
Holy Bible

JPS Tanakh OT Weymouth New testament

[Genesis](#)
[Exodus](#)
[Leviticus](#)
[Numbers](#)
[Deuteronomy](#)
[Joshua](#)
[Judges](#)
[Ruth](#)
[1 Samuel](#)
[2 Samuel](#)
[1 Kings](#)
[2 Kings](#)
[1 Chronicles](#)

[2 Chronicles](#)
[Ezra](#)
[Nehemiah](#)
[Esther](#)
[Job](#)
[Psalms](#)
[Proverbs](#)
[Ecclesiastes](#)
[Songs](#)
[Isaiah](#)
[Jeremiah](#)
[Lamentations](#)
[Ezekiel](#)

[Daniel](#)
[Hosea](#)
[Joel](#)
[Amos](#)
[Obadiah](#)
[Jonah](#)
[Micah](#)
[Nahum](#)
[Habakkuk](#)
[Zephaniah](#)
[Haggai](#)
[Zechariah](#)
[Malachi](#)

[Matthew](#)
[Mark](#)
[Luke](#)
[John](#)
[Acts](#)
[Romans](#)
[1 Corinthians](#)
[2 Corinthians](#)
[Galatians](#)

[Ephesians](#)
[Philippians](#)
[Colossians](#)
[1 Thessalonians](#)
[2 Thessalonians](#)
[1 Timothy](#)
[2 Timothy](#)
[Titus](#)
[Philemon](#)

[Hebrews](#)
[James](#)
[1 Peter](#)
[2 Peter](#)
[1 John](#)
[2 John](#)
[3 John](#)
[Jude](#)
[Revelation](#)

Genesis 1

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

The Creation

(John 1:1–5; Hebrews 11:1–3)

1In the beginning God created the heaven and the earth. **2**Now the earth was unformed and void, and darkness was upon the face of the deep; and the spirit of God hovered over the face of the waters.

The First Day

3And God said: 'Let there be light.' And there was light. **4**And God saw the light, that it was good; and God divided the light from the darkness. **5**And God called the light Day, and the darkness He called Night. And there was evening and there was morning, one day.

The Second Day

6And God said: 'Let there be a firmament in the midst of the waters, and let it divide the waters from the waters.' **7**And God made the firmament, and divided the waters which were under the firmament from the waters which were above the firmament; and it was so. **8**And God called the firmament Heaven. And there was evening and there was morning, a second day.

The Third Day

9And God said: 'Let the waters under the heaven be gathered together unto one place, and let the dry land appear.' And it was so. **10**And God called the dry land Earth, and the gathering together of the waters called He Seas; and God saw that it was good. **11**And God said: 'Let the earth put forth grass, herb yielding seed, and fruit-tree bearing fruit after its kind, wherein is the seed thereof, upon the earth.' And it was so. **12**And the earth brought forth grass, herb yielding seed after its kind, and tree bearing fruit, wherein is the seed thereof, after its kind; and God saw that it was good. **13**And there was evening and there was morning, a third day.

The Fourth Day

14And God said: 'Let there be lights in the firmament of the heaven to divide the day from the night; and let them be for signs, and for seasons, and for days and years; **15**and let them be for lights in the firmament of the heaven to give light upon the earth.' And it was so. **16**And God made the two great lights: the greater light to rule the day, and the lesser light to rule the night; and the stars. **17**And God set them in the firmament of the heaven to give light upon the earth, **18**and to rule over the day and over the night, and to divide the light from the darkness; and God saw that it was good. **19**And there was evening and there was morning, a fourth day.

The Fifth Day

20And God said: 'Let the waters swarm with swarms of living creatures, and let fowl fly above the earth in the open firmament of heaven.' **21**And God created the great sea-monsters, and every living creature that creepeth, wherewith the waters swarmed, after its kind, and every winged fowl after its kind; and God saw that it was good. **22**And God blessed them, saying: 'Be fruitful, and multiply, and fill the waters

in the seas, and let fowl multiply in the earth.' ²³And there was evening and there was morning, a fifth day.

The Sixth Day

²⁴And God said: 'Let the earth bring forth the living creature after its kind, cattle, and creeping thing, and beast of the earth after its kind.' And it was so. ²⁵And God made the beast of the earth after its kind, and the cattle after their kind, and every thing that creepeth upon the ground after its kind; and God saw that it was good.

²⁶And God said: 'Let us make man in our image, after our likeness; and let them have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over the cattle, and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth.' ²⁷And God created man in His own image, in the image of God created He him; male and female created He them. ²⁸And God blessed them; and God said unto them: 'Be fruitful, and multiply, and replenish the earth, and subdue it; and have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over every living thing that creepeth upon the earth.' ²⁹And God said: 'Behold, I have given you every herb yielding seed, which is upon the face of all the earth, and every tree, in which is the fruit of a tree yielding seed—to you it shall be for food; ³⁰and to every beast of the earth, and to every fowl of the air, and to every thing that creepeth upon the earth, wherein there is a living soul, [I have given] every green herb for food.' And it was so. ³¹And God saw every thing that He had made, and, behold, it was very good. And there was evening and there was morning, the sixth day.

Genesis 2

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

The Seventh Day

(Exodus 16:22–30; Hebrews 4:1–11)

¹And the heaven and the earth were finished, and all the host of them. ²And on the seventh day God finished His work which He had made; and He rested on the seventh day from all His work which He had made. ³And God blessed the seventh day, and hallowed it; because that in it He rested from all His work which God in creating had made.

Man and Woman in the Garden

⁴These are the generations of the heaven and of the earth when they were created, in the day that the LORD God made earth and heaven. ⁵No shrub of the field was yet in the earth, and no herb of the field had yet sprung up; for the LORD God had not caused it to rain upon the earth, and there was not a man to till the ground; ⁶but there went up a mist from the earth, and watered the whole face of the ground. ⁷Then the LORD God formed man of the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living soul.

⁸And the LORD God planted a garden eastward, in Eden; and there He put the man whom He had formed. ⁹And out of the ground made the LORD God to grow every tree that is pleasant to the sight, and good for food; the tree of life also in the midst of the garden, and the tree of the knowledge of good and evil.

10And a river went out of Eden to water the garden; and from thence it was parted, and became four heads. **11**The name of the first is Pishon; that is it which compasseth the whole land of Havilah, where there is gold; **12**and the gold of that land is good; there is bdellium and the onyx stone. **13**And the name of the second river is Gihon; the same is it that compasseth the whole land of Cush. **14**And the name of the third river is Tigris; that is it which goeth toward the east of Asshur. And the fourth river is the Euphrates.

15And the LORD God took the man, and put him into the garden of Eden to dress it and to keep it. **16**And the LORD God commanded the man, saying: 'Of every tree of the garden thou mayest freely eat; **17**but of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it; for in the day that thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die.'

18And the LORD God said: 'It is not good that the man should be alone; I will make him a help meet for him.' **19**And out of the ground the LORD God formed every beast of the field, and every fowl of the air; and brought them unto the man to see what he would call them; and whatsoever the man would call every living creature, that was to be the name thereof. **20**And the man gave names to all cattle, and to the fowl of the air, and to every beast of the field; but for Adam there was not found a help meet for him.

21And the LORD God caused a deep sleep to fall upon the man, and he slept; and He took one of his ribs, and closed up the place with flesh instead thereof. **22**And the rib, which the LORD God had taken from the man, made He a woman, and brought her unto the man.

23And the man said: 'This is now bone of my bones, and flesh of my flesh; she shall be called Woman, because she was taken out of Man.'

24Therefore shall a man leave his father and his mother, and shall cleave unto his wife, and they shall be one flesh. **25**And they were both naked, the man and his wife, and were not ashamed.

Genesis 3

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

The Serpent's Deception

(Romans 5:12-21)

1Now the serpent was more subtle than any beast of the field which the LORD God had made. And he said unto the woman: 'Yea, hath God said: Ye shall not eat of any tree of the garden?' **2**And the woman said unto the serpent: 'Of the fruit of the trees of the garden we may eat; **3**but of the fruit of the tree which is in the midst of the garden, God hath said: Ye shall not eat of it, neither shall ye touch it, lest ye die.' **4**And the serpent said unto the woman: 'Ye shall not surely die; **5**for God doth know that in the day ye eat thereof, then your eyes shall be opened, and ye shall be as God, knowing good and evil.' **6**And when the woman saw that the tree was good for food, and that it was a delight to the eyes, and that the tree was to be desired to make one wise, she took of the fruit thereof, and did eat; and she gave also unto her husband with her, and he did eat. **7**And the eyes of them both were opened, and they knew that they were naked; and they sewed fig-leaves together, and made themselves girdles.

God Arraigns Adam and Eve

8And they heard the voice of the LORD God walking in the garden toward the cool of the day; and the man and his wife hid themselves from the presence of the LORD God amongst the trees of the garden. **9**And the LORD God called unto the man, and said unto him: 'Where art thou?' **10**And he said: 'I heard Thy voice in the garden, and I was afraid, because I was naked; and I hid myself.' **11**And He said: 'Who told thee that thou wast naked? Hast thou eaten of the tree, whereof I commanded thee that thou shouldest not eat?' **12**And the man said: 'The woman whom Thou gavest to be with me, she gave me of the tree, and I did eat.' **13**And the LORD God said unto the woman: 'What is this thou hast done?' And the woman said: 'The serpent beguiled me, and I did eat.'

The Fate of the Serpent

14And the LORD God said unto the serpent: 'Because thou hast done this, cursed art thou from among all cattle, and from among all beasts of the field; upon thy belly shalt thou go, and dust shalt thou eat all the days of thy life.'

15And I will put enmity between thee and the woman, and between thy seed and her seed; they shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise their heel.'

The Punishment of Mankind

16Unto the woman He said: 'I will greatly multiply thy pain and thy travail; in pain thou shalt bring forth children; and thy desire shall be to thy husband, and he shall rule over thee.'

17And unto Adam He said: 'Because thou hast hearkened unto the voice of thy wife, and hast eaten of the tree, of which I commanded thee, saying: Thou shalt not eat of it; cursed is the ground for thy sake; in toil shalt thou eat of it all the days of thy life.'

18Thorns also and thistles shall it bring forth to thee; and thou shalt eat the herb of the field.

19In the sweat of thy face shalt thou eat bread, till thou return unto the ground; for out of it wast thou taken; for dust thou art, and unto dust shalt thou return.'

20And the man called his wife's name Eve; because she was the mother of all living.

The Expulsion from Paradise

21And the LORD God made for Adam and for his wife garments of skins, and clothed them.

22And the LORD God said: 'Behold, the man is become as one of us, to know good and evil; and now, lest he put forth his hand, and take also of the tree of life, and eat, and live for ever.' **23**Therefore the LORD God sent him forth from the garden of Eden, to till the ground from whence he was taken. **24**So He drove out the man; and He placed at the east of the garden of Eden the cherubim, and the flaming sword which turned every way, to keep the way to the tree of life.

Genesis 4

Cain and Abel

(Hebrews 11:4)

1And the man knew Eve his wife; and she conceived and bore Cain, and said: 'I have gotten a man with the help of the LORD.' **2**And again she bore his brother Abel. And Abel was a keeper of sheep, but Cain was a tiller of the ground. **3**And in process of time it came to pass, that Cain brought of the fruit of the ground an offering unto the LORD. **4**And Abel, he also brought of the firstlings of his flock and of the fat thereof. And the LORD had respect unto Abel and to his offering; **5**but unto Cain and to his offering He had not respect. And Cain was very wroth, and his countenance fell. **6**And the LORD said unto Cain: 'Why art thou wroth? and why is thy countenance fallen? **7**If thou doest well, shall it not be lifted up? and if thou doest not well, sin coucheth at the door; and unto thee is its desire, but thou mayest rule over it.'

8And Cain spoke unto Abel his brother. And it came to pass, when they were in the field, that Cain rose up against Abel his brother, and slew him.

9And the LORD said unto Cain: 'Where is Abel thy brother?' And he said: 'I know not; am I my brother's keeper?' **10**And He said: 'What hast thou done? the voice of thy brother's blood crieth unto Me from the ground. **11**And now cursed art thou from the ground, which hath opened her mouth to receive thy brother's blood from thy hand. **12**When thou tillest the ground, it shall not henceforth yield unto thee her strength; a fugitive and a wanderer shalt thou be in the earth.' **13**And Cain said unto the LORD: 'My punishment is greater than I can bear. **14**Behold, Thou hast driven me out this day from the face of the land; and from Thy face shall I be hid; and I shall be a fugitive and a wanderer in the earth; and it will come to pass, that whosoever findeth me will slay me.' **15**And the LORD said unto him: 'Therefore whosoever slayeth Cain, vengeance shall be taken on him sevenfold.' And the LORD set a sign for Cain, lest any finding him should smite him.

16And Cain went out from the presence of the LORD, and dwelt in the land of Nod, on the east of Eden.

The Descendants of Cain

17And Cain knew his wife; and she conceived, and bore Enoch; and he builded a city, and called the name of the city after the name of his son Enoch. **18**And unto Enoch was born Irad; and Irad begot Mehujael; and Mehujael begot Methushael; and Methushael begot Lamech. **19**And Lamech took unto him two wives; the name of one was Adah, and the name of the other Zillah. **20**And Adah bore Jabal; he was the father of such as dwell in tents and have cattle. **21**And his brother's name was Jubal; he was the father of all such as handle the harp and pipe. **22**And Zillah, she also bore Tubal-cain, the forger of every cutting instrument of brass and iron; and the sister of Tubal-cain was Naamah.

23And Lamech said unto his wives: Adah and Zillah, hear my voice; Ye wives of Lamech, hearken unto my speech; For I have slain a man for wounding me, And a young man for bruising me;

24If Cain shall be avenged sevenfold, Truly Lamech seventy and sevenfold.

Seth and Enosh

25And Adam knew his wife again; and she bore a son, and called his name Seth: 'for God hath appointed me another seed instead of Abel; for Cain slew him.' **26**And to Seth, to him also there was born a son; and he called his name Enosh; then began men to call upon the name of the LORD.

Genesis 5

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

The Descendants of Adam

(1 Chronicles 1:1–3)

1This is the book of the generations of Adam. In the day that God created man, in the likeness of God made He him; **2**male and female created He them, and blessed them, and called their name Adam, in the day when they were created.

3And Adam lived a hundred and thirty years, and begot a son in his own likeness, after his image; and called his name Seth. **4**And the days of Adam after he begot Seth were eight hundred years; and he begot sons and daughters. **5**And all the days that Adam lived were nine hundred and thirty years; and he died.

6And Seth lived a hundred and five years, and begot Enosh. **7**And Seth lived after he begot Enosh eight hundred and seven years, and begot sons and daughters. **8**And all the days of Seth were nine hundred and twelve years; and he died.

9And Enosh lived ninety years, and begot Kenan. **10**And Enosh lived after he begot Kenan eight hundred and fifteen years, and begot sons and daughters. **11**And all the days of Enosh were nine hundred and five years; and he died.

12And Kenan lived seventy years, and begot Mahalalel. **13**And Kenan lived after he begot Mahalalel eight hundred and forty years, and begot sons and daughters. **14**And all the days of Kenan were nine hundred and ten years; and he died.

15And Mahalalel lived sixty and five years, and begot Jared. **16**And Mahalalel lived after he begot Jared eight hundred and thirty years, and begot sons and daughters. **17**And all the days of Mahalalel were eight hundred ninety and five years; and he died.

God Takes Up Enoch

(Hebrews 11:5)

18And Jared lived a hundred sixty and two years, and begot Enoch. **19**And Jared lived after he begot Enoch eight hundred years, and begot sons and daughters. **20**And all the days of Jared were nine hundred sixty and two years; and he died.

21And Enoch lived sixty and five years, and begot Methuselah. **22**And Enoch walked with God after he begot Methuselah three hundred years, and begot sons and daughters. **23**And all the days of Enoch were three hundred sixty and five years. **24**And Enoch walked with God, and he was not; for God took him.

From Methuselah to Noah

25And Methuselah lived a hundred eighty and seven years, and begot Lamech. **26**And Methuselah lived after he begot Lamech seven hundred eighty and two years, and begot sons and daughters. **27**And all the days of Methuselah were nine hundred sixty and nine years; and he died.

28And Lamech lived a hundred eighty and two years, and begot a son. **29**And he called his name Noah, saying: 'This same shall comfort us in our work and in the toil of our hands, which cometh from the ground which the LORD hath cursed.' **30**And Lamech lived after he begot Noah five hundred ninety and five years, and begot sons and daughters. **31**And all the days of Lamech were seven hundred seventy and seven years; and he died.

32And Noah was five hundred years old; and Noah begot Shem, Ham, and Japheth.

Genesis 6

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Corruption on the Earth

(Matthew 24:36–51)

1And it came to pass, when men began to multiply on the face of the earth, and daughters were born unto them, **2**that the sons of God saw the daughters of men that they were fair; and they took them wives, whomsoever they chose. **3**And the LORD said: 'My spirit shall not abide in man for ever, for that he also is flesh; therefore shall his days be a hundred and twenty years.' **4**The Nephilim were in the earth in those days, and also after that, when the sons of God came in unto the daughters of men, and they bore children to them; the same were the mighty men that were of old, the men of renown.

5And the LORD saw that the wickedness of man was great in the earth, and that every imagination of the thoughts of his heart was only evil continually. **6**And it repented the LORD that He had made man on the earth, and it grieved Him at His heart. **7**And the LORD said: 'I will blot out man whom I have created from the face of the earth; both man, and beast, and creeping thing, and fowl of the air; for it repenteth Me that I have made them.'

Noah's Favor with God

8But Noah found grace in the eyes of the LORD.

9These are the generations of Noah. Noah was in his generations a man righteous and wholehearted; Noah walked with God. **10**And Noah begot three sons, Shem, Ham, and Japheth.

11And the earth was corrupt before God, and the earth was filled with violence. **12**And God saw the earth, and, behold, it was corrupt; for all flesh had corrupted their way upon the earth.

Preparing the Ark

(Hebrews 11:7)

13And God said unto Noah: 'The end of all flesh is come before Me; for the earth is filled with violence through them; and, behold, I will destroy them with the earth. **14**Make thee an ark of gopher wood; with rooms shalt thou make the ark, and shalt pitch it within and without with pitch. **15**And this is how

thou shalt make it: the length of the ark three hundred cubits, the breadth of it fifty cubits, and the height of it thirty cubits. **16**A light shalt thou make to the ark, and to a cubit shalt thou finish it upward; and the door of the ark shalt thou set in the side thereof; with lower, second, and third stories shalt thou make it. **17**And I, behold, I do bring the flood of waters upon the earth, to destroy all flesh, wherein is the breath of life, from under heaven; every thing that is in the earth shall perish. **18**But I will establish My covenant with thee; and thou shalt come into the ark, thou, and thy sons, and thy wife, and thy sons' wives with thee. **19**And of every living thing of all flesh, two of every sort shalt thou bring into the ark, to keep them alive with thee; they shall be male and female. **20**Of the fowl after their kind, and of the cattle after their kind, of every creeping thing of the ground after its kind, two of every sort shall come unto thee, to keep them alive. **21**And take thou unto thee of all food that is eaten, and gather it to thee; and it shall be for food for thee, and for them.' **22**Thus did Noah; according to all that God commanded him, so did he.

Genesis 7

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

The Great Flood

(2 Peter 3:1-7)

1And the LORD said unto Noah: 'Come thou and all thy house into the ark; for thee have I seen righteous before Me in this generation. **2**Of every clean beast thou shalt take to thee seven and seven, each with his mate; and of the beasts that are not clean two [and two], each with his mate; **3**of the fowl also of the air, seven and seven, male and female; to keep seed alive upon the face of all the earth. **4**For yet seven days, and I will cause it to rain upon the earth forty days and forty nights; and every living substance that I have made will I blot out from off the face of the earth.' **5**And Noah did according unto all that the LORD commanded him.

6And Noah was six hundred years old when the flood of waters was upon the earth. **7**And Noah went in, and his sons, and his wife, and his sons' wives with him, into the ark, because of the waters of the flood. **8**Of clean beasts, and of beasts that are not clean, and of fowls, and of every thing that creepeth upon the ground, **9**there went in two and two unto Noah into the ark, male and female, as God commanded Noah. **10**And it came to pass after the seven days, that the waters of the flood were upon the earth. **11**In the six hundredth year of Noah's life, in the second month, on the seventeenth day of the month, on the same day were all the fountains of the great deep broken up, and the windows of heaven were opened. **12**And the rain was upon the earth forty days and forty nights.

13In the selfsame day entered Noah, and Shem, and Ham, and Japheth, the sons of Noah, and Noah's wife, and the three wives of his sons with them, into the ark; **14**they, and every beast after its kind, and all the cattle after their kind, and every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth after its kind, and every fowl after its kind, every bird of every sort. **15**And they went in unto Noah into the ark, two and two of all flesh wherein is the breath of life. **16**And they that went in, went in male and female of all flesh, as God commanded him; and the LORD shut him in.

17And the flood was forty days upon the earth; and the waters increased, and bore up the ark, and it was lifted up above the earth. **18**And the waters prevailed, and increased greatly upon the earth; and the ark went upon the face of the waters. **19**And the waters prevailed exceedingly upon the earth; and all the high mountains that were under the whole heaven were covered. **20**Fifteen cubits upward did

the waters prevail; and the mountains were covered. ²¹And all flesh perished that moved upon the earth, both fowl, and cattle, and beast, and every swarming thing that swarmeth upon the earth, and every man; ²²all in whose nostrils was the breath of the spirit of life, whatsoever was in the dry land, died. ²³And He blotted out every living substance which was upon the face of the ground, both man, and cattle, and creeping thing, and fowl of the heaven; and they were blotted out from the earth; and Noah only was left, and they that were with him in the ark. ²⁴And the waters prevailed upon the earth a hundred and fifty days.

Genesis 8

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

The Ark Rests on Ararat

¹And God remembered Noah, and every living thing, and all the cattle that were with him in the ark; and God made a wind to pass over the earth, and the waters assuaged; ²the fountains also of the deep and the windows of heaven were stopped, and the rain from heaven was restrained. ³And the waters returned from off the earth continually; and after the end of a hundred and fifty days the waters decreased. ⁴And the ark rested in the seventh month, on the seventeenth day of the month, upon the mountains of Ararat. ⁵And the waters decreased continually until the tenth month; in the tenth month, on the first day of the month, were the tops of the mountains seen.

Noah Sends a Raven and a Dove

⁶And it came to pass at the end of forty days, that Noah opened the window of the ark which he had made. ⁷And he sent forth a raven, and it went forth to and fro, until the waters were dried up from off the earth. ⁸And he sent forth a dove from him, to see if the waters were abated from off the face of the ground. ⁹But the dove found no rest for the sole of her foot, and she returned unto him to the ark, for the waters were on the face of the whole earth; and he put forth his hand, and took her, and brought her in unto him into the ark. ¹⁰And he stayed yet other seven days; and again he sent forth the dove out of the ark. ¹¹And the dove came in to him at eventide; and lo in her mouth an olive-leaf freshly plucked; so Noah knew that the waters were abated from off the earth. ¹²And he stayed yet other seven days; and sent forth the dove; and she returned not again unto him any more.

Exiting the Ark

¹³And it came to pass in the six hundred and first year, in the first month, the first day of the month, the waters were dried up from off the earth; and Noah removed the covering of the ark, and looked, and behold, the face of the ground was dried. ¹⁴And in the second month, on the seven and twentieth day of the month, was the earth dry. ¹⁵And God spoke unto Noah, saying: ¹⁶Go forth from the ark, thou, and thy wife, and thy sons, and thy sons' wives with thee. ¹⁷Bring forth with thee every living thing that is with thee of all flesh, both fowl, and cattle, and every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth; that they may swarm in the earth, and be fruitful, and multiply upon the earth.' ¹⁸And Noah went forth, and his sons, and his wife, and his sons' wives with him; ¹⁹every beast, every creeping thing, and every fowl, whatsoever moveth upon the earth, after their families; went forth out of the ark.

Noah Builds an Altar

20And Noah builded an altar unto the LORD; and took of every clean beast, and of every clean fowl, and offered burnt-offerings on the altar. **21**And the LORD smelled the sweet savour; and the LORD said in His heart: 'I will not again curse the ground any more for man's sake; for the imagination of man's heart is evil from his youth; neither will I again smite any more every thing living, as I have done.

22While the earth remaineth, seedtime and harvest, and cold and heat, and summer and winter, and day and night shall not cease.'

Genesis 9

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

The Covenant of the Rainbow

1And God blessed Noah and his sons, and said unto them: 'Be fruitful and multiply, and replenish the earth. **2**And the fear of you and the dread of you shall be upon every beast of the earth, and upon every fowl of the air, and upon all wherewith the ground teemeth, and upon all the fishes of the sea: into your hand are they delivered. **3**Every moving thing that liveth shall be for food for you; as the green herb have I given you all. **4**Only flesh with the life thereof, which is the blood thereof, shall ye not eat. **5**And surely your blood of your lives will I require; at the hand of every beast will I require it; and at the hand of man, even at the hand of every man's brother, will I require the life of man.

6Whoso sheddeth man's blood, by man shall his blood be shed; for in the image of God made He man.

7And you, be ye fruitful, and multiply; swarm in the earth, and multiply therein.'

8And God spoke unto Noah, and to his sons with him, saying: **9**As for Me, behold, I establish My covenant with you, and with your seed after you; **10**and with every living creature that is with you, the fowl, the cattle, and every beast of the earth with you; of all that go out of the ark, even every beast of the earth. **11**And I will establish My covenant with you; neither shall all flesh be cut off any more by the waters of the flood; neither shall there any more be a flood to destroy the earth.' **12**And God said: 'This is the token of the covenant which I make between Me and you and every living creature that is with you, for perpetual generations: **13**I have set My bow in the cloud, and it shall be for a token of a covenant between Me and the earth. **14**And it shall come to pass, when I bring clouds over the earth, and the bow is seen in the cloud, **15**that I will remember My covenant, which is between Me and you and every living creature of all flesh; and the waters shall no more become a flood to destroy all flesh. **16**And the bow shall be in the cloud; and I will look upon it, that I may remember the everlasting covenant between God and every living creature of all flesh that is upon the earth.' **17**And God said unto Noah: 'This is the token of the covenant which I have established between Me and all flesh that is upon the earth.'

Noah's Shame and Canaan's Curse

18And the sons of Noah, that went forth from the ark, were Shem, and Ham, and Japheth; and Ham is the father of Canaan. **19**These three were the sons of Noah, and of these was the whole earth overspread.

20And Noah the husbandman began, and planted a vineyard. **21**And he drank of the wine, and was drunken; and he was uncovered within his tent. **22**And Ham, the father of Canaan, saw the nakedness of his father, and told his two brethren without. **23**And Shem and Japheth took a garment, and laid it upon both their shoulders, and went backward, and covered the nakedness of their father; and their faces were backward, and they saw not their father's nakedness. **24**And Noah awoke from his wine, and knew what his youngest son had done unto him.

25And he said: Cursed be Canaan; a servant of servants shall he be unto his brethren.

Shem's Blessing and Noah's Death

26And he said: Blessed be the LORD, the God of Shem; And let Canaan be their servant.

27God enlarge Japheth, and he shall dwell in the tents of Shem; And let Canaan be their servant.

28And Noah lived after the flood three hundred and fifty years. **29**And all the days of Noah were nine hundred and fifty years; and he died.

Genesis 10

JPS [[Online](#)]

The Table of Nations

(1 Chronicles 1:4–27)

1Now these are the generations of the sons of Noah: Shem, Ham, and Japheth; and unto them were sons born after the flood.

The Japhethites

2The sons of Japheth: Gomer, and Magog, and Madai, and Javan, and Tubal, and Meshech, and Tiras. **3**And the sons of Gomer: Ashkenaz, and Riphath, and Togarmah. **4**And the sons of Javan: Elishah, and Tarshish, Kittim, and Dodanim. **5**Of these were the isles of the nations divided in their lands, every one after his tongue, after their families, in their nations.

The Hamites

6And the sons of Ham: Cush, and Mizraim, and Put, and Canaan. **7**And the sons of Cush: Seba, and Havilah, and Sabtah, and Raamah, and Sabteca; and the sons of Raamah: Sheba, and Dedan. **8**And Cush begot Nimrod; he began to be a mighty one in the earth. **9**He was a mighty hunter before the LORD; wherefore it is said: 'Like Nimrod a mighty hunter before the LORD.' **10**And the beginning of his kingdom was Babel, and Erech, and Accad, and Calneh, in the land of Shinar. **11**Out of that land went forth Asshur, and builded Nineveh, and Rehoboth-ir, and Calah, **12**and Resen between Nineveh and Calah—the same is the great city. **13**And Mizraim begot Ludim, and Anamim, and Lehabim, and Naphtuhim, **14**and Pathrusim, and Casluhim—whence went forth the Philistines—and Caphtorim.

15And Canaan begot Zidon his firstborn, and Heth; **16**and the Jebusite, and the Amorite, and the Gergashite; **17**and the Hivite, and the Arkite, and the Sinite; **18**and the Arvadite, and the Zemarite, and

the Hamathite; and afterward were the families of the Canaanite spread abroad. ¹⁹And the border of the Canaanite was from Zidon, as thou goest toward Gerar, unto Gaza; as thou goest toward Sodom and Gomorrah and Admah and Zeboiim, unto Lasha. ²⁰These are the sons of Ham, after their families, after their tongues, in their lands, in their nations.

The Semites

²¹And unto Shem, the father of all the children of Eber, the elder brother of Japheth, to him also were children born. ²²The sons of Shem: Elam, and Asshur, and Arpachshad, and Lud, and Aram. ²³And the sons of Aram: Uz, and Hul, and Gether, and Mash. ²⁴And Arpachshad begot Shelah; and Shelah begot Eber. ²⁵And unto Eber were born two sons; the name of the one was Peleg; for in his days was the earth divided; and his brother's name was Joktan. ²⁶And Joktan begot Almodad, and Sheleph, and Hazarmaveth, and Jerah; ²⁷and Hadoram, and Uzal, and Diklah; ²⁸and Obal, and Abimael, and Sheba; ²⁹and Ophir, and Havilah, and Jobab; all these were the sons of Joktan. ³⁰And their dwelling was from Meshah, as thou goest toward Sephar, unto the mountain of the east. ³¹These are the sons of Shem, after their families, after their tongues, in their lands, after their nations.

³²These are the families of the sons of Noah, after their generations, in their nations; and of these were the nations divided in the earth after the flood.

Genesis 11

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

The Tower of Babel

(Deuteronomy 32:8; Acts 2:1–13)

¹And the whole earth was of one language and of one speech. ²And it came to pass, as they journeyed east, that they found a plain in the land of Shinar; and they dwelt there. ³And they said one to another: 'Come, let us make brick, and burn them thoroughly.' And they had brick for stone, and slime had they for mortar. ⁴And they said: 'Come, let us build us a city, and a tower, with its top in heaven, and let us make us a name; lest we be scattered abroad upon the face of the whole earth.' ⁵And the LORD came down to see the city and the tower, which the children of men build. ⁶And the LORD said: 'Behold, they are one people, and they have all one language; and this is what they begin to do; and now nothing will be withholden from them, which they purpose to do. ⁷Come, let us go down, and there confound their language, that they may not understand one another's speech.' ⁸So the LORD scattered them abroad from thence upon the face of all the earth; and they left off to build the city. ⁹Therefore was the name of it called Babel; because the LORD did there confound the language of all the earth; and from thence did the LORD scatter them abroad upon the face of all the earth.

Genealogy from Shem to Abram

(1 Chronicles 1:17–27)

¹⁰These are the generations of Shem. Shem was a hundred years old, and begot Arpachshad two years after the flood. ¹¹And Shem lived after he begot Arpachshad five hundred years, and begot sons and daughters.

12And Arpachshad lived five and thirty years, and begot Shelah. **13**And Arpachshad lived after he begot Shelah four hundred and three years, and begot sons and daughters.

14And Shelah lived thirty years, and begot Eber. **15**And Shelah lived after he begot Eber four hundred and three years, and begot sons and daughters.

16And Eber lived four and thirty years, and begot Peleg. **17**And Eber lived after he begot Peleg four hundred and thirty years, and begot sons and daughters.

18And Peleg lived thirty years, and begot Reu. **19**And Peleg lived after he begot Reu two hundred and nine years, and begot sons and daughters.

20And Reu lived two and thirty years, and begot Serug. **21**And Reu lived after he begot Serug two hundred and seven years, and begot sons and daughters.

22And Serug lived thirty years, and begot Nahor. **23**And Serug lived after he begot Nahor two hundred years, and begot sons and daughters.

24And Nahor lived nine and twenty years, and begot Terah. **25**And Nahor lived after he begot Terah a hundred and nineteen years, and begot sons and daughters.

26And Terah lived seventy years, and begot Abram, Nahor, and Haran.

Terah's Descendants

27Now these are the generations of Terah. Terah begot Abram, Nahor, and Haran; and Haran begot Lot. **28**And Haran died in the presence of his father Terah in the land of his nativity, in Ur of the Chaldees. **29**And Abram and Nahor took them wives: the name of Abram's wife was Sarai; and the name of Nahor's wife, Milcah, the daughter of Haran, the father of Milcah, and the father of Iscah. **30**And Sarai was barren; she had no child.

31And Terah took Abram his son, and Lot the son of Haran, his son's son, and Sarai his daughter-in-law, his son Abram's wife; and they went forth with them from Ur of the Chaldees, to go into the land of Canaan; and they came unto Haran, and dwelt there. **32**And the days of Terah were two hundred and five years; and Terah died in Haran.

Genesis 12

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

The Call of Abram

(Genesis 26:1–5; Acts 7:1–8)

1Now the LORD said unto Abram: 'Get thee out of thy country, and from thy kindred, and from thy father's house, unto the land that I will show thee.

2And I will make of thee a great nation, and I will bless thee, and make thy name great; and be thou a blessing.

3And I will bless them that bless thee, and him that curseth thee will I curse; and in thee shall all the families of the earth be blessed.'

4So Abram went, as the LORD had spoken unto him; and Lot went with him; and Abram was seventy and five years old when he departed out of Haran. **5**And Abram took Sarai his wife, and Lot his brother's son, and all their substance that they had gathered, and the souls that they had gotten in Haran; and they went forth to go into the land of Canaan; and into the land of Canaan they came. **6**And Abram passed through the land unto the place of Shechem, unto the terebinth of Moreh. And the Canaanite was then in the land. **7**And the LORD appeared unto Abram, and said: 'Unto thy seed will I give this land'; and he builded there an altar unto the LORD, who appeared unto him. **8**And he removed from thence unto the mountain on the east of Beth-el, and pitched his tent, having Beth-el on the west, and Ai on the east; and he builded there an altar unto the LORD, and called upon the name of the LORD. **9**And Abram journeyed, going on still toward the South.

Abram and Sarai in Egypt

10And there was a famine in the land; and Abram went down into Egypt to sojourn there; for the famine was sore in the land. **11**And it came to pass, when he was come near to enter into Egypt, that he said unto Sarai his wife: 'Behold now, I know that thou art a fair woman to look upon. **12**And it will come to pass, when the Egyptians shall see thee, that they will say: This is his wife; and they will kill me, but thee they will keep alive. **13**Say, I pray thee, thou art my sister; that it may be well with me for thy sake, and that my soul may live because of thee.' **14**And it came to pass, that, when Abram was come into Egypt, the Egyptians beheld the woman that she was very fair. **15**And the princes of Pharaoh saw her, and praised her to Pharaoh; and the woman was taken into Pharaoh's house. **16**And he dealt well with Abram for her sake; and he had sheep, and oxen, and he-asses, and men-servants, and maid-servants, and she-asses, and camels.

17And the LORD plagued Pharaoh and his house with great plagues because of Sarai Abram's wife. **18**And Pharaoh called Abram, and said: 'What is this that thou hast done unto me? why didst thou not tell me that she was thy wife? **19**Why saidst thou: She is my sister? so that I took her to be my wife; now therefore behold thy wife, take her, and go thy way.' **20**And Pharaoh gave men charge concerning him; and they brought him on the way, and his wife, and all that he had.

Genesis 13

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Abram and Lot Part Ways

1And Abram went up out of Egypt, he, and his wife, and all that he had, and Lot with him, into the South.

2And Abram was very rich in cattle, in silver, and in gold. **3**And he went on his journeys from the South even to Beth-el, unto the place where his tent had been at the beginning, between Beth-el and Ai; **4**unto the place of the altar, which he had made there at the first; and Abram called there on the name of the LORD. **5**And Lot also, who went with Abram, had flocks, and herds, and tents. **6**And the land was not able to bear them, that they might dwell together; for their substance was great, so that they

could not dwell together. ⁷And there was a strife between the herdmen of Abram's cattle and the herdmen of Lot's cattle. And the Canaanite and the Perizzite dwelt then in the land.

⁸And Abram said unto Lot: 'Let there be no strife, I pray thee, between me and thee, and between my herdmen and thy herdmen; for we are brethren. ⁹Is not the whole land before thee? separate thyself, I pray thee, from me; if thou wilt take the left hand, then I will go to the right; or if thou take the right hand, then I will go to the left.'

Lot Proceeds toward Sodom

¹⁰And Lot lifted up his eyes, and beheld all the plain of the Jordan, that it was well watered every where, before the LORD destroyed Sodom and Gomorrah, like the garden of the LORD, like the land of Egypt, as thou goest unto Zoar. ¹¹So Lot chose him all the plain of the Jordan; and Lot journeyed east; and they separated themselves the one from the other. ¹²Abram dwelt in the land of Canaan, and Lot dwelt in the cities of the Plain, and moved his tent as far as Sodom. ¹³Now the men of Sodom were wicked and sinners against the LORD exceedingly.

God Renews the Promise to Abram

¹⁴And the LORD said unto Abram, after that Lot was separated from him: 'Lift up now thine eyes, and look from the place where thou art, northward and southward and eastward and westward; ¹⁵for all the land which thou seest, to thee will I give it, and to thy seed for ever. ¹⁶And I will make thy seed as the dust of the earth; so that if a man can number the dust of the earth, then shall thy seed also be numbered. ¹⁷Arise, walk through the land in the length of it and in the breadth of it; for unto thee will I give it.' ¹⁸And Abram moved his tent, and came and dwelt by the terebinths of Mamre, which are in Hebron, and built there an altar unto the LORD.

Genesis 14

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

The War of the Kings

¹And it came to pass in the days of Amraphel king of Shinar, Arioch king of Ellasar, Chedorlaomer king of Elam, and Tidal king of Goiim, ²that they made war with Bera king of Sodom, and with Birsha king of Gomorrah, Shinab king of Admah, and Shemeber king of Zeboiim, and the king of Bela—the same is Zoar. ³All these came as allies unto the vale of Siddim—the same is the Salt Sea. ⁴Twelve years they served Chedorlaomer, and in the thirteenth year they rebelled. ⁵And in the fourteenth year came Chedorlaomer and the kings that were with him, and smote the Rephaim in Ashteroth-karnaim, and the Zuzim in Ham, and the Emim in Shaveh-kiriathaim, ⁶and the Horites in their mount Seir, unto El-paran, which is by the wilderness. ⁷And they turned back, and came to En-mishpat—the same is Kadesh—and smote all the country of the Amalekites, and also the Amorites, that dwelt in Hazazon-tamar. ⁸And there went out the king of Sodom, and the king of Gomorrah, and the king of Admah, and the king of Zeboiim, and the king of Bela—the same is Zoar; and they set the battle in array against them in the vale of Siddim; ⁹against Chedorlaomer king of Elam, and Tidal king of Goiim, and Amraphel king of Shinar, and Arioch king of Ellasar; four kings against the five.

Abram Rescues Lot

10Now the vale of Siddim was full of slime pits; and the kings of Sodom and Gomorrah fled, and they fell there, and they that remained fled to the mountain. **11**And they took all the goods of Sodom and Gomorrah, and all their victuals, and went their way. **12**And they took Lot, Abram's brother's son, who dwelt in Sodom, and his goods, and departed.

13And there came one that had escaped, and told Abram the Hebrew—now he dwelt by the terebinths of Mamre the Amorite, brother of Eshcol, and brother of Aner; and these were confederate with Abram.

14And when Abram heard that his brother was taken captive, he led forth his trained men, born in his house, three hundred and eighteen, and pursued as far as Dan. **15**And he divided himself against them by night, he and his servants, and smote them, and pursued them unto Hobah, which is on the left hand of Damascus. **16**And he brought back all the goods, and also brought back his brother Lot, and his goods, and the women also, and the people.

Melchizedek Blesses Abram

(Psalm 110:1–7; Hebrews 7:1–10)

17And the king of Sodom went out to meet him, after his return from the slaughter of Chedorlaomer and the kings that were with him, at the vale of Shaveh—the same is the King's Vale. **18**And Melchizedek king of Salem brought forth bread and wine; and he was priest of God the Most High.

19And he blessed him, and said: 'Blessed be Abram of God Most High, Maker of heaven and earth;

20and blessed be God the Most High, who hath delivered thine enemies into thy hand.' And he gave him a tenth of all.

21And the king of Sodom said unto Abram: 'Give me the persons, and take the goods to thyself.' **22**And Abram said to the king of Sodom: 'I have lifted up my hand unto the LORD, God Most High, Maker of heaven and earth, **23**that I will not take a thread nor a shoe-latchet nor aught that is thine, lest thou shouldest say: I have made Abram rich; **24**save only that which the young men have eaten, and the portion of the men which went with me, Aner, Eshcol, and Mamre, let them take their portion.'

Genesis 15

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

God's Covenant with Abram

(Romans 4:1–12; Hebrews 11:8–19)

1After these things the word of the LORD came unto Abram in a vision, saying: 'Fear not, Abram, I am thy shield, thy reward shall be exceeding great.'

2And Abram said: 'O Lord GOD, what wilt Thou give me, seeing I go hence childless, and he that shall be possessor of my house is Eliezer of Damascus?' **3**And Abram said: 'Behold, to me Thou hast given no seed, and, lo, one born in my house is to be mine heir.' **4**And, behold, the word of the LORD came unto him, saying: 'This man shall not be thine heir; but he that shall come forth out of thine own bowels shall be thine heir.' **5**And He brought him forth abroad, and said: 'Look now toward heaven, and count the stars, if thou be able to count them'; and He said unto him: 'So shall thy seed be.' **6**And he believed

in the LORD; and He counted it to him for righteousness. ⁷And He said unto him: 'I am the LORD that brought thee out of Ur of the Chaldees, to give thee this land to inherit it.'

God Confirms His Promise

(Numbers 34:1–15; Romans 4:13–25)

⁸And he said: 'O Lord GOD, whereby shall I know that I shall inherit it?' ⁹And He said unto him: 'Take Me a heifer of three years old, and a she-goat of three years old, and a ram of three years old, and a turtle-dove, and a young pigeon.' ¹⁰And he took him all these, and divided them in the midst, and laid each half over against the other; but the birds divided he not. ¹¹And the birds of prey came down upon the carcasses, and Abram drove them away.

¹²And it came to pass, that, when the sun was going down, a deep sleep fell upon Abram; and, lo, a dread, even a great darkness, fell upon him. ¹³And He said unto Abram: 'Know of a surety that thy seed shall be a stranger in a land that is not theirs, and shall serve them; and they shall afflict them four hundred years; ¹⁴and also that nation, whom they shall serve, will I judge; and afterward shall they come out with great substance. ¹⁵But thou shalt go to thy fathers in peace; thou shalt be buried in a good old age. ¹⁶And in the fourth generation they shall come back hither; for the iniquity of the Amorite is not yet full.'

¹⁷And it came to pass, that, when the sun went down, and there was thick darkness, behold a smoking furnace, and a flaming torch that passed between these pieces.

¹⁸In that day the LORD made a covenant with Abram, saying: 'Unto thy seed have I given this land, from the river of Egypt unto the great river, the river Euphrates;

¹⁹the Kenite, and the Kenizzite, and the Kadmonite, ²⁰and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, and the Rephaim, ²¹and the Amorite, and the Canaanite, and the Girgashite, and the Jebusite.'

Genesis 16

JPS [[Online](#)]

Hagar and Ishmael

¹Now Sarai Abram's wife bore him no children; and she had a handmaid, an Egyptian, whose name was Hagar. ²And Sarai said unto Abram: 'Behold now, the LORD hath restrained me from bearing; go in, I pray thee, unto my handmaid; it may be that I shall be builded up through her.' And Abram hearkened to the voice of Sarai. ³And Sarai Abram's wife took Hagar the Egyptian, her handmaid, after Abram had dwelt ten years in the land of Canaan, and gave her to Abram her husband to be his wife. ⁴And he went in unto Hagar, and she conceived; and when she saw that she had conceived, her mistress was despised in her eyes. ⁵And Sarai said unto Abram: 'My wrong be upon thee: I gave my handmaid into thy bosom; and when she saw that she had conceived, I was despised in her eyes: the LORD judge between me and thee.' ⁶But Abram said unto Sarai: 'Behold, thy maid is in thy hand; do to her that which is good in thine eyes.' And Sarai dealt harshly with her, and she fled from her face.

⁷And the angel of the LORD found her by a fountain of water in the wilderness, by the fountain in the way to Shur. ⁸And he said: 'Hagar, Sarai's handmaid, whence camest thou? and whither goest thou?'

And she said: 'I flee from the face of my mistress Sarai.' ⁹And the angel of the LORD said unto her: 'Return to thy mistress, and submit thyself under her hands.' ¹⁰And the angel of the LORD said unto her: 'I will greatly multiply thy seed, that it shall not be numbered for multitude.

¹¹And the angel of the LORD said unto her: 'Behold, thou art with child, and shalt bear a son; and thou shalt call his name Ishmael, because the LORD hath heard thy affliction.

¹²And he shall be a wild ass of a man: his hand shall be against every man, and every man's hand against him; and he shall dwell in the face of all his brethren.'

¹³And she called the name of the LORD that spoke unto her, Thou art a God of seeing; for she said: 'Have I even here seen Him that seeth Me?' ¹⁴Wherefore the well was called Beer-lahai-roi; behold, it is between Kadesh and Bered.

¹⁵And Hagar bore Abram a son; and Abram called the name of his son, whom Hagar bore, Ishmael.

¹⁶And Abram was fourscore and six years old, when Hagar bore Ishmael to Abram.

Genesis 17

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Abraham to Father Many Nations

¹And when Abram was ninety years old and nine, the LORD appeared to Abram, and said unto him: 'I am God Almighty; walk before Me, and be thou wholehearted.

²And I will make My covenant between Me and thee, and will multiply thee exceedingly.'

³And Abram fell on his face; and God talked with him, saying:

⁴As for Me, behold, My covenant is with thee, and thou shalt be the father of a multitude of nations.

⁵Neither shall thy name any more be called Abram, but thy name shall be Abraham; for the father of a multitude of nations have I made thee.

⁶And I will make thee exceeding fruitful, and I will make nations of thee, and kings shall come out of thee. ⁷And I will establish My covenant between Me and thee and thy seed after thee throughout their generations for an everlasting covenant, to be a God unto thee and to thy seed after thee. ⁸And I will give unto thee, and to thy seed after thee, the land of thy sojournings, all the land of Canaan, for an everlasting possession; and I will be their God.'

The Covenant of Circumcision

⁹And God said unto Abraham: 'And as for thee, thou shalt keep My covenant, thou, and thy seed after thee throughout their generations. ¹⁰This is My covenant, which ye shall keep, between Me and you and thy seed after thee: every male among you shall be circumcised. ¹¹And ye shall be circumcised in the flesh of your foreskin; and it shall be a token of a covenant betwixt Me and you. ¹²And he that is eight days old shall be circumcised among you, every male throughout your generations, he that is

born in the house, or bought with money of any foreigner, that is not of thy seed. **13**He that is born in thy house, and he that is bought with thy money, must needs be circumcised; and My covenant shall be in your flesh for an everlasting covenant. **14**And the uncircumcised male who is not circumcised in the flesh of his foreskin, that soul shall be cut off from his people; he hath broken My covenant.'

15And God said unto Abraham: 'As for Sarai thy wife, thou shalt not call her name Sarai, but Sarah shall her name be. **16**And I will bless her, and moreover I will give thee a son of her; yea, I will bless her, and she shall be a mother of nations; kings of peoples shall be of her.' **17**Then Abraham fell upon his face, and laughed, and said in his heart: 'Shall a child be born unto him that is a hundred years old? and shall Sarah, that is ninety years old, bear?' **18**And Abraham said unto God: 'Oh that Ishmael might live before Thee!' **19**And God said: 'Nay, but Sarah thy wife shall bear thee a son; and thou shalt call his name Isaac; and I will establish My covenant with him for an everlasting covenant for his seed after him. **20**And as for Ishmael, I have heard thee; behold, I have blessed him, and will make him fruitful, and will multiply him exceedingly; twelve princes shall he beget, and I will make him a great nation. **21**But My covenant will I establish with Isaac, whom Sarah shall bear unto thee at this set time in the next year.' **22**And He left off talking with him, and God went up from Abraham.

23And Abraham took Ishmael his son, and all that were born in his house, and all that were bought with his money, every male among the men of Abraham's house, and circumcised the flesh of their foreskin in the selfsame day, as God had said unto him. **24**And Abraham was ninety years old and nine, when he was circumcised in the flesh of his foreskin. **25**And Ishmael his son was thirteen years old, when he was circumcised in the flesh of his foreskin. **26**In the selfsame day was Abraham circumcised, and Ishmael his son. **27**And all the men of his house, those born in the house, and those bought with money of a foreigner, were circumcised with him.

Genesis 18

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

The Three Visitors

1And the LORD appeared unto him by the terebinths of Mamre, as he sat in the tent door in the heat of the day; **2**and he lifted up his eyes and looked, and, lo, three men stood over against him; and when he saw them, he ran to meet them from the tent door, and bowed down to the earth, **3**and said: 'My lord, if now I have found favour in thy sight, pass not away, I pray thee, from thy servant. **4**Let now a little water be fetched, and wash your feet, and recline yourselves under the tree. **5**And I will fetch a morsel of bread, and stay ye your heart; after that ye shall pass on; forasmuch as ye are come to your servant.' And they said: 'So do, as thou hast said.' **6**And Abraham hastened into the tent unto Sarah, and said: 'Make ready quickly three measures of fine meal, knead it, and make cakes.' **7**And Abraham ran unto the herd, and fetched a calf tender and good, and gave it unto the servant; and he hastened to dress it. **8**And he took curd, and milk, and the calf which he had dressed, and set it before them; and he stood by them under the tree, and they did eat.

Sarah Laughs at the Promise

9And they said unto him: 'Where is Sarah thy wife?' And he said: 'Behold, in the tent.' **10**And He said: 'I will certainly return unto thee when the season cometh round; and, lo, Sarah thy wife shall have a son.' And Sarah heard in the tent door, which was behind him.— **11**Now Abraham and Sarah were old,

and well stricken in age; it had ceased to be with Sarah after the manner of women.— **12**And Sarah laughed within herself, saying: 'After I am waxed old shall I have pleasure, my lord being old also?' **13**And the LORD said unto Abraham: 'Wherefore did Sarah laugh, saying: Shall I of a surety bear a child, who am old? **14**Is any thing too hard for the LORD. At the set time I will return unto thee, when the season cometh round, and Sarah shall have a son.' **15**Then Sarah denied, saying: 'I laughed not'; for she was afraid. And He said: 'Nay; but thou didst laugh.'

Abraham Intercedes for Sodom

16And the men rose up from thence, and looked out toward Sodom; and Abraham went with them to bring them on the way. **17**And the LORD said: 'Shall I hide from Abraham that which I am doing; **18**seeing that Abraham shall surely become a great and mighty nation, and all the nations of the earth shall be blessed in him? **19**For I have known him, to the end that he may command his children and his household after him, that they may keep the way of the LORD, to do righteousness and justice; to the end that the LORD may bring upon Abraham that which He hath spoken of him.' **20**And the LORD said: 'Verily, the cry of Sodom and Gomorrah is great, and, verily, their sin is exceeding grievous. **21**I will go down now, and see whether they have done altogether according to the cry of it, which is come unto Me; and if not, I will know.'

22And the men turned from thence, and went toward Sodom; but Abraham stood yet before the LORD. **23**And Abraham drew near, and said: 'Wilt Thou indeed sweep away the righteous with the wicked? **24**Peradventure there are fifty righteous within the city; wilt Thou indeed sweep away and not forgive the place for the fifty righteous that are therein? **25**That be far from Thee to do after this manner, to slay the righteous with the wicked, that so the righteous should be as the wicked; that be far from Thee; shall not the judge of all the earth do justly?' **26**And the LORD said: 'If I find in Sodom fifty righteous within the city, then I will forgive all the place for their sake.' **27**And Abraham answered and said: 'Behold now, I have taken upon me to speak unto the Lord, who am but dust and ashes. **28**Peradventure there shall lack five of the fifty righteous; wilt Thou destroy all the city for lack of five?' And He said: 'I will not destroy it, if I find there forty and five.' **29**And he spoke unto Him yet again, and said: 'Peradventure there shall be forty found there.' And He said: 'I will not do it for the forty's sake.' **30**And he said: 'Oh, let not the Lord be angry, and I will speak. Peradventure there shall thirty be found there.' And He said: 'I will not do it, if I find thirty there.' **31**And he said: 'Behold now, I have taken upon me to speak unto the Lord. Peradventure there shall be twenty found there.' And He said: 'I will not destroy it for the twenty's sake.' **32**And he said: 'Oh, let not the Lord be angry, and I will speak yet but this once. Peradventure ten shall be found there.' And He said: 'I will not destroy it for the ten's sake.' **33**And the LORD went His way, as soon as He had left off speaking to Abraham; and Abraham returned unto his place.

Genesis 19

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Lot Welcomes the Angels

(Judges 19:1–30)

1And the two angels came to Sodom at even; and Lot sat in the gate of Sodom; and Lot saw them, and rose up to meet them; and he fell down on his face to the earth; **2**and he said: 'Behold now, my lords, turn aside, I pray you, into your servant's house, and tarry all night, and wash your feet, and ye

shall rise up early, and go on your way.' And they said: 'Nay; but we will abide in the broad place all night.' ³And he urged them greatly; and they turned in unto him, and entered into his house; and he made them a feast, and did bake unleavened bread, and they did eat. ⁴But before they lay down, the men of the city, even the men of Sodom, compassed the house round, both young and old, all the people from every quarter. ⁵And they called unto Lot, and said unto him: 'Where are the men that came in to thee this night? bring them out unto us, that we may know them.' ⁶And Lot went out unto them to the door, and shut the door after him. ⁷And he said: 'I pray you, my brethren, do not so wickedly. ⁸Behold now, I have two daughters that have not known man; let me, I pray you, bring them out unto you, and do ye to them as is good in your eyes; only unto these men do nothing; forasmuch as they are come under the shadow of my roof.' ⁹And they said: 'Stand back.' And they said: 'This one fellow came in to sojourn, and he will needs play the judge; now will we deal worse with thee, than with them.' And they pressed sore upon the man, even Lot, and drew near to break the door. ¹⁰But the men put forth their hand, and brought Lot into the house to them, and the door they shut. ¹¹And they smote the men that were at the door of the house with blindness, both small and great; so that they wearied themselves to find the door.

Lot Flees to Zoar

¹²And the men said unto Lot: 'Hast thou here any besides? son-in-law, and thy sons, and thy daughters, and whomsoever thou hast in the city; bring them out of the place; ¹³for we will destroy this place, because the cry of them is waxed great before the LORD; and the LORD hath sent us to destroy it.' ¹⁴And Lot went out, and spoke unto his sons-in-law, who married his daughters, and said: 'Up, get you out of this place; for the LORD will destroy the city.' But he seemed unto his sons-in-law as one that jested.

¹⁵And when the morning arose, then the angels hastened Lot, saying: 'Arise, take thy wife, and thy two daughters that are here; lest thou be swept away in the iniquity of the city.' ¹⁶But he lingered; and the men laid hold upon his hand, and upon the hand of his wife, and upon the hand of his two daughters; the LORD being merciful unto him. And they brought him forth, and set him without the city. ¹⁷And it came to pass, when they had brought them forth abroad, that he said: 'Escape for thy life; look not behind thee, neither stay thou in all the Plain; escape to the mountain, lest thou be swept away.' ¹⁸And Lot said unto them: 'Oh, not so, my lord; ¹⁹behold now, thy servant hath found grace in thy sight, and thou hast magnified thy mercy, which thou hast shown unto me in saving my life; and I cannot escape to the mountain, lest the evil overtake me, and I die. ²⁰Behold now, this city is near to flee unto, and it is a little one; oh, let me escape thither—is it not a little one?—and my soul shall live.' ²¹And he said unto him: 'See, I have accepted thee concerning this thing also, that I will not overthrow the city of which thou hast spoken. ²²Hasten thou, escape thither; for I cannot do any thing till thou be come thither.'—Therefore the name of the city was called Zoar.—

²³The sun was risen upon the earth when Lot came unto Zoar.

The Destruction of Sodom and Gomorrah

(Luke 17:20–37)

²⁴Then the LORD caused to rain upon Sodom and upon Gomorrah brimstone and fire from the LORD out of heaven; ²⁵and He overthrow those cities, and all the Plain, and all the inhabitants of the cities, and that which grew upon the ground.

²⁶But his wife looked back from behind him, and she became a pillar of salt.

27And Abraham got up early in the morning to the place where he had stood before the LORD. **28**And he looked out toward Sodom and Gomorrah, and toward all the land of the Plain, and beheld, and, lo, the smoke of the land went up as the smoke of a furnace.

29And it came to pass, when God destroyed the cities of the Plain, that God remembered Abraham, and sent Lot out of the midst of the overthrow, when He overthrew the cities in which Lot dwelt.

Lot and His Daughters

30And Lot went up out of Zoar, and dwelt in the mountain, and his two daughters with him; for he feared to dwell in Zoar; and he dwelt in a cave, he and his two daughters. **31**And the first-born said unto the younger: 'Our father is old, and there is not a man in the earth to come in unto us after the manner of all the earth. **32**Come, let us make our father drink wine, and we will lie with him, that we may preserve seed of our father.' **33**And they made their father drink wine that night. And the first-born went in, and lay with her father; and he knew not when she lay down, nor when she arose. **34**And it came to pass on the morrow, that the first-born said unto the younger: 'Behold, I lay yesternight with my father. Let us make him drink wine this night also; and go thou in, and lie with him, that we may preserve seed of our father.' **35**And they made their father drink wine that night also. And the younger arose, and lay with him; and he knew not when she lay down, nor when she arose. **36**Thus were both the daughters of Lot with child by their father. **37**And the first-born bore a son, and called his name Moab—the same is the father of the Moabites unto this day. **38**And the younger, she also bore a son, and called his name Ben-ammi—the same is the father of the children of Ammon unto this day.

Genesis 20

JPS [[Online](#)]

Abraham, Sarah, and Abimelech

1And Abraham journeyed from thence toward the land of the South, and dwelt between Kadesh and Shur; and he sojourned in Gerar. **2**And Abraham said of Sarah his wife: 'She is my sister.' And Abimelech king of Gerar sent, and took Sarah. **3**But God came to Abimelech in a dream of the night, and said to him: 'Behold, thou shalt die, because of the woman whom thou hast taken; for she is a man's wife.' **4**Now Abimelech had not come near her; and he said: 'Lord, wilt Thou slay even a righteous nation?' **5**Said he not himself unto me: She is my sister? and she, even she herself said: He is my brother. In the simplicity of my heart and the innocency of my hands have I done this.' **6**And God said unto him in the dream: 'Yea, I know that in the simplicity of thy heart thou hast done this, and I also withheld thee from sinning against Me. Therefore suffered I thee not to touch her. **7**Now therefore restore the man's wife; for he is a prophet, and he shall pray for thee, and thou shalt live; and if thou restore her not, know thou that thou shalt surely die, thou, and all that are thine.'

8And Abimelech rose early in the morning, and called all his servants, and told all these things in their ears; and the men were sore afraid. **9**Then Abimelech called Abraham, and said unto him: 'What hast thou done unto us? and wherein have I sinned against thee, that thou hast brought on me and on my kingdom a great sin? thou hast done deeds unto me that ought not to be done.' **10**And Abimelech said unto Abraham: 'What sawest thou, that thou hast done this thing?' **11**And Abraham said: 'Because I thought: Surely the fear of God is not in this place; and they will slay me for my wife's sake. **12**And

moreover she is indeed my sister, the daughter of my father, but not the daughter of my mother; and so she became my wife. **13**And it came to pass, when God caused me to wander from my father's house, that I said unto her: This is thy kindness which thou shalt show unto me; at every place whither we shall come, say of me: He is my brother.' **14**And Abimelech took sheep and oxen, and men-servants and women-servants, and gave them unto Abraham, and restored him Sarah his wife. **15**And Abimelech said: 'Behold, my land is before thee: dwell where it pleaseth thee.' **16**And unto Sarah he said: 'Behold, I have given thy brother a thousand pieces of silver; behold, it is for thee a covering of the eyes to all that are with thee; and before all men thou art righted.' **17**And Abraham prayed unto God; and God healed Abimelech, and his wife, and his maid-servants; and they bore children. **18**For the LORD had fast closed up all the wombs of the house of Abimelech, because of Sarah Abraham's wife.

Genesis 21

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

The Birth of Isaac

1And the LORD remembered Sarah as He had said, and the LORD did unto Sarah as He had spoken. **2**And Sarah conceived, and bore Abraham a son in his old age, at the set time of which God had spoken to him. **3**And Abraham called the name of his son that was born unto him, whom Sarah bore to him, Isaac. **4**And Abraham circumcised his son Isaac when he was eight days old, as God had commanded him. **5**And Abraham was a hundred years old, when his son Isaac was born unto him. **6**And Sarah said: 'God hath made laughter for me; every one that heareth will laugh on account of me.' **7**And she said: 'Who would have said unto Abraham, that Sarah should give children suck? for I have borne him a son in his old age.'

8And the child grew, and was weaned. And Abraham made a great feast on the day that Isaac was weaned.

Sarah Turns against Hagar

(Galatians 4:21-30)

9And Sarah saw the son of Hagar the Egyptian, whom she had borne unto Abraham, making sport. **10**Wherefore she said unto Abraham: 'Cast out this bondwoman and her son; for the son of this bondwoman shall not be heir with my son, even with Isaac.' **11**And the thing was very grievous in Abraham's sight on account of his son. **12**And God said unto Abraham: 'Let it not be grievous in thy sight because of the lad, and because of thy bondwoman; in all that Sarah saith unto thee, hearken unto her voice; for in Isaac shall seed be called to thee. **13**And also of the son of the bondwoman will I make a nation, because he is thy seed.' **14**And Abraham arose up early in the morning, and took bread and a bottle of water, and gave it unto Hagar, putting it on her shoulder, and the child, and sent her away; and she departed, and strayed in the wilderness of Beer-sheba.

15And the water in the bottle was spent, and she cast the child under one of the shrubs. **16**And she went, and sat her down over against him a good way off, as it were a bow-shot; for she said: 'Let me not look upon the death of the child.' And she sat over against him, and lifted up her voice, and wept. **17**And God heard the voice of the lad; and the angel of God called to Hagar out of heaven, and said unto her: 'What aileth thee, Hagar? fear not; for God hath heard the voice of the lad where he is. **18**Arise, lift up the lad, and hold him fast by thy hand; for I will make him a great nation.' **19**And God

opened her eyes, and she saw a well of water; and she went, and filled the bottle with water, and gave the lad drink.

20And God was with the lad, and he grew; and he dwelt in the wilderness, and became an archer.

21And he dwelt in the wilderness of Paran; and his mother took him a wife out of the land of Egypt.

The Covenant at Beersheba

22And it came to pass at that time, that Abimelech and Phicol the captain of his host spoke unto Abraham, saying: 'God is with thee in all that thou doest. **23**Now therefore swear unto me here by God that thou wilt not deal falsely with me, nor with my son, nor with my son's son; but according to the kindness that I have done unto thee, thou shalt do unto me, and to the land wherein thou hast sojourned.' **24**And Abraham said: 'I will swear.' **25**And Abraham reproveth Abimelech because of the well of water, which Abimelech's servants had violently taken away. **26**And Abimelech said: 'I know not who hath done this thing; neither didst thou tell me, neither yet heard I of it, but to-day.'

27And Abraham took sheep and oxen, and gave them unto Abimelech; and they two made a covenant.

28And Abraham set seven ewe-lambs of the flock by themselves. **29**And Abimelech said unto Abraham: 'What mean these seven ewe-lambs which thou hast set by themselves?' **30**And he said: 'Verily, these seven ewe-lambs shalt thou take of my hand, that it may be a witness unto me, that I have digged this well.' **31**Wherefore that place was called Beer-sheba; because there they swore both of them. **32**So they made a covenant at Beer-sheba; and Abimelech rose up, and Phicol the captain of his host, and they returned into the land of the Philistines. **33**And Abraham planted a tamarisk-tree in Beer-sheba, and called there on the name of the LORD, the Everlasting God. **34**And Abraham sojourned in the land of the Philistines many days.

Genesis 22

JPS [[Online](#)]

The Offering of Isaac

(John 3:1-21)

1And it came to pass after these things, that God did prove Abraham, and said unto him: 'Abraham'; and he said: 'Here am I.' **2**And He said: 'Take now thy son, thine only son, whom thou lovest, even Isaac, and get thee into the land of Moriah; and offer him there for a burnt-offering upon one of the mountains which I will tell thee of.' **3**And Abraham rose early in the morning, and saddled his ass, and took two of his young men with him, and Isaac his son; and he cleaved the wood for the burnt-offering, and rose up, and went unto the place of which God had told him. **4**On the third day Abraham lifted up his eyes, and saw the place afar off. **5**And Abraham said unto his young men: 'Abide ye here with the ass, and I and the lad will go yonder; and we will worship, and come back to you.' **6**And Abraham took the wood of the burnt-offering, and laid it upon Isaac his son; and he took in his hand the fire and the knife; and they went both of them together. **7**And Isaac spoke unto Abraham his father, and said: 'My father.' And he said: 'Here am I, my son.' And he said: 'Behold the fire and the wood; but where is the lamb for a burnt-offering?' **8**And Abraham said: 'God will provide Himself the lamb for a burnt-offering, my son.' So they went both of them together.

⁹And they came to the place which God had told him of; and Abraham built the altar there, and laid the wood in order, and bound Isaac his son, and laid him on the altar, upon the wood. ¹⁰And Abraham stretched forth his hand, and took the knife to slay his son.

The LORD Provides the Sacrifice

¹¹And the angel of the LORD called unto him out of heaven, and said: 'Abraham, Abraham.' And he said: 'Here am I.' ¹²And he said: 'Lay not thy hand upon the lad, neither do thou any thing unto him; for now I know that thou art a God-fearing man, seeing thou hast not withheld thy son, thine only son, from Me.' ¹³And Abraham lifted up his eyes, and looked, and behold behind him a ram caught in the thicket by his horns. And Abraham went and took the ram, and offered him up for a burnt-offering in the stead of his son. ¹⁴And Abraham called the name of that place Adonai-jireh; as it is said to this day: 'In the mount where the LORD is seen.'

¹⁵And the angel of the LORD called unto Abraham a second time out of heaven, ¹⁶and said: 'By Myself have I sworn, saith the LORD, because thou hast done this thing, and hast not withheld thy son, thine only son, ¹⁷that in blessing I will bless thee, and in multiplying I will multiply thy seed as the stars of the heaven, and as the sand which is upon the seashore; and thy seed shall possess the gate of his enemies; ¹⁸and in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed; because thou hast hearkened to My voice.' ¹⁹So Abraham returned unto his young men, and they rose up and went together to Beer-sheba; and Abraham dwelt at Beer-sheba.

The Sons of Nahor

²⁰And it came to pass after these things, that it was told Abraham, saying: 'Behold, Milcah, she also hath borne children unto thy brother Nahor: ²¹Uz his first-born, and Buz his brother, and Kemuel the father of Aram; ²²and Chesed, and Hazo, and Pildash, and Jidlaph, and Bethuel.' ²³And Bethuel begot Rebekah; these eight did Milcah bear to Nahor, Abraham's brother. ²⁴And his concubine, whose name was Reumah, she also bore Tebah, and Gaham, and Tahash, and Maacah.

Genesis 23

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

The Death and Burial of Sarah

¹And the life of Sarah was a hundred and seven and twenty years; these were the years of the life of Sarah. ²And Sarah died in Kiriatharba—the same is Hebron—in the land of Canaan; and Abraham came to mourn for Sarah, and to weep for her. ³And Abraham rose up from before his dead, and spoke unto the children of Heth, saying: ⁴'I am a stranger and a sojourner with you: give me a possession of a burying-place with you, that I may bury my dead out of my sight.' ⁵And the children of Heth answered Abraham, saying unto him: ⁶'Hear us, my lord: thou art a mighty prince among us; in the choice of our sepulchres bury thy dead; none of us shall withhold from thee his sepulchre, but that thou mayest bury thy dead.' ⁷And Abraham rose up, and bowed down to the people of the land, even to the children of Heth. ⁸And he spoke with them, saying: 'If it be your mind that I should bury my dead out of my sight, hear me, and entreat for me to Ephron the son of Zohar, ⁹that he may give me the cave of Machpelah, which he hath, which is in the end of his field; for the full price let him give it to me in the midst of you for a possession of a burying-place.' ¹⁰Now Ephron was sitting in the midst of the children of Heth;

and Ephron the Hittite answered Abraham in the hearing of the children of Heth, even of all that went in at the gate of his city, saying: **11**Nay, my lord, hear me: the field give I thee, and the cave that is therein, I give it thee; in the presence of the sons of my people give I it thee; bury thy dead.' **12**And Abraham bowed down before the people of the land. **13**And he spoke unto Ephron in the hearing of the people of the land, saying: 'But if thou wilt, I pray thee, hear me: I will give the price of the field; take it of me, and I will bury my dead there.' **14**And Ephron answered Abraham, saying unto him: **15**My lord, hearken unto me: a piece of land worth four hundred shekels of silver, what is that betwixt me and thee? bury therefore thy dead.' **16**And Abraham hearkened unto Ephron; and Abraham weighed to Ephron the silver, which he had named in the hearing of the children of Heth, four hundred shekels of silver, current money with the merchant.

17So the field of Ephron, which was in Machpelah, which was before Mamre, the field, and the cave which was therein, and all the trees that were in the field, that were in all the border thereof round about, were made sure **18**unto Abraham for a possession in the presence of the children of Heth, before all that went in at the gate of his city. **19**And after this, Abraham buried Sarah his wife in the cave of the field of Machpelah before Mamre—the same is Hebron—in the land of Canaan. **20**And the field, and the cave that is therein, were made sure unto Abraham for a possession of a burying-place by the children of Heth.

Genesis 24

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

A Wife for Isaac

1And Abraham was old, well stricken in age; and the LORD had blessed Abraham in all things. **2**And Abraham said unto his servant, the elder of his house, that ruled over all that he had: 'Put, I pray thee, thy hand under my thigh. **3**And I will make thee swear by the LORD, the God of heaven and the God of the earth, that thou shalt not take a wife for my son of the daughters of the Canaanites, among whom I dwell. **4**But thou shalt go unto my country, and to my kindred, and take a wife for my son, even for Isaac.' **5**And the servant said unto him: 'Peradventure the woman will not be willing to follow me unto this land; must I needs bring thy son back unto the land from whence thou camest?' **6**And Abraham said unto him: 'Beware thou that thou bring not my son back thither. **7**The LORD, the God of heaven, who took me from my father's house, and from the land of my nativity, and who spoke unto me, and who swore unto me, saying: Unto thy seed will I give this land; He will send His angel before thee, and thou shalt take a wife for my son from thence. **8**And if the woman be not willing to follow thee, then thou shalt be clear from this my oath; only thou shalt not bring my son back thither.' **9**And the servant put his hand under the thigh of Abraham his master, and swore to him concerning this matter.

10And the servant took ten camels, of the camels of his master, and departed; having all goodly things of his master's in his hand; and he arose, and went to Aram-naharaim, unto the city of Nahor. **11**And he made the camels to kneel down without the city by the well of water at the time of evening, the time that women go out to draw water. **12**And he said: 'O LORD, the God of my master Abraham, send me, I pray Thee, good speed this day, and show kindness unto my master Abraham. **13**Behold, I stand by the fountain of water; and the daughters of the men of the city come out to draw water. **14**So let it come to pass, that the damsel to whom I shall say: Let down thy pitcher, I pray thee, that I may drink; and she shall say: Drink, and I will give thy camels drink also; let the same be she that Thou hast

appointed for Thy servant, even for Isaac; and thereby shall I know that Thou hast shown kindness unto my master.'

Rebekah Is Chosen

15And it came to pass, before he had done speaking, that, behold, Rebekah came out, who was born to Bethuel the son of Milcah, the wife of Nahor, Abraham's brother, with her pitcher upon her shoulder.

16And the damsel was very fair to look upon, a virgin, neither had any man known her; and she went down to the fountain, and filled her pitcher, and came up. **17**And the servant ran to meet her, and said: 'Give me to drink, I pray thee, a little water of thy pitcher.' **18**And she said: 'Drink, my lord'; and she hastened, and let down her pitcher upon her hand, and gave him drink. **19**And when she had done giving him drink, she said: 'I will draw for thy camels also, until they have done drinking.' **20**And she hastened, and emptied her pitcher into the trough, and ran again unto the well to draw, and drew for all his camels. **21**And the man looked stedfastly on her; holding his peace, to know whether the LORD had made his journey prosperous or not.

22And it came to pass, as the camels had done drinking, that the man took a golden ring of half a shekel weight, and two bracelets for her hands of ten shekels weight of gold; **23**and said: 'Whose daughter art thou? tell me, I pray thee. Is there room in thy father's house for us to lodge in?' **24**And she said unto him: 'I am the daughter of Bethuel the son of Milcah, whom she bore unto Nahor.' **25**She said moreover unto him: 'We have both straw and provender enough, and room to lodge in.' **26**And the man bowed his head, and prostrated himself before the LORD. **27**And he said: 'Blessed be the LORD, the God of my master Abraham, who hath not forsaken His mercy and His truth toward my master; as for me, the LORD hath led me in the way to the house of my master's brethren.'

28And the damsel ran, and told her mother's house according to these words. **29**And Rebekah had a brother, and his name was Laban; and Laban ran out unto the man, unto the fountain. **30**And it came to pass, when he saw the ring, and the bracelets upon his sister's hands, and when he heard the words of Rebekah his sister, saying: 'Thus spoke the man unto me,' that he came unto the man; and, behold, he stood by the camels at the fountain. **31**And he said: 'Come in, thou blessed of the LORD; wherefore standest thou without? for I have cleared the house, and made room for the camels.' **32**And the man came into the house, and he ungirded the camels; and he gave straw and provender for the camels, and water to wash his feet and the feet of the men that were with him. **33**And there was set food before him to eat; but he said: 'I will not eat, until I have told mine errand.' And he said: 'Speak on.' **34**And he said: 'I am Abraham's servant. **35**And the LORD hath blessed my master greatly; and he is become great; and He hath given him flocks and herds, and silver and gold, and men-servants and maid-servants, and camels and asses. **36**And Sarah my master's wife bore a son to my master when she was old; and unto him hath he given all that he hath. **37**And my master made me swear, saying: Thou shalt not take a wife for my son of the daughters of the Canaanites, in whose land I dwell. **38**But thou shalt go unto my father's house, and to my kindred, and take a wife for my son. **39**And I said unto my master: Peradventure the woman will not follow me. **40**And he said unto me: The LORD, before whom I walk, will send His angel with thee, and prosper thy way; and thou shalt take a wife for my son of my kindred, and of my father's house; **41**then shalt thou be clear from my oath, when thou comest to my kindred; and if they give her not to thee, thou shalt be clear from my oath.

42And I came this day unto the fountain, and said: O LORD, the God of my master Abraham, if now Thou do prosper my way which I go: **43**behold, I stand by the fountain of water; and let it come to pass, that the maiden that cometh forth to draw, to whom I shall say: Give me, I pray thee, a little

water from thy pitcher to drink; ⁴⁴and she shall say to me: Both drink thou, and I will also draw for thy camels; let the same be the woman whom the LORD hath appointed for my master's son.

⁴⁵And before I had done speaking to my heart, behold, Rebekah came forth with her pitcher on her shoulder; and she went down unto the fountain, and drew. And I said unto her: Let me drink, I pray thee. ⁴⁶And she made haste, and let down her pitcher from her shoulder, and said: Drink, and I will give thy camels drink also. So I drank, and she made the camels drink also. ⁴⁷And I asked her, and said: Whose daughter art thou? And she said: The daughter of Bethuel, Nahor's son, whom Milcah bore unto him. And I put the ring upon her nose, and the bracelets upon her hands. ⁴⁸And I bowed my head, and prostrated myself before the LORD, and blessed the LORD, the God of my master Abraham, who had led me in the right way to take my master's brother's daughter for his son. ⁴⁹And now if ye will deal kindly and truly with my master, tell me; and if not, tell me; that I may turn to the right hand, or to the left.'

⁵⁰Then Laban and Bethuel answered and said: 'The thing proceedeth from the LORD; we cannot speak unto thee bad or good. ⁵¹Behold, Rebekah is before thee, take her, and go, and let her be thy master's son's wife, as the LORD hath spoken.'

⁵²And it came to pass, that, when Abraham's servant heard their words, he bowed himself down to the earth unto the LORD. ⁵³And the servant brought forth jewels of silver, and jewels of gold, and raiment, and gave them to Rebekah; he gave also to her brother and to her mother precious things. ⁵⁴And they did eat and drink, he and the men that were with him, and tarried all night; and they rose up in the morning, and he said: 'Send me away unto my master.' ⁵⁵And her brother and her mother said: 'Let the damsel abide with us a few days, at the least ten; after that she shall go.' ⁵⁶And he said unto them: 'Delay me not, seeing the LORD hath prospered my way; send me away that I may go to my master.' ⁵⁷And they said: 'We will call the damsel, and inquire at her mouth.' ⁵⁸And they called Rebekah, and said unto her: 'Wilt thou go with this man?' And she said: 'I will go.' ⁵⁹And they sent away Rebekah their sister, and her nurse, and Abraham's servant, and his men.

⁶⁰And they blessed Rebekah, and said unto her: 'Our sister, be thou the mother of thousands of ten thousands, and let thy seed possess the gate of those that hate them.'

⁶¹And Rebekah arose, and her damsels, and they rode upon the camels, and followed the man. And the servant took Rebekah, and went his way.

Isaac Marries Rebekah

⁶²And Isaac came from the way of Beer-lahai-roi; for he dwelt in the land of the South. ⁶³And Isaac went out to meditate in the field at the eventide; and he lifted up his eyes, and saw, and, behold, there were camels coming. ⁶⁴And Rebekah lifted up her eyes, and when she saw Isaac, she alighted from the camel. ⁶⁵And she said unto the servant: 'What man is this that walketh in the field to meet us?' And the servant said: 'It is my master.' And she took her veil, and covered herself. ⁶⁶And the servant told Isaac all the things that he had done. ⁶⁷And Isaac brought her into his mother Sarah's tent, and took Rebekah, and she became his wife; and he loved her. And Isaac was comforted for his mother.

Genesis 25

Abraham and Keturah

(1 Chronicles 1:32–33)

1And Abraham took another wife, and her name was Keturah. **2**And she bore him Zimran, and Jokshan, and Medan, and Midian, and Ishbak, and Shuah. **3**And Jokshan begot Sheba, and Dedan. And the sons of Dedan were Asshurim, and Letushim, and Leummim. **4**And the sons of Midian: Ephah, and Epher, and Hanoch, and Abida, and Eldaah. All these were the children of Keturah. **5**And Abraham gave all that he had unto Isaac. **6**But unto the sons of the concubines, that Abraham had, Abraham gave gifts; and he sent them away from Isaac his son, while he yet lived, eastward, unto the east country.

The Death of Abraham

7And these are the days of the years of Abraham's life which he lived, a hundred threescore and fifteen years. **8**And Abraham expired, and died in a good old age, an old man, and full of years; and was gathered to his people. **9**And Isaac and Ishmael his sons buried him in the cave of Machpelah, in the field of Ephron the son of Zohar the Hittite, which is before Mamre; **10**the field which Abraham purchased of the children of Heth; there was Abraham buried, and Sarah his wife. **11**And it came to pass after the death of Abraham, that God blessed Isaac his son; and Isaac dwelt by Beer-lahai-roi.

The Descendants of Ishmael

(1 Chronicles 1:28–31)

12Now these are the generations of Ishmael, Abraham's son, whom Hagar the Egyptian, Sarah's handmaid, bore unto Abraham. **13**And these are the names of the sons of Ishmael, by their names, according to their generations: the first-born of Ishmael, Nebaioth; and Kedar, and Adbeel, and Mibsam, **14**and Mishma, and Dumah, and Massa; **15**Hadad, and Tema, Jetur, Naphish, and Kedem; **16**these are the sons of Ishmael, and these are their names, by their villages, and by their encampments; twelve princes according to their nations. **17**And these are the years of the life of Ishmael, a hundred and thirty and seven years; and he expired and died; and was gathered unto his people. **18**And they dwelt from Havilah unto Shur that is before Egypt, as thou goest toward Asshur: over against all his brethren he did settle.

Jacob and Esau

(Malachi 1:1–5; Romans 9:6–29)

19And these are the generations of Isaac, Abraham's son: Abraham begot Isaac. **20**And Isaac was forty years old when he took Rebekah, the daughter of Bethuel the Aramean, of Paddan-aram, the sister of Laban the Aramean, to be his wife. **21**And Isaac entreated the LORD for his wife, because she was barren; and the LORD let Himself be entreated of him, and Rebekah his wife conceived. **22**And the children struggled together within her; and she said: 'If it be so, wherefore do I live?' And she went to inquire of the LORD.

23And the LORD said unto her: Two nations are in thy womb, And two peoples shall be separated from thy bowels; And the one people shall be stronger than the other people; And the elder shall serve the younger.

24And when her days to be delivered were fulfilled, behold, there were twins in her womb. **25**And the first came forth ruddy, all over like a hairy mantle; and they called his name Esau. **26**And after that came forth his brother, and his hand had hold on Esau's heel; and his name was called Jacob. And Isaac was threescore years old when she bore them.

27And the boys grew; and Esau was a cunning hunter, a man of the field; and Jacob was a quiet man, dwelling in tents. **28**Now Isaac loved Esau, because he did eat of his venison; and Rebekah loved Jacob.

Esau Sells His Birthright

29And Jacob sod pottage; and Esau came in from the field, and he was faint. **30**And Esau said to Jacob: 'Let me swallow, I pray thee, some of this red, red pottage; for I am faint.' Therefore was his name called Edom. **31**And Jacob said: 'Sell me first thy birth right.' **32**And Esau said: 'Behold, I am at the point to die; and what profit shall the birthright do to me?' **33**And Jacob said: 'Swear to me first'; and he swore unto him; and he sold his birthright unto Jacob. **34**And Jacob gave Esau bread and pottage of lentils; and he did eat and drink, and rose up, and went his way. So Esau despised his birthright.

Genesis 26

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

God's Promise to Isaac

(Genesis 12:1–9)

1And there was a famine in the land, beside the first famine that was in the days of Abraham. And Isaac went unto Abimelech king of the Philistines unto Gerar. **2**And the LORD appeared unto him, and said: 'Go not down unto Egypt; dwell in the land which I shall tell thee of. **3**Sojourn in this land, and I will be with thee, and will bless thee; for unto thee, and unto thy seed, I will give all these lands, and I will establish the oath which I swore unto Abraham thy father; **4**and I will multiply thy seed as the stars of heaven, and will give unto thy seed all these lands; and by thy seed shall all the nations of the earth bless themselves; **5**because that Abraham hearkened to My voice, and kept My charge, My commandments, My statutes, and My laws.'

Isaac Deceives Abimelech

6And Isaac dwelt in Gerar. **7**And the men of the place asked him of his wife; and he said: 'She is my sister'; for he feared to say: 'My wife'; 'lest the men of the place should kill me for Rebekah, because she is fair to look upon.' **8**And it came to pass, when he had been there a long time, that Abimelech king of the Philistines looked out at a window, and saw, and, behold, Isaac was sporting with Rebekah his wife. **9**And Abimelech called Isaac, and said: 'Behold, of a surety she is thy wife; and how saidst thou: She is my sister?' And Isaac said unto him: 'Because I said: Lest I die because of her.' **10**And Abimelech said: 'What is this thou hast done unto us? one of the people might easily have lain with thy wife, and thou wouldest have brought guiltiness upon us.' **11**And Abimelech charged all the people, saying: 'He that toucheth this man or his wife shall surely be put to death.'

Isaac's Prosperity

12And Isaac sowed in that land, and found in the same year a hundred-fold; and the LORD blessed him. **13**And the man waxed great, and grew more and more until he became very great. **14**And he had possessions of flocks, and possessions of herds, and a great household; and the Philistines envied him. **15**Now all the wells which his father's servants had digged in the days of Abraham his father, the Philistines had stopped them, and filled them with earth. **16**And Abimelech said unto Isaac: 'Go from

us; for thou art much mightier than we.' ¹⁷And Isaac departed thence, and encamped in the valley of Gerar, and dwelt there.

¹⁸And Isaac digged again the wells of water, which they had digged in the days of Abraham his father; for the Philistines had stopped them after the death of Abraham; and he called their names after the names by which his father had called them. ¹⁹And Isaac's servants digged in the valley, and found there a well of living water. ²⁰And the herdmen of Gerar strove with Isaac's herdmen, saying: 'The water is ours.' And he called the name of the well Esek; because they contended with him. ²¹And they digged another well, and they strove for that also. And he called the name of it Sitnah. ²²And he removed from thence, and digged another well; and for that they strove not. And he called the name of it Rehoboth; and he said: 'For now the LORD hath made room for us, and we shall be fruitful in the land.'

²³And he went up from thence to Beer-sheba.

²⁴And the LORD appeared unto him the same night, and said: 'I am the God of Abraham thy father. Fear not, for I am with thee, and will bless thee, and multiply thy seed for My servant Abraham's sake.'

²⁵And he builded an altar there, and called upon the name of the LORD, and pitched his tent there; and there Isaac's servants digged a well.

Isaac's Covenant with Abimelech

²⁶Then Abimelech went to him from Gerar, and Ahuzzath his friend, and Phicol the captain of his host. ²⁷And Isaac said unto them: 'Wherefore are ye come unto me, seeing ye hate me, and have sent me away from you?' ²⁸And they said: 'We saw plainly that the LORD was with thee; and we said: Let there now be an oath betwixt us, even betwixt us and thee, and let us make a covenant with thee; ²⁹that thou wilt do us no hurt, as we have not touched thee, and as we have done unto thee nothing but good, and have sent thee away in peace; thou art now the blessed of the LORD.' ³⁰And he made them a feast, and they did eat and drink. ³¹And they rose up betimes in the morning, and swore one to another; and Isaac sent them away, and they departed from him in peace. ³²And it came to pass the same day, that Isaac's servants came, and told him concerning the well which they had digged, and said unto him: 'We have found water.' ³³And he called it Shibah. Therefore the name of the city is Beer-sheba unto this day.

Esau's Wives

³⁴And when Esau was forty years old, he took to wife Judith the daughter of Beeri the Hittite, and Basemath the daughter of Elon the Hittite. ³⁵And they were a bitterness of spirit unto Isaac and to Rebekah.

Genesis 27

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Isaac Blesses Jacob

(Hebrews 11:20)

1And it came to pass, that when Isaac was old, and his eyes were dim, so that he could not see, he called Esau his elder son, and said unto him: 'My son'; and he said unto him: 'Here am I.' **2**And he said: 'Behold now, I am old, I know not the day of my death. **3**Now therefore take, I pray thee, thy weapons, thy quiver and thy bow, and go out to the field, and take me venison; **4**and make me savoury food, such as I love, and bring it to me, that I may eat; that my soul may bless thee before I die.'

5And Rebekah heard when Isaac spoke to Esau his son. And Esau went to the field to hunt for venison, and to bring it. **6**And Rebekah spoke unto Jacob her son, saying: 'Behold, I heard thy father speak unto Esau thy brother, saying: **7**Bring me venison, and make me savoury food, that I may eat, and bless thee before the LORD before my death. **8**Now therefore, my son, hearken to my voice according to that which I command thee. **9**Go now to the flock, and fetch me from thence two good kids of the goats; and I will make them savoury food for thy father, such as he loveth; **10**and thou shalt bring it to thy father, that he may eat, so that he may bless thee before his death.' **11**And Jacob said to Rebekah his mother: 'Behold, Esau my brother is a hairy man, and I am a smooth man. **12**My father peradventure will feel me, and I shall seem to him as a mocker; and I shall bring a curse upon me, and not a blessing.' **13**And his mother said unto him: 'Upon me be thy curse, my son; only hearken to my voice, and go fetch me them.' **14**And he went, and fetched, and brought them to his mother; and his mother made savoury food, such as his father loved. **15**And Rebekah took the choicest garments of Esau her elder son, which were with her in the house, and put them upon Jacob her younger son. **16**And she put the skins of the kids of the goats upon his hands, and upon the smooth of his neck. **17**And she gave the savoury food and the bread, which she had prepared, into the hand of her son Jacob.

18And he came unto his father, and said: 'My father'; and he said: 'Here am I; who art thou, my son?'

19And Jacob said unto his father: 'I am Esau thy first-born; I have done according as thou badest me. Arise, I pray thee, sit and eat of my venison, that thy soul may bless me.' **20**And Isaac said unto his son: 'How is it that thou hast found it so quickly, my son?' And he said: 'Because the LORD thy God sent me good speed.' **21**And Isaac said unto Jacob: 'Come near, I pray thee, that I may feel thee, my son, whether thou be my very son Esau or not.' **22**And Jacob went near unto Isaac his father; and he felt him, and said: 'The voice is the voice of Jacob, but the hands are the hands of Esau.' **23**And he discerned him not, because his hands were hairy, as his brother Esau's hands; so he blessed him. **24**And he said: 'Art thou my very son Esau?' And he said: 'I am.' **25**And he said: 'Bring it near to me, and I will eat of my son's venison, that my soul may bless thee.' And he brought it near to him, and he did eat; and he brought him wine, and he drank. **26**And his father Isaac said unto him: 'Come near now, and kiss me, my son.'

27And he came near, and kissed him. And he smelled the smell of his raiment, and blessed him, and said: See, the smell of my son is as the smell of a field which the LORD hath blessed.

28So God give thee of the dew of heaven, And of the fat places of the earth, And plenty of corn and wine.

29Let peoples serve thee, And nations bow down to thee. Be lord over thy brethren, And let thy mother's sons bow down to thee. Cursed be every one that curseth thee, And blessed be every one that blesseth thee.

Esau's Lost Hope

30And it came to pass, as soon as Isaac had made an end of blessing Jacob, and Jacob was yet scarce gone out from the presence of Isaac his father, that Esau his brother came in from his hunting. **31**And he also made savoury food, and brought it unto his father; and he said unto his father: 'Let my father arise, and eat of his son's venison, that thy soul may bless me.' **32**And Isaac his father said unto him: 'Who art thou?' And he said: 'I am thy son, thy first-born, Esau.' **33**And Isaac trembled very exceedingly, and said: 'Who then is he that hath taken venison, and brought it me, and I have eaten of all before thou camest, and have blessed him? yea, and he shall be blessed.' **34**When Esau heard the words of his father, he cried with an exceeding great and bitter cry, and said unto his father: 'Bless me, even me also, O my father.' **35**And he said: 'Thy brother came with guile, and hath taken away thy blessing.' **36**And he said: 'Is not he rightly named Jacob? for he hath supplanted me these two times: he took away my birthright; and, behold, now he hath taken away my blessing.' And he said: 'Hast thou not reserved a blessing for me?' **37**And Isaac answered and said unto Esau: 'Behold, I have made him thy lord, and all his brethren have I given to him for servants; and with corn and wine have I sustained him; and what then shall I do for thee, my son?' **38**And Esau said unto his father: 'Hast thou but one blessing, my father? bless me, even me also, O my father.' And Esau lifted up his voice, and wept.

39And Isaac his father answered and said unto him: Behold, of the fat places of the earth shall be thy dwelling, And of the dew of heaven from above;

40And by thy sword shalt thou live, And thou shalt serve thy brother; And it shall come to pass when thou shalt break loose, That thou shalt shake his yoke from off thy neck.

41And Esau hated Jacob because of the blessing wherewith his father blessed him. And Esau said in his heart: 'Let the days of mourning for my father be at hand; then will I slay my brother Jacob.' **42**And the words of Esau her elder son were told to Rebekah; and she sent and called Jacob her younger son, and said unto him: 'Behold, thy brother Esau, as touching thee, doth comfort himself, purposing to kill thee. **43**Now therefore, my son, hearken to my voice; and arise, flee thou to Laban my brother to Haran; **44**and tarry with him a few days, until thy brother's fury turn away; **45**until thy brother's anger turn away from thee, and he forget that which thou hast done to him; then I will send, and fetch thee from thence; why should I be bereaved of you both in one day?'

46And Rebekah said to Isaac: 'I am weary of my life because of the daughters of Heth. If Jacob take a wife of the daughters of Heth, such as these, of the daughters of the land, what good shall my life do me?'

Genesis 28

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Jacob's Departure

1And Isaac called Jacob, and blessed him, and charged him, and said unto him: 'Thou shalt not take a wife of the daughters of Canaan. **2**Arise, go to Paddan-aram, to the house of Bethuel thy mother's father; and take thee a wife from thence of the daughters of Laban thy mother's brother. **3**And God Almighty bless thee, and make thee fruitful, and multiply thee, that thou mayest be a congregation of peoples; **4**and give thee the blessing of Abraham, to thee, and to thy seed with thee; that thou mayest inherit the land of thy sojournings, which God gave unto Abraham.' **5**And Isaac sent away Jacob; and

he went to Paddan-aram unto Laban, son of Bethuel the Aramean, the brother of Rebekah, Jacob's and Esau's mother.

Esau Marries Mahalath

6Now Esau saw that Isaac had blessed Jacob and sent him away to Paddan-aram, to take him a wife from thence; and that as he blessed him he gave him a charge, saying: 'Thou shalt not take a wife of the daughters of Canaan'; **7**and that Jacob hearkened to his father and his mother, and was gone to Paddan-aram; **8**and Esau saw that the daughters of Canaan pleased not Isaac his father; **9**so Esau went unto Ishmael, and took unto the wives that he had Mahalath the daughter of Ishmael Abraham's son, the sister of Nebaioth, to be his wife.

Jacob's Ladder

10And Jacob went out from Beer-sheba, and went toward Haran. **11**And he lighted upon the place, and tarried there all night, because the sun was set; and he took one of the stones of the place, and put it under his head, and lay down in that place to sleep. **12**And he dreamed, and behold a ladder set up on the earth, and the top of it reached to heaven; and behold the angels of God ascending and descending on it. **13**And, behold, the LORD stood beside him, and said: 'I am the LORD, the God of Abraham thy father, and the God of Isaac. The land whereon thou liest, to thee will I give it, and to thy seed. **14**And thy seed shall be as the dust of the earth, and thou shalt spread abroad to the west, and to the east, and to the north, and to the south. And in thee and in thy seed shall all the families of the earth be blessed. **15**And, behold, I am with thee, and will keep thee whithersoever thou goest, and will bring thee back into this land; for I will not leave thee, until I have done that which I have spoken to thee of.' **16**And Jacob awaked out of his sleep, and he said: 'Surely the LORD is in this place; and I knew it not.' **17**And he was afraid, and said: 'How full of awe is this place! this is none other than the house of God, and this is the gate of heaven.'

The Stone of Bethel

18And Jacob rose up early in the morning, and took the stone that he had put under his head, and set it up for a pillar, and poured oil upon the top of it. **19**And he called the name of that place Beth-el, but the name of the city was Luz at the first. **20**And Jacob vowed a vow, saying: 'If God will be with me, and will keep me in this way that I go, and will give me bread to eat, and raiment to put on, **21**so that I come back to my father's house in peace, then shall the LORD be my God, **22**and this stone, which I have set up for a pillar, shall be God's house; and of all that Thou shalt give me I will surely give the tenth unto Thee.'

Genesis 29

JPS [[Online](#)]

Jacob Meets Rachel

1Then Jacob went on his journey, and came to the land of the children of the east. **2**And he looked, and behold a well in the field, and, lo, three flocks of sheep lying there by it.—For out of that well they watered the flocks. And the stone upon the well's mouth was great. **3**And thither were all the flocks

gathered; and they rolled the stone from the well's mouth, and watered the sheep, and put the stone back upon the well's mouth in its place.—

4And Jacob said unto them: 'My brethren, whence are ye?' And they said: 'Of Haran are we.' **5**And he said unto them: 'Know ye Laban the son of Nahor?' And they said: 'We know him.' **6**And he said unto them: 'Is it well with him?' And they said: 'It is well; and, behold, Rachel his daughter cometh with the sheep.' **7**And he said: 'Lo, it is yet high day, neither is it time that the cattle should be gathered together; water ye the sheep, and go and feed them.' **8**And they said: 'We cannot, until all the flocks be gathered together, and they roll the stone from the well's mouth; then we water the sheep.'

9While he was yet speaking with them, Rachel came with her father's sheep; for she tended them. **10**And it came to pass, when Jacob saw Rachel the daughter of Laban his mother's brother, and the sheep of Laban his mother's brother, that Jacob went near, and rolled the stone from the well's mouth, and watered the flock of Laban his mother's brother. **11**And Jacob kissed Rachel, and lifted up his voice, and wept. **12**And Jacob told Rachel that he was her father's brother, and that he was Rebekah's son; and she ran and told her father.

13And it came to pass, when Laban heard the tidings of Jacob his sister's son, that he ran to meet him, and embraced him, and kissed him, and brought him to his house. And he told Laban all these things.

Jacob Marries Leah and Rachel

14And Laban said to him: 'Surely thou art my bone and my flesh.' And he abode with him the space of a month.

15And Laban said unto Jacob: 'Because thou art my brother, shouldest thou therefore serve me for nought? tell me, what shall thy wages be?' **16**Now Laban had two daughters: the name of the elder was Leah, and the name of the younger was Rachel. **17**And Leah's eyes were weak; but Rachel was of beautiful form and fair to look upon. **18**And Jacob loved Rachel; and he said: 'I will serve thee seven years for Rachel thy younger daughter.' **19**And Laban said: 'It is better that I give her to thee, than that I should give her to another man; abide with me.' **20**And Jacob served seven years for Rachel; and they seemed unto him but a few days, for the love he had to her.

21And Jacob said unto Laban: 'Give me my wife, for my days are filled, that I may go in unto her.' **22**And Laban gathered together all the men of the place, and made a feast. **23**And it came to pass in the evening, that he took Leah his daughter, and brought her to him; and he went in unto her. **24**And Laban gave Zilpah his handmaid unto his daughter Leah for a handmaid. **25**And it came to pass in the morning that, behold, it was Leah; and he said to Laban: 'What is this thou hast done unto me? did not I serve with thee for Rachel? wherefore then hast thou beguiled me?' **26**And Laban said: 'It is not so done in our place, to give the younger before the first-born. **27**Fulfil the week of this one, and we will give thee the other also for the service which thou shalt serve with me yet seven other years.' **28**And Jacob did so, and fulfilled her week; and he gave him Rachel his daughter to wife. **29**And Laban gave to Rachel his daughter Bilhah his handmaid to be her handmaid. **30**And he went in also unto Rachel, and he loved Rachel more than Leah, and served with him yet seven other years.

Reuben, Simeon, Levi, and Judah

31And the LORD saw that Leah was hated, and he opened her womb; but Rachel was barren. **32**And Leah conceived, and bore a son, and she called his name Reuben; for she said: 'Because the LORD hath looked upon my affliction; for now my husband will love me.' **33**And she conceived again, and

bore a son; and said: 'Because the LORD hath heard that I am hated, He hath therefore given me this son also.' And she called his name Simeon. ³⁴And she conceived again, and bore a son; and said: 'Now this time will my husband be joined unto me, because I have borne him three sons.' Therefore was his name called Levi. ³⁵And she conceived again, and bore a son; and she said: 'This time will I praise the LORD.' Therefore she called his name Judah; and she left off bearing.

Genesis 30

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Dan and Naphtali

¹And when Rachel saw that she bore Jacob no children, Rachel envied her sister; and she said unto Jacob: 'Give me children, or else I die.' ²And Jacob's anger was kindled against Rachel; and he said: 'Am I in God's stead, who hath withheld from thee the fruit of the womb?' ³And she said: 'Behold my maid Bilhah, go in unto her; that she may bear upon my knees, and I also may be builded up through her.' ⁴And she gave him Bilhah her handmaid to wife; and Jacob went in unto her. ⁵And Bilhah conceived, and bore Jacob a son. ⁶And Rachel said: 'God hath judged me, and hath also heard my voice, and hath given me a son.' Therefore called she his name Dan. ⁷And Bilhah Rachel's handmaid conceived again, and bore Jacob a second son. ⁸And Rachel said: 'With mighty wrestlings have I wrestled with my sister, and have prevailed.' And she called his name Naphtali.

Gad and Asher

⁹When Leah saw that she had left off bearing, she took Zilpah her handmaid, and gave her to Jacob to wife. ¹⁰And Zilpah Leah's handmaid bore Jacob a son. ¹¹And Leah said: 'Fortune is come!' And she called his name Gad. ¹²And Zilpah Leah's handmaid bore Jacob a second son. ¹³And Leah said: 'Happy am I! for the daughters will call me happy.' And she called his name Asher.

¹⁴And Reuben went in the days of wheat harvest, and found mandrakes in the field, and brought them unto his mother Leah. Then Rachel said to Leah: 'Give me, I pray thee, of thy son's mandrakes.' ¹⁵And she said unto her: 'Is it a small matter that thou hast taken away my husband? and wouldest thou take away my son's mandrakes also?' And Rachel said: 'Therefore he shall lie with thee to-night for thy son's mandrakes.' ¹⁶And Jacob came from the field in the evening, and Leah went out to meet him, and said: 'Thou must come in unto me; for I have surely hired thee with my son's mandrakes.' And he lay with her that night.

Issachar, Zebulun, and Dinah

¹⁷And God hearkened unto Leah, and she conceived, and bore Jacob a fifth son. ¹⁸And Leah said: 'God hath given me my hire, because I gave my handmaid to my husband. And she called his name Issachar. ¹⁹And Leah conceived again, and bore a sixth son to Jacob. ²⁰And Leah said: 'God hath endowed me with a good dowry; now will my husband dwell with me, because I have borne him six sons.' And she called his name Zebulun. ²¹And afterwards she bore a daughter, and called her name Dinah.

Joseph

22And God remembered Rachel, and God hearkened to her, and opened her womb. **23**And she conceived, and bore a son, and said: 'God hath taken away my reproach.' **24**And she called his name Joseph, saying: 'The LORD add to me another son.'

Jacob Prospers

25And it came to pass, when Rachel had borne Joseph, that Jacob said unto Laban: 'Send me away, that I may go unto mine own place, and to my country. **26**Give me my wives and my children for whom I have served thee, and let me go; for thou knowest my service wherewith I have served thee.' **27**And Laban said unto him: 'If now I have found favour in thine eyes—I have observed the signs, and the LORD hath blessed me for thy sake.' **28**And he said: 'Appoint me thy wages, and I will give it.' **29**And he said unto him: 'Thou knowest how I have served thee, and how thy cattle have fared with me. **30**For it was little which thou hadst before I came, and it hath increased abundantly; and the LORD hath blessed thee whithersoever I turned. And now when shall I provide for mine own house also?' **31**And he said: 'What shall I give thee?' And Jacob said: 'Thou shalt not give me aught; if thou wilt do this thing for me, I will again feed thy flock and keep it. **32**I will pass through all thy flock to-day, removing from thence every speckled and spotted one, and every dark one among the sheep, and the spotted and speckled among the goats; and of such shall be my hire. **33**So shall my righteousness witness against me hereafter, when thou shalt come to look over my hire that is before thee: every one that is not speckled and spotted among the goats, and dark among the sheep, that if found with me shall be counted stolen.' **34**And Laban said: 'Behold, would it might be according to thy word.' **35**And he removed that day the he-goats that were streaked and spotted, and all the she-goats that were speckled and spotted, every one that had white in it, and all the dark ones among the sheep, and gave them into the hand of his sons. **36**And he set three days' journey betwixt himself and Jacob. And Jacob fed the rest of Laban's flocks.

37And Jacob took him rods of fresh poplar, and of the almond and of the plane-tree; and peeled white streaks in them, making the white appear which was in the rods. **38**And he set the rods which he had peeled over against the flocks in the gutters in the watering-troughs where the flocks came to drink; and they conceived when they came to drink. **39**And the flocks conceived at the sight of the rods, and the flocks brought forth streaked, speckled, and spotted. **40**And Jacob separated the lambs—he also set the faces of the flocks toward the streaked and all the dark in the flock of Laban—and put his own droves apart, and put them not unto Laban's flock. **41**And it came to pass, whensoever the stronger of the flock did conceive, that Jacob laid the rods before the eyes of the flock in the gutters, that they might conceive among the rods; **42**but when the flock were feeble, he put them not in; so the feebler were Laban's, and the stronger Jacob's. **43**And the man increased exceedingly, and had large flocks, and maid-servants and men-servants, and camels and asses.

Genesis 31

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Jacob Flees from Laban

1And he heard the words of Laban's sons, saying: 'Jacob hath taken away all that was our father's; and of that which was our father's hath he gotten all this wealth.' **2**And Jacob beheld the countenance of Laban, and, behold, it was not toward him as beforetime. **3**And the LORD said unto Jacob: 'Return unto the land of thy fathers, and to thy kindred; and I will be with thee.' **4**And Jacob sent and called

Rachel and Leah to the field unto his flock, ⁵and said unto them: 'I see your father's countenance, that it is not toward me as beforetime; but the God of my father hath been with me. ⁶And ye know that with all my power I have served your father. ⁷And your father hath mocked me, and changed my wages ten times; but God suffered him not to hurt me. ⁸If he said thus: The speckled shall be thy wages; then all the flock bore speckled; and if he said thus: The streaked shall be thy wages; then bore all the flock streaked. ⁹Thus God hath taken away the cattle of your father, and given them to me. ¹⁰And it came to pass at the time that the flock conceived, that I lifted up mine eyes, and saw in a dream, and, behold, the he-goats which leaped upon the flock were streaked, speckled, and grizzled. ¹¹And the angel of God said unto me in the dream: Jacob; and I said: Here am I. ¹²And he said: Lift up now thine eyes, and see, all the he-goats which leap upon the flock are streaked, speckled, and grizzled; for I have seen all that Laban doeth unto thee. ¹³I am the God of Beth-el, where thou didst anoint a pillar, where thou didst vow a vow unto Me. Now arise, get thee out from this land, and return unto the land of thy nativity.' ¹⁴And Rachel and Leah answered and said unto him: 'Is there yet any portion or inheritance for us in our father's house? ¹⁵Are we not accounted by him strangers? for he hath sold us, and hath also quite devoured our price. ¹⁶For all the riches which God hath taken away from our father, that is ours and our children's. Now then, whatsoever God hath said unto thee, do.'

¹⁷Then Jacob rose up, and set his sons and his wives upon the camels; ¹⁸and he carried away all his cattle, and all his substance which he had gathered, the cattle of his getting, which he had gathered in Paddan-aram, to go to Isaac his father unto the land of Canaan. ¹⁹Now Laban was gone to shear his sheep. And Rachel stole the teraphim that were her father's. ²⁰And Jacob outwitted Laban the Aramean, in that he told him not that he fled. ²¹So he fled with all that he had; and he rose up, and passed over the River, and set his face toward the mountain of Gilead.

Laban Pursues Jacob

²²And it was told Laban on the third day that Jacob was fled. ²³And he took his brethren with him, and pursued after him seven days' journey; and he overtook him in the mountain of Gilead. ²⁴And God came to Laban the Aramean in a dream of the night, and said unto him: 'Take heed to thyself that thou speak not to Jacob either good or bad.'

²⁵And Laban came up with Jacob. Now Jacob had pitched his tent in the mountain; and Laban with his brethren pitched in the mountain of Gilead. ²⁶And Laban said to Jacob: 'What hast thou done, that thou hast outwitted me, and carried away my daughters as though captives of the sword? ²⁷Wherefore didst thou flee secretly, and outwit me; and didst not tell me, that I might have sent thee away with mirth and with songs, with tabret and with harp; ²⁸and didst not suffer me to kiss my sons and my daughters? now hast thou done foolishly. ²⁹It is in the power of my hand to do you hurt; but the God of your father spoke unto me yesternight, saying: Take heed to thyself that thou speak not to Jacob either good or bad. ³⁰And now that thou art surely gone, because thou sore longest after thy father's house, wherefore hast thou stolen my gods?' ³¹And Jacob answered and said to Laban: 'Because I was afraid; for I said: Lest thou shouldest take thy daughters from me by force. ³²With whomsoever thou findest thy gods, he shall not live; before our brethren discern thou what is thine with me, and take it to thee.'—For Jacob knew not that Rachel had stolen them.—

³³And Laban went into Jacob's tent, and into Leah's tent, and into the tent of the two maid-servants; but he found them not. And he went out of Leah's tent, and entered into Rachel's tent. ³⁴Now Rachel had taken the teraphim, and put them in the saddle of the camel, and sat upon them. And Laban felt about all the tent, but found them not. ³⁵And she said to her father: 'Let not my lord be angry that I

cannot rise up before thee; for the manner of women is upon me.' And he searched, but found not the teraphim.

36And Jacob was wroth, and strove with Laban. And Jacob answered and said to Laban: 'What is my trespass? what is my sin, that thou hast hotly pursued after me? **37**Whereas thou hast felt about all my stuff, what hast thou found of all thy household stuff? Set it here before my brethren and thy brethren, that they may judge betwixt us two. **38**These twenty years have I been with thee; thy ewes and thy she-goats have not cast their young, and the rams of thy flocks have I not eaten. **39**That which was torn of beasts I brought not unto thee; I bore the loss of it; of my hand didst thou require it, whether stolen by day or stolen by night. **40**Thus I was: in the day the drought consumed me, and the frost by night; and my sleep fled from mine eyes. **41**These twenty years have I been in thy house: I served thee fourteen years for thy two daughters, and six years for thy flock; and thou hast changed my wages ten times. **42**Except the God of my father, the God of Abraham, and the Fear of Isaac, had been on my side, surely now hadst thou sent me away empty. God hath seen mine affliction and the labour of my hands, and gave judgment yesternight.'

Jacob's Covenant with Laban

43And Laban answered and said unto Jacob: 'The daughters are my daughters, and the children are my children, and the flocks are my flocks, and all that thou seest is mine; and what can I do this day for these my daughters, or for their children whom they have borne? **44**And now come, let us make a covenant, I and thou; and let it be for a witness between me and thee.' **45**And Jacob took a stone, and set it up for a pillar. **46**And Jacob said unto his brethren: 'Gather stones'; and they took stones, and made a heap. And they did eat there by the heap. **47**And Laban called it Jegar-sahadutha; but Jacob called it Galeed. **48**And Laban said: 'This heap is witness between me and thee this day.' Therefore was the name of it called Galeed; **49**and Mizpah, for he said: 'The LORD watch between me and thee, when we are absent one from another. **50**If thou shalt afflict my daughters, and if thou shalt take wives beside my daughters, no man being with us; see, God is witness betwixt me and thee.' **51**And Laban said to Jacob: 'Behold this heap, and behold the pillar, which I have set up betwixt me and thee. **52**This heap be witness, and the pillar be witness, that I will not pass over this heap to thee, and that thou shalt not pass over this heap and this pillar unto me, for harm. **53**The God of Abraham, and the God of Nahor, the God of their father, judge betwixt us.' And Jacob swore by the Fear of his father Isaac. **54**And Jacob offered a sacrifice in the mountain, and called his brethren to eat bread; and they did eat bread, and tarried all night in the mountain. **55**And early in the morning Laban rose up, and kissed his sons and his daughters, and blessed them. And Laban departed, and returned unto his place.

Genesis 32

JPS [[Online](#)]

Jacob Prepares to Meet Esau

1And Jacob went on his way, and the angels of God met him. **2**And Jacob said when he saw them: 'This is God's camp.' And he called the name of that place Mahanaim.

3And Jacob sent messengers before him to Esau his brother unto the land of Seir, the field of Edom.

4And he commanded them, saying: 'Thus shall ye say unto my lord Esau: Thus saith thy servant Jacob:

I have sojourned with Laban, and stayed until now. **5**And I have oxen, and asses and flocks, and men-servants and maid-servants; and I have sent to tell my lord, that I may find favour in thy sight.'

6And the messengers returned to Jacob, saying: 'We came to thy brother Esau, and moreover he cometh to meet thee, and four hundred men with him.' **7**Then Jacob was greatly afraid and was distressed. And he divided the people that was with him, and the flocks, and the herds, and the camels, into two camps. **8**And he said: 'If Esau come to the one camp, and smite it, then the camp which is left shall escape.'

9And Jacob said: 'O God of my father Abraham, and God of my father Isaac, O LORD, who saidst unto me: Return unto thy country, and to thy kindred, and I will do thee good; **10**I am not worthy of all the mercies, and of all the truth, which Thou hast shown unto Thy servant; for with my staff I passed over this Jordan; and now I am become two camps. **11**Deliver me, I pray Thee, from the hand of my brother, from the hand of Esau; for I fear him, lest he come and smite me, the mother with the children. **12**And Thou saidst: I will surely do thee good, and make thy seed as the sand of the sea, which cannot be numbered for multitude.'

13And he lodged there that night; and took of that which he had with him a present for Esau his brother: **14**two hundred she-goats and twenty he-goats, two hundred ewes and twenty rams, **15**thirty milch camels and their colts, forty kine and ten bulls, twenty she-asses and ten foals. **16**And he delivered them into the hand of his servants, every drove by itself; and said unto his servants: 'Pass over before me, and put a space betwixt drove and drove.' **17**And he commanded the foremost, saying: 'When Esau my brother meeteth thee, and asketh thee, saying: Whose art thou? and whither goest thou? and whose are these before thee? **18**then thou shalt say: They are thy servant Jacob's; it is a present sent unto my lord, even unto Esau; and, behold, he also is behind us.' **19**And he commanded also the second, and the third, and all that followed the droves, saying: 'In this manner shall ye speak unto Esau, when ye find him; **20**and ye shall say: Moreover, behold, thy servant Jacob is behind us.' For he said: 'I will appease him with the present that goeth before me, and afterward I will see his face; peradventure he will accept me.' **21**So the present passed over before him; and he himself lodged that night in the camp.

Jacob Wrestles with God

22And he rose up that night, and took his two wives, and his two handmaids, and his eleven children, and passed over the ford of the Jabbok. **23**And he took them, and sent them over the stream, and sent over that which he had.

24And Jacob was left alone; and there wrestled a man with him until the breaking of the day. **25**And when he saw that he prevailed not against him, he touched the hollow of his thigh; and the hollow of Jacob's thigh was strained, as he wrestled with him. **26**And he said: 'Let me go, for the day breaketh.' And he said: 'I will not let thee go, except thou bless me.' **27**And he said unto him: 'What is thy name?' And he said: 'Jacob.' **28**And he said: 'Thy name shall be called no more Jacob, but Israel; for thou hast striven with God and with men, and hast prevailed.' **29**And Jacob asked him, and said: 'Tell me, I pray thee, thy name.' And he said: 'Wherefore is it that thou dost ask after my name?' And he blessed him there. **30**And Jacob called the name of the place Peniel: 'for I have seen God face to face, and my life is preserved.' **31**And the sun rose upon him as he passed over Peniel, and he limped upon his thigh. **32**Therefore the children of Israel eat not the sinew of the thigh-vein which is upon the hollow of the thigh, unto this day; because he touched the hollow of Jacob's thigh, even in the sinew of the thigh-vein.

Genesis 33

JPS [Online]

Jacob Meets Esau

1And Jacob lifted up his eyes and looked, and, behold, Esau came, and with him four hundred men. And he divided the children unto Leah, and unto Rachel, and unto the two handmaids. **2**And he put the handmaids and their children foremost, and Leah and her children after, and Rachel and Joseph hindermost. **3**And he himself passed over before them, and bowed himself to the ground seven times, until he came near to his brother.

4And Esau ran to meet him, and embraced him, and fell on his neck, and kissed him; and they wept. **5**And he lifted up his eyes, and saw the women and the children; and said: 'Who are these with thee?' And he said: 'The children whom God hath graciously given thy servant.' **6**Then the handmaids came near, they and their children, and they bowed down. **7**And Leah also and her children came near, and bowed down; and after came Joseph near and Rachel, and they bowed down. **8**And he said: 'What meanest thou by all this camp which I met?' And he said: 'To find favour in the sight of my lord.' **9**And Esau said: 'I have enough; my brother, let that which thou hast be thine.' **10**And Jacob said: 'Nay, I pray thee, if now I have found favour in thy sight, then receive my present at my hand; forasmuch as I have seen thy face, as one seeth the face of God, and thou wast pleased with me. **11**Take, I pray thee, my gift that is brought to thee; because God hath dealt graciously with me, and because I have enough.' And he urged him, and he took it.

12And he said: 'Let us take our journey, and let us go, and I will go before thee.' **13**And he said unto him: 'My lord knoweth that the children are tender, and that the flocks and herds giving suck are a care to me; and if they overdrive them one day, all the flocks will die. **14**Let my lord, I pray thee, pass over before his servant; and I will journey on gently, according to the pace of the cattle that are before me and according to the pace of the children, until I come unto my lord unto Seir.'

15And Esau said: 'Let me now leave with thee some of the folk that are with me.' And he said: 'What needeth it? let me find favour in the sight of my lord.' **16**So Esau returned that day on his way unto Seir. **17**And Jacob journeyed to Succoth, and built him a house, and made booths for his cattle. Therefore the name of the place is called Succoth.

Jacob Settles in Shechem

18And Jacob came in peace to the city of Shechem, which is in the land of Canaan, when he came from Paddan-aram; and encamped before the city. **19**And he bought the parcel of ground, where he had spread his tent, at the hand of the children of Hamor, Shechem's father, for a hundred pieces of money. **20**And he erected there an altar, and called it El-elohe-Israel.

Genesis 34

JPS [Online]

The Defiling of Dinah

1And Dinah the daughter of Leah, whom she had borne unto Jacob, went out to see the daughters of the land. **2**And Shechem the son of Hamor the Hivite, the prince of the land, saw her; and he took her, and lay with her, and humbled her. **3**And his soul did cleave unto Dinah the daughter of Jacob, and he loved the damsel, and spoke comfortingly unto the damsel. **4**And Shechem spoke unto his father Hamor, saying: 'Get me this damsel to wife.' **5**Now Jacob heard that he had defiled Dinah his daughter; and his sons were with his cattle in the field; and Jacob held his peace until they came. **6**And Hamor the father of Shechem went out unto Jacob to speak with him. **7**And the sons of Jacob came in from the field when they heard it; and the men were grieved, and they were very wroth, because he had wrought a vile deed in Israel in lying with Jacob's daughter; which thing ought not to be done.

8And Hamor spoke with them, saying 'The soul of my son Shechem longeth for your daughter. I pray you give her unto him to wife. **9**And make ye marriages with us; give your daughters unto us, and take our daughters unto you. **10**And ye shall dwell with us; and the land shall be before you; dwell and trade ye therein, and get you possessions therein.' **11**And Shechem said unto her father and unto her brethren: 'Let me find favour in your eyes, and what ye shall say unto me I will give. **12**Ask me never so much dowry and gift, and I will give according as ye shall say unto me; but give me the damsel to wife.'

The Revenge of Dinah's Brothers

13And the sons of Jacob answered Shechem and Hamor his father with guile, and spoke, because he had defiled Dinah their sister, **14**and said unto them: 'We cannot do this thing, to give our sister to one that is uncircumcised; for that were a reproach unto us. **15**Only on this condition will we consent unto you: if ye will be as we are, that every male of you be circumcised; **16**then will we give our daughters unto you, and we will take your daughters to us, and we will dwell with you, and we will become one people. **17**But if ye will not hearken unto us, to be circumcised; then will we take our daughter, and we will be gone.'

18And their words pleased Hamor, and Shechem Hamor's son. **19**And the young man deferred not to do the thing, because he had delight in Jacob's daughter. And he was honoured above all the house of his father. **20**And Hamor and Shechem his son came unto the gate of their city, and spoke with the men of their city, saying: **21**These men are peaceable with us; therefore let them dwell in the land, and trade therein; for, behold, the land is large enough for them; let us take their daughters to us for wives, and let us give them our daughters. **22**Only on this condition will the men consent unto us to dwell with us, to become one people, if every male among us be circumcised, as they are circumcised. **23**Shall not their cattle and their substance and all their beasts be ours? only let us consent unto them, and they will dwell with us.' **24**And unto Hamor and unto Shechem his son hearkened all that went out of the gate of his city; and every male was circumcised, all that went out of the gate of his city.

25And it came to pass on the third day, when they were in pain, that two of the sons of Jacob, Simeon and Levi, Dinah's brethren, took each man his sword, and came upon the city unawares, and slew all the males. **26**And they slew Hamor and Shechem his son with the edge of the sword, and took Dinah out of Shechem's house, and went forth. **27**The sons of Jacob came upon the slain, and spoiled the city, because they had defiled their sister. **28**They took their flocks and their herds and their asses, and that which was in the city and that which was in the field; **29**and all their wealth, and all their little ones and their wives, took they captive and spoiled, even all that was in the house. **30**And Jacob said to Simeon and Levi: 'Ye have troubled me, to make me odious unto the inhabitants of the land, even unto the Canaanites and the Perizzites; and, I being few in number, they will gather themselves together

against me and smite me; and I shall be destroyed, I and my house.' ³¹And they said: 'Should one deal with our sister as with a harlot?'

Genesis 35

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Jacob Returns to Bethel

¹And God said unto Jacob: 'Arise, go up to Beth-el, and dwell there; and make there an altar unto God, who appeared unto thee when thou didst flee from the face of Esau thy brother.' ²Then Jacob said unto his household, and to all that were with him: 'Put away the strange gods that are among you, and purify yourselves, and change your garments; ³and let us arise, and go up to Beth-el; and I will make there an altar unto God, who answered me in the day of my distress, and was with me in the way which I went.' ⁴And they gave unto Jacob all the foreign gods which were in their hand, and the rings which were in their ears; and Jacob hid them under the terebinth which was by Shechem.

⁵And they journeyed; and a terror of God was upon the cities that were round about them, and they did not pursue after the sons of Jacob. ⁶So Jacob came to Luz, which is in the land of Canaan—the same is Beth-el—he and all the people that were with him. ⁷And he built there an altar, and called the place El-beth-el, because there God was revealed unto him, when he fled from the face of his brother. ⁸And Deborah Rebekah's nurse died, and she was buried below Beth-el under the oak; and the name of it was called Allon-bacuth.

⁹And God appeared unto Jacob again, when he came from Paddan-aram, and blessed him.

¹⁰And God said unto him: 'Thy name is Jacob: thy name shall not be called any more Jacob, but Israel shall be thy name'; and He called his name Israel.

¹¹And God said unto him: 'I am God Almighty. Be fruitful and multiply; a nation and a company of nations shall be of thee, and kings shall come out of thy loins;

¹²and the land which I gave unto Abraham and Isaac, to thee I will give it, and to thy seed after thee will I give the land.'

¹³And God went up from him in the place where He spoke with him. ¹⁴And Jacob set up a pillar in the place where He spoke with him, a pillar of stone, and he poured out a drink-offering thereon, and poured oil thereon. ¹⁵And Jacob called the name of the place where God spoke with him, Beth-el.

Benjamin Born, Rachel Dies

¹⁶And they journeyed from Beth-el; and there was still some way to come to Ephrath; and Rachel travailed, and she had hard labour. ¹⁷And it came to pass, when she was in hard labour, that the mid-wife said unto her: 'Fear not; for this also is a son for thee.' ¹⁸And it came to pass, as her soul was in departing—for she died—that she called his name Ben-oni; but his father called him Benjamin. ¹⁹And Rachel died, and was buried in the way to Ephrath—the same is Beth-lehem. ²⁰And Jacob set up a pillar upon her grave; the same is the pillar of Rachel's grave unto this day.

The Sons of Jacob

(1 Chronicles 2:1–2)

21And Israel journeyed, and spread his tent beyond Migdal-eder.

22And it came to pass, while Israel dwelt in that land, that Reuben went and lay with Bilhah his father's concubine; and Israel heard of it. Now the sons of Jacob were twelve: **23**the sons of Leah: Reuben, Jacob's first-born, and Simeon, and Levi, and Judah, and Issachar, and Zebulun; **24**the sons of Rachel: Joseph and Benjamin; **25**and the sons of Bilhah, Rachel's handmaid: Dan and Naphtali; **26**and the sons of Zilpah, Leah's handmaid: Gad and Asher. These are the sons of Jacob, that were born to him in Paddan-aram.

The Death of Isaac

27And Jacob came unto Isaac his father to Mamre, to Kiriatharba—the same is Hebron—where Abraham and Isaac sojourned.

28And the days of Isaac were a hundred and fourscore years. **29**And Isaac expired, and died, and was gathered unto his people, old and full of days; and Esau and Jacob his sons buried him.

Genesis 36

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

The Descendants of Esau

(1 Chronicles 1:35–37)

1Now these are the generations of Esau—the same is Edom.

2Esau took his wives of the daughters of Canaan; Adah the daughter of Elon the Hittite, and Oholibamah the daughter of Anah, the daughter of Zibeon the Hivite, **3**and Basemath Ishmael's daughter, sister of Nebaioth. **4**And Adah bore to Esau Eliphaz; and Basemath bore Reuel; **5**and Oholibamah bore Jeush, and Jalam, and Korah. These are the sons of Esau, that were born unto him in the land of Canaan.

6And Esau took his wives, and his sons, and his daughters, and all the souls of his house, and his cattle, and all his beasts, and all his possessions, which he had gathered in the land of Canaan; and went into a land away from his brother Jacob. **7**For their substance was too great for them to dwell together; and the land of their sojournings could not bear them because of their cattle. **8**And Esau dwelt in the mountain-land of Seir—Esau is Edom.

9And these are the generations of Esau the father of a the Edomites in the mountain-land of Seir.

10These are the names of Esau's sons: Eliphaz the son of Adah the wife of Esau, Reuel the son of Basemath the wife of Esau. **11**And the sons of Eliphaz were Teman, Omar, Zepho, and Gatam, and Kenaz. **12**And Timna was concubine to Eliphaz Esau's son; and she bore to Eliphaz Amalek. These are the sons of Adah Esau's wife. **13**And these are the sons of Reuel: Nahath, and Zerah, Shammah, and Mizzah. These were the sons of Basemath Esau's wife. **14**And these were the sons of Oholibamah the daughter of Anah, the daughter of Zibeon, Esau's wife; and she bore to Esau Jeush, and Jalam, and Korah.

15These are the chiefs of the sons of Esau: the sons of Eliphaz the first-born of Esau: the chief of Teman, the chief of Omar, the chief of Zepho, the chief of Kenaz, **16**the chief of Korah, the chief of Gatam, the chief of Amalek. These are the chiefs that came of Eliphaz in the land of Edom. These are the sons of Adah. **17**And these are the sons of Reuel Esau's son: the chief of Nahath, the chief of Zerah, the chief of Shammah, the chief of Mizzah. These are the chiefs that came of Reuel in the land of Edom. These are the sons of Basemath Esau's wife. **18**And these are the sons of Oholibamah Esau's wife: the chief of Jeush, the chief of Jalam, the chief of Korah. These are the chiefs that came of Oholibamah the daughter of Anah, Esau's wife. **19**These are the sons of Esau, and these are their chiefs; the same is Edom.

The Descendants of Seir

(1 Chronicles 1:38–42)

20These are the sons of Seir the Horite, the inhabitants of the land: Lotan and Shobal and Zibeon and Anah, **21**and Dishon and Ezer and Dishan. These are the chiefs that came of the Horites, the children of Seir in the land of Edom. **22**And the children of Lotan were Hori and Hemam; and Lotan's sister was Timna. **23**And these are the children of Shobal: Alvan and Manahath and Ebal, Shepho and Onam. **24**And these are the children of Zibeon: Aiah and Anah—this is Anah who found the hot springs in the wilderness, as he fed the asses of Zibeon his father. **25**And these are the children of Anah: Dishon and Oholibamah the daughter of Anah. **26**And these are the children of Dishon: Hemdan and Eshban and Ithran and Cheran. **27**These are the children of Ezer: Bilhan and Zaavan and Akan. **28**These are the children of Dishan: Uz and Aran. **29**These are the chiefs that came of the Horites: the chief of Lotan, the chief of Shobal, the chief of Zibeon, the chief of Anah, **30**the chief of Dishon, the chief of Ezer, the chief of Dishan. These are the chiefs that came of the Horites, according to their chiefs in the land of Seir.

The Kings of Edom

(1 Chronicles 1:43–54)

31And these are the kings that reigned in the land of Edom, before there reigned any king over the children of Israel. **32**And Bela the son of Beor reigned in Edom; and the name of his city was Dinhabah. **33**And Bela died, and Jobab the son of Zerah of Bozrah reigned in his stead. **34**And Jobab died, and Husham of the land of the Temanites reigned in his stead. **35**And Husham died, and Hadad the son of Bedad, who smote Midian in the field of Moab, reigned in his stead; and the name of his city was Avith. **36**And Hadad died, and Samlah of Masrekah reigned in his stead. **37**And Samlah died, and Shaul of Rehoboth by the River reigned in his stead. **38**And Shaul died, and Baal-hanan the son of Achbor reigned in his stead. **39**And Baal-hanan the son of Achbor died, and Hadar reigned in his stead; and the name of the city was Pau; and his wife's name was Mehetabel, the daughter of Matred, the daughter of Me-zahab.

40And these are the names of the chiefs that came of Esau, according to their families, after their places, by their names: the chief of Timna, the chief of Alvah, the chief of Jetheth; **41**the chief of Oholibamah, the chief of Elah, the chief of Pinon; **42**the chief of Kenaz, the chief of Teman, the chief of Mibzar; **43**the chief of Magdiel, the chief of Iram. These are the chiefs of Edom, according to their habitations in the land of their possession. This is Esau the father of the Edomites.

Joseph's Dreams

1And Jacob dwelt in the land of his father's sojournings, in the land of Canaan. **2**These are the generations of Jacob. Joseph, being seventeen years old, was feeding the flock with his brethren, being still a lad even with the sons of Bilhah, and with the sons of Zilpah, his father's wives; and Joseph brought evil report of them unto their father. **3**Now Israel loved Joseph more than all his children, because he was the son of his old age; and he made him a coat of many colours. **4**And when his brethren saw that their father loved him more than all his brethren, they hated him, and could not speak peaceably unto him.

5And Joseph dreamed a dream, and he told it to his brethren; and they hated him yet the more. **6**And he said unto them: 'Hear, I pray you, this dream which I have dreamed: **7**for, behold, we were binding sheaves in the field, and, lo, my sheaf arose, and also stood upright; and, behold, your sheaves came round about, and bowed down to my sheaf.' **8**And his brethren said to him: 'Shalt thou indeed reign over us? or shalt thou indeed have dominion over us?' And they hated him yet the more for his dreams, and for his words.

9And he dreamed yet another dream, and told it to his brethren, and said: 'Behold, I have dreamed yet a dream: and, behold, the sun and the moon and eleven stars bowed down to me.' **10**And he told it to his father, and to his brethren; and his father rebuked him, and said unto him: 'What is this dream that thou hast dreamed? Shall I and thy mother and thy brethren indeed come to bow down to thee to the earth?' **11**And his brethren envied him; but his father kept the saying in mind.

Joseph Sold into Egypt

(Acts 7:9–14)

12And his brethren went to feed their father's flock in Shechem. **13**And Israel said unto Joseph: 'Do not thy brethren feed the flock in Shechem? come, and I will send thee unto them.' And he said to him: 'Here am I.' **14**And he said to him: 'Go now, see whether it is well with thy brethren, and well with the flock; and bring me back word.' So he sent him out of the vale of Hebron, and he came to Shechem.

15And a certain man found him, and, behold, he was wandering in the field. And the man asked him, saying: 'What seekest thou?' **16**And he said: 'I seek my brethren. Tell me, I pray thee, where they are feeding the flock.' **17**And the man said: 'They are departed hence; for I heard them say: Let us go to Dothan.' And Joseph went after his brethren, and found them in Dothan.

18And they saw him afar off, and before he came near unto them, they conspired against him to slay him. **19**And they said one to another: 'Behold, this dreamer cometh. **20**Come now therefore, and let us slay him, and cast him into one of the pits, and we will say: An evil beast hath devoured him; and we shall see what will become of his dreams.' **21**And Reuben heard it, and delivered him out of their hand; and said: 'Let us not take his life.' **22**And Reuben said unto them: 'Shed no blood; cast him into this pit that is in the wilderness, but lay no hand upon him'—that he might deliver him out of their hand, to restore him to his father. **23**And it came to pass, when Joseph was come unto his brethren, that they stripped Joseph of his coat, the coat of many colours that was on him; **24**and they took him, and cast him into the pit—and the pit was empty, there was no water in it.

25And they sat down to eat bread; and they lifted up their eyes and looked, and, behold, a caravan of Ishmaelites came from Gilead, with their camels bearing spicery and balm and ladanum, going to carry

it down to Egypt. **26**And Judah said unto his brethren: 'What profit is it if we slay our brother and conceal his blood? **27**Come, and let us sell him to the Ishmaelites, and let not our hand be upon him; for he is our brother, our flesh.' And his brethren hearkened unto him. **28**And there passed by Midianites, merchantmen; and they drew and lifted up Joseph out of the pit, and sold Joseph to the Ishmaelites for twenty shekels of silver. And they brought Joseph into Egypt.

29And Reuben returned unto the pit; and, behold, Joseph was not in the pit; and he rent his clothes. **30**And he returned unto his brethren, and said: 'The child is not; and as for me, whither shall I go?'

Jacob Mourns Joseph

31And they took Joseph's coat, and killed a he-goat, and dipped the coat in the blood; **32**and they sent the coat of many colours, and they brought it to their father; and said: 'This have we found. Know now whether it is thy son's coat or not.' **33**And he knew it, and said: 'It is my son's coat; an evil beast hath devoured him; Joseph is without doubt torn in pieces.' **34**And Jacob rent his garments, and put sackcloth upon his loins, and mourned for his son many days. **35**And all his sons and all his daughters rose up to comfort him; but he refused to be comforted; and he said: 'Nay, but I will go down to the grave to my son mourning.' And his father wept for him. **36**And the Midianites sold him into Egypt unto Potiphar, an officer of Pharaoh's, the captain of the guard.

Genesis 38

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Judah and Tamar

(1 Chronicles 2:3-4)

1And it came to pass at that time, that Judah went down from his brethren, and turned in to a certain Adullamite, whose name was Hirah. **2**And Judah saw there a daughter of a certain Canaanite whose name was Shua; and he took her, and went in unto her. **3**And she conceived, and bore a son; and he called his name Er. **4**And she conceived again, and bore a son; and she called his name Onan. **5**And she yet again bore a son, and called his name Shelah; and he was at Chezib, when she bore him.

6And Judah took a wife for Er his first-born, and her name was Tamar. **7**And Er, Judah's first-born, was wicked in the sight of the LORD; and the LORD slew him. **8**And Judah said unto Onan: 'Go in unto thy brother's wife, and perform the duty of a husband's brother unto her, and raise up seed to thy brother.' **9**And Onan knew that the seed would not be his; and it came to pass when he went in unto his brother's wife, that he spilled it on the ground, lest he should give seed to his brother. **10**And the thing which he did was evil in the sight of the LORD; and He slew him also. **11**Then said Judah to Tamar his daughter-in-law: 'Remain a widow in thy father's house, till Shelah my son be grown up'; for he said: 'Lest he also die, like his brethren.' And Tamar went and dwelt in her father's house.

12And in process of time Shua's daughter, the wife of Judah, died; and Judah was comforted, and went up unto his sheep-shearers to Timnah, he and his friend Hirah the Adullamite. **13**And it was told Tamar, saying: 'Behold, thy father-in-law goeth up to Timnah to shear his sheep.' **14**And she put off from her the garments of her widowhood, and covered herself with her veil, and wrapped herself, and sat in the entrance of Enaim, which is by the way to Timnah; for she saw that Shelah was grown up, and she was not given unto him to wife. **15**When Judah saw her, he thought her to be a harlot; for she had

covered her face. **16**And he turned unto her by the way, and said: 'Come, I pray thee, let me come in unto thee'; for he knew not that she was his daughter-in-law. And she said: 'What wilt thou give me, that thou mayest come in unto me?' **17**And he said: 'I will send thee a kid of the goats from the flock.' And she said: 'Wilt thou give me a pledge, till thou send it?' **18**And he said: 'What pledge shall I give thee?' And she said: 'Thy signet and thy cord, and thy staff that is in thy hand.' And he gave them to her, and came in unto her, and she conceived by him. **19**And she arose, and went away, and put off her veil from her, and put on the garments of her widowhood.

20And Judah sent the kid of the goats by the hand of his friend the Adullamite, to receive the pledge from the woman's hand; but he found her not. **21**Then he asked the men of her place, saying: 'Where is the harlot, that was at Enaim by the wayside?' And they said: 'There hath been no harlot here.' **22**And he returned to Judah, and said: 'I have not found her; and also the men of the place said: There hath been no harlot here.' **23**And Judah said: 'Let her take it, lest we be put to shame; behold, I sent this kid, and thou hast not found her.'

24And it came to pass about three months after, that it was told Judah, saying: 'Tamar thy daughter-in-law hath played the harlot; and moreover, behold, she is with child by harlotry.' And Judah said: 'Bring her forth, and let her be burnt.' **25**When she was brought forth, she sent to her father-in-law, saying: 'By the man, whose these are, am I with child'; and she said: 'Discern, I pray thee, whose are these, the signet, and the cords, and the staff.' **26**And Judah acknowledged them, and said: 'She is more righteous than I; forasmuch as I gave her not to Shelah my son.' And he knew her again no more.

The Birth of Perez and Zerah

27And it came to pass in the time of her travail, that, behold, twins were in her womb. **28**And it came to pass, when she travailed, that one put out a hand; and the midwife took and bound upon his hand a scarlet thread, saying: 'This came out first.' **29**And it came to pass, as he drew back his hand, that, behold his brother came out; and she said: 'Wherefore hast thou made a breach for thyself?' Therefore his name was called Perez. **30**And afterward came out his brother, that had the scarlet thread upon his hand; and his name was called Zerah.

Genesis 39

JPS [[Online](#)]

Joseph and Potiphar's Wife

1And Joseph was brought down to Egypt; and Potiphar, an officer of Pharaoh's, the captain of the guard, an Egyptian, bought him of the hand of the Ishmaelites, that had brought him down thither. **2**And the LORD was with Joseph, and he was a prosperous man; and he was in the house of his master the Egyptian. **3**And his master saw that the LORD was with him, and that the LORD made all that he did to prosper in his hand. **4**And Joseph found favour in his sight, and he ministered unto him. And he appointed him overseer over his house, and all that he had he put into his hand. **5**And it came to pass from the time that he appointed him overseer in his house, and over all that he had, that the LORD blessed the Egyptian's house for Joseph's sake; and the blessing of the LORD was upon all that he had, in the house and in the field. **6**And he left all that he had in Joseph's hand; and, having him, he knew not aught save the bread which he did eat. And Joseph was of beautiful form, and fair to look upon.

7And it came to pass after these things, that his master's wife cast her eyes upon Joseph; and she said: 'Lie with me.'**8**But he refused, and said unto his master's wife: 'Behold, my master, having me, knoweth not what is in the house, and he hath put all that he hath into my hand;**9**he is not greater in this house than I; neither hath he kept back any thing from me but thee, because thou art his wife. How then can I do this great wickedness, and sin against God?'**10**And it came to pass, as she spoke to Joseph day by day, that he hearkened not unto her, to lie by her, or to be with her.**11**And it came to pass on a certain day, when he went into the house to do his work, and there was none of the men of the house there within,**12**that she caught him by his garment, saying: 'Lie with me.' And he left his garment in her hand, and fled, and got him out.

Joseph Falsely Imprisoned

13And it came to pass, when she saw that he had left his garment in her hand, and was fled forth,**14**that she called unto the men of her house, and spoke unto them, saying: 'See, he hath brought in a Hebrew unto us to mock us; he came in unto me to lie with me, and I cried with a loud voice.**15**And it came to pass, when he heard that I lifted up my voice and cried, that he left his garment by me, and fled, and got him out.'**16**And she laid up his garment by her, until his master came home.**17**And she spoke unto him according to these words, saying: 'The Hebrew servant, whom thou hast brought unto us, came in unto me to mock me.**18**And it came to pass, as I lifted up my voice and cried, that he left his garment by me, and fled out.'

19And it came to pass, when his master heard the words of his wife, which she spoke unto him, saying: 'After this manner did thy servant to me'; that his wrath was kindled.**20**And Joseph's master took him, and put him into the prison, the place where the king's prisoners were bound; and he was there in the prison.**21**But the LORD was with Joseph, and showed kindness unto him, and gave him favour in the sight of the keeper of the prison.**22**And the keeper of the prison committed to Joseph's hand all the prisoners that were in the prison; and whatsoever they did there, he was the doer of it.**23**The keeper of the prison looked not to any thing that was under his hand, because the LORD was with him; and that which he did, the LORD made it to prosper.

Genesis 40

JPS [[Online](#)]

The Cupbearer and the Baker

1And it came to pass after these things, that the butler of the king of Egypt and his baker offended their lord the king of Egypt.**2**And Pharaoh was wroth against his two officers, against the chief of the butlers, and against the chief of the bakers.**3**And he put them in ward in the house of the captain of the guard, into the prison, the place where Joseph was bound.**4**And the captain of the guard charged Joseph to be with them, and he ministered unto them; and they continued a season in ward.**5**And they dreamed a dream both of them, each man his dream, in one night, each man according to the interpretation of his dream, the butler and the baker of the king of Egypt, who were bound in the prison.**6**And Joseph came in unto them in the morning, and saw them, and, behold, they were sad.**7**And he asked Pharaoh's officers that were with him in the ward of his master's house, saying: 'Wherefore look ye so sad to-day?'**8**And they said unto him: 'We have dreamed a dream, and there is none that can interpret it.' And Joseph said unto them: 'Do not interpretations belong to God? tell it me, I pray you.'

9And the chief butler told his dream to Joseph, and said to him: 'In my dream, behold, a vine was before me; **10**and in the vine were three branches; and as it was budding, its blossoms shot forth, and the clusters thereof brought forth ripe grapes, **11**and Pharaoh's cup was in my hand; and I took the grapes, and pressed them into Pharaoh's cup, and I gave the cup into Pharaoh's hand.' **12**And Joseph said unto him: 'This is the interpretation of it: the three branches are three days; **13**within yet three days shall Pharaoh lift up thy head, and restore thee unto thine office; and thou shalt give Pharaoh's cup into his hand, after the former manner when thou wast his butler. **14**But have me in thy remembrance when it shall be well with thee, and show kindness, I pray thee, unto me, and make mention of me unto Pharaoh, and bring me out of this house. **15**For indeed I was stolen away out of the land of the Hebrews; and here also have I done nothing that they should put me into the dungeon.'

16When the chief baker saw that the interpretation was good, he said unto Joseph: 'I also saw in my dream, and, behold, three baskets of white bread were on my head; **17**and in the uppermost basket there was of all manner of baked food for Pharaoh; and the birds did eat them out of the basket upon my head.' **18**And Joseph answered and said: 'This is the interpretation thereof: the three baskets are three days; **19**within yet three days shall Pharaoh lift up thy head from off thee, and shall hang thee on a tree; and the birds shall eat thy flesh from off thee.'

20And it came to pass the third day, which was Pharaoh's birthday, that he made a feast unto all his servants; and he lifted up the head of the chief butler and the head of the chief baker among his servants. **21**And he restored the chief butler back unto his butlership; and he gave the cup into Pharaoh's hand. **22**But he hanged the chief baker, as Joseph had interpreted to them. **23**Yet did not the chief butler remember Joseph, but forgot him.

Genesis 41

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

The Dreams of Pharaoh

1And it came to pass at the end of two full years, that Pharaoh dreamed: and, behold, he stood by the river. **2**And, behold, there came up out of the river seven kine, well-favoured and fat-fleshed; and they fed in the reed-grass. **3**And, behold, seven other kine came up after them out of the river, ill favoured and lean-fleshed; and stood by the other kine upon the brink of the river. **4**And the ill-favoured and lean-fleshed kine did eat up the seven well-favoured and fat kine. So Pharaoh awoke. **5**And he slept and dreamed a second time: and, behold, seven ears of corn came up upon one stalk, rank and good. **6**And, behold, seven ears, thin and blasted with the east wind, sprung up after them. **7**And the thin ears swallowed up the seven rank and full ears. And Pharaoh awoke, and, behold, it was a dream. **8**And it came to pass in the morning that his spirit was troubled; and he sent and called for all the magicians of Egypt, and all the wise men thereof; and Pharaoh told them his dream; but there was none that could interpret them unto Pharaoh.

9Then spoke the chief butler unto Pharaoh, saying: 'I make mention of my faults this day: **10**Pharaoh was wroth with his servants, and put me in the ward of the house of the captain of the guard, me and the chief baker. **11**And we dreamed a dream in one night, I and he; we dreamed each man according to the interpretation of his dream. **12**And there was with us there a young man, a Hebrew, servant to the captain of the guard; and we told him, and he interpreted to us our dreams; to each man according

to his dream he did interpret. **13**And it came to pass, as he interpreted to us, so it was: I was restored unto mine office, and he was hanged.'

Joseph Interprets Pharaoh's Dreams

14Then Pharaoh sent and called Joseph, and they brought him hastily out of the dungeon. And he shaved himself, and changed his raiment, and came in unto Pharaoh. **15**And Pharaoh said unto Joseph: 'I have dreamed a dream, and there is none that can interpret it; and I have heard say of thee, that when thou hearest a dream thou canst interpret it.' **16**And Joseph answered Pharaoh, saying: 'It is not in me; God will give Pharaoh an answer of peace.' **17**And Pharaoh spoke unto Joseph: 'In my dream, behold, I stood upon the brink of the river. **18**And, behold, there came up out of the river seven kine, fat-fleshed and well-favoured; and they fed in the reedgrass. **19**And, behold, seven other kine came up after them, poor and very ill-favoured and lean-fleshed, such as I never saw in all the land of Egypt for badness. **20**And the lean and ill-favoured kine did eat up the first seven fat kine. **21**And when they had eaten them up, it could not be known that they had eaten them; but they were still ill-favoured as at the beginning. So I awoke. **22**And I saw in my dream, and, behold, seven ears came up upon one stalk, full and good. **23**And, behold, seven ears, withered, thin, and blasted with the east wind, sprung up after them. **24**And the thin ears swallowed up the seven good ears. And I told it unto the magicians; but there was none that could declare it to me.'

25And Joseph said unto Pharaoh: 'The dream of Pharaoh is one; what God is about to do He hath declared unto Pharaoh. **26**The seven good kine are seven years; and the seven good ears are seven years: the dream is one. **27**And the seven lean and ill-favoured kine that came up after them are seven years, and also the seven empty ears blasted with the east wind; they shall be seven years of famine. **28**That is the thing which I spoke unto Pharaoh: what God is about to do He hath shown unto Pharaoh. **29**Behold, there come seven years of great plenty throughout all the land of Egypt. **30**And there shall arise after them seven years of famine; and all the plenty shall be forgotten in the land of Egypt; and the famine shall consume the land; **31**and the plenty shall not be known in the land by reason of that famine which followeth; for it shall be very grievous. **32**And for that the dream was doubled unto Pharaoh twice, it is because the thing is established by God, and God will shortly bring it to pass. **33**Now therefore let Pharaoh look out a man discreet and wise, and set him over the land of Egypt. **34**Let Pharaoh do this, and let him appoint overseers over the land, and take up the fifth part of the land of Egypt in the seven years of plenty. **35**And let them gather all the food of these good years that come, and lay up corn under the hand of Pharaoh for food in the cities, and let them keep it. **36**And the food shall be for a store to the land against the seven years of famine, which shall be in the land of Egypt; that the land perish not through the famine.'

Joseph Given Charge of Egypt

37And the thing was good in the eyes of Pharaoh, and in the eyes of all his servants.

38And Pharaoh said unto his servants: 'Can we find such a one as this, a man in whom the spirit of God is?' **39**And Pharaoh said unto Joseph: 'Forasmuch as God hath shown thee all this, there is none so discreet and wise as thou. **40**Thou shalt be over my house, and according unto thy word shall all my people be ruled; only in the throne will I be greater than thou.' **41**And Pharaoh said unto Joseph: 'See, I have set thee over all the land of Egypt.' **42**And Pharaoh took off his signet ring from his hand, and put it upon Joseph's hand, and arrayed him in vestures of fine linen, and put a gold chain about his neck. **43**And he made him to ride in the second chariot which he had; and they cried before him: 'Abrech'; and he set him over all the land of Egypt. **44**And Pharaoh said unto Joseph: 'I am Pharaoh,

and without thee shall no man lift up his hand or his foot in all the land of Egypt.’ ⁴⁵And Pharaoh called Joseph’s name Zaphenath-paneah; and he gave him to wife Asenath the daughter of Poti-phaera priest of On. And Joseph went out over the land of Egypt.—

The Seven Years of Plenty

⁴⁶And Joseph was thirty years old when he stood before Pharaoh king of Egypt.—And Joseph went out from the presence of Pharaoh, and went throughout all the land of Egypt. ⁴⁷And in the seven years of plenty the earth brought forth in heaps. ⁴⁸And he gathered up all the food of the seven years which were in the land of Egypt, and laid up the food in the cities; the food of the field, which was round about every city, laid he up in the same. ⁴⁹And Joseph laid up corn as the sand of the sea, very much, until they left off numbering; for it was without number.

⁵⁰And unto Joseph were born two sons before the year of famine came, whom Asenath the daughter of Poti-phaera priest of On bore unto him. ⁵¹And Joseph called the name of the first-born Manasseh: ‘for God hath made me forget all my toil, and all my father’s house.’ ⁵²And the name of the second called he Ephraim: ‘for God hath made me fruitful in the land of my affliction.’

The Famine Begins

⁵³And the seven years of plenty, that was in the land of Egypt, came to an end. ⁵⁴And the seven years of famine began to come, according as Joseph had said; and there was famine in all lands; but in all the land of Egypt there was bread. ⁵⁵And when all the land of Egypt was famished, the people cried to Pharaoh for bread; and Pharaoh said unto all the Egyptians: ‘Go unto Joseph; what he saith to you, do.’ ⁵⁶And the famine was over all the face of the earth; and Joseph opened all the storehouses, and sold unto the Egyptians; and the famine was sore in the land of Egypt. ⁵⁷And all countries came into Egypt to Joseph to buy corn; because the famine was sore in all the earth.

Genesis 42

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Joseph’s Brothers Sent to Egypt

¹Now Jacob saw that there was corn in Egypt, and Jacob said unto his sons: ‘Why do ye look one upon another?’ ²And he said: ‘Behold, I have heard that there is corn in Egypt. Get you down thither, and buy for us from thence; that we may live, and not die.’ ³And Joseph’s ten brethren went down to buy corn from Egypt. ⁴But Benjamin, Joseph’s brother, Jacob sent not with his brethren; for he said: ‘Lest peradventure harm befall him.’ ⁵And the sons of Israel came to buy among those that came; for the famine was in the land of Caanan.

⁶And Joseph was the governor over the land; he it was that sold to all the people of the land. And Joseph’s brethren came, and bowed down to him with their faces to the earth. ⁷And Joseph saw his brethren, and he knew them, but made himself strange unto them, and spoke roughly with them; and he said unto them: ‘Whence come ye?’ And they said: ‘From the land of Canaan to buy food.’

⁸And Joseph knew his brethren, but they knew him not. ⁹And Joseph remembered the dreams which he dreamed of them, and said unto them: ‘Ye are spies; to see the nakedness of the land ye are come.’

10And they said unto him: 'Nay, my lord, but to buy food are thy servants come. **11**We are all one man's sons; we are upright men, thy servants are no spies.' **12**And he said unto them: 'Nay, but to see the nakedness of the land ye are come.' **13**And they said: 'We thy servants are twelve brethren, the sons of one man in the land of Canaan; and, behold, the youngest is this day with our father, and one is not.' **14**And Joseph said unto them: 'That is it that I spoke unto you, saying: Ye are spies. **15**Hereby ye shall be proved, as Pharaoh liveth, ye shall not go forth hence, except your youngest brother come hither. **16**Send one of you, and let him fetch your brother, and ye shall be bound, that your words may be proved, whether there be truth in you; or else, as Pharaoh liveth, surely ye are spies.' **17**And he put them all together into ward three days.

18And Joseph said unto them the third day. 'This do, and live; for I fear God: **19**if ye be upright men, let one of your brethren be bound in your prison-house; but go ye, carry corn for the famine of your houses; **20**and bring your youngest brother unto me; so shall your words be verified, and ye shall not die.' And they did so. **21**And they said one to another: 'We are verily guilty concerning our brother, in that we saw the distress of his soul, when he besought us, and we would not hear; therefore is this distress come upon us.' **22**And Reuben answered them, saying: 'Spoke I not unto you, saying: Do not sin against the child; and ye would not hear? therefore also, behold, his blood is required.' **23**And they knew not that Joseph understood them; for the interpreter was between them. **24**And he turned himself about from them, and wept; and he returned to them, and spoke to them, and took Simeon from among them, and bound him before their eyes.

Joseph's Brothers Return to Canaan

25Then Joseph commanded to fill their vessels with corn, and to restore every man's money into his sack, and to give them provision for the way; and thus was it done unto them.

26And they laded their asses with their corn, and departed thence. **27**And as one of them opened his sack to give his ass provender in the lodging-place, he espied his money; and, behold, it was in the mouth of his sack. **28**And he said unto his brethren: 'My money is restored; and, lo, it is even in my sack.' And their heart failed them, and they turned trembling one to another, saying: 'What is this that God hath done unto us?'

29And they came unto Jacob their father unto the land of Canaan, and told him all that had befallen them, saying: **30**The man, the lord of the land, spoke roughly with us, and took us for spies of the country. **31**And we said unto him: We are upright men; we are no spies. **32**We are twelve brethren, sons of our father; one is not, and the youngest is this day with our father in the land of Canaan. **33**And the man, the lord of the land, said unto us: Hereby shall I know that ye are upright men: leave one of your brethren with me, and take corn for the famine of your houses, and go your way. **34**And bring your youngest brother unto me; then shall I know that ye are no spies, but that ye are upright men; so will I deliver you your brother, and ye shall traffic in the land.'

35And it came to pass as they emptied their sacks, that, behold, every man's bundle of money was in his sack; and when they and their father saw their bundles of money, they were afraid. **36**And Jacob their father said unto them: 'Me have ye bereaved of my children: Joseph is not, and Simeon is not, and ye will take Benjamin away; upon me are all these things come.' **37**And Reuben spoke unto his father, saying: 'Thou shalt slay my two sons, if I bring him not to thee; deliver him into my hand, and I will bring him back to thee.' **38**And he said: 'My son shall not go down with you; for his brother is dead, and he only is left; if harm befall him by the way in which ye go, then will ye bring down my gray hairs with sorrow to the grave.'

Genesis 43

JPS [Online]

The Return to Egypt with Benjamin

1And the famine was sore in the land. **2**And it came to pass, when they had eaten up the corn which they had brought out of Egypt, that their father said unto them: 'Go again, buy us a little food.' **3**And Judah spoke unto him, saying: 'The man did earnestly forewarn us, saying: Ye shall not see my face, except your brother be with you. **4**If thou wilt send our brother with us, we will go down and buy thee food; **5**but if thou wilt not send him, we will not go down, for the man said unto us: Ye shall not see my face, except your brother be with you.' **6**And Israel said: 'Wherefore dealt ye so ill with me, as to tell the man whether ye had yet a brother?' **7**And they said: 'The man asked straitly concerning ourselves, and concerning our kindred, saying: Is your father yet alive? have ye another brother? and we told him according to the tenor of these words; could we in any wise know that he would say: Bring your brother down?' **8**And Judah said unto Israel his father: 'Send the lad with me, and we will arise and go, that we may live, and not die, both we, and thou, and also our little ones. **9**I will be surety for him; of my hand shalt thou require him; if I bring him not unto thee, and set him before thee, then let me bear the blame for ever. **10**For except we had lingered, surely we had now returned a second time.'

11And their father Israel said unto them: 'If it be so now, do this: take of the choice fruits of the land in your vessels, and carry down the man a present, a little balm, and a little honey, spicery and ladanum, nuts, and almonds; **12**and take double money in your hand; and the money that was returned in the mouth of your sacks carry back in your hand; peradventure it was an oversight; **13**take also your brother, and arise, go again unto the man; **14**and God Almighty give you mercy before the man, that he may release unto you your other brother and Benjamin. And as for me, if I be bereaved of my children, I am bereaved.' **15**And the men took that present, and they took double money in their hand, and Benjamin; and rose up, and went down to Egypt, and stood before Joseph.

Joseph's Hospitality to His Brothers

16And when Joseph saw Benjamin with them, he said to the steward of his house: 'Bring the men into the house, and kill the beasts, and prepare the meat; for the men shall dine with me at noon.' **17**And the man did as Joseph bade; and the man brought the men into Joseph's house. **18**And the men were afraid, because they were brought into Joseph's house; and they said: 'Because of the money that was returned in our sacks at the first time are we brought in; that he may seek occasion against us, and fall upon us, and take us for bondmen, and our asses.' **19**And they came near to the steward of Joseph's house, and they spoke unto him at the door of the house, **20**and said: 'Oh my lord, we came indeed down at the first time to buy food. **21**And it came to pass, when we came to the lodging-place, that we opened our sacks, and, behold, every man's money was in the mouth of his sack, our money in full weight; and we have brought it back in our hand. **22**And other money have we brought down in our hand to buy food. We know not who put our money in our sacks.' **23**And he said: 'Peace be to you, fear not; your God, and the God of your father, hath given you treasure in your sacks; I had your money.' And he brought Simeon out unto them. **24**And the man brought the men into Joseph's house, and gave them water, and they washed their feet; and he gave their asses provender. **25**And they made ready the present against Joseph's coming at noon; for they heard that they should eat bread there.

26And when Joseph came home, they brought him the present which was in their hand into the house, and bowed down to him to the earth. **27**And he asked them of their welfare, and said: 'Is your father well, the old man of whom ye spoke? Is he yet alive?' **28**And they said: 'Thy servant our father is well, he is yet alive.' And they bowed the head, and made obeisance. **29**And he lifted up his eyes, and saw Benjamin his brother, his mother's son, and said: 'Is this your youngest brother of whom ye spoke unto me?' And he said: 'God be gracious unto thee, my son.' **30**And Joseph made haste; for his heart yearned toward his brother; and he sought where to weep; and he entered into his chamber, and wept there. **31**And he washed his face, and came out; and he refrained himself, and said: 'Set on bread.' **32**And they set on for him by himself, and for them by themselves, and for the Egyptians, that did eat with him, by themselves; because the Egyptians might not eat bread with the Hebrews; for that is an abomination unto the Egyptians. **33**And they sat before him, the firstborn according to his birthright, and the youngest according to his youth; and the men marvelled one with another. **34**And portions were taken unto them from before him; but Benjamin's portion was five times so much as any of theirs. And they drank, and were merry with him.

Genesis 44

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Benjamin and the Silver Cup

1And he commanded the steward of his house, saying: 'Fill the men's sacks with food, as much as they can carry, and put every man's money in his sack's mouth. **2**And put my goblet, the silver goblet, in the sack's mouth of the youngest, and his corn money.' And he did according to the word that Joseph had spoken. **3**As soon as the morning was light, the men were sent away, they and their asses. **4**And when they were gone out of the city, and were not yet far off, Joseph said unto his steward: 'Up, follow after the men; and when thou dost overtake them, say unto them: Wherefore have ye rewarded evil for good? **5**Is not this it in which my lord drinketh, and whereby he indeed divineth? ye have done evil in so doing.'

6And he overtook them, and he spoke unto them these words. **7**And they said unto him: 'Wherefore speaketh my lord such words as these? Far be it from thy servants that they should do such a thing. **8**Behold, the money, which we found in our sacks' mouths, we brought back unto thee out of the land of Canaan; how then should we steal out of thy lord's house silver or gold? **9**With whomsoever of thy servants it be found, let him die, and we also will be my lord's bondmen.' **10**And he said: 'Now also let it be according unto your words: he with whom it is found shall be my bondman; and ye shall be blameless.' **11**Then they hastened, and took down every man his sack to the ground, and opened every man his sack. **12**And he searched, beginning at the eldest, and leaving off at the youngest; and the goblet was found in Benjamin's sack. **13**And they rent their clothes, and laded every man his ass, and returned to the city.

14And Judah and his brethren came to Joseph's house, and he was yet there; and they fell before him on the ground. **15**And Joseph said unto them: 'What deed is this that ye have done? know ye not that such a man as I will indeed divine?' **16**And Judah said: 'What shall we say unto my lord? what shall we speak? or how shall we clear ourselves? God hath found out the iniquity of thy servants; behold, we are my lord's bondmen, both we, and he also in whose hand the cup is found.' **17**And he said: 'Far be it from me that I should do so; the man in whose hand the goblet is found, he shall be my bondman; but as for you, get you up in peace unto your father.'

Judah Pleads for Benjamin

18Then Judah came near unto him, and said: 'Oh my lord, let thy servant, I pray thee, speak a word in my lord's ears, and let not thine anger burn against thy servant; for thou art even as Pharaoh. **19**My lord asked his servants, saying: Have ye a father, or a brother? **20**And we said unto my lord: We have a father, an old man, and a child of his old age, a little one; and his brother is dead, and he alone is left of his mother, and his father loveth him. **21**And thou saidst unto thy servants: Bring him down unto me, that I may set mine eyes upon him. **22**And we said unto my lord: The lad cannot leave his father; for if he should leave his father, his father would die. **23**And thou saidst unto thy servants: Except your youngest brother come down with you, ye shall see my face no more. **24**And it came to pass when we came up unto thy servant my father, we told him the words of my lord. **25**And our father said: Go again, buy us a little food. **26**And we said: We cannot go down; if our youngest brother be with us, then will we go down; for we may not see the man's face, except our youngest brother be with us. **27**And thy servant my father said unto us: Ye know that my wife bore me two sons; **28**and the one went out from me, and I said: Surely he is torn in pieces; and I have not seen him since; **29**and if ye take this one also from me, and harm befall him, ye will bring down my gray hairs with sorrow to the grave. **30**Now therefore when I come to thy servant my father, and the lad is not with us; seeing that his soul is bound up with the lad's soul; **31**it will come to pass, when he seeth that the lad is not with us, that he will die; and thy servants will bring down the gray hairs of thy servant our father with sorrow to the grave. **32**For thy servant became surety for the lad unto my father, saying: If I bring him not unto thee, then shall I bear the blame to my father for ever. **33**Now therefore, let thy servant, I pray thee, abide instead of the lad a bondman to my lord; and let the lad go up with his brethren. **34**For how shall I go up to my father, if the lad be not with me? lest I look upon the evil that shall come on my father.'

Genesis 45

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Joseph Reveals His Identity

1Then Joseph could not refrain himself before all them that stood by him; and he cried: 'Cause every man to go out from me.' And there stood no man with him, while Joseph made himself known unto his brethren. **2**And he wept aloud; and the Egyptians heard, and the house of Pharaoh heard. **3**And Joseph said unto his brethren: 'I am Joseph; doth my father yet live?' And his brethren could not answer him; for they were affrighted at his presence.

4And Joseph said unto his brethren: 'Come near to me, I pray you.' And they came near. And he said: 'I am Joseph your brother, whom ye sold into Egypt. **5**And now be not grieved, nor angry with yourselves, that ye sold me hither; for God did send me before you to preserve life. **6**For these two years hath the famine been in the land; and there are yet five years, in which there shall be neither plowing nor harvest. **7**And God sent me before you to give you a remnant on the earth, and to save you alive for a great deliverance. **8**So now it was not you that sent me hither, but God; and He hath made me a father to Pharaoh, and lord of all his house, and ruler over all the land of Egypt.

Joseph Sends for His Father

9Hasten ye, and go up to my father, and say unto him: Thus saith thy son Joseph: God hath made me lord of all Egypt; come down unto me, tarry not. **10**And thou shalt dwell in the land of Goshen, and thou shalt be near unto me, thou, and thy children, and thy children's children, and thy flocks, and thy herds, and all that thou hast; **11**and there will I sustain thee; for there are yet five years of famine; lest thou come to poverty, thou, and thy household, and all that thou hast. **12**And, behold, your eyes see, and the eyes of my brother Benjamin, that it is my mouth that speaketh unto you. **13**And ye shall tell my father of all my glory in Egypt, and of all that ye have seen; and ye shall hasten and bring down my father hither.' **14**And he fell upon his brother Benjamin's neck, and wept; and Benjamin wept upon his neck. **15**And he kissed all his brethren, and wept upon them; and after that his brethren talked with him.

Pharaoh Invites Jacob to Egypt

16And the report thereof was heard in Pharaoh's house, saying: 'Joseph's brethren are come'; and it pleased Pharaoh well, and his servants. **17**And Pharaoh said unto Joseph: 'Say unto thy brethren: This do ye: lade your beasts, and go, get you unto the land of Canaan; **18**and take your father and your households, and come unto me; and I will give you the good of the land of Egypt, and ye shall eat the fat of the land. **19**Now thou art commanded, this do ye: take you wagons out of the land of Egypt for your little ones, and for your wives, and bring your father, and come. **20**Also regard not your stuff; for the good things of all the land of Egypt are yours.'

21And the sons of Israel did so; and Joseph gave them wagons, according to the commandment of Pharaoh, and gave them provision for the way. **22**To all of them he gave each man changes of raiment; but to Benjamin he gave three hundred shekels of silver, and five changes of raiment. **23**And to his father he sent in like manner ten asses laden with the good things of Egypt, and ten she-asses laden with corn and bread and victual for his father by the way.

24So he sent his brethren away, and they departed; and he said unto them: 'See that ye fall not out by the way.'

The Revival of Jacob

25And they went up out of Egypt, and came into the land of Canaan unto Jacob their father. **26**And they told him, saying: 'Joseph is yet alive, and he is ruler over all the land of Egypt.' And his heart fainted, for he believed them not. **27**And they told him all the words of Joseph, which he had said unto them; and when he saw the wagons which Joseph had sent to carry him, the spirit of Jacob their father revived. **28**And Israel said: 'It is enough; Joseph my son is yet alive; I will go and see him before I die.'

Genesis 46

JPS [[Online](#)]

Jacob's Journey to Egypt

1And Israel took his journey with all that he had, and came to Beer-sheba, and offered sacrifices unto the God of his father Isaac. **2**And God spoke unto Israel in the visions of the night, and said: 'Jacob, Jacob.' And he said: 'Here am I.' **3**And He said: 'I am God, the God of thy father; fear not to go down

into Egypt; for I will there make of thee a great nation. ⁴I will go down with thee into Egypt; and I will also surely bring thee up again; and Joseph shall put his hand upon thine eyes.'

⁵And Jacob rose up from Beer-sheba; and the sons of Israel carried Jacob their father, and their little ones, and their wives, in the wagons which Pharaoh had sent to carry him. ⁶And they took their cattle, and their goods, which they had gotten in the land of Canaan, and came into Egypt, Jacob, and all his seed with him;

Those Who Went to Egypt

(Exodus 1:1–7)

⁷his sons, and his sons' sons with him, his daughters, and his sons' daughters, and all his seed brought he with him into Egypt.

The Children of Leah

⁸And these are the names of the children of Israel, who came into Egypt, Jacob and his sons: Reuben, Jacob's first-born. ⁹And the sons of Reuben: Hanoch, and Pallu, and Hezron, and Carmi. ¹⁰And the sons of Simeon: Jemuel, and Jamin, and Ohad, and Jachin, and Zohar, and Shaul the son of a Canaanitish woman. ¹¹And the sons of Levi: Gershon, Kohath, and Merari. ¹²And the sons of Judah: Er, and Onan, and Shelah, and Perez, and Zerah; but Er and Onan died in the land of Canaan. And the sons of Perez were Hezron and Hamul. ¹³And the sons of Issachar: Tola, and Puvah, and Iob, and Shimron. ¹⁴And the sons of Zebulun: Sered, and Elon, and Jahleel. ¹⁵These are the sons of Leah, whom she bore unto Jacob in Paddan-aram, with his daughter Dinah; all the souls of his sons and his daughters were thirty and three.

The Children of Zilpah

¹⁶And the sons of Gad: Ziphion, and Haggi, Shuni, and Ezbon, Eri, and Arodi, and Areli. ¹⁷And the sons of Asher: Imnah, and Ishvah, and Ishvi, and Beriah, and Serah their sister; and the sons of Beriah: Heber, and Malchiel. ¹⁸These are the sons of Zilpah, whom Laban gave to Leah his daughter, and these she bore unto Jacob, even sixteen souls.

The Children of Rachel

¹⁹The sons of Rachel Jacob's wife: Joseph and Benjamin. ²⁰And unto Joseph in the land of Egypt were born Manasseh and Ephraim, whom Asenath the daughter of Poti-phaera priest of On bore unto him. ²¹And the sons of Benjamin: Bela, and Becher, and Ashbel, Gera, and Naaman, Ehi, and Rosh, Muppim, and Huppim, and Ard. ²²These are the sons of Rachel, who were born to Jacob; all the souls were fourteen.

The Children of Bilhah

²³And the sons of Dan: Hushim. ²⁴And the sons of Naphtali: Jahzeel, and Guni, and Jezer, and Shillem. ²⁵These are the sons of Bilhah, whom Laban gave unto Rachel his daughter, and these she bore unto Jacob; all the souls were seven. ²⁶All the souls belonging to Jacob that came into Egypt, that came out of his loins, besides Jacob's sons' wives, all the souls were threescore and six. ²⁷And the sons of Joseph, who were born to him in Egypt, were two souls; all the souls of the house of Jacob, that came into Egypt, were threescore and ten.

Jacob Arrives in Egypt

28And he sent Judah before him unto Joseph, to show the way before him unto Goshen; and they came into the land of Goshen. **29**And Joseph made ready his chariot, and went up to meet Israel his father, to Goshen; and he presented himself unto him, and fell on his neck, and wept on his neck a good while. **30**And Israel said unto Joseph: 'Now let me die, since I have seen thy face, that thou art yet alive.' **31**And Joseph said unto his brethren, and unto his father's house: 'I will go up, and tell Pharaoh, and will say unto him: My brethren, and my father's house, who were in the land of Canaan, are come unto me; **32**and the men are shepherds, for they have been keepers of cattle; and they have brought their flocks, and their herds, and all that they have. **33**And it shall come to pass, when Pharaoh shall call you, and shall say: What is your occupation? **34**that ye shall say: Thy servants have been keepers of cattle from our youth even until now, both we, and our fathers; that ye may dwell in the land of Goshen; for every shepherd is an abomination unto the Egyptians.'

Genesis 47

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Jacob Settles in Goshen

1Then Joseph went in and told Pharaoh, and said: 'My father and my brethren, and their flocks, and their herds, and all that they have, are come out of the land of Canaan; and, behold, they are in the land of Goshen.' **2**And from among his brethren he took five men, and presented them unto Pharaoh. **3**And Pharaoh said unto his brethren: 'What is your occupation?' And they said unto Pharaoh: 'Thy servants are shepherds, both we, and our fathers.' **4**And they said unto Pharaoh: 'To sojourn in the land are we come; for there is no pasture for thy servants' flocks; for the famine is sore in the land of Canaan. Now therefore, we pray thee, let thy servants dwell in the land of Goshen.' **5**And Pharaoh spoke unto Joseph, saying: 'Thy father and thy brethren are come unto thee; **6**the land of Egypt is before thee; in the best of the land make thy father and thy brethren to dwell; in the land of Goshen let them dwell. And if thou knowest any able men among them, then make them rulers over my cattle.'

7And Joseph brought in Jacob his father, and set him before Pharaoh. And Jacob blessed Pharaoh. **8**And Pharaoh said unto Jacob: 'How many are the days of the years of thy life?' **9**And Jacob said unto Pharaoh: 'The days of the years of my sojournings are a hundred and thirty years; few and evil have been the days of the years of my life, and they have not attained unto the days of the years of the life of my fathers in the days of their sojournings.' **10**And Jacob blessed Pharaoh, and went out from the presence of Pharaoh. **11**And Joseph placed his father and his brethren, and gave them a possession in the land of Egypt, in the best of the land, in the land of Rameses, as Pharaoh had commanded. **12**And Joseph sustained his father, and his brethren, and all his father's household, with bread, according to the want of their little ones.

The Famine Continues

13And there was no bread in all the land; for the famine was very sore, so that the land of Egypt and the land of Canaan languished by reason of the famine. **14**And Joseph gathered up all the money that was found in the land of Egypt, and in the land of Canaan, for the corn which they bought; and Joseph brought the money into Pharaoh's house. **15**And when the money was all spent in the land of Egypt, and in the land of Canaan, all the Egyptians came unto Joseph, and said: 'Give us bread; for why should we die in thy presence? for our money faileth.' **16**And Joseph said: 'Give your cattle, and I will give you [bread] for your cattle, if money fail.' **17**And they brought their cattle unto Joseph. And Joseph gave

them bread in exchange for the horses, and for the flocks, and for the herds, and for the asses; and he fed them with bread in exchange for all their cattle for that year. **18**And when that year was ended, they came unto him the second year, and said unto him: 'We will not hide from my lord, how that our money is all spent; and the herds of cattle are my lord's; there is nought left in the sight of my lord, but our bodies, and our lands. **19**Wherefore should we die before thine eyes, both we and our land? buy us and our land for bread, and we and our land will be bondmen unto Pharaoh; and give us seed, that we may live, and not die, and that the land be not desolate.'

20So Joseph bought all the land of Egypt for Pharaoh; for the Egyptians sold every man his field, because the famine was sore upon them; and the land became Pharaoh's. **21**And as for the people, he removed them city by city, from one end of the border of Egypt even to the other end thereof. **22**Only the land of the priests bought he not, for the priests had a portion from Pharaoh, and did eat their portion which Pharaoh gave them; wherefore they sold not their land. **23**Then Joseph said unto the people: 'Behold, I have bought you this day and your land for Pharaoh. Lo, here is seed for you, and ye shall sow the land. **24**And it shall come to pass at the ingatherings, that ye shall give a fifth unto Pharaoh, and four parts shall be your own, for seed of the field, and for your food, and for them of your households, and for food for your little ones.' **25**And they said: 'Thou hast saved our lives. Let us find favour in the sight of my lord, and we will be Pharaoh's bondmen.' **26**And Joseph made it a statute concerning the land of Egypt unto this day, that Pharaoh should have the fifth; only the land of the priests alone became not Pharaoh's.

The Israelites Prosper in Goshen

27And Israel dwelt in the land of Egypt, in the land of Goshen; and they got them possessions therein, and were fruitful, and multiplied exceedingly. **28**And Jacob lived in the land of Egypt seventeen years; so the days of Jacob, the years of his life, were a hundred forty and seven years.

29And the time drew near that Israel must die; and he called his son Joseph, and said unto him: 'If now I have found favour in thy sight, put, I pray thee, thy hand under my thigh, and deal kindly and truly with me; bury me not, I pray thee, in Egypt. **30**But when I sleep with my fathers, thou shalt carry me out of Egypt, and bury me in their burying-place.' And he said: 'I will do as thou hast said.' **31**And he said: 'Swear unto me.' And he swore unto him. And Israel bowed down upon the bed's head.

Genesis 48

JPS [[Online](#)]

Jacob Blesses Ephraim and Manasseh

1And it came to pass after these things, that one said to Joseph: 'Behold, thy father is sick.' And he took with him his two sons, Manasseh and Ephraim. **2**And one told Jacob, and said: 'Behold, thy son Joseph cometh unto thee.' And Israel strengthened himself, and sat upon the bed. **3**And Jacob said unto Joseph: 'God Almighty appeared unto me at Luz in the land of Canaan, and blessed me, **4**and said unto me: Behold, I will make thee fruitful, and multiply thee, and I will make of thee a company of peoples; and will give this land to thy seed after thee for an everlasting possession. **5**And now thy two sons, who were born unto thee in the land of Egypt before I came unto thee into Egypt, are mine; Ephraim and Manasseh, even as Reuben and Simeon, shall be mine. **6**And thy issue, that thou begettest after them, shall be thine; they shall be called after the name of their brethren in their inheritance.

7And as for me, when I came from Paddan, Rachel died unto me in the land of Canaan in the way, when there was still some way to come unto Ephrath; and I buried her there in the way to Ephrath—the same is Beth-lehem.'

8And Israel beheld Joseph's sons, and said: 'Who are these?' **9**And Joseph said unto his father: 'They are my sons, whom God hath given me here.' And he said: 'Bring them, I pray thee, unto me, and I will bless them.' **10**Now the eyes of Israel were dim for age, so that he could not see. And he brought them near unto him; and he kissed them, and embraced them. **11**And Israel said unto Joseph: 'I had not thought to see thy face; and, lo, God hath let me see thy seed also.' **12**And Joseph brought them out from between his knees; and he fell down on his face to the earth. **13**And Joseph took them both, Ephraim in his right hand toward Israel's left hand, and Manasseh in his left hand toward Israel's right hand, and brought them near unto him. **14**And Israel stretched out his right hand, and laid it upon Ephraim's head, who was the younger, and his left hand upon Manasseh's head, guiding his hands wittingly; for Manasseh was the first-born.

15And he blessed Joseph, and said: 'The God before whom my fathers Abraham and Isaac did walk, the God who hath been my shepherd all my life long unto this day,

16the angel who hath redeemed me from all evil, bless the lads; and let my name be named in them, and the name of my fathers Abraham and Isaac; and let them grow into a multitude in the midst of the earth.'

17And when Joseph saw that his father was laying his right hand upon the head of Ephraim, it displeased him, and he held up his father's hand, to remove it from Ephraim's head unto Manasseh's head. **18**And Joseph said unto his father: 'Not so, my father, for this is the first-born; put thy right hand upon his head.' **19**And his father refused, and said: 'I know it, my son, I know it; he also shall become a people, and he also shall be great; howbeit his younger brother shall be greater than he, and his seed shall become a multitude of nations.'

20And he blessed them that day, saying: 'By thee shall Israel bless, saying: God make thee as Ephraim and as Manasseh.' And he set Ephraim before Manasseh.

21And Israel said unto Joseph: 'Behold, I die; but God will be with you, and bring you back unto the land of your fathers. **22**Moreover I have given to thee one portion above thy brethren, which I took out of the hand of the Amorite with my sword and with my bow.'

Genesis 49

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Jacob Blesses His Sons

1And Jacob called unto his sons, and said: 'Gather yourselves together, that I may tell you that which shall befall you in the end of days.

2Assemble yourselves, and hear, ye sons of Jacob; And hearken unto Israel your father.

3Reuben, thou art my first-born, My might, and the first-fruits of my strength; The excellency of dignity, and the excellency of power.

4Unstable as water, have not thou the excellency; Because thou wentest up to thy father's bed; Then defiledst thou it—he went up to my couch.

5Simeon and Levi are brethren; Weapons of violence their kinship.

6Let my soul not come into their council; Unto their assembly let my glory not be not united; For in their anger they slew men, And in their self-will they houghed oxen.

7Cursed be their anger, for it was fierce, And their wrath, for it was cruel; I will divide them in Jacob, And scatter them in Israel

8Judah, thee shall thy brethren praise; Thy hand shall be on the neck of thine enemies; Thy father's sons shall bow down before thee.

9Judah is a lion's whelp; From the prey, my son, thou art gone up. He stooped down, he couched as a lion, And as a lioness; who shall rouse him up?

10The sceptre shall not depart from Judah, Nor the ruler's staff from between his feet, As long as men come to Shiloh; And unto him shall the obedience of the peoples be.

11Binding his foal unto the vine, And his ass's colt unto the choice vine; He washeth his garments in wine, And his vesture in the blood of grapes;

12His eyes shall be red with wine, And his teeth white with milk.

13Zebulun shall dwell at the shore of the sea, And he shall be a shore for ships, And his flank shall be upon Zidon.

14Issachar is a large-boned ass, Couching down between the sheep-folds.

15For he saw a resting-place that it was good, And the land that it was pleasant; And he bowed his shoulder to bear, And became a servant under task-work

16Dan shall judge his people, As one of the tribes of Israel.

17Dan shall be a serpent in the way, A horned snake in the path, That biteth the horse's heels, So that his rider falleth backward.

18I wait for Thy salvation, O Lord.

19Gad, a troop shall troop upon him; But he shall troop upon their heel.

20As for Asher, his bread shall be fat, And he shall yield royal dainties.

21Naphtali is a hind let loose: He giveth goodly words.

22Joseph is a fruitful vine, A fruitful vine by a fountain; Its branches run over the wall.

23The archers have dealt bitterly with him, And shot at him, and hated him;

24But his bow abode firm, And the arms of his hands were made supple, By the hands of the Mighty One of Jacob, From thence, from the Shepherd, the Stone of Israel,

25Even by the God of thy father, who shall help thee, And by the Almighty, who shall bless thee, With blessings of heaven above, Blessings of the deep that coucheth beneath, Blessings of the breasts, and of the womb.

26The blessings of thy father Are mighty beyond the blessings of my progenitors Unto the utmost bound of the everlasting hills; They shall be on the head of Joseph, And on the crown of the head of the prince among his brethren.

27Benjamin is a wolf that raveneth; In the morning he devoureth the prey, And at even he divideth the spoil.'

28All these are the twelve tribes of Israel, and this is it that their father spoke unto them and blessed them; every one according to his blessing he blessed them.

The Death of Jacob

29And he charged them, and said unto them: 'I am to be gathered unto my people; bury me with my fathers in the cave that is in the field of Ephron the Hittite, **30**in the cave that is in the field of Machpelah, which is before Mamre, in the land of Canaan, which Abraham bought with the field from Ephron the Hittite for a possession of a burying-place. **31**There they buried Abraham and Sarah his wife; there they buried Isaac and Rebekah his wife; and there I buried Leah. **32**The field and the cave that is therein, which was purchased from the children of Heth.' **33**And when Jacob made an end of charging his sons, he gathered up his feet into the bed, and expired, and was gathered unto his people.

Genesis 50

JPS [[Online](#)]

Mourning and Burial for Jacob

1And Joseph fell upon his father's face, and wept upon him, and kissed him. **2**And Joseph commanded his servants the physicians to embalm his father. And the physicians embalmed Israel. **3**And forty days were fulfilled for him; for so are fulfilled the days of embalming. And the Egyptians wept for him threescore and ten days.

4And when the days of weeping for him were past, Joseph spoke unto the house of Pharaoh, saying: 'If now I have found favour in your eyes, speak, I pray you, in the ears of Pharaoh, saying: **5**My father made me swear, saying: Lo, I die; in my grave which I have digged for me in the land of Canaan, there shalt thou bury me. Now therefore let me go up, I pray thee, and bury my father, and I will come back.' **6**And Pharaoh said: 'Go up, and bury thy father, according as he made thee swear.'

7And Joseph went up to bury his father; and with him went up all the servants of Pharaoh, the elders of his house, and all the elders of the land of Egypt, **8**and all the house of Joseph, and his brethren,

and his father's house; only their little ones, and their flocks, and their herds, they left in the land of Goshen. ⁹And there went up with him both chariots and horsemen; and it was a very great company. ¹⁰And they came to the threshing-floor of Atad, which is beyond the Jordan, and there they wailed with a very great and sore wailing; and he made a mourning for his father seven days. ¹¹And when the inhabitants of the land, the Canaanites, saw the mourning in the floor of Atad, they said: 'This is a grievous mourning to the Egyptians.' Wherefore the name of it was called Abel-mizraim, which is beyond the Jordan.

¹²And his sons did unto him according as he commanded them. ¹³For his sons carried him into the land of Canaan, and buried him in the cave of the field of Machpelah, which Abraham bought with the field, for a possession of a burying-place, of Ephron the Hittite, in front of Mamre. ¹⁴And Joseph returned into Egypt, he, and his brethren, and all that went up with him to bury his father, after he had buried his father.

Joseph Comforts His Brothers

¹⁵And when Joseph's brethren saw that their father was dead, they said: 'It may be that Joseph will hate us, and will fully requite us all the evil which we did unto him.' ¹⁶And they sent a message unto Joseph, saying: 'Thy father did command before he died, saying: ¹⁷So shall ye say unto Joseph: Forgive, I pray thee now, the transgression of thy brethren, and their sin, for that they did unto thee evil. And now, we pray thee, forgive the transgression of the servants of the God of thy father.' And Joseph wept when they spoke unto him. ¹⁸And his brethren also went and fell down before his face; and they said: 'Behold, we are thy bondmen.' ¹⁹And Joseph said unto them: 'Fear not; for am I in the place of God? ²⁰And as for you, ye meant evil against me; but God meant it for good, to bring to pass, as it is this day, to save much people alive. ²¹Now therefore fear ye not; I will sustain you, and your little ones.' And he comforted them, and spoke kindly unto them.

The Death of Joseph

²²And Joseph dwelt in Egypt, he, and his father's house; and Joseph lived a hundred and ten years. ²³And Joseph saw Ephraim's children of the third generation; the children also of Machir the son of Manasseh were born upon Joseph's knees. ²⁴And Joseph said unto his brethren: 'I die; but God will surely remember you, and bring you up out of this land unto the land which He swore to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob.' ²⁵And Joseph took an oath of the children of Israel, saying: 'God will surely remember you, and ye shall carry up my bones from hence.' ²⁶So Joseph died, being a hundred and ten years old. And they embalmed him, and he was put in a coffin in Egypt.

Exodus 1

JPS [[Online](#)]

The Israelites Multiply in Egypt

(Genesis 46:7-27)

¹NOW THESE are the names of the sons of Israel, who came into Egypt with Jacob; every man came with his household: ²Reuben, Simeon, Levi, and Judah; ³Issachar, Zebulun, and Benjamin; ⁴Dan and

Naphtali, Gad and Asher. ⁵And all the souls that came out of the loins of Jacob were seventy souls; and Joseph was in Egypt already. ⁶And Joseph died, and all his brethren, and all that generation. ⁷And the children of Israel were fruitful, and increased abundantly, and multiplied, and waxed exceeding mighty; and the land was filled with them.

Oppression by a New King

(Acts 7:15–19)

⁸Now there arose a new king over Egypt, who knew not Joseph. ⁹And he said unto his people: 'Behold, the people of the children of Israel are too many and too mighty for us; ¹⁰come, let us deal wisely with them, lest they multiply, and it come to pass, that, when there befalleth us any war, they also join themselves unto our enemies, and fight against us, and get them up out of the land.' ¹¹Therefore they did set over them taskmasters to afflict them with their burdens. And they built for Pharaoh store-cities, Pithom and Raamses. ¹²But the more they afflicted them, the more they multiplied and the more they spread abroad. And they were adread because of the children of Israel. ¹³And the Egyptians made the children of Israel to serve with rigour. ¹⁴And they made their lives bitter with hard service, in mortar and in brick, and in all manner of service in the field; in all their service, wherein they made them serve with rigour.

¹⁵And the king of Egypt spoke to the Hebrew midwives, of whom the name of the one was Shiphrah, and the name of the other Puah; ¹⁶and he said: 'When ye do the office of a midwife to the Hebrew women, ye shall look upon the birthstool: if it be a son, then ye shall kill him; but if it be a daughter, then she shall live.' ¹⁷But the midwives feared God, and did not as the king of Egypt commanded them, but saved the men-children alive. ¹⁸And the king of Egypt called for the midwives, and said unto them: 'Why have ye done this thing, and have saved the men-children alive?' ¹⁹And the midwives said unto Pharaoh: 'Because the Hebrew women are not as the Egyptian women; for they are lively, and are delivered ere the midwife come unto them.' ²⁰And God dealt well with the midwives; and the people multiplied, and waxed very mighty. ²¹And it came to pass, because the midwives feared God, that He made them houses. ²²And Pharaoh charged all his people, saying: 'Every son that is born ye shall cast into the river, and every daughter ye shall save alive.'

Exodus 2

JPS [[Online](#)]

The Birth and Adoption of Moses

(Acts 7:20–22; Hebrews 11:23)

¹And there went a man of the house of Levi, and took to wife a daughter of Levi. ²And the woman conceived, and bore a son; and when she saw him that he was a goodly child, she hid him three months. ³And when she could not longer hide him, she took for him an ark of bulrushes, and daubed it with slime and with pitch; and she put the child therein, and laid it in the flags by the river's brink. ⁴And his sister stood afar off, to know what would be done to him.

⁵And the daughter of Pharaoh came down to bathe in the river; and her maidens walked along by the river-side; and she saw the ark among the flags, and sent her handmaid to fetch it. ⁶And she opened it, and saw it, even the child; and behold a boy that wept. And she had compassion on him, and said: 'This is one of the Hebrews' children.' ⁷Then said his sister to Pharaoh's daughter: 'Shall I go and call

thee a nurse of the Hebrew women, that she may nurse the child for thee?' ⁸And Pharaoh's daughter said to her: 'Go.' And the maiden went and called the child's mother. ⁹And Pharaoh's daughter said unto her: 'Take this child away, and nurse it for me, and I will give thee thy wages.' And the woman took the child, and nursed it. ¹⁰And the child grew, and she brought him unto Pharaoh's daughter, and he became her son. And she called his name Moses, and said: 'Because I drew him out of the water.'

The Rejection and Flight of Moses

(Acts 7:23–29)

¹¹And it came to pass in those days, when Moses was grown up, that he went out unto his brethren, and looked on their burdens; and he saw an Egyptian smiting a Hebrew, one of his brethren. ¹²And he looked this way and that way, and when he saw that there was no man, he smote the Egyptian, and hid him in the sand. ¹³And he went out the second day, and, behold, two men of the Hebrews were striving together; and he said to him that did the wrong: 'Wherefore smitest thou thy fellow?' ¹⁴And he said: 'Who made thee a ruler and a judge over us? thinkest thou to kill me, as thou didst kill the Egyptian?' And Moses feared, and said: 'Surely the thing is known.'

¹⁵Now when Pharaoh heard this thing, he sought to slay Moses. But Moses fled from the face of Pharaoh, and dwelt in the land of Midian; and he sat down by a well.

¹⁶Now the priest of Midian had seven daughters; and they came and drew water, and filled the troughs to water their father's flock. ¹⁷And the shepherds came and drove them away; but Moses stood up and helped them, and watered their flock. ¹⁸And when they came to Reuel their father, he said: 'How is it that ye are come so soon to-day?' ¹⁹And they said: 'An Egyptian delivered us out of the hand of the shepherds, and moreover he drew water for us, and watered the flock.' ²⁰And he said unto his daughters: 'And where is he? Why is it that ye have left the man? call him, that he may eat bread.' ²¹And Moses was content to dwell with the man; and he gave Moses Zipporah his daughter. ²²And she bore a son, and he called his name Gershom; for he said: 'I have been a stranger in a strange land.'

God Hears the Cry of the Israelites

²³And it came to pass in the course of those many days that the king of Egypt died; and the children of Israel sighed by reason of the bondage, and they cried, and their cry came up unto God by reason of the bondage. ²⁴And God heard their groaning, and God remembered His covenant with Abraham, with Isaac, and with Jacob. ²⁵And God saw the children of Israel, and God took cognizance of them.

Exodus 3

JPS [[Online](#)]

Moses at the Burning Bush

(Acts 7:30–38)

¹Now Moses was keeping the flock of Jethro his father-in-law, the priest of Midian; and he led the flock to the farthest end of the wilderness, and came to the mountain of God, unto Horeb. ²And the angel of the LORD appeared unto him in a flame of fire out of the midst of a bush; and he looked, and, behold, the bush burned with fire, and the bush was not consumed. ³And Moses said: 'I will turn aside now, and see this great sight, why the bush is not burnt.' ⁴And when the LORD saw that he turned

aside to see, God called unto him out of the midst of the bush, and said: 'Moses, Moses.' And he said: 'Here am I.' ⁵And He said: 'Draw not nigh hither; put off thy shoes from off thy feet, for the place whereon thou standest is holy ground.' ⁶Moreover He said: 'I am the God of thy father, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob.' And Moses hid his face; for he was afraid to look upon God.

⁷And the LORD said: 'I have surely seen the affliction of My people that are in Egypt, and have heard their cry by reason of their taskmasters; for I know their pains; ⁸and I am come down to deliver them out of the hand of the Egyptians, and to bring them up out of that land unto a good land and a large, unto a land flowing with milk and honey; unto the place of the Canaanite, and the Hittite, and the Amorite, and the Perizzite, and the Hivite, and the Jebusite. ⁹And now, behold, the cry of the children of Israel is come unto Me; moreover I have seen the oppression wherewith the Egyptians oppress them.

¹⁰Come now therefore, and I will send thee unto Pharaoh, that thou mayest bring forth My people the children of Israel out of Egypt.' ¹¹And Moses said unto God: 'Who am I, that I should go unto Pharaoh, and that I should bring forth the children of Israel out of Egypt?' ¹²And He said: 'Certainly I will be with thee; and this shall be the token unto thee, that I have sent thee: when thou hast brought forth the people out of Egypt, ye shall serve God upon this mountain.'

¹³And Moses said unto God: 'Behold, when I come unto the children of Israel, and shall say unto them: The God of your fathers hath sent me unto you; and they shall say to me: What is His name? what shall I say unto them?' ¹⁴And God said unto Moses: 'I AM THAT I AM'; and He said: 'Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel: I AM hath sent me unto you.' ¹⁵And God said moreover unto Moses: 'Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel: The LORD, the God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob, hath sent me unto you; this is My name for ever, and this is My memorial unto all generations. ¹⁶Go, and gather the elders of Israel together, and say unto them: The LORD, the God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, of Isaac, and of Jacob, hath appeared unto me, saying: I have surely remembered you, and seen that which is done to you in Egypt. ¹⁷And I have said: I will bring you up out of the affliction of Egypt unto the land of the Canaanite, and the Hittite, and the Amorite, and the Perizzite, and the Hivite, and the Jebusite, unto a land flowing with milk and honey. ¹⁸And they shall hearken to thy voice. And thou shalt come, thou and the elders of Israel, unto the king of Egypt, and ye shall say unto him: The LORD, the God of the Hebrews, hath met with us. And now let us go, we pray thee, three days' journey into the wilderness, that we may sacrifice to the LORD our God. ¹⁹And I know that the king of Egypt will not give you leave to go, except by a mighty hand. ²⁰And I will put forth My hand, and smite Egypt with all My wonders which I will do in the midst thereof. And after that he will let you go. ²¹And I will give this people favour in the sight of the Egyptians. And it shall come to pass, that, when ye go, ye shall not go empty; ²²but every woman shall ask of her neighbour, and of her that sojourneth in her house, jewels of silver, and jewels of gold, and raiment; and ye shall put them upon your sons, and upon your daughters; and ye shall spoil the Egyptians.'

Exodus 4

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Moses' Staff

1And Moses answered and said: 'But, behold, they will not believe me, nor hearken unto my voice; for they will say: The lord hath not appeared unto thee.' **2**And the LORD said unto him: 'What is that in thy hand?' And he said: 'A rod.' **3**And He said: 'Cast it on the ground.' And he cast it on the ground, and it became a serpent; and Moses fled from before it. **4**And the LORD said unto Moses: 'Put forth thy hand, and take it by the tail—and he put forth his hand, and laid hold of it, and it became a rod in his hand— **5**that they may believe that the LORD, the God of their fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob, hath appeared unto thee.'

Moses' Hand

6And the LORD said furthermore unto him: 'Put now thy hand into thy bosom.' And he put his hand into his bosom; and when he took it out, behold, his hand was leprous, as white as snow. **7**And He said: 'Put thy hand back into thy bosom.—And he put his hand back into his bosom; and when he took it out of his bosom, behold, it was turned again as his other flesh.— **8**And it shall come to pass, if they will not believe thee, neither hearken to the voice of the first sign, that they will believe the voice of the latter sign. **9**And it shall come to pass, if they will not believe even these two signs, neither hearken unto thy voice, that thou shalt take of the water of the river, and pour it upon the dry land; and the water which thou takest out of the river shall become blood upon the dry land.'

The Appointment of Aaron

10And Moses said unto the LORD: 'Oh Lord, I am not a man of words, neither heretofore, nor since Thou hast spoken unto Thy servant; for I am slow of speech, and of a slow tongue.' **11**And the LORD said unto him: 'Who hath made man's mouth? or who maketh a man dumb, or deaf, or seeing, or blind? is it not I the LORD? **12**Now therefore go, and I will be with thy mouth, and teach thee what thou shalt speak.' **13**And he said: 'Oh Lord, send, I pray Thee, by the hand of him whom Thou wilt send.'

14And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Moses, and He said: 'Is there not Aaron thy brother the Levite? I know that he can speak well. And also, behold, he cometh forth to meet thee; and when he seeth thee, he will be glad in his heart. **15**And thou shalt speak unto him, and put the words in his mouth; and I will be with thy mouth, and with his mouth, and will teach you what ye shall do. **16**And he shall be thy spokesman unto the people; and it shall come to pass, that he shall be to thee a mouth, and thou shalt be to him in God's stead. **17**And thou shalt take in thy hand this rod, wherewith thou shalt do the signs.'

Moses Leaves for Egypt

18And Moses went and returned to Jethro his father-in-law, and said unto him: 'Let me go, I pray thee, and unto my brethren that are in Egypt, and see whether they be yet alive.' And Jethro said to Moses: 'Go in peace.' **19**And the LORD said unto Moses in Midian: 'Go, return into Egypt; for all the men are dead that sought thy life.' **20**And Moses took his wife and his sons, and set them upon an ass, and he returned to the land of Egypt; and Moses took the rod of God in his hand.

21And the LORD said unto Moses: 'When thou goest back into Egypt, see that thou do before Pharaoh all the wonders which I have put in thy hand; but I will harden his heart, and he will not let the people go. **22**And thou shalt say unto Pharaoh: Thus saith the LORD: Israel is My son, My first-born. **23**And I have said unto thee: Let My son go, that he may serve Me; and thou hast refused to let him go. Behold, I will slay thy son, thy first-born.—

24And it came to pass on the way at the lodging-place, that the LORD met him, and sought to kill him. **25**Then Zipporah took a flint, and cut off the foreskin of her son, and cast it at his feet; and she said: 'Surely a bridegroom of blood art thou to me.' **26**So He let him alone. Then she said: 'A bridegroom of blood in regard of the circumcision.'

The People Believe Moses and Aaron

27And the LORD said to Aaron: 'Go into the wilderness to meet Moses.' And he went, and met him in the mountain of God, and kissed him. **28**And Moses told Aaron all the words of the LORD wherewith He had sent him, and all the signs wherewith He had charged him. **29**And Moses and Aaron went and gathered together all the elders of the children of Israel. **30**And Aaron spoke all the words which the LORD had spoken unto Moses, and did the signs in the sight of the people. **31**And the people believed; and when they heard that the LORD had remembered the children of Israel, and that He had seen their affliction, then they bowed their heads and worshipped.

Exodus 5

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Pharaoh's First Refusal

1And afterward Moses and Aaron came, and said unto Pharaoh: 'Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel: Let My people go, that they may hold a feast unto Me in the wilderness.' **2**And Pharaoh said: 'Who is the LORD, that I should hearken unto His voice to let Israel go? I know not the LORD, and moreover I will not let Israel go.' **3**And they said: 'The God of the Hebrews hath met with us. Let us go, we pray thee, three days' journey into the wilderness, and sacrifice unto the LORD our God; lest He fall upon us with pestilence, or with the sword.' **4**And the king of Egypt said unto them: 'Wherefore do ye, Moses and Aaron, cause the people to break loose from their work? get you unto your burdens.' **5**And Pharaoh said: 'Behold, the people of the land are now many, and will ye make them rest from their burdens?'

Bricks and Straw

6And the same day Pharaoh commanded the taskmasters of the people, and their officers, saying: **7**Ye shall no more give the people straw to make brick, as heretofore. Let them go and gather straw for themselves. **8**And the tale of the bricks, which they did make heretofore, ye shall lay upon them; ye shall not diminish aught thereof; for they are idle; therefore they cry, saying: Let us go and sacrifice to our God. **9**Let heavier work be laid upon the men, that they may labour therein; and let them not regard lying words.'

10And the taskmasters of the people went out, and their officers, and they spoke to the people, saying: 'Thus saith Pharaoh: I will not give you straw. **11**Go yourselves, get you straw where ye can find it; for nought of your work shall be diminished.' **12**So the people were scattered abroad throughout all the land of Egypt to gather stubble for straw. **13**And the taskmasters were urgent, saying: 'Fulfil your work, your daily task, as when there was straw.' **14**And the officers of the children of Israel, whom Pharaoh's taskmasters had set over them, were beaten, saying: 'Wherefore have ye not fulfilled your appointed task in making brick both yesterday and today as heretofore?'

The Cry of the Israelites

15Then the officers of the children of Israel came and cried unto Pharaoh, saying: 'Wherefore dealest thou thus with thy servants? **16**There is no straw given unto thy servants, and they say to us: Make brick; and, behold, thy servants are beaten, but the fault is in thine own people.' **17**But he said: 'Ye are idle, ye are idle; therefore ye say: Let us go and sacrifice to the LORD. **18**Go therefore now, and work; for there shall no straw be given you, yet shall ye deliver the tale of bricks.' **19**And the officers of the children of Israel did see that they were set on mischief, when they said: 'Ye shall not diminish aught from your bricks, your daily task.' **20**And they met Moses and Aaron, who stood in the way, as they came forth from Pharaoh; **21**and they said unto them: 'The LORD look upon you, and judge; because ye have made our savour to be abhorred in the eyes of Pharaoh, and in the eyes of his servants, to put a sword in their hand to slay us.'

22And Moses returned unto the LORD, and said: 'Lord, wherefore hast Thou dealt ill with this people? why is it that Thou hast sent me? **23**For since I came to Pharaoh to speak in Thy name, he hath dealt ill with this people; neither hast Thou delivered Thy people at all.'

Exodus 6

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

God Promises Deliverance

1And the LORD said unto Moses: 'Now shalt thou see what I will do to Pharaoh; for by a strong hand shall he let them go, and by a strong hand shall he drive them out of his land.'

2And God spoke unto Moses, and said unto him: 'I am the LORD; **3**and I appeared unto Abraham, unto Isaac, and unto Jacob, as God Almighty, but by My name ????? I made Me not known to them. **4**And I have also established My covenant with them, to give them the land of Canaan, the land of their sojournings, wherein they sojourned. **5**And moreover I have heard the groaning of the children of Israel, whom the Egyptians keep in bondage; and I have remembered My covenant. **6**Wherefore say unto the children of Israel: I am the LORD, and I will bring you out from under the burdens of the Egyptians, and I will deliver you from their bondage, and I will redeem you with an outstretched arm, and with great judgments; **7**and I will take you to Me for a people, and I will be to you a God; and ye shall know that I am the LORD your God, who brought you out from under the burdens of the Egyptians. **8**And I will bring you in unto the land, concerning which I lifted up My hand to give it to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob; and I will give it you for a heritage: I am the LORD.' **9**And Moses spoke so unto the children of Israel; but they hearkened not unto Moses for impatience of spirit, and for cruel bondage.

10And the LORD spoke unto Moses, saying: **11**Go in, speak unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, that he let the children of Israel go out of his land.' **12**And Moses spoke before the LORD, saying: 'Behold, the children of Israel have not hearkened unto me; how then shall Pharaoh hear me, who am of uncircumcised lips?'

13And the LORD spoke unto Moses and unto Aaron, and gave them a charge unto the children of Israel, and unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, to bring the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt.

Genealogies of Moses and Aaron

14These are the heads of their fathers' houses: the sons of Reuben the first-born of Israel: Hanoch, and Pallu, Hezron, and Carmi. These are the families of Reuben. **15**And the sons of Simeon: Jemuel, and Jamin, and Ohad, and Jachin, and Zohar, and Shaul the son of a Canaanitish woman. These are the families of Simeon. **16**And these are the names of the sons of Levi according to their generations: Gershon and Kohath, and Merari. And the years of the life of Levi were a hundred thirty and seven years. **17**The sons of Gershon: Libni and Shimei, according to their families. **18**And the sons of Kohath: Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel. And the years of the life of Kohath were a hundred thirty and three years. **19**And the sons of Merari: Mahli and Mushi. These are the families of the Levites according to their generations. **20**And Amram took him Jochebed his father's sister to wife; and she bore him Aaron and Moses. And the years of the life of Amram were a hundred and thirty and seven years. **21**And the sons of Izhar: Korah, and Nepheg, and Zichri. **22**And the sons of Uzziel: Mishael, and Elzaphan, and Sithri. **23**And Aaron took him Elisheba, the daughter of Amminadab, the sister of Nahshon, to wife; and she bore him Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar. **24**And the sons of Korah: Assir, and Elkanah, and Abiasaph; these are the families of the Korahites. **25**And Eleazar Aaron's son took him one of the daughters of Putiel to wife; and she bore him Phinehas. These are the heads of the fathers' houses of the Levites according to their families.

26These are that Aaron and Moses, to whom the LORD said: 'Bring out the children of Israel from the land of Egypt according to their hosts.' **27**These are they that spoke to Pharaoh king of Egypt, to bring out the children of Israel from Egypt. These are that Moses and Aaron.

28And it came to pass on the day when the LORD spoke unto Moses in the land of Egypt, **29**that the LORD spoke unto Moses, saying: 'I am the LORD; speak thou unto Pharaoh king of Egypt all that I speak unto thee.' **30**And Moses said before the LORD: 'Behold, I am of uncircumcised lips, and how shall Pharaoh hearken unto me?'

Exodus 7

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

God Commands Moses and Aaron

1And the LORD said unto Moses: 'See, I have set thee in God's stead to Pharaoh; and Aaron thy brother shall be thy prophet. **2**Thou shalt speak all that I command thee; and Aaron thy brother shall speak unto Pharaoh, that he let the children of Israel go out of his land. **3**And I will harden Pharaoh's heart, and multiply My signs and My wonders in the land of Egypt. **4**But Pharaoh will not hearken unto you, and I will lay My hand upon Egypt, and bring forth My hosts, My people the children of Israel, out of the land of Egypt, by great judgments. **5**And the Egyptians shall know that I am the LORD, when I stretch forth My hand upon Egypt, and bring out the children of Israel from among them.' **6**And Moses and Aaron did so; as the LORD commanded them, so did they. **7**And Moses was fourscore years old, and Aaron fourscore and three years old, when they spoke unto Pharaoh.

Aaron's Staff

8And the LORD spoke unto Moses and unto Aaron, saying: **9**When Pharaoh shall speak unto you, saying: Show a wonder for you; then thou shalt say unto Aaron: Take thy rod, and cast it down before

Pharaoh, that it become a serpent.' **10**And Moses and Aaron went in unto Pharaoh, and they did so, as the LORD had commanded; and Aaron cast down his rod before Pharaoh and before his servants, and it became a serpent. **11**Then Pharaoh also called for the wise men and the sorcerers; and they also, the magicians of Egypt, did in like manner with their secret arts. **12**For they cast down every man his rod, and they became serpents; but Aaron's rod swallowed up their rods. **13**And Pharaoh's heart was hardened, and he hearkened not unto them; as the LORD had spoken.

The First Plague: Blood

14And the LORD said unto Moses: 'Pharaoh's heart is stubborn, he refuseth to let the people go. **15**Get thee unto Pharaoh in the morning; lo, he goeth out unto the water; and thou shalt stand by the river's brink to meet him; and the rod which was turned to a serpent shalt thou take in thy hand. **16**And thou shalt say unto him: The LORD, the God of the Hebrews, hath sent me unto thee, saying: Let My people go, that they may serve Me in the wilderness; and, behold, hitherto thou hast not hearkened; **17**thus saith the LORD: In this thou shalt know that I am the LORD—behold, I will smite with the rod that is in my hand upon the waters which are in the river, and they shall be turned to blood. **18**And the fish that are in the river shall die, and the river shall become foul; and the Egyptians shall loathe to drink water from the river.' **19**And the LORD said unto Moses: 'Say unto Aaron: Take thy rod, and stretch out thy hand over the waters of Egypt, over their rivers, over their streams, and over their pools, and over all their ponds of water, that they may become blood; and there shall be blood throughout all the land of Egypt, both in vessels of wood and in vessels of stone.'

20And Moses and Aaron did so, as the LORD commanded; and he lifted up the rod, and smote the waters that were in the river, in the sight of Pharaoh, and in the sight of his servants; and all the waters that were in the river were turned to blood. **21**And the fish that were in the river died; and the river became foul, and the Egyptians could not drink water from the river; and the blood was throughout all the land of Egypt. **22**And the magicians of Egypt did in like manner with their secret arts; and Pharaoh's heart was hardened, and he hearkened not unto them; as the LORD had spoken. **23**And Pharaoh turned and went into his house, neither did he lay even this to heart. **24**And all the Egyptians digged round about the river for water to drink; for they could not drink of the water of the river. **25**And seven days were fulfilled, after that the LORD had smitten the river.

Exodus 8

JPS [[Online](#)]

The Second Plague: Frogs

1And the LORD spoke unto Moses: 'Go in unto Pharaoh, and say unto him: Thus saith the LORD: Let My people go, that they may serve Me. **2**And if thou refuse to let them go, behold, I will smite all thy borders with frogs. **3**And the river shall swarm with frogs, which shall go up and come into thy house, and into thy bed-chamber, and upon thy bed, and into the house of thy servants, and upon thy people, and into thine ovens, and into thy kneading-troughs. **4**And the frogs shall come up both upon thee, and upon thy people, and upon all thy servants.' **5**And the LORD said unto Moses: 'Say unto Aaron: Stretch forth thy hand with thy rod over the rivers, over the canals, and over the pools, and cause frogs to come up upon the land of Egypt.' **6**And Aaron stretched out his hand over the waters of Egypt; and the frogs came up, and covered the land of Egypt. **7**And the magicians did in like manner with their secret arts, and brought up frogs upon the land of Egypt.

8Then Pharaoh called for Moses and Aaron, and said: 'Entreat the LORD, that He take away the frogs from me, and from my people; and I will let the people go, that they may sacrifice unto the LORD.'

9And Moses said unto Pharaoh: 'Have thou this glory over me; against what time shall I entreat for thee, and for thy servants, and for thy people, that the frogs be destroyed from thee and thy houses, and remain in the river only?'

10And he said: 'Against to-morrow.' And he said: 'Be it according to thy word; that thou mayest know that there is none like unto the LORD our God. **11**And the frogs shall depart from thee, and from thy houses, and from thy servants, and from thy people; they shall remain in the river only.' **12**And Moses and Aaron went out from Pharaoh; and Moses cried unto the LORD concerning the frogs, which He had brought upon Pharaoh. **13**And the LORD did according to the word of Moses; and the frogs died out of the houses, out of the courts, and out of the fields. **14**And they gathered them together in heaps; and the land stank. **15**But when Pharaoh saw that there was respite, he hardened his heart, and hearkened not unto them; as the LORD had spoken.

The Third Plague: Gnats

16And the LORD said unto Moses: 'Say unto Aaron: Stretch out thy rod, and smite the dust of the earth, that it may become gnats throughout all the land of Egypt.' **17**And they did so; and Aaron stretched out his hand with his rod, and smote the dust of the earth, and there were gnats upon man, and upon beast; all the dust of the earth became gnats throughout all the land of Egypt. **18**And the magicians did so with their secret arts to bring forth gnats, but they could not; and there were gnats upon man, and upon beast. **19**Then the magicians said unto Pharaoh: 'This is the finger of God'; and Pharaoh's heart was hardened, and he hearkened not unto them; as the LORD had spoken.

The Fourth Plague: Flies

20And the LORD said unto Moses: 'Rise up early in the morning, and stand before Pharaoh; lo, he cometh forth to the water; and say unto him: Thus saith the LORD: Let My people go, that they may serve Me. **21**Else, if thou wilt not let My people go, behold, I will send swarms of flies upon thee, and upon thy servants, and upon thy people, and into thy houses; and the houses of the Egyptians shall be full of swarms of flies, and also the ground whereon they are. **22**And I will set apart in that day the land of Goshen, in which My people dwell, that no swarms of flies shall be there; to the end that thou mayest know that I am the LORD in the midst of the earth. **23**And I will put a division between My people and thy people—by to-morrow shall this sign be.' **24**And the LORD did so; and there came grievous swarms of flies into the house of Pharaoh, and into his servants' houses; and in all the land of Egypt the land was ruined by reason of the swarms of flies.

25And Pharaoh called for Moses and for Aaron, and said: 'Go ye, sacrifice to your God in the land.'

26And Moses said: 'It is not meet so to do; for we shall sacrifice the abomination of the Egyptians to the LORD our God; lo, if we sacrifice the abomination of the Egyptians before their eyes, will they not stone us? **27**We will go three days' journey into the wilderness, and sacrifice to the LORD our God, as He shall command us.' **28**And Pharaoh said: 'I will let you go, that ye may sacrifice to the LORD your God in the wilderness; only ye shall not go very far away; entreat for me.' **29**And Moses said: 'Behold, I go out from thee, and I will entreat the LORD that the swarms of flies may depart from Pharaoh, from his servants, and from his people, tomorrow; only let not Pharaoh deal deceitfully any more in not letting the people go to sacrifice to the LORD.'

30And Moses went out from Pharaoh, and entreated the LORD. **31**And the LORD did according to the word of Moses; and He removed the swarms of flies from Pharaoh, from his servants, and from his people; there remained not one. **32**And Pharaoh hardened his heart this time also, and he did not let the people go.

Exodus 9

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

The Fifth Plague: Livestock

1Then the LORD said unto Moses: 'Go in unto Pharaoh, and tell him: Thus saith the LORD, the God of the Hebrews: Let My people go, that they may serve Me. **2**For if thou refuse to let them go, and wilt hold them still, **3**behold, the hand of the LORD is upon thy cattle which are in the field, upon the horses, upon the asses, upon the camels, upon the herds, and upon the flocks; there shall be a very grievous murrain. **4**And the LORD shall make a division between the cattle of Israel and the cattle of Egypt; and there shall nothing die of all that belongeth to the children of Israel.' **5**And the LORD appointed a set time, saying: 'Tomorrow the LORD shall do this thing in the land.' **6**And the LORD did that thing on the morrow, and all the cattle of Egypt died; but of the cattle of the children of Israel died not one. **7**And Pharaoh sent, and, behold, there was not so much as one of the cattle of the Israelites dead. But the heart of Pharaoh was stubborn, and he did not let the people go.

The Sixth Plague: Boils

8And the LORD said unto Moses and unto Aaron: 'Take to you handfuls of soot of the furnace, and let Moses throw it heavenward in the sight of Pharaoh. **9**And it shall become small dust over all the land of Egypt, and shall be a boil breaking forth with blains upon man and upon beast, throughout all the land of Egypt.' **10**And they took soot of the furnace, and stood before Pharaoh; and Moses threw it up heavenward; and it became a boil breaking forth with blains upon man and upon beast. **11**And the magicians could not stand before Moses because of the boils; for the boils were upon the magicians, and upon all the Egyptians. **12**And the LORD hardened the heart of Pharaoh, and he hearkened not unto them; as the LORD had spoken unto Moses.

The Seventh Plague: Hail

13And the LORD said unto Moses: 'Rise up early in the morning, and stand before Pharaoh, and say unto him: Thus saith the LORD, the God of the Hebrews: Let My people go, that they may serve Me. **14**For I will this time send all My plagues upon thy person, and upon thy servants, and upon thy people; that thou mayest know that there is none like Me in all the earth. **15**Surely now I had put forth My hand, and smitten thee and thy people with pestilence, and thou hadst been cut off from the earth. **16**But in very deed for this cause have I made thee to stand, to show thee My power, and that My name may be declared throughout all the earth. **17**As yet exaltest thou thyself against My people, that thou wilt not let them go?

18Behold, tomorrow about this time I will cause it to rain a very grievous hail, such as hath not been in Egypt since the day it was founded even until now. **19**Now therefore send, hasten in thy cattle and all that thou hast in the field; for every man and beast that shall be found in the field, and shall not be brought home, the hail shall come down upon them, and they shall die.' **20**He that feared the word of

the LORD among the servants of Pharaoh made his servants and his cattle flee into the houses; ²¹and he that regarded not the word of the LORD left his servants and his cattle in the field.

²²And the LORD said unto Moses: 'Stretch forth thy hand toward heaven, that there may be hail in all the land of Egypt, upon man, and upon beast, and upon every herb of the field, throughout the land of Egypt.' ²³And Moses stretched forth his rod toward heaven; and the LORD sent thunder and hail, and fire ran down unto the earth; and the LORD caused to hail upon the land of Egypt. ²⁴So there was hail, and fire flashing up amidst the hail, very grievous, such as had not been in all the land of Egypt since it became a nation. ²⁵And the hail smote throughout all the land of Egypt all that was in the field, both man and beast; and the hail smote every herb of the field, and broke every tree of the field. ²⁶Only in the land of Goshen, where the children of Israel were, was there no hail.

²⁷And Pharaoh sent, and called for Moses and Aaron, and said unto them: 'I have sinned this time; the LORD is righteous, and I and my people are wicked. ²⁸Entreat the LORD, and let there be enough of these mighty thunderings and hail; and I will let you go, and ye shall stay no longer.' ²⁹And Moses said unto him: 'As soon as I am gone out of the city, I will spread forth my hands unto the LORD; the thunders shall cease, neither shall there be any more hail; that thou mayest know that the earth is the LORD's. ³⁰But as for thee and thy servants, I know that ye will not yet fear the LORD God.'— ³¹And the flax and the barley were smitten; for the barley was in the ear, and the flax was in bloom. ³²But the wheat and the spelt were not smitten; for they ripen late.— ³³And Moses went out of the city from Pharaoh, and spread forth his hands unto the LORD; and the thunders and hail ceased, and the rain was not poured upon the earth. ³⁴And when Pharaoh saw that the rain and the hail and the thunders were ceased, he sinned yet more, and hardened his heart, he and his servants. ³⁵And the heart of Pharaoh was hardened, and he did not let the children of Israel go; as the LORD had spoken by Moses.

Exodus 10

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

The Eighth Plague: Locusts

¹And the LORD said unto Moses: 'Go in unto Pharaoh; for I have hardened his heart, and the heart of his servants, that I might show these My signs in the midst of them; ²and that thou mayest tell in the ears of thy son, and of thy son's son, what I have wrought upon Egypt, and My signs which I have done among them; that ye may know that I am the LORD.'

³And Moses and Aaron went in unto Pharaoh, and said unto him: 'Thus saith the LORD, the God of the Hebrews: How long wilt thou refuse to humble thyself before Me? let My people go, that they may serve Me. ⁴Else, if thou refuse to let My people go, behold, to-morrow will I bring locusts into thy border; ⁵and they shall cover the face of the earth, that one shall not be able to see the earth; and they shall eat the residue of that which is escaped, which remaineth unto you from the hail, and shall eat every tree which groweth for you out of the field; ⁶and thy houses shall be filled, and the houses of all thy servants, and the houses of all the Egyptians; as neither thy fathers nor thy fathers' fathers have seen, since the day that they were upon the earth unto this day.' And he turned, and went out from Pharaoh. ⁷And Pharaoh's servants said unto him: 'How long shall this man be a snare unto us? let the men go, that they may serve the LORD their God, knowest thou not yet that Egypt is destroyed?' ⁸And Moses and Aaron were brought again unto Pharaoh; and he said unto them: 'Go, serve the LORD your God; but who are they that shall go?' ⁹And Moses said: 'We will go with our young and with our

old, with our sons and with our daughters, with our flocks and with our herds we will go; for we must hold a feast unto the LORD.' **10**And he said unto them: 'So be the LORD with you, as I will let you go, and your little ones; see ye that evil is before your face. **11**Not so; go now ye that are men, and serve the LORD; for that is what ye desire.' And they were driven out from Pharaoh's presence.

12And the LORD said unto Moses: 'Stretch out thy hand over the land of Egypt for the locusts, that they may come up upon the land of Egypt, and eat every herb of the land, even all that the hail hath left.' **13**And Moses stretched forth his rod over the land of Egypt, and the LORD brought an east wind upon the land all that day, and all the night; and when it was morning, the east wind brought the locusts. **14**And the locusts went up over all the land of Egypt, and rested in all the borders of Egypt; very grievous were they; before them there were no such locusts as they, neither after them shall be such. **15**For they covered the face of the whole earth, so that the land was darkened; and they did eat every herb of the land, and all the fruit of the trees which the hail had left; and there remained not any green thing, either tree or herb of the field, through all the land of Egypt. **16**Then Pharaoh called for Moses and Aaron in haste; and he said: 'I have sinned against the LORD your God, and against you. **17**Now therefore forgive, I pray thee, my sin only this once, and entreat the LORD your God, that He may take away from me this death only.' **18**And he went out from Pharaoh, and entreated the LORD. **19**And the LORD turned an exceeding strong west wind, which took up the locusts, and drove them into the Red Sea; there remained not one locust in all the border of Egypt. **20**But the LORD hardened Pharaoh's heart, and he did not let the children of Israel go.

The Ninth Plague: Darkness

21And the LORD said unto Moses: 'Stretch out thy hand toward heaven, that there may be darkness over the land of Egypt, even darkness which may be felt.' **22**And Moses stretched forth his hand toward heaven; and there was a thick darkness in all the land of Egypt three days; **23**they saw not one another, neither rose any from his place for three days; but all the children of Israel had light in their dwellings. **24**And Pharaoh called unto Moses, and said: 'Go ye, serve the LORD; only let your flocks and your herds be stayed; let your little ones also go with you.' **25**And Moses said: 'Thou must also give into our hand sacrifices and burnt-offerings, that we may sacrifice unto the LORD our God. **26**Our cattle also shall go with us; there shall not a hoof be left behind; for thereof must we take to serve the LORD our God; and we know not with what we must serve the LORD, until we come thither.' **27**But the LORD hardened Pharaoh's heart, and he would not let them go. **28**And Pharaoh said unto him: 'Get thee from me, take heed to thyself, see my face no more; for in the day thou seest my face thou shalt die.' **29**And Moses said: 'Thou hast spoken well; I will see thy face again no more.'

Exodus 11

JPS [[Online](#)]

The Plague on the Firstborn Foretold

1And the LORD said unto Moses: 'Yet one plague more will I bring upon Pharaoh, and upon Egypt; afterwards he will let you go hence; when he shall let you go, he shall surely thrust you out hence altogether. **2**Speak now in the ears of the people, and let them ask every man of his neighbour, and every woman of her neighbour, jewels of silver, and jewels of gold.' **3**And the LORD gave the people favour in the sight of the Egyptians. Moreover the man Moses was very great in the land of Egypt, in the sight of Pharaoh's servants, and in the sight of the people.

⁴And Moses said: 'Thus saith the LORD: About midnight will I go out into the midst of Egypt; ⁵and all the first-born in the land of Egypt shall die, from the first-born of Pharaoh that sitteth upon his throne, even unto the first-born of the maid-servant that is behind the mill; and all the first-born of cattle. ⁶And there shall be a great cry throughout all the land of Egypt, such as there hath been none like it, nor shall be like it any more. ⁷But against any of the children of Israel shall not a dog whet his tongue, against man or beast; that ye may know how that the LORD doth put a difference between the Egyptians and Israel. ⁸And all these thy servants shall come down unto me, and bow down unto me, saying: Get thee out, and all the people that follow thee; and after that I will go out.' And he went out from Pharaoh in hot anger.

⁹And the LORD said unto Moses: 'Pharaoh will not hearken unto you; that My wonders may be multiplied in the land of Egypt.' ¹⁰And Moses and Aaron did all these wonders before Pharaoh; and the LORD hardened Pharaoh's heart, and he did not let the children of Israel go out of his land.

Exodus 12

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

The First Passover

(Numbers 9:1–14)

¹And the LORD spoke unto Moses and Aaron in the land of Egypt, saying: ²This month shall be unto you the beginning of months; it shall be the first month of the year to you. ³Speak ye unto all the congregation of Israel, saying: In the tenth day of this month they shall take to them every man a lamb, according to their fathers' houses, a lamb for a household; ⁴and if the household be too little for a lamb, then shall he and his neighbour next unto his house take one according to the number of the souls; according to every man's eating ye shall make your count for the lamb. ⁵Your lamb shall be without blemish, a male of the first year; ye shall take it from the sheep, or from the goats; ⁶and ye shall keep it unto the fourteenth day of the same month; and the whole assembly of the congregation of Israel shall kill it at dusk. ⁷And they shall take of the blood, and put it on the two side-posts and on the lintel, upon the houses wherein they shall eat it. ⁸And they shall eat the flesh in that night, roast with fire, and unleavened bread; with bitter herbs they shall eat it. ⁹Eat not of it raw, nor sodden at all with water, but roast with fire; its head with its legs and with the inwards thereof. ¹⁰And ye shall let nothing of it remain until the morning; but that which remaineth of it until the morning ye shall burn with fire. ¹¹And thus shall ye eat it: with your loins girded, your shoes on your feet, and your staff in your hand; and ye shall eat it in haste—it is the LORD's passover. ¹²For I will go through the land of Egypt in that night, and will smite all the first-born in the land of Egypt, both man and beast; and against all the gods of Egypt I will execute judgments: I am the LORD. ¹³And the blood shall be to you for a token upon the houses where ye are; and when I see the blood, I will pass over you, and there shall no plague be upon you to destroy you, when I smite the land of Egypt.

The Feast of Unleavened Bread

(Leviticus 23:4–8; Numbers 28:16–25; Deuteronomy 16:1–8)

¹⁴And this day shall be unto you for a memorial, and ye shall keep it a feast to the LORD; throughout your generations ye shall keep it a feast by an ordinance for ever. ¹⁵Seven days shall ye eat unleavened bread; howbeit the first day ye shall put away leaven out of your houses; for whosoever eateth leavened bread from the first day until the seventh day, that soul shall be cut off from Israel. ¹⁶And in

the first day there shall be to you a holy convocation, and in the seventh day a holy convocation; no manner of work shall be done in them, save that which every man must eat, that only may be done by you. **17**And ye shall observe the feast of unleavened bread; for in this selfsame day have I brought your hosts out of the land of Egypt; therefore shall ye observe this day throughout your generations by an ordinance for ever. **18**In the first month, on the fourteenth day of the month at even, ye shall eat unleavened bread, until the one and twentieth day of the month at even. **19**Seven days shall there be no leaven found in your houses; for whosoever eateth that which is leavened, that soul shall be cut off from the congregation of Israel, whether he be a sojourner, or one that is born in the land. **20**Ye shall eat nothing leavened; in all your habitations shall ye eat unleavened bread.'

21Then Moses called for all the elders of Israel, and said unto them: 'Draw out, and take you lambs according to your families, and kill the passover lamb. **22**And ye shall take a bunch of hyssop, and dip it in the blood that is in the basin, and strike the lintel and the two side-posts with the blood that is in the basin; and none of you shall go out of the door of his house until the morning.

23For the LORD will pass through to smite the Egyptians; and when He seeth the blood upon the lintel, and on the two side-posts, the LORD will pass over the door, and will not suffer the destroyer to come in unto your houses to smite you. **24**And ye shall observe this thing for an ordinance to thee and to thy sons for ever. **25**And it shall come to pass, when ye be come to the land which the LORD will give you, according as He hath promised, that ye shall keep this service. **26**And it shall come to pass, when your children shall say unto you: What mean ye by this service? **27**that ye shall say: It is the sacrifice of the LORD's passover, for that He passed over the houses of the children of Israel in Egypt, when He smote the Egyptians, and delivered our houses.' And the people bowed the head and worshipped.

28And the children of Israel went and did so; as the LORD had commanded Moses and Aaron, so did they.

The Tenth Plague: Death of the Firstborn

29And it came to pass at midnight, that the LORD smote all the firstborn in the land of Egypt, from the first-born of Pharaoh that sat on his throne unto the first-born of the captive that was in the dungeon; and all the first-born of cattle. **30**And Pharaoh rose up in the night, he, and all his servants, and all the Egyptians; and there was a great cry in Egypt; for there was not a house where there was not one dead.

The Exodus Begins

31And he called for Moses and Aaron by night and said: 'Rise up, get you forth from among my people, both ye and the children of Israel; and go, serve the LORD, as ye have said. **32**Take both your flocks and your herds, as ye have said, and be gone; and bless me also.'

33And the Egyptians were urgent upon the people, to send them out of the land in haste; for they said: 'We are all dead men.' **34**And the people took their dough before it was leavened, their kneading-troughs being bound up in their clothes upon their shoulders.

35And the children of Israel did according to the word of Moses; and they asked of the Egyptians jewels of silver, and jewels of gold, and raiment. **36**And the LORD gave the people favour in the sight of the Egyptians, so that they let them have what they asked. And they despoiled the Egyptians.

37And the children of Israel journeyed from Rameses to Succoth, about six hundred thousand men on foot, beside children. **38**And a mixed multitude went up also with them; and flocks, and herds, even very much cattle. **39**And they baked unleavened cakes of the dough which they brought forth out of Egypt, for it was not leavened; because they were thrust out of Egypt, and could not tarry, neither had they prepared for themselves any victual.

40Now the time that the children of Israel dwelt in Egypt was four hundred and thirty years. **41**And it came to pass at the end of four hundred and thirty years, even the selfsame day it came to pass, that all the host of the LORD went out from the land of Egypt.

42It was a night of watching unto the LORD for bringing them out from the land of Egypt; this same night is a night of watching unto the LORD for all the children of Israel throughout their generations.

Instructions for the Passover

43And the LORD said unto Moses and Aaron: 'This is the ordinance of the passover: there shall no alien eat thereof; **44**but every man's servant that is bought for money, when thou hast circumcised him, then shall he eat thereof. **45**A sojourner and a hired servant shall not eat thereof. **46**In one house shall it be eaten; thou shalt not carry forth aught of the flesh abroad out of the house; neither shall ye break a bone thereof. **47**All the congregation of Israel shall keep it. **48**And when a stranger shall sojourn with thee, and will keep the passover to the LORD, let all his males be circumcised, and then let him come near and keep it; and he shall be as one that is born in the land; but no uncircumcised person shall eat thereof. **49**One law shall be to him that is homeborn, and unto the stranger that sojourneth among you.'

50Thus did all the children of Israel; as the LORD commanded Moses and Aaron, so did they. **51**And it came to pass the selfsame day that the LORD did bring the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt by their hosts.

Exodus 13

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

The Dedication of the Firstborn

(Deuteronomy 15:19–23)

1And the LORD spoke unto Moses, saying: **2**Sanctify unto Me all the first-born, whatsoever openeth the womb among the children of Israel, both of man and of beast, it is Mine.'

3And Moses said unto the people: 'Remember this day, in which ye came out from Egypt, out of the house of bondage; for by strength of hand the LORD brought you out from this place; there shall no leavened bread be eaten. **4**This day ye go forth in the month Abib. **5**And it shall be when the LORD shall bring thee into the land of the Canaanite, and the Hittite, and the Amorite, and the Hivite, and the Jebusite, which He swore unto thy fathers to give thee, a land flowing with milk and honey, that thou shalt keep this service in this month. **6**Seven days thou shalt eat unleavened bread, and in the seventh day shall be a feast to the LORD. **7**Unleavened bread shall be eaten throughout the seven days; and there shall no leavened bread be seen with thee, neither shall there be leaven seen with thee, in all thy borders. **8**And thou shalt tell thy son in that day, saying: It is because of that which the

LORD did for me when I came forth out of Egypt. ⁹And it shall be for a sign unto thee upon thy hand, and for a memorial between thine eyes, that the law of the LORD may be in thy mouth; for with a strong hand hath the LORD brought thee out of Egypt. ¹⁰Thou shalt therefore keep this ordinance in its season from year to year.

¹¹And it shall be when the LORD shall bring thee into the land of the Canaanite, as He swore unto thee and to thy fathers, and shall give it thee, ¹²that thou shalt set apart unto the LORD all that openeth the womb; every firstling that is a male, which thou hast coming of a beast, shall be the LORD's. ¹³And every firstling of an ass thou shalt redeem with a lamb; and if thou wilt not redeem it, then thou shalt break its neck; and all the first-born of man among thy sons shalt thou redeem. ¹⁴And it shall be when thy son asketh thee in time to come, saying: What is this? that thou shalt say unto him: By strength of hand the LORD brought us out from Egypt, from the house of bondage; ¹⁵and it came to pass, when Pharaoh would hardly let us go that the LORD slew all the firstborn in the land of Egypt, both the first-born of man, and the first-born of beast; therefore I sacrifice to the LORD all that openeth the womb, being males; but all the first-born of my sons I redeem. ¹⁶And it shall be for a sign upon thy hand, and for frontlets between thine eyes; for by strength of hand the LORD brought us forth out of Egypt.'

The Pillars of Cloud and Fire

¹⁷And it came to pass, when Pharaoh had let the people go, that God led them not by the way of the land of the Philistines, although that was near; for God said: 'Lest peradventure the people repent when they see war, and they return to Egypt.' ¹⁸But God led the people about, by the way of the wilderness by the Red Sea; and the children of Israel went up armed out of the land of Egypt. ¹⁹And Moses took the bones of Joseph with him; for he had straitly sworn the children of Israel, saying: 'God will surely remember you; and ye shall carry up my bones away hence with you.' ²⁰And they took their journey from Succoth, and encamped in Etham, in the edge of the wilderness. ²¹And the LORD went before them by day in a pillar of cloud, to lead them the way; and by night in a pillar of fire, to give them light; that they might go by day and by night: ²²the pillar of cloud by day, and the pillar of fire by night, departed not from before the people.

Exodus 14

JPS [[Online](#)]

Pharaoh Pursues the Israelites

¹And the LORD spoke unto Moses, saying: ²Speak unto the children of Israel, that they turn back and encamp before Pi-hahiroth, between Migdol and the sea, before Baal-zephon, over against it shall ye encamp by the sea. ³And Pharaoh will say of the children of Israel: They are entangled in the land, the wilderness hath shut them in. ⁴And I will harden Pharaoh's heart, and he shall follow after them; and I will get Me honour upon Pharaoh, and upon all his host; and the Egyptians shall know that I am the LORD.' And they did so.

⁵And it was told the king of Egypt that the people were fled; and the heart of Pharaoh and of his servants was turned towards the people, and they said: 'What is this we have done, that we have let Israel go from serving us? ⁶And he made ready his chariots, and took his people with him. ⁷And he took six hundred chosen chariots, and all the chariots of Egypt, and captains over all of them. ⁸And the LORD hardened the heart of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and he pursued after the children of Israel;

for the children of Israel went out with a high hand. **9**And the Egyptians pursued after them, all the horses and chariots of Pharaoh, and his horsemen, and his army, and overtook them encamping by the sea, beside Pi-hahiroth, in front of Baal-zephon.

10And when Pharaoh drew nigh, the children of Israel lifted up their eyes, and, behold, the Egyptians were marching after them; and they were sore afraid; and the children of Israel cried out unto the LORD. **11**And they said unto Moses: 'Because there were no graves in Egypt, hast thou taken us away to die in the wilderness? wherefore hast thou dealt thus with us, to bring us forth out of Egypt? **12**Is not this the word that we spoke unto thee in Egypt, saying: Let us alone, that we may serve the Egyptians? For it were better for us to serve the Egyptians, than that we should die in the wilderness.'

13And Moses said unto the people: 'Fear ye not, stand still, and see the salvation of the LORD, which He will work for you to-day; for whereas ye have seen the Egyptians to-day, ye shall see them again no more for ever. **14**The LORD will fight for you, and ye shall hold your peace.'

Parting the Red Sea

15And the LORD said unto Moses: 'Wherefore criest thou unto Me? speak unto the children of Israel, that they go forward. **16**And lift thou up thy rod, and stretch out thy hand over the sea, and divide it; and the children of Israel shall go into the midst of the sea on dry ground. **17**And I, behold, I will harden the hearts of the Egyptians, and they shall go in after them; and I will get Me honour upon Pharaoh, and upon all his host, upon his chariots, and upon his horsemen. **18**And the Egyptians shall know that I am the LORD, when I have gotten Me honour upon Pharaoh, upon his chariots, and upon his horsemen.'

19And the angel of God, who went before the camp of Israel, removed and went behind them; and the pillar of cloud removed from before them, and stood behind them; **20**and it came between the camp of Egypt and the camp of Israel; and there was the cloud and the darkness here, yet gave it light by night there; and the one came not near the other all the night.

21And Moses stretched out his hand over the sea; and the LORD caused the sea to go back by a strong east wind all the night, and made the sea dry land, and the waters were divided. **22**And the children of Israel went into the midst of the sea upon the dry ground; and the waters were a wall unto them on their right hand, and on their left. **23**And the Egyptians pursued, and went in after them into the midst of the sea, all Pharaoh's horses, his chariots, and his horsemen. **24**And it came to pass in the morning watch, that the LORD looked forth upon the host of the Egyptians through the pillar of fire and of cloud, and discomfited the host of the Egyptians. **25**And He took off their chariot wheels, and made them to drive heavily; so that the Egyptians said: 'Let us flee from the face of Israel; for the LORD fighteth for them against the Egyptians.'

26And the LORD said unto Moses: 'Stretch out thy hand over the sea, that the waters may come back upon the Egyptians, upon their chariots, and upon their horsemen.' **27**And Moses stretched forth his hand over the sea, and the sea returned to its strength when the morning appeared; and the Egyptians fled against it; and the LORD overthrew the Egyptians in the midst of the sea. **28**And the waters returned, and covered the chariots, and the horsemen, even all the host of Pharaoh that went in after them into the sea; there remained not so much as one of them. **29**But the children of Israel walked upon dry land in the midst of the sea; and the waters were a wall unto them on their right hand, and on their left.

30 Thus the LORD saved Israel that day out of the hand of the Egyptians; and Israel saw the Egyptians dead upon the sea-shore. **31** And Israel saw the great work which the LORD did upon the Egyptians, and the people feared the LORD; and they believed in the LORD, and in His servant Moses.

Exodus 15

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

The Song at the Sea

(Judges 5:1–31)

1 Then sang Moses and the children of Israel this song unto the LORD, and spoke, saying: I will sing unto the LORD, for He is highly exalted; The horse and his rider hath He thrown into the sea.

2 The LORD is my strength and song, And He is become my salvation; This is my God, and I will glorify Him; My father's God, and I will exalt Him.

3 The LORD is a man of war, The LORD is His name.

4 Pharaoh's chariots and his host hath He cast into the sea, And his chosen captains are sunk in the Red Sea.

5 The deeps cover them—They went down into the depths like a stone.

6 Thy right hand, O LORD, glorious in power, Thy right hand, O LORD, dasheth in pieces the enemy.

7 And in the greatness of Thine excellency Thou overthrowest them that rise up against Thee; Thou sendest forth Thy wrath, it consumeth them as stubble.

8 And with the blast of Thy nostrils the waters were piled up—The floods stood upright as a heap; The deeps were congealed in the heart of the sea.

9 The enemy said: 'I will pursue, I will overtake, I will divide the spoil; My lust shall be satisfied upon them; I will draw my sword, my hand shall destroy them.'

10 Thou didst blow with Thy wind, the sea covered them; They sank as lead in the mighty waters.

11 Who is like unto Thee, O LORD, among the mighty? Who is like unto Thee, glorious in holiness, Fearful in praises, doing wonders?

12 Thou stretchedst out Thy right hand—The earth swallowed them.

13 Thou in Thy love hast led the people that Thou hast redeemed; Thou hast guided them in Thy strength to Thy holy habitation.

14 The peoples have heard, they tremble; Pangs have taken hold on the inhabitants of Philistia.

15 Then were the chiefs of Edom affrighted; The mighty men of Moab, trembling taketh hold upon them; All the inhabitants of Canaan are melted away.

16Terror and dread falleth upon them; By the greatness of Thine arm they are as still as a stone; Till Thy people pass over, O LORD, Till the people pass over that Thou hast gotten.

17Thou bringest them in, and plantest them in the mountain of Thine inheritance, The place, O LORD, which Thou hast made for Thee to dwell in, The sanctuary, O Lord, which Thy hands have established.

18The LORD shall reign for ever and ever.

19For the horses of Pharaoh went in with his chariots and with his horsemen into the sea, and the LORD brought back the waters of the sea upon them; but the children of Israel walked on dry land in the midst of the sea.

20And Miriam the prophetess, the sister of Aaron, took a timbrel in her hand; and all the women went out after her with timbrels and with dances.

21And Miriam sang unto them: Sing ye to the LORD, for He is highly exalted: The horse and his rider hath He thrown into the sea.

The Waters of Marah

22And Moses led Israel onward from the Red Sea, and they went out into the wilderness of Shur; and they went three days in the wilderness, and found no water. **23**And when they came to Marah, they could not drink of the waters of Marah, for they were bitter. Therefore the name of it was called Marah.

24And the people murmured against Moses, saying: 'What shall we drink?' **25**And he cried unto the LORD; and the LORD showed him a tree, and he cast it into the waters, and the waters were made sweet. There He made for them a statute and an ordinance, and there He proved them; **26**and He said: 'If thou wilt diligently hearken to the voice of the LORD thy God, and wilt do that which is right in His eyes, and wilt give ear to His commandments, and keep all His statutes, I will put none of the diseases upon thee, which I have put upon the Egyptians; for I am the LORD that healeth thee.'

27And they came to Elim, where were twelve springs of water, and three score and ten palm-trees; and they encamped there by the waters.

Exodus 16

JPS [[Online](#)]

Manna and Quail from Heaven

1And they took their journey from Elim, and all the congregation of the children of Israel came unto the wilderness of Sin, which is between Elim and Sinai, on the fifteenth day of the second month after their departing out of the land of Egypt. **2**And the whole congregation of the children of Israel murmured against Moses and against Aaron in the wilderness; **3**and the children of Israel said unto them: 'Would that we had died by the hand of the LORD in the land of Egypt, when we sat by the flesh-pots, when we did eat bread to the full; for ye have brought us forth into this wilderness, to kill this whole assembly with hunger.'

4Then said the LORD unto Moses: 'Behold, I will cause to rain bread from heaven for you; and the people shall go out and gather a day's portion every day, that I may prove them, whether they will walk in My law, or not. **5**And it shall come to pass on the sixth day that they shall prepare that which they bring in, and it shall be twice as much as they gather daily.' **6**And Moses and Aaron said unto all the children of Israel: 'At even, then ye shall know that the LORD hath brought you out from the land of Egypt; **7**and in the morning, then ye shall see the glory of the LORD; for that He hath heard your murmurings against the LORD; and what are we, that ye murmur against us?'

8And Moses said: 'This shall be, when the LORD shall give you in the evening flesh to eat, and in the morning bread to the full; for that the LORD heareth your murmurings which ye murmur against Him; and what are we? your murmurings are not against us, but against the LORD.'

9And Moses said unto Aaron: 'Say unto all the congregation of the children of Israel: Come near before the LORD; for He hath heard your murmurings.' **10**And it came to pass, as Aaron spoke unto the whole congregation of the children of Israel, that they looked toward the wilderness, and, behold, the glory of the LORD appeared in the cloud. **11**And the LORD spoke unto Moses, saying: **12**I have heard the murmurings of the children of Israel. Speak unto them, saying: At dusk ye shall eat flesh, and in the morning ye shall be filled with bread; and ye shall know that I am the LORD your God.'

13And it came to pass at even, that the quails came up, and covered the camp; and in the morning there was a layer of dew round about the camp. **14**And when the layer of dew was gone up, behold upon the face of the wilderness a fine, scale-like thing, fine as the hoar-frost on the ground. **15**And when the children of Israel saw it, they said one to another: 'What is it?'—for they knew not what it was. And Moses said unto them: 'It is the bread which the LORD hath given you to eat. **16**This is the thing which the LORD hath commanded: Gather ye of it every man according to his eating; an omer a head, according to the number of your persons, shall ye take it, every man for them that are in his tent.' **17**And the children of Israel did so, and gathered some more, some less. **18**And when they did mete it with an omer, he that gathered much had nothing over, and he that gathered little had no lack; they gathered every man according to his eating. **19**And Moses said unto them: 'Let no man leave of it till the morning.' **20**Notwithstanding they hearkened not unto Moses; but some of them left of it until the morning, and it bred worms, and rotted; and Moses was wroth with them. **21**And they gathered it morning by morning, every man according to his eating; and as the sun waxed hot, it melted.

The Sabbath Observed

(Genesis 2:1–3; Hebrews 4:1–11)

22And it came to pass that on the sixth day they gathered twice as much bread, two omers for each one; and all the rulers of the congregation came and told Moses. **23**And he said unto them: 'This is that which the LORD hath spoken: To-morrow is a solemn rest, a holy sabbath unto the LORD. Bake that which ye will bake, and seethe that which ye will seethe; and all that remaineth over lay up for you to be kept until the morning.' **24**And they laid it up till the morning, as Moses bade; and it did not rot, neither was there any worm therein. **25**And Moses said: 'Eat that to-day; for to-day is a sabbath unto the LORD; to-day ye shall not find it in the field. **26**Six days ye shall gather it; but on the seventh day is the sabbath, in it there shall be none.'

27And it came to pass on the seventh day, that there went out some of the people to gather, and they found none. **28**And the LORD said unto Moses: 'How long refuse ye to keep My commandments and My laws? **29**See that the LORD hath given you the sabbath; therefore He giveth you on the sixth day

the bread of two days; abide ye every man in his place, let no man go out of his place on the seventh day.' ³⁰So the people rested on the seventh day.

The Jar of Manna

³¹And the house of Israel called the name thereof Manna; and it was like coriander seed, white; and the taste of it was like wafers made with honey. ³²And Moses said: 'This is the thing which the LORD hath commanded: Let an omerful of it be kept throughout your generations; that they may see the bread wherewith I fed you in the wilderness, when I brought you forth from the land of Egypt.' ³³And Moses said unto Aaron: 'Take a jar, and put an omerful of manna therein, and lay it up before the LORD, to be kept throughout your generations.' ³⁴As the LORD commanded Moses, so Aaron laid it up before the Testimony, to be kept. ³⁵And the children of Israel did eat the manna forty years, until they came to a land inhabited; they did eat the manna, until they came unto the borders of the land of Canaan. ³⁶Now an omer is the tenth part of an ephah.

Exodus 17

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Water from the Rock

(Numbers 20:1–13)

¹And all the congregation of the children of Israel journeyed from the wilderness of Sin, by their stages, according to the commandment of the LORD, and encamped in Rephidim; and there was no water for the people to drink. ²Wherefore the people strove with Moses, and said: 'Give us water that we may drink.' And Moses said unto them: 'Why strive ye with me? wherefore do ye try the LORD?' ³And the people thirsted there for water; and the people murmured against Moses, and said: 'Wherefore hast thou brought us up out of Egypt, to kill us and our children and our cattle with thirst?' ⁴And Moses cried unto the LORD, saying: 'What shall I do unto this people? they are almost ready to stone me.' ⁵And the LORD said unto Moses: 'Pass on before the people, and take with thee of the elders of Israel; and thy rod, wherewith thou smotest the river, take in thy hand, and go. ⁶Behold, I will stand before thee there upon the rock in Horeb; and thou shalt smite the rock, and there shall come water out of it, that the people may drink.' And Moses did so in the sight of the elders of Israel. ⁷And the name of the place was called Massah, and Meribah, because of the striving of the children of Israel, and because they tried the LORD, saying: 'Is the LORD among us, or not?'

The Defeat of the Amalekites

⁸Then came Amalek, and fought with Israel in Rephidim. ⁹And Moses said unto Joshua: 'Choose us out men, and go out, fight with Amalek; tomorrow I will stand on the top of the hill with the rod of God in my hand.' ¹⁰So Joshua did as Moses had said to him, and fought with Amalek; and Moses, Aaron, and Hur went up to the top of the hill. ¹¹And it came to pass, when Moses held up his hand, that Israel prevailed; and when he let down his hand, Amalek prevailed. ¹²But Moses' hands were heavy; and they took a stone, and put it under him, and he sat thereon; and Aaron and Hur stayed up his hands, the one on the one side, and the other on the other side; and his hands were steady until the going down of the sun. ¹³And Joshua discomfited Amalek and his people with the edge of the sword.

14And the LORD said unto Moses: 'Write this for a memorial in the book, and rehearse it in the ears of Joshua: for I will utterly blot out the remembrance of Amalek from under heaven.' **15**And Moses built an altar, and called the name of it Adonai-nissi. **16**And he said: 'The hand upon the throne of the LORD: the LORD will have war with Amalek from generation to generation.'

Exodus 18

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

The Visit of Jethro

1Now Jethro, the priest of Midian, Moses' father-in-law, heard of all that God had done for Moses, and for Israel His people, how that the LORD had brought Israel out of Egypt. **2**And Jethro, Moses' father-in-law, took Zipporah, Moses' wife, after he had sent her away, **3**and her two sons; of whom the name of the one was Gershom; for he said: 'I have been a stranger in a strange land'; **4**and the name of the other was Eliezer: 'for the God of my father was my help, and delivered me from the sword of Pharaoh.'

5And Jethro, Moses' father-in-law, came with his sons and his wife unto Moses into the wilderness where he was encamped, at the mount of God; **6**and he said unto Moses: 'I thy father-in-law Jethro am coming unto thee, and thy wife, and her two sons with her.' **7**And Moses went out to meet his father-in-law, and bowed down and kissed him; and they asked each other of their welfare; and they came into the tent. **8**And Moses told his father-in-law all that the LORD had done unto Pharaoh and to the Egyptians for Israel's sake, all the travail that had come upon them by the way, and how the LORD delivered them. **9**And Jethro rejoiced for all the goodness which the LORD had done to Israel, in that He had delivered them out of the hand of the Egyptians. **10**And Jethro said: 'Blessed be the LORD, who hath delivered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of Pharaoh; who hath delivered the people from under the hand of the Egyptians. **11**Now I know that the LORD is greater than all gods; yea, for that they dealt proudly against them.' **12**And Jethro, Moses' father-in-law, took a burnt-offering and sacrifices for God; and Aaron came, and all the elders of Israel, to eat bread with Moses' father-in-law before God.

Jethro Advises Moses

(Deuteronomy 1:9-18)

13And it came to pass on the morrow, that Moses sat to judge the people; and the people stood about Moses from the morning unto the evening. **14**And when Moses' father-in-law saw all that he did to the people, he said: 'What is this thing that thou doest to the people? why sittest thou thyself alone, and all the people stand about thee from morning unto even?' **15**And Moses said unto his father-in-law: 'Because the people come unto me to inquire of God; **16**when they have a matter, it cometh unto me; and I judge between a man and his neighbour, and I make them know the statutes of God, and His laws.'

17And Moses' father-in-law said unto him: 'The thing that thou doest is not good. **18**Thou wilt surely wear away, both thou, and this people that is with thee; for the thing is too heavy for thee; thou art not able to perform it thyself alone. **19**Hearken now unto my voice, I will give thee counsel, and God be with thee: be thou for the people before God, and bring thou the causes unto God. **20**And thou shalt teach them the statutes and the laws, and shalt show them the way wherein they must walk, and the work that they must do. **21**Moreover thou shalt provide out of all the people able men, such as fear

God, men of truth, hating unjust gain; and place such over them, to be rulers of thousands, rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tens. **22**And let them judge the people at all seasons; and it shall be, that every great matter they shall bring unto thee, but every small matter they shall judge themselves; so shall they make it easier for thee and bear the burden with thee. **23**If thou shalt do this thing, and God command thee so, then thou shalt be able to endure, and all this people also shall go to their place in peace.'

24So Moses hearkened to the voice of his father-in-law, and did all that he had said. **25**And Moses chose able men out of all Israel, and made them heads over the people, rulers of thousands, rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tens. **26**And they judged the people at all seasons: the hard causes they brought unto Moses, but every small matter they judged themselves. **27**And Moses let his father-in-law depart; and he went his way into his own land.

Exodus 19

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Israel at Mount Sinai

1In the third month after the children of Israel were gone forth out of the land of Egypt, the same day came they into the wilderness of Sinai. **2**And when they were departed from Rephidim, and were come to the wilderness of Sinai, they encamped in the wilderness; and there Israel encamped before the mount. **3**And Moses went up unto God, and the LORD called unto him out of the mountain, saying: 'Thus shalt thou say to the house of Jacob, and tell the children of Israel: **4**Ye have seen what I did unto the Egyptians, and how I bore you on eagles' wings, and brought you unto Myself. **5**Now therefore, if ye will hearken unto My voice indeed, and keep My covenant, then ye shall be Mine own treasure from among all peoples; for all the earth is Mine; **6**and ye shall be unto Me a kingdom of priests, and a holy nation. These are the words which thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel.'

7And Moses came and called for the elders of the people, and set before them all these words which the LORD commanded him. **8**And all the people answered together, and said: 'All that the LORD hath spoken we will do.' And Moses reported the words of the people unto the LORD. **9**And the LORD said unto Moses: 'Lo, I come unto thee in a thick cloud, that the people may hear when I speak with thee, and may also believe thee for ever.' And Moses told the words of the people unto the LORD.

10And the LORD said unto Moses: 'Go unto the people, and sanctify them to-day and to-morrow, and let them wash their garments, **11**and be ready against the third day; for the third day the LORD will come down in the sight of all the people upon mount Sinai. **12**And thou shalt set bounds unto the people round about, saying: Take heed to yourselves, that ye go not up into the mount, or touch the border of it; whosoever toucheth the mount shall be surely put to death; **13**no hand shall touch him, but he shall surely be stoned, or shot through; whether it be beast or man, it shall not live; when the ram's horn soundeth long, they shall come up to the mount.' **14**And Moses went down from the mount unto the people, and sanctified the people; and they washed their garments. **15**And he said unto the people: 'Be ready against the third day; come not near a woman.'

The LORD Visits Sinai

16And it came to pass on the third day, when it was morning, that there were thunders and lightnings and a thick cloud upon the mount, and the voice of a horn exceeding loud; and all the people that were in the camp trembled. **17**And Moses brought forth the people out of the camp to meet God; and they stood at the nether part of the mount.

18Now mount Sinai was altogether on smoke, because the LORD descended upon it in fire; and the smoke thereof ascended as the smoke of a furnace, and the whole mount quaked greatly. **19**And when the voice of the horn waxed louder and louder, Moses spoke, and God answered him by a voice. **20**And the LORD came down upon mount Sinai, to the top of the mount; and the LORD called Moses to the top of the mount; and Moses went up. **21**And the LORD said unto Moses: 'Go down, charge the people, lest they break through unto the LORD to gaze, and many of them perish. **22**And let the priests also, that come near to the LORD, sanctify themselves, lest the LORD break forth upon them.' **23**And Moses said unto the LORD: 'The people cannot come up to mount Sinai; for thou didst charge us, saying: Set bounds about the mount, and sanctify it.' **24**And the LORD said unto him: 'Go, get thee down, and thou shalt come up, thou, and Aaron with thee; but let not the priests and the people break through to come up unto the LORD, lest He break forth upon them.' **25**So Moses went down unto the people, and told them.

Exodus 20

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

The Ten Commandments

(Deuteronomy 5:6–21)

1And God spoke all these words, saying:

2I am the LORD thy God, who brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondage.

3Thou shalt have no other gods before Me.

4Thou shalt not make unto thee a graven image, nor any manner of likeness, of any thing that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth; **5**thou shalt not bow down unto them, nor serve them; for I the LORD thy God am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate Me; **6**and showing mercy unto the thousandth generation of them that love Me and keep My commandments.

7Thou shalt not take the name of the LORD thy God in vain; for the LORD will not hold him guiltless that taketh His name in vain.

8Remember the sabbath day, to keep it holy. **9**Six days shalt thou labour, and do all thy work; **10**but the seventh day is a sabbath unto the LORD thy God, in it thou shalt not do any manner of work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, nor thy man-servant, nor thy maid-servant, nor thy cattle, nor thy stranger that is within thy gates; **11**for in six days the LORD made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that in them is, and rested on the seventh day; wherefore the LORD blessed the sabbath day, and hallowed it.

12Honour thy father and thy mother, that thy days may be long upon the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

13Thou shalt not murder. Thou shalt not commit adultery. Thou shalt not steal. Thou shalt not bear false witness against thy neighbour.

14

15

16

17Thou shalt not covet thy neighbour's house; thou shalt not covet thy neighbour's wife, nor his man-servant, nor his maid-servant, nor his ox, nor his ass, nor any thing that is thy neighbour's.

Moses Comforts the People

(Deuteronomy 5:22–33; Hebrews 12:18–29)

18And all the people perceived the thunderings, and the lightnings, and the voice of the horn, and the mountain smoking; and when the people saw it, they trembled, and stood afar off. **19**And they said unto Moses: 'Speak thou with us, and we will hear; but let not God speak with us, lest we die.' **20**And Moses said unto the people: 'Fear not; for God is come to prove you, and that His fear may be before you, that ye sin not.' **21**And the people stood afar off; but Moses drew near unto the thick darkness where God was.

Idolatry Forbidden

(1 Corinthians 10:14–22)

22And the LORD said unto Moses: Thus thou shalt say unto the children of Israel: Ye yourselves have seen that I have talked with you from heaven. **23**Ye shall not make with Me—gods of silver, or gods of gold, ye shall not make unto you.

24An altar of earth thou shalt make unto Me, and shalt sacrifice thereon thy burnt-offerings, and thy peace-offerings, thy sheep, and thine oxen; in every place where I cause My name to be mentioned I will come unto thee and bless thee. **25**And if thou make Me an altar of stone, thou shalt not build it of hewn stones; for if thou lift up thy tool upon it, thou hast profaned it. **26**Neither shalt thou go up by steps unto Mine altar, that thy nakedness be not uncovered thereon.

Exodus 21

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Hebrew Servants

(Deuteronomy 15:12–18)

1Now these are the ordinances which thou shalt set before them.

2If thou buy a Hebrew servant, six years he shall serve; and in the seventh he shall go out free for nothing. **3**If he come in by himself, he shall go out by himself; if he be married, then his wife shall go out with him. **4**If his master give him a wife, and she bear him sons or daughters; the wife and her children shall be her master's, and he shall go out by himself. **5**But if the servant shall plainly say: I love my master, my wife, and my children; I will not go out free; **6**then his master shall bring him unto God, and shall bring him to the door, or unto the door-post; and his master shall bore his ear through with an awl; and he shall serve him for ever.

7And if a man sell his daughter to be a maid-servant, she shall not go out as the men-servants do. **8**If she please not her master, who hath espoused her to himself, then shall he let her be redeemed; to sell her unto a foreign people he shall have no power, seeing he hath dealt deceitfully with her. **9**And if he espouse her unto his son, he shall deal with her after the manner of daughters. **10**If he take him another wife, her food, her raiment, and her conjugal rights, shall he not diminish. **11**And if he do not these three unto her, then shall she go out for nothing, without money.

Personal Injury Laws

12He that smiteth a man, so that he dieth, shall surely be put to death. **13**And if a man lie not in wait, but God cause it to come to hand; then I will appoint thee a place whither he may flee. **14**And if a man come presumptuously upon his neighbour, to slay him with guile; thou shalt take him from Mine altar, that he may die.

15And he that smiteth his father, or his mother, shall be surely put to death.

16And he that stealeth a man, and selleth him, or if he be found in his hand, he shall surely be put to death.

17And he that curseth his father or his mother, shall surely be put to death.

18And if men contend, and one smite the other with a stone, or with his fist, and he die not, but keep his bed; **19**if he rise again, and walk abroad upon his staff, then shall he that smote him be quit; only he shall pay for the loss of his time, and shall cause him to be thoroughly healed.

20And if a man smite his bondman, or his bondwoman, with a rod, and he die under his hand, he shall surely be punished. **21**Notwithstanding if he continue a day or two, he shall not be punished; for he is his money.

22And if men strive together, and hurt a woman with child, so that her fruit depart, and yet no harm follow, he shall be surely fined, according as the woman's husband shall lay upon him; and he shall pay as the judges determine. **23**But if any harm follow, then thou shalt give life for life, **24**eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot, **25**burning for burning, wound for wound, stripe for stripe.

26And if a man smite the eye of his bondman, or the eye of his bondwoman, and destroy it, he shall let him go free for his eye's sake. **27**And if he smite out his bondman's tooth, or his bondwoman's tooth, he shall let him go free for his tooth's sake.

28And if an ox gore a man or a woman, that they die, the ox shall be surely stoned, and its flesh shall not be eaten; but the owner of the ox shall be quit. **29**But if the ox was wont to gore in time past, and warning hath been given to its owner, and he hath not kept it in, but it hath killed a man or a woman; the ox shall be stoned, and its owner also shall be put to death. **30**If there be laid on him a ransom,

then he shall give for the redemption of his life whatsoever is laid upon him. **31**Whether it have gored a son, or have gored a daughter, according to this judgment shall it be done unto him. **32**If the ox gore a bondman or a bondwoman, he shall give unto their master thirty shekels of silver, and the ox shall be stoned.

33And if a man shall open a pit, or if a man shall dig a pit and not cover it, and an ox or an ass fall therein, **34**the owner of the pit shall make it good; he shall give money unto the owner of them, and the dead beast shall be his.

35And if one man's ox hurt another's, so that it dieth; then they shall sell the live ox, and divide the price of it; and the dead also they shall divide. **36**Or if it be known that the ox was wont to gore in time past, and its owner hath not kept it in; he shall surely pay ox for ox, and the dead beast shall be his own.

Exodus 22

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Property Laws

1If a man steal an ox, or a sheep, and kill it, or sell it, he shall pay five oxen for an ox, and four sheep for a sheep.

2If a thief be found breaking in, and be smitten so that he dieth, there shall be no bloodguiltiness for him. **3**If the sun be risen upon him, there shall be bloodguiltiness for him—he shall make restitution; if he have nothing, then he shall be sold for his theft. **4**If the theft be found in his hand alive, whether it be ox, or ass, or sheep, he shall pay double.

5If a man cause a field or vineyard to be eaten, and shall let his beast loose, and it feed in another man's field; of the best of his own field, and of the best of his own vineyard, shall he make restitution.

6If fire break out, and catch in thorns, so that the shocks of corn, or the standing corn, or the field are consumed; he that kindled the fire shall surely make restitution.

7If a man deliver unto his neighbour money or stuff to keep, and it be stolen out of the man's house; if the thief be found, he shall pay double. **8**If the thief be not found, then the master of the house shall come near unto God, to see whether he have not put his hand unto his neighbour's goods. **9**For every matter of trespass, whether it be for ox, for ass, for sheep, for raiment, or for any manner of lost thing, whereof one saith: 'This is it,' the cause of both parties shall come before God; he whom God shall condemn shall pay double unto his neighbour.

10If a man deliver unto his neighbour an ass, or an ox, or a sheep, or any beast, to keep, and it die, or be hurt, or driven away, no man seeing it; **11**the oath of the LORD shall be between them both, to see whether he have not put his hand unto his neighbour's goods; and the owner thereof shall accept it, and he shall not make restitution. **12**But if it be stolen from him, he shall make restitution unto the owner thereof. **13**If it be torn in pieces, let him bring it for witness; he shall not make good that which was torn.

14And if a man borrow aught of his neighbour, and it be hurt, or die, the owner thereof not being with it, he shall surely make restitution. **15**If the owner thereof be with it, he shall not make it good; if it be a hireling, he loseth his hire.

Laws of Social Responsibility

16And if a man entice a virgin that is not betrothed, and lie with her, he shall surely pay a dowry for her to be his wife. **17**If her father utterly refuse to give her unto him, he shall pay money according to the dowry of virgins.

18Thou shalt not suffer a sorceress to live.

19Whosoever lieth with a beast shall surely be put to death.

20He that sacrificeth unto the gods, save unto the LORD only, shall be utterly destroyed.

21And a stranger shalt thou not wrong, neither shalt thou oppress him; for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt. **22**Ye shall not afflict any widow, or fatherless child. **23**If thou afflict them in any wise—for if they cry at all unto Me, I will surely hear their cry— **24**My wrath shall wax hot, and I will kill you with the sword; and your wives shall be widows, and your children fatherless.

25If thou lend money to any of My people, even to the poor with thee, thou shalt not be to him as a creditor; neither shall ye lay upon him interest. **26**If thou at all take thy neighbour's garment to pledge, thou shalt restore it unto him by that the sun goeth down; **27**for that is his only covering, it is his garment for his skin; wherein shall he sleep? and it shall come to pass, when he crieth unto Me, that I will hear; for I am gracious.

28Thou shalt not revile God, nor curse a ruler of thy people.

29Thou shalt not delay to offer of the fulness of thy harvest, and of the outflow of thy presses. The first-born of thy sons shalt thou give unto Me. **30**Likewise shalt thou do with thine oxen, and with thy sheep; seven days it shall be with its dam; on the eighth day thou shalt give it Me.

31And ye shall be holy men unto Me; therefore ye shall not eat any flesh that is torn of beasts in the field; ye shall cast it to the dogs.

Exodus 23

JPS [[Online](#)]

Justice and Mercy

1Thou shalt not utter a false report; put not thy hand with the wicked to be an unrighteous witness.

2Thou shalt not follow a multitude to do evil; neither shalt thou bear witness in a cause to turn aside after a multitude to pervert justice; **3**neither shalt thou favour a poor man in his cause.

4If thou meet thine enemy's ox or his ass going astray, thou shalt surely bring it back to him again. **5**If thou see the ass of him that hateth thee lying under its burden, thou shalt forbear to pass by him; thou shalt surely release it with him.

6Thou shalt not wrest the judgment of thy poor in his cause. **7**Keep thee far from a false matter; and the innocent and righteous slay thou not; for I will not justify the wicked.

8And thou shalt take no gift; for a gift blindeth them that have sight, and perverteth the words of the righteous.

9And a stranger shalt thou not oppress; for ye know the heart of a stranger, seeing ye were strangers in the land of Egypt.

Sabbath Laws

(Leviticus 25:1–7; Deuteronomy 15:1–6)

10And six years thou shalt sow thy land, and gather in the increase thereof; **11**but the seventh year thou shalt let it rest and lie fallow, that the poor of thy people may eat; and what they leave the beast of the field shall eat. In like manner thou shalt deal with thy vineyard, and with thy oliveyard.

12Six days thou shalt do thy work, but on the seventh day thou shalt rest; that thine ox and thine ass may have rest, and the son of thy handmaid, and the stranger, may be refreshed. **13**And in all things that I have said unto you take ye heed; and make no mention of the name of other gods, neither let it be heard out of thy mouth.

The Three Feasts of Pilgrimage

(Leviticus 23:1–3)

14Three times thou shalt keep a feast unto Me in the year. **15**The feast of unleavened bread shalt thou keep; seven days thou shalt eat unleavened bread, as I commanded thee, at the time appointed in the month Abib—for in it thou camest out from Egypt; and none shall appear before Me empty; **16**and the feast of harvest, the first-fruits of thy labours, which thou sowest in the field; and the feast of ingathering, at the end of the year, when thou gatherest in thy labours out of the field. **17**Three times in the year all thy males shall appear before the Lord GOD.

18Thou shalt not offer the blood of My sacrifice with leavened bread; neither shall the fat of My feast remain all night until the morning.

19The choicest first-fruits of thy land thou shalt bring into the house of the LORD thy God. Thou shalt not seethe a kid in its mother's milk.

God's Angel to Lead

(Deuteronomy 7:12–26)

20Behold, I send an angel before thee, to keep thee by the way, and to bring thee into the place which I have prepared. **21**Take heed of him, and hearken unto his voice; be not rebellious against him; for he will not pardon your transgression; for My name is in him. **22**But if thou shalt indeed hearken unto his voice, and do all that I speak; then I will be an enemy unto thine enemies, and an adversary unto thine adversaries. **23**For Mine angel shall go before thee, and bring thee in unto the Amorite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, and the Canaanite, the Hivite, and the Jebusite; and I will cut them off.

24Thou shalt not bow down to their gods, nor serve them, nor do after their doings; but thou shalt utterly overthrow them, and break in pieces their pillars. **25**And ye shall serve the LORD your God, and He will bless thy bread, and thy water; and I will take sickness away from the midst of thee. **26**None shall miscarry, nor be barren, in thy land; the number of thy days I will fulfil. **27**I will send My terror before thee, and will discomfit all the people to whom thou shalt come, and I will make all thine enemies turn their backs unto thee. **28**And I will send the hornet before thee, which shall drive out the Hivite, the Canaanite, and the Hittite, from before thee. **29**I will not drive them out from before thee in one year, lest the land become desolate, and the beasts of the field multiply against thee. **30**By little and little I will drive them out from before thee, until thou be increased, and inherit the land. **31**And I will set thy border from the Red Sea even unto the sea of the Philistines, and from the wilderness unto the River; for I will deliver the inhabitants of the land into your hand; and thou shalt drive them out before thee. **32**Thou shalt make no covenant with them, nor with their gods. **33**They shall not dwell in thy land—lest they make thee sin against Me, for thou wilt serve their gods—for they will be a snare unto thee.

Exodus 24

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

The Covenant Sealed

1And unto Moses He said: 'Come up unto the LORD, thou, and Aaron, Nadab, and Abihu, and seventy of the elders of Israel; and worship ye afar off; **2**and Moses alone shall come near unto the LORD; but they shall not come near; neither shall the people go up with him.'

3And Moses came and told the people all the words of the LORD, and all the ordinances; and all the people answered with one voice, and said: 'All the words which the Lord hath spoken will we do.' **4**And Moses wrote all the words of the LORD, and rose up early in the morning, and builded an altar under the mount, and twelve pillars, according to the twelve tribes of Israel. **5**And he sent the young men of the children of Israel, who offered burnt-offerings, and sacrificed peace-offerings of oxen unto the LORD. **6**And Moses took half of the blood, and put it in basins; and half of the blood he dashed against the altar. **7**And he took the book of the covenant, and read in the hearing of the people; and they said: 'All that the LORD hath spoken will we do, and obey.' **8**And Moses took the blood, and sprinkled it on the people, and said: 'Behold the blood of the covenant, which the LORD hath made with you in agreement with all these words.'

9Then went up Moses, and Aaron, Nadab, and Abihu, and seventy of the elders of Israel; **10**and they saw the God of Israel; and there was under His feet the like of a paved work of sapphire stone, and the like of the very heaven for clearness. **11**And upon the nobles of the children of Israel He laid not His hand; and they beheld God, and did eat and drink.

Moses on the Mountain

12And the LORD said unto Moses: 'Come up to Me into the mount and be there; and I will give thee the tables of stone, and the law and the commandment, which I have written, that thou mayest teach them.' **13**And Moses rose up, and Joshua his minister; and Moses went up into the mount of God. **14**And unto the elders he said: 'Tarry ye here for us, until we come back unto you; and, behold, Aaron and Hur are with you; whosoever hath a cause, let him come near unto them.' **15**And Moses went up into

the mount, and the cloud covered the mount. **16**And the glory of the LORD abode upon mount Sinai, and the cloud covered it six days; and the seventh day He called unto Moses out of the midst of the cloud. **17**And the appearance of the glory of the LORD was like devouring fire on the top of the mount in the eyes of the children of Israel. **18**And Moses entered into the midst of the cloud, and went up into the mount; and Moses was in the mount forty days and forty nights.

Exodus 25

JPS [Online]

Offerings for the Tabernacle

(Exodus 35:4–9)

1And the LORD spoke unto Moses, saying: **2**Speak unto the children of Israel, that they take for Me an offering; of every man whose heart maketh him willing ye shall take My offering. **3**And this is the offering which ye shall take of them: gold, and silver, and brass; **4**and blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linen, and goats' hair; **5**and rams' skins dyed red, and sealskins, and acacia-wood; **6**oil for the light, spices for the anointing oil, and for the sweet incense; **7**onyx stones, and stones to be set, for the ephod, and for the breastplate. **8**And let them make Me a sanctuary, that I may dwell among them. **9**According to all that I show thee, the pattern of the tabernacle, and the pattern of all the furniture thereof, even so shall ye make it.

The Ark of the Covenant

(Exodus 37:1–5)

10And they shall make an ark of acacia-wood: two cubits and a half shall be the length thereof, and a cubit and a half the breadth thereof, and a cubit and a half the height thereof. **11**And thou shalt overlay it with pure gold, within and without shalt thou overlay it, and shalt make upon it a crown of gold round about. **12**And thou shalt cast four rings of gold for it, and put them in the four feet thereof; and two rings shall be on the one side of it, and two rings on the other side of it. **13**And thou shalt make staves of acacia-wood, and overlay them with gold. **14**And thou shalt put the staves into the rings on the sides of the ark, wherewith to bear the ark. **15**The staves shall be in the rings of the ark; they shall not be taken from it. **16**And thou shalt put into the ark the testimony which I shall give thee.

The Mercy Seat

(Exodus 37:6–9)

17And thou shalt make an ark-cover of pure gold: two cubits and a half shall be the length thereof, and a cubit and a half the breadth thereof. **18**And thou shalt make two cherubim of gold; of beaten work shalt thou make them, at the two ends of the ark-cover. **19**And make one cherub at the one end, and one cherub at the other end; of one piece with the ark-cover shall ye make the cherubim of the two ends thereof. **20**And the cherubim shall spread out their wings on high, screening the ark-cover with their wings, with their faces one to another; toward the ark-cover shall the faces of the cherubim be. **21**And thou shalt put the ark-cover above upon the ark; and in the ark thou shalt put the testimony that I shall give thee. **22**And there I will meet with thee, and I will speak with thee from above the ark-cover, from between the two cherubim which are upon the ark of the testimony, of all things which I will give thee in commandment unto the children of Israel.

The Table of Showbread

(Exodus 37:10–16; Leviticus 24:5–9)

23And thou shalt make a table of acacia-wood: two cubits shall be the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof, and a cubit and a half the height thereof. **24**And thou shalt overlay it with pure gold, and make thereto a crown of gold round about. **25**And thou shalt make unto it a border of a handbreadth round about, and thou shalt make a golden crown to the border thereof round about. **26**And thou shalt make for it four rings of gold, and put the rings in the four corners that are on the four feet thereof. **27**Close by the border shall the rings be, for places for the staves to bear the table. **28**And thou shalt make the staves of acacia-wood, and overlay them with gold, that the table may be borne with them. **29**And thou shalt make the dishes thereof, and the pans thereof, and the jars thereof, and the bowls thereof, wherewith to pour out; of pure gold shalt thou make them. **30**And thou shalt set upon the table showbread before Me alway.

The Lampstand

(Exodus 37:17–24; Numbers 8:1–4)

31And thou shalt make a candlestick of pure gold: of beaten work shall the candlestick be made, even its base, and its shaft; its cups, its knops, and its flowers, shall be of one piece with it. **32**And there shall be six branches going out of the sides thereof: three branches of the candlestick out of the one side thereof, and three branches of the candle-stick out of the other side thereof; **33**three cups made like almond-blossoms in one branch, a knop and a flower; and three cups made like almond-blossoms in the other branch, a knop and a flower; so for the six branches going out of the candlestick. **34**And in the candlestick four cups made like almond-blossoms, the knops thereof, and the flowers thereof. **35**And a knop under two branches of one piece with it, and a knop under two branches of one piece with it, for the six branches going out of the candlestick. **36**Their knops and their branches shall be of one piece with it; the whole of it one beaten work of pure gold. **37**And thou shalt make the lamps thereof, seven; and they shall light the lamps thereof, to give light over against it. **38**And the tongs thereof, and the snuffdishes thereof, shall be of pure gold. **39**Of a talent of pure gold shall it be made, with all these vessels. **40**And see that thou make them after their pattern, which is being shown thee in the mount.

Exodus 26

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

The Ten Curtains for the Tabernacle

(Exodus 36:8–13)

1Moreover thou shalt make the tabernacle with ten curtains: of fine twined linen, and blue, and purple, and scarlet, with cherubim the work of the skilful workman shalt thou make them. **2**The length of each curtain shall be eight and twenty cubits, and the breadth of each curtain four cubits; all the curtains shall have one measure. **3**Five curtains shall be coupled together one to another; and the other five curtains shall be coupled one to another. **4**And thou shalt make loops of blue upon the edge of the one curtain that is outmost in the first set; and likewise shalt thou make in the edge of the curtain that is outmost in the second set. **5**Fifty loops shalt thou make in the one curtain, and fifty loops shalt thou make in the edge of the curtain that is in the second set; the loops shall be opposite one to another.

6And thou shalt make fifty clasps of gold, and couple the curtains one to another with the clasps, that the tabernacle may be one whole.

The Eleven Curtains of Goat Hair

(Exodus 36:14–19)

7And thou shalt make curtains of goats' hair for a tent over the tabernacle; eleven curtains shalt thou make them. **8**The length of each curtain shall be thirty cubits, and the breadth of each curtain four cubits; the eleven curtains shall have one measure. **9**And thou shalt couple five curtains by themselves, and six curtains by themselves, and shalt double over the sixth curtain in the forefront of the tent. **10**And thou shalt make fifty loops on the edge of the one curtain that is outmost in the first set, and fifty loops upon the edge of the curtain which is outmost in the second set.

11And thou shalt make fifty clasps of brass, and put the clasps into the loops, and couple the tent together, that it may be one. **12**And as for the overhanging part that remaineth of the curtains of the tent, the half curtain that remaineth over shall hang over the back of the tabernacle. **13**And the cubit on the one side, and the cubit on the other side, of that which remaineth over in the length of the curtains of the tent, shall hang over the sides of the tabernacle on this side and on that side, to cover it. **14**And thou shalt make a covering for the tent of rams' skins dyed red and a covering of sealskins above.

The Frames and Bases

(Exodus 36:20–34)

15And thou shalt make the boards for the tabernacle of acacia-wood, standing up. **16**Ten cubits shall be the length of a board, and a cubit and a half the breadth of each board. **17**Two tenons shall there be in each board, joined one to another; thus shalt thou make for all the boards of the tabernacle. **18**And thou shalt make the boards for the tabernacle, twenty boards for the south side southward: **19**And thou shalt make forty sockets of silver under the twenty boards: two sockets under one board for its two tenons, and two sockets under another board for its two tenons; **20**and for the second side of the tabernacle, on the north side, twenty boards. **21**And their forty sockets of silver: two sockets under one board, and two sockets under another board. **22**And for the hinder part of the tabernacle westward thou shalt make six boards. **23**And two boards shalt thou make for the corners of the tabernacle in the hinder part. **24**And they shall be double beneath, and in like manner they shall be complete unto the top thereof unto the first ring; thus shall it be for them both; they shall be for the two corners. **25**Thus there shall be eight boards, and their sockets of silver, sixteen sockets: two sockets under one board, and two sockets under another board.

26And thou shalt make bars of acacia-wood: five for the boards of the one side of the tabernacle, **27**and five bars for the boards of the other side of the tabernacle, and five bars for the boards of the side of the tabernacle, for the hinder part westward; **28**and the middle bar in the midst of the boards, which shall pass through from end to end. **29**And thou shalt overlay the boards with gold, and make their rings of gold for holders for the bars; and thou shalt overlay the bars with gold. **30**And thou shalt rear up the tabernacle according to the fashion thereof which hath been shown thee in the mount.

The Veil

(Exodus 36:35–36)

31And thou shalt make a veil of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen; with cherubim the work of the skilful workman shall it be made. **32**And thou shalt hang it upon four pillars of acacia overlaid with gold, their hooks being of gold, upon four sockets of silver. **33**And thou shalt hang up the veil under the clasps, and shalt bring in thither within the veil the ark of the testimony; and the veil shall divide unto you between the holy place and the most holy. **34**And thou shalt put the ark-cover upon the ark of the testimony in the most holy place. **35**And thou shalt set the table without the veil, and the candlestick over against the table on the side of the tabernacle toward the south; and thou shalt put the table on the north side.

The Curtain for the Entrance

(Exodus 36:37–38)

36And thou shalt make a screen for the door of the Tent, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen, the work of the weaver in colours. **37**And thou shalt make for the screen five pillars of acacia, and overlay them with gold; their hooks shall be of gold; and thou shalt cast five sockets of brass for them.

Exodus 27

JPS [[Online](#)]

The Bronze Altar

(Exodus 38:1–7)

1And thou shalt make the altar of acacia-wood, five cubits long, and five cubits broad; the altar shall be four-square; and the height thereof shall be three cubits. **2**And thou shalt make the horns of it upon the four corners thereof; the horns thereof shall be of one piece with it; and thou shalt overlay it with brass. **3**And thou shalt make its pots to take away its ashes, and its shovels, and its basins, and its flesh-hooks, and its fire-pans; all the vessels thereof thou shalt make of brass. **4**And thou shalt make for it a grating of network of brass; and upon the net shalt thou make four brazen rings in the four corners thereof. **5**And thou shalt put it under the ledge round the altar beneath, that the net may reach halfway up the altar. **6**And thou shalt make staves for the altar, staves of acacia-wood, and overlay them with brass. **7**And the staves thereof shall be put into the rings, and the staves shall be upon the two sides of the altar, in bearing it. **8**Hollow with planks shalt thou make it; as it hath been shown thee in the mount, so shall they make it.

The Courtyard

(Exodus 38:9–20)

9And thou shalt make the court of the tabernacle: for the south side southward there shall be hangings for the court of fine twined linen a hundred cubits long for one side. **10**And the pillars thereof shall be twenty, and their sockets twenty, of brass; the hooks of the pillars and their fillets shall be of silver. **11**And likewise for the north side in length there shall be hangings a hundred cubits long, and the pillars thereof twenty, and their sockets twenty, of brass; the hooks of the pillars and their fillets of silver. **12**And for the breadth of the court on the west side shall be hangings of fifty cubits: their pillars ten, and their sockets ten. **13**And the breadth of the court on the east side eastward shall be fifty cubits. **14**The hangings for the one side [of the gate] shall be fifteen cubits: their pillars three, and their sockets three. **15**And for the other side shall be hangings of fifteen cubits: their pillars three, and their sockets

three. **16**And for the gate of the court shall be a screen of twenty cubits, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen, the work of the weaver in colours: their pillars four, and their sockets four. **17**All the pillars of the court round about shall be filleted with silver; their hooks of silver, and their sockets of brass. **18**The length of the court shall be a hundred cubits, and the breadth fifty every where, and the height five cubits, of fine twined linen, and their sockets of brass. **19**All the instruments of the tabernacle in all the service thereof, and all the pins thereof, and all the pins of the court, shall be of brass.

The Oil for the Lamps

(Leviticus 24:1–4)

20And thou shalt command the children of Israel, that they bring unto thee pure olive oil beaten for the light, to cause a lamp to burn continually. **21**In the tent of meeting, without the veil which is before the testimony, Aaron and his sons shall set it in order, to burn from evening to morning before the LORD; it shall be a statute for ever throughout their generations on the behalf of the children of Israel.

Exodus 28

JPS [[Online](#)]

Garments for the Priests

1And bring thou near unto thee Aaron thy brother, and his sons with him, from among the children of Israel, that they may minister unto Me in the priest's office, even Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar, Aaron's sons. **2**And thou shalt make holy garments for Aaron thy brother, for splendour and for beauty. **3**And thou shalt speak unto all that are wise-hearted, whom I have filled with the spirit of wisdom, that they make Aaron's garments to sanctify him, that he may minister unto Me in the priest's office. **4**And these are the garments which they shall make: a breastplate, and an ephod, and a robe, and a tunic of chequer work, a mitre, and a girdle; and they shall make holy garments for Aaron thy brother, and his sons, that he may minister unto Me in the priest's office. **5**And they shall take the gold, and the blue, and the purple, and the scarlet, and the fine linen.

The Ephod

(Exodus 39:1–7)

6And they shall make the ephod of gold, of blue, and purple, scarlet, and fine twined linen, the work of the skilful workman. **7**It shall have two shoulder-pieces joined to the two ends thereof, that it may be joined together. **8**And the skilfully woven band, which is upon it, wherewith to gird it on, shall be like the work thereof and of the same piece: of gold, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen. **9**And thou shalt take two onyx stones, and grave on them the names of the children of Israel: **10**six of their names on the one stone, and the names of the six that remain on the other stone, according to their birth. **11**With the work of an engraver in stone, like the engravings of a signet, shalt thou engrave the two stones, according to the names of the children of Israel; thou shalt make them to be inclosed in settings of gold. **12**And thou shalt put the two stones upon the shoulder-pieces of the ephod, to be stones of memorial for the children of Israel; and Aaron shall bear their names before the LORD upon his two shoulders for a memorial. **13**And thou shalt make settings of gold; **14**and two chains of pure gold; of plaited thread shalt thou make them, of wreathen work; and thou shalt put the wreathen chains on the settings.

The Breastpiece

(Exodus 39:8–21)

15And thou shalt make a breastplate of judgment, the work of the skilful workman; like the work of the ephod thou shalt make it: of gold, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen, shalt thou make it. **16**Four-square it shall be and double: a span shall be the length thereof, and a span the breadth thereof. **17**And thou shalt set in it settings of stones, four rows of stones: a row of carnelian, topaz, and smaragd shall be the first row; **18**and the second row a carbuncle, a sapphire, and an emerald; **19**and the third row a jacinth, an agate, and an amethyst; **20**and the fourth row a beryl, and an onyx, and a jasper; they shall be inclosed in gold in their settings. **21**And the stones shall be according to the names of the children of Israel, twelve, according to their names; like the engravings of a signet, every one according to his name, they shall be for the twelve tribes. **22**And thou shalt make upon the breastplate plaited chains of wreathen work of pure gold. **23**And thou shalt make upon the breastplate two rings of gold, and shalt put the two rings on the two ends of the breastplate. **24**And thou shalt put the two wreathen chains of gold on the two rings at the ends of the breastplate. **25**And the other two ends of the two wreathen chains thou shalt put on the two settings, and put them on the shoulder-pieces of the ephod, in the forepart thereof. **26**And thou shalt make two rings of gold, and thou shalt put them upon the two ends of the breastplate, upon the edge thereof, which is toward the side of the ephod inward. **27**And thou shalt make two rings of gold, and shalt put them on the two shoulder-pieces of the ephod underneath, in the forepart thereof, close by the coupling thereof, above the skilfully woven band of the ephod. **28**And they shall bind the breastplate by the rings thereof unto the rings of the ephod with a thread of blue, that it may be upon the skilfully woven band of the ephod, and that the breastplate be not loosed from the ephod. **29**And Aaron shall bear the names of the children of Israel in the breastplate of judgment upon his heart, when he goeth in unto the holy place, for a memorial before the LORD continually. **30**And thou shalt put in the breastplate of judgment the Urim and the Thummim; and they shall be upon Aaron's heart, when he goeth in before the LORD; and Aaron shall bear the judgment of the children of Israel upon his heart before the LORD continually.

Additional Priestly Garments

(Exodus 39:22–31)

31And thou shalt make the robe of the ephod all of blue. **32**And it shall have a hole for the head in the midst thereof; it shall have a binding of woven work round about the hole of it, as it were the hole of a coat of mail that it be not rent. **33**And upon the skirts of it thou shalt make pomegranates of blue, and of purple, and of scarlet, round about the skirts thereof; and bells of gold between them round about: **34**a golden bell and a pomegranate, a golden bell and a pomegranate, upon the skirts of the robe round about. **35**And it shall be upon Aaron to minister; and the sound thereof shall be heard when he goeth in unto the holy place before the LORD, and when he cometh out, that he die not.

36And thou shalt make a plate of pure gold, and engrave upon it, like the engravings of a signet: HOLY TO THE LORD. **37**And thou shalt put it on a thread of blue, and it shall be upon the mitre; upon the forefront of the mitre it shall be. **38**And it shall be upon Aaron's forehead, and Aaron shall bear the iniquity committed in the holy things, which the children of Israel shall hallow, even in all their holy gifts; and it shall be always upon his forehead, that they may be accepted before the LORD.

39And thou shalt weave the tunic in chequer work of fine linen, and thou shalt make a mitre of fine linen, and thou shalt make a girdle, the work of the weaver in colours.

40And for Aaron's sons thou shalt make tunics, and thou shalt make for them girdles, and head-tires shalt thou make for them, for splendour and for beauty. **41**And thou shalt put them upon Aaron thy brother, and upon his sons with him; and shalt anoint them, and consecrate them, and sanctify them, that they may minister unto Me in the priest's office. **42**And thou shalt make them linen breeches to cover the flesh of their nakedness; from the loins even unto the thighs they shall reach. **43**And they shall be upon Aaron, and upon his sons, when they go in unto the tent of meeting, or when they come near unto the altar to minister in the holy place; that they bear not iniquity, and die; it shall be a statute for ever unto him and unto his seed after him.

Exodus 29

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Consecration of the Priests

(Leviticus 8:1–13)

1And this is the thing that thou shalt do unto them to hallow them, to minister unto Me in the priest's office: take one young bullock and two rams without blemish, **2**and unleavened bread, and cakes unleavened mingled with oil, and wafers unleavened spread with oil; of fine wheaten flour shalt thou make them. **3**And thou shalt put them into one basket, and bring them in the basket, with the bullock and the two rams. **4**And Aaron and his sons thou shalt bring unto the door of the tent of meeting, and shalt wash them with water. **5**And thou shalt take the garments, and put upon Aaron the tunic, and the robe of the ephod, and the ephod, and the breastplate, and gird him with the skilfully woven band of the ephod. **6**And thou shalt set the mitre upon his head, and put the holy crown upon the mitre. **7**Then shalt thou take the anointing oil, and pour it upon his head, and anoint him. **8**And thou shalt bring his sons, and put tunics upon them. **9**And thou shalt gird them with girdles, Aaron and his sons, and bind head-tires on them; and they shall have the priesthood by a perpetual statute; and thou shalt consecrate Aaron and his sons.

The Order of the Sacrifices

(Leviticus 8:22–36)

10And thou shalt bring the bullock before the tent of meeting; and Aaron and his sons shall lay their hands upon the head of the bullock. **11**And thou shalt kill the bullock before the LORD, at the door of the tent of meeting. **12**And thou shalt take of the blood of the bullock, and put it upon the horns of the altar with thy finger; and thou shalt pour out all the remaining blood at the base of the altar. **13**And thou shalt take all the fat that covereth the inwards, and the lobe above the liver, and the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, and make them smoke upon the altar. **14**But the flesh of the bullock, and its skin, and its dung, shalt thou burn with fire without the camp; it is a sin-offering.

15Thou shalt also take the one ram; and Aaron and his sons shall lay their hands upon the head of the ram. **16**And thou shalt slay the ram, and thou shalt take its blood, and dash it round about against the altar. **17**And thou shalt cut the ram into its pieces, and wash its inwards, and its legs, and put them with its pieces, and with its head. **18**And thou shalt make the whole ram smoke upon the altar; it is a burnt-offering unto the LORD; it is a sweet savour, an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

19And thou shalt take the other ram; and Aaron and his sons shall lay their hands upon the head of the ram. **20**Then shalt thou kill the ram, and take of its blood, and put it upon the tip of the right ear

of Aaron, and upon the tip of the right ear of his sons, and upon the thumb of their right hand, and upon the great toe of their right foot, and dash the blood against the altar round about. **21**And thou shalt take of the blood that is upon the altar, and of the anointing oil, and sprinkle it upon Aaron, and upon his garments, and upon his sons, and upon the garments of his sons with him; and he and his garments shall be hallowed, and his sons and his sons' garments with him.

22Also thou shalt take of the ram the fat, and the fat tail, and the fat that covereth the inwards, and the lobe of the liver, and the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, and the right thigh; for it is a ram of consecration; **23**and one loaf of bread, and one cake of oiled bread, and one wafer, out of the basket of unleavened bread that is before the LORD. **24**And thou shalt put the whole upon the hands of Aaron, and upon the hands of his sons; and shalt wave them for a wave-offering before the LORD. **25**And thou shalt take them from their hands, and make them smoke on the altar upon the burnt-offering, for a sweet savour before the LORD; it is an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

26And thou shalt take the breast of Aaron's ram of consecration, and wave it for a wave-offering before the LORD; and it shall be thy portion. **27**And thou shalt sanctify the breast of the wave-offering, and the thigh of the heave-offering, which is waved, and which is heaved up, of the ram of consecration, even of that which is Aaron's, and of that which is his sons'. **28**And it shall be for Aaron and his sons as a due for ever from the children of Israel; for it is a heave-offering; and it shall be a heave-offering from the children of Israel of their sacrifices of peace-offerings, even their heave-offering unto the LORD.

29And the holy garments of Aaron shall be for his sons after him, to be anointed in them, and to be consecrated in them. **30**Seven days shall the son that is priest in his stead put them on, even he who cometh into the tent of meeting to minister in the holy place.

Food for the Priests

31And thou shalt take the ram of consecration, and seethe its flesh in a holy place. **32**And Aaron and his sons shall eat the flesh of the ram, and the bread that is in the basket, at the door of the tent of meeting. **33**And they shall eat those things wherewith atonement was made, to consecrate and to sanctify them; but a stranger shall not eat thereof, because they are holy. **34**And if aught of the flesh of the consecration, or of the bread, remain unto the morning, then thou shalt burn the remainder with fire; it shall not be eaten, because it is holy.

35And thus shalt thou do unto Aaron, and to his sons, according to all that I have commanded thee; seven days shalt thou consecrate them. **36**And every day shalt thou offer the bullock of sin-offering, beside the other offerings of atonement; and thou shalt do the purification upon the altar when thou makest atonement for it; and thou shalt anoint it, to sanctify it. **37**Seven days thou shalt make atonement for the altar, and sanctify it; thus shall the altar be most holy; whatsoever toucheth the altar shall be holy.

The Daily Offerings

(Numbers 28:1-8)

38Now this is that which thou shalt offer upon the altar: two lambs of the first year day by day continually. **39**The one lamb thou shalt offer in the morning; and the other lamb thou shalt offer at dusk. **40**And with the one lamb a tenth part of an ephah of fine flour mingled with the fourth part of a hin of beaten oil; and the fourth part of a hin of wine for a drink-offering. **41**And the other lamb thou

shalt offer at dusk, and shalt do thereto according to the meal-offering of the morning, and according to the drink-offering thereof, for a sweet savour, an offering made by fire unto the LORD. ⁴²It shall be a continual burnt-offering throughout your generations at the door of the tent of meeting before the LORD, where I will meet with you, to speak there unto thee. ⁴³And there I will meet with the children of Israel; and [the Tent] shall be sanctified by My glory. ⁴⁴And I will sanctify the tent of meeting, and the altar; Aaron also and his sons will I sanctify, to minister to Me in the priest's office.

God Will Dwell among the People

⁴⁵And I will dwell among the children of Israel, and will be their God. ⁴⁶And they shall know that I am the LORD their God, that brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, that I may dwell among them. I am the LORD their God.

Exodus 30

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

The Altar of Incense

(Exodus 37:25–29)

¹And thou shalt make an altar to burn incense upon; of acacia-wood shalt thou make it. ²A cubit shall be the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof; foursquare shall it be; and two cubits shall be the height thereof; the horns thereof shall be of one piece with it. ³And thou shalt overlay it with pure gold, the top thereof, and the sides thereof round about, and the horns thereof; and thou shalt make unto it a crown of gold round about. ⁴And two golden rings shalt thou make for it under the crown thereof, upon the two ribs thereof, upon the two sides of it shalt thou make them; and they shall be for places for staves wherewith to bear it. ⁵And thou shalt make the staves of acacia-wood, and overlay them with gold. ⁶And thou shalt put it before the veil that is by the ark of the testimony, before the ark-cover that is over the testimony, where I will meet with thee. ⁷And Aaron shall burn thereon incense of sweet spices; every morning, when he dresseth the lamps, he shall burn it. ⁸And when Aaron lighteth the lamps at dusk, he shall burn it, a perpetual incense before the LORD throughout your generations. ⁹Ye shall offer no strange incense thereon, nor burnt-offering, nor meal-offering; and ye shall pour no drink-offering thereon. ¹⁰And Aaron shall make atonement upon the horns of it once in the year; with the blood of the sin-offering of atonement once in the year shall he make atonement for it throughout your generations; it is most holy unto the LORD.'

The Census Offering

(2 Samuel 24:1–9; 1 Chronicles 21:1–6)

¹¹And the LORD spoke unto Moses, saying: ¹²When thou takest the sum of the children of Israel, according to their number, then shall they give every man a ransom for his soul unto the LORD, when thou numberest them; that there be no plague among them, when thou numberest them. ¹³This they shall give, every one that passeth among them that are numbered, half a shekel after the shekel of the sanctuary—the shekel is twenty gerahs—half a shekel for an offering to the LORD. ¹⁴Every one that passeth among them that are numbered, from twenty years old and upward, shall give the offering of the LORD. ¹⁵The rich shall not give more, and the poor shall not give less, than the half shekel, when they give the offering of the LORD, to make atonement for your souls. ¹⁶And thou shalt take the atonement money from the children of Israel, and shalt appoint it for the service of the tent of meeting,

that it may be a memorial for the children of Israel before the LORD, to make atonement for your souls.'

The Bronze Basin

(Exodus 38:8)

17And the LORD spoke unto Moses, saying: **18**Thou shalt also make a laver of brass, and the base thereof of brass, wherewith to wash; and thou shalt put it between the tent of meeting and the altar, and thou shalt put water therein. **19**And Aaron and his sons shall wash their hands and their feet thereat; **20**when they go into the tent of meeting, they shall wash with water, that they die not; or when they come near to the altar to minister, to cause an offering made by fire to smoke unto the LORD; **21**so they shall wash their hands and their feet, that they die not; and it shall be a statute for ever to them, even to him and to his seed throughout their generations.'

The Anointing Oil

22Moreover the LORD spoke unto Moses, saying: **23**Take thou also unto thee the chief spices, of flowing myrrh five hundred shekels, and of sweet cinnamon half so much, even two hundred and fifty, and of sweet calamus two hundred and fifty, **24**and of cassia five hundred, after the shekel of the sanctuary, and of olive oil a hin. **25**And thou shalt make it a holy anointing oil, a perfume compounded after the art of the perfumer; it shall be a holy anointing oil. **26**And thou shalt anoint therewith the tent of meeting, and the ark of the testimony, **27**and the table and all the vessels thereof, and the candlestick and the vessels thereof, and the altar of incense, **28**and the altar of burnt-offering with all the vessels thereof, and the laver and the base thereof. **29**And thou shalt sanctify them, that they may be most holy; whatsoever toucheth them shall be holy. **30**And thou shalt anoint Aaron and his sons, and sanctify them, that they may minister unto Me in the priest's office. **31**And thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel, saying: This shall be a holy anointing oil unto Me throughout your generations. **32**Upon the flesh of man shall it not be poured, neither shall ye make any like it, according to the composition thereof; it is holy, and it shall be holy unto you. **33**Whosoever compoundeth any like it, or whosoever putteth any of it upon a stranger, he shall be cut off from his people.'

The Incense

34And the LORD said unto Moses: 'Take unto thee sweet spices, stacte, and onycha, and galbanum; sweet spices with pure frankincense; of each shall there be a like weight. **35**And thou shalt make of it incense, a perfume after the art of the perfumer, seasoned with salt, pure and holy. **36**And thou shalt beat some of it very small, and put of it before the testimony in the tent of meeting, where I will meet with thee; it shall be unto you most holy. **37**And the incense which thou shalt make, according to the composition thereof ye shall not make for yourselves; it shall be unto thee holy for the LORD. **38**Whosoever shall make like unto that, to smell thereof, he shall be cut off from his people.'

Exodus 31

JPS [[Online](#)]

Bezalel and Oholiab

(Exodus 35:30–35)

1And the LORD spoke unto Moses, saying: **2**See, I have called by name Bezalel the son of Uri, the son of Hur, of the tribe of Judah; **3**and I have filled him with the spirit of God, in wisdom, and in understanding, and in knowledge, and in all manner of workmanship, **4**to devise skilful works, to work in gold, and in silver, and in brass, **5**and in cutting of stones for setting, and in carving of wood, to work in all manner of workmanship. **6**And I, behold, I have appointed with him Oholiab, the son of Ahisamach, of the tribe of Dan; and in the hearts of all that are wise-hearted I have put wisdom, that they may make all that I have commanded thee: **7**the tent of meeting, and the ark of the testimony, and the ark-cover that is thereupon, and all the furniture of the Tent; **8**and the table and its vessels, and the pure candlestick with all its vessels, and the altar of incense; **9**and the altar of burnt-offering with all its vessels, and the laver and its base; **10**and the plaited garments, and the holy garments for Aaron the priest, and the garments of his sons, to minister in the priest's office; **11**and the anointing oil, and the incense of sweet spices for the holy place; according to all that I have commanded thee shall they do.'

The Sign of the Sabbath

(Numbers 15:32–36)

12And the LORD spoke unto Moses, saying: **13**Speak thou also unto the children of Israel, saying: Verily ye shall keep My sabbaths, for it is a sign between Me and you throughout your generations, that ye may know that I am the LORD who sanctify you. **14**Ye shall keep the sabbath therefore, for it is holy unto you; every one that profaneth it shall surely be put to death; for whosoever doeth any work therein, that soul shall be cut off from among his people. **15**Six days shall work be done; but on the seventh day is a sabbath of solemn rest, holy to the LORD; whosoever doeth any work in the sabbath day, he shall surely be put to death. **16**Wherefore the children of Israel shall keep the sabbath, to observe the sabbath throughout their generations, for a perpetual covenant. **17**It is a sign between Me and the children of Israel for ever; for in six days the LORD made heaven and earth, and on the seventh day He ceased from work and rested.'

Moses Receives the Tablets

18And He gave unto Moses, when He had made an end of speaking with him upon mount Sinai, the two tables of the testimony, tables of stone, written with the finger of God.

Exodus 32

JPS [[Online](#)]

The Golden Calf

(Deuteronomy 9:7–29; Acts 7:39–43)

1And when the people saw that Moses delayed to come down from the mount, the people gathered themselves together unto Aaron, and said unto him: 'Up, make us a god who shall go before us; for as for this Moses, the man that brought us up out of the land of Egypt, we know not what is become of him.' **2**And Aaron said unto them: 'Break off the golden rings, which are in the ears of your wives, of your sons, and of your daughters, and bring them unto me.' **3**And all the people broke off the golden rings which were in their ears, and brought them unto Aaron. **4**And he received it at their hand, and fashioned it with a graving tool, and made it a molten calf; and they said: 'This is thy god, O Israel, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.' **5**And when Aaron saw this, he built an altar before it;

and Aaron made proclamation, and said: 'To-morrow shall be a feast to the LORD.' ⁶And they rose up early on the morrow, and offered burnt-offerings, and brought peace-offerings; and the people sat down to eat and to drink, and rose up to make merry.

⁷And the LORD spoke unto Moses: 'Go, get thee down; for thy people, that thou broughtest up out of the land of Egypt, have dealt corruptly; ⁸they have turned aside quickly out of the way which I commanded them; they have made them a molten calf, and have worshipped it, and have sacrificed unto it, and said: This is thy god, O Israel, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.' ⁹And the LORD said unto Moses: 'I have seen this people, and, behold, it is a stiffnecked people. ¹⁰Now therefore let Me alone, that My wrath may wax hot against them, and that I may consume them; and I will make of thee a great nation.'

¹¹And Moses besought the LORD his God, and said: 'LORD, why doth Thy wrath wax hot against Thy people, that Thou hast brought forth out of the land of Egypt with great power and with a mighty hand? ¹²Wherefore should the Egyptians speak, saying: For evil did He bring them forth, to slay them in the mountains, and to consume them from the face of the earth? Turn from Thy fierce wrath, and repent of this evil against Thy people. ¹³Remember Abraham, Isaac, and Israel, Thy servants, to whom Thou didst swear by Thine own self, and saidst unto them: I will multiply your seed as the stars of heaven, and all this land that I have spoken of will I give unto your seed, and they shall inherit it for ever.' ¹⁴And the LORD repented of the evil which He said He would do unto His people.

¹⁵And Moses turned, and went down from the mount, with the two tables of the testimony in his hand; tables that were written on both their sides; on the one side and on the other were they written. ¹⁶And the tables were the work of God, and the writing was the writing of God, graven upon the tables. ¹⁷And when Joshua heard the noise of the people as they shouted, he said unto Moses: 'There is a noise of war in the camp.'

¹⁸And he said: 'It is not the voice of them that shout for mastery, neither is it the voice of them that cry for being overcome, but the noise of them that sing do I hear.'

¹⁹And it came to pass, as soon as he came nigh unto the camp, that he saw the calf and the dancing; and Moses' anger waxed hot, and he cast the tables out of his hands, and broke them beneath the mount. ²⁰And he took the calf which they had made, and burnt it with fire, and ground it to powder, and strewed it upon the water, and made the children of Israel drink of it.

²¹And Moses said unto Aaron: 'What did this people unto thee, that thou hast brought a great sin upon them?' ²²And Aaron said: 'Let not the anger of my lord wax hot; thou knowest the people, that they are set on evil. ²³So they said unto me: Make us a god, which shall go before us; for as for this Moses, the man that brought us up out of the land of Egypt, we know not what is become of him. ²⁴And I said unto them: Whosoever hath any gold, let them break it off; so they gave it me; and I cast it into the fire, and there came out this calf.'

²⁵And when Moses saw that the people were broken loose—for Aaron had let them loose for a derision among their enemies—²⁶then Moses stood in the gate of the camp, and said: 'Whoso is on the LORD'S side, let him come unto me.' And all the sons of Levi gathered themselves together unto him. ²⁷And he said unto them: 'Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel: Put ye every man his sword upon his thigh, and go to and fro from gate to gate throughout the camp, and slay every man his brother, and every man his companion, and every man his neighbour.' ²⁸And the sons of Levi did according to the word of Moses; and there fell of the people that day about three thousand men. ²⁹And Moses said:

'Consecrate yourselves to-day to the LORD, for every man hath been against his son and against his brother; that He may also bestow upon you a blessing this day.'

30And it came to pass on the morrow, that Moses said unto the people: 'Ye have sinned a great sin; and now I will go up unto the LORD, peradventure I shall make atonement for your sin.' **31**And Moses returned unto the LORD, and said: 'Oh, this people have sinned a great sin, and have made them a god of gold. **32**Yet now, if Thou wilt forgive their sin—; and if not, blot me, I pray Thee, out of Thy book which Thou hast written.' **33**And the LORD said unto Moses: 'Whosoever hath sinned against Me, him will I blot out of My book. **34**And now go, lead the people unto the place of which I have spoken unto thee; behold, Mine angel shall go before thee; nevertheless in the day when I visit, I will visit their sin upon them.' **35**And the LORD smote the people, because they made the calf, which Aaron made.

Exodus 33

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

The Command to Leave Sinai

(Deuteronomy 1:1–8)

1And the LORD spoke unto Moses: 'Depart, go up hence, thou and the people that thou hast brought up out of the land of Egypt, unto the land of which I swore unto Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, saying: Unto thy seed will I give it— **2**and I will send an angel before thee; and I will drive out the Canaanite, the Amorite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, the Hivite, and the Jebusite— **3**unto a land flowing with milk and honey; for I will not go up in the midst of thee; for thou art a stiffnecked people; lest I consume thee in the way.'

4And when the people heard these evil tidings, they mourned; and no man did put on him his ornaments. **5**And the LORD said unto Moses: 'Say unto the children of Israel: Ye are a stiffnecked people; if I go up into the midst of thee for one moment, I shall consume thee; therefore now put off thy ornaments from thee, that I may know what to do unto thee.' **6**And the children of Israel stripped themselves of their ornaments from mount Horeb onward.

The Tent of Meeting

7Now Moses used to take the tent and to pitch it without the camp, afar off from the camp; and he called it The tent of meeting. And it came to pass, that every one that sought the LORD went out unto the tent of meeting, which was without the camp. **8**And it came to pass, when Moses went out unto the Tent, that all the people rose up, and stood, every man at his tent door, and looked after Moses, until he was gone into the Tent. **9**And it came to pass, when Moses entered into the Tent, the pillar of cloud descended, and stood at the door of the Tent; and [the LORD] spoke with Moses. **10**And when all the people saw the pillar of cloud stand at the door of the Tent, all the people rose up and worshipped, every man at his tent door. **11**And the LORD spoke unto Moses face to face, as a man speaketh unto his friend. And he would return into the camp; but his minister Joshua, the son of Nun, a young man, departed not out of the Tent.

The Promise of God's Presence

12And Moses said unto the LORD: 'See, Thou sayest unto me: Bring up this people; and Thou hast not let me know whom Thou wilt send with me. Yet Thou hast said: I know thee by name, and thou hast also found grace in My sight. **13**Now therefore, I pray Thee, if I have found grace in Thy sight, show me now Thy ways, that I may know Thee, to the end that I may find grace in Thy sight; and consider that this nation is Thy people.' **14**And He said: 'My presence shall go with thee, and I will give thee rest.' **15**And he said unto Him: 'If Thy presence go not with me, carry us not up hence. **16**For wherein now shall it be known that I have found grace in Thy sight, I and Thy people? is it not in that Thou goest with us, so that we are distinguished, I and Thy people, from all the people that are upon the face of the earth?'

17And the LORD said unto Moses: 'I will do this thing also that thou hast spoken, for thou hast found grace in My sight, and I know thee by name.' **18**And he said: 'Show me, I pray Thee, Thy glory.' **19**And He said: 'I will make all My goodness pass before thee, and will proclaim the name of the LORD before thee; and I will be gracious to whom I will be gracious, and will show mercy on whom I will show mercy.' **20**And He said: 'Thou canst not see My face, for man shall not see Me and live.' **21**And the LORD said: 'Behold, there is a place by Me, and thou shalt stand upon the rock. **22**And it shall come to pass, while My glory passeth by, that I will put thee in a cleft of the rock, and will cover thee with My hand until I have passed by. **23**And I will take away My hand, and thou shalt see My back; but My face shall not be seen.'

Exodus 34

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

New Stone Tablets

(Deuteronomy 10:1-11)

1And the LORD said unto Moses: 'Hew thee two tables of stone like unto the first; and I will write upon the tables the words that were on the first tables, which thou didst break. **2**And be ready by the morning, and come up in the morning unto mount Sinai, and present thyself there to Me on the top of the mount. **3**And no man shall come up with thee, neither let any man be seen throughout all the mount; neither let the flocks nor herds feed before that mount.' **4**And he hewed two tables of stone like unto the first; and Moses rose up early in the morning, and went up unto mount Sinai, as the LORD had commanded him, and took in his hand two tables of stone. **5**And the LORD descended in the cloud, and stood with him there, and proclaimed the name of the LORD. **6**And the LORD passed by before him, and proclaimed: 'The LORD, the LORD, God, merciful and gracious, long-suffering, and abundant in goodness and truth; **7**keeping mercy unto the thousandth generation, forgiving iniquity and transgression and sin; and that will by no means clear the guilty; visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, and upon the children's children, unto the third and unto the fourth generation.' **8**And Moses made haste, and bowed his head toward the earth, and worshipped. **9**And he said: 'If now I have found grace in Thy sight, O Lord, let the Lord, I pray Thee, go in the midst of us; for it is a stiffnecked people; and pardon our iniquity and our sin, and take us for Thine inheritance.'

The LORD Renews the Covenant

(2 Corinthians 3:7-18)

10And He said: 'Behold, I make a covenant; before all thy people I will do marvels, such as have not been wrought in all the earth, nor in any nation; and all the people among which thou art shall see the work of the LORD that I am about to do with thee, that it is tremendous.

11Observe thou that which I am commanding thee this day; behold, I am driving out before thee the Amorite, and the Canaanite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, and the Hivite, and the Jebusite. **12**Take heed to thyself, lest thou make a covenant with the inhabitants of the land whither thou goest, lest they be for a snare in the midst of thee. **13**But ye shall break down their altars, and dash in pieces their pillars, and ye shall cut down their Asherim. **14**For thou shalt bow down to no other god; for the LORD, whose name is Jealous, is a jealous God; **15**lest thou make a covenant with the inhabitants of the land, and they go astray after their gods, and do sacrifice unto their gods, and they call thee, and thou eat of their sacrifice; **16**and thou take of their daughters unto thy sons, and their daughters go astray after their gods, and make thy sons go astray after their gods. **17**Thou shalt make thee no molten gods.

18The feast of unleavened bread shalt thou keep. Seven days thou shalt eat unleavened bread, as I commanded thee, at the time appointed in the month Abib, for in the month Abib thou camest out from Egypt.

19All that openeth the womb is Mine; and of all thy cattle thou shalt sanctify the males, the firstlings of ox and sheep. **20**And the firstling of an ass thou shalt redeem with a lamb; and if thou wilt not redeem it, then thou shalt break its neck. All the first-born of thy sons thou shalt redeem. And none shall appear before Me empty.

21Six days thou shalt work, but on the seventh day thou shalt rest; in plowing time and in harvest thou shalt rest. **22**And thou shalt observe the feast of weeks, even of the first-fruits of wheat harvest, and the feast of ingathering at the turn of the year. **23**Three times in the year shall all thy males appear before the Lord GOD, the God of Israel. **24**For I will cast out nations before thee, and enlarge thy borders; neither shall any man covet thy land, when thou goest up to appear before the LORD thy God three times in the year.

25Thou shalt not offer the blood of My sacrifice with leavened bread; neither shall the sacrifice of the feast of the passover be left unto the morning.

26The choicest first-fruits of thy land thou shalt bring unto the house of the LORD thy God. Thou shalt not seethe a kid in its mother's milk.'

27And the LORD said unto Moses: 'Write thou these words, for after the tenor of these words I have made a covenant with thee and with Israel.' **28**And he was there with the LORD forty days and forty nights; he did neither eat bread, nor drink water. And he wrote upon the tables the words of the covenant, the ten words.

29And it came to pass, when Moses came down from mount Sinai with the two tables of the testimony in Moses' hand, when he came down from the mount, that Moses knew not that the skin of his face sent forth beams while He talked with him. **30**And when Aaron and all the children of Israel saw Moses, behold, the skin of his face sent forth beams; and they were afraid to come nigh him. **31**And Moses called unto them; and Aaron and all the rulers of the congregation returned unto him; and Moses spoke to them. **32**And afterward all the children of Israel came nigh, and he gave them in commandment all that the LORD had spoken with him in mount Sinai. **33**And when Moses had done speaking with them, he put a veil on his face. **34**But when Moses went in before the LORD that He might speak with him,

he took the veil off, until he came out; and he came out; and spoke unto the children of Israel that which he was commanded. **35**And the children of Israel saw the face of Moses, that the skin of Moses' face sent forth beams; and Moses put the veil back upon his face, until he went in to speak with Him.

Exodus 35

JPS [Online]

The Sabbath

1And Moses assembled all the congregation of the children of Israel, and said unto them: 'These are the words which the LORD hath commanded, that ye should do them.

2Six days shall work be done, but on the seventh day there shall be to you a holy day, a sabbath of solemn rest to the LORD; whosoever doeth any work therein shall be put to death. **3**Ye shall kindle no fire throughout your habitations upon the sabbath day.'

Offerings for the Tabernacle

(Exodus 25:1–9)

4And Moses spoke unto all the congregation of the children of Israel, saying: 'This is the thing which the LORD commanded, saying: **5**Take ye from among you an offering unto the LORD, whosoever is of a willing heart, let him bring it, the LORD'S offering: gold, and silver, and brass; **6**and blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linen, and goats' hair; **7**and rams' skins dyed red, and sealskins, and acacia-wood; **8**and oil for the light, and spices for the anointing oil, and for the sweet incense; **9**and onyx stones, and stones to be set, for the ephod, and for the breastplate.

The Skilled Craftsmen

10And let every wise-hearted man among you come, and make all that the LORD hath commanded: **11**the tabernacle, its tent, and its covering, its clasps, and its boards, its bars, its pillars, and its sockets; **12**the ark, and the staves thereof, the ark-cover, and the veil of the screen; **13**the table, and its staves, and all its vessels, and the showbread; **14**the candlestick also for the light, and its vessels, and its lamps, and the oil for the light; **15**and the altar of incense, and its staves, and the anointing oil, and the sweet incense, and the screen for the door, at the door of the tabernacle; **16**the altar of burnt-offering, with its grating of brass, its staves, and all its vessels, the laver and its base; **17**the hangings of the court, the pillars thereof, and their sockets, and the screen for the gate of the court; **18**the pins of the tabernacle, and the pins of the court, and their cords; **19**the plaited garments, for ministering in the holy place, the holy garments for Aaron the priest, and the garments of his sons, to minister in the priest's office.'

The People Offer Gifts

20And all the congregation of the children of Israel departed from the presence of Moses. **21**And they came, every one whose heart stirred him up, and every one whom his spirit made willing, and brought the LORD'S offering, for the work of the tent of meeting, and for all the service thereof, and for the holy garments. **22**And they came, both men and women, as many as were willing-hearted, and brought nose-rings, and ear-rings, and signet-rings, and girdles, all jewels of gold; even every man that brought

an offering of gold unto the LORD. ²³And every man, with whom was found blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linen, and goats' hair, and rams' skins dyed red, and sealskins, brought them. ²⁴Every one that did set apart an offering of silver and brass brought the LORD'S offering; and every man, with whom was found acacia-wood for any work of the service, brought it. ²⁵And all the women that were wise-hearted did spin with their hands, and brought that which they had spun, the blue, and the purple, the scarlet, and the fine linen. ²⁶And all the women whose heart stirred them up in wisdom spun the goats' hair. ²⁷And the rulers brought the onyx stones, and the stones to be set, for the ephod, and for the breastplate; ²⁸and the spice, and the oil, for the light, and for the anointing oil, and for the sweet incense. ²⁹The children of Israel brought a freewill-offering unto the LORD; every man and woman, whose heart made them willing to bring for all the work, which the LORD had commanded by the hand of Moses to be made.

Bezalel and Oholiab

(Exodus 31:1–11)

³⁰And Moses said unto the children of Israel: 'See, the LORD hath called by name Bezalel the son of Uri, the son of Hur, of the tribe of Judah. ³¹And He hath filled him with the spirit of God, in wisdom, in understanding, and in knowledge, and in all manner of workmanship. ³²And to devise skilful works, to work in gold, and in silver, and in brass, ³³and in cutting of stones for setting, and in carving of wood, to work in all manner of skilful workmanship. ³⁴And He hath put in his heart that he may teach, both he, and Oholiab, the son of Ahisamach, of the tribe of Dan. ³⁵Them hath He filled with wisdom of heart, to work all manner of workmanship, of the craftsman, and of the skilful workman, and of the weaver in colours, in blue, and in purple, in scarlet, and in fine linen, and of the weaver, even of them that do any workmanship, and of those that devise skilful works.

Exodus 36

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

The People Bring More than Enough

¹And Bezalel and Oholiab shall work, and every wise-hearted man, in whom the LORD hath put wisdom and understanding to know how to work all the work for the service of the sanctuary, according to all that the LORD hath commanded.'

²And Moses called Bezalel and Oholiab, and every wise-hearted man, in whose heart the LORD had put wisdom, even every one whose heart stirred him up to come unto the work to do it. ³And they received of Moses all the offering, which the children of Israel had brought for the work of the service of the sanctuary, wherewith to make it. And they brought yet unto him freewill-offerings every morning.

⁴And all the wise men, that wrought all the work of the sanctuary, came every man from his work which they wrought. ⁵And they spoke unto Moses, saying: 'The people bring much more than enough for the service of the work, which the LORD commanded to make.' ⁶And Moses gave commandment, and they caused it to be proclaimed throughout the camp, saying: 'Let neither man nor woman make any more work for the offering of the sanctuary.' So the people were restrained from bringing. ⁷For the stuff they had was sufficient for all the work to make it, and too much.

The Ten Curtains for the Tabernacle

(Exodus 26:1–6)

8And every wise-hearted man among them that wrought the work made the tabernacle with ten curtains: of fine twined linen, and blue, and purple, and scarlet, with cherubim the work of the skilful workman made he them. **9**The length of each curtain was eight and twenty cubits, and the breadth of each curtain four cubits; all the curtains had one measure. **10**And he coupled five curtains one to another; and the other five curtains he coupled one to another. **11**And he made loops of blue upon the edge of the one curtain that was outmost in the first set; likewise he made in the edge of the curtain that was outmost in the second set. **12**Fifty loops made he in the one curtain, and fifty loops made he in the edge of the curtain that was in the second set; the loops were opposite one to another. **13**And he made fifty clasps of gold, and coupled the curtains one to another with the clasps; so the tabernacle was one.

The Eleven Curtains of Goat Hair

(Exodus 26:7–14)

14And he made curtains of goats' hair for a tent over the tabernacle; eleven curtains he made them. **15**The length of each curtain was thirty cubits, and four cubits the breadth of each curtain; the eleven curtains had one measure. **16**And he coupled five curtains by themselves, and six curtains by themselves. **17**And he made fifty loops on the edge of the curtain that was outmost in the first set, and fifty loops made he upon the edge of the curtain which was outmost in the second set. **18**And he made fifty clasps of brass to couple the tent together, that it might be one.

19And he made a covering for the tent of rams' skins dyed red, and a covering of sealskins above.

The Frames and Bases

(Exodus 26:15–30)

20And he made the boards for the tabernacle of acacia-wood, standing up. **21**Ten cubits was the length of a board, and a cubit and a half the breadth of each board. **22**Each board had two tenons, joined one to another. Thus did he make for all the boards of the tabernacle. **23**And he made the boards for the tabernacle; twenty boards for the south side southward. **24**And he made forty sockets of silver under the twenty boards: two sockets under one board for its two tenons, and two sockets under another board for its two tenons. **25**And for the second side of the tabernacle, on the north side, he made twenty boards, **26**and their forty sockets of silver: two sockets under one board, and two sockets under another board. **27**And for the hinder part of the tabernacle westward he made six boards. **28**And two boards made he for the corners of the tabernacle in the hinder part; **29**that they might be double beneath, and in like manner they should be complete unto the top thereof unto the first ring. Thus he did to both of them in the two corners. **30**And there were eight boards, and their sockets of silver, sixteen sockets: under every board two sockets.

31And he made bars of acacia-wood: five for the boards of the one side of the tabernacle, **32**and five bars for the boards of the other side of the tabernacle, and five bars for the boards of the tabernacle for the hinder part westward. **33**And he made the middle bar to pass through in the midst of the boards from the one end to the other. **34**And he overlaid the boards with gold, and made their rings of gold for holders for the bars, and overlaid the bars with gold.

The Veil

(Exodus 26:31–35)

35And he made the veil of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen; with the cherubim the work of the skilful workman made he it. **36**And he made thereunto four pillars of acacia, and overlaid them with gold, their hooks being of gold; and he cast for them four sockets of silver.

The Curtain for the Entrance

(Exodus 26:36–37)

37And he made a screen for the door of the Tent, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen, the work of the weaver in colours; **38**and the five pillars of it with their hooks; and he overlaid their capitals and their fillets with gold; and their five sockets were of brass.

Exodus 37

JPS [[Online](#)]

Constructing the Ark

(Exodus 25:10–16)

1And Bezalel made the ark of acacia-wood: two cubits and a half was the length of it, and a cubit and a half the breadth of it, and a cubit and a half the height of it. **2**And he overlaid it with pure gold within and without, and made a crown of gold to it round about. **3**And he cast for it four rings of gold, in the four feet thereof: even two rings on the one side of it, and two rings on the other side of it. **4**And he made staves of acacia-wood, and overlaid them with gold. **5**And he put the staves into the rings on the sides of the ark, to bear the ark.

The Mercy Seat

(Exodus 25:17–22)

6And he made an ark-cover of pure gold: two cubits and a half was the length thereof, and a cubit and a half the breadth thereof. **7**And he made two cherubim of gold: of beaten work made he them, at the two ends of the ark-cover: **8**one cherub at the one end, and one cherub at the other end; of one piece with the ark-cover made he the cherubim at the two ends thereof. **9**And the cherubim spread out their wings on high, screening the ark-cover with their wings, with their faces one to another; toward the ark-cover were the faces of the cherubim.

The Table of Showbread

(Exodus 25:23–30; Leviticus 24:5–9)

10And he made the table of acacia-wood: two cubits was the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof, and a cubit and a half the height thereof. **11**And he overlaid it with pure gold, and made thereto a crown of gold round about. **12**And he made unto it a border of a hand-breadth round about, and made a golden crown to the border thereof round about. **13**And he cast for it four rings of gold, and put the rings in the four corners that were on the four feet thereof. **14**Close by the border were the rings, the holders for the staves to bear the table. **15**And he made the staves of acacia-wood, and overlaid them with gold, to bear the table. **16**And he made the vessels which were upon the table, the dishes thereof, and the pans thereof, and the bowls thereof, and the jars thereof, wherewith to pour out, of pure gold.

The Lampstand

(Exodus 25:31–40; Numbers 8:1–4)

17And he made the candlestick of pure gold: of beaten work made he the candlestick, even its base, and its shaft; its cups, its knops, and its flowers, were of one piece with it. **18**And there were six branches going out of the sides thereof: three branches of the candlestick out of the one side thereof, and three branches of the candlestick out of the other side thereof; **19**three cups made like almond-blossoms in one branch, a knop and a flower; and three cups made like almond-blossoms in the other branch, a knop and a flower. So for the six branches going out of the candlestick. **20**And in the candlestick were four cups made like almond-blossoms, the knops thereof, and the flowers thereof; **21**and a knop under two branches of one piece with it, and a knop under two branches of one piece with it, and a knop under two branches of one piece with it, for the six branches going out of it. **22**Their knops and their branches were of one piece with it; the whole of it was one beaten work of pure gold. **23**And he made the lamps thereof, seven, and the tongs thereof, and the snuffdishes thereof, of pure gold. **24**Of a talent of pure gold made he it, and all the vessels thereof.

The Altar of Incense

(Exodus 30:1–10)

25And he made the altar of incense of acacia-wood: a cubit was the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof, four-square; and two cubits was the height thereof; the horns thereof were of one piece with it. **26**And he overlaid it with pure gold, the top thereof, and the sides thereof round about, and the horns of it; and he made unto it a crown of gold round about. **27**And he made for it two golden rings under the crown thereof, upon the two ribs thereof, upon the two sides of it, for holders for staves wherewith to bear it. **28**And he made the staves of acacia-wood, and overlaid them with gold. **29**And he made the holy anointing oil, and the pure incense of sweet spices, after the art of the perfumer.

Exodus 38

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

The Bronze Altar

(Exodus 27:1–8)

1And he made the altar of burnt-offering of acacia-wood: five cubits was the length thereof, and five cubits the breadth thereof, four-square, and three cubits the height thereof. **2**And he made the horns thereof upon the four corners of it; the horns thereof were of one piece with it; and he overlaid it with brass. **3**And he made all the vessels of the altar, the pots, and the shovels, and the basins, the flesh-hooks, and the fire-pans; all the vessels thereof made he of brass. **4**And he made for the altar a grating of network of brass, under the ledge round it beneath, reaching halfway up. **5**And he cast four rings for the four ends of the grating of brass, to be holders for the staves. **6**And he made the staves of acacia-wood, and overlaid them with brass. **7**And he put the staves into the rings on the sides of the altar, wherewith to bear it; he made it hollow with planks.

The Bronze Basin

(Exodus 30:17–21)

8And he made the laver of brass, and the base thereof of brass, of the mirrors of the serving women that did service at the door of the tent of meeting.

The Courtyard

(Exodus 27:9–19)

9And he made the court; for the south side southward the hangings of the court were of fine twined linen, a hundred cubits. **10**Their pillars were twenty, and their sockets twenty, of brass; the hooks of the pillars and their fillets were of silver. **11**And for the north side a hundred cubits, their pillars twenty, and their sockets twenty, of brass; the hooks of the pillars and their fillets of silver. **12**And for the west side were hangings of fifty cubits, their pillars ten, and their sockets ten; the hooks of the pillars and their fillets of silver. **13**And for the east side eastward fifty cubits. **14**The hangings for the one side [of the gate] were fifteen cubits; their pillars three, and their sockets three. **15**And so for the other side; on this hand and that hand by the gate of the court were hangings of fifteen cubits; their pillars three, and their sockets three. **16**All the hangings of the court round about were of fine twined linen. **17**And the sockets for the pillars were of brass; the hooks of the pillars and their fillets of silver; and the overlaying of their capitals of silver; and all the pillars of the court were filleted with silver. **18**And the screen for the gate of the court was the work of the weaver in colours, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen; and twenty cubits was the length, and the height in the breadth was five cubits, answerable to the hangings of the court. **19**And their pillars were four, and their sockets four of brass; their hooks of silver, and the overlaying of their capitals and their fillets of silver. **20**And all the pins of the tabernacle, and of the court round about, were of brass.

An Inventory of Materials

(Ezra 2:68–70; Nehemiah 7:70–73)

21These are the accounts of the tabernacle, even the tabernacle of the testimony, as they were rendered according to the commandment of Moses, through the service of the Levites, by the hand of Ithamar, the son of Aaron the priest. **22**And Bezalel the son of Uri, the son of Hur, of the tribe of Judah, made all that the LORD commanded Moses. **23**And with him was Oholiab, the son of Ahisamach, of the tribe of Dan, a craftsman, and a skilful workman, and a weaver in colours, in blue, and in purple, and in scarlet, and fine linen.—

24All the gold that was used for the work in all the work of the sanctuary, even the gold of the offering, was twenty and nine talents, and seven hundred and thirty shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary. **25**And the silver of them that were numbered of the congregation was a hundred talents, and a thousand seven hundred and three-score and fifteen shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary: **26**a beka a head, that is, half a shekel, after the shekel of the sanctuary, for every one that passed over to them that are numbered, from twenty years old and upward, for six hundred thousand and three thousand and five hundred and fifty men. **27**And the hundred talents of silver were for casting the sockets of the sanctuary, and the sockets of the veil: a hundred sockets for the hundred talents, a talent for a socket. **28**And of the thousand seven hundred seventy and five shekels he made hooks for the pillars, and overlaid their capitals, and made fillets for them. **29**And the brass of the offering was seventy talents and two thousand and four hundred shekels. **30**And therewith he made the sockets to the door of the tent of meeting, and the brazen altar, and the brazen grating for it, and all the vessels of the altar, **31**and the sockets of the court round about, and the sockets of the gate of the court, and all the pins of the tabernacle, and all the pins of the court round about.

Exodus 39

JPS [Online]

The Ephod

(Exodus 28:6–14)

1And of the blue, and purple, and scarlet, they made plaited garments, for ministering in the holy place, and made the holy garments for Aaron, as the LORD commanded Moses.

2And he made the ephod of gold, blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen. **3**And they did beat the gold into thin plates, and cut it into threads, to work it in the blue, and in the purple, and in the scarlet, and in the fine linen, the work of the skilful workman. **4**They made shoulder-pieces for it, joined together; at the two ends was it joined together. **5**And the skilfully woven band, that was upon it, wherewith to gird it on, was of the same piece and like the work thereof: of gold, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen, as the LORD commanded Moses.

6And they wrought the onyx stones, inclosed in settings of gold, graven with the engravings of a signet, according to the names of the children of Israel. **7**And he put them on the shoulder-pieces of the ephod, to be stones of memorial for the children of Israel, as the LORD commanded Moses.

The Breastpiece

(Exodus 28:15–30)

8And he made the breastplate, the work of the skilful workman, like the work of the ephod: of gold, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen. **9**It was four-square; they made the breastplate double; a span was the length thereof, and a span the breadth thereof, being double. **10**And they set in it four rows of stones: a row of carnelian, topaz, and smaragd was the first row. **11**And the second row, a carbuncle, a sapphire, and an emerald. **12**And the third row, a jacinth, an agate, and an amethyst. **13**And the fourth row, a beryl, an onyx, and a jasper; they were inclosed in fittings of gold in their settings. **14**And the stones were according to the names of the children of Israel, twelve, according to their names, like the engravings of a signet, every one according to his name, for the twelve tribes. **15**And they made upon the breastplate plaited chains, of wreathen work of pure gold. **16**And they made two settings of gold, and two gold rings; and put the two rings on the two ends of the breastplate. **17**And they put the two wreathen chains of gold on the two rings at the ends of the breastplate. **18**And the other two ends of the two wreathen chains they put on the two settings, and put them on the shoulder-pieces of the ephod, in the forepart thereof. **19**And they made two rings of gold, and put them upon the two ends of the breastplate, upon the edge thereof, which was toward the side of the ephod inward. **20**And they made two rings of gold, and put them on the two shoulder-pieces of the ephod underneath, in the forepart thereof, close by the coupling thereof, above the skilfully woven band of the ephod. **21**And they did bind the breastplate by the rings thereof unto the rings of the ephod with a thread of blue, that it might be upon the skilfully woven band of the ephod, and that the breastplate might not be loosed from the ephod; as the LORD commanded Moses.

Additional Priestly Garments

(Exodus 28:31–43)

22And he made the robe of the ephod of woven work, all of blue; **23**and the hole of the robe in the midst thereof, as the hole of a coat of mail, with a binding round about the hole of it, that it should not be rent. **24**And they made upon the skirts of the robe pomegranates of blue, and purple, and scarlet,

and twined linen. **25**And they made bells of pure gold, and put the bells between the pomegranates upon the skirts of the robe round about, between the pomegranates: **26**a bell and a pomegranate, a bell and a pomegranate, upon the skirts of the robe round about, to minister in; as the LORD commanded Moses.

27And they made the tunics of fine linen of woven work for Aaron, and for his sons, **28**and the mitre of fine linen, and the goodly head-tires of fine linen, and the linen breeches of fine twined linen, **29**and the girdle of fine twined linen, and blue, and purple, and scarlet, the work of the weaver in colours; as the LORD commanded Moses.

30And they made the plate of the holy crown of pure gold, and wrote upon it a writing, like the engravings of a signet: HOLY TO THE LORD. **31**And they tied unto it a thread of blue, to fasten it upon the mitre above; as the LORD commanded Moses.

Moses Approves the Work

32Thus was finished all the work of the tabernacle of the tent of meeting; and the children of Israel did according to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so did they. **33**And they brought the tabernacle unto Moses, the Tent, and all its furniture, its clasps, its boards, its bars, and its pillars, and its sockets; **34**and the covering of rams' skins dyed red, and the covering of sealskins, and the veil of the screen; **35**the ark of the testimony, and the staves thereof, and the ark-cover; **36**the table, all the vessels thereof, and the showbread; **37**the pure candlestick, the lamps thereof, even the lamps to be set in order, and all the vessels thereof, and the oil for the light; **38**and the golden altar, and the anointing oil, and the sweet incense, and the screen for the door of the Tent; **39**the brazen altar, and its grating of brass, its staves, and all its vessels, the laver and its base; **40**the hangings of the court, its pillars, and its sockets, and the screen for the gate of the court, the cords thereof, and the pins thereof, and all the instruments of the service of the tabernacle of the tent of meeting; **41**the plaited garments for ministering in the holy place; the holy garments for Aaron the priest, and the garments of his sons, to minister in the priest's office. **42**According to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so the children of Israel did all the work. **43**And Moses saw all the work, and, behold, they had done it; as the LORD had commanded, even so had they done it. And Moses blessed them.

Exodus 40

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Setting Up the Tabernacle

(Acts 7:44–47; Hebrews 9:1–10)

1And the LORD spoke unto Moses, saying: **2**On the first day of the first month shalt thou rear up the tabernacle of the tent of meeting. **3**And thou shalt put therein the ark of the testimony, and thou shalt screen the ark with the veil. **4**And thou shalt bring in the table, and set in order the bread that is upon it; and thou shalt bring in the candlestick, and light the lamps thereof. **5**And thou shalt set the golden altar for incense before the ark of the testimony, and put the screen of the door to the tabernacle. **6**And thou shalt set the altar of burnt-offering before the door of the tabernacle of the tent of meeting. **7**And thou shalt set the laver between the tent of meeting and the altar, and shalt put water therein. **8**And thou shalt set up the court round about, and hang up the screen of the gate of the court. **9**And thou shalt take the anointing oil, and anoint the tabernacle, and all that is therein, and shalt hallow it,

and all the furniture thereof; and it shall be holy. **10**And thou shalt anoint the altar of burnt-offering, and all its vessels, and sanctify the altar; and the altar shall be most holy. **11**And thou shalt anoint the laver and its base, and sanctify it. **12**And thou shalt bring Aaron and his sons unto the door of the tent of meeting, and shalt wash them with water. **13**And thou shalt put upon Aaron the holy garments; and thou shalt anoint him, and sanctify him, that he may minister unto Me in the priest's office. **14**And thou shalt bring his sons, and put tunics upon them. **15**And thou shalt anoint them, as thou didst anoint their father, that they may minister unto Me in the priest's office; and their anointing shall be to them for an everlasting priesthood throughout their generations.' **16**Thus did Moses; according to all that the LORD commanded him, so did he.

17And it came to pass in the first month in the second year, on the first day of the month, that the tabernacle was reared up. **18**And Moses reared up the tabernacle, and laid its sockets, and set up the boards thereof, and put in the bars thereof, and reared up its pillars. **19**And he spread the tent over the tabernacle, and put the covering of the tent above upon it; as the LORD commanded Moses. **20**And he took and put the testimony into the ark, and set the staves on the ark, and put the ark-cover above upon the ark. **21**And he brought the ark into the tabernacle, and set up the veil of the screen, and screened the ark of the testimony; as the LORD commanded Moses. **22**And he put the table in the tent of meeting, upon the side of the tabernacle northward, without the veil. **23**And he set a row of bread in order upon it before the LORD; as the LORD commanded Moses. **24**And he put the candlestick in the tent of meeting, over against the table, on the side of the tabernacle southward. **25**And he lighted the lamps before the LORD; as the LORD commanded Moses. **26**And he put the golden altar in the tent of meeting before the veil; **27**and he burnt thereon incense of sweet spices; as the LORD commanded Moses. **28**And he put the screen of the door to the tabernacle. **29**And the altar of burnt-offering he set at the door of the tabernacle of the tent of meeting, and offered upon it the burnt-offering and the meal-offering; as the LORD commanded Moses. **30**And he set the laver between the tent of meeting and the altar, and put water therein, wherewith to wash; **31**that Moses and Aaron and his sons might wash their hands and their feet thereat; **32**when they went into the tent of meeting, and when they came near unto the altar, they should wash; as the LORD commanded Moses. **33**And he reared up the court round about the tabernacle and the altar, and set up the screen of the gate of the court. So Moses finished the work.

The Cloud and the Glory

(Numbers 9:15–23)

34Then the cloud covered the tent of meeting, and the glory of the LORD filled the tabernacle. **35**And Moses was not able to enter into the tent of meeting, because the cloud abode thereon, and the glory of the LORD filled the tabernacle.— **36**And whenever the cloud was taken up from over the tabernacle, the children of Israel went onward, throughout all their journeys. **37**But if the cloud was not taken up, then they journeyed not till the day that it was taken up. **38**For the cloud of the LORD was upon the tabernacle by day, and there was fire therein by night, in the sight of all the house of Israel, throughout all their journeys.—

Leviticus 1

Laws for Burnt Offerings

(Leviticus 6:8–13)

1And THE LORD called unto Moses, and spoke unto him out of the tent of meeting, saying: **2**Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them: When any man of you bringeth an offering unto the LORD, ye shall bring your offering of the cattle, even of the herd or of the flock. **3**If his offering be a burnt-offering of the herd, he shall offer it a male without blemish; he shall bring it to the door of the tent of meeting, that he may be accepted before the LORD. **4**And he shall lay his hand upon the head of the burnt-offering; and it shall be accepted for him to make atonement for him. **5**And he shall kill the bullock before the LORD; and Aaron's sons, the priests, shall present the blood, and dash the blood round about against the altar that is at the door of the tent of meeting. **6**And he shall flay the burnt-offering, and cut it into its pieces. **7**And the sons of Aaron the priest shall put fire upon the altar, and lay wood in order upon the fire. **8**And Aaron's sons, the priests, shall lay the pieces, and the head, and the suet, in order upon the wood that is on the fire which is upon the altar; **9**but its inwards and its legs shall he wash with water; and the priest shall make the whole smoke on the altar, for a burnt-offering, an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

10And if his offering be of the flock, whether of the sheep, or of the goats, for a burnt-offering, he shall offer it a male without blemish. **11**And he shall kill it on the side of the altar northward before the LORD; and Aaron's sons, the priests, shall dash its blood against the altar round about. **12**And he shall cut it into its pieces; and the priest shall lay them, with its head and its suet, in order on the wood that is on the fire which is upon the altar. **13**But the inwards and the legs shall he wash with water; and the priest shall offer the whole, and make it smoke upon the altar; it is a burnt-offering, an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

14And if his offering to the LORD be a burnt-offering of fowls, then he shall bring his offering of turtle-doves, or of young pigeons. **15**And the priest shall bring it unto the altar, and pinch off its head, and make it smoke on the altar; and the blood thereof shall be drained out on the side of the altar. **16**And he shall take away its crop with the feathers thereof, and cast it beside the altar on the east part, in the place of the ashes. **17**And he shall rend it by the wings thereof, but shall not divide it asunder; and the priest shall make it smoke upon the altar, upon the wood that is upon the fire; it is a burnt-offering, an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

Leviticus 2

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Laws for Grain Offerings

(Leviticus 6:14–23)

1And when any one bringeth a meal-offering unto the LORD, his offering shall be of fine flour; and he shall pour oil upon it, and put frankincense thereon. **2**And he shall bring it to Aaron's sons the priests; and he shall take thereout his handful of the fine flour thereof, and of the oil thereof, together with all the frankincense thereof; and the priest shall make the memorial-part thereof smoke upon the altar, an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD. **3**But that which is left of the meal-offering shall be Aaron's and his sons'; it is a thing most holy of the offerings of the LORD made by fire.

4And when thou bringest a meal-offering baked in the oven, it shall be unleavened cakes of fine flour mingled with oil, or unleavened wafers spread with oil. **5**And if thy offering be a meal-offering baked on a griddle, it shall be of fine flour unleavened, mingled with oil. **6**Thou shalt break it in pieces, and pour oil thereon; it is a meal-offering. **7**And if thy offering be a meal-offering of the stewing-pan, it shall be made of fine flour with oil. **8**And thou shalt bring the meal-offering that is made of these things unto the LORD; and it shall be presented unto the priest, and he shall bring it unto the altar. **9**And the priest shall take off from the meal-offering the memorial-part thereof, and shall make it smoke upon the altar—an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD. **10**But that which is left of the meal-offering shall be Aaron's and his sons'; it is a thing most holy of the offerings of the LORD made by fire.

11No meal-offering, which ye shall bring unto the LORD, shall be made with leaven; for ye shall make no leaven, nor any honey, smoke as an offering made by fire unto the LORD. **12**As an offering of first-fruits ye may bring them unto the LORD; but they shall not come up for a sweet savour on the altar. **13**And every meal-offering of thine shalt thou season with salt; neither shalt thou suffer the salt of the covenant of thy God to be lacking from thy meal-offering; with all thy offerings thou shalt offer salt.

14And if thou bring a meal-offering of first-fruits unto the LORD, thou shalt bring for the meal-offering of thy first-fruits corn in the ear parched with fire, even groats of the fresh ear. **15**And thou shalt put oil upon it, and lay frankincense thereon; it is a meal-offering. **16**And the priest shall make the memorial-part of it smoke, even of the groats thereof, and of the oil thereof, with all the frankincense thereof; it is an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

Leviticus 3

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Laws for Peace Offerings

(Leviticus 7:11–21)

1And if his offering be a sacrifice of peace-offerings: if he offer of the herd, whether male or female, he shall offer it without blemish before the LORD. **2**And he shall lay his hand upon the head of his offering, and kill it at the door of the tent of meeting; and Aaron's sons the priests shall dash the blood against the altar round about. **3**And he shall present of the sacrifice of peace-offerings an offering made by fire unto the LORD: the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that is upon the inwards, **4**and the two kidneys, and the fat that is on them, which is by the loins, and the lobe above the liver, which he shall take away hard by the kidneys. **5**And Aaron's sons shall make it smoke on the altar upon the burnt-offering, which is upon the wood that is on the fire; it is an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD. **6**And if his offering for a sacrifice of peace-offerings unto the LORD be of the flock, male or female, he shall offer it without blemish. **7**If he bring a lamb for his offering, then shall he present it before the LORD. **8**And he shall lay his hand upon the head of his offering, and kill it before the tent of meeting; and Aaron's sons shall dash the blood thereof against the altar round about. **9**And he shall present of the sacrifice of peace-offerings an offering made by fire unto the LORD: the fat thereof, the fat tail entire, which he shall take away hard by the rump-bone; and the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that is upon the inwards, **10**and the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, which is by the loins, and the lobe above the liver, which he shall take away by the kidneys. **11**And the priest shall make it smoke upon the altar; it is the food of the offering made by fire unto the LORD.

12And if his offering be a goat, then he shall present it before the LORD. **13**And he shall lay his hand upon the head of it, and kill it before the tent of meeting; and the sons of Aaron shall dash the blood thereof against the altar round about. **14**And he shall present thereof his offering, even an offering made by fire unto the LORD: the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that is upon the inwards, **15**and the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, which is by the loins, and the lobe above the liver, which he shall take away by the kidneys. **16**And the priest shall make them smoke upon the altar; it is the food of the offering made by fire, for a sweet savour; all the fat is the LORD'S. **17**It shall be a perpetual statute throughout your generations in all your dwellings, that ye shall eat neither fat nor blood.

Leviticus 4

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Laws for Sin Offerings

(Leviticus 5:1–13; Leviticus 6:24–30)

1And the LORD spoke unto Moses, saying: **2**Speak unto the children of Israel, saying: If any one shall sin through error, in any of the things which the LORD hath commanded not to be done, and shall do any one of them: **3**if the anointed priest shall sin so as to bring guilt on the people, then let him offer for his sin, which he hath sinned, a young bullock without blemish unto the LORD for a sin-offering. **4**And he shall bring the bullock unto the door of the tent of meeting before the LORD; and he shall lay his hand upon the head of the bullock, and kill the bullock before the LORD. **5**And the anointed priest shall take of the blood of the bullock, and bring it to the tent of meeting. **6**And the priest shall dip his finger in the blood, and sprinkle of the blood seven times before the LORD, in front of the veil of the sanctuary. **7**And the priest shall put of the blood upon the horns of the altar of sweet incense before the LORD, which is in the tent of meeting; and all the remaining blood of the bullock shall he pour out at the base of the altar of burnt-offering, which is at the door of the tent of meeting. **8**And all the fat of the bullock of the sin-offering he shall take off from it; the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that is upon the inwards, **9**and the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, which is by the loins, and the lobe above the liver, which he shall take away by kidneys, **10**as it is taken off from the ox of the sacrifice of peace-offerings; and the priest shall make them smoke upon the altar of burnt-offering. **11**But the skin of the bullock, and all its flesh, with its head, and with its legs, and its inwards, and its dung, **12**even the whole bullock shall he carry forth without the camp unto a clean place, where the ashes are poured out, and burn it on wood with fire; where the ashes are poured out shall it be burnt.

13And if the whole congregation of Israel shall err, the thing being hid from the eyes of the assembly, and do any of the things which the LORD hath commanded not to be done, and are guilty: **14**when the sin wherein they have sinned is known, then the assembly shall offer a young bullock for a sin-offering, and bring it before the tent of meeting. **15**And the elders of the congregation shall lay their hands upon the head of the bullock before the LORD; and the bullock shall be killed before the LORD. **16**And the anointed priest shall bring of the blood of the bullock to the tent of meeting. **17**And the priest shall dip his finger in the blood, and sprinkle it seven times before the LORD, in front of the veil. **18**And he shall put of the blood upon the horns of the altar which is before the LORD, that is in the tent of meeting, and all the remaining blood shall he pour out at the base of the altar of burnt-offering, which is at the door of the tent of meeting. **19**And all the fat thereof shall he take off from it, and make it smoke upon the altar. **20**Thus shall he do with the bullock; as he did with the bullock of the sin-offering, so shall he do with this; and the priest shall make atonement for them, and they shall be forgiven. **21**And he shall

carry forth the bullock without the camp, and burn it as he burned the first bullock; it is the sin-offering for the assembly.

22When a ruler sinneth, and doeth through error any one of all the things which the LORD his God hath commanded not to be done, and is guilty: **23**if his sin, wherein he hath sinned, be known to him, he shall bring for his offering a goat, a male without blemish. **24**And he shall lay his hand upon the head of the goat, and kill it in the place where they kill the burnt-offering before the LORD; it is a sin-offering. **25**And the priest shall take of the blood of the sin-offering with his finger, and put it upon the horns of the altar of burnt-offering, and the remaining blood thereof shall he pour out at the base of the altar of burnt-offering. **26**And all the fat thereof shall he make smoke upon the altar, as the fat of the sacrifice of peace-offerings; and the priest shall make atonement for him as concerning his sin, and he shall be forgiven.

27And if any one of the common people sin through error, in doing any of the things which the LORD hath commanded not to be done, and be guilty: **28**if his sin, which he hath sinned, be known to him, then he shall bring for his offering a goat, a female without blemish, for his sin which he hath sinned. **29**And he shall lay his hand upon the head of the sin-offering, and kill the sin-offering in the place of burnt-offering. **30**And the priest shall take of the blood thereof with his finger, and put it upon the horns of the altar of burnt-offering, and all the remaining blood thereof shall he pour out at the base of the altar. **31**And all the fat thereof shall he take away, as the fat is taken away from off the sacrifice of peace-offerings; and the priest shall make it smoke upon the altar for a sweet savour unto the LORD; and the priest shall make atonement for him, and he shall be forgiven.

32And if he bring a lamb as his offering for a sin-offering, he shall bring it a female without blemish. **33**And he shall lay his hand upon the head of the sin-offering, and kill it for a sin-offering in the place where they kill the burnt-offering. **34**And the priest shall take of the blood of the sin-offering with his finger, and put it upon the horns of the altar of burnt-offering, and all the remaining blood thereof shall he pour out at the base of the altar. **35**And all the fat thereof shall he take away, as the fat of the lamb is taken away from the sacrifice of peace-offerings; and the priest shall make them smoke on the altar, upon the offerings of the LORD made by fire; and the priest shall make atonement for him as touching his sin that he hath sinned, and he shall be forgiven.

Leviticus 5

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Sins Requiring a Sin Offering

(Leviticus 4:1–35; Leviticus 6:24–30)

1And if any one sin, in that he heareth the voice of adjuration, he being a witness, whether he hath seen or known, if he do not utter it, then he shall bear his iniquity; **2**or if any one touch any unclean thing, whether it be the carcass of an unclean beast, or the carcass of unclean cattle, or the carcass of unclean swarming things, and be guilty, it being hidden from him that he is unclean; **3**or if he touch the uncleanness of man, whatsoever his uncleanness be wherewith he is unclean, and it be hid from him; and, when he knoweth of it, be guilty; **4**or if any one swear clearly with his lips to do evil, or to do good, whatsoever it be that a man shall utter clearly with an oath, and it be hid from him; and, when he knoweth of it, be guilty in one of these things; **5**and it shall be, when he shall be guilty in one of these things, that he shall confess that wherein he hath sinned; **6**and he shall bring his forfeit unto

the LORD for his sin which he hath sinned, a female from the flock, a lamb or a goat, for a sin-offering; and the priest shall make atonement for him as concerning his sin.

7And if his means suffice not for a lamb, then he shall bring his forfeit for that wherein he hath sinned, two turtle-doves, or two young pigeons, unto the LORD: one for a sin-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering. **8**And he shall bring them unto the priest, who shall offer that which is for the sin-offering first, and pinch off its head close by its neck, but shall not divide it asunder. **9**And he shall sprinkle of the blood of the sin-offering upon the side of the altar; and the rest of the blood shall be drained out at the base of the altar; it is a sin-offering. **10**And he shall prepare the second for a burnt-offering, according to the ordinance; and the priest shall make atonement for him as concerning his sin which he hath sinned, and he shall be forgiven.

11But if his means suffice not for two turtledoves, or two young pigeons, then he shall bring his offering for that wherein he hath sinned, the tenth part of an ephah of fine flour for a sin-offering; he shall put no oil upon it, neither shall he put any frankincense thereon; for it is a sin-offering. **12**And he shall bring it to the priest, and the priest shall take his handful of it as the memorial-part thereof, and make it smoke on the altar, upon the offerings of the LORD made by fire; it is a sin-offering. **13**And the priest shall make atonement for him as touching his sin that he hath sinned in any of these things, and he shall be forgiven; and the remnant shall be the priest's, as the meal-offering.

Laws for Guilt Offerings

(Leviticus 6:1–7; Leviticus 7:1–10)

14And the LORD spoke unto Moses, saying: **15**If any one commit a trespass, and sin through error, in the holy things of the LORD, then he shall bring his forfeit unto the LORD, a ram without blemish out of the flock, according to thy valuation in silver by shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary, for a guilt-offering. **16**And he shall make restitution for that which he hath done amiss in the holy thing, and shall add the fifth part thereto, and give it unto the priest; and the priest shall make atonement for him with the ram of the guilt-offering, and he shall be forgiven.

17And if any one sin, and do any of the things which the LORD hath commanded not to be done, though he know it not, yet is he guilty, and shall bear his iniquity. **18**And he shall bring a ram without blemish out of the flock, according to thy valuation, for a guilt-offering, unto the priest; and the priest shall make atonement for him concerning the error which he committed, though he knew it not, and he shall be forgiven. **19**It is a guilt-offering—he is certainly guilty before the LORD.

Leviticus 6

JPS [[Online](#)]

Sins Requiring a Guilt Offering

(Leviticus 5:14–19; Leviticus 7:1–10)

1And the LORD spoke unto Moses, saying: **2**If any one sin, and commit a trespass against the LORD, and deal falsely with his neighbour in a matter of deposit, or of pledge, or of robbery, or have oppressed his neighbour; **3**or have found that which was lost, and deal falsely therein, and swear to a lie; in any of all these that a man doeth, sinning therein; **4**then it shall be, if he hath sinned, and is guilty, that he shall restore that which he took by robbery, or the thing which he hath gotten by oppression, or the

deposit which was deposited with him, or the lost thing which he found, ⁵or any thing about which he hath sworn falsely, he shall even restore it in full, and shall add the fifth part more thereto; unto him to whom it appertaineth shall he give it, in the day of his being guilty. ⁶And he shall bring his forfeit unto the LORD, a ram without blemish out of the flock, according to thy valuation, for a guilt-offering, unto the priest. ⁷And the priest shall make atonement for him before the LORD, and he shall be forgiven, concerning whatsoever he doeth so as to be guilty thereby.

The Burnt Offering

(Leviticus 1:1–17)

⁸And the LORD spoke unto Moses, saying: ⁹Command Aaron and his sons, saying: This is the law of the burnt-offering: it is that which goeth up on its firewood upon the altar all night unto the morning; and the fire of the altar shall be kept burning thereby. ¹⁰And the priest shall put on his linen garment, and his linen breeches shall he put upon his flesh; and he shall take up the ashes whereto the fire hath consumed the burnt-offering on the altar, and he shall put them beside the altar. ¹¹And he shall put off his garments, and put on other garments, and carry forth the ashes without the camp unto a clean place. ¹²And the fire upon the altar shall be kept burning thereby, it shall not go out; and the priest shall kindle wood on it every morning; and he shall lay the burnt-offering in order upon it, and shall make smoke thereon the fat of the peace-offerings. ¹³Fire shall be kept burning upon the altar continually; it shall not go out.

The Grain Offering

(Leviticus 2:1–16)

¹⁴And this is the law of the meal-offering: the sons of Aaron shall offer it before the LORD, in front of the altar. ¹⁵And he shall take up therefrom his handful, of the fine flour of the meal-offering, and of the oil thereof, and all the frankincense which is upon the meal-offering, and shall make the memorial-part thereof smoke upon the altar for a sweet savour unto the LORD. ¹⁶And that which is left thereof shall Aaron and his sons eat; it shall be eaten without leaven in a holy place; in the court of the tent of meeting they shall eat it. ¹⁷It shall not be baked with leaven. I have given it as their portion of My offerings made by fire; it is most holy, as the sin-offering, and as the guilt-offering. ¹⁸Every male among the children of Aaron may eat of it, as a due for ever throughout your generations, from the offerings of the LORD made by fire; whatsoever toucheth them shall be holy.

¹⁹And the LORD spoke unto Moses, saying: ²⁰This is the offering of Aaron and of his sons, which they shall offer unto the LORD in the day when he is anointed: the tenth part of an ephah of fine flour for a meal-offering perpetually, half of it in the morning, and half thereof in the evening. ²¹On a griddle it shall be made with oil; when it is soaked, thou shalt bring it in; in broken pieces shalt thou offer the meal-offering for a sweet savour unto the LORD. ²²And the anointed priest that shall be in his stead from among his sons shall offer it, it is a due for ever; it shall be wholly made to smoke unto the LORD. ²³And every meal-offering of the priest shall be wholly made to smoke; it shall not be eaten.

The Sin Offering

(Leviticus 4:1–35; Leviticus 5:1–13)

²⁴And the LORD spoke unto Moses, saying: ²⁵Speak unto Aaron and to his sons, saying: This is the law of the sin-offering: in the place where the burnt-offering is killed shall the sin-offering be killed before the LORD; it is most holy. ²⁶The priest that offereth it for sin shall eat it; in a holy place shall it be eaten, in the court of the tent of meeting. ²⁷Whatsoever shall touch the flesh thereof shall be holy;

and when there is sprinkled of the blood thereof upon any garment, thou shalt wash that whereon it was sprinkled in a holy place. **28**But the earthen vessel wherein it is sodden shall be broken; and if it be sodden in a brazen vessel, it shall be scoured, and rinsed in water. **29**Every male among the priests may eat thereof; it is most holy. **30**And no sin-offering, whereof any of the blood is brought into the tent of meeting to make atonement in the holy place, shall be eaten; it shall be burnt with fire.

Leviticus 7

JPS [Online]

The Guilt Offering

(Leviticus 5:14–19; Leviticus 6:1–7)

1And this is the law of the guilt-offering: it is most holy. **2**In the place where they kill the burnt-offering shall they kill the guilt-offering: and the blood thereof shall be dashed against the altar round about. **3**And he shall offer of it all the fat thereof: the fat tail, and the fat that covereth the inwards, **4**and the two kidneys, and the fat that is on them, which is by the loins, and the lobe above the liver, which he shall take away by the kidneys. **5**And the priest shall make them smoke upon the altar for an offering made by fire unto the LORD; it is a guilt-offering. **6**Every male among the priests may eat thereof; it shall be eaten in a holy place; it is most holy. **7**As is the sin-offering, so is the guilt-offering; there is one law for them; the priest that maketh atonement therewith, he shall have it. **8**And the priest that offereth any man's burnt-offering, even the priest shall have to himself the skin of the burnt-offering which he hath offered. **9**And every meal-offering that is baked in the oven, and all that is dressed in the stewing-pan, and on the griddle, shall be the priest's that offereth it. **10**And every meal-offering, mingled with oil, or dry, shall all the sons of Aaron have, one as well as another.

The Peace Offering

(Leviticus 3:1–17)

11And this is the law of the sacrifice of peace-offerings, which one may offer unto the LORD. **12**If he offer it for a thanksgiving, then he shall offer with the sacrifice of thanksgiving unleavened cakes mingled with oil, and unleavened wafers spread with oil, and cakes mingled with oil, of fine flour soaked. **13**With cakes of leavened bread he shall present his offering with the sacrifice of his peace-offerings for thanksgiving. **14**And of it he shall present one out of each offering for a gift unto the LORD; it shall be the priest's that dasheth the blood of the peace-offerings against the altar.

15And the flesh of the sacrifice of his peace-offerings for thanksgiving shall be eaten on the day of his offering; he shall not leave any of it until the morning. **16**But if the sacrifice of his offering be a vow, or a freewill-offering, it shall be eaten on the day that he offereth his sacrifice; and on the morrow that which remaineth of it may be eaten. **17**But that which remaineth of the flesh of the sacrifice on the third day shall be burnt with fire. **18**And if any of the flesh of the sacrifice of his peace-offerings be at all eaten on the third day, it shall not be accepted, neither shall it be imputed unto him that offereth it; it shall be an abhorred thing, and the soul that eateth of it shall bear his iniquity.

19And the flesh that toucheth any unclean thing shall not be eaten; it shall be burnt with fire. And as for the flesh, every one that is clean may eat thereof. **20**But the soul that eateth of the flesh of the sacrifice of peace-offerings, that pertain unto the LORD, having his uncleanness upon him, that soul shall be cut off from his people. **21**And when any one shall touch any unclean thing, whether it be the

uncleanness of man, or an unclean beast, or any unclean detestable thing, and eat of the flesh of the sacrifice of peace-offerings, which pertain unto the LORD, that soul shall be cut off from his people.

Fat and Blood Forbidden

22And the LORD spoke unto Moses, saying: **23**Speak unto the children of Israel, saying: Ye shall eat no fat, of ox, or sheep, or goat. **24**And the fat of that which dieth of itself, and the fat of that which is torn of beasts, may be used for any other service; but ye shall in no wise eat of it. **25**For whosoever eateth the fat of the beast, of which men present an offering made by fire unto the LORD, even the soul that eateth it shall be cut off from his people. **26**And ye shall eat no manner of blood, whether it be of fowl or of beast, in any of your dwellings. **27**Whosoever it be that eateth any blood, that soul shall be cut off from his people.

The Priests' Portion

28And the LORD spoke unto Moses, saying: **29**Speak unto the children of Israel, saying: He that offereth his sacrifice of peace-offerings unto the LORD shall bring his offering unto the LORD out of his sacrifice of peace-offerings. **30**His own hands shall bring the offerings of the LORD made by fire: the fat with the breast shall he bring, that the breast may be waved for a wave-offering before the LORD. **31**And the priest shall make the fat smoke upon the altar; but the breast shall be Aaron's and his sons'. **32**And the right thigh shall ye give unto the priest for a heave-offering out of your sacrifices of peace-offerings. **33**He among the sons of Aaron, that offereth the blood of the peace-offerings, and the fat, shall have the right thigh for a portion. **34**For the breast of waving and the thigh of heaving have I taken of the children of Israel out of their sacrifices of peace-offerings, and have given them unto Aaron the priest and unto his sons as a due for ever from the children of Israel.

35This is the consecrated portion of Aaron, and the consecrated portion of his sons, out of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, in the day when they were presented to minister unto the LORD in the priest's office; **36**which the LORD commanded to be given them of the children of Israel, in the day that they were anointed. It is a due for ever throughout their generations.

37This is the law of the burnt-offering, of the meal-offering, and of the sin-offering, and of the guilt-offering, and of the consecration-offering, and of the sacrifice of peace-offerings; **38**which the LORD commanded Moses in mount Sinai, in the day that he commanded the children of Israel to present their offerings unto the LORD, in the wilderness of Sinai.

Leviticus 8

JPS [[Online](#)]

Moses Consecrates Aaron and His Sons

(Exodus 29:1–9)

1And the LORD spoke unto Moses, saying: **2**Take Aaron and his sons with him, and the garments, and the anointing oil, and the bullock of the sin-offering, and the two rams, and the basket of unleavened bread; **3**and assemble thou all the congregation at the door of the tent of meeting.' **4**And Moses did as the LORD commanded him; and the congregation was assembled at the door of the tent of meeting.

5And Moses said unto the congregation: 'This is the thing which the LORD hath commanded to be done.'

6And Moses brought Aaron and his sons, and washed them with water. **7**And he put upon him the tunic, and girded him with the girdle, and clothed him with the robe, and put the ephod upon him, and he girded him with the skilfully woven band of the ephod, and bound it unto him therewith. **8**And he placed the breastplate upon him; and in the breastplate he put the Urim and the Thummim. **9**And he set the mitre upon his head; and upon the mitre, in front, did he set the golden plate, the holy crown; as the LORD commanded Moses.

10And Moses took the anointing oil, and anointed the tabernacle and all that was therein, and sanctified them. **11**And he sprinkled thereof upon the altar seven times, and anointed the altar and all its vessels, and the laver and its base, to sanctify them. **12**And he poured of the anointing oil upon Aaron's head, and anointed him, to sanctify him. **13**And Moses brought Aaron's sons, and clothed them with tunics, and girded them with girdles, and bound head-tires upon them; as the LORD commanded Moses.

The Priests' Sin Offering

14And the bullock of the sin-offering was brought; and Aaron and his sons laid their hands upon the head of the bullock of the sin-offering. **15**And when it was slain, Moses took the blood, and put it upon the horns of the altar round about with his finger, and purified the altar, and poured out the remaining blood at the base of the altar, and sanctified it, to make atonement for it. **16**And he took all the fat that was upon the inwards, and the lobe of the liver, and the two kidneys, and their fat, and Moses made it smoke upon the altar. **17**But the bullock, and its skin, and its flesh, and its dung, were burnt with fire without the camp; as the LORD commanded Moses.

The Priests' Burnt Offering

18And the ram of the burnt-offering was presented; and Aaron and his sons laid their hands upon the head of the ram. **19**And when it was killed, Moses dashed the blood against the altar round about. **20**And when the ram was cut into its pieces, Moses made the head, and the pieces, and the suet smoke. **21**And when the inwards and the legs were washed with water, Moses made the whole ram smoke upon the altar; it was a burnt-offering for a sweet savour; it was an offering made by fire unto the LORD; as the LORD commanded Moses.

The Ram of Ordination

(Exodus 29:10-30)

22And the other ram was presented, the ram of consecration, and Aaron and his sons laid their hands upon the head of the ram. **23**And when it was slain, Moses took of the blood thereof, and put it upon the tip of Aaron's right ear, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot. **24**And Aaron's sons were brought, and Moses put of the blood upon the tip of their right ear, and upon the thumb of their right hand, and upon the great toe of their right foot; and Moses dashed the blood against the altar round about. **25**And he took the fat, and the fat tail, and all the fat that was upon the inwards, and the lobe of the liver, and the two kidneys, and their fat, and the right thigh. **26**And out of the basket of unleavened bread, that was before the LORD, he took one unleavened cake, and one cake of oiled bread, and one wafer, and placed them on the fat, and upon the right thigh. **27**And he put the whole upon the hands of Aaron, and upon the hands of his sons, and waved them for a wave-offering before the LORD. **28**And Moses took them from off their hands, and made them

smoke on the altar upon the burnt-offering; they were a consecration-offering for a sweet savour; it was an offering made by fire unto the LORD. **29**And Moses took the breast, and waved it for a wave-offering before the LORD; it was Moses' portion of the ram of consecration; as the LORD commanded Moses.

30And Moses took of the anointing oil, and of the blood which was upon the altar, and sprinkled it upon Aaron, and upon his garments, and upon his sons, and upon his sons' garments with him, and sanctified Aaron, and his garments, and his sons, and his sons' garments with him.

31And Moses said unto Aaron and to his sons: 'Boil the flesh at the door of the tent of meeting; and there eat it and the bread that is in the basket of consecration, as I commanded, saying: Aaron and his sons shall eat it. **32**And that which remaineth of the flesh and of the bread shall ye burn with fire.

33And ye shall not go out from the door of the tent of meeting seven days, until the days of your consecration be fulfilled; for He shall consecrate you seven days. **34**As hath been done this day, so the LORD hath commanded to do, to make atonement for you. **35**And at the door of the tent of meeting shall ye abide day and night seven days, and keep the charge of the LORD, that ye die not; for so I am commanded. **36**And Aaron and his sons did all the things which the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses.

Leviticus 9

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Aaron's First Offerings

1And it came to pass on the eighth day, that Moses called Aaron and his sons, and the elders of Israel; **2**and he said unto Aaron: 'Take thee a bull-calf for a sin-offering, and a ram for a burnt-offering, without blemish, and offer them before the LORD. **3**And unto the children of Israel thou shalt speak, saying: Take ye a he-goat for a sin-offering; and a calf and a lamb, both of the first year, without blemish, for a burnt-offering; **4**and an ox and a ram for peace-offerings, to sacrifice before the LORD; and a meal-offering mingled with oil; for to-day the LORD appeareth unto you.' **5**And they brought that which Moses commanded before the tent of meeting; and all the congregation drew near and stood before the LORD. **6**And Moses said: 'This is the thing which the LORD commanded that ye should do; that the glory of the LORD may appear unto you.' **7**And Moses said unto Aaron: 'Draw near unto the altar, and offer thy sin-offering, and thy burnt-offering, and make atonement for thyself, and for the people; and present the offering of the people, and make atonement for them; as the LORD commanded.'

8So Aaron drew near unto the altar, and slew the calf of the sin-offering, which was for himself. **9**And the sons of Aaron presented the blood unto him; and he dipped his finger in the blood, and put it upon the horns of the altar, and poured out the blood at the base of the altar. **10**But the fat, and the kidneys, and the lobe of the liver of the sin-offering, he made smoke upon the altar; as the LORD commanded Moses. **11**And the flesh and the skin were burnt with fire without the camp.

12And he slew the burnt-offering; and Aaron's sons delivered unto him the blood, and he dashed it against the altar round about. **13**And they delivered the burnt-offering unto him, piece by piece, and the head; and he made them smoke upon the altar. **14**And he washed the inwards and the legs, and made them smoke upon the burnt-offering on the altar.

15And the people's offering was presented; and he took the goat of the sin-offering which was for the people, and slew it, and offered it for sin, as the first. **16**And the burnt-offering was presented; and he offered it according to the ordinance. **17**And the meal-offering was presented; and he filled his hand therefrom, and made it smoke upon the altar, besides the burnt-offering of the morning.

18He slew also the ox and the ram, the sacrifice of peace-offerings, which was for the people; and Aaron's sons delivered unto him the blood, and he dashed it against the altar round about, **19**and the fat of the ox, and of the ram, the fat tail, and that which covereth the inwards, and the kidneys, and the lobe of the liver. **20**And they put the fat upon the breasts, and he made the fat smoke upon the altar. **21**And the breasts and the right thigh Aaron waved for a wave-offering before the LORD; as Moses commanded.

22And Aaron lifted up his hands toward the people, and blessed them; and he came down from offering the sin-offering, and the burnt-offering, and the peace-offerings.

23And Moses and Aaron went into the tent of meeting, and came out, and blessed the people; and the glory of the LORD appeared unto all the people. **24**And there came forth fire from before the LORD, and consumed upon the altar the burnt-offering and the fat; and when all the people saw it, they shouted, and fell on their faces.

Leviticus 10

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

The Sin of Nadab and Abihu

(Numbers 3:1–4)

1And Nadab and Abihu, the sons of Aaron, took each of them his censer, and put fire therein, and laid incense thereon, and offered strange fire before the LORD, which He had not commanded them. **2**And there came forth fire from before the LORD, and devoured them, and they died before the LORD.

3Then Moses said unto Aaron: 'This is it that the LORD spoke, saying: Through them that are nigh unto Me I will be sanctified, and before all the people I will be glorified.' And Aaron held his peace.

4And Moses called Mishael and Elzaphan, the sons of Uzziel the uncle of Aaron, and said unto them: 'Draw near, carry your brethren from before the sanctuary out of the camp.' **5**So they drew near, and carried them in their tunics out of the camp, as Moses had said. **6**And Moses said unto Aaron, and unto Eleazar and unto Ithamar, his sons: 'Let not the hair of your heads go loose, neither tend your clothes, that ye die not, and that He be not wroth with all the congregation; but let your brethren, the whole house of Israel, bewail the burning which the LORD hath kindled. **7**And ye shall not go out from the door of the tent of meeting, lest ye die; for the anointing oil of the LORD is upon you.' And they did according to the word of Moses.

Restrictions for Priests

8And the LORD spoke unto Aaron, saying: **9**Drink no wine nor strong drink, thou, nor thy sons with thee, when ye go into the tent of meeting, that ye die not; it shall be a statute forever throughout your generations. **10**And that ye may put difference between the holy and the common, and between the

unclean and the clean; **11**and that ye may teach the children of Israel all the statutes which the LORD hath spoken unto them by the hand of Moses.'

12And Moses spoke unto Aaron, and unto Eleazar and unto Ithamar, his sons that were left: 'Take the meal-offering that remaineth of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, and eat it without leaven beside the altar; for it is most holy. **13**And ye shall eat it in a holy place, because it is thy due, and thy sons' due, of the offerings of the LORD made by fire; for so I am commanded. **14**And the breast of waving and the thigh of heaving shall ye eat in a clean place; thou, and thy sons, and thy daughters with thee; for they are given as thy due, and thy sons' due, out of the sacrifices of the peace-offerings of the children of Israel. **15**The thigh of heaving and the breast of waving shall they bring with the offerings of the fat made by fire, to wave it for a wave-offering before the LORD; and it shall be thine, and thy sons' with thee, as a due for ever; as the LORD hath commanded.'

16And Moses diligently inquired for the goat of the sin-offering, and, behold, it was burnt; and he was angry with Eleazar and with Ithamar, the sons of Aaron that were left, saying: **17**Wherefore have ye not eaten the sin-offering in the place of the sanctuary, seeing it is most holy, and He hath given it you to bear the iniquity of the congregation, to make atonement for them before the LORD? **18**Behold, the blood of it was not brought into the sanctuary within; ye should certainly have eaten it in the sanctuary, as I commanded.' **19**And Aaron spoke unto Moses: 'Behold, this day have they offered their sin-offering and their burnt-offering before the LORD, and there have befallen me such things as these; and if I had eaten the sin-offering to-day, would it have been well-pleasing in the sight of the LORD? **20**And when Moses heard that, it was well-pleasing in his sight.

Leviticus 11

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Clean and Unclean Animals

(Deuteronomy 14:1–21; Acts 10:9–16)

1And the LORD spoke unto Moses and to Aaron, saying unto them: **2**Speak unto the children of Israel, saying: These are the living things which ye may eat among all the beasts that are on the earth. **3**Whatsoever parteth the hoof, and is wholly cloven-footed, and cheweth the cud, among the beasts, that may ye eat. **4**Nevertheless these shall ye not eat of them that only chew the cud, or of them that only part the hoof: the camel, because he cheweth the cud but parteth not the hoof, he is unclean unto you. **5**And the rock-badger, because he cheweth the cud but parteth not the hoof, he is unclean unto you. **6**And the hare, because she cheweth the cud but parteth not the hoof, she is unclean unto you. **7**And the swine, because he parteth the hoof, and is cloven-footed, but cheweth not the cud, he is unclean unto you. **8**Of their flesh ye shall not eat, and their carcasses ye shall not touch; they are unclean unto you.

9These may ye eat of all that are in the waters: whatsoever hath fins and scales in the waters, in the seas, and in the rivers, them may ye eat. **10**And all that have not fins and scales in the seas, and in the rivers, of all that swarm in the waters, and of all the living creatures that are in the waters, they are a detestable thing unto you, **11**and they shall be a detestable thing unto you; ye shall not eat of their flesh, and their carcasses ye shall have in detestation. **12**Whatsoever hath no fins nor scales in the waters, that is a detestable thing unto you.

13And these ye shall have in detestation among the fowls; they shall not be eaten, they are a detestable thing: the great vulture, and the bearded vulture, and the ospray; **14**and the kite, and the falcon after its kinds; **15**every raven after its kinds; **16**and the ostrich, and the night-hawk, and the sea-mew, and the hawk after its kinds; **17**and the little owl, and the cormorant, and the great owl; **18**and the horned owl, and the pelican, and the carrion-vulture; **19**and the stork, and the heron after its kinds, and the hoopoe, and the bat.

20All winged swarming things that go upon all fours are a detestable thing unto you. **21**Yet these may ye eat of all winged swarming things that go upon all fours, which have jointed legs above their feet, wherewith to leap upon the earth; **22**even these of them ye may eat: the locust after its kinds, and the bald locust after its kinds, and the cricket after its kinds, and the grasshopper after its kinds. **23**But all winged swarming things, which have four feet, are a detestable thing unto you.

24And by these ye shall become unclean; whosoever toucheth the carcass of them shall be unclean until even. **25**And whosoever beareth aught of the carcass of them shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even. **26**Every beast which parteth the hoof, but is not cloven footed, nor cheweth the cud, is unclean unto you; every one that toucheth them shall be unclean. **27**And whatsoever goeth upon its paws, among all beasts that go on all fours, they are unclean unto you; whoso toucheth their carcass shall be unclean until the even. **28**And he that beareth the carcass of them shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even; they are unclean unto you.

29And these are they which are unclean unto you among the swarming things that swarm upon the earth: the weasel, and the mouse, and the great lizard after its kinds, **30**and the gecko, and the land-crocodile, and the lizard, and the sand-lizard, and the chameleon. **31**These are they which are unclean to you among all that swarm; whosoever doth touch them, when they are dead, shall be unclean until the even. **32**And upon whatsoever any of them, when they are dead, doth fall, it shall be unclean; whether it be any vessel of wood, or raiment, or skin, or sack, whatsoever vessel it be, wherewith any work is done, it must be put into water, and it shall be unclean until the even; then shall it be clean. **33**And every earthen vessel whereinto any of them falleth, whatsoever is in it shall be unclean, and it ye shall break. **34**All food therein which may be eaten, that on which water cometh, shall be unclean; and all drink in every such vessel that may be drunk shall be unclean. **35**And every thing whereupon any part of their carcass falleth shall be unclean; whether oven, or range for pots, it shall be broken in pieces; they are unclean, and shall be unclean unto you. **36**Nevertheless a fountain or a cistern wherein is a gathering of water shall be clean; but he who toucheth their carcass shall be unclean. **37**And if aught of their carcass fall upon any sowing seed which is to be sown, it is clean. **38**But if water be put upon the seed, and aught of their carcass fall thereon, it is unclean unto you.

39And if any beast, of which ye may eat, die, he that toucheth the carcass thereof shall be unclean until the even. **40**And he that eateth of the carcass of it shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even; he also that beareth the carcass of it shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even.

41And every swarming thing that swarmeth upon the earth is a detestable thing; it shall not be eaten. **42**Whatsoever goeth upon the belly, and whatsoever goeth upon all fours, or whatsoever hath many feet, even all swarming things that swarm upon the earth, them ye shall not eat; for they are a detestable thing. **43**Ye shall not make yourselves detestable with any swarming thing that swarmeth, neither shall ye make yourselves unclean with them, that ye should be defiled thereby. **44**For I am the LORD your God; sanctify yourselves therefore, and be ye holy; for I am holy; neither shall ye defile yourselves with any manner of swarming thing that moveth upon the earth. **45**For I am the LORD that brought you up out of the land of Egypt, to be your God; ye shall therefore be holy, for I am holy.

⁴⁶This is the law of the beast, and of the fowl, and of every living creature that moveth in the waters, and of every creature that swarmeth upon the earth; ⁴⁷to make a difference between the unclean and the clean, and between the living thing that may be eaten and the living thing that may not be eaten.

Leviticus 12

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Purification after Childbirth

¹And the LORD spoke unto Moses, saying: ²Speak unto the children of Israel, saying: If a woman be delivered, and bear a man-child, then she shall be unclean seven days; as in the days of the impurity of her sickness shall she be unclean. ³And in the eighth day the flesh of his foreskin shall be circumcised. ⁴And she shall continue in the blood of purification three and thirty days; she shall touch no hallowed thing, nor come into the sanctuary, until the days of her purification be fulfilled. ⁵But if she bear a maid-child, then she shall be unclean two weeks, as in her impurity; and she shall continue in the blood of purification threescore and six days.

⁶And when the days of her purification are fulfilled, for a son, or for a daughter, she shall bring a lamb of the first year for a burnt-offering, and a young pigeon, or a turtle-dove, for a sin-offering, unto the door of the tent of meeting, unto the priest. ⁷And he shall offer it before the LORD, and make atonement for her; and she shall be cleansed from the fountain of her blood. This is the law for her that beareth, whether a male or a female. ⁸And if her means suffice not for a lamb, then she shall take two turtle-doves, or two young pigeons: the one for a burnt-offering, and the other for a sin-offering; and the priest shall make atonement for her, and she shall be clean.

Leviticus 13

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Laws about Skin Diseases

(Numbers 5:1–4)

¹And the LORD spoke unto Moses and unto Aaron, saying: ²When a man shall have in the skin of his flesh a rising, or a scab, or a bright spot, and it become in the skin of his flesh the plague of leprosy, then he shall be brought unto Aaron the priest, or unto one of his sons the priests. ³And the priest shall look upon the plague in the skin of the flesh; and if the hair in the plague be turned white, and the appearance of the plague be deeper than the skin of his flesh, it is the plague of leprosy; and the priest shall look on him, and pronounce him unclean. ⁴And if the bright spot be white in the skin of his flesh, and the appearance thereof be not deeper than the skin, and the hair thereof be not turned white, then the priest shall shut up him that hath the plague seven days. ⁵And the priest shall look on him the seventh day; and, behold, if the plague stay in its appearance, and the plague be not spread in the skin, then the priest shall shut him up seven days more. ⁶And the priest shall look on him again the seventh day; and, behold, if the plague be dim, and the plague be not spread in the skin, then the priest shall pronounce him clean: it is a scab; and he shall wash his clothes, and be clean.

7But if the scab spread abroad in the skin, after that he hath shown himself to the priest for his cleansing, he shall show himself to the priest again. **8**And the priest shall look, and, behold, if the scab be spread in the skin, then the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it is leprosy.

9When the plague of leprosy is in a man, then he shall be brought unto the priest. **10**And the priest shall look, and, behold, if there be a white rising in the skin, and it have turned the hair white, and there be quick raw flesh in the rising, **11**it is an old leprosy in the skin of his flesh, and the priest shall pronounce him unclean; he shall not shut him up; for he is unclean. **12**And if the leprosy break out abroad in the skin, and the leprosy cover all the skin of him that hath the plague from his head even to his feet, as far as appeareth to the priest; **13**then the priest shall look; and, behold, if the leprosy have covered all his flesh, he shall pronounce him clean that hath the plague; it is all turned white: he is clean. **14**But whensoever raw flesh appeareth in him, he shall be unclean. **15**And the priest shall look on the raw flesh, and pronounce him unclean; the raw flesh is unclean: it is leprosy. **16**But if the raw flesh again be turned into white, then he shall come unto the priest; **17**and the priest shall look on him; and, behold, if the plague be turned into white, then the priest shall pronounce him clean that hath the plague: he is clean.

18And when the flesh hath in the skin thereof a boil, and it is healed, **19**and in the place of the boil there is a white rising, or a bright spot, reddish-white, then it shall be shown to the priest. **20**And the priest shall look; and, behold, if the appearance thereof be lower than the skin, and the hair thereof be turned white, then the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it is the plague of leprosy, it hath broken out in the boil. **21**But if the priest look on it, and, behold, there be no white hairs therein, and it be not lower than the skin, but be dim, then the priest shall shut him up seven days. **22**And if it spread abroad in the skin, then the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it is a plague. **23**But if the bright spot stay in its place, and be not spread, it is the scar of the boil; and the priest shall pronounce him clean.

24Or when the flesh hath in the skin thereof a burning by fire, and the quick flesh of the burning become a bright spot, reddish-white, or white; **25**then the priest shall look upon it; and, behold, if the hair in the bright spot be turned white, and the appearance thereof be deeper than the skin, it is leprosy, it hath broken out in the burning; and the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it is the plague of leprosy. **26**But if the priest look on it, and, behold, there be no white hair in the bright spot, and it be no lower than the skin, but be dim; then the priest shall shut him up seven days. **27**And the priest shall look upon him the seventh day; if it spread abroad in the skin, then the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it is the plague of leprosy. **28**And if the bright spot stay in its place, and be not spread in the skin, but be dim, it is the rising of the burning, and the priest shall pronounce him clean; for it is the scar of the burning.

29And when a man or woman hath a plague upon the head or upon the beard, **30**then the priest shall look on the plague; and, behold, if the appearance thereof be deeper than the skin, and there be in it yellow thin hair, then the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it is a scall, it is leprosy of the head or of the beard. **31**And if the priest look on the plague of the scall, and, behold, the appearance thereof be not deeper than the skin, and there be no black hair in it, then the priest shall shut up him that hath the plague of the scall seven days. **32**And in the seventh day the priest shall look on the plague; and, behold, if the scall be not spread, and there be in it no yellow hair, and the appearance of the scall be not deeper than the skin, **33**then he shall be shaven, but the scall shall he not shave; and the priest shall shut up him that hath the scall seven days more. **34**And in the seventh day the priest shall look on the scall; and, behold, if the scall be not spread in the skin, and the appearance thereof be not deeper than the skin, then the priest shall pronounce him clean; and he shall wash his clothes, and be clean. **35**But if the scall spread abroad in the skin after his cleansing, **36**then the priest shall look on

him; and, behold, if the scall be spread in the skin, the priest shall not seek for the yellow hair: he is unclean. ³⁷But if the scall stay in its appearance, and black hair be grown up therein; the scall is healed, he is clean; and the priest shall pronounce him clean.

³⁸And if a man or a woman have in the skin of their flesh bright spots, even white bright spots; ³⁹then the priest shall look; and, behold, if the bright spots in the skin of their flesh be of a dull white, it is a tetter, it hath broken out in the skin: he is clean.

⁴⁰And if a man's hair be fallen off his head, he is bald; yet is he clean. ⁴¹And if his hair be fallen off from the front part of his head, he is forehead-bald; yet is he clean. ⁴²But if there be in the bald head, or the bald forehead, a reddish-white plague, it is leprosy breaking out in his bald head, or his bald forehead. ⁴³Then the priest shall look upon him; and, behold, if the rising of the plague be reddish-white in his bald head, or in his bald forehead, as the appearance of leprosy in the skin of the flesh, ⁴⁴he is a leprous man, he is unclean; the priest shall surely pronounce him unclean: his plague is in his head.

⁴⁵And the leper in whom the plague is, his clothes shall be rent, and the hair of his head shall go loose, and he shall cover his upper lip, and shall cry: 'Unclean, unclean.' ⁴⁶All the days wherein the plague is in him he shall be unclean; he is unclean; he shall dwell alone; without the camp shall his dwelling be.

Laws about Mildew

⁴⁷And when the plague of leprosy is in a garment, whether it be a woolen garment, or a linen garment; ⁴⁸or in the warp, or in the woof, whether they be of linen, or of wool; or in a skin, or in any thing made of skin. ⁴⁹If the plague be greenish or reddish in the garment, or in the skin, or in the warp, or in the woof, or in any thing of skin, it is the plague of leprosy, and shall be shown unto the priest. ⁵⁰And the priest shall look upon the plague, and shut up that which hath the plague seven days. ⁵¹And he shall look on the plague on the seventh day: if the plague be spread in the garment, or in the warp, or in the woof, or in the skin, whatever service skin is used for, the plague is a malignant leprosy: it is unclean. ⁵²And he shall burn the garment, or the warp, or the woof, whether it be of wool or of linen, or any thing of skin, wherein the plague is; for it is a malignant leprosy; it shall be burnt in the fire.

⁵³And if the priest shall look, and, behold, the plague be not spread in the garment, or in the warp, or in the woof, or in any thing of skin; ⁵⁴then the priest shall command that they wash the thing wherein the plague is, and he shall shut it up seven days more. ⁵⁵And the priest shall look, after that the plague is washed; and, behold, if the plague have not changed its colour, and the plague be not spread, it is unclean; thou shalt burn it in the fire; it is a fret, whether the bareness be within or without.

⁵⁶And if the priest look, and, behold, the plague be dim after the washing thereof, then he shall rend it out of the garment, or out of the skin, or out of the warp, or out of the woof. ⁵⁷And if it appear still in the garment, or in the warp, or in the woof, or in any thing of skin, it is breaking out, thou shalt burn that wherein the plague is with fire. ⁵⁸And the garment, or the warp, or the woof, or whatsoever thing of skin it be, which thou shalt wash, if the plague be departed from them, then it shall be washed the second time, and shall be clean.

⁵⁹This is the law of the plague of leprosy in a garment of wool or linen, or in the warp, or in the woof, or in any thing of skin, to pronounce it clean, or to pronounce it unclean.

Leviticus 14

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Cleansing from Skin Diseases

(Matthew 8:1–4; Mark 1:40–45; Luke 5:12–16)

1And the LORD spoke unto Moses, saying: **2**This shall be the law of the leper in the day of his cleansing: he shall be brought unto the priest. **3**And the priest shall go forth out of the camp; and the priest shall look, and, behold, if the plague of leprosy be healed in the leper; **4**then shall the priest command to take for him that is to be cleansed two living clean birds, and cedar-wood, and scarlet, and hyssop. **5**And the priest shall command to kill one of the birds in an earthen vessel over running water. **6**As for the living bird, he shall take it, and the cedar-wood, and the scarlet, and the hyssop, and shall dip them and the living bird in the blood of the bird that was killed over the running water. **7**And he shall sprinkle upon him that is to be cleansed from the leprosy seven times, and shall pronounce him clean, and shall let go the living bird into the open field. **8**And he that is to be cleansed shall wash his clothes, and shave off all his hair, and bathe himself in water, and he shall be clean; and after that he may come into the camp, but shall dwell outside his tent seven days. **9**And it shall be on the seventh day, that he shall shave all his hair off his head and his beard and his eyebrows, even all his hair he shall shave off; and he shall wash his clothes, and he shall bathe his flesh in water, and he shall be clean.

10And on the eighth day he shall take two he-lambs without blemish, and one ewe-lamb of the first year without blemish, and three tenth parts of an ephah of fine flour for a meal-offering, mingled with oil, and one log of oil. **11**And the priest that cleanseth him shall set the man that is to be cleansed, and those things, before the LORD, at the door of the tent of meeting. **12**And the priest shall take one of the he-lambs, and offer him for a guilt-offering, and the log of oil, and wave them for a wave-offering before the LORD. **13**And he shall kill the he-lamb in the place where they kill the sin-offering and the burnt-offering, in the place of the sanctuary; for as the sin-offering is the priest's, so is the guilt-offering; it is most holy. **14**And the priest shall take of the blood of the guilt-offering, and the priest shall put it upon the tip of the right ear of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot. **15**And the priest shall take of the log of oil, and pour it into the palm of his own left hand. **16**And the priest shall dip his right finger in the oil that is in his left hand, and shall sprinkle of the oil with his finger seven times before the LORD. **17**And of the rest of the oil that is in his hand shall the priest put upon the tip of the right ear of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot, upon the blood of the guilt-offering. **18**And the rest of the oil that is in the priest's hand he shall put upon the head of him that is to be cleansed; and the priest shall make atonement for him before the LORD. **19**And the priest shall offer the sin-offering, and make atonement for him that is to be cleansed because of his uncleanness; and afterward he shall kill the burnt-offering. **20**And the priest shall offer the burnt-offering and the meal-offering upon the altar; and the priest shall make atonement for him, and he shall be clean.

21And if he be poor, and his means suffice not, then he shall take one he-lamb for a guilt-offering to be waved, to make atonement for him, and one tenth part of an ephah of fine flour mingled with oil for a meal-offering, and a log of oil; **22**and two turtle-doves, or two young pigeons, such as his means suffice for; and the one shall be a sin-offering, and the other a burnt-offering. **23**And on the eighth day he shall bring them for his cleansing unto the priest, unto the door of the tent of meeting, before the LORD. **24**And the priest shall take the lamb of the guilt-offering, and the log of oil, and the priest shall wave them for a wave-offering before the LORD. **25**And he shall kill the lamb of the guilt-offering, and the priest shall take of the blood of the guilt-offering, and put it upon the tip of the right ear of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot.

26And the priest shall pour of the oil into the palm of his own left hand. **27**And the priest shall sprinkle with his right finger some of the oil that is in his left hand seven times before the LORD. **28**And the priest shall put of the oil that is in his hand upon the tip of the right ear of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot, upon the place of the blood of the guilt-offering. **29**And the rest of the oil that is in the priest's hand he shall put upon the head of him that is to be cleansed, to make atonement for him before the LORD. **30**And he shall offer one of the turtle-doves, or of the young pigeons, such as his means suffice for; **31**even such as his means suffice for, the one for a sin-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering, with the meal-offering; and the priest shall make atonement for him that is to be cleansed before the LORD. **32**This is the law of him in whom is the plague of leprosy, whose means suffice not for that which pertaineth to his cleansing.

Signs of Home Contamination

33And the LORD spoke unto Moses and unto Aaron, saying:

34When ye are come into the land of Canaan, which I give to you for a possession, and I put the plague of leprosy in a house of the land of your possession; **35**then he that owneth the house shall come and tell the priest, saying: 'There seemeth to me to be as it were a plague in the house.' **36**And the priest shall command that they empty the house, before the priest go in to see the plague, that all that is in the house be not made unclean; and afterward the priest shall go in to see the house. **37**And he shall look on the plague, and, behold, if the plague be in the walls of the house with hollow streaks, greenish or reddish, and the appearance thereof be lower than the wall; **38**then the priest shall go out of the house to the door of the house, and shut up the house seven days. **39**And the priest shall come again the seventh day, and shall look; and, behold, if the plague be spread in the walls of the house; **40**then the priest shall command that they take out the stones in which the plague is, and cast them into an unclean place without the city. **41**And he shall cause the house to be scraped within round about, and they shall pour out the mortar that they scrape off without the city into an unclean place. **42**And they shall take other stones, and put them in the place of those stones; and he shall take other mortar, and shall plaster the house.

43And if the plague come again, and break out in the house, after that the stones have been taken out, and after the house hath been scraped, and after it is plastered; **44**then the priest shall come in and look; and, behold, if the plague be spread in the house, it is a malignant leprosy in the house: it is unclean. **45**And he shall break down the house, the stones of it, and the timber thereof, and all the mortar of the house; and he shall carry them forth out of the city into an unclean place. **46**Moreover he that goeth into the house all the while that it is shut up shall be unclean until the even. **47**And he that lieth in the house shall wash his clothes; and he that eateth in the house shall wash his clothes.

Cleansing a Home

48And if the priest shall come in, and look, and, behold, the plague hath not spread in the house, after the house was plastered; then the priest shall pronounce the house clean, because the plague is healed. **49**And he shall take to cleanse the house two birds, and cedar-wood, and scarlet, and hyssop. **50**And he shall kill one of the birds in an earthen vessel over running water. **51**And he shall take the cedar-wood, and the hyssop, and the scarlet, and the living bird, and dip them in the blood of the slain bird, and in the running water, and sprinkle the house seven times. **52**And he shall cleanse the house with the blood of the bird, and with the running water, and with the living bird, and with the cedar-wood,

and with the hyssop, and with the scarlet. **53**But he shall let go the living bird out of the city into the open field; so shall he make atonement for the house; and it shall be clean.

54This is the law for all manner of plague of leprosy, and for a scall; **55**and for the leprosy of a garment, and for a house; **56**and for a rising, and for a scab, and for a bright spot; **57**to teach when it is unclean, and when it is clean; this is the law of leprosy.

Leviticus 15

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

The Uncleanness of Men

(Deuteronomy 23:9–14)

1And the LORD spoke unto Moses and to Aaron, saying: **2**Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them: When any man hath an issue out of his flesh, his issue is unclean. **3**And this shall be his uncleanness in his issue: whether his flesh run with his issue, or his flesh be stopped from his issue, it is his uncleanness. **4**Every bed whereon he that hath the issue lieth shall be unclean; and every thing whereon he sitteth shall be unclean. **5**And whosoever toucheth his bed shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the even. **6**And he that sitteth on any thing whereon he that hath the issue sat shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the even. **7**And he that toucheth the flesh of him that hath the issue shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the even. **8**And if he that hath the issue spit upon him that is clean, then he shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the even. **9**And what saddle soever he that hath the issue rideth upon shall be unclean. **10**And whosoever toucheth any thing that was under him shall be unclean until the even; and he that beareth those things shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the even. **11**And whomsoever he that hath the issue toucheth, without having rinsed his hands in water, he shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the even. **12**And the earthen vessel, which he that hath the issue toucheth, shall be broken; and every vessel of wood shall be rinsed in water.

The Cleansing of Men

13And when he that hath an issue is cleansed of his issue, then he shall number to himself seven days for his cleansing, and wash his clothes; and he shall bathe his flesh in running water, and shall be clean. **14**And on the eighth day he shall take to him two turtle-doves, or two young pigeons, and come before the LORD unto the door of the tent of meeting, and give them unto the priest. **15**And the priest shall offer them, the one for a sin-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering; and the priest shall make atonement for him before the LORD for his issue.

16And if the flow of seed go out from a man, then he shall bathe all his flesh in water, and be unclean until the even. **17**And every garment, and every skin, whereon is the flow of seed, shall be washed with water, and be unclean until the even. **18**The woman also with whom a man shall lie carnally, they shall both bathe themselves in water, and be unclean until the even.

The Uncleanness of Women

19And if a woman have an issue, and her issue in her flesh be blood, she shall be in her impurity seven days; and whosoever toucheth her shall be unclean until the even. **20**And every thing that she lieth upon in her impurity shall be unclean; every thing also that she sitteth upon shall be unclean. **21**And whosoever toucheth her bed shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the even. **22**And whosoever toucheth any thing that she sitteth upon shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the even. **23**And if he be on the bed, or on any thing whereon she sitteth, when he toucheth it, he shall be unclean until the even. **24**And if any man lie with her, and her impurity be upon him, he shall be unclean seven days; and every bed whereon he lieth shall be unclean.

25And if a woman have an issue of her blood many days not in the time of her impurity, or if she have an issue beyond the time of her impurity; all the days of the issue of her uncleanness she shall be as in the days of her impurity: she is unclean. **26**Every bed whereon she lieth all the days of her issue shall be unto her as the bed of her impurity; and every thing whereon she sitteth shall be unclean, as the uncleanness of her impurity. **27**And whosoever toucheth those things shall be unclean, and shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the even.

The Cleansing of Women

28But if she be cleansed of her issue, then she shall number to herself seven days, and after that she shall be clean. **29**And on the eighth day she shall take unto her two turtle-doves, or two young pigeons, and bring them unto the priest, to the door of the tent of meeting. **30**And the priest shall offer the one for a sin-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering; and the priest shall make atonement for her before the LORD for the issue of her uncleanness.

31Thus shall ye separate the children of Israel from their uncleanness; that they die not in their uncleanness, when they defile My tabernacle that is in the midst of them. **32**This is the law of him that hath an issue, and of him from whom the flow of seed goeth out, so that he is unclean thereby; **33**and of her that is sick with her impurity, and of them that have an issue, whether it be a man, or a woman; and of him that lieth with her that is unclean.

Leviticus 16

JPS [[Online](#)]

The Day of Atonement

(Leviticus 23:26–32; Numbers 29:7–11)

1And the LORD spoke unto Moses, after the death of the two sons of Aaron, when they drew near before the LORD, and died; **2**and the LORD said unto Moses: 'Speak unto Aaron thy brother, that he come not at all times into the holy place within the veil, before the ark-cover which is upon the ark; that he die not; for I appear in the cloud upon the ark-cover. **3**Herewith shall Aaron come into the holy place: with a young bullock for a sin-offering, and a ram for a burnt-offering. **4**He shall put on the holy linen tunic, and he shall have the linen breeches upon his flesh, and shall be girded with the linen girdle, and with the linen mitre shall he be attired; they are the holy garments; and he shall bathe his flesh in water, and put them on. **5**And he shall take of the congregation of the children of Israel two he-goats for a sin-offering, and one ram for a burnt-offering. **6**And Aaron shall present the bullock of the sin-offering, which is for himself, and make atonement for himself, and for his house. **7**And he shall

take the two goats, and set them before the LORD at the door of the tent of meeting. **8**And Aaron shall cast lots upon the two goats: one lot for the LORD, and the other lot for Azazel. **9**And Aaron shall present the goat upon which the lot fell for the LORD, and offer him for a sin-offering. **10**But the goat, on which the lot fell for Azazel, shall be set alive before the LORD, to make atonement over him, to send him away for Azazel into the wilderness.

11And Aaron shall present the bullock of the sin-offering, which is for himself, and shall make atonement for himself, and for his house, and shall kill the bullock of the sin-offering which is for himself. **12**And he shall take a censer full of coals of fire from off the altar before the LORD, and his hands full of sweet incense beaten small, and bring it within the veil. **13**And he shall put the incense upon the fire before the LORD, that the cloud of the incense may cover the ark-cover that is upon the testimony, that he die not. **14**And he shall take of the blood of the bullock, and sprinkle it with his finger upon the ark-cover on the east; and before the ark-cover shall he sprinkle of the blood with his finger seven times.

15Then shall he kill the goat of the sin-offering, that is for the people, and bring his blood within the veil, and do with his blood as he did with the blood of the bullock, and sprinkle it upon the ark-cover, and before the ark-cover. **16**And he shall make atonement for the holy place, because of the uncleannesses of the children of Israel, and because of their transgressions, even all their sins; and so shall he do for the tent of meeting, that dwelleth with them in the midst of their uncleannesses. **17**And there shall be no man in the tent of meeting when he goeth in to make atonement in the holy place, until he come out, and have made atonement for himself, and for his household, and for all the assembly of Israel. **18**And he shall go out unto the altar that is before the LORD, and make atonement for it; and shall take of the blood of the bullock, and of the blood of the goat, and put it upon the horns of the altar round about. **19**And he shall sprinkle of the blood upon it with his finger seven times, and cleanse it, and hallow it from the uncleannesses of the children of Israel.

20And when he hath made an end of atoning for the holy place, and the tent of meeting, and the altar, he shall present the live goat. **21**And Aaron shall lay both his hands upon the head of the live goat, and confess over him all the iniquities of the children of Israel, and all their transgressions, even all their sins; and he shall put them upon the head of the goat, and shall send him away by the hand of an appointed man into the wilderness. **22**And the goat shall bear upon him all their iniquities unto a land which is cut off; and he shall let go the goat in the wilderness.

23And Aaron shall come into the tent of meeting, and shall put off the linen garments, which he put on when he went into the holy place, and shall leave them there. **24**And he shall bathe his flesh in water in a holy place and put on his other vestments, and come forth, and offer his burnt-offering and the burnt-offering of the people, and make atonement for himself and for the people. **25**And the fat of the sin-offering shall he make smoke upon the altar. **26**And he that letteth go the goat for Azazel shall wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in water, and afterward he may come into the camp. **27**And the bullock of the sin-offering, and the goat of the sin-offering, whose blood was brought in to make atonement in the holy place, shall be carried forth without the camp; and they shall burn in the fire their skins, and their flesh, and their dung. **28**And he that burneth them shall wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in water, and afterward he may come into the camp.

29And it shall be a statute for ever unto you: in the seventh month, on the tenth day of the month, ye shall afflict your souls, and shall do no manner of work, the home-born, or the stranger that sojourneth among you. **30**For on this day shall atonement be made for you, to cleanse you; from all your sins shall ye be clean before the LORD. **31**It is a sabbath of solemn rest unto you, and ye shall afflict your souls; it is a statute for ever. **32**And the priest, who shall be anointed and who shall be consecrated to be

priest in his father's stead, shall make the atonement, and shall put on the linen garments, even the holy garments. ³³And he shall make atonement for the most holy place, and he shall make atonement for the tent of meeting and for the altar; and he shall make atonement for the priests and for all the people of the assembly. ³⁴And this shall be an everlasting statute unto you, to make atonement for the children of Israel because of all their sins once in the year.' And he did as the LORD commanded Moses.

Leviticus 17

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

The Place of Sacrifice

¹And the LORD spoke unto Moses, saying: ²Speak unto Aaron, and unto his sons, and unto all the children of Israel, and say unto them: This is the thing which the LORD hath commanded, saying: ³What man soever there be of the house of Israel, that killeth an ox, or lamb, or goat, in the camp, or that killeth it without the camp, ⁴and hath not brought it unto the door of the tent of meeting, to present it as an offering unto the LORD before the tabernacle of the LORD, blood shall be imputed unto that man; he hath shed blood; and that man shall be cut off from among his people. ⁵To the end that the children of Israel may bring their sacrifices, which they sacrifice in the open field, even that they may bring them unto the LORD, unto the door of the tent of meeting, unto the priest, and sacrifice them for sacrifices of peace-offerings unto the LORD. ⁶And the priest shall dash the blood against the altar of the LORD at the door of the tent of meeting, and make the fat smoke for a sweet savour unto the LORD. ⁷And they shall no more sacrifice their sacrifices unto the satyrs, after whom they go astray. This shall be a statute for ever unto them throughout their generations.

⁸And thou shalt say unto them: Whatsoever man there be of the house of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourn among them, that offereth a burnt-offering or sacrifice, ⁹and bringeth it not unto the door of the tent of meeting, to sacrifice it unto the LORD, even that man shall be cut off from his people.

Laws against Eating Blood

¹⁰And whatsoever man there be of the house of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourn among them, that eateth any manner of blood, I will set My face against that soul that eateth blood, and will cut him off from among his people. ¹¹For the life of the flesh is in the blood; and I have given it to you upon the altar to make atonement for your souls; for it is the blood that maketh atonement by reason of the life. ¹²Therefore I said unto the children of Israel: No soul of you shall eat blood, neither shall any stranger that sojourneth among you eat blood. ¹³And whatsoever man there be of the children of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourn among them, that taketh in hunting any beast or fowl that may be eaten, he shall pour out the blood thereof, and cover it with dust.

¹⁴For as to the life of all flesh, the blood thereof is all one with the life thereof; therefore I said unto the children of Israel: Ye shall eat the blood of no manner of flesh; for the life of all flesh is the blood thereof; whosoever eateth it shall be cut off. ¹⁵And every soul that eateth that which dieth of itself, or that which is torn of beasts, whether he be home-born or a stranger, he shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the even; then shall he be clean. ¹⁶But if he wash them not, nor bathe his flesh, then he shall bear his iniquity.

Leviticus 18

JPS [Online]

Unlawful Sexual Relations

(Matthew 5:27–30)

1And the LORD spoke unto Moses, saying: **2**Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them: I am the LORD your God. **3**After the doings of the land of Egypt, wherein ye dwelt, shall ye not do; and after the doings of the land of Canaan, whither I bring you, shall ye not do; neither shall ye walk in their statutes. **4**Mine ordinances shall ye do, and My statutes shall ye keep, to walk therein: I am the LORD your God. **5**Ye shall therefore keep My statutes, and Mine ordinances, which if a man do, he shall live by them: I am the LORD.

6None of you shall approach to any that is near of kin to him, to uncover their nakedness. I am the LORD. **7**The nakedness of thy father, and the nakedness of thy mother, shalt thou not uncover: she is thy mother; thou shalt not uncover her nakedness. **8**The nakedness of thy father's wife shalt thou not uncover: it is thy father's nakedness. **9**The nakedness of thy sister, the daughter of thy father, or the daughter of thy mother, whether born at home, or born abroad, even their nakedness thou shalt not uncover. **10**The nakedness of thy son's daughter, or of thy daughter's daughter, even their nakedness thou shalt not uncover; for theirs is thine own nakedness. **11**The nakedness of thy father's wife's daughter, begotten of thy father, she is thy sister, thou shalt not uncover her nakedness. **12**Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy father's sister: she is thy father's near kinswoman. **13**Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy mother's sister; for she is thy mother's near kinswoman. **14**Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy father's brother, thou shalt not approach to his wife: she is thine aunt. **15**Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy daughter-in-law: she is thy son's wife; thou shalt not uncover her nakedness. **16**Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy brother's wife: it is thy brother's nakedness. **17**Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of a woman and her daughter; thou shalt not take her son's daughter, or her daughter's daughter, to uncover her nakedness: they are near kinswomen; it is lewdness. **18**And thou shalt not take a woman to her sister, to be a rival to her, to uncover her nakedness, beside the other in her lifetime.

19And thou shalt not approach unto a woman to uncover her nakedness, as long as she is impure by her uncleanness. **20**And thou shalt not lie carnally with thy neighbour's wife, to defile thyself with her. **21**And thou shalt not give any of thy seed to set them apart to Molech, neither shalt thou profane the name of thy God: I am the LORD. **22**Thou shalt not lie with mankind, as with womankind; it is abomination. **23**And thou shalt not lie with any beast to defile thyself therewith; neither shall any woman stand before a beast, to lie down thereto; it is perversion.

24Defile not ye yourselves in any of these things; for in all these the nations are defiled, which I cast out from before you. **25**And the land was defiled, therefore I did visit the iniquity thereof upon it, and the land vomited out her inhabitants. **26**Ye therefore shall keep My statutes and Mine ordinances, and shall not do any of these abominations; neither the home-born, nor the stranger that sojourneth among you— **27**for all these abominations have the men of the land done, that were before you, and the land is defiled— **28**that the land vomit not you out also, when ye defile it, as it vomited out the nation that was before you. **29**For whosoever shall do any of these abominations, even the souls that do them shall be cut off from among their people. **30**Therefore shall ye keep My charge, that ye do not any of

these abominable customs, which were done before you, and that ye defile not yourselves therein: I am the LORD your God.

Leviticus 19

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Commandments for Holiness

1And the LORD spoke unto Moses, saying:

2Speak unto all the congregation of the children of Israel, and say unto them: Ye shall be holy; for I the LORD your God am holy. **3**Ye shall fear every man his mother, and his father, and ye shall keep My sabbaths: I am the LORD your God. **4**Turn ye not unto the idols, nor make to yourselves molten gods: I am the LORD your God.

5And when ye offer a sacrifice of peace-offerings unto the LORD, ye shall offer it that ye may be accepted. **6**It shall be eaten the same day ye offer it, and on the morrow; and if aught remain until the third day, it shall be burnt with fire. **7**And if it be eaten at all on the third day, it is a vile thing; it shall not be accepted. **8**But every one that eateth it shall bear his iniquity, because he hath profaned the holy thing of the LORD; and that soul shall be cut off from his people.

Love Your Neighbor

(Romans 13:8–10)

9And when ye reap the harvest of your land, thou shalt not wholly reap the corner of thy field, neither shalt thou gather the gleaning of thy harvest. **10**And thou shalt not glean thy vineyard, neither shalt thou gather the fallen fruit of thy vineyard; thou shalt leave them for the poor and for the stranger: I am the LORD your God.

11Ye shall not steal; neither shall ye deal falsely, nor lie one to another. **12**And ye shall not swear by My name falsely, so that thou profane the name of thy God: I am the LORD.

13Thou shalt not oppress thy neighbour, nor rob him; the wages of a hired servant shall not abide with thee all night until the morning. **14**Thou shalt not curse the deaf, nor put a stumbling-block before the blind, but thou shalt fear thy God: I am the LORD.

15Ye shall do no unrighteousness in judgment; thou shalt not respect the person of the poor, nor favour the person of the mighty; but in righteousness shalt thou judge thy neighbour. **16**Thou shalt not go up and down as a talebearer among thy people; neither shalt thou stand idly by the blood of thy neighbour: I am the LORD.

17Thou shalt not hate thy brother in thy heart; thou shalt surely rebuke thy neighbour, and not bear sin because of him. **18**Thou shalt not take vengeance, nor bear any grudge against the children of thy people, but thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself: I am the LORD.

Keep My Statutes

19Ye shall keep My statutes. Thou shalt not let thy cattle gender with a diverse kind; thou shalt not sow thy field with two kinds of seed; neither shall there come upon thee a garment of two kinds of stuff mingled together.

20And whosoever lieth carnally with a woman, that is a bondmaid, designated for a man, and not at all redeemed, nor was freedom given her; there shall be inquisition; they shall not be put to death, because she was not free. **21**And he shall bring his forfeit unto the LORD, unto the door of the tent of meeting, even a ram for a guilt-offering. **22**And the priest shall make atonement for him with the ram of the guilt-offering before the LORD for his sin which he hath sinned; and he shall be forgiven for his sin which he hath sinned.

23And when ye shall come into the land, and shall have planted all manner of trees for food, then ye shall count the fruit thereof as forbidden; three years shall it be as forbidden unto you; it shall not be eaten. **24**And in the fourth year all the fruit thereof shall be holy, for giving praise unto the LORD. **25**But in the fifth year may ye eat of the fruit thereof, that it may yield unto you more richly the increase thereof: I am the LORD your God.

26Ye shall not eat with the blood; neither shall ye practise divination nor soothsaying. **27**Ye shall not round the corners of your heads, neither shalt thou mar the corners of thy beard. **28**Ye shall not make any cuttings in your flesh for the dead, nor imprint any marks upon you: I am the LORD.

29Profane not thy daughter, to make her a harlot, lest the land fall into harlotry, and the land become full of lewdness. **30**Ye shall keep My sabbaths, and reverence My sanctuary: I am the LORD.

31Turn ye not unto the ghosts, nor unto familiar spirits; seek them not out, to be defiled by them: I am the LORD your God.

32Thou shalt rise up before the hoary head, and honour the face of the old man, and thou shalt fear thy God: I am the LORD.

33And if a stranger sojourn with thee in your land, ye shall not do him wrong. **34**The stranger that sojourneth with you shall be unto you as the home-born among you, and thou shalt love him as thyself; for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt: I am the LORD your God.

35Ye shall do no unrighteousness in judgment, in meteyard, in weight, or in measure. **36**Just balances, just weights, a just ephah, and a just hin, shall ye have: I am the LORD your God, who brought you out of the land of Egypt. **37**And ye shall observe all My statutes, and all Mine ordinances, and do them: I am the LORD.

Leviticus 20

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Punishments for Disobedience

(Leviticus 26:14–39; Deuteronomy 28:15–68)

1And the LORD spoke unto Moses, saying: **2**Moreover, thou shalt say to the children of Israel: Whosoever he be of the children of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourn in Israel, that giveth of his

seed unto Molech; he shall surely be put to death; the people of the land shall stone him with stones. **3**I also will set My face against that man, and will cut him off from among his people, because he hath given of his seed unto Molech, to defile My sanctuary, and to profane My holy name. **4**And if the people of the land do at all hide their eyes from that man, when he giveth of his seed unto Molech, and put him not to death; **5**then I will set My face against that man, and against his family, and will cut him off, and all that go astray after him, to go astray after Molech, from among their people.

6And the soul that turneth unto the ghosts, and unto the familiar spirits, to go astray after them, I will even set My face against that soul, and will cut him off from among his people. **7**Sanctify yourselves therefore, and be ye holy; for I am the LORD your God. **8**And keep ye My statutes, and do them: I am the LORD who sanctify you.

9For whatsoever man there be that curseth his father or his mother shall surely be put to death; he hath cursed his father or his mother; his blood shall be upon him.

Punishments for Sexual Immorality

(Proverbs 5:1–23; 1 Corinthians 5:1–8)

10And the man that committeth adultery with another man's wife, even he that committeth adultery with his neighbour's wife, both the adulterer and the adulteress shall surely be put to death. **11**And the man that lieth with his father's wife—he hath uncovered his father's nakedness—both of them shall surely be put to death; their blood shall be upon them. **12**And if a man lie with his daughter-in-law, both of them shall surely be put to death; they have wrought corruption; their blood shall be upon them. **13**And if a man lie with mankind, as with womankind, both of them have committed abomination: they shall surely be put to death; their blood shall be upon them. **14**And if a man take with his wife also her mother, it is wickedness: they shall be burnt with fire, both he and they; that there be no wickedness among you. **15**And if a man lie with a beast, he shall surely be put to death; and ye shall slay the beast. **16**And if a woman approach unto any beast, and lie down thereto, thou shalt kill the woman, and the beast: they shall surely be put to death; their blood shall be upon them.

17And if a man shall take his sister, his father's daughter, or his mother's daughter, and see her nakedness, and she see his nakedness: it is a shameful thing; and they shall be cut off in the sight of the children of their people: he hath uncovered his sister's nakedness; he shall bear his iniquity. **18**And if a man shall lie with a woman having her sickness, and shall uncover her nakedness—he hath made naked her fountain, and she hath uncovered the fountain of her blood—both of them shall be cut off from among their people. **19**And thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy mother's sister, nor of thy father's sister; for he hath made naked his near kin; they shall bear their iniquity. **20**And if a man shall lie with his uncle's wife—he hath uncovered his uncle's nakedness—they shall bear their sin; they shall die childless. **21**And if a man shall take his brother's wife, it is impurity: he hath uncovered his brother's nakedness; they shall be childless.

Distinguish between Clean and Unclean

22Ye shall therefore keep all My statutes, and all Mine ordinances, and do them, that the land, whither I bring you to dwell therein, vomit you not out. **23**And ye shall not walk in the customs of the nation, which I am casting out before you; for they did all these things, and therefore I abhorred them. **24**But I have said unto you: 'Ye shall inherit their land, and I will give it unto you to possess it, a land flowing with milk and honey.' I am the LORD your God, who have set you apart from the peoples. **25**Ye shall therefore separate between the clean beast and the unclean, and between the unclean fowl and the

clean; and ye shall not make your souls detestable by beast, or by fowl, or by any thing wherewith the ground teemeth, which I have set apart for you to hold unclean. ²⁶And ye shall be holy unto Me; for I the LORD am holy, and have set you apart from the peoples, that ye should be Mine.

²⁷A man also or a woman that divineth by a ghost or a familiar spirit, shall surely be put to death; they shall stone them with stones; their blood shall be upon them.

Leviticus 21

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Holiness Required of Priests

¹And the LORD said unto Moses: Speak unto the priests the sons of Aaron, and say unto them: There shall none defile himself for the dead among his people; ²except for his kin, that is near unto him, for his mother, and for his father, and for his son, and for his daughter, and for his brother; ³and for his sister a virgin, that is near unto him, that hath had no husband, for her may he defile himself. ⁴He shall not defile himself, being a chief man among his people, to profane himself. ⁵They shall not make baldness upon their head, neither shall they shave off the corners of their beard, nor make any cuttings in their flesh. ⁶They shall be holy unto their God, and not profane the name of their God; for the offerings of the LORD made by fire, the bread of their God, they do offer; therefore they shall be holy. ⁷They shall not take a woman that is a harlot, or profaned; neither shall they take a woman put away from her husband; for he is holy unto his God. ⁸Thou shalt sanctify him therefore; for he offereth the bread of thy God; he shall be holy unto thee; for I the LORD, who sanctify you, am holy. ⁹And the daughter of any priest, if she profane herself by playing the harlot, she profaneth her father: she shall be burnt with fire.

¹⁰And the priest that is highest among his brethren, upon whose head the anointing oil is poured, and that is consecrated to put on the garments, shall not let the hair of his head go loose, nor rend his clothes; ¹¹neither shall he go in to any dead body, nor defile himself for his father, or for his mother; ¹²neither shall he go out of the sanctuary, nor profane the sanctuary of his God; for the consecration of the anointing oil of his God is upon him: I am the LORD. ¹³And he shall take a wife in her virginity. ¹⁴A widow, or one divorced, or a profaned woman, or a harlot, these shall he not take; but a virgin of his own people shall he take to wife. ¹⁵And he shall not profane his seed among his people; for I am the LORD who sanctify him.

Restrictions against Those with Blemishes

¹⁶And the LORD spoke unto Moses, saying: ¹⁷Speak unto Aaron, saying: Whosoever he be of thy seed throughout their generations that hath a blemish, let him not approach to offer the bread of his God.

¹⁸For whatsoever man he be that hath a blemish, he shall not approach: a blind man, or a lame, or he that hath any thing maimed, or anything too long, ¹⁹or a man that is broken-footed, or broken-handed, ²⁰or crook-backed, or a dwarf, or that hath his eye overspread, or is scabbed, or scurvy, or hath his stones crushed; ²¹no man of the seed of Aaron the priest, that hath a blemish, shall come nigh to offer the offerings of the LORD made by fire; he hath a blemish; he shall not come nigh to offer the bread of his God. ²²He may eat the bread of his God, both of the most holy, and of the holy. ²³Only he shall not go in unto the veil, nor come nigh unto the altar, because he hath a blemish; that he profane not

My holy places; for I am the LORD who sanctify them. ²⁴So Moses spoke unto Aaron, and to his sons, and unto all the children of Israel.

Leviticus 22

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Restrictions against the Unclean

¹And the LORD spoke unto Moses, saying: ²Speak unto Aaron and to his sons, that they separate themselves from the holy things of the children of Israel, which they hallow unto Me, and that they profane not My holy name: I am the LORD. ³Say unto them: Whosoever he be of all your seed throughout your generations, that approacheth unto the holy things, which the children of Israel hallow unto the LORD, having his uncleanness upon him, that soul shall be cut off from before Me: I am the LORD. ⁴What man soever of the seed of Aaron is a leper, or hath an issue, he shall not eat of the holy things, until he be clean. And whoso toucheth any one that is unclean by the dead; or from whomsoever the flow of seed goeth out; ⁵or whosoever toucheth any swarming thing, whereby he may be made unclean, or a man of whom he may take uncleanness, whatsoever uncleanness he hath;

⁶the soul that toucheth any such shall be unclean until the even, and shall not eat of the holy things, unless he bathe his flesh in water. ⁷And when the sun is down, he shall be clean; and afterward he may eat of the holy things, because it is his bread. ⁸That which dieth of itself, or is torn of beasts, he shall not eat to defile himself therewith: I am the LORD. ⁹They shall therefore keep My charge, lest they bear sin for it, and die therein, if they profane it: I am the LORD who sanctify them.

¹⁰There shall no common man eat of the holy thing; a tenant of a priest, or a hired servant, shall not eat of the holy thing. ¹¹But if a priest buy any soul, the purchase of his money, he may eat of it; and such as are born in his house, they may eat of his bread. ¹²And if a priest's daughter be married unto a common man, she shall not eat of that which is set apart from the holy things. ¹³But if a priest's daughter be a widow, or divorced, and have no child, and is returned unto her father's house, as in her youth, she may eat of her father's bread; but there shall no common man eat thereof. ¹⁴And if a man eat of the holy thing through error, then he shall put the fifth part thereof unto it, and shall give unto the priest the holy thing. ¹⁵And they shall not profane the holy things of the children of Israel, which they set apart unto the LORD; ¹⁶and so cause them to bear the iniquity that bringeth guilt, when they eat their holy things; for I am the LORD who sanctify them.

Worthy Offerings

¹⁷And the LORD spoke unto Moses, saying: ¹⁸Speak unto Aaron, and to his sons, and unto all the children of Israel, and say unto them: Whosoever he be of the house of Israel, or of the strangers in Israel, that bringeth his offering, whether it be any of their vows, or any of their free-will-offerings, which are brought unto the LORD for a burnt-offering; ¹⁹that ye may be accepted, ye shall offer a male without blemish, of the beeves, of the sheep, or of the goats. ²⁰But whatsoever hath a blemish, that shall ye not bring; for it shall not be acceptable for you. ²¹And whosoever bringeth a sacrifice of peace-offerings unto the LORD in fulfilment of a vow clearly uttered, or for a freewill-offering, of the herd or of the flock, it shall be perfect to be accepted; there shall be no blemish therein. ²²Blind, or broken, or maimed, or having a wen, or scabbed, or scurvy, ye shall not offer these unto the LORD, nor make an offering by fire of them upon the altar unto the LORD. ²³Either a bullock or a lamb that hath any thing

too long or too short, that mayest thou offer for a freewill-offering; but for a vow it shall not be accepted. ²⁴That which hath its stones bruised, or crushed, or torn, or cut, ye shall not offer unto the LORD; neither shall ye do thus in your land. ²⁵Neither from the hand of a foreigner shall ye offer the bread of your God of any of these, because their corruption is in them, there is a blemish in them; they shall not be accepted for you.

²⁶And the LORD spoke unto Moses, saying: ²⁷When a bullock, or a sheep, or a goat, is brought forth, then it shall be seven days under the dam; but from the eighth day and thenceforth it may be accepted for an offering made by fire unto the LORD. ²⁸And whether it be cow or ewe, ye shall not kill it and its young both in one day. ²⁹And when ye sacrifice a sacrifice of thanksgiving unto the LORD, ye shall sacrifice it that ye may be accepted. ³⁰On the same day it shall be eaten; ye shall leave none of it until the morning: I am the LORD. ³¹And ye shall keep My commandments, and do them: I am the LORD.

³²And ye shall not profane My holy name; but I will be hallowed among the children of Israel: I am the LORD who hallow you, ³³that brought you out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: I am the LORD.

Leviticus 23

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Feasts and Sabbaths

(Exodus 23:14–19)

¹And the LORD spoke unto Moses, saying: ²Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them: The appointed seasons of the LORD, which ye shall proclaim to be holy convocations, even these are My appointed seasons.

³Six days shall work be done; but on the seventh day is a sabbath of solemn rest, a holy convocation; ye shall do no manner of work; it is a sabbath unto the LORD in all your dwellings.

Passover and the Feast of Unleavened Bread

(Exodus 12:14–28; Numbers 28:16–25; Deuteronomy 16:1–8)

⁴These are the appointed seasons of the LORD, even holy convocations, which ye shall proclaim in their appointed season. ⁵In the first month, on the fourteenth day of the month at dusk, is the LORD'S passover. ⁶And on the fifteenth day of the same month is the feast of unleavened bread unto the LORD; seven days ye shall eat unleavened bread. ⁷In the first day ye shall have a holy convocation; ye shall do no manner of servile work. ⁸And ye shall bring an offering made by fire unto the LORD seven days; in the seventh day is a holy convocation; ye shall do no manner of servile work.

The Feast of Firstfruits

⁹And the LORD spoke unto Moses saying: ¹⁰Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them: When ye are come into the land which I give unto you, and shall reap the harvest thereof, then ye shall bring the sheaf of the first-fruits of your harvest unto the priest. ¹¹And he shall wave the sheaf before the LORD, to be accepted for you; on the morrow after the sabbath the priest shall wave it. ¹²And in the day when ye wave the sheaf, ye shall offer a he-lamb without blemish of the first year for a burnt-offering unto the LORD. ¹³And the meal-offering thereof shall be two tenth parts of an ephah

of fine flour mingled with oil, an offering made by fire unto the LORD for a sweet savour; and the drink-offering thereof shall be of wine, the fourth part of a hin. **14**And ye shall eat neither bread, nor parched corn, nor fresh ears, until this selfsame day, until ye have brought the offering of your God; it is a statute for ever throughout your generations in all your dwellings.

The Feast of Weeks

(Acts 2:1–13)

15And ye shall count unto you from the morrow after the day of rest, from the day that ye brought the sheaf of the waving; seven weeks shall there be complete; **16**even unto the morrow after the seventh week shall ye number fifty days; and ye shall present a new meal-offering unto the LORD. **17**Ye shall bring out of your dwellings two wave-loaves of two tenth parts of an ephah; they shall be of fine flour, they shall be baked with leaven, for first-fruits unto the LORD. **18**And ye shall present with the bread seven lambs without blemish of the first year, and one young bullock, and two rams; they shall be a burnt-offering unto the LORD, with their meal-offering, and their drink-offerings, even an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD. **19**And ye shall offer one he-goat for a sin-offering, and two he-lambs of the first year for a sacrifice of peace-offerings. **20**And the priest shall wave them with the bread of the first-fruits for a wave-offering before the LORD, with the two lambs; they shall be holy to the LORD for the priest. **21**And ye shall make proclamation on the selfsame day; there shall be a holy convocation unto you; ye shall do no manner of servile work; it is a statute for ever in all your dwellings throughout your generations.

22And when ye reap the harvest of your land, thou shalt not wholly reap the corner of thy field, neither shalt thou gather the gleaning of thy harvest; thou shalt leave them for the poor, and for the stranger: I am the LORD your God.

The Feast of Trumpets

(Numbers 29:1–6)

23And the LORD spoke unto Moses, saying: **24**Speak unto the children of Israel, saying: In the seventh month, in the first day of the month, shall be a solemn rest unto you, a memorial proclaimed with the blast of horns, a holy convocation. **25**Ye shall do no manner of servile work; and ye shall bring an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

The Day of Atonement

(Leviticus 16:1–34; Numbers 29:7–11)

26And the LORD spoke unto Moses, saying: **27**Howbeit on the tenth day of this seventh month is the day of atonement; there shall be a holy convocation unto you, and ye shall afflict your souls; and ye shall bring an offering made by fire unto the LORD. **28**And ye shall do no manner of work in that same day; for it is a day of atonement, to make atonement for you before the LORD your God. **29**For whatsoever soul it be that shall not be afflicted in that same day, he shall be cut off from his people. **30**And whatsoever soul it be that doeth any manner of work in that same day, that soul will I destroy from among his people. **31**Ye shall do no manner of work; it is a statute for ever throughout your generations in all your dwellings. **32**It shall be unto you a sabbath of solemn rest, and ye shall afflict your souls; in the ninth day of the month at even, from even unto even, shall ye keep your sabbath.

The Feast of Tabernacles

(Nehemiah 8:13–18; Zechariah 14:16–21)

33And the LORD spoke unto Moses, saying: **34**Speak unto the children of Israel, saying: On the fifteenth day of this seventh month is the feast of tabernacles for seven days unto the LORD. **35**On the first day shall be a holy convocation; ye shall do no manner of servile work. **36**Seven days ye shall bring an offering made by fire unto the LORD; on the eighth day shall be a holy convocation unto you; and ye shall bring an offering made by fire unto the LORD; it is a day of solemn assembly; ye shall do no manner of servile work.

37These are the appointed seasons of the LORD, which ye shall proclaim to be holy convocations, to bring an offering made by fire unto the LORD, a burnt-offering, and a meal-offering, a sacrifice, and drink-offerings, each on its own day; **38**beside the sabbaths of the LORD, and beside your gifts, and beside all your vows, and beside all your freewill-offerings, which ye give unto the LORD.

39Howbeit on the fifteenth day of the seventh month, when ye have gathered in the fruits of the land, ye shall keep the feast of the LORD seven days; on the first day shall be a solemn rest, and on the eighth day shall be a solemn rest. **40**And ye shall take you on the first day the fruit of goodly trees, branches of palm-trees, and boughs of thick trees, and willows of the brook, and ye shall rejoice before the LORD your God seven days. **41**And ye shall keep it a feast unto the LORD seven days in the year; it is a statute for ever in your generations; ye shall keep it in the seventh month. **42**Ye shall dwell in booths seven days; all that are home-born in Israel shall dwell in booths; **43**that your generations may know that I made the children of Israel to dwell in booths, when I brought them out of the land of Egypt: I am the LORD your God. **44**And Moses declared unto the children of Israel the appointed seasons of the LORD.

Leviticus 24

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

The Oil for the Lamps

(Exodus 27:20–21)

1And the LORD spoke unto Moses, saying: **2**Command the children of Israel, that they bring unto thee pure olive oil beaten for the light, to cause a lamp to burn continually. **3**Without the veil of the testimony, in the tent of meeting, shall Aaron order it from evening to morning before the LORD continually; it shall be a statute for ever throughout your generations. **4**He shall order the lamps upon the pure candlestick before the LORD continually.

The Showbread

(Exodus 25:23–30; Exodus 37:10–16)

5And thou shalt take fine flour, and bake twelve cakes thereof: two tenth parts of an ephah shall be in one cake. **6**And thou shalt set them in two rows, six in a row, upon the pure table before the LORD. **7**And thou shalt put pure frankincense with each row, that it may be to the bread for a memorial-part, even an offering made by fire unto the LORD. **8**Every sabbath day he shall set it in order before the LORD continually; it is from the children of Israel, an everlasting covenant. **9**And it shall be for Aaron and his sons; and they shall eat it in a holy place; for it is most holy unto him of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, a perpetual due.'

Punishment for Blasphemy

10And the son of an Israelitish woman, whose father was an Egyptian, went out among the children of Israel; and the son of the Israelitish woman and a man of Israel strove together in the camp. **11**And the son of the Israelitish woman blasphemed the Name, and cursed; and they brought him unto Moses. And his mother's name was Shelomith, the daughter of Dibri, of the tribe of Dan. **12**And they put him in ward, that it might be declared unto them at the mouth of the LORD.

13And the LORD spoke unto Moses, saying: **14**Bring forth him that hath cursed without the camp; and let all that heard him lay their hands upon his head, and let all the congregation stone him. **15**And thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel, saying: Whosoever curseth his God shall bear his sin. **16**And he that blasphemeth the name of the LORD, he shall surely be put to death; all the congregation shall certainly stone him; as well the stranger, as the home-born, when he blasphemeth the Name, shall be put to death.

An Eye for an Eye

(Matthew 5:38–48)

17And he that smiteth any man mortally shall surely be put to death. **18**And he that smiteth a beast mortally shall make it good: life for life. **19**And if a man maim his neighbour; as he hath done, so shall it be done to him: **20**breach for breach, eye for eye, tooth for tooth; as he hath maimed a man, so shall it be rendered unto him. **21**And he that killeth a beast shall make it good; and he that killeth a man shall be put to death. **22**Ye shall have one manner of law, as well for the stranger, as for the home-born; for I am the LORD your God.' **23**And Moses spoke to the children of Israel, and they brought forth him that had cursed out of the camp, and stoned him with stones. And the children of Israel did as the LORD commanded Moses.

Leviticus 25

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

The Seventh Year

(Exodus 23:10–13; Deuteronomy 15:1–6)

1And the LORD spoke unto Moses in mount Sinai, saying: **2**Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them: When ye come into the land which I give you, then shall the land keep a sabbath unto the LORD. **3**Six years thou shalt sow thy field, and six years thou shalt prune thy vineyard, and gather in the produce thereof. **4**But in the seventh year shall be a sabbath of solemn rest for the land, a sabbath unto the LORD; thou shalt neither sow thy field, nor prune thy vineyard. **5**That which groweth of itself of thy harvest thou shalt not reap, and the grapes of thy undressed vine thou shalt not gather; it shall be a year of solemn rest for the land. **6**And the sabbath-produce of the land shall be for food for you: for thee, and for thy servant and for thy maid, and for thy hired servant and for the settler by thy side that sojourn with thee; **7**and for thy cattle, and for the beasts that are in thy land, shall all the increase thereof be for food.

The Year of Jubilee

8And thou shalt number seven sabbaths of years unto thee, seven times seven years; and there shall be unto thee the days of seven sabbaths of years, even forty and nine years. **9**Then shalt thou make proclamation with the blast of the horn on the tenth day of the seventh month; in the day of atonement

shall ye make proclamation with the horn throughout all your land. **10**And ye shall hallow the fiftieth year, and proclaim liberty throughout the land unto all the inhabitants thereof; it shall be a jubilee unto you; and ye shall return every man unto his possession, and ye shall return every man unto his family. **11**A jubilee shall that fiftieth year be unto you; ye shall not sow, neither reap that which groweth of itself in it, nor gather the grapes in it of the undressed vines. **12**For it is a jubilee; it shall be holy unto you; ye shall eat the increase thereof out of the field.

Return of Property

13In this year of jubilee ye shall return every man unto his possession. **14**And if thou sell aught unto thy neighbour, or buy of thy neighbour's hand, ye shall not wrong one another. **15**According to the number of years after the jubilee thou shalt buy of thy neighbour, and according unto the number of years of the crops he shall sell unto thee. **16**According to the multitude of the years thou shalt increase the price thereof, and according to the fewness of the years thou shalt diminish the price of it; for the number of crops doth he sell unto thee. **17**And ye shall not wrong one another; but thou shalt fear thy God; for I am the LORD your God.

The Blessing of Obedience

(Deuteronomy 28:1–14)

18Wherefore ye shall do My statutes, and keep Mine ordinances and do them; and ye shall dwell in the land in safety. **19**And the land shall yield her fruit, and ye shall eat until ye have enough, and dwell therein in safety. **20**And if ye shall say: 'What shall we eat the seventh year? behold, we may not sow, nor gather in our increase'; **21**then I will command My blessing upon you in the sixth year, and it shall bring forth produce for the three years. **22**And ye shall sow the eighth year, and eat of the produce, the old store; until the ninth year, until her produce come in, ye shall eat the old store.

The Law of Redemption

23And the land shall not be sold in perpetuity; for the land is Mine; for ye are strangers and settlers with Me. **24**And in all the land of your possession ye shall grant a redemption for the land.

25If thy brother be waxen poor, and sell some of his possession, then shall his kinsman that is next unto him come, and shall redeem that which his brother hath sold. **26**And if a man have no one to redeem it, and he be waxen rich and find sufficient means to redeem it; **27**then let him count the years of the sale thereof, and restore the overplus unto the man to whom he sold it; and he shall return unto his possession. **28**But if he have not sufficient means to get it back for himself, then that which he hath sold shall remain in the hand of him that hath bought it until the year of jubilee; and in the jubilee it shall go out, and he shall return unto his possession.

29And if a man sell a dwelling-house in a walled city, then he may redeem it within a whole year after it is sold; for a full year shall he have the right of redemption. **30**And if it be not redeemed within the space of a full year, then the house that is in the walled city shall be made sure in perpetuity to him that bought it, throughout his generations; it shall not go out in the jubilee. **31**But the houses of the villages which have no wall round about them shall be reckoned with the fields of the country; they may be redeemed, and they shall go out in the jubilee. **32**But as for the cities of the Levites, the houses of the cities of their possession, the Levites shall have a perpetual right of redemption. **33**And if a man purchase of the Levites, then the house that was sold in the city of his possession, shall go out in the jubilee; for the houses of the cities of the Levites are their possession among the children of Israel.

34But the fields of the open land about their cities may not be sold; for that is their perpetual possession.

Redemption of the Poor

35And if thy brother be waxen poor, and his means fail with thee; then thou shalt uphold him: as a stranger and a settler shall he live with thee. **36**Take thou no interest of him or increase; but fear thy God; that thy brother may live with thee. **37**Thou shalt not give him thy money upon interest, nor give him thy victuals for increase. **38**I am the LORD your God, who brought you forth out of the land of Egypt, to give you the land of Canaan, to be your God.

Redemption of Bondmen

39And if thy brother be waxen poor with thee, and sell himself unto thee, thou shalt not make him to serve as a bondservant. **40**As a hired servant, and as a settler, he shall be with thee; he shall serve with thee unto the year of jubilee. **41**Then shall he go out from thee, he and his children with him, and shall return unto his own family, and unto the possession of his fathers shall he return. **42**For they are My servants, whom I brought forth out of the land of Egypt; they shall not be sold as bondmen. **43**Thou shalt not rule over him with rigour; but shalt fear thy God. **44**And as for thy bondmen, and thy bondmaids, whom thou mayest have: of the nations that are round about you, of them shall ye buy bondmen and bondmaids. **45**Moreover of the children of the strangers that do sojourn among you, of them may ye buy, and of their families that are with you, which they have begotten in your land; and they may be your possession. **46**And ye may make them an inheritance for your children after you, to hold for a possession: of them may ye take your bondmen for ever; but over your brethren the children of Israel ye shall not rule, one over another, with rigour.

Redemption of Servants

47And if a stranger who is a settler with thee be waxen rich, and thy brother be waxen poor beside him, and sell himself unto the stranger who is a settler with thee, or to the offshoot of a stranger's family, **48**after that he is sold he may be redeemed; one of his brethren may redeem him; **49**or his uncle, or his uncle's son, may redeem him, or any that is nigh of kin unto him of his family may redeem him; or if he be waxen rich, he may redeem himself. **50**And he shall reckon with him that bought him from the year that he sold himself to him unto the year of jubilee; and the price of his sale shall be according unto the number of years; according to the time of a hired servant shall he be with him. **51**If there be yet many years, according unto them he shall give back the price of his redemption out of the money that he was bought for. **52**And if there remain but few years unto the year of jubilee, then he shall reckon with him; according unto his years shall he give back the price of his redemption. **53**As a servant hired year by year shall he be with him; he shall not rule with rigour over him in thy sight. **54**And if he be not redeemed by any of these means, then he shall go out in the year of jubilee, he, and his children with him. **55**For unto Me the children of Israel are servants; they are My servants whom I brought forth out of the land of Egypt: I am the LORD your God.

Leviticus 26

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Additional Blessings of Obedience

1Ye shall make you no idols, neither shall ye rear you up a graven image, or a pillar, neither shall ye place any figured stone in your land, to bow down unto it; for I am the LORD your God. **2**Ye shall keep My sabbaths, and reverence My sanctuary: I am the LORD. **3**If ye walk in My statutes, and keep My commandments, and do them; **4**then I will give your rains in their season, and the land shall yield her produce, and the trees of the field shall yield their fruit. **5**And your threshing shall reach unto the vintage, and the vintage shall reach unto the sowing time; and ye shall eat your bread until ye have enough, and dwell in your land safely. **6**And I will give peace in the land, and ye shall lie down, and none shall make you afraid; and I will cause evil beasts to cease out of the land, neither shall the sword go through your land. **7**And ye shall chase your enemies, and they shall fall before you by the sword. **8**And five of you shall chase a hundred, and a hundred of you shall chase ten thousand; and your enemies shall fall before you by the sword. **9**And I will have respect unto you, and make you fruitful, and multiply you; and will establish My covenant with you. **10**And ye shall eat old store long kept, and ye shall bring forth the old from before the new. **11**And I will set My tabernacle among you, and My soul shall not abhor you. **12**And I will walk among you, and will be your God, and ye shall be My people. **13**I am the LORD your God, who brought you forth out of the land of Egypt, that ye should not be their bondmen; and I have broken the bars of your yoke, and made you go upright.

Punishments for Disobedience

(Leviticus 20:1–9; Deuteronomy 28:15–68)

14But if ye will not hearken unto Me, and will not do all these commandments; **15**and if ye shall reject My statutes, and if your soul abhor Mine ordinances, so that ye will not do all My commandments, but break My covenant; **16**I also will do this unto you: I will appoint terror over you, even consumption and fever, that shall make the eyes to fail, and the soul to languish; and ye shall sow your seed in vain, for your enemies shall eat it. **17**And I will set My face against you, and ye shall be smitten before your enemies; they that hate you shall rule over you; and ye shall flee when none pursueth you. **18**And if ye will not yet for these things hearken unto Me, then I will chastise you seven times more for your sins. **19**And I will break the pride of your power; and I will make your heaven as iron, and your earth as brass. **20**And your strength shall be spent in vain; for your land shall not yield her produce, neither shall the trees of the land yield their fruit.

21And if ye walk contrary unto Me, and will not hearken unto Me; I will bring seven times more plagues upon you according to your sins. **22**And I will send the beast of the field among you, which shall rob you of your children, and destroy your cattle, and make you few in number; and your ways shall become desolate.

23And if in spite of these things ye will not be corrected unto Me, but will walk contrary unto Me; **24**then will I also walk contrary unto you; and I will smite you, even I, seven times for your sins. **25**And I will bring a sword upon you, that shall execute the vengeance of the covenant; and ye shall be gathered together within your cities; and I will send the pestilence among you; and ye shall be delivered into the hand of the enemy. **26**When I break your staff of bread, ten women shall bake your bread in one oven, and they shall deliver your bread again by weight; and ye shall eat, and not be satisfied.

27And if ye will not for all this hearken unto Me, but walk contrary unto Me; **28**then I will walk contrary unto you in fury; and I also will chastise you seven times for your sins. **29**And ye shall eat the flesh of your sons, and the flesh of your daughters shall ye eat. **30**And I will destroy your high places, and cut down your sun-pillars, and cast your carcasses upon the carcasses of your idols; and My soul shall abhor you. **31**And I will make your cities a waste, and will bring your sanctuaries unto desolation, and I will not smell the savour of your sweet odours. **32**And I will bring the land into desolation; and your

enemies that dwell therein shall be astonished at it. **33**And you will I scatter among the nations, and I will draw out the sword after you; and your land shall be a desolation, and your cities shall be a waste.

34Then shall the land be paid her sabbaths, as long as it lieth desolate, and ye are in your enemies' land; even then shall the land rest, and repay her sabbaths. **35**As long as it lieth desolate it shall have rest; even the rest which it had not in your sabbaths, when ye dwelt upon it. **36**And as for them that are left of you, I will send a faintness into their heart in the lands of their enemies; and the sound of a driven leaf shall chase them; and they shall flee, as one fleeth from the sword; and they shall fall when none pursueth. **37**And they shall stumble one upon another, as it were before the sword, when none pursueth; and ye shall have no power to stand before your enemies. **38**And ye shall perish among the nations, and the land of your enemies shall eat you up. **39**And they that are left of you shall pine away in their iniquity in your enemies' lands; and also in the iniquities of their fathers shall they pine away with them.

God Remembers Those Who Repent

40And they shall confess their iniquity, and the iniquity of their fathers, in their treachery which they committed against Me, and also that they have walked contrary unto Me. **41**I also will walk contrary unto them, and bring them into the land of their enemies; if then perchance their uncircumcised heart be humbled, and they then be paid the punishment of their iniquity; **42**then will I remember My covenant with Jacob, and also My covenant with Isaac, and also My covenant with Abraham will I remember; and I will remember the land. **43**For the land shall lie forsaken without them, and shall be paid her sabbaths, while she lieth desolate without them; and they shall be paid the punishment of their iniquity; because, even because they rejected Mine ordinances, and their soul abhorred My statutes. **44**And yet for all that, when they are in the land of their enemies, I will not reject them, neither will I abhor them, to destroy them utterly, and to break My covenant with them; for I am the LORD their God. **45**But I will for their sakes remember the covenant of their ancestors, whom I brought forth out of the land of Egypt in the sight of the nations, that I might be their God: I am the LORD.

46These are the statutes and ordinances and laws, which the LORD made between Him and the children of Israel in mount Sinai by the hand of Moses.

Leviticus 27

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Rules about Valuations

1And the LORD spoke unto Moses, saying: **2**Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them: When a man shall clearly utter a vow of persons unto the LORD, according to thy valuation, **3**then thy valuation shall be for the male from twenty years old even unto sixty years old, even thy valuation shall be fifty shekels of silver, after the shekel of the sanctuary. **4**And if it be a female, then thy valuation shall be thirty shekels. **5**And if it be from five years old even unto twenty years old, then thy valuation shall be for the male twenty shekels, and for the female ten shekels. **6**And if it be from a month old even unto five years old, then thy valuation shall be for the male five shekels of silver, and for the female thy valuation shall be three shekels of silver. **7**And if it be from sixty years old and upward: if it be a male, then thy valuation shall be fifteen shekels, and for the female ten shekels. **8**But if he be too

poor for thy valuation, then he shall be set before the priest, and the priest shall value him; according to the means of him that vowed shall the priest value him.

9And if it be a beast, whereof men bring an offering unto the LORD, all that any man giveth of such unto the LORD shall be holy. **10**He shall not alter it, nor change it, a good for a bad, or a bad for a good; and if he shall at all change beast for beast, then both it and that for which it is changed shall be holy. **11**And if it be any unclean beast, of which they may not bring an offering unto the LORD, then he shall set the beast before the priest. **12**And the priest shall value it, whether it be good or bad; as thou the priest valuest it, so shall it be. **13**But if he will indeed redeem it, then he shall add the fifth part thereof unto thy valuation.

14And when a man shall sanctify his house to be holy unto the LORD, then the priest shall value it, whether it be good or bad; as the priest shall value it, so shall it stand. **15**And if he that sanctified it will redeem his house, then he shall add the fifth part of the money of thy valuation unto it, and it shall be his.

16And if a man shall sanctify unto the LORD part of the field of his possession, then thy valuation shall be according to the sowing thereof; the sowing of a homer of barley shall be valued at fifty shekels of silver. **17**If he sanctify his field from the year of jubilee, according to thy valuation it shall stand. **18**But if he sanctify his field after the jubilee, then the priest shall reckon unto him the money according to the years that remain unto the year of jubilee, and an abatement shall be made from thy valuation. **19**And if he that sanctified the field will indeed redeem it, then he shall add the fifth part of the money of thy valuation unto it, and it shall be assured to him. **20**And if he will not redeem the field, or if he have sold the field to another man, it shall not be redeemed any more. **21**But the field, when it goeth out in the jubilee, shall be holy unto the LORD, as a field devoted; the possession thereof shall be the priest's. **22**And if he sanctify unto the LORD a field which he hath bought, which is not of the field of his possession; **23**then the priest shall reckon unto him the worth of thy valuation unto the year of jubilee; and he shall give thy valuation in that day, as a holy thing unto the LORD. **24**In the year of jubilee the field shall return unto him of whom it was bought, even to him to whom the possession of the land belongeth. **25**And all thy valuations shall be according to the shekel of the sanctuary; twenty gerahs shall be the shekel.

26Howbeit the firstling among beasts, which is born as a firstling to the LORD, no man shall sanctify it; whether it be ox or sheep, it is the LORD'S. **27**And if it be of an unclean beast, then he shall ransom it according to thy valuation, and shall add unto it the fifth part thereof; or if it be not redeemed, then it shall be sold according to thy valuation.

28Notwithstanding, no devoted thing, that a man may devote unto the LORD of all that he hath, whether of man or beast, or of the field of his possession, shall be sold or redeemed; every devoted thing is most holy unto the LORD. **29**None devoted, that may be devoted of men, shall be ransomed; he shall surely be put to death.

Instruction on Tithes

(Deuteronomy 14:22–29; Deuteronomy 26:1–15; Nehemiah 13:10–14)

30And all the tithe of the land, whether of the seed of the land, or of the fruit of the tree, is the LORD'S; it is holy unto the LORD. **31**And if a man will redeem aught of his tithe, he shall add unto it the fifth part thereof. **32**And all the tithe of the herd or the flock, whatsoever passeth under the rod, the tenth shall be holy unto the LORD. **33**He shall not inquire whether it be good or bad, neither shall he change

it; and if he change it at all, then both it and that for which it is changed shall be holy; it shall not be redeemed.

34These are the commandments, which the LORD commanded Moses for the children of Israel in mount Sinai.

Numbers 1

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

The First Census of Israel

(Numbers 26:1–4)

1AND THE LORD spoke unto Moses in the wilderness of Sinai, in the tent of meeting, on the first day of the second month, in the second year after the were come out of the land of Egypt, saying: **2**Take ye the sum of all the congregation of the children of Israel, by their families, by their fathers' houses, according to the number of names, every male, by their polls; **3**from twenty years old and upward, all that are able to go forth to war in Israel: ye shall number them by their hosts, even thou and Aaron. **4**And with you there shall be a man of every tribe, every one head of his fathers' house.

The Leaders of the Tribes

5And these are the names of the men that shall stand with you: of Reuben, Elizur the son of Shedeur. **6**Of Simeon, Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai. **7**Of Judah, Nahshon the son of Amminadab. **8**Of Issachar, Nethanel the son of Zuar. **9**Of Zebulun, Eliab the son of Helon. **10**Of the children of Joseph: of Ephraim, Elishama the son of Ammihud; of Manasseh, Gamaliel the son of Pedahzur. **11**Of Benjamin, Abidan the son of Gideoni. **12**Of Dan, Ahiezer the son of Ammishaddai. **13**Of Asher, Pagiel the son of Ocran. **14**Of Gad, Eliasaph the son of Deuel. **15**Of Naphtali, Ahira the son of Enan.' **16**These were the elect of the congregation, the princes of the tribes of their fathers; they were the heads of the thousands of Israel.

The Number of Every Tribe

17And Moses and Aaron took these men that are pointed out by name. **18**And they assembled all the congregation together on the first day of the second month, and they declared their pedigrees after their families, by their fathers' houses, according to the number of names, from twenty years old and upward, by their polls. **19**As the LORD commanded Moses, so did he number them in the wilderness of Sinai.

20And the children of Reuben, Israel's first-born, their generations, by their families, by their fathers' houses, according to the number of names, by their polls, every male from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war; **21**those that were numbered of them, of the tribe of Reuben, were forty and six thousand and five hundred.

22Of the children of Simeon, their generations, by their families, by their fathers' houses, those that were numbered thereof, according to the number of names, by their polls, every male from twenty

years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war; **23**those that were numbered of them, of the tribe of Simeon, were fifty and nine thousand and three hundred.

24Of the children of Gad, their generations, by their families, by their fathers' houses, according to the number of names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war; **25**those that were numbered of them, of the tribe of Gad, were forty and five thousand six hundred and fifty.

26Of the children of Judah, their generations, by their families, by their fathers' houses, according to the number of names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war; **27**those that were numbered of them, of the tribe of Judah, were threescore and fourteen thousand and six hundred.

28Of the children of Issachar, their generations, by their families, by their fathers' houses, according to the number of names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war; **29**those that were numbered of them, of the tribe of Issachar, were fifty and four thousand and four hundred.

30Of the children of Zebulun, their generations, by their families, by their fathers' houses, according to the number of names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war; **31**those that were numbered of them, of the tribe of Zebulun, were fifty and seven thousand and four hundred.

32Of the children of Joseph, namely, of the children of Ephraim, their generations, by their families, by their fathers' houses, according to the number of names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war; **33**those that were numbered of them, of the tribe of Ephraim, were forty thousand and five hundred.

34Of the children of Manasseh, their generations, by their families, by their fathers' houses, according to the number of names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war; **35**those that were numbered of them, of the tribe of Manasseh, were thirty and two thousand and two hundred.

36Of the children of Benjamin, their generations, by their families, by their fathers' houses, according to the number of names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war; **37**those that were numbered of them, of the tribe of Benjamin, were thirty and five thousand and four hundred.

38Of the children of Dan, their generations, by their families, by their fathers' houses, according to the number of names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war; **39**those that were numbered of them, of the tribe of Dan, were threescore and two thousand and seven hundred.

40Of the children of Asher, their generations, by their families, by their fathers' houses, according to the number of names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war; **41**those that were numbered of them, of the tribe of Asher, were forty and one thousand and five hundred.

42Of the children of Naphtali, their generations, by their families, by their fathers' houses, according to the number of names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war; **43**those that were numbered of them, of the tribe of Naphtali, were fifty and three thousand and four hundred.

44These are those that were numbered, which Moses and Aaron numbered, and the princes of Israel, being twelve men; they were each one for his fathers' house. **45**And all those that were numbered of

the children of Israel by their fathers' houses, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war in Israel; **46**even all those that were numbered were six hundred thousand and three thousand and five hundred and fifty.

The Exemption of the Levites

47But the Levites after the tribe of their fathers were not numbered among them. **48**And the LORD spoke unto Moses, saying: **49**Howbeit the tribe of Levi thou shalt not number, neither shalt thou take the sum of them among the children of Israel; **50**but appoint thou the Levites over the tabernacle of the testimony, and over all the furniture thereof, and over all that belongeth to it; they shall bear the tabernacle, and all the furniture thereof; and they shall minister unto it, and shall encamp round about the tabernacle. **51**And when the tabernacle setteth forward, the Levites shall take it down; and when the tabernacle is to be pitched, the Levites shall set it up; and the common man that draweth nigh shall be put to death. **52**And the children of Israel shall pitch their tents, every man with his own camp, and every man with his own standard, according to their hosts. **53**But the Levites shall pitch round about the tabernacle of the testimony, that there be no wrath upon the congregation of the children of Israel; and the Levites shall keep the charge of the tabernacle of the testimony.' **54**Thus did the children of Israel; according to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so did they.

Numbers 2

JPS [[Online](#)]

The Order of the Camps

1And the LORD spoke unto Moses and unto Aaron, saying: **2**The children of Israel shall pitch by their fathers' houses; every man with his own standard, according to the ensigns; a good way off shall they pitch round about the tent of meeting. **3**Now those that pitch on the east side toward the sunrising shall be they of the standard of the camp of Judah, according to their hosts; the prince of the children of Judah being Nahshon the son of Amminadab, **4**and his host, and those that were numbered of them, threescore and fourteen thousand and six hundred; **5**and those that pitch next unto him shall be the tribe of Issachar; the prince of the children of Issachar being Nethanel the son of Zuar, **6**and his host, even those that were numbered thereof, fifty and four thousand and four hundred; **7**and the tribe of Zebulun; the prince of the children of Zebulun being Eliab the son of Helon, **8**and his host, and those that were numbered thereof, fifty and seven thousand and four hundred; **9**all that were numbered of the camp of Judah being a hundred thousand and fourscore thousand and six thousand and four hundred, according to their hosts; they shall set forth first.

10On the south side shall be the standard of the camp of Reuben according to their hosts; the prince of the children of Reuben being Elizur the son of Shedeur, **11**and his host, and those that were numbered thereof, forty and six thousand and five hundred; **12**and those that pitch next unto him shall be the tribe of Simeon; the prince of the children of Simeon being Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai, **13**and his host, and those that were numbered of them, fifty and nine thousand and three hundred; **14**and the tribe of Gad; the prince of the children of Gad being Eliasaph the son of Reuel, **15**and his host, even those that were numbered of them, forty and five thousand and six hundred and fifty; **16**all that were numbered of the camp of Reuben being a hundred thousand and fifty and one thousand and four hundred and fifty, according to their hosts; and they shall set forth second.

17Then the tent of meeting, with the camp of the Levites, shall set forward in the midst of the camps; as they encamp, so shall they set forward, every man in his place, by their standards.

18On the west side shall be the standard of the camp of Ephraim according to their hosts; the prince of the children of Ephraim being Elishama the son of Ammihud, **19**and his host, and those that were numbered of them, forty thousand and five hundred; **20**and next unto him shall be the tribe of Manasseh; the prince of the children of Manasseh being Gamaliel the son of Pedahzur, **21**and his host, and those that were numbered of them, thirty and two thousand and two hundred; **22**and the tribe of Benjamin; the prince of the children of Benjamin being Abidan the son of Gideoni, **23**and his host, and those that were numbered of them, thirty and five thousand and four hundred; **24**all that were numbered of the camp of Ephraim being a hundred thousand and eight thousand and a hundred, according to their hosts; and they shall set forth third.

25On the north side shall be the standard of the camp of Dan according to their hosts; the prince of the children of Dan being Ahiezer the son of Ammishaddai, **26**and his host, and those that were numbered of them, threescore and two thousand and seven hundred; **27**and those that pitch next unto him shall be the tribe of Asher; the prince of the children of Asher being Pagiel the son of Ocran, **28**and his host, and those that were numbered of them, forty and one thousand and five hundred; **29**and the tribe of Naphtali; the prince of the children of Naphtali being Ahira the son of Enan, **30**and his host, and those that were numbered of them, fifty and three thousand and four hundred; **31**all that were numbered of the camp of Dan being a hundred thousand and fifty and seven thousand and six hundred; they shall set forth hindmost by their standards.'

32These are they that were numbered of the children of Israel by their fathers' houses; all that were numbered of the camps according to their hosts were six hundred thousand and three thousand and five hundred and fifty. **33**But the Levites were not numbered among the children of Israel; as the LORD commanded Moses. **34**Thus did the children of Israel: according to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so they pitched by their standards, and so they set forward, each one according to its families, and according to its fathers' houses.

Numbers 3

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

The Sons of Aaron

(Leviticus 10:1-7)

1Now these are the generations of Aaron and Moses in the day that the LORD spoke with Moses in mount Sinai. **2**And these are the names of the sons of Aaron: Nadab the first-born, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar. **3**These are the names of the sons of Aaron, the priests that were anointed, whom he consecrated to minister in the priest's office. **4**And Nadab and Abihu died before the LORD, when they offered strange fire before the LORD, in the wilderness of Sinai, and they had no children; and Eleazar and Ithamar ministered in the priest's office in the presence of Aaron their father.

The Duties of the Levites

5And the LORD spoke unto Moses, saying: **6**Bring the tribe of Levi near, and set them before Aaron the priest, that they may minister unto him. **7**And they shall keep his charge, and the charge of the

whole congregation before the tent of meeting, to do the service of the tabernacle. ⁸And they shall keep all the furniture of the tent of meeting, and the charge of the children of Israel, to do the service of the tabernacle. ⁹And thou shalt give the Levites unto Aaron and to his sons; they are wholly given unto him from the children of Israel. ¹⁰And thou shalt appoint Aaron and his sons, that they may keep their priesthood; and the common man that draweth nigh shall be put to death.'

¹¹And the LORD spoke unto Moses, saying: ¹²And I, behold, I have taken the Levites from among the children of Israel instead of every first-born that openeth the womb among the children of Israel; and the Levites shall be Mine; ¹³for all the first-born are Mine: on the day that I smote all the first-born in the land of Egypt I hallowed unto Me all the first-born in Israel, both man and beast, Mine they shall be: I am the LORD.'

The Numbering of the Levites

¹⁴And the LORD spoke unto Moses in the wilderness of Sinai, saying: ¹⁵Number the children of Levi by their fathers' houses, by their families; every male from a month old and upward shalt thou number them.' ¹⁶And Moses numbered them according to the word of the LORD, as he was commanded. ¹⁷And these were the sons of Levi by their names: Gershon, and Kohath, and Merari. ¹⁸And these are the names of the sons of Gershon by their families: Libni and Shimei. ¹⁹And the sons of Kohath by their families: Amram and Izhar, Hebron and Uzziel. ²⁰And the sons of Merari by their families: Mahli and Mushi. These are the families of the Levites according to their fathers' houses.

The Gershonites

(Numbers 4:21–28; 1 Chronicles 23:7–11)

²¹Of Gershon was the family of the Libnites, and the family of the Shimeites; these are the families of the Gershonites. ²²Those that were numbered of them, according to the number of all the males, from a month old and upward, even those that were numbered of them were seven thousand and five hundred. ²³The families of the Gershonites were to pitch behind the tabernacle westward; ²⁴the prince of the fathers' house of the Gershonites being Eliasaph the son of Lael,

²⁵and the charge of the sons of Gershon in the tent of meeting the tabernacle, and the Tent, the covering thereof, and the screen for the door of the tent of meeting, ²⁶and the hangings of the court, and the screen for the door of the court—which is by the tabernacle, and by the altar, round about—and the cords of it, even whatsoever pertaineth to the service thereof.

The Kohathites

(Numbers 4:1–20; 1 Chronicles 23:12–20)

²⁷And of Kohath was the family of the Amramites, and the family of the Izharites, and the family of the Hebronites, and the family of the Uzzielites; these are the families of the Kohathites: ²⁸according to the number of all the males, from a month old and upward, eight thousand and six hundred, keepers of the charge of the sanctuary. ²⁹The families of the sons of Kohath were to pitch on the side of the tabernacle southward; ³⁰the prince of the fathers' house of the families of the Kohathites being Elizaphan the son of Uzziel, ³¹and their charge the ark, and the table, and the candlestick, and the altars, and the vessels of the sanctuary wherewith the priests minister, and the screen, and all that pertaineth to the service thereof; ³²Eleazar the son of Aaron the priest being prince of the princes of the Levites, and having the oversight of them that keep the charge of the sanctuary.

The Merarites

(Numbers 4:29–33; 1 Chronicles 23:21–23)

33Of Merari was the family of the Mahlites, and the family of the Mushites; these are the families of Merari. **34**And those that were numbered of them, according to the number of all the males, from a month old and upward, were six thousand and two hundred; **35**the prince of the fathers' house of the families of Merari being Zuriel the son of Abihail; they were to pitch on the side of the tabernacle northward; **36**the appointed charge of the sons of Merari being the boards of the tabernacle, and the bars thereof, and the pillars thereof, and the sockets thereof, and all the instruments thereof, and all that pertaineth to the service thereof; **37**and the pillars of the court round about, and their sockets, and their pins, and their cords.

Moses and Aaron

38And those that were to pitch before the tabernacle eastward, before the tent of meeting toward the sunrising, were Moses, and Aaron and his sons, keeping the charge of the sanctuary, even the charge for the children of Israel; and the common man that drew nigh was to be put to death. **39**All that were numbered of the Levites, whom Moses and Aaron numbered at the commandment of the LORD, by their families, all the males from a month old and upward, were twenty and two thousand.

The Redemption of the Firstborn

40And the LORD said unto Moses: 'Number all the first-born males of the children of Israel from a month old and upward, and take the number of their names. **41**And thou shalt take the Levites for Me, even the LORD, instead of all the first-born among the children of Israel; and the cattle of the Levites instead of all the firstlings among the cattle of the children of Israel.' **42**And Moses numbered, as the LORD commanded him, all the first-born among the children of Israel. **43**And all the first-born males according to the number of names, from a month old and upward, of those that were numbered of them, were twenty and two thousand two hundred and threescore and thirteen.

44And the LORD spoke unto Moses, saying: **45**Take the Levites instead of all the first-born among the children of Israel, and the cattle of the Levites instead of their cattle; and the Levites shall be Mine, even the LORD'S. **46**And as for the redemption of the two hundred and three score and thirteen of the first-born of the children of Israel, that are over and above the number of the Levites, **47**thou shalt take five shekels apiece by the poll; after the shekel of the sanctuary shalt thou take them—the shekel is twenty gerahs. **48**And thou shalt give the money wherewith they that remain over of them are redeemed unto Aaron and to his sons.' **49**And Moses took the redemption-money from them that were over and above them that were redeemed by the Levites; **50**from the first-born of the children of Israel took he the money: a thousand three hundred and threescore and five shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary. **51**And Moses gave the redemption-money unto Aaron and to his sons, according to the word of the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moses.

Numbers 4

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

The Duties of the Kohathites

(Numbers 3:27–32; 1 Chronicles 23:12–20)

1And the LORD spoke unto Moses and unto Aaron, saying: **2**Take the sum of the sons of Kohath from among the sons of Levi, by their families, by their fathers' houses, **3**from thirty years old and upward even until fifty years old, all that enter upon the service, to do work in the tent of meeting. **4**This is the service of the sons of Kohath in the tent of meeting, about the most holy things:

5when the camp setteth forward, Aaron shall go in, and his sons, and they shall take down the veil of the screen, and cover the ark of the testimony with it; **6**and shall put thereon a covering of sealskin, and shall spread over it a cloth all of blue, and shall set the staves thereof. **7**And upon the table of showbread they shall spread a cloth of blue, and put thereon the dishes, and the pans, and the bowls, and the jars wherewith to pour out; and the continual bread shall remain thereon. **8**And they shall spread upon them a cloth of scarlet, and cover the same with a covering of sealskin, and shall set the staves thereof. **9**And they shall take a cloth of blue, and cover the candlestick of the light, and its lamps, and its tongs, and its snuffdishes, and all the oil vessels thereof, wherewith they minister unto it. **10**And they shall put it and all the vessels thereof within a covering of sealskin, and shall put it upon a bar. **11**And upon the golden altar they shall spread a cloth of blue, and cover it with a covering of sealskin, and shall set the staves thereof. **12**And they shall take all the vessels of ministry, wherewith they minister in the sanctuary, and put them in a cloth of blue, and cover them with a covering of sealskin, and shall put them on a bar. **13**And they shall take away the ashes from the altar, and spread a purple cloth thereon. **14**And they shall put upon it all the vessels thereof, wherewith they minister about it, the fire-pans, the flesh-hooks, and the shovels, and the basins, all the vessels of the altar; and they shall spread upon it a covering of sealskin, and set the staves thereof. **15**And when Aaron and his sons have made an end of covering the holy furniture, and all the holy vessels, as the camp is to set forward—after that, the sons of Kohath shall come to bear them; but they shall not touch the holy things, lest they die. These things are the burden of the sons of Kohath in the tent of meeting.

16And the charge of Eleazar the son of Aaron the priest shall be the oil for the light, and the sweet incense, and the continual meal-offering, and the anointing oil: he shall have the charge of all the tabernacle, and of all that therein is, whether it be the sanctuary, or the furniture thereof.'

17And the LORD spoke unto Moses and unto Aaron, saying: **18**Cut ye not off the tribe of the families of the Kohathites from among the Levites; **19**but thus do unto them, that they may live, and not die, when they approach unto the most holy things: Aaron and his sons shall go in, and appoint them every one to his service and to his burden; **20**but they shall not go in to see the holy things as they are being covered, lest they die.'

The Duties of the Gershonites

(Numbers 3:21–26; 1 Chronicles 23:7–11)

21And the LORD spoke unto Moses saying: **22**Take the sum of the sons of Gershon also, by their fathers' houses, by their families; **23**from thirty years old and upward until fifty years old shalt thou number them: all that enter in to wait upon the service, to do service in the tent of meeting. **24**This is the service of the families of the Gershonites, in serving and in bearing burdens: **25**they shall bear the curtains of the tabernacle, and the tent of meeting, its covering, and the covering of sealskin that is above upon it, and the screen for the door of the tent of meeting; **26**and the hangings of the court, and the screen for the door of the gate of the court, which is by the tabernacle and by the altar round about, and their cords, and all the instruments of their service, and whatsoever there may be to do with them, therein shall they serve. **27**At the commandment of Aaron and his sons shall be all the service of the sons of the Gershonites, in all their burden, and in all their service; and ye shall appoint

unto them in charge all their burden. ²⁸This is the service of the families of the sons of the Gershonites in the tent of meeting; and their charge shall be under the hand of Ithamar the son of Aaron the priest.

The Duties of the Merarites

(Numbers 3:33–37; 1 Chronicles 23:21–23)

²⁹As for the sons of Merari, thou shalt number them by their families, by their fathers' houses; ³⁰from thirty years old and upward even unto fifty years old shalt thou number them, every one that entereth upon the service, to do the work of the tent of meeting. ³¹And this is the charge of their burden, according to all their service in the tent of meeting: the boards of the tabernacle, and the bars thereof, and the pillars thereof, and the sockets thereof; ³²and the pillars of the court round about, and their sockets, and their pins, and their cords, even all their appurtenance, and all that pertaineth to their service; and by name ye shall appoint the instruments of the charge of their burden. ³³This is the service of the families of the sons of Merari, according to all their service, in the tent of meeting, under the hand of Ithamar the son of Aaron the priest.'

The Numbering of the Levite Clans

³⁴And Moses and Aaron and the princes of the congregation numbered the sons of the Kohathites by their families, and by their fathers' houses, ³⁵from thirty years old and upward even unto fifty years old, every one that entered upon the service, for service in the tent of meeting. ³⁶And those that were numbered of them by their families were two thousand seven hundred and fifty. ³⁷These are they that were numbered of the families of the Kohathites, of all that did serve in the tent of meeting, whom Moses and Aaron numbered according to the commandment of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

³⁸And those that were numbered of the sons of Gershon, by their families, and by their fathers' houses, ³⁹from thirty years old and upward even unto fifty years old, every one that entered upon the service, for service in the tent of meeting, ⁴⁰even those that were numbered of them, by their families, by their fathers' houses, were two thousand and six hundred and thirty. ⁴¹These are they that were numbered of the families of the sons of Gershon, of all that did serve in the tent of meeting, whom Moses and Aaron numbered according to the commandment of the LORD.

⁴²And those that were numbered of the families of the sons of Merari, by their families, by their fathers' houses, ⁴³from thirty years old and upward even unto fifty years old, every one that entered upon the service, for service in the tent of meeting, ⁴⁴even those that were numbered of them by their families, were three thousand and two hundred. ⁴⁵These are they that were numbered of the families of the sons of Merari, whom Moses and Aaron numbered according to the commandment of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

⁴⁶All those that were numbered of the Levites, whom Moses and Aaron and the princes of Israel numbered, by their families, and by their fathers' houses, ⁴⁷from thirty years old and upward even unto fifty years old, every one that entered in to do the work of service, and the work of bearing burdens in the tent of meeting, ⁴⁸even those that were numbered of them, were eight thousand and five hundred and fourscore. ⁴⁹According to the commandment of the LORD they were appointed by the hand of Moses, every one to his service, and to his burden; they were also numbered, as the LORD commanded Moses.

Numbers 5

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Cleansing the Camps

(Leviticus 13:1–46)

1And the LORD spoke unto Moses, saying: **2**Command the children of Israel, that they put out of the camp every leper, and every one that hath an issue, and whosoever is unclean by the dead; **3**both male and female shall ye put out, without the camp shall ye put them; that they defile not their camp, in the midst whereof I dwell.' **4**And the children of Israel did so, and put them out without the camp; as the LORD spoke unto Moses, so did the children of Israel.

Restitution for Trespasses

(Luke 19:1–10)

5And the LORD spoke unto Moses, saying: **6**Speak unto the children of Israel: When a man or woman shall commit any sin that men commit, to commit a trespass against the LORD, and that soul be guilty; **7**then they shall confess their sin which they have done; and he shall make restitution for his guilt in full, and add unto it the fifth part thereof, and give it unto him in respect of whom he hath been guilty. **8**But if the man have no kinsman to whom restitution may be made for the guilt, the restitution for guilt which is made shall be the LORD'S, even the priest's; besides the ram of the atonement, whereby atonement shall be made for him. **9**And every heave-offering of all the holy things of the children of Israel, which they present unto the priest, shall be his. **10**And every man's hallowed things shall be his: whatsoever any man giveth the priest, it shall be his.

The Adultery Test

11And the LORD spoke unto Moses, saying: **12**Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them: If any man's wife go aside, and act unfaithfully against him, **13**and a man lie with her carnally, and it be hid from the eyes of her husband, she being defiled secretly, and there be no witness against her, neither she be taken in the act; **14**and the spirit of jealousy come upon him, and he be jealous of his wife, and she be defiled; or if the spirit of jealousy come upon him, and he be jealous of his wife, and she be not defiled; **15**then shall the man bring his wife unto the priest, and shall bring her offering for her, the tenth part of an ephah of barley meal; he shall pour no oil upon it, nor put frankincense thereon; for it is a meal-offering of jealousy, a meal-offering of memorial, bringing iniquity to remembrance.

16And the priest shall bring her near, and set her before the LORD. **17**And the priest shall take holy water in an earthen vessel; and of the dust that is on the floor of the tabernacle the priest shall take, and put it into the water. **18**And the priest shall set the woman before the LORD, and let the hair of the woman's head go loose, and put the meal-offering of memorial in her hands, which is the meal-offering of jealousy; and the priest shall have in his hand the water of bitterness that causeth the curse. **19**And the priest shall cause her to swear, and shall say unto the woman: 'If no man have lain with thee, and if thou hast not gone aside to uncleanness, being under thy husband, be thou free from this water of bitterness that causeth the curse; **20**but if thou hast gone aside, being under thy husband, and if thou be defiled, and some man have lain with thee besides thy husband— **21**then the priest shall cause the woman to swear with the oath of cursing, and the priest shall say unto the woman—the LORD make thee a curse and an oath among thy people, when the LORD doth make thy thigh to fall

away, and thy belly to swell; **22**and this water that causeth the curse shall go into thy bowels, and make thy belly to swell, and thy thigh to fall away'; and the woman shall say: 'Amen, Amen.'

23And the priest shall write these curses in a scroll, and he shall blot them out into the water of bitterness. **24**And he shall make the woman drink the water of bitterness that causeth the curse; and the water that causeth the curse shall enter into her and become bitter. **25**And the priest shall take the meal-offering of jealousy out of the woman's hand, and shall wave the meal-offering before the LORD, and bring it unto the altar. **26**And the priest shall take a handful of the meal-offering, as the memorial-part thereof, and make it smoke upon the altar, and afterward shall make the woman drink the water. **27**And when he hath made her drink the water, then it shall come to pass, if she be defiled, and have acted unfaithfully against her husband, that the water that causeth the curse shall enter into her and become bitter, and her belly shall swell, and her thigh shall fall away; and the woman shall be a curse among her people. **28**And if the woman be not defiled, but be clean; then she shall be cleared, and shall conceive seed.

29This is the law of jealousy, when a wife, being under her husband, goeth aside, and is defiled; **30**or when the spirit of jealousy cometh upon a man, and he be jealous over his wife; then shall he set the woman before the LORD, and the priest shall execute upon her all this law. **31**And the man shall be clear from iniquity, and that woman shall bear her iniquity.

Numbers 6

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

The Nazirite Vow

(Judges 13:1-25)

1And the LORD spoke unto Moses, saying: **2**Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them: When either man or woman shall clearly utter a vow, the vow of a Nazirite, to consecrate himself unto the LORD, **3**he shall abstain from wine and strong drink: he shall drink no vinegar of wine, or vinegar of strong drink, neither shall he drink any liquor of grapes, nor eat fresh grapes or dried. **4**All the days of his Naziriteship shall he eat nothing that is made of the grape-vine, from the pressed grapes even to the grapestone.

5All the days of his vow of Naziriteship there shall no razor come upon his head; until the days be fulfilled, in which he consecrateth himself unto the LORD, he shall be holy, he shall let the locks of the hair of his head grow long.

6All the days that he consecrateth himself unto the LORD he shall not come near to a dead body. **7**He shall not make himself unclean for his father, or for his mother, for his brother, or for his sister, when they die; because his consecration unto God is upon his head. **8**All the days of his Naziriteship he is holy unto the LORD.

9And if any man die very suddenly beside him, and he defile his consecrated head, then he shall shave his head in the day of his cleansing, on the seventh day shall he shave it. **10**And on the eighth day he shall bring two turtledoves, or two young pigeons, to the priest, to the door of the tent of meeting.

11And the priest shall prepare one for a sin-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering, and make atonement for him, for that he sinned by reason of the dead; and he shall hallow his head that same

day. **12**And he shall consecrate unto the LORD the days of his Naziriteship, and shall bring a he-lamb of the first year for a guilt-offering; but the former days shall be void, because his consecration was defiled.

13And this is the law of the Nazirite, when the days of his consecration are fulfilled: he shall bring it unto the door of the tent of meeting; **14**and he shall present his offering unto the LORD, one he-lamb of the first year without blemish for a burnt-offering, and one ewe-lamb of the first year without blemish for a sin-offering, and one ram without blemish for peace-offerings, **15**and a basket of unleavened bread, cakes of fine flour mingled with oil, and unleavened wafers spread with oil, and their meal-offering, and their drink-offerings. **16**And the priest shall bring them before the LORD, and shall offer his sin-offering, and his burnt-offering. **17**And he shall offer the ram for a sacrifice of peace-offerings unto the LORD, with the basket of unleavened bread; the priest shall offer also the meal-offering thereof, and the drink-offering thereof. **18**And the Nazirite shall shave his consecrated head at the door of the tent of meeting, and shall take the hair of his consecrated head, and put it on the fire which is under the sacrifice of peace-offerings. **19**And the priest shall take the shoulder of the ram when it is sodden, and one unleavened cake out of the basket, and one unleavened wafer, and shall put them upon the hands of the Nazirite, after he hath shaven his consecrated head. **20**And the priest shall wave them for a wave-offering before the LORD; this is holy for the priest, together with the breast of waving and the thigh of heaving; and after that the Nazirite may drink wine.

21This is the law of the Nazirite who voweth, and of his offering unto the LORD for his Naziriteship, beside that for which his means suffice; according to his vow which he voweth, so he must do after the law of his Naziriteship.

Aaron's Blessing

22And the LORD spoke unto Moses, saying: **23**Speak unto Aaron and unto his sons, saying: On this wise ye shall bless the children of Israel; ye shall say unto them:

24The LORD bless thee, and keep thee;

25The LORD make His face to shine upon thee, and be gracious unto thee;

26The LORD lift up His countenance upon thee, and give thee peace.

27So shall they put My name upon the children of Israel, and I will bless them.'

Numbers 7

JPS [[Online](#)]

Offerings of Dedication

1And it came to pass on the day that Moses had made an end of setting up the tabernacle, and had anointed it and sanctified it, and all the furniture thereof, and the altar and all the vessels thereof, and had anointed them and sanctified them; **2**that the princes of Israel, the heads of their fathers' houses, offered—these were the princes of the tribes, these are they that were over them that were numbered.

3And they brought their offering before the LORD, six covered wagons, and twelve oxen: a wagon for

every two of the princes, and for each one an ox; and they presented them before the tabernacle. **4**And the LORD spoke unto Moses, saying: **5**Take it of them, that they may be to do the service of the tent of meeting; and thou shalt give them unto the Levites, to every man according to his service.' **6**And Moses took the wagons and the oxen, and gave them unto the Levites. **7**Two wagons and four oxen he gave unto the sons of Gershon, according to their service. **8**And four wagons and eight oxen he gave unto the sons of Merari, according unto their service, under the hand of Ithamar the son of Aaron the priest. **9**But unto the sons of Kohath he gave none, because the service of the holy things belonged unto them: they bore them upon their shoulders.

10And the princes brought the dedication-offering of the altar in the day that it was anointed, even the princes brought their offering before the altar. **11**And the LORD said unto Moses: 'They shall present their offering each prince on his day, for the dedication of the altar.'

12And he that presented his offering the first day was Nahshon the son of Amminadab, of the tribe of Judah; **13**and his offering was one silver dish, the weight thereof was a hundred and thirty shekels, one silver basin of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meal-offering; **14**one golden pan of ten shekels, full of incense; **15**one young bullock, one ram, one he-lamb of the first year, for a burnt-offering; **16**one male of the goats for a sin-offering; **17**and for the sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five he-lambs of the first year. This was the offering of Nahshon the son of Amminadab.

18On the second day Nethanel the son of Zuar, prince of Issachar, did offer: **19**he presented for his offering one silver dish, the weight thereof was a hundred and thirty shekels, one silver basin of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meal-offering; **20**one golden pan of ten shekels, full of incense; **21**one young bullock, one ram, one he-lamb of the first year, for a burnt-offering; **22**one male of the goats for a sin-offering; **23**and for the sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five he-lambs of the first year. This was the offering of Nethanel the son of Zuar.

24On the third day Eliab the son of Helon, prince of the children of Zebulun: **25**his offering was one silver dish, the weight thereof was a hundred and thirty shekels, one silver basin of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meal-offering; **26**one golden pan of ten shekels, full of incense; **27**one young bullock, one ram, one he-lamb of the first year, for a burnt-offering; **28**one male of the goats for a sin-offering; **29**and for the sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five he-lambs of the first year. This was the offering of Eliab the son of Helon.

30On the fourth day Elizur the son of Shedeur, prince of the children of Reuben: **31**his offering was one silver dish, the weight thereof was a hundred and thirty shekels, one silver basin of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meal-offering; **32**one golden pan of ten shekels, full of incense; **33**one young bullock, one ram, one he-lamb of the first year, for a burnt-offering; **34**one male of the goats for a sin-offering; **35**and for the sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five he-lambs of the first year. This was the offering of Elizur the son of Shedeur.

36On the fifth day Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai, prince of the children of Simeon: **37**his offering was one silver dish, the weight thereof was a hundred and thirty shekels, one silver basin of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meal-offering; **38**one golden pan of ten shekels, full of incense; **39**one young bullock, one ram, one he-lamb

of the first year, for a burnt-offering; **40**one male of the goats for a sin-offering; **41**and for the sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five he-lambs of the first year. This was the offering of Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai.

42On the sixth day Eliasaph the son of Deuel, prince of the children of Gad: **43**his offering was one silver dish, the weight thereof was a hundred and thirty shekels, one silver basin of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meal-offering; **44**one golden pan of ten shekels, full of incense; **45**one young bullock, one ram, one he-lamb of the first year, for a burnt-offering; **46**one male of the goats for a sin-offering; **47**and for the sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five he-lambs of the first year. This was the offering of Eliasaph the son of Deuel.

48On the seventh day Elishama the son of Ammihud, prince of the children of Ephraim: **49**his offering was one silver dish, the weight thereof was a hundred and thirty shekels, one silver basin of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meal-offering; **50**one golden pan of ten shekels, full of incense; **51**one young bullock, one ram, one he-lamb of the first year, for a burnt-offering; **52**one male of the goats for a sin-offering; **53**and for the sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five he-lambs of the first year. This was the offering of Elishama the son of Ammihud.

54On the eighth day Gamaliel the son of Pedahzur, prince of the children of Manasseh: **55**his offering was one silver dish, the weight thereof was a hundred and thirty shekels, one silver basin of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meal-offering; **56**one golden pan of ten shekels, full of incense; **57**one young bullock, one ram, one he-lamb of the first year, for a burnt-offering; **58**one male of the goats for a sin-offering; **59**and for the sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five he-lamb of the first year. This was the offering of Gamaliel the son of Pedahzur.

60On the ninth day Abidan the son of Gideoni, prince of the children of Benjamin: **61**his offering was one silver dish, the weight thereof was a hundred and thirty shekels, one silver basin of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meal-offering; **62**one golden pan of ten shekels, full of incense; **63**one young bullock, one ram, one he-lamb of the first year, for a burnt-offering; **64**one male of the goats for a sin-offering; **65**and for the sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five he-lambs of the first year. This was the offering of Abidan the son of Gideoni.

66On the tenth day Ahiezer the son of Ammishaddai, prince of the children of Dan: **67**his offering was one silver dish, the weight thereof was a hundred and thirty shekels, one silver basin of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meal-offering; **68**one golden pan of ten shekels, full of incense; **69**one young bullock, one ram, one he-lamb of the first year, for a burnt-offering; **70**one male of the goats for a sin-offering; **71**and for the sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five he-lambs of the first year. This was the offering of Ahiezer the son of Ammishaddai.

72On the eleventh day Pagiel the son of Ochran, prince of the children of Asher: **73**his offering was one silver dish, the weight thereof was a hundred and thirty shekels, one silver basin of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meal-offering; **74**one golden pan of ten shekels, full of incense; **75**one young bullock, one ram, one he-lamb of the first year, for a burnt-offering; **76**one male of the goats for a sin-offering; **77**and for the sacrifice of

peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five he-lambs of the first year. This was the offering of Pagiel the son of Ochan.

78On the twelfth day Ahira the son of Enan, prince of the children of Naphtali: **79**his offering was one silver dish, the weight thereof was a hundred and thirty shekels, one silver basin of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meal-offering; **80**one golden pan of ten shekels, full of incense; **81**one young bullock, one ram, one he-lamb of the first year, for a burnt-offering; **82**one male of the goats for a sin-offering; **83**and for the sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five he-lambs of the first year. This was the offering of Ahira the son of Enan.

84This was the dedication-offering of the altar, in the day when it was anointed, at the hands of the princes of Israel: twelve silver dishes, twelve silver basins, twelve golden pans; **85**each silver dish weighing a hundred and thirty shekels, and each basin seventy; all the silver of the vessels two thousand and four hundred shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; **86**twelve golden pans, full of incense, weighing ten shekels apiece, after the shekel of the sanctuary; all the gold of the pans a hundred and twenty shekels; **87**all the oxen for the burnt-offering twelve bullocks, the rams twelve, the he-lambs of the first year twelve, and their meal-offering; and the males of the goats for a sin-offering twelve; **88**and all the oxen for the sacrifice of peace-offerings twenty and four bullocks, the rams sixty, the he-goats sixty, the he-lambs of the first year sixty. This was the dedication-offering of the altar, after that it was anointed.

89And when Moses went into the tent of meeting that He might speak with him, then he heard the Voice speaking unto him from above the ark-cover that was upon the ark of the testimony, from between the two cherubim; and He spoke unto him.

Numbers 8

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

The Lampstand

(Exodus 25:31–40; Exodus 37:17–24)

1And the LORD spoke unto Moses, saying: **2**Speak unto Aaron, and say unto him: When thou lightest the lamps, the seven lamps shall give light in front of the candlestick.' **3**And Aaron did so: he lighted the lamps thereof so as to give light in front of the candlestick, as the LORD commanded Moses. **4**And this was the work of the candlestick, beaten work of gold; unto the base thereof, and unto the flowers thereof, it was beaten work; according unto the pattern which the LORD had shown Moses, so he made the candlestick.

Cleansing the Levites

5And the LORD spoke unto Moses, saying: **6**Take the Levites from among the children of Israel, and cleanse them. **7**And thus shalt thou do unto them, to cleanse them: sprinkle the water of purification upon them, and let them cause a razor to pass over all their flesh, and let them wash their clothes, and cleanse themselves. **8**Then let them take a young bullock, and its meal-offering, fine flour mingled with oil, and another young bullock shalt thou take for a sin-offering. **9**And thou shalt present the Levites before the tent of meeting; and thou shalt assemble the whole congregation of the children of

Israel. **10**And thou shalt present the Levites before the LORD; and the children of Israel shall lay their hands upon the Levites. **11**And Aaron shall offer the Levites before the LORD for a wave-offering from the children of Israel, that they may be to do the service of the LORD. **12**And the Levites shall lay their hands upon the heads of the bullocks; and offer thou the one for a sin-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering, unto the LORD, to make atonement for the Levites. **13**And thou shalt set the Levites before Aaron, and before his sons, and offer them for a wave-offering unto the LORD.

14Thus shalt thou separate the Levites from among the children of Israel; and the Levites shall be Mine. **15**And after that shall the Levites go in to do the service of the tent of meeting; and thou shalt cleanse them, and offer them for a wave-offering. **16**For they are wholly given unto Me from among the children of Israel; instead of all that openeth the womb, even the first-born of all the children of Israel, have I taken them unto Me. **17**For all the first-born among the children of Israel are Mine, both man and beast; on the day that I smote all the first-born in the land of Egypt I sanctified them for Myself. **18**And I have taken the Levites instead of all the first-born among the children of Israel. **19**And I have given the Levites—they are given to Aaron and to his sons from among the children of Israel, to do the service of the children of Israel in the tent of meeting, and to make atonement for the children of Israel, that there be no plague among the children of Israel, through the children of Israel coming nigh unto the sanctuary.'

20Thus did Moses, and Aaron, and all the congregation of the children of Israel, unto the Levites; according unto all that the LORD commanded Moses touching the Levites, so did the children of Israel unto them. **21**And the Levites purified themselves, and they washed their clothes; and Aaron offered them for a sacred gift before the LORD; and Aaron made atonement for them to cleanse them. **22**And after that went the Levites in to do their service in the tent of meeting before Aaron, and before his sons; as the LORD had commanded Moses concerning the Levites, so did they unto them.

Retirement for Levites

23And the LORD spoke unto Moses, saying: **24**This is that which pertaineth unto the Levites: from twenty and five years old and upward they shall go in to perform the service in the work of the tent of meeting; **25**and from the age of fifty years they shall return from the service of the work, and shall serve no more; **26**but shall minister with their brethren in the tent of meeting, to keep the charge, but they shall do no manner of service. Thus shalt thou do unto the Levites touching their charges.'

Numbers 9

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

The Second Passover

(Exodus 12:1–13)

1And the LORD spoke unto Moses in the wilderness of Sinai, in the first month of the second year after they were come out of the land of Egypt, saying: **2**Let the children of Israel keep the passover in its appointed season. **3**In the fourteenth day of this month, at dusk, ye shall keep it in its appointed season; according to all the statutes of it, and according to all the ordinances thereof, shall ye keep it.' **4**And Moses spoke unto the children of Israel, that they should keep the passover. **5**And they kept the passover in the first month, on the fourteenth day of the month, at dusk, in the wilderness of Sinai; according to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so did the children of Israel. **6**But there were certain

men, who were unclean by the dead body of a man, so that they could not keep the passover on that day; and they came before Moses and before Aaron on that day. ⁷And those men said unto him: 'We are unclean by the dead body of a man; wherefore are we to be kept back, so as not to bring the offering of the LORD in its appointed season among the children of Israel?' ⁸And Moses said unto them: 'Stay ye, that I may hear what the LORD will command concerning you.'

⁹And the LORD spoke unto Moses, saying: ¹⁰Speak unto the children of Israel, saying: If any man of you or of your generations shall be unclean by reason of a dead body, or be in a journey afar off, yet he shall keep the passover unto the LORD; ¹¹in the second month on the fourteenth day at dusk they shall keep it; they shall eat it with unleavened bread and bitter herbs; ¹²they shall leave none of it unto the morning, nor break a bone thereof; according to all the statute of the passover they shall keep it. ¹³But the man that is clean, and is not on a journey, and forbearth to keep the passover, that soul shall be cut off from his people; because he brought not the offering of the LORD in its appointed season, that man shall bear his sin. ¹⁴And if a stranger shall sojourn among you, and will keep the passover unto the LORD: according to the statute of the passover, and according to the ordinance thereof, so shall he do; ye shall have one statute, both for the stranger, and for him that is born in the land.'

The Cloud above the Tabernacle

(Exodus 40:34–38)

¹⁵And on the day that the tabernacle was reared up the cloud covered the tabernacle, even the tent of the testimony; and at even there was upon the tabernacle as it were the appearance of fire, until morning. ¹⁶So it was alway: the cloud covered it, and the appearance of fire by night. ¹⁷And whenever the cloud was taken up from over the Tent, then after that the children of Israel journeyed; and in the place where the cloud abode, there the children of Israel encamped. ¹⁸At the commandment of the LORD the children of Israel journeyed, and at the commandment of the LORD they encamped: as long as the cloud abode upon the tabernacle they remained encamped. ¹⁹And when the cloud tarried upon the tabernacle many days, then the children of Israel kept the charge of the LORD, and journeyed not. ²⁰And sometimes the cloud was a few days upon the tabernacle; according to the commandment of the LORD they remained encamped, and according to the commandment of the LORD they journeyed. ²¹And sometimes the cloud was from evening until morning; and when the cloud was taken up in the morning, they journeyed; or if it continued by day and by night, when the cloud was taken up, they journeyed. ²²Whether it were two days, or a month, or a year, that the cloud tarried upon the tabernacle, abiding thereon, the children of Israel remained encamped, and journeyed not; but when it was taken up, they journeyed. ²³At the commandment of the LORD they encamped, and at the commandment of the LORD they journeyed; they kept the charge of the LORD, at the commandment of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

Numbers 10

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

The Two Silver Trumpets

¹And the LORD spoke unto Moses, saying: ²Make thee two trumpets of silver; of beaten work shalt thou make them; and they shall be unto thee for the calling of the congregation, and for causing the camps to set forward. ³And when they shall blow with them, all the congregation shall gather

themselves unto thee at the door of the tent of meeting. **4**And if they blow but with one, then the princes, the heads of the thousands of Israel, shall gather themselves unto thee. **5**And when ye blow an alarm, the camps that lie on the east side shall take their journey. **6**And when ye blow an alarm the second time, the camps that lie on the south side shall set forward; they shall blow an alarm for their journeys. **7**But when the assembly is to be gathered together, ye shall blow, but ye shall not sound an alarm. **8**And the sons of Aaron, the priests, shall blow with the trumpets; and they shall be to you for a statute for ever throughout your generations. **9**And when ye go to war in your land against the adversary that oppresseth you, then ye shall sound an alarm with the trumpets; and ye shall be remembered before the LORD your God, and ye shall be saved from your enemies. **10**Also in the day of your gladness, and in your appointed seasons, and in your new moons, ye shall blow with the trumpets over your burnt-offerings, and over the sacrifices of your peace-offerings; and they shall be to you for a memorial before your God: I am the LORD your God.'

From Sinai to Paran

11And it came to pass in the second year, in the second month, on the twentieth day of the month, that the cloud was taken up from over the tabernacle of the testimony. **12**And the children of Israel set forward by their stages out of the wilderness of Sinai; and the cloud abode in the wilderness of Paran.—**13**And they took their first journey, according to the commandment of the LORD by the hand of Moses. **14**And in the first place the standard of the camp of the children of Judah set forward according to their hosts; and over his host was Nahshon the son of Amminadab. **15**And over the host of the tribe of the children of Issachar was Nethanel the son of Zuar. **16**And over the host of the tribe of the children of Zebulun was Eliab the son of Helon.

17And the tabernacle was taken down; and the sons of Gershon and the sons of Merari, who bore the tabernacle, set forward. **18**And the standard of the camp of Reuben set forward according to their hosts; and over his host was Elizur the son of Shedeur. **19**And over the host of the tribe of the children of Simeon was Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai. **20**And over the host of the tribe of the children of Gad was Eliasaph the son of Deuel.

21And the Kohathites the bearers of the sanctuary set forward, that the tabernacle might be set up against their coming. **22**And the standard of the camp of the children of Ephraim set forward according to their hosts; and over his host was Elishama the son of Ammihud. **23**And over the host of the tribe of the children of Manasseh was Gamaliel the son of Pedahzur. **24**And over the host of the tribe of the children of Benjamin was Abidan the son of Gideoni.

25And the standard of the camp of the children of Dan, which was the rearward of all the camps, set forward according to their hosts; and over his host was Ahiezer the son of Ammishaddai. **26**And over the host of the tribe of the children of Asher was Pagiel the son of Ochrán. **27**And over the host of the tribe of the children of Naphtali was Ahira the son of Enan. **28**Thus were the journeyings of the children of Israel according to their hosts.—And they set forward.

29And Moses said unto Hobab, the son of Reuel the Midianite, Moses' father-in-law: 'We are journeying unto the place of which the LORD said: I will give it you; come thou with us, and we will do thee good; for the LORD hath spoken good concerning Israel.' **30**And he said unto him: 'I will not go; but I will depart to mine own land, and to my kindred.' **31**And he said: 'Leave us not, I pray thee; forasmuch as thou knowest how we are to encamp in the wilderness, and thou shalt be to us instead of eyes. **32**And it shall be, if thou go with us, yea, it shall be, that what good soever the LORD shall do unto us, the same will we do unto thee.'

33And they set forward from the mount of the LORD three days' journey; and the ark of the covenant of the LORD went before them three days' journey, to seek out a resting-place for them. **34**And the cloud of the LORD was over them by day, when they set forward from the camp.

35And it came to pass, when the ark set forward, that Moses said: 'Rise up, O LORD, and let Thine enemies be scattered; and let them that hate Thee flee before Thee.'

36And when it rested, he said: 'Return, O LORD, unto the ten thousands of the families of Israel.'

Numbers 11

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

The Complaints of the People

1And the people were as murmurers, speaking evil in the ears of the LORD; and when the LORD heard it, His anger was kindled; and the fire of the LORD burnt among them, and devoured in the uttermost part of the camp. **2**And the people cried unto Moses; and Moses prayed unto the LORD, and the fire abated. **3**And the name of that place was called Taberah, because the fire of the LORD burnt among them.

4And the mixed multitude that was among them fell a lusting; and the children of Israel also wept on their part, and said: 'Would that we were given flesh to eat! **5**We remember the fish, which we were wont to eat in Egypt for nought; the cucumbers, and the melons, and the leeks, and the onions, and the garlic; **6**but now our soul is dried away; there is nothing at all; we have nought save this manna to look to.'—

7Now the manna was like coriander seed, and the appearance thereof as the appearance of bdellium. **8**The people went about, and gathered it, and ground it in mills, or beat it in mortars, and seethed it in pots, and made cakes of it; and the taste of it was as the taste of a cake baked with oil. **9**And when the dew fell upon the camp in the night, the manna fell upon it.—

The Complaint of Moses

10And Moses heard the people weeping, family by family, every man at the door of his tent; and the anger of the LORD was kindled greatly; and Moses was displeased. **11**And Moses said unto the LORD: 'Wherefore hast Thou dealt ill with Thy servant? and wherefore have I not found favour in Thy sight, that Thou layest the burden of all this people upon me? **12**Have I conceived all this people? have I brought them forth, that Thou shouldest say unto me: Carry them in thy bosom, as a nursing-father carrieth the sucking child, unto the land which Thou didst swear unto their fathers? **13**Whence should I have flesh to give unto all this people? for they trouble me with their weeping, saying: Give us flesh, that we may eat. **14**I am not able to bear all this people myself alone, because it is too heavy for me. **15**And if Thou deal thus with me, kill me, I pray Thee, out of hand, if I have found favour in Thy sight; and let me not look upon my wretchedness.'

Seventy Elders Anointed

16And the LORD said unto Moses: 'Gather unto Me seventy men of the elders of Israel, whom thou knowest to be the elders of the people, and officers over them; and bring them unto the tent of meeting, that they may stand there with thee. **17**And I will come down and speak with thee there; and I will take of the spirit which is upon thee, and will put it upon them; and they shall bear the burden of the people with thee, that thou bear it not thyself alone.

18And say thou unto the people: Sanctify yourselves against to-morrow, and ye shall eat flesh; for ye have wept in the ears of the LORD, saying: Would that we were given flesh to eat! for it was well with us in Egypt; therefore the LORD will give you flesh, and ye shall eat. **19**Ye shall not eat one day, nor two days, nor five days, neither ten days, nor twenty days; **20**but a whole month, until it come out at your nostrils, and it be loathsome unto you; because that ye have rejected the LORD who is among you, and have troubled Him with weeping, saying: Why, now, came we forth out of Egypt?'

21And Moses said: 'The people, among whom I am, are six hundred thousand men on foot; and yet Thou hast said: I will give them flesh, that they may eat a whole month! **22**If flocks and herds be slain for them, will they suffice them? or if all the fish of the sea be gathered together for them, will they suffice them?' **23**And the LORD said unto Moses: 'Is the LORD'S hand waxed short? now shalt thou see whether My word shall come to pass unto thee or not.'

24And Moses went out, and told the people the words of the LORD; and he gathered seventy men of the elders of the people, and set them round about the Tent. **25**And the LORD came down in the cloud, and spoke unto him, and took of the spirit that was upon him, and put it upon the seventy elders; and it came to pass, that, when the spirit rested upon them, they prophesied, but they did so no more.

26But there remained two men in the camp, the name of the one was Eldad, and the name of the other Medad; and the spirit rested upon them; and they were of them that were recorded, but had not gone out unto the Tent; and they prophesied in the camp. **27**And there ran a young man, and told Moses, and said: 'Eldad and Medad are prophesying in the camp.' **28**And Joshua the son of Nun, the minister of Moses from his youth up, answered and said: 'My lord Moses, shut them in.' **29**And Moses said unto him: 'Art thou jealous for my sake? would that all the LORD'S people were prophets, that the LORD would put His spirit upon them!' **30**And Moses withdrew into the camp, he and the elders of Israel.

The Quail and the Plague

31And there went forth a wind from the LORD, and brought across quails from the sea, and let them fall by the camp, about a day's journey on this side, and a day's journey on the other side, round about the camp, and about two cubits above the face of the earth. **32**And the people rose up all that day, and all the night, and all the next day, and gathered the quails; he that gathered least gathered ten heaps; and they spread them all abroad for themselves round about the camp. **33**While the flesh was yet between their teeth, ere it was chewed, the anger of the LORD was kindled against the people, and the LORD smote the people with a very great plague. **34**And the name of that place was called Kibroth-hattaavah, because there they buried the people that lusted. **35**From Kibroth-hattaavah the people journeyed unto Hazeroth; and they abode at Hazeroth.

Numbers 12

The Complaint of Miriam and Aaron

1And Miriam and Aaron spoke against Moses because of the Cushite woman whom he had married; for he had married a Cushite woman. **2**And they said: 'Hath the LORD indeed spoken only with Moses? hath He not spoken also with us?' And the LORD heard it.— **3**Now the man Moses was very meek, above all the men that were upon the face of the earth.— **4**And the LORD spoke suddenly unto Moses, and unto Aaron, and unto Miriam: 'Come out ye three unto the tent of meeting.' And they three came out. **5**And the LORD came down in a pillar of cloud, and stood at the door of the Tent, and called Aaron and Miriam; and they both came forth.

6And He said: 'Hear now My words: if there be a prophet among you, I the LORD do make Myself known unto him in a vision, I do speak with him in a dream.

7My servant Moses is not so; he is trusted in all My house;

8with him do I speak mouth to mouth, even manifestly, and not in dark speeches; and the similitude of the LORD doth he behold; wherefore then were ye not afraid to speak against My servant, against Moses?'

9And the anger of the LORD was kindled against them; and He departed. **10**And when the cloud was removed from over the Tent, behold, Miriam was leprous, as white as snow; and Aaron looked upon Miriam; and, behold, she was leprous. **11**And Aaron said unto Moses: 'Oh my lord, lay not, I pray thee, sin upon us, for that we have done foolishly, and for that we have sinned. **12**Let her not, I pray, be as one dead, of whom the flesh is half consumed when he cometh out of his mother's womb.' **13**And Moses cried unto the LORD, saying: 'Heal her now, O God, I beseech Thee.' **14**And the LORD said unto Moses: 'If her father had but spit in her face, should she not hide in shame seven days? let her be shut up without the camp seven days, and after that she shall be brought in again.' **15**And Miriam was shut up without the camp seven days; and the people journeyed not till Miriam was brought in again.

16And afterward the people journeyed from Hazeroth, and pitched in the wilderness of Paran.

Numbers 13

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

The Spies Explore Canaan

(Deuteronomy 1:19–25)

1And the LORD spoke unto Moses, saying: **2**Send thou men, that they may spy out the land of Canaan, which I give unto the children of Israel; of every tribe of their fathers shall ye send a man, every one a prince among them.' **3**And Moses sent them from the wilderness of Paran according to the commandment of the LORD; all of them men who were heads of the children of Israel. **4**And these were their names: of the tribe of Reuben, Shammua the son of Zaccur. **5**Of the tribe of Simeon, Shaphat the son of Hori. **6**Of the tribe of Judah, Caleb the son of Jephunneh. **7**Of the tribe of Issachar, Igal the son of Joseph. **8**Of the tribe of Ephraim, Hoshea the son of Nun. **9**Of the tribe of Benjamin, Palti the son of Raphu. **10**Of the tribe of Zebulun, Gaddiel the son of Sodi. **11**Of the tribe of Joseph, namely, of the tribe of Manasseh, Gaddi the son of Susi. **12**Of the tribe of Dan, Ammiel the son of Gemalli. **13**Of the tribe of Asher, Sethur the son of Michael. **14**Of the tribe of Naphtali, Nahbi the son of Vophsi. **15**Of

the tribe of Gad, Geuel the son of Machi. ¹⁶These are the names of the men that Moses sent to spy out the land. And Moses called Hoshea the son of Nun Joshua.

¹⁷And Moses sent them to spy out the land of Canaan, and said unto them: 'Get you up here into the South, and go up into the mountains; ¹⁸and see the land, what it is; and the people that dwelleth therein, whether they are strong or weak, whether they are few or many; ¹⁹and what the land is that they dwell in, whether it is good or bad; and what cities they are that they dwell in, whether in camps, or in strongholds; ²⁰and what the land is, whether it is fat or lean, whether there is wood therein, or not. And be ye of good courage, and bring of the fruit of the land.'—Now the time was the time of the first-ripe grapes.—

²¹So they went up, and spied out the land from the wilderness of Zin unto Rehob, at the entrance to Hamath. ²²And they went up into the South, and came unto Hebron; and Ahiman, Sheshai, and Talmi, the children of Anak, were there.—Now Hebron was built seven years before Zoan in Egypt.—

²³And they came unto the valley of Eshcol, and cut down from thence a branch with one cluster of grapes, and they bore it upon a pole between two; they took also of the pomegranates, and of the figs.— ²⁴That place was called the valley of Eshcol, because of the cluster which the children of Israel cut down from thence.—

The Reports of the Spies

²⁵And they returned from spying out the land at the end of forty days. ²⁶And they went and came to Moses, and to Aaron, and to all the congregation of the children of Israel, unto the wilderness of Paran, to Kadesh; and brought back word unto them, and unto all the congregation, and showed them the fruit of the land. ²⁷And they told him, and said: 'We came unto the land whither thou sentest us, and surely it floweth with milk and honey; and this is the fruit of it. ²⁸Howbeit the people that dwell in the land are fierce, and the cities are fortified, and very great; and moreover we saw the children of Anak there. ²⁹Amalek dwelleth in the land of the South; and the Hittite, and the Jebusite, and the Amorite, dwell in the mountains; and the Canaanite dwelleth by the sea, and along by the side of the Jordan.'

³⁰And Caleb stilled the people toward Moses, and said: 'We should go up at once, and possess it; for we are well able to overcome it.' ³¹But the men that went up with him said: 'We are not able to go up against the people; for they are stronger than we.' ³²And they spread an evil report of the land which they had spied out unto the children of Israel, saying: 'The land, through which we have passed to spy it out, is a land that eateth up the inhabitants thereof; and all the people that we saw in it are men of great stature. ³³And there we saw the Nephilim, the sons of Anak, who come of the Nephilim; and we were in our own sight as grasshoppers, and so we were in their sight.'

Numbers 14

JPS [[Online](#)]

Israel's Rebellion

(Deuteronomy 1:26–33)

¹And all the congregation lifted up their voice, and cried; and the people wept that night. ²And all the children of Israel murmured against Moses and against Aaron; and the whole congregation said unto

them: 'Would that we had died in the land of Egypt! or would we had died in this wilderness! ³And wherefore doth the LORD bring us unto this land, to fall by the sword? Our wives and our little ones will be a prey; were it not better for us to return into Egypt?' ⁴And they said one to another: 'Let us make a captain, and let us return into Egypt.'

⁵Then Moses and Aaron fell on their faces before all the assembly of the congregation of the children of Israel. ⁶And Joshua the son of Nun and Caleb the son of Jephunneh, who were of them that spied out the land, rent their clothes. ⁷And they spoke unto all the congregation of the children of Israel, saying: 'The land, which we passed through to spy it out, is an exceeding good land. ⁸If the LORD delight in us, then He will bring us into this land, and give it unto us—a land which floweth with milk and honey. ⁹Only rebel not against the LORD, neither fear ye the people of the land; for they are bread for us; their defence is removed from over them, and the LORD is with us; fear them not.' ¹⁰But all the congregation bade stone them with stones, when the glory of the LORD appeared in the tent of meeting unto all the children of Israel.

¹¹And the LORD said unto Moses: 'How long will this people despise Me? and how long will they not believe in Me, for all the signs which I have wrought among them? ¹²I will smite them with the pestilence, and destroy them, and will make of thee a nation greater and mightier than they.'

Moses Intercedes for Israel

¹³And Moses said unto the LORD: 'When the Egyptians shall hear—for Thou broughtest up this people in Thy might from among them— ¹⁴they will say to the inhabitants of this land, who have heard that Thou LORD art in the midst of this people; inasmuch as Thou LORD art seen face to face, and Thy cloud standeth over them, and Thou goest before them, in a pillar of cloud by day, and in a pillar of fire by night; ¹⁵now if Thou shalt kill this people as one man, then the nations which have heard the fame of Thee will speak, saying: ¹⁶Because the LORD was not able to bring this people into the land which He swore unto them, therefore He hath slain them in the wilderness. ¹⁷And now, I pray Thee, let the power of the Lord be great, according as Thou hast spoken, saying: ¹⁸The LORD is slow to anger, and plenteous in lovingkindness, forgiving iniquity and transgression, and that will by no means clear the guilty; visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, upon the third and upon the fourth generation. ¹⁹Pardon, I pray Thee, the iniquity of this people according unto the greatness of Thy lovingkindness, and according as Thou hast forgiven this people, from Egypt even until now.'

God's Forgiveness and Judgment

(Deuteronomy 1:34–40)

²⁰And the LORD said: 'I have pardoned according to thy word' ²¹But in very deed, as I live—and all the earth shall be filled with the glory of the LORD— ²²surely all those men that have seen My glory, and My signs, which I wrought in Egypt and in the wilderness, yet have put Me to proof these ten times, and have not hearkened to My voice; ²³surely they shall not see the land which I swore unto their fathers, neither shall any of them that despised Me see it. ²⁴But My servant Caleb, because he had another spirit with him, and hath followed Me fully, him will I bring into the land whereinto he went; and his seed shall possess it. ²⁵Now the Amalekite and the Canaanite dwell in the Vale; tomorrow turn ye, and get you into the wilderness by the way to the Red Sea.'

²⁶And the LORD spoke unto Moses and unto Aaron, saying: ²⁷How long shall I bear with this evil congregation, that keep murmuring against Me? I have heard the murmurings of the children of Israel, which they keep murmuring against Me. ²⁸Say unto them: As I live, saith the LORD, surely as ye have

spoken in Mine ears, so will I do to you: ²⁹your carcasses shall fall in this wilderness, and all that were numbered of you, according to your whole number, from twenty years old and upward, ye that have murmured against Me; ³⁰surely ye shall not come into the land, concerning which I lifted up My hand that I would make you dwell therein, save Caleb the son of Jephunneh, and Joshua the son of Nun. ³¹But your little ones, that ye said would be a prey, them will I bring in, and they shall know the land which ye have rejected. ³²But as for you, your carcasses shall fall in this wilderness. ³³And your children shall be wanderers in the wilderness forty years, and shall bear your strayings, until your carcasses be consumed in the wilderness. ³⁴After the number of the days in which ye spied out the land, even forty days, for every day a year, shall ye bear your iniquities, even forty years, and ye shall know My displeasure. ³⁵I the LORD have spoken, surely this will I do unto all this evil congregation, that are gathered together against Me; in this wilderness they shall be consumed, and there they shall die.'

The Plague on the Ten Spies

³⁶And the men, whom Moses sent to spy out the land, and who, when they returned, made all the congregation to murmur against him, by bringing up an evil report against the land, ³⁷even those men that did bring up an evil report of the land, died by the plague before the LORD. ³⁸But Joshua the son of Nun, and Caleb the son of Jephunneh, remained alive of those men that went to spy out the land.

³⁹And Moses told these words unto all the children of Israel; and the people mourned greatly.

The Defeat at Hormah

(Deuteronomy 1:41–46)

⁴⁰And they rose up early in the morning, and got them up to the top of the mountain, saying: 'Lo, we are here, and will go up unto the place which the LORD hath promised; for we have sinned.' ⁴¹And Moses said: 'Wherefore now do ye transgress the commandment of the LORD, seeing it shall not prosper? ⁴²Go not up, for the LORD is not among you; that ye be not smitten down before your enemies. ⁴³For there the Amalekite and the Canaanite are before you, and ye shall fall by the sword; forasmuch as ye are turned back from following the LORD, and the LORD will not be with you.' ⁴⁴But they presumed to go up to the top of the mountain; nevertheless the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and Moses, departed not out of the camp. ⁴⁵Then the Amalekite and the Canaanite, who dwelt in that hill-country, came down, and smote them and beat them down, even unto Hormah.

Numbers 15

JPS [[Online](#)]

Laws about Offerings

¹And the LORD spoke unto Moses, saying: ²Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them: When ye are come into the land of your habitations, which I give unto you, ³and will make an offering by fire unto the LORD, a burnt-offering, or a sacrifice, in fulfilment of a vow clearly uttered, or as a freewill-offering, or in your appointed seasons, to make a sweet savour unto the LORD, of the herd, or of the flock; ⁴then shall he that bringeth his offering present unto the LORD a meal-offering of a tenth part of an ephah of fine flour mingled with the fourth part of a hin of oil; ⁵and wine for the drink-offering, the fourth part of a hin, shalt thou prepare with the burnt-offering or for the sacrifice, for each lamb. ⁶Or for a ram, thou shalt prepare for a meal-offering two tenth parts of an ephah of fine flour

mingled with the third part of a hin of oil; ⁷and for the drink-offering thou shalt present the third part of a hin of wine, of a sweet savour unto the LORD. ⁸And when thou preparest a bullock for a burnt-offering, or for a sacrifice, in fulfilment of a vow clearly uttered, or for peace-offerings unto the LORD; ⁹then shall there be presented with the bullock a meal-offering of three tenth parts of an ephah of fine flour mingled with half a hin of oil. ¹⁰And thou shalt present for the drink-offering half a hin of wine, for an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

¹¹Thus shall it be done for each bullock, or for each ram, or for each of the he-lambs, or of the kids.

¹²According to the number that ye may prepare, so shall ye do for every one according to their number.

¹³All that are home-born shall do these things after this manner, in presenting an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

¹⁴And if a stranger sojourn with you, or whosoever may be among you, throughout your generations, and will offer an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD; as ye do, so he shall do. ¹⁵As for the congregation, there shall be one statute both for you, and for the stranger that sojourneth with you, a statute for ever throughout your generations; as ye are, so shall the stranger be before the LORD. ¹⁶One law and one ordinance shall be both for you, and for the stranger that sojourneth with you.

¹⁷And the LORD spoke unto Moses, saying: ¹⁸Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them: When ye come into the land whither I bring you, ¹⁹then it shall be, that, when ye eat of the bread of the land, ye shall set apart a portion for a gift unto the LORD. ²⁰Of the first of your dough ye shall set apart a cake for a gift; as that which is set apart of the threshing-floor, so shall ye set it apart. ²¹Of the first of your dough ye shall give unto the LORD a portion for a gift throughout your generations.

Offerings for Unintentional Sins

²²And when ye shall err, and not observe all these commandments, which the LORD hath spoken unto Moses, ²³even all that the LORD hath commanded you by the hand of Moses, from the day that the LORD gave commandment, and onward throughout your generations; ²⁴then it shall be, if it be done in error by the congregation, it being hid from their eyes, that all the congregation shall offer one young bullock for a burnt-offering, for a sweet savour unto the LORD—with the meal-offering thereof, and the drink-offering thereof, according to the ordinance—and one he-goat for a sin-offering. ²⁵And the priest shall make atonement for all the congregation of the children of Israel, and they shall be forgiven; for it was an error, and they have brought their offering, an offering made by fire unto the LORD, and their sin-offering before the LORD, for their error. ²⁶And all the congregation of the children of Israel shall be forgiven, and the stranger that sojourneth among them; for in respect of all the people it was done in error.

²⁷And if one person sin through error, then he shall offer a she-goat of the first year for a sin-offering.

²⁸And the priest shall make atonement for the soul that erreth, when he sinneth through error, before the LORD, to make atonement for him; and he shall be forgiven, ²⁹both he that is home-born among the children of Israel, and the stranger that sojourneth among them: ye shall have one law for him that doeth aught in error. ³⁰But the soul that doeth aught with a high hand, whether he be home-born or a stranger, the same blasphemeth the LORD; and that soul shall be cut off from among his people.

³¹Because he hath despised the word of the LORD, and hath broken His commandment; that soul shall utterly be cut off, his iniquity shall be upon him.

A Sabbath-Breaker Stoned

(Exodus 31:12–17)

32And while the children of Israel were in the wilderness, they found a man gathering sticks upon the sabbath day. **33**And they that found him gathering sticks brought him unto Moses and Aaron, and unto all the congregation. **34**And they put him in ward, because it had not been declared what should be done to him. **35**And the LORD said unto Moses: 'The man shall surely be put to death; all the congregation shall stone him with stones without the camp.' **36**And all the congregation brought him without the camp, and stoned him with stones, and he died, as the LORD commanded Moses.

The Law of Tassels

37And the LORD spoke unto Moses, saying: **38**Speak unto the children of Israel, and bid them that they make them throughout their generations fringes in the corners of their garments, and that they put with the fringe of each corner a thread of blue. **39**And it shall be unto you for a fringe, that ye may look upon it, and remember all the commandments of the LORD, and do them; and that ye go not about after your own heart and your own eyes, after which ye use to go astray; **40**that ye may remember and do all My commandments, and be holy unto your God. **41**I am the LORD your God, who brought you out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: I am the LORD your God.'

Numbers 16

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Korah's Rebellion

1Now Korah, the son of Izhar, the son of Kohath, the son of Levi, with Dathan and Abiram, the sons of Eliab, and On, the son of Peleth, sons of Reuben, took men; **2**and they rose up in face of Moses, with certain of the children of Israel, two hundred and fifty men; they were princes of the congregation, the elect men of the assembly, men of renown; **3**and they assembled themselves together against Moses and against Aaron, and said unto them: 'Ye take too much upon you, seeing all the congregation are holy, every one of them, and the LORD is among them; wherefore then lift ye up yourselves above the assembly of the LORD?'

4And when Moses heard it, he fell upon his face. **5**And he spoke unto Korah and unto all his company, saying: 'In the morning the LORD will show who are His, and who is holy, and will cause him to come near unto Him; even him whom He may choose will He cause to come near unto Him. **6**This do: take you censors, Korah, and all his company; **7**and put fire therein, and put incense upon them before the LORD to-morrow; and it shall be that the man whom the LORD doth choose, he shall be holy; ye take too much upon you, ye sons of Levi.'

8And Moses said unto Korah: 'Hear now, ye sons of Levi: **9**is it but a small thing unto you, that the God of Israel hath separated you from the congregation of Israel, to bring you near to Himself, to do the service of the tabernacle of the LORD, and to stand before the congregation to minister unto them; **10**and that He hath brought thee near, and all thy brethren the sons of Levi with thee? and will ye seek the priesthood also? **11**Therefore thou and all thy company that are gathered together against the LORD—; and as to Aaron, what is he that ye murmur against him?'

12And Moses sent to call Dathan and Abiram, the sons of Eliab; and they said: 'We will not come up; **13**is it a small thing that thou hast brought us up out of a land flowing with milk and honey, to kill us in the wilderness, but thou must needs make thyself also a prince over us? **14**Moreover thou hast not brought us into a land flowing with milk and honey, nor given us inheritance of fields and vineyards; wilt thou put out the eyes of these men? we will not come up.'

15And Moses was very wroth, and said unto the LORD: 'Respect not thou their offering; I have not taken one ass from them, neither have I hurt one of them.' **16**And Moses said unto Korah: 'Be thou and all thy congregation before the LORD, thou, and they, and Aaron, to-morrow; **17**and take ye every man his fire-pan, and put incense upon them, and bring ye before the LORD every man his fire-pan, two hundred and fifty fire-pans; thou also, and Aaron, each his fire-pan.' **18**And they took every man his fire-pan, and put fire in them, and laid incense thereon, and stood at the door of the tent of meeting with Moses and Aaron. **19**And Korah assembled all the congregation against them unto the door of the tent of meeting; and the glory of the LORD appeared unto all the congregation.

20And the LORD spoke unto Moses and unto Aaron, saying: **21**Separate yourselves from among this congregation, that I may consume them in a moment.' **22**And they fell upon their faces, and said: 'O God, the God of the spirits of all flesh, shall one man sin, and wilt Thou be wroth with all the congregation?'

Moses Separates the People

23And the LORD spoke unto Moses, saying: **24**Speak unto the congregation, saying: Get you up from about the dwelling of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram.'

25And Moses rose up and went unto Dathan and Abiram; and the elders of Israel followed him. **26**And he spoke unto the congregation, saying: 'Depart, I pray you, from the tents of these wicked men, and touch nothing of theirs, lest ye be swept away in all their sins.' **27**So they got them up from the dwelling of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram, on every side; and Dathan and Abiram came out, and stood at the door of their tents, with their wives, and their sons, and their little ones.

The Earth Swallows Korah

28And Moses said: 'Hereby ye shall know that the LORD hath sent me to do all these works, and that I have not done them of mine own mind. **29**If these men die the common death of all men, and be visited after the visitation of all men, then the LORD hath not sent Me. **30**But if the LORD make a new thing, and the ground open her mouth, and swallow them up, with all that appertain unto them, and they go down alive into the pit, then ye shall understand that these men have despised the LORD.'

31And it came to pass, as he made an end of speaking all these words, that the ground did cleave asunder that was under them. **32**And the earth opened her mouth and swallowed them up, and their households, and all the men that appertained unto Korah, and all their goods. **33**So they, and all that appertained to them, went down alive into the pit; and the earth closed upon them, and they perished from among the assembly. **34**And all Israel that were round about them fled at the cry of them; for they said: 'Lest the earth swallow us up.' **35**And fire came forth from the LORD, and devoured the two hundred and fifty men that offered the incense.

The Censers Reserved for Holy Use

36And the LORD spoke unto Moses, saying: **37**Speak unto Eleazar the son of Aaron the priest, that he take up the fire-pans out of the burning, and scatter thou the fire yonder; for they are become holy;

38even the fire-pans of these men who have sinned at the cost of their lives, and let them be made beaten plates for a covering of the altar—for they are become holy, because they were offered before the LORD—that they may be a sign unto the children of Israel.’ **39**And Eleazar the priest took the brazen fire-pans, which they that were burnt had offered; and they beat them out for a covering of the altar, **40**to be a memorial unto the children of Israel, to the end that no common man, that is not of the seed of Aaron, draw near to burn incense before the LORD; that he fare not as Korah, and as his company; as the LORD spoke unto him by the hand of Moses.

Murmuring and Plague

(1 Corinthians 10:1–13)

41But on the morrow all the congregation of the children of Israel murmured against Moses and against Aaron, saying: ‘Ye have killed the people of the LORD.’ **42**And it came to pass, when the congregation was assembled against Moses and against Aaron, that they looked toward the tent of meeting; and, behold, the cloud covered it, and the glory of the LORD appeared. **43**And Moses and Aaron came to the front of the tent of meeting. **44**And the LORD spoke unto Moses, saying: **45**Get you up from among this congregation, that I may consume them in a moment.’ And they fell upon their faces. **46**And Moses said unto Aaron: ‘Take thy fire-pan, and put fire therein from off the altar, and lay incense thereon, and carry it quickly unto the congregation, and make atonement for them; for there is wrath gone out from the LORD: the plague is begun.’ **47**And Aaron took as Moses spoke, and ran into the midst of the assembly; and, behold, the plague was begun among the people; and he put on the incense, and made atonement for the people. **48**And he stood between the dead and the living; and the plague was stayed. **49**Now they that died by the plague were fourteen thousand and seven hundred, besides them that died about the matter of Korah. **50**And Aaron returned unto Moses unto the door of the tent of meeting, and the plague was stayed.

Numbers 17

JPS [[Online](#)]

Aaron’s Staff Buds

1And the LORD spoke unto Moses, saying: **2**Speak unto the children of Israel, and take of them rods, one for each fathers’ house, of all their princes according to their fathers’ houses, twelve rods; thou shalt write every man’s name upon his rod. **3**And thou shalt write Aaron’s name upon the rod of Levi, for there shall be one rod for the head of their fathers’ houses. **4**And thou shalt lay them up in the tent of meeting before the testimony, where I meet with you. **5**And it shall come to pass, that the man whom I shall choose, his rod shall bud; and I will make to cease from Me the murmurings of the children of Israel, which they murmur against you.’ **6**And Moses spoke unto the children of Israel; and all their princes gave him rods, for each prince one, according to their fathers’ houses, even twelve rods; and the rod of Aaron was among their rods. **7**And Moses laid up the rods before the LORD in the tent of the testimony.

8And it came to pass on the morrow, that Moses went into the tent of the testimony; and, behold, the rod of Aaron for the house of Levi was budded, and put forth buds, and bloomed blossoms, and bore ripe almonds. **9**And Moses brought out all the rods from before the LORD unto all the children of Israel; and they looked, and took every man his rod. **10**and the LORD said unto Moses: ‘Put back the rod of Aaron before the testimony, to be kept there, for a token against the rebellious children; that there

may be made an end of their murmurings against Me, that they die not.' **11**Thus did Moses; as the LORD commanded him, so did he.

12And the children of Israel spoke unto Moses, saying: 'Behold, we perish, we are undone, we are all undone. **13**Every one that cometh near, that cometh near unto the tabernacle of the LORD, is to die; shall we wholly perish?'

Numbers 18

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Duties of Priests and Levites

1And the LORD said unto Aaron: 'Thou and thy sons and thy fathers' house with thee shall bear the iniquity of the sanctuary; and thou and thy sons with thee shall bear the iniquity of your priesthood. **2**And thy brethren also, the tribe of Levi, the tribe of thy father, bring thou near with thee, that they may be joined unto thee, and minister unto thee, thou and thy sons with thee being before the tent of the testimony. **3**And they shall keep thy charge, and the charge of all the Tent; only they shall not come nigh unto the holy furniture and unto the altar, that they die not, neither they, nor ye. **4**And they shall be joined unto thee, and keep the charge of the tent of meeting, whatsoever the service of the Tent may be; but a common man shall not draw nigh unto you. **5**And ye shall keep the charge of the holy things, and the charge of the altar, that there be wrath no more upon the children of Israel. **6**And I, behold, I have taken your brethren the Levites from among the children of Israel; for you they are given as a gift unto the LORD, to do the service of the tent of meeting. **7**And thou and thy sons with thee shall keep your priesthood in everything that pertaineth to the altar, and to that within the veil; and ye shall serve; I give you the priesthood as a service of gift; and the common man that draweth nigh shall be put to death.'

Offerings for Priests and Levites

8And the LORD spoke unto Aaron: 'And I, behold, I have given thee the charge of My heave-offerings; even of all the hallowed things of the children of Israel unto thee have I given them for a consecrated portion, and to thy sons, as a due for ever. **9**This shall be thine of the most holy things, reserved from the fire: every offering of theirs, even every meal-offering of theirs, and every sin-offering of theirs, and every guilt-offering of theirs, which they may render unto Me, shall be most holy for thee and for thy sons. **10**In a most holy place shalt thou eat thereof; every male may eat thereof; it shall be holy unto thee. **11**And this is thine: the heave-offering of their gift, even all the wave-offerings of the children of Israel; I have given them unto thee, and to thy sons and to thy daughters with thee, as a due for ever; every one that is clean in thy house may eat thereof. **12**All the best of the oil, and all the best of the wine, and of the corn, the first part of them which they give unto the LORD, to thee have I given them. **13**The first-ripe fruits of all that is in their land, which they bring unto the LORD, shall be thine; every one that is clean in thy house may eat thereof. **14**Every thing devoted in Israel shall be thine. **15**Every thing that openeth the womb, of all flesh which they offer unto the LORD, both of man and beast, shall be thine; howbeit the first-born of man shalt thou surely redeem, and the firstling of unclean beasts shalt thou redeem. **16**And their redemption-money—from a month old shalt thou redeem them—shall be, according to thy valuation, five shekels of silver, after the shekel of the sanctuary—the same is twenty gerahs. **17**But the firstling of an ox, or the firstling of a sheep, or the firstling of a goat, thou shalt not redeem; they are holy: thou shalt dash their blood against the altar,

and shalt make their fat smoke for an offering made by fire, for a sweet savour unto the LORD. **18**And the flesh of them shall be thine, as the wave-breast and as the right thigh, it shall be thine. **19**All the heave-offerings of the holy things, which the children of Israel offer unto the LORD, have I given thee, and thy sons and thy daughters with thee, as a due for ever; it is an everlasting covenant of salt before the LORD unto thee and to thy seed with thee.' **20**And the LORD said unto Aaron: 'Thou shalt have no inheritance in their land, neither shalt thou have any portion among them; I am thy portion and thine inheritance among the children of Israel.

21And unto the children of Levi, behold, I have given all the tithe in Israel for an inheritance, in return for their service which they serve, even the service of the tent of meeting. **22**And henceforth the children of Israel shall not come nigh the tent of meeting, lest they bear sin, and die. **23**But the Levites alone shall do the service of the tent of meeting, and they shall bear their iniquity; it shall be a statute for ever throughout your generations, and among the children of Israel they shall have no inheritance. **24**For the tithe of the children of Israel, which they set apart as a gift unto the LORD, I have given to the Levites for an inheritance; therefore I have said unto them: Among the children of Israel they shall have no inheritance.'

25And the LORD spoke unto Moses, saying: **26**Moreover thou shalt speak unto the Levites, and say unto them: When ye take of the children of Israel the tithe which I have given you from them for your inheritance, then ye shall set apart of it a gift for the LORD, even a tithe of the tithe. **27**And the gift which ye set apart shall be reckoned unto you, as though it were the corn of the threshing-floor, and as the fulness of the wine-press. **28**Thus ye also shall set apart a gift unto the LORD of all your tithes, which ye receive of the children of Israel; and thereof ye shall give the gift which is set apart unto the LORD to Aaron the priest. **29**Out of all that is given you ye shall set apart all of that which is due unto the LORD, of all the best thereof, even the hallowed part thereof out of it. **30**Therefore thou shalt say unto them: When ye set apart the best thereof from it, then it shall be counted unto the Levites as the increase of the threshing-floor, and as the increase of the wine-press. **31**And ye may eat it in every place, ye and your households; for it is your reward in return for your service in the tent of meeting. **32**And ye shall bear no sin by reason of it, seeing that ye have set apart from it the best thereof; and ye shall not profane the holy things of the children of Israel, that ye die not.'

Numbers 19

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

The Red Heifer

1And the LORD spoke unto Moses and unto Aaron, saying: **2**This is the statute of the law which the LORD hath commanded, saying: Speak unto the children of Israel, that they bring thee a red heifer, faultless, wherein is no blemish, and upon which never came yoke. **3**And ye shall give her unto Eleazar the priest, and she shall be brought forth without the camp, and she shall be slain before his face. **4**And Eleazar the priest shall take of her blood with his finger, and sprinkle of her blood toward the front of the tent of meeting seven times. **5**And the heifer shall be burnt in his sight; her skin, and her flesh, and her blood, with her dung, shall be burnt. **6**And the priest shall take cedar-wood, and hyssop, and scarlet, and cast it into the midst of the burning of the heifer. **7**Then the priest shall wash his clothes, and he shall bathe his flesh in water, and afterward he may come into the camp, and the priest shall be unclean until the even. **8**And he that burneth her shall wash his clothes in water, and bathe his flesh in water, and shall be unclean until the even. **9**And a man that is clean shall gather up the

ashes of the heifer, and lay them up without the camp in a clean place, and it shall be kept for the congregation of the children of Israel for a water of sprinkling; it is a purification from sin. **10**And he that gathereth the ashes of the heifer shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even; and it shall be unto the children of Israel, and unto the stranger that sojourneth among them, for a statute for ever.

Purification of the Unclean

11He that toucheth the dead, even any man's dead body, shall be unclean seven days; **12**the same shall purify himself therewith on the third day and on the seventh day, and he shall be clean; but if he purify not himself the third day and the seventh day, he shall not be clean. **13**Whosoever toucheth the dead, even the body of any man that is dead, and purifieth not himself—he hath defiled the tabernacle of the LORD—that soul shall be cut off from Israel; because the water of sprinkling was not dashed against him, he shall be unclean; his uncleanness is yet upon him.

14This is the law: when a man dieth in a tent, every one that cometh into the tent, and every thing that is in the tent, shall be unclean seven days. **15**And every open vessel, which hath no covering close-bound upon it, is unclean. **16**And whosoever in the open field toucheth one that is slain with a sword, or one that dieth of himself, or a bone of a man, or a grave, shall be unclean seven days. **17**And for the unclean they shall take of the ashes of the burning of the purification from sin, and running water shall be put thereto in a vessel. **18**And a clean person shall take hyssop, and dip it in the water, and sprinkle it upon the tent, and upon all the vessels, and upon the persons that were there, and upon him that touched the bone, or the slain, or the dead, or the grave. **19**And the clean person shall sprinkle upon the unclean on the third day, and on the seventh day; and on the seventh day he shall purify him; and he shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and shall be clean at even.

20But the man that shall be unclean, and shall not purify himself, that soul shall be cut off from the midst of the assembly, because he hath defiled the sanctuary of the LORD; the water of sprinkling hath not been dashed against him: he is unclean. **21**And it shall be a perpetual statute unto them; and he that sprinkleth the water of sprinkling shall wash his clothes; and he that toucheth the water of sprinkling shall be unclean until even. **22**And whatsoever the unclean person toucheth shall be unclean; and the soul that toucheth him shall be unclean until even.

Numbers 20

JPS [[Online](#)]

Water from the Rock

(Exodus 17:1–7)

1And the children of Israel, even the whole congregation, came into the wilderness of Zin in the first month; and the people abode in Kadesh; and Miriam died there, and was buried there.

2And there was no water for the congregation; and they assembled themselves together against Moses and against Aaron. **3**And the people strove with Moses, and spoke, saying: 'Would that we had perished when our brethren perished before the LORD! **4**And why have ye brought the assembly of the LORD into this wilderness, to die there, we and our cattle? **5**And wherefore have ye made us to come up out of Egypt, to bring us in unto this evil place? it is no place of seed, or of figs, or of vines, or of

pomegranates; neither is there any water to drink.' **6**And Moses and Aaron went from the presence of the assembly unto the door of the tent of meeting, and fell upon their faces; and the glory of the LORD appeared unto them. **7**And the LORD spoke unto Moses, saying:

8Take the rod, and assemble the congregation, thou, and Aaron thy brother, and speak ye unto the rock before their eyes, that it give forth its water; and thou shalt bring forth to them water out of the rock; so thou shalt give the congregation and their cattle drink.'

9And Moses took the rod from before the LORD, as He commanded him. **10**And Moses and Aaron gathered the assembly together before the rock, and he said unto them: 'Hear now, ye rebels; are we to bring you forth water out of this rock?' **11**And Moses lifted up his hand, and smote the rock with his rod twice; and water came forth abundantly, and the congregation drank, and their cattle. **12**And the LORD said unto Moses and Aaron: 'Because ye believed not in Me, to sanctify Me in the eyes of the children of Israel, therefore ye shall not bring this assembly into the land which I have given them.' **13**These are the waters of Meribah, where the children of Israel strove with the LORD, and He was sanctified in them.

Edom Refuses Passage

14And Moses sent messengers from Kadesh unto the king of Edom: 'Thus saith thy brother Israel: Thou knowest all the travail that hath befallen us; **15**how our fathers went down into Egypt, and we dwelt in Egypt a long time; and the Egyptians dealt ill with us, and our fathers; **16**and when we cried unto the LORD, He heard our voice, and sent an angel, and brought us forth out of Egypt; and, behold, we are in Kadesh, a city in the uttermost of thy border. **17**Let us pass, I pray thee, through thy land; we will not pass through field or through vineyard, neither will we drink of the water of the wells; we will go along the king's highway, we will not turn aside to the right hand nor to the left, until we have passed thy border.'

18And Edom said unto him: 'Thou shalt not pass through me, lest I come out with the sword against thee.' **19**And the children of Israel said unto him: 'We will go up by the highway; and if we drink of thy water, I and my cattle, then will I give the price thereof; let me only pass through on my feet; there is no hurt.' **20**And he said: 'Thou shalt not pass through.' And Edom came out against him with much people, and with a strong hand. **21**Thus Edom refused to give Israel passage through his border; wherefore Israel turned away from him.

The Death of Aaron

22And they journeyed from Kadesh; and the children of Israel, even the whole congregation, came unto mount Hor.

23And the LORD spoke unto Moses and Aaron in mount Hor, by the border of the land of Edom, saying: **24**Aaron shall be gathered unto his people; for he shall not enter into the land which I have given unto the children of Israel, because ye rebelled against My word at the waters of Meribah. **25**Take Aaron and Eleazar his son, and bring them up unto mount Hor. **26**And strip Aaron of his garments, and put them upon Eleazar his son; and Aaron shall be gathered unto his people, and shall die there.' **27**And Moses did as the LORD commanded; and they went up into mount Hor in the sight of all the congregation. **28**And Moses stripped Aaron of his garments, and put them upon Eleazar his son; and Aaron died there in the top of the mount; and Moses and Eleazar came down from the mount. **29**And

when all the congregation saw that Aaron was dead, they wept for Aaron thirty days, even all the house of Israel.

Numbers 21

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

The Defeat of Arad

1And the Canaanite, the king of Arad, who dwelt in the South, heard tell that Israel came by the way of Atharim; and he fought against Israel, and took some of them captive. **2**And Israel vowed a vow unto the LORD, and said: 'If Thou wilt indeed deliver this people into my hand, then I will utterly destroy their cities.' **3**And the LORD hearkened to the voice of Israel, and delivered up the Canaanites; and they utterly destroyed them and their cities; and the name of the place was called Hormah.

The Bronze Serpent

4And they journeyed from mount Hor by the way to the Red Sea, to compass the land of Edom; and the soul of the people became impatient because of the way. **5**And the people spoke against God, and against Moses: 'Wherefore have ye brought us up out of Egypt to die in the wilderness? for there is no bread, and there is no water; and our soul loatheth this light bread.'

6And the LORD sent fiery serpents among the people, and they bit the people; and much people of Israel died. **7**And the people came to Moses, and said: 'We have sinned, because we have spoken against the LORD, and against thee; pray unto the LORD, that He take away the serpents from us.' And Moses prayed for the people. **8**And the LORD said unto Moses: 'Make thee a fiery serpent, and set it upon a pole; and it shall come to pass, that every one that is bitten, when he seeth it, shall live.' **9**And Moses made a serpent of brass, and set it upon the pole; and it came to pass, that if a serpent had bitten any man, when he looked unto the serpent of brass, he lived.

The Journey to Moab

10And the children of Israel journeyed, and pitched in Oboth. **11**And they journeyed from Oboth, and pitched at Ije-abarim, in the wilderness which is in front of Moab, toward the sun-rising. **12**From thence they journeyed, and pitched in the valley of Zered. **13**From thence they journeyed, and pitched on the other side of the Arnon, which is in the wilderness, that cometh out of the border of the Amorites.— For Arnon is the border of Moab, between Moab and the Amorites;

14wherefore it is said in the book of the Wars of the LORD: Vaheb in Suphah, And the valleys of Arnon,

15And the slope of the valleys That inclineth toward the seat of Ar, And leaneth upon the border of Moab.—

16And from thence to Beer; that is the well whereof the LORD said unto Moses: 'Gather the people together, and I will give them water.'

17Then sang Israel this song: Spring up, O well—sing ye unto it—

18The well, which the princes digged, Which the nobles of the people delved, With the sceptre, and with their staves. And from the wilderness to Mattanah;

19and from Mattanah to Nahaliel; and from Nahaliel to Bamoth; **20**and from Bamoth to the valley that is in the field of Moab, by the top of Pisgah, which looketh down upon the desert.

The Defeat of Sihon

(Deuteronomy 2:24–37)

21And Israel sent messengers unto Sihon king of the Amorites, saying: **22**Let me pass through thy land; we will not turn aside into field, or into vineyard; we will not drink of the water of the wells; we will go by the king's highway, until we have passed thy border.' **23**And Sihon would not suffer Israel to pass through his border; but Sihon gathered all his people together, and went out against Israel into the wilderness, and came to Jahaz; and he fought against Israel. **24**And Israel smote him with the edge of the sword, and possessed his land from the Arnon unto the Jabbok, even unto the children of Ammon; for the border of the children of Ammon was strong. **25**And Israel took all these cities; and Israel dwelt in all the cities of the Amorites, in Heshbon, and in all the towns thereof. **26**For Heshbon was the city of Sihon the king of the Amorites, who had fought against the former king of Moab, and taken all his land out of his hand, even unto the Arnon.

27Wherefore they that speak in parables say: Come ye to Heshbon! Let the city of Sihon be built and established!

28For a fire is gone out of Heshbon, A flame from the city of Sihon; It hath devoured Ar of Moab, The lords of the high places of Arnon.

29Woe to thee, Moab! Thou art undone, O people of Chemosh; He hath given his sons as fugitives, And his daughters into captivity, Unto Sihon king of the Amorites.

30We have shot at them—Heshbon is perished—even unto Dibon, And we have laid waste even unto Nophah, Which reacheth unto Medeba.

The Defeat of Og

(Deuteronomy 3:1–11)

31Thus Israel dwelt in the land of the Amorites. **32**And Moses sent to spy out Jazer, and they took the towns thereof, and drove out the Amorites that were there.

33And they turned and went up by the way of Bashan; and Og the king of Bashan went out against them, he and all his people, to battle at Edrei. **34**And the LORD said unto Moses: 'Fear him not; for I have delivered him into thy hand, and all his people, and his land; and thou shalt do to him as thou didst unto Sihon king of the Amorites, who dwelt at Heshbon.' **35**So they smote him, and his sons, and all his people, until there was none left him remaining; and they possessed his land.

Numbers 22

Balak Summons Balaam

1And the children of Israel journeyed, and pitched in the plains of Moab beyond the Jordan at Jericho.

2And Balak the son of Zippor saw all that Israel had done to the Amorites. **3**And Moab was sore afraid of the people, because they were many; and Moab was overcome with dread because of the children of Israel. **4**And Moab said unto the elders of Midian: 'Now will this multitude lick up all that is round about us, as the ox licketh up the grass of the field.'—And Balak the son of Zippor was king of Moab at that time.— **5**And he sent messengers unto Balaam the son of Beor, to Pethor, which is by the River, to the land of the children of his people, to call him, saying: 'Behold, there is a people come out from Egypt; behold, they cover the face of the earth, and they abide over against me. **6**Come now therefore, I pray thee, curse me this people; for they are too mighty for me; peradventure I shall prevail, that we may smite them, and that I may drive them out of the land; for I know that he whom thou blessest is blessed, and he whom thou cursest is cursed.'

7And the elders of Moab and the elders of Midian departed with the rewards of divination in their hand; and they came unto Balaam, and spoke unto him the words of Balak. **8**And he said unto them: 'Lodge here this night, and I will bring you back word, as the LORD may speak unto me'; and the princes of Moab abode with Balaam. **9**And God came unto Balaam, and said: 'What men are these with thee?' **10**And Balaam said unto God: 'Balak the son of Zippor, king of Moab, hath sent unto me [saying]: **11**Behold the people that is come out of Egypt, it covereth the face of the earth; now, come curse me them; peradventure I shall be able to fight against them, and shall drive them out.' **12**And God said unto Balaam: 'Thou shalt not go with them; thou shalt not curse the people; for they are blessed.' **13**And Balaam rose up in the morning, and said unto the princes of Balak: 'Get you into your land; for the LORD refuseth to give me leave to go with you.' **14**And the princes of Moab rose up, and they went unto Balak, and said: 'Balaam refuseth to come with us.'

15And Balak sent yet again princes, more, and more honourable than they. **16**And they came to Balaam, and said to him: 'Thus saith Balak the son of Zippor: Let nothing, I pray thee, hinder thee from coming unto me; **17**for I will promote thee unto very great honour, and whatsoever thou sayest unto me I will do; come therefore, I pray thee, curse me this people.' **18**And Balaam answered and said unto the servants of Balak: 'If Balak would give me his house full of silver and gold, I cannot go beyond the word of the LORD my God, to do any thing, small or great. **19**Now therefore, I pray you, tarry ye also here this night, that I may know what the LORD will speak unto me more.' **20**And God came unto Balaam at night, and said unto him: 'If the men are come to call thee, rise up, go with them; but only the word which I speak unto thee, that shalt thou do.'

21And Balaam rose up in the morning, and saddled his ass, and went with the princes of Moab.

The Angel and Balaam's Donkey

22And God's anger was kindled because he went; and the angel of the LORD placed himself in the way for an adversary against him.—Now he was riding upon his ass, and his two servants were with him.— **23**And the ass saw the angel of the LORD standing in the way, with his sword drawn in his hand; and the ass turned aside out of the way, and went into the field; and Balaam smote the ass, to turn her into the way. **24**Then the angel of the LORD stood in a hollow way between the vineyards, a fence being on this side, and a fence on that side. **25**And the ass saw the angel of the LORD, and she thrust herself unto the wall, and crushed Balaam's foot against the wall; and he smote her again. **26**And the angel of the LORD went further, and stood in a narrow place, where was no way to turn either to the

right hand or to the left. ²⁷And the ass saw the angel of the LORD, and she lay down under Balaam; and Balaam's anger was kindled, and he smote the ass with his staff. ²⁸And the LORD opened the mouth of the ass, and she said unto Balaam: 'What have I done unto thee, that thou hast smitten me these three times?' ²⁹And Balaam said unto the ass: 'Because thou hast mocked me; I would there were a sword in my hand, for now I had killed thee.' ³⁰And the ass said unto Balaam: 'Am not I thine ass, upon which thou hast ridden all thy life long unto this day? was I ever wont to do so unto thee?' And he said: 'Nay.'

³¹Then the LORD opened the eyes of Balaam, and he saw the angel of the LORD standing in the way, with his sword drawn in his hand; and he bowed his head, and fell on his face. ³²And the angel of the LORD said unto him: 'Wherefore hast thou smitten thine ass these three times? behold, I am come forth for an adversary, because thy way is contrary unto me; ³³and the ass saw me, and turned aside before me these three times; unless she had turned aside from me, surely now I had even slain thee, and saved her alive.' ³⁴And Balaam said unto the angel of the LORD: 'I have sinned; for I knew not that thou stoodest in the way against me; now therefore, if it displease thee, I will get me back.' ³⁵And the angel of the LORD said unto Balaam: 'Go with the men; but only the word that I shall speak unto thee, that thou shalt speak.' So Balaam went with the princes of Balak.

³⁶And when Balak heard that Balaam was come, he went out to meet him unto Ir-moab, which is on the border of Arnon, which is in the utmost part of the border. ³⁷And Balak said unto Balaam: 'Did I not earnestly send unto thee to call thee? wherefore camest thou not unto me? am I not able indeed to promote thee to honour?' ³⁸And Balaam said unto Balak: 'Lo, I am come unto thee; have I now any power at all to speak any thing? the word that God putteth in my mouth, that shall I speak.' ³⁹And Balaam went with Balak, and they came unto Kiriath-huzoth. ⁴⁰And Balak sacrificed oxen and sheep, and sent to Balaam, and to the princes that were with him.

⁴¹And it came to pass in the morning that Balak took Balaam, and brought him up into Bamoth-baal, and he saw from thence the utmost part of the people.

Numbers 23

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Balaam's First Oracle

¹And Balaam said unto Balak: 'Build me here seven altars, and prepare me here seven bullocks and seven rams.' ²And Balak did as Balaam had spoken; and Balak and Balaam offered on every altar a bullock and a ram. ³And Balaam said unto Balak: 'Stand by thy burnt-offering, and I will go; peradventure the LORD will come to meet me; and whatsoever He showeth me I will tell thee.' And he went to a bare height.

⁴And God met Balaam; and he said unto Him: 'I have prepared the seven altars, and I have offered up a bullock and a ram on every altar.' ⁵And the LORD put a word in Balaam's mouth, and said: 'Return unto Balak, and thus thou shalt speak.' ⁶And he returned unto him, and, lo, he stood by his burnt-offering, he, and all the princes of Moab.

⁷And he took up his parable, and said: From Aram Balak bringeth me, The king of Moab from the mountains of the East: 'Come, curse me Jacob, And come, execrate Israel.'

8How shall I curse, whom God hath not cursed? And how shall I execrate, whom the LORD hath not execrated?

9For from the top of the rocks I see him, And from the hills I behold him: Lo, it is a people that shall dwell alone, And shall not be reckoned among the nations.

10Who hath counted the dust of Jacob, Or numbered the stock of Israel? Let me die the death of the righteous, And let mine end be like his!

11And Balak said unto Balaam: 'What hast thou done unto me? I took thee to curse mine enemies, and, behold, thou hast blessed them altogether.' **12**And he answered and said: 'Must I not take heed to speak that which the LORD putteth in my mouth?'

Balaam's Second Oracle

13And Balak said unto him: 'Come, I pray thee, with me unto another place, from whence thou mayest see them; thou shalt see but the utmost part of them, and shalt not see them all; and curse me them from thence.' **14**And he took him into the field of Zophim, to the top of Pisgah, and built seven altars, and offered up a bullock and a ram on every altar. **15**And he said unto Balak: 'Stand here by thy burnt-offering, while I go toward a meeting yonder.' **16**And the LORD met Balaam, and put a word in his mouth, and said: 'Return unto Balak, and thus shalt thou speak.' **17**And he came to him, and, lo, he stood by his burnt-offering, and the princes of Moab with him. And Balak said unto him: 'What hath the LORD spoken?'

18And he took up his parable, and said: Arise, Balak, and hear; Give ear unto me, thou son of Zippor:

19God is not a man, that He should lie; Neither the son of man, that He should repent: When He hath said, will He not do it? Or when He hath spoken, will He not make it good?

20Behold, I am bidden to bless; And when He hath blessed, I cannot call it back.

21None hath beheld iniquity in Jacob, Neither hath one seen perverseness in Israel; The LORD his God is with him, And the shouting for the King is among them.

22God who brought them forth out of Egypt Is for them like the lofty horns of the wild-ox.

23For there is no enchantment with Jacob, Neither is there any divination with Israel; Now is it said of Jacob and of Israel: 'What hath God wrought!'

24Behold a people that riseth up as a lioness, And as a lion doth he lift himself up; He shall not lie down until he eat of the prey, And drink the blood of the slain.

25And Balak said unto Balaam: 'Neither curse them at all, nor bless them at all.' **26**But Balaam answered and said unto Balak: 'Told not I thee, saying: All that the LORD speaketh, that I must do?'

27And Balak said unto Balaam: 'Come now, I will take thee unto another place; peradventure it will please God that thou mayest curse me them from thence.' **28**And Balak took Balaam unto the top of Peor, that looketh down upon the desert. **29**And Balaam said unto Balak: 'Build me here seven altars, and prepare me here seven bullocks and seven rams.' **30**And Balak did as Balaam had said, and offered up a bullock and a ram on every altar.

Numbers 24

JPS [Online]

Balaam's Third Oracle

1And when Balaam saw that it pleased the LORD to bless Israel, he went not, as at the other times, to meet with enchantments, but he set his face toward the wilderness. **2**And Balaam lifted up his eyes, and he saw Israel dwelling tribe by tribe; and the spirit of God came upon him.

3And he took up his parable, and said: The saying of Balaam the son of Beor, And the saying of the man whose eye is opened;

4The saying of him who heareth the words of God, Who seeth the vision of the Almighty, Fallen down, yet with opened eyes:

5How goodly are thy tents, O Jacob, Thy dwellings, O Israel!

6As valleys stretched out, As gardens by the river-side; As aloes planted of the LORD, As cedars beside the waters;

7Water shall flow from his branches, And his seed shall be in many waters; And his king shall be higher than Agag, And his kingdom shall be exalted.

8God who brought him forth out of Egypt Is for him like the lofty horns of the wild-ox; He shall eat up the nations that are his adversaries, And shall break their bones in pieces, And pierce them through with his arrows.

9He couched, he lay down as a lion, And as a lioness; who shall rouse him up? Blessed be every one that blesseth thee, And cursed be every one that curseth thee.

Balak Dismisses Balaam

10And Balak's anger was kindled against Balaam, and he smote his hands together; and Balak said unto Balaam: 'I called thee to curse mine enemies, and, behold, thou hast altogether blessed them these three times. **11**Therefore now flee thou to thy place; I thought to promote thee unto great honour; but, lo, the LORD hath kept thee back from honour.' **12**And Balaam said unto Balak: 'Spoke I not also to thy messengers that thou didst send unto me, saying: **13**If Balak would give me his house full of silver and gold, I cannot go beyond the word of the LORD, to do either good or bad of mine own mind; what the LORD speaketh, that will I speak? **14**And now, behold, I go unto my people; come, and I will announce to thee what this people shall do to thy people in the end of days.'

Balaam's Fourth Oracle

15And he took up his parable, and said: The saying of Balaam the son of Beor, And the saying of the man whose eye is opened;

16The saying of him who heareth the words of God, And knoweth the knowledge of the Most High, Who seeth the vision of the Almighty, Fallen down, yet with opened eyes:

17I see him, but not now; I behold him, but not nigh; There shall step forth a star out of Jacob, And a scepter shall rise out of Israel, And shall smite through the corners of Moab, And break down all the sons of Seth.

18And Edom shall be a possession, Seir also, even his enemies, shall be a possession; While Israel doeth valiantly.

19And out of Jacob shall one have dominion, And shall destroy the remnant from the city.

Balaam's Final Three Oracles

20And he looked on Amalek, and took up his parable, and said: Amalek was the first of the nations; But his end shall come to destruction.

21And he looked on the Kenite, and took up his parable, and said: Though firm be thy dwelling-place, And though thy nest be set in the rock;

22Nevertheless Kain shall be wasted; How long? Asshur shall carry thee away captive.

23And he took up his parable, and said: Alas, who shall live after God hath appointed him?

24But ships shall come from the coast of Kittim, And they shall afflict Asshur, and shall afflict Eber, And he also shall come to destruction.

25And Balaam rose up, and went and returned to his place; and Balak also went his way.

Numbers 25

JPS [[Online](#)]

Moab Seduces Israel

(1 Corinthians 10:1-13)

1And Israel abode in Shittim, and the people began to commit harlotry with the daughters of Moab.

2And they called the people unto the sacrifices of their gods; and the people did eat, and bowed down to their gods. **3**And Israel joined himself unto the Baal of Peor; and the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel. **4**And the LORD said unto Moses: 'Take all the chiefs of the people, and hang them up unto the LORD in face of the sun, that the fierce anger of the LORD may turn away from Israel.' **5**And Moses said unto the judges of Israel: 'Slay ye every one his men that have joined themselves unto the Baal of Peor.'

The Zeal of Phinehas

6And, behold, one of the children of Israel came and brought unto his brethren a Midianitish woman in the sight of Moses, and in the sight of all the congregation of the children of Israel, while they were

weeping at the door of the tent of meeting. **7**And when Phinehas, the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron the priest, saw it, he rose up from the midst of the congregation, and took a spear in his hand. **8**And he went after the man of Israel into the chamber, and thrust both of them through, the man of Israel, and the woman through her belly. So the plague was stayed from the children of Israel. **9**And those that died by the plague were twenty and four thousand.

10And the LORD spoke unto Moses, saying: **11**Phinehas, the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron the priest, hath turned My wrath away from the children of Israel, in that he was very jealous for My sake among them, so that I consumed not the children of Israel in My jealousy. **12**Wherefore say: Behold, I give unto him My covenant of peace; **13**and it shall be unto him, and to his seed after him, the covenant of an everlasting priesthood; because he was jealous for his God, and made atonement for the children of Israel.'

14Now the name of the man of Israel that was slain, who was slain with the Midianitish woman, was Zimri, the son of Salu, a prince of a fathers' house among the Simeonites. **15**And the name of the Midianitish woman that was slain was Cozbi, the daughter of Zur; he was head of the people of a fathers' house in Midian.

16And the LORD spoke unto Moses, saying: **17**Harass the Midianites, and smite them; **18**for they harass you, by their wiles wherewith they have beguiled you in the matter of Peor, and in the matter of Cozbi, the daughter of the prince of Midian, their sister, who was slain on the day of the plague in the matter of Peor.'

Numbers 26

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

The Second Census of Israel

(Numbers 1:1–4)

1And it came to pass after the plague, that the LORD spoke unto Moses and unto Eleazar the son of Aaron the priest, saying: **2**Take the sum of all the congregation of the children of Israel, from twenty years old and upward, by their fathers' houses, all that are able to go forth to war in Israel.' **3**And Moses and Eleazar the priest spoke with them in the plains of Moab by the Jordan at Jericho, saying: **4**[Take the sum of the people,] from twenty years old and upward, as the LORD commanded Moses and the children of Israel, that came forth out of the land of Egypt.'

The Tribe of Reuben

5Reuben, the first-born of Israel: the sons of Reuben: of Hanoch, the family of the Hanochites; of Pallu, the family of the Palluites; **6**of Hezron, the family of the Hezronites; of Carmi, the family of the Carmites. **7**These are the families of the Reubenites; and they that were numbered of them were forty and three thousand and seven hundred and thirty. **8**And the sons of Pallu: Eliab. **9**And the sons of Eliab: Nemuel, and Dathan, and Abiram. These are that Dathan and Abiram, the elect of the congregation, who strove against Moses and against Aaron in the company of Korah, when they strove against the LORD; **10**and the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them up together with Korah, when that company died; what time the fire devoured two hundred and fifty men, and they became a sign. **11**Notwithstanding the sons of Korah died not.

The Tribe of Simeon

12The sons of Simeon after their families: of Nemuel, the family of the Nemuelites; of Jamin, the family of the Jaminites; of Jachin, the family of the Jachinites; **13**of Zerah, the family of the Zerahites; of Shaul, the family of the Shaulites. **14**These are the families of the Simeonites, twenty and two thousand and two hundred.

The Tribe of Gad

15The sons of Gad after their families: of Zephon, the family of the Zephonites; of Haggi, the family of the Haggites; of Shuni, the family of the Shunites; **16**of Ozni, the family of the Oznites; of Eri, the family of the Erites; **17**of Arod, the family of the Arodites; of Areli, the family of the Arelites. **18**These are the families of the sons of Gad according to those that were numbered of them, forty thousand and five hundred.

The Tribe of Judah

19The sons of Judah: Er and Onan; and Er and Onan died in the land of Canaan. **20**And the sons of Judah after their families were: of Shelah, the family of the Shelanites; of Perez, the family of the Perezites; of Zerah, the family of the Zerahites. **21**And the sons of Perez were: of Hezron, the family of the Hezronites; of Hamul, the family of the Hamulites. **22**These are the families of Judah according to those that were numbered of them, threescore and sixteen thousand and five hundred.

The Tribe of Issachar

23The sons of Issachar after their families: of Tola, the family of the Tolaites; of Puvah, the family of the Punites; **24**of Jashub, the family of the Jashubites; of Shimron, the family of the Shimronites. **25**These are the families of Issachar according to those that were numbered of them, threescore and four thousand and three hundred.

The Tribe of Zebulun

26The sons of Zebulun after their families: of Sered, the family of the Seredites; of Elon, the family of the Elonites; of Jahleel, the family of the Jahleelites. **27**These are the families of the Zebulunites according to those that were numbered of them, threescore thousand and five hundred.

The Tribe of Manasseh

28The sons of Joseph after their families: Manasseh and Ephraim. **29**The sons of Manasseh: of Machir, the family of the Machirites—and Machir begot Gilead; of Gilead, the family of the Gileadites. **30**These are the sons of Gilead: of Iezer, the family of the Iezerites; of Helek, the family of the Helekites; **31**and of Asriel, the family of the Asrielites; and of Shechem, the family of the Shechemites; **32**and of Shemida, the family of the Shemidaites; and of Hephher, the family of the Hephherites. **33**And Zelophehad the son of Hephher had no sons, but daughters; and the names of the daughters of Zelophehad were Mahlah, and Noah, Hoglah, Milcah, and Tirzah. **34**These are the families of Manasseh; and they that were numbered of them were fifty and two thousand and seven hundred.'

The Tribe of Ephraim

35These are the sons of Ephraim after their families: of Shuthelah, the family of the Shuthelahites; of Becher, the family of the Becherites; of Tahan, the family of the Tahanites. **36**And these are the sons of Shuthelah: of Eran, the family of the Eranites. **37**These are the families of the sons of Ephraim according to those that were numbered of them, thirty and two thousand and five hundred. These are the sons of Joseph after their families.

The Tribe of Benjamin

38The sons of Benjamin after their families: of Bela, the family of the Belaites; of Ashbel, the family of the Ashbelites; of Ahiram, the family of the Ahiramites; **39**of Shephupham, the family of the Shuphamites; of Hupham, the family of the Huphamites. **40**And the sons of Bela were Ard and Naaman; [of Ard,] the family of the Ardites; of Naaman, the family of the Naamites. **41**These are the sons of Benjamin after their families; and they that were numbered of them were forty and five thousand and six hundred.

The Tribe of Dan

42These are the sons of Dan after their families: of Shuham, the family of the Shuhamites. These are the families of Dan after their families. **43**All the families of the Shuhamites, according to those that were numbered of them, were threescore and four thousand and four hundred.

The Tribe of Asher

44The sons of Asher after their families: of Imnah, the family of the Imnites; of Ishvi, the family of the Ishvites; of Beriah, the family of the Beriites. **45**Of the sons of Beriah: of Heber, the family of the Heberites; of Malchiel, the family of the Malchielites. **46**And the name of the daughter of Asher was Serah. **47**These are the families of the sons of Asher according to those that were numbered of them, fifty and three thousand and four hundred.

The Tribe of Naphtali

48The sons of Naphtali after their families: of Jahzeel, the family of the Jahzeelites; of Guni, the family of the Gunites; **49**of Jezer, the family of the Jezerites; of Shillem, the family of the Shillemites. **50**These are the families of Naphtali according to their families; and they that were numbered of them were forty and five thousand and four hundred.

51These are they that were numbered of the children of Israel, six hundred thousand and a thousand and seven hundred and thirty.

Inheritance by Lot

52And the LORD spoke unto Moses, saying: **53**Unto these the land shall be divided for an inheritance according to the number of names. **54**To the more thou shalt give the more inheritance, and to the fewer thou shalt give the less inheritance; to each one according to those that were numbered of it shall its inheritance be given. **55**Notwithstanding the land shall be divided by lot; according to the names of the tribes of their fathers they shall inherit. **56**According to the lot shall their inheritance be divided between the more and the fewer.'

The Levites Numbered

57And these are they that were numbered of the Levites after their families: of Gershon, the family of the Gershonites; of Kohath, the family of the Kohathites; of Merari, the family of the Merarites. **58**These are the families of Levi: the family of the Libnites, the family of the Hebronites, the family of the Mahlites, the family of the Mushites, the family of the Korahites. And Kohath begot Amram. **59**And the name of Amram's wife was Jochebed, the daughter of Levi, who was born to Levi in Egypt; and she bore unto Amram Aaron and Moses, and Miriam their sister. **60**And unto Aaron were born Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar. **61**And Nadab and Abihu died, when they offered strange fire before the LORD. **62**And they that were numbered of them were twenty and three thousand, every male from a month old and upward; for they were not numbered among the children of Israel, because there was no inheritance given them among the children of Israel.

Only Caleb and Joshua Remain

63These are they that were numbered by Moses and Eleazar the priest, who numbered the children of Israel in the plains of Moab by the Jordan at Jericho. **64**But among these there was not a man of them that were numbered by Moses and Aaron the priest, who numbered the children of Israel in the wilderness of Sinai. **65**For the LORD had said of them: 'They shall surely die in the wilderness.' And there was not left a man of them, save Caleb the son of Jephunneh, and Joshua the son of Nun.

Numbers 27

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

The Daughters of Zelophehad

(Numbers 36:1–13)

1Then drew near the daughters of Zelophehad, the son of Hephher, the son of Gilead, the son of Machir, the son of Manasseh, of the families of Manasseh the son of Joseph; and these are the names of his daughters: Mahlah, Noah, and Hoglah, and Milcah, and Tirzah. **2**And they stood before Moses, and before Eleazar the priest, and before the princes and all the congregation, at the door of the tent of meeting, saying: **3**Our father died in the wilderness, and he was not among the company of them that gathered themselves together against the LORD in the company of Korah, but he died in his own sin; and he had no sons. **4**Why should the name of our father be done away from among his family, because he had no son? Give unto us a possession among the brethren of our father.' **5**And Moses brought their cause before the LORD.

6And the LORD spoke unto Moses, saying: **7**The daughters of Zelophehad speak right: thou shalt surely give them a possession of an inheritance among their father's brethren; and thou shalt cause the inheritance of their father to pass unto them. **8**And thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel, saying: If a man die, and have no son, then ye shall cause his inheritance to pass unto his daughter. **9**And if he have no daughter, then ye shall give his inheritance unto his brethren. **10**And if he have no brethren, then ye shall give his inheritance unto his father's brethren. **11**And if his father have no brethren, then ye shall give his inheritance unto his kinsman that is next to him of his family, and he shall possess it. And it shall be unto the children of Israel a statute of judgment, as the LORD commanded Moses.'

Moses Requests a Successor

(Deuteronomy 3:23–29)

12And the LORD said unto Moses: 'Get thee up into this mountain of Abarim, and behold the land which I have given unto the children of Israel. **13**And when thou hast seen it, thou also shalt be gathered unto thy people, as Aaron thy brother was gathered; **14**because ye rebelled against My commandment in the wilderness of Zin, in the strife of the congregation, to sanctify Me at the waters before their eyes.'—These are the waters of Meribath-kadesh in the wilderness of Zin.—

15And Moses spoke unto the LORD, saying: **16**Let the LORD, the God of the spirits of all flesh, set a man over the congregation, **17**who may go out before them, and who may come in before them, and who may lead them out, and who may bring them in; that the congregation of the LORD be not as sheep which have no shepherd.'

Joshua to Succeed Moses

(Deuteronomy 31:1–8)

18And the LORD said unto Moses: 'Take thee Joshua the son of Nun, a man in whom is spirit, and lay thy hand upon him; **19**and set him before Eleazar the priest, and before all the congregation; and give him a charge in their sight. **20**And thou shalt put of thy honour upon him, that all the congregation of the children of Israel may hearken. **21**And he shall stand before Eleazar the priest, who shall inquire for him by the judgment of the Urim before the LORD; at his word shall they go out, and at his word they shall come in, both he, and all the children of Israel with him, even all the congregation.' **22**And Moses did as the LORD commanded him; and he took Joshua, and set him before Eleazar the priest, and before all the congregation. **23**And he laid his hands upon him, and gave him a charge, as the LORD spoke by the hand of Moses.

Numbers 28

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

The Daily Offerings

(Exodus 29:38–44)

1And the LORD spoke unto Moses, saying: **2**Command the children of Israel, and say unto them: My food which is presented unto Me for offerings made by fire, of a sweet savour unto Me, shall ye observe to offer unto Me in its due season. **3**And thou shalt say unto them: This is the offering made by fire which ye shall bring unto the LORD: he-lambs of the first year without blemish, two day by day, for a continual burnt-offering. **4**The one lamb shalt thou offer in the morning, and the other lamb shalt thou offer at dusk; **5**and the tenth part of an ephah of fine flour for a meal-offering, mingled with the fourth part of a hin of beaten oil. **6**It is a continual burnt-offering, which was offered in mount Sinai, for a sweet savour, an offering made by fire unto the LORD. **7**And the drink-offering thereof shall be the fourth part of a hin for the one lamb; in the holy place shalt thou pour out a drink-offering of strong drink unto the LORD. **8**And the other lamb shalt thou present at dusk; as the meal-offering of the morning, and as the drink-offering thereof, thou shalt present it, an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

The Sabbath Offerings

⁹And on the sabbath day two he-lambs of the first year without blemish, and two tenth parts of an ephah of fine flour for a meal-offering, mingled with oil, and the drink-offering thereof. ¹⁰This is the burnt-offering of every sabbath, beside the continual burnt-offering, and the drink-offering thereof.

The Monthly Offerings

¹¹And in your new moons ye shall present a burnt-offering unto the LORD: two young bullocks, and one ram, seven he-lambs of the first year without blemish; ¹²and three tenth parts of an ephah of fine flour for a meal-offering, mingled with oil, for each bullock; and two tenth parts of fine flour for a meal-offering, mingled with oil, for the one ram; ¹³and a several tenth part of fine flour mingled with oil for a meal-offering unto every lamb; for a burnt-offering of a sweet savour, an offering made by fire unto the LORD. ¹⁴And their drink-offerings shall be half a hin of wine for a bullock, and the third part of a hin for the ram, and the fourth part of a hin for a lamb. This is the burnt-offering of every new moon throughout the months of the year. ¹⁵And one he-goat for a sin-offering unto the LORD; it shall be offered beside the continual burnt-offering, and the drink-offering thereof.

Passover and the Feast of Unleavened Bread

(Exodus 12:14–28; Leviticus 23:4–8; Deuteronomy 16:1–8)

¹⁶And in the first month, on the fourteenth day of the month, is the LORD'S passover. ¹⁷And on the fifteenth day of this month shall be a feast; seven days shall unleavened bread be eaten. ¹⁸In the first day shall be a holy convocation; ye shall do no manner of servile work; ¹⁹but ye shall present an offering made by fire, a burnt-offering unto the LORD: two young bullocks, and one ram, and seven he-lambs of the first year; they shall be unto you without blemish; ²⁰and their meal-offering, fine flour mingled with oil; three tenth parts shall ye offer for a bullock, and two tenth parts for the ram; ²¹a several tenth part shalt thou offer for every lamb of the seven lambs; ²²and one he-goat for a sin-offering, to make atonement for you. ²³Ye shall offer these beside the burnt-offering of the morning, which is for a continual burnt-offering. ²⁴After this manner ye shall offer daily, for seven days, the food of the offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD; it shall be offered beside the continual burnt-offering, and the drink-offering thereof. ²⁵And on the seventh day ye shall have a holy convocation; ye shall do no manner of servile work.

The Feast of Weeks

(Deuteronomy 16:9–12)

²⁶Also in the day of the first-fruits, when ye bring a new meal-offering unto the LORD in your feast of weeks, ye shall have a holy convocation: ye shall do no manner of servile work; ²⁷but ye shall present a burnt-offering for a sweet savour unto the LORD: two young bullocks, one ram, seven he-lambs of the first year; ²⁸and their meal-offering, fine flour mingled with oil, three tenth parts for each bullock, two tenth parts for the one ram, ²⁹a several tenth part for every lamb of the seven lambs; ³⁰one he-goat, to make atonement for you. ³¹Beside the continual burnt-offering, and the meal-offering thereof, ye shall offer them—they shall be unto you without blemish—and their drink-offerings.

Numbers 29

The Feast of Trumpets

(Leviticus 23:23–25)

1And in the seventh month, on the first day of the month, ye shall have a holy convocation: ye shall do no manner of servile work; it is a day of blowing the horn unto you. **2**And ye shall prepare a burnt-offering for a sweet savour unto the LORD: one young bullock, one ram, seven he-lambs of the first year without blemish; **3**and their meal-offering, fine flour mingled with oil, three tenth parts for the bullock, two tenth part for the ram, **4**and one tenth part for every lamb of the seven lambs; **5**and one he-goat for a sin-offering, to make atonement for you; **6**beside the burnt-offering of the new moon, and the meal-offering thereof, and the continual burnt-offering and the meal-offering thereof, and their drink-offerings, according unto their ordinance, for a sweet savour, an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

The Day of Atonement

(Leviticus 16:1–34; Leviticus 23:26–32)

7And on the tenth day of this seventh month ye shall have a holy convocation; and ye shall afflict your souls; ye shall do no manner of work; **8**but ye shall present a burnt-offering unto the LORD for a sweet savour: one young bullock, one ram, seven he-lambs of the first year; they shall be unto you without blemish; **9**and their meal-offering, fine flour mingled with oil, three tenth parts for the bullock, two tenth parts for the one ram, **10**a several tenth part for every lamb of the seven lambs; **11**one he-goat for a sin-offering; beside the sin-offering of atonement, and the continual burnt-offering, and the meal-offering thereof, and their drink-offerings.

The Feast of Tabernacles

(Deuteronomy 16:13–17)

12And on the fifteenth day of the seventh month ye shall have a holy convocation: ye shall do no manner of servile work, and ye shall keep a feast unto the LORD seven days; **13**and ye shall present a burnt-offering, an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD: thirteen young bullocks, two rams, fourteen he-lambs of the first year; they shall be without blemish; **14**and their meal-offering, fine flour mingled with oil, three tenth parts for every bullock of the thirteen bullocks, two tenth parts for each ram of the two rams, **15**and a several tenth part for every lamb of the fourteen lambs; **16**and one he-goat for a sin-offering beside the continual burnt-offering, the meal-offering thereof, and the drink-offering thereof.

17And on the second day ye shall present twelve young bullocks, two rams, fourteen he-lambs of the first year without blemish; **18**and their meal-offering and their drink-offerings for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, according to their number, after the ordinance; **19**and one he-goat for a sin-offering; beside the continual burnt-offering, and the meal-offering thereof, and their drink-offerings.

20And on the third day eleven bullocks, two rams, fourteen he-lambs of the first year without blemish; **21**and their meal-offering and their drink-offerings for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, according to their number, after the ordinance; **22**and one he-goat for a sin-offering; beside the continual burnt-offering, and the meal-offering thereof, and the drink-offering thereof.

23And on the fourth day ten bullocks, two rams, fourteen he-lambs of the first year without blemish; **24**their meal-offering and their drink-offerings for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs,

according to their number, after the ordinance; **25**and one he-goat for a sin-offering; beside the continual burnt-offering, the meal-offering thereof, and the drink-offering thereof.

26And on the fifth day nine bullocks, two rams, fourteen he-lambs of the first year without blemish; **27**and their meal-offering and their drink-offerings for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, according to their number, after the ordinance; **28**and one he-goat for a sin-offering; beside the continual burnt-offering, and the meal-offering thereof, and the drink-offering thereof.

29And on the sixth day eight bullocks, two rams, fourteen he-lambs of the first year without blemish; **30**and their meal-offering and their drink-offerings for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, according to their number, after the ordinance; **31**and one he-goat for a sin-offering; beside the continual burnt-offering, the meal-offering thereof, and the drink-offerings thereof.

32And on the seventh day seven bullocks, two rams, fourteen he-lambs of the first year without blemish; **33**and their meal-offering and their drink-offerings for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, according to their number, after the ordinance; **34**and one he-goat for a sin-offering; beside the continual burnt-offering, the meal-offering thereof, and the drink-offering thereof.

35On the eighth day ye shall have a solemn assembly: ye shall do no manner of servile work; **36**but ye shall present a burnt-offering, an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD: one bullock, one ram, seven he-lambs of the first year without blemish; **37**their meal-offering and their drink-offerings for the bullock, for the ram, and for the lambs, shall be according to their number, after the ordinance; **38**and one he-goat for a sin-offering; beside the continual burnt-offering, and the meal-offering thereof, and the drink-offering thereof.

39These ye shall offer unto the LORD in your appointed seasons, beside your vows, and your freewill-offerings, whether they be your burnt-offerings, or your meal-offerings, or your drink-offerings, or your peace-offerings. **40**And Moses told the children of Israel according to all that the LORD commanded Moses.

Numbers 30

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Laws about Vows

(Matthew 5:33–37)

1And Moses spoke unto the heads of the tribes of the children of Israel, saying: This is the thing which the LORD hath commanded. **2**When a man voweth a vow unto the LORD, or sweareth an oath to bind his soul with a bond, he shall not break his word; he shall do according to all that proceedeth out of his mouth.

3Also when a woman voweth a vow unto the LORD, and bindeth herself by a bond, being in her father's house, in her youth, **4**and her father heareth her vow, or her bond wherewith she hath bound her soul, and her father holdeth his peace at her, then all her vows shall stand, and every bond wherewith she hath bound her soul shall stand. **5**But if her father disallow her in the day that he heareth, none of her vows, or of her bonds wherewith she hath bound her soul, shall stand; and the LORD will forgive her, because her father disallowed her.

6And if she be married to a husband, while her vows are upon her, or the clear utterance of her lips, wherewith she hath bound her soul; **7**and her husband hear it, whatsoever day it be that he heareth it, and hold his peace at her; then her vows shall stand, and her bonds wherewith she hath bound her soul shall stand. **8**But if her husband disallow her in the day that he heareth it, then he shall make void her vow which is upon her, and the clear utterance of her lips, wherewith she hath bound her soul; and the LORD will forgive her.

9But the vow of a widow, or of her that is divorced, even every thing wherewith she hath bound her soul, shall stand against her. **10**And if a woman vowed in her husband's house, or bound her soul by a bond with an oath, **11**and her husband heard it, and held his peace at her, and disallowed her not, then all her vows shall stand, and every bond wherewith she bound her soul shall stand. **12**But if her husband make them null and void in the day that he heareth them, then whatsoever proceeded out of her lips, whether it were her vows, or the bond of her soul, shall not stand: her husband hath made them void; and the LORD will forgive her.

13Every vow, and every binding oath to afflict the soul, her husband may let it stand, or her husband may make it void. **14**But if her husband altogether hold his peace at her from day to day, then he causeth all her vows to stand, or all her bonds, which are upon her; he hath let them stand, because he held his peace at her in the day that he heard them. **15**But if he shall make them null and void after that he hath heard them, then he shall bear her iniquity.

16These are the statutes, which the LORD commanded Moses, between a man and his wife, between a father and his daughter, being in her youth, in her father's house.

Numbers 31

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Vengeance on Midian

1And the LORD spoke unto Moses, saying: **2**Avenge the children of Israel of the Midianites; afterward shalt thou be gathered unto thy people.' **3**And Moses spoke unto the people, saying: 'Arm ye men from among you for the war, that they may go against Midian, to execute the LORD'S vengeance on Midian. **4**Of every tribe a thousand, throughout all the tribes of Israel, shall ye send to the war.' **5**So there were delivered, out of the thousands of Israel, a thousand of every tribe, twelve thousand armed for war. **6**And Moses sent them, a thousand of every tribe, to the war, them and Phinehas the son of Eleazar the priest, to the war, with the holy vessels and the trumpets for the alarm in his hand. **7**And they warred against Midian, as the LORD commanded Moses; and they slew every male. **8**And they slew the kings of Midian with the rest of their slain: Evi, and Rekem, and Zur, and Hur, and Reba, the five kings of Midian; Balaam also the son of Beor they slew with the sword. **9**And the children of Israel took captive the women of Midian and their little ones; and all their cattle, and all their flocks, and all their goods, they took for a prey. **10**And all their cities in the places wherein they dwelt, and all their encampments, they burnt with fire. **11**And they took all the spoil, and all the prey, both of man and of beast. **12**And they brought the captives, and the prey, and the spoil, unto Moses, and unto Eleazar the priest, and unto the congregation of the children of Israel, unto the camp, unto the plains of Moab, which are by the Jordan at Jericho.

13And Moses, and Eleazar the priest, and all the princes of the congregation, went forth to meet them without the camp. **14**And Moses was wroth with the officers of the host, the captains of thousands and the captains of hundreds, who came from the service of the war. **15**And Moses said unto them: 'Have ye saved all the women alive? **16**Behold, these caused the children of Israel, through the counsel of Balaam, to revolt so as to break faith with the LORD in the matter of Peor, and so the plague was among the congregation of the LORD. **17**Now therefore kill every male among the little ones, and kill every woman that hath known man by lying with him. **18**But all the women children, that have not known man by lying with him, keep alive for yourselves. **19**And encamp ye without the camp seven days; whosoever hath killed any person, and whosoever hath touched any slain, purify yourselves on the third day and on the seventh day, ye and your captives. **20**And as to every garment, and all that is made of skin, and all work of goats' hair, and all things made of wood, ye shall purify.'

21And Eleazar the priest said unto the men of war that went to the battle: 'This is the statute of the law which the LORD hath commanded Moses: **22**Howbeit the gold, and the silver, the brass, the iron, the tin, and the lead, **23**every thing that may abide the fire, ye shall make to go through the fire, and it shall be clean; nevertheless it shall be purified with the water of sprinkling; and all that abideth not the fire ye shall make to go through the water. **24**And ye shall wash your clothes on the seventh day, and ye shall be clean, and afterward ye may come into the camp.'

Division of the Spoils

25And the LORD spoke unto Moses, saying: **26**Take the sum of the prey that was taken, both of man and of beast, thou, and Eleazar the priest, and the heads of the fathers' houses of the congregation; **27**and divide the prey into two parts: between the men skilled in war, that went out to battle, and all the congregation; **28**and levy a tribute unto the LORD of the men of war that went out to battle: one soul of five hundred, both of the persons, and of the beeves, and of the asses, and of the flocks; **29**take it of their half, and give it unto Eleazar the priest, as a portion set apart for the LORD. **30**And of the children of Israel's half, thou shalt take one drawn out of every fifty, of the persons, of the beeves, of the asses, and of the flocks, even of all the cattle, and give them unto the Levites, that keep the charge of the tabernacle of the LORD.' **31**And Moses and Eleazar the priest did as the LORD commanded Moses.

32Now the prey, over and above the booty which the men of war took, was six hundred thousand and seventy thousand and five thousand sheep, **33**and threescore and twelve thousand beeves, **34**and threescore and one thousand asses, **35**and thirty and two thousand persons in all, of the women that had not known man by lying with him.

36And the half, which was the portion of them that went out to war, was in number three hundred thousand and thirty thousand and seven thousand and five hundred sheep. **37**And the LORD'S tribute of the sheep was six hundred and threescore and fifteen. **38**And the beeves were thirty and six thousand, of which the LORD'S tribute was threescore and twelve. **39**And the asses were thirty thousand and five hundred, of which the LORD'S tribute was threescore and one. **40**And the persons were sixteen thousand, of whom the LORD'S tribute was thirty and two persons. **41**And Moses gave the tribute, which was set apart for the LORD, unto Eleazar the priest, as the LORD commanded Moses.

42And of the children of Israel's half, which Moses divided off from the men that warred— **43**now the congregation's half was three hundred thousand and thirty thousand and seven thousand and five hundred sheep, **44**and thirty and six thousand beeves, **45**and thirty thousand and five hundred asses, **46**and sixteen thousand persons— **47**even of the children of Israel's half, Moses took one drawn out of

every fifty, both of man and of beast, and gave them unto the Levites, that kept the charge of the tabernacle of the LORD; as the LORD commanded Moses.

The Voluntary Offering

48And the officers that were over the thousands of the host, the captains of thousands, and the captains of hundreds, came near unto Moses; **49**and they said unto Moses: 'Thy servants have taken the sum of the men of war that are under our charge, and there lacketh not one man of us. **50**And we have brought the LORD'S offering, what every man hath gotten, of jewels of gold, armlets, and bracelets, signet-rings, ear-rings, and girdles, to make atonement for our souls before the LORD.' **51**And Moses and Eleazar the priest took the gold of them, even all wrought jewels. **52**And all the gold of the gift that they set apart for the LORD, of the captains of thousands, and of the captains of hundreds, was sixteen thousand seven hundred and fifty shekels.— **53**For the men of war had taken booty, every man for himself.— **54**And Moses and Eleazar the priest took the gold of the captains of thousands and of hundreds, and brought it into the tent of meeting, for a memorial for the children of Israel before the LORD.

Numbers 32

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

The Tribes East of the Jordan

(Deuteronomy 3:12–22; Joshua 13:8–14)

1Now the children of Reuben and the children of Gad had a very great multitude of cattle; and when they saw the land of Jazer, and the land of Gilead, that, behold, the place was a place for cattle, **2**the children of Gad and the children of Reuben came and spoke unto Moses, and to Eleazar the priest, and unto the princes of the congregation, saying: **3**Ataroth, and Dibon, and Jazer, and Nimrah, and Heshbon, and Elealeh, and Sebam, and Nebo, and Beon, **4**the land which the LORD smote before the congregation of Israel, is a land for cattle, and thy servants have cattle.' **5**And they said: 'If we have found favour in thy sight, let this land be given unto thy servants for a possession; bring us not over the Jordan.'

6And Moses said unto the children of Gad and to the children of Reuben: 'Shall your brethren go to the war, and shall ye sit here? **7**And wherefore will ye turn away the heart of the children of Israel from going over into the land which the LORD hath given them? **8**Thus did your fathers, when I sent them from Kadesh-barnea to see the land. **9**For when they went up unto the valley of Eshcol, and saw the land, they turned away the heart of the children of Israel, that they should not go into the land which the LORD had given them. **10**And the LORD'S anger was kindled in that day, and He swore, saying: **11**Surely none of the men that came up out of Egypt, from twenty years old and upward, shall see the land which I swore unto Abraham, unto Isaac, and unto Jacob; because they have not wholly followed Me; **12**save Caleb the son of Jephunneh the Kenizzite, and Joshua the son of Nun; because they have wholly followed the LORD. **13**And the LORD'S anger was kindled against Israel, and He made them wander to and fro in the wilderness forty years, until all the generation, that had done evil in the sight of the LORD, was consumed. **14**And, behold, ye are risen up in your fathers' stead, a brood of sinful men, to augment yet the fierce anger of the LORD toward Israel. **15**For if ye turn away from after Him, He will yet again leave them in the wilderness; and so ye will destroy all this people.'

16And they came near unto him, and said: 'We will build sheepfolds here for our cattle, and cities for our little ones; **17**but we ourselves will be ready armed to go before the children of Israel, until we have brought them unto their place; and our little ones shall dwell in the fortified cities because of the inhabitants of the land. **18**We will not return unto our houses, until the children of Israel have inherited every man his inheritance. **19**For we will not inherit with them on the other side of the Jordan, and forward, because our inheritance is fallen to us on this side of the Jordan eastward.'

20And Moses said unto them: 'If ye will do this thing: if ye will arm yourselves to go before the LORD to the war, **21**and every armed man of you will pass over the Jordan before the LORD, until He hath driven out His enemies from before Him, **22**and the land be subdued before the LORD, and ye return afterward; then ye shall be clear before the LORD, and before Israel, and this land shall be unto you for a possession before the LORD. **23**But if ye will not do so, behold, ye have sinned against the LORD; and know ye your sin which will find you. **24**Build you cities for your little ones, and folds for your sheep; and do that which hath proceeded out of your mouth.'

25And the children of Gad and the children of Reuben spoke unto Moses, saying: 'Thy servants will do as my lord commandeth. **26**Our little ones, our wives, our flocks, and all our cattle, shall be there in the cities of Gilead; **27**but thy servants will pass over, every man that is armed for war, before the LORD to battle, as my lord saith.'

28So Moses gave charge concerning them to Eleazar the priest, and to Joshua the son of Nun, and to the heads of the fathers' houses of the tribes of the children of Israel. **29**And Moses said unto them: 'If the children of Gad and the children of Reuben will pass with you over the Jordan, every man that is armed to battle, before the LORD, and the land shall be subdued before you, then ye shall give them the land of Gilead for a possession; **30**but if they will not pass over with you armed, they shall have possessions among you in the land of Canaan.' **31**And the children of Gad and the children of Reuben answered, saying: 'As the LORD hath said unto thy servants, so will we do. **32**We will pass over armed before the LORD into the land of Canaan, and the possession of our inheritance shall remain with us beyond the Jordan.'

33And Moses gave unto them, even to the children of Gad, and to the children of Reuben, and unto the half-tribe of Manasseh the son of Joseph, the kingdom of Sihon king of the Amorites, and the kingdom of Og king of Bashan, the land, according to the cities thereof with their borders, even the cities of the land round about. **34**And the children of Gad built Dibon, and Ataroth, and Aroer; **35**and Atroth-shophan, and Jazer, and Jogbehah; **36**and Beth-nimrah, and Beth-haran; fortified cities, and folds for sheep. **37**And the children of Reuben built Heshbon, and Elealeh, and Kiriathaim; **38**and Nebo, and Baal-meon—their names being changed—and Sibmah; and gave their names unto the cities which they builded. **39**And the children of Machir the son of Manasseh went to Gilead, and took it, and dispossessed the Amorites that were therein. **40**And Moses gave Gilead unto Machir the son of Manasseh; and he dwelt therein. **41**And Jair the son of Manasseh went and took the villages thereof, and called them Havvoth-jair. **42**And Nobah went and took Kenath, and the villages thereof, and called it Nobah, after his own name.

Numbers 33

JPS [Online]

Forty-Two Journeys of the Israelites

1These are the stages of the children of Israel, by which they went forth out of the land of Egypt by their hosts under the hand of Moses and Aaron. **2**And Moses wrote their goings forth, stage by stage, by the commandment of the LORD; and these are their stages at their goings forth. **3**And they journeyed from Rameses in the first month, on the fifteenth day of the first month; on the morrow after the passover the children of Israel went out with a high hand in the sight of all the Egyptians, **4**while the Egyptians were burying them that the LORD had smitten among them, even all their first-born; upon their gods also the LORD executed judgments.

5And the children of Israel journeyed from Rameses, and pitched in Succoth. **6**And they journeyed from Succoth, and pitched in Etham, which is in the edge of the wilderness. **7**And they journeyed from Etham, and turned back unto Pihahiroth, which is before Baal-zephon; and they pitched before Migdol. **8**And they journeyed from Penehahiroth, and passed through the midst of the sea into the wilderness; and they went three days' journey in the wilderness of Etham, and pitched in Marah. **9**And they journeyed from Marah, and came unto Elim; and in Elim were twelve springs of water, and threescore and ten palm-trees; and they pitched there. **10**And they journeyed from Elim, and pitched by the Red Sea. **11**And they journeyed from the Red Sea, and pitched in the wilderness of Sin. **12**And they journeyed from the wilderness of Sin, and pitched in Dophkah. **13**And they journeyed from Dophkah, and pitched in Alush. **14**And they journeyed from Alush, and pitched in Rephidim, where was no water for the people to drink. **15**And they journeyed from Rephidim, and pitched in the wilderness of Sinai. **16**And they journeyed from the wilderness of Sinai, and pitched in Kibroth-hattaavah.

17And they journeyed from Kibroth-hattaavah, and pitched in Hazeroth. **18**And they journeyed from Hazeroth, and pitched in Rithmah. **19**And they journeyed from Rithmah, and pitched in Rimmon-perez. **20**And they journeyed from Rimmon-perez, and pitched in Libnah. **21**And they journeyed from Libnah, and pitched in Rissah. **22**And they journeyed from Rissah, and pitched in Kehelah. **23**And they journeyed from Kehelah, and pitched in mount Shepher. **24**And they journeyed from mount Shepher, and pitched in Haradah. **25**And they journeyed from Haradah, and pitched in Makheloth. **26**And they journeyed from Makheloth, and pitched in Tahath. **27**And they journeyed from Tahath, and pitched in Terah. **28**And they journeyed from Terah, and pitched in Mithkah. **29**And they journeyed from Mithkah, and pitched in Hashmonah. **30**And they journeyed from Hashmonah, and pitched in Moseroth. **31**And they journeyed from Moseroth, and pitched in Bene-jaakan. **32**And they journeyed from Bene-jaakan, and pitched in Hor-haggidgad. **33**And they journeyed from Hor-haggidgad, and pitched in Jotbah. **34**And they journeyed from Jotbah, and pitched in Abronah. **35**And they journeyed from Abronah, and pitched in Ezion-geber. **36**And they journeyed from Ezion-geber, and pitched in the wilderness of Zin—the same is Kadesh. **37**And they journeyed from Kadesh, and pitched in mount Hor, in the edge of the land of Edom.—

38And Aaron the priest went up into mount Hor at the commandment of the LORD, and died there, in the fortieth year after the children of Israel were come out of the land of Egypt, in the fifth month, on the first day of the month. **39**And Aaron was a hundred and twenty and three years old when he died in mount Hor.

40And the Canaanite, the king of Arad, who dwelt in the South in the land of Canaan, heard of the coming of the children of Israel.—

41And they journeyed from mount Hor, and pitched in Zalmonah. **42**And they journeyed from Zalmonah, and pitched in Punon. **43**And they journeyed from Punon, and pitched in Oboth. **44**And they journeyed from Oboth, and pitched in Ije-abarim, in the border of Moab. **45**And they journeyed from Ijim, and pitched in Dibon-gad. **46**And they journeyed from Dibon-gad, and pitched in Almon-diblathaim. **47**And

they journeyed from Almon-diblathaim, and pitched in the mountains of Abarim, in front of Nebo. **48**And they journeyed from the mountains of Abarim, and pitched in the plains of Moab by the Jordan at Jericho. **49**And they pitched by the Jordan, from Beth-jeshimoth even unto Abel-shittim in the plains of Moab.

Instructions for Occupying Canaan

50And the LORD spoke unto Moses in the plains of Moab by the Jordan at Jericho, saying: **51**Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them: When ye pass over the Jordan into the land of Canaan, **52**then ye shall drive out all the inhabitants of the land from before you, and destroy all their figured stones, and destroy all their molten images, and demolish all their high places. **53**And ye shall drive out the inhabitants of the land, and dwell therein; for unto you have I given the land to possess it. **54**And ye shall inherit the land by lot according to your families—to the more ye shall give the more inheritance, and to the fewer thou shalt give the less inheritance; wheresoever the lot falleth to any man, that shall be his; according to the tribes of your fathers shall ye inherit. **55**But if ye will not drive out the inhabitants of the land from before you, then shall those that ye let remain of them be as thorns in your eyes, and as pricks in your sides, and they shall harass you in the land wherein ye dwell. **56**And it shall come to pass, that as I thought to do unto them, so will I do unto you.

Numbers 34

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

The Boundaries of Canaan

(Genesis 15:8–21)

1And the LORD spoke unto Moses, saying: **2**Command the children of Israel, and say unto them: When ye come into the land of Canaan, this shall be the land that shall fall unto you for an inheritance, even the land of Canaan according to the borders thereof. **3**Thus your south side shall be from the wilderness of Zin close by the side of Edom, and your south border shall begin at the end of the Salt Sea eastward; **4**and your border shall turn about southward of the ascent of Akkrabbim, and pass along to Zin; and the goings out thereof shall be southward of Kadesh-barnea; and it shall go forth to Hazar-addar, and pass along to Azmon; **5**and the border shall turn about from Azmon unto the Brook of Egypt, and the goings out thereof shall be at the Sea.

6And for the western border, ye shall have the Great Sea for a border; this shall be your west border.

7And this shall be your north border: from the Great Sea ye shall mark out your line unto mount Hor; **8**from mount Hor ye shall mark out a line unto the entrance to Hamath; and the goings out of the border shall be at Zedad; **9**and the border shall go forth to Ziphron, and the goings out thereof shall be at Hazar-enan; this shall be your north border.

10And ye shall mark out your line for the east border from Hazar-enan to Shepham; **11**and the border shall go down from Shepham to Riblah, on the east side of Ain; and the border shall go down, and shall strike upon the slope of the sea of Chinnereth eastward; **12**and the border shall go down to the Jordan, and the goings out thereof shall be at the Salt Sea; this shall be your land according to the borders thereof round about.'

13And Moses commanded the children of Israel, saying: 'This is the land wherein ye shall receive inheritance by lot, which the LORD hath commanded to give unto the nine tribes, and to the half-tribe; **14**for the tribe of the children of Reuben according to their fathers' houses, and the tribe of the children of Gad according to their fathers' houses, have received, and the half-tribe of Manasseh have received, their inheritance; **15**the two tribes and the half-tribe have received their inheritance beyond the Jordan at Jericho eastward, toward the sun-rising.'

Leaders to Divide the Land

16And the LORD spoke unto Moses, saying: **17**These are the names of the men that shall take possession of the land for you: Eleazar the priest, and Joshua the son of Nun. **18**And ye shall take one prince of every tribe, to take possession of the land. **19**And these are the names of the men: of the tribe of Judah, Caleb the son of Jephunneh. **20**And of the tribe of the children of Simeon, Shemuel the son of Ammihud. **21**Of the tribe of Benjamin, Elidad the son of Chislon. **22**And of the tribe of the children of Dan a prince, Bukki the son of Jogli. **23**Of the children of Joseph: of the tribe of the children of Manasseh a prince, Hanniel the son of Ephod; **24**and of the tribe of the children of Ephraim a prince, Kemuel the son of Shiphtan. **25**And of the tribe of the children of Zebulun a prince, Eli-zaphan the son of Parnach. **26**And of the tribe of the children of Issachar a prince, Paltiel the son of Azzan. **27**And of the tribe of the children of Asher a prince, Ahihud the son of Shelomi. **28**And of the tribe of the children of Naphtali a prince, Pedahel the son of Ammihud. **29**These are they whom the LORD commanded to divide the inheritance unto the children of Israel in the land of Canaan.'

Numbers 35

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Forty-Eight Cities for the Levites

(Joshua 21:1–45; 1 Chronicles 6:54–81)

1And the LORD spoke unto Moses in the plains of Moab by the Jordan at Jericho, saying: **2**Command the children of Israel, that they give unto the Levites of the inheritance of their possession cities to dwell in; and open land round about the cities shall ye give unto the Levites. **3**And the cities shall they have to dwell in; and their open land shall be for their cattle, and for their substance, and for all their beasts.

4And the open land about the cities, which ye shall give unto the Levites, shall be from the wall of the city and outward a thousand cubits round about. **5**And ye shall measure without the city for the east side two thousand cubits, and for the south side two thousand cubits, and for the west side two thousand cubits, and for the north side two thousand cubits, the city being in the midst. This shall be to them the open land about the cities.

6And the cities which ye shall give unto the Levites, they shall be the six cities of refuge, which ye shall give for the manslayer to flee thither; and beside them ye shall give forty and two cities. **7**All the cities which ye shall give to the Levites shall be forty and eight cities: them shall ye give with the open land about them. **8**And concerning the cities which ye shall give of the possession of the children of Israel, from the many ye shall take many, and from the few ye shall take few; each tribe according to its inheritance which it inheriteth shall give of its cities unto the Levites.'

Six Cities of Refuge

(Deuteronomy 4:41–43; Deuteronomy 19:1–14; Joshua 20:1–9)

9And the LORD spoke unto Moses, saying: **10**Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them: When ye pass over the Jordan into the land of Canaan, **11**then ye shall appoint you cities to be cities of refuge for you, that the manslayer that killeth any person through error may flee thither. **12**And the cities shall be unto you for refuge from the avenger, that the manslayer die not, until he stand before the congregation for judgment. **13**And as to the cities which ye shall give, there shall be for you six cities of refuge. **14**Ye shall give three cities beyond the Jordan, and three cities shall ye give in the land of Canaan; they shall be cities of refuge. **15**For the children of Israel, and for the stranger and for the settler among them, shall these six cities be for refuge, that every one that killeth any person through error may flee thither.

16But if he smote him with an instrument of iron, so that he died, he is a murderer; the murderer shall surely be put to death. **17**And if he smote him with a stone in the hand, whereby a man may die, and he died, he is a murderer; the murderer shall surely be put to death. **18**Or if he smote him with a weapon of wood in the hand, whereby a man may die, and he died, he is a murderer; the murderer shall surely be put to death. **19**The avenger of blood shall himself put the murderer to death; when he meeteth him, he shall put him to death. **20**And if he thrust him of hatred, or hurled at him any thing, lying in wait, so that he died; **21**or in enmity smote him with his hand, that he died; he that smote him shall surely be put to death: he is a murderer; the avenger of blood shall put the murderer to death when he meeteth him.

22But if he thrust him suddenly without enmity, or hurled upon him any thing without lying in wait, **23**or with any stone, whereby a man may die, seeing him not, and cast it upon him, so that he died, and he was not his enemy, neither sought his harm; **24**then the congregation shall judge between the smiter and the avenger of blood according to these ordinances; **25**and the congregation shall deliver the manslayer out of the hand of the avenger of blood, and the congregation shall restore him to his city of refuge, whither he was fled; and he shall dwell therein until the death of the high priest, who was anointed with the holy oil. **26**But if the manslayer shall at any time go beyond the border of his city of refuge, whither he fleeth; **27**and the avenger of blood find him without the border of his city of refuge, and the avenger of blood slay the manslayer; there shall be no bloodguiltiness for him; **28**because he must remain in his city of refuge until the death of the high priest; but after the death of the high priest the manslayer may return into the land of his possession.

29And these things shall be for a statute of judgment unto you throughout your generations in all your dwellings.

30Whoso killeth any person, the murderer shall be slain at the mouth of witnesses; but one witness shall not testify against any person that he die. **31**Moreover ye shall take no ransom for the life of a murderer, that is guilty of death; but he shall surely be put to death. **32**And ye shall take no ransom for him that is fled to his city of refuge, that he should come again to dwell in the land, until the death of the priest. **33**So ye shall not pollute the land wherein ye are; for blood, it polluteth the land; and no expiation can be made for the land for the blood that is shed therein, but by the blood of him that shed it. **34**And thou shalt not defile the land which ye inhabit, in the midst of which I dwell; for I the LORD dwell in the midst of the children of Israel.'

Numbers 36

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Zelophehad's Daughters Marry

(Numbers 27:1–11)

1And the heads of the fathers' houses of the family of the children of Gilead, the son of Machir, the son of Manasseh, of the families of the sons of Joseph, came near, and spoke before Moses, and before the princes, the heads of the fathers' houses of the children of Israel; **2**and they said: 'The LORD commanded my lord to give the land for inheritance by lot to the children of Israel; and my lord was commanded by the LORD to give the inheritance of Zelophehad our brother unto his daughters. **3**And if they be married to any of the sons of the other tribes of the children of Israel, then will their inheritance be taken away from the inheritance of our fathers, and will be added to the inheritance of the tribe whereunto they shall belong; so will it be taken away from the lot of our inheritance. **4**And when the jubilee of the children of Israel shall be, then will their inheritance be added unto the inheritance of the tribe whereunto they shall belong; so will their inheritance be taken away from the inheritance of the tribe of our fathers.'

5And Moses commanded the children of Israel according to the word of the LORD, saying: 'The tribe of the sons of Joseph speaketh right. **6**This is the thing which the LORD hath commanded concerning the daughters of Zelophehad, saying: Let them be married to whom they think best; only into the family of the tribe of their father shall they be married. **7**So shall no inheritance of the children of Israel remove from tribe to tribe; for the children of Israel shall cleave every one to the inheritance of the tribe of his fathers. **8**And every daughter, that possesseth an inheritance in any tribe of the children of Israel, shall be wife unto one of the family of the tribe of her father, that the children of Israel may possess every man the inheritance of his fathers. **9**So shall no inheritance remove from one tribe to another tribe; for the tribes of the children of Israel shall cleave each one to its own inheritance.'

10Even as the LORD commanded Moses, so did the daughters of Zelophehad. **11**For Mahlah, Tirzah, and Hoglah, and Milcah, and Noah, the daughters of Zelophehad, were married unto their father's brothers' sons. **12**They were married into the families of the sons of Manasseh the son of Joseph, and their inheritance remained in the tribe of the family of their father.

13These are the commandments and the ordinances, which the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses unto the children of Israel in the plains of Moab by the Jordan at Jericho.

Deuteronomy 1

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

The Command to Leave Horeb

(Exodus 33:1–6)

1THESE ARE the words which Moses spoke unto all Israel beyond the Jordan; in the wilderness, in the Arabah, over against Suph, between Paran and Tophel, and Laban, and Hazeroth, and Di-zahab. **2**It is

eleven days journey from Horeb unto Kadesh-barnea by the way of mount Seir. ³And it came to pass in the fortieth year, in the eleventh month, on the first day of the month, that Moses spoke unto the children of Israel, according unto all that the LORD had given him in commandment unto them; ⁴after he had smitten Sihon the king of the Amorites, who dwelt in Heshbon, and Og the king of Bashan, who dwelt in Ashtaroth, at Edrei; ⁵beyond the Jordan, in the land of Moab, took Moses upon him to expound this law, saying:

⁶The LORD our God spoke unto us in Horeb, saying: 'Ye have dwelt long enough in this mountain; ⁷turn you, and take your journey, and go to the hill-country of the Amorites and unto all the places nigh thereunto, in the Arabah, in the hill-country, and in the Lowland, and in the South, and by the sea-shore; the land of the Canaanites, and Lebanon, as far as the great river, the river Euphrates. ⁸Behold, I have set the land before you: go in and possess the land which the LORD swore unto your fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, to give unto them and to their seed after them.'

Moses Appoints Leaders

(Exodus 18:13–27)

⁹And I spoke unto you at that time, saying: 'I am not able to bear you myself alone; ¹⁰the LORD your God hath multiplied you, and, behold, ye are this day as the stars of heaven for multitude.— ¹¹The LORD, the God of your fathers, make you a thousand times so many more as ye are, and bless you, as He hath promised you!— ¹²How can I myself alone bear your cumbrance, and your burden, and your strife? ¹³Get you, from each one of your tribes, wise men, and understanding, and full of knowledge, and I will make them heads over you.' ¹⁴And ye answered me, and said: 'The thing which thou hast spoken is good for us to do.' ¹⁵So I took the heads of your tribes, wise men, and full of knowledge, and made them heads over you, captains of thousands, and captains of hundreds, and captains of fifties, and captains of tens, and officers, tribe by tribe.

¹⁶And I charged your judges at that time, saying: 'Hear the causes between your brethren, and judge righteously between a man and his brother, and the stranger that is with him. ¹⁷Ye shall not respect persons in judgment; ye shall hear the small and the great alike; ye shall not be afraid of the face of any man; for the judgment is God's; and the cause that is too hard for you ye shall bring unto me, and I will hear it.' ¹⁸And I commanded you at that time all the things which ye should do.

Twelve Spies Sent Out

(Numbers 13:1–33)

¹⁹And we journeyed from Horeb, and went through all that great and dreadful wilderness which ye saw, by the way to the hill-country of the Amorites, as the LORD our God commanded us; and we came to Kadesh-barnea. ²⁰And I said unto you: 'Ye are come unto the hill-country of the Amorites, which the LORD our God giveth unto us. ²¹Behold, the LORD thy God hath set the land before thee; go up, take possession, as the LORD, the God of thy fathers, hath spoken unto thee; fear not, neither be dismayed.'

²²And ye came near unto me every one of you, and said: 'Let us send men before us, that they may search the land for us, and bring us back word of the way by which we must go up, and the cities unto which we shall come.' ²³And the thing pleased me well; and I took twelve men of you, one man for every tribe; ²⁴and they turned and went up into the mountains, and came unto the valley of Eshcol, and spied it out. ²⁵And they took of the fruit of the land in their hands, and brought it down unto us, and brought us back word, and said: 'Good is the land which the LORD our God giveth unto us.'

Israel's Rebellion

(Numbers 14:1–12)

26Yet ye would not go up, but rebelled against the commandment of the LORD your God; **27**and ye murmured in your tents, and said: 'Because the LORD hated us, He hath brought us forth out of the land of Egypt, to deliver us into the hand of the Amorites, to destroy us. **28**Whither are we going up? our brethren have made our heart to melt, saying: The people is greater and taller than we; the cities are great and fortified up to heaven; and moreover we have seen the sons of the Anakim there.' **29**Then I said unto you: 'Dread not, neither be afraid of them. **30**The LORD your God who goeth before you, He shall fight for you, according to all that He did for you in Egypt before your eyes; **31**and in the wilderness, where thou hast seen how that the LORD thy God bore thee, as a man doth bear his son, in all the way that ye went, until ye came unto this place. **32**Yet in this thing ye do not believe the LORD your God, **33**Who went before you in the way, to seek you out a place to pitch your tents in: in fire by night, to show you by what way ye should go, and in the cloud by day.'

Israel's Penalty

(Numbers 14:20–35)

34And the LORD heard the voice of your words, and was wroth, and swore, saying: **35**Surely there shall not one of these men, even this evil generation, see the good land, which I swore to give unto your fathers, **36**save Caleb the son of Jephunneh, he shall see it; and to him will I give the land that he hath trodden upon, and to his children; because he hath wholly followed the LORD.' **37**Also the LORD was angry with me for your sakes, saying: Thou also shalt not go in thither; **38**Joshua the son of Nun, who standeth before thee, he shall go in thither; encourage thou him, for he shall cause Israel to inherit it. **39**Moreover your little ones, that ye said should be a prey, and your children, that this day have no knowledge of good or evil, they shall go in thither, and unto them will I give it, and they shall possess it. **40**But as for you, turn you, and take your journey into the wilderness by the way to the Red Sea.'

The Defeat at Hormah

(Numbers 14:40–45)

41Then ye answered and said unto me: 'We have sinned against the LORD, we will go up and fight, according to all that the LORD our God commanded us.' And ye girded on every man his weapons of war, and deemed it a light thing to go up into the hill-country. **42**And the LORD said unto me: 'Say unto them: Go not up, neither fight; for I am not among you; lest ye be smitten before your enemies.' **43**So I spoke unto you, and ye hearkened not; but ye rebelled against the commandment of the LORD, and were presumptuous, and went up into the hill-country. **44**And the Amorites, that dwell in that hill-country, came out against you, and chased you, as bees do, and beat you down in Seir, even unto Hormah. **45**And ye returned and wept before the LORD; but the LORD hearkened not to your voice, nor gave ear unto you. **46**So ye abode in Kadesh many days, according unto the days that ye abode there.

Deuteronomy 2

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Wanderings in the Wilderness

1Then we turned, and took our journey into the wilderness by the way to the Red Sea, as the LORD spoke unto me; and we compassed mount Seir many days. **2**And the LORD spoke unto me, saying: **3**Ye have compassed this mountain long enough; turn you northward. **4**And command thou the people, saying: Ye are to pass through the border of your brethren the children of Esau, that dwell in Seir; and they will be afraid of you; take ye good heed unto yourselves therefore; **5**contend not with them; for I will not give you of their land, no, not so much as for the sole of the foot to tread on; because I have given mount Seir unto Esau for a possession. **6**Ye shall purchase food of them for money, that ye may eat; and ye shall also buy water of them for money, that ye may drink. **7**For the LORD thy God hath blessed thee in all the work of thy hand; He hath known thy walking through this great wilderness; these forty years the LORD thy God hath been with thee; thou hast lacked nothing.'

8So we passed by from our brethren the children of Esau, that dwell in Seir, from the way of the Arabah, from Elath and from Ezion-geber. And we turned and passed by the way of the wilderness of Moab. **9**And the LORD said unto me: 'Be not at enmity with Moab, neither contend with them in battle; for I will not give thee of his land for a possession; because I have given Ar unto the children of Lot for a possession.— **10**The Emim dwelt therein aforetime, a people great, and many, and tall, as the Anakim; **11**these also are accounted Rephaim, as the Anakim; but the Moabites call them Emim. **12**And in Seir dwelt the Horites aforetime, but the children of Esau succeeded them; and they destroyed them from before them, and dwelt in their stead; as Israel did unto the land of his possession, which the LORD gave unto them.— **13**Now rise up, and get you over the brook Zered.' And we went over the brook Zered. **14**And the days in which we came from Kadesh-barnea, until we were come over the brook Zered, were thirty and eight years; until all the generation, even the men of war, were consumed from the midst of the camp, as the LORD swore unto them. **15**Moreover the hand of the LORD was against them, to discomfit them from the midst of the camp, until they were consumed.

16So it came to pass, when all the men of war were consumed and dead from among the people, **17**that the LORD spoke unto me saying: **18**Thou art this day to pass over the border of Moab, even Ar; **19**and when thou comest nigh over against the children of Ammon, harass them not, nor contend with them; for I will not give thee of the land of the children of Ammon for a possession; because I have given it unto the children of Lot for a possession.— **20**That also is accounted a land of Rephaim: Rephaim dwelt therein aforetime; but the Ammonites call them Zamzummim, **21**a people great, and many, and tall, as the Anakim; but the LORD destroyed them before them; and they succeeded them, and dwelt in their stead; **22**as He did for the children of Esau, that dwell in Seir, when He destroyed the Horites from before them; and they succeeded them, and dwelt in their stead even unto this day; **23**and the Avvim, that dwelt in villages as far as Gaza, the Caphtorim, that came forth out of Caphtor, destroyed them, and dwelt in their stead.—

The Defeat of Sihon

(Numbers 21:21–30)

24Rise ye up, take your journey, and pass over the valley of Arnon; behold, I have given into thy hand Sihon the Amorite, king of Heshbon, and his land; begin to possess it, and contend with him in battle. **25**This day will I begin to put the dread of thee and the fear of thee upon the peoples that are under the whole heaven, who, when they hear the report of thee, shall tremble, and be in anguish because of thee.'

26And I sent messengers out of the wilderness of Kedemoth unto Sihon king of Heshbon with words of peace, saying: **27**Let me pass through thy land; I will go along by the highway, I will neither turn unto the right hand nor to the left. **28**Thou shalt sell me food for money, that I may eat; and give me

water for money, that I may drink; only let me pass through on my feet; ²⁹as the children of Esau that dwell in Seir, and the Moabites that dwell in Ar, did unto me; until I shall pass over the Jordan into the land which the LORD our God giveth us.' ³⁰But Sihon king of Heshbon would not let us pass by him; for the LORD thy God hardened his spirit, and made his heart obstinate, that He might deliver him into thy hand, as appeareth this day. ³¹And the LORD said unto me: 'Behold, I have begun to deliver up Sihon and his land before thee; begin to possess his land.'

³²Then Sihon came out against us, he and all his people, unto battle at Jahaz. ³³And the LORD our God delivered him up before us; and we smote him, and his sons, and all his people. ³⁴And we took all his cities at that time, and utterly destroyed every city, the men, and the women, and the little ones; we left none remaining; ³⁵only the cattle we took for a prey unto ourselves, with the spoil of the cities which we had taken. ³⁶From Aroer, which is on the edge of the valley of Arnon, and from the city that is in the valley, even unto Gilead, there was not a city too high for us: the LORD our God delivered up all before us. ³⁷Only to the land of the children of Ammon thou camest not near; all the side of the river Jabbok, and the cities of the hill-country, and wheresoever the LORD our God forbade us.

Deuteronomy 3

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

The Defeat of Og

(Numbers 21:31–35)

¹Then we turned, and went up the way to Bashan; and Og the king of Bashan came out against us, he and all his people, unto battle at Edrei. ²And the LORD said unto me: 'Fear him not; for I have delivered him, and all his people, and his land, into thy hand; and thou shalt do unto him as thou didst unto Sihon king of the Amorites, who dwelt at Heshbon.' ³So the LORD our God delivered into our hand Og also, the king of Bashan, and all his people; and we smote him until none was left to him remaining. ⁴And we took all his cities at that time; there was not a city which we took not from them; threescore cities, all the region of Argob, the kingdom of Og in Bashan. ⁵All these were fortified cities, with high walls, gates, and bars; beside the unwalled towns a great many. ⁶And we utterly destroyed them, as we did unto Sihon king of Heshbon, utterly destroying every city, the men, and the women, and the little ones. ⁷But all the cattle, and the spoil of the cities, we took for a prey unto ourselves.

⁸And we took the land at that time out of the hand of the two kings of the Amorites that were beyond the Jordan, from the valley of Arnon unto mount Hermon— ⁹which Hermon the Sidonians call Sirion, and the Amorites call it Senir— ¹⁰all the cities of the plain, and all Gilead, and all Bashan, unto Salcah and Edrei, cities of the kingdom of Og in Bashan.— ¹¹For only Og king of Bashan remained of the remnant of the Rephaim; behold, his bedstead was a bedstead of iron; is it not in Rabbah of the children of Ammon? nine cubits was the length thereof, and four cubits the breadth of it, after the cubit of a man.—

Land Division East of the Jordan

(Numbers 32:1–42; Joshua 13:8–14)

¹²And this land we took in possession at that time; from Aroer, which is by the valley of Arnon, and half the hill-country of Gilead, and the cities thereof, gave I unto the Reubenites and to the Gadites; ¹³and the rest of Gilead, and all Bashan, the kingdom of Og, gave I unto the half-tribe of Manasseh;

all the region of Argob—all that Bashan is called the land of Rephaim. ¹⁴Jair the son of Manasseh took all the region of Argob, unto the border of the Geshurites and the Maacathites, and called them, even Bashan, after his own name, Havvoth-jair, unto this day.— ¹⁵And I gave Gilead unto Machir. ¹⁶And unto the Reubenites and unto the Gadites I gave from Gilead even unto the valley of Arnon, the middle of the valley for a border; even unto the river Jabbok, which is the border of the children of Ammon; ¹⁷the Arabah also, the Jordan being the border thereof, from Chinnereth even unto the sea of the Arabah, the Salt Sea, under the slopes of Pisgah eastward.

¹⁸And I commanded you at that time, saying: 'The LORD your God hath given you this land to possess it; ye shall pass over armed before your brethren the children of Israel, all the men of valour. ¹⁹But your wives, and your little ones, and your cattle—I know that ye have much cattle—shall abide in your cities which I have given you; ²⁰until the LORD give rest unto your brethren, as unto you, and they also possess the land which the LORD your God giveth them beyond the Jordan; then shall ye return every man unto his possession, which I have given you. ²¹And I commanded Joshua at that time, saying: 'Thine eyes have seen all that the LORD your God hath done unto these two kings; so shall the LORD do unto all the kingdoms whither thou goest over. ²²Ye shall not fear them; for the LORD your God, He it is that fighteth for you.'

Moses Forbidden to Cross the Jordan

(Numbers 27:12–17)

²³And I besought the LORD at that time, saying: ²⁴O Lord GOD, Thou hast begun to show Thy servant Thy greatness, and Thy strong hand; for what god is there in heaven or on earth, that can do according to Thy works, and according to Thy mighty acts? ²⁵Let me go over, I pray Thee, and see the good land that is beyond the Jordan, that goodly hill-country, and Lebanon.' ²⁶But the LORD was wroth with me for your sakes, and hearkened not unto me; and the LORD said unto me: 'Let it suffice thee; speak no more unto Me of this matter. ²⁷Get thee up into the top of Pisgah, and lift up thine eyes westward, and northward, and southward, and eastward, and behold with thine eyes; for thou shalt not go over this Jordan. ²⁸But charge Joshua, and encourage him, and strengthen him; for he shall go over before this people, and he shall cause them to inherit the land which thou shalt see.' ²⁹So we abode in the valley over against Beth-peor.

Deuteronomy 4

JPS [[Online](#)]

An Exhortation to Obedience

(Deuteronomy 11:1–7)

¹And now, O Israel, hearken unto the statutes and unto the ordinances, which I teach you, to do them; that ye may live, and go in and possess the land which the LORD, the God of your fathers, giveth you. ²Ye shall not add unto the word which I command you, neither shall ye diminish from it, that ye may keep the commandments of the LORD your God which I command you. ³Your eyes have seen what the LORD did in Baal-peor; for all the men that followed the Baal of Peor, the LORD thy God hath destroyed them from the midst of thee. ⁴But ye that did cleave unto the LORD your God are alive every one of you this day.

5Behold, I have taught you statutes and ordinances, even as the LORD my God commanded me, that ye should do so in the midst of the land whither ye go in to possess it. **6**Observe therefore and do them; for this is your wisdom and your understanding in the sight of the peoples, that, when they hear all these statutes, shall say: 'Surely this great nation is a wise and understanding people.' **7**For what great nation is there, that hath God so nigh unto them, as the LORD our God is whensoever we call upon Him? **8**And what great nation is there, that hath statutes and ordinances so righteous as all this law, which I set before you this day?

9Only take heed to thyself, and keep thy soul diligently, lest thou forget the things which thine eyes saw, and lest they depart from thy heart all the days of thy life; but make them known unto thy children and thy children's children; **10**the day that thou stoodest before the LORD thy God in Horeb, when the LORD said unto me: 'Assemble Me the people, and I will make them hear My words that they may learn to fear Me all the days that they live upon the earth, and that they may teach their children.' **11**And ye came near and stood under the mountain; and the mountain burned with fire unto the heart of heaven, with darkness, cloud, and thick darkness. **12**And the LORD spoke unto you out of the midst of the fire; ye heard the voice of words, but ye saw no form; only a voice. **13**And He declared unto you His covenant, which He commanded you to perform, even the ten words; and He wrote them upon two tables of stone. **14**And the LORD commanded me at that time to teach you statutes and ordinances, that ye might do them in the land whither ye go over to possess it.

A Warning against Idolatry

(Deuteronomy 12:29–32; Ezekiel 6:1–7)

15Take ye therefore good heed unto yourselves—for ye saw no manner of form on the day that the LORD spoke unto you in Horeb out of the midst of the fire— **16**lest ye deal corruptly, and make you a graven image, even the form of any figure, the likeness of male or female, **17**the likeness of any beast that is on the earth, the likeness of any winged fowl that flieth in the heaven, **18**the likeness of any thing that creepeth on the ground, the likeness of any fish that is in the water under the earth; **19**and lest thou lift up thine eyes unto heaven, and when thou seest the sun and the moon and the stars, even all the host of heaven, thou be drawn away and worship them, and serve them, which the LORD thy God hath allotted unto all the peoples under the whole heaven. **20**But you hath the LORD taken and brought forth out of the iron furnace, out of Egypt, to be unto Him a people of inheritance, as ye are this day.

21Now the LORD was angered with me for your sakes, and swore that I should not go over the Jordan, and that I should not go in unto that good land, which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance; **22**but I must die in this land, I must not go over the Jordan; but ye are to go over, and possess that good land. **23**Take heed unto yourselves, lest ye forget the covenant of the LORD your God, which He made with you, and make you a graven image, even the likeness of any thing which the LORD thy God hath forbidden thee. **24**For the LORD thy God is a devouring fire, a jealous God.

25When thou shalt beget children, and children's children, and ye shall have been long in the land, and shall deal corruptly, and make a graven image, even the form of any thing, and shall do that which is evil in the sight of the LORD thy God, to provoke Him; **26**I call heaven and earth to witness against you this day, that ye shall soon utterly perish from off the land whereunto ye go over the Jordan to possess it; ye shall not prolong your days upon it, but shall utterly be destroyed. **27**And the LORD shall scatter you among the peoples, and ye shall be left few in number among the nations, whither the LORD shall lead you away. **28**And there ye shall serve gods, the work of men's hands, wood and stone, which neither see, nor hear, nor eat, nor smell. **29**But from thence ye will seek the LORD thy God; and thou

shalt find Him, if thou search after Him with all thy heart and with all thy soul. ³⁰In thy distress, when all these things are come upon thee, in the end of days, thou wilt return to the LORD thy God, and hearken unto His voice; ³¹for the LORD thy God is a merciful God; He will not fail thee, neither destroy thee, nor forget the covenant of thy fathers which He swore unto them.

The LORD Alone Is God

³²For ask now of the days past, which were before thee, since the day that God created man upon the earth, and from the one end of heaven unto the other, whether there hath been any such thing as this great thing is, or hath been heard like it? ³³Did ever a people hear the voice of God speaking out of the midst of the fire, as thou hast heard, and live? ³⁴Or hath God assayed to go and take Him a nation from the midst of another nation, by trials, by signs, and by wonders, and by war, and by a mighty hand, and by an outstretched arm, and by great terrors, according to all that the LORD your God did for you in Egypt before thine eyes? ³⁵Unto thee it was shown, that thou mightiest know that the LORD, He is God; there is none else beside Him. ³⁶Out of heaven He made thee to hear His voice, that He might instruct thee; and upon earth He made thee to see His great fire; and thou didst hear His words out of the midst of the fire. ³⁷And because He loved thy fathers, and chose their seed after them, and brought thee out with His presence, with His great power, out of Egypt, ³⁸to drive out nations from before thee greater and mightier than thou, to bring thee in, to give thee their land for an inheritance, as it is this day; ³⁹know this day, and lay it to thy heart, that the LORD, He is God in heaven above and upon the earth beneath; there is none else. ⁴⁰And thou shalt keep His statutes, and His commandments, which I command thee this day, that it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee, and that thou mayest prolong thy days upon the land, which the LORD thy God giveth thee, for ever.

Cities of Refuge

(Numbers 35:9–34; Deuteronomy 19:1–14; Joshua 20:1–9)

⁴¹Then Moses separated three cities beyond the Jordan toward the sunrising; ⁴²that the manslayer might flee thither, that slayeth his neighbour unawares, and hated him not in time past; and that fleeing unto one of these cities he might live: ⁴³Bezer in the wilderness, in the table-land, for the Reubenites; and Ramoth in Gilead, for the Gadites; and Golan in Bashan, for the Manassites.

Introduction to the Law

⁴⁴And this is the law which Moses set before the children of Israel; ⁴⁵these are the testimonies, and the statutes, and the ordinances, which Moses spoke unto the children of Israel, when they came forth out of Egypt; ⁴⁶beyond the Jordan, in the valley over against Beth-peor, in the land of Sihon king of the Amorites, who dwelt at Heshbon, whom Moses and the children of Israel smote, when they came forth out of Egypt; ⁴⁷and they took his land in possession, and the land of Og king of Bashan, the two kings of the Amorites, who were beyond the Jordan toward the sunrising; ⁴⁸from Aroer, which is on the edge of the valley of Arnon, even unto mount Sion—the same is Hermon— ⁴⁹and all the Arabah beyond the Jordan eastward, even unto the sea of the Arabah, under the slopes of Pisgah.

Deuteronomy 5

The Covenant at Horeb

1And Moses called unto all Israel, and said unto them: Hear, O Israel, the statutes and the ordinances which I speak in your ears this day, that ye may learn them, and observe to do them. **2**The LORD our God made a covenant with us in Horeb. **3**The LORD made not this covenant with our fathers, but with us, even us, who are all of us here alive this day. **4**The LORD spoke with you face to face in the mount out of the midst of the fire—

The Ten Commandments

(Exodus 20:1–17)

5I stood between the LORD and you at that time, to declare unto you the word of the LORD; for ye were afraid because of the fire, and went not up into the mount—saying:

6I am the LORD thy God, who brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondage.

7Thou shalt have no other gods before Me.

8Thou shalt not make unto thee a graven image, even any manner of likeness, of any thing that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth. **9**Thou shalt not bow down unto them, nor serve them; for I the LORD thy God am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, and upon the third and upon the fourth generation of them that hate Me, **10**and showing mercy unto the thousandth generation of them that love Me and keep My commandments.

11Thou shalt not take the name of the LORD thy God in vain; for the LORD will not hold him guiltless that taketh His name in vain.

12Observe the sabbath day, to keep it holy, as the LORD thy God commanded thee. **13**Six days shalt thou labour, and do all thy work; **14**but the seventh day is a sabbath unto the LORD thy God, in it thou shalt not do any manner of work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, nor thy man-servant, nor thy maid-servant, nor thine ox, nor thine ass, nor any of thy cattle, nor thy stranger that is within thy gates; that thy man-servant and thy maid-servant may rest as well as thou. **15**And thou shalt remember that thou was a servant in the land of Egypt, and the LORD thy God brought thee out thence by a mighty hand and by an outstretched arm; therefore the LORD thy God commanded thee to keep the sabbath day.

16Honour thy father and thy mother, as the LORD thy God commanded thee; that thy days may be long, and that it may go well with thee, upon the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

17Thou shalt not murder. Neither shalt thou commit adultery. Neither shalt thou steal. Neither shalt thou bear false witness against thy neighbour.

18

19

20

21Neither shalt thou covet thy neighbour's wife; neither shalt thou desire thy neighbour's house, his field, or his man-servant, or his maid-servant, his ox, or his ass, or any thing that is thy neighbour's.

Moses Intercedes for the People

(Exodus 20:18–21; Hebrews 12:18–29)

22These words the LORD spoke unto all your assembly in the mount out of the midst of the fire, of the cloud, and of the thick darkness, with a great voice, and it went on no more. And He wrote them upon two tables of stone, and gave them unto me. **23**And it came to pass, when ye heard the voice out of the midst of the darkness, while the mountain did burn with fire, that ye came near unto me, even all the heads of your tribes, and your elders; **24**and ye said: 'Behold, the LORD our God hath shown us His glory and His greatness, and we have heard His voice out of the midst of the fire; we have seen this day that God doth speak with man, and he liveth. **25**Now therefore why should we die? for this great fire will consume us; if we hear the voice of the LORD our God any more, then we shall die. **26**For who is there of all flesh, that hath heard the voice of the living God speaking out of the midst of the fire, as we have, and lived? **27**Go thou near, and hear all that the LORD our God may say; and thou shalt speak unto us all that the LORD our God may speak unto thee; and we will hear it and do it.'

28And the LORD heard the voice of your words, when ye spoke unto me; and the LORD said unto me: 'I have heard the voice of the words of this people, which they have spoken unto thee; they have well said all that they have spoken. **29**Oh that they had such a heart as this alway, to fear Me, and keep all My commandments, that it might be well with them, and with their children for ever! **30**Go say to them: Return ye to your tents. **31**But as for thee, stand thou here by Me, and I will speak unto thee all the commandment, and the statutes, and the ordinances, which thou shalt teach them, that they may do them in the land which I give them to possess it.' **32**Ye shall observe to do therefore as the LORD your God hath commanded you; ye shall not turn aside to the right hand or to the left. **33**Ye shall walk in all the way which the LORD your God hath commanded you, that ye may live, and that it may be well with you, and that ye may prolong your days in the land which ye shall possess.

Deuteronomy 6

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

The Greatest Commandment

(Matthew 22:34–40; Mark 12:28–34)

1Now this is the commandment, the statutes, and the ordinances, which the LORD your God commanded to teach you, that ye might do them in the land whither ye go over to possess it— **2**that thou mightest fear the LORD thy God, to keep all His statutes and His commandments, which I command thee, thou, and thy son, and thy son's son, all the days of thy life; and that thy days may be prolonged. **3**Hear therefore, O Israel, and observe to do it; that it may be well with thee, and that ye may increase mightily, as the LORD, the God of thy fathers, hath promised unto thee—a land flowing with milk and honey.

4HEAR, O ISRAEL: THE LORD OUR GOD, THE LORD IS ONE. **5**And thou shalt love the LORD thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy might. **6**And these words, which I command thee this day, shall be upon thy heart; **7**and thou shalt teach them diligently unto thy children, and shalt talk of them when thou sittest in thy house, and when thou walkest by the way, and when thou liest down, and when thou risest up. **8**And thou shalt bind them for a sign upon thy hand, and they shall be for frontlets between thine eyes. **9**And thou shalt write them upon the door-posts of thy house, and upon thy gates.

10And it shall be, when the LORD thy God shall bring thee into the land which He swore unto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, to give thee—great and goodly cities, which thou didst not build, **11**and houses full of all good things, which thou didst not fill, and cisterns hewn out, which thou the didst not hew, vineyards and olive-trees, which thou didst not plant, and thou shalt eat and be satisfied— **12**then beware lest thou forget the LORD, who brought thee forth out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondage. **13**Thou shalt fear the LORD thy God; and Him shalt thou serve, and by His name shalt thou swear. **14**Ye shall not go after other gods, of the gods of the peoples that are round about you; **15**for a jealous God, even the LORD thy God, is in the midst of thee; lest the anger of the LORD thy God be kindled against thee, and He destroy thee from off the face of the earth.

16Ye shall not try the LORD your God, as ye tried Him in Massah. **17**Ye shall diligently keep the commandments of the LORD your God, and His testimonies, and His statutes, which He hath commanded thee. **18**And thou shalt do that which is right and good in the sight of the LORD; that it may be well with thee, and that thou mayest go in and possess the good land which the LORD swore unto thy fathers, **19**to thrust out all thine enemies from before thee, as the LORD hath spoken.

Teach Your Children

20When thy son asketh thee in time to come, saying: 'What mean the testimonies, and the statutes, and the ordinances, which the LORD our God hath commanded you? **21**then thou shalt say unto thy son: 'We were Pharaoh's bondmen in Egypt; and the LORD brought us out of Egypt with a mighty hand. **22**And the LORD showed signs and wonders, great and sore, upon Egypt, upon Pharaoh, and upon all his house, before our eyes. **23**And He brought us out from thence, that He might bring us in, to give us the land which He swore unto our fathers. **24**And the LORD commanded us to do all these statutes, to fear the LORD our God, for our good always, that He might preserve us alive, as it is at this day. **25**And it shall be righteousness unto us, if we observe to do all this commandment before the LORD our God, as He hath commanded us.'

Deuteronomy 7

JPS [[Online](#)]

Drive Out the Nations

1When the LORD thy God shall bring thee into the land whither thou goest to possess it, and shall cast out many nations before thee, the Hittite, and the Girgashite, and the Amorite, and the Canaanite, and the Perizzite, and the Hivite, and the Jebusite, seven nations greater and mightier than thou; **2**and when the LORD thy God shall deliver them up before thee, and thou shalt smite them; then thou shalt utterly destroy them; thou shalt make no covenant with them, nor show mercy unto them; **3**neither shalt thou make marriages with them: thy daughter thou shalt not give unto his son, nor his daughter shalt thou take unto thy son. **4**For he will turn away thy son from following Me, that they may serve other gods; so will the anger of the LORD be kindled against you, and He will destroy thee quickly. **5**But thus shall ye deal with them: ye shall break down their altars, and dash in pieces their pillars, and hew down their Asherim, and burn their graven images with fire. **6**For thou art a holy people unto the LORD thy God: the LORD thy God hath chosen thee to be His own treasure, out of all peoples that are upon the face of the earth.

7The LORD did not set His love upon you, nor choose you, because ye were more in number than any people—for ye were the fewest of all peoples— **8**but because the LORD loved you, and because He would keep the oath which He swore unto your fathers, hath the LORD brought you out with a mighty hand, and redeemed you out of the house of bondage, from the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt. **9**Know therefore that the LORD thy God, He is God; the faithful God, who keepeth covenant and mercy with them that love Him and keep His commandments to a thousand generations; **10**and repayeth them that hate Him to their face, to destroy them; He will not be slack to him that hateth Him, He will repay him to his face. **11**Thou shalt therefore keep the commandment, and the statutes, and the ordinances, which I command thee this day, to do them.

The Promises of God

(Exodus 23:20–33)

12And it shall come to pass, because ye hearken to these ordinances, and keep, and do them, that the LORD thy God shall keep with thee the covenant and the mercy which He swore unto thy fathers, **13**and He will love thee, and bless thee, and multiply thee; He will also bless the fruit of thy body and the fruit of thy land, thy corn and thy wine and thine oil, the increase of thy kine and the young of thy flock, in the land which He swore unto thy fathers to give thee. **14**Thou shalt be blessed above all peoples; there shall not be male or female barren among you, or among your cattle. **15**And the LORD will take away from thee all sickness; and He will put none of the evil diseases of Egypt, which thou knowest, upon thee, but will lay them upon all them that hate thee. **16**And thou shalt consume all the peoples that the LORD thy God shall deliver unto thee; thine eye shall not pity them; neither shalt thou serve their gods; for that will be a snare unto thee.

17If thou shalt say in thy heart: 'These nations are more than I; how can I dispossess them?' **18**thou shalt not be afraid of them; thou shalt well remember what the LORD thy God did unto Pharaoh, and unto all Egypt: **19**the great trials which thine eyes saw, and the signs, and the wonders, and the mighty hand, and the outstretched arm, whereby the LORD thy God brought thee out; so shall the LORD thy God do unto all the peoples of whom thou art afraid. **20**Moreover the LORD thy God will send the hornet among them, until they that are left, and they that hide themselves, perish from before thee. **21**Thou shalt not be affrighted at them; for the LORD thy God is in the midst of thee, a God great and awful. **22**And the LORD thy God will cast out those nations before thee by little and little; thou mayest not consume them quickly, lest the beasts of the field increase upon thee. **23**But the LORD thy God shall deliver them up before thee, and shall discomfit them with a great discomfiture, until they be destroyed. **24**And He shall deliver their kings into thy hand, and thou shalt make their name to perish from under heaven; there shall no man be able to stand against thee, until thou have destroyed them. **25**The graven images of their gods shall ye burn with fire; thou shalt not covet the silver or the gold that is on them, nor take it unto thee, lest thou be snared therein; for it is an abomination to the LORD thy God. **26**And thou shalt not bring an abomination into thy house, and be accursed like unto it; thou shalt utterly detest it, and thou shalt utterly abhor it; for it is a devoted thing.

Deuteronomy 8

JPS [[Online](#)]

Remember the LORD Your God

1All the commandment which I command thee this day shall ye observe to do, that ye may live, and multiply, and go in and possess the land which the LORD swore unto your fathers. **2**And thou shalt remember all the way which the LORD thy God hath led thee these forty years in the wilderness, that He might afflict thee, to prove thee, to know what was in thy heart, whether thou wouldest keep His commandments, or no. **3**And He afflicted thee, and suffered thee to hunger, and fed thee with manna, which thou knewest not, neither did thy fathers know; that He might make thee know that man doth not live by bread only, but by every thing that proceedeth out of the mouth of the LORD doth man live. **4**Thy raiment waxed not old upon thee, neither did thy foot swell, these forty years. **5**And thou shalt consider in thy heart, that, as a man chasteneth his son, so the LORD thy God chasteneth thee. **6**And thou shalt keep the commandments of the LORD thy God, to walk in His ways, and to fear Him. **7**For the LORD thy God bringeth thee into a good land, a land of brooks of water, of fountains and depths, springing forth in valleys and hills; **8**a land of wheat and barley, and vines and fig-trees and pomegranates; a land of olive-trees and honey; **9**a land wherein thou shalt eat bread without scarceness, thou shalt not lack any thing in it; a land whose stones are iron, and out of whose hills thou mayest dig brass. **10**And thou shalt eat and be satisfied, and bless the LORD thy God for the good land which He hath given thee.

11Beware lest thou forget the LORD thy God, in not keeping His commandments, and His ordinances, and His statutes, which I command thee this day; **12**lest when thou hast eaten and art satisfied, and hast built goodly houses, and dwelt therein; **13**and when thy herds and thy flocks multiply, and thy silver and thy gold is multiplied, and all that thou hast is multiplied; **14**then thy heart be lifted up, and thou forget the LORD thy God, who brought thee forth out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondage; **15**who led thee through the great and dreadful wilderness, wherein were serpents, fiery serpents, and scorpions, and thirsty ground where was no water; who brought thee forth water out of the rock of flint; **16**who fed thee in the wilderness with manna, which thy fathers knew not, that He might afflict thee, and that He might prove thee, to do thee good at thy latter end; **17**and thou say in thy heart: 'My power and the might of my hand hath gotten me this wealth.' **18**But thou shalt remember the LORD thy God, for it is He that giveth thee power to get wealth, that He may establish His covenant which He swore unto thy fathers, as it is this day. **19**And it shall be, if thou shalt forget the LORD thy God, and walk after other gods, and serve them, and worship them, I forewarn you this day that ye shall surely perish. **20**As the nations that the LORD maketh to perish before you, so shall ye perish; because ye would not hearken unto the voice of the LORD your God.

Deuteronomy 9

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Assurance of Victory

1Hear, O Israel: thou art to pass over the Jordan this day, to go in to dispossess nations greater and mightier than thyself, cities great and fortified up to heaven, **2**a people great and tall, the sons of the Anakim, whom thou knowest, and of whom thou hast heard say: 'Who can stand before the sons of Anak?' **3**Know therefore this day, that the LORD thy God is He who goeth over before thee as a devouring fire; He will destroy them, and He will bring them down before thee; so shalt thou drive them out, and make them to perish quickly, as the LORD hath spoken unto thee.

4Speak not thou in thy heart, after that the LORD thy God hath thrust them out from before thee, saying: 'For my righteousness the LORD hath brought me in to possess this land'; whereas for the

wickedness of these nations the LORD doth drive them out from before thee. ⁵Not for thy righteousness, or for the uprightness of thy heart, dost thou go in to possess their land; but for the wickedness of these nations the LORD thy God doth drive them out from before thee, and that He may establish the word which the LORD swore unto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob.

⁶Know therefore that it is not for thy righteousness that the LORD thy God giveth thee this good land to possess it; for thou art a stiffnecked people.

The Golden Calf

(Exodus 32:1–35; Acts 7:39–43)

⁷Remember, forget thou not, how thou didst make the LORD thy God wroth in the wilderness; from the day that thou didst go forth out of the land of Egypt, until ye came unto this place, ye have been rebellious against the LORD. ⁸Also in Horeb ye made the LORD wroth, and the LORD was angered with you to have destroyed you. ⁹When I was gone up into the mount to receive the tables of stone, even the tables of the covenant which the LORD made with you, then I abode in the mount forty days and forty nights; I did neither eat bread nor drink water. ¹⁰And the LORD delivered unto me the two tables of stone written with the finger of God; and on them was written according to all the words, which the LORD spoke with you in the mount out of the midst of the fire in the day of the assembly. ¹¹And it came to pass at the end of forty days and forty nights, that the LORD gave me the two tables of stone, even the tables of the covenant. ¹²And the LORD said unto me: 'Arise, get thee down quickly from hence; for thy people that thou hast brought forth out of Egypt have dealt corruptly; they are quickly turned aside out of the way which I commanded them; they have made them a molten image.' ¹³Furthermore the LORD spoke unto me, saying: 'I have seen this people, and, behold, it is a stiffnecked people; ¹⁴let Me alone, that I may destroy them, and blot out their name from under heaven; and I will make of thee a nation mightier and greater than they.'

¹⁵So I turned and came down from the mount, and the mount burned with fire; and the two tables of the covenant were in my two hands. ¹⁶And I looked, and, behold, ye had sinned against the LORD your God; ye had made you a molten calf; ye had turned aside quickly out of the way which the LORD had commanded you. ¹⁷And I took hold of the two tables, and cast them out of my two hands, and broke them before your eyes. ¹⁸And I fell down before the LORD, as at the first, forty days and forty nights; I did neither eat bread nor drink water; because of all your sin which ye sinned, in doing that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, to provoke Him. ¹⁹For I was in dread of the anger and hot displeasure, wherewith the LORD was wroth against you to destroy you. But the LORD hearkened unto me that time also. ²⁰Moreover the LORD was very angry with Aaron to have destroyed him; and I prayed for Aaron also the same time. ²¹And I took your sin, the calf which ye had made, and burnt it with fire, and beat it in pieces, grinding it very small, until it was as fine as dust; and I cast the dust thereof into the brook that descended out of the mount.—

²²And at Taberah, and at Massah, and at Kibroth-hattaavah, ye made the LORD wroth. ²³And when the LORD sent you from Kadesh-barnea, saying: 'Go up and possess the land which I have given you'; then ye rebelled against the commandment of the LORD your God, and ye believed Him not, nor hearkened to His voice. ²⁴Ye have been rebellious against the LORD from the day that I knew you.—

²⁵So I fell down before the LORD the forty days and forty nights that I fell down; because the LORD had said He would destroy you. ²⁶And I prayed unto the LORD, and said: 'O Lord GOD, destroy not Thy people and Thine inheritance, that Thou hast redeemed through Thy greatness, that Thou hast brought forth out of Egypt with a mighty hand. ²⁷Remember Thy servants, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob;

look not unto the stubbornness of this people, nor to their wickedness, nor to their sin; **28**lest the land whence Thou broughtest us out say: Because the LORD was not able to bring them into the land which He promised unto them, and because He hated them, He hath brought them out to slay them in the wilderness. **29**Yet they are Thy people and Thine inheritance, that Thou didst bring out by Thy great power and by Thy outstretched arm.'

Deuteronomy 10

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

New Stone Tablets

(Exodus 34:1–9)

1At that time the LORD said unto me: 'Hew thee two tables of stone like unto the first, and come up unto Me into the mount; and make thee an ark of wood. **2**And I will write on the tables the words that were on the first tables which thou didst break, and thou shalt put them in the ark.' **3**So I made an ark of acacia-wood, and hewed two tables of stone like unto the first, and went up into the mount, having the two tables in my hand. **4**And He wrote on the tables according to the first writing, the ten words, which the LORD spoke unto you in the mount out of the midst of the fire in the day of the assembly; and the LORD gave them unto me. **5**And I turned and came down from the mount, and put the tables in the ark which I had made; and there they are, as the LORD commanded me.—

6And the children of Israel journeyed from Beeroth-benejaakan to Moserah; there Aaron died, and there he was buried; and Eleazar his son ministered in the priest's office in his stead. **7**From thence they journeyed unto Gudgod; and from Gudgod to Jotbah, a land of brooks of water.— **8**At that time the LORD separated the tribe of Levi, to bear the ark of the covenant of the LORD, to stand before the LORD to minister unto Him, and to bless in His name, unto this day. **9**Wherefore Levi hath no portion nor inheritance with his brethren; the LORD is his inheritance, according as the LORD thy God spoke unto him.—

10Now I stayed in the mount, as at the first time, forty days and forty nights; and the LORD hearkened unto me that time also; the LORD would not destroy thee. **11**And the LORD said unto me: 'Arise, go before the people, causing them to set forward, that they may go in and possess the land, which I swore unto their fathers to give unto them.'

A Call to Obedience

(Joshua 24:14–28)

12And now, Israel, what doth the LORD thy God require of thee, but to fear the LORD thy God, to walk in all His ways, and to love Him, and to serve the LORD thy God with all thy heart and with all thy soul; **13**to keep for thy good the commandments of the LORD, and His statutes, which I command thee this day? **14**Behold, unto the LORD thy God belongeth the heaven, and the heaven of heavens, the earth, with all that therein is. **15**Only the LORD had a delight in thy fathers to love them, and He chose their seed after them, even you, above all peoples, as it is this day. **16**Circumcise therefore the foreskin of your heart, and be no more stiffnecked. **17**For the LORD your God, He is God of gods, and Lord of lords, the great God, the mighty, and the awful, who regardeth not persons, nor taketh reward. **18**He doth execute justice for the fatherless and widow, and loveth the stranger, in giving him food and raiment. **19**Love ye therefore the stranger; for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt. **20**Thou shalt

fear the LORD thy God; Him shalt thou serve; and to Him shalt thou cleave, and by His name shalt thou swear. ²¹He is thy glory, and He is thy God, that hath done for thee these great and tremendous things, which thine eyes have seen. ²²Thy fathers went down into Egypt with threescore and ten persons; and now the LORD thy God hath made thee as the stars of heaven for multitude.

Deuteronomy 11

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Obedience and Discipline

(Deuteronomy 4:1–14)

¹Therefore thou shalt love the LORD thy God, and keep His charge, and His statutes, and His ordinances, and His commandments, always. ²And know ye this day; for I speak not with your children that have not known, and that have not seen the chastisement of the LORD your God, His greatness, His mighty hand, and His outstretched arm, ³and His signs, and His works, which He did in the midst of Egypt unto Pharaoh the king of Egypt, and unto all his land; ⁴and what He did unto the army of Egypt, unto their horses, and to their chariots; how He made the water of the Red Sea to overflow them as they pursued after you, and how the LORD hath destroyed them unto this day; ⁵and what He did unto you in the wilderness, until ye came unto this place; ⁶and what He did unto Dathan and Abiram, the sons of Eliab, the son of Reuben; how the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them up, and their households, and their tents, and every living substance that followed them, in the midst of all Israel; ⁷but your eyes have seen all the great work of the LORD which He did.

God's Great Blessings

(Joshua 1:1–9)

⁸Therefore shall ye keep all the commandment which I command thee this day, that ye may be strong, and go in and possess the land, whither ye go over to possess it; ⁹and that ye may prolong your days upon the land, which the LORD swore unto your fathers to give unto them and to their seed, a land flowing with milk and honey. ¹⁰For the land, whither thou goest in to possess it, is not as the land of Egypt, from whence ye came out, where thou didst sow thy seed, and didst water it with thy foot, as a garden of herbs; ¹¹but the land, whither ye go over to possess it, is a land of hills and valleys, and drinketh water as the rain of heaven cometh down; ¹²a land which the LORD thy God careth for; the eyes of the LORD thy God are always upon it, from the beginning of the year even unto the end of the year.

¹³And it shall come to pass, if ye shall hearken diligently unto My commandments which I command you this day, to love the LORD your God, and to serve Him with all your heart and with all your soul, ¹⁴that I will give the rain of your land in its season, the former rain and the latter rain, that thou mayest gather in thy corn, and thy wine, and thine oil. ¹⁵And I will give grass in thy fields for thy cattle, and thou shalt eat and be satisfied. ¹⁶Take heed to yourselves, lest your heart be deceived, and ye turn aside, and serve other gods, and worship them; ¹⁷and the anger of the LORD be kindled against you, and He shut up the heaven, so that there shall be no rain, and the ground shall not yield her fruit; and ye perish quickly from off the good land which the LORD giveth you.

Remember God's Words

18Therefore shall ye lay up these My words in your heart and in your soul; and ye shall bind them for a sign upon your hand, and they shall be for frontlets between your eyes. **19**And ye shall teach them your children, talking of them, when thou sittest in thy house, and when thou walkest by the way, and when thou liest down, and when thou risest up. **20**And thou shalt write them upon the door-posts of thy house, and upon thy gates; **21**that your days may be multiplied, and the days of your children, upon the land which the LORD swore unto your fathers to give them, as the days of the heavens above the earth. **22**For if ye shall diligently keep all this commandment which I command you, to do it, to love the LORD your God, to walk in all His ways, and to cleave unto Him, **23**then will the LORD drive out all these nations from before you, and ye shall dispossess nations greater and mightier than yourselves. **24**Every place whereon the sole of your foot shall tread shall be yours: from the wilderness, and Lebanon, from the river, the river Euphrates, even unto the hinder sea shall be your border. **25**There shall no man be able to stand against you: the LORD your God shall lay the fear of you and the dread of you upon all the land that ye shall tread upon, as He hath spoken unto you.

A Blessing and a Curse

26Behold, I set before you this day a blessing and a curse: **27**the blessing, if ye shall hearken unto the commandments of the LORD your God, which I command you this day; **28**and the curse, if ye shall not hearken unto the commandments of the LORD your God, but turn aside out of the way which I command you this day, to go after other gods, which ye have not known.

29And it shall come to pass, when the LORD thy God shall bring thee into the land whither thou goest to possess it, that thou shalt set the blessing upon mount Gerizim, and the curse upon mount Ebal. **30**Are they not beyond the Jordan, behind the way of the going down of the sun, in the land of the Canaanites that dwell in the Arabah, over against Gilgal, beside the terebinths of Moreh? **31**For ye are to pass over the Jordan to go in to possess the land which the LORD your God giveth you, and ye shall possess it, and dwell therein. **32**And ye shall observe to do all the statutes and the ordinances which I set before you this day.

Deuteronomy 12

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

One Place for Worship

1These are the statutes and the ordinances, which ye shall observe to do in the land which the LORD, the God of thy fathers, hath given thee to possess it, all the days that ye live upon the earth. **2**Ye shall surely destroy all the places, wherein the nations that ye are to dispossess served their gods, upon the high mountains, and upon the hills, and under every leafy tree. **3**And ye shall break down their altars, and dash in pieces their pillars, and burn their Asherim with fire; and ye shall hew down the graven images of their gods; and ye shall destroy their name out of that place. **4**Ye shall not do so unto the LORD your God. **5**But unto the place which the LORD your God shall choose out of all your tribes to put His name there, even unto His habitation shall ye seek, and thither thou shalt come; **6**and thither ye shall bring your burnt-offerings, and your sacrifices, and your tithes, and the offering of your hand, and your vows, and your freewill-offerings, and the firstlings of your herd and of your flock; **7**and there ye shall eat before the LORD your God, and ye shall rejoice in all that ye put your hand unto, ye and your households, wherein the LORD thy God hath blessed thee.

8Ye shall not do after all that we do here this day, every man whatsoever is right in his own eyes; **9**for ye are not as yet come to the rest and to the inheritance, which the LORD your God giveth thee. **10**But when ye go over the Jordan, and dwell in the land which the LORD your God causeth you to inherit, and He giveth you rest from all your enemies round about, so that ye dwell in safety; **11**then it shall come to pass that the place which the LORD your God shall choose to cause His name to dwell there, thither shall ye bring all that I command you: your burnt-offerings, and your sacrifices, your tithes, and the offering of your hand, and all your choice vows which ye vow unto the LORD. **12**And ye shall rejoice before the LORD your God, ye, and your sons, and your daughters, and your men-servants, and your maid-servants, and the Levite that is within your gates, forasmuch as he hath no portion nor inheritance with you.

13Take heed to thyself that thou offer not thy burnt-offerings in every place that thou seest; **14**but in the place which the LORD shall choose in one of thy tribes, there thou shalt offer thy burnt-offerings, and there thou shalt do all that I command thee.

15Notwithstanding thou mayest kill and eat flesh within all thy gates, after all the desire of thy soul, according to the blessing of the LORD thy God which He hath given thee; the unclean and the clean may eat thereof, as of the gazelle, and as of the hart. **16**Only ye shall not eat the blood; thou shalt pour it out upon the earth as water. **17**Thou mayest not eat within thy gates the tithe of thy corn, or of thy wine, or of thine oil, or the firstlings of thy herd or of thy flock, nor any of thy vows which thou vowest, nor thy freewill-offerings, nor the offering of thy hand; **18**but thou shalt eat them before the LORD thy God in the place which the LORD thy God shall choose, thou, and thy son, and thy daughter, and thy man-servant, and thy maid-servant, and the Levite that is within thy gates; and thou shalt rejoice before the LORD thy God in all that thou putteth thy hand unto. **19**Take heed to thyself that thou forsake not the Levite as long as thou livest upon thy land.

20When the LORD thy God shall enlarge thy border, as He hath promised thee, and thou shalt say: 'I will eat flesh', because thy soul desireth to eat flesh; thou mayest eat flesh, after all the desire of thy soul. **21**If the place which the LORD thy God shall choose to put His name there be too far from thee, then thou shalt kill of thy herd and of thy flock, which the LORD hath given thee, as I have commanded thee, and thou shalt eat within thy gates, after all the desire of thy soul. **22**Howbeit as the gazelle and as the hart is eaten, so thou shalt eat thereof; the unclean and the clean may eat thereof alike. **23**Only be stedfast in not eating the blood; for the blood is the life; and thou shalt not eat the life with the flesh. **24**Thou shalt not eat it; thou shalt pour it out upon the earth as water. **25**Thou shalt not eat it; that it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee, when thou shalt do that which is right in the eyes of the LORD. **26**Only thy holy things which thou hast, and thy vows, thou shalt take, and go unto the place which the LORD shall choose; **27**and thou shalt offer thy burnt-offerings, the flesh and the blood, upon the altar of the LORD thy God; and the blood of thy sacrifices shall be poured out against the altar of the LORD thy God, and thou shalt eat the flesh.

28Observe and hear all these words which I command thee, that it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee for ever, when thou doest that which is good and right in the eyes of the LORD thy God.

A Warning against Idolatry

(Deuteronomy 4:15–31; Ezekiel 6:1–7)

29When the LORD thy God shall cut off the nations from before thee, whither thou goest in to dispossess them, and thou dispossessest them, and dwellest in their land; **30**take heed to thyself that

thou be not ensnared to follow them, after that they are destroyed from before thee; and that thou inquire not after their gods, saying: 'How used these nations to serve their gods? even so will I do likewise.' **31**Thou shalt not do so unto the LORD thy God; for every abomination to the LORD, which He hateth, have they done unto their gods; for even their sons and their daughters do they burn in the fire to their gods.

32All this word which I command you, that shall ye observe to do; thou shalt not add thereto, nor diminish from it.

Deuteronomy 13

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Idolaters to Be Put to Death

1If there arise in the midst of thee a prophet, or a dreamer of dreams—and he give thee a sign or a wonder, **2**and the sign or the wonder come to pass, whereof he spoke unto thee—saying: 'Let us go after other gods, which thou hast not known, and let us serve them'; **3**thou shalt not hearken unto the words of that prophet, or unto that dreamer of dreams; for the LORD your God putteth you to proof, to know whether ye do love the LORD your God with all your heart and with all your soul. **4**After the LORD your God shall ye walk, and Him shall ye fear, and His commandments shall ye keep, and unto His voice shall ye hearken, and Him shall ye serve, and unto Him shall ye cleave. **5**And that prophet, or that dreamer of dreams, shall be put to death; because he hath spoken perversion against the LORD your God, who brought you out of the land of Egypt, and redeemed thee out of the house of bondage, to draw thee aside out of the way which the LORD thy God commanded thee to walk in. So shalt thou put away the evil from the midst of thee.

6If thy brother, the son of thy mother, or thy son, or thy daughter, or the wife of thy bosom, or thy friend, that is as thine own soul, entice thee secretly, saying: 'Let us go and serve other gods,' which thou hast not known, thou, nor thy fathers; **7**of the gods of the peoples that are round about you, nigh unto thee, or far off from thee, from the one end of the earth even unto the other end of the earth; **8**thou shalt not consent unto him, nor hearken unto him; neither shall thine eye pity him, neither shalt thou spare, neither shalt thou conceal him; **9**but thou shalt surely kill him; thy hand shall be first upon him to put him to death, and afterwards the hand of all the people. **10**And thou shalt stone him with stones, that he die; because he hath sought to draw thee away from the LORD thy God, who brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondage. **11**And all Israel shall hear, and fear, and shall do no more any such wickedness as this is in the midst of thee.

Idolatrous Cities to Be Destroyed

12If thou shalt hear tell concerning one of thy cities, which the LORD thy God giveth thee to dwell there, saying: **13**Certain base fellows are gone out from the midst of thee, and have drawn away the inhabitants of their city, saying: Let us go and serve other gods, which ye have not known'; **14**then shalt thou inquire, and make search, and ask diligently; and, behold, if it be truth, and the thing certain, that such abomination is wrought in the midst of thee; **15**thou shalt surely smite the inhabitants of that city with the edge of the sword, destroying it utterly, and all that is therein and the cattle thereof, with the edge of the sword. **16**And thou shalt gather all the spoil of it into the midst of the broad place thereof, and shall burn with fire the city, and all the spoil thereof every whit, unto the LORD thy God;

and it shall be a heap for ever; it shall not be built again. **17**And there shall cleave nought of the devoted thing to thy hand, that the LORD may turn from the fierceness of His anger, and show thee mercy, and have compassion upon thee, and multiply thee, as He hath sworn unto thy fathers; **18**when thou shalt hearken to the voice of the LORD thy God, to keep all His commandments which I command thee this day, to do that which is right in the eyes of the LORD thy God.

Deuteronomy 14

JPS [Online]

Clean and Unclean Animals

(Leviticus 11:1–47; Acts 10:9–16)

1Ye are the children of the LORD your God: ye shall not cut yourselves, nor make any baldness between your eyes for the dead. **2**For thou art a holy people unto the LORD thy God, and the LORD hath chosen thee to be His own treasure out of all peoples that are upon the face of the earth.

3Thou shalt not eat any abominable thing. **4**These are the beasts which ye may eat: the ox, the sheep, and the goat, **5**the hart, and the gazelle, and the roebuck, and the wild goat, and the pygarg, and the antelope, and the mountain-sheep. **6**And every beast that parteth the hoof, and hath the hoof wholly cloven in two, and cheweth the cud, among the beasts, that ye may eat. **7**Nevertheless these ye shall not eat of them that only chew the cud, or of them that only have the hoof cloven: the camel, and the hare, and the rock-badger, because they chew the cud but part not the hoof, they are unclean unto you; **8**and the swine, because he parteth the hoof but cheweth not the cud, he is unclean unto you; of their flesh ye shall not eat, and their carcasses ye shall not touch.

9These ye may eat of all that are in the waters: whatsoever hath fins and scales may ye eat; **10**and whatsoever hath not fins and scales ye shall not eat; it is unclean unto you.

11Of all clean birds ye may eat. **12**But these are they of which ye shall not eat: the great vulture, and the bearded vulture, and the ospray; **13**and the glede, and the falcon, and the kite after its kinds; **14**and every raven after its kinds; **15**and the ostrich, and the night-hawk, and the sea-mew, and the hawk after its kinds; **16**the little owl, and the great owl, and the horned owl; **17**and the pelican, and the carrion-vulture, and the cormorant; **18**and the stork, and the heron after its kinds, and the hoopoe, and the bat. **19**And all winged swarming things are unclean unto you; they shall not be eaten. **20**Of all clean winged things ye may eat.

21Ye shall not eat of any thing that dieth of itself; thou mayest give it unto the stranger that is within thy gates, that he may eat it; or thou mayest sell it unto a foreigner; for thou art a holy people unto the LORD thy God. Thou shalt not seethe a kid in its mother's milk.

Giving Tithes

(Leviticus 27:30–34; Deuteronomy 26:1–15; Nehemiah 13:10–14)

22Thou shalt surely tithe all the increase of thy seed, that which is brought forth in the field year by year. **23**And thou shalt eat before the LORD thy God, in the place which He shall choose to cause His name to dwell there, the tithe of thy corn, of thy wine, and of thine oil, and the firstlings of thy herd and of thy flock; that thou mayest learn to fear the LORD thy God always. **24**And if the way be too long

for thee, so that thou art not able to carry it, because the place is too far from thee, which the LORD thy God shall choose to set His name there, when the LORD thy God shall bless thee; ²⁵then shalt thou turn it into money, and bind up the money in thy hand, and shalt go unto the place which the LORD thy God shall choose. ²⁶And thou shalt bestow the money for whatsoever thy soul desireth, for oxen, or for sheep, or for wine, or for strong drink, or for whatsoever thy soul asketh of thee; and thou shalt eat there before the LORD thy God, and thou shalt rejoice, thou and thy household. ²⁷And the Levite that is within thy gates, thou shalt not forsake him; for he hath no portion nor inheritance with thee.

²⁸At the end of every three years, even in the same year, thou shalt bring forth all the tithe of thine increase, and shall lay it up within thy gates. ²⁹And the Levite, because he hath no portion nor inheritance with thee, and the stranger, and the fatherless, and the widow, that are within thy gates, shall come, and shall eat and be satisfied; that the LORD thy God may bless thee in all the work of thy hand which thou doest.

Deuteronomy 15

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

The Seventh Year

(Exodus 23:10–13; Leviticus 25:1–7)

¹At the end of every seven years thou shalt make a release. ²And this is the manner of the release: every creditor shall release that which he hath lent unto his neighbour; he shall not exact it of his neighbour and his brother; because the LORD'S release hath been proclaimed. ³Of a foreigner thou mayest exact it; but whatsoever of thine is with thy brother thy hand shall release. ⁴Howbeit there shall be no needy among you—for the LORD will surely bless thee in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance to possess it— ⁵if only thou diligently hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to observe to do all this commandment which I command thee this day. ⁶For the LORD thy God will bless thee, as He promised thee; and thou shalt lend unto many nations, but thou shalt not borrow; and thou shalt rule over many nations, but they shall not rule over thee.

Generosity in Lending and Giving

(Matthew 6:1–4)

⁷If there be among you a needy man, one of thy brethren, within any of thy gates, in thy land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, thou shalt not harden thy heart, nor shut thy hand from thy needy brother; ⁸but thou shalt surely open thy hand unto him, and shalt surely lend him sufficient for his need in that which he wanteth. ⁹Beware that there be not a base thought in thy heart, saying: 'The seventh year, the year of release, is at hand'; and thine eye be evil against thy needy brother, and thou give him nought; and he cry unto the LORD against thee, and it be sin in thee. ¹⁰Thou shalt surely give him, and thy heart shall not be grieved when thou givest unto him; because that for this thing the LORD thy God will bless thee in all thy work, and in all that thou puttest thy hand unto. ¹¹For the poor shall never cease out of the land; therefore I command thee, saying: 'Thou shalt surely open thy hand unto thy poor and needy brother, in thy land.'

Hebrew Servants

(Exodus 21:1–11)

12If thy brother, a Hebrew man, or a Hebrew woman, be sold unto thee, he shall serve thee six years; and in the seventh year thou shalt let him go free from thee. **13**And when thou lettest him go free from thee, thou shalt not let him go empty; **14**thou shalt furnish him liberally out of thy flock, and out of thy threshing-floor, and out of thy winepress; of that wherewith the LORD thy God hath blessed thee thou shalt give unto him. **15**And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bondman in the land of Egypt, and the LORD thy God redeemed thee; therefore I command thee this thing to-day. **16**And it shall be, if he say unto thee: 'I will not go out from thee'; because he loveth thee and thy house, because he fareth well with thee; **17**then thou shalt take an awl, and thrust it through his ear and into the door, and he shall be thy bondman for ever. And also unto thy bondwoman thou shalt do likewise.

18It shall not seem hard unto thee, when thou lettest him go free from thee; for to the double of the hire of a hireling hath he served thee six years; and the LORD thy God will bless thee in all that thou doest.

Firstborn Animals

(Exodus 13:1–16)

19All the firstling males that are born of thy herd and of thy flock thou shalt sanctify unto the LORD thy God; thou shalt do no work with the firstling of thine ox, nor shear the firstling of thy flock. **20**Thou shalt eat it before the LORD thy God year by year in the place which the LORD shall choose, thou and thy household. **21**And if there be any blemish therein, lameness, or blindness, any ill blemish whatsoever, thou shalt not sacrifice it unto the LORD thy God. **22**Thou shalt eat it within thy gates; the unclean and the clean may eat it alike, as the gazelle, and as the hart. **23**Only thou shalt not eat the blood thereof; thou shalt pour it out upon the ground as water.

Deuteronomy 16

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Passover and the Feast of Unleavened Bread

(Exodus 12:14–28; Leviticus 23:4–8; Numbers 28:16–25)

1Observe the month of Abib, and keep the passover unto the LORD thy God; for in the month of Abib the LORD thy God brought thee forth out of Egypt by night. **2**And thou shalt sacrifice the passover-offering unto the LORD thy God, of the flock and the herd, in the place which the LORD shall choose to cause His name to dwell there. **3**Thou shalt eat no leavened bread with it; seven days shalt thou eat unleavened bread therewith, even the bread of affliction; for in haste didst thou come forth out of the land of Egypt; that thou mayest remember the day when thou camest forth out of the land of Egypt all the days of thy life. **4**And there shall be no leaven seen with thee in all they borders seven days; neither shall any of the flesh, which thou sacrificest the first day at even, remain all night until the morning. **5**Thou mayest not sacrifice the passover-offering within any of thy gates, which the LORD thy God giveth thee; **6**but at the place which the LORD thy God shall choose to cause His name to dwell in, there thou shalt sacrifice the passover-offering at even, at the going down of the sun, at the season that thou camest forth out of Egypt. **7**And thou shalt roast and eat it in the place which the LORD thy God shall choose; and thou shalt turn in the morning, and go unto thy tents. **8**Six days thou shalt eat unleavened bread; and on the seventh day shall be a solemn assembly to the LORD thy God; thou shalt do no work therein.

The Feast of Weeks

(Numbers 28:26–31)

9Seven weeks shalt thou number unto thee; from the time the sickle is first put to the standing corn shalt thou begin to number seven weeks. **10**And thou shalt keep the feast of weeks unto the LORD thy God after the measure of the freewill-offering of thy hand, which thou shalt give, according as the LORD thy God blesseth thee. **11**And thou shalt rejoice before the LORD thy God, thou, and thy son, and thy daughter, and thy man-servant, and thy maid-servant, and the Levite that is within they gates, and the stranger, and the fatherless, and the widow, that are in the midst of thee, in the place which the LORD thy God shall choose to cause His name to dwell there. **12**And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bondman in Egypt; and thou shalt observe and do these statutes.

The Feast of Tabernacles

(Numbers 29:12–40)

13Thou shalt keep the feast of tabernacles seven days, after that thou hast gathered in from thy threshing-floor and from thy winepress. **14**And thou shalt rejoice in thy feast, thou, and thy son, and thy daughter, and thy man-servant, and thy maid-servant, and the Levite, and the stranger, and the fatherless, and the widow, that are within thy gates. **15**Seven days shalt thou keep a feast unto the LORD thy God in the place which the LORD shall choose; because the LORD thy God shall bless thee in all thine increase, and in all the work of thy hands, and thou shalt be altogether joyful.

16Three times in a year shall all thy males appear before the LORD thy God in the place which He shall choose; on the feast of unleavened bread, and on the feast of weeks, and on the feast of tabernacles; and they shall not appear before the LORD empty; **17**every man shall give as he is able, according to the blessing of the LORD thy God which He hath given thee.

Judges and Justice

18Judges and officers shalt thou make thee in all thy gates, which the LORD thy God giveth thee, tribe by tribe; and they shall judge the people with righteous judgment. **19**Thou shalt not wrest judgment; thou shalt not respect persons; neither shalt thou take a gift; for a gift doth blind the eyes of the wise, and pervert the words of the righteous. **20**Justice, justice shalt thou follow, that thou mayest live, and inherit the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

Forbidden Forms of Worship

21Thou shalt not plant thee an Asherah of any kind of tree beside the altar of the LORD thy God, which thou shalt make thee. **22**Neither shalt thou set thee up a pillar, which the LORD thy God hateth.

Deuteronomy 17

JPS [[Online](#)]

Detestable Sacrifices

1Thou shalt not sacrifice unto the LORD thy God an ox, or a sheep, wherein is a blemish, even any evil thing; for that is an abomination unto the LORD thy God.

Purge the Idolater

2If there be found in the midst of thee, within any of thy gates which the LORD thy God giveth thee, man or woman, that doeth that which is evil in the sight of the LORD thy God, in transgressing His covenant, **3**and hath gone and served other gods, and worshipped them, or the sun, or the moon, or any of the host of heaven, which I have commanded not; **4**and it be told thee, and thou hear it, then shalt thou inquire diligently, and, behold, if it be true, and the thing certain, that such abomination is wrought in Israel; **5**then shalt thou bring forth that man or that woman, who have done this evil thing, unto thy gates, even the man or the woman; and thou shalt stone them with stones, that they die. **6**At the mouth of two witnesses, or three witnesses, shall he that is to die be put to death; at the mouth of one witness he shall not be put to death. **7**The hand of the witnesses shall be first upon him to put him to death, and afterward the hand of all the people. So thou shalt put away the evil from the midst of thee.

Courts of Law

8If there arise a matter too hard for thee in judgment, between blood and blood, between plea and plea, and between stroke and stroke, even matters of controversy within thy gates; then shalt thou arise, and get thee up unto the place which the LORD thy God shall choose. **9**And thou shall come unto the priests the Levites, and unto the judge that shall be in those days; and thou shalt inquire; and they shall declare unto thee the sentence of judgment. **10**And thou shalt do according to the tenor of the sentence, which they shall declare unto thee from that place which the LORD shall choose; and thou shalt observe to do according to all that they shall teach thee. **11**According to the law which they shall teach thee, and according to the judgment which they shall tell thee, thou shalt do; thou shalt not turn aside from the sentence which they shall declare unto thee, to the right hand, nor to the left. **12**And the man that doeth presumptuously, in not hearkening unto the priest that standeth to minister there before the LORD thy God, or unto the judge, even that man shall die; and thou shalt exterminate the evil from Israel. **13**And all the people shall hear, and fear, and do no more presumptuously.

Guidelines for a King

(1 Samuel 8:1-9)

14When thou art come unto the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, and shalt possess it, and shalt dwell therein; and shalt say: 'I will set a king over me, like all the nations that are round about me'; **15**thou shalt in any wise set him king over thee, whom the LORD thy God shall choose; one from among thy brethren shalt thou set king over thee; thou mayest not put a foreigner over thee, who is not thy brother. **16**Only he shall not multiply horses to himself, nor cause the people to return to Egypt, to the end that he should multiply horses; forasmuch as the LORD hath said unto you: 'Ye shall henceforth return no more that way.' **17**Neither shall he multiply wives to himself, that his heart turn not away; neither shall he greatly multiply to himself silver and gold.

18And it shall be, when he sitteth upon the throne of his kingdom, that he shall write him a copy of this law in a book, out of that which is before the priests the Levites. **19**And it shall be with him, and he shall read therein all the days of his life; that he may learn to fear the LORD his God, to keep all the words of this law and these statutes, to do them; **20**that his heart be not lifted up above his brethren, and that he turn not aside from the commandment, to the right hand, or to the left; to the end that he may prolong his days in his kingdom, he and his children, in the midst of Israel.

Deuteronomy 18

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Provision for Priests and Levites

(1 Corinthians 9:1–18)

1The priests the Levites, even all the tribe of Levi, shall have no portion nor inheritance with Israel; they shall eat the offerings of the LORD made by fire, and His inheritance. **2**And they shall have no inheritance among their brethren; the LORD is their inheritance, as He hath spoken unto them.

3And this shall be the priests' due from the people, from them that offer a sacrifice, whether it be ox or sheep, that they shall give unto the priest the shoulder, and the two cheeks, and the maw. **4**The first-fruits of thy corn, of thy wine, and of thine oil, and the first of the fleece of thy sheep, shalt thou give him. **5**For the LORD thy God hath chosen him out of all thy tribes, to stand to minister in the name of the LORD, him and his sons for ever.

6And if a Levite come from any of thy gates out of all Israel, where he sojourneth, and come with all the desire of his soul unto the place which the LORD shall choose; **7**then he shall minister in the name of the LORD his God, as all his brethren the Levites do, who stand there before the LORD. **8**They shall have like portions to eat, beside that which is his due according to the fathers' houses.

Sorcery Forbidden

(Acts 8:9–25)

9When thou art come into the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, thou shalt not learn to do after the abominations of those nations. **10**There shall not be found among you any one that maketh his son or his daughter to pass through the fire, one that useth divination, a soothsayer, or an enchanter, or a sorcerer, **11**or a charmer, or one that consulteth a ghost or a familiar spirit, or a necromancer. **12**For whosoever doeth these things is an abomination unto the LORD; and because of these abominations the LORD thy God is driving them out from before thee. **13**Thou shalt be whole-hearted with the LORD thy God. **14**For these nations, that thou art to dispossess, hearken unto soothsayers, and unto diviners; but as for thee, the LORD thy God hath not suffered thee so to do.

A Prophet Like Moses

(Acts 3:11–26)

15A prophet will the LORD thy God raise up unto thee, from the midst of thee, of thy brethren, like unto me; unto him ye shall hearken; **16**according to all that thou didst desire of the LORD thy God in Horeb in the day of the assembly, saying: 'Let me not hear again the voice of the LORD my God, neither let me see this great fire any more, that I die not.' **17**And the LORD said unto me: 'They have well said that which they have spoken. **18**I will raise them up a prophet from among their brethren, like unto thee; and I will put My words in his mouth, and he shall speak unto them all that I shall command him. **19**And it shall come to pass, that whosoever will not hearken unto My words which he shall speak in My name, I will require it of him. **20**But the prophet, that shall speak a word presumptuously in My name, which I have not commanded him to speak, or that shall speak in the name of other gods, that same prophet shall die.' **21**And if thou say in thy heart: 'How shall we know the word which the LORD hath not spoken?' **22**When a prophet speaketh in the name of the LORD, if the thing follow not, nor come to pass, that is the thing which the LORD hath not spoken; the prophet hath spoken it presumptuously, thou shalt not be afraid of him.

Deuteronomy 19

JPS [Online]

Cities of Refuge

(Numbers 35:9–34; Deuteronomy 4:41–43; Joshua 20:1–9)

1When the LORD thy God shall cut off the nations, whose land the LORD thy God giveth thee, and thou dost succeed them, and dwell in their cities, and in their houses; **2**thou shalt separate three cities for thee in the midst of thy land, which the LORD thy GOD giveth thee to possess it. **3**Thou shalt prepare thee the way, and divide the borders of thy land, which the LORD thy God causeth thee to inherit, into three parts, that every manslayer may flee thither.

4And this is the case of the manslayer, that shall flee thither and live: whoso killeth his neighbour unawares, and hated him not in time past; **5**as when a man goeth into the forest with his neighbour to hew wood, and his hand fetcheth a stroke with the axe to cut down the tree, and the head slippeth from the helve, and lighteth upon his neighbour, that he die; he shall flee unto one of these cities and live; **6**lest the avenger of blood pursue the manslayer, while his heart is hot, and overtake him, because the way is long, and smite him mortally; whereas he was not deserving of death, inasmuch as he hated him not in time past. **7**Wherefore I command thee, saying: 'Thou shalt separate three cities for thee.'

8And if the LORD thy God enlarge thy border, as He hath sworn unto thy fathers, and give thee all the land which He promised to give unto thy fathers— **9**if thou shalt keep all this commandment to do it, which I command thee this day, to love the LORD thy God, and to walk ever in His ways—then shalt thou add three cities more for thee, beside these three; **10**that innocent blood be not shed in the midst of thy land, which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance, and so blood be upon thee.

11But if any man hate his neighbour, and lie in wait for him, and rise up against him, and smite him mortally that he die; and he flee into one of these cities; **12**then the elders of his city shall send and fetch him thence, and deliver him into the hand of the avenger of blood, that he may die. **13**Thine eye shall not pity him, but thou shalt put away the blood of the innocent from Israel, that it may go well with thee.

14Thou shalt not remove thy neighbour's landmark, which they of old time have set, in thine inheritance which thou shalt inherit, in the land that the LORD thy God giveth thee to possess it.

The Testimony of Two or Three Witnesses

(Matthew 18:15–20)

15One witness shall not rise up against a man for any iniquity, or for any sin, in any sin that he sinneth; at the mouth of two witnesses, or at the mouth of three witnesses, shall a matter be establishment **16**If an unrighteous witness rise up against any man to bear perverted witness against him; **17**then both the men, between whom the controversy is, shall stand before the LORD, before the priests and the judges that shall be in those days. **18**And the judges shall inquire diligently; and, behold, if the witness be a false witness, and hath testified falsely against his brother; **19**then shall ye do unto him, as he had purposed to do unto his brother; so shalt thou put away the evil from the midst of thee. **20**And those that remain shall hear, and fear, and shall henceforth commit no more any such evil in

the midst of thee. **21**And thine eye shall not pity: life for life, eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot.

Deuteronomy 20

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Laws of Warfare

1When thou goest forth to battle against thine enemies, and seest horses, and chariots, and a people more than thou, thou shalt not be afraid of them; for the LORD thy God is with thee, who brought thee up out of the land of Egypt. **2**And it shall be, when ye draw nigh unto the battle, that the priest shall approach and speak unto the people, **3**and shall say unto them: 'Hear, O Israel, ye draw nigh this day unto battle against your enemies; let not your heart faint; fear not, nor be alarmed, neither be ye affrighted at them; **4**for the LORD your God is He that goeth with you, to fight for you against your enemies, to save you.' **5**And the officers shall speak unto the people, saying: 'What man is there that hath built a new house, and hath not dedicated it? let him go and return to his house, lest he die in the battle, and another man dedicate it. **6**And what man is there that hath planted a vineyard, and hath not used the fruit thereof? let him go and return unto his house, lest he die in the battle, and another man use the fruit thereof. **7**And what man is there that hath betrothed a wife, and hath not taken her? let him go and return unto his house, lest he die in the battle, and another man take her.' **8**And the officers shall speak further unto the people, and they shall say: 'What man is there that is fearful and faint-hearted? let him go and return unto his house, lest his brethren's heart melt as his heart.' **9**And it shall be, when the officers have made an end of speaking unto the people, that captains of hosts shall be appointed at the head of the people.

10When thou drawest nigh unto a city to fight against it, then proclaim peace unto it. **11**And it shall be, if it make thee answer of peace, and open unto thee, then it shall be, that all the people that are found therein shall become tributary unto thee, and shall serve thee. **12**And if it will make no peace with thee, but will make war against thee, then thou shalt besiege it. **13**And when the LORD thy God delivereth it into thy hand, thou shalt smite every male thereof with the edge of the sword; **14**but the women, and the little ones, and the cattle, and all that is in the city, even all the spoil thereof, shalt thou take for a prey unto thyself; and thou shalt eat the spoil of thine enemies, which the LORD thy God hath given thee. **15**Thus shalt thou do unto all the cities which are very far off from thee, which are not of the cities of these nations. **16**Howbeit of the cities of these peoples, that the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance, thou shalt save alive nothing that breatheth, **17**but thou shalt utterly destroy them: the Hittite, and the Amorite, the Canaanite, and the Perizzite, the Hivite, and the Jebusite; as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee; **18**that they teach you not to do after all their abominations, which they have done unto their gods, and so ye sin against the LORD your God.

19When thou shalt besiege a city a long time, in making war against it to take it, thou shalt not destroy the trees thereof by wielding an axe against them; for thou mayest eat of them, but thou shalt not cut them down; for is the tree of the field man, that it should be besieged of thee? **20**Only the trees of which thou knowest that they are not trees for food, them thou mayest destroy and cut down, that thou mayest build bulwarks against the city that maketh war with thee, until it fall.

Deuteronomy 21

JPS [Online]

Atonement for an Unsolved Murder

1If one be found slain in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee to possess it, lying in the field, and it be not known who hath smitten him; **2**then thy elders and thy judges shall come forth, and they shall measure unto the cities which are round about him that is slain. **3**And it shall be, that the city which is nearest unto the slain man, even the elders of that city shall take a heifer of the herd, which hath not been wrought with, and which hath not drawn in the yoke. **4**And the elders of that city shall bring down the heifer unto a rough valley, which may neither be plowed nor sown, and shall break the heifer's neck there in the valley. **5**And the priests the sons of Levi shall come near—for them the LORD thy God hath chosen to minister unto Him, and to bless in the name of the LORD; and according to their word shall every controversy and every stroke be. **6**And all the elders of that city, who are nearest unto the slain man, shall wash their hands over the heifer whose neck was broken in the valley. **7**And they shall speak and say: 'Our hands have not shed this blood, neither have our eyes seen it. **8**Forgive, O LORD, Thy people Israel, whom Thou hast redeemed, and suffer not innocent blood to remain in the midst of Thy people Israel.' And the blood shall be forgiven them. **9**So shalt thou put away the innocent blood from the midst of thee, when thou shalt do that which is right in the eyes of the LORD.

Marrying a Captive Woman

10When thou goest forth to battle against thine enemies, and the LORD thy God delivereth them into thy hands, and thou carriest them away captive, **11**and seest among the captives a woman of goodly form, and thou hast a desire unto her, and wouldest take her to thee to wife; **12**then thou shalt bring her home to thy house; and she shall shave her head, and pare her nails; **13**and she shall put the raiment of her captivity from off her, and shall remain in thy house, and bewail her father and her mother a full month; and after that thou mayest go in unto her, and be her husband, and she shall be thy wife. **14**And it shall be, if thou have no delight in her, then thou shalt let her go whither she will; but thou shalt not sell her at all for money, thou shalt not deal with her as a slave, because thou hast humbled her.

Inheritance Rights of the Firstborn

15If a man have two wives, the one beloved, and the other hated, and they have borne him children, both the beloved and the hated; and if the first-born son be hers that was hated; **16**then it shall be, in the day that he causeth his sons to inherit that which he hath, that he may not make the son of the beloved the first-born before the son of the hated, who is the first-born; **17**but he shall acknowledge the first-born, the son of the hated, by giving him a double portion of all that he hath; for he is the first-fruits of his strength, the right of the first-born is his.

A Rebellious Son

(Luke 15:11–32)

18If a man have a stubborn and rebellious son, that will not hearken to the voice of his father, or the voice of his mother, and though they chasten him, will not hearken unto them; **19**then shall his father and his mother lay hold on him, and bring him out unto the elders of his city, and unto the gate of his place; **20**and they shall say unto the elders of his city: 'This our son is stubborn and rebellious, he doth not hearken to our voice; he is a glutton, and a drunkard.' **21**And all the men of his city shall stone him

with stones, that he die; so shalt thou put away the evil from the midst of thee; and all Israel shall hear, and fear.

Cursed Is Anyone Hung on a Tree

22And if a man have committed a sin worthy of death, and he be put to death, and thou hang him on a tree; **23**his body shall not remain all night upon the tree, but thou shalt surely bury him the same day; for he that is hanged is a reproach unto God; that thou defile not thy land which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance.

Deuteronomy 22

JPS [[Online](#)]

Various Laws

1Thou shalt not see thy brother's ox or his sheep driven away, and hide thyself from them; thou shalt surely bring them back unto thy brother. **2**And if thy brother be not nigh unto thee, and thou know him not, then thou shalt bring it home to thy house, and it shall be with thee until thy brother require it, and thou shalt restore it to him. **3**And so shalt thou do with his ass; and so shalt thou do with his garment; and so shalt thou do with every lost thing of thy brother's, which he hath lost, and thou hast found; thou mayest not hide thyself. **4**Thou shalt not see thy brother's ass or his ox fallen down by the way, and hide thyself from them; thou shalt surely help him to lift them up again.

5A woman shall not wear that which pertaineth unto a man, neither shall a man put on a woman's garment; for whosoever doeth these things is an abomination unto the LORD thy God.

6If a bird's nest chance to be before thee in the way, in any tree or on the ground, with young ones or eggs, and the dam sitting upon the young, or upon the eggs, thou shalt not take the dam with the young; **7**thou shalt in any wise let the dam go, but the young thou mayest take unto thyself; that it may be well with thee, and that thou mayest prolong thy days.

8When thou buildest a new house, then thou shalt make a parapet for thy roof, that thou bring not blood upon thy house, if any man fall from thence.

9Thou shalt not sow thy vineyard with two kinds of seed; lest the fulness of the seed which thou hast sown be forfeited together with the increase of the vineyard.

10Thou shalt not plow with an ox and an ass together.

11Thou shalt not wear a mingled stuff, wool and linen together.

12Thou shalt make thee twisted cords upon the four corners of thy covering, wherewith thou coverest thyself.

Marriage Violations

13If any man take a wife, and go in unto her, and hate her, **14**and lay wanton charges against her, and bring up an evil name upon her, and say: 'I took this woman, and when I came nigh to her, I found not in her the tokens of virginity'; **15**then shall the father of the damsel, and her mother, take and bring forth the tokens of the damsel's virginity unto the elders of the city in the gate. **16**And the damsel's father shall say unto the elders: 'I gave my daughter unto this man to wife, and he hateth her; **17**and, lo, he hath laid wanton charges, saying: I found not in thy daughter the tokens of virginity; and yet these are the tokens of my daughter's virginity.' And they shall spread the garment before the elders of the city. **18**And the elders of that city shall take the man and chastise him. **19**And they shall fine him a hundred shekels of silver, and give them unto the father of the damsel, because he hath brought up an evil name upon a virgin of Israel; and she shall be his wife; he may not put her away all his days.

20But if this thing be true, that the tokens of virginity were not found in the damsel; **21**then they shall bring out the damsel to the door of her father's house, and the men of her city shall stone her with stones that she die; because she hath wrought a wanton deed in Israel, to play the harlot in her father's house; so shalt thou put away the evil from the midst of thee.

22If a man be found lying with a woman married to a husband, then they shall both of them die, the man that lay with the woman, and the woman; so shalt thou put away the evil from Israel.

23If there be a damsel that is a virgin betrothed unto a man, and a man find her in the city, and lie with her; **24**then ye shall bring them both out unto the gate of that city, and ye shall stone them with stones that they die: the damsel, because she cried not, being in the city; and the man, because he hath humbled his neighbour's wife; so thou shalt put away the evil from the midst of thee.

25But if the man find the damsel that is betrothed in the field, and the man take hold of her, and lie with her; then the man only that lay with her shall die. **26**But unto the damsel thou shalt do nothing; there is in the damsel no sin worthy of death; for as when a man riseth against his neighbour, and slayeth him, even so is this matter. **27**For he found her in the field; the betrothed damsel cried, and there was none to save her.

28If a man find a damsel that is a virgin, that is not betrothed, and lay hold on her, and lie with her, and they be found; **29**then the man that lay with her shall give unto the damsel's father fifty shekels of silver, and she shall be his wife, because he hath humbled her; he may not put her away all his days.

30A man shall not take his father's wife, and shall not uncover his father's skirt.

Deuteronomy 23

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Exclusion from the Congregation

1He that is crushed or maimed in his privy parts shall not enter into the assembly of the LORD. **2**A bastard shall not enter into the assembly of the LORD; even to the tenth generation shall none of his enter into the assembly of the LORD. **3**An Ammonite or a Moabite shall not enter into the assembly of the LORD; even to the tenth generation shall none of them enter into the assembly of the LORD for ever; **4**because they met you not with bread and with water in the way, when ye came forth out of

Egypt; and because they hired against thee Balaam the son of Beor from Pethor of Aram-naharaim, to curse thee. **5**Nevertheless the LORD thy God would not hearken unto Balaam; but the LORD thy God turned the curse into a blessing unto thee, because the LORD thy God loved thee. **6**Thou shalt not seek their peace nor their prosperity all thy days for ever.

7Thou shalt not abhor an Edomite, for he is thy brother; thou shalt not abhor an Egyptian, because thou wast a stranger in his land. **8**The children of the third generation that are born unto them may enter into the assembly of the LORD.

Uncleanness in the Camp

(Leviticus 15:1–12)

9When thou goest forth in camp against thine enemies, then thou shalt keep thee from every evil thing.

10If there be among you any man, that is not clean by reason of that which chanceth him by night, then shall he go abroad out of the camp, he shall not come within the camp. **11**But it shall be, when evening cometh on, he shall bathe himself in water; and when the sun is down, he may come within the camp.

12Thou shalt have a place also without the camp, whither thou shalt go forth abroad. **13**And thou shalt have a paddle among thy weapons; and it shall be, when thou sittest down abroad, thou shalt dig therewith, and shalt turn back and cover that which cometh from thee. **14**For the LORD thy God walketh in the midst of thy camp, to deliver thee, and to give up thine enemies before thee; therefore shall thy camp be holy; that He see no unseemly thing in thee, and turn away from thee.

Miscellaneous Laws

15Thou shalt not deliver unto his master a bondman that is escaped from his master unto thee; **16**he shall dwell with thee, in the midst of thee, in the place which he shall choose within one of thy gates, where it liketh him best; thou shalt not wrong him.

17There shall be no harlot of the daughters of Israel, neither shall there be a sodomite of the sons of Israel. **18**Thou shalt not bring the hire of a harlot, or the price of a dog, into the house of the LORD thy God for any vow; for even both these are an abomination unto the LORD thy God.

19Thou shalt not lend upon interest to thy brother: interest of money, interest of victuals, interest of any thing that is lent upon interest. **20**Unto a foreigner thou mayest lend upon interest; but unto thy brother thou shalt not lend upon interest; that the LORD thy God may bless thee in all that thou puttest thy hand unto, in the land whither thou goest in to possess it.

21When thou shalt vow a vow unto the LORD thy God, thou shalt not be slack to pay it; for the LORD thy God will surely require it of thee; and it will be sin in thee. **22**But if thou shalt forbear to vow, it shall be no sin in thee. **23**That which is gone out of thy lips thou shalt observe and do; according as thou hast vowed freely unto the LORD thy God, even that which thou hast promised with thy mouth.

24When thou comest into thy neighbour's vineyard, then thou mayest eat grapes until thou have enough at thine own pleasure; but thou shalt not put any in thy vessel.

25When thou comest into thy neighbour's standing corn, then thou mayest pluck ears with thy hand; but thou shalt not move a sickle unto thy neighbour's standing corn.

Deuteronomy 24

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Marriage and Divorce Laws

(Matthew 5:31–32; Luke 16:18)

1When a man taketh a wife, and marrieth her, then it cometh to pass, if she find no favour in his eyes, because he hath found some unseemly thing in her, that he writeth her a bill of divorcement, and giveth it in her hand, and sendeth her out of his house, **2**and she departeth out of his house, and goeth and becometh another man's wife, **3**and the latter husband hateth her, and writeth her a bill of divorcement, and giveth it in her hand, and sendeth her out of his house; or if the latter husband die, who took her to be his wife; **4**her former husband, who sent her away, may not take her again to be his wife, after that she is defiled; for that is abomination before the LORD; and thou shalt not cause the land to sin, which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance.

5When a man taketh a new wife, he shall not go out in the host, neither shall he be charged with any business; he shall be free for his house one year, and shall cheer his wife whom he hath taken.

Additional Laws

6No man shall take the mill or the upper millstone to pledge; for he taketh a man's life to pledge.

7If a man be found stealing any of his brethren of the children of Israel, and he deal with him as a slave, and sell him; then that thief shall die; so shalt thou put away the evil from the midst of thee.

8Take heed in the plague of leprosy, that thou observe diligently, and do according to all that the priests the Levites shall teach you, as I commanded them, so ye shall observe to do. **9**Remember what the LORD thy God did unto Miriam, by the way as ye came forth out of Egypt.

10When thou dost lend thy neighbour any manner of loan, thou shalt not go into his house to fetch his pledge. **11**Thou shalt stand without, and the man to whom thou dost lend shall bring forth the pledge without unto thee. **12**And if he be a poor man, thou shalt not sleep with his pledge; **13**thou shalt surely restore to him the pledge when the sun goeth down, that he may sleep in his garment, and bless thee; and it shall be righteousness unto thee before the LORD thy God.

14Thou shalt not oppress a hired servant that is poor and needy, whether he be of thy brethren, or of thy strangers that are in thy land within thy gates. **15**In the same day thou shalt give him his hire, neither shall the sun go down upon it; for he is poor, and setteth his heart upon it: lest he cry against thee unto the LORD and it be sin in thee.

16The fathers shall not be put to death for the children, neither shall the children be put to death for the fathers; every man shall be put to death for his own sin.

17Thou shalt not pervert the justice due to the stranger, or to the fatherless; nor take the widow's raiment to pledge. **18**But thou shalt remember that thou wast a bondman in Egypt, and the LORD thy God redeemed thee thence; therefore I command thee to do this thing.

19When thou reapest thy harvest in thy field, and hast forgot a sheaf in the field, thou shalt not go back to fetch it; it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherless, and for the widow; that the LORD thy God may bless thee in all the work of thy hands. **20**When thou beatest thine olive-tree, thou shalt not go over the boughs again; it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherless, and for the widow.

21When thou gatherest the grapes of thy vineyard, thou shalt not glean it after thee; it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherless, and for the widow. **22**And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bondman in the land of Egypt; therefore I command thee to do this thing.

Deuteronomy 25

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Fairness and Mercy

1If there be a controversy between men, and they come unto judgment, and the judges judge them, by justifying the righteous, and condemning the wicked, **2**then it shall be, if the wicked man deserve to be beaten, that the judge shall cause him to lie down, and to be beaten before his face, according to the measure of his wickedness, by number. **3**Forty stripes he may give him, he shall not exceed; lest, if he should exceed, and beat him above these with many stripes, then thy brother should be dishonoured before thine eyes.

4Thou shalt not muzzle the ox when he treadeth out the corn.

Widowhood and Marriage

5If brethren dwell together, and one of them die, and have no child, the wife of the dead shall not be married abroad unto one not of his kin; her husband's brother shall go in unto her, and take her to him to wife, and perform the duty of a husband's brother unto her. **6**And it shall be, that the first-born that she beareth shall succeed in the name of his brother that is dead, that his name be not blotted out of Israel. **7**And if the man like not to take his brother's wife, then his brother's wife shall go up to the gate unto the elders, and say: 'My husband's brother refuseth to raise up unto his brother a name in Israel; he will not perform the duty of a husband's brother unto me.' **8**Then the elders of his city shall call him, and speak unto him; and if he stand, and say: 'I like not to take her'; **9**then shall his brother's wife draw nigh unto him in the presence of the elders, and loose his shoe from off his foot, and spit in his face; and she shall answer and say: 'So shall it be done unto the man that doth not build up his brother's house.' **10**And his name shall be called in Israel The house of him that had his shoe loosed.

11When men strive together one with another, and the wife of the one draweth near to deliver her husband out of the hand of him that smiteth him, and putteth forth her hand, and taketh him by the secrets; **12**then thou shalt cut off her hand, thine eye shall have no pity.

Standard Weights and Measures

(Proverbs 11:1-3; Ezekiel 45:10-12)

13Thou shalt not have in thy bag diverse weights, a great and a small. **14**Thou shalt not have in thy house diverse measures, a great and a small. **15**A perfect and just weight shalt thou have; a perfect and just measure shalt thou have; that thy days may be long upon the land which the LORD thy God

giveth thee. **16**For all that do such things, even all that do unrighteously, are an abomination unto the LORD thy God.

Revenge on the Amalekites

17Remember what Amalek did unto thee by the way as ye came forth out of Egypt; **18**how he met thee by the way, and smote the hindmost of thee, all that were enfeebled in thy rear, when thou wast faint and weary; and he feared not God. **19**Therefore it shall be, when the LORD thy God hath given thee rest from all thine enemies round about, in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance to possess it, that thou shalt blot out the remembrance of Amalek from under heaven; thou shalt not forget.

Deuteronomy 26

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Offering Firstfruits and Tithes

(Leviticus 27:30–34; Deuteronomy 14:22–29; Nehemiah 13:10–14)

1And it shall be, when thou art come in unto the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance, and dost possess it, and dwell therein; **2**that thou shalt take of the first of all the fruit of the ground, which thou shalt bring in from thy land that the LORD thy God giveth thee; and thou shalt put it in a basket and shalt go unto the place which the LORD thy God shall choose to cause His name to dwell there. **3**And thou shalt come unto the priest that shall be in those days, and say unto him: 'I profess this day unto the LORD thy God, that I am come unto the land which the LORD swore unto our fathers to give us.' **4**And the priest shall take the basket out of thy hand, and set it down before the altar of the LORD thy God. **5**And thou shalt speak and say before the LORD thy God: 'A wandering Aramean was my father, and he went down into Egypt, and sojourned there, few in number; and he became there a nation, great, mighty, and populous. **6**And the Egyptians dealt ill with us, and afflicted us, and laid upon us hard bondage. **7**And we cried unto the LORD, the God of our fathers, and the LORD heard our voice, and saw our affliction, and our toil, and our oppression. **8**And the LORD brought us forth out of Egypt with a mighty hand, and with an outstretched arm, and with great terribleness, and with signs, and with wonders. **9**And He hath brought us into this place, and hath given us this land, a land flowing with milk and honey. **10**And now, behold, I have brought the first of the fruit of the land, which Thou, O LORD, hast given me.' And thou shalt set it down before the LORD thy God, and worship before the LORD thy God. **11**And thou shalt rejoice in all the good which the LORD thy God hath given unto thee, and unto thy house, thou, and the Levite, and the stranger that is in the midst of thee.

12When thou hast made an end of tithing all the tithe of thine increase in the third year, which is the year of tithing, and hast given it unto the Levite, to the stranger, to the fatherless, and to the widow, that they may eat within thy gates, and be satisfied, **13**then thou shalt say before the LORD thy God: 'I have put away the hallowed things out of my house, and also have given them unto the Levite, and unto the stranger, to the fatherless, and to the widow, according to all Thy commandment which Thou hast commanded me; I have not transgressed any of Thy commandments, neither have I forgotten them. **14**I have not eaten thereof in my mourning, neither have I put away thereof, being unclean, nor given thereof for the dead; I have hearkened to the voice of the LORD my God, I have done according to all that Thou hast commanded me. **15**Look forth from Thy holy habitation, from heaven, and bless

Thy people Israel, and the land which Thou hast given us, as Thou didst swear unto our fathers, a land flowing with milk and honey.'

Obey the LORD's Commands

16This day the LORD thy God commandeth thee to do these statutes and ordinances; thou shalt therefore observe and do them with all thy heart, and with all thy soul. **17**Thou hast avouched the LORD this day to be thy God, and that thou wouldest walk in His ways, and keep His statutes, and His commandments, and His ordinances, and hearken unto His voice. **18**And the LORD hath avouched thee this day to be His own treasure, as He hath promised thee, and that thou shouldest keep all His commandments; **19**and to make thee high above all nations that He hath made, in praise, and in name, and in glory; and that thou mayest be a holy people unto the LORD thy God, as He hath spoken.

Deuteronomy 27

JPS [[Online](#)]

The Altar on Mount Ebal

(Joshua 8:30–35)

1And Moses and the elders of Israel commanded the people, saying: 'Keep all the commandment which I command you this day. **2**And it shall be on the day when ye shall pass over the Jordan unto the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, that thou shalt set thee up great stones, and plaster them with plaster. **3**And thou shalt write upon them all the words of this law, when thou art passed over; that thou mayest go in unto the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, a land flowing with milk and honey, as the LORD, the God of thy fathers, hath promised thee. **4**And it shall be when ye are passed over the Jordan, that ye shall set up these stones, which I command you this day, in mount Ebal, and thou shalt plaster them with plaster. **5**And there shalt thou build an altar unto the LORD thy God, an altar of stones; thou shalt lift up no iron tool upon them. **6**Thou shalt build the altar of the LORD thy God of unhewn stones; and thou shalt offer burnt-offerings thereon unto the LORD thy God. **7**And thou shalt sacrifice peace-offerings, and shalt eat there; and thou shalt rejoice before the LORD thy God. **8**And thou shalt write upon the stones all the words of this law very plainly.'

9And Moses and the priests the Levites spoke unto all Israel, saying: 'Keep silence, and hear, O Israel; this day thou art become a people unto the LORD thy God. **10**Thou shalt therefore hearken to the voice of the LORD thy God, and do His commandments and His statutes, which I command thee this day.'

Curses Pronounced from Ebal

11And Moses charged the people the same day, saying: **12**These shall stand upon mount Gerizim to bless the people, when ye are passed over the Jordan: Simeon, and Levi, and Judah, and Issachar, and Joseph, and Benjamin; **13**and these shall stand upon mount Ebal for the curse: Reuben, Gad, and Asher, and Zebulun, Dan, and Naphtali. **14**And the Levites shall speak, and say unto all the men of Israel with a loud voice:

15Cursed be the man that maketh a graven or molten image, an abomination unto the LORD, the work of the hands of the craftsman, and setteth it up in secret. And all the people shall answer and say: Amen.

- 16**Cursed be he that dishonoureth his father or his mother. And all the people shall say: Amen.
- 17**Cursed be he that removeth his neighbour's landmark. And all the people shall say: Amen.
- 18**Cursed be he that maketh the blind to go astray in the way. And all the people shall say: Amen.
- 19**Cursed be he that perverteth the justice due to the stranger, fatherless, and widow. And all the people shall say: Amen.
- 20**Cursed be he that lieth with his father's wife; because he hath uncovered his father's skirt. And all the people shall say: Amen.
- 21**Cursed be he that lieth with any manner of beast. And all the people shall say: Amen.
- 22**Cursed be he that lieth with his sister, the daughter of his father, or the daughter of his mother. And all the people shall say: Amen.
- 23**Cursed be he that lieth with his mother-in-law. And all the people shall say: Amen.
- 24**Cursed be he that smiteth his neighbour in secret. And all the people shall say: Amen.
- 25**Cursed be he that taketh a bribe to slay an innocent person. And all the people shall say: Amen.
- 26**Cursed be he that confirmeth not the words of this law to do them. And all the people shall say: Amen.'

Deuteronomy 28

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

The Blessings of Obedience

(Leviticus 25:18–22)

- 1**And it shall come to pass, if thou shalt hearken diligently unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to observe to do all His commandments which I command thee this day, that the LORD thy God will set thee on high above all the nations of the earth. **2**And all these blessings shall come upon thee, and overtake thee, if thou shalt hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God.
- 3**Blessed shalt thou be in the city, and blessed shalt thou be in the field.
- 4**Blessed shall be the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy land, and the fruit of thy cattle, the increase of thy kine, and the young of thy flock.
- 5**Blessed shall be thy basket and thy kneading-trough.
- 6**Blessed shalt thou be when thou comest in, and blessed shalt thou be when thou goest out.
- 7**The LORD will cause thine enemies that rise up against thee to be smitten before thee; they shall come out against thee one way, and shall flee before thee seven ways. **8**The LORD will command the

blessing with thee in thy barns, and in all that thou puttest thy hand unto; and He will bless thee in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee. **9**The LORD will establish thee for a holy people unto Himself, as He hath sworn unto thee; if thou shalt keep the commandments of the LORD thy God, and walk in His ways. **10**And all the peoples of the earth shall see that the name of the LORD is called upon thee; and they shall be afraid of thee. **11**And the LORD will make thee over-abundant for good, in the fruit of thy body, and in the fruit of thy cattle, and in the fruit of thy land, in the land which the LORD swore unto thy fathers to give thee. **12**The LORD will open unto thee His good treasure the heaven to give the rain of thy land in its season, and to bless all the work of thy hand; and thou shalt lend unto many nations, but thou shalt not borrow. **13**And the LORD will make thee the head, and not the tail; and thou shalt be above only, and thou shalt not be beneath; if thou shalt hearken unto the commandments of the LORD thy God, which I command thee this day, to observe and to do them; **14**and shalt not turn aside from any of the words which I command you this day, to the right hand, or to the left, to go after other gods to serve them.

The Curses of Disobedience

(Leviticus 20:1–9; Leviticus 26:14–39)

15But it shall come to pass, if thou wilt not hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to observe to do all His commandments and His statutes which I command thee this day; that all these curses shall come upon thee, and overtake thee.

16Cursed shalt thou be in the city, and cursed shalt thou be in the field.

17Cursed shall be thy basket and thy kneading-trough.

18Cursed shall be the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy land, the increase of thy kine, and the young of thy flock.

19Cursed shalt thou be when thou comest in, and cursed shalt thou be when thou goest out.

20The LORD will send upon thee cursing, discomfiture, and rebuke, in all that thou puttest thy hand unto to do, until thou be destroyed, and until thou perish quickly; because of the evil of thy doings, whereby thou hast forsaken Me. **21**The LORD will make the pestilence cleave unto thee, until He have consumed thee from off the land, whither thou goest in to possess it. **22**The LORD will smite thee with consumption, and with fever, and with inflammation, and with fiery heat, and with drought, and with blasting, and with mildew; and they shall pursue thee until thou perish. **23**And thy heaven that is over thy head shall be brass, and the earth that is under thee shall be iron. **24**The LORD will make the rain of thy land powder and dust; from heaven shall it come down upon thee, until thou be destroyed.

25The LORD will cause thee to be smitten before thine enemies; thou shalt go out one way against them, and shalt flee seven ways before them; and thou shalt be a horror unto all the kingdoms of the earth. **26**And thy carcasses shall be food unto all fowls of the air, and unto the beasts of the earth, and there shall be none to frighten them away.

27The LORD will smite thee with the boil of Egypt, and with the emerods, and with the scab, and with the itch, whereof thou canst not be healed. **28**The LORD will smite thee with madness, and with blindness, and with astonishment of heart. **29**And thou shalt grope at noonday, as the blind gropeth in darkness, and thou shalt not make thy ways prosperous; and thou shalt be only oppressed and robbed away, and there shall be none to save thee. **30**Thou shalt betroth a wife, and another man shall lie with her; thou shalt build a house, and thou shalt not dwell therein; thou shalt plant a vineyard, and

shalt not use the fruit thereof. **31**Thine ox shall be slain before thine eyes, and thou shalt not eat thereof; thine ass shall be violently taken away from before thy face, and shall not be restored to thee; thy sheep shall be given unto thine enemies; and thou shalt have none to save thee. **32**Thy sons and thy daughters shall be given unto another people, and thine eyes shall look, and fail with longing for them all the day; and there shall be nought in the power of thy hand. **33**The fruit of thy land, and all thy labours, shall a nation which thou knowest not eat up; and thou shalt be only oppressed and crushed away: **34**so that thou shalt be mad for the sight of thine eyes which thou shalt see. **35**The LORD will smite thee in the knees, and in the legs, with a sore boil, whereof thou canst not be healed, from the sole of thy foot unto the crown of thy head. **36**The LORD will bring thee, and thy king whom thou shalt set over thee, unto a nation that thou hast not known, thou nor thy fathers; and there shalt thou serve other gods, wood and stone. **37**And thou shalt become an astonishment, a proverb, and a byword, among all the peoples whither the LORD shall lead thee away.

38Thou shalt carry much seed out into the field, and shalt gather little in; for the locust shall consume it. **39**Thou shalt plant vineyards and dress them, but thou shalt neither drink of the wine, nor gather the grapes; for the worm shall eat them. **40**Thou shalt have olive-trees throughout all thy borders, but thou shalt not anoint thyself with the oil; for thine olives shall drop off. **41**Thou shalt beget sons and daughters, but they shall not be thine; for they shall go into captivity. **42**All thy trees and the fruit of thy land shall the locust possess. **43**The stranger that is in the midst of thee shall mount up above thee higher and higher; and thou shalt come down lower and lower. **44**He shall lend to thee, and thou shalt not lend to him; he shall be the head, and thou shalt be the tail.

45And all these curses shall come upon thee, and shall pursue thee, and overtake thee, till thou be destroyed; because thou didst not hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to keep His commandments and His statutes which He commanded thee. **46**And they shall be upon thee for a sign and for a wonder, and upon thy seed for ever;

47because thou didst not serve the LORD thy God with joyfulness, and with gladness of heart, by reason of the abundance of all things; **48**therefore shalt thou serve thine enemy whom the LORD shall send against thee, in hunger, and in thirst, and in nakedness, and in want of all things; and he shall put a yoke of iron upon thy neck, until he have destroyed thee.

49The LORD will bring a nation against thee from far, from the end of the earth, as the vulture swoopeth down; a nation whose tongue thou shalt not understand; **50**a nation of fierce countenance, that shall not regard the person of the old, nor show favour to the young. **51**And he shall eat the fruit of thy cattle, and the fruit of thy ground, until thou be destroyed; that also shall not leave thee corn, wine, or oil, the increase of thy kine, or the young of thy flock, until he have caused thee to perish. **52**And he shall besiege thee in all thy gates, until thy high and fortified walls come down, wherein thou didst trust, throughout all thy land; and he shall besiege thee in all thy gates throughout all thy land, which the LORD thy God hath given thee. **53**And thou shalt eat the fruit of thine own body, the flesh of thy sons and of thy daughters whom the LORD thy God hath given thee; in the siege and in the straitness, wherewith thine enemies shall straiten thee. **54**The man that is tender among you, and very delicate, his eye shall be evil against his brother, and against the wife of his bosom, and against the remnant of his children whom he hath remaining; **55**so that he will not give to any of them of the flesh of his children whom he shall eat, because he hath nothing left him; in the siege and in the straitness, wherewith thine enemy shall straiten thee in all thy gates. **56**The tender and delicate woman among you, who would not adventure to set the sole of her foot upon the ground for delicateness and tenderness, her eye shall be evil against the husband of her bosom, and against her son, and against her daughter; **57**and against her afterbirth that cometh out from between her feet, and against her

children whom she shall bear; for she shall eat them for want of all things secretly; in the siege and in the straitness, wherewith thine enemy shall straiten thee in thy gates.

58If thou wilt not observe to do all the words of this law that are written in this book, that thou mayest fear this glorious and awful Name, the LORD thy God; **59**then the LORD will make thy plagues wonderful, and the plagues of thy seed, even great plagues, and of long continuance, and sore sicknesses, and of long continuance. **60**And He will bring back upon thee all the diseases of Egypt, which thou wast in dread of; and they shall cleave unto thee. **61**Also every sickness, and every plague, which is not written in the book of this law, them will the LORD bring upon thee, until thou be destroyed. **62**And ye shall be left few in number, whereas ye were as the stars of heaven for multitude; because thou didst not hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God. **63**And it shall come to pass, that as the LORD rejoiced over you to do you good, and to multiply you; so the LORD will rejoice over you to cause you to perish, and to destroy you; and ye shall be plucked from off the land whither thou goest in to possess it. **64**And the LORD shall scatter thee among all peoples, from the one end of the earth even unto the other end of the earth; and there thou shalt serve other gods, which thou hast not known, thou nor thy fathers, even wood and stone. **65**And among these nations shalt thou have no repose, and there shall be no rest for the sole of thy foot; but the LORD shall give thee there a trembling heart, and failing of eyes, and languishing of soul. **66**And thy life shall hang in doubt before thee; and thou shalt fear night and day, and shalt have no assurance of thy life. **67**In the morning thou shalt say: 'Would it were even!' and at even thou shalt say: 'Would it were morning!' for the fear of thy heart which thou shalt fear, and for the sight of thine eyes which thou shalt see. **68**And the LORD shall bring thee back into Egypt in ships, by the way whereof I said unto thee: 'Thou shalt see it no more again'; and there ye shall sell yourselves unto your enemies for bondmen and for bondwoman, and no man shall buy you.

Deuteronomy 29

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

The Covenant in Moab

1These are the words of the covenant which the LORD commanded Moses to make with the children of Israel in the land of Moab, beside the covenant which He made with them in Horeb.

2And Moses called unto all Israel, and said unto them: Ye have seen all that the LORD did before your eyes in the land of Egypt unto Pharaoh, and unto all his servants, and unto all his land; **3**the great trials which thine eyes saw, the signs and those great wonders; **4**but the LORD hath not given you a heart to know, and eyes to see, and ears to hear, unto this day. **5**And I have led you forty years in the wilderness; your clothes are not waxen old upon you, and thy shoe is not waxen old upon thy foot. **6**Ye have not eaten bread, neither have ye drunk wine or strong drink; that ye might know that I am the LORD your God. **7**And when ye came unto this place, Sihon the king of Heshbon, and Og the king of Bashan, came out against us unto battle, and we smote them. **8**And we took their land, and gave it for an inheritance unto the Reubenites, and to the Gadites, and to the half-tribe of the Manassites. **9**Observe therefore the words of this covenant, and do them, that ye may make all that ye do to prosper.

10Ye are standing this day all of you before the LORD your God: your heads, your tribes, your elders, and your officers, even all the men of Israel, **11**your little ones, your wives, and thy stranger that is in

the midst of thy camp, from the hewer of thy wood unto the drawer of thy water; **12**that thou shouldest enter into the covenant of the LORD thy God—and into His oath—which the LORD thy God maketh with thee this day; **13**that He may establish thee this day unto Himself for a people, and that He may be unto thee a God, as He spoke unto thee, and as He swore unto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob.

14Neither with you only do I make this covenant and this oath; **15**but with him that standeth here with us this day before the LORD our God, and also with him that is not here with us this day— **16**for ye know how we dwelt in the land of Egypt; and how we came through the midst of the nations through which ye passed; **17**and ye have seen their detestable things, and their idols, wood and stone, silver and gold, which were with them— **18**lest there should be among you man, or woman, or family, or tribe, whose heart turneth away this day from the LORD our God, to go to serve the gods of those nations; lest there should be among you a root that beareth gall and wormwood; **19**and it come to pass, when he heareth the words of this curse, that he bless himself in his heart, saying: 'I shall have peace, though I walk in the stubbornness of my heart—that the watered be swept away with the dry'; **20**the LORD will not be willing to pardon him, but then the anger of the LORD and His jealousy shall be kindled against that man, and all the curse that is written in this book shall lie upon him, and the LORD shall blot out his name from under heaven; **21**and the LORD shall separate him unto evil out of all the tribes of Israel, according to all the curses of the covenant that is written in this book of the law.

22And the generation to come, your children that shall rise up after you, and the foreigner that shall come from a far land, shall say, when they see the plagues of that land, and the sicknesses wherewith the LORD hath made it sick; **23**and that the whole land thereof is brimstone, and salt, and a burning, that it is not sown, nor beareth, nor any grass groweth therein, like the overthrow of Sodom and Gomorrah, Admah and Zeboiim, which the LORD overthrew in His anger, and in His wrath; **24**even all the nations shall say 'Wherefore hath the LORD done thus unto this land? what meaneth the heat of this great anger?' **25**then men shall say: 'Because they forsook the covenant of the LORD, the God of their fathers, which He made with them when He brought them forth out of the land of Egypt; **26**and went and served other gods, and worshipped them, gods that they knew not, and that He had not allotted unto them; **27**therefore the anger of the LORD was kindled against this land, to bring upon it all the curse that is written in this book; **28**and the LORD rooted them out of their land in anger, and in wrath, and in great indignation, and cast them into another land, as it is this day'.—

29The secret things belong unto the LORD our God; but the things that are revealed belong unto us and to our children for ever, that we may do all the words of this law.

Deuteronomy 30

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

The Promise of Restoration

(Nehemiah 1:1–11)

1And it shall come to pass, when all these things are come upon thee, the blessing and the curse, which I have set before thee, and thou shalt bethink thyself among all the nations, whither the LORD thy God hath driven thee, **2**and shalt return unto the LORD thy God, and hearken to His voice according to all that I command thee this day, thou and thy children, with all thy heart, and with all thy soul; **3**that then the LORD thy God will turn thy captivity, and have compassion upon thee, and will return

and gather thee from all the peoples, whither the LORD thy God hath scattered thee. ⁴If any of thine that are dispersed be in the uttermost parts of heaven, from thence will the LORD thy God gather thee, and from thence will He fetch thee. ⁵And the LORD thy God will bring thee into the land which thy fathers possessed, and thou shalt possess it; and He will do thee good, and multiply thee above thy fathers.

⁶And the LORD thy God will circumcise thy heart, and the heart of thy seed, to love the LORD thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, that thou mayest live. ⁷And the LORD thy God will put all these curses upon thine enemies, and on them that hate thee, that persecuted thee. ⁸And thou shalt return and hearken to the voice of the LORD, and do all His commandments which I command thee this day. ⁹And the LORD thy God will make thee over-abundant in all the work of thy hand, in the fruit of thy body, and in the fruit of thy cattle, and in the fruit of thy land, for good; for the LORD will again rejoice over thee for good, as He rejoiced over thy fathers; ¹⁰if thou shalt hearken to the voice of the LORD thy God, to keep His commandments and His statutes which are written in this book of the law; if thou turn unto the LORD thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul.

The Choice of Life or Death

¹¹For this commandment which I command thee this day, it is not too hard for thee, neither is it far off. ¹²It is not in heaven, that thou shouldest say: 'Who shall go up for us to heaven, and bring it unto us, and make us to hear it, that we may do it?' ¹³Neither is it beyond the sea, that thou shouldest say: 'Who shall go over the sea for us, and bring it unto us, and make us to hear it, that we may do it?' ¹⁴But the word is very nigh unto thee, in thy mouth, and in thy heart, that thou mayest do it.

¹⁵See, I have set before thee this day life and good, and death and evil, ¹⁶in that I command thee this day to love the LORD thy God, to walk in His ways, and to keep His commandments and His statutes and His ordinances; then thou shalt live and multiply, and the LORD thy God shall bless thee in the land whither thou goest in to possess it. ¹⁷But if thy heart turn away, and thou wilt not hear, but shalt be drawn away, and worship other gods, and serve them; ¹⁸I declare unto you this day, that ye shall surely perish; ye shall not prolong your days upon the land, whither thou passest over the Jordan to go in to possess it. ¹⁹I call heaven and earth to witness against you this day, that I have set before thee life and death, the blessing and the curse; therefore choose life, that thou mayest live, thou and thy seed; ²⁰to love the LORD thy God, to hearken to His voice, and to cleave unto Him; for that is thy life, and the length of thy days; that thou mayest dwell in the land which the LORD swore unto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, to give them.

Deuteronomy 31

JPS [[Online](#)]

Joshua to Succeed Moses

(Numbers 27:18–23)

¹And Moses went and spoke these words unto all Israel. ²And he said unto them: 'I am a hundred and twenty years old this day; I can no more go out and come in; and the LORD hath said unto me: Thou shalt not go over this Jordan. ³The LORD thy God, He will go over before thee; He will destroy these nations from before thee, and thou shalt dispossess them; and Joshua, he shall go over before thee, as the LORD hath spoken. ⁴And the LORD will do unto them as He did to Sihon and to Og, the kings

of the Amorites, and unto their land; whom He destroyed. **5**And the LORD will deliver them up before you, and ye shall do unto them according unto all the commandment which I have commanded you. **6**Be strong and of good courage, fear not, nor be affrighted at them; for the LORD thy God, He it is that doth go with thee; He will not fail thee, nor forsake thee.'

7And Moses called unto Joshua, and said unto him in the sight of all Israel: 'Be strong and of good courage; for thou shalt go with this people into the land which the LORD hath sworn unto their fathers to give them; and thou shalt cause them to inherit it. **8**And the LORD, He it is that doth go before thee; He will be with thee, He will not fail thee, neither forsake thee; fear not, neither be dismayed.'

The Reading of the Law

(Nehemiah 8:1-8)

9And Moses wrote this law, and delivered it unto the priests the sons of Levi, that bore the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and unto all the elders of Israel. **10**And Moses commanded them, saying: 'At the end of every seven years, in the set time of the year of release, in the feast of tabernacles, **11**when all Israel is come to appear before the LORD thy God in the place which He shall choose, thou shalt read this law before all Israel in their hearing. **12**Assemble the people, the men and the women and the little ones, and thy stranger that is within thy gates, that they may hear, and that they may learn, and fear the LORD your God, and observe to do all the words of this law; **13**and that their children, who have not known, may hear, and learn to fear the LORD your God, as long as ye live in the land whither ye go over the Jordan to possess it.'

God Commissions Joshua

14And the LORD said unto Moses: 'Behold, thy days approach that thou must die; call Joshua, and present yourselves in the tent of meeting, that I may give him a charge.' And Moses and Joshua went, and presented themselves in the tent of meeting. **15**And the LORD appeared in the Tent in a pillar of cloud; and the pillar of cloud stood over the door of the Tent. **16**And the LORD said unto Moses: 'Behold, thou art about to sleep with thy fathers; and this people will rise up, and go astray after the foreign gods of the land, whither they go to be among them, and will forsake Me, and break My covenant which I have made with them. **17**Then My anger shall be kindled against them in that day, and I will forsake them, and I will hide My face from them, and they shall be devoured, and many evils and troubles shall come upon them; so that they will say in that day: Are not these evils come upon us because our God is not among us? **18**And I will surely hide My face in that day for all the evil which they shall have wrought, in that they are turned unto other gods.

19Now therefore write ye this song for you, and teach thou it the children of Israel; put it in their mouths, that this song may be a witness for Me against the children of Israel. **20**For when I shall have brought them into the land which I swore unto their fathers, flowing with milk and honey; and they shall have eaten their fill, and waxen fat; and turned unto other gods, and served them, and despised Me, and broken My covenant; **21**then it shall come to pass, when many evils and troubles are come upon them, that this song shall testify before them as a witness; for it shall not be forgotten out of the mouths of their seed; for I know their imagination how they do even now, before I have brought them into the land which I swore.' **22**So Moses wrote this song the same day, and taught it the children of Israel.

23And he gave Joshua the son of Nun a charge, and said: 'Be strong and of good courage; for thou shalt bring the children of Israel into the land which I swore unto them; and I will be with thee.'

The Law Placed in the Ark

24And it came to pass, when Moses had made an end of writing the words of this law in a book, until they were finished, **25**that Moses commanded the Levites, that bore the ark of the covenant of the LORD, saying: **26**Take this book of the law, and put it by the side of the ark of the covenant of the LORD your God, that it may be there for a witness against thee. **27**For I know thy rebellion, and thy stiff neck; behold, while I am yet alive with you this day, ye have been rebellious against the LORD; and how much more after my death? **28**Assemble unto me all the elders of your tribes, and your officers, that I may speak these words in their ears, and call heaven and earth to witness against them. **29**For I know that after my death ye will in any wise deal corruptly, and turn aside from the way which I have commanded you; and evil will befall you in the end of days; because ye will do that which is evil in the sight of the LORD, to provoke Him through the work of your hands.'

Moses Begins His Song

30And Moses spoke in the ears of all the assembly of Israel the words of this song, until they were finished:

Deuteronomy 32

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

The Song of Moses

(Revelation 15:1–4)

1Give ear, ye heavens, and I will speak; And let the earth hear the words of my mouth.

2My doctrine shall drop as the rain, My speech shall distil as the dew; As the small rain upon the tender grass, And as the showers upon the herb.

3For I will proclaim the name of the LORD; Ascribe ye greatness unto our God.

4The Rock, His work is perfect; For all His ways are justice; A God of faithfulness and without iniquity, Just and right is He.

5Is corruption His? No; His children's is the blemish; A generation crooked and perverse.

6Do ye thus requite the LORD, O foolish people and unwise? Is not He thy father that hath gotten thee? Hath He not made thee, and established thee?

7Remember the days of old, Consider the years of many generations; Ask thy father, and he will declare unto thee, Thine elders, and they will tell thee.

8When the Most High gave to the nations When He separated the children of men, He set the borders of the peoples According to the number of the children of Israel.

9For the portion of the LORD is His people, Jacob the lot of His inheritance.

10He found him in a desert land, And in the waste, a howling wilderness; He compassed him about, He cared for him, He kept him as the apple of His eye.

11As an eagle that stirreth up her nest, Hovereth over her young, Spreadeth abroad her wings, taketh them, Beareth them on her pinions—

12The LORD alone did lead him, And there was no strange god with Him.

13He made him ride on the high places of the earth, And he did eat the fruitage of the field; And He made him to suck honey out of the crag, And oil out of the flinty rock;

14Curd of kine, and milk of sheep, With fat of lambs, And rams of the breed of Bashan, and he-goats, With the kidney-fat of wheat; And of the blood of the grape thou drankest foaming wine.

15But Jeshurun waxed fat, and kicked—Thou didst wax fat, thou didst grow thick, thou didst become gross—And he forsook God who made him, And contemned the Rock of his salvation.

16They roused Him to jealousy with strange gods, With abominations did they provoke Him.

17They sacrificed unto demons, no-gods, Gods that they knew not, New gods that came up of late, Which your fathers dreaded not.

18Of the Rock that begot thee thou wast unmindful, And didst forget God that bore thee.

19And the LORD saw, and spurned, Because of the provoking of His sons and His daughters.

20And He said: 'I will hide My face from them, I will see what their end shall be; For they are a very froward generation, Children in whom is no faithfulness.

21They have roused Me to jealousy with a no-god; They have provoked Me with their vanities; And I will rouse them to jealousy with a no-people; I will provoke them with a vile nation.

22For a fire is kindled in My nostril, And burneth unto the depths of the nether-world, And devoureth the earth with her produce, And setteth ablaze the foundations of the mountains.

23I will heap evils upon them; I will spend Mine arrows upon them;

24The wasting of hunger, and the devouring of the fiery bolt, And bitter destruction; And the teeth of beasts will I send upon them, With the venom of crawling things of the dust.

25Without shall the sword bereave, And in the chambers terror; Slaying both young man and virgin, The suckling with the man of gray hairs.

26I thought I would make an end of them, I would make their memory cease from among men;

27Were it not that I dreaded the enemy's provocation, Lest their adversaries should misdeem, Lest they should say: Our hand is exalted, And not the LORD hath wrought all this.'

28For they are a nation void of counsel, And there is no understanding in them.

- 29**If they were wise, they would understand this, They would discern their latter end.
- 30**How should one chase a thousand, And two put ten thousand to flight, Except their Rock had given them over And the LORD had delivered them up?
- 31**For their rock is not as our Rock, Even our enemies themselves being judges.
- 32**For their vine is of the vine of Sodom, And of the fields of Gomorrah; Their grapes are grapes of gall, Their clusters are bitter;
- 33**Their wine is the venom of serpents, And the cruel poison of asps.
- 34**Is not this laid up in store with Me, Sealed up in My treasuries?
- 35**Vengeance is Mine, and recompense, Against the time when their foot shall slip; For the day of their calamity is at hand, And the things that are to come upon them shall make haste.
- 36**For the LORD will judge His people, And repent Himself for His servants; When He seeth that their stay is gone, And there is none remaining, shut up or left at large.
- 37**And it is said: Where are their gods, The rock in whom they trusted;
- 38**Who did eat the fat of their sacrifices, And drank the wine of their drink-offering? Let him rise up and help you, Let him be your protection.
- 39**See now that I, even I, am He, And there is no god with Me; I kill, and I make alive; I have wounded, and I heal; And there is none that can deliver out of My hand.
- 40**For I lift up My hand to heaven, And say: As I live for ever,
- 41**If I whet My glittering sword, And My hand take hold on judgment; I will render vengeance to Mine adversaries, And will recompense them that hate Me.
- 42**I will make Mine arrows drunk with blood, And My sword shall devour flesh; With the blood of the slain and the captives, From the long-haired heads of the enemy.'
- 43**Sing aloud, O ye nations, of His people; For He doth avenge the blood of His servants, And doth render vengeance to His adversaries, And doth make expiation for the land of His people.
- 44**And Moses came and spoke all the words of this song in the ears of the people, he, and Hoshea the son of Nun. **45**And when Moses made an end of speaking all these words to all Israel, **46**he said unto them: 'Set your heart unto all the words wherewith I testify against you this day; that ye may charge your children therewith to observe to do all the words of this law. **47**For it is no vain thing for you; because it is your life, and through this thing ye shall prolong your days upon the land, whither ye go over the Jordan to possess it.'

Moses' Death Foretold

- 48**And the LORD spoke unto Moses that selfsame day, saying: **49**Get thee up into this mountain of Abarim, unto mount Nebo, which is in the land of Moab, that is over against Jericho; and behold the

land of Canaan, which I give unto the children of Israel for a possession; **50**and die in the mount whither thou goest up, and be gathered unto thy people; as Aaron thy brother died in mount Hor, and was gathered unto his people. **51**Because ye trespassed against Me in the midst of the children of Israel at the waters of Meribath-kadesh, in the wilderness of Zin; because ye sanctified Me not in the midst of the children of Israel. **52**For thou shalt see the land afar off; but thou shalt not go thither into the land which I give the children of Israel.'

Deuteronomy 33

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Moses Blesses the Twelve Tribes

1And this is the blessing wherewith Moses the man of God blessed the children of Israel before his death.

2And he said: The LORD came from Sinai, And rose from Seir unto them; He shined forth from mount Paran, And He came from the myriads holy, At His right hand was a fiery law unto them.

3Yea, He loveth the peoples, All His holy ones—they are in Thy hand; And they sit down at Thy feet, Receiving of Thy words.

4Moses commanded us a law, An inheritance of the congregation of Jacob.

5And there was a king in Jeshurun, When the heads of the people were gathered, All the tribes of Israel together.

6Let Reuben live, and not die In that his men become few.

7And this for Judah, and he said: Hear, LORD, the voice of Judah, And bring him in unto his people; His hands shall contend for him, And Thou shalt be a help against his adversaries.

8And of Levi he said: Thy Thummim and Thy Urim be with Thy holy one, Whom Thou didst prove at Massah, With whom Thou didst strive at the waters of Meribah;

9Who said of his father, and of his mother: 'I have not seen him'; Neither did he acknowledge his brethren, Nor knew he his own children; For they have observed Thy word, And keep Thy covenant.

10They shall teach Jacob Thine ordinances, And Israel Thy law; They shall put incense before Thee, And whole burnt-offering upon Thine altar.

11Bless, LORD, his substance, And accept the work of his hands; Smite through the loins of them that rise up against him, And of them that hate him, that they rise not again.

12Of Benjamin he said: The beloved of the LORD shall dwell in safety by Him; He covereth him all the day, And He dwelleth between his shoulders.

13And of Joseph he said: Blessed of the LORD be his land; For the precious things of heaven, for the dew, And for the deep that coucheth beneath,

14And for the precious things of the fruits of the sun, And for the precious things of the yield of the moons,

15And for the tops of the ancient mountains, And for the precious things of the everlasting hills,

16And for the precious things of the earth and the fulness thereof, And the good will of Him that dwelt in the bush; Let the blessing come upon the head of Joseph, And upon the crown of the head of him that is prince among his brethren.

17His firstling bullock, majesty is his; And his horns are the horns of the wild-ox; With them he shall gore the peoples all of them, even the ends of the earth; And they are the ten thousands of Ephraim, And they are the thousands of Manasseh.

18And of Zebulun he said: Rejoice, Zebulun, in thy going out, And, Issachar, in thy tents.

19They shall call peoples unto the mountain; There shall they offer sacrifices of righteousness; For they shall suck the abundance of the seas, And the hidden treasures of the sand.

20And of Gad he said: Blessed be He that enlargeth Gad; He dwelleth as a lioness, And teareth the arm, yea, the crown of the head.

21And he chose a first part for himself, For there a portion of a ruler was reserved; And there came the heads of the people, He executed the righteousness of the LORD, And His ordinances with Israel.

22And of Dan he said: Dan is a lion's whelp, That leapeth forth from Bashan.

23And of Naphtali he said: O Naphtali, satisfied with favour, And full with the blessing of the LORD: Possess thou the sea and the south.

24And of Asher he said: Blessed be Asher above sons; Let him be the favoured of his brethren, And let him dip his foot in oil.

25Iron and brass shall be thy bars; And as thy days, so shall thy strength be.

26There is none like unto God, O Jeshurun, Who rideth upon the heaven as thy help, And in His excellency on the skies.

27The eternal God is a dwelling-place, And underneath are the everlasting arms; And He thrust out the enemy from before thee, And said: 'Destroy.'

28And Israel dwelleth in safety, The fountain of Jacob alone, In a land of corn and wine; Yea, his heavens drop down dew.

29Happy art thou, O Israel, who is like unto thee? A people saved by the LORD, The shield of thy help, And that is the sword of thy excellency! And thine enemies shall dwindle away before thee; And thou shalt tread upon their high places.

Deuteronomy 34

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

The Death of Moses

1And Moses went up from the plains of Moab unto mount Nebo, to the top of Pisgah, that is over against Jericho. And the LORD showed him all the land, even Gilead as far as Dan; **2**and all Naphtali, and the land of Ephraim and Manasseh, and all the land of Judah as far as the hinder sea; **3**and the South, and the Plain, even the valley of Jericho the city of palm-trees, as far as Zoar. **4**And the LORD said unto him: 'This is the land which I swore unto Abraham, unto Isaac, and unto Jacob, saying: I will give it unto thy seed; I have caused thee to see it with thine eyes, but thou shalt not go over thither.' **5**So Moses the servant of the LORD died there in the land of Moab, according to the word of the LORD. **6**And he was buried in the valley in the land of Moab over against Beth-peor; and no man knoweth of his sepulchre unto this day. **7**And Moses was a hundred and twenty years old when he died: his eye was not dim, nor his natural force abated. **8**And the children of Israel wept for Moses in the plains of Moab thirty days; so the days of weeping in the mourning for Moses were ended.

9And Joshua the son of Nun was full of the spirit of wisdom; for Moses had laid his hands upon him; and the children of Israel hearkened unto him, and did as the LORD commanded Moses. **10**And there hath not arisen a prophet since in Israel like unto Moses, whom the LORD knew face to face; **11**in all the signs and the wonders, which the LORD sent him to do in the land of Egypt, to Pharaoh, and to all his servants, and to all his land; **12**and in all the mighty hand, and in all the great terror, which Moses wrought in the sight of all Israel.

Joshua 1

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

God Instructs Joshua

(Deuteronomy 11:8–17)

1Now it came to pass after the death of Moses the servant of the LORD, that the LORD spoke unto Joshua the son of Nun, Moses' minister, saying: **2**Moses My servant is dead; now therefore arise, go over this Jordan, thou, and all this people, unto the land which I do give to them, even to the children of Israel. **3**Every place that the sole of your foot shall tread upon, to you have I given it, as I spoke unto Moses. **4**From the wilderness, and this Lebanon, even unto the great river, the river Euphrates, all the land of the Hittites, and unto the Great Sea toward the going down of the sun, shall be your border. **5**There shall not any man be able to stand before thee all the days of thy life; as I was with Moses, so I will be with thee; I will not fail thee, nor forsake thee. **6**Be strong and of good courage; for thou shalt cause this people to inherit the land which I swore unto their fathers to give them. **7**Only be strong and very courageous, to observe to do according to all the law, which Moses My servant commanded thee; turn not from it to the right hand or to the left, that thou mayest have good success whithersoever thou goest. **8**This book of the law shall not depart out of thy mouth, but thou shalt meditate therein day and night, that thou mayest observe to do according to all that is written therein;

for then thou shalt make thy ways prosperous, and then thou shalt have good success. ⁹Have not I commanded thee? Be strong and of good courage; be not affrighted, neither be thou dismayed: for the LORD thy God is with thee whithersoever thou goest.'

Joshua Takes Charge

¹⁰Then Joshua commanded the officers of the people, saying: ¹¹Pass through the midst of the camp, and command the people, saying: Prepare you victuals; for within three days ye are to pass over this Jordan, to go in to possess the land, which the LORD your God giveth you to possess it.'

¹²And to the Reubenites, and to the Gadites, and to the half-tribe of Manasseh, spoke Joshua, saying: ¹³Remember the word which Moses the servant of the LORD commanded, you, saying: The LORD your God giveth you rest, and will give you this land. ¹⁴Your wives, your little ones, and your cattle, shall abide in the land which Moses gave you beyond the Jordan; but ye shall pass over before your brethren armed, all the mighty men of valour, and shall help them; ¹⁵until the LORD have given your brethren rest, as unto you, and they also have possessed the land which the LORD your God giveth them; then ye shall return unto the land of your possession, and possess it, which Moses the servant of the LORD gave you beyond the Jordan toward the sunrising.'

¹⁶And they answered Joshua, saying: 'All that thou hast commanded us we will do, and whithersoever thou sendest us we will go. ¹⁷According as we hearkened unto Moses in all things, so will we hearken unto thee; only the LORD thy God be with thee, as He was with Moses. ¹⁸Whosoever he be that shall rebel against thy commandment, and shall not hearken unto thy words in all that thou commandest him, he shall be put to death; only be strong and of good courage.'

Joshua 2

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Rahab Welcomes the Spies

(Hebrews 11:30–31)

¹And Joshua the son of Nun sent out of Shittim two spies secretly, saying: 'Go view the land, and Jericho.' And they went, and came into the house of a harlot whose name was Rahab, and lay there. ²And it was told the king of Jericho, saying: 'Behold, there came men in hither to-night of the children of Israel to search out the land.' ³And the king of Jericho sent unto Rahab, saying: 'Bring forth the men that are come to thee, that are entered into thy house; for they are come to search out all the land.' ⁴And the woman took the two men, and hid them; and she said: 'Yea, the men came unto me, but I knew not whence they were; ⁵and it came to pass about the time of the shutting of the gate, when it was dark, that the men went out; whither the men went I know not; pursue after them quickly; for ye shall overtake them.' ⁶But she had brought them up to the roof, and hid them with the stalks of flax, which she had spread out upon the roof. ⁷And the men pursued after them the way to the Jordan unto the fords; and as soon as they that pursued after them were gone out, the gate was shut.

The Promise to Rahab

⁸And before they were laid down, she came up unto them upon the roof; ⁹and she said unto the men: 'I know that the LORD hath given you the land, and that your terror is fallen upon us, and that all the

inhabitants of the land melt away before you. **10**For we have heard how the LORD dried up the water of the Red Sea before you, when ye came out of Egypt; and what ye did unto the two kings of the Amorites, that were beyond the Jordan, unto Sihon and to Og, whom ye utterly destroyed. **11**And as soon as we had heard it, our hearts did melt, neither did there remain any more spirit in any man, because of you; for the LORD your God, He is God in heaven above, and on earth beneath. **12**Now therefore, I pray you, swear unto me by the LORD, since I have dealt kindly with you, that ye also will deal kindly with my father's house—and give me a true token— **13**and save alive my father, and my mother, and my brethren, and my sisters, and all that they have, and deliver our lives from death.' **14**And the men said unto her: 'Our life for yours, if ye tell not this our business; and it shall be, when the LORD giveth us the land, that we will deal kindly and truly with thee.'

15Then she let them down by a cord through the window; for her house was upon the side of the wall, and she dwelt upon the wall. **16**And she said unto them: 'Get you to the mountain, lest the pursuers light upon you; and hide yourselves there three days, until the pursuers be returned; and afterward may ye go your way.' **17**And the men said unto her: 'We will be guiltless of this thine oath which thou hast made us to swear. **18**Behold, when we come into the land, thou shalt bind this line of scarlet thread in the window which thou didst let us down by; and thou shalt gather unto thee into the house thy father, and thy mother, and thy brethren, and all thy father's household. **19**And it shall be, that whosoever shall go out of the doors of thy house into the street, his blood shall be upon his head, and we will be guiltless; and whosoever shall be with thee in the house, his blood shall be on our head, if any hand be upon him. **20**But if thou utter this our business, then we will be guiltless of thine oath which thou hast made us to swear.' **21**And she said: 'According unto your words, so be it.' And she sent them away, and they departed; and she bound the scarlet line in the window.

22And they went, and came unto the mountain, and abode there three days, until the pursuers were returned; and the pursuers sought them throughout all the way, but found them not. **23**Then the two men returned, and descended from the mountain, and passed over, and came to Joshua the son of Nun; and they told him all that had befallen them. **24**And they said unto Joshua: 'Truly the LORD hath delivered into our hands all the land; and moreover all the inhabitants of the land do melt away before us.'

Joshua 3

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Crossing the Jordan

1And Joshua rose up early in the morning, and they removed from Shittim, and came to the Jordan, he and all the children of Israel; and they lodged there before they passed over. **2**And it came to pass after three days, that the officers went through the midst of the camp; **3**and they commanded the people, saying: 'When ye see the ark of the covenant of the LORD your God, and the priests the Levites bearing it, then ye shall remove from your place, and go after it. **4**Yet there shall be a space between you and it, about two thousand cubits by measure; come not near unto it, that ye may know the way by which ye must go; for ye have not passed this way heretofore.'

5And Joshua said unto the people: 'Sanctify yourselves; for to-morrow the LORD will do wonders among you.' **6**And Joshua spoke unto the priests, saying: 'Take up the ark of the covenant, and pass on before the people.' And they took up the ark of the covenant, and went before the people.

7And the LORD said unto Joshua: 'This day will I begin to magnify thee in the sight of all Israel, that they may know that, as I was with Moses, so I will be with thee. **8**And thou shalt command the priests that bear the ark of the covenant, saying: When ye are come to the brink of the waters of the Jordan, ye shall stand still in the Jordan.' **9**And Joshua said unto the children of Israel: 'Come hither, and hear the words of the LORD your God.' **10**And Joshua said: 'Hereby ye shall know that the living God is among you, and that He will without fail drive out from before you the Canaanite, and the Hittite, and the Hivite, and the Perizzite, and the Girgashite, and the Amorite, and the Jebusite. **11**Behold, the ark of the covenant of the Lord of all the earth passeth on before you over the Jordan. **12**Now therefore take you twelve men out of the tribes of Israel, for every tribe a man. **13**And it shall come to pass, when the soles of the feet of the priests that bear the ark of the LORD, the Lord of all the earth, shall rest in the waters of the Jordan, that the waters of the Jordan shall be cut off, even the waters that come down from above; and they shall stand in one heap.'

14And it came to pass, when the people removed from their tents, to pass over the Jordan, the priests that bore the ark of the covenant being before the people; **15**and when they that bore the ark were come unto the Jordan, and the feet of the priests that bore the ark were dipped in the brink of the water—for the Jordan overfloweth all its banks all the time of harvest— **16**that the waters which came down from above stood, and rose up in one heap, a great way off from Adam, the city that is beside Zarethan; and those that went down toward the sea of the Arabah, even the Salt Sea, were wholly cut off; and the people passed over right against Jericho. **17**And the priests that bore the ark of the covenant of the LORD stood firm on dry ground in the midst of the Jordan, while all Israel passed over on dry ground, until all the nation were passed clean over the Jordan.

Joshua 4

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Twelve Stones from the Jordan

1And it came to pass, when all the nation were clean passed over the Jordan, that the LORD spoke unto Joshua, saying: **2**Take you twelve men out of the people, out of every tribe a man, **3**and command ye them, saying: Take you hence out of the midst of the Jordan, out of the place where the priests' feet stood, twelve stones made ready, and carry them over with you, and lay them down in the lodging-place, where ye shall lodge this night.' **4**Then Joshua called the twelve men, whom he had prepared of the children of Israel, out of every tribe a man; **5**and Joshua said unto them: 'Pass on before the ark of the LORD your God into the midst of the Jordan, and take you up every man of you a stone upon his shoulder, according unto the number of the tribes of the children of Israel; **6**that this may be a sign among you, that when your children ask in time to come, saying: What mean ye by these stones? **7**then ye shall say unto them: Because the waters of the Jordan were cut off before the ark of the covenant of the LORD; when it passed over the Jordan, the waters of the Jordan were cut off; and these stones shall be for a memorial unto the children of Israel for ever.'

8And the children of Israel did so as Joshua commanded, and took up twelve stones out of the midst of the Jordan, as the LORD spoke unto Joshua, according to the number of the tribes of the children of Israel; and they carried them over with them unto the place where they lodged, and laid them down there. **9**Joshua also set up twelve stones in the midst of the Jordan, in the place where the feet of the priests that bore the ark of the covenant stood; and they are there unto this day. **10**And the priests that bore the ark stood in the midst of the Jordan, until every thing was finished that the LORD

commanded Joshua to speak unto the people, according to all that Moses commanded Joshua; and the people hastened and passed over. **11**And it came to pass, when all the people were clean passed over, that the ark of the LORD passed on, and the priests, before the people. **12**And the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the half-tribe of Manasseh, passed on armed before the children of Israel, as Moses spoke unto them; **13**about forty thousand ready armed for war passed on in the presence of the LORD unto battle, to the plains of Jericho.

14On that day the LORD magnified Joshua in the sight of all Israel; and they feared him, as they feared Moses, all the days of his life.

15And the LORD spoke unto Joshua, saying: **16**Command the priests that bear the ark of the testimony, that they come up out of the Jordan.' **17**Joshua therefore commanded the priests, saying: 'Come ye up out of the Jordan.' **18**And it came to pass, as the priests that bore the ark of the covenant of the LORD came up out of the midst of the Jordan, as soon as the soles of the priests' feet were drawn up unto the dry ground, that the waters of the Jordan returned unto their place, and went over all its banks, as aforetime.

The Camp at Gilgal

19And the people came up out of the Jordan on the tenth day of the first month, and encamped in Gilgal, on the east border of Jericho. **20**And those twelve stones, which they took out of the Jordan, did Joshua set up in Gilgal. **21**And he spoke unto the children of Israel, saying: 'When your children shall ask their fathers in time to come, saying: What mean these stones? **22**then ye shall let your children know, saying: Israel came over this Jordan on dry land. **23**For the LORD your God dried up the waters of Jordan from before you, until ye were passed over, as the LORD your God did to the Red Sea, which He dried up from before us, until we were passed over, **24**that all the peoples of the earth may know the hand of the LORD, that it is mighty; that ye may fear the LORD your God for ever.'

Joshua 5

JPS [[Online](#)]

The Circumcision and Passover at Gilgal

1And it came to pass, when all the kings of the Amorites, that were beyond the Jordan westward, and all the kings of the Canaanites, that were by the sea, heard how that the LORD had dried up the waters of the Jordan from before the children of Israel, until they were passed over, that their heart melted, neither was there spirit in them any more, because of the children of Israel.

2At that time the LORD said unto Joshua: 'Make thee knives of flint, and circumcise again the children of Israel the second time.' **3**And Joshua made him knives of flint, and circumcised the children of Israel at Gibeath-ha-araloth. **4**And this is the cause why Joshua did circumcise: all the people that came forth out of Egypt, that were males, even all the men of war, died in the wilderness by the way, after they came forth out of Egypt. **5**For all the people that came out were circumcised; but all the people that were born in the wilderness by the way as they came forth out of Egypt, had not been circumcised. **6**For the children of Israel walked forty years in the wilderness, till all the nation, even the men of war that came forth out of Egypt, were consumed, because they hearkened not unto the voice of the LORD; unto whom the LORD swore that He would not let them see the land which the LORD swore unto their

fathers that He would give us, a land flowing with milk and honey. ⁷And He raised up their children in their stead; them did Joshua circumcise; for they were uncircumcised, because they had not been circumcised by the way.

⁸And it came to pass, when all the nation were circumcised, every one of them, that they abode in their places in the camp, till they were whole. ⁹And the LORD said unto Joshua: 'This day have I rolled away the reproach of Egypt from off you.' Wherefore the name of that place was called Gilgal, unto this day.

¹⁰And the children of Israel encamped in Gilgal; and they kept the passover on the fourteenth day of the month at even in the plains of Jericho. ¹¹And they did eat of the produce of the land on the morrow after the passover, unleavened cakes and parched corn, in the selfsame day. ¹²And the manna ceased on the morrow, after they had eaten of the produce of the land; neither had the children of Israel manna any more; but they did eat of the fruit of the land of Canaan that year.

The Commander of the LORD's Army

¹³And it came to pass, when Joshua was by Jericho, that he lifted up his eyes and looked, and, behold, there stood a man over against him with his sword drawn in his hand; and Joshua went unto him, and said unto him: 'Art thou for us, or for our adversaries?' ¹⁴And he said: 'Nay, but I am captain of the host of the LORD; I am now come.' And Joshua fell on his face to the earth, and bowed down, and said unto him: 'What saith my lord unto his servant?' ¹⁵And the captain of the LORD'S host said unto Joshua: 'Put off thy shoe from off thy foot; for the place whereon thou standest is holy.' And Joshua did so.

Joshua 6

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

The Walls of Jericho

¹Now Jericho was straitly shut up because of the children of Israel: none went out, and none came in.— ²And the LORD said unto Joshua: 'See, I have given into thy hand Jericho, and the king thereof, even the mighty men of valour. ³And ye shall compass the city, all the men of war, going about the city once. Thus shalt thou do six days. ⁴And seven priests shall bear seven rams' horns before the ark; and the seventh day ye shall compass the city seven times, and the priests shall blow with the horns. ⁵And it shall be, that when they make a long blast with the ram's horn, and when ye hear the sound of the horn, all the people shall shout with a great shout; and the wall of the city shall fall down flat, and the people shall go up every man straight before him.'

⁶And Joshua the son of Nun called the priests, and said unto them: 'Take up the ark of the covenant, and let seven priests bear seven rams' horns before the ark of the LORD.' ⁷And he said unto the people: 'Pass on, and compass the city, and let the armed body pass on before the ark of the LORD.' ⁸And it was so, that when Joshua had spoken unto the people, the seven priests bearing the seven rams' horns before the LORD passed on, and blew with the horns; and the ark of the covenant of the LORD followed them. ⁹And the armed men went before the priests that blew the horns, and the rearward went after the ark, [the priests] blowing with the horns continually. ¹⁰And Joshua commanded the people, saying: 'Ye shall not shout, nor let your voice be heard, neither shall any word proceed out of your mouth, until

the day I bid you shout; then shall ye shout.' **11**So he caused the ark of the LORD to compass the city, going about it once; and they came into the camp, and lodged in the camp.

12And Joshua rose early in the morning, and the priests took up the ark of the LORD. **13**And the seven priests bearing the seven rams' horns before the ark of the LORD went on continually, and blew with the horns; and the armed men went before them; and the rearward came after the ark of the LORD, [the priests] blowing with the horns continually. **14**And the second day they compassed the city once, and returned into the camp; so they did six days.

15And it came to pass on the seventh day, that they rose early at the dawning of the day, and compassed the city after the same manner seven times; only on that day they compassed the city seven times. **16**And it came to pass at the seventh time, when the priests blew with the horns, that Joshua said unto the people: 'Shout; for the LORD hath given you the city. **17**And the city shall be devoted, even it and all that is therein, to the LORD; only Rahab the harlot shall live, she and all that are with her in the house, because she hid the messengers that we sent. **18**And ye, in any wise keep yourselves from the devoted thing, lest ye make yourselves accursed by taking of the devoted thing, so should ye make the camp of Israel accursed, and trouble it. **19**But all the silver, and gold, and vessels of brass and iron, are holy unto the LORD; they shall come into the treasury of the LORD.' **20**So the people shouted, and [the priests] blew with the horns. And it came to pass, when the people heard the sound of the horn, that the people shouted with a great shout, and the wall fell down flat, so that the people went up into the city, every man straight before him, and they took the city. **21**And they utterly destroyed all that was in the city, both man and woman, both young and old, and ox, and sheep, and ass, with the edge of the sword.

22And Joshua said unto the two men that had spied out the land: 'Go into the harlot's house, and bring out thence the woman, and all that she hath, as ye swore unto her.' **23**And the young men the spies went in, and brought out Rahab, and her father, and her mother, and her brethren, and all that she had, all her kindred also they brought out; and they set them without the camp of Israel. **24**And they burnt the city with fire, and all that was therein; only the silver, and the gold, and the vessels of brass and of iron, they put into the treasury of the house of the LORD. **25**But Rahab the harlot, and her father's household, and all that she had, did Joshua save alive; and she dwelt in the midst of Israel, unto this day; because she hid the messengers, whom Joshua sent to spy out Jericho.

26And Joshua charged the people with an oath at that time, saying: 'Cursed be the man before the LORD, that riseth up and buildeth this city, even Jericho; with the loss of his first-born shall he lay the foundation thereof, and with the loss of his youngest son shall he set up the gates of it.' **27**So the LORD was with Joshua; and his fame was in all the land.

Joshua 7

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

The Defeat at Ai

1But the children of Israel committed a trespass concerning the devoted thing; for Achan, the son of Carmi, the son of Zabdi, the son of Zerah, of the tribe of Judah, took of the devoted thing; and the anger of the LORD was kindled against the children of Israel.

2And Joshua sent men from Jericho to Ai, which is beside Beth-aven, on the east side of Beth-el, and spoke unto them, saying: 'Go up and spy out the land.' And the men went up and spied out Ai. **3**And they returned to Joshua, and said unto him: 'Let not all the people go up; but let about two or three thousand men go up and smite Ai; make not all the people to toil thither; for they are but few.' **4**So there went up thither of the people about three thousand men; and they fled before the men of Ai. **5**And the men of Ai smote of them about thirty and six men; and they chased them from before the gate even unto Shebarim, and smote them at the descent; and the hearts of the people melted, and became as water.

6And Joshua rent his clothes, and fell to the earth upon his face before the ark of the LORD until the evening, he and the elders of Israel; and they put dust upon their heads. **7**And Joshua said: 'Alas, O Lord GOD, wherefore hast Thou at all brought this people over the Jordan, to deliver us into the hand of the Amorites, to cause us to perish? would that we had been content and dwelt beyond the Jordan! **8**Oh, Lord, what shall I say, after that Israel hath turned their backs before their enemies! **9**For when the Canaanites and all the inhabitants of the land hear of it, they will compass us round, and cut off our name from the earth; and what wilt Thou do for Thy great name?'

10And the LORD said unto Joshua: 'Get thee up; wherefore, now, art thou fallen upon thy face? **11**Israel hath sinned; yea, they have even transgressed My covenant which I commanded them; yea, they have even taken of the devoted thing; and have also stolen, and dissembled also, and they have even put it among their own stuff. **12**Therefore the children of Israel cannot stand before their enemies, they turn their backs before their enemies, because they are become accursed; I will not be with you any more, except ye destroy the accursed from among you. **13**Up, sanctify the people, and say: Sanctify yourselves against tomorrow; for thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel: There is a curse in the midst of thee, O Israel; thou canst not stand before thine enemies, until ye take away the accursed thing from among you. **14**In the morning therefore ye shall draw near by your tribes; and it shall be, that the tribe which the LORD taketh shall come near by families; and the family which the LORD shall take shall come near by households; and the household which the LORD shall take shall come near man by man. **15**And it shall be that he that is taken with the devoted thing shall be burnt with fire, he and all that he hath; because he hath transgressed the covenant of the LORD, and because he hath wrought a wanton deed in Israel.'

The Sin of Achan

16So Joshua rose up early in the morning, and brought Israel near by their tribes; and the tribe of Judah was taken. **17**And he brought near the family of Judah; and he took the family of the Zerahites. And he brought near the family of the Zerahites man by man; and Zabdi was taken. **18**And he brought near his household man by man; and Achan, the son of Carmi, the son of Zabdi, the son of Zerah, of the tribe of Judah, was taken. **19**And Joshua said unto Achan: 'My son, give, I pray thee, glory to the LORD, the God of Israel, and make confession unto Him; and tell me now what thou hast done; hide nothing from me.' **20**And Achan answered Joshua, and said: 'Of a truth I have sinned against the LORD, the God of Israel, and thus and thus have I done. **21**When I saw among the spoil a goodly Shinar mantle, and two hundred shekels of silver, and a wedge of gold of fifty shekels weight, then I coveted them, and took them; and, behold, they are hid in the earth in the midst of my tent, and the silver under it.'

22So Joshua sent messengers, and they ran unto the tent; and, behold, it was hid in his tent, and the silver under it. **23**And they took them from the midst of the tent, and brought them unto Joshua, and unto all the children of Israel; and they laid them down before the LORD. **24**And Joshua, and all Israel

with him, took Achan the son of Zerah, and the silver, and the mantle, and the wedge of gold, and his sons, and his daughters, and his oxen, and his asses, and his sheep, and his tent, and all that he had; and they brought them up unto the valley of Achor. **25**And Joshua said: 'Why hast thou troubled us? the LORD shall trouble thee this day.' And all Israel stoned him with stones; and they burned them with fire, and stoned them with stones. **26**And they raised over him a great heap of stones, unto this day; and the LORD turned from the fierceness of His anger. Wherefore the name of that place was called The valley of Achor, unto this day.

Joshua 8

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

The Conquest of Ai

1And the LORD said unto Joshua: 'Fear not, neither be thou dismayed; take all the people of war with thee, and arise, go up to Ai; see, I have given into thy hand the king of Ai, and his people, and his city, and his land. **2**And thou shalt do to Ai and her king as thou didst unto Jericho and her king; only the spoil thereof, and the cattle thereof, shall ye take for a prey unto yourselves; set thee an ambush for the city behind it.'

3So Joshua arose, and all the people of war, to go up to Ai; and Joshua chose out thirty thousand men, the mighty men of valour, and sent them forth by night. **4**And he commanded them, saying: 'Behold, ye shall lie in ambush against the city, behind the city; go not very far from the city, but be ye all ready. **5**And I, and all the people that are with me, will approach unto the city; and it shall come to pass, when they come out against us, as at the first, that we will flee before them. **6**And they will come out after us, till we have drawn them away from the city; for they will say: They flee before us, as at the first; so we will flee before them. **7**And ye shall rise up from the ambush, and take possession of the city; for the LORD your God will deliver it into your hand. **8**And it shall be, when ye have seized upon the city, that ye shall set the city on fire; according to the word of the LORD shall ye do; see, I have commanded you.' **9**And Joshua sent them forth; and they went to the ambushment, and abode between Beth-el and Ai, on the west side of Ai; but Joshua lodged that night among the people.

10And Joshua rose up early in the morning, and numbered the people, and went up, he and the elders of Israel, before the people to Ai. **11**And all the people, even the men of war that were with him, went up, and drew nigh, and came before the city, and pitched on the north side of Ai—now there was a valley between him and Ai. **12**And he took about five thousand men, and set them in ambush between Beth-el and Ai, on the west side of Ai. **13**So the people set themselves in array, even all the host that was on the north of the city, their rear lying in wait on the west of the city; and Joshua went that night into the midst of the vale. **14**And it came to pass, when the king of Ai saw it, that the men of the city hastened and rose up early and went out against Israel to battle, he and all his people, at the time appointed, in front of the Arabah; but he knew not that there was an ambush against him behind the city. **15**And Joshua and all Israel made as if they were beaten before them, and fled by the way of the wilderness. **16**And all the people that were in Ai were called together to pursue after them; and they pursued after Joshua, and were drawn away from the city. **17**And there was not a man left in Ai or Beth-el, that went not out after Israel; and they left the city open, and pursued after Israel.

18And the LORD said unto Joshua: 'Stretch out the javelin that is in thy hand toward Ai; for I will give it into thy hand.' And Joshua stretched out the javelin that was in his hand toward the city. **19**And the

ambush arose quickly out of their place, and they ran as soon as he had stretched out his hand, and entered into the city, and took it; and they hastened and set the city on fire. **20**And when the men of Ai looked behind them, they saw, and, behold, the smoke of the city ascended up to heaven, and they had no power to flee this way or that way; and the people that fled to the wilderness turned back upon the pursuers. **21**And when Joshua and all Israel saw that the ambush had taken the city, and that the smoke of the city ascended, then they turned back, and slew the men of Ai. **22**And the other came forth out of the city against them; so they were in the midst of Israel, some on this side, and some on that side; and they smote them, so that they let none of them remain or escape. **23**And the king of Ai they took alive, and brought him to Joshua.

24And it came to pass, when Israel had made an end of slaying all the inhabitants of Ai in the field, even in the wilderness wherein they pursued them, and they were all fallen by the edge of the sword, until they were consumed, that all Israel returned unto Ai, and smote it with the edge of the sword. **25**And all that fell that day, both of men and women, were twelve thousand, even all the men of Ai. **26**For Joshua drew not back his hand, wherewith he stretched out the javelin, until he had utterly destroyed all the inhabitants of Ai. **27**Only the cattle and the spoil of that city Israel took for a prey unto themselves, according unto the word of the LORD which He commanded Joshua. **28**So Joshua burnt Ai, and made it a heap for ever, even a desolation, unto this day. **29**And the king of Ai he hanged on a tree until the eventide; and at the going down of the sun Joshua commanded, and they took his carcass down from the tree, and cast it at the entrance of the gate of the city, and raised thereon a great heap of stones, unto this day.

Joshua Renews the Covenant

(Deuteronomy 27:1–10)

30Then Joshua built an altar unto the LORD, the God of Israel, in mount Ebal, **31**as Moses the servant of the LORD commanded the children of Israel, as it is written in the book of the law of Moses, an altar of unhewn stones, upon which no man had lifted up any iron; and they offered thereon burnt-offerings unto the LORD, and sacrificed peace-offerings. **32**And he wrote there upon the stones a copy of the law of Moses, which he wrote before the children of Israel. **33**And all Israel, and their elders and officers, and their judges, stood on this side the ark and on that side before the priests the Levites, that bore the ark of the covenant of the LORD, as well the stranger as the home-born; half of them in front of mount Gerizim and half of them in front of mount Ebal; as Moses the servant of the LORD had commanded at the first, that they should bless the people of Israel. **34**And afterward he read all the words of the law, the blessing and the curse, according to all that is written in the book of the law. **35**There was not a word of all that Moses commanded, which Joshua read not before all the assembly of Israel, and the women, and the little ones, and the strangers that walked among them.

Joshua 9

JPS [[Online](#)]

The Deceit of the Gibeonites

1And it came to pass, when all the kings that were beyond the Jordan, in the hill-country, and in the Lowland, and on all the shore of the Great Sea in front of Lebanon, the Hittite, and the Amorite, the Canaanite, the Perizzite, the Hivite, and the Jebusite, heard thereof, **2**that they gathered themselves together, to fight with Joshua and with Israel, with one accord.

3But when the inhabitants of Gibeon heard what Joshua had done unto Jericho and to Ai, **4**they also did work wily, and went and made as if they had been ambassadors, and took old sacks upon their asses, and wine skins, worn and rent and patched up; **5**and worn shoes and clouted upon their feet, and worn garments upon them; and all the bread of their provision was dry and was become crumbs. **6**And they went to Joshua unto the camp at Gilgal, and said unto him, and to the men of Israel: 'We are come from a far country; now therefore make ye a covenant with us.' **7**And the men of Israel said unto the Hivites: 'Peradventure ye dwell among us; and how shall we make a covenant with you?' **8**And they said unto Joshua: 'We are thy servants.' And Joshua said unto them: 'Who are ye? and from whence come ye?' **9**And they said unto him: 'From a very far country thy servants are come because of the name of the LORD thy God; for we have heard the fame of Him, and all that He did in Egypt, **10**and all that He did to the two kings of the Amorites, that were beyond the Jordan, to Sihon king of Heshbon, and to Og king of Bashan, who was at Ashtaroth. **11**And our elders and all the inhabitants of our country spoke to us, saying: Take provision in your hand for the journey, and go to meet them, and say unto them: We are your servants; and now make ye a covenant with us. **12**This our bread we took hot for our provision out of our houses on the day we came forth to go unto you; but now, behold, it is dry, and is become crumbs. **13**And these wine-skins, which we filled, were new; and, behold, they are rent. And these our garments and our shoes are worn by reason of the very long journey.' **14**And the men took of their provision, and asked not counsel at the mouth of the LORD. **15**And Joshua made peace with them, and made a covenant with them, to let them live; and the princes of the congregation swore unto them.

16And it came to pass at the end of three days after they had made a covenant with them, that they heard that they were their neighbours, and that they dwelt among them. **17**And the children of Israel journeyed, and came unto their cities on the third day. Now their cities were Gibeon, and Chephirah, and Beeroth, and Kiriath-jearim. **18**And the children of Israel smote them not, because the princes of the congregation had sworn unto them by the LORD, the God of Israel. And all the congregation murmured against the princes. **19**But all the princes said unto all the congregation: 'We have sworn unto them by the LORD, the God of Israel; now therefore we may not touch them. **20**This we will do to them, and let them live; lest wrath be upon us, because of the oath which we swore unto them.' **21**And the princes said concerning them: 'Let them live'; so they became hewers of wood and drawers of water unto all the congregation, as the princes had spoken concerning them.

22And Joshua called for them, and he spoke unto them, saying: 'Wherefore have ye beguiled us, saying: We are very far from you, when ye dwell among us? **23**Now therefore ye are cursed, and there shall never fail to be of you bondmen, both hewers of wood and drawers of water for the house of my God.' **24**And they answered Joshua, and said: 'Because it was certainly told thy servants, how that the LORD thy God commanded His servant Moses to give you all the land, and to destroy all the inhabitants of the land from before you; therefore we were sore afraid for our lives because of you, and have done this thing. **25**And now, behold, we are in thy hand: as it seemeth good and right unto thee to do unto us, do.' **26**And so did he unto them, and delivered them out of the hand of the children of Israel, that they slew them not. **27**And Joshua made them that day hewers of wood and drawers of water for the congregation, and for the altar of the LORD, unto this day, in the place which He should choose.

Joshua 10

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

The Day the Sun Stood Still

1Now it came to pass, when Adoni-zedek king of Jerusalem heard how Joshua had taken Ai, and had utterly destroyed it; as he had done to Jericho and her king, so he had done to Ai and her king; and how the inhabitants of Gibeon had made peace with Israel, and were among them; **2**that they feared greatly, because Gibeon was a great city, as one of the royal cities, and because it was greater than Ai, and all the men thereof were mighty. **3**Wherefore Adoni-zedek king of Jerusalem sent unto Hoham king of Hebron, and unto Piram king of Jarmuth, and unto Japhia king of Lachish, and unto Debir king of Eglon, saying: **4**Come up unto me, and help me, and let us smite Gibeon; for it hath made peace with Joshua and with the children of Israel.' **5**Therefore the five kings of the Amorites, the king of Jerusalem, the king of Hebron, the king of Jarmuth, the king of Lachish, the king of Eglon, gathered themselves together, and went up, they and all their hosts, and encamped against Gibeon, and made war against it.

6And the men of Gibeon sent unto Joshua to the camp to Gilgal, saying: 'Slack not thy hands from thy servants; come up to us quickly, and save us, and help us; for all the kings of the Amorites that dwell in the hill-country are gathered together against us.' **7**So Joshua went up from Gilgal, he, and all the people of war with him, and all the mighty men of valour. **8**And the LORD said unto Joshua: 'Fear them not; for I have delivered them into thy hand; there shall not a man of them stand against thee.' **9**Joshua therefore came upon them suddenly; for he went up from Gilgal all the night. **10**And the LORD discomfited them before Israel, and slew them with a great slaughter at Gibeon; and they chased them by the way of the ascent of Beth-horon, and smote them to Azekah, and unto Makkedah. **11**And it came to pass, as they fled from before Israel, while they were at the descent of Beth-horon, that the LORD cast down great stones from heaven upon them unto Azekah, and they died; they were more who died with the hailstones than they whom the children of Israel slew with the sword.

12Then spoke Joshua to the LORD in the day when the LORD delivered up the Amorites before the children of Israel; and he said in the sight of Israel: 'Sun, stand thou still upon Gibeon; And thou, Moon, in the valley of Aijalon.'

13And the sun stood still, and the moon stayed, Until the nation had avenged themselves of their enemies. Is not this written in the book of Jashar? And the sun stayed in the midst of heaven, and hasted not to go down about a whole day.

14And there was no day like that before it or after it, that the LORD hearkened unto the voice of a man; for the LORD fought for Israel.

15And Joshua returned, and all Israel with him, unto the camp to Gilgal.

The Victory at Makkedah

16And these five kings fled, and hid themselves in the cave at Makkedah. **17**And it was told Joshua, saying: 'The five kings are found, hidden in the cave at Makkedah.' **18**And Joshua said: 'Roll great stones unto the mouth of the cave, and set men by it to keep them; **19**but stay not ye; pursue after your enemies, and smite the hindmost of them; suffer them not to enter into their cities; for the LORD your God hath delivered them into your hand.' **20**And it came to pass, when Joshua and the children of Israel had made an end of slaying them with a very great slaughter, till they were consumed, and the remnant which remained of them had entered into the fortified cities, **21**that all the people returned to the camp to Joshua at Makkedah in peace; none whetted his tongue against any of the children of Israel.

22Then said Joshua: 'Open the mouth of the cave, and bring forth those five kings unto me out of the cave.' **23**And they did so, and brought forth those five kings unto him out of the cave, the king of Jerusalem, the king of Hebron, the king of Jarmuth, the king of Lachish, the king of Eglon. **24**And it came to pass, when they brought forth those kings unto Joshua, that Joshua called for all the men of Israel, and said unto the chiefs of the men of war that went with him: 'Come near, put your feet upon the necks of these kings.' And they came near, and put their feet upon the necks of them. **25**And Joshua said unto them: 'Fear not, nor be dismayed; be strong and of good courage; for thus shall the LORD do to all your enemies against whom ye fight.' **26**And afterward Joshua smote them, and put them to death, and hanged them on five trees; and they were hanging upon the trees until the evening. **27**And it came to pass at the time of the going down of the sun, that Joshua commanded, and they took them down off the trees, and cast them into the cave wherein they had hidden themselves, and laid great stones on the mouth of the cave, unto this very day.

28And Joshua took Makkedah on that day, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and the king thereof; he utterly destroyed them and all the souls that were therein, he left none remaining; and he did to the king of Makkedah as he had done unto the king of Jericho.

Conquest of the Southern Cities

29And Joshua passed from Makkedah, and all Israel with him, unto Libnah, and fought against Libnah.

30And the LORD delivered it also, and the king thereof, into the hand of Israel; and he smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the souls that were therein; he left none remaining in it; and he did unto the king thereof as he had done unto the king of Jericho.

31And Joshua passed from Libnah, and all Israel with him, unto Lachish, and encamped against it, and fought against it. **32**And the LORD delivered Lachish into the hand of Israel, and he took it on the second day, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the souls that were therein, according to all that he had done to Libnah.

33Then Horam king of Gezer came up to help Lachish; and Joshua smote him and his people, until he had left him none remaining.

34And Joshua passed from Lachish, and all Israel with him, unto Eglon; and they encamped against it, and fought against it. **35**And they took it on that day, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the souls that were therein he utterly destroyed that day, according to all that he had done to Lachish.

36And Joshua went up from Eglon, and all Israel with him, unto Hebron; and they fought against it.

37And they took it, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and the king thereof, and all the cities thereof, and all the souls that were therein; he left none remaining, according to all that he had done to Eglon; but he utterly destroyed it, and all the souls that were therein.

38And Joshua turned back, and all Israel with him, to Debir; and fought against it. **39**And he took it, and the king thereof, and all the cities thereof; and they smote them with the edge of the sword, and utterly destroyed all the souls that were therein; he left none remaining; as he had done to Hebron, so he did to Debir, and to the king thereof; as he had done also to Libnah, and to the king thereof.

40So Joshua smote all the land, the hill-country, and the South, and the Lowland, and the slopes, and all their kings; he left none remaining; but he utterly destroyed all that breathed, as the LORD, the God of Israel, commanded. **41**And Joshua smote them from Kadesh-barnea even unto Gaza, and all the country of Goshen, even unto Gibeon. **42**And all these kings and their land did Joshua take at one time,

because the LORD, the God of Israel, fought for Israel. ⁴³And Joshua returned, and all Israel with him, unto the camp to Gilgal.

Joshua 11

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Conquest of the Northern Cities

¹And it came to pass, when Jabin king of Hazor heard thereof, that he sent to Jobab king of Madon, and to the king of Shimron, and to the king of Achshaph, ²and to the kings that were on the north, in the hill-country and in the Arabah south of Chinneroth, and in the Lowland, and in the regions of Dor on the west, ³to the Canaanite on the east and on the west, and the Amorite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, and the Jebusite in the hill-country, and the Hivite under Hermon in the land of Mizpah. ⁴And they went out, they and all their hosts with them, much people, even as the sand that is upon the sea-shore in multitude, with horses and chariots very many. ⁵And all these kings met together, and they came and pitched together at the waters of Merom, to fight with Israel.

⁶And the LORD said unto Joshua: 'Be not afraid because of them; for to-morrow at this time will I deliver them up all slain before Israel; thou shalt hough their horses, and burn their chariots with fire.' ⁷So Joshua came, and all the people of war with him, against them by the waters of Merom suddenly, and fell upon them. ⁸And the LORD delivered them into the hand of Israel, and they smote them, and chased them unto great Zidon, and unto Misrephoth-maim, and unto the valley of Mizpeh eastward; and they smote them, until they left them none remaining. ⁹And Joshua did unto them as the LORD bade him; he houghed their horses, and burnt their chariots with fire.

¹⁰And Joshua turned back at that time, and took Hazor, and smote the king thereof with the sword: for Hazor beforetime was the head of all those kingdoms. ¹¹And they smote all the souls that were therein with the edge of the sword, utterly destroying them; there was none left that breathed; and he burnt Hazor with fire. ¹²And all the cities of those kings, and all the kings of them, did Joshua take, and he smote them with the edge of the sword, and utterly destroyed them; as Moses the servant of the LORD commanded. ¹³But as for the cities that stood on their mounds, Israel burned none of them, save Hazor only—that did Joshua burn. ¹⁴And all the spoil of these cities, and the cattle, the children of Israel took for a prey unto themselves; but every man they smote with the edge of the sword, until they had destroyed them, neither left they any that breathed. ¹⁵As the LORD commanded Moses His servant, so did Moses command Joshua; and so did Joshua; he left nothing undone of all that the LORD commanded Moses.

Joshua Takes the Whole Land

¹⁶So Joshua took all that land, the hill-country, and all the South, and all the land of Goshen, and the Lowland, and the Arabah, and the hill-country of Israel, and the Lowland of the same; ¹⁷from the bare mountain, that goeth up to Seir, even unto Baal-gad in the valley of Lebanon under mount Hermon; and all their kings he took, and smote them, and put them to death. ¹⁸Joshua made war a long time with all those kings. ¹⁹There was not a city that made peace with the children of Israel, save the Hivites the inhabitants of Gibeon; they took all in battle. ²⁰For it was of the LORD to harden their hearts, to come against Israel in battle, that they might be utterly destroyed, that they might have no favour, but that they might be destroyed, as the LORD commanded Moses.

21And Joshua came at that time, and cut off the Anakim from the hill-country, from Hebron, from Debir, from Anab, and from all the hill-country of Judah, and from all the hill-country of Israel; Joshua utterly destroyed them with their cities. **22**There was none of the Anakim left in the land of the children of Israel; only in Gaza, in Gath, and in Ashdod, did some remain. **23**So Joshua took the whole land, according to all that the LORD spoke unto Moses; and Joshua gave it for an inheritance unto Israel according to their divisions by their tribes. And the land had rest from war.

Joshua 12

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

The Kings Defeated East of the Jordan

1Now these are the kings of the land, whom the children of Israel smote, and possessed their land beyond the Jordan toward the sunrising, from the valley of Arnon unto mount Hermon, and all the Arabah eastward: **2**Sihon king of the Amorites, who dwelt in Heshbon, and ruled from Aroer, which is on the edge of the valley of Arnon, and the middle of the valley, and half Gilead, even unto the river Jabbok, the border of the children of Ammon; **3**and the Arabah unto the sea of Chinneroth, eastward, and unto the sea of the Arabah, even the Salt Sea, eastward, the way to Beth-jeshimoth; and on the south, under the slopes of Pisgah; **4**and the border of Og king of Bashan, of the remnant of the Rephaim, who dwelt at Ashtaroth and at Edrei, **5**and ruled in mount Hermon, and in Salcah, and in all Bashan, unto the border of the Geshurites and the Maacathites, and half Gilead, even unto the border of Sihon king of Heshbon. **6**Moses the servant of the LORD and the children of Israel smote them; and Moses the servant of the LORD gave it for a possession unto the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and the half-tribe of Manasseh.

The Kings Defeated West of the Jordan

7And these are the kings of the land whom Joshua and the children of Israel smote beyond the Jordan westward, from Baal-gad in the valley of Lebanon even unto the bare mountain, that goeth up to Seir; and Joshua gave it unto the tribes of Israel for a possession according to their divisions; **8**in the hill-country, and in the Lowland, and in the Arabah, and in the slopes, and in the wilderness, and in the South; the Hittite, the Amorite, and the Canaanite, the Perizzite, the Hivite, and the Jebusite: **9**the king of Jericho, one; the king of Ai, which is beside Beth-el, one; **10**the king of Jerusalem, one; the king of Hebron, one; **11**the king of Jarmuth, one; the king of Lachish, one; **12**the king of Eglon, one; the king of Gezer, one; **13**the king of Debir, one; the king of Geder, one; **14**the king of Hormah, one; the king of Arad, one; **15**the king of Libnah, one; the king of Adullam, one; **16**the king of Makkedah, one; the king of Beth-el, one; **17**the king of Tappuah, one; the king of Hopher, one; **18**the king of Aphek, one; the king of the Sharon, one; **19**the king of Madon, one; the king of Hazor, one; **20**the king of Shimron-meron, one; the king of Achshaph, one; **21**the king of Taanach, one; the king of Megiddo, one; **22**the king of Kedesh, one; the king of Jokneam in Carmel, one; **23**the king of Dor in the region of Dor, one; the king of Goiim in the Gilgal, one; **24**the king of Tirzah, one. All the kings thirty and one.

Joshua 13

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Lands Yet Unconquered

(Judges 1:1–7)

1Now Joshua was old and well stricken in years; and the LORD said unto him: 'Thou art old and well stricken in years, and there remaineth yet very much land to be possessed. **2**This is the land that yet remaineth: all the regions of the Philistines, and all the Geshurites; **3**from the Shihor, which is before Egypt, even unto the border of Ekron northward—which is counted to the Canaanites; the five lords of the Philistines: the Gazite, and the Ashdodite, the Ashkelonite, the Gittite, and the Ekronite; also the Avvim **4**on the south; all the land of the Canaanites, and Mearah that belongeth to the Zidonians, unto Aphek, to the border of the Amorites; **5**and the land of the Gebalites, and all Lebanon, toward the sunrising, from Baal-gad under mount Hermon unto the entrance of Hamath; **6**all the inhabitants of the hill-country from Lebanon unto Misrephoth-maim, even all the Zidonians; them will I drive out from before the children of Israel; only allot thou it unto Israel for an inheritance, as I have commanded thee. **7**Now therefore divide this land for an inheritance unto the nine tribes, and the half-tribe of Manasseh.'

The Inheritance East of the Jordan

(Numbers 32:1–42; Deuteronomy 3:12–22)

8With him the Reubenites and the Gadites received their inheritance, which Moses gave them, beyond the Jordan eastward, even as Moses the servant of the LORD gave them; **9**from Aroer, that is on the edge of the valley of Arnon, and the city that is in the middle of the valley, and all the table-land from Medeba unto Dibon; **10**and all the cities of Sihon king of the Amorites, who reigned in Heshbon, unto the border of the children of Ammon; **11**and Gilead, and the border of the Geshurites and Maacathites, and all mount Hermon, and all Bashan unto Salcah; **12**all the kingdom of Og in Bashan, who reigned in Ashtaroth and in Edrei—the same was left of the remnant of the Rephaim—for these did Moses smite, and drove them out. **13**Nevertheless the children of Israel drove not out the Geshurites, nor the Maacathites; but Geshur and Maacath dwelt in the midst of Israel unto this day. **14**Only unto the tribe of Levi he gave no inheritance; the offerings of the LORD, the God of Israel, made by fire are his inheritance, as He spoke unto him.

Reuben's Inheritance

15And Moses gave unto the tribe of the children of Reuben according to their families. **16**And their border was from Aroer, that is on the edge of the valley of Arnon, and the city that is in the middle of the valley, and all the table-land by Medeba; **17**Heshbon, and all her cities that are in the table-land; Dibon, and Bamoth-baal, and Beth-baal-meon; **18**and Jahaz, and Kedemoth, and Mephaath; **19**and Kiriathaim, and Sibmah, and Zerethshahar in the mount of the valley; **20**and Beth-peor, and the slopes of Pisgah, and Beth-jeshimoth; **21**and all the cities of the table-land, and all the kingdom of Sihon king of the Amorites, who reigned in Heshbon, whom Moses smote with the chiefs of Midian, Evi, and Rekem, and Zur, and Hur, and Reba, the princes of Sihon, that dwelt in the land.

22Balaam also the son of Beor, the soothsayer, did the children of Israel slay with the sword among the rest of their slain. **23**And as for the border of the children of Reuben, the Jordan was their border. This was the inheritance of the children of Reuben according to their families, the cities and the villages thereof.

Gad's Inheritance

24And Moses gave unto the tribe of Gad, unto the children of Gad, according to their families. **25**And their border was Jazer, and all the cities of Gilead, and half the land of the children of Ammon, unto Aroer that is before Rabbah; **26**and from Heshbon unto Ramath-mizpeh, and Betonim; and from Mahanaim unto the border of Lidbir; **27**and in the valley, Beth-haram, and Beth-nimrah, and Succoth, and Zaphon, the rest of the kingdom of Sihon king of Heshbon, the Jordan being the border thereof, unto the uttermost part of the sea of Chinnereth beyond the Jordan eastward. **28**This is the inheritance of the children of Gad according to their families, the cities and the villages thereof.

Manasseh's Eastern Inheritance

29And Moses gave inheritance unto the half-tribe of Manasseh; and it was for the half-tribe of the children of Manasseh according to their families. **30**And their border was from Mahanaim, all Bashan, all the kingdom of Og king of Bashan, and all the villages of Jair, which are in Bashan, threescore cities; **31**and half Gilead, and Ashtaroth, and Edrei, the cities of the kingdom of Og in Bashan, were for the children of Machir the son of Manasseh, even for the half of the children of Machir according to their families.

32These are the inheritances which Moses distributed in the plains of Moab, beyond the Jordan at Jericho, eastward. **33**But unto the tribe of Levi Moses gave no inheritance; the LORD, the God of Israel, is their inheritance, as He spoke unto them.

Joshua 14

JPS [[Online](#)]

Land Division West of the Jordan

1And these are the inheritances which the children of Israel took in the land of Canaan, which Eleazar the priest, and Joshua the son of Nun, and the heads of the fathers' houses of the tribes of the children of Israel, distributed unto them, **2**by the lot of their inheritance, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses, for the nine tribes, and for the half-tribe.— **3**For Moses had given the inheritance of the two tribes and the half-tribe beyond the Jordan; but unto the Levites he gave no inheritance among them. **4**For the children of Joseph were two tribes, Manasseh and Ephraim; and they gave no portion unto the Levites in the land, save cities to dwell in, with the open land about them for their cattle and for their substance.— **5**As the LORD commanded Moses, so the children of Israel did, and they divided the land.

Caleb Requests Hebron

6Then the children of Judah drew nigh unto Joshua in Gilgal; and Caleb the son of Jephunneh the Kenizzite said unto him: 'Thou knowest the thing that the LORD spoke unto Moses the man of God concerning me and concerning thee in Kadesh-barnea. **7**Forty years old was I when Moses the servant of the LORD sent me from Kadesh-barnea to spy out the land; and I brought him back word as it was in my heart. **8**Nevertheless my brethren that went up with me made the heart of the people melt; but I wholly followed the LORD my God. **9**And Moses swore on that day, saying: Surely the land whereon thy foot hath trodden shall be an inheritance to thee and to thy children for ever, because thou hast wholly followed the LORD my God. **10**And now, behold, the LORD hath kept me alive, as He spoke, these forty and five years, from the time that the LORD spoke this word unto Moses, while Israel

walked in the wilderness; and now, lo, I am this day fourscore and five years old. **11**As yet I am as strong this day as I was in the day that Moses sent me; as my strength was then, even so is my strength now, for war, and to go out and to come in. **12**Now therefore give me this mountain, whereof the LORD spoke in that day; for thou heardest in that day how the Anakim were there, and cities great and fortified; it may be that the LORD will be with me, and I shall drive them out, as the LORD spoke.'

13And Joshua blessed him; and he gave Hebron unto Caleb the son of Jephunneh for an inheritance. **14**Therefore Hebron became the inheritance of Caleb the son of Jephunneh the Kenizzite, unto this day; because that he wholly followed the LORD, the God of Israel. **15**Now the name of Hebron beforetime was Kiriath-arba, which Arba was the greatest man among the Anakim. And the land had rest from war.

Joshua 15

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Judah's Inheritance

1And the lot for the tribe of the children of Judah according to their families was unto the border of Edom, even to the wilderness of Zin southward, at the uttermost part of the south. **2**And their south border was from the uttermost part of the Salt Sea, from the bay that looked southward. **3**And it went out southward of the ascent of Akrabbim, and passed along to Zin, and went up by the south of Kadesh-barnea, and passed along by Hezron, and went up to Addar, and turned about to Karka. **4**And it passed along to Azmon, and went out at the Brook of Egypt; and the goings out of the border were at the sea; this shall be your south border. **5**And the east border was the Salt Sea, even unto the end of the Jordan. And the border of the north side was from the bay of the sea at the end of the Jordan. **6**And the border went up to Beth-hoglah, and passed along by the north of Beth-arabah; and the border went up to the Stone of Bohan the son of Reuben. **7**And the border went up to Debir from the valley of Achor, and so northward, looking toward Gilgal, that is over against the ascent of Adummim, which is on the south side of the brook; and the border passed along to the waters of En-shemesh, and the goings out thereof were at En-rogel. **8**And the border went up by the Valley of the son of Hinnom unto the side of the Jebusite southward—the same is Jerusalem—and the border went up to the top of the mountain that lieth before the Valley of Hinnom westward, which is at the uttermost part of the vale of Rephaim northward. **9**And the border was drawn from the top of the mountain unto the fountain of the waters of Nephtoah, and went out to the cities of mount Ephron; and the border was drawn to Baalah—the same is Kiriath-jearim. **10**And the border turned about from Baalah westward unto mount Seir, and passed along unto the side of mount Jearim on the north—the same is Chesalon—and went down to Beth-shemesh, and passed along by Timnah. **11**And the border went out unto the side of Ekron northward; and the border was drawn to Shikkeron, and passed along to mount Baalah, and went out at Jabneel; and the goings out of the border were at the sea. **12**And as for the west border, the Great Sea was the border thereof. This is the border of the children of Judah round about according to their families.

Caleb's Portion and Conquest

(Judges 1:8–26)

13And unto Caleb the son of Jephunneh he gave a portion among the children of Judah, according to the commandment of the LORD to Joshua, even Kiriath-arba, which Arba was the father of Anak—the

same is Hebron. ¹⁴And Caleb drove out thence the three sons of Anak, Sheshai, and Ahiman, and Talmai, the children of Anak. ¹⁵And he went up thence against the inhabitants of Debir—now the name of Debir beforetime was Kiriath-sepher. ¹⁶And Caleb said: 'He that smiteth Kiriath-sepher, and taketh it, to him will I give Achsah my daughter to wife.' ¹⁷And Othniel the son of Kenaz, the brother of Caleb, took it; and he gave him Achsah his daughter to wife. ¹⁸And it came to pass, when she came unto him, that she persuaded him to ask of her father a field; and she alighted from off her ass; and Caleb said unto her: 'What wouldest thou?' ¹⁹And she said: 'Give me a blessing; for that thou hast set me in the Southland, give me therefore springs of water.' And he gave her the Upper Springs and the Nether Springs.

The Cities of Judah

²⁰This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Judah according to their families.

²¹And the cities at the uttermost part of the tribe of the children of Judah toward the border of Edom in the South were Kabzeel, and Eder, and Jagur; ²²and Kinah, and Dimonah, and Adadah; ²³and Kedesh, and Hazor, and Ithnan; ²⁴Ziph, and Telem, and Bealoth; ²⁵and Hazor, and Hadattah, and Keriath, and Hezron—the same is Hazor; ²⁶Amam, and Shema, and Moladah; ²⁷and Hazar-gaddah, and Heshmon, and Beth-pelet; ²⁸and Hazar-shual, and Beer-sheba, and Biziothiah; ²⁹Baalath, and Iim, and Ezem; ³⁰and Eltolad, and Chesil, and Hormah; ³¹and Ziklag, and Madmannah, and Sansannah; ³²and Lebaoth, and Shilhim, and Ain, and Rimmon; all the cities are twenty and nine, with their villages.

³³In the Lowland: Eshtaol, and Zorah, and Ashnah; ³⁴and Zanoah, and En-gannim, Tappuah, and Enam; ³⁵Jarmuth, and Adullam, Socoh, and Azekah; ³⁶and Shaaraim, and Adithaim, and Gederah, with Gederothaim; fourteen cities with their villages.

³⁷Zenan, and Hadashah, and Migdal-gad; ³⁸and Dilan, and Mizpeh, and Joktheel; ³⁹Lachish, and Bozkath, and Eglon; ⁴⁰and Cabbon, and Lahmas, and Chithlish; ⁴¹and Gederoth, Beth-dagon, and Naamah, and Makkedah; sixteen cities with their villages.

⁴²Libnah, and Ether, and Ashan; ⁴³and Iphtah, and Ashnah, and Nezib; ⁴⁴and Keilah, and Achzib, and Mareshah; nine cities with their villages.

⁴⁵Ekron, with its towns and its villages; ⁴⁶from Ekron even unto the sea, all that were by the side of Ashdod, with their villages.

⁴⁷Ashdod, its towns and its villages; Gaza, its towns and its villages; unto the Brook of Egypt, the Great Sea being the border thereof.

⁴⁸And in the hill-country: Shamir, and Jattir, and Socoh; ⁴⁹and Dannah, and Kiriath-sannah—the same is Debir; ⁵⁰and Anab, and Eshtemoh, and Anim; ⁵¹and Goshen, and Holon, and Giloh; eleven cities with their villages.

⁵²Arab, and Rumah, and Eshan; ⁵³and Janum, and Beth-tappuah, and Aphekah; ⁵⁴and Humtah, and Kiriath-arba—the same is Hebron, and Zior; nine cities with their villages.

⁵⁵Maon, Carmel, and Ziph, and Juttah; ⁵⁶and Jezreel, and Jokdeam, and Zanoah; ⁵⁷Kain, Gibeah, and Timnah; ten cities with their villages.

58Halhul, Beth-zur, and Gedor; **59**and Maarath, and Beth-anoth, and Eltekon; six cities with their villages.

60Kiriath-baal—the same is Kiriath-jearim, and Rabbah; two cities with their villages.

61In the wilderness: Beth-arabah, Middin, and Secacah; **62**and Nibshan, and the City of Salt, and Engedi; six cities with their villages.

63And as for the Jebusites, the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the children of Judah could not drive them out; but the Jebusites dwelt with the children of Judah at Jerusalem, unto this day.

Joshua 16

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Ephraim's Inheritance

1And the lot for the children of Joseph went out from the Jordan at Jericho, at the waters of Jericho on the east, going up from Jericho through the hill-country to the wilderness, even to Beth-el. **2**And it went out from Beth-el-luz, and passed along unto the border of the Archites to Ataroth. **3**And it went down westward to the border of the Japhletites, unto the border of Beth-horon the nether, even unto Gezer; and the goings out thereof were at the sea.

4And the children of Joseph, Manasseh and Ephraim, took their inheritance. **5**And the border of the children of Ephraim according to their families was thus; even the border of their inheritance eastward was Atroth-addar, unto Beth-horon the upper. **6**And the border went out westward, Mich-methath being on the north; and the border turned about eastward unto Taanath-shiloh, and passed along it on the east of Janoah. **7**And it went down from Janoah to Ataroth, and to Naarah, and reached unto Jericho, and went out at the Jordan. **8**From Tappuah the border went along westward to the brook of Kanah; and the goings out thereof were at the sea. This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Ephraim according to their families; **9**together with the cities which were separated for the children of Ephraim in the midst of the inheritance of the children of Manasseh, all the cities with their villages. **10**And they drove not out the Canaanites that dwelt in Gezer; but the Canaanites dwelt in the midst of Ephraim, unto this day, and became servants to do taskwork.

Joshua 17

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Manasseh's Western Inheritance

1And this was the lot for the tribe of Manasseh; for he was the first-born of Joseph. As for Machir the first-born of Manasseh, the father of Gilead, because he was a man of war, therefore he had Gilead and Bashan. **2**And the lot was for the rest of the children of Manasseh according to their families; for the children of Abiezer, and for the children of Helek, and for the children of Asriel, and for the children of Shechem, and for the children of Hephher, and for the children of Shemida; these were the male children of Manasseh the son of Joseph according to their families.

³But Zelophehad, the son of Hopher, the son of Gilead, the son of Machir, the son of Manasseh, had no sons, but daughters; and these are the names of his daughters: Mahlah, and Noah, Hoglah, Milcah, and Tirzah. ⁴And they came near before Eleazar the priest, and before Joshua the son of Nun, and before the princes, saying: 'The LORD commanded Moses to give us an inheritance among our brethren'; therefore according to the commandment of the LORD he gave them an inheritance among the brethren of their father. ⁵And there fell ten parts to Manasseh, beside the land of Gilead and Bashan, which is beyond the Jordan; ⁶because the daughters of Manasseh had an inheritance among his sons; and the land of Gilead belonged unto the rest of the sons of Manasseh.

⁷And the border of Manasseh was, beginning from Asher, Michmethath, which is before Shechem; and the border went along to the right hand, unto the inhabitants of En-tappuah.— ⁸The land of Tappuah belonged to Manasseh; but Tappuah on the border of Manasseh belonged to the children of Ephraim.— ⁹And the border went down unto the brook of Kanah, southward of the brook, by cities which belonged to Ephraim among the cities of Manasseh; but the border of Manasseh was on the north side of the brook; and the goings out thereof were at the sea: ¹⁰southward it was Ephraim's, and northward it was Manasseh's, and the sea was his border; and they reached to Asher on the north, and to Issachar on the east. ¹¹And Manasseh had in Issachar and in Asher Beth-shean and its towns, and Ibleam and its towns, and the inhabitants of Dor and its towns, and the inhabitants of En-dor and its towns, and the inhabitants of Taanach and its towns, and the inhabitants of Megiddo and its towns, even the three regions. ¹²Yet the children of Manasseh could not drive out the inhabitants of those cities; but the Canaanites were resolved to dwell in that land. ¹³And it came to pass, when the children of Israel were waxen strong, that they put the Canaanites to taskwork, but did not utterly drive them out.

¹⁴And the children of Joseph spoke unto Joshua, saying: 'Why hast thou given me but one lot and one part for an inheritance, seeing I am a great people, forasmuch as the LORD hath blessed me thus?' ¹⁵And Joshua said unto them: 'If thou be a great people, get thee up to the forest, and cut down for thyself there in the land of the Perizzites and of the Rephaim; since the hill-country of Ephraim is too narrow for thee.' ¹⁶And the children of Joseph said: 'The hill-country will not be enough for us; and all the Canaanites that dwell in the land of the valley have chariots of iron, both they who are in Beth-shean and its towns, and they who are in the valley of Jezreel.' ¹⁷And Joshua spoke unto the house of Joseph, even to Ephraim and to Manasseh, saying: 'Thou art a great people, and hast great power; thou shalt not have one lot only; ¹⁸but the hill-country shall be thine; for though it is a forest, thou shalt cut it down, and the goings out thereof shall be thine; for thou shalt drive out the Canaanites, though they have chariots of iron, and though they be strong.'

Joshua 18

JPS [Online]

The Remainder Divided

¹And the whole congregation of the children of Israel assembled themselves together at Shiloh, and set up the tent of meeting there; and the land was subdued before them.

²And there remained among the children of Israel seven tribes, which had not yet received their inheritance. ³And Joshua said unto the children of Israel: 'How long are ye slack to go in to possess the land, which the LORD, the God of your fathers, hath given you? ⁴Appoint for you three men for each tribe; and I will send them, and they shall arise, and walk through the land, and describe it

according to their inheritance; and they shall come unto me. ⁵And they shall divide it into seven portions: Judah shall abide in his border on the south, and the house of Joseph shall abide in their border on the north. ⁶And ye shall describe the land into seven portions, and bring the description hither to me; and I will cast lots for you here before the LORD our God. ⁷For the Levites have no portion among you, for the priesthood of the LORD is their inheritance; and Gad and Reuben and the half-tribe of Manasseh have received their inheritance beyond the Jordan eastward, which Moses the servant of the LORD gave them.'

⁸And the men arose, and went; and Joshua charged them that went to describe the land, saying: 'Go and walk through the land, and describe it, and come back to me, and I will cast lots for you here before the LORD in Shiloh.' ⁹And the men went and passed through the land, and described it by cities into seven portions in a book, and they came to Joshua unto the camp at Shiloh. ¹⁰And Joshua cast lots for them in Shiloh before the LORD; and there Joshua divided the land unto the children of Israel according to their divisions.

Benjamin's Inheritance

¹¹And the lot of the tribe of the children of Benjamin came up according to their families; and the border of their lot went out between the children of Judah and the children of Joseph. ¹²And their border on the north side was from the Jordan; and the border went up to the side of Jericho on the north, and went up through the hill-country westward; and the goings out thereof were at the wilderness of Beth-aven. ¹³And the border passed along from thence to Luz, to the side of Luz—the same is Beth-el—southward; and the border went down to Atroth-addar, by the mountain that lieth on the south of Beth-horon the nether. ¹⁴And the border was drawn and turned about on the west side southward, from the mountain that lieth before Beth-horon southward; and the goings out thereof were at Kiriath-baal—the same is Kiriath-jearim—a city of the children of Judah; this was the west side. ¹⁵And the south side was from the uttermost part of Kiriath-jearim, and the border went out westward, and went out to the fountain of the waters of Nephtoah. ¹⁶And the border went down to the uttermost part of the mountain that lieth before the Valley of the son of Hinnom, which is in the vale of Rephaim northward; and it went down to the Valley of Hinnom, to the side of the Jebusite southward, and went down to En-rogel. ¹⁷And it was drawn on the north, and went out at En-shemesh, and went out to Geliloth, which is over against the ascent of Adummim; and it went down to the Stone of Bohan the son of Reuben. ¹⁸And it passed along to the side over against the Arabah northward, and went down unto the Arabah. ¹⁹And the border passed along to the side of Beth-hoglah northward; and the goings out of the border were at the north bay of the Salt Sea, at the south end of the Jordan; this was the south border. ²⁰And the Jordan was to be the border of it on the east side. This was the inheritance of the children of Benjamin, by the borders thereof round about, according to their families.

²¹Now the cities of the tribe of the children of Benjamin according to their families were Jericho, and Beth-hoglah, and Emek-keziz; ²²and Beth-arabah, and Zemaraim, and Beth-el; ²³and Avvim, and Parah, and Ophrah; ²⁴and Chephar-ammonah, and Ophni, and Geba; twelve cities with their villages: ²⁵Gibeon, and Ramah, and Beeroth; ²⁶and Mizpeh, and Chephirah, and Mozah; ²⁷and Rekem, and Irpeel, and Taralah; ²⁸and Zela, Eleph, and the Jebusite—the same is Jerusalem, Gibeath, and Kiriath; fourteen cities with their villages. This is the inheritance of the children of Benjamin according to their families.

Simeon's Inheritance

1And the second lot came out for Simeon, even for the tribe of the children of Simeon according to their families; and their inheritance was in the midst of the inheritance of the children of Judah. **2**And they had for their inheritance Beer-sheba with Sheba, and Moladah; **3**and Hazarshual, and Balah, and Ezem; **4**and Eltolad, and Bethul, and Hormah; **5**and Ziklag, and Beth-marcaboth, and Hazar-susah; **6**and Beth-lebaoth, and Sharuhem; thirteen cities with their villages: **7**Ain, Rimmon, and Ether, and Ashan; four cities with their villages; **8**and all the villages that were round about these cities to Baalath-beer, as far as Ramah of the South. This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Simeon according to their families. **9**Out of the allotment of the children of Judah was the inheritance of the children of Simeon, for the portion of the children of Judah was too much for them; therefore the children of Simeon had inheritance in the midst of their inheritance.

Zebulun's Inheritance

10And the third lot came up for the children of Zebulun according to their families; and the border of their inheritance was unto Sarid. **11**And their border went up westward, even to Maralah, and reached to Dabbesheth; and it reached to the brook that is before Jokneam. **12**And it turned from Sarid eastward toward the sunrising unto the border of Chisloth-tabor; and it went out to Dobrath, and went up to Japhia. **13**And from thence it passed along eastward to Gath-hepher, to Ethkazin; and it went out at Rimmon-methoar unto Neah. **14**And the border turned about it on the north to Hannathon; and the goings out thereof were at the valley of Iphtahel; **15**and Kattath, and Nahalal, and Shimron, and Idalah, and Beth-lehem; twelve cities with their villages. **16**This is the inheritance of the children of Zebulun according to their families, these cities with their villages.

Issachar's Inheritance

17The fourth lot came out for Issachar, even for the children of Issachar according to their families. **18**And their border was Jezreel, and Chesulloth, and Shunem; **19**and Hapharaim, and Shion, and Anaharath; **20**and Rabbith, and Kishion, and Ebez; **21**and Remeth, and En-gannim, and En-haddah, and Beth-pazzez; **22**and the border reached to Tabor, and Shahazim, and Beth-shemesh; and the goings out of their border were at the Jordan; sixteen cities with their villages. **23**This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Issachar according to their families, the cities with their villages.

Asher's Inheritance

24And the fifth lot came out for the tribe of the children of Asher according to their families. **25**And their border was Helkath, and Hali, and Beten, and Achshaph; **26**and Allam-melech, and Amad, and Mishal; and it reached to Carmel westward, and to Shihor-libnath. **27**And it turned toward the sunrising to Beth-dagon, and reached to Zebulun and to the valley of Iphtahel northward at Beth-emek and Neiel; and it went out to Cabul on the left hand, **28**and Ebron, and Rehob, and Hammon, and Kanah, even unto great Zidon. **29**And the border turned to Ramah, and to the fortified city of Tyre; and the border turned to Hosah; and the goings out thereof were at the sea from Hebel to Achzib; **30**Ummah also, and Aphek, and Rehob; twenty and two cities with their villages. **31**This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Asher according to their families, these cities with their villages.

Naphtali's Inheritance

32The sixth lot came out for the children of Naphtali, even for the children of Naphtali according to their families. **33**And their border was from Heleph, from Elon-beza-ananim, and Adami-nekeb, and Jabneel, unto Lakkum; and the goings out thereof were at the Jordan. **34**And the border turned westward to Aznoth-tabor, and went out from thence to Hukok; and it reached to Zebulun on the south, and reached to Asher on the west, and to Judah at the Jordan toward the sunrising. **35**And the fortified cities were Ziddim-zer, and Hammath, and Rakkath, and Chinnereth; **36**and Adamah, and Ramah, and Hazor; **37**and Kedesh, and Edrei, and En-hazor; **38**and Iron, and Migdal-el, and Horem, and Beth-anath, and Beth-shemesh; nineteen cities with their villages. **39**This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Naphtali according to their families, the cities with their villages.

Dan's Inheritance

40The seventh lot came out for the tribe of the children of Dan according to their families. **41**And the border of their inheritance was Zorah, and Eshtaol, and Ir-shemesh; **42**and Shaalabbin, and Aijalon, and Ithlah; **43**and Elon, and Timnah, and Ekron; **44**and Eltekeh, and Gibbethon, and Baalath; **45**and Jehud, and Bene-berak, and Gath-rimmon; **46**and Me-jarkon, and Rakkon, with the border over against Joppa. **47**And the border of the children of Dan was too strait for them; so the children of Dan went up and fought against Leshem, and took it, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and possessed it, and dwelt therein, and called Leshem, Dan, after the name of Dan their father. **48**This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Dan according to their families, these cities with their villages.

Joshua's Inheritance

49When they had made an end of distributing the land for inheritance by the borders thereof, the children of Israel gave an inheritance to Joshua the son of Nun in the midst of them; **50**according to the commandment of the LORD they gave him the city which he asked, even Timnath-serah in the hill-country of Ephraim; and he built the city, and dwelt therein.

51These are the inheritances, which Eleazar the priest, and Joshua the son of Nun, and the heads of the fathers' houses of the tribes of the children of Israel, distributed for inheritance by lot in Shiloh before the LORD, at the door of the tent of meeting. So they made an end of dividing the land.

Joshua 20

JPS [[Online](#)]

Six Cities of Refuge

(Numbers 35:9–34; Deuteronomy 4:41–43; Deuteronomy 19:1–14)

1And the LORD spoke unto Joshua, saying: **2**Speak to the children of Israel, saying: Assign you the cities of refuge, whereof I spoke unto you by the hand of Moses; **3**that the manslayer that killeth any person through error and unawares may flee thither; and they shall be unto you for a refuge from the avenger of blood. **4**And he shall flee unto one of those cities, and shall stand at the entrance of the gate of the city, and declare his cause in the ears of the elders of that city; and they shall take him into the city unto them, and give him a place, that he may dwell among them. **5**And if the avenger of blood pursue after him, then they shall not deliver up the manslayer into his hand; because he smote his neighbour unawares, and hated him not beforetime. **6**And he shall dwell in that city, until he stand before the congregation for judgment, until the death of the high priest that shall be in those days;

then may the manslayer return, and come unto his own city, and unto his own house, unto the city from whence he fled.'

⁷And they set apart Kedesh in Galilee in the hill-country of Naphtali, and Shechem in the hill-country of Ephraim, and Kiriath-arba—the same is Hebron—in the hill-country of Judah. ⁸And beyond the Jordan at Jericho eastward, they assigned Bezer in the wilderness in the table-land out of the tribe of Reuben, and Ramoth in Gilead out of the tribe of Gad, and Golan in Bashan out of the tribe of Manasseh. ⁹These were the appointed cities for all the children of Israel, and for the stranger that sojourneth among them, that whosoever killeth any person through error might flee thither, and not die by the hand of the avenger of blood, until he stood before the congregation.

Joshua 21

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Forty-Eight Cities for the Levites

(Numbers 35:1–8; 1 Chronicles 6:54–81)

¹Then came near the heads of fathers' houses of the Levites unto Eleazar the priest, and unto Joshua the son of Nun, and unto the heads of fathers' houses of the tribes of the children of Israel; ²and they spoke unto them at Shiloh in the land of Canaan, saying: 'The LORD commanded by the hand of Moses to give us cities to dwell in, with the open land thereabout for our cattle.' ³And the children of Israel gave unto the Levites out of their inheritance, according to the commandment of the LORD, these cities with the open land about them. ⁴And the lot came out for the families of the Kohathites; and the children of Aaron the priest, who were of the Levites, had by lot out of the tribe of Judah, and out of the tribe of the Simeonites, and out of the tribe of Benjamin, thirteen cities.

⁵And the rest of the children of Kohath had by lot out of the families of the tribe of Ephraim, and out of the tribe of Dan, and out of the half-tribe of Manasseh, ten cities.

⁶And the children of Gershon had by lot out of the families of the tribe of Issachar, and out of the tribe of Asher, and out of the tribe of Naphtali, and out of the half-tribe of Manasseh in Bashan, thirteen cities.

⁷The children of Merari according to their families had out of the tribe of Reuben, and out of the tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zebulun, twelve cities.

⁸And the children of Israel gave by lot unto the Levites these cities with the open land about them, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses.

⁹And they gave out of the tribe of the children of Judah, and out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, these cities which are here mentioned by name. ¹⁰And they were for the children of Aaron, of the families of the Kohathites, who were of the children of Levi; for theirs was the first lot. ¹¹And they gave them Kiriath-arba, which Arba was the father of Anak—the same is Hebron—in the hill-country of Judah, with the open land round about it. ¹²But the fields of the city, and the villages thereof, gave they to Caleb the son of Jephunneh for his possession.

13And unto the children of Aaron the priest they gave Hebron with the open land about it, the city of refuge for the manslayer, and Libnah with the open land about it; **14**and Jattir with the open land about it, and Eshtemoa with the open land about it; **15**and Holon with the open land about it, and Debir with the open land about it; **16**and Ain with the open land about it, and Juttah with the open land about it, and Beth-shemesh with the open land about it; nine cities out of those two tribes. **17**And out of the tribe of Benjamin, Gibeon with the open land about it, Geba with the open land about it; **18**Anathoth with the open land about it, and Almon with the open land about it; four cities. **19**All the cities of the children of Aaron, the priests, were thirteen cities with the open land about them.

20And the families of the children of Kohath, the Levites, even the rest of the children of Kohath, they had the cities of their lot out of the tribe of Ephraim. **21**And they gave them Shechem with the open land about it in the hill-country of Ephraim, the city of refuge for the manslayer, and Gezer with the open land about it; **22**and Kibzaim with the open land about it, and Beth-horon with the open land about it; four cities. **23**And out of the tribe of Dan, Elteke with the open land about it, Gibbethon with the open land about it; **24**Aijalon with the open land about it, Gath-rimmon with the open land about it; four cities. **25**And out of the half-tribe of Manasseh, Taanach with the open land about it, and Gath-rimmon with the open land about it; two cities. **26**All the cities of the families of the rest of the children of Kohath were ten with the open land about them.

27And unto the children of Gershon, of the families of the Levites, out of the half-tribe of Manasseh they gave Golan in Bashan with the open land about it, the city of refuge for the manslayer; and Beeshterah with the open land about it; two cities. **28**And out of the tribe of Issachar, Kishion with the open land about it, Dobrath with the open land about it; **29**Jarmuth with the open land about it, Engannim with the open land about it; four cities. **30**And out of the tribe of Asher, Mishal with the open land about it, Abdon with the open land about it; **31**Helkath with the open land about it, and Rehob with the open land about it; four cities. **32**And out of the tribe of Naphtali, Kedesh in Galilee with the open land about it, the city of refuge for the manslayer, and Hammoth-dor with the open land about it, and Kartan with the open land about it; three cities. **33**All the cities of the Gershonites according to their families were thirteen cities with the open land about them.

34And unto the families of the children of Merari, the rest of the Levites, out of the tribe of Zebulun, Jokneam with the open land about it, and Kartah with the open land about it; **35**Dimnah with the open land about it, Nahalal with the open land about it; four cities. **36**[And out of the tribe of Reuben, Bezer with the open land about it, and Jahaz with the open land about it; **37**Kedemoth with the open land about it, and Mephaath with the open land about it; four cities.] **38**And out of the tribe of Gad, Ramoth in Gilead with the open land about it, the city of refuge for the manslayer, and Mahanaim with the open land about it; **39**Heshbon with the open land about it, Jazer with the open land about it; four cities in all. **40**All these were the cities of the children of Merari according to their families, even the rest of the families of the Levites; and their lot was twelve cities.

41All the cities of the Levites—forty and eight cities with the open land about them—shall be in the midst of the possession of the children of Israel, **42**even these cities, every one with the open land round about it; thus it shall be with all these cities.

43So the LORD gave unto Israel all the land which He swore to give unto their fathers; and they possessed it, and dwelt therein. **44**And the LORD gave them rest round about, according to all that He swore unto their fathers; and there stood not a man of all their enemies against them; the LORD delivered all their enemies into their hand. **45**There failed not aught of any good thing which the LORD had spoken unto the house of Israel; all came to pass.

Joshua 22

JPS [Online]

The Eastern Tribes Return Home

1Then Joshua called the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and the half-tribe of Manasseh, **2**and said unto them: 'Ye have kept all that Moses the servant of the LORD commanded you, and have hearkened unto my voice in all that I commanded you; **3**ye have not left your brethren these many days unto this day, but have kept the charge of the commandment of the LORD your God. **4**And now the LORD your God hath given rest unto your brethren, as He spoke unto them; therefore now turn ye, and get you unto your tents, unto the land of your possession, which Moses the servant of the LORD gave you beyond the Jordan. **5**Only take diligent heed to do the commandment and the law, which Moses the servant of the LORD commanded you, to love the LORD your God, and to walk in all His ways, and to keep His commandments, and to cleave unto Him, and to serve Him with all your heart and with all your soul.' **6**So Joshua blessed them, and sent them away; and they went unto their tents.

7Now to the one half-tribe of Manasseh Moses had given inheritance in Bashan; but unto the other half gave Joshua among their brethren beyond the Jordan westward. Moreover when Joshua sent them away unto their tents, he blessed them, **8**and spoke unto them, saying: 'Return with much wealth unto your tents, and with very much cattle, with silver, and with gold, and with brass, and with iron, and with very much raiment; divide the spoil of your enemies with your brethren.'

The Altar of Witness

9And the children of Reuben and the children of Gad and the half-tribe of Manasseh returned, and departed from the children of Israel out of Shiloh, which is in the land of Canaan, to go unto the land of Gilead, to the land of their possession, whereof they were possessed, according to the commandment of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

10And when they came unto the region about the Jordan, that is in the land of Canaan, the children of Reuben and the children of Gad and the half-tribe of Manasseh built there an altar by the Jordan, a great altar to look upon. **11**And the children of Israel heard say: 'Behold, the children of Reuben and the children of Gad and the half-tribe of Manasseh have built an altar in the forefront of the land of Canaan, in the region about the Jordan, on the side that pertaineth to the children of Israel.' **12**And when the children of Israel heard of it, the whole congregation of the children of Israel gathered themselves together at Shiloh, to go up against them to war.

13And the children of Israel sent unto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the half-tribe of Manasseh, into the land of Gilead, Phinehas the son of Eleazar the priest; **14**and with him ten princes, one prince of a fathers' house for each of the tribes of Israel; and they were every one of them head of their fathers' houses among the thousands of Israel. **15**And they came unto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the half-tribe of Manasseh, unto the land of Gilead, and they spoke with them, saying: **16**Thus saith the whole congregation of the LORD: What treachery is this that ye have committed against the God of Israel, to turn away this day from following the LORD, in that ye have builded you an altar, to rebel this day against the LORD? **17**Is the iniquity of Peor too little for us, from which we have not cleansed ourselves unto this day, although there came a plague upon the congregation of the LORD, **18**that ye must turn away this day from following the LORD? and it will be, seeing ye rebel to-day against the LORD, that to-morrow He will be wroth with the whole

congregation of Israel. **19**Howbeit, if the land of your possession be unclean, then pass ye over unto the land of the possession of the LORD, wherein the LORD'S tabernacle dwelleth, and take possession among us; but rebel not against the LORD, nor rebel against us, in building you an altar besides the altar of the LORD our God. **20**Did not Achan the son of Zerah commit a trespass concerning the devoted thing, and wrath fell upon all the congregation of Israel? and that man perished not alone in his iniquity.'

21Then the children of Reuben and the children of Gad and the half-tribe of Manasseh answered, and spoke unto the heads of the thousands of Israel: **22**God, God, the LORD, God, God, the LORD, He knoweth, and Israel he shall know; if it be in rebellion, or if in treachery against the LORD—save Thou us not this day— **23**that we have built us an altar to turn away from following the LORD; or if to offer thereon burnt-offering or meal-offering, or if to offer sacrifices of peace-offerings thereon, let the LORD Himself require it; **24**and if we have not rather out of anxiety about a matter done this, saying: In time to come your children might speak unto our children, saying: What have ye to do with the LORD, the God of Israel? **25**for the LORD hath made the Jordan a border between us and you, ye children of Reuben and children of Gad; ye have no portion in the LORD; so might your children make our children cease from fearing the LORD.

26Therefore we said: Let us now prepare to build us an altar, not for burnt-offering, nor for sacrifice; **27**but it shall be a witness between us and you, and between our generations after us, that we may do the service of the LORD before Him with our burnt-offerings, and with our sacrifices, and with our peace-offerings; that your children may not say to our children in time to come: Ye have no portion in the LORD. **28**Therefore said we: It shall be, when they so say to us or to our generations in time to come, that we shall say: Behold the pattern of the altar of the LORD, which our fathers made, not for burnt-offering, nor for sacrifice; but it is a witness between us and you. **29**Far be it from us that we should rebel against the LORD, and turn away this day from following the LORD, to build an altar for burnt-offering, for meal-offering, or for sacrifice, besides the altar of the LORD our God that is before His tabernacle.'

30And when Phinehas the priest, and the princes of the congregation, even the heads of the thousands of Israel that were with him, heard the words that the children of Reuben and the children of Gad and the children of Manasseh spoke, it pleased them well. **31**And Phinehas the son of Eleazar the priest said unto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the children of Manasseh: 'This day we know that the LORD is in the midst of us, because ye have not committed this treachery against the LORD; now have ye delivered the children of Israel out of the hand of the LORD.'

32And Phinehas the son of Eleazar the priest, and the princes, returned from the children of Reuben, and from the children of Gad, out of the land of Gilead, unto the land of Canaan, to the children of Israel, and brought them back word. **33**And the thing pleased the children of Israel; and the children of Israel blessed God, and spoke no more of going up against them to war, to destroy the land wherein the children of Reuben and the children of Gad dwelt. **34**And the children of Reuben and the children of Gad called the altar—: 'for it is a witness between us that the LORD is God.'

Joshua 23

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Joshua's Charge to Leaders

1And it came to pass after many days, when the LORD had given rest unto Israel from all their enemies round about, and Joshua was old and well stricken in years; **2**that Joshua called for all Israel, for their elders and for their heads, and for their judges and for their officers, and said unto them: 'I am old and well stricken in years. **3**And ye have seen all that the LORD your God hath done unto all these nations because of you; for the LORD your God, He it is that hath fought for you. **4**Behold, I have allotted unto you for an inheritance, according to your tribes, these nations that remain, from the Jordan, with all the nations that I have cut off, even unto the Great Sea toward the going down of the sun. **5**And the LORD your God, He shall thrust them out from before you, and drive them from out of your sight; and ye shall possess their land, as the LORD your God spoke unto you. **6**Therefore be ye very courageous to keep and to do all that is written in the book of the law of Moses, that ye turn not aside therefrom to the right hand or to the left; **7**that ye come not among these nations, these that remain among you; neither make mention of the name of their gods, nor cause to swear by them, neither serve them, nor worship them; **8**but cleave unto the LORD your God, as ye have done unto this day; **9**wherefore the LORD hath driven out from before you great nations and mighty; but as for you, no man hath stood against you unto this day. **10**One man of you hath chased a thousand; for the LORD your God, He it is that fought for you, as He spoke unto you. **11**Take good heed therefore unto yourselves, that ye love the LORD your God. **12**Else if ye do in any wise go back, and cleave unto the remnant of these nations, even these that remain among you, and make marriages with them, and go in unto them, and they to you; **13**know for a certainty that the LORD your God will no more drive these nations from out of your sight; but they shall be a snare and a trap unto you, and a scourge in your sides, and pricks in your eyes, until ye perish from off this good land which the LORD your God hath given you.

14And, behold, this day I am going the way of all the earth; consider ye therefore in all your heart and in all your soul, that not one thing hath failed of all the good things which the LORD your God spoke concerning you; all are come to pass unto you, not one thing hath failed thereof. **15**And it shall come to pass, that as all the good things are come upon you of which the LORD your God spoke unto you, so shall the LORD bring upon you all the evil things, until He have destroyed you from off this good land which the LORD your God hath given you. **16**When ye transgress the covenant of the LORD your God, which He commanded you, and go and serve other gods, and worship them; then shall the anger of the LORD be kindled against you, and ye shall perish quickly from off the good land which He hath given unto you.'

Joshua 24

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Joshua Reviews Israel's History

1And Joshua gathered all the tribes of Israel to Shechem, and called for the elders of Israel, and for their heads, and for their judges, and for their officers; and they presented themselves before God. **2**And Joshua said unto all the people: 'Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel: Your fathers dwelt of old time beyond the River, even Terah, the father of Abraham, and the father of Nahor; and they served other gods. **3**And I took your father Abraham from beyond the River, and led him throughout all the land of Canaan, and multiplied his seed, and gave him Isaac. **4**And I gave unto Isaac Jacob and Esau; and I gave unto Esau mount Seir, to possess it; and Jacob and his children went down into Egypt. **5**And I sent Moses and Aaron, and I plagued Egypt, according to that which I did in the midst thereof; and afterward I brought you out. **6**And I brought your fathers out of Egypt; and ye came unto

the sea; and the Egyptians pursued after your fathers with chariots and with horsemen unto the Red Sea. **7**And when they cried out unto the LORD, He put darkness between you and the Egyptians, and brought the sea upon them, and covered them; and your eyes saw what I did in Egypt; and ye dwelt in the wilderness many days. **8**And I brought you into the land of the Amorites, that dwelt beyond the Jordan; and they fought with you; and I gave them into your hand, and ye possessed their land; and I destroyed them from before you. **9**Then Balak the son of Zippor, king of Moab, arose and fought against Israel; and he sent and called Balaam the son of Beor to curse you. **10**But I would not hearken unto Balaam; therefore he even blessed you; so I delivered you out of his hand. **11**And ye went over the Jordan, and came unto Jericho; and the men of Jericho fought against you, the Amorite, and the Perizzite, and the Canaanite, and the Hittite, and the Girgashite, the Hivite, and the Jebusite; and I delivered them into your hand. **12**And I sent the hornet before you, which drove them out from before you, even the two kings of the Amorites; not with thy sword, nor with thy bow. **13**And I gave you a land whereon thou hadst not laboured, and cities which ye built not, and ye dwell therein; of vineyards and olive-yards which ye planted not do ye eat.

Choose Whom You Will Serve

(Deuteronomy 10:12–22)

14Now therefore fear the LORD, and serve Him in sincerity and in truth; and put away the gods which your fathers served beyond the River, and in Egypt; and serve ye the LORD. **15**And if it seem evil unto you to serve the LORD, choose you this day whom ye will serve; whether the gods which your fathers served that were beyond the River, or the gods of the Amorites, in whose land ye dwell; but as for me and my house, we will serve the LORD.'

16And the people answered and said: 'Far be it from us that we should forsake the LORD, to serve other gods; **17**for the LORD our God, He it is that brought us and our fathers up out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage, and that did those great signs in our sight, and preserved us in all the way wherein we went, and among all the peoples through the midst of whom we passed; **18**and the LORD drove out from before us all the peoples, even the Amorites that dwelt in the land; therefore we also will serve the LORD; for He is our God.'

19And Joshua said unto the people: 'Ye cannot serve the LORD; for He is a holy God; He is a jealous God; He will not forgive your transgression nor your sins. **20**If ye forsake the LORD, and serve strange gods, then He will turn and do you evil, and consume you, after that He hath done you good.' **21**And the people said unto Joshua: 'Nay; but we will serve the LORD.' **22**And Joshua said unto the people: 'Ye are witnesses against yourselves that ye have chosen you the LORD, to serve Him.—And they said: 'We are witnesses.'— **23**Now therefore put away the strange gods which are among you, and incline your heart unto the LORD, the God of Israel.' **24**And the people said unto Joshua: 'The LORD our God will we serve, and unto His voice will we hearken.' **25**So Joshua made a covenant with the people that day, and set them a statute and an ordinance in Shechem. **26**And Joshua wrote these words in the book of the law of God; and he took a great stone, and set it up there under the oak that was by the sanctuary of the LORD. **27**And Joshua said unto all the people: 'Behold, this stone shall be a witness against us; for it hath heard all the words of the LORD which He spoke unto us; it shall be therefore a witness against you, lest ye deny your God.' **28**So Joshua sent the people away, every man unto his inheritance.

Joshua's Death and Burial

(Judges 2:6–9)

29And it came to pass after these things, that Joshua the son of Nun, the servant of the LORD, died, being a hundred and ten years old. **30**And they buried him in the border of his inheritance in Timnath-serah, which is in the hill-country of Ephraim, on the north of the mountain of Gaash.

31And Israel served the LORD all the days of Joshua, and all the days of the elders that outlived Joshua, and had known all the work of the LORD, that He had wrought for Israel.

32And the bones of Joseph, which the children of Israel brought up out of Egypt, buried they in Shechem, in the parcel of ground which Jacob bought of the sons of Hamor the father of Shechem for a hundred pieces of money; and they became the inheritance of the children of Joseph. **33**And Eleazar the son of Aaron died; and they buried him in the Hill of Phinehas his son, which was given him in mount Ephraim.

Judges 1

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

The Conquest of Canaan Proceeds

(Joshua 13:1–7)

1AND IT came to pass after the death of Joshua, that the children of Israel asked the LORD, saying: 'Who shall go up for us first against the Canaanites, to fight against them?' **2**And LORD said: 'Judah shall go up; behold, I have delivered the land into his hand.' **3**And Judah said unto Simeon his brother: 'Come up with me into my lot, that we may fight against the Canaanites; and I likewise will go with thee into thy lot.' So Simeon went with him. **4**And Judah went up; and the LORD delivered the Canaanites and the Perizzites into their hand; and they smote of them in Bezek ten thousand men. **5**And they found Adoni-bezek in Bezek; and they fought against him, and they smote the Canaanites and the Perizzites. **6**But Adoni-bezek fled; and they pursued after him, and caught him, and cut off his thumbs and his great toes. **7**And Adoni-bezek said: 'Threescore and ten kings, having their thumbs and their great toes cut off, gathered food under my table; as I have done, so God hath required me.' And they brought him to Jerusalem, and he died there.

The Capture of Jerusalem and Hebron

(Joshua 15:13–19)

8And the children of Judah fought Jerusalem, and took it, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and set the city on fire. **9**And afterward the children of Judah went down to fight against the Canaanites that dwelt in the hill-country, and in the South, and in the Lowland. **10**And Judah went against the Canaanites that dwelt in Hebron—now the name of Hebron beforetime was Kiriath-arba—and they smote Sheshai, and Ahiman, and Talmi.

11And from thence he went against the inhabitants of Debir—now the name of Debir beforetime was Kiriath-sepher. **12**And Caleb said: 'He that smiteth Kiriath-sepher, and taketh it, to him will I give Achsah my daughter to wife.' **13**And Othniel the son of Kenaz, Caleb's younger brother, took it; and he gave him Achsah his daughter to wife. **14**And it came to pass, when she came unto him, that she moved him to ask of her father a field; and she alighted from off her ass; and Caleb said unto her: 'What

wouldest thou?' **15**And she said unto him: 'Give me a blessing; for that thou hast set me in the Southland, give me therefore springs of water.' And Caleb gave her the Upper Springs and the Nether Springs.

16And the children of the Kenite, Moses' father-in-law, went up out of the city of palm-trees with the children of Judah into the wilderness of Judah, which is in the south of Arad; and they went and dwelt with the people. **17**And Judah went with Simeon his brother, and they smote the Canaanites that inhabited Zephath, and utterly destroyed it. And the name of the city was called Hormah. **18**Also Judah took Gaza with the border thereof, and Ashkelon with the border thereof, and Ekron with the border thereof. **19**And the LORD was with Judah; and he drove out the inhabitants of the hill-country; for he could not drive out the inhabitants of the valley, because they had chariots of iron. **20**And they gave Hebron unto Caleb, as Moses had spoken; and he drove out thence the three sons of Anak. **21**And the children of Benjamin did not drive out the Jebusites that inhabited Jerusalem; but the Jebusites dwelt with the children of Benjamin in Jerusalem, unto this day.

22And the house of Joseph, they also went up against Beth-el; and the LORD was with them. **23**And the house of Joseph sent to spy out Beth-el—now the name of the city beforetime was Luz. **24**And the watchers saw a man come forth out of the city, and they said unto him: 'Show us, we pray thee, the entrance into the city, and we will deal kindly with thee.' **25**And he showed them the entrance into the city, and they smote the city with the edge of the sword; but they let the man go and all his family. **26**And the man went into the land of the Hittites, and built a city, and called the name thereof Luz, which is the name thereof unto this day.

The Failure to Complete the Conquest

27And Manasseh did not drive out the inhabitants of Beth-shean and its towns, nor of Taanach and its towns, nor the inhabitants of Dor and its towns, nor the inhabitants of Ibleam and its towns, nor the inhabitants of Megiddo and its towns; but the Canaanites were resolved to dwell in that land. **28**And it came to pass, when Israel was waxen strong, that they put the Canaanites to task-work, but did in no wise drive them out.

29And Ephraim drove not out the Canaanites that dwelt in Gezer; but the Canaanites dwelt in Gezer among them.

30Zebulun drove not out the inhabitants of Kitron, nor the: inhabitants of Nahalol; but the Canaanites dwelt among them, and became tributary.

31Asher drove not out the inhabitants of Acco, nor the inhabitants of Zidon, nor of Ahlab, nor of Achzib, nor of Helbah, nor of Aphik, nor of Rehob; **32**but the Asherites dwelt among the Canaanites, the inhabitants of the land; for they did not drive them out.

33Naphtali drove not out the inhabitants of Beth-shemesh, nor the inhabitants of Beth-anath; but he dwelt among the Canaanites, the inhabitants of the land; nevertheless the inhabitants of Beth-shemesh and of Beth-anath became tributary unto them.

34And the Amorites forced the children of Dan into the hill-country; for they would not suffer them to come down to the valley. **35**But the Amorites were resolved to dwell in Harheres, in Aijalon, and in Shaalbim; yet the hand of the house of Joseph prevailed, so that they became tributary. **36**And the border of the Amorites was from the ascent of Akrabbim, from Sela, and upward.

Judges 2

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Israel Rebuked at Bochim

1And the angel of the LORD came up from Gilgal to Bochim. And he said: '. . . I made you to go up out of Egypt, and have brought you unto the land which I swore unto your fathers; and I said: I will never break My covenant with you; **2**and ye shall make no covenant with the inhabitants of this land; ye shall break down their altars; but ye have not hearkened unto My voice; what is this ye have done? **3**Wherefore I also said: I will not drive them out from before you; but they shall be unto you as snares, and their gods shall be a trap unto you.' **4**And it came to pass, when the angel of the LORD spoke these words unto all the children of Israel, that the people lifted up their voice, and wept. **5**And they called the name of that place Bochim; and they sacrificed there unto the LORD.

Joshua's Death and Burial

(Joshua 24:29–33)

6Now when Joshua had sent the people away, the children of Israel went every man unto his inheritance to possess the land. **7**And the people served the LORD all the days of Joshua, and all the days of the elders that outlived Joshua, who had seen all the great work of the LORD, that He had wrought for Israel. **8**And Joshua the son of Nun, the servant of the LORD, died, being a hundred and ten years old. **9**And they buried him in the border of his inheritance in Timnath-heres, in the hill-country of Ephraim, on the north of the mountain of Gaash.

Israel's Unfaithfulness

(Isaiah 43:22–28; Jeremiah 2:23–37)

10And also all that generation were gathered unto their fathers; and there arose another generation after them, that knew not the LORD, nor yet the work which He had wrought for Israel.

11And the children of Israel did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, and served the Baalim. **12**And they forsook the LORD, the God of their fathers, who brought them out of the land of Egypt, and followed other gods, of the gods of the peoples that were round about them, and worshipped them; and they provoked the LORD. **13**And they forsook the LORD, and served Baal and the Ashtaroth. **14**And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel, and He delivered them into the hands of spoilers that spoiled them, and He gave them over into the hands of their enemies round about, so that they could not any longer stand before their enemies. **15**Whithersoever they went out, the hand of the LORD was against them for evil, as the LORD had spoken, and as the LORD had sworn unto them; and they were sore distressed.

Judges Raised Up

16And the LORD raised up judges, who saved them out of the hand of those that spoiled them. **17**And yet they hearkened not unto their judges, for they went astray after other gods, and worshipped them; they turned aside quickly out of the way wherein their fathers walked, obeying the commandments of the LORD; they did not so. **18**And when the LORD raised them up judges, then the LORD was with the judge, and saved them out of the hand of their enemies all the days of the judge; for it repented the LORD because of their groaning by reason of them that oppressed them and crushed them. **19**But it

came to pass, when the judge was dead, that they turned back, and dealt more corruptly than their fathers, in following other gods to serve them, and to worship them; they left nothing undone of their practices, nor of their stubborn way. **20**And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel; and He said: 'Because this nation have transgressed My covenant which I commanded their fathers, and have not hearkened unto My voice; **21**I also will not henceforth drive out any from before them of the nations that Joshua left when he died; **22**that by them I may prove Israel, whether they will keep the way of the LORD to walk therein, as their fathers did keep it, or not.' **23**So the LORD left those nations, without driving them out hastily; neither delivered He them into the hand of Joshua.

Judges 3

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Nations Left to Test Israel

1Now these are the nations which the LORD left, to prove Israel by them, even as many as had not known all the wars of Canaan; **2**only that the generations of the children of Israel might know, to teach them war, at the least such as beforetime knew nothing thereof; **3**namely, the five lords of the Philistines, and all the Canaanites, and the Zidonians, and the Hivites that dwelt in mount Lebanon, from mount Baal-hermon unto the entrance of Hamath. **4**And they were there, to prove Israel by them, to know whether they would hearken unto the commandments of the LORD, which He commanded their fathers by the hand of Moses. **5**And the children of Israel dwelt among the Canaanites, the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites; **6**and they took their daughters to be their wives, and gave their own daughters to their sons, and served their gods.

Othniel

7And the children of Israel did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, and forgot the LORD their God, and served the Baalim and the Asheroth. **8**Therefore the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel, and He gave them over into the hand of Cushan-rishathaim king of Aram-naharaim; and the children of Israel served Cushan-rishathaim eight years.

9And when the children of Israel cried unto the LORD, the LORD raised up a saviour to the children of Israel, who saved them, even Othniel the son of Kenaz, Caleb's younger brother. **10**And the spirit of the LORD came upon him, and he judged Israel; and he went out to war, and the LORD delivered Cushan-rishathaim king of Aram into his hand; and his hand prevailed against Cushan-rishathaim. **11**And the land had rest forty years. And Othniel the son of Kenaz died.

Ehud

12And the children of Israel again did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD; and the LORD strengthened Eglon the king of Moab against Israel, because they had done that which was evil in the sight of the LORD. **13**And he gathered unto him the children of Ammon and Amalek; and he went and smote Israel, and they possessed the city of palm-trees. **14**And the children of Israel served Eglon the king of Moab eighteen years.

15But when the children of Israel cried unto the LORD, the LORD raised them up a saviour, Ehud the son of Gera, the Benjamite, a man left-handed; and the children of Israel sent a present by him unto

Eglon the king of Moab. **16**And Ehud made him a sword which had two edges, of a cubit length; and he girded it under his raiment upon his right thigh. **17**And he offered the present unto Eglon king of Moab—now Eglon was a very fat man. **18**And when he had made an end of offering the present, he sent away the people that bore the present. **19**But he himself turned back from the quarries that were by Gilgal, and said: 'I have a secret errand unto thee, O king.' And he said: 'Keep silence.' And all that stood by him went out from him. **20**And Ehud came unto him; and he was sitting by himself alone in his cool upper chamber. And Ehud said: 'I have a message from God unto thee.' And he arose out of his seat. **21**And Ehud put forth his left hand, and took the sword from his right thigh, and thrust it into his belly. **22**And the haft also went in after the blade; and the fat closed upon the blade, for he drew not the sword out of his belly; and it came out behind. **23**Then Ehud went forth into the porch, and shut the doors of the upper chamber upon him, and locked them.

24Now when he was gone out, his servants came; and they saw, and, behold, the doors of the upper chamber were locked; and they, said: 'Surely he is covering his feet in the cabinet of the cool chamber.' **25**And they tarried till they were ashamed; and, behold, he opened not the doors of the upper chamber; therefore they took the key, and opened them; and, behold, their lord was fallen down dead on the earth.

26And Ehud escaped while they lingered, having passed beyond the quarries, and escaped unto Seirah. **27**And it came to pass, when he was come, that he blew a horn in the hill-country of Ephraim, and the children of Israel went down with him from the hill-country, and he before them. **28**And he said unto them: 'Follow after me; for the LORD hath delivered your enemies the Moabites into your hand.' And they went down after him, and took the fords of the Jordan against the Moabites, and suffered not a man to pass over. **29**And they smote of Moab at that time about ten thousand men, every lusty man, and every man of valour; and there escaped not a man. **30**So Moab was subdued that day under the hand of Israel. And the land had rest fourscore years.

Shamgar

31And after him was Shamgar the son of Anath, who smote of the Philistines six hundred men with an ox-goad; and he also saved Israel.

Judges 4

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Deborah and Barak

1And the children of Israel again did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, when Ehud was dead. **2**And the LORD gave them over into the hand of Jabin king of Canaan, that reigned in Hazor; the captain of whose host was Sisera, who dwelt in Harosheth-goiim. **3**And the children of Israel cried unto the LORD; for he had nine hundred chariots of iron; and twenty years he mightily oppressed the children of Israel.

4Now Deborah, a prophetess, the wife of Lappidoth, she judged Israel at that time. **5**And she sat under the palm-tree of Deborah between Ramah and Beth-el in the hill-country of Ephraim; and the children of Israel came up to her for judgment. **6**And she sent and called Barak the son of Abinoam out of Kedesh-naphtali, and said unto him: 'Hath not the LORD, the God of Israel, commanded, saying: Go

and draw toward mount Tabor, and take with thee ten thousand men of the children of Naphtali and of the children of Zebulun? ⁷And I will draw unto thee to the brook Kishon Sisera, the captain of Jabin's army, with his chariots and his multitude; and I will deliver him into thy hand. ⁸And Barak said unto her: 'If thou wilt go with me, then I will go; but if thou wilt not go with me, I will not go.' ⁹And she said: 'I will surely go with thee; notwithstanding the journey that thou takest shall not be for thy honour; for the LORD will give Sisera over into the hand of a woman.' And Deborah arose, and went with Barak to Kedesh. ¹⁰And Barak called Zebulun and Naphtali together to Kedesh; and there went up ten thousand men at his feet; and Deborah went up with him.

¹¹Now Heber the Kenite had severed himself from the Kenites, even from the children of Hobab the father-in-law of Moses, and had pitched his tent as far as Elon-bezaananim, which is by Kedesh.

¹²And they told Sisera that Barak the son of Abinoam was gone up to mount Tabor. ¹³And Sisera gathered together all his chariots, even nine hundred chariots of iron, and all the people that were with him, from Harosheth-goiim, unto the brook Kishon. ¹⁴And Deborah said unto Barak: 'Up; for this is the day in which the LORD hath delivered Sisera into thy hand; is not the LORD gone out before thee?' So Barak went down from mount Tabor, and ten thousand men after him. ¹⁵And the LORD discomfited Sisera, and all his chariots, and all his host, with the edge of the sword before Barak; and Sisera alighted from his chariot, and fled away on his feet. ¹⁶But Barak pursued after the chariots, and after the host, unto Harosheth-goiim; and all the host of Sisera fell by the edge of the sword; there was not a man left.

Jael Kills Sisera

¹⁷Howbeit Sisera fled away on his feet to the tent of Jael the wife of Heber the Kenite; for there was peace between Jabin the king of Hazor and the house of Heber the Kenite. ¹⁸And Jael went out to meet Sisera, and said unto him: 'Turn in, my lord, turn in to me; fear not.' And he turned in unto her into the tent, and she covered him with a rug. ¹⁹And he said unto her: 'Give me, I pray thee, a little water to drink; for I am thirsty.' And she opened a bottle of milk, and gave him drink, and covered him. ²⁰And he said unto her: 'Stand in the door of the tent, and it shall be, when any man doth come and inquire of thee, and say: Is there any man here? that thou shalt say: No.' ²¹Then Jael Heber's wife took a tent-pin, and took a hammer in her hand, and went softly unto him, and smote the pin into his temples, and it pierced through into the ground; for he was in a deep sleep; so he swooned and died. ²²And, behold, as Barak pursued Sisera, Jael came out to meet him, and said unto him: 'Come, and I will show thee the man whom thou seekest.' And he came unto her; and, behold, Sisera lay dead, and the tent-pin was in his temples.

²³So God subdued on that day Jabin the king of Canaan before the children of Israel. ²⁴And the hand of the children of Israel prevailed more and more against Jabin the king of Canaan, until they had destroyed Jabin king of Canaan.

Judges 5

JPS [[Online](#)]

The Song of Deborah and Barak

(Exodus 15:1–21)

- 1**Then sang Deborah and Barak the son of Abinoam on that day, saying:
- 2**When men let grow their hair in Israel, When the people offer themselves willingly, Bless ye the LORD.
- 3**Hear, O ye kings; give ear, O ye princes; I, unto the LORD will I sing; I will sing praise to the LORD, the God of Israel.
- 4**LORD, when Thou didst go forth out of Seir, When Thou didst march out of the field of Edom, The earth trembled, the heavens also dropped, Yea, the clouds dropped water.
- 5**The mountains quaked at the presence of the LORD, Even yon Sinai at the presence of the LORD, the God of Israel.
- 6**In the days of Shamgar the son of Anath, In the days of Jael, the highways ceased, And the travellers walked through byways.
- 7**The rulers ceased in Israel, they ceased, Until that thou didst arise, Deborah, That thou didst arise a mother in Israel.
- 8**They chose new gods; Then was war in the gates; Was there a shield or spear seen Among forty thousand in Israel?
- 9**My heart is toward the governors of Israel, That offered themselves willingly among the people. Bless ye the LORD.
- 10**Ye that ride on white asses, Ye that sit on rich cloths, And ye that walk by the way, tell of it;
- 11**Louder than the voice of archers, by the watering-troughs! There shall they rehearse the righteous acts of the LORD, Even the righteous acts of His rulers in Israel. Then the people of the LORD went down to the gates.
- 12**Awake, awake, Deborah; Awake, awake, utter a song; Arise, Barak, and lead thy captivity captive, thou son of Abinoam.
- 13**Then made He a remnant to have dominion over the nobles and the people; The LORD made me have dominion over the mighty.
- 14**Out of Ephraim came they whose root is in Amalek; After thee, Benjamin, among thy peoples; Out of Machir came down governors, And out of Zebulun they that handle the marshal's staff.
- 15**And the princes of Issachar were with Deborah; As was Issachar, so was Barak; Into the valley they rushed forth at his feet. Among the divisions of Reuben There were great resolves of heart.
- 16**Why sattest thou among the sheep-folds, To hear the pipings for the flocks? At the divisions of Reuben There were great searchings of heart.
- 17**Gilead abode beyond the Jordan; And Dan, why doth he sojourn by the ships? Asher dwelt at the shore of the sea, And abideth by its bays.

18Zebulun is a people that jeoparded their lives unto the death, And Naphtali, upon the high places of the field.

19The kings came, they fought; Then fought the kings of Canaan, In Taanach by the waters of Megiddo; They took no gain of money.

20They fought from heaven, The stars in their courses fought against Sisera.

21The brook Kishon swept them away, That ancient brook, the brook Kishon. O my soul, tread them down with strength.

22Then did the horsehoofs stamp By reason of the prancings, the prancings of their mighty ones.

23Curse ye Meroz', said the angel of the LORD, 'Curse ye bitterly the inhabitants thereof, Because they came not to the help of the LORD, To the help of the LORD against the mighty.'

24Blessed above women shall Jael be, The wife of Heber the Kenite, Above women in the tent shall she be blessed.

25Water he asked, milk she gave him; In a lordly bowl she brought him curd.

26Her hand she put to the tent-pin, And her right hand to the workmen's hammer; And with the hammer she smote Sisera, she smote through his head, Yea, she pierced and struck through his temples.

27At her feet he sunk, he fell, he lay; At her feet he sunk, he fell; Where he sunk, there he fell down dead.

28Through the window she looked forth, and peered, The mother of Sisera, through the lattice: 'Why is his chariot so long in coming? Why tarry the wheels of his chariots?'

29The wisest of her princesses answer her, Yea, she returneth answer to herself:

30Are they not finding, are they not dividing the spoil? A damsel, two damsels to every man; To Sisera a spoil of dyed garments, A spoil of dyed garments of embroidery, Two dyed garments of broidery for the neck of every spoiler?'

31So perish all Thine enemies, O LORD; But they that love Him be as the sun when he goeth forth in his might. And the land had rest forty years.

Judges 6

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Midian Oppresses Israel

1And the children of Israel did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD; and the LORD delivered them into the hand of Midian seven years. **2**And the hand of Midian prevailed against Israel; and

because of Midian the children of Israel made them the dens which are in the mountains, and the caves, and the strongholds. ³And so it was, when Israel had sown, that the Midianites came up, and the Amalekites, and the children of the east; they came up against them; ⁴and they encamped against them, and destroyed the produce of the earth, till thou come unto Gaza, and left no sustenance in Israel, neither sheep, nor ox, nor ass. ⁵For they came up with their cattle and their tents, and they came in as locusts for multitude; both they and their camels were without number; and they came into the land to destroy it. ⁶And Israel was brought very low because of Midian; and the children of Israel cried unto the LORD.

⁷And it came to pass, when the children of Israel cried unto the LORD because of Midian, ⁸that the LORD sent a prophet unto the children of Israel; and he said unto them: 'Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel: I brought you up from Egypt, and brought you forth out of the house of bondage; ⁹and I delivered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of all that oppressed you, and drove them out from before you, and gave you their land. ¹⁰And I said unto you: I am the LORD your God; ye shall not fear the gods of the Amorites, in whose land ye dwell; but ye have not hearkened unto My voice.'

The Call of Gideon

¹¹And the angel of the LORD came, and sat under the terebinth which was in Ophrah, that belonged unto Joash the Abiezrite; and his son Gideon was beating out wheat in the winepress, to hide it from the Midianites. ¹²And the angel of the LORD appeared unto him, and said unto him: 'The LORD is with thee, thou mighty man of valour.' ¹³And Gideon said unto him: 'Oh, my lord, if the LORD be with us, why then is all this befallen us? and where are all His wondrous works which our fathers told us of, saying: Did not the LORD bring us up from Egypt? but now the LORD hath cast us off, and delivered us into the hand of Midian.' ¹⁴And the LORD turned towards him, and said: 'Go in this thy might, and save Israel from the hand of Midian; have not I sent thee?' ¹⁵And he said unto him: 'Oh, my lord, wherewith shall I save Israel? behold, my family is the poorest in Manasseh, and I am the least in my father's house.' ¹⁶And the LORD said unto him: 'Surely I will be with thee, and thou shalt smite the Midianites as one man.'

¹⁷And he said unto him: 'If now I have found favour in thy sight, then show me a sign that it is thou that talkest with me. ¹⁸Depart not hence, I pray thee, until I come unto thee, and bring forth my present, and lay it before thee.' And he said: 'I will tarry until thou come back.'

¹⁹And Gideon went in, and made ready a kid, and unleavened cakes of an ephah of meal; the flesh he put in a basket, and he put the broth in a pot, and brought it out unto him under the terebinth, and presented it. ²⁰And the angel of God said unto him: 'Take the flesh and the unleavened cakes, and lay them upon this rock, and pour out the broth.' And he did so. ²¹Then the angel of the LORD put forth the end of the staff that was in his hand, and touched the flesh and the unleavened cakes; and there went up fire out of the rock, and consumed the flesh and the unleavened cakes; and the angel of the LORD departed out of his sight. ²²And Gideon saw that he was the angel of the LORD; and Gideon said: 'Alas, O Lord GOD! forasmuch as I have seen the angel of the LORD face to face.' ²³And the LORD said unto him: 'Peace be unto thee; fear not; thou shalt not die.'

²⁴Then Gideon built an altar there unto the LORD, and called it 'Adonai-shalom'; unto this day it is yet in Ophrah of the Abiezrites.

Gideon Destroys Baal's Altar

25And it came to pass the same night, that the LORD said unto him: 'Take thy father's bullock, and the second bullock of seven years old, and throw down the altar of Baal that thy father hath, and cut down the Asherah that is by it; **26**and build an altar unto the LORD thy God upon the top of this stronghold, in the ordered place, and take the second bullock, and offer a burnt-offering with the wood of the Asherah which thou shalt cut down.' **27**Then Gideon took ten men of his servants, and did as the LORD had spoken unto him; and it came to pass, because he feared his father's household and the men of the city, so that he could not do it by day, that he did it by night.

28And when the men of the city arose early in the morning, behold, the altar of Baal was broken down, and the Asherah was cut down that was by it, and the second bullock was offered upon the altar that was built. **29**And they said one to another: 'Who hath done this thing?' And when they inquired and asked, they said: 'Gideon the son of Joash hath done this thing.' **30**Then the men of the city said unto Joash: 'Bring out thy son, that he may die; because he hath broken down the altar of Baal, and because he hath cut down the Asherah that was by it.' **31**And Joash said unto all that stood against him: 'Will ye contend for Baal? or will ye save him? he that will contend for him, shall be put to death before morning; if he be a god, let him contend for himself, because one hath broken down his altar.' **32**Therefore on that day he was called Jerubbaal, saying: 'Let Baal contend against him, because he hath broken down his altar.'

The Sign of the Fleece

33Now all the Midianites and the Amalekites and the children of the east assembled themselves together; and they passed over, and pitched in the valley of Jezreel. **34**But the spirit of the LORD clothed Gideon; and he blew a horn; and Abiezer was gathered together after him. **35**And he sent messengers throughout all Manasseh; and they also were gathered together after him; and he sent messengers unto Asher, and unto Zebulun, and unto Naphtali; and they came up to meet them.

36And Gideon said unto God: 'If Thou wilt save Israel by my hand, as Thou hast spoken, **37**behold, I will put a fleece of wool on the threshing-floor; if there be dew on the fleece only, and it be dry upon all the ground, then shall I know that Thou wilt save Israel by my hand, as Thou hast spoken.' **38**And it was so; for he rose up early on the morrow, and pressed the fleece together, and wrung dew out of the fleece, a bowlful of water. **39**And Gideon said unto God: 'Let not Thine anger be kindled against me, and I will speak but this once: let me make trial, I pray Thee, but this once with the fleece; let it now be dry only upon the fleece, and upon all the ground let there be dew.' **40**And God did so that night; for it was dry upon the fleece only, and there was dew on all the ground.

Judges 7

JPS [[Online](#)]

Gideon's Army of Three Hundred

1Then Jerubbaal, who is Gideon, and all the people that were with him, rose up early, and pitched beside En-harod; and the camp of Midian was on the north side of them, by Gibeath-moreh, in the valley.

2And the LORD said unto Gideon: 'The people that are with thee are too many for Me to give the Midianites into their hand, lest Israel vaunt themselves against Me, saying: mine own hand hath saved

me. ³Now therefore make proclamation in the ears of the people, saying: Whosoever is fearful and trembling, let him return and depart early from mount Gilead.' And there returned of the people twenty and two thousand; and there remained ten thousand.

⁴And the LORD said unto Gideon: 'The people are yet too many; bring them down unto the water, and I will try them for thee there; and it shall be, that of whom I say to thee: This shall go with thee, the same shall go with thee; and of whomsoever I say unto thee: This shall not go with thee, the same shall not go.' ⁵So he brought down the people unto the water; and the LORD said unto Gideon: 'Everyone that lappeth of the water with his tongue, as a dog lappeth, him shalt thou set by himself; likewise every one that boweth down upon his knees to drink.' ⁶And the number of them that lapped, putting their hand to their mouth, was three hundred men; but all the rest of the people bowed down upon their knees to drink water. ⁷And the LORD said unto Gideon: 'By the three hundred men that lapped will I save you, and deliver the Midianites into thy hand; and let all the people go every man unto his place.' ⁸So they took the victuals of the people in their hand, and their horns; and he sent all the men of Israel every man unto his tent, but retained the three hundred men; and the camp of Midian was beneath him in the valley.

The Sword of Gideon

⁹And it came to pass the same night, that the LORD said unto him: 'Arise, get thee down upon the camp; for I have delivered it into thy hand. ¹⁰But if thou fear to go down, go thou with Purah thy servant down to the camp. ¹¹And thou shalt hear what they say; and afterward shall thy hands be strengthened to go down upon the camp.' Then went he down with Purah his servant unto the outermost part of the armed men that were in the camp. ¹²Now the Midianites and the Amalekites and all the children of the east lay along in the valley like locusts for multitude; and their camels were without number, as the sand which is upon the sea-shore for multitude. ¹³And when Gideon was come, behold, there was a man telling a dream unto his fellow, and saying: 'Behold, I dreamed a dream, and, lo, a cake of barley bread tumbled into the camp of Midian, and came unto the tent, and smote it that it fell, and turned it upside down, that the tent lay flat.' ¹⁴And his fellow answered and said: 'This is nothing else save the sword of Gideon the son of Joash, a man of Israel: into his hand God hath delivered Midian, and all the host.'

Gideon Defeats Midian

¹⁵And it was so, when Gideon heard the telling of the dream, and the interpretation thereof, that he worshipped; and he returned into the camp of Israel, and said: 'Arise; for the LORD hath delivered into your hand the host of Midian.' ¹⁶And he divided the three hundred men into three companies, and he put into the hands of all of them horns, and empty pitchers, with torches within the pitchers. ¹⁷And he said unto them: 'Look on me, and do likewise; and, behold, when I come to the outermost part of the camp, it shall be that, as I do, so shall ye do. ¹⁸When I blow the horn, I and all that are with me, then blow ye the horns also on every side of all the camp, and say: For the LORD and for Gideon!'

¹⁹So Gideon, and the hundred men that were with him, came unto the outermost part of the camp in the beginning of the middle watch, when they had but newly set the watch; and they blew the horns, and broke in pieces the pitchers that were in their hands. ²⁰And the three companies blew the horns, and broke the pitchers, and held the torches in their left hands, and the horns in their right hands wherewith to blow; and they cried: 'The sword for the LORD and for Gideon!' ²¹And they stood every man in his place round about the camp; and all the host ran; and they shouted, and fled. ²²And they blew the three hundred horns, and the LORD set every man's sword a against his fellow, even

throughout all the host; and the host fled as far as Beth-shittah toward Zererah, as far as the border of Abel-meholah, by Tabbath. **23**And the men of Israel were gathered together out of Naphtali, and out of Asher, and out of all Manasseh, and pursued after Midian.

24And Gideon sent messengers throughout all the hill-country of Ephraim, saying: 'Come down against Midian, and take before them the waters, as far as Beth-barah, and also the Jordan.' So all the men of Ephraim were gathered together, and took the waters as far as Beth-barah, and also the Jordan. **25**And they took the two princes of Midian, Oreb and Zeeb; and they slew Oreb at the Rock of Oreb, and Zeeb they slew at the Winepress of Zeeb, and pursued Midian; and they brought the heads of Oreb and Zeeb to Gideon beyond the Jordan.

Judges 8

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Gideon Defeats Zebah and Zalmunna

1And the men of Ephraim said unto him: 'Why hast thou served us thus, that thou didst not call us when thou wentest to fight with Midian?' And they did chide with him sharply. **2**And he said unto them: 'What have I now done in comparison with you? Is not the gleaning of Ephraim better than the vintage of Abiezer? **3**God hath delivered into your hand the princes of Midian, Oreb and Zeeb; and what was I able to do in comparison with you?' Then their anger was abated toward him, when he had said that.

4And Gideon came to the Jordan, and passed over, he, and the three hundred men that were with him, faint, yet pursuing. **5**And he said unto the men of Succoth: 'Give, I pray you, loaves of bread unto the people that follow me; for they are faint, and I am pursuing after Zebah and Zalmunna, the kings of Midian.' **6**And the princes of Succoth said: 'Are the hands of Zebah and Zalmunna now in thy power, that we should give bread unto thine army?' **7**And Gideon said: 'Therefore when the LORD hath delivered Zebah and Zalmunna into my hand, then I will tear your flesh with the thorns of the wilderness and with briers.' **8**And he went up thence to Penuel, and spoke unto them in like manner; and the men of Penuel answered him as the men of Succoth had answered. **9**And he spoke also unto the men of Penuel, saying: 'When I come back in peace, I will break down this tower.'

10Now Zebah and Zalmunna were in Karkor, and their hosts with them, about fifteen thousand men, all that were left of all the host of the children of the east; for there fell a hundred and twenty thousand men that drew sword. **11**And Gideon went up by the way of them that dwelt in tents on the east of Nobah and Jogbehah, and smote the host; for the host was secure. **12**And Zebah and Zalmunna fled; and he pursued after them; and he took the two kings of Midian, Zebah and Zalmunna, and discomfited all the host.

13And Gideon the son of Joash returned from the battle from the ascent of Heres. **14**And he caught a young man of the men of Succoth, and inquired of him; and he wrote down for him the princes of Succoth, and the elders thereof, seventy and seven men. **15**And he came unto the men of Succoth, and said: 'Behold Zebah and Zalmunna, concerning whom ye did taunt me, saying: Are the hands of Zebah and Zalmunna now in thy power, that we should give bread unto thy men that are weary?' **16**And he took the elders of the city, and thorns of the wilderness and briers, and with them he taught the men of Succoth. **17**And he broke down the tower of Penuel, and slew the men of the city.

18Then said he unto Zebah and Zalmunna: 'Where are the men whom ye slew at Tabor?' And they answered: 'As thou art, so were they; of one form with the children of a king.' **19**And he said: 'They were my brethren, the sons of my mother; as the LORD liveth, if ye had saved them alive, I would not slay you.' **20**And he said unto Jether his first-born: 'Up, and slay them.' But the youth drew not his sword; for he feared, because he was yet a youth. **21**Then Zebah and Zalmunna said: 'Rise thou, and fall upon us; for as the man is, so is his strength.' And Gideon arose, and slew Zebah and Zalmunna, and took the crescents that were on their camels' necks.

Gideon's Ephod

22Then the men of Israel said unto Gideon: 'Rule thou over us, both thou, and thy son, and thy son's son also; for thou hast saved us out of the hand of Midian.' **23**And Gideon said unto them: 'I will not rule over you, neither shall my son rule over you; the LORD shall rule over you.' **24**And Gideon said unto them: 'I would make a request of you, that ye would give me every man the ear-rings of his spoil.'—For they had golden ear-rings, because they were Ishmaelites. **25**And they answered: 'We will willingly give them.' And they spread a garment, and did cast therein every man the ear-rings of his spoil. **26**And the weight of the golden ear-rings that he requested was a thousand and seven hundred shekels of gold; beside the crescents, and the pendants, and the purple raiment that was on the kings of Midian, and beside the chains that were about their camels' necks. **27**And Gideon made an ephod thereof, and put it in his city, even in Ophrah; and all Israel went astray after it there; and it became a snare unto Gideon, and to his house.

Forty Years of Peace

28So Midian was subdued before the children of Israel, and they lifted up their heads no more. And the land had rest forty years in the days of Gideon.

29And Jerubbaal the son of Joash went and dwelt in his own house. **30**And Gideon had threescore and ten sons of his body begotten; for he had many wives. **31**And his concubine that was in Shechem, she also bore him a son, and he called his name Abimelech.

Gideon's Death

32And Gideon the son of Joash died in a good old age, and was buried in the sepulchre of Joash his father, in Ophrah of the Abiezrites.

33And it came to pass, as soon as Gideon was dead, that the children of Israel again went astray after the Baalim, and made Baal-berith their god. **34**And the children of Israel remembered not the LORD their God, who had delivered them out of the hand of all their enemies on every side; **35**neither showed they kindness to the house of Jerubbaal, namely Gideon, according to all the goodness which he had shown unto Israel.

Judges 9

JPS [[Online](#)]

Abimelech's Conspiracy

1And Abimelech the son of Jerubbaal went to Shechem unto his mother's brethren, and spoke with them, and with all the family of the house of his mother's father, saying: **2**Speak, I pray you, in the ears of all the men of Shechem: Which is better for you, that all the sons of Jerubbaal, who are threescore and ten persons, rule over you, or that one rule over you? remember also that I am your bone and your flesh.' **3**And his mother's brethren spoke of him in the ears of all the men of Shechem all these words; and their hearts inclined to follow Abimelech; for they said: 'He is our brother.' **4**And they gave him threescore and ten pieces of silver out of the house of Baal-berith, wherewith Abimelech hired vain and light fellows, who followed him. **5**And he went unto his father's house at Ophrah, and slew his brethren the sons of Jerubbaal, being threescore and ten persons, upon one stone; but Jotham the youngest son of Jerubbaal was left; for he hid himself. **6**And all the men of Shechem assembled themselves together, and all Beth-millo, and went and made Abimelech king, by the terebinth of the pillar that was in Shechem.

Jotham's Parable

7And when they told it to Jotham, he went and stood in the top of mount Gerizim, and lifted up his voice, and cried, and said unto them: 'Hearken unto me, ye men of Shechem, that God may hearken unto you. **8**The trees went forth on a time to anoint a king over them; and they said unto the olive-tree: Reign thou over us. **9**But the olive-tree said unto them: Should I leave my fatness, seeing that by me they honour God and man, and go to hold sway over the trees? **10**And the trees said to the fig-tree: Come thou, and reign over us. **11**But the fig-tree said unto them: Should I leave my sweetness, and my good fruitage, and go to hold sway over the trees? **12**And the trees said unto the vine: Come thou, and reign over us. **13**And the vine said unto them: Should I leave my wine, which cheereth God and man, and go to hold sway over the trees? **14**Then said all the trees unto the bramble: Come thou, and reign over us. **15**And the bramble said unto the trees: If in truth ye anoint me king over you, then come and take refuge in my shadow; and if not, let fire come out of the bramble, and devour the cedars of Lebanon.

16Now therefore, if ye have dealt truly and uprightly, in that ye have made Abimelech king, and if ye have dealt well with Jerubbaal and his house, and have done unto him according to the deserving of his hands— **17**for my father fought for you, and adventured his life, and delivered you out of the hand of Midian; **18**and ye are risen up against my father's house this day, and have slain his sons, threescore and ten persons, upon one stone, and have made Abimelech, the son of his maid-servant, king over the men of Shechem, because he is your brother— **19**if ye then have dealt truly and uprightly with Jerubbaal and with his house this day, then rejoice ye in Abimelech, and let him also rejoice in you. **20**But if not, let fire come out from Abimelech, and devour the men of Shechem, and Beth-millo; and let fire come out from the men of Shechem, and from Beth-millo, and devour Abimelech.' **21**And Jotham ran away, and fled, and went to Beer, and dwelt there, for fear of Abimelech his brother.

Gaal Conspires with the Shechemites

22And Abimelech was prince over Israel three years. **23**And God sent an evil spirit between Abimelech and the men of Shechem; and the men of Shechem dealt treacherously with Abimelech; **24**that the violence done to the threescore and ten sons of Jerubbaal might come, and that their blood might be laid upon Abimelech their brother, who slew them, and upon the men of Shechem, who strengthened his hands to slay his brethren. **25**And the men of Shechem set liers-in-wait for him on the tops of the mountains, and they robbed all that came along that way by them; and it was told Abimelech.

26And Gaal the son of Ebed came with his brethren, and went on to Shechem; and the men of Shechem put their trust in him. **27**And they went out into the field, and gathered their vineyards, and trod the grapes, and held festival, and went into the house of their god, and did eat and drink, and cursed Abimelech. **28**And Gaal the son of Ebed said: 'Who is Abimelech, and who is Shechem, that we should serve him? is not he the son of Jerubbaal? and Zebul his officer? serve ye the men of Hamor the father of Shechem; but why should we serve him? **29**And would that this people were under my hand! then would I remove Abimelech.' And he said to Abimelech: 'Increase thine army, and come out.'

The Fall of Shechem

30And when Zebul the ruler of the city heard the words of Gaal the son of Ebed, his anger was kindled.

31And he sent messengers unto Abimelech in Tormah, saying: 'Behold, Gaal the son of Ebed and his brethren are come to Shechem; and, behold, they will incite the city against thee. **32**Now therefore, up by night, thou and the people that are with thee, and lie in wait in the field. **33**And it shall be, that in the morning, as soon as the sun is up, thou shalt rise early, and set upon the city; and, behold, when he and the people that are with him come out against thee, then mayest thou do to them as thou shalt be able.'

34And Abimelech rose up, and all the people that were with him, by night, and they lay in wait against Shechem in four companies. **35**And Gaal the son of Ebed went out, and stood in the entrance of the gate of the city; and Abimelech rose up, and the people that were with him, from the ambushment.

36And when Gaal saw the people, he said to Zebul: 'Behold, there come people down from the tops of the mountains.' And Zebul said unto him: 'Thou seest the shadow of the mountains as if they were men.' **37**And Gaal spoke again and said: 'See, there come people down by the middle of the land, and one company cometh by the way of Elon-meonenim.' **38**Then said Zebul unto him: 'Where is now thy mouth, that thou saidst: Who is Abimelech, that we should serve him? is not this the people that thou hast despised? go out now, I pray, and fight with them.' **39**And Gaal went out before the men of Shechem, and fought with Abimelech. **40**And Abimelech chased him, and he fled before him, and there fell many wounded, even unto the entrance of the gate. **41**And Abimelech dwelt at Arumah; and Zebul drove out Gaal and his brethren, that they should not dwell in Shechem.

42And it came to pass on the morrow, that the people went out into the field; and it was told Abimelech.

43And he took the people, and divided them into three companies, and lay in wait in the field; and he looked, and, behold, the people were coming forth out of the city; and he rose up against them, and smote them. **44**And Abimelech, and the companies that were with him, rushed forward, and stood in the entrance of the gate of the city; and the two companies rushed upon all that were in the field, and smote them. **45**And Abimelech fought against the city all that day; and he took the city, and slew the people that were therein; and he beat down the city, and sowed it with salt.

46And when all the men of the tower of Shechem heard thereof, they entered into the hold of the house of El-berith. **47**And it was told Abimelech that all the men of the tower of Shechem were gathered together. **48**And Abimelech got him up to mount Zalmon, he and all the people that were with him; and Abimelech took an axe in his hand, and cut down a bough from the trees, and took it up, and laid it on his shoulder; and he said unto the people that were with him: 'What ye have seen me do, make haste, and do as I have done.' **49**And all the people likewise cut down every man his bough, and followed Abimelech, and put them to the hold, and set the hold on fire upon them; so that all the men of the tower of Shechem died also, about a thousand men and women.

Abimelech's Punishment

50Then went Abimelech to Thebez, and encamped against Thebez, and took it. **51**But there was a strong tower within the city, and thither fled all the men and women, even all they of the city, and shut themselves in, and got them up to the roof of the tower. **52**And Abimelech came unto the tower, and fought against it, and went close unto the door of the tower to burn it with fire. **53**And a certain woman cast an upper millstone upon Abimelech's head, and broke his skull. **54**Then he called hastily unto the young man his armour-bearer, and said unto him: 'Draw thy sword, and kill me, that men say not of me: A woman slew him.' And his young man thrust him through, and he died. **55**And when the men of Israel saw that Abimelech was dead, they departed every man unto his place.

56Thus God requited the wickedness of Abimelech, which he did unto his father, in slaying his seventy brethren; **57**and all the wickedness of the men of Shechem did God requite upon their heads; and upon them came the curse of Jotham the son of Jerubbaal.

Judges 10

JPS [[Online](#)]

Tola

1And after Abimelech there arose to save Israel Tola the son of Puah, the son of Dodo, a man of Issachar; and he dwelt in Shamir in the hill-country of Ephraim. **2**And he judged Israel twenty and three years, and died, and was buried in Shamir.

Jair

3And after him arose Jair, the Gileadite; and he judged Israel twenty and two years. **4**And he had thirty sons that rode on thirty ass colts, and they had thirty cities, which are called Havvoth-jair unto this day, which are in the land of Gilead. **5**And Jair died, and was buried in Kamon.

Oppression by the Philistines and Ammonites

6And the children of Israel again did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, and served the Baalim, and the Ashtaroth, and the gods of Aram, and the gods of Zidon, and the gods of Moab, and the gods of the children of Ammon, and the gods of the Philistines; and they forsook the LORD, and served Him not. **7**And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel, and He gave them over into the hand of the Philistines, and into the hand of the children of Ammon. **8**And they oppressed and crushed the children of Israel that year; eighteen years [oppressed they] all the children of Israel that were beyond the Jordan in the land of the Amorites, which is in Gilead. **9**And the children of Ammon passed over the Jordan to fight also against Judah, and against Benjamin, and against the house of Ephraim, so that Israel was sore distressed.

10And the children of Israel cried unto the LORD, saying: 'We have sinned against Thee, in that we have forsaken our God, and have served the Baalim.' **11**And the LORD said unto the children of Israel: 'Did not I save you from the Egyptians, and from the Amorites, from the children of Ammon, and from the Philistines? **12**The Zidonians also, and the Amalekites, and the Maonites, did oppress you; and ye cried unto Me, and I saved you out of their hand. **13**Yet ye have forsaken Me, and served other gods; wherefore I will save you no more. **14**Go and cry unto the gods which ye have chosen; let them save you in the time of your distress.' **15**And the children of Israel said unto the LORD: 'We have sinned; do

Thou unto us whatsoever seemeth good unto Thee; only deliver us, we pray Thee, this day.' **16**And they put away the strange gods from among them, and served the LORD; and His soul was grieved for the misery of Israel.

17Then the children of Ammon were gathered together, and encamped in Gilead. And the children of Israel assembled themselves together, and encamped in Mizpah. **18**And the people, the princes of Gilead, said one to another: 'What man is he that will begin to fight against the children of Ammon? he shall be head over all the inhabitants of Gilead.'

Judges 11

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Jephthah Delivers Israel

1Now Jephthah the Gileadite was a mighty man of valour, and he was the son of a harlot; and Gilead begot Jephthah. **2**And Gilead's wife bore him sons; and when his wife's sons grew up, they drove out Jephthah, and said unto him: 'Thou shalt not inherit in our father's house; for thou art the son of another woman.' **3**Then Jephthah fled from his brethren, and dwelt in the land of Tob; and there were gathered vain fellows to Jephthah, and they went out with him.

4And it came to pass after a while, that the children of Ammon made war against Israel. **5**And it was so, that when the children of Ammon made war against Israel, the elders of Gilead went to fetch Jephthah out of the land of Tob. **6**And they said unto Jephthah: 'Come and be our chief, that we may fight with the children of Ammon.' **7**And Jephthah said unto the elders of Gilead: 'Did not ye hate me, and drive me out of my father's house? and why are ye come unto me now when ye are in distress?' **8**And the elders of Gilead said unto Jephthah: 'Therefore are we returned to thee now, that thou mayest go with us, and fight with the children of Ammon, and thou shalt be our head over all the inhabitants of Gilead.' **9**And Jephthah said unto the elders of Gilead: 'If ye bring me back home to fight with the children of Ammon, and the LORD deliver them before me, I will be your head.' **10**And the elders of Gilead said unto Jephthah: 'The LORD shall be witness between us; surely according to thy word so will we do.' **11**Then Jephthah went with the elders of Gilead, and the people made him head and chief over them; and Jephthah spoke all his words before the LORD in Mizpah.

12And Jephthah sent messengers unto the king of the children of Ammon, saying: 'What hast thou to do with me, that thou art come unto me to fight against my land?' **13**And the king of the children of Ammon answered unto the messengers of Jephthah: 'Because Israel took away my land, when he came up out of Egypt, from the Arnon even unto the Jabbok, and unto the Jordan; now therefore restore those cities peaceably.' **14**And Jephthah sent messengers again unto the king of the children of Ammon; **15**and he said unto him: 'Thus saith Jephthah: Israel took not away the land of Moab, nor the land of the children of Ammon. **16**But when they came up from Egypt, and Israel walked through the wilderness unto the Red Sea, and came to Kadesh; **17**then Israel sent messengers unto the king of Edom, saying: Let me, I pray thee, pass through thy land; but the king of Edom hearkened not. And in like manner he sent unto the king of Moab; but he would not; and Israel abode in Kadesh. **18**Then he walked through the wilderness, and compassed the land of Edom, and the land of Moab, and came by the east side of the land of Moab, and they pitched on the other side of the Arnon; but they came not within the border of Moab, for the Arnon was the border of Moab. **19**And Israel sent messengers unto Sihon king of the Amorites, the king of Heshbon; and Israel said unto him: Let us pass, we pray

thee, through thy land unto my place. ²⁰But Sihon trusted not Israel to pass through his border; but Sihon gathered all his people together, and pitched in Jahaz, and fought against Israel. ²¹And the LORD, the God of Israel, delivered Sihon and all his people into the hand of Israel, and they smote them; so Israel possessed all the land of the Amorites, the inhabitants of that country. ²²And they possessed all the border of the Amorites, from the Arnon even unto the Jabbok, and from the wilderness even unto the Jordan. ²³So now the LORD, the God of Israel, hath dispossessed the Amorites from before His people Israel, and shouldst thou possess them? ²⁴Wilt not thou possess that which Chemosh thy god giveth thee to possess? So whomsoever the LORD our God hath dispossessed from before us, them will we possess. ²⁵And now art thou any thing better than Balak the son of Zippor, king of Moab? did he ever strive against Israel, or did he ever fight against them? ²⁶While Israel dwelt in Heshbon and its towns, and in Aroer and its towns, and in all the cities that are along by the side of the Arnon, three hundred years; wherefore did ye not recover them within that time? ²⁷I therefore have not sinned against thee, but thou doest me wrong to war against me; the LORD, the Judge, be judge this day between the children of Israel and the children of Ammon.' ²⁸Howbeit the king of the children of Ammon hearkened not unto the words of Jephthah which he sent him.

Jephthah's Tragic Vow

²⁹Then the spirit of the LORD came upon Jephthah, and he passed over Gilead and Manasseh, and passed over Mizpeh of Gilead, and from Mizpeh of Gilead he passed over unto the children of Ammon. ³⁰And Jephthah vowed a vow unto the LORD, and said: 'If Thou wilt indeed deliver the children of Ammon into my hand, ³¹then it shall be, that whatsoever cometh forth of the doors of my house to meet me, when I return in peace from the children of Ammon, it shall be the LORD'S, and I will offer it up for a burnt-offering.' ³²So Jephthah passed over unto the children of Ammon to fight against them; and the LORD delivered them into his hand. ³³And he smote them from Aroer until thou come to Minnith, even twenty cities, and unto Abel-cheramim, with a very great slaughter. So the children of Ammon were subdued before the children of Israel.

³⁴And Jephthah came to Mizpah unto his house, and, behold, his daughter came out to meet him with timbrels and with dances; and she was his only child; beside her he had neither son nor daughter. ³⁵And it came to pass, when he saw her, that he rent his clothes, and said: 'Alas, my daughter! thou hast brought me very low, and thou art become my troubler; for I have opened my mouth unto the LORD, and I cannot go back.' ³⁶And she said unto him: 'My father, thou hast opened thy mouth unto the LORD; do unto me according to that which hath proceeded out of thy mouth; forasmuch as the LORD hath taken vengeance for thee of thine enemies, even of the children of Ammon.' ³⁷And she said unto her father: 'Let this thing be done for me: let me alone two months, that I may depart and go down upon the mountains, and bewail my virginity, I and my companions.' ³⁸And he said: 'Go.' And he sent her away for two months; and she departed, she and her companions, and bewailed her virginity upon the mountains. ³⁹And it came to pass at the end of two months, that she returned unto her father, who did with her according to his vow which he had vowed; and she had not known man. And it was a custom in Israel, ⁴⁰that the daughters of Israel went yearly to lament the daughter of Jephthah the Gileadite four days in a year.

Judges 12

JPS [[Online](#)]

Jephthah Defeats Ephraim

1And the men of Ephraim were gathered together, and passed to Zaphon; and they said unto Jephthah: 'Wherefore didst thou pass over to fight against the children of Ammon, and didst not call us to go with thee? we will burn thy house upon thee with fire.' **2**And Jephthah said unto them: 'I and my people were at great strife with the children of Ammon; and when I called you, ye saved me not out of their hand. **3**And when I saw that ye saved me not, I put my life in my hand, and passed over against the children of Ammon, and the LORD delivered them into my hand; wherefore then are ye come up unto me this day, to fight against me?' **4**Then Jephthah gathered together all the men of Gilead, and fought with Ephraim; and the men of Gilead smote Ephraim, because they said: 'Ye are fugitives of Ephraim, ye Gileadites, in the midst of Ephraim, and in the midst of Manasseh.' **5**And the Gileadites took the fords of the Jordan against the Ephraimites; and it was so, that when any of the fugitives of Ephraim said: 'Let me go over,' the men of Gilead said unto him: 'Art thou an Ephraimite?' If he said: 'Nay'; **6**then said they unto him: 'Say now Shibboleth'; and he said 'Sibboleth'; for he could not frame to pronounce it right; then they laid hold on him, and slew him at the fords of the Jordan; and there fell at that time of Ephraim forty and two thousand.

7And Jephthah judged Israel six years. Then died Jephthah the Gileadite, and was buried in one of the cities of Gilead.

Ibzan, Elon, and Abdon

8And after him Ibzan of Beth-lehem judged Israel. **9**And he had thirty sons, and thirty daughters he sent abroad, and thirty daughters he brought in from abroad for his sons. And he judged Israel seven years. **10**and Ibzan died, and was buried at Beth-lehem.

11And after him Elon the Zebulunite judged Israel; and he judged Israel ten years. **12**And Elon the Zebulunite died, and was buried in Aijalon in the land of Zebulun.

13And after him Abdon the son of Hillel the Pirathonite judged Israel. **14**And he had forty sons and thirty sons' sons, that rode on threescore and ten ass colts; and he judged Israel eight years. **15**And Abdon the son of Hillel the Pirathonite died, and was buried in Pirathon in the land of Ephraim, in the hill-country of the Amalekites.

Judges 13

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

The Birth of Samson

(Numbers 6:1–21)

1And the children of Israel again did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD; and the LORD delivered them into the hand of the Philistines forty years.

2And there was a certain man of Zorah, of the family of the Danites, whose name was Manoah; and his wife was barren, and bore not. **3**And the angel of the LORD appeared unto the woman, and said unto her: 'Behold now, thou art barren, and hast not borne; but thou shalt conceive, and bear a son. **4**Now therefore beware, I pray thee, and drink no wine nor strong drink, and eat not any unclean thing. **5**For, lo, thou shalt conceive, and bear a son; and no razor shall come upon his head; for the child shall be a Nazirite unto God from the womb; and he shall begin to save Israel out of the hand of the

Philistines.' ⁶Then the woman came and told her husband, saying: 'A man of God came unto me, and his countenance was like the countenance of the angel of God, very terrible; and I asked him not whence he was, neither told he me his name; ⁷but he said unto me: Behold, thou shalt conceive, and bear a son; and now drink no wine nor strong drink, and eat not any unclean thing; for the child shall be a Nazirite unto God from the womb to the day of his death.'

⁸Then Manoah entreated the LORD, and said: 'Oh, LORD, I pray Thee, let the man of God whom Thou didst send come again unto us, and teach us what we shall do unto the child that shall be born.'⁹ And God hearkened to the voice of Manoah; and the angel of God came again unto the woman as she sat in the field; but Manoah her husband was not with her. ¹⁰And the woman made haste, and ran, and told her husband, and said unto him: 'Behold, the man hath appeared unto me, that came unto me that day.'¹¹ And Manoah arose, and went after his wife, and came to the man, and said unto him: 'Art thou the man that spakest unto the woman?' And he said: 'I am.'¹² And Manoah said: 'Now when thy word cometh to pass, what shall be the rule for the child, and what shall be done with him?' ¹³And the angel of the LORD said unto Manoah: 'Of all that I said unto the woman let her beware. ¹⁴She may not eat of any thing that cometh of the grapevine, neither let her drink wine or strong drink, nor eat any unclean thing; all that I commanded her let her observe.'

¹⁵And Manoah said unto the angel of the LORD: 'I pray thee, let us detain thee, that we may make ready a kid for thee.'¹⁶ And the angel of the LORD said unto Manoah: 'Though thou detain me, I will not eat of thy bread; and if thou wilt make ready a burnt-offering, thou must offer it unto the LORD.' For Manoah knew not that he was the angel of the LORD. ¹⁷And Manoah said unto the angel of the LORD: 'What is thy name, that when thy words come to pass we may do thee honour?' ¹⁸And the angel of the LORD said unto him: 'Wherefore askest thou after my name, seeing it is hidden?' ¹⁹So Manoah took the kid with the meal-offering, and offered it upon the rock unto the LORD; and [the angel] did wondrously, and Manoah and his wife looked on. ²⁰For it came to pass, when the flame went up toward heaven from off the altar, that the angel of the LORD ascended in the flame of the altar; and Manoah and his wife looked on; and they fell on their faces to the ground.

²¹But the angel of the LORD did no more appear to Manoah or to his wife. Then Manoah knew that he was the angel of the LORD. ²²And Manoah said unto his wife: 'We shall surely die, because we have seen God.'²³ But his wife said unto him: 'If the LORD were pleased to kill us, He would not have received a burnt-offering and a meal-offering at our hand, neither would He have shown us all these things, nor would at this time have told such things as these.'

²⁴And the woman bore a son, and called his name Samson; and the child grew, and the LORD blessed him. ²⁵And the spirit of the LORD began to move him in Mahaneh-dan, between Zorah and Eshtaol.

Judges 14

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Samson's Marriage

¹And Samson went down to Timnah, and saw a woman in Timnah of the daughters of the Philistines. ²And he came up, and told his father and his mother, and said: 'I have seen a woman in Timnah of the daughters of the Philistines; now therefore get her for me to wife.'³ Then his father and his mother said unto him: 'Is there never a woman among the daughters of thy brethren, or among all my people,

that thou goest to take a wife of the uncircumcised Philistines?' And Samson said unto his father: 'Get her for me; for she pleaseth me well.' ⁴But his father and his mother knew not that it was of the LORD; for he sought an occasion against the Philistines. Now at that time the Philistines had rule over Israel.

⁵Then went Samson down, and his father and his mother, to Timnah, and came to the vineyards of Timnah; and, behold, a young lion roared against him. ⁶And the spirit of the LORD came mightily upon him, and he rent him as one would have rent a kid, and he had nothing in his hand; but he told not his father or his mother what he had done. ⁷And he went down, and talked with the woman; and she pleased Samson well.

Samson's Riddle

⁸And after a while he returned to take her, and he turned aside to see the carcass of the lion; and, behold, there was a swarm of bees in the body of the lion, and honey. ⁹And he scraped it out into his hands, and went on, eating as he went, and he came to his father and mother, and gave unto them, and they did eat; but he told them not that he had scraped the honey out of the body of the lion.

¹⁰And his father went down unto the woman; and Samson made there a feast; for so used the young men to do. ¹¹And it came to pass, when they saw him, that they brought thirty companions to be with him.

¹²And Samson said unto them: 'Let me now put forth a riddle unto you; if ye can declare it me within the seven days of the feast, and find it out, then I will give you thirty linen garments and thirty changes of raiment; ¹³but if ye cannot declare it me, then shall ye give me thirty linen garments and thirty changes of raiment.' And they said unto him: 'Put forth thy riddle, that we may hear it.'

¹⁴And he said unto them: Out of the eater came forth food, And out of the strong came forth sweetness. And they could not in three days declare the riddle.

¹⁵And it came to pass on the seventh day, that they said unto Samson's wife: 'Entice thy husband, that he may declare unto us the riddle, lest we burn thee and thy father's house with fire; have ye called us hither to impoverish us?' ¹⁶And Samson's wife wept before him, and said: 'Thou dost but hate me, and lovest me not; thou hast put forth a riddle unto the children of my people, and wilt thou not tell it me?' And he said unto her: 'Behold, I have not told it my father nor my mother, and shall I tell thee?' ¹⁷And she wept before him the seven days, while their feast lasted; and it came to pass on the seventh day, that he told her, because she pressed him sore; and she told the riddle to the children of her people.

¹⁸And the men of the city said unto him on the seventh day before the sun went down: What is sweeter than honey? And what is stronger than a lion? And he said unto them: If ye had not plowed with my heifer, Ye had not found out my riddle.

¹⁹And the spirit of the LORD came mightily upon him, and he went down to Ashkelon, and smote thirty men of them, and took their spoil, and gave the changes of raiment unto them that declared the riddle. And his anger was kindled, and he went up to his father's house. ²⁰But Samson's wife was given to his companion, whom he had had for his friend.

Judges 15

JPS [Online]

Samson's Revenge

1But it came to pass after a while, in the time of wheat harvest, that Samson visited his wife with a kid; and he said: 'I will go in to my wife into the chamber.' But her father would not suffer him to go in. **2**And her father said: 'I verily thought that thou hadst utterly hated her; therefore I gave her to thy companion; is not her younger sister fairer than she? take her, I pray thee, instead of her.'

3And Samson said unto them: 'This time shall I be quits with the Philistines, when I do them a mischief.'

4And Samson went and caught three hundred foxes, and took torches, and turned tail to tail, and put a torch in the midst between every two tails. **5**And when he had set the torches on fire, he let them go into the standing corn of the Philistines, and burnt up both the shocks and the standing corn, and also the oliveyards. **6**Then the Philistines said: 'Who hath done this?' And they said: 'Samson, the son-in-law of the Timnite, because he hath taken his wife, and given her to his companion.' And the Philistines came up, and burnt her and her father with fire. **7**And Samson said unto them: 'If ye do after this manner, surely I will be avenged of you, and after that I will cease.' **8**And he smote them hip and thigh with a great slaughter; and he went down and dwelt in the cleft of the rock of Etam.

9Then the Philistines went up, and pitched in Judah, and spread themselves against Lehi. **10**And the men of Judah said: 'Why are ye come up against us?' And they said: 'To bind Samson are we come up, to do to him as he hath done to us.' **11**Then three thousand men of Judah went down to the cleft of the rock of Etam, and said to Samson: 'Knowest thou not that the Philistines are rulers over us? what then is this that thou hast done unto us?' And he said unto them: 'As they did unto me, so have I done unto them.' **12**And they said unto him: 'We are come down to bind thee, that we may deliver thee into the hand of the Philistines.' And Samson said unto them: 'Swear unto me, that ye will not fall upon me yourselves.' **13**And they spoke unto him, saying: 'No; but we will bind thee fast, and deliver thee into their hand; but surely we will not kill thee.' And they bound him with two new ropes, and brought him up from the rock.

14When he came unto Lehi, the Philistines shouted as they met him; and the spirit of the LORD came mightily upon him, and the ropes that were upon his arms became as flax that was burnt with fire, and his bands dropped from off his hands. **15**And he found a new jawbone of an ass, and put forth his hand, and took it, and smote a thousand men therewith.

16And Samson said: With the jawbone of an ass, heaps upon heaps, With the jawbone of an ass have I smitten a thousand men.

17And it came to pass, when he had made an end of speaking, that he cast away the jawbone out of his hand; and that place was called Ramath-lehi. **18**And he was sore athirst, and called on the LORD, and said: 'Thou hast given this great deliverance by the hand of Thy servant; and now shall I die for thirst, and fall into the hand of the uncircumcised?' **19**But God cleaved the hollow place that is in Lehi, and there came water thereout; and when he had drunk, his spirit came back, and he revived; wherefore the name thereof was called En-hakkore, which is in Lehi unto this day. **20**And he judged Israel in the days of the Philistines twenty years.

Judges 16

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Samson Escapes Gaza

1And Samson went to Gaza, and saw there a harlot, and went in unto her. **2**[And it was told] the Gazites, saying: 'Samson is come hither.' And they compassed him in, and lay in wait for him all night in the gate of the city, and were quiet all the night, saying: 'Let be till morning light, then we will kill him.' **3**And Samson lay till midnight, and arose at midnight, and laid hold of the doors of the gate of the city, and the two posts, and plucked them up, bar and all, and put them upon his shoulders, and carried them up to the top of the mountain that is before Hebron.

Samson and Delilah

4And it came to pass afterward, that he loved a woman in the valley of Sorek, whose name was Delilah. **5**And the lords of the Philistines came up unto her, and said unto her: 'Entice him, and see wherein his great strength lieth, and by what means we may prevail against him, that we may bind him to afflict him; and we will give thee every one of us eleven hundred pieces of silver.' **6**And Delilah said to Samson: 'Tell me, I pray thee, wherein thy great strength lieth, and wherewith thou mightest be bound to afflict thee.' **7**And Samson said unto her: 'If they bind me with seven fresh bowstrings that were never dried, then shall I become weak, and be as any other man.' **8**Then the lords of the Philistines brought up to her seven fresh bowstrings which had not been dried, and she bound him with them. **9**Now she had liers-in-wait abiding in the inner chamber. And she said unto him: 'The Philistines are upon thee, Samson.' And he broke the bowstrings as a string of tow is broken when it toucheth the fire. So his strength was not known.

10And Delilah said unto Samson: 'Behold, thou hast mocked me, and told me lies; now tell me, I pray thee, wherewith thou mightest be bound.' **11**And he said unto her: 'If they only bind me with new ropes wherewith no work, hath been done, then shall I become weak, and be as any other man.' **12**So Delilah took new ropes, and bound him therewith, and said unto him: 'The Philistines are upon thee, Samson.' And the liers-in-wait were abiding in the inner chamber. And he broke them from off his arms like a thread.

13And Delilah said unto Samson: 'Hitherto thou hast mocked me, and told me lies; tell me wherewith thou mightest be bound.' And he said unto her: 'If thou weavest the seven locks of my head with the web.' **14**And she fastened it with the pin, and said unto him: 'The Philistines are upon thee, Samson.' And he awoke out of his sleep, and plucked away the pin of the beam, and the web.

Delilah Learns the Secret

15And she said unto him: 'How canst thou say: I love thee, when thy heart is not with me? thou hast mocked me these three times, and hast not told me wherein thy great strength lieth.' **16**And it came to pass, when she pressed him daily with her words, and urged him, that his soul was vexed unto death. **17**And he told her all his heart, and said unto her: 'There hath not come a razor upon my head; for I have been a Nazirite unto God from my mother's womb; if I be shaven, then my strength will go from me, and I shall become weak, and be like any other man.'

18And when Delilah saw that he had told her all his heart, she sent and called for the lords of the Philistines, saying: 'Come up this once, for he hath told me all his heart.' Then the lords of the Philistines

came up unto her, and brought the money in their hand. **19**And she made him sleep upon her knees; and she called for a man, and had the seven locks of his head shaven off; and she began to afflict him, and his strength went from him. **20**And she said: 'The Philistines are upon thee, Samson.' And he awoke out of his sleep, and said: 'I will go out as at other times, and shake myself.' But he knew not that the LORD was departed from him. **21**And the Philistines laid hold on him, and put out his eyes; and they brought him down to Gaza, and bound him with fetters of brass; and he did grind in the prison-house. **22**Howbeit the hair of his head began to grow again after he was shaven.

Samson's Vengeance and Death

23And the lords of the Philistines gathered them together to offer a great sacrifice unto Dagon their god, and to rejoice; for they said: 'Our god hath delivered Samson our enemy into our hand.'

24And when the people saw him, they praised their god; for they said: 'Our god hath delivered into our hand our enemy, and the destroyer of our country, who hath slain many of us.'

25And it came to pass, when their hearts were merry, that they said: 'Call for Samson, that he may make us sport.' And they called for Samson out of the prison-house; and he made sport before them; and they set him between the pillars. **26**And Samson said unto the lad that held him by the hand: 'Suffer me that I may feel the pillars whereupon the house resteth, that I may lean upon them.' **27**Now the house was full of men and women; and all the lords of the Philistines were there; and there were upon the roof about three thousand men and women, that beheld while Samson made sport.

28And Samson called unto the LORD, and said: 'O Lord GOD, remember me, I pray Thee, and strengthen me, I pray Thee, only this once, O God, that I may be this once avenged of the Philistines for my two eyes.' **29**And Samson took fast hold of the two middle pillars upon which the house rested, and leaned upon them, the one with his right hand, and the other with his left. **30**And Samson said: 'Let me die with the Philistines.' And he bent with all his might; and the house fell upon the lords, and upon all the people that were therein. So the dead that he slew at his death were more than they that he slew in his life. **31**Then his brethren and all the house of his father came down, and took him, and brought him up, and buried him between Zorah and Eshtaol in the burying-place of Manoah his father. And he judged Israel twenty years.

Judges 17

JPS [[Online](#)]

Micah's Idolatry

1Now there was a man of the hill-country of Ephraim, whose name was Micah. **2**And he said unto his mother: 'The eleven hundred pieces of silver that were taken from thee, about which thou didst utter a curse, and didst also speak it in mine ears, behold, the silver is with me; I took it.' And his mother said: 'Blessed be my son of the LORD.' **3**And he restored the eleven hundred pieces of silver to his mother, and his mother said: 'I verily dedicate the silver unto the LORD from my hand for my son, to make a graven image and a molten image; now therefore I will restore it unto thee.' **4**And when he restored the money unto his mother, his mother took two hundred pieces of silver, and gave them to the founder, who made thereof a graven image and a molten image; and it was in the house of Micah. **5**And the man Micah had a house of God, and he made an ephod, and teraphim, and consecrated one

of his sons, who became his priest. ⁶In those days there was no king in Israel; every man did that which was right in his own eyes.

⁷And there was a young man out of Beth-lehem in Judah—in the family of Judah—who was a Levite, and he sojourned there. ⁸And the man departed out of the city, out of Beth-lehem in Judah, to sojourn where he could find a place; and he came to the hill-country of Ephraim to the house of Micah, as he journeyed. ⁹And Micah said unto him: 'Whence comest thou?' And he said unto him: 'I am a Levite of Beth-lehem in Judah, and I go to sojourn where I may find a place.' ¹⁰And Micah said unto him: 'Dwell with me, and be unto me a father and a priest, and I will give thee ten pieces of silver by the year, and a suit of apparel, and thy victuals.' So the Levite went in. ¹¹And the Levite was content to dwell with the man; and the young man was unto him as one of his sons. ¹²And Micah consecrated the Levite, and the young man became his priest, and was in the house of Micah. ¹³Then said Micah: 'Now know I that the LORD will do me good, seeing I have a Levite as my priest.'

Judges 18

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

The Danites Settle in Laish

¹In those days there was no king in Israel; and in those days the tribe of the Danites sought them an inheritance to dwell in; for unto that day there had nothing been allotted unto them among the tribes of Israel for an inheritance. ²And the children of Dan sent of their family five men from their whole number, men of valour, from Zorah, and from Eshtaol, to spy out the land, and to search it; and they said unto them: 'Go, search the land'; and they came to the hill-country of Ephraim, unto the house of Micah, and lodged there. ³When they were by the house of Micah, they knew the voice of the young man the Levite; and they turned aside thither, and said unto him: 'Who brought thee hither? and what doest thou in this place? and what hast thou here?' ⁴And he said unto them: 'Thus and thus hath Micah dealt with me, and he hath hired me, and I am become his priest.' ⁵And they said unto him: 'Ask counsel, we pray thee, of God, that we may know whether our way which we are going shall be prosperous.' ⁶And the priest said unto them: 'Go in peace; before the LORD is your way wherein ye go.'

⁷Then the five men departed, and came to Laish, and saw the people that were therein, how they dwelt in security, after the manner of the Zidonians, quiet and secure; for there was none in the land, possessing authority, that might put them to shame in any thing, and they were far from the Zidonians, and had no dealings with any man. ⁸And they came unto their brethren to Zorah and Eshtaol; and their brethren said unto them: 'What say ye?' ⁹And they said: 'Arise, and let us go up against them; for we have seen the land, and, behold, it is very good; and are ye still? be not slothful to go and to enter in to possess the land. ¹⁰When ye go, ye shall come unto a people secure, and the land is large; for God hath given it into your hand; a place where there is no want; it hath every thing that is in the earth.'

¹¹And there set forth from thence of the family of the Danites, out of Zorah and out of Eshtaol, six hundred men girt with weapons of war. ¹²And they went up, and encamped in Kiriath-jearim, in Judah; wherefore that place was called Mahaneh-dan unto this day; behold, it is behind Kiriath-jearim. ¹³And they passed thence unto the hill-country of Ephraim, and came unto the house of Micah.

The Danites Take Micah's Idols

14Then answered the five men that went to spy out the country of Laish, and said unto their brethren: 'Do ye know that there is in these houses an ephod, and teraphim, and a graven image, and a molten image? now therefore consider what ye have to do.' **15**And they turned aside thither, and came to the house of the young man the Levite, even unto the house of Micah, and asked him of his welfare. **16**And the six hundred men girt with their weapons of war, who were of the children of Dan, stood by the entrance of the gate. **17**And the five men that went to spy out the land went up, and came in thither, and took the graven image, and the ephod, and the teraphim, and the molten image; and the priest stood by the entrance of the gate with the six hundred men girt with weapons of war. **18**And when these went into Micah's house, and fetched the graven image of the ephod, and the teraphim, and the molten image, the priest said unto them: 'What do ye?' **19**And they said unto him: 'Hold thy peace, lay thy hand upon thy mouth, and go with us, and be to us a father and a priest; is it better for thee to be priest unto the house of one man, or to be priest unto a tribe and a family in Israel?' **20**And the priest's heart was glad, and he took the ephod, and the teraphim, and the graven image, and went in the midst of the people.

21So they turned and departed, and put the little ones and the cattle and the goods before them. **22**When they were a good way from the house of Micah, the men that were in the houses near to Micah's house were gathered together, and overtook the children of Dan. **23**And they cried unto the children of Dan. And they turned their faces, and said unto Micah: 'What aileth thee, that thou comest with such a company?' **24**And he said: 'Ye have taken away my god which I made, and the priest, and are gone away, and what have I more? and how then say ye unto me: What aileth thee?' **25**And the children of Dan said unto him: 'Let not thy voice be heard among us, lest angry fellows fall upon you, and thou lose thy life, with the lives of thy household.' **26**And the children of Dan went their way; and when Micah saw that they were too strong for him, he turned and went back unto his house.

27And they took that which Micah had made, and the priest whom he had, and came unto Laish, unto a people quiet and secure, and smote them with the edge of the sword; and they burnt the city with fire. **28**And there was no deliverer, because it was far from Zidon, and they had no dealings with any man; and it was in the valley that lieth by Beth-rehob. And they built the city, and dwelt therein. **29**And they called the name of the city Dan, after the name of Dan their father, who was born unto Israel; howbeit the name of the city was Laish at the first. **30**And the children of Dan set up for themselves the graven image; and Jonathan, the son of Gershom, the son of Manasseh, he and his sons were priests to the tribe of the Danites until the day of the captivity of the land. **31**So they set them up Micah's graven image which he made, all the time that the house of God was in Shiloh.

Judges 19

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

The Crime of the Benjamites

(Genesis 19:1–11)

1And it came to pass in those days, when there was no king in Israel, that there was a certain Levite sojourning on the farther side of the hill-country of Ephraim, who took to him a concubine out of Beth-lehem in Judah. **2**And his concubine played the harlot against him, and went away from him unto her father's house to Beth-lehem in Judah, and was there the space of four months. **3**And her husband arose, and went after her, to speak kindly unto her, to bring her back, having his servant with him, and a couple of asses; and she brought him into her father's house; and when the father of the damsel

saw him, he rejoiced to meet him. **4**And his father-in-law, the damsel's father, retained him; and he abode with him three days; so they did eat and drink, and lodged there. **5**And it came to pass on the fourth day, that they arose early in the morning, and he rose up to depart; and the damsel's father said unto his son-in-law: 'Stay thy heart with a morsel of bread, and afterward ye shall go your way.' **6**So they sat down, and did eat and drink, both of them together; and the damsel's father said unto the man: 'Be content, I pray thee, and tarry all night, and let thy heart be merry.' **7**And the man rose up to depart; but his father-in-law urged him, and he lodged there again. **8**And he arose early in the morning on the fifth day to depart; and the damsel's father said: 'Stay thy heart, I pray thee, and tarry ye until the day declineth'; and they did eat, both of them. **9**And when the man rose up to depart, he, and his concubine, and his servant, his father-in-law, the damsel's father, said unto him: 'Behold, now the day draweth toward evening; tarry, I pray you, all night; behold, the day groweth to an end; lodge here, that thy heart may be merry; and to-morrow get you early on your way, that thou mayest go home.'

10But the man would not tarry that night, but he rose up and departed, and came over against Jebus—the same is Jerusalem; and there were with him a couple of asses saddled; his concubine also was with him. **11**When they were by Jebus—the day was far spent—the servant said unto his master: 'Come, I pray thee, and let us turn aside into this city of the Jebusites, and lodge in it.' **12**And his master said unto him: 'We will not turn aside into the city of a foreigner, that is not of the children of Israel; but we will pass over to Gibeah.' **13**And he said unto his servant: 'Come and let us draw near to one of these places; and we will lodge in Gibeah, or in Ramah.' **14**So they passed on and went their way; and the sun went down upon them near to Gibeah, which belongeth to Benjamin. **15**And they turned aside thither, to go in to lodge in Gibeah; and he went in, and sat him down in the broad place of the city; for there was no man that took them into his house to lodge.

16And, behold, there came an old man from his work out of the field at even; now the man was of the hill-country of Ephraim, and he sojourned in Gibeah; but the men of the place were Benjamites. **17**And he lifted up his eyes, and saw the wayfaring man in the broad place of the city; and the old man said: 'Whither goest thou? and whence comest thou?' **18**And he said unto him: 'We are passing from Beth-lehem in Judah unto the farther side of the hill-country of Ephraim; from thence am I, and I went to Beth-lehem in Judah, and I am now going to the house of the LORD; and there is no man that taketh me into his house. **19**Yet there is both straw and provender for our asses; and there is bread and wine also for me, and for thy handmaid, and for the young man that is with thy servants; there is no want of any thing.' **20**And the old man said: 'Peace be unto thee; howsoever let all thy wants lie upon me; only lodge not in the broad place.' **21**So he brought him into his house, and gave the asses fodder; and they washed their feet, and did eat and drink.

22As they were making their hearts merry, behold, the men of the city, certain base fellows, beset the house round about, beating at the door; and they spoke to the master of the house, the old man, saying: 'Bring forth the man that came into thy house, that we may know him.' **23**And the man, the master of the house, went out unto them, and said unto them: 'Nay, my brethren, I pray you, do not so wickedly; seeing that this man is come into my house, do not this wanton deed. **24**Behold, here is my daughter a virgin, and his concubine; I will bring them out now, and humble ye them, and do with them what seemeth good unto you; but unto this man do not so wanton a thing.' **25**But the men would not hearken to him; so the man laid hold on his concubine, and brought her forth unto them; and they knew her, and abused her all the night until the morning; and when the day began to spring, they let her go. **26**Then came the woman in the dawning of the day, and fell down at the door of the man's house where her lord was, till it was light.

27And her lord rose up in the morning, and opened the doors of the house, and went out to go his way; and, behold, the woman his concubine was fallen down at the door of the house, with her hands upon the threshold. **28**And he said unto her. 'Up, and let us be going'; but none answered; then he took her up upon the ass; and the man rose up, and got him unto his place. **29**And when he was come into his house, he took a knife, and laid hold on his concubine, and divided her, limb by limb, into twelve pieces, and sent her throughout all the borders of Israel. **30**And it was so, that all that saw it said: 'Such a thing hath not happened nor been seen from the day that the children of Israel came up out of the land of Egypt unto this day; consider it, take counsel, and speak.'

Judges 20

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

The Decree of the Assembly

1Then all the children of Israel went out, and the congregation was assembled as one man, from Dan even to Beer-sheba, with the land of Gilead, unto the LORD at Mizpah. **2**And the chiefs of all the people, even of all the tribes of Israel, presented themselves in the assembly of the people of God, four hundred thousand footmen that drew sword.— **3**Now the children of Benjamin heard that the children of Israel were gone up to Mizpah.—And the children of Israel said: 'Tell us, how was this wickedness brought to pass?' **4**And the Levite, the husband of the woman that was murdered, answered and said: 'I came into Gibeah that belongeth to Benjamin, I and my concubine, to lodge. **5**And the men of Gibeah rose against me, and beset the house round about upon me by night; me they thought to have slain, and my concubine they forced, and she is dead. **6**And I took my concubine, and cut her in pieces, and sent her throughout all the country of the inheritance of Israel; for they have committed lewdness and wantonness in Israel **7**Behold, ye are all here, children of Israel, give here your advice and council.'

8And all the people arose as one man, saying: 'We will not any of us go to his tent, neither will we any of us turn unto his house. **9**But now this is the thing which we will do to Gibeah: we will go up against it by lot; **10**and we will take ten men of a hundred throughout all the tribes of Israel, and a hundred of a thousand, and a thousand out of ten thousand, to fetch victuals for the people, that they may do, when they come to Gibeah of Benjamin, according to all the wantonness that they have wrought in Israel.' **11**So all the men of Israel were gathered against the city, knit together as one man.

12And the tribes of Israel sent men through all the tribe of Benjamin, saying: 'What wickedness is this that is come to pass among you? **13**Now therefore deliver up the men, the base fellows that are in Gibeah, that we may put them to death, and put away evil from Israel.' But the children of Benjamin would not hearken to the voice of their brethren the children of Israel. **14**And the children of Benjamin gathered themselves together out of their cities unto Gibeah, to go out to battle against the children of Israel. **15**And the children of Benjamin numbered on that day out of the cities twenty and six thousand men that drew sword, besides the inhabitants of Gibeah, who numbered seven hundred chosen men. **16**All this people, even seven hundred chosen men, were left-handed; every one could sling stones at a hair-breadth, and not miss.

17And the men of Israel, beside Benjamin, numbered four hundred thousand men that drew sword; all these were men of war.

Civil War against Benjamin

18And the children of Israel arose, and went up to Beth-el, and asked counsel of God; and they said: 'Who shall go up for us first to battle against the children of Benjamin?' And the LORD said: 'Judah first.'

19And the children of Israel rose up in the morning, and encamped against Gibeah. **20**And the men of Israel went out to battle against Benjamin; and the men of Israel set the battle in array against them at Gibeah. **21**And the children of Benjamin came forth out of Gibeah, and destroyed down to the ground of the Israelites on that day twenty and two thousand men. **22**And the people, the men of Israel, encouraged themselves, and set the battle again in array in the place where they set themselves in array the first day. **23**And the children of Israel went up and wept before the LORD until even; and they asked of the LORD, saying: 'Shall I again draw nigh to battle against the children of Benjamin my brother?' And the LORD said: 'Go up against him.'

24And the children of Israel came near against the children of Benjamin the second day. **25**And Benjamin went forth against them out of Gibeah the second day, and destroyed down to the ground of the children of Israel again eighteen thousand men; all these drew the sword. **26**Then all the children of Israel, and all the people, went up, and came unto Beth-el, and wept, and sat there before the LORD, and fasted that day until even; and they offered burnt-offerings and peace-offerings before the LORD. **27**And the children of Israel asked of the LORD—for the ark of the covenant of God was there in those days, **28**and Phinehas, the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron, stood before it in those days—saying: 'Shall I yet again go out to battle against the children of Benjamin my brother, or shall I cease?' And the LORD said: 'Go up; for to-morrow I will deliver him into thy hand.'

29And Israel set liers-in-wait against Gibeah round about. **30**And the children of Israel went up against the children of Benjamin on the third day, and set themselves in array against Gibeah, as at other times. **31**And the children of Benjamin went out against the people, and were drawn away from the city; and they began to smite and kill of the people, as at other times, in the field, in the highways, of which one goeth up to Beth-el, and the other to Gibeah, about thirty men of Israel. **32**And the children of Benjamin said: 'They are smitten down before us, as at the first.' But the children of Israel said: 'Let us flee, and draw them away from the city unto the highways.' **33**And all the men of Israel rose up out of their place, and set themselves in array at Baal-tamar; and the liers-in-wait of Israel broke forth out of their place, even out of Maareh-geba. **34**And there came over against Gibeah ten thousand chosen men out of all Israel, and the battle was sore; but they knew not that evil was close upon them. **35**And the LORD smote Benjamin before Israel; and the children of Israel destroyed of Benjamin that day twenty and five thousand and a hundred men; all these drew the sword.

36So the children of Benjamin saw that they were smitten. And the men of Israel gave place to Benjamin, because they trusted unto the liers-in-wait whom they had set against Gibeah.— **37**And the liers-in-wait hastened, and rushed upon Gibeah; and the liers-in-wait drew forth, and smote all the city with the edge of the sword. **38**Now there was an appointed sign between the men of Israel and the liers-in-wait, that they should make a great beacon of smoke rise up out of the city.— **39**And the men of Israel turned in the battle, and Benjamin began to smite and kill of the men of Israel about thirty persons; for they said: 'Surely they are smitten down before us, as in the first battle.' **40**But when the beacon began to arise up out of the city in a pillar of smoke, the Benjamites looked behind them, and, behold, the whole of the city went up in smoke to heaven. **41**And the men of Israel turned, and the men of Benjamin were amazed; for they saw that evil was come upon them. **42**Therefore they turned their backs before the men of Israel unto the way of the wilderness; but the battle followed hard after them; and they that came out of the city destroyed them in the midst of the men of Israel. **43**They inclosed the Benjamites round about, and chased them, and overtook them at their resting-place, as

far as over against Gibeah toward the sunrising. **44**And there fell of Benjamin eighteen thousand men; all these were men of valour. **45**And they turned and fled toward the wilderness unto the rock of Rimmon; and they gleaned of them in the highways five thousand men; and followed hard after them unto Gidom, and smote of them two thousand men. **46**So that all who fell that day of Benjamin were twenty and five thousand men that drew the sword; all these were men of valour. **47**But six hundred men turned and fled toward the wilderness unto the rock of Rimmon, and abode in the rock of Rimmon four months. **48**And the men of Israel turned back upon the children of Benjamin, and smote them with the edge of the sword, both the entire city, and the cattle, and all that they found; moreover all the cities which they found they set on fire.

Judges 21

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Wives for the Benjamites

1Now the men of Israel had sworn in Mizpah, saying: 'There shall not any of us give his daughter unto Benjamin to wife.' **2**And the people came to Beth-el, and sat there till even before God, and lifted up their voices, and wept sore. **3**And they said: 'O LORD, the God of Israel, why is this come to pass in Israel, that there should be to-day one tribe lacking in Israel?' **4**And it came to pass on the morrow that the people rose early, and built there an altar, and offered burnt-offerings and peace-offerings.

5And the children of Israel said: 'Who is there among all the tribes of Israel that came not up in the assembly unto the LORD?' For they had made a great oath concerning him that came not up unto the LORD to Mizpah, saying: 'He shall surely be put to death.' **6**And the children of Israel repented them for Benjamin their brother, and said: 'There is one tribe cut off from Israel this day. **7**How shall we do for wives for them that remain, seeing we have sworn by the LORD that we will not give them of our daughters to wives?'

8And they said: 'What one is there of the tribes of Israel that came not up unto the LORD to Mizpah?' And, behold, there came none to the camp from Jabesh-gilead to the assembly. **9**For when the people were numbered, behold, there were none of the inhabitants of Jabesh-gilead there. **10**And the congregation sent thither twelve thousand men of the valiantest, and commanded them, saying: 'Go and smite the inhabitants of Jabesh-gilead with the edge of the sword, with the women and the little ones. **11**And this is the thing that ye shall do: ye shall utterly destroy every male, and every woman that hath lain by man.' **12**And they found among the inhabitants of Jabesh-gilead four hundred young virgins, that had not known man by lying with him; and they brought them unto the camp to Shiloh, which is in the land of Canaan.

13And the whole congregation sent and spoke to the children of Benjamin that were in the rock of Rimmon, and proclaimed peace unto them. **14**And Benjamin returned at that time; and they gave them the women whom they had saved alive of the women of Jabesh-gilead; and yet so they sufficed them not. **15**And the people repented them for Benjamin, because that the LORD had made a breach in the tribes of Israel.

16Then the elders of the congregation said: 'How shall we do for wives for them that remain, seeing the women are destroyed out of Benjamin?' **17**And they said: 'They that are escaped must be as an inheritance for Benjamin, that a tribe be not blotted out from Israel. **18**Howbeit we may not give them

wives of our daughters.' For the children of Israel had sworn, saying: 'Cursed be he that giveth a wife to Benjamin.'

19And they said: 'Behold, there is the feast of the LORD from year to year in Shiloh, which is on the north of Beth-el, on the east side of the highway that goeth up from Beth-el to Shechem, and on the south of Lebonah.' **20**And they commanded the children of Benjamin, saying: 'Go and lie in wait in the vineyards; **21**and see, and, behold, if the daughters of Shiloh come out to dance in the dances, then come ye out of the vineyards, and catch you every man his wife of the daughters of Shiloh, and go to the land of Benjamin. **22**And it shall be, when their fathers or their brethren come to strive with us, that we will say unto them: Grant them graciously unto us; because we took not for each man of them his wife in battle; neither did ye give them unto them, that ye should now be guilty.' **23**And the children of Benjamin did so, and took them wives, according to their number, of them that danced, whom they carried off; and they went and returned unto their inheritance, and built the cities, and dwelt in them. **24**And the children of Israel departed thence at that time, every man to his tribe and to his family, and they went out from thence every man to his inheritance.

25In those days there was no king in Israel; every man did that which was right in his own eyes.

Ruth 1

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Naomi Becomes a Widow

(1 Timothy 5:3–16)

1AND IT came to pass in the days when the judges judged, that there was a famine in the land. And a certain man of Beth-lehem in Judah went to sojourn in the field of Moab, he, and his wife, and his two sons. **2**And the name of the man was Elimelech, and the name of his wife Naomi, and the name of his two sons Mahlon and Chilion, Ephrathites of Beth-lehem in Judah. And they came into the field of Moab, and continued there. **3**And Elimelech Naomi's husband died; and she was left, and her two sons. **4**And they took them wives of the women of Moab: the name of the one was Orpah, and the name of the other Ruth; and they dwelt there about ten years. **5**And Mahlon and Chilion died both of them; and the woman was left of her two children and of her husband.

Ruth's Loyalty to Naomi

6Then she arose with her daughters-in-law, that she might return from the field of Moab; for she had heard in the field of Moab how that the LORD had remembered His people in giving them bread. **7**And she went forth out of the place where she was, and her two daughters-in-law with her; and they went on the way to return unto the land of Judah. **8**And Naomi said unto her two daughters-in-law: 'Go, return each of you to her mother's house; the LORD deal kindly with you, as ye have dealt with the dead, and with me. **9**The LORD grant you that ye may find rest, each of you in the house of her husband.' Then she kissed them; and they lifted up their voice, and wept. **10**And they said unto her: 'Nay, but we will return with thee unto thy people.' **11**And Naomi said: 'Turn back, my daughters; why will ye go with me? have I yet sons in my womb, that they may be your husbands? **12**Turn back, my daughters, go your way; for I am too old to have a husband. If I should say: I have hope, should I

even have an husband to-night, and also bear sons; **13**would ye tarry for them till they were grown? would ye shut yourselves off for them and have no husbands? nay, my daughters; for it grieveth me much for your sakes, for the hand of the LORD is gone forth against me.'

14And they lifted up their voice, and wept again; and Orpah kissed her mother-in-law; but Ruth cleaved unto her.

15And she said: 'Behold, thy sister-in-law is gone back unto her people, and unto her god; return thou after thy sister-in-law.' **16**And Ruth said: 'Entreat me not to leave thee, and to return from following after thee; for whither thou goest, I will go; and where thou lodgest, I will lodge; thy people shall be my people, and thy God my God; **17**where thou diest, will I die, and there will I be buried; the LORD do so to me, and more also, if aught but death part thee and me.' **18**And when she saw that she was stedfastly minded to go with her, she left off speaking unto her.

The Return to Bethlehem

19So they two went until they came to Beth-lehem. And it came to pass, when they were come to Beth-lehem, that all the city was astir concerning them, and the women said: 'Is this Naomi?' **20**And she said unto them: 'Call me not Naomi, call me Marah; for the Almighty hath dealt very bitterly with me. **21**I went out full, and the LORD hath brought me back home empty; why call ye me Naomi, seeing the LORD hath testified against me, and the Almighty hath afflicted me?'

22So Naomi returned, and Ruth the Moabite, her daughter-in-law, with her, who returned out of the field of Moab—and they came to Beth-lehem in the beginning of barley harvest.

Ruth 2

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Boaz Meets Ruth

1And Naomi had a kinsman of her husband's, a mighty man of valour, of the family of Elimelech, and his name was Boaz. **2**And Ruth the Moabite said unto Naomi: 'Let me now go to the field, and glean among the ears of corn after him in whose sight I shall find favour.' And she said unto her: 'Go, my daughter.' **3**And she went, and came and gleaned in the field after the reapers; and her hap was to light on the portion of the field belonging unto Boaz, who was of the family of Elimelech. **4**And, behold, Boaz came from Beth-lehem, and said unto the reapers: 'The LORD be with you.' And they answered him: 'The LORD bless thee.' **5**Then said Boaz unto his servant that was set over the reapers: 'Whose damsel is this?' **6**And the servant that was set over the reapers answered and said: 'It is a Moabite damsel that came back with Naomi out of the field of Moab; **7**and she said: Let me glean, I pray you, and gather after the reapers among the sheaves; so she came, and hath continued even from the morning until now, save that she tarried a little in the house.'

8Then said Boaz unto Ruth: 'Hearest thou not, my daughter? Go not to glean in another field, neither pass from hence, but abide here fast by my maidens. **9**Let thine eyes be on the field that they do reap, and go thou after them; have I not charged the young men that they shall not touch thee? and when thou art athirst, go unto the vessels, and drink of that which the young men have drawn.' **10**Then she fell on her face, and bowed down to the ground, and said unto him: 'Why have I found favour in thy

sight, that thou shouldst take cognizance of me, seeing I am a foreigner?' **11**And Boaz answered and said unto her: 'It hath fully been told me, all that thou hast done unto thy mother-in-law since the death of thy husband; and how thou hast left thy father and thy mother, and the land of thy nativity, and art come unto a people that thou knewest not heretofore. **12**The LORD recompense thy work, and be thy reward complete from the LORD, the God of Israel, under whose wings thou art come to take refuge.' **13**Then she said: 'Let me find favour in thy sight, my LORD; for that thou hast comforted me, and for that thou hast spoken to the heart of thy handmaid, though I be not as one of thy handmaidens.'

14And Boaz said unto her at meal-time: 'Come hither, and eat of the bread, and dip thy morsel in the vinegar.' And she sat beside the reapers; and they reached her parched corn, and she did eat and was satisfied, and left thereof. **15**And when she was risen up to glean, Boaz commanded his young men, saying: 'Let her glean even among the sheaves, and put her not to shame. **16**And also pull out some for her of purpose from the bundles, and leave it, and let her glean, and rebuke her not.'

17So she gleaned in the field until even; and she beat out that which she had gleaned, and it was about an ephah of barley. **18**And she took it up, and went into the city; and her mother-in-law saw what she had gleaned; and she brought forth and gave to her that which she had left after she was satisfied. **19**And her mother-in-law said unto her: 'Where hast thou gleaned to-day? and where wroughtest thou? blessed be he that did take knowledge of thee.' And she told her mother-in-law with whom she had wrought, and said: 'The man's name with whom I wrought to-day is Boaz.' **20**And Naomi said unto her daughter-in-law: 'Blessed be he of the LORD, who hath not left off His kindness to the living and to the dead.' And Naomi said unto her: 'The man is nigh of kin unto us, one of our near kinsmen.' **21**And Ruth the Moabitess said: 'Yea, he said unto me: Thou shalt keep fast by my young men, until they have ended all my harvest.' **22**And Naomi said unto Ruth her daughter-in-law: 'It is good, my daughter, that thou go out with his maidens, and that thou be not met in any other field.' **23**So she kept fast by the maidens of Boaz to glean unto the end of barley harvest and of wheat harvest; and she dwelt with her mother-in-law.

Ruth 3

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Ruth's Redemption Assured

1And Naomi her mother-in-law said unto her: 'My daughter, shall I not seek rest for thee, that it may be well with thee? **2**And now is there not Boaz our kinsman, with whose maidens thou wast? Behold, he winnoweth barley to-night in the threshing-floor. **3**Wash thyself therefore, and anoint thee, and put thy raiment upon thee, and get thee down to the threshing-floor; but make not thyself known unto the man, until he shall have done eating and drinking. **4**And it shall be, when he lieth down, that thou shalt mark the place where he shall lie, and thou shalt go in, and uncover his feet, and lay thee down; and he will tell thee what thou shalt do.' **5**And she said unto her: 'All that thou sayest unto me I will do.'

6And she went down unto the threshing-floor, and did according to all that her mother-in-law bade her. **7**And when Boaz had eaten and drunk, and his heart was merry, he went to lie down at the end of the heap of corn; and she came softly, and uncovered his feet, and laid her down.

8And it came to pass at midnight, that the man was startled, and turned himself; and, behold, a woman lay at his feet. **9**And he said: 'Who art thou?' And she answered: 'I am Ruth thine handmaid; spread

therefore thy skirt over thy handmaid; for thou art a near kinsman.' **10**And he said: 'Blessed be thou of the LORD, my daughter; thou hast shown more kindness in the end than at the beginning, inasmuch as thou didst not follow the young men, whether poor or rich. **11**And now, my daughter, fear not; I will do to thee all that thou sayest; for all the men in the gate of my people do know that thou art a virtuous woman. **12**And now it is true that I am a near kinsman; howbeit there is a kinsman nearer than I. **13**Tarry this night, and it shall be in the morning, that if he will perform unto thee the part of a kinsman, well; let him do the kinsman's part; but if he be not willing to do the part of a kinsman to thee, then will I do the part of a kinsman to thee, as the LORD liveth; lie down until the morning.'

14And she lay at his feet until the morning; and she rose up before one could discern another. For he said: 'Let it not be known that the woman came to the threshing-floor.' **15**And he said: 'Bring the mantle that is upon thee, and hold it'; and she held it; and he measured six measures of barley, and laid it on her; and he went into the city. **16**And when she came to her mother-in-law, she said: 'Who art thou, my daughter?' And she told her all that the man had done to her. **17**And she said: 'These six measures of barley gave he me; for he said to me: Go not empty unto thy mother-in-law.' **18**Then said she: 'Sit still, my daughter, until thou know how the matter will fall; for the man will not rest, until he have finished the thing this day.'

Ruth 4

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Boaz Redeems Ruth

1Now Boaz went up to the gate, and sat him down there; and, behold, the near kinsman of whom Boaz spoke came by; unto whom he said: 'Ho, such a one! turn aside, sit down here.' And he turned aside, and sat down. **2**And he took ten men of the elders of the city, and said: 'Sit ye down here.' And they sat down. **3**And he said unto the near kinsman: 'Naomi, that is come back out of the field of Moab, selleth the parcel of land, which was our brother Elimelech's; **4**and I thought to disclose it unto thee, saying: Buy it before them that sit here, and before the elders of my people. If thou wilt redeem it, redeem it; but if it will not be redeemed, then tell me, that I may know; for there is none to redeem it beside thee; and I am after thee.' And he said: 'I will redeem it.' **5**Then said Boaz: 'What day thou buyest the field of the hand of Naomi—hast thou also bought of Ruth the Moabitess, the wife of the dead, to raise up the name of the dead upon his inheritance?' **6**And the near kinsman said: 'I cannot redeem it for myself, lest I mar mine own inheritance; take thou my right of redemption on thee; for I cannot redeem it.'—

7Now this was the custom in former time in Israel concerning redeeming and concerning exchanging, to confirm all things: a man drew off his shoe, and gave it to his neighbour; and this was the attestation in Israel.— **8**So the near kinsman said unto Boaz: 'Buy it for thyself.' And he drew off his shoe. **9**And Boaz said unto the elders, and unto all the people: 'Ye are witnesses this day, that I have bought all that was Elimelech's, and all that was Chilion's and Mahlon's, of the hand of Naomi. **10**Moreover Ruth the Moabitess, the wife of Mahlon, have I acquired to be my wife, to raise up the name of the dead upon his inheritance, that the name of the dead be not cut off from among his brethren, and from the gate of his place; ye are witnesses this day.' **11**And all the people that were in the gate, and the elders, said: 'We are witnesses. The LORD make the woman that is come into thy house like Rachel and like Leah, which two did build the house of Israel; and do thou worthily in Ephrath, and be famous in Beth-

lehem; **12**and let thy house be like the house of Perez, whom Tamar bore unto Judah, of the seed which the LORD shall give thee of this young woman.'

Boaz Marries Ruth

13So Boaz took Ruth, and she became his wife; and he went in unto her, and the LORD gave her conception, and she bore a son. **14**And the women said unto Naomi: 'Blessed be the LORD, who hath not left thee this day without a near kinsman, and let his name be famous in Israel. **15**And he shall be unto thee a restorer of life, and a nourisher of thine old age; for thy daughter-in-law, who loveth thee, who is better to thee than seven sons, hath borne him.'

16And Naomi took the child, and laid it in her bosom, and became nurse unto it. **17**And the women her neighbours gave it a name, saying: 'There is a son born to Naomi'; and they called his name Obed; he is the father of Jesse, the father of David.

The Line of David

(Matthew 1:1–17; Luke 3:23–38)

18Now these are the generations of Perez: Perez begot Hezron; **19**and Hezron begot Ram, and Ram begot Amminadab; **20**and Amminadab begot Nahshon, and Nahshon begot Salmon; **21**and Salmon begot Boaz, and Boaz begot Obed; **22**and Obed begot Jesse, and Jesse begot David.

1 Samuel 1

JPS [[Online](#)]

Elkanah and His Wives

(Psalm 113:1–9)

1Now there was a certain man of Ramathaim-zophim, of the hill-country of Ephraim, and his name was Elkanah, the son of Jeroham, the son of Elihu, the son of Tohu, the son of Zuph, an Ephraimite. **2**And he had two wives: the name of the one was Hannah, and the name of the other Peninnah; and Peninnah had children, but Hannah had no children.

3And this man went up out of his city from year to year to worship and to sacrifice unto the LORD of hosts in Shiloh. And the two sons of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, were there priests unto the LORD. **4**And it came to pass upon a day, when Elkanah sacrificed, that he gave to Peninnah his wife, and to all her sons and her daughters, portions; **5**but unto Hannah he gave a double portion; for he loved Hannah, but the LORD had shut up her womb. **6**And her rival vexed her sore, to make her fret, because the LORD had shut up her womb. **7**And as he did so year by year, when she went up to the house of the LORD, so she vexed her; therefore she wept, and would not eat. **8**And Elkanah her husband said unto her: 'Hannah, why weepest thou? and why eatest thou not? and why is thy heart grieved? am not I better to thee than ten sons?'

Hannah Prays for a Son

⁹So Hannah rose up after they had eaten in Shiloh, and after they had drunk—now Eli the priest sat upon his seat by the door-post of the temple of the LORD; ¹⁰and she was in bitterness of soul—and prayed unto the LORD, and wept sore. ¹¹And she vowed a vow, and said: 'O LORD of hosts, if Thou wilt indeed look on the affliction of Thy handmaid, and remember me, and not forget Thy handmaid, but wilt give unto Thy handmaid a man-child, then I will give him unto the LORD all the days of his life, and there shall no razor come upon his head.'

¹²And it came to pass, as she prayed long before the LORD, that Eli watched her mouth. ¹³Now Hannah, she spoke in her heart; only her lips moved, but her voice could not be heard; therefore, Eli thought she had been drunken. ¹⁴And Eli said unto her: 'How long wilt thou be drunken? put away thy wine from thee.' ¹⁵And Hannah answered and said: 'No, my lord, I am a woman of a sorrowful spirit; I have drunk neither wine nor strong drink, but I poured out my soul before the LORD. ¹⁶Count not thy handmaid for a wicked woman: for out of the abundance of my complaint and my vexation have I spoken hitherto.' ¹⁷Then Eli answered and said: 'Go in peace, and the God of Israel grant thy petition that thou hast asked of Him.' ¹⁸And she said: 'Let thy servant find favour in thy sight.' So the woman went her way, and did eat, and her countenance was no more sad.

The Birth of Samuel

¹⁹And they rose up in the morning early, and worshipped before the LORD, and returned, and came to their house to Ramah; and Elkanah knew Hannah his wife; and the LORD remembered her. ²⁰And it came to pass, when the time was come about, that Hannah conceived, and bore a son; and she called his name Samuel: 'because I have asked him of the LORD.'

²¹And the man Elkanah, and all his house, went up to offer unto the LORD the yearly sacrifice, and his vow. ²²But Hannah went not up; for she said unto her husband: 'Until the child be weaned, when I will bring him, that he may appear before the LORD, and there abide for ever.' ²³And Elkanah her husband said unto her: 'Do what seemeth thee good; tarry until thou have weaned him; only the LORD establish His word.' So the woman tarried and gave her son suck, until she weaned him. ²⁴And when she had weaned him, she took him up with her, with three bullocks, and one ephah of meal, and a bottle of wine, and brought him unto the house of the LORD in Shiloh; and the child was young. ²⁵And when the bullock was slain, the child was brought to Eli. ²⁶And she said: 'Oh, my lord, as thy soul liveth, my lord, I am the woman that stood by thee here, praying unto the LORD. ²⁷For this child I prayed; and the LORD hath granted me my petition which I asked of Him; ²⁸therefore I also have lent him to the LORD; as long as he liveth he is lent to the LORD.' And he worshipped the LORD there.

1 Samuel 2

JPS [[Online](#)]

Hannah's Prayer of Thanksgiving

(Luke 1:46–56)

¹And Hannah prayed, and said: My heart exulteth in the LORD, My horn is exalted in the LORD; My mouth is enlarged over mine enemies; Because I rejoice in Thy salvation.

²There is none holy as the LORD, For there is none beside Thee; Neither is there any rock like our God.

3Multiply not exceeding proud talk; Let not arrogancy come out of your mouth; For the LORD is a God of knowledge, And by Him actions are weighed.

4The bows of the mighty men are broken, And they that stumbled are girded with strength.

5They that were full have hired out themselves for bread; And they that were hungry have ceased; While the barren hath borne seven, She that had many children hath languished.

6The LORD killeth, and maketh alive; He bringeth down to the grave, and bringeth up.

7The LORD maketh poor, and maketh rich; He bringeth low, He also lifteth up.

8He raiseth up the poor out of the dust, He lifteth up the needy from the dung-hill, To make them sit with princes, And inherit the throne of glory; For the pillars of the earth are the LORD'S, And He hath set the world upon them.

9He will keep the feet of His holy ones, But the wicked shall be put to silence in darkness; For not by strength shall man prevail.

10They that strive with the LORD shall be broken to pieces; Against them will He thunder in heaven; The LORD will judge the ends of the earth; And He will give strength unto His king, And exalt the horn of His anointed.

11And Elkanah went to Ramah to his house. And the child did minister unto the LORD before Eli the priest.

Eli's Wicked Sons

12Now the sons of Eli were base men; they knew not the LORD. **13**And the custom of the priests with the people was, that, when any man offered sacrifice, the priest's servant came, while the flesh was in seething, with a flesh-hook of three teeth in his band; **14**and he struck it into the pan, or kettle, or caldron, or pot; all that the flesh-hook brought up the priest took therewith. So they did unto all the Israelites that came thither in Shiloh. **15**Yea, before the fat was made to smoke, the priest's servant came, and said to the man that sacrificed: 'Give flesh to roast for the priest; for he will not have sodden flesh of thee, but raw.' **16**And if the man said unto him: 'Let the fat be made to smoke first of all, and then take as much as thy soul desireth'; then he would say: 'Nay, but thou shalt give it me now; and if not, I will take it by force.' **17**And the sin of the young men was very great before the LORD; for the men dealt contemptuously with the offering of the LORD.

18But Samuel ministered before the LORD, being a child, girded with a linen ephod. **19**Moreover his mother made him a little robe, and brought it to him from year to year, when she came up with her husband to offer the yearly sacrifice. **20**And Eli would bless Elkanah and his wife, and say: 'The LORD give thee seed of this woman for the loan which was lent to the LORD.' And they would go unto their own home.

21So the LORD remembered Hannah, and she conceived, and bore three sons and two daughters. And the child Samuel grew before the LORD.

22Now Eli was very old; and he heard all that his sons did unto all Israel, and how that they lay with the women that did service at the door of the tent of meeting. **23**And he said unto them: 'Why do ye

such things? for I hear evil reports concerning you from all this people. ²⁴Nay, my sons; for it is no good report which I hear the LORD'S people do spread abroad. ²⁵If one man sin against another, God shall judge him; but if a man sin against the LORD, who shall entreat for him?' But they hearkened not unto the voice of their father, because the LORD would slay them.

²⁶And the child Samuel grew on, and increased in favour both with the LORD, and also with men.

A Prophecy against the House of Eli

²⁷And there came a man of God unto Eli, and said unto him: 'Thus saith the LORD: Did I reveal Myself unto the house of thy father, when they were in Egypt in bondage to Pharaoh's house? ²⁸And did I choose him out of all the tribes of Israel to be My priest, to go up unto Mine altar, to burn incense, to wear an ephod before Me? and did I give unto the house of thy father all the offerings of the children of Israel made by fire? ²⁹Wherefore kick ye at My sacrifice and at Mine offering, which I have commanded in My habitation; and honourest thy sons above Me, to make yourselves fat with the chiefest of all the offerings of Israel My people? ³⁰Therefore the LORD, the God of Israel, saith: I said indeed that thy house, and the house of thy father, should walk before Me for ever; but now the LORD saith: Be it far from Me: for them that honour Me I will honour, and they that despise Me shall be lightly esteemed. ³¹Behold, the days come, that I will cut off thine arm, and the arm of thy father's house, that there shall not be an old man in thy house. ³²And thou shalt behold a rival in My habitation, in all the good which shall be done to Israel; and there shall not be an old man in thy house for ever. ³³Yet will I not cut off every man of thine from Mine altar, to make thine eyes to fail, and thy heart to languish; and all the increase of thy house shall die young men. ³⁴And this shall be the sign unto thee, that which shall come upon thy two sons, on Hophni and Phinehas: in one day they shall die both of them. ³⁵And I will raise Me up a faithful priest, that shall do according to that which is in My heart and in My mind; and I will build him a sure house; and he shall walk before Mine anointed for ever. ³⁶And it shall come to pass, that every one that is left in thy house shall come and bow down to him for a piece of silver and a loaf of bread, and shall say: Put me, I pray thee, into one of the priests' offices, that I may eat a morsel of bread.'

1 Samuel 3

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

The LORD Calls Samuel

¹And the child Samuel ministered unto the LORD before Eli. And the word of the LORD was precious in those days; there was no frequent vision.

²And it came to pass at that time, when Eli was laid down in his place—now his eyes had begun to wax dim, that he could not see— ³and the lamp of God was not yet gone out, and Samuel was laid down to sleep in the temple of the LORD, where the ark of God was, ⁴that the LORD called Samuel; and he said: 'Here am I.' ⁵And he ran unto Eli, and said: 'Here am I; for thou didst call me.' And he said: 'I called not; lie down again.' And he went and lay down. ⁶And the LORD called yet again Samuel. And Samuel arose and went to Eli, and said: 'Here am I; for thou didst call me.' And he answered: 'I called not, my son; lie down again.' ⁷Now Samuel did not yet know the LORD, neither was the word of the LORD yet revealed unto him. ⁸And the LORD called Samuel again the third time. And he arose and went to Eli, and said: 'Here am I; for thou didst call me.' And Eli perceived that the LORD was calling

the child. ⁹Therefore Eli said unto Samuel: 'Go, lie down; and it shall be, if thou be called, that thou shalt say: Speak, LORD; for Thy servant heareth.' So Samuel went and lay down in his place.

¹⁰And the LORD came, and stood, and called as at other times: 'Samuel, Samuel.' Then Samuel said: 'Speak; for Thy servant heareth.' ¹¹And the LORD said to Samuel: 'Behold, I will do a thing in Israel, at which both the ears of every one that heareth it shall tingle. ¹²In that day I will perform against Eli all that I have spoken concerning his house, from the beginning even unto the end. ¹³For I have told him that I will judge his house for ever, for the iniquity, in that he knew that his sons did bring a curse upon themselves, and he rebuked them not. ¹⁴And therefore I have sworn unto the house of Eli, that the iniquity of Eli's house shall not be expiated with sacrifice nor offering for ever.'

Samuel Shares the Vision

¹⁵And Samuel lay until the morning, and opened the doors of the house of the LORD. And Samuel feared to tell Eli the vision. ¹⁶Then Eli called Samuel, and said: 'Samuel, my son.' And he said: 'Here am I.' ¹⁷And he said: 'What is the thing that He hath spoken unto thee? I pray thee, hide it not from me, God do so to thee, and more also, if thou hide any thing from me of all the things that He spoke unto thee.' ¹⁸And Samuel told him all the words, and hid nothing from him. And he said: 'It is the LORD; let Him do what seemeth Him good.'

¹⁹And Samuel grew, and the LORD was with him, and did let none of his words fall to the ground.

²⁰And all Israel from Dan even to Beer-sheba knew that Samuel was established to be a prophet of the LORD. ²¹And the LORD appeared again in Shiloh; for the LORD revealed Himself to Samuel in Shiloh by the word of the LORD.

1 Samuel 4

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

The Philistines Capture the Ark

¹And the word of Samuel came to all Israel. Now Israel went out against the Philistines to battle, and pitched beside Eben-ezer; and the Philistines pitched in Aphek. ²And the Philistines put themselves in array against Israel; and when the battle was spread, Israel was smitten before the Philistines; and they slew of the army in the field about four thousand men. ³And when the people were come into the camp, the elders of Israel said: 'Wherefore hath the LORD smitten us to-day before the Philistines? Let us fetch the ark of the covenant of the LORD out of Shiloh unto us, that He may come among us, and save us out of the hand of our enemies.' ⁴So the people sent to Shiloh, and they brought from thence the ark of the covenant of the LORD of hosts, who sitteth upon the cherubim; and the two sons of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, were there with the ark of the covenant of God.

⁵And when the ark of the covenant of the LORD came into the camp, all Israel shouted with a great shout, so that the earth rang. ⁶And when the Philistines heard the noise of the shout, they said: 'What meaneth the noise of this great shout in the camp of the Hebrews?' And they knew that the ark of the LORD was come into the camp. ⁷And the Philistines were afraid, for they said: 'God is come into the camp.' And they said: 'Woe unto us! for there was not such a thing yesterday and the day before.

⁸Woe unto us! who shall deliver us out of the hand of these mighty gods? these are the gods that smote the Egyptians with all manner of plagues and in the wilderness. ⁹Be strong, and quit yourselves

like men, O ye Philistines, that ye be not servants unto the Hebrews, as they have been to you; quit yourselves like men, and fight.'

10And the Philistines fought, and Israel was smitten, and they fled every man to his tent; and there was a very great slaughter; for there fell of Israel thirty thousand footmen. **11**And the ark of God was taken; and the two sons of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, were slain.

The Death of Eli

12And there ran a man of Benjamin out of the army, and came to Shiloh the same day with his clothes rent, and with earth upon his head. **13**And when he came, lo, Eli sat upon his seat by the wayside watching; for his heart trembled for the ark of God. And when the man came into the city, and told it, all the city cried out. **14**And when Eli heard the noise of the crying, he said: 'What meaneth the noise of this tumult?' And the man made haste, and came and told Eli. **15**Now Eli was ninety and eight years old; and his eyes were set, that he could not see. **16**And the man said unto Eli: 'I am he that came out of the army, and I fled to-day out of the army.' And he said: 'How went the matter, my son?' **17**And he that brought the tidings answered and said: 'Israel is fled before the Philistines, and there hath been also a great slaughter among the people, and thy two sons also, Hophni and Phinehas, are dead, and the ark of God is taken.' **18**And it came to pass, when he made mention of the ark of God, that he fell from off his seat backward by the side of the gate, and his neck broke, and he died; for he was an old man, and heavy. And he had judged Israel forty years.

19And his daughter-in-law, Phinehas' wife, was with child, near to be delivered; and when she heard the tidings that the ark of God was taken, and that her father-in-law and her husband were dead, she bowed herself and brought forth; for her pains came suddenly upon her. **20**And about the time of her death the women that stood by her said unto her: 'Fear not; for thou hast brought forth a son.' But she answered not, neither did she regard it. **21**And she named the child Ichabod, saying: 'The glory is departed from Israel'; because the ark of God was taken, and because of her father-in-law and her husband. **22**And she said: 'The glory is departed from Israel; for the ark of God is taken.'

1 Samuel 5

JPS [[Online](#)]

The Ark Afflicts the Philistines

1Now the Philistines had taken the ark of God, and they brought it from Eben-ezer unto Ashdod. **2**And the Philistines took the ark of God, and brought it into the house of Dagon, and set it by Dagon. **3**And when they of Ashdod arose early on the morrow, behold, Dagon was fallen upon his face to the ground before the ark of the LORD. And they took Dagon, and set him in his place again. **4**And when they arose early on the morrow morning, behold, Dagon was fallen upon his face to the ground before the ark of the LORD; and the head of Dagon and both the palms of his hands lay cut off upon the threshold; only the trunk of Dagon was left to him. **5**Therefore neither the priests of Dagon, nor any that come into Dagon's house, tread on the threshold of Dagon in Ashdod unto this day.

6But the hand of the LORD was heavy upon them of Ashdod, and He destroyed them, and smote them with emerods, even Ashdod and the borders thereof. **7**And when the men of Ashdod saw that it was so, they said: 'The ark of the God of Israel shall not abide with us; for His hand is sore upon us, and

upon Dagon our god.' ⁸They sent therefore and gathered all the lords of the Philistines unto them, and said: 'What shall we do with the ark of the God of Israel?' And they answered: 'Let the ark of the God of Israel be carried about unto Gath.' And they carried the ark of the God of Israel about thither. ⁹And it was so, that, after they had carried it about, the hand of the LORD was against the city with a very great discomfiture; and He smote the men of the city, both small and great, and emerods broke out upon them. ¹⁰So they sent the ark of God to Ekron. And it came to pass, as the ark of God came to Ekron, that the Ekronites cried out, saying: 'They have brought about the ark of the God of Israel to us, to slay us and our people.' ¹¹They sent therefore and gathered together all the lords of the Philistines, and they said: 'Send away the ark of the God of Israel, and let it go back to its own place, that it slay us not, and our people'; for there was a deadly discomfiture throughout all the city; the hand of God was very heavy there. ¹²And the men that died not were smitten with the emerods; and the cry of the city went up to heaven.

1 Samuel 6

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

The Ark Returned to Israel

¹And the ark of the LORD was in the country of the Philistines seven months. ²And the Philistines called for the priests and the diviners, saying: 'What shall we do with the ark of the LORD? declare unto us wherewith we shall send it to its place.' ³And they said: 'If ye send away the ark of the God of Israel, send it not empty; but in any wise return Him a guilt-offering; then ye shall be healed, and it shall be known to you why His hand is not removed from you.' ⁴Then said they: 'What shall be the guilt-offering which we shall return to Him?' And they said: 'Five golden emerods, and five golden mice, according to the number of the lords of the Philistines; for one plague was on you all, and on your lords. ⁵Wherefore ye shall make images of your emerods, and images of your mice that mar the land; and ye shall give glory unto the God of Israel; peradventure He will lighten His hand from off you, and from off your gods, and from off your land. ⁶Wherefore then do ye harden your hearts, as the Egyptians and Pharaoh hardened their hearts? when He had wrought among them, did they not let the people go, and they departed? ⁷Now therefore take and prepare you a new cart, and two milch kine, on which there hath come no yoke, and tie the kine to the cart, and bring their calves home from them. ⁸And take the ark of the LORD, and lay it upon the cart; and put the jewels of gold, which ye return Him for a guilt-offering, in a coffer by the side thereof; and send it away, that it may go. ⁹And see, if it goeth up by the way of its own border to Beth-shemesh, then He hath done us this great evil; but if not, then we shall know that it is not His hand that smote us; it was a chance that happened to us.'

¹⁰And the men did so; and took two milch kine, and tied them to the cart, and shut up their calves at home. ¹¹And they put the ark of the LORD upon the cart, and the coffer with the mice of gold and the images of their emerods. ¹²And the kine took the straight way by the way to Beth-shemesh; they went along the highway, lowing as they went, and turned not aside to the right hand or to the left; and the lords of the Philistines went after them unto the border of Beth-shemesh.

¹³And they of Beth-shemesh were reaping their wheat harvest in the valley; and they lifted up their eyes, and saw the ark, and rejoiced to see it. ¹⁴And the cart came into the field of Joshua the Beth-shemite, and stood there, where there was a great stone; and they cleaved the wood of the cart, and offered up the kine for a burnt-offering unto the LORD. ¹⁵And the Levites took down the ark of the LORD, and the coffer that was with it, wherein the jewels of gold were, and put them on the great

stone; and the men of Beth-shemesh offered burnt-offerings and sacrificed sacrifices the same day unto the LORD. **16**And when the five lords of the Philistines had seen it, they returned to Ekron the same day.

17And these are the golden emerods which the Philistines returned for a guilt-offering unto the LORD: for Ashdod one, for Gaza one, for Ashkelon one, for Gath one, for Ekron one; **18**and the golden mice, according to the number of all the cities of the Philistines belonging to the five lords, both of fortified cities and of country villages, even unto Abel by the great stone, whereon they set down the ark of the LORD, which stone remaineth unto this day in the field of Joshua the Beth-shemite.

19And He smote of the men of Beth-shemesh, because they had gazed upon the ark of the LORD, even He smote of the people seventy men, and fifty thousand men; and the people mourned, because the LORD had smitten the people with a great slaughter. **20**And the men of Beth-shemesh said: 'Who is able to stand before the LORD, this holy God? and to whom shall it go up from us?' **21**And they sent messengers to the inhabitants of Kiriath-jearim, saying: 'The Philistines have brought back the ark of the LORD; come ye down, and fetch it up to you.'

1 Samuel 7

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Samuel Subdues the Philistines

1And the men of Kiriath-jearim came, and fetched up the ark of the LORD, and brought it into the house of Abinadab in the hill, and sanctified Eleazar his son to keep the ark of the LORD. **2**And it came to pass, from the day that the ark abode in Kiriath-jearim, that the time was long; for it was twenty years; and all the house of Israel yearned after the LORD.

3And Samuel spoke unto all the house of Israel, saying: 'If ye do return unto the LORD with all your heart, then put away the foreign gods and the Ashtaroth from among you, and direct your hearts unto the LORD, and serve Him only; and He will deliver you out of the hand of the Philistines.' **4**Then the children of Israel did put away the Baalim and the Ashtaroth, and served the LORD only.

5And Samuel said: 'Gather all Israel to Mizpah, and I will pray for you unto the LORD.' **6**And they gathered together to Mizpah, and drew water, and poured it out before the LORD, and fasted on that day, and said there: 'We have sinned against the LORD.' And Samuel judged the children of Israel in Mizpah.

7And when the Philistines heard that the children of Israel were gathered together to Mizpah, the lords of the Philistines went up against Israel. And when the children of Israel heard it, they were afraid of the Philistines. **8**And the children of Israel said to Samuel: 'Cease not to cry unto the LORD our God for us, that He save us out of the hand of the Philistines.' **9**And Samuel took a sucking lamb, and offered it for a whole burnt-offering unto the LORD; and Samuel cried unto the LORD for Israel; and the LORD answered him. **10**And as Samuel was offering up the burnt-offering, the Philistines drew near to battle against Israel; but the LORD thundered with a great thunder on that day upon the Philistines, and discomfited them; and they were smitten down before Israel. **11**And the men of Israel went out of Mizpah, and pursued the Philistines, and smote them, until they came under Beth-car.

12Then Samuel took a stone, and set it between Mizpah and Shen, and called the name of it Ebenezer, saying: 'Hitherto hath the LORD helped us.' **13**So the Philistines were subdued, and they came no more within the border of Israel; and the hand of the LORD was against the Philistines all the days of Samuel. **14**And the cities which the Philistines had taken from Israel were restored to Israel, from Ekron even unto Gath; and the border thereof did Israel deliver out of the hand of the Philistines. And there was peace between Israel and the Amorites.

15And Samuel judged Israel all the days of his life. **16**And he went from year to year in circuit to Bethel, and Gilgal, and Mizpah; and he judged Israel in all those places. **17**And his return was to Ramah, for there was his house; and there he judged Israel; and he built there an altar unto the LORD.

1 Samuel 8

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Israel Demands a King

(Deuteronomy 17:14–20)

1And it came to pass, when Samuel was old, that he made his sons judges over Israel. **2**Now the name of his first-born was Joel; and the name of his second, Abijah; they were judges in Beer-sheba. **3**And his sons walked not in his ways, but turned aside after lucre, and took bribes, and perverted justice.

4Then all the elders of Israel gathered themselves together, and came to Samuel unto Ramah. **5**And they said unto him: 'Behold, thou art old, and thy sons walk not in thy ways; now make us a king to judge us like all the nations.' **6**But the thing displeased Samuel, when they said: 'Give us a king to judge us.' And Samuel prayed unto the LORD. **7**And the LORD said unto Samuel: 'Hearken unto the voice of the people in all that they say unto thee; for they have not rejected thee, but they have rejected Me, that I should not be king over them. **8**According to all the works which they have done since the day that I brought them up out of Egypt even unto this day, in that they have forsaken Me, and served other gods, so do they also unto thee. **9**Now therefore hearken unto their voice; howbeit thou shalt earnestly forewarn them, and shalt declare unto them the manner of the king that shall reign over them.'

Samuel's Warning

10And Samuel told all the words of the LORD unto the people that asked of him a king. **11**And he said: 'This will be the manner of the king that shall reign over you: he will take your sons, and appoint them unto him, for his chariots, and to be his horsemen; and they shall run before his chariots. **12**And he will appoint them unto him for captains of thousands, and captains of fifties; and to plow his ground, and to reap his harvest, and to make his instruments of war, and the instruments of his chariots. **13**And he will take your daughters to be perfumers, and to be cooks, and to be bakers. **14**And he will take your fields, and your vineyards, and your oliveyards, even the best of them, and give them to his servants. **15**And he will take the tenth of your seed, and of your vineyards, and give to his officers, and to his servants. **16**And he will take your men-servants, and your maid-servants, and your goodliest young men, and your asses, and put them to his work. **17**He will take the tenth of your flocks; and ye shall be his servants. **18**And ye shall cry out in that day because of your king whom ye shall have chosen you; and the LORD will not answer you in that day.'

God Grants the Request

19But the people refused to hearken unto the voice of Samuel; and they said: 'Nay; but there shall be a king over us; **20**that we also may be like all the nations; and that our king may judge us, and go out before us, and fight our battles.' **21**And Samuel heard all the words of the people, and he spoke them in the ears of the LORD. **22**And the LORD said to Samuel: 'Hearken unto their voice, and make them a king.' And Samuel said unto the men of Israel: 'Go ye every man unto his city.'

1 Samuel 9

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Saul Chosen as King

1Now there was a man of Benjamin, whose name was Kish, the son of Abiel, the son of Zeror, the son of Becorath, the son of Aphiah, the son of a Benjamite, a mighty man of valour. **2**And he had a son, whose name was Saul, young and goodly, and there was not among the children of Israel a goodlier person than he: from his shoulders and upward he was higher than any of the people.

3Now the asses of Kish Saul's father were lost. And Kish said to Saul his son: 'Take now one of the servants with thee, and arise, go seek the asses.' **4**And he passed through the hill-country of Ephraim, and passed through the land of Shalishah, but they found them not; then they passed through the land of Shaalim, and there they were not; and he passed through the land of the Benjamites, but they found them not.

5When they were come to the land of Zuph, Saul said to his servant that was with him: 'Come and let us return; lest my father leave caring for the asses, and become anxious concerning us.' **6**And he said unto him: 'Behold now, there is in this city a man of God, and he is a man that is held in honour; all that he saith cometh surely to pass; now let us go thither; peradventure he can tell us concerning our journey whereon we go.' **7**Then said Saul to his servant: 'But, behold, if we go, what shall we bring the man? for the bread is spent in our vessels, and there is not a present to bring to the man of God; what have we?' **8**And the servant answered Saul again, and said: 'Behold, I have in my hand the fourth part of a shekel of silver, that will I give to the man of God, to tell us our way.'— **9**Beforetime in Israel, when a man went to inquire of God, thus he said: 'Come and let us go to the seer'; for he that is now called a prophet was beforetime called a seer.— **10**Then said Saul to his servant: 'Well said; come, let us go.' So they went unto the city where the man of God was.

11As they went up the ascent to the city, they found young maidens going out to draw water, and said unto them: 'Is the seer here?' **12**And they answered them, and said: 'He is; behold, he is before thee; make haste now, for he is come to-day into the city; for the people have a sacrifice to-day in the high place. **13**As soon as ye are come into the city, ye shall straightway find him, before he go up to the high place to eat; for the people will not eat until he come, because he doth bless the sacrifice; and afterwards they eat that are bidden. Now therefore get you up; for at this time ye shall find him.' **14**And they went up to the city; and as they came within the city, behold, Samuel came out toward them, to go up to the high place.

15Now the LORD had revealed unto Samuel a day before Saul came, saying: **16**To-morrow about this time I will send thee a man out of the land of Benjamin, and thou shalt anoint him to be prince over

My people Israel, and he shall save My people out of the hand of the Philistines; for I have looked upon My people, because their cry is come unto Me.' ¹⁷And when Samuel saw Saul, the LORD spoke unto him: 'Behold the man of whom I said unto thee: This same shall have authority over My people.' ¹⁸Then Saul drew near to Samuel in the gate, and said: 'Tell me, I pray thee, where the seer's house is.' ¹⁹And Samuel answered Saul, and said: 'I am the seer; go up before me unto the high place, for ye shall eat with me to-day; and in the morning I will let thee go, and will tell thee all that is in thy heart. ²⁰And as for thine asses that were lost three days ago, set not thy mind on them; for they are found. And on whom is all the desire of Israel? Is it not on thee, and on all thy father's house?' ²¹And Saul answered and said: 'Am not I a Benjamite, of the smallest of the tribes of Israel? and my family the least of all the families of the tribe of Benjamin? wherefore then speakest thou to me after this manner?'

²²And Samuel took Saul and his servant, and brought them into the chamber, and made them sit in the chiefest place among them that were bidden, who were about thirty persons. ²³And Samuel said unto the cook: 'Bring the portion which I gave thee, of which I said unto thee: Set it by thee.' ²⁴And the cook took up the thigh, and that which was upon it, and set it before Saul. And [Samuel] said: 'Behold that which hath been reserved! set it before thee and eat; because unto the appointed time hath it been kept for thee, for I said: I have invited the people.' So Saul did eat with Samuel that day.

²⁵And when they were come down from the high place into the city, he spoke with Saul upon the housetop. ²⁶And they arose early; and it came to pass about the break of day, that Samuel called to Saul on the housetop, saying: 'Up, that I may send thee away.' And Saul arose, and they went out both of them, he and Samuel, abroad. ²⁷As they were going down at the end of the city, Samuel said to Saul: 'Bid the servant pass on before us—and he passed on—but stand thou still at this time, that I may cause thee to hear the word of God.'

1 Samuel 10

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Samuel Anoints Saul

¹Then Samuel took the vial of oil, and poured it upon his head, and kissed him, and said: 'Is it not that the LORD hath anointed thee to be prince over His inheritance? ²When thou art departed from me to-day, then thou shalt find two men by the tomb of Rachel, in the border of Benjamin at Zelzah; and they will say unto thee: The asses which thou wentest to seek are found; and, lo, thy father hath left off caring for the asses, and is anxious concerning you, saying: What shall I do for my son? ³Then shalt thou go on forward from thence, and thou shalt come to the terebinth of Tabor, and there shall meet thee there three men going up to God to Beth-el, one carrying three kids, and another carrying three loaves of bread, and another carrying a bottle of wine. ⁴And they will salute thee, and give thee two cakes of bread; which thou shalt receive of their hand. ⁵After that thou shalt come to the hill of God, where is the garrison of the Philistines; and it shall come to pass, when thou art come thither to the city, that thou shalt meet a band of prophets coming down from the high place with a psaltery, and a timbrel, and a pipe, and a harp, before them; and they will be prophesying. ⁶And the spirit of the LORD will come mightily upon thee, and thou shalt prophesy with them, and shalt be turned into another man. ⁷And let it be, when these signs are come unto thee, that thou do as thy hand shall find; for God is with thee. ⁸And thou shalt go down before me to Gilgal; and, behold, I will come down unto thee, to offer burnt-offerings, and to sacrifice sacrifices of peace-offerings; seven days shalt thou tarry, till I come unto thee, and tell thee what thou shalt do.'

Samuel's Signs Fulfilled

9And it was so, that when he had turned his back to go from Samuel, God gave him another heart; and all those signs came to pass that day. **10**And when they came thither to the hill, behold, a band of prophets met him; and the spirit of God came mightily upon him, and he prophesied among them. **11**And it came to pass, when all that knew him beforetime saw that, behold, he prophesied with the prophets, then the people said one to another: 'What is this that is come unto the son of Kish? Is Saul also among the prophets?' **12**And one of the same place answered and said: 'And who is their father?' Therefore it became a proverb: 'Is Saul also among the prophets?' **13**And when he had made an end of prophesying, he came to the high place.

14And Saul's uncle said unto him and to his servant: 'Whither went ye?' And he said: 'To seek the asses; and when we saw that they were not found, we came to Samuel.' **15**And Saul's uncle said: 'Tell me, I pray thee, what Samuel said unto you.' **16**And Saul said unto his uncle: 'He told us plainly that the asses were found.' But concerning the matter of the kingdom, whereof Samuel spoke, he told him not.

Saul Proclaimed King

17And Samuel called the people together unto the LORD to Mizpah. **18**And he said unto the children of Israel: 'Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel: I brought up Israel out of Egypt, and I delivered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of all the kingdoms that oppressed you. **19**But ye have this day rejected your God, who Himself saveth you out of all your calamities and your distresses; and ye have said unto Him: Nay, but set a king over us. Now therefore present yourselves before the LORD by your tribes, and by your thousands.'

20So Samuel brought all the tribes of Israel near, and the tribe of Benjamin was taken. **21**And he brought the tribe of Benjamin near by their families, and the family of the Matrites was taken; and Saul the son of Kish was taken; but when they sought him, he could not be found. **22**Therefore they asked of the LORD further: 'Is there yet a man come hither?' And the LORD answered: 'Behold, he hath hid himself among the baggage.' **23**And they ran and fetched him thence; and when he stood among the people, he was higher than any of the people from his shoulders and upward. **24**And Samuel said to all the people: 'See ye him whom the LORD hath chosen, that there is none like him among all the people?' And all the people shouted, and said: 'Long live the king.'

25Then Samuel told the people the manner of the kingdom, and wrote it in a book, and laid it up before the LORD. And Samuel sent all the people away, every man to his house. **26**And Saul also went to his house to Gibeah; and there went with him the men of valour, whose hearts God had touched. **27**But certain base fellows said: 'How shall this man save us?' And they despised him, and brought him no present. But he was as one that held his peace.

1 Samuel 11

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Saul Defeats the Ammonites

¹Then Nahash the Ammonite came up, and encamped against Jabesh-gilead; and all the men of Jabesh said unto Nahash: 'Make a covenant with us, and we will serve thee.' ²And Nahash the Ammonite said unto them: 'On this condition will I make it with you, that all your right eyes be put out; and I will lay it for a reproach upon all Israel.' ³And the elders of Jabesh said unto him: 'Give us seven days' respite, that we may send messengers unto all the borders of Israel; and then, if there be none to deliver us, we will come out to thee.' ⁴Then came the messengers to Gibeath-shaul, and spoke these words in the ears of the people; and all the people lifted up their voice, and wept.

⁵And, behold, Saul came following the oxen out of the field; and Saul said: 'What aileth the people that they weep?' And they told him the words of the men of Jabesh. ⁶And the spirit of God came mightily upon Saul when he heard those words, and his anger was kindled greatly. ⁷And he took a yoke of oxen, and cut them in pieces, and sent them throughout all the borders of Israel by the hand of messengers, saying: 'Whosoever cometh not forth after Saul and after Samuel, so shall it be done unto his oxen.' And the dread of the LORD fell on the people, and they came out as one man. ⁸And he numbered them in Bezek; and the children of Israel were three hundred thousand, and the men of Judah thirty thousand. ⁹And they said unto the messengers that came: 'Thus shall ye say unto the men of Jabesh-gilead: To-morrow, by the time the sun is hot, ye shall have deliverance.' And the messengers came and told the men of Jabesh; and they were glad. ¹⁰And the men of Jabesh said: 'To-morrow we will come out unto you, and ye shall do with us all that seemeth good unto you.' ¹¹And it was so on the morrow, that Saul put the people in three companies; and they came into the midst of the camp in the morning watch, and smote the Ammonites until the heat of the day; and it came to pass, that they that remained were scattered, so that two of them were not left together.

Saul Confirmed as King

¹²And the people said unto Samuel: 'Who is he that said: Shall Saul reign over us? bring the men, that we may put them to death.' ¹³And Saul said: 'There shall not a man be put to death this day; for to-day the LORD hath wrought deliverance in Israel.'

¹⁴Then said Samuel to the people: 'Come and let us go to Gilgal, and renew the kingdom there.' ¹⁵And all the people went to Gilgal; and there they made Saul king before the LORD in Gilgal; and there they sacrificed sacrifices of peace-offerings before the LORD; and there Saul and all the men of Israel rejoiced greatly.

1 Samuel 12

JPS [[Online](#)]

Samuel's Farewell Address

¹And Samuel said unto all Israel: 'Behold, I have hearkened unto your voice in all that ye said unto me, and have made a king over you. ²And now, behold, the king walketh before you; and I am old and grayheaded; and, behold, my sons are with you; and I have walked before you from my youth unto this day. ³Here I am; witness against me before the LORD, and before His anointed: whose ox have I taken? or whose ass have I taken? or whom have I defrauded? or whom have I oppressed? or of whose hand have I taken a ransom to blind mine eyes therewith? and I will restore it you.' ⁴And they said: 'Thou hast not defrauded us, nor oppressed us, neither hast thou taken aught of any man's

hand.' ⁵And he said unto them: 'The LORD is witness against you, and His anointed is witness this day, that ye have not found aught in my hand.' And they said: 'He is witness.'

⁶And Samuel said unto the people: 'It is the LORD that made Moses and Aaron, and that brought your fathers up out of the land of Egypt. ⁷Now therefore stand still, that I may plead with you before the LORD concerning all the righteous acts of the LORD, which He did to you and to your fathers. ⁸When Jacob was come into Egypt, then your fathers cried unto the LORD, and the LORD sent Moses and Aaron, who brought forth your fathers out of Egypt, and they were made to dwell in this place. ⁹But they forgot the LORD their God, and He gave them over into the hand of Sisera, captain of the host of Hazor, and into the hand of the Philistines, and into the hand of the king of Moab, and they fought against them. ¹⁰And they cried unto the LORD, and said: We have sinned, because we have forsaken the LORD, and have served the Baalim and the Ashtaroth; but now deliver us out of the hand of our enemies, and we will serve Thee. ¹¹And the LORD sent Jerubbaal, and Bedan, and Jephthah, and Samuel, and delivered you out of the hand of your enemies on every side, and ye dwelt in safety.

¹²And when ye saw that Nahash the king of the children of Ammon came against you, ye said unto me: Nay, but a king shall reign over us; when the LORD your God was your king. ¹³Now therefore behold the king whom ye have chosen, and whom ye have asked for; and, behold, the LORD hath set a king over you. ¹⁴If ye will fear the LORD, and serve Him, and hearken unto His voice, and not rebel against the commandment of the LORD, and both ye and also the king that reigneth over you be followers of the LORD your God—; ¹⁵but if ye will not hearken unto the voice of the LORD, but rebel against the commandment of the LORD, then shall the hand of the LORD be against you, and against your fathers. ¹⁶Now therefore stand still and see this great thing, which the LORD will do before your eyes. ¹⁷Is it not wheat harvest to-day? I will call unto the LORD, that He may send thunder and rain; and ye shall know and see that your wickedness is great, which ye have done in the sight of the LORD, in asking you a king.' ¹⁸So Samuel called unto the LORD; and the LORD sent thunder and rain that day; and all the people greatly feared the LORD and Samuel.

¹⁹And all the people said unto Samuel: 'Pray for thy servants unto the LORD thy God, that we die not; for we have added unto all our sins this evil, to ask us a king.' ²⁰And Samuel said unto the people: 'Fear not; ye have indeed done all this evil; yet turn not aside from following the LORD, but serve the LORD with all your heart; ²¹and turn ye not aside; for then should ye go after vain things which cannot profit nor deliver, for they are vain. ²²For the LORD will not forsake His people for His great name's sake; because it hath pleased the LORD to make you a people unto Himself. ²³Moreover as for me, far be it from me that I should sin against the LORD in ceasing to pray for you; but I will instruct you in the good and the right way. ²⁴Only fear the LORD, and serve Him in truth with all your heart; for consider how great things He hath done for you. ²⁵But if ye shall still do wickedly, ye shall be swept away, both ye and your king.'

1 Samuel 13

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

War with the Philistines

¹Saul was —years old when he began to reign; and two years he reigned over Israel.

2And Saul chose him three thousand men of Israel; whereof two thousand were with Saul in Michmas and in the mount of Beth-el, and a thousand were with Jonathan in Gibeath-benjamin; and the rest of the people he sent every man to his tent. **3**And Jonathan smote the garrison of the Philistines that was in Geba, and the Philistines heard of it. And Saul blew the horn throughout all the land, saying: 'Let the Hebrews hear.' **4**And all Israel heard say that Saul had smitten the garrison of the Philistines, and that Israel also had made himself odious with the Philistines. And the people were gathered together after Saul to Gilgal.

5And the Philistines assembled themselves together to fight with Israel, thirty thousand chariots, and six thousand horsemen, and people as the sand which is on the sea-shore in multitude; and they came up, and pitched in Michmas, eastward of Beth-aven. **6**When the men of Israel saw that they were in a strait—for the people were distressed—then the people did hide themselves in caves, and in thickets, and in rocks, and in holds, and in pits. **7**Now some of the Hebrews had gone over the Jordan to the land of Gad and Gilead; but as for Saul, he was yet in Gilgal, and all the people followed him trembling.

Saul's Unlawful Sacrifice

8And he tarried seven days, according to the set time that Samuel had appointed; but Samuel came not to Gilgal; and the people were scattered from him. **9**And Saul said: 'Bring hither to me the burnt-offering and the peace-offerings.' And he offered the burnt-offering.

10And it came to pass that, as soon as he had made an end of offering the burnt-offering, behold, Samuel came; and Saul went out to meet him, that he might salute him. **11**And Samuel said: 'What hast thou done?' And Saul said: 'Because I saw that the people were scattered from me, and that thou camest not within the days appointed, and that the Philistines assembled themselves together against Michmas; **12**therefore said I: Now will the Philistines come down upon me to Gilgal, and I have not entreated the favour of the LORD; I forced myself therefore, and offered the burnt-offering.' **13**And Samuel said to Saul: 'Thou hast done foolishly; thou hast not kept the commandment of the LORD thy God, which He commanded thee; for now would the LORD have established thy kingdom upon Israel for ever. **14**But now thy kingdom shall not continue; the LORD hath sought him a man after His own heart, and the LORD hath appointed him to be prince over His people, because thou hast not kept that which the LORD commanded thee.'

15And Samuel arose, and got him up from Gilgal unto Gibeath-benjamin. And Saul numbered the people that were present with him, about six hundred men.

Israel without Weapons

16And Saul, and Jonathan his son, and the people that were present with them, abode in Gibeath-benjamin; but the Philistines encamped in Michmas. **17**And the spoilers came out of the camp of the Philistines in three companies: one company turned unto the way that leadeth to Ophrah, unto the land of Shual; **18**and another company turned the way to Beth-horon; and another company turned the way of the border that looketh down upon the valley of Zeboim toward the wilderness.

19Now there was no smith found throughout all the land of Israel; for the Philistines said: 'Lest the Hebrews make them swords or spears'; **20**but all the Israelites went down to the Philistines, to sharpen every man his plowshare, and his coulter, and his axe, and his mattock. **21**And the price of the filing was a pim for the mattocks, and for the coulters, and for the forks with three teeth, and for the axes; and to set the goads. **22**So it came to pass in the day of battle, that there was neither sword nor spear

found in the hand of any of the people that were with Saul and Jonathan; but with Saul and with Jonathan his son was there found. ²³And the garrison of the Philistines went out unto the pass of Michmas.

1 Samuel 14

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Jonathan's Victory over the Philistines

¹Now it fell upon a day, that Jonathan the son of Saul said unto the young man that bore his armour: 'Come and let us go over to the Philistines' garrison, that is on yonder side. But he told not his father. ²And Saul tarried in the uttermost part of Gibeah under the pomegranate-tree which is in Migron; and the people that were with him were about six hundred men, ³and Ahijah, the son of Ahitub, Ichabod's brother, the son of Phinehas, the son of Eli, the priest of the LORD in Shiloh, wearing an ephod. And the people knew not that Jonathan was gone. ⁴And between the passes, by which Jonathan sought to go over unto the Philistines' garrison, there was a rocky crag on the one side, and a rocky crag on the other side; and the name of the one was Bozez, and the name of the other Seneh. ⁵The one crag rose up on the north in front of Michmas, and the other on the south in front of Geba.

⁶And Jonathan said to the young man that bore his armour: 'Come and let us go over unto the garrison of these uncircumcised; it may be that the LORD will work for us; for there is no restraint to the LORD to save by many or by few.' ⁷And his armour-bearer said unto him: 'Do all that is in thy heart; turn thee, behold I am with thee according to thy heart.' ⁸Then said Jonathan: 'Behold, we will pass over unto the men, and we will disclose ourselves unto them. ⁹If they say thus unto us: Tarry until we come to you; then we will stand still in our place, and will not go up unto them. ¹⁰But if they say thus: Come up unto us; then we will go up; for the LORD hath delivered them into our hand; and this shall be the sign unto us.' ¹¹And both of them disclosed themselves unto the garrison of the Philistines; and the Philistines said: 'Behold Hebrews coming forth out of the holes where they hid themselves.' ¹²And the men of the garrison spoke to Jonathan and his armour-bearer, and said: 'Come up to us, and we will show you a thing.' And Jonathan said unto his armour-bearer: 'Come up after me; for the LORD hath delivered them into the hand of Israel.' ¹³And Jonathan climbed up upon his hands and upon his feet, and his armour-bearer after him; and they fell before Jonathan; and his armour-bearer slew them after him. ¹⁴And that first slaughter, which Jonathan and his armour-bearer made, was about twenty men, within as it were half a furrow's length in an acre of land.

¹⁵And there was a trembling in the camp in the field, and among all the people; the garrison, and the spoilers, they also trembled; and the earth quaked; so it grew into a terror from God.

¹⁶And the watchmen of Saul in Gibeath-benjamin looked; and, behold, the multitude melted away, and they went hither and thither. ¹⁷Then said Saul unto the people that were with him: 'Number now, and see who is gone from us.' And when they had numbered, behold, Jonathan and his armour-bearer were not there. ¹⁸And Saul said unto Ahijah: 'Bring hither the ark of God.' For the ark of God was there at that time with the children of Israel. ¹⁹And it came to pass, while Saul talked unto the priest, that the tumult that was in the camp of the Philistines went on and increased; and Saul said unto the priest: 'Withdraw thy hand.' ²⁰And Saul and all the people that were with him were gathered together, and came to the battle; and, behold, every man's sword was against his fellow, and there was a very great discomfiture. ²¹Now the Hebrews that were with the Philistines as beforetime, and that went up with

them into the camp round about; even they also turned to be with the Israelites that were with Saul and Jonathan. ²²Likewise all the men of Israel that had hid themselves in the hill-country of Ephraim, when they heard that the Philistines fled, even they also followed hard after them in the battle. ²³So the LORD saved Israel that day; and the battle passed on as far as Beth-aven.

Jonathan Eats the Honey

²⁴And the men of Israel were distressed that day; but Saul adjured the people, saying: 'Cursed be the man that eateth any food until it be evening, and I be avenged on mine enemies.' So none of the people tasted food. ²⁵And all the people came into the forest; and there was honey upon the ground. ²⁶And when the people were come unto the forest, behold a flow of honey; but no man put his hand to his mouth; for the people feared the oath. ²⁷But Jonathan heard not when his father charged the people with the oath; and he put forth the end of the rod that was in his hand, and dipped it in the honeycomb, and put his hand to his mouth; and his eyes brightened. ²⁸Then answered one of the people, and said: 'Thy father straitly charged the people with an oath, saying: Cursed be the man that eateth food this day; and the people are faint.' ²⁹Then said Jonathan: 'My father hath troubled the land; see, I pray you, how mine eyes are brightened, because I tasted a little of this honey. ³⁰How much more, if haply the people had eaten freely to-day of the spoil of their enemies which they found? had there not been then a much greater slaughter among the Philistines?'

³¹And they smote of the Philistines that day from Michmas to Aijalon; and the people were very faint. ³²And the people flew upon the spoil, and took sheep, and oxen, and calves, and slew them on the ground; and the people did eat them with the blood. ³³Then they told Saul, saying: 'Behold, the people sin against the LORD, in that they eat with the blood.' And he said: 'Ye have dealt treacherously; roll a great stone unto me this day.' ³⁴And Saul said: 'Disperse yourselves among the people, and say unto them: Bring me hither every man his ox, and every man his sheep, and slay them here, and eat; and sin not against the LORD in eating with the blood.' And all the people brought every man his ox with him that night, and slew them there. ³⁵And Saul built an altar unto the LORD; the same was the first altar that he built unto the LORD.

³⁶And Saul said: 'Let us go down after the Philistines by night, and spoil them until the morning light, and let us not leave a man of them.' And they said: 'Do whatsoever seemeth good unto thee.' Then said the priest: 'Let us draw near hither unto God.'

The People Save Jonathan

³⁷And Saul asked counsel of God: 'Shall I go down after the Philistines? wilt Thou deliver them into the hand of Israel?' But He answered him not that day. ³⁸And Saul said: 'Draw nigh hither, all ye chiefs of the people; and know and see wherein this sin hath been this day. ³⁹For, as the LORD liveth, who saveth Israel, though it be in Jonathan my son, he shall surely die.' But there was not a man among all the people that answered him. ⁴⁰Then said he unto all Israel: 'Be ye on one side, and I and Jonathan my son will be on the other side.' And the people said unto Saul: 'Do what seemeth good unto thee.' ⁴¹Therefore Saul said unto the LORD, the God of Israel: 'Declare the right.' And Jonathan and Saul were taken by lot; but the people escaped. ⁴²And Saul said: 'Cast lots between me and Jonathan my son.' And Jonathan was taken.

⁴³Then Saul said to Jonathan: 'Tell me what thou hast done.' And Jonathan told him, and said: 'I did certainly taste a little honey with the end of the rod that was in my hand; here am I: I will die.' ⁴⁴And Saul said: 'God do so and more also; thou shalt surely die, Jonathan.' ⁴⁵And the people said unto Saul:

'Shall Jonathan die, who hath wrought this great salvation in Israel? Far from it; as the LORD liveth, there shall not one hair of his head fall to the ground; for he hath wrought with God this day.' So the people rescued Jonathan, that he died not. ⁴⁶Then Saul went up from following the Philistines; and the Philistines went to their own place.

Saul's Victories

⁴⁷So Saul took the kingdom over Israel, and fought against all his enemies on every side, against Moab, and against the children of Ammon, and against Edom, and against the kings of Zobah, and against the Philistines; and whithersoever he turned himself, he put them to the worse. ⁴⁸And he did valiantly, and smote the Amalekites, and delivered Israel out of the hands of them that spoiled them.

⁴⁹Now the sons of Saul were Jonathan, and Ishvi, and Malchi-shua; and the names of his two daughters were these: the name of the first-born Merab, and the name of the younger Michal; ⁵⁰and the name of Saul's wife was Ahinoam the daughter of Ahimaaz; and the name of the captain of his host was Abner, the son of Ner, Saul's uncle. ⁵¹And Kish was the father of Saul, and Ner the father of Abner was the son of Abiel.

⁵²And there was sore war against the Philistines all the days of Saul; and when Saul saw any mighty man, or any valiant man, he took him unto him.

1 Samuel 15

JPS [[Online](#)]

Saul's Disobedience

¹And Samuel said unto Saul: 'The LORD sent me to anoint thee to be king over His people, over Israel; now therefore hearken thou unto the voice of the words of the LORD. ²Thus saith the LORD of hosts: I remember that which Amalek did to Israel, how he set himself against him in the way, when he came up out of Egypt. ³Now go and smite Amalek, and utterly destroy all that they have, and spare them not; but slay both man and woman, infant and suckling, ox and sheep, camel and ass.'

⁴And Saul summoned the people, and numbered them in Telaim, two hundred thousand footmen, and ten thousand men of Judah. ⁵And Saul came to the city of Amalek, and lay in wait in the valley. ⁶And Saul said unto the Kenites: 'Go, depart, get you down from among the Amalekites, lest I destroy you with them; for ye showed kindness to all the children of Israel, when they came up out of Egypt.' So the Kenites departed from among the Amalekites. ⁷And Saul smote the Amalekites, from Havilah as thou goest to Shur, that is in front of Egypt. ⁸And he took Agag the king of the Amalekites alive, and utterly destroyed all the people with the edge of the sword. ⁹But Saul and the people spared Agag, and the best of the sheep, and of the oxen, even the young of the second birth, and the lambs, and all that was good, and would not utterly destroy them; but every thing that was of no account and feeble, that they destroyed utterly.

Samuel Denounces Saul

¹⁰Then came the word of the LORD unto Samuel, saying: ¹¹It repenteth Me that I have set up Saul to be king; for he is turned back from following Me, and hath not performed My commandments.' And it

grieved Samuel; and he cried unto the LORD all night. **12**And Samuel rose early to meet Saul in the morning; and it was told Samuel, saying: 'Saul came to Carmel, and, behold, he is setting him up a monument, and is gone about, and passed on, and gone down to Gilgal.' **13**And Samuel came to Saul; and Saul said unto him: 'Blessed be thou of the LORD; I have performed the commandment of the LORD.' **14**And Samuel said: 'What meaneth then this bleating of the sheep in mine ears, and the lowing of the oxen which I hear?' **15**And Saul said: 'They have brought them from the Amalekites; for the people spared the best of the sheep and of the oxen, to sacrifice unto the LORD thy God; and the rest we have utterly destroyed.' **16**Then Samuel said unto Saul: 'Stay, and I will tell thee what the LORD hath said to me this night.' And he said unto him: 'Say on.'

17And Samuel said: 'Though thou be little in thine own sight, art thou not head of the tribes of Israel? And the LORD anointed thee king over Israel; **18**and the LORD sent thee on a journey, and said: Go and utterly destroy the sinners the Amalekites, and fight against them until they be consumed. **19**Wherefore then didst thou not hearken to the voice of the LORD, but didst fly upon the spoil, and didst that which was evil in the sight of the LORD?'

20And Saul said unto Samuel: 'Yea, I have hearkened to the voice of the LORD, and have gone the way which the LORD sent me, and have brought Agag the king of Amalek, and have utterly destroyed the Amalekites. **21**But the people took of the spoil, sheep and oxen, the chief of the devoted things, to sacrifice unto the LORD thy God in Gilgal.'

22And Samuel said: 'Hath the LORD as great delight in burnt-offerings and sacrifices, As in hearkening to the voice of the LORD? Behold, to obey is better than sacrifice, And to hearken than the fat of rams.

23For rebellion is as the sin of witchcraft, And stubbornness is as idolatry and teraphim. Because thou hast rejected the word of the LORD, He hath also rejected thee from being king.'

Saul's Confession

24And Saul said unto Samuel: 'I have sinned; for I have transgressed the commandment of the LORD, and thy words; because I feared the people, and hearkened to their voice. **25**Now therefore, I pray thee, pardon my sin, and return with me, that I may worship the LORD.' **26**And Samuel said unto Saul: 'I will not return with thee; for thou hast rejected the word of the LORD, and the LORD hath rejected thee from being king over Israel.' **27**And as Samuel turned about to go away, he laid hold upon the skirt of his robe, and it rent. **28**And Samuel said unto him: 'The LORD hath rent the kingdom of Israel from thee this day, and hath given it to a neighbour of thine, that is better than thou. **29**And also the Glory of Israel will not lie nor repent; for He is not a man, that He should repent.' **30**Then he said: 'I have sinned; yet honour me now, I pray thee, before the elders of my people, and before Israel, and return with me, that I may worship the LORD thy God.' **31**So Samuel returned after Saul; and Saul worshipped the LORD.

32Then said Samuel: 'Bring ye hither to me Agag the king of the Amalekites.' And Agag came unto him in chains. And Agag said: 'Surely the bitterness of death is at hand.' **33**And Samuel said: As thy sword hath made women childless, So shall thy mother be childless among women. And Samuel hewed Agag in pieces before the LORD in Gilgal.

34Then Samuel went to Ramah; and Saul went up to his house to Gibeath-shaul. **35**And Samuel never beheld Saul again until the day of his death; for Samuel mourned for Saul; and the LORD repented that He had made Saul king over Israel.

1 Samuel 16

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Samuel Anoints David

1And the LORD said unto Samuel: 'How long wilt thou mourn for Saul, seeing I have rejected him from being king over Israel? fill thy horn with oil, and go, I will send thee to Jesse the Beth-lehemite; for I have provided Me a king among his sons.' **2**And Samuel said: 'How can I go? if Saul hear it, he will kill me.' And the LORD said: 'Take a heifer with thee, and say: I am come to sacrifice to the LORD. **3**And call Jesse to the sacrifice, and I will tell thee what thou shalt do; and thou shalt anoint unto Me him whom I name unto thee.' **4**And Samuel did that which the LORD spoke, and came to Beth-lehem. And the elders of the city came to meet him trembling, and said: 'Comest thou peaceably?' **5**And he said: 'Peaceably; I am come to sacrifice unto the LORD; sanctify yourselves and come with me to the sacrifice.' And he sanctified Jesse and his sons, and called them to the sacrifice.

6And it came to pass, when they were come, that he beheld Eliab, and said: 'Surely the LORD'S anointed is before Him.' **7**But the LORD said unto Samuel: 'Look not on his countenance, or on the height of his stature; because I have rejected him; for it is not as man seeth: for man looketh on the outward appearance, but the LORD looketh on the heart.' **8**Then Jesse called Abinadab, and made him pass before Samuel. And he said: 'Neither hath the LORD chosen this.' **9**Then Jesse made Shammah to pass by. And he said: 'Neither hath the LORD chosen this.' **10**And Jesse made seven of his sons to pass before Samuel. And Samuel said unto Jesse: 'The LORD hath not chosen these.' **11**And Samuel said unto Jesse: 'Are here all thy children?' And he said: 'There remaineth yet the youngest, and, behold, he keepeth the sheep.' And Samuel said unto Jesse: 'Send and fetch him; for we will not sit down till he come hither.'

12And he sent, and brought him in. Now he was ruddy, and withal of beautiful eyes, and goodly to look upon. And the LORD said: 'Arise, anoint him; for this is he.' **13**Then Samuel took the horn of oil, and anointed him in the midst of his brethren; and the spirit of the LORD came mightily upon David from that day forward. So Samuel rose up, and went to Ramah.

David Serves Saul

14Now the spirit of the LORD had departed from Saul, and an evil spirit from the LORD terrified him. **15**And Saul's servants said unto him: 'Behold now, an evil spirit from God terrifieth thee. **16**Let our lord now command thy servants, that are before thee, to seek out a man who is a skilful player on the harp; and it shall be, when the evil spirit from God cometh upon thee, that he shall play with his hand, and thou shalt be well.' **17**And Saul said unto his servants: 'Provide me now a man that can play well, and bring him to me.' **18**Then answered one of the young men, and said: 'Behold, I have seen a son of Jesse the Beth-lehemite, that is skilful in playing, and a mighty man of valour, and a man of war, and prudent in affairs, and a comely person, and the LORD is with him.' **19**Wherefore Saul sent messengers unto Jesse, and said: 'Send me David thy son, who is with the sheep.' **20**And Jesse took an ass laden with bread, and a bottle of wine, and a kid, and sent them by David his son unto Saul. **21**And David came to Saul, and stood before him; and he loved him greatly; and he became his armour-bearer. **22**And Saul sent to Jesse, saying: 'Let David, I pray thee, stand before me; for he hath found favour in my sight.' **23**And it came to pass, when the [evil] spirit from God was upon Saul, that David took the

harp, and played with his hand; so Saul found relief, and it was well with him, and the evil spirit departed from him.

1 Samuel 17

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Goliath's Challenge

1Now the Philistines gathered together their armies to battle, and they were gathered together at Socoh, which belongeth to Judah, and pitched between Socoh and Azekah, in Ephes-dammim. **2**And Saul and the men of Israel were gathered together, and pitched in the vale of Elah, and set the battle in array against the Philistines. **3**And the Philistines stood on the mountain on the one side, and Israel stood on the mountain on the other side; and there was a valley between them. **4**And there went out a champion from the camp of the Philistines, named Goliath, of Gath, whose height was six cubits and a span. **5**And he had a helmet of brass upon his head, and he was clad with a coat of mail; and the weight of the coat was five thousand shekels of brass. **6**And he had greaves of brass upon his legs, and a javelin of brass between his shoulders. **7**And the shaft of his spear was like a weaver's beam; and his spear's head weighed six hundred shekels of iron; and his shield-bearer went before him. **8**And he stood and cried unto the armies of Israel, and said unto them: 'Why do ye come out to set your battle in array? am not I a Philistine, and ye servants to Saul? choose you a man for you, and let him come down to me. **9**If he be able to fight with me, and kill me, then will we be your servants; but if I prevail against him, and kill him, then shall ye be our servants, and serve us.' **10**And the Philistine said: 'I do taunt the armies of Israel this day; give me a man, that we may fight together.' **11**And when Saul and all Israel heard those words of the Philistine, they were dismayed, and greatly afraid.

David Accepts the Challenge

12Now David was the son of that Ephrathite of Beth-lehem in Judah, whose name was Jesse; and he had eight sons; and the man was an old man in the days of Saul, stricken in years among men. **13**And the three eldest sons of Jesse had gone after Saul to the battle; and the names of his three sons that went to the battle were Eliab the first-born, and next unto him Abinadab, and the third Shammah. **14**And David was the youngest; and the three eldest followed Saul.— **15**Now David went to and fro from Saul to feed his father's sheep at Beth-lehem.— **16**And the Philistine drew near morning and evening, and presented himself forty days.

17And Jesse said unto David his son: 'Take now for thy brethren an ephah of this parched corn, and these ten loaves, and carry them quickly to the camp to thy brethren. **18**And bring these ten cheeses unto the captain of their thousand, and to thy brethren shalt thou bring greetings, and take their pledge; **19**now Saul, and they, and all the men of Israel, are in the vale of Elah, fighting with the Philistines.'

20And David rose up early in the morning, and left the sheep with a keeper, and took, and went, as Jesse had commanded him; and he came to the barricade, as the host which was going forth to the fight shouted for the battle. **21**And Israel and the Philistines put the battle in array, army against army. **22**And David left his baggage in the hand of the keeper of the baggage, and ran to the army, and came and greeted his brethren. **23**And as he talked with them, behold, there came up the champion, the

Philistine of Gath, Goliath by name, out of the ranks of the Philistines, and spoke according to the same words; and David heard them.

24And all the men of Israel, when they saw the man, fled from him, and were sore afraid. **25**And the men of Israel said: 'Have ye seen this man that is come up? surely to taunt Israel is he come up; and it shall be, that the man who killeth him, the king will enrich him with great riches, and will give him his daughter, and make his father's house free in Israel.'

26And David spoke to the men that stood by him, saying: 'What shall be done to the man that killeth this Philistine, and taketh away the taunt from Israel? for who is this uncircumcised Philistine, that he should have taunted the armies of the living God?' **27**And the people answered him after this manner, saying: 'So shall it be done to the man that killeth him.'

28And Eliab his eldest brother heard when he spoke unto the men; and Eliab's anger was kindled against David, and he said: 'Why art thou come down? and with whom hast thou left those few sheep in the wilderness? I know thy presumptuousness, and the naughtiness of thy heart; for thou art come down that thou mightest see the battle.' **29**And David said: 'What have I now done? Was it not but a word?' **30**And he turned away from him toward another, and spoke after the same manner; and the people answered him after the former manner.

31And when the words were heard which David spoke, they rehearsed them before Saul; and he was taken to him. **32**And David said to Saul: 'Let no man's heart fail within him; thy servant will go and fight with this Philistine.' **33**And Saul said to David: 'Thou art not able to go against this Philistine to fight with him; for thou art but a youth, and he a man of war from his youth.' **34**And David said unto Saul: 'Thy servant kept his father's sheep; and when there came a lion, or a bear, and took a lamb out of the flock, **35**I went out after him, and smote him, and delivered it out of his mouth; and when he arose against me, I caught him by his beard, and smote him, and slew him. **36**Thy servant smote both the lion and the bear; and this uncircumcised Philistine shall be as one of them, seeing he hath taunted the armies of the living God.' **37**And David said: 'The LORD that delivered me out of the paw of the lion, and out of the paw of the bear, He will deliver me out of the hand of this Philistine.' And Saul said unto David: 'Go, and the LORD shall be with thee.'

David Slays Goliath

38And Saul clad David with his apparel, and he put a helmet of brass upon his head, and he clad him with a coat of mail. **39**And David girded his sword upon his apparel, and he essayed to go [, but could not]; for he had not tried it. And David said unto Saul: 'I cannot go with these; for I have not tried them.' And David put them off him. **40**And he took his staff in his hand, and chose him five smooth stones out of the brook, and put them in the shepherd's bag which he had, even in his scrip; and his sling was in his hand; and he drew near to the Philistine.

41And the Philistine came nearer and nearer unto David; and the man that bore the shield went before him. **42**And when the Philistine looked about, and saw David, he disdained him; for he was but a youth, and ruddy, and withal of a fair countenance. **43**And the Philistine said unto David: 'Am I a dog, that thou comest to me with staves?' And the Philistine cursed David by his god. **44**And the Philistine said to David: 'Come to me, and I will give thy flesh unto the fowls of the air, and to the beasts of the field.' **45**Then said David to the Philistine: 'Thou comest to me with a sword, and with a spear, and with a javelin; but I come to thee in the name of the LORD of hosts, the God of the armies of Israel, whom thou hast taunted. **46**This day will the LORD deliver thee into my hand; and I will smite thee, and take thy head from off thee; and I will give the carcasses of the host of the Philistines this day unto the

fowls of the air, and to the wild beasts of the earth; that all the earth may know that there is a God in Israel; ⁴⁷and that all this assembly may know that the LORD saveth not with sword and spear; for the battle is the LORD'S, and He will give you into our hand.'

⁴⁸And it came to pass, when the Philistine arose, and came and drew nigh to meet David, that David hastened, and ran toward the army to meet the Philistine. ⁴⁹And David put his hand in his bag, and took thence a stone, and slung it, and smote the Philistine in his forehead; and the stone sank into his forehead, and he fell upon his face to the earth.

⁵⁰So David prevailed over the Philistine with a sling and with a stone, and smote the Philistine, and slew him; but there was no sword in the hand of David. ⁵¹And David ran, and stood over the Philistine, and took his sword, and drew it out of the sheath thereof, and slew him, and cut off his head therewith. And when the Philistines saw that their mighty man was dead, they fled. ⁵²And the men of Israel and of Judah arose, and shouted, and pursued the Philistines, until thou comest to Gai, and to the gates of Ekron. And the wounded of the Philistines fell down by the way to Shaaraim, even unto Gath, and unto Ekron. ⁵³And the children of Israel returned from chasing after the Philistines, and they spoiled their camp. ⁵⁴And David took the head of the philistine, and brought it to Jerusalem; but he put his armour in his tent.

⁵⁵And when Saul saw David go forth against the Philistine, he said unto Abner, the captain of the host: 'Abner, whose son is this youth?' And Abner said: 'As thy soul liveth, O king, I cannot tell.' ⁵⁶And the king said: 'Inquire thou whose son the stripling is.' ⁵⁷And as David returned from the slaughter of the Philistine, Abner took him, and brought him before Saul with the head of the Philistine in his hand. ⁵⁸And Saul said to him: 'Whose son art thou, thou young man?' And David answered: 'I am the son of thy servant Jesse the Beth-lehemite.'

1 Samuel 18

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Jonathan Befriends David

¹And it came to pass, when he had made an end of speaking unto Saul, that the soul of Jonathan was knit with the soul of David, and Jonathan loved him as his own soul. ²And Saul took him that day, and would let him go no more home to his father's house. ³Then Jonathan made a covenant with David, because he loved him as his own soul. ⁴And Jonathan stripped himself of the robe that was upon him, and gave it to David, and his apparel, even to his sword, and to his bow, and to his girdle.

Saul Envies David

⁵And David went out; whithersoever Saul sent him, he had good success; and Saul set him over the men of war; and it was good in the sight of all the people, and also in the sight of Saul's servants.

⁶And it came to pass as they came, when David returned from the slaughter of the Philistine, that the women came out of all the cities of Israel, singing and dancing, to meet king Saul, with timbrels, with joy, and with three-stringed instruments.

7And the women sang one to another in their play, and said: Saul hath slain his thousands, And David his ten thousands.

8And Saul was very wroth, and this saying displeased him; and he said: 'They have ascribed unto David ten thousands, and to me they have ascribed but thousands; and all he lacketh is the kingdom!' **9**And Saul eyed David from that day and forward.

10And it came to pass on the morrow, that an evil spirit from God came mightily upon Saul, and he raved in the midst of the house; and David played with his hand, as he did day by day; and Saul had his spear in his hand. **11**And Saul cast the spear; for he said: 'I will smite David even to the wall.' And David stepped aside out of his presence twice.

12And Saul was afraid of David, because the LORD was with him, and was departed from Saul. **13**Therefore Saul removed him from him, and made him his captain over a thousand; and he went out and came in before the people. **14**And David had great success in all his ways; and the LORD was with him. **15**And when Saul saw that he had great success, he stood in awe of him. **16**But all Israel and Judah loved David; for he went out and came in before them.

David Marries Michal

17And Saul said to David: 'Behold my elder daughter Merab, her will I give thee to wife; only be thou valiant for me, and fight the LORD'S battles.' For Saul said: 'Let not my hand be upon him, but let the hand of the Philistines be upon him.' **18**And David said unto Saul: 'Who am I, and what is my life, or my father's family in Israel, that I should be son-in-law to the king?' **19**But it came to pass at the time when Merab Saul's daughter should have been given to David, that she was given unto Adriel the Meholathite to wife.

20And Michal Saul's daughter loved David; and they told Saul, and the thing pleased him. **21**And Saul said: 'I will give him her, that she may be a snare to him, and that the hand of the Philistines may be against him.' Wherefore Saul said to David: 'Thou shalt this day be my son-in-law through the one of the twain.' **22**And Saul commanded his servants: 'Speak with David secretly, and say: Behold, the king hath delight in thee, and all his servants love thee; now therefore be the king's son-in-law.' **23**And Saul's servants spoke those words in the ears of David. And David said: 'Seemeth it to you a light thing to be the king's son-in-law, seeing that I am a poor man, and lightly esteemed?' **24**And the servants of Saul told him, saying: 'On this manner spoke David.' **25**And Saul said: 'Thus shall ye say to David: The king desireth not any dowry, but a hundred foreskins of the Philistines, to be avenged of the king's enemies.' For Saul thought to make David fall by the hand of the Philistines. **26**And when his servants told David these words, it pleased David well to be the king's son-in-law. And the days were not expired; **27**and David arose and went, he and his men, and slew of the Philistines two hundred men; and David brought their foreskins, and they gave them in full number to the king, that he might be the king's son-in-law. And Saul gave him Michal his daughter to wife. **28**And Saul saw and knew that the LORD was with David; and Michal Saul's daughter loved him. **29**And Saul was yet the more afraid of David; and Saul was David's enemy continually.

30Then the princes of the Philistines went forth; and it came to pass, as often as they went forth, that David prospered more than all the servants of Saul; so that his name was much set by.

1 Samuel 19

JPS [Online]

Saul Tries to Kill David

(Psalm 59:1–17)

1And Saul spoke to Jonathan his son, and to all his servants, that they should slay David; but Jonathan Saul's son delighted much in David. **2**And Jonathan told David, saying: 'Saul my father seeketh to slay thee; now therefore, I pray thee, take heed to thyself in the morning, and abide in a secret place, and hide thyself. **3**And I will go out and stand beside my father in the field where thou art, and I will speak with my father of thee; and if I see aught, I will tell thee.' **4**And Jonathan spoke good of David unto Saul his father, and said unto him: 'Let not the king sin against his servant, against David; because he hath not sinned against thee, and because his work hath been very good towards thee; **5**for he put his life in his hand, and smote the Philistine, and the LORD wrought a great victory for all Israel; thou sawest it, and didst rejoice; wherefore then wilt thou sin against innocent blood, to slay David without a cause?' **6**And Saul hearkened unto the voice of Jonathan; and Saul swore: 'As the LORD liveth, he shall not be put to death.' **7**And Jonathan called David, and Jonathan told him all those things. And Jonathan brought David to Saul, and he was in his presence, as beforetime.

8And there was war again; and David went out, and fought with the Philistines, and slew them with a great slaughter; and they fled before him. **9**And an evil spirit from the LORD was upon Saul, as he sat in his house with his spear in his hand; and David was playing with his hand. **10**And Saul sought to smite David even to the wall with the spear; but he slipped away out of Saul's presence, and he smote the spear into the wall; and David fled, and escaped that night.

11And Saul sent messengers unto David's house, to watch him, and to slay him in the morning; and Michal David's wife told him, saying: 'If thou save not thy life to-night, to-morrow thou shalt be slain.' **12**So Michal let David down through the window; and he went, and fled, and escaped. **13**And Michal took the teraphim, and laid it in the bed, and put a quilt of goats' hair at the head thereof, and covered it with a cloth. **14**And when Saul sent messengers to take David, she said: 'He is sick.' **15**And Saul sent the messengers to see David, saying: 'Bring him up to me in the bed, that I may slay him.' **16**And when the messengers came in, behold, the teraphim was in the bed, with the quilt of goats' hair at the head thereof. **17**And Saul said unto Michal: 'Why hast thou deceived me thus, and let mine enemy go, that he is escaped?' And Michal answered Saul: 'He said unto me: Let me go; why should I kill thee?'

18Now David fled, and escaped, and came to Samuel to Ramah, and told him all that Saul had done to him. And he and Samuel went and dwelt in Naioth. **19**And it was told Saul, saying: 'Behold, David is at Naioth in Ramah.' **20**And Saul sent messengers to take David; and when they saw the company of the prophets prophesying, and Samuel standing as head over them, the spirit of God came upon the messengers of Saul, and they also prophesied. **21**And when it was told Saul, he sent other messengers, and they also prophesied. And Saul sent messengers again the third time, and they also prophesied. **22**Then went he also to Ramah, and came to the great cistern that is in Secu; and he asked and said: 'Where are Samuel and David?' And one said: 'Behold, they are at Naioth in Ramah.' **23**And he went thither to Naioth in Ramah; and the spirit of God came upon him also, and he went on, and prophesied, until he came to Naioth in Ramah. **24**And he also stripped off his clothes, and he also prophesied before Samuel, and lay down naked all that day and all that night. Wherefore they say: 'Is Saul also among the prophets?'

1 Samuel 20

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Jonathan Helps David

1And David fled from Naioth in Ramah, and came and said before Jonathan: 'What have I done? what is mine iniquity? and what is my sin before thy father, that he seeketh my life?' **2**And he said unto him: 'Far from it; thou shalt not die; behold, my father doeth nothing either great or small, but that he discloseth it unto me; and why should my father hide this thing from me? it is not so.' **3**And David swore moreover, and said: 'Thy father knoweth well that I have found favour in thine eyes; and he saith: Let not Jonathan know this, lest he be grieved; but truly as the LORD liveth, and as thy soul liveth, there is but a step between me and death.' **4**Then said Jonathan unto David: 'What doth thy soul desire, that I should do it for thee?' **5**And David said unto Jonathan: 'Behold, to-morrow is the new moon, when I should sit with the king to eat; so let me go, that I may hide myself in the field unto the third day at even. **6**If thy father miss me at all, then say: David earnestly asked leave of me that he might run to Beth-lehem his city; for it is the yearly sacrifice there for all the family. **7**If he say thus: It is well; thy servant shall have peace; but if he be wroth, then know that evil is determined by him. **8**Therefore deal kindly with thy servant; for thou hast brought thy servant into a covenant of the LORD with thee; but if there be in me iniquity, slay me thyself; for why shouldest thou bring me to thy father?' **9**And Jonathan said: 'Far be it from thee; for if I should at all know that evil were determined by my father to come upon thee, then would not I tell it thee?'

Jonathan and David Renew Their Covenant

10Then said David to Jonathan: 'Who shall tell me if perchance thy father answer thee roughly?'

11And Jonathan said unto David: 'Come and let us go out into the field.' And they went out both of them into the field.

12And Jonathan said unto David: 'The LORD, the God of Israel—when I have sounded my father about this time to-morrow, or the third day, behold, if there be good toward David, shall I not then send unto thee, and disclose it unto thee? **13**The LORD do so to Jonathan, and more also, should it please my father to do thee evil, if I disclose it not unto thee, and send thee away, that thou mayest go in peace; and the LORD be with thee, as He hath been with my father. **14**And thou shalt not only while yet I live show me the kindness of the LORD, that I die not; **15**but also thou shalt not cut off thy kindness from my house for ever; no, not when the LORD hath cut off the enemies of David every one from the face of the earth.' **16**So Jonathan made a covenant with the house of David: 'The LORD even require it at the hand of David's enemies.' **17**And Jonathan caused David to swear again, for the love that he had to him; for he loved him as he loved his own soul.

18And Jonathan said unto him: 'To-morrow is the new moon; and thou wilt be missed, thy seat will be empty. **19**And in the third day thou shalt hide thyself well, and come to the place where thou didst hide thyself in the day of work, and shalt remain by the stone Ezel. **20**And I will shoot three arrows to the side-ward, as though I shot at a mark. **21**And, behold, I will send the lad: Go, find the arrows. If I say unto the lad: Behold, the arrows are on this side of thee; take them, and come; for there is peace to thee and no hurt, as the LORD liveth. **22**But if I say thus unto the boy: Behold, the arrows are beyond thee; go thy way; for the LORD hath sent thee away. **23**And as touching the matter which I and thou have spoken of, behold, the LORD is between me and thee for ever.'

24So David hid himself in the field; and when the new moon was come, the king sat him down to the meal to eat. **25**And the king sat upon his seat, as at other times, even upon the seat by the wall; and Jonathan stood up, and Abner sat by Saul's side; but David's place was empty. **26**Nevertheless Saul spoke not any thing that day; for he thought: 'Something hath befallen him, he is unclean; surely he is not clean.' **27**And it came to pass on the morrow after the new moon, which was the second day, that David's place was empty; and Saul said unto Jonathan his son: 'Wherefore cometh not the son of Jesse to the meal, neither yesterday, nor to-day?' **28**And Jonathan answered Saul: 'David earnestly asked leave of me to go to Beth-lehem; **29**and he said: Let me go, I pray thee; for our family hath a sacrifice in the city; and my brother, he hath commanded me; and now, if I have found favour in thine eyes, let me get away, I pray thee, and see my brethren. Therefore he is not come unto the king's table.'

Saul Seeks to Kill Jonathan

30Then Saul's anger was kindled against Jonathan, and he said unto him: 'Thou son of perverse rebellion, do not I know that thou hast chosen the son of Jesse to thine own shame, and unto the shame of thy mother's nakedness? **31**For as long as the son of Jesse liveth upon the earth, thou shalt not be established, nor thy kingdom. Wherefore now send and fetch him unto me, for he deserveth to die.' **32**And Jonathan answered Saul his father, and said unto him: 'Wherefore should he be put to death? what hath he done?' **33**And Saul cast his spear at him to smite him; whereby Jonathan knew that it was determined of his father to put David to death. **34**So Jonathan arose from the table in fierce anger, and did eat no food the second day of the month; for he was grieved for David, and because his father had put him to shame.

35And it came to pass in the morning, that Jonathan went out into the field at the time appointed with David, and a little lad with him. **36**And he said unto his lad: 'Run, find now the arrows which I shoot.' And as the lad ran, he shot an arrow beyond him. **37**And when the lad was come to the place of the arrow which Jonathan had shot, Jonathan cried after the lad, and said: 'Is not the arrow beyond thee?' **38**And Jonathan cried after the lad: 'Make speed, hasten, stay not.' And Jonathan's lad gathered up the arrows, and came to his master. **39**But the lad knew not any thing; only Jonathan and David knew the matter. **40**And Jonathan gave his weapons unto his lad, and said unto him: 'Go, carry them to the city.' **41**And as soon as the lad was gone, David arose out of a place toward the South, and fell on his face to the ground, and bowed down three times; and they kissed one another, and wept one with another, until David exceeded. **42**And Jonathan said to David: 'Go in peace, forasmuch as we have sworn both of us in the name of the LORD, saying: The LORD shall be between me and thee, and Between my seed and thy seed, for ever.' And he arose and departed; and Jonathan went into the city.

1 Samuel 21

JPS [[Online](#)]

David Takes the Consecrated Bread

(Matthew 12:1-8; Mark 2:23-28; Luke 6:1-5)

1Then came David to Nob to Ahimelech the priest; and Ahimelech came to meet David trembling, and said unto him: 'Why art thou alone, and no man with thee?' **2**And David said unto Ahimelech the priest: 'The king hath commanded me a business, and hath said unto me: Let no man know any thing of the business whereabout I send thee, and what I have commanded thee; and the young men have I

appointed to such and such a place. ³Now therefore what is under thy hand? five loaves of bread? give them in my hand, or whatsoever there is present.' ⁴And the priest answered David, and said: 'There is no common bread under my hand, but there is holy bread; if only the young men have kept themselves from women.' ⁵And David answered the priest, and said unto him: 'Of a truth women have been kept from us about these three days; when I came out, the vessels of the young men were holy, though it was but a common journey; how much more then to-day, when there shall be holy bread in their vessels?' ⁶So the priest gave him holy bread; for there was no bread there but the showbread, that was taken from before the LORD, to put hot bread in the day when it was taken away.—

⁷Now a certain man of the servants of Saul was there that day, detained before the LORD; and his name was Doeg the Edomite, the chiefest of the herdmen that belonged to Saul.—

David Flees to Gath

(Psalm 34:1–22; Psalm 56:1–13)

⁸And David said unto Ahimelech: 'And is there peradventure here under thy hand spear or sword? for I have neither brought my sword nor my weapons with me, because the king's business required haste.'

⁹And the priest said: 'The sword of Goliath the Philistine, whom thou slewest in the vale of Elah, behold, it is here wrapped in a cloth behind the ephod; if thou wilt take that, take it; for there is no other save that here.' And David said: 'There is none like that; give it me.'

¹⁰And David arose, and fled that day for fear of Saul, and went to Achish the king of Gath.

¹¹And the servants of Achish said unto him: 'Is not this David the king of the land? Did they not sing one to another of him in dances, saying: Saul hath slain his thousands, And David his ten thousands?'

¹²And David laid up these words in his heart, and was sore afraid of Achish the king of Gath. ¹³And he changed his demeanour before them, and feigned himself mad in their hands, and scabbled on the doors of the gate, and let his spittle fall down upon his beard. ¹⁴Then said Achish unto his servants: 'Lo, when ye see a man that is mad, wherefore do ye bring him to me? ¹⁵Do I lack madmen, that ye have brought this fellow to play the madman in my presence? shall this fellow come into my house?'

1 Samuel 22

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

David Flees to Adullam and Mizpeh

(Psalm 57:1–11; Psalm 142:1–7)

¹David therefore departed thence, and escaped to the cave of Adullam; and when his brethren and all his father's house heard it, they went down thither to him. ²And every one that was in distress, and every one that was in debt, and every one that was discontented, gathered themselves unto him; and he became captain over them; and there were with him about four hundred men.

³And David went thence to Mizpeh of Moab; and he said unto the king of Moab: 'Let my father and my mother, I pray thee, come forth, and be with you, till I know what God will do for me.' ⁴And he brought them before the king of Moab; and they dwelt with him all the while that David was in the stronghold.

5And the prophet Gad said unto David: 'Abide not in the stronghold; depart, and get thee into the land of Judah.' Then David departed, and came into the forest of Hereth.

Saul Slays the Priests of Nob

(Psalm 52:1–9)

6And Saul heard that David was discovered, and the men that were with him; now Saul was sitting in Gibeah, under the tamarisk-tree in Ramah, with his spear in his hand, and all his servants were standing about him. **7**And Saul said unto his servants that stood about him: 'Hear now, ye Benjamites; will the son of Jesse give every one of you fields and vineyards, will he make you all captains of thousands and captains of hundreds; **8**that all of you have conspired against me, and there was none that disclosed it to me when my son made a league with the son of Jesse, and there is none of you that is sorry for me, or discloseth unto me that my son hath stirred up my servant against me, to lie in wait, as at this day?' **9**Then answered Doeg the Edomite, who was set over the servants of Saul, and said: 'I saw the son of Jesse coming to Nob, to Ahimelech the son of Ahitub. **10**And he inquired of the LORD for him, and gave him victuals, and gave him the sword of Goliath the Philistine.'

11Then the king sent to call Ahimelech the priest, the son of Ahitub, and all his father's house, the priests that were in Nob; and they came all of them to the king. **12**And Saul said: 'Hear now, thou son of Ahitub.' And he answered: 'Here I am, my lord.' **13**And Saul said unto him: 'Why have ye conspired against me, thou and the son of Jesse, in that thou hast given him bread, and a sword, and hast inquired of God for him, that he should rise against me, to lie in wait, as at this day?'

14Then Ahimelech answered the king, and said: 'And who among all thy servants is so trusted as David, who is the king's son-in-law, and giveth heed unto thy bidding, and is honourable in thy house? **15**Have I to-day begun to inquire of God for him? be it far from me; let not the king impute any thing unto his servant, nor to all the house of my father; for thy servant knoweth nothing of all this, less or more.' **16**And the king said: 'Thou shalt surely die, Ahimelech, thou, and all thy father's house.' **17**And the king said unto the guard that stood about him: 'Turn, and slay the priests of the LORD; because their hand also is with David, and because they knew that he fled, and did not disclose it to me.' But the servants of the king would not put forth their hand to fall upon the priests of the LORD. **18**And the king said to Doeg: 'Turn thou, and fall upon the priests.' And Doeg the Edomite turned, and he fell upon the priests, and he slew on that day fourscore and five persons that did wear a linen ephod. **19**And Nob, the city of the priests, smote he with the edge of the sword, both men and women, children and sucklings, and oxen and asses and sheep, with the edge of the sword.

20And one of the sons of Ahimelech the son of Ahitub, named Abiathar, escaped, and fled after David. **21**And Abiathar told David that Saul had slain the LORD'S priests. **22**And David said unto Abiathar: 'I knew on that day, when Doeg the Edomite was there, that he would surely tell Saul; I have brought about the death of all the persons of thy father's house. **23**Abide thou with me, fear not; for he that seeketh my life seeketh thy life; for with me thou shalt be in safeguard.'

1 Samuel 23

JPS [[Online](#)]

David Delivers Keilah

1And they told David, saying: 'Behold, the Philistines are fighting against Keilah, and they rob the threshing-floors.' **2**Therefore David inquired of the LORD, saying: 'Shall I go and smite these Philistines?' And the LORD said unto David: 'Go, and smite the Philistines, and save Keilah.' **3**And David's men said unto him: 'Behold, we are afraid here in Judah; how much more then if we go to Keilah against the armies of the Philistines?' **4**Then David inquired of the LORD yet again. And the LORD answered him and said: 'Arise, go down to Keilah; for I will deliver the Philistines into thy hand.' **5**And David and his men went to Keilah, and fought with the Philistines, and brought away their cattle, and slew them with a great slaughter. So David saved the inhabitants of Keilah.

6And it came to pass, when Abiathar the son of Ahimelech fled to David to Keilah, that he came down with an ephod in his hand.

Saul Pursues David

(Psalm 54:1-7)

7And it was told Saul that David was come to Keilah. And Saul said: 'God hath delivered him into my hand; for he is shut in, by entering into a town that hath gates and bars.' **8**And Saul summoned all the people to war, to go down to Keilah, to besiege David and his men. **9**And David knew that Saul devised mischief against him; and he said to Abiathar the priest: 'Bring hither the ephod.' **10**Then said David: 'O LORD, the God of Israel, Thy servant hath surely heard that Saul seeketh to come to Keilah, to destroy the city for my sake. **11**Will the men of Keilah deliver me up into his hand? will Saul come down, as Thy servant hath heard?' O LORD, the God of Israel, I beseech Thee, tell Thy servant.' And the LORD said: 'He will come down.' **12**Then said David: 'Will the men of Keilah deliver up me and my men into the hand of Saul?' And the LORD said: 'They will deliver thee up.' **13**Then David and his men, who were about six hundred, arose and departed out of Keilah, and went whithersoever they could go. And it was told Saul that David was escaped from Keilah; and he forbore to go forth. **14**And David abode in the wilderness in the strongholds, and remained in the hill-country in the wilderness of Ziph. And Saul sought him every day, but God delivered him not into his hand.

15And David saw that Saul was come out to seek his life; and David was in the wilderness of Ziph in the wood. **16**And Jonathan Saul's son arose, and went to David into the wood, and strengthened his hand in God. **17**And he said unto him: 'Fear not; for the hand of Saul my father shall not find thee; and thou shalt be king over Israel, and I shall be next unto thee; and that also Saul my father knoweth.' **18**And they two made a covenant before the LORD; and David abode in the wood, and Jonathan went to his house.

19Then came up the Ziphites to Saul to Gibeah, saying: 'Doth not David hide himself with us in the strongholds in the wood, in the hill of Hachilah, which is on the south of Jeshimon? **20**Now therefore, O king, come down, according to all the desire of thy soul to come down; and our part shall be to deliver him up into the king's hand.' **21**And Saul said: 'Blessed be ye of the LORD; for ye have had compassion on me. **22**Go, I pray you, make yet more sure, and know and see his place where his haunt is, and who hath seen him there; for it is told me that he dealeth very subtly. **23**See therefore, and take knowledge of all the lurking-places where he hideth himself, and come ye back to me with the certainty, and I will go with you; and it shall come to pass, if he be in the land, that I will search him out among all the thousands of Judah.'

24And they arose, and went to Ziph before Saul; but David and his men were in the wilderness of Maon, in the Arabah on the south of Jeshimon. **25**And Saul and his men went to seek him. And they told David; wherefore he came down to the rock, and abode in the wilderness of Maon. And when Saul

heard that, he pursued after David in the wilderness of Maon. **26**And Saul went on this side of the mountain, and David and his men on that side of the mountain; and David made haste to get away for fear of Saul; for Saul and his men compassed David and his men round about to take them. **27**But there came a messenger unto Saul, saying: 'Haste thee, and come; for the Philistines have made a raid upon the land.' **28**So Saul returned from pursuing after David, and went against the Philistines; therefore they called that place Sela-hammahlekoth. **29**And David went up from thence, and dwelt in the strongholds of En-gedi.

1 Samuel 24

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

David Spares Saul

1And it came to pass, when Saul was returned from following the Philistines, that it was told him, saying: 'Behold, David is in the wilderness of En-gedi.' **2**Then Saul took three thousand chosen men out of all Israel, and went to seek David and his men upon the rocks of the wild goats. **3**And he came to the sheepcotes by the way, where was a cave; and Saul went in to cover his feet. Now David and his men were sitting in the innermost parts of the cave. **4**And the men of David said unto him: 'Behold the day in which the LORD hath said unto thee: Behold, I will deliver thine enemy into thy hand, and thou shalt do to him as it shall seem good unto thee.' Then David arose, and cut off the skirt of Saul's robe privily. **5**And it came to pass afterward, that David's heart smote him, because he had cut off Saul's skirt. **6**And he said unto his men: 'The LORD forbid it me, that I should do this thing unto my lord, the LORD'S anointed, to put forth my hand against him, seeing he is the LORD'S anointed.' **7**So David checked his men with these words, and suffered them not to rise against Saul. And Saul rose up out of the cave, and went on his way.

8David also arose afterward, and went out of the cave, and cried after Saul, saying: 'My lord the king.' And when Saul looked behind him, David bowed with his face to the earth, and prostrated himself. **9**And David said to Saul: 'Wherefore hearkenest thou to men's words, saying: Behold, David seeketh thy hurt? **10**Behold, this day thine eyes have seen how that the LORD had delivered thee to-day into my hand in the cave; and some bade me kill thee; but mine eye spared thee; and I said: I will not put forth my hand against my lord; for he is the LORD'S anointed. **11**Moreover, my father, see, yea, see the skirt of thy robe in my hand; for in that I cut off the skirt of thy robe, and killed thee not, know thou and see that there is neither evil nor transgression in my hand, and I have not sinned against thee, though thou layest wait for my soul to take it. **12**The LORD judge between me and thee, and the LORD avenge me of thee; but my hand shall not be upon thee. **13**As saith the proverb of the ancients: Out of the wicked cometh forth wickedness; but my hand shall not be upon thee. **14**After whom is the king of Israel come out? after whom dost thou pursue? after a dead dog, after a flea. **15**The LORD therefore be judge, and give sentence between me and thee, and see, and plead my cause, and deliver me out of thy hand.'

David's Oath to Saul

16And it came to pass, when David had made an end of speaking these words unto Saul, that Saul said: 'Is this thy voice, my son David?' And Saul lifted up his voice, and wept. **17**And he said to David: 'Thou art more righteous than I; for thou hast rendered unto me good, whereas I have rendered unto thee evil. **18**And thou hast declared this day how that thou hast dealt well with me; forasmuch as when

the LORD had delivered me up into thy hand, thou didst not kill me. **19**For if a man find his enemy, will he let him go well away? wherefore the LORD reward thee good for that which thou hast done unto me this day. **20**And now, behold, I know that thou shalt surely be king, and that the kingdom of Israel shall be established in thy hand. **21**Swear now therefore unto me by the LORD, that thou wilt not cut off my seed after me, and that thou wilt not destroy my name out of my father's house.' **22**And David swore unto Saul. And Saul went home; but David and his men got them up unto the stronghold.

1 Samuel 25

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

The Death of Samuel

1And Samuel died; and all Israel gathered themselves together, and lamented him, and buried him in his house at Ramah. And David arose, and went down to the wilderness of Paran.

David, Nabal, and Abigail

2And there was a man in Maon, whose possessions were in Carmel; and the man was very great, and he had three thousand sheep, and a thousand goats; and he was shearing his sheep in Carmel. **3**Now the name of the man was Nabal; and the name of his wife Abigail; and the woman was of good understanding, and of a beautiful form; but the man was churlish and evil in his doings; and he was of the house of Caleb. **4**And David heard in the wilderness that Nabal was shearing his sheep. **5**And David sent ten young men, and David said unto the young men: 'Get you up to Carmel, and go to Nabal, and greet him in my name; **6**and thus ye shall say: All hail! and peace be both unto thee, and peace be to thy house, and peace be unto all that thou hast. **7**And now I have heard that thou hast shearers; thy shepherds have now been with us, and we did them no hurt, neither was there aught missing unto them, all the while they were in Carmel. **8**Ask thy young men, and they will tell thee; wherefore let the young men find favour in thine eyes; for we come on a good day; give, I pray thee, whatsoever cometh to thy hand, unto thy servants, and to thy son David.'

9And when David's young men came, they spoke to Nabal according to all those words in the name of David, and ceased. **10**And Nabal answered David's servants, and said: 'Who is David? and who is the son of Jesse? there are many servants now-a-days that break away every man from his master; **11**shall I then take my bread, and my water, and my flesh that I have killed for my shearers, and give it unto men of whom I know not whence they are?' **12**So David's young men turned on their way, and went back, and came and told him according to all these words. **13**And David said unto his men: 'Gird ye on every man his sword.' And they girded on every man his sword; and David also girded on his sword; and there went up after David about four hundred men; and two hundred abode by the baggage.

14But one of the young men told Abigail, Nabal's wife, saying: 'Behold, David sent messengers out of the wilderness to salute our master; and he flew upon them. **15**But the men were very good unto us, and we were not hurt, neither missed we any thing, as long as we went with them, when we were in the fields; **16**they were a wall unto us both by night and by day, all the while we were with them keeping the sheep. **17**Now therefore know and consider what thou wilt do; for evil is determined against our master, and against all his house; for he is such a base fellow, that one cannot speak to him.'

Abigail Intercedes for Nabal

18Then Abigail made haste, and took two hundred loaves, and two bottles of wine, and five sheep ready dressed, and five measures of parched corn, and a hundred clusters of raisins, and two hundred cakes of figs, and laid them on asses. **19**And she said unto her young men: 'Go on before me; behold, I come after you.' But she told not her husband Nabal. **20**And it was so, as she rode on her ass, and came down by the covert of the mountain, that, behold, David and his men came down towards her; and she met them.— **21**Now David had said: 'Surely in vain have I kept all that this fellow hath in the wilderness, so that nothing was missed of all that pertained unto him; and he hath returned me evil for good. **22**God do so unto the enemies of David, and more also, if I leave of all that pertain to him by the morning light so much as one male.'—

23And when Abigail saw David, she made haste, and alighted from her ass, and fell before David on her face, and bowed down to the ground. **24**And she fell at his feet, and said: 'Upon me, my lord, upon me be the iniquity; and let thy handmaid, I pray thee, speak in thine ears, and hear thou the words of thy handmaid. **25**Let not my lord, I pray thee, regard this base fellow, even Nabal; for as his name is, so is he: Nabal is his name, and churlishness is with him; but I thy handmaid saw not the young men of my lord, whom thou didst send.

26Now therefore, my lord, as the LORD liveth, and as thy soul liveth, seeing the LORD hath withholden thee from bloodguiltiness, and from finding redress for thyself with thine own hand, now therefore let thine enemies, and them that seek evil to my lord, be as Nabal. **27**And now this present which thy servant hath brought unto my lord, let it be given unto the young men that follow my lord. **28**Forgive, I pray thee, the trespass of thy handmaid; for the LORD will certainly make my lord a sure house, because my lord fighteth the battles of the LORD; and evil is not found in thee all thy days. **29**And though man be risen up to pursue thee, and to seek thy soul, yet the soul of my lord shall be bound in the bundle of life with the LORD thy God; and the souls of thine enemies, them shall he sling out, as from the hollow of a sling. **30**And it shall come to pass, when the LORD shall have done to my lord according to all the good that He hath spoken concerning thee, and shall have appointed thee prince over Israel; **31**that this shall be no stumbling-block unto thee, nor offence of heart unto my lord, either that thou hast shed blood without cause, or that my lord hath found redress for himself. And when the LORD shall have dealt well with my lord, then remember thy handmaid.'

32And David said to Abigail: 'Blessed be the LORD, the God of Israel, who sent thee this day to meet me; **33**and blessed be thy discretion, and blessed be thou, that hast kept me this day from bloodguiltiness, and from finding redress for myself with mine own hand. **34**For in very deed, as the LORD, the God of Israel, liveth, who hath withholden me from hurting thee, except thou hadst made haste and come to meet me, surely there had not been left unto Nabal by the morning light so much as one male.' **35**So David received of her hand that which she had brought him; and he said unto her: 'Go up in peace to thy house; see, I have hearkened to thy voice, and have accepted thy person.'

36And Abigail came to Nabal; and, behold, he held a feast in his house, like the feast of a king; and Nabal's heart was merry within him, for he was very drunken; wherefore she told him nothing, less or more, until the morning light. **37**And it came to pass in the morning, when the wine was gone out of Nabal, that his wife told him these things, and his heart died within him, and he became as a stone. **38**And it came to pass about ten days after, that the LORD smote Nabal, so that he died.

David Marries Abigail

39And when David heard that Nabal was dead, he said: 'Blessed be the LORD, that hath pleaded the cause of my reproach from the hand of Nabal, and hath kept back His servant from evil; and the evil-

doing of Nabal hath the LORD returned upon his own head.' And David sent and spoke concerning Abigail, to take her to him to wife. ⁴⁰And when the servants of David were come to Abigail to Carmel, they spoke unto her, saying: 'David hath sent us unto thee, to take thee to him to wife.' ⁴¹And she arose, and bowed down with her face to the earth, and said: 'Behold, thy handmaid is a servant to wash the feet of the servants of my lord.' ⁴²And Abigail hastened, and arose, and rode upon an ass, with five damsels of hers that followed her; and she went after the messengers of David, and became his wife.

⁴³David also took Ahinoam of Jezreel; and they became both of them his wives.

⁴⁴Now Saul had given Michal his daughter, David's wife, to Palti the son of Laish, who was of Gallim.

1 Samuel 26

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

David Again Spares Saul

¹And the Ziphites came unto Saul to Gibeah, saying: 'Doth not David hide himself in the hill of Hachilah, which is before Jeshimon?' ²Then Saul arose, and went down to the wilderness of Ziph, having three thousand chosen men of Israel with him, to seek David in the wilderness of Ziph. ³And Saul pitched in the hill of Hachilah, which is before Jeshimon, by the way. But David abode in the wilderness, and he saw that Saul came after him into the wilderness. ⁴David therefore sent out spies, and understood that Saul was come of a certainty. ⁵And David arose, and came to the place where Saul had pitched; and David beheld the place where Saul lay, and Abner the son of Ner, the captain of his host; and Saul lay within the barricade, and the people pitched round about him.

⁶Then answered David and said to Ahimelech the Hittite, and to Abishai the son of Zeruah, brother to Joab, saying: 'Who will go down with me to Saul to the camp?' And Abishai said: 'I will go down with thee.' ⁷So David and Abishai came to the people by night; and, behold, Saul lay sleeping within the barricade, with his spear stuck in the ground at his head; and Abner and the people lay round about him. ⁸Then said Abishai to David: 'God hath delivered up thine enemy into thy hand this day; now therefore let me smite him, I pray thee, with the spear to the earth at one stroke, and I will not smite him the second time.' ⁹And David said to Abishai: 'Destroy him not; for who can put forth his hand against the LORD'S anointed, and be guiltless?' ¹⁰And David said: 'As the LORD liveth, nay, but the LORD shall smite him; or his day shall come to die; or he shall go down into battle, and be swept away. ¹¹The LORD forbid it me, that I should put forth my hand against the LORD'S anointed; but now take, I pray thee, the spear that is at his head, and the cruse of water and let us go.' ¹²So David took the spear and the cruse of water from Saul's head; and they got them away, and no man saw it, nor knew it, neither did any awake; for they were all asleep; because a deep sleep from the LORD was fallen upon them.

David Reproves Abner

¹³Then David went over to the other side, and stood on the top of the mountain afar off; a great space being between them. ¹⁴And David cried to the people, and to Abner the son of Ner, saying: 'Answerest thou not, Abner?' Then Abner answered and said: 'Who art thou that criest to the king?' ¹⁵And David said to Abner: 'Art not thou a valiant man? and who is like to thee in Israel? wherefore then hast thou

not kept watch over thy lord the king? for there came one of the people in to destroy the king thy lord. **16**This thing is not good that thou hast done. As the LORD liveth, ye deserve to die, because ye have not kept watch over your lord, the LORD'S anointed. And now, see, where the king's spear is, and the cruse of water that was at his head.'

17And Saul knew David's voice, and said: 'Is this thy voice, my son David?' And David said: 'It is my voice, my lord, O king.' **18**And he said: 'Wherefore doth my lord pursue after his servant? for what have I done? or what evil is in my hand? **19**Now therefore, I pray thee, let my lord the king hear the words of his servant. If it be the LORD that hath stirred thee up against me, let Him accept an offering; but if it be the children of men, cursed be they before the LORD; for they have driven me out this day that I should not cleave unto the inheritance of the LORD, saying: Go, serve other gods. **20**Now therefore, let not my blood fall to the earth away from the presence of the LORD; for the king of Israel is come out to seek a single flea, as when one doth hunt a partridge in the mountains.'

Saul Acknowledges His Sin

21Then said Saul: 'I have sinned; return, my son David; for I will no more do thee harm, because my life was precious in thine eyes this day; behold, I have played the fool and erred exceedingly.' **22**And David answered and said: 'Behold the king's spear! let then one of the young men come over and fetch it. **23**And the LORD will render to every man his righteousness and his faithfulness; forasmuch as the LORD delivered thee into my hand to-day, and I would not put forth my hand against the LORD'S anointed. **24**And, behold, as thy life was much set by this day in mine eyes, so let my life be much set by in the eyes of the LORD, and let Him deliver me out of all tribulation.' **25**Then Saul said to David: 'Blessed be thou, my son David; thou shalt both do mightily, and shalt surely prevail.' So David went his way, and Saul returned to his place.

1 Samuel 27

JPS [[Online](#)]

David and the Philistines

1And David said in his heart: 'I shall now be swept away one day by the hand of Saul; there is nothing better for me than that I should escape into the land of the Philistines; and Saul will despair of me, to seek me any more in all the borders of Israel; so shall I escape out of his hand.' **2**And David arose, and passed over, he and the six hundred men that were with him, unto Achish the son of Maach, king of Gath. **3**And David dwelt with Achish at Gath, he and his men, every man with his household, even David with his two wives, Ahinoam the Jezreelitess, and Abigail the Carmelitess, Nabal's wife. **4**And it was told Saul that David was fled to Gath; and he sought no more again for him.

5And David said unto Achish: 'If now I have found favour in thine eyes, let them give me a place in one of the cities in the country, that I may dwell there; for why should thy servant dwell in the royal city with thee?' **6**Then Achish gave him Ziklag that day; wherefore Ziklag belongeth unto the kings of Judah unto this day. **7**And the number of the days that David dwelt in the country of the Philistines was a full year and four months.

8And David and his men went up, and made a raid upon the Geshurites, and the Gizrites, and the Amalekites; for those were the inhabitants of the land, who were of old, as thou goest to Shur, even

unto the land of Egypt. ⁹And David smote the land, and left neither man nor woman alive, and took away the sheep, and the oxen, and the asses, and the camels, and the apparel. And he returned, and came to Achish. ¹⁰And Achish said: 'Whither have ye made a raid to-day?' And David said: 'Against the South of Judah, and against the South of the Jerahmeelites, and against the South of the Kenites.' ¹¹And David left neither man nor woman alive, to bring them to Gath, saying: 'Lest they should tell on us, saying: So did David, and so hath been his manner all the while he hath dwelt in the country of the Philistines.' ¹²And Achish believed David, saying: 'He hath made his people Israel utterly to abhor him; therefore he shall be my servant for ever.'

1 Samuel 28

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

The Philistines Gather against Israel

¹And it came to pass in those days, that the Philistines gathered their hosts together for warfare, to fight with Israel. And Achish said unto David: 'Know thou assuredly, that thou shalt go out with me in the host, thou and thy men.' ²And David said to Achish: 'Therefore thou shalt know what thy servant will do.' And Achish said to David: 'Therefore will I make thee keeper of my head for ever.'

³Now Samuel was dead, and all Israel had lamented him, and buried him in Ramah, even in his own city. And Saul had put away those that divined by a ghost or a familiar spirit out of the land. ⁴And the Philistines gathered themselves together, and came and pitched in Shunem; and Saul gathered all Israel together, and they pitched in Gilboa. ⁵And when Saul saw the host of the Philistines, he was afraid, and his heart trembled greatly. ⁶And when Saul inquired of the LORD, the LORD answered him not, neither by dreams, nor by Urim, nor by prophets.

Saul and the Medium of Endor

⁷Then said Saul unto his servants: 'Seek me a woman that divineth by a ghost, that I may go to her, and inquire of her.' And his servants said to him: 'Behold, there is a woman that divineth by a ghost at En-dor.'

⁸And Saul disguised himself, and put on other raiment, and went, he and two men with him, and they came to the woman by night; and he said: 'Divine unto me, I pray thee, by a ghost, and bring me up whomsoever I shall name unto thee.' ⁹And the woman said unto him: 'Behold, thou knowest what Saul hath done, how he hath cut off those that divine by a ghost or a familiar spirit out of the land; wherefore then layest thou a snare for my life, to cause me to die?' ¹⁰And Saul swore to her by the LORD, saying: 'As the LORD liveth, there shall no punishment happen to thee for this thing.' ¹¹Then said the woman: 'Whom shall I bring up unto thee?' And he said: 'Bring me up Samuel.' ¹²And when the woman saw Samuel, she cried with a loud voice; and the woman spoke to Saul, saying: 'Why hast thou deceived me? for thou art Saul.' ¹³And the king said unto her: 'Be not afraid; for what seest thou?' And the woman said unto Saul: 'I see a godlike being coming up out of the earth.' ¹⁴And he said unto her: 'What form is he of?' And she said: 'An old man cometh up; and he is covered with a robe.' And Saul perceived that it was Samuel, and he bowed with his face to the ground, and prostrated himself.

¹⁵And Samuel said to Saul: 'Why hast thou disquieted me, to bring me up?' And Saul answered: 'I am sore distressed; for the Philistines make war against me, and God is departed from me, and answereth

me no more, neither by prophets, nor by dreams; therefore I have called thee, that thou mayest make known unto me what I shall do.' **16**And Samuel said: 'Wherefore then dost thou ask of me, seeing the LORD is departed from thee, and is become thine adversary? **17**And the LORD hath wrought for Himself; as He spoke by me; and the LORD hath rent the kingdom out of thy hand, and given it to thy neighbour, even to David. **18**Because thou didst not hearken to the voice of the LORD, and didst not execute His fierce wrath upon Amalek, therefore hath the LORD done this thing unto thee this day. **19**Moreover the LORD will deliver Israel also with thee into the hand of the Philistines; and to-morrow shalt thou and thy sons be with me; the LORD will deliver the host of Israel also into the hand of the Philistines.'

20Then Saul fell straightway his full length upon the earth, and was sore afraid, because of the words of Samuel; and there was no strength in him; for he had eaten no bread all the day, nor all the night. **21**And the woman came unto Saul, and saw that he was sore affrighted, and said unto him: 'Behold, thy handmaid hath hearkened unto thy voice, and I have put my life in my hand, and have hearkened unto thy words which thou spakest unto me. **22**Now therefore, I pray thee, hearken thou also unto the voice of thy handmaid, and let me set a morsel of bread before thee; and eat, that thou mayest have strength, when thou goest on thy way.' **23**But he refused, and said: 'I will not eat.' But his servants, together with the woman, urged him; and he hearkened unto their voice. So he arose from the earth, and sat upon the bed. **24**And the woman had a fatted calf in the house; and she made haste, and killed it; and she took flour, and kneaded it, and did bake unleavened bread thereof; **25**and she brought it before Saul, and before his servants; and they did eat. Then they rose up, and went away that night.

1 Samuel 29

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

The Philistines Reject David

1Now the Philistines gathered together all their hosts to Aphek; and the Israelites pitched by the fountain which is in Jezreel. **2**And the lords of the Philistines passed on by hundreds, and by thousands; and David and his men passed on in the rearward with Achish. **3**Then said the princes of the Philistines: 'What do these Hebrews here?' And Achish said unto the princes of the Philistines: 'Is not this David, the servant of Saul the king of Israel, who hath been with me these days or these years, and I have found no fault in him since he fell away unto me unto this day?' **4**But the princes of the Philistines were wroth with him; and the princes of the Philistines said unto him: 'Make the man return, that he may go back to his place where thou hast appointed him, and let him not go down with us to battle, lest in the battle he become an adversary to us; for wherewith should this fellow reconcile himself unto his lord? should it not be with the heads of these men?

5Is not this David, of whom they sang one to another in dances, saying: Saul hath slain his thousands, And David his ten thousands?'

6Then Achish called David, and said unto him: 'As the LORD liveth, thou hast been upright, and thy going out and thy coming in with me in the host is good in my sight; for I have not found evil in thee since the day of thy coming unto me unto this day; nevertheless the lords favour thee not. **7**Wherefore now return, and go in peace, that thou displease not the lords of the Philistines.' **8**And David said unto Achish: 'But what have I done? and what hast thou found in thy servant so long as I have been before thee unto this day, that I may not go and fight against the enemies of my lord the king?' **9**And Achish answered and said to David: 'I know that thou art good in my sight, as an angel of God; notwithstanding

the princes of the Philistines have said: He shall not go up with us to the battle. **10**Wherefore now rise up early in the morning with the servants of thy lord that are come with thee; and as soon as ye are up early in the morning, and have light, depart.' **11**So David rose up early, he and his men, to depart in the morning, to return into the land of the Philistines. And the Philistines went up to Jezreel.

1 Samuel 30

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

The Amalekites Raid Ziklag

1And it came to pass, when David and his men were come to Ziklag on the third day, that the Amalekites had made a raid upon the South, and upon Ziklag, and had smitten Ziklag, and burned it with fire; **2**and had taken captive the women and all that were therein, both small and great; they slew not any, but carried them off, and went their way. **3**And when David and his men came to the city, behold, it was burned with fire; and their wives, and their sons, and their daughters, were taken captives. **4**Then David and the people that were with him lifted up their voice and wept, until they had no more power to weep. **5**And David's two wives were taken captives, Ahinoam the Jezreelitess, and Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite. **6**And David was greatly distressed; for the people spoke of stoning him, because the soul of all the people was grieved, every man for his sons and for his daughters; but David strengthened himself in the LORD his God.

David Destroys the Amalekites

7And David said to Abiathar the priest, the son of Ahimelech: 'I pray thee, bring me hither the ephod.' And Abiathar brought thither the ephod to David. **8**And David inquired of the LORD, saying: 'Shall I pursue after this troop? shall I overtake them?' And He answered him: 'Pursue; for thou shalt surely overtake them, and shalt without fail recover all.' **9**So David went, he and the six hundred men that were with him, and came to the brook Besor, where those that were left behind stayed. **10**But David pursued, he and four hundred men; for two hundred stayed behind, who were so faint that they could not go over the brook Besor.

11And they found an Egyptian in the field, and brought him to David, and gave him bread, and he did eat; and they gave him water to drink; **12**and they gave him a piece of a cake of figs, and two clusters of raisins; and when he had eaten, his spirit came back to him; for he had eaten no bread, nor drunk any water, three days and three nights. **13**And David said unto him: 'To whom belondest thou? and whence art thou?' And he said: 'I am a young Egyptian, servant to an Amalekite; and my master left me, because three days ago I fell sick. **14**We made a raid upon the South of the Cherethites, and upon that which belongeth to Judah, and upon the South of Caleb; and we burned Ziklag with fire.' **15**And David said to him: 'Wilt thou bring me down to this troop?' And he said: 'Swear unto me by God, that thou wilt neither kill me, nor deliver me up into the hands of my master, and I will bring thee down to this troop.'

16And when he had brought him down, behold, they were spread abroad over all the ground, eating and drinking, and feasting, because of all the great spoil that they had taken out of the land of the Philistines, and out of the land of Judah. **17**And David smote them from the twilight even unto the evening of the next day; and there escaped not a man of them, save four hundred young men, who rode upon camels and fled. **18**And David recovered all that the Amalekites had taken; and David rescued

his two wives. **19**And there was nothing lacking to them, neither small nor great, neither sons nor daughters, neither spoil, nor any thing that they had taken to them; David brought back all. **20**And David took all the flocks and the herds, which they drove before those other cattle, and said: 'This is David's spoil.'

The Spoils Are Divided

21And David came to the two hundred men, who were so faint that they could not follow David, whom also they had made to abide at the brook Besor; and they went forth to meet David, and to meet the people that were with him; and when David came near to the people, he saluted them. **22**Then answered all the wicked men and base fellows, of those that went with David, and said: 'Because they went not with us, we will not give them aught of the spoil that we have recovered, save to every man his wife and his children, that they may lead them away, and depart.' **23**Then said David: 'Ye shall not do so, my brethren, with that which the LORD hath given unto us, who hath preserved us, and delivered the troop that came against us into our hand. **24**And who will hearken unto you in this matter? for as is the share of him that goeth down to the battle, so shall be the share of him that tarrieth by the baggage; they shall share alike.' **25**And it was so from that day forward, that he made it a statute and an ordinance for Israel unto this day.

26And when David came to Ziklag, he sent of the spoil unto the elders of Judah, even to his friends, saying: 'Behold a present for you of the spoil of the enemies of the LORD'; **27**to them that were in Beth-el, and to them that were in Ramoth of the South, and to them that were in Jattir; **28**and to them that were in Aroer, and to them that were in Siphmoth, and to them that were in Eshtemoa; **29**and to them that were in Racal, and to them that were in the cities of the Jerahmeelites, and to them that were in the cities of the Kenites; **30**and to them that were in Hormah, and to them that were in Borashan, and to them that were in Athach; **31**and to them that were in Hebron, and to all the places where David himself and his men were wont to haunt.

1 Samuel 31

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Saul's Overthrow and Death

(2 Samuel 1:1-16; 1 Chronicles 10:1-6)

1Now the Philistines fought against Israel, and the men of Israel fled from before the Philistines, and fell down slain in mount Gilboa. **2**And the Philistines followed hard upon Saul and upon his sons; and the Philistines slew Jonathan, and Abinadab, and Malchishua, the sons of Saul. **3**And the battle went sore against Saul, and the archers overtook him; and he was in great anguish by reason of the archers. **4**Then said Saul to his armour-bearer: 'Draw thy sword, and thrust me through therewith; lest these uncircumcised come and thrust me through, and make a mock of me.' But his armour-bearer would not; for he was sore afraid. Therefore Saul took his sword, and fell upon it. **5**And when his armour-bearer saw that Saul was dead, he likewise fell upon his sword, and died with him. **6**So Saul died, and his three sons, and his armour-bearer, and all his men, that same day together.

The Philistines Possess the Towns

(1 Chronicles 10:7-10)

7And when the men of Israel that were on the other side of the valley, and they that were beyond the Jordan, saw that the men of Israel fled, and that Saul and his sons were dead, they forsook the cities, and fled; and the Philistines came and dwelt in them.

8And it came to pass on the morrow, when the Philistines came to strip the slain, that they found Saul and his three sons fallen in mount Gilboa. **9**And they cut off his head, and stripped off his armour, and sent into the land of the Philistines round about, to carry the tidings unto the house of their idols, and to the people. **10**And they put his armour in the house of the Ashtaroth; and they fastened his body to the wall of Beth-shan.

Jabesh-gilead's Tribute to Saul

(1 Chronicles 10:11–14)

11And when the inhabitants of Jabesh-gilead heard concerning him that which the Philistines had done to Saul, **12**all the valiant men arose, and went all night, and took the body of Saul and the bodies of his sons from the wall of Beth-shan; and they came to Jabesh, and burnt them there. **13**And they took their bones, and buried them under the tamarisk-tree in Jabesh, and fasted seven days.

2 Samuel 1

JPS [[Online](#)]

Saul's Death Reported to David

(1 Samuel 31:1–6; 1 Chronicles 10:1–6)

1And it came to pass after the death of Saul, when David was returned from the slaughter of the Amalekites, and David had abode two days in Ziklag; **2**it came even to pass on the third day, that, behold, a man came out of the camp from Saul with his clothes rent, and earth upon his head; and so it was, when he came to David, that he fell to the earth, and prostrated himself. **3**And David said unto him: 'From whence comest thou?' And he said unto him: 'Out of the camp of Israel am I escaped.'
4And David said unto him: 'How went the matter? I pray thee, tell me.' And he answered: 'The people are fled from the battle, and many of the people also are fallen and dead; and Saul and Jonathan his son are dead also.'
5And David said unto the young man that told him: 'How knowest thou that Saul and Jonathan his son are dead?' **6**And the young man that told him said: 'As I happened by chance upon mount Gilboa, behold, Saul leaned upon his spear; and, lo, the chariots and the horsemen pressed hard upon him. **7**And when he looked behind him, he saw me, and called unto me. And I answered: Here am I. **8**And he said unto me: Who art thou? And I answered him: I am an Amalekite. **9**And he said unto me: Stand, I pray thee, beside me, and slay me, for the agony hath taken hold of me; because my life is just yet in me. **10**So I stood beside him, and slew him, because I was sure that he could not live after that he was fallen; and I took the crown that was upon his head, and the bracelet that was on his arm, and have brought them hither unto my lord.'

11Then David took hold on his clothes, and rent them; and likewise all the men that were with him. **12**And they wailed, and wept, and fasted until even, for Saul, and for Jonathan his son, and for the people of the LORD, and for the house of Israel; because they were fallen by the sword. **13**And David said unto the young man that told him: 'Whence art thou?' And he answered: 'I am the son of an

Amalekite stranger.' **14**And David said unto him: 'How wast thou not afraid to put forth thy hand to destroy the LORD'S anointed?' **15**And David called one of the young men, and said: 'Go near, and fall upon him.' And he smote him that he died. **16**And David said unto him: 'Thy blood be upon thy head; for thy mouth hath testified against thee, saying: I have slain the LORD'S anointed.'

David's Song for Saul and Jonathan

17And David lamented with this lamentation over Saul and over Jonathan his son, **18**and said—To teach the sons of Judah the bow. Behold, it is written in the book of Jashar:

19Thy beauty, O Israel, upon thy high places is slain! How are the mighty fallen!

20Tell it not in Gath, Publish it not in the streets of Ashkelon; Lest the daughters of the Philistines rejoice, Lest the daughters of the uncircumcised triumph.

21Ye mountains of Gilboa, Let there be no dew nor rain upon you, Neither fields of choice fruits; For there the shield of the mighty was vilely cast away, The shield of Saul, not anointed with oil.

22From the blood of the slain, from the fat of the mighty, The bow of Jonathan turned not back, And the sword of Saul returned not empty.

23Saul and Jonathan, the lovely and the pleasant In their lives, even in their death they were not divided; They were swifter than eagles, They were stronger than lions.

24Ye daughters of Israel, weep over Saul, Who clothed you in scarlet, with other delights, Who put ornaments of gold upon your apparel.

25How are the mighty fallen in the midst of the battle! Jonathan upon thy high places is slain!

26I am distressed for thee, my brother Jonathan; Very pleasant hast thou been unto me; Wonderful was thy love to me, Passing the love of women.

27How are the mighty fallen, And the weapons of war perished!

2 Samuel 2

JPS [[Online](#)]

David Anointed King of Judah

1And it came to pass after this, that David inquired of the LORD, saying: 'Shall I go up into any of the cities of Judah?' And the LORD said unto him: 'Go up.' And David said: 'Whither shall I go up?' And He said: 'Unto Hebron.' **2**So David went up thither, and his two wives also, Ahinoam the Jezreelitess, and Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite. **3**And his men that were with him did David bring up, every man with his household; and they dwelt in the cities of Hebron. **4**And the men of Judah came, and they there anointed David king over the house of Judah. And they told David, saying: 'The men of Jabesh-gilead were they that buried Saul.' **5**And David sent messengers unto the men of Jabesh-gilead, and said unto them: 'Blessed be ye of the LORD, that ye have shown this kindness unto your lord, even

unto Saul, and have buried him. **6**And now the LORD show kindness and truth unto you; and I also will requite you this kindness, because ye have done this thing. **7**Now therefore let your hands be strong, and be ye valiant; for Saul your lord is dead, and also the house of Judah have anointed me king over them.'

Ish-bosheth Made King of Israel

8Now Abner the son of Ner, captain of Saul's host, had taken Ish-bosheth the son of Saul, and brought him over to Mahanaim; **9**and he made him king over Gilead, and over the Ashurites, and over Jezreel, and over Ephraim, and over Benjamin, and over all Israel. **10**Ish-bosheth Saul's son was forty years old when he began to reign over Israel, and he reigned two years. But the house of Judah followed David. **11**And the time that David was king in Hebron over the house of Judah was seven years and six months.

The Battle of Gibeon

12And Abner the son of Ner, and the servants of Ish-bosheth the son of Saul, went out from Mahanaim to Gibeon. **13**And Joab the son of Zeruiah, and the servants of David, went out; and they met together by the pool of Gibeon, and sat down, the one on the one side of the pool, and the other on the other side of the pool. **14**And Abner said to Joab: 'Let the young men, I pray thee, arise and play before us.' And Joab said: 'Let them arise.' **15**Then they arose and passed over by number: twelve for Benjamin, and for Ish-bosheth the son of Saul, and twelve of the servants of David. **16**And they caught every one his fellow by the head, and thrust his sword in his fellow's side; so they fell down together; wherefore that place was called Helkath-hazzurim, which is in Gibeon. **17**And the battle was very sore that day; and Abner was beaten, and the men of Israel, before the servants of David.

18And the three sons of Zeruiah were there, Joab, and Abishai, and Asahel; and Asahel was as light of foot as one of the roes that are in the field. **19**And Asahel pursued after Abner; and in going he turned not to the right hand nor to the left from following Abner. **20**Then Abner looked behind him, and said: 'Is it thou, Asahel?' And he answered: 'It is I.' **21**And Abner said to him: 'Turn thee aside to thy right hand or to thy left, and lay thee hold on one of the young men, and take thee his armour.' But Asahel would not turn aside from following him. **22**And Abner said again to Asahel: 'Turn thee aside from following me; wherefore should I smite thee to the ground? how then should I hold up my face to Joab thy brother?' **23**Howbeit he refused to turn aside; wherefore Abner with the hinder end of the spear smote him in the groin, that the spear came out behind him; and he fell down there, and died in the same place; and it came to pass, that as many as came to the place where Asahel fell down and died stood still.

24But Joab and Abishai pursued after Abner; and the sun went down when they were come to the hill of Ammah, that lieth before Giah by the way of the wilderness of Gibeon. **25**And the children of Benjamin gathered themselves together after Abner, and became one band, and stood on the top of a hill. **26**Then Abner called to Joab, and said: 'Shall the sword devour for ever? knowest thou not that it will be bitterness in the end? how long shall it be then, ere thou bid the people return from following their brethren?' **27**And Joab said: 'As God liveth, if thou hadst not spoken, surely then only after the morning the people had gone away, every one from following his brother.' **28**So Joab blew the horn, and all the people stood still, and pursued after Israel no more, neither fought they any more. **29**And Abner and his men went all that night through the Arabah; and they passed over the Jordan, and went through all Bithron, and came to Mahanaim.

30And Joab returned from following Abner; and when he had gathered all the people together, there lacked of David's servants nineteen men and Asahel. **31**But the servants of David had smitten of Benjamin, even of Abner's men—three hundred and threescore men died. **32**And they took up Asahel, and buried him in the sepulchre of his father, which was in Beth-lehem. And Joab and his men went all night, and the day broke upon them at Hebron.

2 Samuel 3

JPS [Online]

The House of David Strengthened

(1 Chronicles 3:1–9)

1Now there was long war between the house of Saul and the house of David; and David waxed stronger and stronger, but the house of Saul waxed weaker and weaker.

2And unto David were sons born in Hebron; and his first-born was Amnon, of Ahinoam the Jezreelitess; **3**and his second, Chileab, of Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite; and the third, Absalom the son of Maacah the daughter of Talmai king of Geshur; **4**and the fourth, Adonijah the son of Haggith; and the fifth, Shephatiah the son of Abital; **5**and the sixth, Ithream, of Eglah David's wife. These were born to David in Hebron.

Abner Joins David

6And it came to pass, while there was war between the house of Saul and the house of David, that Abner showed himself strong in the house of Saul. **7**Now Saul had a concubine, whose name was Rizpah, the daughter of Aiah; and [Ish-bosheth] said to Abner: 'Wherefore hast thou gone in unto my father's concubine?' **8**Then was Abner very wroth for the words of Ish-bosheth, and said: 'Am I a dog's head that belongeth to Judah? This day do I show kindness unto the house of Saul thy father, to his brethren, and to his friends, and have not delivered thee into the hand of David, and yet thou chargest me this day with a fault concerning this woman. **9**God do so to Abner, and more also, if, as the LORD hath sworn to David, I do not even so to him; **10**to transfer the kingdom from the house of Saul, and to set up the throne of David over Israel and over Judah, from Dan even to Beer-sheba.' **11**And he could not answer Abner another word, because he feared him.

12And Abner sent messengers to David straightway, saying: 'Whose is the land?' saying also: 'Make thy league with me, and, behold, my hand shall be with thee, to bring over all Israel unto thee.' **13**And he said: 'Well; I will make a league with thee; but one thing I require of thee, that is, thou shalt not see my face, except thou first bring Michal Saul's daughter, when thou comest to see my face.' **14**And David sent messengers to Ish-bosheth Saul's son, saying: 'Deliver me my wife Michal, whom I betrothed to me for a hundred foreskins of the Philistines.' **15**And Ish-bosheth sent, and took her from her husband, even from Paltiel the son of Laish. **16**And her husband went with her, weeping as he went, and followed her to Bahurim. Then said Abner unto him: 'Go, return'; and he returned.

17And Abner had communication with the elders of Israel, saying: 'In times past ye sought for David to be king over you; **18**now then do it; for the LORD hath spoken of David, saying: By the hand of My servant David I will save My people Israel out of the hand of the Philistines, and out of the hand of all

their enemies.' **19**And Abner also spoke in the ears of Benjamin; and Abner went also to speak in the ears of David in Hebron all that seemed good to Israel, and to the whole house of Benjamin.

20So Abner came to David to Hebron, and twenty men with him. And David made Abner and the men that were with him a feast. **21**And Abner said unto David: 'I will arise and go, and will gather all Israel unto my lord the king, that they may make a covenant with thee, and that thou mayest reign over all that thy soul desireth.' And David sent Abner away; and he went in peace.

Joab Murders Abner

22And, behold, the servants of David and Joab came from a foray, and brought in a great spoil with them; but Abner was not with David in Hebron; for he had sent him away, and he was gone in peace.

23When Joab and all the host that was with him were come, they told Joab, saying: 'Abner the son of Ner came to the king, and he hath sent him away, and he is gone in peace.' **24**Then Joab came to the king, and said: 'What hast thou done? behold, Abner came unto thee; why is it that thou hast sent him away, and he is quite gone? **25**Thou knowest Abner the son of Ner, that he came to deceive thee, and to know thy going out and thy coming in, and to know all that thou doest.'

26And when Joab was come out from David, he sent messengers after Abner, and they brought him back from Bor-sirah; but David knew it not. **27**And when Abner was returned to Hebron, Joab took him aside into the midst of the gate to speak with him quietly, and smote him there in the groin, that he died, for the blood of Asahel his brother. **28**And afterward when David heard it, he said: 'I and my kingdom are guiltless before the LORD for ever from the blood of Abner the son of Ner; **29**let it fall upon the head of Joab, and upon all his father's house; and let there not fail from the house of Joab one that hath an issue, or that is a leper, or that leaneth on a staff, or that falleth by the sword, or that lacketh bread.' **30**So Joab and Abishai his brother slew Abner, because he had killed their brother Asahel at Gibeon in the battle.

David Mourns for Abner

31And David said to Joab, and to all the people that were with him: 'Rend your clothes, and gird you with sackcloth, and wail before Abner.' And king David followed the bier. **32**And they buried Abner in Hebron; and the king lifted up his voice, and wept at the grave of Abner; and all the people wept.

33And the king lamented for Abner, and said: Should Abner die as a churl dieth?

34Thy hands were not bound, nor thy feet put into fetters; As a man falleth before the children of iniquity, so didst thou fall. And all the people wept again over him.

35And all the people came to cause David to eat bread while it was yet day; but David swore, saying: 'God do so to me, and more also, if I taste bread, or aught else, till the sun be down.' **36**And all the people took notice of it, and it pleased them; whatsoever the king did, pleased all the people. **37**So all the people and all Israel understood that day that it was not of the king to slay Abner the son of Ner. **38**And the king said unto his servants: 'Know ye not that there is a prince and a great man fallen this day in Israel? **39**And I am this day weak, and just anointed king; and these men the sons of Zeruiah are too hard for me; the LORD reward the evildoer according to his wickedness.'

2 Samuel 4

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

The Murder of Ish-bosheth

¹And when Saul's son heard that Abner was dead in Hebron, his hands became feeble, and all the Israelites were affrighted. ²And Saul's son had two men that were captains of bands; the name of the one was Baanah, and the name of the other Rechab, the sons of Rimmon the Beerothite, of the children of Benjamin; for Beeroth also is reckoned to Benjamin; ³and the Beerothites fled to Gittaim, and have been sojourners there until this day.

⁴Now Jonathan, Saul's son, had a son that was lame of his feet. He was five years old when the tidings came of Saul and Jonathan out of Jezreel, and his nurse took him up, and fled; and it came to pass, as she made haste to flee, that he fell, and became lame. And his name was Mephibosheth.

⁵And the sons of Rimmon the Beerothite, Rechab and Baanah, went, and came about the heat of the day to the house of Ish-bosheth, as he took his rest at noon. ⁶And they came thither into the midst of the house, as though they would have fetched wheat; and they smote him in the groin; and Rechab and Baanah his brother escaped. ⁷Now when they came into the house, as he lay on his bed in his bed-chamber, they smote him, and slew him, and beheaded him, and took his head, and went by the way of the Arabah all night. ⁸And they brought the head of Ish-bosheth unto David to Hebron, and said to the king: 'Behold the head of Ish-bosheth the son of Saul thine enemy, who sought thy life; and the LORD hath avenged my lord the king this day of Saul, and of his seed.'

The Execution of Rechab and Baanah

⁹And David answered Rechab and Baanah his brother, the sons of Rimmon the Beerothite, and said unto them: 'As the LORD liveth, who hath redeemed my soul out of all adversity, ¹⁰when one told me, saying: Behold, Saul is dead, and he was in his own eyes as though he brought good tidings, I took hold of him, and slew him in Ziklag, instead of giving a reward for his tidings. ¹¹How much more, when wicked men have slain a righteous person in his own house upon his bed, shall I not now require his blood of your hand, and take you away from the earth?' ¹²And David commanded his young men, and they slew them, and cut off their hands and their feet, and hanged them up beside the pool in Hebron. But they took the head of Ish-bosheth, and buried it in the grave of Abner in Hebron.

2 Samuel 5

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

David Anointed King of All Israel

(1 Chronicles 11:1–3)

¹Then came all the tribes of Israel to David unto Hebron, and spoke, saying: 'Behold, we are thy bone and thy flesh. ²In times past, when Saul was king over us, it was thou that didst lead out and bring in Israel; and the LORD said to thee: Thou shalt feed My people Israel, and thou shalt be prince over Israel.' ³So all the elders of Israel came to the king to Hebron; and king David made a covenant with them in Hebron before the LORD; and they anointed David king over Israel. ⁴David was thirty years

old when he began to reign, and he reigned forty years. ⁵In Hebron he reigned over Judah seven years and six months; and in Jerusalem he reigned thirty and three years over all Israel and Judah.

David Conquers Jerusalem

(1 Chronicles 11:4–9)

⁶And the king and his men went to Jerusalem against the Jebusites, the inhabitants of the land, who spoke unto David, saying: 'Except thou take away the blind and the lame, thou shalt not come in hither'; thinking: 'David cannot come in hither.' ⁷Nevertheless David took the stronghold of Zion; the same is the city of David. ⁸And David said on that day: 'Whosoever smiteth the Jebusites, and getteth up to the gutter, and [taketh away] the lame and the blind, that are hated of David's soul—. ' Wherefore they say: 'There are the blind and the lame; he cannot come into the house.' ⁹And David dwelt in the stronghold, and called it the city of David. And David built round about from Millo and inward. ¹⁰And David waxed greater and greater; for the LORD, the God of hosts, was with him.

¹¹And Hiram king of Tyre sent messengers to David, and cedar-trees, and carpenters, and masons; and they built David a house.

David's Family Grows

(1 Chronicles 14:1–7)

¹²And David perceived that the LORD had established him king over Israel, and that He had exalted his kingdom for His people Israel's sake.

¹³And David took him more concubines and wives out of Jerusalem, after he was come from Hebron; and there were yet sons and daughters born to David. ¹⁴And these are the names of those that were born unto him in Jerusalem: Shammua, and Shobab, and Nathan, and Solomon; ¹⁵and Ibhar, and Elishua, and Nepheg, and Japhia; ¹⁶and Elishama, and Eliada, and Eliphelet.

Two Victories over the Philistines

(1 Chronicles 14:8–17)

¹⁷And when the Philistines heard that David was anointed king over Israel, all the Philistines went up to seek David; and David heard of it, and went down to the hold. ¹⁸Now the Philistines had come and spread themselves in the valley of Rephaim. ¹⁹And David inquired of the LORD, saying: 'Shall I go up against the Philistines? wilt Thou deliver them into my hand?' And the LORD said unto David: 'Go up; for I will certainly deliver the Philistines into thy hand.' ²⁰And David came to Baal-perazim, and David smote them there; and he said: 'The LORD hath broken mine enemies before me, like the breach of waters.' Therefore the name of that place was called Baal-perazim. ²¹And they left their images there, and David and his men took them away.

²²And the Philistines came up yet again, and spread themselves in the valley of Rephaim. ²³And when David inquired of the LORD, He said: 'Thou shalt not go up; make a circuit behind them, and come upon them over against the mulberry-trees. ²⁴And it shall be, when thou hearest the sound of marching in the tops of the mulberry-trees, that then thou shalt bestir thyself; for then is the LORD gone out before thee to smite the host of the Philistines.' ²⁵And David did so, as the LORD commanded him, and smote the Philistines from Geba until thou come to Gezer.

2 Samuel 6

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

David Fetches the Ark

(1 Chronicles 13:1–7)

1And David again gathered together all the chosen men of Israel, thirty thousand. **2**And David arose, and went with all the people that were with him, from Baale-judah, to bring up from thence the ark of God, whereupon is called the Name, even the name of the LORD of hosts that sitteth upon the cherubim. **3**And they set the ark of God upon a new cart, and brought it out of the house of Abinadab that was in the hill; and Uzzah and Ahio, the sons of Abinadab, drove the new cart. **4**And they brought it out of the house of Abinadab, which was in the hill, with the ark of God, and Ahio went before the ark.

Uzzah Touches the Ark

(1 Chronicles 13:8–14)

5And David and all the house of Israel played before the LORD with all manner of instruments made of cypress-wood, and with harps, and with psalteries, and with timbrels, and with sistra, and with cymbals.

6And when they came to the threshing-floor of Nacon, Uzzah put forth his hand to the ark of God, and took hold of it; for the oxen stumbled. **7**And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Uzzah; and God smote him there for his error; and there he died by the ark of God. **8**And David was displeased, because the LORD had broken forth upon Uzzah; and that place was called Perez-uzzah, unto this day. **9**And David was afraid of the LORD that day; and he said: 'How shall the ark of the LORD come unto me?' **10**So David would not remove the ark of the LORD unto him into the city of David; but David carried it aside into the house of Obed-edom the Gittite. **11**And the ark of the LORD remained in the house of Obed-edom the Gittite three months; and the LORD blessed Obed-edom, and all his house.

The Ark Brought to Jerusalem

(1 Chronicles 15:1–28)

12And it was told king David, saying: 'The LORD hath blessed the house of Obed-edom, and all that pertaineth unto him, because of the ark of God.' And David went and brought up the ark of God from the house of Obed-edom into the city of David with joy. **13**And it was so, that when they that bore the ark of the LORD had gone six paces, he sacrificed an ox and a fatling. **14**And David danced before the LORD with all his might; and David was girded with a linen ephod. **15**So David and all the house of Israel brought up the ark of the LORD with shouting, and with the sound of the horn.

Michal's Contempt for David

(1 Chronicles 15:29–16:3)

16And it was so, as the ark of the LORD came into the city of David, that Michal the daughter of Saul looked out at the window, and saw king David leaping and dancing before the LORD; and she despised him in her heart.

17And they brought in the ark of the LORD, and set it in its place, in the midst of the tent that David had pitched for it; and David offered burnt-offerings and peace-offerings before the LORD. **18**And when

David had made an end of offering the burnt-offering and the peace-offerings, he blessed the people in the name of the LORD of hosts. **19**And he dealt among all the people, even among the whole multitude of Israel, both to men and women, to every one a cake of bread, and a cake made in a pan, and a sweet cake. So all the people departed every one to his house.

20Then David returned to bless his household. And Michal the daughter of Saul came out to meet David, and said: 'How did the king of Israel get him honour to-day, who uncovered himself to-day in the eyes of the handmaids of his servants, as one of the vain fellows shamelessly uncovereth himself!'

21And David said unto Michal: 'Before the LORD, who chose me above thy father, and above all his house, to appoint me prince over the people of the LORD, over Israel, before the LORD will I make merry. **22**And I will be yet more vile than thus, and will be base in mine own sight; and with the handmaids whom thou hast spoken of, with them will I get me honour.' **23**And Michal the daughter of Saul had no child unto the day of her death.

2 Samuel 7

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

God's Covenant with David

(1 Chronicles 17:1–15)

1And it came to pass, when the king dwelt in his house, and the LORD had given him rest from all his enemies round about, **2**that the king said unto Nathan the prophet: 'See now, I dwell in a house of cedar, but the ark of God dwelleth within curtains.' **3**And Nathan said to the king: 'Go, do all that is in thy heart; for the LORD is with thee.'

4And it came to pass the same night, that the word of the LORD came unto Nathan, saying: **5**Go and tell My servant David: Thus saith the LORD: Shalt thou build Me a house for Me to dwell in? **6**for I have not dwelt in a house since the day that I brought up the children of Israel out of Egypt, even to this day, but have walked in a tent and in a tabernacle. **7**In all places wherein I have walked among all the children of Israel, spoke I a word with any of the tribes of Israel, whom I commanded to feed My people Israel, saying: Why have ye not built Me a house of cedar?

8Now therefore thus shalt thou say unto My servant David: Thus saith the LORD of hosts: I took thee from the sheepcote, from following the sheep, that thou shouldest be prince over My people, over Israel. **9**And I have been with thee whithersoever thou didst go, and have cut off all thine enemies from before thee; and I will make thee a great name, like unto the name of the great ones that are in the earth. **10**And I will appoint a place for My people Israel, and will plant them, that they may dwell in their own place, and be disquieted no more; neither shall the children of wickedness afflict them any more, as at the first, **11**even from the day that I commanded judges to be over My people Israel; and I will cause thee to rest from all thine enemies. Moreover the LORD telleth thee that the LORD will make thee a house. **12**When thy days are fulfilled, and thou shalt sleep with thy fathers, I will set up thy seed after thee, that shall proceed out of thy body, and I will establish his kingdom. **13**He shall build a house for My name, and I will establish the throne of his kingdom for ever. **14**I will be to him for a father, and he shall be to Me for a son; if he commit iniquity, I will chasten him with the rod of men, and with the stripes of the children of men; **15**but My mercy shall not depart from him, as I took it from Saul, whom I put away before thee. **16**And thy house and thy kingdom shall be made sure for

ever before thee; thy throne shall be established for ever.' **17**According to all these words, and according to all this vision, so did Nathan speak unto David.

David's Prayer of Thanksgiving

(1 Chronicles 17:16–27)

18Then David the king went in, and sat before the LORD; and he said: 'Who am I, O Lord GOD, and what is my house, that Thou hast brought me thus far? **19**And this was yet a small thing in Thine eyes, O Lord GOD; but Thou hast spoken also of Thy servant's house for a great while to come; and this too after the manner of great men, O Lord GOD. **20**And what can David say more unto Thee? for Thou knowest Thy servant, O Lord GOD. **21**For Thy word's sake, and according to Thine own heart, hast Thou wrought all this greatness, to make Thy servant know it. **22**Therefore Thou art great, O LORD God; for there is none like Thee, neither is there any God beside Thee, according to all that we have heard with our ears. **23**And who is like Thy people, like Israel, a nation one in the earth, whom God went to redeem unto Himself for a people, and to make Him a name, and to do for Thy land great things and tremendous, even for you, [in driving out] from before Thy people, whom Thou didst redeem to Thee out of Egypt, the nations and their gods? **24**And Thou didst establish to Thyself Thy people Israel to be a people unto Thee for ever; and Thou, LORD, becamest their God. **25**And now, O LORD God, the word that Thou hast spoken concerning Thy servant, and concerning his house, confirm Thou it for ever, and do as Thou hast spoken. **26**And let Thy name be magnified for ever, that it may be said: The LORD of hosts is God over Israel; and the house of Thy servant David shall be established before Thee. **27**For Thou, O LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, hast revealed to Thy servant, saying: I will build thee a house; therefore hath Thy servant taken heart to pray this prayer unto Thee. **28**And now, O Lord GOD, Thou alone art God, and Thy words are truth, and Thou hast promised this good thing unto Thy servant; **29**now therefore let it please Thee to bless the house of Thy servant, that it may continue for ever before Thee; for Thou, O Lord GOD, hast spoken it; and through Thy blessing let the house of Thy servant be blessed for ever.'

2 Samuel 8

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

David's Triumphs

(1 Chronicles 18:1–13; Psalm 60:1–12)

1And after this it came to pass, that David smote the Philistines, and subdued them; and David took Metheg-ammah out of the hand of the Philistines.

2And he smote Moab, and measured them with the line, making them to lie down on the ground; and he measured two lines to put to death, and one full line to keep alive. And the Moabites became servants to David, and brought presents.

3David smote also Hadadezer the son of Rehob, king of Zobah, as he went to establish his dominion at the river Euphrates. **4**And David took from him a thousand and seven hundred horsemen, and twenty thousand footmen; and David houghed all the chariot horses, but reserved of them for a hundred chariots. **5**And when the Arameans of Damascus came to succour Hadadezer king of Zobah, David smote of the Arameans two and twenty thousand men. **6**Then David put garrisons in Aram of Damascus; and the Arameans became servants to David, and brought presents. And the LORD gave

victory to David whithersoever he went. ⁷And David took the shields of gold that were on the servants of Hadadezer, and brought them to Jerusalem. ⁸And from Betah and from Berothai, cities of Hadadezer, king David took exceeding much brass.

⁹And when Toi king of Hamath heard that David had smitten all the host of Hadadezer, ¹⁰then Toi sent Joram his son unto king David, to salute him, and to bless him—because he had fought against Hadadezer and smitten him; for Hadadezer had wars with Toi—and he brought with him vessels of silver, and vessels of gold, and vessels of brass. ¹¹These also did king David dedicate unto the LORD, with the silver and gold that he dedicated of all the nations which he subdued: ¹²of Aram, and of Moab, and of the children of Ammon, and of the Philistines, and of Amalek, and of the spoil of Hadadezer, son of Rehob, king of Zobah.

¹³And David got him a name when he returned from smiting the Arameans in the Valley of Salt, even eighteen thousand men. ¹⁴And he put garrisons in Edom; throughout all Edom put he garrisons, and all the Edomites became servants to David. And the LORD gave victory to David whithersoever he went.

David's Officers

(1 Chronicles 18:14–17)

¹⁵And David reigned over all Israel; and David executed justice and righteousness unto all his people.

¹⁶And Joab the son of Zeruiah was over the host; and Jehoshaphat the son of Ahilud was recorder;

¹⁷and Zadok the son of Ahitub, and Ahimelech the son of Abiathar, were priests; and Seraiah was scribe; ¹⁸and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada was over the Cherethites and the Pelethites; and David's sons were chief ministers.

2 Samuel 9

JPS [[Online](#)]

David and Mephibosheth

¹And David said: 'Is there yet any that is left of the house of Saul, that I may show him kindness for Jonathan's sake?' ²Now there was of the house of Saul a servant whose name was Ziba, and they called him unto David; and the king said unto him: 'Art thou Ziba?' And he said: 'Thy servant is he.'

³And the king said: 'Is there not yet any of the house of Saul, that I may show the kindness of God unto him?' And Ziba said unto the king: 'Jonathan hath yet a son, who is lame on his feet.' ⁴And the king said unto him: 'Where is he?' And Ziba said unto the king: 'Behold, he is in the house of Machir the son of Ammiel, in Lo-debar.'

⁵Then king David sent, and fetched him out of the house of Machir the son of Ammiel, from Lo-debar. ⁶And Mephibosheth, the son of Jonathan, the son of Saul, came unto David, and fell on his face, and prostrated himself. And David said: 'Mephibosheth!' And he answered: 'Behold thy servant!' ⁷And David said unto him: 'Fear not; for I will surely show thee kindness for Jonathan thy father's sake, and will restore thee all the land of Saul thy father; and thou shalt eat bread at my table continually.' ⁸And he bowed down, and said: 'What is thy servant, that thou shouldest look upon such a dead dog as I am?'

⁹Then the king called to Ziba, Saul's servant, and said unto him: 'All that pertained to Saul and to all his house have I given unto thy master's son. ¹⁰And thou shalt till the land for him, thou, and thy sons,

and thy servants; and thou shalt bring in the fruits, that thy master's son may have bread to eat; but Mephibosheth thy master's son shall eat bread continually at my table.' Now Ziba had fifteen sons and twenty servants. **11**Then said Ziba unto the king: 'According to all that my lord the king commandeth his servant, so shall thy servant do; but Mephibosheth eateth at my table as one of the king's sons.' **12**Now Mephibosheth had a young son, whose name was Mica. And all that dwelt in the house of Ziba were servants unto Mephibosheth. **13**But Mephibosheth dwelt in Jerusalem; for he did eat continually at the king's table; and he was lame on both his feet.

2 Samuel 10

JPS [Online]

David's Messengers Disgraced

(1 Chronicles 19:1-9)

1And it came to pass after this, that the king of the children of Ammon died, and Hanun his son reigned in his stead. **2**And David said: 'I will show kindness unto Hanun the son of Nahash, as his father showed kindness unto me.' So David sent by the hand of his servants to comfort him concerning his father. And David's servants came into the land of the children of Ammon. **3**But the princes of the children of Ammon said unto Hanun their lord: 'Thinkest thou that David doth honour thy father, that he hath sent comforters unto thee? hath not David sent his servants unto thee to search the city, and to spy it out, and to overthrow it?' **4**So Hanun took David's servants, and shaved off the one half of their beards, and cut off their garments in the middle, even to their buttocks, and sent them away. **5**When they told it unto David, he sent to meet them; for the men were greatly ashamed. And the king said: 'Tarry at Jericho until your beards be grown, and then return.'

6And when the children of Ammon saw that they were become odious to David, the children of Ammon sent and hired the Arameans of Beth-rehob, and the Arameans of Zobah, twenty thousand footmen, and the king of Maacah with a thousand men, and the men of Tob twelve thousand men. **7**And when David heard of it, he sent Joab, and all the host of the mighty men. **8**And the children of Ammon came out, and put the battle in array at the entrance of the gate; and the Arameans of Zobah, and of Rehob, and the men of Tob and Maacah, were by themselves in the field.

David Defeats Ammon and Aram

(1 Chronicles 19:10-19)

9Now when Joab saw that the battle was set against him before and behind, he chose of all the choice men of Israel, and put them in array against the Arameans; **10**and the rest of the people he committed into the hand of Abishai his brother, and he put them in array against the children of Ammon. **11**And he said: 'If the Arameans be too strong for me, then thou shalt help me, but if the children of Ammon be too strong for thee, then I will come and help thee. **12**Be of good courage, and let us prove strong for our people, and for the cities of our God; and the LORD do that which seemeth Him good.' **13**So Joab and the people that were with him drew nigh unto the battle against the Arameans; and they fled before him. **14**And when the children of Ammon saw that the Arameans were fled, they likewise fled before Abishai, and entered into the city. Then Joab returned from the children of Ammon, and came to Jerusalem.

15And when the Arameans saw that they were put to the worse before Israel, they gathered themselves together. **16**And Hadadezer sent, and brought out the Arameans that were beyond the River; and they came to Helam, with Shobach the captain of the host of Hadadezer at their head. **17**And it was told David; and he gathered all Israel together, and passed over the Jordan, and came to Helam. And the Arameans set themselves in array against David, and fought with him. **18**And the Arameans fled before Israel; and David slew of the Arameans seven hundred drivers of chariots, and forty thousand horsemen, and smote Shobach the captain of their host, so that he died there. **19**And when all the kings that were servants to Hadadezer saw that they were put to the worse before Israel, they made peace with Israel, and served them. So the Arameans feared to help the children of Ammon any more.

2 Samuel 11

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

David and Bathsheba

1And it came to pass, at the return of the year, at the time when kings go out to battle, that David sent Joab, and his servants with him, and all Israel; and they destroyed the children of Ammon, and besieged Rabbah. But David tarried at Jerusalem.

2And it came to pass at eventide, that David arose from off his bed, and walked upon the roof of the king's house; and from the roof he saw a woman bathing; and the woman was very beautiful to look upon. **3**And David sent and inquired after the woman. And one said: 'Is not this Bath-sheba, the daughter of Eliam, the wife of Uriah the Hittite?' **4**And David sent messengers, and took her; and she came in unto him, and he lay with her; for she was purified from her uncleanness; and she returned unto her house. **5**And the woman conceived; and she sent and told David, and said: 'I am with child.'

6And David sent to Joab [, saying]: 'Send me Uriah the Hittite.' And Joab sent Uriah to David. **7**And when Uriah was come unto him, David asked of him how Joab did, and how the people fared, and how the war prospered. **8**And David said to Uriah: 'Go down to thy house, and wash thy feet.' And Uriah departed out of the king's house, and there followed him a mess of food from the king. **9**But Uriah slept at the door of the king's house with all the servants of his lord, and went not down to his house. **10**And when they had told David, saying: 'Uriah went not down unto his house', David said unto Uriah: 'Art thou not come from a journey? wherefore didst thou not go down unto thy house?' **11**And Uriah said unto David: 'The ark, and Israel, and Judah, abide in booths; and my lord Joab, and the servants of my lord, are encamped in the open field; shall I then go into my house, to eat and to drink, and to lie with my wife? as thou livest, and as thy soul liveth, I will not do this thing.' **12**And David said to Uriah: 'Tarry here to-day also, and to-morrow I will let thee depart.' So Uriah abode in Jerusalem that day, and the morrow. **13**And when David had called him, he did eat and drink before him; and he made him drunk; and at even he went out to lie on his bed with the servants of his lord, but went not down to his house.

David Arranges Uriah's Death

14And it came to pass in the morning, that David wrote a letter to Joab, and sent it by the hand of Uriah. **15**And he wrote in the letter, saying: 'Set ye Uriah in the forefront of the hottest battle, and retire ye from him, that he may be smitten, and die.' **16**And it came to pass, when Joab kept watch upon the city, that he assigned Uriah unto the place where he knew that valiant men were. **17**And the

men of the city went out, and fought with Joab; and there fell some of the people, even of the servants of David; and Uriah the Hittite died also. ¹⁸Then Joab sent and told David all the things concerning the war; ¹⁹and he charged the messenger, saying: 'When thou hast made an end of telling all the things concerning the war unto the king, ²⁰it shall be that, if the king's wrath arise, and he say unto thee: Wherefore went ye so nigh unto the city to fight? knew ye not that they would shoot from the wall? ²¹who smote Abimelech the son of Jerubbesheth? did not a woman cast an upper millstone upon him from the wall, that he died at Thebez? why went ye so nigh the wall? then shalt thou say: Thy servant Uriah the Hittite is dead also.'

²²So the messenger went, and came and told David all that Joab had sent him for. ²³And the messenger said unto David: 'The men prevailed against us, and came out unto us into the field, and we were upon them even unto the entrance of the gate. ²⁴And the shooters shot at thy servants from off the wall; and some of the king's servants are dead, and thy servant Uriah the Hittite is dead also.'²⁵Then David said unto the messenger: 'Thus shalt thou say unto Joab: Let not this thing displease thee, for the sword devoureth in one manner or another; make thy battle more strong against the city, and overthrow it; and encourage thou him.'

David Marries Bathsheba

²⁶And when the wife of Uriah heard that Uriah her husband was dead, she made lamentation for her husband. ²⁷And when the mourning was past, David sent and took her home to his house, and she became his wife, and bore him a son. But the thing that David had done displeased the LORD.

2 Samuel 12

JPS [[Online](#)]

Nathan Rebukes David

(Psalm 51:1–19)

¹And the LORD sent Nathan unto David. And he came unto him, and said unto him: 'There were two men in one city: the one rich, and the other poor.

²The rich man had exceeding many flocks and herds;

³but the poor man had nothing save one little ewe lamb, which he had bought and reared; and it grew up together with him, and with his children; it did eat of his own morsel, and drank of his own cup, and lay in his bosom, and was unto him as a daughter.

⁴And there came a traveller unto the rich man, and he spared to take of his own flock and of his own herd, to dress for the wayfaring man that was come unto him, but took the poor man's lamb, and dressed it for the man that was come to him.'

⁵And David's anger was greatly kindled against the man; and he said to Nathan: 'As the LORD liveth, the man that hath done this deserveth to die; ⁶and he shall restore the lamb fourfold, because he did this thing, and because he had no pity.'

7And Nathan said to David: 'Thou art the man. Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel: I anointed thee king over Israel, and I delivered thee out of the hand of Saul; **8**and I gave thee thy master's house, and thy master's wives into thy bosom, and gave thee the house of Israel and of Judah; and if that were too little, then would I add unto thee so much more. **9**Wherefore hast thou despised the word of the LORD, to do that which is evil in My sight? Uriah the Hittite thou hast smitten with the sword, and his wife thou hast taken to be thy wife, and him thou hast slain with the sword of the children of Ammon. **10**Now therefore, the sword shall never depart from thy house; because thou hast despised Me, and hast taken the wife of Uriah the Hittite to be thy wife. **11**Thus saith the LORD: Behold, I will raise up evil against thee out of thine own house, and I will take thy wives before thine eyes, and give them unto thy neighbour, and he shall lie with thy wives in the sight of this sun. **12**For thou didst it secretly; but I will do this thing before all Israel, and before the sun.'

David's Loss and Repentance

13And David said unto Nathan: 'I have sinned against the LORD.' And Nathan said unto David: 'The LORD also hath put away thy sin; thou shalt not die. **14**Howbeit, because by this deed thou hast greatly blasphemed the enemies of the LORD, the child also that is born unto thee shall surely die.' **15**And Nathan departed unto his house. And the LORD struck the child that Uriah's wife bore unto David, and it was very sick. **16**David therefore besought God for the child; and David fasted, and as often as he went in, he lay all night upon the earth. **17**And the elders of his house arose, and stood beside him, to raise him up from the earth; but he would not, neither did he eat bread with them. **18**And it came to pass on the seventh day, that the child died. And the servants of David feared to tell him that the child was dead; for they said: 'Behold, while the child was yet alive, we spoke unto him, and he hearkened not unto our voice; how then shall we tell him that the child is dead, so that he do himself some harm?' **19**But when David saw that his servants whispered together, David perceived that the child was dead; and David said unto his servants: 'Is the child dead?' And they said: 'He is dead.' **20**Then David arose from the earth, and washed, and anointed himself, and changed his apparel; and he came into the house of the LORD, and worshipped; then he came to his own house; and when he required, they set bread before him, and he did eat.

21Then said his servants unto him: 'What thing is this that thou hast done? thou didst fast and weep for the child, while it was alive; but when the child was dead, thou didst rise and eat bread.' **22**And he said: 'While the child was yet alive, I fasted and wept; for I said: Who knoweth whether the LORD will not be gracious to me, that the child may live? **23**But now he is dead, wherefore should I fast? can I bring him back again? I shall go to him, but he will not return to me.'

Solomon's Birth

24And David comforted Bath-sheba his wife, and went in unto her, and lay with her; and she bore a son, and called his name Solomon. And the LORD loved him; **25**and He sent by the hand of Nathan the prophet, and he called his name Jedidiah, for the LORD'S sake.

The Capture of Rabbah

(1 Chronicles 20:1-3)

26Now Joab fought against Rabbah of the children of Ammon, and took the royal city. **27**And Joab sent messengers to David, and said: 'I have fought against Rabbah, yea, I have taken the city of waters. **28**Now therefore gather the rest of the people together, and encamp against the city, and take it; lest I take the city, and it be called after my name.' **29**And David gathered all the people together, and went

to Rabbah, and fought against it, and took it. **30**And he took the crown of Malcam from off his head; and the weight thereof was a talent of gold, and in it were precious stones; and it was set on David's head. And he brought forth the spoil of the city, exceeding much. **31**And he brought forth the people that were therein, and put them under saws, and under harrows of iron, and under axes of iron, and made them pass through the brickkiln; and thus did he unto all the cities of the children of Ammon. And David and all the people returned unto Jerusalem.

2 Samuel 13

JPS [Online]

Amnon and Tamar

1And it came to pass after this, that Absalom the son of David had a fair sister, whose name was Tamar; and Amnon the son of David loved her. **2**And Amnon was so distressed that he fell sick because of his sister Tamar; for she was a virgin; and it seemed hard to Amnon to do any thing unto her. **3**But Amnon had a friend, whose name was Jonadab, the son of Shimeah David's brother; and Jonadab was a very subtle man. **4**And he said unto him: 'Why, O son of the king, art thou thus becoming leaner from day to day? wilt thou not tell me?' And Amnon said unto him: 'I love Tamar, my brother Absalom's sister.' **5**And Jonadab said unto him: 'Lay thee down on thy bed, and feign thyself sick; and when thy father cometh to see thee, say unto him: Let my sister Tamar come, I pray thee, and give me bread to eat, and dress the food in my sight, that I may see it, and eat it at her hand.' **6**So Amnon lay down, and feigned himself sick; and when the king was come to see him, Amnon said unto the king: 'Let my sister Tamar come, I pray thee, and make me a couple of cakes in my sight, that I may eat at her hand.'

7Then David sent home to Tamar, saying: 'Go now to thy brother Amnon's house, and dress him food.' **8**So Tamar went to her brother Amnon's house; and he was lying down. And she took dough, and kneaded it, and made cakes in his sight, and did bake the cakes. **9**And she took the pan, and poured them out before him; but he refused to eat. And Amnon said: 'Have out all men from me.' And they went out every man from him. **10**And Amnon said unto Tamar: 'Bring the food into the chamber, that I may eat of thy hand.' And Tamar took the cakes which she had made, and brought them into the chamber to Amnon her brother. **11**And when she had brought them near unto him to eat, he took hold of her, and said unto her: 'Come lie with me, my sister.' **12**And she answered him: 'Nay, my brother, do not force me; for no such thing ought to be done in Israel; do not thou this wanton deed. **13**And I, whither shall I carry my shame? and as for thee, thou wilt be as one of the base men in Israel. Now therefore, I pray thee, speak unto the king; for he will not withhold me from thee.' **14**Howbeit he would not hearken unto her voice; but being stronger than she, he forced her, and lay with her.

15Then Amnon hated her with exceeding great hatred; for the hatred wherewith he hated her was greater than the love wherewith he had loved her. And Amnon said unto her: 'Arise, be gone.' **16**And she said unto him: 'Not so, because this great wrong in putting me forth is worse than the other that thou didst unto me.' But he would not hearken unto her. **17**Then he called his servant that ministered unto him, and said: 'Put now this woman out from me, and bolt the door after her.'— **18**Now she had a garment of many colours upon her; for with such robes were the king's daughters that were virgins apparelled.—And his servant brought her out, and bolted the door after her. **19**And Tamar put ashes on her head, and rent her garment of many colours that was on her; and she laid her hand on her head, and went her way, crying aloud as she went.

20And Absalom her brother said unto her: 'Hath Amnon thy brother been with thee? but now hold thy peace, my sister: he is thy brother; take not this thing to heart.' So Tamar remained desolate in her brother, Absalom's house. **21**But when king David heard of all these things, he was very wroth. **22**And Absalom spoke unto Amnon neither good nor bad; for Absalom hated Amnon, because he had forced his sister Tamar.

Absalom's Revenge on Amnon

23And it came to pass after two full years, that Absalom had sheep-shearers in Baal-hazor, which is beside Ephraim; and Absalom invited all the king's sons.

24And Absalom came to the king, and said: 'Behold now, thy servant hath sheep-shearers; let the king, I pray thee, and his servants go with thy servant.' **25**And the king said to Absalom: 'Nay, my son, let us not all go, lest we be burdensome unto thee.' And he pressed him; howbeit he would not go, but blessed him. **26**Then said Absalom: 'If not, I pray thee, let my brother Amnon go with us.' And the king said unto him: 'Why should he go with thee?' **27**But Absalom pressed him, and he let Amnon and all the king's sons go with him.

28And Absalom commanded his servants, saying: 'Mark ye now, when Amnon's heart is merry with wine; and when I say unto you: Smite Amnon, then kill him, fear not; have not I commanded you? be courageous, and be valiant.' **29**And the servants of Absalom did unto Amnon as Absalom had commanded. Then all the king's sons arose, and every man got him up upon his mule, and fled.

30And it came to pass, while they were in the way, that the tidings came to David, saying: 'Absalom hath slain all the king's sons, and there is not one of them left.' **31**Then the king arose, and rent his garments, and lay on the earth; and all his servants stood by with their clothes rent. **32**And Jonadab, the son of Shimeah David's brother, answered and said: 'Let not my lord suppose that they have killed all the young men the king's sons; for Amnon only is dead; for by the appointment of Absalom this hath been determined from the day that he forced his sister Tamar. **33**Now therefore let not my lord the king take the thing to his heart, to think that all the king's sons are dead; for Amnon only is dead.'

Absalom Flees to Geshur

34But Absalom fled. And the young man that kept the watch lifted up his eyes, and looked, and, behold, there came much people in a roundabout way by the hill-side. **35**And Jonadab said unto the king: 'Behold, the king's sons are come; as thy servant said, so it is.' **36**And it came to pass, as soon as he had made an end of speaking, that, behold, the king's sons came, and lifted up their voice, and wept; and the king also and all his servants wept very sore.

37But Absalom fled, and went to Talmai the son of Ammihud, king of Geshur. And [David] mourned for his son every day. **38**So Absalom fled, and went to Geshur, and was there three years. **39**And the soul of king David failed with longing for Absalom; for he was comforted concerning Amnon, seeing he was dead.

2 Samuel 14

Absalom's Return to Jerusalem

1Now Joab the son of Zeruiah perceived that the king's heart was toward Absalom. **2**And Joab sent to Tekoa, and fetched thence a wise woman, and said unto her: 'I pray thee, feign thyself to be a mourner, and put on mourning apparel, I pray thee, and anoint not thyself with oil, but be as a woman that had a long time mourned for the dead; **3**and go in to the king, and speak on this manner unto him.' So Joab put the words in her mouth.

4And when the woman of Tekoa spoke to the king, she fell on her face to the ground, and prostrated herself, and said: 'Help, O king.' **5**And the king said unto her: 'What aileth thee?' And she answered: 'Of a truth I am a widow, my husband being dead. **6**And thy handmaid had two sons, and they two strove together in the field, and there was none to part them, but the one smote the other, and killed him. **7**And, behold, the whole family is risen against thy handmaid, and they said: Deliver him that smote his brother, that we may kill him for the life of his brother whom he slew, and so destroy the heir also. Thus will they quench my coal which is left, and will leave to my husband neither name nor remainder upon the face of the earth.'

8And the king said unto the woman: 'Go to thy house, and I will give charge concerning thee.' **9**And the woman of Tekoa said unto the king: 'My lord, O king, the iniquity be on me, and on my father's house; and the king and his throne be guiltless.' **10**And the king said: 'Whosoever saith aught unto thee, bring him to me, and he shall not touch thee any more.' **11**Then said she: 'I pray thee, let the king remember the LORD thy God, that the avenger of blood destroy not any more, lest they destroy my son.' And he said: 'As the LORD liveth, there shall not one hair of thy son fall to the earth.'

12Then the woman said: 'Let thy handmaid, I pray thee, speak a word unto my lord the king.' And he said: 'Say on.' **13**And the woman said: 'Wherefore then hast thou devised such a thing against the people of God? for in speaking this word the king is as one that is guilty, in that the king doth not fetch home again his banished one. **14**For we must needs die, and are as water spilt on the ground, which cannot be gathered up again; neither doth God respect any person; but let him devise means, that he that is banished be not an outcast from him. **15**Now therefore seeing that I am come to speak this word unto my lord the king, it is because the people have made me afraid; and thy handmaid said: I will now speak unto the king; it may be that the king will perform the request of his servant. **16**For the king will hear, to deliver his servant out of the hand of the man that would destroy me and my son together out of the inheritance of God. **17**Then thy handmaid said: Let, I pray thee, the word of my lord the king be for my comfort; for as an angel of God, so is my lord the king to discern good and bad; and the LORD thy God be with thee.'

18Then the king answered and said unto the woman: 'Hide not from me, I pray thee, aught that I shall ask thee.' And the woman said: 'Let my lord the king now speak.' **19**And the king said: 'Is the hand of Joab with thee in all this?' And the woman answered and said: 'As thy soul liveth, my lord the king, none can turn to the right hand or to the left from aught that my lord the king hath spoken; for thy servant Joab, he bade me, and he put all these words in the mouth of thy handmaid; **20**to change the face of the matter hath thy servant Joab done this thing; and my lord is wise, according to the wisdom of an angel of God, to know all things that are in the earth.'

21And the king said unto Joab: 'Behold now, I have granted this request; go therefore, bring the young man Absalom back.' **22**And Joab fell to the ground on his face, and prostrated himself, and blessed the king; and Joab said: 'To-day thy servant knoweth that I have found favour in thy sight, my lord, O king, in that the king hath performed the request of thy servant.' **23**So Joab arose and went to Geshur,

and brought Absalom to Jerusalem. ²⁴And the king said: 'Let him turn to his own house, but let him not see my face.' So Absalom turned to his own house, and saw not the king's face.

²⁵Now in all Israel there was none to be so much praised as Absalom for his beauty; from the sole of his foot even to the crown of his head there was no blemish in him. ²⁶And when he polled his head—now it was at every year's end that he polled it; because the hair was heavy on him, therefore he polled it—he weighed the hair of his head at two hundred shekels, after the king's weight. ²⁷And unto Absalom there were born three sons, and one daughter, whose name was Tamar; she was a woman of a fair countenance.

Absalom Reconciled to David

²⁸And Absalom dwelt two full years in Jerusalem; and he saw not the king's face. ²⁹Then Absalom sent for Joab, to send him to the king; but he would not come to him; and he sent again a second time, but he would not come. ³⁰Therefore he said unto his servants: 'See, Joab's field is near mine, and he hath barley there; go and set it on fire.' And Absalom's servants set the field on fire. ³¹Then Joab arose, and came to Absalom unto his house, and said unto him: 'Wherefore have thy servants set my field on fire?' ³²And Absalom answered Joab: 'Behold, I sent unto thee, saying: Come hither, that I may send thee to the king, to say: Wherefore am I come from Geshur? it were better for me to be there still; now therefore let me see the king's face; and if there be iniquity in me, let him kill me.' ³³So Joab came to the king, and told him; and when he had called for Absalom, he came to the king, and bowed himself on his face to the ground before the king; and the king kissed Absalom.

2 Samuel 15

JPS [[Online](#)]

Absalom's Conspiracy

¹And it came to pass after this, that Absalom prepared him a chariot and horses, and fifty men to run before him. ²And Absalom used to rise up early, and stand beside the way of the gate; and it was so, that when any man had a suit which should come to the king for judgment, then Absalom called unto him, and said: 'Of what city art thou?' And he said: 'Thy servant is of one of the tribes of Israel.' ³And Absalom said unto him: 'See, thy matters are good and right; but there is no man deputed of the king to hear thee.' ⁴Absalom said moreover: 'Oh that I were made judge in the land, that every man who hath any suit or cause might come unto me, and I would do him justice!' ⁵And it was so, that when any man came nigh to prostrate himself before him, he put forth his hand, and took hold of him, and kissed him. ⁶And on this manner did Absalom to all Israel that came to the king for judgment; so Absalom stole the hearts of the men of Israel.

⁷And it came to pass at the end of forty years, that Absalom said unto the king: 'I pray thee, let me go and pay my vow, which I have vowed unto the LORD, in Hebron. ⁸For thy servant vowed a vow while I abode at Geshur in Aram, saying: If the LORD shall indeed bring me back to Jerusalem, then I will serve the LORD.' ⁹And the king said unto him: 'Go in peace.' So he arose, and went to Hebron. ¹⁰But Absalom sent spies throughout all the tribes of Israel, saying: 'As soon as ye hear the sound of the horn, then ye shall say: Absalom is king in Hebron.' ¹¹And with Absalom went two hundred men out of Jerusalem, that were invited, and went in their simplicity; and they knew not any thing. ¹²And Absalom sent for Ahithophel the Gilonite, David's counsellor, from his city, even from Giloh, while he

offered the sacrifices. And the conspiracy was strong; for the people increased continually with Absalom.

David Flees Jerusalem

(Psalm 3:1–8)

13And there came a messenger to David, saying: 'The hearts of the men of Israel are after Absalom.'

14And David said unto all his servants that were with him at Jerusalem: 'Arise, and let us flee; for else none of us shall escape from Absalom; make speed to depart, lest he overtake us quickly, and bring down evil upon us, and smite the city with the edge of the sword.' **15**And the king's servants said unto the king: 'Behold, thy servants are ready to do whatsoever my lord the king shall choose.' **16**And the king went forth, and all his household after him. And the king left ten women, that were concubines, to keep the house. **17**And the king went forth, and all the people after him; and they tarried in Bethmerhak. **18**And all his servants passed on beside him; and all the Cherethites, and all the Pelethites, and all the Gittites, six hundred men that came after him from Gath, passed on before the king.

19Then said the king to Ittai the Gittite: 'Wherefore goest thou also with us? return, and abide with the king; for thou art a foreigner, and also an exile from thine own place. **20**Whereas thou camest but yesterday, should I this day make thee go up and down with us, seeing I go whither I may? return thou, and take back thy brethren with thee in kindness and truth.' **21**And Ittai answered the king, and said: 'As the LORD liveth, and as my lord the king liveth, surely in what place my lord the king shall be, whether for death or for life, even there also will thy servant be.' **22**And David said to Ittai: 'Go and pass over.' And Ittai the Gittite passed over, and all his men, and all the little ones that were with him. **23**And all the country wept with a loud voice, as all the people passed over; and as the king passed over the brook Kidron, all the people passed over, toward the way of the wilderness.

24And, lo, Zadok also came, and all the Levites with him, bearing the ark of the covenant of God; and they set down the ark of God—but Abiathar went up—until all the people had done passing out of the city. **25**And the king said unto Zadok: 'Carry back the ark of God into the city; if I shall find favour in the eyes of the LORD, He will bring me back, and show me both it, and His habitation; **26**but if He say thus: I have no delight in thee; behold, here am I, let Him do to me as seemeth good unto Him.' **27**The king said also unto Zadok the priest: 'Seest thou? return into the city in peace, and your two sons with you, Ahimaaz thy son, and Jonathan the son of Abiathar. **28**See, I will tarry in the plains of the wilderness, until there come word from you to announce unto me.' **29**Zadok therefore and Abiathar carried the ark of God back to Jerusalem; and they abode there.

David Weeps at the Mount of Olives

(Psalm 63:1–11)

30And David went up by the ascent of the mount of Olives, and wept as he went up; and he had his head covered, and went barefoot; and all the people that were with him covered every man his head, and they went up, weeping as they went up. **31**And one told David, saying: 'Ahithophel is among the conspirators with Absalom.' And David said: 'O LORD, I pray Thee, turn the counsel of Ahithophel into foolishness.'

32And it came to pass, that when David was come to the top of the ascent, where God was wont to be worshipped, behold, Hushai the Archite came to meet him with his coat rent, and earth upon his head. **33**And David said unto him: 'If thou passest on with me, then thou wilt be a burden unto Me; **34**but if thou return to the city, and say unto Absalom: I will be thy servant, O king; as I have been thy father's

servant in time past, so will I now be thy servant; then wilt thou defeat for me the counsel of Ahithophel. **35**And hast thou not there with thee Zadok and Abiathar the priests? therefore it shall be, that what thing soever thou shalt hear out of the king's house, thou shalt tell it to Zadok and Abiathar the priests. **36**Behold, they have there with them their two sons, Ahimaaz Zadok's son, and Jonathan Abiathar's son; and by them ye shall send unto me every thing that ye shall hear.' **37**So Hushai David's friend came into the city; and Absalom was at the point of coming into Jerusalem.

2 Samuel 16

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

David and Ziba

1And when David was a little past the top, behold, Ziba the servant of Mephibosheth met him, with a couple of asses saddled, and upon them two hundred loaves of bread, and a hundred clusters of raisins, and a hundred of summer fruits, and a bottle of wine. **2**And the king said unto Ziba: 'What meanest thou by these?' And Ziba said: 'The asses are for the king's household to ride on; and the bread and summer fruit for the young men to eat; and the wine, that such as are faint in the wilderness may drink.' **3**And the king said: 'And where is thy master's son?' And Ziba said unto the king: 'Behold, he abideth at Jerusalem; for he said: To-day will the house of Israel restore me the kingdom of my father.' **4**Then said the king to Ziba: 'Behold, thine is all that pertaineth unto Mephibosheth.' And Ziba said: 'I prostrate myself; let me find favour in thy sight, my lord, O king.'

Shimei Curses David

5And when king David came to Bahurim, behold, there came out thence a man of the family of the house of Saul, whose name was Shimei, the son of Gera; he came out, and kept on cursing as he came. **6**And he cast stones at David, and at all the servants of king David; and all the people and all the mighty men were on his right hand and on his left. **7**And thus said Shimei when he cursed: 'Begone, begone, thou man of blood, and base fellow; **8**the LORD hath returned upon thee all the blood of the house of Saul, in whose stead thou hast reigned; and the LORD hath delivered the kingdom into the hand of Absalom thy son; and, behold, thou art taken in thine own mischief, because thou art a man of blood.'

9Then said Abishai the son of Zeruiah unto the king: 'Why should this dead dog curse my lord the king? let me go over, I pray thee, and take off his head.' **10**And the king said: 'What have I to do with you, ye sons of Zeruiah? So let him curse, because the LORD hath said unto him: Curse David; who then shall say: Wherefore hast thou done so?' **11**And David said to Abishai, and to all his servants: 'Behold, my son, who came forth of my body, seeketh my life; how much more this Benjamite now? let him alone, and let him curse; for the LORD hath bidden him. **12**It may be that the LORD will look on mine eye, and that the LORD will requite me good for his cursing of me this day.' **13**So David and his men went by the way; and Shimei went along on the hill-side over against him, and cursed as he went, and threw stones at him, and cast dust. **14**And the king, and all the people that were with him, came weary; and he refreshed himself there.

The Counsel of Ahithophel and Hushai

15And Absalom, and all the people, the men of Israel, came to Jerusalem, and Ahithophel with him. **16**And it came to pass, when Hushai the Archite, David's friend, was come unto Absalom, that Hushai said unto Absalom: 'Long live the king, long live the king.' **17**And Absalom said to Hushai: 'Is this thy kindness to thy friend? why wentest thou not with thy friend?' **18**And Hushai said unto Absalom: 'Nay; but whom the LORD, and this people, and all the men of Israel have chosen, his will I be, and with him will I abide. **19**And again, whom should I serve? should I not serve in the presence of his son? as I have served in thy father's presence, so will I be in thy presence.'

20Then said Absalom to Ahithophel: 'Give your counsel what we shall do.' **21**And Ahithophel said unto Absalom: 'Go in unto thy father's concubines, that he hath left to keep the house; and all Israel will hear that thou art abhorred of thy father; then will the hands of all that are with thee be strong.' **22**So they spread Absalom a tent upon the top of the house; and Absalom went in unto his father's concubines in the sight of all Israel.— **23**Now the counsel of Ahithophel, which he counselled in those days, was as if a man inquired of the word of God; so was all the counsel of Ahithophel both with David and with Absalom.

2 Samuel 17

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Hushai Counters Ahithophel's Advice

1Moreover Ahithophel said unto Absalom: 'Let me now choose out twelve thousand men, and I will arise and pursue after David this night; **2**and I will come upon him while he is weary and weak-handed, and will make him afraid; and all the people that are with him shall flee; and I will smite the king only; **3**and I will bring back all the people unto thee; when all shall have returned, [save] the man whom thou seekest, all the people will be in peace.' **4**And the saying pleased Absalom well, and all the elders of Israel.

5Then said Absalom: 'Call now Hushai the Archite also, and let us hear likewise what he saith.' **6**And when Hushai was come to Absalom, Absalom spoke unto him, saying: 'Ahithophel hath spoken after this manner; shall we do after his saying? if not, speak thou.' **7**And Hushai said unto Absalom: 'The counsel that Ahithophel hath given this time is not good.' **8**Hushai said moreover: 'Thou knowest thy father and his men, that they are mighty men, and they are embittered in their minds, as a bear robbed of her whelps in the field; and thy father is a man of war, and will not lodge with the people. **9**Behold, he is hid now in some pit, or in some place; and it will come to pass, when they fall upon them at the first, and whosoever heareth it shall say: There is a slaughter among the people that follow Absalom; **10**then even he that is valiant, whose heart is as the heart of a lion, will utterly melt; for all Israel knoweth that thy father is a mighty man, and they that are with him are valiant men. **11**But I counsel that all Israel be gathered together unto thee, from Dan even to Beer-sheba, as the sand that is by the sea for multitude; and that thou go to battle in thine own person. **12**So shall we come upon him in some place where he shall be found, and we will light upon him as the dew falleth on the ground; and of him and of all the men that are with him we will not leave so much as one. **13**Moreover, if he withdraw himself into a city, then shall all Israel bring up ropes to that city, and we will draw it into the valley until there be not one small stone found there.' **14**And Absalom and all the men of Israel said: 'The counsel of Hushai the Archite is better than the counsel of Ahithophel.'—For the LORD had ordained to defeat the good counsel of Ahithophel, to the intent that the LORD might bring evil upon Absalom.

Hushai's Warning Saves David

(Psalm 55:1–23)

15Then said Hushai unto Zadok and to Abiathar the priests: 'Thus and thus did Ahithophel counsel Absalom and the elders of Israel; and thus and thus have I counselled. **16**Now therefore send quickly, and tell David, saying: Lodge not this night in the plains of the wilderness, but in any wise pass over; lest the king be swallowed up, and all the people that are with him.' **17**Now Jonathan and Ahimaaz stayed by En-rogel; and a maid-servant used to go and tell them; and they went and told king David; for they might not be seen to come into the city. **18**But a lad saw them, and told Absalom; and they went both of them away quickly, and came to the house of a man in Bahurim, who had a well in his court; and they went down thither. **19**And the woman took and spread the covering over the well's mouth, and strewed goats thereon; and nothing was known. **20**And Absalom's servants came to the woman to the house; and they said: 'Where are Ahimaaz and Jonathan?' And the woman said unto them: 'They are gone over the brook of water.' And when they had sought and could not find them, they returned to Jerusalem.

21And it came to pass, after they were departed, that they came up out of the well, and went and told king David; and they said unto David: 'Arise ye, and pass quickly over the water; for thus hath Ahithophel counselled against you.' **22**Then David arose, and all the people that were with him, and they passed over the Jordan; by the morning light there lacked not one of them that was not gone over the Jordan.

23And when Ahithophel saw that his counsel was not followed, he saddled his ass, and arose, and got him home, unto his city, and set his house in order, and strangled himself; and he died, and was buried in the sepulchre of his father.

24When David was come to Mahanaim, Absalom passed over the Jordan, he and all the men of Israel with him. **25**And Absalom had set Amasa over the host instead of Joab. Now Amasa was the son of a man, whose name was Ithra the Jesraelite, that went in to Abigail the daughter of Nahash, sister to Zeruah Joab's mother. **26**And Israel and Absalom pitched in the land of Gilead.

27And it came to pass, when David was come to Mahanaim, that Shobi the son of Nahash of Rabbah of the children of Ammon, and Machir the son of Ammiel of Lo-debar, and Barzillai the Gileadite of Rogelim, **28**brought beds, and basins, and earthen vessels, and wheat, and barley, and meal, and parched corn, and beans, and lentils, and parched pulse, **29**and honey, and curd, and sheep, and cheese of kine, for David, and for the people that were with him, to eat; for they said: 'The people is hungry, and faint, and thirsty, in the wilderness.'

2 Samuel 18

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Absalom Killed

1And David numbered the people that were with him, and set captains of thousands and captains of hundreds over them. **2**And David sent forth the people, a third part under the hand of Joab, and a third part under the hand of Abishai the son of Zeruah, Joab's brother, and a third part under the hand of Ittai the Gittite. And the king said unto the people: 'I will surely go forth with you myself also.' **3**But

the people said: 'Thou shalt not go forth; for if we flee away, they will not care for us; neither if half of us die, will they care for us; but thou art worth ten thousand of us: therefore now it is better that thou be ready to succour us out of the city.' ⁴And the king said unto them: 'What seemeth you best I will do.' And the king stood by the gate-side, and all the people went out by hundreds and by thousands. ⁵And the king commanded Joab and Abishai and Ittai, saying: 'Deal gently for my sake with the young man, even with Absalom.' And all the people heard when the king gave all the captains charge concerning Absalom.

⁶So the people went out into the field against Israel; and the battle was in the forest of Ephraim. ⁷And the people of Israel were smitten there before the servants of David, and there was a great slaughter there that day of twenty thousand men. ⁸For the battle was there spread over the face of all the country; and the forest devoured more people that day than the sword devoured.

⁹And Absalom chanced to meet the servants of David. And Absalom was riding upon his mule, and the mule went under the thick boughs of a great terebinth, and his head caught hold of the terebinth, and he was taken up between the heaven and the earth; and the mule that was under him went on. ¹⁰And a certain man saw it, and told Joab, and said: 'Behold, I saw Absalom hanging in a terebinth.' ¹¹And Joab said unto the man that told him: 'And, behold, thou sawest it, and why didst thou not smite him there to the ground? and I would have had to give thee ten pieces of silver, and a girdle.' ¹²And the man said unto Joab: 'Though I should receive a thousand pieces of silver in my hand, yet would I not put forth my hand against the king's son; for in our hearing the king charged thee and Abishai and Ittai, saying: Beware that none touch the young man Absalom. ¹³Otherwise if I had dealt falsely against mine own life—and there is no matter hid from the king—then thou thyself wouldest have stood aloof.' ¹⁴Then said Joab: 'I may not tarry thus with thee.' And he took three darts in his hand, and thrust them through the heart of Absalom, while he was yet alive in the midst of the terebinth. ¹⁵And ten young men that bore Joab's armour compassed about and smote Absalom, and slew him.

¹⁶And Joab blew the horn, and the people returned from pursuing after Israel; for Joab held back the people. ¹⁷And they took Absalom, and cast him into the great pit in the forest, and raised over him a very great heap of stones; and all Israel fled every one to his tent.— ¹⁸Now Absalom in his life-time had taken and reared up for himself the pillar, which is in the king's dale; for he said: 'I have no son to keep my name in remembrance'; and he called the pillar after his own name; and it is called Absalom's monument unto this day.

David Mourns for Absalom

¹⁹Then said Ahimaaz the son of Zadok: 'Let me now run, and bear the king tidings, how that the LORD hath avenged him of his enemies.' ²⁰And Joab said unto him: 'Thou shalt not be the bearer of tidings this day, but thou shalt bear tidings another day; but this day thou shalt bear no tidings, forasmuch as the king's son is dead.' ²¹Then said Joab to the Cushite: 'Go tell the king what thou hast seen.' And the Cushite bowed down unto Joab, and ran. ²²Then said Ahimaaz the son of Zadok yet again to Joab: 'But come what may, let me, I pray thee, also run after the Cushite.' And Joab said: 'Wherefore wilt thou run, my son, seeing that thou wilt have no reward for the tidings?' ²³But come what may, [said he,] I will run.' And he said unto him: 'Run.' Then Ahimaaz ran by the way of the Plain, and overran the Cushite.

²⁴Now David sat between the two gates; and the watchman went up to the roof of the gate unto the wall, and lifted up his eyes, and looked, and behold a man running alone. ²⁵And the watchman cried, and told the king. And the king said: 'If he be alone, there is tidings in his mouth.' And he came apace,

and drew near. ²⁶And the watchman saw another man running; and the watchman called unto the porter, and said: 'Behold another man running alone.' And the king said: 'He also bringeth tidings.' ²⁷And the watchman said: 'I think the running of the foremost is like the running of Ahimaaz the son of Zadok.' And the king said: 'He is a good man, and cometh with good tidings.'

²⁸And Ahimaaz called, and said unto the king: 'All is well.' And he bowed down before the king with his face to the earth, and said: 'Blessed be the LORD thy God, who hath delivered up the men that lifted up their hand against my lord the king.' ²⁹And the king said: 'Is it well with the young man Absalom?' And Ahimaaz answered: 'When Joab sent the king's servant, and me thy servant, I saw a great tumult, but I knew not what it was.' ³⁰And the king said: 'Turn aside, and stand here.' And he turned aside, and stood still.

³¹And, behold, the Cushite came; and the Cushite said: 'Tidings for my lord the king; for the LORD hath avenged thee this day of all them that rose up against thee.' ³²And the king said unto the Cushite: 'Is it well with the young man Absalom?' And the Cushite answered: 'The enemies of my lord the king and all that rise up against thee to do thee hurt, be as that young man is.'

³³And the king was much moved, and went up to the chamber over the gate, and wept; and as he went, thus he said: 'O my son Absalom, my son, my son Absalom! would I had died for thee, O Absalom, my son, my son!'

2 Samuel 19

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Joab Reproves David

¹And it was told Joab: 'Behold, the king weepeth and mourneth for Absalom.' ²And the victory that day was turned into mourning unto all the people; for the people heard say that day: 'The king grieveth for his son.' ³And the people got them by stealth that day into the city, as people that are ashamed steal away when they flee in battle. ⁴And the king covered his face, and the king cried with a loud voice: 'O my son Absalom, O Absalom, my son, my son!' ⁵And Joab came into the house to the king, and said: 'Thou hast shamed this day the faces of all thy servants, who this day have saved thy life, and the lives of thy sons and of thy daughters, and the lives of thy wives, and the lives of thy concubines; ⁶in that thou lovest them that hate thee, and hatest them that love thee. For thou hast declared this day, that princes and servants are nought unto thee; for this day I perceive, that if Absalom had lived, and all we had died this day, then it had pleased thee well. ⁷Now therefore arise, go forth, and speak to the heart of thy servants; for I swear by the LORD, if thou go not forth, there will not tarry a man with thee this night; and that will be worse unto thee than all the evil that hath befallen thee from thy youth until now.'

David Restored as King

⁸Then the king arose, and sat in the gate. And they told unto all the people, saying: 'Behold, the king doth sit in the gate'; and all the people came before the king. Now Israel had fled every man to his tent. ⁹And all the people were at strife throughout all the tribes of Israel, saying: 'The king delivered us out of the hand of our enemies, and he saved us out of the hand of the Philistines; and now he is

fled out of the land from Absalom. **10**And Absalom, whom we anointed over us, is dead in battle. Now, therefore, why speak ye not a word of bringing the king back?’

11And king David sent to Zadok and to Abiathar the priests, saying: ‘Speak unto the elders of Judah, saying: Why are ye the last to bring the king back to his house?—For the speech of all Israel was come to the king, to bring him to his house.— **12**Ye are my brethren, ye are my bone and my flesh; wherefore then should ye be the last to bring back the king? **13**And say ye to Amasa: Art thou not my bone and my flesh? God do so to me, and more also, if thou be not captain of the host before me continually in the room of Joab.’ **14**And he bowed the heart of all the men of Judah, even as the heart of one man; so that they sent unto the king: ‘Return thou, and all thy servants.’

15So the king returned, and came to the Jordan. And Judah came to Gilgal, to go to meet the king, to bring the king over the Jordan.

Shimei Pardoned

16And Shimei the son of Gera, the Benjamite, who was of Bahurim, made haste and came down with the men of Judah to meet king David. **17**And there were a thousand men of Benjamin with him, and Ziba the servant of the house of Saul, and his fifteen sons and his twenty servants with him. And they rushed into the Jordan before the king.

18And the ferryboat passed to and fro to bring over the king’s household, and to do what he thought good. And Shimei the son of Gera fell down before the king, when he would go over the Jordan. **19**And he said unto the king: ‘Let not my lord impute iniquity unto me, neither do thou remember that which thy servant did iniquitously the day that my lord the king went out of Jerusalem, that the king should take it to his heart. **20**For thy servant doth know that I have sinned; therefore, behold, I am come this day the first of all the house of Joseph to go down to meet my lord the king.’ **21**But Abishai the son of Zeruiah answered and said: ‘Shall not Shimei be put to death for this, because he cursed the LORD’S anointed?’ **22**And David said: ‘What have I to do with you, ye sons of Zeruiah, that ye should this day be adversaries unto me? shall there any man be put to death this day in Israel? for do not I know that I am this day king over Israel?’ **23**And the king said unto Shimei: ‘Thou shalt not die.’ And the king swore unto him.

Mephibosheth Excused

24And Mephibosheth the son of Saul came down to meet the king; and he had neither dressed his feet, nor trimmed his beard, nor washed his clothes, from the day the king departed until the day he came home in peace. **25**And it came to pass, when he was come to Jerusalem to meet the king, that the king said unto him: ‘Wherefore wentest not thou with me, Mephibosheth?’ **26**And he answered: ‘My lord, O king, my servant deceived me; for thy servant said: I will saddle me an ass, that I may ride thereon, and go with the king; because thy servant is lame. **27**And he hath slandered thy servant unto my lord the king; but my lord the king is as an angel of God; do therefore what is good in thine eyes. **28**For all my father’s house were deserving of death at the hand of my lord the king; yet didst thou set thy servant among them that did eat at thine own table. What right therefore have I yet? or why should I cry any more unto the king?’ **29**And the king said unto him: ‘Why speakest thou any more of thy matters? I say: Thou and Ziba divide the land.’ **30**And Mephibosheth said unto the king: ‘Yea, let him take all, forasmuch as my lord the king is come in peace unto his own house.’

David’s Kindness to Barzillai

31And Barzillai the Gileadite came down from Rogelim; and he passed on to Jordan with the king, to bring him on the way over the Jordan. **32**Now Barzillai was a very aged man, even fourscore years old; and he had provided the king with sustenance while he lay at Mahanaim; for he was a very great man. **33**And the king said unto Barzillai: 'Come thou over with me, and I will sustain thee with me in Jerusalem.' **34**And Barzillai said unto the king: 'How many are the days of the years of my life, that I should go up with the king unto Jerusalem? **35**I am this day fourscore years old; can I discern between good and bad? can thy servant taste what I eat or what I drink? can I hear any more the voice of singing men and singing women? wherefore then should thy servant be yet a burden unto my lord the king? **36**Thy servant would but just go over the Jordan with the king; and why should the king recompense it me with such a reward? **37**Let thy servant, I pray thee, turn back, that I may die in mine own city, by the grave of my father and my mother. But behold thy servant Chimham; let him go over with my lord the king; and do to him what shall seem good unto thee.' **38**And the king answered: 'Chimham shall go over with me, and I will do to him that which shall seem good unto thee; and whatsoever thou shalt require of me, that will I do for thee.' **39**And all the people went over the Jordan, and the king went over; and the king kissed Barzillai, and blessed him; and he returned unto his own place.

40So the king went over to Gilgal, and Chimham went over with him; and all the people of Judah brought the king over, and also half the people of Israel.

Contention over the King

41And, behold, all the men of Israel came to the king, and said unto the king: 'Why have our brethren the men of Judah stolen thee away, and brought the king, and his household, over the Jordan, and all David's men with him?' **42**And all the men of Judah answered the men of Israel: 'Because the king is near of kin to us; wherefore then are ye angry for this matter? have we eaten at all of the king's cost? or hath any gift been given us?' **43**And the men of Israel answered the men of Judah, and said: 'We have ten parts in the king, and we have also more right in David than ye; why then did ye despise us, that our advice should not be first had in bringing back our king?' And the words of the men of Judah were fiercer than the words of the men of Israel.

2 Samuel 20

JPS [[Online](#)]

Sheba's Rebellion

1Now there happened to be there a base fellow, whose name was Sheba, the son of Bichri, a Benjamite; and he blew the horn, and said: 'We have no portion in David, neither have we inheritance in the son of Jesse; every man to his tents, O Israel.'

2So all the men of Israel went up from following David, and followed Sheba the son of Bichri; but the men of Judah did cleave unto their king, from the Jordan even to Jerusalem.

3And David came to his house at Jerusalem; and the king took the ten women his concubines, whom he had left to keep the house, and put them in ward, and provided them with sustenance, but went not in unto them. So they were shut up unto the day of their death, in widowhood, with their husband alive.

4Then said the king to Amasa: 'Call me the men of Judah together within three days, and be thou here present.' **5**So Amasa went to call the men of Judah together; but he tarried longer than the set time which he had appointed him. **6**And David said to Abishai: 'Now will Sheba the son of Bichri do us more harm than did Absalom; take thou thy lord's servants, and pursue after him, lest he get him fortified cities, and escape out of our sight.' **7**And there went out after him Joab's men, and the Cherethites and the Pelethites, and all the mighty men; and they went out of Jerusalem, to pursue after Sheba the son of Bichri. **8**When they were at the great stone which is in Gibeon, Amasa came to meet them. And Joab was girded with his apparel of war that he had put on, and thereon was a girdle with a sword fastened upon his loins in the sheath thereof; and as he went forth it fell out. **9**And Joab said to Amasa: 'Is it well with thee, my brother?' And Joab took Amasa by the beard with his right hand to kiss him.

10But Amasa took no heed to the sword that was in Joab's hand; so he smote him therewith in the groin, and shed out his bowels to the ground, and struck him not again; and he died. And Joab and Abishai his brother pursued after Sheba the son of Bichri. **11**And there stood by him one of Joab's young men, and said: 'He that favoureth Joab, and he that is for David let him follow Joab.' **12**And Amasa lay wallowing in his blood in the midst of the highway. And when the man saw that all the people stood still, he carried Amasa out of the highway into the field, and cast a garment over him, when he saw that every one that came by him stood still.

13When he was removed out of the highway, all the people went on after Joab, to pursue after Sheba the son of Bichri.

14And he went through all the tribes of Israel unto Abel, and to Beth-maacah, and all the Berites; and they were gathered together, and went in also after him. **15**And they came and besieged him in Abel of Beth-maacah, and they cast up a mound against the city, and it stood in the moat; and all the people that were with Joab battered the wall, to throw it down. **16**Then cried a wise woman out of the city: 'Hear, hear; say, I pray you, unto Joab: Come near hither, that I may speak with thee.' **17**And he came near unto her; and the woman said: 'Art thou Joab?' And he answered: 'I am.' Then she said unto him: 'Hear the words of thy handmaid.' And he answered: 'I do hear.' **18**Then she spoke, saying: 'They were wont to speak in old time, saying: They shall surely ask counsel at Abel; and so they ended the matter. **19**We are of them that are peaceable and faithful in Israel; seekest thou to destroy a city and a mother in Israel? why wilt thou swallow up the inheritance of the LORD?' **20**And Joab answered and said: 'Far be it, far be it from me, that I should swallow up or destroy. **21**The matter is not so; but a man of the hill-country of Ephraim, Sheba the son of Bichri by name, hath lifted up his hand against the king, even against David; deliver him only, and I will depart from the city.' And the woman said unto Joab: 'Behold, his head shall be thrown to thee over the wall.' **22**Then the woman went unto all the people in her wisdom. And they cut off the head of Sheba the son of Bichri, and threw it out to Joab. And he blew the horn, and they were dispersed from the city, every man to his tent. And Joab returned to Jerusalem unto the king.

23Now Joab was over all the host of Israel; and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada was over the Cherethites and over the Pelethites; **24**and Adoram was over the levy; and Jehoshaphat the son of Ahilud was the recorder; **25**and Sheva was scribe; and Zadok and Abiathar were priests; **26**and Ira also the Jairite was chief minister unto David.

2 Samuel 21

David Avenges the Gibeonites

1And there was a famine in the days of David three years, year after year; and David sought the face of the LORD. And the LORD said: 'It is for Saul, and for his bloody house, because he put to death the Gibeonites.' **2**And the king called the Gibeonites, and said unto them—now the Gibeonites were not of the children of Israel, but of the remnant of the Amorites; and the children of Israel had sworn unto them; and Saul sought to slay them in his zeal for the children of Israel and Judah— **3**and David said unto the Gibeonites: 'What shall I do for you? and wherewith shall I make atonement, that ye may bless the inheritance of the LORD?' **4**And the Gibeonites said unto him: 'It is no matter of silver or gold between us and Saul, or his house; neither is it for us to put any man to death in Israel.' And he said: 'What say ye that I should do for you?' **5**And they said unto the king: 'The man that consumed us, and that devised against us, so that we have been destroyed from remaining in any of the borders of Israel, **6**let seven men of his sons be delivered unto us, and we will hang them up unto the LORD in Gibeath of Saul, the chosen of the LORD.' And the king said: 'I will deliver them.'

7But the king spared Mephibosheth, the son of Jonathan the son of Saul, because of the LORD'S oath that was between them, between David and Jonathan the son of Saul. **8**But the king took the two sons of Rizpah the daughter of Aiah, whom she bore unto Saul, Armoni and Mephibosheth; and the five sons of Michal the daughter of Saul, whom she bore to Adriel the son of Barzillai the Meholathite; **9**and he delivered them into the hands of the Gibeonites, and they hanged them in the mountain before the LORD, and they fell all seven together; and they were put to death in the days of harvest, in the first days, at the beginning of barley harvest.

10And Rizpah the daughter of Aiah took sackcloth, and spread it for her upon the rock, from the beginning of harvest until water was poured upon them from heaven; and she suffered neither the birds of the air to rest on them by day, nor the beasts of the field by night. **11**And it was told David what Rizpah the daughter of Aiah, the concubine of Saul, had done. **12**And David went and took the bones of Saul and the bones of Jonathan his son from the men of Jabesh-gilead, who had stolen them from the broad place of Beth-shan, where the Philistines had hanged them, in the day that the Philistines slew Saul in Gilboa; **13**and he brought up from thence the bones of Saul and the bones of Jonathan his son; and they gathered the bones of them that were hanged. **14**And they buried the bones of Saul and Jonathan his son in the country of Benjamin in Zela, in the sepulchre of Kish his father; and they performed all that the king commanded. And after that God was entreated for the land.

Four Battles against the Philistines

(1 Chronicles 20:4–8)

15And the Philistines had war again with Israel; and David went down, and his servants with him, and fought against the Philistines; and David waxed faint. **16**And Ishbibenob, who was of the sons of the giant, the weight of whose spear was three hundred shekels of brass in weight, he being girded with new armour, thought to have slain David. **17**But Abishai the son of Zeruiah succoured him, and smote the Philistine, and killed him. Then the men of David swore unto him, saying: 'Thou shalt go no more out with us to battle, that thou quench not the lamp of Israel.'

18And it came to pass after this, that there was again war with the Philistines at Gob; then Sibbecai the Hushathite slew Saph, who was of the sons of the giant. **19**And there was again war with the Philistines at Gob; and Elhanan the son of Jaare-oregim the Beth-lehemite slew Goliath the Gittite, the staff of whose spear was like a weaver's beam. **20**And there was again war at Gath, where was a champion, that had on every hand six fingers, and on every foot six toes, four and twenty in number;

and he also was born to the giant. **21**And when he taunted Israel, Jonathan the son of Shimea David's brother slew him. **22**These four were born to the giant in Gath; and they fell by the hand of David, and by the hand of his servants.

2 Samuel 22

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

David's Song of Deliverance

(Psalm 18:1–50)

1And David spoke unto the LORD the words of this song in the day that the LORD delivered him out of the hand of all his enemies, and out of the hand of Saul;

2and he said: The LORD is my rock, and my fortress, and my deliverer;

3The God who is my rock, in Him I take refuge; My shield, and my horn of salvation, my high tower, and my refuge; My saviour, Thou savest me from violence.

4Praised, I cry, is the LORD, And I am saved from mine enemies.

5For the waves of Death compassed me. The floods of Belial assailed me.

6The cords of Sheol surrounded me; The snares of Death confronted me.

7In my distress I called upon the LORD, Yea, I called unto my God; And out of His temple He heard my voice, And my cry did enter into His ears.

8Then the earth did shake and quake, The foundations of heaven did tremble; They were shaken, because He was wroth.

9Smoke arose up in His nostrils, And fire out of His mouth did devour; Coals flamed forth from Him.

10He bowed the heavens also, and came down; And thick darkness was under His feet.

11And He rode upon a cherub, and did fly; Yea, He was seen upon the wings of the wind.

12And He made darkness pavilions round about Him, Gathering of waters, thick clouds of the skies.

13At the brightness before Him Coals of fire flamed forth.

14The LORD thundered from heaven, And the Most High gave forth His voice.

15And He sent out arrows, and scattered them; Lightning, and discomfited them.

16And the channels of the sea appeared, The foundations of the world were laid bare By the rebuke of the LORD, At the blast of the breath of His nostrils.

17He sent from on high, He took me; He drew me out of many waters;

18He delivered me from mine enemy most strong, From them that hated me, for they were too mighty for me.

19They confronted me in the day of my calamity; But the LORD was a stay unto me.

20He brought me forth also into a large place; He delivered me, because He delighted in me.

21The LORD rewarded me according to my righteousness; According to the cleanness of my hands hath He recompensed me.

22For I have kept the ways of the LORD, And have not wickedly departed from my God.

23For all His ordinances were before me; And as for His statutes, I did not depart from them.

24And I was single-hearted toward Him, And I kept myself from mine iniquity.

25Therefore hath the LORD recompensed me according to my righteousness, According to my cleanness in His eyes.

26With the merciful Thou dost show Thyself merciful, With the upright man Thou dost show Thyself upright,

27With the pure Thou dost show Thyself pure; And with the crooked Thou dost show Thyself subtle.

28And the afflicted people Thou dost save; But Thine eyes are upon the haughty, that Thou mayest humble them.

29For Thou art my lamp, O LORD; And the LORD doth lighten my darkness.

30For by Thee I run upon a troop; By my God do I scale a wall.

31As for God, His way is perfect; The word of the LORD is tried; He is a shield unto all them that take refuge in Him.

32For who is God, save the LORD? And who is a Rock, save our God?

33The God who is my strong fortress, And who letteth my way go forth straight;

34Who maketh my feet like hinds', And setteth me upon my high places;

35Who traineth my hands for war, So that mine arms do bend a bow of brass.

36Thou hast also given me Thy shield of salvation; And Thy condescension hath made me great.

37Thou hast enlarged my steps under me, And my feet have not slipped.

38I have pursued mine enemies, and destroyed them; Neither did I turn back till they were consumed.

39And I have consumed them, and smitten them through, that they cannot arise; Yea, they are fallen under my feet.

40For Thou hast girded me with strength unto the battle; Thou hast subdued under me those that rose up against me.

41Thou hast also made mine enemies turn their backs unto me; Yea, them that hate me, that I might cut them off.

42They looked, but there was none to save; Even unto the LORD, but He answered them not.

43Then did I beat them small as the dust of the earth, I did stamp them as the mire of the streets, and did tread them down.

44Thou also hast delivered me from the contentions of my people; Thou hast kept me to be the head of the nations; A people whom I have not known serve me.

45The sons of the stranger dwindle away before me; As soon as they hear of me, they obey me.

46The sons of the stranger fade away, And come halting out of their close places.

47The LORD liveth, and blessed be my Rock; And exalted be the God, my Rock of salvation;

48Even the God that executeth vengeance for me, And bringeth down peoples under me,

49And that bringeth me forth from mine enemies; Yea, Thou liftest me up above them that rise up against me; Thou deliverest me from the violent man.

50Therefore I will give thanks unto Thee, O LORD, among the nations, And will sing praises unto Thy name.

51A tower of salvation is He to His king; And showeth mercy to His anointed, To David and to his seed, for evermore.

2 Samuel 23

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

David's Last Song

1Now these are the last words of David: The saying of David the son of Jesse, And the saying of the man raised on high, The anointed of the God of Jacob, And the sweet singer of Israel:

2The spirit of the LORD spoke by me, And His word was upon my tongue.

3The God of Israel said, The Rock of Israel spoke to me: 'Ruler over men shall be The righteous, even he that ruleth in the fear of God,

4And as the light of the morning, when the sun riseth, A morning without clouds; When through clear shining after rain, The tender grass springeth out of the earth.'

5For is not my house established with God? For an everlasting covenant He hath made with me, Ordered in all things, and sure; For all my salvation, and all my desire, Will he not make it to grow?

6But the ungodly, they are as thorns thrust away, all of them, For they cannot be taken with the hand;

7But the man that toucheth them Must be armed with iron and the staff of a spear; And they shall be utterly burned with fire in their place.

David's Mighty Men

(1 Chronicles 11:10–47)

8These are the names of the mighty men whom David had: Josheb-basshebeth a Tahchemonite, chief of the captains; the same was Adino the Eznite; [he lifted up his spear] against eight hundred, whom he slew at one time. **9**And after him was Eleazar the son of Dodo the son of an Ahohite, one of the three mighty men with David, when they jeoparded their lives against the Philistines that were there gathered together to battle, and the men of Israel were gone away; **10**he stood firm, and smote the Philistines until his hand was weary, and his hand did cleave unto the sword; and the LORD wrought a great victory that day; and the people returned after him only to strip the slain.

11And after him was Shammah the son of Age the Ararite. And the Philistines were gathered together into a troop, where was a plot of ground full of lentils; and the people fled from the Philistines. **12**But he stood in the midst of the plot, and defended it, and slew the Philistines; and the LORD wrought a great victory.

13And three of the thirty chief went down, and came to David in the harvest time unto the cave of Adullam; and the troop of the Philistines were encamped in the valley of Rephaim. **14**And David was then in the stronghold, and the garrison of the Philistines was then in Beth-lehem. **15**And David longed, and said: 'Oh that one would give me water to drink of the well of Beth-lehem, which is by the gate!' **16**And the three mighty men broke through the host of the Philistines, and drew water out of the well of Beth-lehem, that was by the gate, and took it, and brought it to David; but he would not drink thereof, but poured it out unto the LORD. **17**And he said: 'Be it far from me, O LORD, that I should do this; shall I drink the blood of the men that went in jeopardy of their lives?' therefore he would not drink it. These things did the three mighty men.

18And Abishai, the brother of Joab, the son of Zeruah, was chief of the three. And he lifted up his spear against three hundred and slew them, and had a name among the three. **19**He was most honourable of the three; therefore he was made their captain; howbeit he attained not unto the first three.

20And Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, the son of a valiant man of Kabzeel, who had done mighty deeds, he smote the two altar-hearths of Moab; he went down also and slew a lion in the midst of a pit in time of snow; **21**and he slew an Egyptian, a goodly man; and the Egyptian had a spear in his hand; but he went down to him with a staff, and plucked the spear out of the Egyptian's hand, and slew him with his own spear. **22**These things did Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and had a name among the three mighty men. **23**He was more honourable than the thirty, but he attained not to the first three. And David set him over his guard.

24Asahel the brother of Joab was one of the thirty; Elhanan the son of Dodo of Beth-lehem; **25**Shammah the Harodite, Erika the Harodite; **26**Helez the Paltite, Ira the son of Ikkesh the Tekoite; **27**Abiezer the Anathothite, Mebunnai the Hushathite; **28**Zalmon the Ahohite, Maharai the Netophathite; **29**Heleb the

son of Baanah the Netophathite, Ittai the son of Ribai of Gibeah of the children of Benjamin; ³⁰Benaiah a Pirathonite, Hiddai of Nahale-gaash; ³¹Abi-albon the Arbathite, Azmaveth the Barhumite; ³²Eliabba the Shaalbonite, of the sons of Jashen, Jonathan; ³³Shammah the Hararite, Ahiam the son of Sharar the Ararite; ³⁴Eliphelet the son of Ahasbai, the son of the Maacathite, EIAM the son of Ahithophel the Gilonite; ³⁵Hezrai the Carmelite, Paarai the Arbite; ³⁶Igal the son of Nathan of Zobah, Bani the Gadite; ³⁷Zelek the Ammonite, Naharai the Beerothite, armour-bearer to Joab the son of Zeruiah; ³⁸Ira the Ithrite, Gareb the Ithrite; ³⁹Uriah the Hittite. Thirty and seven in all.

2 Samuel 24

JPS [Online]

David's Military Census

(Exodus 30:11-16; 1 Chronicles 21:1-6)

¹And again the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel, and He moved David against them, saying: 'Go, number Israel and Judah.' ²And the king said to Joab the captain of the host that was with him: 'Go now to and fro through all the tribes of Israel, from Dan even to Beer-sheba, and number ye the people, that I may know the sum of the people.' ³And Joab said unto the king: 'Now the LORD thy God add unto the people, how many soever they may be, a hundredfold, and may the eyes of my lord the king see it; but why doth my lord the king delight in this thing?' ⁴Notwithstanding the king's word prevailed against Joab, and against the captains of the host. And Joab and the captains of the host went out from the presence of the king, to number the people of Israel. ⁵And they passed over the Jordan, and pitched in Aroer, on the right side of the city that is in the middle of the valley of Gad, and unto Jazer; ⁶then they came to Gilead, and to the land of Tahtim-hodshi; and they came to Dan-jaan, and round about to Zidon, ⁷and came to the stronghold of Tyre, and to all the cities of the Hivites, and of the Canaanites; and they went out to the south of Judah, at Beer-sheba. ⁸So when they had gone to and fro through all the land, they came to Jerusalem at the end of nine months and twenty days. ⁹And Joab gave up the sum of the numbering of the people unto the king; and there were in Israel eight hundred thousand valiant men that drew the sword; and the men of Judah were five hundred thousand men.

Judgment for David's Sin

(1 Chronicles 21:7-13)

¹⁰And David's heart smote him after that he had numbered the people. And David said unto the LORD: 'I have sinned greatly in what I have done; but now, O LORD, put away, I beseech Thee, the iniquity of Thy servant; for I have done very foolishly.' ¹¹And when David rose up in the morning, the word of the LORD came unto the prophet Gad, David's seer, saying: ¹²Go and speak unto David: Thus saith the LORD: I lay upon thee three things; choose thee one of them, that I may do it unto thee.' ¹³So Gad came to David, and told him, and said unto him: 'Shall seven years of famine come unto thee in thy land? or wilt thou flee three months before thy foes while they pursue thee? or shall there be three days' pestilence in thy land? now advise thee, and consider what answer I shall return to Him that sent Me.' ¹⁴And David said unto Gad: 'I am in a great strait; let us fall now into the hand of the LORD; for His mercies are great; and let me not fall into the hand of man.'

A Plague on Israel

(1 Chronicles 21:14-17)

15So the LORD sent a pestilence upon Israel from the morning even to the time appointed; and there died of the people from Dan even to Beer-sheba seventy thousand men. **16**And when the angel stretched out his hand toward Jerusalem to destroy it, the LORD repented Him of the evil, and said to the angel that destroyed the people: 'It is enough; now stay thy hand.' And the angel of the LORD was by the threshing-floor of Araunah the Jebusite. **17**And David spoke unto the LORD when he saw the angel that smote the people, and said: 'Lo, I have sinned, and I have done iniquitously; but these sheep, what have they done? let Thy hand, I pray Thee, be against me, and against my father's house.'

David Builds an Altar

(1 Chronicles 21:18–30)

18And Gad came that day to David, and said unto him: 'Go up, rear an altar unto the LORD in the threshing-floor of Araunah the Jebusite.' **19**And David went up according to the saying of Gad, as the LORD commanded. **20**And Araunah looked forth, and saw the king and his servants coming on toward him; and Araunah went out, and bowed down before the king with his face to the ground. **21**And Araunah said: 'Wherefore is my lord the king come to his servant?' And David said: 'To buy the threshing-floor of thee, to build an altar unto the LORD, that the plague may be stayed from the people.' **22**And Araunah said unto David: 'Let my lord the king take and offer up what seemeth good unto him; behold the oxen for the burnt-offering, and the threshing-instruments and the furniture of the oxen for the wood.' **23**All this did Araunah the king give unto the king. And Araunah said unto the king: 'The LORD thy God accept thee.' **24**And the king said unto Araunah: 'Nay; but I will verily buy it of thee at a price; neither will I offer burnt-offerings unto the LORD my God which cost me nothing.' So David bought the threshing-floor and the oxen for fifty shekels of silver. **25**And David built there an altar unto the LORD, and offered burnt-offerings and peace-offerings. So the LORD was entreated for the land, and the plague was stayed from Israel.

1 Kings 1

JPS [[Online](#)]

Abishag Cares for David

1Now King David was old and stricken in years; and they covered him with clothes, but he could get no heat. **2**Wherefore his servants said unto him: 'Let there be sought for my lord the king a young virgin; and let her stand before the king, and be a companion unto him; and let her lie in thy bosom, that my lord the king may get heat.' **3**So they sought for a fair damsel throughout all the borders of Israel, and found Abishag the Shunammite, and brought her to the king. **4**And the damsel was very fair; and she became a companion unto the king, and ministered to him; but the king knew her not.

Adonijah Usurps the Kingdom

5Now Adonijah the son of Haggith exalted himself, saying: 'I will be king'; and he prepared him chariots and horsemen, and fifty men to run before him. **6**And his father had not grieved him all his life in saying: 'Why hast thou done so?' and he was also a very goodly man; and he was born after Absalom. **7**And he conferred with Joab the son of Zeruiah, and with Abiathar the priest; and they following

Adonijah helped him. ⁸But Zadok the priest, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and Nathan the prophet, and Shimei, and Rei, and the mighty men that belonged to David, were not with Adonijah.

⁹And Adonijah slew sheep and oxen and fatlings by the stone of Zohemoth, which is beside En-rogel; and he called all his brethren the king's sons, and all the men of Judah the king's servants; ¹⁰but Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah, and the mighty men, and Solomon his brother, he called not.

Nathan and Bathsheba before David

¹¹Then Nathan spoke unto Bath-sheba the mother of Solomon, saying: 'Hast thou not heard that Adonijah the son of Haggith doth reign, and David our lord knoweth it not? ¹²Now therefore come, let me, I pray thee, give thee counsel, that thou mayest save thine own life, and the life of thy son Solomon. ¹³Go and get thee in unto king David, and say unto him: Didst not thou, my lord, O king, swear unto thy handmaid, saying: Assuredly Solomon thy son shall reign after me, and he shall sit upon my throne? why then doth Adonijah reign? ¹⁴Behold, while thou yet talkest there with the king, I also will come in after thee, and confirm thy words.'

¹⁵And Bath-sheba went in unto the king into the chamber.—Now the king was very old; and Abishag the Shunammite ministered unto the king.— ¹⁶And Bath-sheba bowed, and prostrated herself unto the king. And the king said: 'What wouldest thou?' ¹⁷And she said unto him: 'My lord, thou didst swear by the LORD thy God unto thy handmaid: Assuredly Solomon thy son shall reign after me, and he shall sit upon my throne. ¹⁸And now, behold, Adonijah reigneth; and thou, my lord the king, knowest it not. ¹⁹And he hath slain oxen and fatlings and sheep in abundance, and hath called all the sons of the king, and Abiathar, the priest, and Joab the captain of the host; but Solomon thy servant hath he not called. ²⁰And thou, my lord the king, the eyes of all Israel are upon thee, that thou shouldest tell them who shall sit on the throne of my lord the king after him. ²¹Otherwise it will come to pass, when my lord the king shall sleep with his fathers, that I and my son Solomon shall be counted offenders.'

²²And, lo, while she yet talked with the king, Nathan the prophet came in. ²³And they told the king, saying: 'Behold Nathan the prophet.' And when he was come in before the king, he bowed down before the king with his face to the ground. ²⁴And Nathan said: 'My lord, O king, hast thou said: Adonijah shall reign after me, and he shall sit upon my throne? ²⁵For he is gone down this day, and hath slain oxen and fatlings and sheep in abundance, and hath called all the king's sons, and the captains of the host, and Abiathar the priest; and, behold, they eat and drink before him, and say: Long live king Adonijah. ²⁶But me, even me thy servant, and Zadok the priest, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and thy servant Solomon hath he not called. ²⁷Is this thing done by my lord the king, and thou hast not declared unto thy servant who should sit on the throne of my lord the king after him?'

David Renews His Oath to Bathsheba

²⁸Then king David answered and said: 'Call me Bath-sheba.' And she came into the king's presence, and stood before the king. ²⁹And the king swore and said: 'As the LORD liveth, who hath redeemed my soul out of all adversity, ³⁰verily as I swore unto thee by the LORD, the God of Israel, saying: Assuredly Solomon thy son shall reign after me, and he shall sit upon my throne in my stead; verily so will I do this day.' ³¹Then Bath-sheba bowed with her face to the earth, and prostrated herself to the king, and said: 'Let my lord king David live for ever.'

Solomon Anointed King

(1 Chronicles 29:21–25)

32And king David said: 'Call me Zadok the priest, and Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada.' And they came before the king. **33**And the king said unto them: 'Take with you the servants of your lord, and cause Solomon my son to ride upon mine own mule, and bring him down to Gihon. **34**And let Zadok the priest and Nathan the prophet anoint him there king over Israel; and blow ye with the horn, and say: Long live king Solomon. **35**Then ye shall come up after him, and he shall come and sit upon my throne; for he shall be king in my stead; and I have appointed him to be prince over Israel and over Judah.' **36**And Benaiah the son of Jehoiada answered the king, and said: 'Amen; so say the LORD, the God of my lord the king. **37**As the LORD hath been with my lord the king, even so be He with Solomon, and make his throne greater than the throne of my lord king David.'

38So Zadok the priest, and Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and the Cherethites and the Pelethites, went down, and caused Solomon to ride upon king David's mule, and brought him to Gihon. **39**And Zadok the priest took the horn of oil out of the Tent, and anointed Solomon. And they blew the ram's horn; and all the people said: 'Long live king Solomon.' **40**And all the people came up after him, and the people piped with pipes, and rejoiced with great joy, so that the earth rent with the sound of them.

Adonijah Learns of Solomon's Kingship

41And Adonijah and all the guests that were with him heard it as they had made an end of eating. And when Joab heard the sound of the horn, he said: 'Wherefore is this noise of the city being in an uproar?'

42While he yet spoke, behold, Jonathan the son of Abiathar the priest came; and Adonijah said: 'Come in; for thou art a worthy man, and bringest good tidings.' **43**And Jonathan answered and said to Adonijah: 'Verily our lord king David hath made Solomon king. **44**And the king hath sent with him Zadok the priest, and Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and the Cherethites and the Pelethites, and they have caused him to ride upon the king's mule. **45**And Zadok the priest and Nathan the prophet have anointed him king in Gihon; and they are come up from thence rejoicing, so that the city is in an uproar. This is the noise that ye have heard. **46**And also Solomon sitteth on the throne of the kingdom. **47**And moreover the king's servants came to bless our lord king David, saying: God make the name of Solomon better than thy name, and make his throne greater than thy throne; and the king bowed down upon the bed. **48**And also thus said the king: Blessed be the LORD, the God of Israel, who hath given one to sit on my throne this day, mine eyes even seeing it.'

49And all the guests of Adonijah were afraid, and rose up, and went every man his way. **50**And Adonijah feared because of Solomon; and he arose, and went, and caught hold on the horns of the altar. **51**And it was told Solomon, saying: 'Behold, Adonijah feareth king Solomon; for, lo, he hath laid hold on the horns of the altar, saying: Let king Solomon swear unto me first of all that he will not slay his servant with the sword.' **52**And Solomon said: 'If he shall show himself a worthy man, there shall not a hair of him fall to the earth; but if wickedness be found in him, he shall die.' **53**So king Solomon sent, and they brought him down from the altar. And he came and prostrated himself before king Solomon; and Solomon said unto him: 'Go to thy house.'

1 Kings 2

JPS [[Online](#)]

David Instructs Solomon

(Psalm 37:1–40)

1Now the days of David drew nigh that he should die; and he charged Solomon his son, saying: **2**I go the way of all the earth; be thou strong therefore, and show thyself a man; **3**and keep the charge of the LORD thy God, to walk in His ways, to keep His statutes, and His commandments, and His ordinances, and His testimonies, according to that which is written in the law of Moses, that thou mayest prosper in all that thou doest, and whithersoever thou turnest thyself; **4**that the LORD may establish His word which He spoke concerning me, saying: If thy children take heed to their way, to walk before Me in truth with all their heart and with all their soul, there shall not fail thee, said He, a man on the throne of Israel.

5Moreover thou knowest also what Joab the son of Zeruiah did unto me, even what he did to the two captains of the hosts of Israel, unto Abner the son of Ner and unto Amasa the son of Jether, whom he slew, and shed the blood of war in peace, and put the blood of war upon his girdle that was about his loins, and in his shoes that were on his feet. **6**Do therefore according to thy wisdom, and let not his hoar head go down to the grave in peace. **7**But show kindness unto the sons of Barzillai the Gileadite, and let them be of those that eat at thy table; for so they drew nigh unto me when I fled from Absalom thy brother. **8**And, behold, there is with thee Shimei the son of Gera, the Benjamite, of Bahurim, who cursed me with a grievous curse in the day when I went to Mahanaim; but he came down to meet me at the Jordan, and I swore to him by the LORD, saying: I will not put thee to death with the sword. **9**Now therefore hold him not guiltless, for thou art a wise man; and thou wilt know what thou oughtest to do unto him, and thou shalt bring his hoar head down to the grave with blood.'

David's Reign and Death

(1 Chronicles 29:26–30)

10And David slept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of David. **11**And the days that David reigned over Israel were forty years: seven years reigned he in Hebron, and thirty and three years reigned he in Jerusalem. **12**And Solomon sat upon the throne of David his father; and his kingdom was established firmly.

The Execution of Adonijah

13Then Adonijah the son of Haggith came to Bath-sheba the mother of Solomon. And she said: 'Comest thou peaceably?' And he said: 'Peaceably.' **14**He said moreover: 'I have somewhat to say unto thee.' And she said: 'Say on.' **15**And he said: 'Thou knowest that the kingdom was mine, and that all Israel set their faces on me, that I should reign; howbeit the kingdom is turned about, and is become my brother's; for it was his from the LORD. **16**And now I ask one petition of thee, deny me not.' And she said unto him: 'Say on.' **17**And he said: 'Speak, I pray thee, unto Solomon the king—for he will not say thee nay—that he give me Abishag the Shunammite to wife.' **18**And Bath-sheba said: 'Well; I will speak for thee unto the king.'

19Bath-sheba therefore went unto king Solomon, to speak unto him for Adonijah. And the king rose up to meet her, and bowed down unto her, and sat down on his throne, and caused a throne to be set for the king's mother; and she sat on his right hand. **20**Then she said: 'I ask one small petition of thee; deny me not.' And the king said unto her: 'Ask on, my mother; for I will not deny thee.' **21**And she said: 'Let Abishag the Shunammite be given to Adonijah thy brother to wife.' **22**And king Solomon answered and said unto his mother: 'And why dost thou ask Abishag the Shunammite for Adonijah? ask for him the kingdom also; for he is mine elder brother; even for him, and for Abiathar the priest, and for Joab the son of Zeruiah.' **23**Then king Solomon swore by the LORD, saying: 'God do so to me, and more also, if Adonijah have not spoken this word against his own life. **24**Now therefore as the

LORD liveth, who hath established me, and set me on the throne of David my father, and who hath made me a house, as He promised, surely Adonijah shall be put to death this day.' ²⁵And king Solomon sent by the hand of Benaiah the son of Jehoiada; and he fell upon him, so that he died.

²⁶And unto Abiathar the priest said the king: 'Get thee to Anathoth, unto thine own fields; for thou art deserving of death; but I will not at this time put thee to death, because thou didst bear the ark of the Lord GOD before David my father, and because thou wast afflicted in all wherein my father was afflicted.' ²⁷So Solomon thrust out Abiathar from being priest unto the LORD; that the word of the LORD might be fulfilled, which He spoke concerning the house of Eli in Shiloh.

The Execution of Joab

²⁸And the tidings came to Joab; for Joab had turned after Adonijah, though he turned not after Absalom. And Joab fled unto the Tent of the LORD, and caught hold on the horns of the altar. ²⁹And it was told king Solomon: 'Joab is fled unto the Tent of the LORD, and, behold, he is by the altar.' Then Solomon sent Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, saying: 'Go, fall upon him.' ³⁰And Benaiah came to the Tent of the LORD, and said unto him: 'Thus saith the king: Come forth.' And he said: 'Nay; but I will die here.' And Benaiah brought back word unto the king, saying: 'Thus said Joab, and thus he answered me.' ³¹And the king said unto him: 'Do as he hath said, and fall upon him, and bury him; that thou mayest take away the blood, which Joab shed without cause, from me and from my father's house. ³²And the LORD will return his blood upon his own head, because he fell upon two men more righteous and better than he, and slew them with the sword, and my father David knew it not: Abner the son of Ner, captain of the host of Israel, and Amasa the son of Jether, captain of the host of Judah. ³³So shall their blood return upon the head of Joab, and upon the head of his seed for ever; but unto David, and unto his seed, and unto his house, and unto his throne, shall there be peace for ever from the LORD.' ³⁴Then Benaiah the son of Jehoiada went up, and fell upon him, and slew him; and he was buried in his own house in the wilderness. ³⁵And the king put Benaiah the son of Jehoiada in his room over the host; and Zadok the priest did the king put in the room of Abiathar.

The Execution of Shimei

³⁶And the king sent and called for Shimei, and said unto him: Build thee a house in Jerusalem, and dwell there, and go not forth thence any whither. ³⁷For on the day thou goest out, and passest over the brook Kidron, know thou for certain that thou shalt surely die; thy blood shall be upon thine own head.' ³⁸And Shimei said unto the king: 'The saying is good; as my lord the king hath said, so will thy servant do.' And Shimei dwelt in Jerusalem many days.

³⁹And it came to pass at the end of three years, that two of the servants of Shimei ran away unto Achish, son of Maacah, king of Gath. And they told Shimei, saying: 'Behold, thy servants are in Gath.' ⁴⁰And Shimei arose, and saddled his ass, and went to Gath to Achish, to seek his servants; and Shimei went, and brought his servants from Gath. ⁴¹And it was told Solomon that Shimei had gone from Jerusalem to Gath, and was come back. ⁴²And the king sent and called for Shimei, and said unto him: 'Did I not make thee to swear by the LORD, and forewarned thee, saying: Know for certain, that on the day thou goest out, and walkest abroad any whither, thou shalt surely die? and thou saidst unto me: The saying is good; I have heard it. ⁴³Why then hast thou not kept the oath of the LORD, and the commandment that I have charged thee with?' ⁴⁴The king said moreover to Shimei: 'Thou knowest all the wickedness which thy heart is privy to, that thou didst to David my father; therefore the LORD shall return thy wickedness upon thine own head. ⁴⁵But king Solomon shall be blessed, and the throne of David shall be established before the LORD for ever.' ⁴⁶So the king commanded Benaiah the son of

Jehoiada; and he went out, and fell upon him, so that he died. And the kingdom was established in the hand of Solomon.

1 Kings 3

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Solomon's Prayer for Wisdom

(2 Chronicles 1:1–13; Psalm 45:1–17; Psalm 72:1–20)

1And Solomon became allied to Pharaoh king of Egypt by marriage, and took Pharaoh's daughter, and brought her into the city of David, until he had made an end of building his own house, and the house of the LORD, and the wall of Jerusalem round about. **2**Only the people sacrificed in the high places, because there was no house built for the name of the LORD until those days.

3And Solomon loved the LORD, walking in the statutes of David his father; only he sacrificed and offered in the high places. **4**And the king went to Gibeon to sacrifice there; for that was the great high place; a thousand burnt-offerings did Solomon offer upon that altar. **5**In Gibeon the LORD appeared to Solomon in a dream by night; and God said: 'Ask what I shall give thee.'

6And Solomon said: 'Thou hast shown unto Thy servant David my father great kindness, according as he walked before Thee in truth, and in righteousness, and in uprightness of heart with Thee; and Thou hast kept for him this great kindness, that Thou hast given him a son to sit on his throne, as it is this day. **7**And now, O LORD my God, Thou hast made Thy servant king instead of David my father; and I am but a little child; I know not how to go out or come in. **8**And Thy servant is in the midst of Thy people which Thou hast chosen, a great people, that cannot be numbered nor counted for multitude. **9**Give Thy servant therefore an understanding heart to judge Thy people, that I may discern between good and evil; for who is able to judge this Thy great people?'

10And the speech pleased the LORD, that Solomon had asked this thing. **11**And God said unto him: 'Because thou hast asked this thing, and hast not asked for thyself long life; neither hast asked riches for thyself, nor hast asked the life of thine enemies; but hast asked for thyself understanding to discern justice; **12**behold, I have done according to thy word: lo, I have given thee a wise and an understanding heart; so that there hath been none like thee before thee, neither after thee shall any arise like unto thee. **13**And I have also given thee that which thou hast not asked, both riches and honour—so that there hath not been any among the kings like unto thee—all thy days. **14**And if thou wilt walk in My ways, to keep My statutes and My commandments, as thy father David did walk, then I will lengthen thy days.'

15And Solomon awoke, and, behold, it was a dream; and he came to Jerusalem, and stood before the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and offered up burnt-offerings, and offered peace-offerings, and made a feast to all his servants.

Solomon Judges Wisely

16Then came there two women, that were harlots, unto the king, and stood before him. **17**And the one woman said: 'Oh, my lord, I and this woman dwell in one house; and I was delivered of a child with her in the house. **18**And it came to pass the third day after I was delivered, that this woman was

delivered also; and we were together; there was no stranger with us in the house, save we two in the house. **19**And this woman's child died in the night; because she overlay it. **20**And she arose at midnight, and took my son from beside me, while thy handmaid slept, and laid it in her bosom, and laid her dead child in my bosom. **21**And when I rose in the morning to give my child suck, behold, it was dead; but when I had looked well at it in the morning, behold, it was not my son, whom I did bear.' **22**And the other woman said: 'Nay; but the living is my son, and the dead is thy son.' And this said: 'No; but the dead is thy son, and the living is my son.' Thus they spoke before the king.

23Then said the king: 'The one saith: This is my son that liveth, and thy son is the dead; and the other saith: Nay; but thy son is the dead, and my son is the living.' **24**And the king said: 'Fetch me a sword.' And they brought a sword before the king. **25**And the king said: 'Divide the living child in two, and give half to the one, and half to the other.' **26**Then spoke the woman whose the living child was unto the king, for her heart yearned upon her son, and she said: 'Oh, my lord, give her the living child, and in no wise slay it.' But the other said: 'It shall be neither mine nor thine; divide it.' **27**Then the king answered and said: 'Give her the living child, and in no wise slay it: she is the mother thereof.' **28**And all Israel heard of the judgment which the king had judged; and they feared the king; for they saw that the wisdom of God was in him, to do justice.

1 Kings 4

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Solomon's Princes

1And king Solomon was king over all Israel. **2**And these were the princes whom he had: Azariah the son of Zadok, the priest; **3**Elihoreph and Ahijah, the sons of Shisha, scribes; Jehoshaphat the son of Ahilud, the recorder; **4**and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada was over the host; and Zadok and Abiathar were priests; **5**and Azariah the son of Nathan was over the officers; and Zabud the son of Nathan was chief minister and the king's friend; **6**and Ahishar was over the household; and Adoniram the son of Abda was over the levy.

Solomon's Twelve Officers

7And Solomon had twelve officers over all Israel, who provided victuals for the king and his household: each man had to make provision for a month in the year. **8**And these are their names: The son of Hur, in the hill-country of Ephraim; **9**the son of Deker, in Makaz, and in Shaalbim, and Beth-shemesh, and Elon-beth-hanan; **10**the son of Hessed, in Arubboth; to him pertained Socoh, and all the land of Hopher; **11**the son of Abinadab, in all the region of Dor; he had Taphath the daughter of Solomon to wife; **12**Baana the son of Ahilud, in Taanach and Megiddo, and all Beth-shean which is beside Zarethan, beneath Jezreel, from Beth-shean to Abel-meholah, as far as beyond Jokmeam; **13**the son of Geber, in Ramoth-gilead; to him pertained the villages of Jair the son of Manasseh, which are in Gilead; even to him pertained the region of Argob, which is in Bashan, threescore great cities with walls and brazen bars; **14**Ahinadab the son of Iddo, in Mahanaim; **15**Ahimaaz, in Naphtali; he also took Basemath the daughter of Solomon to wife; **16**Baana the son of Hushai, in Asher and Bealoth; **17**Jehoshaphat the son of Paruah, in Issachar; **18**Shimei the son of Ela, in Benjamin; **19**Geber the son of Uri, in the land of Gilead, the country of Sihon king of the Amorites and of Og king of Bashan; and one officer that was [over all the officers] in the land.

Solomon's Prosperity

20Judah and Israel were many, as the sand which is by the sea in multitude, eating and drinking and making merry.

21And Solomon ruled over all the kingdoms from the River unto the land of the Philistines, and unto the border of Egypt; they brought presents, and served Solomon all the days of his life.

22And Solomon's provision for one day was thirty measures of fine flour, and threescore measures of meal; **23**ten fat oxen, and twenty oxen out of the pastures, and a hundred sheep, beside harts, and gazelles, and roebucks, and fatted fowl. **24**For he had dominion over all the region on this side the River, from Tiphseh even to Gaza, over all the kings on this side the River; and he had peace on all sides round about him. **25**And Judah and Israel dwelt safely, every man under his vine and under his fig-tree, from Dan even to Beer-sheba, all the days of Solomon. **26**And Solomon had forty thousand stalls of horses for his chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen. **27**And those officers provided victual for king Solomon, and for all that came unto king Solomon's table, every man in his month; they let nothing be lacking. **28**Barley also and straw for the horses and swift steeds brought they unto the place where it should be, every man according to his charge.

Solomon's Wisdom

29And God gave Solomon wisdom and understanding exceeding much, and largeness of heart, even as the sand that is on the sea-shore. **30**And Solomon's wisdom excelled the wisdom of all the children of the east, and all the wisdom of Egypt. **31**For he was wiser than all men: than Ethan the Ezrahite, and Heman, and Calcol, and Darda, the sons of Mahol; and his fame was in all the nations round about. **32**And he spoke three thousand proverbs; and his songs were a thousand and five. **33**And he spoke of trees, from the cedar that is in Lebanon even unto the hyssop that springeth out of the wall; he spoke also of beasts, and of fowl, and of creeping things, and of fishes. **34**And there came of all peoples to hear the wisdom of Solomon, from all kings of the earth, who had heard of his wisdom.

1 Kings 5

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Preparations for the Temple

(2 Chronicles 2:1-10)

1And Hiram king of Tyre sent his servants unto Solomon; for he had heard that they had anointed him king in the room of his father; for Hiram was ever a lover of David. **2**And Solomon sent to Hiram, saying: **3**Thou knowest how that David my father could not build a house for the name of the LORD his God for the wars which were about him on every side, until the LORD put them under the soles of my feet. **4**But now the LORD my God hath given me rest on every side; there is neither adversary, nor evil occurrence. **5**And, behold, I purpose to build a house for the name of the LORD my God, as the LORD spoke unto David my father, saying: Thy son, whom I will set upon thy throne in thy room, he shall build the house for My name. **6**Now therefore command thou that they hew me cedar-trees out of Lebanon; and my servants shall be with thy servants; and I will give thee hire for thy servants according to all that thou shalt say; for thou knowest that there is not among us any that hath skill to hew timber like unto the Zidonians.'

Hiram's Reply to Solomon

(2 Chronicles 2:11–18)

7And it came to pass, when Hiram heard the words of Solomon, that he rejoiced greatly, and said: 'Blessed be the LORD this day, who hath given unto David a wise son over this great people.' **8**And Hiram sent to Solomon, saying: 'I have heard that which thou hast sent unto me; I will do all thy desire concerning timber of cedar, and concerning timber of cypress. **9**My servants shall bring them down from Lebanon unto the sea; and I will make them into rafts to go by sea unto the place that thou shalt appoint me, and will cause them to be broken up there, and thou shalt receive them; and thou shalt accomplish my desire, in giving food for my household.' **10**So Hiram gave Solomon timber of cedar and timber of cypress according to all his desire. **11**And Solomon gave Hiram twenty thousand measures of wheat for food to his household, and twenty measures of beaten oil; thus gave Solomon to Hiram year by year. **12**And the LORD gave Solomon wisdom, as He promised him; and there was peace between Hiram and Solomon; and they two made a league together.

Solomon's Labor Force

13And king Solomon raised a levy out of all Israel; and the levy was thirty thousand men. **14**And he sent them to Lebanon, ten thousand a month by courses: a month they were in Lebanon, and two months at home; and Adoniram was over the levy. **15**And Solomon had threescore and ten thousand that bore burdens, and fourscore thousand that were hewers in the mountains; **16**besides Solomon's chief officers that were over the work, three thousand and three hundred, who bore rule over the people that wrought in the work. **17**And the king commanded, and they quarried great stones, costly stones, to lay the foundation of the house with hewn stone. **18**And Solomon's builders and Hiram's builders and the Gebalites did fashion them, and prepared the timber and the stones to build the house.

1 Kings 6

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Temple Construction Begins

(2 Chronicles 3:1–2)

1And it came to pass in the four hundred and eightieth year after the children of Israel were come out of the land of Egypt, in the fourth year of Solomon's reign over Israel, in the month Ziv, which is the second month, that he began to build the house of the LORD. **2**And the house which king Solomon built for the LORD, the length thereof was threescore cubits, and the breadth thereof twenty cubits, and the height thereof thirty cubits. **3**And the porch before the temple of the house, twenty cubits was the length thereof, according to the breadth of the house; and ten cubits was the breadth thereof before the house. **4**And for the house he made windows broad within, and narrow without.

The Chambers

5And against the wall of the house he built a side-structure round about, against the walls of the house round about, both of the temple and of the sanctuary; and he made side-chambers round about; **6**the nethermost story of the side-structure was five cubits broad, and the middle was six cubits broad, and the third was seven cubits broad; for on the outside he made rebatements in the wall of the house round about, that the beams should not have hold in the walls of the house.—

7For the house, when it was in building, was built of stone made ready at the quarry; and there was neither hammer nor axe nor any tool of iron heard in the house, while it was in building.—

8The door for the lowest row of chambers was in the right side of the house and they went up by winding stairs into the middle row, and out of the middle into the third. **9**So he built the house, and finished it; and he covered in the house with planks of cedar over beams. **10**And he built the stories of the side-structure against all the house, each five cubits high; and they rested on the house with timber of cedar.

God's Promise to Solomon

11And the word of the LORD came to Solomon, saying: **12**As for this house which thou art building, if thou wilt walk in My statutes, and execute Mine ordinances, and keep all My commandments to walk in them; then will I establish My word with thee, which I spoke unto David thy father; **13**in that I will dwell therein among the children of Israel, and will not forsake My people Israel.'

The Temple's Interior

(2 Chronicles 3:5–9)

14So Solomon built the house, and finished it.

15And he built the walls of the house within with boards of cedar; from the floor of the house unto the joists of the ceiling, he covered them on the inside with wood; and he covered the floor of the house with boards of cypress. **16**And he built twenty cubits on the hinder part of the house with boards of cedar from the floor unto the joists; he even built them for himself within, for a Sanctuary, even for the most holy place. **17**And the house, that is, the temple before [the Sanctuary], was forty cubits long. **18**And the cedar on the house within was carved with knops and open flowers; all was cedar; there was no stone seen. **19**And he prepared the Sanctuary in the midst of the house within, to set there the ark of the covenant of the LORD. **20**And before the Sanctuary which was twenty cubits in length, and twenty cubits in breadth, and twenty cubits in the height thereof, overlaid with pure gold, he set an altar, which he covered with cedar. **21**So Solomon overlaid the house within with pure gold; and he drew chains of gold across the wall before the Sanctuary; and he overlaid it with gold. **22**And the whole house he overlaid with gold, until all the house was finished; also the whole altar that belonged to the Sanctuary he overlaid with gold.

The Cherubim

(2 Chronicles 3:10–13)

23And in the Sanctuary he made two cherubim of olive-wood, each ten cubits high. **24**And five cubits was the one wing of the cherub, and five cubits the other wing of the cherub; from the uttermost part of the one wing unto the uttermost part of the other were ten cubits. **25**And the other cherub was ten cubits; both the cherubim were of one measure and one form. **26**The height of the one cherub was ten cubits, and so was it of the other cherub. **27**And he set the cherubim within the inner house; and the wings of the cherubim were stretched forth, so that the wing of the one touched the one wall, and the wing of the other cherub touched the other wall; and their wings touched one another in the midst of the house. **28**And he overlaid the cherubim with gold.

29And he carved all the walls of the house round about with carved figures of cherubim and palm-trees and open flowers, within and without. **30**And the floor of the house he overlaid with gold, within and without.

The Doors

31And for the entrance of the Sanctuary he made doors of olive-wood, the door-posts within the frame having five angles. **32**And as for the two doors of olive-wood, he carved upon them carvings of cherubim and palm-trees and open flowers, and overlaid them with gold; and he spread the gold upon the cherubim, and upon the palm-trees.

33So also made he for the entrance of the temple door-posts of olive-wood, within a frame four-square; **34**and two doors of cypress-wood; the two leaves of the one door were folding, and the two leaves of the other door were folding. **35**And he carved thereon cherubim and palm-trees and open flowers; and he overlaid them with gold fitted upon the graven work.

The Courtyard

36And he built the inner court with three rows of hewn stone, and a row of cedar beams.

37In the fourth year was the foundation of the house of the LORD laid, in the month Ziv. **38**And in the eleventh year, in the month Bul, which is the eighth month, was the house finished throughout all the parts thereof, and according to all the fashion of it. So was he seven years in building it.

1 Kings 7

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Solomon's Palace Complex

1And Solomon was building his own house thirteen years, and he finished all his house. **2**For he built the house of the forest of Lebanon: the length thereof was a hundred cubits, and the breadth thereof fifty cubits, and the height thereof thirty cubits, upon four rows of cedar pillars, with cedar beams upon the pillars. **3**And it was covered with cedar above upon the side-chambers, that lay on forty and five pillars, fifteen in a row. **4**And there were beams in three rows; and light was over against light in three ranks. **5**And all the doors with their posts were square in the frame; and light was over against light in three ranks.

6And he made the porch of pillars: the length thereof was fifty cubits, and the breadth thereof thirty cubits; and a porch before them; and pillars and thick beams before them.

7And he made the porch of the throne where he might judge, even the porch of judgment; and it was covered with cedar from floor to floor.

8And his house where he might dwell, in the other court, within the porch, was of the like work. He made also a house for Pharaoh's daughter, whom Solomon had taken to wife, like unto this porch.

9All these were of costly stones, according to the measures of hewn stones, sawed with saws, within and without, even from the foundation unto the coping, and so on the outside unto the great court.

10And the foundation was of costly stones, even great stones, stones of ten cubits, and stones of eight cubits. **11**And above were costly stones, after the measure of hewn stones, and cedar-wood. **12**And the

great court round about had three rows of hewn stone, and a row of cedar beams, like as the inner court of the house of the LORD, and the court of the porch of the house.

The Pillars and Capitals

(2 Chronicles 3:14–17)

13And king Solomon sent and fetched Hiram out of Tyre. **14**He was the son of a widow of the tribe of Naphtali, and his father was a man of Tyre, a worker in brass; and he was filled with wisdom and understanding and skill, to work all works in brass. And he came to king Solomon, and wrought all his work.

15Thus he fashioned the two pillars of brass, of eighteen cubits high each; and a line of twelve cubits did compass it about; [and so] the other pillar. **16**And he made two capitals of molten brass, to set upon the tops of the pillars; the height of the one capital was five cubits, and the height of the other capital was five cubits. **17**He also made nets of checker-work, and wreaths of chain-work, for the capitals which were upon the top of the pillars: seven for the one capital, and seven for the other capital. **18**And he made the pillars; and there were two rows round about upon the one network, to cover the capitals that were upon the top of the pomegranates; and so did he for the other capital. **19**And the capitals that were upon the top of the pillars in the porch were of lily-work, four cubits. **20**And there were capitals above also upon the two pillars, close by the belly which was beside the network; and the pomegranates were two hundred, in rows round about upon each capital. **21**And he set up the pillars at the porch of the temple; and he set up the right pillar, and called the name thereof Jachin; and he set up the left pillar, and called the name thereof Boaz. **22**And upon the top of the pillars was lily-work; so was the work of the pillars finished.

The Molten Sea

(2 Chronicles 4:1–5)

23And he made the molten sea of ten cubits from brim to brim, round in compass, and the height thereof was five cubits; and a line of thirty cubits did compass it round about. **24**And under the brim of it round about there were knops which did compass it, for ten cubits, compassing the sea round about; the knops were in two rows, cast when it was cast. **25**It stood upon twelve oxen, three looking toward the north, and three looking toward the west, and three looking toward the south, and three looking toward the east; and the sea was set upon them above, and all their hinder parts were inward. **26**And it was a hand-breadth thick; and the brim thereof was wrought like the brim of a cup, like the flower of a lily; it held two thousand baths.

The Ten Bronze Stands

27And he made the ten bases of brass; four cubits was the length of one base, and four cubits the breadth thereof, and three cubits the height of it. **28**And the work of the bases was on this manner: they had borders; and there were borders between the stays; **29**and on the borders that were between the stays were lions, oxen, and cherubim; and upon the stays it was in like manner above; and beneath the lions and oxen were wreaths of hanging work. **30**And every base had four brazen wheels, and axles of brass; and the four feet thereof had undersetters; beneath the laver were the undersetters molten, with wreaths at the side of each. **31**And the mouth of it within the crown and above was a cubit high; and the mouth thereof was round after the work of a pedestal, a cubit and a half; and also upon the mouth of it were gravings; and their borders were foursquare, not round. **32**And the four wheels were underneath the borders; and the axletrees of the wheels were in the base; and the height of a wheel

was a cubit and half a cubit. ³³And the work of the wheels was like the work of a chariot wheel; their axletrees, and their felloes, and their spokes, and their naves, were all molten. ³⁴And there were four undersetters at the four corners of each base; the undersetters thereof were of one piece with the base itself. ³⁵And in the top of the base was there a round compass of half a cubit high; and on the top of the base the stays thereof and the borders thereof were of one piece therewith. ³⁶And on the plates of the stays thereof, and on the borders thereof, he graved cherubim, lions, and palm-trees, according to the space of each, with wreaths round about. ³⁷After this manner he made the ten bases; all of them had one casting, one measure, and one form.

The Ten Bronze Basins

(2 Chronicles 4:6–8)

³⁸And he made ten lavers of brass: one laver contained forty baths; and every laver was four cubits; and upon every one of the ten bases one laver. ³⁹And he set the bases, five on the right side of the house, and five on the left side of the house; and he set the sea on the right side of the house eastward, toward the south.

Completion of the Bronze Works

(2 Chronicles 4:11–18)

⁴⁰And Hiram made the pots, and the shovels, and the basins. So Hiram made an end of doing all the work that he wrought for king Solomon in the house of the LORD: ⁴¹the two pillars, and the two bowls of the capitals that were on the top of the pillars; and the two networks to cover the two bowls of the capitals that were on the top of the pillars; ⁴²and the four hundred pomegranates for the two networks, two rows of pomegranates for each network, to cover the two bowls of the capitals that were upon the top of the pillars; ⁴³and the ten bases, and the ten lavers on the bases; ⁴⁴and the one sea, and the twelve oxen under the sea; ⁴⁵and the pots, and the shovels, and the basins; even all these vessels, which Hiram made for king Solomon, in the house of the LORD, were of burnished brass. ⁴⁶In the plain of the Jordan did the king cast them, in the clay ground between Succoth and Zarethan. ⁴⁷And Solomon left all the vessels unweighed, because they were exceeding many; the weight of the brass could not be found out.

Completion of the Gold Furnishings

(2 Chronicles 4:19–22)

⁴⁸And Solomon made all the vessels that were in the house of the LORD: the golden altar, and the table whereupon the showbread was, of gold; ⁴⁹and the candlesticks, five on the right side, and five on the left, before the Sanctuary, of pure gold; and the flowers, and the lamps, and the tongs, of gold; ⁵⁰and the cups, and the snuffers, and the basins, and the pans, and the fire-pans, of pure gold; and the hinges, both for the doors of the inner house, the most holy place, and for the doors of the house, that is, of the temple, of gold.

⁵¹Thus all the work that king Solomon wrought in the house of the LORD was finished. And Solomon brought in the things which David his father had dedicated, the silver, and the gold, and the vessels, and put them in the treasuries of the house of the LORD.

The Ark Enters the Temple

(2 Chronicles 5:1–14)

1Then Solomon assembled the elders of Israel, and all the heads of the tribes, the princes of the fathers' houses of the children of Israel, unto king Solomon in Jerusalem, to bring up the ark of the covenant of the LORD out of the city of David, which is Zion. **2**And all the men of Israel assembled themselves unto king Solomon at the feast, in the month Ethanim, which is the seventh month. **3**And all the elders of Israel came, and the priests took up the ark. **4**And they brought up the ark of the LORD, and the tent of meeting, and all the holy vessels that were in the Tent; even these did the priests and the Levites bring up. **5**And king Solomon and all the congregation of Israel, that were assembled unto him, were with him before the ark, sacrificing sheep and oxen, that could not be told nor numbered for multitude. **6**And the priests brought in the ark of the covenant of the LORD unto its place, into the Sanctuary of the house, to the most holy place, even under the wings of the cherubim. **7**For the cherubim spread forth their wings over the place of the ark, and the cherubim covered the ark and the staves thereof above. **8**And the staves were so long that the ends of the staves were seen from the holy place, even before the Sanctuary; but they could not be seen without; and there they are unto this day. **9**There was nothing in the ark save the two tables of stone which Moses put there at Horeb, when the LORD made a covenant with the children of Israel when they came out of the land of Egypt. **10**And it came to pass, when the priests were come out of the holy place, that the cloud filled the house of the LORD, **11**so that the priests could not stand to minister by reason of the cloud; for the glory of the LORD filled the house of the LORD.

Solomon Blesses the LORD

(2 Chronicles 6:1–11)

12Then spoke Solomon: The LORD hath said that He would dwell in the thick darkness.

13I have surely built Thee a house of habitation, A place for Thee to dwell in for ever.

14And the king turned his face about, and blessed all the congregation of Israel; and all the congregation of Israel stood. **15**And he said: 'Blessed be the LORD, the God of Israel, who spoke with His mouth unto David my father, and hath with His hand fulfilled it, saying: **16**Since the day that I brought forth My people Israel out of Egypt, I chose no city out of all the tribes of Israel to build a house, that My name might be there; but I chose David to be over My people Israel. **17**Now it was in the heart of David my father to build a house for the name of the LORD, the God of Israel. **18**But the LORD said unto David my father: Whereas it was in thy heart to build a house for My name, thou didst well that it was in thy heart; **19**nevertheless thou shalt not build the house; but thy son that shall come forth out of thy loins, he shall build the house for My name. **20**And the LORD hath established His word that He spoke; for I am risen up in the room of David my father, and sit on the throne of Israel, as the LORD promised, and have built the house for the name of the LORD, the God of Israel. **21**And there have I set a place for the ark, wherein is the covenant of the LORD, which He made with our fathers, when He brought them out of the land of Egypt.'

Solomon's Prayer of Dedication

(2 Chronicles 6:12–42)

22And Solomon stood before the altar of the LORD in the presence of all the congregation of Israel, and spread forth his hands toward heaven; **23**and he said: 'O LORD, the God of Israel, there is no God like Thee, in heaven above, or on earth beneath; who keepest covenant and mercy with Thy servants, that walk before Thee with all their heart; **24**who hast kept with Thy servant David my father that which Thou didst promise him; yea, Thou spokest with Thy mouth, and hast fulfilled it with Thy hand, as it is this day. **25**Now therefore, O LORD, the God of Israel, keep with Thy servant David my father that which Thou hast promised him saying: There shall not fail thee a man in My sight to sit on the throne of Israel, if only thy children take heed to their way, to walk before Me as thou hast walked before Me. **26**Now therefore, O God of Israel, let Thy word, I pray Thee, be verified, which Thou didst speak unto Thy servant David my father.

27But will God in very truth dwell on the earth? behold, heaven and the heaven of heavens cannot contain Thee; how much less this house that I have builded! **28**Yet have Thou respect unto the prayer of Thy servant, and to his supplication, O LORD my God, to hearken unto the cry and to the prayer which Thy servant prayeth before Thee this day; **29**that Thine eyes may be open toward this house night and day, even toward the place whereof Thou hast said: My name shall be there; to hearken unto the prayer which Thy servant shall pray toward this place. **30**And hearken Thou to the supplication of Thy servant, and of Thy people Israel, when they shall pray toward this place; yea, hear Thou in heaven Thy dwelling-place; and when Thou hearest, forgive.

31If a man sin against his neighbour, and an oath be exacted of him to cause him to swear, and he come and swear before Thine altar in this house; **32**then hear Thou in heaven, and do, and judge Thy servants, condemning the wicked, to bring his way upon his own head; and justifying the righteous, to give him according to his righteousness.

33When Thy people Israel are smitten down before the enemy, when they do sin against Thee, if they turn again to Thee, and confess Thy name, and pray and make supplication unto Thee in this house; **34**then hear Thou in heaven, and forgive the sin of Thy people Israel, and bring them back unto the land which Thou gavest unto their fathers.

35When heaven is shut up, and there is no rain, when they do sin against Thee; if they pray toward this place, and confess Thy name, and turn from their sin, when Thou dost afflict them; **36**then hear Thou in heaven, and forgive the sin of Thy servants, and of Thy people Israel, when Thou teachest them the good way wherein they should walk; and send rain upon Thy land, which Thou hast given to Thy people for an inheritance.

37If there be in the land famine, if there be pestilence, if there be blasting or mildew, locust or caterpillar; if their enemy besiege them in the land of their cities; whatsoever plague, whatsoever sickness there be; **38**what prayer and supplication soever be made by any man of all Thy people Israel, who shall know every man the plague of his own heart, and spread forth his hands toward this house; **39**then hear Thou in heaven Thy dwelling-place, and forgive, and do, and render unto every man according to all his ways, whose heart Thou knowest—for Thou, even Thou only, knowest the hearts of all the children of men— **40**that they may fear Thee all the days that they live in the land which Thou gavest unto our fathers.

41Moreover concerning the stranger that is not of Thy people Israel, when he shall come out of a far country for Thy name's sake— **42**for they shall hear of Thy great name, and of Thy mighty hand, and of Thine outstretched arm—when he shall come and pray toward this house; **43**hear Thou in heaven Thy dwelling-place, and do according to all that the stranger calleth to Thee for; that all the peoples of

the earth may know Thy name, to fear Thee, as doth Thy people Israel, and that they may know that Thy name is called upon this house which I have built.

44If Thy people go out to battle against their enemy, by whatsoever way Thou shalt send them, and they pray unto the LORD toward the city which Thou hast chosen, and toward the house which I have built for Thy name; **45**then hear Thou in heaven their prayer and their supplication, and maintain their cause.

46If they sin against Thee—for there is no man that sinneth not—and Thou be angry with them, and deliver them to the enemy, so that they carry them away captive unto the land of the enemy, far off or near; **47**yet if they shall bethink themselves in the land whither they are carried captive, and turn back, and make supplication unto Thee in the land of them that carried them captive, saying: We have sinned, and have done iniquitously, we have dealt wickedly; **48**if they return unto Thee with all their heart and with all their soul in the land of their enemies, who carried them captive, and pray unto Thee toward their land, which Thou gavest unto their fathers, the city which Thou hast chosen, and the house which I have built for Thy name; **49**then hear Thou their prayer and their supplication in heaven Thy dwelling-place, and maintain their cause; **50**and forgive Thy people who have sinned against Thee, and all their transgressions wherein they have transgressed against Thee; and give them compassion before those who carried them captive, that they may have compassion on them; **51**for they are Thy people, and Thine inheritance, which Thou broughtest forth out of Egypt, from the midst of the furnace of iron; **52**that Thine eyes may be open unto the supplication of Thy servant, and unto the supplication of Thy people Israel, to hearken unto them whensoever they cry unto Thee. **53**For Thou didst set them apart from among all the peoples of the earth, to be Thine inheritance, as Thou didst speak by the hand of Moses Thy servant, when Thou broughtest our fathers out of Egypt, O Lord GOD.'

Solomon's Benediction

54And it was so, that when Solomon had made an end of praying all this prayer and supplication unto the LORD, he arose from before the altar of the LORD, from kneeling on his knees with his hands spread forth toward heaven. **55**And he stood, and blessed all the congregation of Israel with a loud voice, saying:

56Blessed be the LORD, that hath given rest unto His people Israel, according to all that He promised; there hath not failed one word of all His good promise, which He promised by the hand of Moses His servant. **57**The LORD our God be with us, as He was with our fathers; let Him not leave us, nor forsake us; **58**that He may incline our hearts unto Him, to walk in all His ways, and to keep His commandments, and His statutes, and His ordinances, which He commanded our fathers. **59**And let these my words, wherewith I have made supplication before the LORD, be nigh unto the LORD our God day and night, that He maintain the cause of His servant, and the cause of His people Israel, as every day shall require; **60**that all the peoples of the earth may know that the LORD, He is God; there is none else. **61**Let your heart therefore be whole with the LORD our God, to walk in His statutes, and to keep His commandments, as at this day.'

Sacrifices of Dedication

(2 Chronicles 7:4–10)

62And the king, and all Israel with him, offered sacrifice before the LORD. **63**And Solomon offered for the sacrifice of peace-offerings, which he offered unto the LORD, two and twenty thousand oxen, and a hundred and twenty thousand sheep. So the king and all the children of Israel dedicated the house

of the LORD. **64**The same day did the king hallow the middle of the court that was before the house of the LORD; for there he offered the burnt-offering, and the meal-offering, and the fat of the peace-offerings; because the brazen altar that was before the LORD was too little to receive the burnt-offering, and the meal-offering, and the fat of the peace-offerings.

65So Solomon held the feast at that time, and all Israel with him, a great congregation, from the entrance Hamath unto the Brook of Egypt, before the LORD our God, seven days and seven days, even fourteen days. **66**On the eighth day he sent the people away, and they blessed the king, and went unto their tents joyful and glad of heart for all the goodness that the LORD had shown unto David His servant, and to Israel His people.

1 Kings 9

JPS [Online]

The LORD's Response to Solomon

(2 Chronicles 7:11–22)

1And it came to pass, when Solomon had finished the building of the house of the LORD, and the king's house, and all Solomon's delight which he was pleased to do, **2**that the LORD appeared to Solomon the second time, as He had appeared unto him at Gibeon. **3**And the LORD said unto him: 'I have heard thy prayer and thy supplication, that thou hast made before Me: I have hallowed this house, which thou hast built, to put My name there for ever; and Mine eyes and My heart shall be there perpetually. **4**And as for thee, if thou wilt walk before Me, as David thy father walked, in integrity of heart, and in uprightness, to do according to all that I have commanded thee, and wilt keep My statutes and Mine ordinances; **5**then I will establish the throne of thy kingdom over Israel for ever; according as I promised to David thy father, saying: There shall not fail thee a man upon the throne of Israel.

6But if ye shall turn away from following Me, ye or your children, and not keep My commandments and My statutes which I have set before you, but shall go and serve other gods, and worship them; **7**then will I cut off Israel out of the land which I have given them; and this house, which I have hallowed for My name, will I cast out of My sight; and Israel shall be a proverb and a by word among all peoples; **8**and this house which is so high [shall become desolate], and every one that passeth by it shall be astonished, and shall hiss; and when they shall say: Why hath the LORD done thus unto this land, and to this house? **9**they shall be answered: Because they forsook the LORD their God, who brought forth their fathers out of the land of Egypt, and laid hold on other gods, and worshipped them, and served them; therefore hath the LORD brought all this evil upon them.'

Solomon's Additional Achievements

(2 Chronicles 8:1–18)

10And it came to pass at the end of twenty years, wherein Solomon had built the two houses, the house of the LORD and the king's house— **11**now Hiram the king of Tyre had furnished Solomon with cedar-trees and cypress-trees, and with gold, according to all his desire—that then king Solomon gave Hiram twenty cities in the land of Galilee. **12**And Hiram came out from Tyre to see the cities which Solomon had given him: and they pleased him not. **13**And he said: 'What cities are these which thou hast given me, my brother?' And they were called the land of Cabul, unto this day. **14**And Hiram sent to the king sixscore talents of gold.

15And this is the account of the levy which king Solomon raised; to build the house of the LORD, and his own house, and Millo, and the wall of Jerusalem, and Hazor, and Megiddo, and Gezer. **16**Pharaoh king of Egypt had gone up, and taken Gezer, and burnt it with fire, and slain the Canaanites that dwelt in the city, and given it for a portion unto his daughter, Solomon's wife. **17**And Solomon built Gezer, and Beth-horon the nether, **18**and Baalath, and Tadmor in the wilderness, in the land, **19**and all the store-cities that Solomon had, and the cities for his chariots, and the cities for his horsemen, and that which Solomon desired to build for his pleasure in Jerusalem, and in Lebanon, and in all the land of his dominion. **20**All the people that were left of the Amorites, the Hittites, the Perizzites, the Hivites, and the Jebusites, who were not of the children of Israel; **21**even their children that were left after them in the land, whom the children of Israel were not able utterly to destroy, of them did Solomon raise a levy of bondservants, unto this day. **22**But of the children of Israel did Solomon make no bondservants; but they were the men of war, and his servants, and his princes, and his captains, and rulers of his chariots and of his horsemen.

23These were the chief officers that were over Solomon's work, five hundred and fifty, who bore rule over the people that wrought in the work.

24But Pharaoh's daughter came up out of the city of David unto her house which [Solomon] had built for her; then did he build Millo.

25And three times in a year did Solomon offer burnt-offerings and peace-offerings upon the altar which he built unto the LORD, offering thereby, upon the altar that was before the LORD. So he finished the house.

26And king Solomon made a navy of ships in Ezion-geber, which is beside Eloth, on the shore of the Red Sea, in the land of Edom. **27**And Hiram sent in the navy his servants, shipmen that had knowledge of the sea, with the servants of Solomon. **28**And they came to Ophir, and fetched from thence gold, four hundred and twenty talents, and brought it to king Solomon.

1 Kings 10

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

The Queen of Sheba

(2 Chronicles 9:1–12)

1And when the queen of Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon because of the name of the LORD, she came to prove him with hard questions. **2**And she came to Jerusalem with a very great train, with camels that bore spices and gold very much, and precious stones; and when she was come to Solomon, she spoke with him of all that was in her heart. **3**And Solomon told her all her questions; there was not any thing hid from the king which he told her not. **4**And when the queen of Sheba had seen all the wisdom of Solomon, and the house that he had built, **5**and the food of his table, and the sitting of his servants, and the attendance of his ministers, and their apparel, and his cupbearers, and his burnt-offering which he offered in the house of the LORD, there was no more spirit in her. **6**And she said to the king: 'It was a true report that I heard in mine own land of thine acts, and of thy wisdom. **7**Howbeit I believed not the words, until I came, and mine eyes had seen it; and, behold, the half was not told me; thou hast wisdom and prosperity exceeding the fame which I heard. **8**Happy are thy men, happy are these thy servants, that stand continually before thee, and that hear thy wisdom. **9**Blessed be the

LORD thy God, who delighted in thee, to set thee on the throne of Israel; because the LORD loved Israel for ever, therefore made He thee king, to do justice and righteousness.' **10**And she gave the king a hundred and twenty talents of gold, and of spices very great store, and precious stones; there came no more such abundance of spices as these which the queen of Sheba gave to king Solomon.

11And the navy also of Hiram, that brought gold from Ophir, brought in from Ophir great plenty of sandal-wood and precious stones. **12**And the king made of the sandal-wood pillars for the house of the LORD, and for the king's house, harps also and psalteries for the singers; there came no such sandal-wood, nor was seen, unto this day.

13And king Solomon gave to the queen of Sheba all her desire, whatsoever she asked, beside that which Solomon gave her of his royal bounty. So she turned, and went to her own land, she and her servants.

Solomon's Wealth and Splendor

(2 Chronicles 1:14–17; 2 Chronicles 9:13–28)

14Now the weight of gold that came to Solomon in one year was six hundred threescore and six talents of gold, **15**beside that which came of the merchants, and of the traffic of the traders, and of all the kings of the mingled people and of the governors of the country. **16**And king Solomon made two hundred targets of beaten gold: six hundred shekels of gold went to one target. **17**And he made three hundred shields of beaten gold: three pounds of gold went to one shield; and the king put them in the house of the forest of Lebanon. **18**Moreover the king made a great throne of ivory, and overlaid it with the finest gold. **19**There were six steps to the throne, and the top of the throne was round behind; and there were arms on either side by the place of the seat, and two lions standing beside the arms. **20**And twelve lions stood there on the one side and on the other upon the six steps; there was not the like made in any kingdom. **21**And all king Solomon's drinking-vessels were of gold, and all the vessels of the house of the forest of Lebanon were of pure gold; none were of silver; it was nothing accounted of in the days of Solomon. **22**For the king had at sea a navy of Tarshish with the navy of Hiram; once every three years came the navy of Tarshish, bringing gold, and silver, ivory, and apes, and peacocks.

23So king Solomon exceeded all the kings of the earth in riches and in wisdom. **24**And all the earth sought the presence of Solomon, to hear his wisdom, which God had put in his heart. **25**And they brought every man his present, vessels of silver, and vessels of gold, and raiment, and armour, and spices, horses, and mules, a rate year by year.

26And Solomon gathered together chariots and horsemen; and he had a thousand and four hundred chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen, that he bestowed in the chariot cities, and with the king at Jerusalem. **27**And the king made silver to be in Jerusalem as stones, and cedars made he to be as the sycamore-trees that are in the Lowland, for abundance. **28**And the horses which Solomon had were brought out of Egypt; also out of Keveh, the king's merchants buying them of the men of Keveh at a price. **29**And a chariot came up and went out of Egypt for six hundred shekels of silver, and a horse for a hundred and fifty; and so for all the kings of the Hittites, and for the kings of Aram, did they bring them out by their means.

1 Kings 11

Solomon's Foreign Wives

1Now king Solomon loved many foreign women, besides the daughter of Pharaoh, women of the Moabites, Ammonites, Edomites, Zidonians, and Hittites; **2**of the nations concerning which the LORD said unto the children of Israel: 'Ye shall not go among them, neither shall they come among you; for surely they will turn away your heart after their gods'; Solomon did cleave unto these in love. **3**And he had seven hundred wives, princesses, and three hundred concubines; and his wives turned away his heart. **4**For it came to pass, when Solomon was old, that his wives turned away his heart after other gods; and his heart was not whole with the LORD his God, as was the heart of David his father. **5**For Solomon went after Ashtoreth the goddess of the Zidonians, and after Milcom the detestation of the Ammonites. **6**And Solomon did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, and went not fully after the LORD, as did David his father. **7**Then did Solomon build a high place for Chemosh the detestation of Moab, in the mount that is before Jerusalem, and for Molech the detestation of the children of Ammon. **8**And so did he for all his foreign wives, who offered and sacrificed unto their gods.

God's Anger against Solomon

9And the LORD was angry with Solomon, because his heart was turned away from the LORD, the God of Israel, who had appeared unto him twice, **10**and had commanded him concerning this thing, that he should not go after other gods; but he kept not that which the LORD commanded. **11**Wherefore the LORD said unto Solomon: 'Forasmuch as this hath been in thy mind, and thou hast not kept My covenant and My statutes, which I have commanded thee, I will surely rend the kingdom from thee, and will give it to thy servant. **12**Notwithstanding in thy days I will not do it, for David thy father's sake; but I will rend it out of the hand of thy son. **13**Howbeit I will not rend away all the kingdom; but I will give one tribe to thy son; for David My servant's sake, and for Jerusalem's sake which I have chosen.'

Hadad's Return

14And the LORD raised up an adversary unto Solomon, Hadad the Edomite; he was of the king's seed in Edom. **15**For it came to pass, when David was in Edom, and Joab the captain of the host was gone up to bury the slain, and had smitten every male in Edom— **16**for Joab and all Israel remained there six months, until he had cut off every male in Edom— **17**that Hadad fled, he and certain Edomites of his father's servants with him, to go into Egypt; Hadad being yet a little child. **18**And they arose out of Midian, and came to Paran; and they took men with them out of Paran, and they came to Egypt, unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, who gave him a house, and appointed him victuals, and gave him land. **19**And Hadad found great favour in the sight of Pharaoh, so that he gave him to wife the sister of his own wife, the sister of Tahpenes the queen. **20**And the sister of Tahpenes bore him Genubath his son, whom Tahpenes weaned in Pharaoh's house; and Genubath was in Pharaoh's house among the sons of Pharaoh. **21**And when Hadad heard in Egypt that David slept with his fathers, and that Joab the captain of the host was dead, Hadad said to Pharaoh: 'Let me depart, that I may go to mine own country.' **22**Then Pharaoh said unto him: 'But what hast thou lacked with me, that, behold, thou seekest to go to thine own country?' And he answered: 'Nothing; howbeit let me depart in any wise.'

Rezon's Hostility

23And God raised up another adversary unto him, Rezon the son of Eliada, who had fled from his lord Hadadezer king of Zobah. **24**And he gathered men unto him, and became captain over a troop, when David slew them [of Zobah]; and they went to Damascus, and dwelt therein, and reigned in Damascus.

25And he was an adversary to Israel all the days of Solomon, beside the mischief that Hadad did; and he abhorred Israel, and reigned over Aram.

Jeroboam's Rebellion

26And Jeroboam the son of Nebat, an Ephraimite of Zeredah, a servant of Solomon, whose mother's name was Zeruah, a widow, he also lifted up his hand against the king. **27**And this was the cause that he lifted up his hand against the king: Solomon built Millo, and repaired the breach of the city of David his father. **28**And the man Jeroboam was a mighty man of valour; and Solomon saw the young man that he was industrious, and he gave him charge over all the labour of the house of Joseph. **29**And it came to pass at that time, when Jeroboam went out of Jerusalem, that the prophet Ahijah the Shilonite found him in the way; now Ahijah had clad himself with a new garment; and they two were alone in the field. **30**And Ahijah laid hold of the new garment that was on him, and rent it in twelve pieces. **31**And he said to Jeroboam: 'Take thee ten pieces; for thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel: Behold, I will rend the kingdom out of the hand of Solomon, and will give ten tribes to thee— **32**but he shall have one tribe, for My servant David's sake, and for Jerusalem's sake, the city which I have chosen out of all the tribes of Israel— **33**because that they have forsaken Me, and have worshipped Ashtoreth the goddess of the Zidonians, Chemosh the god of Moab, and Milcom the god of the children of Ammon; and they have not walked in My ways, to do that which is right in Mine eyes, and to keep My statutes and Mine ordinances, as did David his father. **34**Howbeit I will not take the whole kingdom out of his hand; but I will make him prince all the days of his life, for David My servant's sake, whom I chose, because he kept My commandments and My statutes; **35**but I will take the kingdom out of his son's hand, and will give it unto thee, even ten tribes. **36**And unto his son will I give one tribe, that David My servant may have a lamp always before Me in Jerusalem, the city which I have chosen Me to put My name there. **37**And I will take thee, and thou shalt reign over all that thy soul desireth, and shalt be king over Israel. **38**And it shall be, if thou wilt hearken unto all that I command thee, and wilt walk in My ways, and do that which is right in Mine eyes, to keep My statutes and My commandments, as David My servant did, that I will be with thee, and will build thee a sure house, as I built for David, and will give Israel unto thee. **39**And I will for this afflict the seed of David, but not for ever.' **40**Solomon sought therefore to kill Jeroboam; but Jeroboam arose, and fled into Egypt, unto Shishak king of Egypt, and was in Egypt until the death of Solomon.

The Death of Solomon

(2 Chronicles 9:29–31)

41Now the rest of the acts of Solomon, and all that he did, and his wisdom, are they not written in the book of the acts of Solomon? **42**And the time that Solomon reigned in Jerusalem over all Israel was forty years. **43**And Solomon slept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of David his father; and Rehoboam his son reigned in his stead.

1 Kings 12

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Rebellion against Rehoboam

(2 Chronicles 10:1–15)

1And Rehoboam went to Shechem; for all Israel were come to Shechem to make him king. **2**And it came to pass, when Jeroboam the son of Nebat heard of it—for he was yet in Egypt, whither he had fled from the presence of king Solomon, and Jeroboam dwelt in Egypt, **3**and they sent and called him—that Jeroboam and all the congregation of Israel came, and spoke unto Rehoboam, saying: **4**Thy father made our yoke grievous; now therefore make thou the grievous service of thy father, and his heavy yoke which he put upon us, lighter, and we will serve thee.' **5**And he said unto them: 'Depart yet for three days, then come again to me.' And the people departed.

6And king Rehoboam took counsel with the old men, that had stood before Solomon his father while he yet lived, saying: 'What counsel give ye me to return answer to this people?' **7**And they spoke unto him, saying: 'If thou wilt be a servant unto this people this day, and wilt serve them, and answer them, and speak good words to them, then they will be thy servants for ever.' **8**But he forsook the counsel of the old men which they had given him, and took counsel with the young men that were grown up with him, that stood before him. **9**And he said unto them: 'What counsel give ye, that we may return answer to this people, who have spoken to me, saying: Make the yoke that thy father did put upon us lighter?' **10**And the young men that were grown up with him spoke unto him, saying: 'Thus shalt thou say unto this people that spoke unto thee, saying: Thy father made our yoke heavy, but make thou it lighter unto us; thus shalt thou speak unto them: My little finger is thicker than my father's loins. **11**And now whereas my father did burden you with a heavy yoke, I will add to your yoke; my father chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you with scorpions.'

12So Jeroboam and all the people came to Rehoboam the third day, as the king bade, saying: 'Come to me again the third day.' **13**And the king answered the people roughly, and forsook the counsel of the old men which they had given him; **14**and spoke to them after the counsel of the young men, saying: 'My father made your yoke heavy, but I will add to your yoke; my father chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you with scorpions.' **15**So the king hearkened not unto the people; for it was a thing brought about of the LORD, that He might establish His word, which the LORD spoke by the hand of Ahijah the Shilonite to Jeroboam the son of Nebat.

The Kingdom Divided

(2 Chronicles 10:16–19)

16And when all Israel saw that the king hearkened not unto them, the people answered the king, saying: 'What portion have we in David? neither have we inheritance in the son of Jesse; to your tents, O Israel; now see to thine own house, David.' So Israel departed unto their tents.

17But as for the children of Israel that dwelt in the cities of Judah, Rehoboam reigned over them. **18**Then king Rehoboam sent Adoram, who was over the levy; and all Israel stoned him with stones, so that he died. And king Rehoboam made speed to get him up to his chariot, to flee to Jerusalem. **19**So Israel rebelled against the house of David, unto this day.

Shemaiah's Prophecy

(2 Chronicles 11:1–4)

20And it came to pass, when all Israel heard that Jeroboam was returned, that they sent and called him unto the congregation, and made him king over all Israel; there was none that followed the house of David, but the tribe of Judah only.

21And when Rehoboam was come to Jerusalem, he assembled all the house of Judah, and the tribe of Benjamin, a hundred and fourscore thousand chosen men that were warriors, to fight against the house of Israel, to bring the kingdom back to Rehoboam the son of Solomon. **22**But the word of God came unto Shemaiah the man of God, saying: **23**Speak unto Rehoboam the son of Solomon, king of Judah, and unto all the house of Judah and Benjamin, and to the rest of the people, saying: **24**Thus saith the LORD: Ye shall not go up, nor fight against your brethren the children of Israel; return every man to his house; for this thing is of Me.' So they hearkened unto the word of the LORD, and returned and went their way, according to the word of the LORD.

Jeroboam's Idolatry

25Then Jeroboam built Shechem in the hill-country of Ephraim, and dwelt therein; and he went out from thence, and built Penuel. **26**And Jeroboam said in his heart: 'Now will the kingdom return to the house of David. **27**If this people go up to offer sacrifices in the house of the LORD at Jerusalem, then will the heart of this people turn back unto their lord, even unto Rehoboam king of Judah; and they will kill me, and return to Rehoboam king of Judah.' **28**Whereupon the king took counsel, and made two calves of gold; and he said unto them: 'Ye have gone up long enough to Jerusalem; behold thy gods, O Israel, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.' **29**And he set the one in Beth-el, and the other put he in Dan. **30**And this thing became a sin; for the people went to worship before the one, even unto Dan. **31**And he made houses of high places, and made priests from among all the people, that were not of the sons of Levi. **32**And Jeroboam ordained a feast in the eighth month, on the fifteenth day of the month, like unto the feast that is in Judah, and he went up unto the altar; so did he in Beth-el, to sacrifice unto the calves that he had made; and he placed in Beth-el the priests of the high places that he had made. **33**And he went up unto the altar which he had made in Beth-el on the fifteenth day in the eighth month, even in the month which he had devised of his own heart; and he ordained a feast for the children of Israel, and went up unto the altar, to offer.

1 Kings 13

JPS [[Online](#)]

Jeroboam's Hand Withers

(2 Kings 23:4–20; 2 Chronicles 34:3–7)

1And, behold, there came a man of God out of Judah by the word of the LORD unto Beth-el; and Jeroboam was standing by the altar to offer. **2**And he cried against the altar by the word of the LORD, and said: 'O altar, altar, thus saith the LORD: Behold, a son shall be born unto the house of David, Josiah by name; and upon thee shall he sacrifice the priests of the high places that offer upon thee, and men's bones shall they burn upon thee.' **3**And he gave a sign the same day saying: 'This is the sign which the LORD hath spoken: Behold, the altar shall be rent, and the ashes that are upon it shall be poured out.' **4**And it came to pass, when the king heard the saying of the man of God, which he cried against the altar in Beth-el, that Jeroboam put forth his hand from the altar, saying: 'Lay hold on him.' And his hand, which he put forth against him, dried up, so that he could not draw it back to him. **5**The altar also was rent, and the ashes poured out from the altar, according to the sign which the man of God had given by the word of the LORD. **6**And the king answered and said unto the man of God: 'Entreat now the favour of the LORD thy God, and pray for me, that my hand may be restored me.' And the man of God entreated the LORD, and the king's hand was restored him, and became as it was before. **7**And the king said unto the man of God: 'Come home with me, and refresh thyself, and I will

give thee a reward.' **8**And the man of God said unto the king: 'If thou wilt give me half thy house, I will not go in with thee, neither will I eat bread nor drink water in this place. **9**For it so was charged me by the word of the LORD, saying: Thou shalt eat no bread, nor drink water, neither return by the way that thou camest.' **10**So he went another way, and returned not by the way that he came to Beth-el.

The Old Prophet and the Man of God

11Now there dwelt an old prophet in Beth-el; and one of his sons came and told him all the works that the man of God had done that day in Beth-el, and the words which he had spoken unto the king, and they told them unto their father. **12**And their father said unto them: 'What way went he?' For his sons had seen what way the man of God went, that came from Judah. **13**And he said unto his sons: 'Saddle me the ass.' So they saddled him the ass; and he rode thereon. **14**And he went after the man of God, and found him sitting under a terebinth; and he said unto him: 'Art thou the man of God that camest from Judah?' And he said: 'I am.' **15**Then he said unto him: 'Come home with me, and eat bread.' **16**And he said: 'I may not return with thee, nor go in with thee; neither will I eat bread nor drink water with thee in this place. **17**For it was said to me by the word of the LORD: Thou shalt eat no bread nor drink water there, nor turn back to go by the way that thou camest.' **18**And he said unto him: 'I also am a prophet as thou art; and an angel spoke unto me by the word of the LORD, saying: Bring him back with thee into thy house, that he may eat bread and drink water.'—He lied unto him.— **19**So he went back with him, and did eat bread in his house, and drank water.

20And it came to pass, as they sat at the table, that the word of the LORD came unto the prophet that brought him back. **21**And he cried unto the man of God that came from Judah, saying: 'Thus saith the LORD: Forasmuch as thou hast rebelled against the word of the LORD, and hast not kept the commandment which the LORD thy God commanded thee, **22**but camest back, and hast eaten bread and drunk water in the place of which He said to thee: Eat no bread, and drink no water; thy carcass shall not come unto the sepulchre of thy fathers.' **23**And it came to pass, after he had eaten bread, and after he had drunk, that he saddled for him the ass, namely, for the prophet whom he had brought back. **24**And when he was gone, a lion met him by the way, and slew him; and his carcass was cast in the way, and the ass stood by it; the lion also stood by the carcass. **25**And, behold, men passed by, and saw the carcass cast in the way, and the lion standing by the carcass; and they came and told it in the city where the old prophet dwelt.

26And when the prophet that brought him back from the way heard thereof, he said: 'It is the man of God, who rebelled against the word of the LORD; therefore the LORD hath delivered him unto the lion, which hath torn him, and slain him, according to the word of the LORD, which He spoke unto him.' **27**And he spoke to his sons, saying: 'Saddle me the ass.' And they saddled it. **28**And he went and found his carcass cast in the way, and the ass and the lion standing by the carcass; the lion had not eaten the carcass, nor torn the ass. **29**And the prophet took up the carcass of the man of God, and laid it upon the ass, and brought it back; and he came to the city of the old prophet, to lament, and to bury him. **30**And he laid his carcass in his own grave; and they made lamentation for him: 'Alas, my brother!' **31**And it came to pass, after he had buried him, that he spoke to his sons, saying: 'When I am dead, then bury me in the sepulchre wherein the man of God is buried; lay my bones beside his bones. **32**For the saying which he cried by the word of the LORD against the altar in Beth-el, and against all the houses of the high places which are in the cities of Samaria, shall surely come to pass.'

33After this thing Jeroboam returned not from his evil way, but made again from among all the people priests of the high places; whosoever would, he consecrated him, that he might be one of the priests

of the high places. **34**And by this thing there was sin unto the house of Jeroboam, even to cut it off, and to destroy it from off the face of the earth.

1 Kings 14

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Ahijah's Prophecy against Jeroboam

1At that time Abijah the son of Jeroboam fell sick. **2**And Jeroboam said to his wife: 'Arise, I pray thee, and disguise thyself, that thou be not known to be the wife of Jeroboam; and get thee to Shiloh; behold, there is Ahijah the prophet, who spoke concerning me that I should be king over this people. **3**And take with thee ten loaves, and biscuits, and a cruse of honey, and go to him; he will tell thee what shall become of the child.'

4And Jeroboam's wife did so, and arose, and went to Shiloh, and came to the house of Ahijah. Now Ahijah could not see; for his eyes were set by reason of his age. **5**Now the LORD had said unto Ahijah: 'Behold, the wife of Jeroboam cometh to inquire of thee concerning her son; for he is sick; thus and thus shalt thou say unto her; for it will be, when she cometh in, that she will feign herself to be another woman.'

6And it was so, when Ahijah heard the sound of her feet, as she came in at the door, that he said: 'Come in, thou wife of Jeroboam; why feignest thou thyself to be another? for I am sent to thee with heavy tidings. **7**Go, tell Jeroboam: Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel: Forasmuch as I exalted thee from among the people, and made thee prince over My people Israel, **8**and rent the kingdom away from the house of David, and gave it thee; and yet thou hast not been as My servant David, who kept My commandments, and who followed Me with all his heart, to do that only which was right in Mine eyes; **9**but hast done evil above all that were before thee, and hast gone and made thee other gods, and molten images, to provoke Me, and hast cast Me behind thy back; **10**therefore, behold, I will bring evil upon the house of Jeroboam, and will cut off from Jeroboam every man-child, and him that is shut up and him that is left at large in Israel, and will utterly sweep away the house of Jeroboam, as a man sweepeth away dung, till it be all gone. **11**Him that dieth of Jeroboam in the city shall the dogs eat; and him that dieth in the field shall the fowls of the air eat; for the LORD hath spoken it. **12**Arise thou therefore, get thee to thy house; and when thy feet enter into the city, the child shall die. **13**And all Israel shall make lamentation for him, and bury him; for he only of Jeroboam shall come to the grave; because in him there is found some good thing toward the LORD, the God of Israel, in the house of Jeroboam. **14**Moreover the LORD will raise Him up a king over Israel, who shall cut off the house of Jeroboam that day. But what is it even then?

15for the LORD will smite Israel, as a reed is shaken in the water; and He will root up Israel out of this good land, which He gave to their fathers, and will scatter them beyond the River; because they have made their Asherim, provoking the LORD. **16**And He will give Israel up because of the sins of Jeroboam, which he hath sinned, and wherewith he hath made Israel to sin.'

17And Jeroboam's wife arose, and departed, and came to Tirzah; and as she came to the threshold of the house, the child died. **18**And all Israel buried him, and made lamentation for him; according to the word of the LORD, which He spoke by the hand of His servant Ahijah the prophet.

Nadab Succeeds Jeroboam

19And the rest of the acts of Jeroboam, how he warred, and how he reigned, behold, they are written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel. **20**And the days which Jeroboam reigned were two and twenty years; and he slept with his fathers, and Nadab his son reigned in his stead.

Rehoboam Reigns in Judah

(2 Chronicles 12:13–14)

21And Rehoboam the son of Solomon reigned in Judah. Rehoboam was forty and one years old when he began to reign, and he reigned seventeen years in Jerusalem, the city which the LORD had chosen out of all the tribes of Israel, to put His name there; and his mother's name was Naamah the Ammonitess. **22**And Judah did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD; and they moved Him to jealousy with their sins which they committed, above all that their fathers had done. **23**For they also built them high places, and pillars, and Asherim, on every high hill, and under every leafy tree; **24**and there were also sodomites in the land; they did according to all the abominations of the nations which the LORD drove out before the children of Israel.

Shishak Raids Jerusalem

(2 Chronicles 12:1–12)

25And it came to pass in the fifth year of king Rehoboam, that Shishak king of Egypt came up against Jerusalem; **26**and he took away the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the king's house; he even took away all; and he took away all the shields of gold which Solomon had made. **27**And king Rehoboam made in their stead shields of brass, and committed them to the hands of the captains of the guard, who kept the door of the king's house. **28**And it was so, that as oft as the king went into the house of the LORD, the guard bore them, and brought them back into the guard-chamber.

29Now the rest of the acts of Rehoboam, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? **30**And there was war between Rehoboam and Jeroboam continually. **31**And Rehoboam slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David; and his mother's name was Naamah the Ammonitess. And Abijam his son reigned in his stead.

1 Kings 15

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Abijam Reigns in Judah

(2 Chronicles 13:1–3)

1Now in the eighteenth year of king Jeroboam the son of Nebat began Abijam to reign over Judah. **2**Three years reigned he in Jerusalem; and his mother's name was Maacah the daughter of Abishalom. **3**And he walked in all the sins of his father, which he had done before him; and his heart was not whole with the LORD his God, as the heart of David his father. **4**Nevertheless for David's sake did the LORD his God give him a lamp in Jerusalem, to set up his son after him, and to establish Jerusalem; **5**because David did that which was right in the eyes of the LORD, and turned not aside from any thing that He commanded him all the days of his life, save only in the matter of Uriah the Hittite. **6**Now there was war between Rehoboam and Jeroboam all the days of his life.

7And the rest of the acts of Abijam, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? And there was war between Abijam and Jeroboam.

8And Abijam slept with his fathers; and they buried him in the city of David; and Asa his son reigned in his stead.

Asa Reigns in Judah

(2 Chronicles 14:1–15; 2 Chronicles 15:8–19)

9And in the twentieth year of Jeroboam king of Israel began Asa to reign over Judah. **10**And forty and one years reigned he in Jerusalem; and his mother's name was Maacah the daughter of Abishalom. **11**And Asa did that which was right in the eyes of the LORD, as did David his father. **12**And he put away the sodomites out of the land, and removed all the idols that his fathers had made. **13**And also Maacah his mother he removed from being queen, because she had made an abominable image for an Asherah; and Asa cut down her image, and burnt it at the brook Kidron. **14**But the high places were not taken away; nevertheless the heart of Asa was whole with the LORD all his days. **15**And he brought into the house of the LORD the things that his father had hallowed, and the things that himself had hallowed, silver, and gold, and vessels.

War between Asa and Baasha

(2 Chronicles 16:1–6)

16And there was war between Asa and Baasa king of Israel all their days. **17**And Baasa king of Israel went up against Judah, and built Ramah, that he might not suffer any to go out or come in to Asa king of Judah. **18**Then Asa took all the silver and the gold that were left in the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the king's house, and delivered them into the hand of his servants; and king Asa sent them to Ben-hadad, the son of Tabrimmon, the son of Hezion, king of Aram, that dwelt at Damascus, saying: **19**There is a league between me and thee, between my father and thy father; behold, I have sent unto thee a present of silver and gold; go, break thy league with Baasa king of Israel, that he may depart from me.' **20**And Ben-hadad hearkened unto king Asa, and sent the captains of his armies against the cities of Israel, and smote Ijon, and Dan, and Abel-beth-maacah, and all Chinneroth, with all the land of Naphtali. **21**And it came to pass, when Baasa heard thereof, that he left off building Ramah, and dwelt in Tirzah. **22**Then king Asa made a proclamation unto all Judah; none was exempted; and they carried away the stones of Ramah, and the timber thereof, wherewith Baasa had builded; and king Asa built therewith Geba of Benjamin, and Mizpah.

Jehoshaphat Succeeds Asa

(2 Chronicles 17:1–19)

23Now the rest of all the acts of Asa, and all his might, and all that he did, and the cities which he built, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? But in the time of his old age he was diseased in his feet. **24**And Asa slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David his father; and Jehoshaphat his son reigned in his stead.

Nadab Reigns in Israel

25And Nadab the son of Jeroboam began to reign over Israel in the second year of Asa king of Judah, and he reigned over Israel two years. **26**And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the way of his father, and in his sin wherewith he made Israel to sin. **27**And Baasa the son

of Ahijah, of the house of Issachar, conspired against him; and Baasa smote him at Gibbethon, which belonged to the Philistines; for Nadab and all Israel were laying siege to Gibbethon.

28Even in the third year of Asa king of Judah did Baasa slay him, and reigned in his stead. **29**And it came to pass that, as soon as he was king, he smote all the house of Jeroboam; he left not to Jeroboam any that breathed, until he had destroyed him; according unto the saying of the LORD, which He spoke by the hand of His servant Ahijah the Shilonite; **30**for the sins of Jeroboam which he sinned, and wherewith he made Israel to sin; because of his provocation wherewith he provoked the LORD, the God of Israel.

31Now the rest of the acts of Nadab and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

32And there was war between Asa and Baasa king of Israel all their days.

Baasha Reigns in Israel

33In the third year of Asa king of Judah began Baasa the son of Ahijah to reign over all Israel in Tirzah, and reigned twenty and four years. **34**And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the way of Jeroboam, and in his sin wherewith he made Israel to sin.

1 Kings 16

JPS [[Online](#)]

Jehu's Prophecy against Baasha

1And the word of the LORD came to Jehu the son of Hanani against Baasa, saying: **2**Forasmuch as I exalted thee out of the dust, and made thee prince over My people Israel; and thou hast walked in the way of Jeroboam, and hast made My people Israel to sin, to provoke Me with their sins; **3**behold, I will utterly sweep away Baasa and his house; and I will make thy house like the house of Jeroboam the son of Nebat. **4**Him that dieth of Baasa in the city shall the dogs eat; and him that dieth of his in the field shall the fowls of the air eat.'

5Now the rest of the acts of Baasa, and what he did, and his might, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

6And Baasa slept with his fathers, and was buried in Tirzah; and Elah his son reigned in his stead. **7**And moreover by the hand of the prophet Jehu the son of Hanani came the word of the LORD against Baasa, and against his house, both because of all the evil that he did in the sight of the LORD, to provoke Him with the work of his hands, in being like the house of Jeroboam, and because he smote him.

Elah Reigns in Israel

8In the twenty and sixth year of Asa king of Judah began Elah the son of Baasa to reign over Israel in Tirzah, and reigned two years. **9**And his servant Zimri, captain of half his chariots, conspired against him; now he was in Tirzah, drinking himself drunk in the house of Arza, who was over the household

in Tirzah; **10**and Zimri went in and smote him, and killed him, in the twenty and seventh year of Asa king of Judah, and reigned in his stead. **11**And it came to pass, when he began to reign, as soon as he sat on his throne, that he smote all the house of Baasa; he left him not a single man-child, neither of his kinsfolks, nor of his friends.

12Thus did Zimri destroy all the house of Baasa, according to the word of the LORD, which He spoke against Baasa by Jehu the prophet, **13**for all the sins of Baasa, and the sins of Elah his son, which they sinned, and wherewith they made Israel to sin, to provoke the LORD, the God of Israel, with their vanities. **14**Now the rest of the acts of Elah, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

Zimri Reigns in Israel

15In the twenty and seventh year of Asa king of Judah did Zimri reign seven days in Tirzah. Now the people were encamped against Gibbethon, which belonged to the Philistines. **16**And the people that were encamped heard say: 'Zimri hath conspired, and hath also smitten the king'; wherefore all Israel made Omri, the captain of the host, king over Israel that day in the camp. **17**And Omri went up from Gibbethon, and all Israel with him, and they besieged Tirzah. **18**And it came to pass, when Zimri saw that the city was taken, that he went into the castle of the king's house, and burnt the king's house over him with fire, and died; **19**for his sins which he sinned in doing that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, in walking in the way of Jeroboam, and in his sin which he did, to make Israel to sin. **20**Now the rest of the acts of Zimri, and his treason that he wrought, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

Omri Reigns in Israel

21Then were the people of Israel divided into two parts: half of the people followed Tibni the son of Ginath, to make him king; and half followed Omri. **22**But the people that followed Omri prevailed against the people that followed Tibni the son of Ginath; so Tibni died, and Omri reigned. **23**In the thirty and first year of Asa king of Judah began Omri to reign over Israel, and reigned twelve years; six years reigned he in Tirzah. **24**And he bought the hill Samaria of Shemer for two talents of silver; and he built on the hill, and called the name of the city which he built, after the name of Shemer, the owner of the hill, Samaria.

25And Omri did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, and dealt wickedly above all that were before him. **26**For he walked in all the way of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, and in his sins wherewith he made Israel to sin, to provoke the LORD, the God of Israel, with their vanities. **27**Now the rest of the acts of Omri which he did, and his might that he showed, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel? **28**And Omri slept with his fathers, and was buried in Samaria; and Ahab his son reigned in his stead.

Ahab Reigns in Israel, Marries Jezebel

29And in the thirty and eighth year of Asa king of Judah began Ahab the son of Omri to reign over Israel; and Ahab the son of Omri reigned over Israel in Samaria twenty and two years. **30**And Ahab the son of Omri did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD above all that were before him.

31And it came to pass, as if it had been a light thing for him to walk in the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, that he took to wife Jezebel the daughter of Ethbaal king of the Zidonians, and went and served Baal, and worshipped him. **32**And he reared up an altar for Baal in the house of Baal, which he had

built in Samaria. ³³And Ahab made the Asherah; and Ahab did yet more to provoke the LORD, the God of Israel, than all the kings of Israel that were before him. ³⁴In his days did Hiel the Bethelite build Jericho; with Abiram his first-born he laid the foundation thereof, and with his youngest son Segub he set up the gates thereof; according to the word of the LORD, which He spoke by the hand of Joshua the son of Nun.

1 Kings 17

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

The Ravens Feed Elijah

¹And Elijah the Tishbite, who was of the settlers of Gilead, said unto Ahab: 'As the LORD, the God of Israel, liveth, before whom I stand, there shall not be dew nor rain these years, but according to my word.' ²And the word of the LORD came unto him, saying: ³Get thee hence, and turn thee eastward, and hide thyself by the brook Cherith, that is before the Jordan. ⁴And it shall be, that thou shalt drink of the brook; and I have commanded the ravens to feed thee there.' ⁵So he went and did according unto the word of the LORD; for he went and dwelt by the brook Cherith, that is before the Jordan. ⁶And the ravens brought him bread and flesh in the morning, and bread and flesh in the evening; and he drank of the brook. ⁷And it came to pass after a while, that the brook dried up, because there was no rain in the land.

The Widow of Zarephath

⁸And the word of the LORD came unto him, saying: ⁹Arise, get thee to Zarephath, which belongeth to Zidon, and dwell there; behold, I have commanded a widow there to sustain thee.' ¹⁰So he arose and went to Zarephath; and when he came to the gate of the city, behold, a widow was there gathering sticks; and he called to her, and said: 'Fetch me, I pray thee, a little water in a vessel, that I may drink.' ¹¹And as she was going to fetch it, he called to her, and said: 'Bring me, I pray thee, a morsel of bread in thy hand.' ¹²And she said: 'As the LORD thy God liveth, I have not a cake, only a handful of meal in the jar, and a little oil in the cruse; and, behold, I am gathering two sticks, that I may go in and dress it for me and my son, that we may eat it, and die.' ¹³And Elijah said unto her: 'Fear not; go and do as thou hast said; but make me thereof a little cake first, and bring it forth unto me, and afterward make for thee and for thy son. ¹⁴For thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel: The jar of meal shall not be spent, neither shall the cruse of oil fail, until the day that the LORD sendeth rain upon the land.' ¹⁵And she went and did according to the saying of Elijah; and she, and he, and her house, did eat many days. ¹⁶The jar of meal was not spent, neither did the cruse of oil fail, according to the word of the LORD, which He spoke by Elijah.

Elijah Raises the Widow's Son

¹⁷And it came to pass after these things, that the son of the woman, the mistress of the house, fell sick; and his sickness was so sore, that there was no breath left in him. ¹⁸And she said unto Elijah: 'What have I to do with thee, O thou man of God? art thou come unto me to bring my sin to remembrance, and to slay my son?' ¹⁹And he said unto her: 'Give me thy son.' And he took him out of her bosom, and carried him up into the upper chamber, where he abode, and laid him upon his own bed. ²⁰And he cried unto the LORD, and said: 'O LORD my God, hast Thou also brought evil upon the widow with whom I sojourn, by slaying her son?' ²¹And he stretched himself upon the child three times,

and cried unto the LORD, and said: 'O LORD my God, I pray thee, let this child's soul come back into him.' ²²And the LORD hearkened unto the voice of Elijah; and the soul of the child came back into him, and he revived. ²³And Elijah took the child, and brought him down out of the upper chamber into the house, and delivered him unto his mother; and Elijah said: 'See, thy son liveth.' ²⁴And the woman said to Elijah: 'Now I know that thou art a man of God, and that the word of the LORD in thy mouth is truth.'

1 Kings 18

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Elijah's Message to Ahab

¹And it came to pass after many days, that the word of the LORD came to Elijah, in the third year, saying: 'Go, show thyself unto Ahab, and I will send rain upon the land.' ²And Elijah went to show himself unto Ahab. And the famine was sore in Samaria. ³And Ahab called Obadiah, who was over the household.—Now Obadiah feared the LORD greatly; ⁴for it was so, when Jezebel cut off the prophets of the LORD, that Obadiah took a hundred prophets, and hid them fifty in a cave, and fed them with bread and water.— ⁵And Ahab said unto Obadiah: 'Go through the land, unto all the springs of water, and unto all the brooks; peradventure we may find grass and save the horses and mules alive, that we lose not all the beasts.' ⁶So they divided the land between them to pass throughout it: Ahab went one way by himself, and Obadiah went another way by himself.

⁷And as Obadiah was in the way, behold, Elijah met him; and he knew him, and fell on his face, and said: 'Is it thou, my lord Elijah?' ⁸And he answered him: 'It is I; go, tell thy lord: Behold, Elijah is here.' ⁹And he said: 'Wherein have I sinned, that thou wouldest deliver thy servant into the hand of Ahab, to slay me?' ¹⁰As the LORD thy God liveth, there is no nation or kingdom, whither my lord hath not sent to seek thee; and when they said: He is not here, he took an oath of the kingdom and nation, that they found thee not. ¹¹And now thou sayest: Go, tell thy lord: Behold, Elijah is here. ¹²And it will come to pass, as soon as I am gone from thee, that the spirit of the LORD will carry thee whither I know not; and so when I come and tell Ahab, and he cannot find thee, he will slay me; but I thy servant fear the LORD from my youth. ¹³Was it not told my lord what I did when Jezebel slew the prophets of the LORD, how I hid a hundred men of the LORD'S prophets by fifty in a cave, and fed them with bread and water? ¹⁴And now thou sayest: Go, tell thy lord: Behold, Elijah is here; and he will slay me.' ¹⁵And Elijah said: 'As the LORD of hosts liveth, before whom I stand, I will surely show myself unto him to-day.'

Elijah on Mount Carmel

¹⁶So Obadiah went to meet Ahab, and told him; and Ahab went to meet Elijah.

¹⁷And it came to pass, when Ahab saw Elijah, that Ahab said unto him: 'Is it thou, thou troubler of Israel?' ¹⁸And he answered: 'I have not troubled Israel; but thou, and thy father's house, in that ye have forsaken the commandments of the LORD, and thou hast followed the Baalim. ¹⁹Now therefore send, and gather to me all Israel unto mount Carmel, and the prophets of Baal four hundred and fifty, and the prophets of the Asherah four hundred, that eat at Jezebel's table.'

20And Ahab sent unto all the children of Israel, and gathered the prophets together unto mount Carmel.

21And Elijah came near unto all the people, and said: 'How long halt ye between two opinions? if the LORD be God, follow Him; but if Baal, follow him.' And the people answered him not a word. **22**Then said Elijah unto the people: 'I, even I only, am left a prophet of the LORD; but Baal's prophets are four hundred and fifty men. **23**Let them therefore give us two bullocks; and let them choose one bullock for themselves, and cut it in pieces, and lay it on the wood, and put no fire under; and I will dress the other bullock, and lay it on the wood, and put no fire under. **24**And call ye on the name of your god, and I will call on the name of the LORD; and the God that answereth by fire, let him be God.' And all the people answered and said: 'It is well spoken.'

25And Elijah said unto the prophets of Baal: 'Choose you one bullock for yourselves, and dress it first; for ye are many; and call on the name of your god, but put no fire under.' **26**And they took the bullock which was given them, and they dressed it, and called on the name of Baal from morning even until noon, saying: 'O Baal, answer us.' But there was no voice, nor any that answered. And they danced in halting wise about the altar which was made. **27**And it came to pass at noon, that Elijah mocked them, and said: 'Cry aloud; for he is a god; either he is musing, or he is gone aside, or he is in a journey, or peradventure he sleepeth, and must be awaked.' **28**And they cried aloud, and cut themselves after their manner with swords and lances, till the blood gushed out upon them. **29**And it was so, when midday was past, that they prophesied until the time of the offering of the evening offering; but their was neither voice, nor any to answer, nor any that regarded.

30And Elijah said unto all the people: 'Come near unto me'; and all the people came near unto him. And he repaired the altar of the LORD that was thrown down. **31**And Elijah took twelve stones, according to the number of the tribes of the sons of Jacob, unto whom the word of the LORD came, saying: 'Israel shall be thy name.' **32**And with the stones he built an altar in the name of the LORD; and he made a trench about the altar, as great as would contain two measures of seed. **33**And he put the wood in order, and cut the bullock in pieces, and laid it on the wood. **34**And he said: 'Fill four jars with water, and pour it on the burnt-offering, and on the wood.' And he said: 'Do it the second time'; and they did it the second time. And he said: 'Do it the third time'; and they did it the third time. **35**And the water ran round about the altar; and he filled the trench also with water.

Elijah's Prayer

36And it came to pass at the time of the offering of the evening offering, that Elijah the prophet came near, and said: 'O LORD, the God of Abraham, of Isaac, and of Israel, let it be known this day that Thou art God in Israel, and that I am Thy servant, and that I have done all these things at Thy word. **37**Hear me, O LORD, hear me, that this people may know that Thou, LORD, art God, for Thou didst turn their heart backward.' **38**Then the fire of the LORD fell, and consumed the burnt-offering, and the wood, and the stones, and the dust, and licked up the water that was in the trench. **39**And when all the people saw it, they fell on their faces; and they said: 'The LORD, He is God; the LORD, He is God.' **40**And Elijah said unto them: 'Take the prophets of Baal; let not one of them escape.' And they took them; and Elijah brought them down to the brook Kishon, and slew them there.

The LORD Sends Rain

41And Elijah said unto Ahab: 'Get thee up, eat and drink; for there is the sound of abundance of rain.' **42**So Ahab went up to eat and to drink. And Elijah went up to the top of Carmel; and he bowed himself down upon the earth, and put his face between his knees. **43**And he said to his servant: 'Go up now, look toward the sea.' And he went up, and looked, and said: 'There is nothing.' And he said: 'Go again

seven times.' ⁴⁴And it came to pass at the seventh time, that he said: 'Behold, there ariseth a cloud out of the sea, as small as a man's hand.' And he said: 'Go up, say unto Ahab: Make ready thy chariot, and get thee down, that the rain stop thee not.' ⁴⁵And it came to pass in a little while, that the heaven grew black with clouds and wind, and there was a great rain. And Ahab rode, and went to Jezreel. ⁴⁶And the hand of the LORD was on Elijah; and he girded up his loins, and ran before Ahab to the entrance of Jezreel.

1 Kings 19

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Elijah Flees from Jezebel

¹And Ahab told Jezebel all that Elijah had done, and withal how he had slain all the prophets with the sword. ²Then Jezebel sent a messenger unto Elijah, saying: 'So let the gods do [to me], and more also, if I make not thy life as the life of one of them by to-morrow about this time.' ³And when he saw that, he arose, and went for his life, and came to Beer-sheba, which belongeth to Judah, and left his servant there. ⁴But he himself went a day's journey into the wilderness, and came and sat down under a broom-tree; and he requested for himself that he might die; and said: 'It is enough; now, O LORD, take away my life; for I am not better than my fathers.' ⁵And he lay down and slept under a broom-tree; and, behold, an angel touched him, and said unto him: 'Arise and eat.' ⁶And he looked, and, behold, there was at his head a cake baked on the hot stones, and a cruse of water. And he did eat and drink, and laid him down again. ⁷And the angel of the LORD came again the second time, and touched him, and said: 'Arise and eat; because the journey is too great for thee.' ⁸And he arose, and did eat and drink, and went in the strength of that meal forty days and forty nights unto Horeb the mount of God.

The LORD Speaks to Elijah at Horeb

⁹And he came thither unto a cave, and lodged there; and, behold, the word of the LORD came to him, and He said unto him: 'What doest thou here, Elijah?' ¹⁰And he said: 'I have been very jealous for the LORD, the God of hosts; for the children of Israel have forsaken Thy covenant, thrown down Thine altars, and slain Thy prophets with the sword; and I, even I only, am left; and they seek my life, to take it away.'

¹¹And He said: 'Go forth, and stand upon the mount before the LORD.' And, behold, the LORD passed by, and a great and strong wind rent the mountains, and broke in pieces the rocks before the LORD; but the LORD was not in the wind; and after the wind an earthquake; but the LORD was not in the earthquake; ¹²and after the earthquake a fire; but the LORD was not in the fire; and after the fire a still small voice. ¹³And it was so, when Elijah heard it, that he wrapped his face in his mantle, and went out, and stood in the entrance of the cave. And, behold, there came a voice unto him, and said: 'What doest thou here, Elijah?' ¹⁴And he said: 'I have been very jealous for the LORD, the God of hosts; for the children of Israel have forsaken Thy covenant, thrown down Thine altars, and slain Thy prophets with the sword; and I, even I only, am left; and they seek my life, to take it away.'

¹⁵And the LORD said unto him: 'Go, return on thy way to the wilderness of Damascus; and when thou comest, thou shalt anoint Hazael to be king over Aram; ¹⁶and Jehu the son of Nimshi shalt thou anoint to be king over Israel; and Elisha the son of Shaphat of Abel-meholah shalt thou anoint to be prophet

in thy room. **17**And it shall come to pass, that him that escapeth from the sword of Hazael shall Jehu slay; and him that escapeth from the sword of Jehu shall Elisha slay. **18**Yet will I leave seven thousand in Israel, all the knees which have not bowed unto Baal, and every mouth which hath not kissed him.'

The Call of Elisha

19So he departed thence, and found Elisha the son of Shaphat, who was plowing, with twelve yoke of oxen before him, and he with the twelfth; and Elijah passed over unto him, and cast his mantle upon him. **20**And he left the oxen, and ran after Elijah, and said: 'Let me, I pray thee, kiss my father and my mother, and then I will follow thee.' And he said unto him: 'Go back; for what have I done to thee?' **21**And he returned from following him, and took the yoke of oxen, and slew them, and boiled their flesh with the instruments of the oxen, and gave unto the people, and they did eat. Then he arose, and went after Elijah, and ministered unto him.

1 Kings 20

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Ben-hadad Attacks Samaria

1And Ben-hadad the king of Aram gathered all his host together; and there were thirty and two kings with him, and horses and chariots; and he went up and besieged Samaria, and fought against it. **2**And he sent messengers to Ahab king of Israel, into the city, **3**and said unto him: 'Thus saith Ben-hadad: Thy silver and thy gold is mine; thy wives also and thy children, even the goodliest, are mine.' **4**And the king of Israel answered and said: 'It is according to thy saying, my lord, O king: I am thine, and all that I have.' **5**And the messengers came again, and said: 'Thus speaketh Ben-hadad, saying: I sent indeed unto thee, saying: Thou shalt deliver me thy silver, and thy gold, and thy wives, and thy children; **6**but I will send my servants unto thee tomorrow about this time, and they shall search thy house, and the houses of thy servants; and it shall be, that whatsoever is pleasant in thine eyes, they shall put it in their hand, and take it away.'

7Then the king of Israel called all the elders of the land, and said: 'Mark, I pray you, and see how this man seeketh mischief; for he sent unto me for my wives, and for my children, and for my silver, and for my gold; and I denied him not.' **8**And all the elders and all the people said unto him: 'Hearken thou not, neither consent.' **9**Wherefore he said unto the messengers of Ben-hadad: 'Tell my lord the king: All that thou didst send for to thy servant at the first I will do; but this thing I may not do.' And the messengers departed, and brought him back word. **10**And Ben-hadad sent unto him, and said: 'The gods do so unto me, and more also, if the dust of Samaria shall suffice for handfuls for all the people that follow me.' **11**And the king of Israel answered and said: 'Tell him: Let not him that girdeth on his armour boast himself as he that putteth it off.' **12**And it came to pass, when [Ben-hadad] heard this message, as he was drinking, he and the kings, in the booths, that he said unto his servants: 'Set yourselves in array.' And they set themselves in array against the city.

Ahab Defeats Ben-hadad

13And, behold, a prophet came near unto Ahab king of Israel, and said: 'Thus saith the LORD: Hast thou seen all this great multitude? behold, I will deliver it into thy hand this day; and thou shalt know that I am the LORD.' **14**And Ahab said: 'By whom?' And he said: 'Thus saith the LORD: By the young

men of the princes of the provinces.' Then he said: 'Who shall begin the battle?' And he answered: 'Thou.' **15**Then he numbered the young men of the princes of the provinces, and they were two hundred and thirty-two; and after them he numbered all the people, even all the children of Israel, being seven thousand.

16And they went out at noon. But Ben-hadad was drinking himself drunk in the booths, he and the kings, the thirty and two kings that helped him. **17**And the young men of the princes of the provinces went out first; and Ben-hadad sent out, and they told him, saying: 'There are men come out from Samaria.' **18**And he said: 'Whether they are come out for peace, take them alive; or whether they are come out for war, take them alive.'

19So these went out of the city, the young men of the princes of the provinces, and the army which followed them. **20**And they slew every one his man; and the Arameans fled, and Israel pursued them; and Ben-hadad the king of Aram escaped on a horse with horsemen. **21**And the king of Israel went out, and smote the horses and chariots, and slew the Arameans with a great slaughter.

22And the prophet came near to the king of Israel, and said unto him: 'Go, strengthen thyself, and mark, and see what thou doest; for at the return of the year the king of Aram will come up against thee.'

23And the servants of the king of Aram said unto him: 'Their God is a God of the hills; therefore they were stronger than we; but let us fight against them in the plain, and surely we shall be stronger than they. **24**And do this thing: take the kings away, every man out of his place, and put governors in their room: **25**and number thee an army, like the army that thou hast lost, horse for horse, and chariot for chariot; and we will fight against them in the plain, and surely we shall be stronger than they.' And he hearkened unto their voice, and did so.

Another War with Ben-hadad

26And it came to pass at the return of the year, that Ben-hadad mustered the Arameans, and went up to Aphek, to fight against Israel. **27**And the children of Israel were mustered, and were victualled, and went against them; and the children of Israel encamped before them like two little flocks of kids; but the Arameans filled the country. **28**And a man of God came near and spoke unto the king of Israel, and said: 'Thus saith the LORD: Because the Arameans have said: The LORD is a God of the hills, but he is not a God of the valleys; therefore will I deliver all this great multitude into thy hand, and ye shall know that I am the LORD.' **29**And they encamped one over against the other seven days. And so it was, that in the seventh day the battle was joined; and the children of Israel slew of the Arameans a hundred thousand footmen in one day. **30**But the rest fled to Aphek, into the city; and the wall fell upon twenty and seven thousand men that were left. And Ben-hadad fled, and came into the city, into an inner chamber.

Ahab Spares Ben-hadad

31And his servants said unto him: 'Behold now, we have heard that the kings of the house of Israel are merciful kings; let us, we pray thee, put sackcloth on our loins, and ropes upon our heads, and go out to the king of Israel; peradventure he will save thy life.' **32**So they girded sackcloth on their loins, and put ropes on their heads, and came to the king of Israel, and said: 'Thy servant Ben-hadad saith: I pray thee, let me live.' And he said: 'Is he yet alive? he is my brother.' **33**Now the men took it for a sign, and hastened to catch it from him; and they said: 'Thy brother Ben-hadad.' Then he said: 'Go ye,

bring him.' Then Ben-hadad came forth to him; and he caused him to come up into his chariot. ³⁴And [Ben-hadad] said unto him: 'The cities which my father took from thy father I will restore; and thou shalt make streets for thee in Damascus, as my father made in Samaria.' 'And I, said Ahab, will let thee go with this covenant.' So he made a covenant with him, and let him go.

A Prophet Reproves Ahab

³⁵And a certain man of the sons of the prophets said unto his fellow by the word of the LORD: 'Smite me, I pray thee.' And the man refused to smite him. ³⁶Then said he unto him: 'Because thou hast not heartened to the voice of the LORD, behold, as soon as thou art departed from me, a lion shall slay thee.' And as soon as he was departed from him, a lion found him; and slew him. ³⁷Then he found another man, and said: 'Smite me, I pray thee.' And the man smote him, smiting and wounding him. ³⁸So the prophet departed, and waited for the king by the way, and disguised himself with his headband over his eyes. ³⁹And as the king passed by, he cried unto the king; and he said: 'Thy servant went out into the midst of the battle; and, behold, a man turned aside, and brought a man unto me, and said: Keep this man; if by any means he be missing, then shall thy life be for his life, or else thou shalt pay a talent of silver. ⁴⁰And as thy servant was busy here and there, he was gone.' And the king of Israel said unto him: 'So shall thy judgment be; thyself hast decided it.' ⁴¹And he hastened, and took the headband away from his eyes; and the king of Israel discerned him that he was of the prophets. ⁴²And he said unto him: 'Thus saith the LORD: Because thou hast let go out of thy hand the man whom I had devoted to destruction, therefore thy life shall go for his life, and thy people for his people.' ⁴³And the king of Israel went to his house sullen and displeased, and came to Samaria.

1 Kings 21

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Naboth's Vineyard

¹And it came to pass after these things, that Naboth the Jezreelite had a vineyard, which was in Jezreel, hard by the palace of Ahab, king of Samaria. ²And Ahab spoke unto Naboth, saying: 'Give me thy vineyard, that I may have it for a garden of herbs, because it is near unto my house; and I will give thee for it a better vineyard than it; or, if it seem good to thee, I will give thee the worth of it in money.' ³And Naboth said to Ahab: 'The LORD forbid it me, that I should give the inheritance of my fathers unto thee.' ⁴And Ahab came into his house sullen and displeased because of the word which Naboth the Jezreelite had spoken to him; for he had said: 'I will not give thee the inheritance of my fathers.' And he laid him down upon his bed, and turned away his face, and would eat no bread.

⁵But Jezebel his wife came to him, and said unto him: 'Why is thy spirit so sullen, that thou eatest no bread?' ⁶And he said unto her: 'Because I spoke unto Naboth the Jezreelite, and said unto him: Give me thy vineyard for money; or else, if it please thee, I will give thee another vineyard for it; and he answered: I will not give thee my vineyard.' ⁷And Jezebel his wife said unto him: 'Dost thou now govern the kingdom of Israel? arise, and eat bread, and let thy heart be merry; I will give thee the vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite.'

Jezebel's Plot

8So she wrote letters in Ahab's name, and sealed them with his seal, and sent the letters unto the elders and to the nobles that were in his city, and that dwelt with Naboth. **9**And she wrote in the letters, saying: 'Proclaim a fast, and set Naboth at the head of the people; **10**and set two men, base fellows, before him, and let them bear witness against him, saying: Thou didst curse God and the king. And then carry him out, and stone him, that he die.'

11And the men of his city, even the elders and the nobles who dwelt in his city, did as Jezebel had sent unto them, according as it was written in the letters which she had sent unto them. **12**They proclaimed a fast, and set Naboth at the head of the people. **13**And the two men, the base fellows, came in and sat before him; and the base fellows bore witness against him, even against Naboth, in the presence of the people, saying: 'Naboth did curse God and the king.' Then they carried him forth out of the city, and stoned him with stones, that he died. **14**Then they sent to Jezebel, saying: 'Naboth is stoned, and is dead.'

15And it came to pass, when Jezebel heard that Naboth was stoned, and was dead, that Jezebel said to Ahab: 'Arise, take possession of the vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite, which he refused to give thee for money; for Naboth is not alive, but dead.' **16**And it came to pass, when Ahab heard that Naboth was dead, that Ahab rose up to go down to the vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite, to take possession of it.

Elijah Denounces Ahab and Jezebel

17And the word of the LORD came to Elijah the Tishbite, saying: **18**Arise, go down to meet Ahab king of Israel, who dwelleth in Samaria; behold, he is in the vineyard of Naboth, whither he is gone down to take possession of it. **19**And thou shalt speak unto him, saying: Thus saith the LORD: Hast thou killed, and also taken possessions? and thou shalt speak unto him, saying: Thus saith the LORD: In the place where dogs licked the blood of Naboth shall dogs lick thy blood, even thine.'

20And Ahab said to Elijah: 'Hast thou found me, O mine enemy?' And he answered: 'I have found thee; because thou hast given thyself over to do that which is evil in the sight of the LORD. **21**Behold, I will bring evil upon thee, and will utterly sweep thee away, and will cut off from Ahab every man-child, and him that is shut up and him that is left at large in Israel. **22**And I will make thy house like the house of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, and like the house of Baasa the son of Ahijah, for the provocation wherewith thou hast provoked Me, and hast made Israel to sin. **23**And of Jezebel also spoke the LORD, saying: The dogs shall eat Jezebel in the moat of Jezreel. **24**Him that dieth of Ahab in the city the dogs shall eat; and him that dieth in the field shall the fowls of the air eat.'

Ahab's Repentance

25But there was none like unto Ahab, who did give himself over to do that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, whom Jezebel his wife stirred up. **26**And he did very abominably in following idols, according to all that the Amorites did, whom the LORD cast out before the children of Israel.

27And it came to pass, when Ahab heard those words, that he rent his clothes, and put sackcloth upon his flesh, and fasted, and lay in sackcloth, and went softly. **28**And the word of the LORD came to Elijah the Tishbite, saying: **29**Seest thou how Ahab humbleth himself before Me? because he humbleth himself before Me, I will not bring the evil in his days; but in his son's days will I bring the evil upon his house.'

1 Kings 22

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Ahab and the False Prophets

(2 Chronicles 18:1–11)

1And they continued three years without war between Aram and Israel. **2**And it came to pass in the third year, that Jehoshaphat the king of Judah came down to the king of Israel. **3**And the king of Israel said unto his servants: 'Know ye that Ramoth-gilead is ours, and we are still, and take it not out of the hand of the king of Aram?' **4**And he said unto Jehoshaphat: 'Wilt thou go with me to battle to Ramoth-gilead?' And Jehoshaphat said to the king of Israel: 'I am as thou art, my people as thy people, my horses as thy horses.'

5And Jehoshaphat said unto the king of Israel: 'Inquire, I pray thee, at the word of the LORD today.' **6**Then the king of Israel gathered the prophets together, about four hundred men, and said unto them: 'Shall I go against Ramoth-gilead to battle, or shall I forbear?' And they said: 'Go up; for the LORD will deliver it into the hand of the king.' **7**But Jehoshaphat said: 'Is there not here besides a prophet of the LORD, that we might inquire of him?' **8**And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat: 'There is yet one man by whom we may inquire of the LORD, Micaiah the son of Imlah; but I hate him; for he doth not prophesy good concerning me, but evil.' And Jehoshaphat said: 'Let not the king say so.' **9**Then the king of Israel called an officer, and said: 'Fetch quickly Micaiah the son of Imlah.' **10**Now the king of Israel and Jehoshaphat the king of Judah sat each on his throne, arrayed in their robes, in a threshing-floor, at the entrance of the gate of Samaria; and all the prophets prophesied before them. **11**And Zedekiah the son of Chenaanah made him horns of iron, and said: 'Thus saith the LORD: With these shalt thou gore the Arameans, until they be consumed.' **12**And all the prophets prophesied so, saying: 'Go up to Ramoth-gilead, and prosper; for the LORD will deliver it into the hand of the king.'

Micaiah Prophesies against Ahab

(2 Chronicles 18:12–27)

13And the messenger that went to call Micaiah spoke unto him, saying: 'Behold now, the words of the prophets declare good unto the king with one mouth, let thy word, I pray thee, be like the word of one of them, and speak thou good.' **14**And Micaiah said: 'As the LORD liveth, what the LORD saith unto me, that will I speak.'

15And when he was come to the king, the king said unto him: 'Micaiah, shall we go to Ramoth-gilead to battle, or shall we forbear?' And he answered him: 'Go up, and prosper; and the LORD will deliver it into the hand of the king.' **16**And the king said unto him: 'How many times shall I adjure thee that thou speak unto me nothing but the truth in the name of the LORD?'

17And he said: 'I saw all Israel scattered upon the mountains, as sheep that have no shepherd; and the LORD said: These have no master; let them return every man to his house in peace.'

18And the king of Israel said to Jehoshaphat: 'Did I not tell thee that he would not prophesy good concerning me, but evil?'

19And he said: 'Therefore hear thou the word of the LORD. I saw the LORD sitting on His throne, and all the host of heaven standing by Him on His right hand and on his left. **20**And the LORD said: Who shall entice Ahab, that he may go up and fall at Ramoth-gilead. And one said: On this manner; and

another said: On that manner. **21**And there came forth the spirit, and stood before the LORD, and said: I will entice him. **22**And the LORD said unto him: Wherewith? And he said: I will go forth, and will be a lying spirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And He said: Thou shalt entice him, and shalt prevail also; go forth, and do so. **23**Now therefore, behold, the LORD hath put a lying spirit in the mouth of all these thy prophets; and the LORD hath spoken evil concerning thee.'

24Then Zedekiah the son of Chenaanah came near, and smote Micaiah on the check, and said: 'Which way went the spirit of the LORD from me to speak unto thee?' **25**And Micaiah said: 'Behold, thou shalt see on that day, when thou shalt go into an inner chamber to hide thyself.' **26**And the king of Israel said: 'Take Micaiah, and carry him back unto Amon the governor of the city, and to Joash the king's son; **27**and say: Thus saith the king: Put this fellow in the prison, and feed him with scant bread and with scant water, until I come in peace.' **28**And Micaiah said: 'If thou return at all in peace, the LORD hath not spoken by me.' And he said: 'Hear, ye peoples, all of you.'

Ahab's Defeat and Death

(2 Chronicles 18:28-34)

29So the king of Israel and Jehoshaphat the king of Judah went up to Ramoth-gilead. **30**And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat: 'I will disguise myself, and go into the battle; but put thou on thy robes.' And the king of Israel disguised himself, and went into the battle. **31**Now the king of Aram had commanded the thirty and two captains of his chariots, saying: 'Fight neither with small nor great, save only with the king of Israel.' **32**And it came to pass, when the captains of the chariots saw Jehoshaphat, that they said: 'Surely it is the king of Israel'; and they turned aside to fight against him; and Jehoshaphat cried out. **33**And it came to pass, when the captains of the chariots saw that it was not the king of Israel, that they turned back from pursuing him.

34And a certain man drew his bow at a venture, and smote the king of Israel between the lower armour and the breastplate; wherefore he said unto the driver of his chariot: 'Turn thy hand, and carry me out of the host; for I am sore wounded.' **35**And the battle increased that day; and the king was stayed up in his chariot against the Arameans, and died at even; and the blood ran out of the wound into the bottom of the chariot. **36**And there went a cry throughout the host about the going down of the sun, saying: 'Every man to his city, and every man to his country.'

37So the king died, and was brought to Samaria; and they buried the king in Samaria. **38**And they washed the chariot by the pool of Samaria; and the dogs licked up his blood; the harlots also washed themselves there; according unto the word of the LORD which He spoke. **39**Now the rest of the acts of Ahab, and all that he did, and the ivory house which he built, and all the cities that he built, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel? **40**So Ahab slept with his fathers; and Ahaziah his son reigned in his stead.

Jehoshaphat Reigns in Judah

(2 Chronicles 20:31-34)

41And Jehoshaphat the son of Asa began to reign over Judah in the fourth year of Ahab king of Israel. **42**Jehoshaphat was thirty and five years old when he began to reign; and he reigned twenty and five years in Jerusalem. And his mother's name was Azubah the daughter of Shilhi. **43**And he walked in all the way of Asa his father; he turned not aside from it, doing that which was right in the eyes of the LORD; howbeit the high places were not taken away; the people still sacrificed and offered in the high places. **44**And Jehoshaphat made peace with the king of Israel.

45 Now the rest of the acts of Jehoshaphat, and his might that he showed, and how he warred, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? **46** And the remnant of the sodomites that remained in the days of his father Asa, he put away out of the land.

47 And there was no king in Edom: a deputy was king. **48** Jehoshaphat made ships of Tarshish to go to Ophir for gold; but they went not; for the ships were broken at Ezion-geber. **49** Then said Ahaziah the son of Ahab unto Jehoshaphat: 'Let my servants go with thy servants in the ships.' But Jehoshaphat would not. **50** And Jehoshaphat slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David his father; and Jehoram his son reigned in his stead.

Ahaziah Reigns in Israel

(2 Kings 1:1–16)

51 Ahaziah the son of Ahab began to reign over Israel in Samaria in the seventeenth year of Jehoshaphat king of Judah, and he reigned two years over Israel. **52** And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the way of his father, and in the way of his mother, and in the way of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, wherein he made Israel to sin. **53** And he served Baal, and worshipped him, and provoked the LORD, the God of Israel, according to all that his father had done.

2 Kings 1

JPS [[Online](#)]

Elijah Denounces Ahaziah

(1 Kings 22:51–53)

1 AND Moab rebelled against Israel after the death of Ahab. **2** And Ahaziah fell down through the lattice in his upper chamber that was in Samaria, and was sick; and he sent messengers, and said unto them: 'Go, inquire of Baal-zebul the god of Ekron whether I shall recover of this sickness.' **3** But an angel of the LORD said to Elijah the Tishbite: 'Arise, go up to meet the messengers of the king of Samaria, and say unto them: Is it because there is no God in Israel, that ye go to inquire of Baal-zebul the god of Ekron? **4** Now therefore thus saith the LORD: Thou shalt not come down from the bed whither thou art gone up, but shalt surely die.' And Elijah departed.

5 And the messengers returned unto him, and he said unto them: 'Why is it that ye are returned?' **6** And they said unto him: 'There came up a man to meet us, and said unto us: Go, return unto the king that sent you, and say unto him: Thus saith the LORD: Is it because there is no God in Israel, that thou sendest to inquire of Baal-zebul the god of Ekron? therefore thou shalt not come down from the bed whither thou art gone up, but shalt surely die.' **7** And he said unto them: 'What manner of man was he that came up to meet you, and told you these words?' **8** And they answered him: 'He was a hairy man, and girt with a girdle of leather about his loins.' And he said: 'It is Elijah the Tishbite.'

9 Then the king sent unto him a captain of fifty with his fifty. And he went up to him; and, behold, he sat on the top of the hill. And he spoke unto him: 'O man of God, the king hath said: Come down.'

10 And Elijah answered and said to the captain of fifty: 'If I be a man of God, let fire come down from

heaven, and consume thee and thy fifty.' And there came down fire from heaven, and consumed him and his fifty.

11And again he sent unto him another captain of fifty with his fifty. And he answered and said unto him: 'O man of God, thus hath the king said: Come down quickly.' **12**And Elijah answered and said unto them: 'If I be a man of God, let fire come down from heaven, and consume thee and thy fifty.' And the fire of God came down from heaven, and consumed him and his fifty.

13And again he sent the captain of a third fifty with his fifty. And the third captain of fifty went up, and came and fell on his knees before Elijah, and besought him, and said unto him: 'O man of God, I pray thee, let my life, and the life of these fifty thy servants, be precious in thy sight. **14**Behold, there came fire down from heaven, and consumed the two former captains of fifty with their fifties; but now let my life be precious in thy sight' **15**And the angel of the LORD said unto Elijah: 'Go down with him; be not afraid of him.' And he arose, and went down with him unto the king. **16**And he said unto him: 'Thus saith the LORD: Forasmuch as thou hast sent messengers to inquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron, is it because there is no God in Israel to inquire of His word? therefore thou shalt not come down from the bed whether thou art gone up, but shalt surely die.'

Jehoram Succeeds Ahaziah

17So he died according to the word of the LORD which Elijah had spoken. And Jehoram began to reign in his stead in the second year of Jehoram the son of Jehoshaphat king of Judah; because he had no son. **18**Now the rest of the acts of Ahaziah which he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

2 Kings 2

JPS [[Online](#)]

Elijah Taken Up to Heaven

1And it came to pass, when the LORD would take up Elijah by a whirlwind into heaven, that Elijah went with Elisha from Gilgal. **2**And Elijah said unto Elisha: 'Tarry here, I pray thee; for the LORD hath sent me as far as Beth-el.' And Elisha said: 'As the LORD liveth, and as thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee.' So they went down to Beth-el.— **3**And the sons of the prophets that were at Beth-el came forth to Elisha, and said unto him: 'Knowest thou that the LORD will take away thy master from thy head to-day?' And he said: 'Yea, I know it; hold ye your peace.'—

4And Elijah said unto him: 'Elisha, tarry here, I pray thee; for the LORD hath sent me to Jericho.' And he said: 'As the LORD liveth, and as thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee.' So they came to Jericho.— **5**And the sons of the prophets that were at Jericho came near to Elisha, and said unto him: 'Knowest thou that the LORD will take away thy master from thy head to-day?' And he answered: 'Yea, I know it; hold ye your peace.'— **6**And Elijah said unto him: 'Tarry here, I pray thee; for the LORD hath sent me to the Jordan.' And he said: 'As the LORD liveth, and as thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee.' And they two went on.

7And fifty men of the sons of the prophets went, and stood over against them afar off; and they two stood by the Jordan. **8**And Elijah took his mantle, and wrapped it together, and smote the waters, and they were divided hither and thither, so that they two went over on dry ground.

9And it came to pass, when they were gone over, that Elijah said unto Elisha: 'Ask what I shall do for thee, before I am taken from thee.' And Elisha said: 'I pray thee, let a double portion of thy spirit be upon me.' **10**And he said: 'Thou hast asked a hard thing; nevertheless, if thou see me when I am taken from thee, it shall be so unto thee; but if not, it shall not be so.' **11**And it came to pass, as they still went on, and talked, that, behold, there appeared a chariot of fire, and horses of fire, which parted them both assunder; and Elijah went up by a whirlwind into heaven. **12**And Elisha saw it, and he cried: 'My father, my father, the chariots of Israel and the horsemen thereof!' And he saw him no more; and he took hold of his own clothes, and rent them in two pieces. **13**He took up also the mantle of Elijah that fell from him, and went back, and stood by the bank of the Jordan. **14**And he took the mantle of Elijah that fell from him, and smote the waters, and said: 'Where is the LORD, the God of Elijah?' and when he also had smitten the waters, they were divided hither and thither; and Elisha went over.

Elisha Succeeds Elijah

15And when the sons of the prophets that were at Jericho some way off saw him, they said: 'The spirit of Elijah doth rest on Elisha.' And they came to meet him, and bowed down to the ground before him. **16**And they said unto him: 'Behold now, there are with thy servants fifty strong men; let them go, we pray thee, and seek thy master; lest peradventure the spirit of the LORD hath taken him up, and cast him upon some mountain, or into some valley.' And he said: 'Ye shall not send.' **17**And when they urged him till he was ashamed, he said: 'Send.' They sent therefore fifty men; and they sought three days, but found him not. **18**And they came back to him, while he tarried at Jericho; and he said unto them: 'Did I not say unto you: Go not?'

Elisha Heals the Waters of Jericho

19And the men of the city said unto Elisha: 'Behold, we pray thee, the situation of this city is pleasant, as my lord seeth; but the water is bad, and the land miscarrieth. **20**And he said: 'Bring me a new cruse, and put salt therein.' And they brought it to him. **21**And he went forth unto the spring of the waters, and cast salt therein, and said: 'Thus saith the LORD: I have healed these waters; there shall not be from thence any more death or miscarrying.' **22**So the waters were healed unto this day, according to the word of Elisha which he spoke.

Elisha Mocked

23And he went up from thence unto Beth-el; and as he was going up by the way, there came forth little children out of the city, and mocked him, and said unto him: 'Go up, thou baldhead; go up, thou baldhead.' **24**And he looked behind him and saw them, and cursed them in the name of the LORD. And there came forth two she-bears out of the wood, and tore forty and two children of them. **25**And he went from thence to mount Carmel, and from thence he returned to Samaria.

2 Kings 3

Moab's Rebellion

1Now Jehoram the son of Ahab began to reign over Israel in Samaria in the eighteenth year of Jehoshaphat king of Judah, and reigned twelve years. **2**And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD; but not like his father, and like his mother; for he put away the pillar of Baal that his father had made. **3**Nevertheless he cleaved unto the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, wherewith he made Israel to sin; he departed not therefrom.

4Now Mesha king of Moab was a sheep-master; and he rendered unto the king of Israel the wool of a hundred thousand lambs, and of a hundred thousand rams. **5**But it came to pass, when Ahab was dead, that the king of Moab rebelled against the king of Israel. **6**And king Jehoram went out of Samaria at that time, and mustered all Israel. **7**And he went and sent to Jehoshaphat the king of Judah, saying: 'The king of Moab hath rebelled against me; wilt thou go with me against Moab to battle?' And he said: 'I will go up; I am as thou art, my people as thy people, my horses as thy horses.' **8**And he said: 'Which way shall we go up?' And he answered: 'The way of the wilderness of Edom.'

9So the king of Israel went, and the king of Judah, and the king of Edom; and they made a circuit of seven days' journey; and there was no water for the host, nor for the beasts that followed them. **10**And the king of Israel said: 'Alas! for the LORD hath called these three kings together to deliver them into the hand of Moab.' **11**But Jehoshaphat said: 'Is there not here a prophet of the LORD, that we may inquire of the LORD by him?' And one of the king of Israel's servants answered and said: 'Elisha the son of Shaphat is here, who poured water on the hands of Elijah.' **12**And Jehoshaphat said: 'The word of the LORD is with him.' So the king of Israel and Jehoshaphat and the king of Edom went down to him.

13And Elisha said unto the king of Israel: 'What have I to do with thee? get thee to the prophets of thy father, and to the prophets of thy mother.' And the king of Israel said unto him: 'Nay; for the LORD hath called these three kings together to deliver them into the hand of Moab.' **14**And Elisha said: 'As the LORD of hosts liveth, before whom I stand, surely, were it not that I regard the presence of Jehoshaphat the king of Judah, I would not look toward thee, nor see thee. **15**But now bring me a minstrel.' And it came to pass, when the minstrel played, that the hand of the LORD came upon him. **16**And he said: 'Thus saith the LORD: Make this valley full of trenches. **17**For thus saith the LORD: Ye shall not see wind, neither shall ye see rain, yet that valley shall be filled with water; and ye shall drink, both ye and your cattle and your beasts. **18**And this is but a light thing in the sight of the LORD; He will also deliver the Moabites into your hand. **19**And ye shall smite every fortified city, and every choice city, and shall fell every good tree, and stop all fountains of water, and mar every good piece of land with stones.' **20**And it came to pass in the morning, about the time of making the offering, that, behold, there came water by the way of Edom, and the country was filled with water.

21Now when all the Moabites heard that the kings were come up to fight against them, they gathered themselves together, all that were able to put on armour, and upward, and stood on the border. **22**And they rose up early in the morning, and the sun shone upon the water, and the Moabites saw the water some way off as red as blood; **23**and they said: 'This is blood: the kings have surely fought together, and they have smitten each man his fellow; now therefore, Moab, to the spoil.' **24**And when they came to the camp of Israel, the Israelites rose up and smote the Moabites, so that they fled before them. And they smote the land, even Moab, mightily. **25**And they beat down the cities; and on every good piece of land they cast every man his stone, and filled it; and they stopped all the fountains of water, and felled all the good trees; until there was left only Kir-hareseth with the stones of the wall thereof; so the slingers encompassed it, and smote it. **26**And when the king of Moab saw that the battle was

too sore for him, he took with him seven hundred men that drew sword, to break through unto the king of Edom; but they could not. ²⁷Then he took his eldest son that should have reigned in his stead, and offered him for a burnt-offering upon the wall. And there came great wrath upon Israel; and they departed from him, and returned to their own land.

2 Kings 4

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

The Widow's Oil

¹Now there cried a certain woman of the wives of the sons of the prophets unto Elisha, saying: 'Thy servant my husband is dead; and thou knowest that thy servant did fear the LORD; and the creditor is come to take unto him my two children to be bondmen.' ²And Elisha said unto her: 'What shall I do for thee? tell me; what hast thou in the house?' And she said: 'Thy handmaid hath not any thing in the house, save a pot of oil.' ³Then he said: 'Go, borrow thee vessels abroad of all thy neighbours, even empty vessels; borrow not a few.' ⁴And thou shalt go in, and shut the door upon thee and upon thy sons, and pour out into all those vessels; and thou shalt set aside that which is full.' ⁵So she went from him, and shut the door upon her and upon her sons; they brought the vessels to her, and she poured out. ⁶And it came to pass, when the vessels were full, that she said unto her son: 'Bring me yet a vessel.' And he said unto her: 'There is not a vessel more.' And the oil stayed. ⁷Then she came and told the man of God. And he said: 'Go, sell the oil, and pay thy debt, and live thou and thy sons of the rest.'

The Shunammite Woman

(Matthew 10:40–42)

⁸And it fell on a day, that Elisha passed to Shunem, where was a great woman; and she constrained him to eat bread. And so it was, that as oft as he passed by, he turned in thither to eat bread. ⁹And she said unto her husband: 'Behold now, I perceive that this is a holy man of God, that passeth by us continually.' ¹⁰Let us make, I pray thee, a little chamber on the roof; and let us set for him there a bed, and a table, and a stool, and a candlestick; and it shall be, when he cometh to us, that he shall turn in thither.'

¹¹And it fell on a day, that he came thither, and he turned into the upper chamber and lay there. ¹²And he said to Gehazi his servant: 'Call this Shunammite.' And when he had called her, she stood before him. ¹³And he said unto him: 'Say now unto her: Behold, thou hast been careful for us with all this care; what is to be done for thee? wouldest thou be spoken for to the king, or to the captain of the host?' And she answered: 'I dwell among mine own people.' ¹⁴And he said: 'What then is to be done for her?' And Gehazi answered: 'Verily she hath no son, and her husband is old.' ¹⁵And he said: 'Call her.' And when he had called her, she stood in the door. ¹⁶And he said: 'At this season, when the time cometh round, thou shalt embrace a son.' And she said: 'Nay, my lord, thou man of God, do not lie unto thy handmaid.'

¹⁷And the woman conceived, and bore a son at that season, when the time came round, as Elisha had said unto her.

Elisha Raises the Shunammite's Son

(Acts 20:7–12)

18And when the child was grown, it fell on a day, that he went out to his father to the reapers. **19**And he said unto his father: 'My head, my head.' And he said to his servant: 'Carry him to his mother.' **20**And when he had taken him, and brought him to his mother, he sat on her knees till noon, and then died. **21**And she went up, and laid him on the bed of the man of God, and shut the door upon him, and went out. **22**And she called unto her husband, and said: 'Send me, I pray thee, one of the servants, and one of the asses, that I may run to the man of God, and come back.' **23**And he said: Wherefore wilt thou go to him today? it is neither new moon nor sabbath.' And she said: 'It shall be well.' **24**Then she saddled an ass, and said to her servant: 'Drive, and go forward; slacken me not the riding, except I bid thee.' **25**So she went, and came unto the man of God to mount Carmel. And it came to pass, when the man of God saw her afar off, that he said to Gehazi his servant: 'Behold, yonder is that Shunammite. **26**Run, I pray thee, now to meet her, and say unto her: Is it well with thee? is it well with thy husband? is it well with the child?' And she answered: 'It is well.' **27**And when she came to the man of God to the hill, she caught hold of his feet. And Gehazi came near to thrust her away; but the man of God said: 'Let her alone; for her soul is bitter within her; and the LORD hath hid it from me, and hath not told Me.' **28**Then she said: 'Did I desire a son of my lord? did I not say: Do not deceive me?'

29Then he said to Gehazi: 'Gird up thy loins, and take my staff in thy hand, and go thy way; if thou meet any man, salute him not; and if any salute thee, answer him not; and lay my staff upon the face of the child.' **30**And the mother of the child said: 'As the LORD liveth, and as thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee.' And he arose, and followed her. **31**And Gehazi passed on before them, and laid the staff upon the face of the child; but there was neither voice, nor hearing. Wherefore he returned to meet him, and told him, saying: 'The child is not awaked.'

32And when Elisha was come into the house, behold, the child was dead, and laid upon his bed. **33**He went in therefore, and shut the door upon them twain, and prayed unto the LORD. **34**And he went up, and lay upon the child, and put his mouth upon his mouth, and his eyes upon his eyes, and his hands upon his hands; and he stretched himself upon him; and the flesh of the child waxed warm. **35**Then he returned, and walked in the house once to and fro; and went up, and stretched himself upon him; and the child sneezed seven times, and the child opened his eyes. **36**And he called Gehazi, and said: 'Call this Shunammite.' So he called her. And when she was come in unto him, he said: 'Take up thy son.' **37**Then she went in, and fell at his feet, and bowed down to the ground; and she took up her son, and went out.

Elisha Purifies the Poisonous Stew

38And Elisha came again to Gilgal; and there was a dearth in the land; and the sons of the prophets were sitting before him; and he said unto his servant: 'Set on the great pot, and seethe pottage for the sons of the prophets.' **39**And one went out into the field to gather herbs, and found a wild vine, and gathered thereof wild gourds his lap full, and came and shred them into the pot of pottage; for they knew them not. **40**So they poured out for the men to eat. And it came to pass, as they were eating of the pottage, that they cried out, and said: 'O man of God, there is death in the pot.' And they could not eat thereof. **41**But he said: 'Then bring meal.' And he cast it into the pot; and he said: 'Pour out for the people, that they may eat.' And there was no harm in the pot.

Feeding a Hundred Men

(Matthew 15:29–39; Mark 8:1–10)

⁴²And there came a man from Baal-shalishah, and brought the man of God bread of the first-fruits, twenty loaves of barley, and fresh ears of corn in his sack. And he said: 'Give unto the people, that they may eat.' ⁴³And his servant said: 'How should I set this before a hundred men?' But he said: 'Give the people, that they may eat; for thus saith the LORD: They shall eat, and shall leave thereof.' ⁴⁴So he set it before them, and they did eat, and left thereof, according to the word of the LORD.

2 Kings 5

JPS [Online]

Naaman Cured of Leprosy

(Luke 17:11-19)

¹Now Naaman, captain of the host of the king of Aram, was a great man with his master, and held in esteem, because by him the LORD had given victory unto Aram; he was also a mighty man of valour, but he was a leper. ²And the Arameans had gone out in bands, and had brought away captive out of the land of Israel a little maid; and she waited on Naaman's wife. ³And she said unto her mistress: 'Would that my lord were with the prophet that is in Samaria! then would he recover him of his leprosy.' ⁴And he went in, and told his lord, saying: 'Thus and thus said the maid that is of the land of Israel.' ⁵And the king of Aram said: 'Go now, and I will send a letter unto the king of Israel.' And he departed, and took with him ten talents of silver, and six thousand pieces of gold, and ten changes of raiment.

⁶And he brought the letter to the king of Israel, saying: 'And now when this letter is come unto thee, behold, I have sent Naaman my servant to thee, that thou mayest recover him of his leprosy.' ⁷And it came to pass, when the king of Israel had read the letter, that he rent his clothes, and said: 'Am I God, to kill and to make alive, that this man doth send unto me to recover a man of his leprosy? but consider, I pray you, and see how he seeketh an occasion against me.'

⁸And it was so, when Elisha the man of God heard that the king of Israel had rent his clothes, that he sent to the king, saying: 'Wherefore hast thou rent thy clothes? let him come now to me, and he shall know that there is a prophet in Israel.' ⁹So Naaman came with his horses and with his chariots, and stood at the door of the house of Elisha. ¹⁰And Elisha sent a messenger unto him, saying: 'Go and wash in the Jordan seven times, and thy flesh shall come back to thee, and thou shalt be clean.' ¹¹But Naaman was wroth, and went away, and said: 'Behold, I thought: He will surely come out to me, and stand, and call on the name of the LORD his God, and wave his hand over the place, and recover the leper. ¹²Are not Amanah and Pharpar, the rivers of Damascus, better than all the waters of Israel? may I not wash in them, and be clean?' So he turned, and went away in a rage. ¹³And his servants came near, and spoke unto him, and said: 'My father, if the prophet had bid thee do some great thing, wouldest thou not have done it? how much rather then, when he saith to thee: Wash, and be clean?' ¹⁴Then went he down, and dipped himself seven times in the Jordan, according to the saying of the man of God; and his flesh came back like unto the flesh of a little child, and he was clean.

Gehazi's Greed and Leprosy

¹⁵And he returned to the man of God, he and all his company, and came, and stood before him; and he said: 'Behold now, I know that there is no God in all the earth, but in Israel; now therefore, I pray thee, take a present of thy servant.' ¹⁶But he said: 'As the LORD liveth, before whom I stand, I will receive none.' And he urged him to take it; but he refused. ¹⁷And Naaman said: 'If not, yet I pray thee

let there be given to thy servant two mules' burden of earth; for thy servant will henceforth offer neither burnt-offering nor sacrifice unto other gods, but unto the LORD. ¹⁸In this thing the LORD pardon thy servant: when my master goeth into the house of Rimmon to worship there, and he leaneth on my hand, and I prostrate myself in the house of Rimmon, when I prostrate myself in the house of Rimmon, the LORD pardon thy servant in this thing.' ¹⁹And he said unto him: 'Go in peace.' So he departed from him some way.

²⁰But Gehazi, the servant of Elisha the man of God, said: 'Behold, my master hath spared this Naaman the Aramean, in not receiving at his hands that which he brought; as the LORD liveth, I will surely run after him, and take somewhat of him.' ²¹So Gehazi followed after Naaman. And when Naaman saw one running after him, he alighted from the chariot to meet him, and said: 'Is all well?' ²²And he said: 'All is well. My master hath sent me, saying: Behold, even now there are come to me from the hill-country of Ephraim two young men of the sons of the prophets; give them, I pray thee, a talent of silver, and two changes of raiment.' ²³And Naaman said: 'Be content, take two talents.' And he urged him, and bound two talents of silver in two bags, with two changes of raiment, and laid them upon two of his servants; and they bore them before him. ²⁴And when he came to the hill, he took them from their hand, and deposited them in the house; and he let the men go, and they departed. ²⁵But he went in, and stood before his master. And Elisha said unto him: 'Whence comest thou, Gehazi?' And he said: 'Thy servant went no whither.'

²⁶And he said unto him: 'Went not my heart [with thee], when the man turned back from his chariot to meet thee? Is it a time to receive money, and to receive garments, and oliveyards and vineyards, and sheep and oxen, and men-servants and maid-servants? ²⁷The leprosy therefore of Naaman shall cleave unto thee, and unto thy seed for ever.' And he went out from his presence a leper as white as snow.

2 Kings 6

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

The Axe Head Floats

¹And the sons of the prophets said unto Elisha: 'Behold now, the place where we dwell before thee is too strait for us. ²Let us go, we pray thee, unto the Jordan, and take thence every man a beam, and let us make us a place there, where we may dwell.' And he answered: 'Go ye.' ³And one said: 'Be content, I pray thee, and go with thy servants.' And he answered: 'I will go.' ⁴So he went with them. And when they came to the Jordan, they cut down wood. ⁵But as one was felling a beam, the axe-head fell into the water; and he cried, and said: 'Alas, my master! for it was borrowed.' ⁶And the man of God said: 'Where fell it?' And he showed him the place. And he cut down a stick, and cast it in thither, and made the iron to swim. ⁷And he said: 'Take it up to thee.' So he put out his hand, and took it.

Elisha Captures the Blinded Arameans

⁸Now the king of Aram warred against Israel; and he took counsel with his servants, saying: 'In such and such a place shall be my camp.' ⁹And the man of God sent unto the king of Israel, saying: 'Beware that thou pass not such a place; for thither the Arameans are coming down.' ¹⁰And the king of Israel

sent to the place which the man of God told him and warned him of; and he guarded himself there, not once nor twice.

11And the heart of the king of Aram was sore troubled for this thing; and he called his servants, and said unto them: 'Will ye not tell me which of us is for the king of Israel?' **12**And one of his servants said: 'Nay, my lord, O king; but Elisha, the prophet that is in Israel, telleth the king of Israel the words that thou speakest in thy bed-chamber.' **13**And he said: 'Go and see where he is, that I may send and fetch him.' And it was told him, saying: 'Behold, he is in Dothan.' **14**Therefore sent he thither horses, and chariots, and a great host; and they came by night, and compassed the city about.

15And when the servant of the man of God was risen early, and gone forth, behold, a host with horses and chariots was round about the city. And his servant said unto him: 'Alas, my master! how shall we do?' **16**And he answered: 'Fear not: for they that are with us are more than they that are with them.' **17**And Elisha prayed, and said: 'LORD, I pray Thee, open his eyes, that he may see.' And the LORD opened the eyes of the young man; and he saw; and, behold, the mountain was full of horses and chariots of fire round about Elisha. **18**And when they came down to him, Elisha prayed unto the LORD, and said: 'Smite this people, I pray Thee, with blindness.' And He smote them with blindness according to the word of Elisha. **19**And Elisha said unto them: 'This is not the way, neither is this the city; follow me, and I will bring you to the man whom ye seek.' And he led them to Samaria.

20And it came to pass, when they were come into Samaria, that Elisha said: 'LORD, open the eyes of these men, that they may see.' And the LORD opened their eyes, and they saw; and, behold, they were in the midst of Samaria. **21**And the king of Israel said unto Elisha, when he saw them: 'My father, shall I smite them? shall I smite them?' **22**And he answered: 'Thou shalt not smite them; hast thou taken captive with thy sword and with thy bow those whom thou wouldest smite? set bread and water before them, that they may eat and drink, and go to their master.' **23**And he prepared great provision for them; and when they had eaten and drunk, he sent them away, and they went to their master. And the bands of Aram came no more into the land of Israel.

The Siege and Famine of Samaria

24And it came to pass after this, that Ben-hadad king of Aram gathered all his host, and went up, and besieged Samaria. **25**And there was a great famine in Samaria; and, behold, they besieged it, until an ass's head was sold for fourscore pieces of silver, and the fourth part of a kab of dove's dung for five pieces of silver. **26**And as the king of Israel was passing by upon the wall, there cried a woman unto him, saying: 'Help, my lord, O king.' **27**And he said: 'If the LORD do not help thee, whence shall I help thee? out of the threshingfloor, or out of the winepress?' **28**And the king said unto her: 'What aileth thee?' And she answered: 'This woman said unto me: Give thy son, that we may eat him to-day, and we will eat my son to-morrow. **29**So we boiled my son, and did eat him; and I said unto her on the next day: Give thy son, that we may eat him; and she hath hid her son.' **30**And it came to pass, when the king heard the words of the woman, that he rent his clothes—now he was passing by upon the wall—and the people looked, and, behold, he had sackcloth within upon his flesh. **31**Then he said: 'God do so to me, and more also, if the head of Elisha the son of Shaphat shall stand on him this day.'

32But Elisha sat in his house, and the elders sat with him; and the king sent a man from before him; but ere the messenger came to him, he said to the elders: 'See ye how this son of a murderer hath sent to take away my head? look, when the messenger cometh, shut the door, and hold the door fast against him; is not the sound of his master's feet behind him?' **33**And while he yet talked with them,

behold, the messenger came down unto him; and [the king] said: 'Behold, this evil is of the LORD; why should I wait for the LORD any longer?'

2 Kings 7

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Elisha's Prophecy of Plenty

1And Elisha said: 'Hear ye the word of the LORD; thus saith the LORD: To-morrow about this time shall a measure of fine flour be sold for a shekel, and two measures of barley for a shekel, in the gate of Samaria.' **2**Then the captain on whose hand the king leaned answered the man of God, and said: 'Behold, if the LORD should make windows in heaven, might this thing be?' And he said: 'Behold, thou shalt see it with thine eyes, but shalt not eat thereof.'

The Syrians Flee

3Now there were four leprous men at the entrance of the gate; and they said one to another: 'Why sit we here until we die? **4**If we say: We will enter into the city, then the famine is in the city, and we shall die there; and if we sit still here, we die also. Now therefore come, and let us fall unto the host of the Arameans; if they save us alive, we shall live; and if they kill us, we shall but die.' **5**And they rose up in the twilight, to go unto the camp of the Arameans; and when they were come to the outermost part of the camp of the Arameans, behold, there was no man there. **6**For the Lord had made the host of the Arameans to hear a noise of chariots, and a noise of horses, even the noise of a great host; and they said one to another: 'Lo, the king of Israel hath hired against us the kings of the Hittites, and the kings of the Egyptians, to come upon us.' **7**Wherefore they arose and fled in the twilight, and left their tents, and their horses, and their asses, even the camp as it was, and fled for their life. **8**And when these lepers came to the outermost part of the camp, they went into one tent, and did eat and drink, and carried thence silver, and gold, and raiment, and went and hid it; and they came back, and entered into another tent, and carried thence also, and went and hid it.

9Then they said one to another: 'We do not well; this day is a day of good tidings, and we hold our peace; if we tarry till the morning light, punishment will overtake us; now therefore come, let us go and tell the king's household.' **10**So they came and called unto the porters of the city; and they told them, saying: 'We came to the camp of the Arameans, and, behold, there was no man there, neither voice of man, but the horses tied, and the asses tied, and the tents as they were.' **11**And the porters called, and they told it to the king's household within. **12**And the king arose in the night, and said unto his servants: 'I will now tell you what the Arameans have done to us. They know that we are hungry; therefore are they gone out of the camp to hide themselves in the field, saying: When they come out of the city, we shall take them alive, and get into the city.' **13**And one of his servants answered and said: 'Let some take, I pray thee, five of the horses that remain, which are left in the city—behold, they are as all the multitude of Israel that are left in it; behold, they are as all the multitude of Israel that are consumed—and let us send and see.' **14**They took therefore two chariots with horses; and the king sent after the host of the Arameans, saying: 'Go and see.'

15And they went after them unto the Jordan; and, lo, all the way was full of garments and vessels, which the Arameans had cast away in their haste. And the messengers returned, and told the king.

Elisha's Prophecy Fulfilled

16And the people went out, and spoiled the camp of the Arameans. So a measure of fine flour was sold for a shekel, and two measures of barley for a shekel, according to the word of the LORD. **17**And the king appointed the captain on whose hand he leaned to have the charge of the gate; and the people trod upon him in the gate, and he died as the man of God had said, who spoke when the king came down to him. **18**And it came to pass, as the man of God had spoken to the king, saying: 'Two measures of barley for a shekel, and a measure of fine flour for a shekel, shall be to-morrow about this time in the gate of Samaria'; **19**and that captain answered the man of God, and said: 'Now, behold, if the LORD should make windows in heaven, might such a thing be?' and he said: 'Behold, thou shalt see it with thine eyes, but shalt not eat thereof'; **20**it came to pass even so unto him; for the people trod upon him in the gate, and he died.

2 Kings 8

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

The Shunammite's Land Restored

1Now Elisha had spoken unto the woman, whose son he had restored to life, saying: 'Arise, and go thou and thy household, and sojourn wheresoever thou canst sojourn; for the LORD hath called for a famine; and it shall also come upon the land seven years.' **2**And the woman arose, and did according to the word of the man of God; and she went with her household, and sojourned in the land of the Philistines seven years. **3**And it came to pass at the seven years' end, that the woman returned out of the land of the Philistines; and she went forth to cry unto the king for her house and for her land. **4**Now the king was talking with Gehazi the servant of the man of God, saying: 'Tell me, I pray thee, all the great things that Elisha hath done.' **5**And it came to pass, as he was telling the king how he had restored to life him that was dead, that, behold, the woman, whose son he had restored to life, cried to the king for her house and for her land. And Gehazi said: 'My lord, O king, this is the woman, and this is her son, whom Elisha restored to life.' **6**And when the king asked the woman, she told him. So the king appointed unto her a certain officer, saying: 'Restore all that was hers, and all the fruits of the field since the day that she left the land, even until now.'

Hazael Murders Ben-hadad

7And Elisha came to Damascus; and Ben-hadad the king of Aram was sick; and it was told him, saying. 'The man of God is come hither.' **8**And the king said unto Hazael: 'Take a present in thy hand, and go meet the man of God, and inquire of the LORD by him, saying: Shall I recover of this sickness?' **9**So Hazael went to meet him, and took a present with him, even of every good thing of Damascus, forty camels' burden, and came and stood before him, and said: 'Thy son Ben-hadad king of Aram hath sent me to thee, saying: Shall I recover of this sickness?' **10**And Elisha said unto him: 'Go, say unto him: Thou shalt surely recover; howbeit the LORD hath shown me that he shall surely die.' **11**And he settled his countenance stedfastly upon him, until he was ashamed; and the man of God wept. **12**And Hazael said: 'Why weepeth my lord?' And he answered: 'Because I know the evil that thou wilt do unto the children of Israel: their strongholds wilt thou set on fire, and their young men wilt thou slay with the sword, and wilt dash in pieces their little ones, and rip up their women with child.' **13**And Hazael said: 'But what is thy servant, who is but a dog, that he should do this great thing?' And Elisha answered: 'The LORD hath shown me that thou shalt be king over Aram.' **14**Then he departed from Elisha, and

came to his master, who said to him: 'What said Elisha to thee?' And he answered: 'He told me that thou wouldest surely recover.' **15**And it came to pass on the morrow, that he took the coverlet, and dipped it in water, and spread it on his face, so that he died; and Hazael reigned in his stead.

Jehoram Reigns in Judah

(2 Chronicles 21:1–7)

16And in the fifth year of Joram the son of Ahab king of Israel, Jehoshaphat being the king of Judah, Jehoram the son of Jehoshaphat king of Judah began to reign. **17**Thirty and two years old was he when he began to reign; and he reigned eight years in Jerusalem. **18**And he walked in the way of the kings of Israel, as did the house of Ahab; for he had the daughter of Ahab to wife; and he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD. **19**Howbeit the LORD would not destroy Judah, for David His servant's sake, as He promised him to give unto him a lamp and to his children alway.

Edom and Libnah Rebel

(2 Chronicles 21:8–11)

20In his days Edom revolted from under the hand of Judah, and made a king over themselves. **21**Then Joram passed over to Zair, and all his chariots with him; and he rose up by night, and smote the Edomites that compassed him about, and the captains of the chariots; and the people fled to their tents. **22**Yet Edom revolted from under the hand of Judah, unto this day. Then did Libnah revolt at the same time. **23**And the rest of the acts of Joram, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

24And Joram slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David; and Ahaziah his son reigned in his stead.

Ahaziah Reigns in Judah

(2 Chronicles 22:1–7)

25In the twelfth year of Joram the son of Ahab king of Israel did Ahaziah the son of Jehoram king of Judah begin to reign. **26**Two and twenty years old was Ahaziah when he began to reign; and he reigned one year in Jerusalem. And his mother's name was Athaliah the daughter of Omri king of Israel. **27**And he walked in the way of the house of Ahab, and did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, as did the house of Ahab; for he was the son-in-law of the house of Ahab.

28And he went with Joram the son of Ahab to war against Hazael king of Aram at Ramoth-gilead; and the Arameans wounded Joram. **29**And king Joram returned to be healed in Jezreel of the wounds which the Arameans had given him at Ramah, when he fought against Hazael king of Aram. And Ahaziah the son of Jehoram king of Judah went down to see Joram the son of Ahab in Jezreel, because he was sick.

2 Kings 9

JPS [[Online](#)]

Jehu Anointed King of Israel

1And Elisha the prophet called one of the sons of the prophets, and said unto him: 'Gird up thy loins, and take this vial of oil in thy hand, and go to Ramoth-gilead. **2**And when thou comest thither, look out there Jehu the son of Jehoshaphat the son of Nimshi, and go in, and make him arise up from among his brethren, and carry him to an inner chamber. **3**Then take the vial of oil, and pour it on his head, and say: Thus saith the LORD: I have anointed thee king over Israel. Then open the door, and flee, and tarry not.'

4So the young man, even the young man the prophet, went to Ramoth-gilead. **5**And when he came, behold, the captains of the host were sitting; and he said: 'I have an errand to thee, O captain.' And Jehu said: 'Unto which of us all?' And he said: 'To thee, O captain.' **6**And he arose, and went into the house; and he poured the oil on his head, and said unto him: 'Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel: I have anointed thee king over the people of the LORD, even over Israel. **7**And thou shalt smite the house of Ahab thy master, that I may avenge the blood of My servants the prophets, and the blood of all the servants of the LORD, at the hand of Jezebel. **8**For the whole house of Ahab shall perish; and I will cut off from Ahab every man-child, and him that is shut up and him that is left at large in Israel. **9**And I will make the house of Ahab like the house of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, and like the house of Baasa the son of Ahijah. **10**And the dogs shall eat Jezebel in the portion of Jezreel, and there shall be none to bury her.' And he opened the door, and fled.

11Then Jehu came forth to the servants of his lord; and one said unto him: 'Is all well? wherefore came this mad fellow to thee?' And he said unto them: 'Ye know the man and what his talk was.' **12**And they said: 'It is false; tell us now.' And he said: 'Thus and thus spoke he to me, saying: Thus saith the LORD: I have anointed thee king over Israel.' **13**Then they hastened, and took every man his garment, and put it under him on the top of the stairs, and blew the horn, saying: 'Jehu is king.'

Jehu Kills Joram and Ahaziah

(2 Chronicles 22:8–9)

14So Jehu the son of Jehoshaphat the son of Nimshi conspired against Joram.—Now Joram had been guarding Ramoth-gilead, he and all Israel, because of Hazael king of Aram; **15**but king Joram was returned to be healed in Jezreel of the wounds which the Arameans had given him, when he fought with Hazael king of Aram.—And Jehu said: 'If this be your mind, then let none escape and go forth out of the city, to go to tell it in Jezreel.' **16**So Jehu rode in a chariot, and went to Jezreel; for Joram lay there. And Ahaziah king of Judah was come down to see Joram.

17Now the watchman stood on the tower in Jezreel, and he spied the company of Jehu as he came, and said: 'I see a company.' And Joram said: 'Take a horseman, and send to meet them, and let him say: Is it peace?' **18**So there went one on horseback to meet him, and said: 'Thus saith the king: Is it peace?' And Jehu said: 'What hast thou to do with peace? turn thee behind me.' And the watchman told, saying: 'The messenger came to them, but he cometh not back.' **19**Then he sent out a second on horseback, who came to them, and said: 'Thus saith the king: Is it peace?' And Jehu answered: 'What hast thou to do with peace? turn thee behind me.' **20**And the watchman told, saying: 'He came even unto them, and cometh not back; and the driving is like the driving of Jehu the son of Nimshi; for he driveth furiously.'

21And Joram said: 'Make ready.' And they made ready his chariot. And Joram king of Israel and Ahaziah king of Judah went out, each in his chariot, and they went out to meet Jehu, and found him in the portion of Naboth the Jezreelite. **22**And it came to pass, when Joram saw Jehu, that he said: 'Is it peace, Jehu?' And he answered: 'What peace, so long as the harlotries of thy mother Jezebel and her

witchcrafts are so many?' ²³And Joram turned his hands, and fled, and said to Ahaziah: 'There is treachery, O Ahaziah.' ²⁴And Jehu drew his bow with his full strength, and smote Joram between his arms, and the arrow went out at his heart, and he sunk down in his chariot. ²⁵Then said [Jehu] to Bidkar his captain: 'Take up, and cast him in the portion of the field of Naboth the Jezreelite; for remember how that, when I and thou rode together after Ahab his father, the LORD pronounced this burden against him: ²⁶Surely I have seen yesterday the blood of Naboth, and the blood of his sons, saith the LORD; and I will requite thee in this plot, saith the LORD. Now therefore take and cast him into the plot of ground, according to the word of the LORD.'

²⁷But when Ahaziah the king of Judah saw this, he fled by the way of the garden-house. And Jehu followed after him, and said: 'Smite him also in the chariot'; [and they smote him] at the ascent of Gur, which is by Ibleam. And he fled to Megiddo, and died there. ²⁸And his servants carried him in a chariot to Jerusalem, and buried him in his sepulchre with his fathers in the city of David.

²⁹And in the eleventh year of Joram the son of Ahab began Ahaziah to reign over Judah.

Jezebel's Violent Death

³⁰And when Jehu was come to Jezreel, Jezebel heard of it; and she painted her eyes, and attired her head, and looked out at the window. ³¹And as Jehu entered in at the gate, she said: 'Is it peace, thou Zimri, thy master's murderer?' ³²And he lifted up his face to the window, and said: 'Who is on my side? who?' And there looked out to him two or three officers.

³³And he said: 'Throw her down.' So they threw her down; and some of her blood was sprinkled on the wall, and on the horses; and she was trodden under foot. ³⁴And when he was come in, he did eat and drink; and he said: 'Look now after this cursed woman, and bury her; for she is a king's daughter.' ³⁵And they went to bury her; but they found no more of her than the skull, and the feet, and the palms of her hands. ³⁶Wherefore they came back, and told him. And he said: 'This is the word of the LORD, which He spoke by His servant Elijah the Tishbite, saying: In the portion of Jezreel shall the dogs eat the flesh of Jezebel; ³⁷and the carcass of Jezebel shall be as dung upon the face of the field in the portion of Jezreel; so that they shall not say: This is Jezebel.'

2 Kings 10

JPS [[Online](#)]

Ahab's Seventy Sons Killed

¹Now Ahab had seventy sons in Samaria. And Jehu wrote letters, and sent to Samaria, unto the rulers of Jezreel, even the elders, and unto them that brought up [the sons of] Ahab, saying: ²And now as soon as this letter cometh to you, seeing your master's sons are with you, and there are with you chariots and horses, fortified cities also, and armour; ³look ye out the best and meetest of your master's sons, and set him on his father's throne, and fight for your master's house.' ⁴But they were exceedingly afraid, and said: 'Behold, the two kings stood not before him; how then shall we stand?' ⁵And he that was over the household, and he that was over the city, the elders also, and they that brought up the children, sent to Jehu, saying: 'We are thy servants, and will do all that thou shalt bid us; we will not make any man king; do thou that which is good in thine eyes.' ⁶Then he wrote a letter the second time to them, saying: 'If ye be on my side, and if ye will hearken unto my voice, take ye the heads of the

men your master's sons, and come to me to Jezreel by to-morrow this time.' Now the king's sons, being seventy persons, were with the great men of the city, who brought them up. **7**And it came to pass, when the letter came to them, that they took the king's sons, and slew them, even seventy persons, and put their heads in baskets, and sent them unto him to Jezreel. **8**And there came a messenger, and told him, saying: 'They have brought the heads of the king's sons.' And he said: 'Lay ye them in two heaps at the entrance of the gate until the morning.' **9**And it came to pass in the morning, that he went out, and stood, and said to all the people: 'Ye are righteous; behold, I conspired against my master, and slew him; but who smote all these?' **10**Know now that there shall fall unto the earth nothing of the word of the LORD, which the LORD spoke concerning the house of Ahab; for the LORD hath done that which He spoke by His servant Elijah.' **11**So Jehu smote all that remained of the house of Ahab in Jezreel, and all his great men, and his familiar friends, and his priests, until there was left him none remaining.

12And he arose and departed, and went to Samaria. And as he was at the shearing-house of the shepherds in the way, **13**Jehu met with the brethren of Ahaziah king of Judah, and said: 'Who are ye?' And they answered: 'We are the brethren of Ahaziah; and we go down to salute the children of the king and the children of the queen.' **14**And he said: 'Take them alive.' And they took them alive, and slew them at the pit of the shearing-house, even two and forty men; neither left he any of them.

15And when he was departed thence, he lighted on Jehonadab the son of Rechab coming to meet him; and he saluted him, and said to him: 'Is thy heart right, as my heart is with thy heart?' And Jehonadab answered: 'It is.' 'If it be, [said Jehu,] give me thy hand.' And he gave him his hand; and he took him up to him into the chariot. **16**And he said: 'Come with me, and see my zeal for the LORD.' So they made him ride in his chariot. **17**And when he came to Samaria, he smote all that remained unto Ahab in Samaria, till he had destroyed him, according to the word of the LORD, which He spoke to Elijah.

Jehu Kills the Priests of Baal

18And Jehu gathered all the people together, and said unto them: 'Ahab served Baal a little; but Jehu will serve him much. **19**Now therefore call unto me all the prophets of Baal, all his worshippers, and all his priests, let none be wanting; for I have a great sacrifice to do to Baal; whosoever shall be wanting, he shall not live.' But Jehu did it in subtlety, to the intent that he might destroy the worshippers of Baal. **20**And Jehu said: 'Sanctify a solemn assembly for Baal.' And they proclaimed it. **21**And Jehu sent through all Israel; and all the worshippers of Baal came, so that there was not a man left that came not. And they came into the house of Baal; and the house of Baal was filled from one end to another. **22**And he said unto him that was over the vestry: 'Bring forth vestments for all the worshippers of Baal.' And he brought them forth vestments. **23**And Jehu went, and Jehonadab the son of Rechab, into the house of Baal; and he said unto the worshippers of Baal: 'Search, and look that there be here with you none of the servants of the LORD, but the worshippers of Baal only.' **24**And they went in to offer sacrifices and burnt-offerings. Now Jehu had appointed him fourscore men without, and said: 'If any of the men whom I bring into your hands escape, his life shall be for the life of him.'

25And it came to pass, as soon as he had made an end of offering the burnt-offering, that Jehu said to the guard and to the captains: 'Go in, and slay them; let none come forth.' And they smote them with the edge of the sword; and the guard and the captains cast them out, and went to the city of the house of Baal. **26**And they brought forth the pillars that were in the house of Baal, and burned them. **27**And they broke down the pillar of Baal, and broke down the house of Baal, and made it a draught-house, unto this day.

Jehu Repeats Jeroboam's Sins

28 Thus Jehu destroyed Baal out of Israel.

29 Howbeit from the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, wherewith he made Israel to sin, Jehu departed not from after them, the golden calves that were in Beth-el, and that were in Dan. **30** And the LORD said unto Jehu: 'Because thou hast done well in executing that which is right in Mine eyes, and hast done unto the house of Ahab according to all that was in My heart, thy sons of the fourth generation shall sit on the throne of Israel.' **31** But Jehu took no heed to walk in the law of the LORD, the God of Israel, with all his heart; he departed not from the sins of Jeroboam, wherewith he made Israel to sin.

32 In those days the LORD began to cut Israel short; and Hazael smote them in all the borders of Israel: **33** from the Jordan eastward, all the land of Gilead, the Gadites, and the Reubenites, and the Manassites, from Aroer, which is by the valley of Arnon, even Gilead and Bashan.

Jehoahaz Succeeds Jehu in Israel

34 Now the rest of the acts of Jehu, and all that he did, and all his might, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel? **35** And Jehu slept with his fathers; and they buried him in Samaria. And Jehoahaz his son reigned in his stead. **36** And the time that Jehu reigned over Israel in Samaria was twenty and eight years.

2 Kings 11

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Athaliah and Joash

(2 Chronicles 22:10–12)

1 Now when Athaliah the mother of Ahaziah saw that her son was dead, she arose and destroyed all the seed royal. **2** But Jehosheba, the daughter of king Joram, sister of Ahaziah, took Joash the son of Ahaziah, and stole him away from among the king's sons that were slain, even him and his nurse, and put them in the bed-chamber; and they hid him from Athaliah, so that he was not slain. **3** And he was with her hid in the house of the LORD six years; and Athaliah reigned over the land.

Joash Anointed King of Judah

(2 Chronicles 23:1–11)

4 And in the seventh year Jehoiada sent and fetched the captains over hundreds, of the Carites and of the guard, and brought them to him into the house of the LORD; and he made a covenant with them, and took an oath of them in the house of the LORD, and showed them the king's son. **5** And he commanded them, saying: 'This is the thing that ye shall do: a third part of you, that come in on the sabbath, and that keep the watch of the king's house— **6** now another third part was at the gate Sur, and another third part at the gate behind the guard—shall keep the watch of the house, and be a barrier. **7** And the other two parts of you, even all that go forth on the sabbath, shall keep the watch of the house of the LORD about the king. **8** And ye shall compass the king round about, every man with his weapons in his hand; and he that cometh within the ranks, let him be slain; and be ye with the king when he goeth out, and when he cometh in.'

⁹And the captains over hundreds did according to all that Jehoiada the priest commanded; and they took every man his men, those that were to come in on the sabbath, with those that were to go out on the sabbath, and came to Jehoiada the priest. ¹⁰And the priest delivered to the captains over hundreds the spear and shields that had been king David's, which were in the house of the LORD. ¹¹And the guard stood, every man with his weapons in his hand, from the right side of the house to the left side of the house, along by the altar and the house, by the king round about. ¹²Then he brought out the king's son, and put upon him the crown and the insignia; and they made him king, and anointed him; and they clapped their hands, and said: 'Long live the king.'

The Death of Athaliah

(2 Chronicles 23:12–15)

¹³And when Athaliah heard the noise of the guard and of the people, she came to the people into the house of the LORD. ¹⁴And she looked, and, behold, the king stood on the platform, as the manner was, and the captains and the trumpets by the king; and all the people of the land rejoiced, and blew with trumpets. Then Athaliah rent her clothes, and cried: 'Treason, treason.' ¹⁵And Jehoiada the priest commanded the captains of hundreds, the officers of the host, and said unto them: 'Have her forth between the ranks; and him that followeth her slay with the sword'; for the priest said: 'Let her not be slain in the house of the LORD.' ¹⁶So they made way for her; and she went by the way of the horses' entry to the king's house; and there was she slain.

Jehoiada Restores the Worship of the LORD

(2 Chronicles 23:16–21)

¹⁷And Jehoiada made a covenant between the LORD and the king and the people, that they should be the LORD'S people; between the king also and the people. ¹⁸And all the people of the land went to the house of Baal, and broke it down; his altars and his images broke they in pieces thoroughly, and slew Mattan the priest of Baal before the altars. And the priest appointed officers over the house of the LORD. ¹⁹And he took the captains over hundreds, and the Carites, and the guard, and all the people of the land; and they brought down the king from the house of the LORD, and came by the way of the gate of the guard unto the king's house. And he sat on the throne of the kings. ²⁰So all the people of the land rejoiced, and the city was quiet; and they slew Athaliah with the sword at the king's house.

²¹Jehoash was seven years old when he began to reign.

2 Kings 12

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Joash Repairs the Temple

(2 Chronicles 24:1–14)

¹In the seventh year of Jehu began Jehoash to reign; and he reigned forty years in Jerusalem; and his mother's name was Zibiah of Beer-sheba. ²And Jehoash did that which was right in the eyes of the LORD all his days wherein Jehoiada the priest instructed him. ³Howbeit the high places were not taken away; the people still sacrificed and offered in the high places.

4And Jehoash said to the priests: 'All the money of the hallowed things that is brought into the house of the LORD, in current money, the money of the persons for whom each man is rated, all the money that cometh into any man's heart to bring into the house of the LORD, **5**let the priests take it to them, every man from him that bestoweth it upon him; and they shall repair the breaches of the house, wheresoever any breach shall be found.'

6But it was so, that in the three and twentieth year of king Jehoash the priests had not repaired the breaches of the house. **7**Then king Jehoash called for Jehoiada the priest, and for the other priests, and said unto them: 'Why repair ye not the breaches of the house? now therefore take no longer money from them that bestow it upon you, but deliver it for the breaches of the house.' **8**And the priests consented that they should take no longer money from the people, neither repair the breaches of the house.

9And Jehoiada the priest took a chest, and bored a hole in the lid of it, and set it beside the altar, on the right side as one cometh into the house of the LORD; and the priests that kept the threshold put therein all the money that was brought into the house of the LORD. **10**And it was so, when they saw that there was much money in the chest, that the king's scribe and the high priest came up, and they put up in bags and counted the money that was found in the house of the LORD. **11**And they gave the money that was weighed out into the hands of them that did the work, that had the oversight of the house of the LORD; and they paid it out to the carpenters and the builders, that wrought upon the house of the LORD, **12**and to the masons and the hewers of stone, and for buying timber and hewn stone to repair the breaches of the house of the LORD, and for all that was laid out for the house to repair it. **13**But there were not made for the house of the LORD cups of silver, snuffers, basins, trumpets, any vessels of gold, or vessels of silver, of the money that was brought into the house of the LORD; **14**for they gave that to them that did the work, and repaired therewith the house of the LORD. **15**Moreover they reckoned not with the men, into whose hand they delivered the money to give to them that did the work; for they dealt faithfully. **16**The forfeit money, and the sin money, was not brought into the house of the LORD; it was the priests.

The Death of Joash

(2 Chronicles 24:23–27)

17Then Hazael king of Aram went up, and fought against Gath, and took it; and Hazael set his face to go up to Jerusalem. **18**And Jehoash king Judah took all the hallowed things that Jehoshaphat, and Jehoram, and Ahaziah, his fathers, kings of Judah, had dedicated, and his own hallowed things, and all the gold that was found in the treasures of the house of the LORD, and of the king's house, and sent it to Hazael king of Aram; and he went away from Jerusalem.

19Now the rest of the acts of Joash, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? **20**And his servants arose, and made a conspiracy, and smote Joash at Beth-millo, on the way that goeth down to Silla. **21**For Jozacar the son of Shimeath, and Jehozabad the son of Shomer, his servants, smote him, and he died; and they buried him with his fathers in the city of David; and Amaziah his son reigned in his stead.

2 Kings 13

Jehoahaz Reigns in Israel

1In the three and twentieth year of Joash the son of Ahaziah, king of Judah, Jehoahaz the son of Jehu began to reign over Israel in Samaria, and reigned seventeen years. **2**And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, and followed the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, wherewith he made Israel to sin; he departed not therefrom. **3**And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel, and He delivered them into the hand of Hazael king of Aram, and into the hand of Ben-hadad the son of Hazael, continually. **4**And Jehoahaz besought the LORD, and the LORD hearkened unto him; for He saw the oppression of Israel, how that the king of Aram oppressed them.— **5**And the LORD gave Israel a deliverer, so that they went out from under the hand of the Arameans; and the children of Israel dwelt in their tents, as beforetime. **6**Nevertheless they departed not from the sins of the house of Jeroboam, wherewith he made Israel to sin, but walked therein; and there remained the Asherah also in Samaria.— **7**For there was not left to Jehoahaz of the people save fifty horsemen, and ten chariots, and ten thousand footmen; for the king of Aram destroyed them, and made them like the dust in threshing. **8**Now the rest of the acts of Jehoahaz, and all that he did, and his might, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel? **9**And Jehoahaz slept with his fathers; and they buried him in Samaria; and Joash his son reigned in his stead.

Jehoash Reigns in Israel

10In the thirty and seventh year of Joash king of Judah began Jehoash the son of Jehoahaz to reign over Israel in Samaria, and reigned sixteen years. **11**And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD; he departed not from all the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, wherewith he made Israel to sin; but he walked therein. **12**Now the rest of the acts of Joash, and all that he did, and his might wherewith he fought against Amaziah king of Judah, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel? **13**And Joash slept with his fathers; and Jeroboam sat upon his throne; and Joash was buried in Samaria with the kings of Israel.

Elisha's Final Prophecy

14Now Elisha was fallen sick of his sickness whereof he was to die; and Joash the king of Israel came down unto him, and wept over him, and said: 'My father, my father, the chariots of Israel and the horsemen thereof!' **15**And Elisha said unto him: 'Take bow and arrows'; and he took unto him bow and arrows. **16**And he said to the king of Israel: 'Put thy hand upon the bow'; and he put his hand upon it. And Elisha laid his hands upon the king's hands. **17**And he said: 'Open the window eastward'; and he opened it. Then Elisha said: 'Shoot'; and he shot. And he said: 'The LORD'S arrow of victory, even the arrow of victory against Aram; for thou shalt smite the Arameans in Aphek, till thou have consumed them.' **18**And he said: 'Take the arrows'; and he took them. And he said unto the king of Israel: 'Smite upon the ground'; and he smote thrice, and stayed. **19**And the man of God was wroth with him, and said: 'Thou shouldest have smitten five or six times; then hadst thou smitten Aram till thou hadst consumed it; whereas now thou shalt smite Aram but thrice.'

20And Elisha died, and they buried him. Now the bands of the Moabites used to invade the land at the coming in of the year. **21**And it came to pass, as they were burying a man, that, behold, they spied a band; and they cast the man into the sepulchre of Elisha; and as soon as the man touched the bones of Elisha, he revived, and stood up on his feet.

22And Hazael king of Aram oppressed Israel all the days of Jehoahaz. **23**But the LORD was gracious unto them, and had compassion on them, and had respect unto them, because of His covenant with

Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, and would not destroy them, neither hath He cast them from His presence until now.

24And Hazael king of Aram died; and Ben-hadad his son reigned in his stead. **25**And Jehoash the son of Jehoahaz took again out of the hand of Ben-hadad the son of Hazael the cities which he had taken out of the hand of Jehoahaz his father by war. Three times did Joash smite him, and recovered the cities of Israel.

2 Kings 14

JPS [Online]

Amaziah Reigns in Judah

(2 Chronicles 25:1–4)

1In the second year of Joash son of Joahaz king of Israel began Amaziah the son of Joash king of Judah to reign. **2**He was twenty and five years old when he began to reign; and he reigned twenty and nine years in Jerusalem; and his mother's name was Jehoaddan of Jerusalem. **3**And he did that which was right in the eyes of the LORD, yet not like David his father; he did according to all that Joash his father had done. **4**Howbeit the high places were not taken away; the people still sacrificed and offered in the high places. **5**And it came to pass, as soon as the kingdom was established in his hand, that he slew his servants who had slain the king his father; **6**but the children of the murderers he put not to death; according to that which is written in the book of the law of Moses, as the LORD commanded saying: 'The fathers shall not be put to death for the children, nor the children be put to death for the fathers; but every man shall be put to death for his own sin.'

7He slew of Edom in the Valley of Salt ten thousand, and took Sela by war, and called the name of it Joktheel, unto this day.

Jehoash Defeats Amaziah

(2 Chronicles 25:17–24)

8Then Amaziah sent messengers to Jehoash, the son of Jehoahaz son of Jehu, king of Israel, saying: 'Come, let us look one another in the face.' **9**And Jehoash the king of Israel sent to Amaziah king of Judah, saying: 'The thistle that was in Lebanon sent to the cedar that was in Lebanon, saying: Give thy daughter to my son to wife; and there passed by the wild beasts that were in Lebanon, and trod down the thistle. **10**Thou hast indeed smitten Edom, and will thy heart lift thee up? glory therein, and remain at home; for why shouldest thou meddle with evil, that thou shouldest fall, even thou, and Judah with thee?

11But Amaziah would not hear. So Jehoash king of Israel went up; and he and Amaziah king of Judah looked one another in the face at Beth-shemesh, which belongeth to Judah. **12**And Judah was put to the worse before Israel; and they fled every man to his tent. **13**And Jehoash king of Israel took Amaziah king of Judah, the son of Jehoash the son of Ahaziah, at Beth-shemesh, and came to Jerusalem, and broke down the wall of Jerusalem from the gate of Ephraim unto the corner gate, four hundred cubits. **14**And he took all the gold and silver, and all the vessels that were found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the king's house, the hostages also, and returned to Samaria.

Jeroboam II Succeeds Jehoash in Israel

15Now the rest of the acts of Jehoash which he did, and his might, and how he fought with Amaziah king of Judah, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel? **16**And Jehoash slept with his fathers, and was buried in Samaria with the kings of Israel; and Jeroboam his son reigned in his stead.

The Death of Amaziah

(2 Chronicles 25:25–28)

17And Amaziah the son of Joash king of Judah lived after the death of Jehoash son of Jehoahaz king of Israel fifteen years. **18**Now the rest of the acts of Amaziah, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? **19**And they made a conspiracy against him in Jerusalem; and he fled to Lachish; but they sent after him to Lachish, and slew him there. **20**And they brought him upon horses; and he was buried at Jerusalem with his fathers in the city of David.

Azariah Succeeds Amaziah in Judah

(2 Chronicles 26:1–2)

21And all the people of Judah took Azariah, who was sixteen years old, and made him king in the room of his father Amaziah. **22**He built Elath, and restored it to Judah, after that the king slept with his fathers.

Jeroboam II Reigns in Israel

23In the fifteenth year of Amaziah the son of Joash king of Judah Jeroboam the son of Joash king of Israel began to reign in Samaria, and reigned forty and one years. **24**And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD; he departed not from all the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, wherewith he made Israel to sin. **25**He restored the border of Israel from the entrance of Hamath unto the sea of the Arabah, according to the word of the LORD, the God of Israel, which He spoke by the hand of His servant Jonah the son of Amittai, the prophet, who was of Gath-hepher. **26**For the LORD saw the affliction of Israel, that it was very bitter; for there was none shut up nor left at large, neither was there any helper for Israel. **27**And the LORD said not that He would blot out the name of Israel from under heaven; but He saved them by the hand of Jeroboam the son of Joash.

28Now the rest of the acts of Jeroboam, and all that he did, and his might, how he warred, and how he recovered Damascus, and Hamath, for Judah in Israel, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel? **29**And Jeroboam slept with his fathers, even with the kings of Israel; and Zechariah his son reigned in his stead.

2 Kings 15

JPS [[Online](#)]

Azariah Reigns in Judah

(2 Chronicles 26:3–23)

1In the twenty and seventh year of Jeroboam king of Israel began Azariah son of Amaziah king of Judah to reign. **2**Sixteen years old was he when he began to reign; and he reigned two and fifty years

in Jerusalem; and his mother's name was Jecoliah of Jerusalem. ³And he did that which was right in the eyes of the LORD, according to all that his father Amaziah had done. ⁴Howbeit the high places were not taken away; the people still sacrificed and offered in the high places. ⁵And the LORD smote the king, so that he was a leper unto the day of his death, and dwelt in a house set apart. And Jotham the king's son was over the household, judging the people of the land. ⁶Now the rest of the acts of Azariah, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? ⁷And Azariah slept with his fathers; and they buried him with his fathers in the city of David; and Jotham his son reigned in his stead.

Zechariah Reigns in Israel

⁸In the thirty and eighth year of Azariah king of Judah did Zechariah the son of Jeroboam reign over Israel in Samaria six months. ⁹And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, as his fathers had done; he departed not from the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, wherewith he made Israel to sin. ¹⁰And Shallum the son of Jabesh conspired against him, and smote him before the people, and slew him, and reigned in his stead. ¹¹Now the rest of the acts of Zechariah, behold, they are written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel. ¹²This was the word of the LORD which He spoke unto Jehu, saying: 'Thy sons to the fourth generation shall sit upon the throne of Israel.' And so it came to pass.

Shallum Reigns in Israel

¹³Shallum the son of Jabesh began to reign in the nine and thirtieth year of Uzziah king of Judah; and he reigned the space of a month in Samaria. ¹⁴And Menahem the son of Gadi went up from Tirzah, and came to Samaria, and smote Shallum the son of Jabesh in Samaria, and slew him, and reigned in his stead. ¹⁵Now the rest of the acts of Shallum, and his conspiracy which he made, behold, they are written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel. ¹⁶Then Menahem smote Tiphseh, and all that were therein, and the borders thereof, from Tirzah; because they opened not to him, therefore he smote it; and all the women therein that were with child he ripped up.

Menahem Reigns in Israel

¹⁷In the nine and thirtieth year of Azariah king of Judah began Menahem the son of Gadi to reign over Israel, and reigned ten years in Samaria. ¹⁸And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD; he departed not all his days from the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, wherewith he made Israel to sin.

¹⁹There came against the land Pul the king of Assyria; and Menahem gave Pul a thousand talents of silver, that his hand might be with him to confirm the kingdom in his hand. ²⁰And Menahem exacted the money of Israel, even of all the mighty men of wealth, of each man fifty shekels of silver, to give to the king of Assyria. So the king of Assyria turned back, and stayed not there in the land. ²¹Now the rest of the acts of Menahem, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel? ²²And Menahem slept with his fathers; and Pekahiah his son reigned in his stead.

Pekahiah Reigns in Israel

²³In the fiftieth year of Azariah king of Judah Pekahiah the son of Menahem began to reign over Israel in Samaria, and reigned two years. ²⁴And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD; he departed not from the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, wherewith he made Israel to sin. ²⁵And Pekah the son of Remaliah, his captain, conspired against him, and smote him in Samaria, in the castle

of the king's house, by Argob and by Arieah; and with him were fifty men of the Gileadites; and he slew him, and reigned in his stead. ²⁶Now the rest of the acts of Pekahiah, and all that he did, behold, they are written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel.

Pekah Reigns in Israel

²⁷In the two and fiftieth year of Azariah king of Judah Pekah the son of Remaliah began to reign over Israel in Samaria, and reigned twenty years. ²⁸And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD; he departed not from the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, wherewith he made Israel to sin.

²⁹In the days of Pekah king of Israel came Tiglath-pileser king of Assyria, and took Ijon, and Abel-beth-maacah, and Janoah, and Kedesh, and Hazor, and Gilead, and Galilee, all the land of Naphtali; and he carried them captive to Assyria. ³⁰And Hoshea the son of Elah made a conspiracy against Pekah the son of Remaliah, and smote him, and slew him, and reigned in his stead, in the twentieth year of Jotham the son of Uzziah. ³¹Now the rest of the acts of Pekah, and all that he did, behold, they are written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel.

Jotham Reigns in Judah

(2 Chronicles 27:1–9)

³²In the second year of Pekah the son of Remaliah king of Israel began Jotham the son of Uzziah king of Judah to reign. ³³Five and twenty years old was he when he began to reign; and he reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem; and his mother's name was Jerusha the daughter of Zadok. ³⁴And he did that which was right in the eyes of the LORD; he did according to all that his father Uzziah had done. ³⁵Howbeit the high places were not taken away; the people still sacrificed and offered in the high places. He built the upper gate of the house of the LORD. ³⁶Now the rest of the acts of Jotham, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? ³⁷In those days the LORD began to send against Judah Rezin the king of Aram, and Pekah the son of Remaliah. ³⁸And Jotham slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David his father; and Ahaz his son reigned in his stead.

2 Kings 16

JPS [[Online](#)]

Ahaz Reigns in Judah

(2 Chronicles 28:1–4)

¹In the seventeenth year of Pekah the son of Remaliah Ahaz the son of Jotham king of Judah began to reign. ²Twenty years old was Ahaz when he began to reign; and he reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem; and he did not that which was right in the eyes of the LORD his God, like David his father. ³But he walked in the way of the kings of Israel, yea, and made his son to pass through the fire, according to the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD cast out from before the children of Israel. ⁴And he sacrificed and offered in the high places, and on the hills, and under every leafy tree.

⁵Then Rezin king of Aram and Pekah son of Remaliah king of Israel came up to Jerusalem to war; and they besieged Ahaz, but could not overcome him. ⁶At that time Rezin king of Aram recovered Elath to Aram, and drove the Jews from Elath; and the Edomites came to Elath, and dwelt there, unto this day.

⁷So Ahaz sent messengers to Tiglath-pileser king of Assyria, saying: 'I am thy servant and thy son; come up, and save me out of the hand of the king of Aram, and out of the hand of the king of Israel, who rise up against me.' ⁸And Ahaz took the silver and gold that was found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the king's house, and sent it for a present to the king of Assyria. ⁹And the king of Assyria hearkened unto him; and the king of Assyria went up against Damascus, and took it, and carried the people of it captive to Kir, and slew Rezin.

The Idolatry of Ahaz

(2 Chronicles 28:16–27)

¹⁰And king Ahaz went to Damascus to meet Tiglath-pileser king of Assyria, and saw the altar that was at Damascus; and king Ahaz sent to Urijah the priest the fashion of the altar, and the pattern of it, according to all the workmanship thereof. ¹¹And Urijah the priest built an altar; according to all that king Ahaz had sent from Damascus, so did Urijah the priest make it against the coming of king Ahaz from Damascus. ¹²And when the king was come from Damascus, the king saw the altar; and the king drew near unto the altar, and offered thereon. ¹³And he offered his burnt-offering and his meal-offering, and poured his drink-offering, and dashed the blood of his peace-offerings against the altar. ¹⁴And the brazen altar, which was before the LORD, he brought from the forefront of the house, from between his altar and the house of the LORD, and put it on the north side of his altar. ¹⁵And king Ahaz commanded Urijah the priest, saying: 'Upon the great altar offer the morning burnt-offering, and the evening meal-offering, and the king's burnt-offering, and his meal-offering, with the burnt-offering of all the people of the land, and their meal-offering, and their drink-offerings; and dash against it all the blood of the burnt-offering, and all the blood of the sacrifice; but the brazen altar shall be for me to look to.' ¹⁶Thus did Urijah the priest, according to all that king Ahaz commanded.

¹⁷And king Ahaz cut off the borders of the bases, and removed the laver from off them; and took down the sea from off the brazen oxen that were under it, and put it upon a pavement of stone. ¹⁸And the covered place for the sabbath that they had built in the house, and the king's entry without, turned he unto the house of the LORD, because of the king of Assyria.

¹⁹Now the rest of the acts of Ahaz which he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? ²⁰And Ahaz slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David; and Hezekiah his son reigned in his stead.

2 Kings 17

JPS [[Online](#)]

Hoshea the Last King of Israel

¹In the twelfth year of Ahaz king of Judah began Hoshea the son of Elah to reign in Samaria over Israel, and reigned nine years. ²And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, yet not as the kings of Israel that were before him. ³Against him came up Shalmaneser king of Assyria; and Hoshea became his servant, and brought him presents. ⁴And the king of Assyria found conspiracy in Hoshea; for he had sent messengers to So king of Egypt, and offered no present to the king of Assyria, as he had done year by year; therefore the king of Assyria shut him up, and bound him in prison.

Israel Carried Captive to Assyria

5Then the king of Assyria came up throughout all the land, and went up to Samaria, and besieged it three years.

6In the ninth year of Hoshea, the king of Assyria took Samaria, and carried Israel away unto Assyria, and placed them in Halah, and in Habor, on the river of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes.

7And it was so, because the children of Israel had sinned against the LORD their God, who brought them up out of the land of Egypt from under the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and had feared other gods, **8**and walked in the statutes of the nations, whom the LORD cast out from before the children of Israel, and of the kings of Israel, which they practised; **9**and the children of Israel did impute things that were not right unto the LORD their God, and they built them high places in all their cities, from the tower of the watchmen to the fortified city; **10**and they set them up pillars and Asherim upon every high hill, and under every leafy tree; **11**and there they offered in all the high places, as did the nations whom the LORD carried away before them; and wrought wicked things to provoke the LORD; **12**and they served idols, whereof the LORD had said unto them: 'Ye shall not do this thing'; **13**yet the LORD forewarned Israel, and Judah, by the hand of every prophet, and of every seer, saying: 'Turn ye from your evil ways, and keep My commandments and My statutes, according to all the law which I commanded your fathers, and which I sent to you by the hand of My servants the prophets'; **14**notwithstanding they would not hear, but hardened their neck, like to the neck of their fathers, who believed not in the LORD their God; **15**and they rejected His statutes, and His covenant that He made with their fathers, and His testimonies wherewith He testified against them; and they went after things of nought, and became nought, and after the nations that were round about them, concerning whom the LORD had charged them that they should not do like them; **16**and they forsook all the commandments of the LORD their God, and made them molten images, even two calves, and made an Asherah, and worshipped all the host of heaven, and served Baal; **17**and they caused their sons and their daughters to pass through the fire, and used divination and enchantments, and gave themselves over to do that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, to provoke Him; **18**that the LORD was very angry with Israel, and removed them out of His sight; there was none left but the tribe of Judah only.

19Also Judah kept not the commandments of the LORD their God, but walked in the statutes of Israel which they practised. **20**And the LORD rejected all the seed of Israel, and afflicted them, and delivered them into the hand of spoilers, until He had cast them out of His sight.

21For He rent Israel from the house of David; and they made Jeroboam the son of Nebat king; and Jeroboam drew Israel away from following the LORD, and made them sin a great sin. **22**And the children of Israel walked in all the sins of Jeroboam which he did; they departed not from them; **23**until the LORD removed Israel out of His sight, as He spoke by the hand of all His servants the prophets. So Israel was carried away out of their own land to Assyria, unto this day.

Samaria Resettled

24And the king of Assyria brought men from Babylon, and from Cuthah, and from Avva, and from Hamath and Sepharvaim, and placed them in the cities of Samaria instead of the children of Israel; and they possessed Samaria, and dwelt in the cities thereof. **25**And so it was, at the beginning of their dwelling there, that they feared not the LORD; therefore the LORD sent lions among them, which killed some of them. **26**Wherefore they spoke to the king of Assyria, saying: 'The nations which thou hast carried away, and placed in the cities of Samaria, know not the manner of the God of the land; therefore He hath sent lions among them, and, behold, they slay them, because they know not the manner of the God of the land.'

27Then the king of Assyria commanded, saying: 'Carry thither one of the priests whom ye brought from thence; and let them go and dwell there, and let him teach them the manner of the God of the land.'

28So one of the priests whom they had carried away from Samaria came and dwelt in Beth-el, and taught them how they should fear the LORD.

29Howbeit every nation made gods of their own, and put them in the houses of the high places which the Samaritans had made, every nation in their cities wherein they dwelt. **30**And the men of Babylon made Succoth-benoth, and the men of Cuth made Nergal, and the men of Hamath made Ashima, **31**and the Avvites made Nibhaz and Tartak, and the Sepharvites burnt their children in the fire to Adrammelech and Anammelech, the gods of Sepharvaim. **32**So they feared the LORD, and made unto them from among themselves priests of the high places, who sacrificed for them in the houses of the high places. **33**They feared the LORD, and served their own gods, after the manner of the nations from among whom they had been carried away.

34Unto this day they do after the former manners: they fear not the LORD, neither do they after their statutes, or after their ordinances, or after the law or after the commandment which the LORD commanded the children of Jacob, whom He named Israel; **35**with whom the LORD had made a covenant, and charged them, saying: 'Ye shall not fear other gods, nor bow down to them, nor serve them, nor sacrifice to them; **36**but the LORD, who brought you up out of the land of Egypt with great power and with an outstretched arm, Him shall ye fear, and Him shall ye worship, and to Him shall ye sacrifice; **37**and the statutes and the ordinances, and the law and the commandment, which He wrote for you, ye shall observe to do for evermore; and ye shall not fear other gods; **38**and the covenant that I have made with you ye shall not forget; neither shall ye fear other gods; **39**but the LORD your God shall ye fear; and He will deliver you out of the hand of all your enemies.' **40**Howbeit they did not hearken, but they did after their former manner. **41**So these nations feared the LORD, and served their graven images; their children likewise, and their children's children, as did their fathers, so do they unto this day.

2 Kings 18

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Hezekiah Destroys Idolatry in Judah

(2 Chronicles 29:1-2)

1Now it came to pass in the third year of Hoshea son of Elah king of Israel, that Hezekiah the son of Ahaz king of Judah began to reign. **2**Twenty and five years old was he when he began to reign; and he reigned twenty and nine years in Jerusalem; and his mother's name was Abi the daughter of Zechariah. **3**And he did that which was right in the eyes of the LORD, according to all that David his father had done. **4**He removed the high places, and broke the pillars, and cut down the Asherah; and he broke in pieces the brazen serpent that Moses had made; for unto those days the children of Israel did offer to it; and it was called Nehushtan. **5**He trusted in the LORD, the God of Israel; so that after him was none like him among all the kings of Judah, nor among them that were before him. **6**For he cleaved to the LORD, he departed not from following Him, but kept His commandments, which the LORD commanded Moses.

7And the LORD was with him: whithersoever he went forth he prospered; and he rebelled against the king of Assyria, and served him not. **8**He smote the Philistines unto Gaza and the borders thereof, from the tower of the watchmen to the fortified city.

9And it came to pass in the fourth year of king Hezekiah, which was the seventh year of Hoshea son of Elah king of Israel, that Shalmaneser king of Assyria came up against Samaria, and besieged it.

10And at the end of three years they took it; even in the sixth year of Hezekiah, which was the ninth year of Hoshea king of Israel, Samaria was taken. **11**And the king of Assyria carried Israel away unto Assyria, and put them in Halah, and in Habor, on the river of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes; **12**because they hearkened not to the voice of the LORD their God, but transgressed His covenant, even all that Moses the servant of the LORD commanded, and would not hear it, nor do it.

Sennacherib Invades Judah

(2 Chronicles 32:1–8; Psalm 46:1–11)

13Now in the fourteenth year of king Hezekiah did Sennacherib king of Assyria come up against all the fortified cities of Judah, and took them. **14**And Hezekiah king of Judah sent to the king of Assyria to Lachish, saying: 'I have offended; return from me; that which thou putttest on me will I bear.' And the king of Assyria appointed unto Hezekiah king of Judah three hundred talents of silver and thirty talents of gold. **15**And Hezekiah gave him all the silver that was found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the king's house. **16**At that time did Hezekiah cut off the gold from the doors of the temple of the LORD, and from the door-posts which Hezekiah king of Judah had overlaid, and gave it to the king of Assyria.

Sennacherib Threatens Jerusalem

(2 Chronicles 32:9–19; Isaiah 36:1–22)

17And the king of Assyria sent Tartan and Rab-saris and Rab-shakeh from Lachish to king Hezekiah with a great army unto Jerusalem. And they went up and came to Jerusalem. And when they were come up, they came and stood by the conduit of the upper pool, which is in the highway of the fullers' field. **18**And when they had called to the king, there came out to them Eliakim the son of Hilkiyah, who was over the household, and Shebna the scribe, and Joah the son of Asaph the recorder.

19And Rab-shakeh said unto them: 'Say ye now to Hezekiah: Thus saith the great king, the king of Assyria: What confidence is this wherein thou trustest? **20**Sayest thou that a mere word of the lips is counsel and strength for the war? Now on whom dost thou trust, that thou hast rebelled against me?

21Now, behold, thou trustest upon the staff of this bruised reed, even upon Egypt; whereon if a man lean, it will go into his hand, and pierce it; so is Pharaoh king of Egypt unto all that trust on him. **22**But if ye say unto me: We trust in the LORD our God; is not that He, whose high places and whose altars Hezekiah hath taken away, and hath said to Judah and to Jerusalem: Ye shall worship before this altar in Jerusalem? **23**Now therefore, I pray thee, make a wager with my master the king of Assyria, and I will give thee two thousand horses, if thou be able on thy part to set riders upon them. **24**How then canst thou turn away the face of one captain, even of the least of my masters servants? and yet thou putttest thy trust on Egypt for chariots and for horsemen! **25**Am I now come up without the LORD against this place to destroy it? The LORD said unto me: Go up against this land, destroy it.'

26Then said Eliakim the son of Hilkiyah, and Shebna, and Joah, unto Rab-shakeh: 'Speak, I pray thee, to thy servants in the Aramean language; for we understand it; and speak not with us in the Jews' language, in the ears of the people that are on the wall.' **27**But Rab-shakeh said unto them: 'Hath my

master sent me to thy master, and to thee, to speak these words? hath he not sent me to the men that sit on the wall, to eat their own dung, and to drink their own water with you?’

28Then Rab-shakeh stood, and cried with a loud voice in the Jews’ language, and spoke, saying: ‘Hear ye the word of the great king, the king of Assyria. **29**Thus saith the king: Let not Hezekiah beguile you; for he will not be able to deliver you out of his hand; **30**neither let Hezekiah make you trust in the LORD, saying: The LORD will surely deliver us, and this city shall not be given into the hand of the king of Assyria. **31**Hearken not to Hezekiah; for thus saith the king of Assyria: Make your peace with me, and come out to me; and eat ye every one of his vine, and every one of his fig-tree, and drink ye every one the waters of his own cistern; **32**until I come and take you away to a land like your own land, a land of corn and wine, a land of bread and vineyards, a land of olive-trees and of honey, that ye may live, and not die; and hearken not unto Hezekiah, when he persuadeth you, saying: The LORD will deliver us. **33**Hath any of the gods of the nations ever delivered his land out of the hand of the king of Assyria? **34**Where are the gods of Hamath, and of Arpad? where are the gods of Sepharvaim, of Hena, and Ivvah? have they delivered Samaria out of my hand? **35**Who are they among all the gods of the countries, that have delivered their country out of my hand, that the LORD should deliver Jerusalem out of my hand?’

36But the people held their peace, and answered him not a word; for the king’s commandment was, saying: ‘Answer him not.’ **37**Then came Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, who was over the household, and Shebna the scribe, and Joah the son of Asaph the recorder, to Hezekiah with their clothes rent, and told him the words of Rab-shakeh.

2 Kings 19

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Isaiah’s Message of Deliverance

(Isaiah 37:1–7)

1And it came to pass, when king Hezekiah heard it, that he rent his clothes, and covered himself with sackcloth, and went into the house of the LORD. **2**And he sent Eliakim, who was over the household, and Shebna the scribe, and the elders of the priests, covered with sackcloth, unto Isaiah the prophet the son of Amoz. **3**And they said unto him: ‘Thus saith Hezekiah: This day is a day of trouble, and of rebuke, and of contumely; for the children are come to the birth, and there is not strength to bring forth. **4**It may be the LORD thy God will hear all the words of Rab-shakeh, whom the king of Assyria his master hath sent to taunt the living God, and will rebuke the words which the LORD thy God hath heard; wherefore make prayer for the remnant that is left.’ **5**So the servants of king Hezekiah came to Isaiah. **6**And Isaiah said unto them: ‘Thus shall ye say to your master: Thus saith the LORD: Be not afraid of the words that thou hast heard, wherewith the servants of the king of Assyria have blasphemed Me. **7**Behold, I will put a spirit in him, and he shall hear a rumour, and shall return to his own land; and I will cause him to fall by the sword in his own land.’

Sennacherib’s Blaspheous Letter

(Isaiah 37:8–13)

8So Rab-shakeh returned, and found the king of Assyria warring against Libnah; for he had heard that he was departed from Lachish. **9**And when he heard say of Tirhakah king of Ethiopia: ‘Behold, he is

come out to fight against thee'; he sent messengers again unto Hezekiah, saying: **10**Thus shall ye speak to Hezekiah king of Judah, saying: Let not thy God in whom thou trustest beguile thee, saying: Jerusalem shall not be given into the hand of the king of Assyria. **11**Behold, thou hast heard what the kings of Assyria have done to all lands, by destroying them utterly; and shalt thou be delivered? **12**Have the gods of the nations delivered them, which my fathers have destroyed, Gozan, and Haran, and Rezep, and the children of Eden that were in Telassar? **13**Where is the king of Hamath, and the king of Arpad, and the king of the city of Sepharvaim, of Hena, and Ivvah?'

Hezekiah's Prayer

(Isaiah 37:14–20)

14And Hezekiah received the letter from the hand of the messengers, and read it; and Hezekiah went up unto the house of the LORD, and spread it before the LORD. **15**And Hezekiah prayed before the LORD, and said: 'O LORD, the God of Israel, that sittest upon the cherubim, Thou art the God, even Thou alone, of all the kingdoms of the earth; Thou hast made heaven and earth. **16**Incline Thine ear, O LORD, and hear; open Thine eyes, O LORD, and see; and hear the words of Sennacherib, wherewith he hath sent him to taunt the living God. **17**Of a truth, LORD, the kings of Assyria have laid waste the nations and their lands, **18**and have cast their gods into the fire; for they were no gods, but the work of men's hands, wood and stone; therefore they have destroyed them. **19**Now therefore, O LORD our God, save Thou us, I beseech Thee, out of his hand, that all the kingdoms of the earth may know that Thou art the LORD God, even Thou only.'

Sennacherib's Fall Prophesied

(Isaiah 37:21–35)

20Then Isaiah the son of Amoz sent to Hezekiah, saying: 'Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel: Whereas thou hast prayed to Me against Sennacherib king of Assyria, I have heard thee.

21This is the word that the LORD hath spoken concerning him: The virgin daughter of Zion hath despised thee and laughed thee to scorn; The daughter of Jerusalem hath shaken her head at thee.

22Whom hast thou taunted and blasphemed? And against whom hast thou exalted thy voice? Yea, thou hast lifted up thine eyes on high, Even against the Holy One of Israel!

23By the messengers thou hast taunted the Lord, And hast said: With the multitude of my chariots Am I come up to the height of the mountains, To the innermost parts of Lebanon; And I have cut down the tall cedars thereof, And the choice cypresses thereof; and I have entered into his farthest lodge, The forest of his fruitful field.

24I have digged and drunk strange waters, And with the sole of my feet have I dried up all the rivers of Egypt.

25Hast thou not heard? Long ago I made it, In ancient times I fashioned it; Now have I brought it to pass, Yea, it is done; that fortified cities should be laid waste into ruinous heaps.

26Therefore their inhabitants were of small power, They were dismayed and confounded; They were as the grass of the field, And as the green herb, As the grass on the housetops, And as corn blasted before it is grown up.

27But I know thy sitting down, and thy going out, and thy coming in, And thy raging against Me.

28Because of thy raging against Me, And for that thy tumult is come up into Mine ears, Therefore will I put My hook in thy nose, And My bridle in thy lips, And I will turn thee back by the way By which thou camest.

29And this shall be the sign unto thee: ye shall eat this year that which groweth of itself, and in the second year that which springeth of the same; and in the third year sow ye, and reap, and plant vineyards, and eat the fruit thereof. **30**And the remnant that is escaped of the house of Judah shall again take root downward, and bear fruit upward. **31**For out of Jerusalem shall go forth a remnant, and out of mount Zion they that shall escape; the zeal of the LORD of hosts shall perform this.

32Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning the king of Assyria: He shall not come unto this city, nor shoot an arrow there, neither shall he come before it with shield, nor cast a mound against it. **33**By the way that he came, by the same shall he return, and he shall not come unto this city, saith the LORD.

34For I will defend this city to save it, for Mine own sake, and for My servant David's sake.'

Jerusalem Delivered from the Assyrians

(2 Chronicles 32:20–23; Isaiah 37:36–38)

35And it came to pass that night, that the angel of the LORD went forth, and smote in the camp of the Assyrians a hundred fourscore and five thousand; and when men arose early in the morning, behold, they were all dead corpses. **36**So Sennacherib king of Assyria departed, and went and returned, and dwelt at Nineveh. **37**And it came to pass, as he was worshipping in the house of Nisroch his god, that Adrammelech and Sarezer his sons smote him with the sword; and they escaped into the land of Ararat. And Esarhaddon his son reigned in his stead.

2 Kings 20

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Hezekiah's Illness and Recovery

(2 Chronicles 32:24–31; Isaiah 38:1–8)

1In those days was Hezekiah sick unto death. And Isaiah the prophet the son of Amoz came to him, and said unto him: 'Thus saith the LORD: Set thy house in order; for thou shalt die, and not live.' **2**Then he turned his face to the wall, and prayed unto the LORD, saying: **3**Remember now, O LORD, I beseech Thee, how I have walked before Thee in truth and with a whole heart, and have done that which is good in Thy sight.' And Hezekiah wept sore. **4**And it came to pass, before Isaiah was gone out of the inner court of the city, that the word of the LORD came to him, saying: **5**Return, and say to Hezekiah the prince of My people: Thus saith the LORD, the God of David thy father: I have heard thy prayer, I have seen thy tears; behold, I will heal thee; on the third day thou shalt go up unto the house of the LORD. **6**And I will add unto thy days fifteen years; and I will deliver thee and this city out of the hand of the king of Assyria; and I will defend this city for Mine own sake, and for My servant David's sake.' **7**And Isaiah said: 'Take a cake of figs.' And they took and laid it on the boil, and he recovered.

8And Hezekiah said unto Isaiah: 'What shall be the sign that the LORD will heal me, and that I shall go up unto the house of the LORD the third day?' **9**And Isaiah said: 'This shall be the sign unto thee from the LORD, that the LORD will do the thing that He hath spoken: shall the shadow go forward ten degrees, or go back ten degrees?' **10**And Hezekiah answered: 'It is a light thing for the shadow to

decline ten degrees; nay, but let the shadow return backward ten degrees.' **11**And Isaiah the prophet cried unto the LORD; and he brought the shadow ten degrees backward, by which it had gone down on the dial of Ahaz.

Hezekiah Shows His Treasures

(Isaiah 39:1–8)

12At that time Berodach-baladan the son of Baladan, king of Babylon, sent a letter and a present unto Hezekiah; for he had heard that Hezekiah had been sick. **13**And Hezekiah hearkened unto them, and showed them all his treasure-house, the silver, and the gold, and the spices, and the precious oil, and the house of his armour, and all that was found in his treasures; there was nothing in his house, nor in all his dominion, that Hezekiah showed them not. **14**Then came Isaiah the prophet unto king Hezekiah, and said unto him: 'What said these men? and from whence came they unto thee?' And Hezekiah said: 'They are come from a far country, even from Babylon.' **15**And he said: 'What have they seen in thy house?' And Hezekiah answered: 'All that is in my house have they seen; there is nothing among my treasures that I have not shown them.'

16And Isaiah said unto Hezekiah: 'Hear the word of the LORD. **17**Behold, the days come, that all that is in thy house, and that which thy fathers have laid up in store unto this day, shall be carried to Babylon; nothing shall be left, saith the LORD. **18**And of thy sons that shall issue from thee, whom thou shalt beget, shall they take away; and they shall be officers in the palace of the king of Babylon.' **19**Then said Hezekiah unto Isaiah: 'Good is the word of the LORD which thou hast spoken.' He said moreover: 'Is it not so, if peace and truth shall be in my days?'

Manasseh Succeeds Hezekiah

20Now the rest of the acts of Hezekiah, and all his might, and how he made the pool, and the conduit, and brought water into the city, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? **21**And Hezekiah slept with his fathers; and Manasseh his son reigned in his stead.

2 Kings 21

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Manasseh Reigns in Judah

(2 Chronicles 33:1–9)

1Manasseh was twelve years old when he began to reign; and he reigned five and fifty years in Jerusalem; and his mother's name was Hephzi-bah. **2**And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, after the abominations of the nations, whom the LORD cast out before the children of Israel. **3**For he built again the high places which Hezekiah his father had destroyed; and he reared up altars for Baal, and made an Asherah, as did Ahab king of Israel, and worshipped all the host of heaven, and served them. **4**And he built altars in the house of the LORD, whereof the LORD said: 'In Jerusalem will I put My name.' **5**And he built altars for all the host of heaven in the two courts of the house of the LORD. **6**And he made his son to pass through the fire, and practised soothsaying, and used enchantments, and appointed them that divined by a ghost or a familiar spirit: he wrought much evil in the sight of the LORD, to provoke Him. **7**And he set the graven image of Asherah, that he had made, in the house of which the LORD said to David and to Solomon his son: 'In this house, and in Jerusalem,

which I have chosen out of all the tribes of Israel, will I put My name for ever; ⁸neither will I cause the feet of Israel to wander any more out of the land which I gave their fathers; if only they will observe to do according to all that I have commanded them, and according to all the law that My servant Moses commanded them.' ⁹But they hearkened not; and Manasseh seduced them to do that which is evil more than did the nations, whom the LORD destroyed before the children of Israel.

Manasseh's Idolatries Rebuked

(2 Chronicles 33:10–20)

¹⁰And the LORD spoke by His servants the prophets, saying: ¹¹Because Manasseh king of Judah hath done these abominations, and hath done wickedly above all that the Amorites did, that were before him, and hath made Judah also to sin with his idols; ¹²therefore thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel: Behold, I bring such evil upon Jerusalem and Judah, that whosoever heareth of it, both his ears shall tingle. ¹³And I will stretch over Jerusalem the line of Samaria, and the plummet of the house of Ahab; and I will wipe Jerusalem as a man wipeth a dish, wiping it and turning it upside down. ¹⁴And I will cast off the remnant of Mine inheritance, and deliver them into the hand of their enemies; and they shall become a prey and a spoil to all their enemies; ¹⁵because they have done that which is evil in My sight, and have provoked Me, since the day their fathers came forth out of Egypt, even unto this day.'

¹⁶Moreover Manasseh shed innocent blood very much, till he had filled Jerusalem from one end to another; beside his sin wherewith he made Judah to sin, in doing that which was evil in the sight of the LORD. ¹⁷Now the rest of the acts of Manasseh, and all that he did, and his sin that he sinned, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? ¹⁸And Manasseh slept with his fathers, and was buried in the garden of his own house, in the garden of Uzza; and Amon his son reigned in his stead.

Amon Reigns in Judah

(2 Chronicles 33:21–25)

¹⁹Amon was twenty and two years old when he began to reign; and he reigned two years in Jerusalem; and his mother's name was Meshullemeth the daughter of Haruz of Jotbah. ²⁰And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, as did Manasseh his father. ²¹And he walked in all the way that his father walked in, and served the idols that his father served, and worshipped them. ²²And he forsook the LORD, the God of his fathers, and walked not in the way of the LORD. ²³And the servants of Amon conspired against him, and put the king to death in his own house. ²⁴But the people of the land slew all them that had conspired against king Amon; and the people of the land made Josiah his son king in his stead. ²⁵Now the rest of the acts of Amon which he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? ²⁶And he was buried in his sepulchre in the garden of Uzza; and Josiah his son reigned in his stead.

2 Kings 22

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Josiah Reigns in Judah

(2 Chronicles 34:1–2)

1Josiah was eight years old when he began to reign; and he reigned thirty and one years in Jerusalem; and his mother's name was Jedidah the daughter of Adaiah of Bozkath. **2**And he did that which was right in the eyes of the LORD, and walked in all the way of David his father, and turned not aside to the right hand or to the left.

Funding the Temple Repairs

(2 Chronicles 34:8–13)

3And it came to pass in the eighteenth year of king Josiah, that the king sent Shaphan the son of Azaliah, the son of Meshullam, the scribe, to the house of the LORD, saying. **4**Go up to Hilkiyah the high priest, that he may sum the money which is brought into the house of the LORD, which the keepers of the door have gathered of the people; **5**and let them deliver it into the hand of the workmen that have the oversight of the house of the LORD; and let them give it to the workmen that are in the house of the LORD, to repair the breaches of the house; **6**unto the carpenters, and to the builders, and to the masons; and for buying timber and hewn stone to repair the house.'— **7**Howbeit there was no reckoning made with them of the money that was delivered into their hand; for they dealt faithfully.

Hilkiyah Finds the Book of the Law

(2 Chronicles 34:14–21)

8And Hilkiyah the high priest said unto Shaphan the scribe: 'I have found the book of the Law in the house of the LORD.' And Hilkiyah delivered the book to Shaphan, and he read it. **9**And Shaphan the scribe came to the king, and brought back word unto the king, and said: 'Thy servants have poured out the money that was found in the house, and have delivered it into the hand of the workmen that have the oversight of the house of the LORD.' **10**And Shaphan the scribe told the king, saying: 'Hilkiyah the priest hath delivered me a book.' And Shaphan read it before the king.

11And it came to pass, when the king had heard the words of the book of the Law, that he rent his clothes. **12**And the king commanded Hilkiyah the priest, and Ahikam the son of Shaphan, and Achbor the son of Micaiah, and Shaphan the scribe, and Asaiah the king's servant, saying: **13**Go ye, inquire of the LORD for me, and for the people, and for all Judah, concerning the words of this book that is found; for great is the wrath of the LORD that is kindled against us, because our fathers have not hearkened unto the words of this book, to do according unto all that which is written concerning us.'

Huldah's Prophecy

(2 Chronicles 34:22–28)

14So Hilkiyah the priest, and Ahikam, and Achbor, and Shaphan, and Asaiah, went unto Huldah the prophetess, the wife of Shallum the son of Tikvah, the son of Harhas, keeper of the wardrobe—now she dwelt in Jerusalem in the second quarter—and they spoke with her. **15**And she said unto them: 'Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel: Tell ye the man that sent you unto me: **16**Thus saith the LORD: Behold, I will bring evil upon this place, and upon the inhabitants thereof, even all the words of the book which the king of Judah hath read; **17**because they have forsaken Me, and have offered unto other gods, that they might provoke Me with all the work of their hands; therefore My wrath shall be kindled against this place, and it shall not be quenched. **18**But unto the king of Judah, who sent you to inquire of the LORD, thus shall ye say to him: Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel: As touching the words which thou hast heard, **19**because thy heart was tender, and thou didst humble thyself before the LORD, when thou heardest what I spoke against this place, and against the inhabitants thereof, that they should become an astonishment and a curse, and hast rent thy clothes, and wept before Me,

I also have heard thee, saith the LORD. ²⁰Therefore, behold, I will gather thee to thy fathers, and thou shalt be gathered to thy grave in peace, neither shall thine eyes see all the evil which I will bring upon this place.' And they brought back word unto the king.

2 Kings 23

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Josiah Renews the Covenant

(2 Chronicles 34:29–33)

¹And the king sent, and they gathered unto him all the elders of Judah and of Jerusalem. ²And the king went up to the house of the LORD, and all the men of Judah and all the inhabitants of Jerusalem with him, and the priests, and the prophets, and all the people, both small and great; and he read in their ears all the words of the book of the covenant which was found in the house of the LORD. ³And the king stood on the platform, and made a covenant before the LORD, to walk after the LORD, and to keep His commandments, and His testimonies, and His statutes, with all his heart, and all his soul, to confirm the words of this covenant that were written in this book; and all the people stood to the covenant.

Josiah Destroys Idolatry

(1 Kings 13:1–10; 2 Chronicles 34:3–7)

⁴And the king commanded Hilkiah the high priest, and the priests of the second order, and the keepers of the door, to bring forth out of the temple of the LORD all the vessels that were made for Baal, and for the Asherah, and for all the host of heaven; and he burned them without Jerusalem in the fields of Kidron, and carried the ashes of them unto Beth-el. ⁵And he put down the idolatrous priests, whom the kings of Judah had ordained to offer in the high places in the cities of Judah, and in the places round about Jerusalem; them also that offered unto Baal, to the sun, and to the moon, and to the constellations, and to all the host of heaven. ⁶And he brought out the Asherah from the house of the LORD, without Jerusalem, unto the brook Kidron, and burned it at the brook Kidron, and stamped it small to powder, and cast the powder thereof upon the graves of the common people. ⁷And he broke down the houses of the sodomites, that were in the house of the LORD, where the women wove coverings for the Asherah. ⁸And he brought all the priests out of the cities of Judah, and defiled the high places where the priests had made offerings, from Geba to Beer-sheba; and he broke down the high places of the gates that were at the entrance of the gate of Joshua the governor of the city, which were on a man's left hand as he entered the gate of the city. ⁹Nevertheless the priests of the high places came not up to the altar of the LORD in Jerusalem, but they did eat unleavened bread among their brethren. ¹⁰And he defiled Topheth, which is in the valley of the son of Hinnom, that no man might make his son or his daughter to pass through the fire to Molech. ¹¹And he took away the horses that the kings of Judah had given to the sun, at the entrance of the house of the LORD, by the chamber of Nathan-melech the officer, which was in the precincts; and he burned the chariots of the sun with fire. ¹²And the altars that were on the roof of the upper chamber of Ahaz, which the kings of Judah had made, and the altars which Manasseh had made in the two courts of the house of the LORD, did the king break down, and beat them down from thence, and cast the dust of them into the brook Kidron. ¹³And the high places that were before Jerusalem, which were on the right hand of the mount of corruption, which Solomon the king of Israel had builded for Ashtoreth the detestation of the Zidonians, and for Chemosh the detestation of Moab, and for Milcom the abomination of the children

of Ammon, did the king defile. **14**And he broke in pieces the pillars, and cut down the Asherim, and filled their places with the bones of men.

15Moreover the altar that was at Beth-el, and the high place which Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin, had made, even that altar and the high place he broke down; and he burned the high place and stamped it small to powder, and burned the Asherah. **16**And as Josiah turned himself, he spied the sepulchres that were there in the mount; and he sent, and took the bones out of the sepulchres, and burned them upon the altar, and defiled it, according to the word of the LORD which the man of God proclaimed, who proclaimed these things. **17**Then he said: 'What monument is that which I see' And the men of the city told him: 'It is the sepulchre of the man of God, who came from Judah, and proclaimed these things that thou hast done against the altar of Beth-el.' **18**And he said: 'Let him be; let no man move his bones.' So they let his bones alone, with the bones of the prophet that came out of Samaria. **19**And all the houses also of the high places that were in the cities of Samaria, which the kings of Israel had made to provoke [the LORD], Josiah took away, and did to them according to all the acts that he had done in Beth-el. **20**And he slew all the priests of the high places that were there, upon the altars, and burned men's bones upon them; and he returned to Jerusalem.

Josiah Restores the Passover

(2 Chronicles 35:1–19)

21And the king commanded all the people, saying: 'Keep the passover unto the LORD your God, as it is written in this book of the covenant.' **22**For there was not kept such a passover from the days of the judges that judged Israel, nor in all the days of the kings of Israel, nor of the kings of Judah; **23**but in the eighteenth year of king Josiah was this passover kept to the LORD in Jerusalem.

24Moreover them that divined by a ghost or a familiar spirit, and the teraphim, and the idols, and all the detestable things that were spied in the land of Judah and in Jerusalem, did Josiah put away, that he might confirm the words of the law which were written in the book that Hilkiah the priest found in the house of the LORD. **25**And like unto him was there no king before him, that turned to the LORD with all his heart, and with all his soul, and with all his might, according to all the law of Moses; neither after him arose there any like him.

26Notwithstanding the LORD turned not from the fierceness of His great wrath, wherewith His anger was kindled against Judah, because of all the provocations wherewith Manasseh had provoked Him. **27**And the LORD said: 'I will remove Judah also out of My sight, as I have removed Israel, and I will cast off this city which I have chosen, even Jerusalem, and the house of which I said: My name shall be there.'

The Death of Josiah

(2 Chronicles 35:20–24)

28Now the rest of the acts of Josiah, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? **29**In his days Pharaoh-necoh king of Egypt went up against the king of Assyria to the river Euphrates; and king Josiah went against him; and he slew him at Megiddo, when he had seen him. **30**And his servants carried him in a chariot dead from Megiddo, and brought him to Jerusalem, and buried him in his own sepulchre. And the people of the land took Jehoahaz the son of Josiah, and anointed him, and made him king in his father's stead.

Jehoahaz Succeeds Josiah

(2 Chronicles 36:1–4)

31Jehoahaz was twenty and three years old when he began to reign; and he reigned three months in Jerusalem; and his mother's name was Hamutal the daughter of Jeremiah of Libnah. **32**And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his fathers had done. **33**And Pharaoh-necoh put him in bands at Riblah in the land of Hamath, that he might not reign in Jerusalem; and put the land to a fine of a hundred talents of silver, and a talent of gold.

34And Pharaoh-necoh made Eliakim the son of Josiah king in the room of Josiah his father, and changed his name to Jehoiakim; but he took Jehoahaz away; and he came to Egypt, and died there. **35**And Jehoiakim gave the silver and the gold to Pharaoh; but he taxed the land to give the money according to the commandment of Pharaoh; he exacted the silver and the gold of the people of the land, of every one according to his taxation, to give it unto Pharaoh-necoh.

Jehoiakim Reigns in Judah

(2 Chronicles 36:5–8)

36Jehoiakim was twenty and five years old when he began to reign; and he reigned eleven years in Jerusalem; and his mother's name was Zebudah the daughter of Pedaiah of Rumah. **37**And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his fathers had done.

2 Kings 24

JPS [[Online](#)]

Babylon Controls Jehoiakim

1In his days Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came up, and Jehoiakim became his servant three years; then he turned and rebelled against him. **2**And the LORD sent against him bands of the Chaldeans, and bands of the Arameans, and bands of the Moabites, and bands of the children of Ammon, and sent them against Judah to destroy it, according to the word of the LORD, which He spoke by the hand of His servants the prophets. **3**Surely at the commandment of the LORD came this upon Judah, to remove them out of His sight, for the sins of Manasseh, according to all that he did; **4**and also for the innocent blood that he shed; for he filled Jerusalem with innocent blood; and the LORD would not pardon. **5**Now the rest of the acts of Jehoiakim, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

Jehoiachin Reigns in Judah

(2 Chronicles 36:9–10)

6So Jehoiakim slept with his fathers; and Jehoiachin his son reigned in his stead. **7**And the king of Egypt came not again any more out of his land; for the king of Babylon had taken, from the Brook of Egypt unto the river Euphrates, all that pertained to the king of Egypt.

8Jehoiachin was eighteen years old when he began to reign; and he reigned in Jerusalem three months; and his mother's name was Nehushta the daughter of Elnathan of Jerusalem. **9**And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father had done.

The Captivity of Jerusalem

(Lamentations 1:1–22)

10At that time the servants of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came up to Jerusalem, and the city was besieged. **11**And Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came unto the city, while his servants were besieging it. **12**And Jehoiachin the king of Judah went out to the king of Babylon, he, and his mother, and his servants, and his princes, and his officers; and the king of Babylon took him in the eighth year of his reign. **13**And he carried out thence all the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the king's house, and cut in pieces all the vessels of gold which Solomon king of Israel had made in the temple of the LORD, as the LORD had said. **14**And he carried away all Jerusalem, and all the princes, and all the mighty men of valour, even ten thousand captives, and all the craftsmen and the smiths; none remained, save the poorest sort of the people of the land.

15And he carried away Jehoiachin to Babylon; and the king's mother, and the king's wives, and his officers, and the chief men of the land, carried he into captivity from Jerusalem to Babylon. **16**And all the men of might, even seven thousand, and the craftsmen and the smiths a thousand, all of them strong and apt for war, even them the king of Babylon brought captive to Babylon.

17And the king of Babylon made Mattaniah his father's brother king in his stead, and changed his name to Zedekiah.

Zedekiah Reigns in Judah

(2 Chronicles 36:11–14; Jeremiah 52:1–3)

18Zedekiah was twenty and one years old when he began to reign; and he reigned eleven years in Jerusalem; and his mother's name was Hamutal the daughter of Jeremiah of Libnah. **19**And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that Jehoiakim had done. **20**For through the anger of the LORD did it come to pass in Jerusalem and Judah, until He had cast them out from His presence. And Zedekiah rebelled against the king of Babylon.

2 Kings 25

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Nebuchadnezzar Besieges Jerusalem

(2 Chronicles 36:15–21; Jeremiah 39:1–10)

1And it came to pass in the ninth year of his reign, in the tenth month, in the tenth day of the month, that Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came, he and all his army, against Jerusalem, and encamped against it; and they built forts against it round about. **2**So the city was besieged unto the eleventh year of king Zedekiah. **3**On the ninth day of the [fourth] month the famine was sore in the city, so that there was no bread for the people of the land. **4**Then a breach was made in the city, and all the men of war [fled] by night by the way of the gate between the two walls, which was by the king's garden—now the Chaldeans were against the city round about—and the king went by the way of the Arabah. **5**But the army of the Chaldeans pursued after the king, and overtook him in the plains of Jericho; and all his army was scattered from him. **6**Then they took the king, and carried him up unto the king of Babylon to Riblah; and they gave judgment upon him. **7**And they slew the sons of Zedekiah before his eyes, and put out the eyes of Zedekiah, and bound him in fetters, and carried him to Babylon.

The Temple Destroyed

(Jeremiah 52:12–23)

8Now in the fifth month, on the seventh day of the month, which was the nineteenth year of king Nebuchadnezzar, king of Babylon, came Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard, a servant of the king of Babylon, unto Jerusalem. **9**And he burnt the house of the LORD, and the king's house; and all the houses of Jerusalem, even every great man's house, burnt he with fire. **10**And all the army of the Chaldeans, that were with the captain of the guard, broke down the walls of Jerusalem round about. **11**And the residue of the people that were left in the city, and those that fell away, that fell to the king of Babylon, and the residue of the multitude, did Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard carry away captive. **12**But the captain of the guard left of the poorest of the land to be vinedressers and husbandmen.

13And the pillars of brass that were in the house of the LORD, and the bases and the brazen sea that were in the house of the LORD, did the Chaldeans break in pieces, and carried the brass of them to Babylon. **14**And the pots, and the shovels, and the snuffers, and the pans, and all the vessels of brass wherewith they ministered, took they away. **15**And the fire-pans, and the basins, that which was of gold, in gold, and that which was of silver, in silver, the captain of the guard took away. **16**The two pillars, the one sea, and the bases, which Solomon had made for the house of the LORD; the brass of all these vessels was without weight. **17**The height of the one pillar was eighteen cubits, and a capital of brass was upon it; and the height of the capital was three cubits; with network and pomegranates upon the capital round about, all of brass; and like unto these had the second pillar with network.

Captives Carried to Babylon

(Jeremiah 52:24–30)

18And the captain of the guard took Seraiah the chief priest, and Zephaniah the second priest, and the three keepers of the door; **19**and out of the city he took an officer that was set over the men of war; and five men of them that saw the king's face, who were found in the city; and the scribe of the captain of the host, who mustered the people of the land; and threescore men of the people of the land, that were found in the city. **20**And Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard took them, and brought them to the king of Babylon to Riblah. **21**And the king of Babylon smote them, and put them to death at Riblah in the land of Hamath. So Judah was carried away captive out of his land.

Gedaliah Governs in Judah

(Jeremiah 40:1–16)

22And as for the people that were left in the land of Judah, whom Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon had left, even over them he made Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan, governor. **23**Now when all the captains of the forces, they and their men, heard that the king of Babylon had made Gedaliah governor, they came to Gedaliah to Mizpah, even Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and Johanan the son of Kareah, and Seraiah the son of Tanhumeth the Netophathite and Jaazaniah the son of the Maacathite, they and their men. **24**And Gedaliah swore to them and to their men, and said unto them: 'Fear not because of the servants of the Chaldeans; dwell in the land, and serve the king of Babylon, and it shall be well with you.'

The Murder of Gedaliah

(Jeremiah 41:1–10)

25But it came to pass in the seventh month, that Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, the son of Elishama, of the seed royal, came, and ten men with him, and smote Gedaliah, that he died, and the Jews and the Chaldeans that were with him at Mizpah. **26**And all the people, both small and great, and the captains of the forces, arose, and came to Egypt; for they were afraid of the Chaldeans.

Jehoiachin Released from Prison

(Jeremiah 52:31–34)

27And it came to pass in the seven and thirtieth year of the captivity of Jehoiachin king of Judah, in the twelfth month, on the seven and twentieth day of the month, that Evil-merodach king of Babylon, in the year that he began to reign, did lift up the head of Jehoiachin king of Judah out of prison. **28**And he spoke kindly to him, and set his throne above the throne of the kings that were with him in Babylon. **29**And he changed his prison garments, and did eat bread before him continually all the days of his life. **30**And for his allowance, there was a continual allowance given him of the king, every day a portion, all the days of his life.

1 Chronicles 1

JPS [[Online](#)]

From Adam to Abraham

(Genesis 5:1–32; Genesis 10:1–32; Genesis 11:10–26)

1ADAM, SETH, Enosh; **2**Kenan, Mahalalel, Jared; **3**Enoch, Methuselah, Lamech; **4**Noah, Shem, Ham, and Japheth.

5The sons of Japheth: Gomer, and Magog, and Madai, and Javan, and Tubal, and Meshech, and Tiras.

6And the sons of Gomer: Ashkenaz, and Diphath, and Togarmah. **7**And the sons of Javan: Elishah, and Tarshish, Kittim, and Rodanim.

8The sons of Ham: Cush, and Mizraim, Put, and Canaan. **9**And the sons of Cush: Seba, and Havilah, and Sabta, and Raama, and Sabteca. And the sons of Raama: Sheba, and Dedan. **10**And Cush begot Nimrod; he began to be a mighty one in the earth.

11And Mizraim begot Ludim, and Anamim, and Lehabim, and Naphtuhim, **12**and Pathrusim, and Casluhim—from whence came the Philistines—and Caphtorim.

13And Canaan begot Zidon his first-born, and Heth; **14**and the Jebusite, and the Amorite, and the Girgashite; **15**and the Hivite, and the Arkite, and the Sinite; **16**and the Arvadite, and the Zemarite, and the Hamathite.

17The Sons of Shem: Elam, and Asshur, and Arpachshad, and Lud, and Aram, and Uz, and Hul, and Gether, and Meshech. **18**And Arpachshad begot Shelah, and Shelah begot Eber. **19**And unto Eber were born two sons: the name of the one was Peleg; for in his days the earth was divided; and his brother's name was Joktan. **20**And Joktan begot Almodad, and Sheleph, and Hazarmaveth, and Jerah; **21**and

Hadoram, and Uzal, and Diklah; ²²and Ebal, and Abimael, and Sheba; ²³and Ophir, and Havilah, and Jobab. All these were the sons of Joktan.

²⁴Shem, Arpachshad, Shelah; ²⁵Eber, Peleg, Reu; ²⁶Serug, Nahor, Terah; ²⁷Abram—the same is Abraham.

The Descendants of Abraham

(Genesis 25:12–18)

²⁸The sons of Abraham: Isaac, and Ishmael. ²⁹These are their generations: the first-born of Ishmael, Nebaioth; then Kedar, and Adbeel, and Mibsam, ³⁰Mishma, and Dumah, Massa, Hadad, and Tema, ³¹Jetur, Naphish, and Kedem. These are the sons of Ishmael. ³²And the sons of Keturah, Abraham's concubine: she bore Zimran, and Jokshan, and Medan, and Midian, and Ishbak, and Shuah. And the sons of Jokshan: Sheba, and Dedan. ³³And the sons of Midian: Ephah, and Epher, and Hanoch, and Abida, and Eldaah. All these were the sons of Keturah.

³⁴And Abraham begot Isaac. The sons of Isaac: Esau, and Israel.

The Descendants of Esau

(Genesis 36:1–19)

³⁵The sons of Esau: Eliphaz, Reuel, and Jeush, and Jalam and Korah. ³⁶The sons of Eliphaz: Teman, and Omar, Zephi, and Gatam, Kenaz, and Timna, and Amalek. ³⁷The sons of Reuel: Nahath, Zerah, Shammah, and Mizzah.

The Descendants of Seir

(Genesis 36:20–30)

³⁸And the sons of Seir: Lotan, and Shobal, and Zibeon, and Anah, and Dishon, and Ezer, and Dishan. ³⁹And the sons of Lotan: Hori, and Homam; and Timna was Lotan's sister. ⁴⁰The sons of Shobal: Alian, and Manahath, and Ebal, Shephi, and Onam. And the sons of Zibeon: Aiah, and Anah. ⁴¹The sons of Anah: Dishon. And the sons of Dishon: Hamran, and Eshban, and Ithran, and Cheran. ⁴²The sons of Ezer: Bilhan, and Zaavan, Jaakan. The sons of Dishan: Uz, and Aran.

The Kings of Edom

(Genesis 36:31–43)

⁴³Now these are the kings that reigned in the land of Edom, before their reigned any king over the children of Israel: Bela the son of Beor; and the name of his city was Dinhabah. ⁴⁴And Bela died, and Jobab the son of Zerah of Bozrah reigned in his stead. ⁴⁵And Jobab died, and Husham of the land of the Temanites reigned in his stead. ⁴⁶And Husham died, and Hadad the son of Bedad, who smote Midian in the field of Moab, reigned in his stead; and the name of his city was Avith. ⁴⁷And Hadad died, and Samlah of Masrekah reigned in his stead. ⁴⁸And Samlah died, and Shaul of Rehoboth by the River reigned in his stead. ⁴⁹And Shaul died, and Baal-hanan the son of Achbor reigned in his stead. ⁵⁰And Baal-hanan died, and Hadad reigned in his stead; and the name of his city was Pai; and his wife's name was Mehetabel, the daughter of Matred, the daughter of Mezahab. ⁵¹And Hadad died. And the chiefs of Edom were: the chief of Timna, the chief of Alvah, the chief of Jetheth; ⁵²the chief of Oholibamah, the chief of Elah, the chief of Pinon; ⁵³the chief of Kenaz, the chief of Teman, the chief of Mibzar; ⁵⁴the chief of Magdiel, the chief of Iram. These are the chiefs of Edom.

1 Chronicles 2

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

The Sons of Israel

(Genesis 35:21–26; Genesis 38:1–30)

1These are the sons of Israel: Reuben, Simeon, Levi, and Judah, Issachar, and Zebulun; **2**Dan, Joseph, and Benjamin, Naphtali, Gad, and Asher.

3The sons of Judah: Er, and Onan, and Shelah; which three were born unto him of Bath-shua the Canaanitess. And Er, Judah's first-born, was wicked in the sight of the LORD; and He slew him. **4**And Tamar his daughter-in-law bore him Perez and Zerah. All the sons of Judah were five.

5The sons of Perez: Hezron, and Hamul. **6**And the sons of Zerah: Zimri, and Ethan, and Heman, and Calcol, and Dara: five of them in all. **7**And the sons of Carmi: Achar, the troubler of Israel, who committed a trespass concerning the devoted thing. **8**And the sons of Ethan: Azariah.

9The sons also of Hezron, that were born unto him: Jerahmeel, and Ram, and Chelubai. **10**And Ram begot Amminadab; and Amminadab begot Nahshon, prince of the children of Judah; **11**and Nahshon begot Salma, and Salma begot Boaz; **12**and Boaz begot Obed, and Obed begot Jesse;

13and Jesse begot his first-born Eliab, and Abinadab the second, and Shimea the third; **14**Nethanel the fourth, Raddai the fifth; **15**Ozem the sixth, David the seventh. **16**And their sisters were Zeruah and Abigail. And the sons of Zeruah: Abishai, and Joab, and Asahel, three. **17**And Abigail bore Amasa; and the father of Amasa was Jether the Ishmaelite.

18And Caleb the son of Hezron begot children of Azubah his wife—and of Jerioth—and these were her sons: Jeshar, and Shobab, and Ardon. **19**And Azubah died, and Caleb took unto him Ephrath, who bore him Hur. **20**And Hur begot Uri, and Uri begot Bezalel.

21And afterward Hezron went in to the daughter of Machir the father of Gilead; whom he took to wife when he was threescore years old; and she bore him Segub. **22**And Segub begot Jair, who had three and twenty cities in the land of Gilead. **23**And Geshur and Aram took Havvoth-jair from them, with Kenath, and the villages thereof, even threescore cities. All these were the sons of Machir the father of Gilead. **24**And after that Hezron was dead in Caleb-ephrath, then Abiah Hezron's wife bore him Ashhur the father of Tekoa.

25And the sons of Jerahmeel the first-born of Hezron were Ram the first-born, and Bunah, and Oren, and Ozem, Ahijah. **26**And Jerahmeel had another wife, whose name was Atarah; she was the mother of Onam. **27**And the sons of Ram the first-born of Jerahmeel were Maaz, and Jamin, and Eker. **28**And the sons of Onam were Shammai, and Jada; and the sons of Shammai: Nadab, and Abishur. **29**And the name of the wife of Abishur was Abihail; and she bore him Ahban, and Molid. **30**And the sons of Nadab: Seled, and Appaim; but Seled died without children. **31**And the sons of Appaim: Ishi. And the sons of Ishi: Sheshan. And the sons of Sheshan: Ahlai. **32**And the sons of Jada the brother of Shammai: Jether, and Jonathan: and Jether died without children. **33**And the sons of Jonathan: Peleth, and Zaza. These were the sons of Jerahmeel. **34**Now Sheshan had no sons, but daughters. And Sheshan had a servant, an Egyptian, whose name was Jarha. **35**So Sheshan gave his daughter to Jarha his servant to wife; and she bore him Attai. **36**And Attai begot Nathan, and Nathan begot Zabad; **37**and Zabad begot Ephlal, and Ephlal begot Obed; **38**and Obed begot Jehu, and Jehu begot Azariah; **39**and Azariah begot Helez,

and Helez begot Eleasah; **40**and Eleasah begot Sisamai, and Sisamai begot Shallum; **41**and Shallum begot Jekamiah, and Jekamiah begot Elishama.

42And the sons of Caleb the brother of Jerahmeel were Mesha his first-born, who was the father of Ziph, and the sons of Mareshah the father of Hebron. **43**And the sons of Hebron: Korah, and Tappuah, and Rekem, and Shema. **44**And Shema begot Raham, the father of Jorkeam; and Rekem begot Shammai. **45**And the son of Shammai was Maon; and Maon was the father of Beth-zur. **46**And Ephah, Caleb's concubine, bore Haran, and Moza, and Gazez; and Haran begot Gazez. **47**And the sons of Jahdai: Regem, and Jotham, and Geshan, and Pelet, and Ephah, and Shaaph. **48**Maacah, Caleb's concubine, bore Sheber and Tirhanah. **49**And [the wife of] Shaaph the father of Madmannah bore Sheva the father of Machbenah and the father of Gibeon. And the daughter of Caleb was Achsah. **50**These were the sons of Caleb. The sons of Hur the first-born of Ephrath: Shobal the father of Kiriath-jearim; **51**Salma the father of Beth-lehem, Hareph the father of Beth-gader. **52**And Shobal the father of Kiriath-jearim had sons: Haroeh, and half of the Menuhoth. **53**And the families of Kiriath-jearim: the Ithrites, and the Puthites, and the Shumathites, and the Mishraites; of them came the Zorathites, and the Eshtaulites. **54**The sons of Salma: Beth-lehem, and the Netophathites, Atroth-beth-joab, and half of the Manahathites, the Zorites. **55**And the families of scribes that dwelt at Jabez: the Tirathites, the Shimeathites, the Sucathites. These are the Kenites that came of Hammath, the father of the house of Rechab.

1 Chronicles 3

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

The Descendants of David

(2 Samuel 3:1-5)

1Now these were the sons of David, that were born unto him in Hebron: the first-born, Amnon, of Ahinoam the Jezreelitess; the second, Daniel, of Abigail the Carmelitess; **2**the third, Absalom the son of Maacah the daughter of Talmi king of Geshur; the fourth, Adonijah the son of Haggith; **3**the fifth, Shephatiah of Abital; the sixth, Ithream by Eglah his wife. **4**Six were born unto him in Hebron; and there he reigned seven years and six months; and in Jerusalem he reigned thirty and three years. **5**And these were born unto him in Jerusalem: Shimea, and Shobab, and Nathan, and Solomon, four, of Bathshua the daughter of Ammiel; **6**and Ibhar, and Elishama, and Eliphelet; **7**and Nogah, and Nepheg, and Japhia; **8**and Elishama, and Eliada, and Eliphelet, nine. **9**All these were the sons of David, beside the sons of the concubines; and Tamar was their sister.

The Descendants of Solomon

10And Solomon's son was Rehoboam; Abijah his son, Asa his son, Jehoshaphat his son; **11**Joram his son, Ahaziah his son, Joash his son; **12**Amaziah his son, Azariah his son, Jotham his son; **13**Ahaz his son, Hezekiah his son, Manasseh his son; **14**Amon his son, Josiah his son. **15**And the sons of Josiah: the firstborn Johanan, the second Jehoiakim, the third Zedekiah, the fourth Shallum. **16**And the sons of Jehoiakim: Jeconiah his son, Zedekiah his son.

The Royal Line After the Exile

17And the sons of Jeconiah—the same is Assir—Shealtiel his son; **18**and Malchiram, and Pedaiah, and Shenazzar, Jekamiah, Hoshama, and Nedabiah. **19**And the sons of Pedaiah: Zerubbabel, and Shimei. And the sons of Zerubbabel: Meshullam, and Hananiah; and Shelomith was their sister; **20**and Hashubah and Ohel, and Berechiah, and Hasadiah, Jushabhesed, five. **21**And the sons of Hananiah: Pelatiah, and Jeshaiah; the sons of [Jeshaiah]: Rephaiah; the sons of [Rephaiah]: Arnan; the sons of [Arnan]: Obadiah; the sons of [Obadiah]: Shecaniah. **22**And the sons of Shecaniah: Shemaiah; and the sons of Shemaiah: Hattush, and Igal, and Bariah, and Neariah, and Shaphat, six. **23**And the sons of Neariah: Elioenai, and Hizkiah, and Azrikam, three. **24**And the sons of Elioenai: Hodaviah, and Eliashib, and Pelaiah, and Akkub, and Johanan, and Delaiah, and Anani, seven.

1 Chronicles 4

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

The Descendants of Judah

1The sons of Judah: Perez, Hezron, and Carmi, and Hur, and Shobal. **2**And Reaiah the son of Shobal begot Jahath; and Jahath begot Ahumai, and Lahad. These are the families of the Zorathites. **3**And these were [the sons of] the father of Etam: Jezreel, and Ishma, and Idbash; and the name of their sister was Hazleponi; **4**and Penuel the father of Gedor, and Ezer the father of Hushah. These are the sons of Hur the first-born of Ephrath, the father of Beth-lehem. **5**And Ashhur the father of Tekoa had two wives, Helah and Naarah. **6**And Naarah bore him Ahuzam, and Hephher, and Timeni, and Ahashtari. These were the sons of Naarah. **7**And the sons of Helah were Zereth, and Zohar, and Ethnan. **8**And Koz begot Anub, and Zobebah, and the families of Aharhel the son of Harum.

The Prayer of Jabez

9And Jabez was more honourable than his brethren; and his mother called his name Jabez, saying: 'Because I bore him with pain.' **10**And Jabez called on the God of Israel, saying: 'Oh that Thou wouldest bless me indeed, and enlarge my border, and that Thy hand might be with me, and that Thou wouldest work deliverance from evil, that it may not pain me!' And God granted him that which he requested.

More Descendants of Judah

11And Chelub the brother of Shuhah begot Mehir, who was the father of Eshton. **12**And Eshton begot Beth-rapha, and Paseah, and Tehinnah the father of Ir-nahash. These are the men of Recah.

13And the sons of Kenaz: Othniel, and Seraiah; and the sons of Othniel: Hathath. **14**And Meonothai begot Ophrah; and Seraiah begot Joab the father of Ge-harashim; for they were craftsmen. **15**And the sons of Caleb the son of Jephunneh: Iru, Elah, and Naam; and the sons of Elah: Kenaz. **16**And the sons of Jehallelel: Ziph, and Ziphah, Tiria, and Asarel. **17**And the sons of Ezrah: Jether, and Mered, and Epher, and Jalon. And she bore Miriam, and Shammai, and Ishbah the father of Eshtemoa— **18**and his wife Hajehudijah bore Jered the father of Gedor, and Heber the father of Soco, and Jekuthiel the father of Zanoah—and these are the sons of Bithiah the daughter of Pharaoh whom Mered took. **19**And the sons of the wife of Hodiah, the sister of Naham, were the father of Keilah the Garmite, and Eshtemoa the Maacathite. **20**And the sons of Shimon: Amnon, and Rinnah, Ben-hanan, and Tilon. And the sons of Ishi: Zoheth, and Ben-zoheth.

21The sons of Shelah the son of Judah: Er the father of Lecah, and Ladah the father of Mareshah, and the families of the house of them that wrought fine linen, of the house of Ashbea; **22**and Jokim, and the men of Cozeba, and Joash, and Saraph, who had dominion in Moab, and Jashubi-lehem. And the records are ancient. **23**These were the potters, and those that dwelt among plantations and hedges; there they dwelt occupied in the king's work.

The Descendants of Simeon

24The sons of Simeon: Nemuel, and Jamim, Jarib, Zerah, Shaul; **25**Shallum his son, Mibsam his son, Mishma his son. **26**And the sons of Mishma: Hammuel his son, Zaccur his son, Shimei his son. **27**And Shimei had sixteen sons and six daughters; but his brethren had not many children, neither did all their family multiply, like to the children of Judah. **28**And they dwelt at Beer-sheba, and Moladah, and Hazar-shual; **29**and at Bilhah, and at Ezem, and at Tolad; **30**and at Bethuel, and at Hormah, and at Ziklag; **31**and at Beth-marcaboth, and Hazar-susim, and at Beth-biri, and at Shaaraim. These were their cities unto the reign of David. **32**And their villages were Etam, and Ain, Rimmon, and Tochen, and Ashan, five cities; **33**and all their villages that were round about the same cities, unto Baal. These were their habitations, and they have their genealogy.

34And Meshobab, and Jamlech, and Joshah the son of Amaziah; **35**and Joel, and Jehu the son of Joshibiah, the son of Seraiah, the son of Asiel; **36**and Elioenai, and Jaakobah, and Jeshoiaah, and Asaiah, and Adiel, and Jesimiel, and Benaiah; **37**and Ziza the son of Shiphi, the son of Allon, the son of Jedaiah, the son of Shimri, the son of Shemaiah; **38**these mentioned by name were princes in their families; and their fathers' houses increased greatly.

39And they went to the entrance of Gedor, even unto the east side of the valley, to seek pasture for their flocks. **40**And they found fat pasture and good, and the land was wide, and quiet, and peaceable; for they that dwelt there aforetime were of Ham. **41**And these written by name came in the days of Hezekiah king of Judah, and smote their tents, and the Meunim that were found there, and destroyed them utterly, unto this day, and dwelt in their stead; because there was pasture there for their flocks. **42**And some of them, even of the sons of Simeon, five hundred men, went to mount Seir, having for their captains Pelatiah, and Neariah, and Rephaiah, and Uzziel, the sons of Ishi. **43**And they smote the remnant of the Amalekites that escaped, and dwelt there unto this day.

1 Chronicles 5

JPS [[Online](#)]

The Descendants of Reuben

1And the sons of Reuben the first-born of Israel—for he was the first-born; but, forasmuch as he defiled his father's couch, his birthright was given unto the sons of Joseph the son of Israel, yet not so that he was to be reckoned in the genealogy as first-born. **2**For Judah prevailed above his brethren, and of him came he that is the prince; but the birthright was Joseph's— **3**the sons of Reuben the first-born of Israel: Hanoch, and Pallu, Hezron, and Carmi. **4**The sons of Joel: Shemaiah his son, Gog his son, Shimei his son; **5**Micah his son, Reaiah his son, Baal his son; **6**Beerah his son, whom Tillegath-pilneser king of Assyria carried away captive; he was prince of the Reubenites. **7**And his brethren by their families, when the genealogy of their generations was reckoned: the chief Jeiel, and Zechariah, **8**and Bela the son of Azaz, the son of Shema, the son of Joel, who dwelt in Aroer, even unto Nebo and Baal-meon;

⁹and eastward he dwelt even unto the entrance of the wilderness from the river Euphrates; because their cattle were multiplied in the land of Gilead. ¹⁰And in the days of Saul they made war with the Hagarites, who fell by their hand; and they dwelt in their tents throughout all the land east of Gilead.

The Descendants of Gad

¹¹And the sons of Gad dwelt over against them, in the land of Bashan unto Salcah: ¹²Joel the chief, and Shapham the second, and Janai, and Shaphat in Bashan; ¹³and their brethren of their fathers' houses: Michael, and Meshullam, and Sheba, and Jorai, and Jacan, and Zia, and Eber, seven. ¹⁴These were the sons of Abihail the son of Huri, the son of Jaroah, the son of Gilead, the son of Michael, the son of Jehishai, the son of Jahdo, the son of Buz; ¹⁵Ahi the son of Abdiel, the son of Guni, chief of their fathers' houses. ¹⁶And they dwelt in Gilead in Bashan, and in the towns thereof, and in all the open lands of the plain, upon their borders. ¹⁷All these were reckoned by genealogies in the days of Jotham king of Judah and in the days of Jeroboam king of Israel.

¹⁸The sons of Reuben, and the Gadites, and the half-tribe of Manasseh, as many as were valiant men, men able to bear buckler and sword, and to shoot with bow, and skilful in war, were forty and four thousand seven hundred and threescore, that were able to go forth to war. ¹⁹And they made war with the Hagarites, with Jetur, and Naphish, and Nodab. ²⁰And they were helped against them, and the Hagarites were delivered into their hand, and all that were with them; for they cried to God in the battle, and He was entreated of them, because they put their trust in Him. ²¹And they took away their cattle: of their camels fifty thousand, and of sheep two hundred and fifty thousand, and of asses two thousand; and of souls of men a hundred thousand. ²²For there fell many slain, because the war was of God. And they dwelt in their stead until the captivity.

The Half-Tribe of Manasseh

²³And the children of the half-tribe of Manasseh dwelt in the land, from Bashan unto Baal-hermon and Senir and mount Hermon, where they increased. ²⁴And these were the heads of their fathers' houses: Ephraim, and Ishi, and Eliel, and Azriel, and Jeremiah, and Hodaviah, and Jahdiel, mighty men of valour, famous men, heads of their fathers' houses.

²⁵And they broke faith with the God of their fathers, and went astray after the gods of the peoples of the land, whom God destroyed before them. ²⁶And the God of Israel stirred up the spirit of Pul king of Assyria, and the spirit of Tillegath-pilneser king of Assyria, and he carried them away, even the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and the half-tribe of Manasseh, and brought them unto Halah, and Habor, and Hara, and to the river of Gozan, unto this day.

1 Chronicles 6

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

The Descendants of Levi

¹The sons of Levi: Gershon, Kohath, and Merari. ²And the sons of Kohath: Amram, Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel. ³And the children of Amram: Aaron, and Moses, and Miriam. And the sons of Aaron: Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar. ⁴Eleazar begot Phinehas, Phinehas begot Abishua; ⁵and Abishua begot Bukki, and Bukki begot Uzzi; ⁶and Uzzi begot Zerariah, and Zerariah begot Meraioth; ⁷Meraioth begot

Amariah, and Amariah begot Ahitub; ⁸and Ahitub begot Zadok, and Zadok begot Ahimaaz; ⁹and Ahimaaz begot Azariah, and Azariah begot Johanan; ¹⁰and Johanan begot Azariah—he it is that executed the priest's office in the house that Solomon built in Jerusalem—: ¹¹and Azariah begot Amariah, and Amariah begot Ahitub; ¹²and Ahitub begot Zadok, and Zadok begot Shallum; ¹³and Shallum begot Hilkiah, and Hilkiah begot Azariah; ¹⁴and Azariah begot Seraiah, and Seraiah begot Jehozadak; ¹⁵and Jehozadak went into captivity, when the LORD carried away Judah and Jerusalem by the hand of Nebuchadnezzar.

¹⁶The sons of Levi: Gershom, Kohath and Merari. ¹⁷And these are the names of the sons of Gershom: Libni, and Shimei. ¹⁸And the sons of Kohath were Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel. ¹⁹The sons of Merari: Mahli, and Mushi. And these are the families of the Levites according to their fathers' houses. ²⁰Of Gershom: Libni his son, Jahath his son, Zimmah his son; ²¹Joah his son, Iddo his son, Zerah his son, Jeatherai his son. ²²The sons of Kohath: Amminadab his son, Korah his son, Assir his son; ²³Elkanah his son, and Ebiasaph his son, and Assir his son; ²⁴Tahath his son, Uriel his son, Uziah his son, and Shaul his son. ²⁵And the sons of Elkanah: Amasai, and Ahimoth. ²⁶As for Elkanah: the sons of Elkanah: Zophai his son, and Nahath his son; ²⁷Eliab his son, Jeroham his son, Elkanah his son. ²⁸And the sons of Samuel: the first-born Vashni; then Abiah. ²⁹The sons of Merari: Mahli; Libni his son, Shimei his son, Uzzah his son; ³⁰Shimea his son, Haggiah his son, Asaiah his son.

The Temple Musicians

³¹And these are they whom David set over the service of song in the house of the LORD, after that the ark had rest. ³²And they ministered with song before the tabernacle of the tent of meeting, until Solomon had built the house of the LORD in Jerusalem; and they took their station at their service according to their order. ³³And these are they that took their station, and their sons. Of the sons of the Kohathites: Heman the singer, the son of Joel, the son of Samuel; ³⁴the son of Elkanah, the son of Jeroham, the son of Eliel, the son of Toah; ³⁵the son of Zuph, the son of Elkanah, the son of Mahath, the son of Amasai; ³⁶the son of Elkanah, the son of Joel, the son of Azariah, the son of Zephaniah; ³⁷the son of Tahath, the son of Assir, the son of Ebiasaph, the son of Korah; ³⁸the son of Izhar, the son of Kohath, the son of Levi, the son of Israel. ³⁹And his brother Asaph, who stood on his right hand; even Asaph the son of Berechiah, the son of Shimea; ⁴⁰the son of Michael, the son of Baaseiah, the son of Malchijah; ⁴¹the son of Ethni, the son of Zerah, the son of Adaiah; ⁴²the son of Ethan, the son of Zimmah, the son of Shimei; ⁴³the son of Jahath, the son of Gershom, the son of Levi. ⁴⁴And on the left hand their brethren the sons of Merari: Ethan the son of Kishi, the son of Abdi, the son of Malluch; ⁴⁵the son of Hashabiah, the son of Amaziah, the son of Hilkiah; ⁴⁶the son of Amzi, the son of Bani, the son of Shemer; ⁴⁷the son of Mahli, the son of Mushi, the son of Merari, the son of Levi.

The Descendants of Aaron

⁴⁸And their brethren the Levites were appointed for all the service of the tabernacle of the house of God.

⁴⁹But Aaron and his sons offered upon the altar of burnt-offering, and upon the altar of incense, for all the work of the most holy place, and to make atonement for Israel, according to all that Moses the servant of God had commanded. ⁵⁰And these are the sons of Aaron: Eleazar his son, Phinehas his son, Abishua his son; ⁵¹Bukki his son, Uzzi his son, Zerahiah his son; ⁵²Meraioth his son, Amariah his son, Ahitub his son; ⁵³Zadok his son, Ahimaaz his son.

Territories for the Levites

(Numbers 35:1–8; Joshua 21:1–45)

54Now these are their dwelling-places according to their encampments in their borders: to the sons of Aaron, of the families of the Kohathites, for theirs was the [first] lot, **55**to them they gave Hebron in the land of Judah, and the open land round about it; **56**but the fields of the city, and the villages thereof, they gave to Caleb the son of Jephunneh. **57**And to the sons of Aaron they gave the city of refuge, Hebron; Libnah also with the open land about it, and Jattir, and Eshtemoa with the open land about it; **58**and Hilen with the open land about it, Debir with the open land about it; **59**and Ashan with the open land about it, and Beth-shemesh with the open land about it; **60**and out of the tribe of Benjamin: Geba with the open land about it, and Alemeth with the open land about it, and Anathoth with the open land about it. All their cities throughout their families were thirteen cities.

61And unto the rest of the sons of Kohath were given by lot, out of the family of the tribe, out of the half-tribe, the half of Manasseh, ten cities. **62**And to the sons of Gershom, according to their families, out of the tribe of Issachar, and out of the tribe of Asher, and out of the tribe of Naphtali, and out of the tribe of Manasseh in Bashan, thirteen cities. **63**Unto the sons of Merari were given by lot, according to their families, out of the tribe of Reuben, and out of the tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zebulun, twelve cities. **64**So the children of Israel gave to the Levites the cities with the open land about them. **65**And they gave by lot out of the tribe of the children of Judah, and out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, and out of the tribe of the children of Benjamin, these cities which are mentioned by name.

66And some of the families of the sons of Kohath had cities of their borders out of the tribe of Ephraim. **67**And they gave unto them the city of refuge, Shechem in the hill-country of Ephraim with the open land about it; Gezer also with the open land about it; **68**and Jokmeam with the open land about it, and Bethhoron with the open land about it; **69**and Aijalon with the open land about it, and Gath-rimmon with the open land about it; **70**and out of the half-tribe of Manasseh: Aner with the open land about it, and Bileam with the open land about it, for the rest of the family of the sons of Kohath.

71Unto the sons of Gershom were given, out of the family of the half-tribe of Manasseh, Golan in Bashan with the open land about it, and Ashtaroth with the open land about it; **72**and out of the tribe of Issachar: Kedesh with the open land about it, Dobrath with the open land about it; **73**and Ramoth with the open land about it, and Anem with the open land about it; **74**and out of the tribe of Asher: Mashal with the open land about it, and Abdon with the open land about it; **75**and Hukok with the open land about it; and Rehob with the open land about it; **76**and out of the tribe of Naphtali: Kedesh in Galilee with the open land about it, and Hammon with the open land about it, and Kiriathaim with the open land about it.

77Unto the rest [of the Levites], the sons of Merari, were given, out of the tribe of Zebulun, Rimmono with the open land about it, Tabor with the open land about it; **78**and beyond the Jordan at Jericho, on the east side of the Jordan, were given them, out of the tribe of Reuben, Bezer in the wilderness with the open land about it, and Jahaz with the open land about it, **79**and Kedemoth with the open land about it, and Mephaath with the open land about it; **80**and out of the tribe of Gad: Ramoth in Gilead with the open land about it, and Mahanaim with the open land about it, **81**and Heshbon with the open land about it, and Jazer with the open land about it.

1 Chronicles 7

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

The Descendants of Issachar

1And of the sons of Issachar: Tola, and Puah, Jashub, and Shimron, four. **2**And the sons of Tola: Uzzi and Rephaiah, and Jeriel, and Jahmai, and Ibsam, and Shemuel, heads of their fathers' houses, mighty men of valour according to their generations, even of Tola; their number in the days of David was two and twenty thousand and six hundred. **3**And the sons of Uzzi: Izrahiah; and the sons of Izrahiah: Michael, and Obadiah, and Joel, Isshiah, five; all of them chief men. **4**And with them, by their generations, after their fathers' houses, were bands of the host for war, six and thirty thousand; for they had many wives and sons. **5**And their brethren among all the families of Issachar, mighty men of valour, reckoned in all by genealogy, were fourscore and seven thousand.

The Descendants of Benjamin

6[The sons of] Benjamin: Bela, and Becher, and Jediael, three. **7**And the sons of Bela: Ezbon, and Uzzi, and Uzziel, and Jerimoth, and Iri, five; heads of fathers' houses, mighty men of valour; and they were reckoned by genealogy twenty and two thousand and thirty and four. **8**And the sons of Becher: Zemirah, and Joash, and Eliezer, and Elioenai, and Omri, and Jeremoth, and Abijah, and Anathoth, and Alemeth. All these were the sons of Becher. **9**And they were reckoned by genealogy, after their generations, heads of their fathers' houses, mighty men of valour, twenty thousand and two hundred. **10**And the sons of Jediael: Bilhan; and the sons of Bilhan: Jeush, and Benjamin, and Ehud, and Chenaanah, and Zethan, and Tarshish, and Ahishahar. **11**All these were sons of Jediael, even heads of their fathers' houses, mighty men of valour, seventeen thousand and two hundred, that were able to go forth in the host for war. **12**Shuppim also, and Huppim, the sons of Ir, Hushim, the son of another.

The Descendants of Naphtali

13The sons of Naphtali: Jahziel, and Guni, and Jezer, and Shallum, the sons of Bilhah.

The Descendants of Manasseh

14The sons of Manasseh: Asriel, whom his wife bore—his concubine the Aramitess bore Machir the father of Gilead; **15**and Machir took a wife of Huppim and Shuppim, whose sister's name was Maacah—and the name of the second was Zelophehad; and Zelophehad had daughters. **16**And Maacah the wife of Machir bore a son, and she called his name Peresh; and the name of his brother was Sheresh; and his sons were Ulam and Rekem. **17**And the sons of Ulam: Bedan. These were the sons of Gilead the son of Machir, the son of Manasseh. **18**And his sister Hammolecheth bore Ish-hod, and Abiezer, and Mahlah. **19**And the sons of Shemida were Ahian, and Shechem, and Likhi, and Aniam.

The Descendants of Ephraim

20And the sons of Ephraim: Shuthelah—and Bered was his son, and Tahath his son, and Eleadah his son, and Tahath his son, **21**and Zabad his son, and Shuthelah his son—and Ezer, and Elead, whom the men of Gath that were born in the land slew, because they came down to take away their cattle. **22**And Ephraim their father mourned many days, and his brethren came to comfort him. **23**And he went in to his wife, and she conceived, and bore a son, and he called his name Beriah, because it went evil with his house. **24**And his daughter was Sheerah, who built Beth-horon the nether and the upper, and Uzzen-sheerah. **25**And Rephah was his son, and Resheph, and Telah his son, and Tahan his son; **26**Ladan his son, Ammihud his son, Elishama his son; **27** Nun his son, Joshua his son.

28And their possessions and habitations were Beth-el and the towns thereof, and eastward Naaran, and westward Gezer, with the towns thereof; Shechem also and the towns thereof, unto Aiah and the towns thereof; **29**and by the borders of the children of Manasseh, Beth-shean and the towns thereof,

Taanach and the towns thereof, Megiddo and the towns thereof, Dor and the towns thereof. In these dwelt the children of Joseph the son of Israel.

The Descendants of Asher

30The sons of Asher: Imnah, and Ishvah, and Ishvi, and Beriah, and Serah their sister. **31**And the sons of Beriah: Heber, and Malchiel, who was the father of Birzaith. **32**And Heber begot Japhlet, and Shomer, and Hotham, and Shua their sister. **33**And the sons of Japhlet: Pasach, and Bimhal, and Asvath. These are the children of Japhlet. **34**And the sons of Shemer: Ahi, and Rohgah, and Hubbah, and Aram. **35**And the sons of Helem his brother: Zophah, and Imna, and Shelesh, and Amal. **36**The sons of Zophah: Suah, and Harnepher, and Shaul, and Beri, and Imrah; **37**Bezer, and Hod, and Shamma, and Shilsha, and Ithran, and Beera. **38**And the sons of Jether: Jephunneh, and Pispah, and Ara. **39**And the sons of Ulla: Arah, and Hanniel, and Rizia. **40**All these were the children of Asher, heads of the fathers' houses, choice and mighty men of valour, chief of the princes. And the number of them reckoned by genealogy for service in war was twenty and six thousand men.

1 Chronicles 8

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Genealogy from Benjamin to Saul

1And Benjamin begot Bela his first-born, Ashbel the second, and Aharah the third; **2**Nohah the fourth, and Rapha the fifth. **3**And Bela had sons, Addar, and Gera, and Abihud; **4**and Abishua, and Naaman, and Ahoah; **5**and Gera, and Shephuphan, and Hiram. **6**And these are the sons of Ehud—these are the heads of fathers' houses of the inhabitants of Geba, and they were carried captive to Manahath; **7**and Naaman, and Ahijah, and Gera, were they that carried them captive—and he begot Uzza, and Ahihud. **8**And Shaharaim begot children in the field of Moab, after he had sent them away, to wit, Hushim and Baara his wives; **9**he begot of Hodesh his wife, Jobab, and Zibia, and Mesha, and Malcam; **10**and Jeuz, and Sachiah, and Mirmah. These were his sons, heads of fathers' houses. **11**and of Hushim he begot Abitub, and Elpaal. **12**And the sons of Elpaal: Eber, and Misham, and Shemed, who built Ono, and Lod, with the towns thereof; **13**and Beriah, and Shema, who were heads of fathers' houses of the inhabitants of Aijalon, who put to flight the inhabitants of Gath. **14**And Ahio, Shashak, and Jeremoth; **15**and Zebadiah, and Arad, and Eder; **16**and Michael, and Ishpah, and Joha, were the sons of Beriah. **17**And Zebadiah, and Meshullam, and Hizki, and Heber; **18**and Ishmerai, and Izliah, and Jobab, were the sons of Elpaal. **19**And Jakim, and Zichri, and Zabdi; **20**and Elienai, and Zillethai, and Eliel; **21**and Adaiah, and Beraiah, and Shimrath, were the sons of Shimei. **22**And Ishpan, and Ebed, and Eliel; **23**and Abdon, and Zichri, and Hanan; **24**and Hananiah, and Elam, and Anthothiah; **25**and Iphdeiah, and Penuel, were the sons of Shashak. **26**And Shamsherai, and Shehariah, and Athaliah; **27**and Jareshiah, and Elijah, and Zichri, were the sons of Jeroham. **28**These were heads of fathers' houses throughout their generations, chief men; these dwelt in Jerusalem.

29And in Gibeon there dwelt the father of Gibeon [, Jeiel], whose wife's name was Maacah; **30**and his first-born son Abdon, and Zur, and Kish, and Baal, and Nadab; **31**and Gedor, and Ahio, and Zecher. **32**And Mikloth begot Shimeah. And they also dwelt with their brethren in Jerusalem, over against their brethren.

The Family of Saul

33And Ner begot Kish; and Kish begot Saul; and Saul begot Jonathan, and Malchi-shua, and Abinadab, and Eshbaal. **34**And the son of Jonathan was Merib-baal; and Merib-baal begot Micah. **35**And the sons of Micah; Pithon, and Melech, and Taarea, and Ahaz. **36**And Ahaz begot Jehoaddah; and Jehoaddah begot Alemeth, and Azmaveth, and Zimri; and Zimri begot Moza; **37**and Moza begot Binea; Raphah was his son, Eleasah his son, Azel his son. **38**And Azel had six sons, whose names are these: Azrikam, Bocru, and Ishmael, and Sheariah, and Obadiah, and Hanan. All these were the sons of Azel. **39**And the sons of Eshek his brother: Ulam his firstborn, Jeush the second, and Eliphelet the third. **40**And the sons of Ulam were mighty men of valour, archers; and had many sons, and sons' sons, a hundred and fifty. All these were of the sons of Benjamin.

1 Chronicles 9

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

The People of Jerusalem

1So all Israel were reckoned by genealogies; and, behold, they are written in the book of the kings of Israel; and Judah was carried away captive to Babylon because of their transgression.

2Now the first inhabitants that dwelt in their possessions in their cities were, Israelites, the priests, the Levites, and the Nethinim. **3**And in Jerusalem dwelt of the children of Judah, and of the children of Benjamin, and of the children of Ephraim and Manasseh: **4**Uthai the son of Ammihud, the son of Omri, the son of Imri, the son of Bani, of the children of Perez the son of Judah. **5**And of the Shilonites: Asaiah the first-born and his sons. **6**And of the sons of Zerah: Jeuel, and their brethren, six hundred and ninety. **7**And of the sons of Benjamin: Sallu the son of Meshullam, the son of Hodaviah, the son of Hassenuah, **8**and Ibneiah the son of Jeroham, and Elah the son of Uzzi, the son of Michri, and Meshullam the son of Shephatiah, the son of Reuel, the son of Ibneiah; **9**and their brethren, according to their generations, nine hundred and fifty and six. All these men were heads of fathers' houses by their fathers' houses.

10And of the priests: Jedaiah, and Jehoiarib, and Jachin; **11**and Azariah the son of Hilkiah, the son of Meshullam, the son of Zadok, the son of Meraioth, the son of Ahitub, the ruler of the house of God; **12**and Adaiah the son of Jeroham, the son of Pashhur, the son of Malchijah, and Maasai the son of Adiel, the son of Jahzerah, the son of Meshullam, the son of Meshillemith, the son of Immer; **13**and their brethren, heads of their fathers' houses, a thousand and seven hundred and threescore; very able men for the work of the service of the house of God.

14And of the Levites: Shemaiah the son of Hasshub, the son of Azrikam, the son of Hashabiah, of the sons of Merari; **15**and Bakbakkar, Heresh, and Galal, and Mattaniah the son of Mica, the son of Zichri, the son of Asaph; **16**and Obadiah the son of Shemaiah, the son of Galal, the son of Jeduthun, and Berechiah the son of Asa, the son of Elkanah, that dwelt in the villages of the Netophathites.

17And the porters: Shallum, and Akkub, and Talmon, and Ahiman, and their brother Shallum the chief; **18**who hitherto waited in the king's gate eastward; they were the porters for the camp of the children of Levi. **19**And Shallum the son of Kore, the son of Ebiasaph, the son of Korah, and his brethren, of his father's house, the Korahites, were over the work of the service, keepers of the gates of the Tent; and their fathers had been over the camp of the LORD, keepers of the entry; **20**and Phinehas the son of Eleazar was ruler over them in time past, the LORD being with him. **21**Zechariah the son of Meshelemiah

was porter of the door of the tent of meeting. ²²All these that were chosen to be porters in the gates were two hundred and twelve. These were reckoned by genealogy in their villages, whom David and Samuel the seer did ordain in their set office. ²³So they and their children had the oversight of the gates of the house of the LORD, even the house of the Tent, by wards. ²⁴On the four sides were the porters, toward the east, west, north, and south. ²⁵And their brethren, in their villages, were to come in every seven days from time to time to be with them; ²⁶for the four chief porters were in a set office. These were the Levites. They were also over the chambers and over the treasuries in the house of God. ²⁷And they lodged round about the house of God, because the charge thereof was upon them, and to them pertained the opening thereof morning by morning.

²⁸And certain of them had charge of the vessels of service; for by tale were they brought in and by tale were they taken out. ²⁹Some of them also were appointed over the furniture, and over all the holy vessels, and over the fine flour, and the wine, and the oil, and the frankincense, and the spices. ³⁰And some of the sons of the priests prepared the confection of the spices. ³¹And Mattithiah, one of the Levites, who was the firstborn of Shallum the Korahite, had the set office over the things that were baked on griddles. ³²And some of their brethren, of the sons of the Kohathites, were over the showbread, to prepare it every sabbath.

³³And these are the singers, heads of fathers' houses of the Levites, who dwelt in the chambers and were free from other service; for they were employed in their work day and night. ³⁴These were heads of fathers' houses of the Levites, by their generations, chief men; these dwelt at Jerusalem.

The Descendants of Saul

³⁵And in Gibeon there dwelt the father of Gibeon, Jeiel, whose wife's name was Maacah; ³⁶and his first-born son Abdon, and Zur, and Kish, and Baal, and Ner, and Nadab; ³⁷and Gedor, and Ahio, and Zechariah, and Mikloth. ³⁸And Mikloth begot Shimeam. And they also dwelt with their brethren in Jerusalem, over against their brethren. ³⁹And Ner begot Kish; and Kish begot Saul; and Saul begot Jonathan, and Malchi-shua, and Abinadab, and Eshbaal. ⁴⁰And the son of Jonathan was Merib-baal; and Merib-baal begot Micah. ⁴¹And the sons of Micah: Pithon, and Melech, and Taharea [, and Ahaz]. ⁴²And Ahaz begot Jarah; and Jarah begot Alemeth, and Azmaveth, and Zimri; and Zimri begot Moza. ⁴³And Moza begot Binea; and Rephaiah his son, Eleasah his son, Azel his son. ⁴⁴And Azel had six sons, whose names are these: Azrikam, Bocru, and Ishmael, and Sheariah, and Obadiah, and Hanan; these were the sons of Azel.

1 Chronicles 10

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Saul's Overthrow and Death

(1 Samuel 31:1-6; 2 Samuel 1:1-16)

¹Now the Philistines fought against Israel; and the men of Israel fled from before the Philistines, and fell down slain in mount Gilboa. ²And the Philistines followed hard after Saul and after his sons; and the Philistines slew Jonathan, and Abinadab, and Malchi-shua, the sons of Saul. ³And the battle went sore against Saul, and the archers overtook him; and he was in anguish by reason of the archers. ⁴Then said Saul unto his armour-bearer: 'Draw thy sword, and thrust me through therewith; lest these uncircumcised come and make a mock of me.' But his armour-bearer would not; for he was sore afraid.

Therefore Saul took his sword, and fell upon it. ⁵And when his armour-bearer saw that Saul was dead, he likewise fell upon his sword, and died. ⁶So Saul died, and his three sons; and all his house died together.

The Philistines Possess the Towns

(1 Samuel 31:7–10)

⁷And when all the men of Israel that were in the valley saw that [Israel] fled, and that Saul and his sons were dead, they forsook their cities, and fled; and the Philistines came and dwelt in them.

⁸And it came to pass on the morrow, when the Philistines came to strip the slain, that they found Saul and his sons fallen in mount Gilboa. ⁹And they stripped him, and took his head, and his armour, and sent into the land of the Philistines round about, to carry the tidings unto their idols, and to the people.

¹⁰And they put his armour in the house of their gods, and fastened his head in the house of Dagon.

Jabesh-gilead's Tribute to Saul

(1 Samuel 31:11–13)

¹¹And when all Jabesh-gilead heard all that the Philistines had done to Saul, ¹²all the valiant men arose, and took away the body of Saul, and the bodies of his sons, and brought them to Jabesh, and buried their bones under the terebinth in Jabesh, and fasted seven days.

¹³So Saul died for his transgression which he committed against the LORD, because of the word of the LORD, which he kept not; and also for that he asked counsel of a ghost, to inquire thereby, ¹⁴and inquired not of the LORD; therefore He slew him, and turned the kingdom unto David the son of Jesse.

1 Chronicles 11

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

David Anointed King of All Israel

(2 Samuel 5:1–5)

¹Then all Israel gathered themselves to David unto Hebron, saying: 'Behold, we are thy bone and thy flesh. ²In times past, even when Saul was king, it was thou that didst lead out and bring in Israel; and the LORD thy God said unto thee: Thou shalt feed My people Israel, and thou shalt be prince over My people Israel.' ³So all the elders of Israel came to the king to Hebron; and David made a covenant with them in Hebron before the LORD; and they anointed David king over Israel, according to the word of the LORD by the hand of Samuel.

David Conquers Jerusalem

(2 Samuel 5:6–11)

⁴And David and all Israel went to Jerusalem—the same is Jebus—and the Jebusites, the inhabitants of the land, were there. ⁵And the inhabitants of Jebus said to David: 'Thou shalt not come in hither.' Nevertheless David took the stronghold of Zion; the same is the city of David. ⁶And David said: 'Whosoever smiteth the Jebusites first shall be chief and captain.' And Joab the son of Zeruiah went up first, and was made chief. ⁷And David dwelt in the stronghold; therefore they called it the city of David.

8And he built the city round about, from Millo even round about; and Joab repaired the rest of the city.
9And David waxed greater and greater; for the LORD of hosts was with him.

David's Mighty Men

(2 Samuel 23:8–39)

10Now these are the chief of the mighty men whom David had, who held strongly with him in his kingdom, together with all Israel, to make him king, according to the word of the LORD concerning Israel. **11**And this is the number of the mighty men whom David had: Jashobeam, the son of a Hachmonite, the chief of the captains; he lifted up his spear against three hundred and slew them at one time.

12And after him was Eleazar the son of Dodo, the Ahohite, who was one of the three mighty men. **13**He was with David at Pas-dammim, and there the Philistines were gathered together to battle, where was a plot of ground full of barley; and the people fled from before the Philistines. **14**But they stood in the midst of the plot, and defended it, and slew the Philistines; and the LORD saved them by a great victory.

15And three of the thirty chiefs went down to the rock to David, unto the cave of Adullam; and the host of the Philistines were encamped in the valley of Rephaim. **16**And David was then in the stronghold, and the garrison of the Philistines was then in Beth-lehem. **17**And David longed, and said: 'Oh that one would give me water to drink of the well of Beth-lehem, which is by the gate!' **18**And the three broke through the host of the Philistines, and drew water out of the well of Beth-lehem, that was by the gate, and took it, and brought it to David; but David would not drink thereof, but poured it out unto the LORD, **19**and said: 'My God forbid it me, that I should do this; shall I drink the blood of these men that have put their lives in jeopardy? for with the jeopardy of their lives they brought it.' Therefore he would not drink it. These things did the three mighty men.

20And Abishai, the brother of Joab, he was chief of the three; for he lifted up his spear against three hundred and slew them, and had a name among the three. **21**Of the three in the second rank he was the most honourable, and was made their captain; howbeit he attained not to the first three.

22Beniah the son of Jehoiada, the son of a valiant man of Kabzeel, who had done mighty deeds, he smote the two altar-hearths of Moab; he went down also and slew a lion in the midst of a pit in time of snow. **23**And he slew an Egyptian, a man of great stature, five cubits high; and in the Egyptian's hand was a spear like a weaver's beam; and he went down to him with a staff, and plucked the spear out of the Egyptian's hand, and slew him with his own spear. **24**These things did Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and had a name among the three mighty men. **25**Behold, he was more honourable than the thirty, but he attained not to the first three; and David set him over his guard.

26Also the mighty men of valour: Asahel the brother of Joab, Elhanan the son of Dodo of Beth-lehem; **27**Shammoth the Harorite, Helez the Pelonite; **28**Ira the son of Ikkesh the Tekoite, Abiezer the Anathothite; **29**Sibbecai the Hushathite, Ilai the Ahohite; **30**Mahrai the Netophathite, Heled the son of Baanah the Netophathite; **31**Ithai the son of Ribai of Gibeah of the children of Benjamin, Benaiah the Pirathonite; **32**Hurai of Nahale-gaash, Abiel the Arbathite; **33**Azmaveth the Baharumite, Eliahba the Shaalbonite; **34**the sons of Hashem the Gizonite, Jonathan the son of Shageh the Hararite; **35**Ahiam the son of Sacar the Hararite, Eliphal the son of Ur; **36**Hepher the Mecherathite, Ahijah the Pelonite; **37**Hezro the Carmelite, Naarai the son of Ezbai; **38**Joel the brother of Nathan, Mibhar the son of Hagri; **39**Zelek the Ammonite, Nahrai the Berothite, the armour-bearer of Joab the son of Zeruiah; **40**Ira the

Ithrite, Gareb the Ithrite; ⁴¹Uriah the Hittite, Zabad the son of Ahlai; ⁴²Adina the son of Shiza the Reubenite, a chief of the Reubenites, and thirty with him; ⁴³Hanan the son of Maacah, and Joshaphat the Mithnite; ⁴⁴Uzzia the Ashterathite, Shama and Jeiel the sons of Hotham the Aroerite; ⁴⁵Jediael the son of Shimri, and Joha his brother, the Tizite; ⁴⁶Eliel the Mahavite, and Jeribai, and Joshaviah, the sons of Elnaam, and Ithmah the Moabite; ⁴⁷Eliel, and Obed, and Jaasiel the Mezobaite.

1 Chronicles 12

JPS [Online]

The Mighty Men Join David at Ziklag

¹Now these are they that came to David to Ziklag, while he was yet shut up because of Saul the son of Kish; and they were among the mighty men, his helpers in war. ²They were armed with bows, and could use both the right hand and the left in slinging stones and in shooting arrows from the bow; they were of Saul's brethren of Benjamin. ³The chief was Ahiezer, then Joash, the sons of Shemaah the Gibeathite; and Jeziel, and Pelet, the sons of Azmaveth; and Beracah, and Jehu the Anathothite; ⁴and Ishmaiah the Gibeonite, a mighty man among the thirty, and over the thirty; and Jeremiah, and Jahaziel, and Johanan, and Jozabad the Gederathite; ⁵Eluzai, and Jerimoth, and Bealiah, and Shemariah, and Shephatiah the Hariphite; ⁶Elkanah, and Isshiah, and Azarel, and Joezer, and Jashobeam, the Korahites; ⁷and Joelah, and Zebadiah, the sons of Jeroham of the troop.

⁸And of the Gadites there separated themselves unto David to the stronghold in the wilderness, mighty men of valour, men trained for war, that could handle shield and spear; whose faces were like the faces of lions, and they were as swift as the roes upon the mountains; ⁹Ezer the chief, Obadiah the second, Eliab the third; ¹⁰Mashmannah the fourth, Jeremiah the fifth; ¹¹Attai the sixth, Eliel the seventh; ¹²Johanan the eighth, Elzabad the ninth; ¹³Jeremiah the tenth, Machbannai the eleventh. ¹⁴These of the sons of Gad were captains of the host; he that was least was equal to a hundred, and the greatest to a thousand. ¹⁵These are they that went over the Jordan in the first month, when it had overflowed all its banks; and they put to flight all them of the valleys, both toward the east, and toward the west.

¹⁶And there came of the children of Benjamin and Judah to the stronghold unto David. ¹⁷And David went out to meet them, and answered and said unto them: 'If ye be come peaceably unto me to help me, my heart shall be knit unto you; but if ye be come to betray me to mine adversaries, seeing there is no wrong in my hands, the God of our fathers look thereon, and give judgment.'

¹⁸Then the spirit clothed Amasai, who was chief of the captains: Thine are we, David, And on thy side, thou son of Jesse; Peace, peace be unto thee, And peace be to thy helpers; For thy God helpeth thee. Then David received them, and made them captains of the band.

¹⁹Of Manasseh also there fell away some to David, when he came with the Philistines against Saul to battle, but they helped them not; for the lords of the Philistines upon advisement sent him away, saying: 'He will fall away to his master Saul to the jeopardy of our heads.' ²⁰As he went to Ziklag, there fell to him of Manasseh, Adnah, and Jozabad, and Jediael, and Michael, and Jozabad, and Elihu, and Zillethai, captains of thousands that were of Manasseh. ²¹And they helped David against the troop, for they were all mighty men of valour, and were captains in the host. ²²For from day to day men came to David to help him, until there was a great host, like the host of God.

David's Army Grows at Hebron

23And these are the numbers of the heads of them that were armed for war, who came to David to Hebron, to turn the kingdom of Saul to him, according to the word of the LORD. **24**The children of Judah that bore shield and spear were six thousand and eight hundred, armed for war. **25**Of the children of Simeon, mighty men of valour for the war, seven thousand and one hundred. **26**Of the children of Levi four thousand and six hundred. **27**And Jehoiada was the leader of the house of Aaron, and with him were three thousand and seven hundred; **28**and Zadok, a young man mighty of valour, and of his father's house twenty and two captains. **29**And of the children of Benjamin, the brethren of Saul, three thousand; for hitherto the greatest part of them had kept their allegiance to the house of Saul. **30**And of the children of Ephraim twenty thousand and eight hundred, mighty men of valour, famous men in their fathers' houses. **31**And of the half-tribe of Manasseh eighteen thousand, who were mentioned by name, to come and make David king. **32**And of the children of Issachar, men that had understanding of the times, to know what Israel ought to do; the heads of them were two hundred; and all their brethren were at their commandment. **33**Of Zebulun, such as were able to go out in the host, that could set the battle in array, with all manner of instruments of war, fifty thousand; and that could order the battle array, and were not of double heart. **34**And of Naphtali a thousand captains, and with them with shield and spear thirty and seven thousand. **35**And of the Danites that could set the battle in array, twenty and eight thousand and six hundred. **36**And of Asher, such as were able to go out in the host, that could set the battle in array, forty thousand. **37**And on the other side of the Jordan, of the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and of the half-tribe of Manasseh, with all manner of instruments of war for the battle, a hundred and twenty thousand.

38All these, being men of war, that could order the battle array, came with a whole heart to Hebron, to make David king over all Israel; and all the rest also of Israel were of one heart to make David king. **39**And they were there with David three days, eating and drinking; for their brethren had made preparation for them. **40**Moreover they that were nigh unto them, even as far as Issachar and Zebulun and Naphtali, brought bread on asses, and on camels, and on mules, and on oxen, victual of meal, cakes of figs, and clusters of raisins, and wine, and oil, and oxen, and sheep in abundance; for there was joy in Israel.

1 Chronicles 13

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

David Fetches the Ark

(2 Samuel 6:1-4)

1And David consulted with the captains of thousands and of hundreds, even with every leader. **2**And David said unto all the assembly of Israel: 'If it seem good unto you, and if it be of the LORD our God, let us send abroad everywhere unto our brethren that are left in all the land of Israel, and with them to the priests and Levites that are in their cities that have open land about them, that they may gather themselves unto us; **3**and let us bring back the ark of our God to us; for we sought not unto it in the days of Saul.' **4**And all the assembly said that they would do so; for the thing was right in the eyes of all the people.

5So David assembled all Israel together, from Shihor the brook of Egypt even unto the entrance of Hamath, to bring the ark of God from Kiriath-jearim. **6**And David went up, and all Israel, to Baalah,

that is, to Kiriath-jearim, which belonged to Judah, to bring up from thence the ark of God, the LORD that sitteth upon the cherubim, whereon is called the Name. **7**And they set the ark of God upon a new cart, [and brought it] out of the house of Abinadab; and Uzza and Ahio drove the cart.

Uzzah Touches the Ark

(2 Samuel 6:5–11)

8And David and all Israel played before God with all their might; even with songs, and with harps, and with psalteries, and with timbrels, and with cymbals, and with trumpets.

9And when they came unto the threshing-floor of Chidon, Uzza put forth his hand to hold the ark; for the oxen stumbled. **10**And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Uzza, and He smote him, because he put forth his hand to the ark; and there he died before God. **11**And David was displeased, because the LORD had broken forth upon Uzza; and that place was called Perez-uzza unto this day. **12**And David was afraid of God that day, saying: 'How shall I bring the ark of God home to me?' **13**So David removed not the ark unto him into the city of David, but carried it aside into the house of Obed-edom the Gittite. **14**And the ark of God remained with the family of Obed-edom in his house three months; and the LORD blessed the house of Obed-edom, and all that he had.

1 Chronicles 14

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

David's Family Grows

(2 Samuel 5:12–16)

1And Hiram king of Tyre sent messengers to David, and cedar-trees, and masons, and carpenters, to build him a house. **2**And David perceived that the LORD had established him king over Israel, for his kingdom was exalted exceedingly, for His people Israel's sake.

3And David took more wives at Jerusalem; and David begot more sons and daughters. **4**And these are the names of the children whom he had in Jerusalem: Shammua, and Shobab, Nathan, and Solomon; **5**and I Bhar, and Elishua, and Elpelet; **6**and Nogah, and Nepheg, and Japhia; **7**and Elishama, and Beeliada, and Eliphelet.

Two Victories over the Philistines

(2 Samuel 5:17–25)

8And when the Philistines heard that David was anointed king over all Israel, all the Philistines went up to seek David; and David heard of it, and went out to meet them. **9**Now the Philistines had come and made a raid in the valley of Rephaim. **10**And David inquired of God, saying: 'Shall I go up against the Philistines? and wilt Thou deliver them into my hand?' And the LORD said unto him: 'Go up; for I will deliver them into thy hand.' **11**So they came up to Baal-perazim, and David smote them there; and David said: 'God hath broken mine enemies by my hand, like the breach of waters.' Therefore they called the name of that place Baal-perazim. **12**And they left their gods there; and David gave commandment, and they were burned with fire.

13And the Philistines yet again made a raid in the valley. **14**And David inquired again of God; and God said unto him: 'Thou shalt not go up after them; turn away from them, and come upon them over

against the mulberry-trees. **15**And it shall be, when thou hearest the sound of marching in the tops of the mulberry-trees, that then thou shalt go out to battle; for God is gone out before thee to smite the host of the Philistines.' **16**And David did as God commanded him; and they smote the host of the Philistines from Gibeon even to Gezer. **17**And the fame of David went out into all lands; and the LORD brought the fear of him upon all nations.

1 Chronicles 15

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Preparing to Move the Ark

(2 Samuel 6:12–15)

1And [David] made him houses in the city of David; and he prepared a place for the ark of God, and pitched for it a tent. **2**Then David said: 'None ought to carry the ark of God but the Levites; for them hath the LORD chosen to carry the ark of the LORD, and to minister unto Him for ever.' **3**And David assembled all Israel at Jerusalem, to bring up the ark of the LORD unto its place, which he had prepared for it. **4**And David gathered together the sons of Aaron, and the Levites; **5**of the sons of Kohath: Uriel the chief, and his brethren a hundred and twenty; **6**of the sons of Merari: Asaiah the chief, and his brethren two hundred and twenty; **7**of the sons of Gershon: Joel the chief, and his brethren a hundred and thirty; **8**of the sons of Elizaphan: Shemaiah the chief, and his brethren two hundred; **9**of the sons of Hebron: Eliel the chief, and his brethren fourscore; **10**of the sons of Uzziel: Amminadab the chief, and his brethren a hundred and twelve.

11And David called for Zadok and Abiathar the priests, and for the Levites, for Uriel, Asaiah, and Joel, Shemaiah, and Eliel, and Amminadab, **12**and said unto them: 'Ye are the heads of the fathers' houses of the Levites; sanctify yourselves, both ye and your brethren, that ye may bring up the ark of the LORD, the God of Israel, unto the place that I have prepared for it. **13**For because ye [bore it] not at the first, the LORD our God made a breach upon us, for that we sought Him not according to the ordinance.'

The Priests and Levites Carry the Ark

14So the priests and the Levites sanctified themselves to bring up the ark of the LORD, the God of Israel.

15And the children of the Levites bore the ark of God upon their shoulders with the bars thereon, as Moses commanded according to the word of the LORD.

16And David spoke to the chief of the Levites to appoint their brethren the singers, with instruments of music, psalteries and harps and cymbals, sounding aloud and lifting up the voice with joy. **17**So the Levites appointed Heman the son of Joel; and of his brethren, Asaph the son of Berechiah; and of the sons of Merari their brethren, Ethan the son of Kushaiah; **18**and with them their brethren of the second degree, Zechariah, Ben, and Jaaziel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehiel, and Unni, Eliab, and Benaiah, and Maaseiah, and Mattithiah, and Eliphalehu, and Mikneiah, and Obed-edom, and Jeiel, the doorkeepers. **19**So the singers, Heman, Asaph, and Ethan [, were appointed], with cymbals of brass to sound aloud; **20**and Zechariah, and Aziel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehiel, and Unni, and Eliab, and Maaseiah, and Benaiah, with psalteries set to Alamoth; **21**and Mattithiah, and Eliphalehu, and Mikneiahu, and Obed-edom, and Jeiel, and Azaziah, with harps on the Sheminith, to lead. **22**And Chenaniah, chief of the

Levites, was over the song; he was master in the song, because he was skilful. ²³And Berechiah and Elkanah were door-keepers for the ark. ²⁴And Shebaniah, and Joshaphat, and Nethanel, and Amasai, and Zechariah, and Benaiah, and Eliezer, the priests, did blow with the trumpets before the ark of God; and Obed-edom and Jehiah were doorkeepers for the ark.

Moving the Ark to Jerusalem

²⁵So David, and the elders of Israel, and the captains over thousands, went to bring up the ark of the covenant of the LORD out of the house of Obed-edom with joy. ²⁶And it came to pass, when God helped the Levites that bore the ark of the covenant of the LORD, that they sacrificed seven bullocks and seven rams. ²⁷And David was clothed with a robe of fine linen, and all the Levites that bore the ark, and the singers, and Chenaniah the master of the singers in the song; and David had upon him an ephod of linen. ²⁸Thus all Israel brought up the ark of the covenant of the LORD with shouting, and with sound of the horn, and with trumpets, and with cymbals, sounding aloud with psalteries and harps.

Michal's Contempt for David

(2 Samuel 6:16)

²⁹And it came to pass, as the ark of the covenant of the LORD came to the city of David, that Michal the daughter of Saul looked out at the window, and saw king David dancing and making merry; and she despised him in her heart.

1 Chronicles 16

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

A Tent for the Ark

(2 Samuel 6:17–19)

¹And they brought in the ark of God, and set it in the midst of the tent that David had pitched for it, and they offered burnt-offerings and peace-offerings before God. ²And when David had made an end of offering the burnt-offering and the peace-offerings, he blessed the people in the name of the LORD. ³And he dealt to every one of Israel, both man and woman, to every one a loaf of bread, and a cake made in a pan, and a sweet cake.

⁴And he appointed certain of the Levites to minister before the ark of the LORD, and to celebrate and to thank and praise the LORD, the God of Israel: ⁵Asaph the chief, and second to him Zechariah, Jeiel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehiel, and Mattithiah, and Eliab, and Benaiah, and Obed-edom, and Jeiel, with psalteries and with harps; and Asaph with cymbals, sounding aloud; ⁶and Benaiah and Jahaziel the priests with trumpets continually, before the ark of the covenant of God.

David's Psalm of Thanksgiving

(Psalm 105:1–15)

⁷Then on that day did David first ordain to give thanks unto the LORD, by the hand of Asaph and his brethren.

⁸O give thanks unto the LORD, call upon His name; Make known His doings among the peoples.

- 9**Sing unto Him, sing praises unto Him; Speak ye of all His marvellous works.
- 10**Glory ye in His holy name; Let the heart of them rejoice that seek the LORD.
- 11**Seek ye the LORD and His strength; Seek His face continually.
- 12**Remember His marvellous works that He hath done, His wonders, and the judgments of His mouth;
- 13**O ye seed of Israel His servant, Ye children of Jacob, His chosen ones.
- 14**He is the LORD our God; His judgments are in all the earth.
- 15**Remember His covenant for ever, The word which He commanded to a thousand generations;
- 16**[The covenant] which He made with Abraham, And His oath unto Isaac;
- 17**And He established it unto Jacob for a statute, To Israel for an everlasting covenant;
- 18**Saying: 'Unto thee will I give the land of Canaan, The lot of your inheritance.'
- 19**When ye were but a few men in number, Yea, very few, and sojourners in it,
- 20**And when they went about from nation to nation, And from one kingdom to another people,
- 21**He suffered no man to do them wrong, Yea, for their sake He reprov'd kings:
- 22**Touch not Mine anointed ones, And do My prophets no harm.'

Sing to the LORD, All the Earth

(Psalm 96:1-13)

- 23**Sing unto the LORD, all the earth; Proclaim His salvation from day to day.
- 24**Declare His glory among the nations, His marvellous works among all the peoples.
- 25**For great is the LORD, and highly to be praised; He also is to be feared above all gods.
- 26**For all the gods of the peoples are things of nought; But the LORD made the heavens.
- 27**Honour and majesty are before Him; Strength and gladness are in His place.
- 28**Ascribe unto the LORD, ye kindreds of the peoples, Ascribe unto the LORD glory and strength.
- 29**Ascribe unto the LORD the glory due unto His name; Bring an offering, and come before Him; Worship the LORD in the beauty of holiness.
- 30**Tremble before Him, all the earth; The world also is established that it cannot be moved.
- 31**Let the heavens be glad, and let the earth rejoice; And let them say among the nations: 'The LORD reigneth.'

32Let the sea roar, and the fulness thereof; Let the field exult, and all that is therein;

33Then shall the trees of the wood sing for joy, Before the LORD, for He is come to judge the earth.

34O give thanks unto the LORD; for He is good; For His mercy endureth for ever.

35And say ye: 'Save us, O God of our salvation, And gather us together and deliver us from the nations, That we may give thanks unto Thy holy name, That we may triumph in Thy praise.'

36Blessed be the LORD, the God of Israel, From everlasting even to everlasting. And all the people said: 'Amen,' and praised the LORD.

Worship before the Ark

37So he left there, before the ark of the covenant of the LORD, Asaph and his brethren, to minister before the ark continually, as every day's work required; **38**and Obed-edom with their brethren, threescore and eight; Obed-edom also the son of Jedithun and Hosah to be door-keepers; **39**and Zadok the priest, and his brethren the priests, before the tabernacle of the LORD in the high place that was at Gibeon, **40**to offer burnt-offerings unto the LORD upon the altar of burnt-offering continually morning and evening, even according to all that is written in the Law of the LORD, which He commanded unto Israel; **41**and with them Heman and Jeduthun, and the rest that were chosen, who were mentioned by name, to give thanks to the LORD, because His mercy endureth for ever; **42**and with them Heman and Jeduthun, to sound aloud with trumpets and cymbals, and with instruments for the songs of God; and the sons of Jeduthun to be at the gate.

43And all the people departed every man to his house; and David returned to bless his house.

1 Chronicles 17

JPS [[Online](#)]

God's Covenant with David

(2 Samuel 7:1-17)

1And it came to pass, when David dwelt in his house, that David said to Nathan the prophet: 'Lo, I dwell in a house of cedar, but the ark of the covenant of the LORD dwelleth under curtains.' **2**And Nathan said unto David: 'Do all that is in thy heart; for God is with thee.'

3And it came to pass the same night, that the word of God came to Nathan, saying: **4**Go and tell David My servant: Thus saith the LORD: Thou shalt not build Me a house to dwell in; **5**for I have not dwelt in a house since the day that I brought up Israel, unto this day; but have [gone] from tent to tent, and from one tabernacle [to another]. **6**In all places wherein I have walked among all Israel, spoke I a word with any of the judges of Israel, whom I commanded to feed My people, saying: Why have ye not built Me a house of cedar? **7**Now therefore thus shalt thou say unto My servant David: Thus saith the LORD of hosts: I took thee from the sheepcote, from following the sheep, that thou shouldest be prince over My people Israel; **8**and I have been with thee whithersoever thou wentest, and have cut off all thine enemies from before thee; and I will make thee a name, like unto the name of the great ones that are in the earth. **9**And I will appoint a place for My people Israel, and will plant them, that

they may dwell in their own place, and be disquieted no more; neither shall the children of wickedness waste them any more, as at the first, ¹⁰even from the day that I commanded judges to be over My people Israel; and I will subdue all thine enemies. Moreover I tell thee that the LORD will build thee a house. ¹¹And it shall come to pass, when thy days are fulfilled that thou must go to be with thy fathers, that I will set up thy seed after thee, who shall be of thy sons; and I will establish his kingdom. ¹²He shall build Me a house, and I will establish his throne for ever. ¹³I will be to him for a father, and he shall be to Me for a son; and I will not take My mercy away from him, as I took it from him that was before thee; ¹⁴but I will settle him in My house and in My kingdom for ever; and his throne shall be established for ever.' ¹⁵According to all these words, and according to all this vision, so did Nathan speak unto David.

David's Prayer of Thanksgiving

(2 Samuel 7:18–29)

¹⁶Then David the king went in, and sat before the LORD; and he said: 'Who am I, O LORD God, and what is my house, that Thou hast brought me thus far? ¹⁷And this was a small thing in Thine eyes, O God; but Thou hast spoken of Thy servant's house for a great while to come, and hast regarded me after the manner of a man of high degree, O LORD God. ¹⁸What can David say yet more unto Thee concerning the honour which is done to Thy servant? for Thou knowest Thy servant. ¹⁹O LORD, for Thy servant's sake, and according to Thine own heart, hast Thou wrought all this greatness, to make known all these great things. ²⁰O LORD, there is none like Thee, neither is there any God beside Thee, according to all that we have heard with our ears. ²¹And who is like Thy people Israel, a nation one in the earth, whom God went to redeem unto Himself for a people, to make Thee a name by great and tremendous things, in driving out nations from before Thy people, whom Thou didst redeem out of Egypt. ²²For Thy people Israel didst Thou make Thine own people for ever; and Thou, LORD, becamest their God.

²³And now, O LORD, let the word that Thou hast spoken concerning Thy servant, and concerning his house, be established for ever, and do as Thou hast spoken. ²⁴Yea, let it be established, and let Thy name be magnified for ever, that it may be said: The LORD of hosts is the God of Israel, even a God to Israel; and the house of David Thy servant shall be established before Thee. ²⁵For Thou, O my God, hast revealed to Thy servant that Thou wilt build him a house; therefore hath Thy servant taken heart to pray before Thee. ²⁶And now, O LORD, Thou alone art God, and hast promised this good thing unto Thy servant; ²⁷and now it hath pleased Thee to bless the house of Thy servant, that it may continue for ever before Thee; for Thou, O LORD, hast blessed, and so let [Thy servant] be blessed for ever.'

1 Chronicles 18

JPS [[Online](#)]

David's Triumphs

(2 Samuel 8:1–14; Psalm 60:1–12)

¹And after this it came to pass, that David smote the Philistines, and subdued them, and took Gath and its towns out of the hand of the Philistines. ²And he smote Moab; and the Moabites became servants to David, and brought presents.

³And David smote Hadarezer king of Zobah by Hamath, as he went to establish his dominion at the river Euphrates. ⁴And David took from him a thousand chariots, and seven thousand horsemen, and twenty thousand footmen; and David houghed all the chariot horses, but reserved of them for a hundred chariots.

⁵And when the Arameans of Damascus came to succour Hadarezer king of Zobah, David smote of the Arameans two and twenty thousand men. ⁶Then David put [garrisons] in Aram Damascus; and the Arameans became servants to David, and brought presents. And the LORD gave victory to David whithersoever he went. ⁷And David took the shields of gold that were on the servants of Hadarezer, and brought them to Jerusalem. ⁸And from Tibhath and from Cun, cities of Hadarezer, David took very much brass, wherewith Solomon made the brazen sea, and the pillars, and the vessels of brass.

⁹And when Tou king of Hamath heard that David had smitten all the host of Hadarezer king of Zobah, ¹⁰he sent Hadoram his son to king David, to salute him, and to bless him—because he had fought against Hadarezer and smitten him; for Hadarezer had wars with Tou—and [he had with him] all manner of vessels of gold and silver and brass. ¹¹These also did king David dedicate unto the LORD, with the silver and the gold that he carried away from all the nations; from Edom, and from Moab, and from the children of Ammon, and from the Philistines, and from Amalek.

¹²Moreover Abishai the son of Zeruiah smote of the Edomites in the Valley of Salt eighteen thousand. ¹³And he put garrisons in Edom; and all the Edomites became servants to David. And the LORD gave victory to David whithersoever he went.

David's Officers

(2 Samuel 8:15–18)

¹⁴And David reigned over all Israel; and he executed justice and righteousness unto all his people. ¹⁵And Joab the son of Zeruiah was over the host; and Jehoshaphat the son of Ahilud was recorder. ¹⁶And Zadok the son of Ahitub, and Abimelech the son of Abiathar, were priests; and Shavsha was scribe; ¹⁷and Beniah the son of Jehoiada was over the Cherethites and the Pelethites; and the sons of David were chief about the king.

1 Chronicles 19

JPS [[Online](#)]

David's Messengers Disgraced

(2 Samuel 10:1–8)

¹And it came to pass after this, that Nahash the king of the children of Ammon died, and his son reigned in his stead. ²And David said: 'I will show kindness unto Hanun the son of Nahash, because his father showed kindness to me.' So David sent messengers to comfort him concerning his father. And David's servants came into the land of the children of Ammon to Hanun, to comfort him. ³But the princes of the children of Ammon said to Hanun: 'Thinkest thou that David doth honour thy father, that he hath sent comforters unto thee? are not his servants come unto thee to search, and to overthrow, and to spy out the land?' ⁴So Hanun took David's servants, and shaved them, and cut off their garments in the middle, even to their hips, and sent them away. ⁵Then there went certain persons, and told

David how the men were served. And he sent to meet them; for the men were greatly ashamed. And the king said: 'Tarry at Jericho until your beards be grown, and then return.'

6And when the children of Ammon saw that they had made themselves odious to David, Hanun and the children of Ammon sent a thousand talents of silver to hire them chariots and horsemen out of Aram-naharaim, and out of Aram-maacah, and out of Zobah. **7**So they hired them thirty and two thousand chariots, and the king of Maacah and his people; who came and encamped before Medeba. And the children of Ammon gathered themselves together from their cities, and came to battle. **8**And when David heard of it, he sent Joab, and all the host of the mighty men. **9**And the children of Ammon came out and put the battle in array at the gate of the city; and the kings that were come were by themselves in the field.

David Defeats Ammon and Aram

(2 Samuel 10:9–19)

10Now when Joab saw that the battle was set against him before and behind, he chose of all the choice men of Israel, and put them in array against the Arameans. **11**And the rest of the people he committed into the hand of Abishai his brother, and they put themselves in array against the children of Ammon. **12**And he said: 'If the Arameans be too strong for me, then thou shalt help me; but if the children of Ammon be too strong for thee, then I will help thee. **13**Be of good courage, and let us prove strong for our people, and for the cities of our God; and the LORD do that which seemeth Him good.' **14**So Joab and the people that were with him drew nigh unto the battle to meet the Arameans; and they fled before him. **15**And when the children of Ammon saw that the Arameans were fled, they likewise fled before Abishai his brother, and entered into the city. Then Joab came to Jerusalem.

16And when the Arameans saw that they were put to the worse before Israel, they sent messengers, and brought out the Arameans that were beyond the River, with Shophach the captain of the host of Hadarezer at their head. **17**And it was told David; and he gathered all Israel together, and passed over the Jordan, and came upon them, and set the battle in array against them. So when David had put the battle in array against the Arameans, they fought with him. **18**And the Arameans fled before Israel; and David slew of the Arameans the men of seven thousand chariots, and forty thousand footmen, and killed Shophach the captain of the host. **19**And when the servants of Hadarezer saw that they were put to the worse before Israel, they made peace with David, and served him; neither would the Arameans help the children of Ammon any more.

1 Chronicles 20

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

The Capture of Rabbah

(2 Samuel 12:26–31)

1And it came to pass, at the time of the return of the year, at the time when kings go out to battle, that Joab led forth the power of the army, and wasted the country of the children of Ammon, and came and besieged Rabbah. But David tarried at Jerusalem. And Joab smote Rabbah, and overthrew it. **2**And David took the crown of Malcam from off his head, and found it to weigh a talent of gold, and there were precious stones in it; and it was set upon David's head; and he brought forth the spoil of the city, exceeding much. **3**And he brought forth the people that were therein, and cut them with saws, and

with harrows of iron, and with axes. And thus did David unto all the cities of the children of Ammon. And David and all the people returned to Jerusalem.

Battles against the Philistines

(2 Samuel 21:15–22)

⁴And it came to pass after this, that there arose war at Gezer with the Philistines; then Sibbecai the Hushathite slew Sippai, of the sons of the giants; and they were subdued. ⁵And there was again war with the Philistines; and Elhanan the son of Jair slew Lahmi the brother of Goliath the Gittite, the staff of whose spear was like a weaver's beam. ⁶And there was again war at Gath, where was a man of great stature, whose fingers and toes were four and twenty, six [on each hand], and six [on each foot]; and he also was born unto the giant. ⁷And when he taunted Israel, Jonathan the son of Shimea David's brother slew him. ⁸These were born unto the giant in Gath; and they fell by the hand of David and by the hand of his servants.

1 Chronicles 21

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

David's Military Census

(Exodus 30:11–16; 2 Samuel 24:1–9)

¹And Satan stood up against Israel, and moved David to number Israel. ²And David said to Joab and to the princes of the people: 'Go, number Israel from Beersheba even to Dan; and bring me word, that I may know the sum of them.' ³And Joab said: 'The LORD make His people a hundred times so many more as they are; but, my lord the king, are they not all my lord's servants? why doth my lord require this thing? why will he be a cause of guilt unto Israel?' ⁴Nevertheless the king's word prevailed against Joab. Wherefore Joab departed and went throughout all Israel, and came to Jerusalem. ⁵And Joab gave up the sum of the numbering of the people unto David. And all they of Israel were a thousand thousand and a hundred thousand men that drew sword; and Judah was four hundred three-score and ten thousand men that drew sword. ⁶But Levi and Benjamin he did not number among them; for the king's word was abominable to Joab.

Judgment for David's Sin

(2 Samuel 24:10–14)

⁷And God was displeased with this thing; therefore He smote Israel. ⁸And David said unto God: 'I have sinned greatly, in that I have done this thing; but now, put away, I beseech Thee, the iniquity of Thy servant; for I have done very foolishly.'

⁹And the LORD spoke unto Gad, David's seer, saying: ¹⁰Go and speak unto David, saying: Thus saith the LORD: I offer thee three things; choose thee one of them, that I may do it unto thee.' ¹¹So Gad came to David, and said unto him: 'Thus saith the LORD: Take which thou wilt: ¹²either three years of famine; or three months to be swept away before thy foes, while the sword of thine enemies overtaketh thee; or else three days the sword of the LORD, even pestilence in the land, and the angel of the LORD destroying throughout all the borders of Israel. Now therefore consider what answer I shall return to Him that sent me.' ¹³And David said unto Gad: 'I am in a great strait; let me fall now into the hand of the LORD, for very great are His mercies; and let me not fall into the hand of man.'

A Plague on Israel

(2 Samuel 24:15–17)

14So the LORD sent a pestilence upon Israel; and there fell of Israel seventy thousand men. **15**And God sent an angel unto Jerusalem to destroy it; and as he was about to destroy, the LORD beheld, and He repented Him of the evil, and said to the destroying angel: 'It is enough; now stay thy hand.' And the angel of the LORD was standing by the threshing-floor of Ornan the Jebusite. **16**And David lifted up his eyes, and saw the angel of the LORD standing between the earth and the heaven, having a drawn sword in his hand stretched out over Jerusalem. Then David and the elders, clothed in sackcloth, fell upon their faces. **17**And David said unto God: 'Is it not I that commanded the people to be numbered? even I it is that have sinned and done very wickedly; but these sheep, what have they done? let Thy hand, I pray Thee, O LORD my God, be against me, and against my father's house; but not against Thy people, that they should be plagued.'

David Builds an Altar

(2 Samuel 24:18–25)

18Then the angel of the LORD commanded Gad to say to David, that David should go up, and rear an altar unto the LORD in the threshing-floor of Ornan the Jebusite. **19**And David went up at the saying of Gad, which he spoke in the name of the LORD. **20**And Ornan turned back, and saw the angel; and his four sons that were with him hid themselves. Now Ornan was threshing wheat. **21**And as David came to Ornan, Ornan looked and saw David, and went out of the threshing-floor, and bowed down to David with his face to the ground. **22**Then David said to Ornan: 'Give me the place of this threshing-floor, that I may build thereon an altar unto the LORD; for the full price shalt thou give it me; that the plague may be stayed from the people.' **23**And Ornan said unto David: 'Take it to thee, and let my lord the king do that which is good in his eyes; lo, I give thee the oxen for burnt-offerings, and the threshing-instruments for wood, and the wheat for the meal-offering; I give it all' **24**And king David said to Ornan: 'Nay, but I will verily buy it for the full price; for I will not take that which is thine for the LORD, nor offer a burnt-offering without cost.' **25**So David gave to Ornan for the place six hundred shekels of gold by weight. **26**And David built there an altar unto the LORD, and offered burnt-offerings and peace-offerings, and called upon the LORD; and He answered him from heaven by fire upon the altar of burnt-offering. **27**And the LORD commanded the angel; and he put up his sword back into the sheath thereof.

28At that time, when David saw that the LORD had answered him in the threshing-floor of Ornan the Jebusite, then he sacrificed there. **29**For the tabernacle of the LORD, which Moses made in the wilderness, and the altar of burnt-offering, were at that time in the high place at Gibeon. **30**But David could not go before it to inquire of God; for he was terrified because of the sword of the angel of the LORD.

1 Chronicles 22

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Preparations for the Temple

1Then David said: 'This is the house of the LORD God, and this is the altar of burnt-offering for Israel.'

2And David commanded to gather together the strangers that were in the land of Israel; and he set masons to hew wrought stones to build the house of God. **3**And David prepared iron in abundance for the nails for the doors of the gates, and for the couplings; and brass in abundance without weight; **4**and cedar-trees without number; for the Zidonians and they of Tyre brought cedar-trees in abundance to David. **5**And David said: 'Solomon my son is young and tender, and the house that is to be builded for the LORD must be exceeding magnificent, of fame and of glory throughout all countries; I will therefore make preparation for him.' So David prepared abundantly before his death.

Solomon Anointed to Build the Temple

6Then He called for Solomon his son, and charged him to build a house for the LORD, the God of Israel. **7**And David said to Solomon: 'My son, as for me, it was in my heart to build a house unto the name of the LORD my God. **8**But the word of the LORD came to me, saying: Thou hast shed blood abundantly, and hast made great wars; thou shalt not build a house unto My name, because thou hast shed much blood upon the earth in My sight. **9**Behold, a son shall be born to thee, who shall be a man of rest; and I will give him rest from all his enemies round about; for his name shall be Solomon, and I will give peace and quietness unto Israel in his days. **10**He shall build a house for My name; and he shall be to Me for a son, and I will be to him for a father; and I will establish the throne of his kingdom over Israel for ever. **11**Now, my son, the LORD be with thee; and prosper thou, and build the house of the LORD thy God, as He hath spoken concerning thee. **12**Only the LORD give thee discretion and understanding, and give thee charge concerning Israel; that so thou mayest keep the law of the LORD thy God. **13**Then shalt thou prosper, if thou observe to do the statutes and the ordinances which the LORD charged Moses with concerning Israel; be strong, and of good courage; fear not, neither be dismayed. **14**Now, behold, in my straits I have prepared for the house of the LORD a hundred thousand talents of gold, and a thousand thousand talents of silver; and of brass and iron without weight, for it is in abundance; timber also and stone have I prepared; and thou mayest add thereto. **15**Moreover there are workmen with thee in abundance, hewers and workers of stone and timber, and all men that are skilful in any manner of work; **16**of the gold, the silver, and the brass, and the iron, there is no number. Arise and be doing, and the LORD be with thee.'

17David also commanded all the princes of Israel to help Solomon his son: **18**Is not the LORD your God with you? and hath He not given you rest on every side? for He hath delivered the inhabitants of the land into my hand; and the land is subdued before the LORD, and before His people. **19**Now set your heart and your soul to seek after the LORD your God; arise therefore, and build ye the sanctuary of the LORD God, to bring the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and the holy vessels of God, into the house that is to be built to the name of the LORD.'

1 Chronicles 23

JPS [[Online](#)]

The Divisions of the Levites

1Now David was old and full of days; and he made Solomon his son king over Israel. **2**And he gathered together all the princes of Israel, with the priests and the Levites.

3And the Levites were numbered from thirty years old and upward; and their number by their polls, man by man, was thirty and eight thousand. **4**Of these, twenty and four thousand were to oversee the

work of the house of the LORD; and six thousand were officers and judges; ⁵and four thousand were doorkeepers; and four thousand praised the LORD 'with the instruments which I made to praise therewith.' ⁶And David divided them into courses according to the sons of Levi: Gershon, Kohath, and Merari.

The Gershonites

(Numbers 3:21–26; Numbers 4:21–28)

⁷Of the Gershonites: Ladan, and Shimei. ⁸The sons of Ladan: Jehiel the chief, and Zetham, and Joel, three. ⁹The sons of Shimei: Shelomith, and Haziel, and Haran, three. These were the heads of the fathers' houses of Ladan. ¹⁰And the sons of Shimei: Jahath, Zina, and Jeush, and Beriah. These four were the sons of Shimei. ¹¹And Jahath was the chief, and Zizah the second; but Jeush and Beriah had not many sons; therefore they became a fathers' house in one reckoning.

The Kohathites

(Numbers 3:27–32; Numbers 4:1–20)

¹²The sons of Kohath: Amram, Izhar, Hebron, and Uzziel, four. ¹³The sons of Amram: Aaron and Moses; and Aaron was separated, that he should be sanctified as most holy, he and his sons for ever, to offer before the LORD, to minister unto Him, and to bless in His name for ever. ¹⁴But as for Moses the man of God, his sons are named among the tribe of Levi. ¹⁵The sons of Moses: Gershom, and Eliezer. ¹⁶The sons of Gershom: Shebuel the chief. ¹⁷And the sons of Eliezer were: Rehabiah the chief. And Eliezer had no other sons; but the sons of Rehabiah were very many. ¹⁸The sons of Izhar: Shelomith the chief. ¹⁹The sons of Hebron: Jeriah the chief, Amariah the second, Jahaziel the third, and Jekameam the fourth. ²⁰The sons of Uzziel: Micah the chief, and Isshiah the second.

The Merarites

(Numbers 3:33–37; Numbers 4:29–33)

²¹The sons of Merari: Mahli, and Mushi. The sons of Mahli: Eleazar, and Kish. ²²And Eleazar died, and had no sons, but daughters only; and their brethren the sons of Kish took them to wife. ²³The sons of Mushi: Mahli, and Eder, and Jeremoth, three.

Levite Duties Revised

²⁴These were the sons of Levi after their fathers' houses, even the heads of the fathers' houses, according to their muster, in the number of names by their polls, who did the work for the service of the house of the LORD, from twenty years old and upward. ²⁵For David said: 'The LORD, the God of Israel, hath given rest unto His people, and He dwelleth in Jerusalem for ever; ²⁶and also the Levites shall no more have need to carry the tabernacle and all the vessels of it for the service thereof.' ²⁷For by the last ordinances of David the sons of Levi were numbered from twenty years old and upward. ²⁸For their station was at the side of the sons of Aaron for the service of the house of the LORD, in the courts, and in the chambers, and in the purifying of all holy things, even the work of the service of the house of God; ²⁹for the showbread also, and for the fine flour for a meal-offering, whether of unleavened wafers, or of that which is baked on the griddle, or of that which is soaked, and for all manner of measure and size; ³⁰and to stand every morning to thank and praise the LORD, and likewise at even; ³¹and to offer all burnt-offerings unto the LORD, on the sabbaths, on the new moons, and in the appointed seasons, in number according to the ordinance concerning them, continually, before the

LORD; ³²and that they should keep the charge of the tent of meeting, and the charge of the holy place, and the charge of the sons of Aaron their brethren, for the service of the house of the LORD.

1 Chronicles 24

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Twenty-Four Divisions of Priests

¹And the courses of the sons of Aaron were these. The sons of Aaron: Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar. ²But Nadab and Abihu died before their father, and had no children; therefore Eleazar and Ithamar executed the priest's office. ³And David with Zadok of the sons of Eleazar, and Ahimelech of the sons of Ithamar, divided them according to their ordering in their service. ⁴And there were more chief men found of the sons of Eleazar than of the sons of Ithamar; and thus were they divided: of the sons of Eleazar there were sixteen, heads of fathers' houses; and of the sons of Ithamar, according to their fathers' houses, eight. ⁵Thus were they divided by lot, one sort with another; for they were princes of the sanctuary and princes of God, both of the sons of Eleazar, and of the sons of Ithamar. ⁶And Shemaiah the son of Nethanel the scribe, who was of the Levites, wrote them in the presence of the king, and the princes, and Zadok the priest, and Ahimelech the son of Abiathar, and the heads of the fathers' houses of the priests and of the Levites: one father's house being taken for Eleazar, and proportionately for Ithamar.

⁷Now the first lot came forth to Jehoiarib, the second to Jedaiah; ⁸the third to Harim, the fourth to Seorim; ⁹the fifth to Malchijah, the sixth to Mijamin; ¹⁰the seventh to Hakkoz, the eighth to Abijah; ¹¹the ninth to Jeshua, the tenth to Shecaniah; ¹²the eleventh to Eliashib, the twelfth to Jakim; ¹³the thirteenth to Huppah, the fourteenth to Jeshebeab; ¹⁴the fifteenth to Bilgah, the sixteenth to Immer; ¹⁵the seventeenth to Hezir, the eighteenth to Happizzez; ¹⁶the nineteenth to Pethahiah, the twentieth to Jehezkel; ¹⁷the one and twentieth to Jachin, the two and twentieth to Gamul; ¹⁸the three and twentieth to Delaiah, the four and twentieth to Maaziah. ¹⁹These were the orderings of them in their service, to come into the house of the LORD according to the ordinance given unto them by the hand of Aaron their father, as the LORD, the God of Israel, had commanded him.

The Rest of the Levites

²⁰And of the rest of the sons of Levi: of the sons of Amram, Shubael; of the sons of Shubael, Jehdeiah. ²¹Of Rehabiah: of the sons of Rehabiah, Isshiah the chief. ²²Of the Izharites, Shelomoth; of the sons of Shelomoth, Jahath. ²³And Benai, Jeriah, Amariah the second, Jahaziel the third, Jekameam the fourth. ²⁴The sons of Uzziel, Micah; of the sons of Micah, Shamir. ²⁵The brother of Micah, Isshiah; of the sons of Isshiah, Zechariah. ²⁶The sons of Merari: Mahli and Mushi; the sons of Jaaziah, his son, ²⁷even the sons of Merari through Jaaziah his son: Shoham, and Zaccur, and Ibri. ²⁸Of Mahli: Eleazar, who had no sons. ²⁹Of Kish: the sons of Kish, Jerahmeel. ³⁰And the sons of Mushi: Mahli, and Eder, and Jerimoth. These were the sons of the Levites after their fathers' houses. ³¹These likewise cast lots even as their brethren the sons of Aaron in the presence of David the king, and Zadok, and Ahimelech, and the heads of the fathers' houses of the priests and of the Levites; the fathers' houses of the chief even as those of his younger brother.

1 Chronicles 25

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Twenty-Four Divisions of Musicians

1Moreover David and the captains of the host separated for the service certain of the sons of Asaph, and of Heman, and of Jeduthun, who should prophesy with harps, with psalteries, and with cymbals; and the number of them that did the work according to their service was: **2**of the sons of Asaph: Zaccur, and Joseph, and Nethaniah, and Asarelah, the sons of Asaph; under the hand of Asaph, who prophesied according to the direction of the king. **3**Of Jeduthun: the sons of Jeduthun: Gedaliah, and Zeri, and Jeshaiiah, Hashabiah, and Mattithiah, six; under the hands of their father Jeduthun with the harp, who prophesied in giving thanks and praising the LORD. **4**Of Heman: the sons of Heman: Bukkiah, Mattaniah, Uzziel, Shebuel, and Jerimoth, Hananiah, Hanani, Eliathah, Giddalti, and Romamti-ezer, Joshbekashah, Mallothi, Hothir, Mahazioth; **5**all these were the sons of Heman the king's seer in the things pertaining to God, to lift up the horn. And God gave to Heman fourteen sons and three daughters. **6**All these were under the hands of their fathers for song in the house of the LORD, with cymbals, psalteries, and harps, for the service of the house of God, according to the direction of the king—Asaph, Jeduthun, and Heman. **7**And the number of them, with their brethren that were instructed in singing unto the LORD, even all that were skilful, was two hundred fourscore and eight.

8And they cast lots ward against [ward], as well the small as the great, the teacher as the scholar.

9Now the first lot came forth for Asaph to Joseph; The second to Gedaliah; he and his brethren and sons were twelve; **10**The third to Zaccur, his sons and his brethren, twelve; **11**The fourth to Izri, his sons and his brethren, twelve; **12**The fifth to Nethaniah, his sons and his brethren, twelve; **13**The sixth to Bukkiah, his sons and his brethren, twelve; **14**The seventh to Jesarelah, his sons and his brethren, twelve; **15**The eighth to Jeshaiiah, his sons and his brethren, twelve; **16**The ninth to Mattaniah, his sons and his brethren, twelve; **17**The tenth to Shimei, his sons and his brethren, twelve; **18**The eleventh to Azarel, his sons and his brethren, twelve; **19**The twelfth to Hashabiah, his sons and his brethren, twelve; **20**For the thirteenth, Shubael, his sons and his brethren, twelve; **21**For the fourteenth, Mattithiah, his sons and his brethren, twelve; **22**For the fifteenth to Jeremoth, his sons and his brethren, twelve; **23**For the sixteenth to Hananiah, his sons and his brethren, twelve; **24**For the seventeenth to Joshbekashah, his sons and his brethren, twelve; **25**For the eighteenth to Hanani, his sons and his brethren, twelve; **26**For the nineteenth to Mallothi, his sons and his brethren, twelve; **27**For the twentieth to Eliathah, his sons and his brethren, twelve; **28**For the one and twentieth to Hothir, his sons and his brethren, twelve; **29**For the two and twentieth to Giddalti, his sons and his brethren, twelve; **30**For the three and twentieth to Mahazioth, his sons and his brethren, twelve; **31**For the four and twentieth to Romamti-ezer, his sons and his brethren, twelve.

1 Chronicles 26

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

The Divisions of the Gatekeepers

1For the courses of the doorkeepers: of the Korahites: Meshelemiah the son of Kore, of the sons of Asaph. **2**And Meshelemiah had sons: Zechariah the first-born, Jediel the second, Zebadiah the third, Jathniel the fourth; **3**Elam the fifth, Jehohanan the sixth, Eliehoenai the seventh. **4**And Obed-edom had

sons: Shemaiah the first-born, Jehozabad the second, Joah the third, and Sacar the fourth, and Nethanel the fifth; ⁵Ammiel the sixth, Issachar the seventh, Peullethai the eighth; for God blessed him. ⁶Also unto Shemaiah his son were sons born, that ruled over the house of their father; for they were mighty men of valour. ⁷The sons of Shemaiah: Othni, and Rephael and Obed and Elzabad his brethren, valiant men; Elihu also, and Semachiah. ⁸All these were of the sons of Obed-edom: they and their sons and their brethren, able men in strength for the service; threescore and two of Obed-edom. ⁹And Meshelemiah had sons and brethren, valiant men, eighteen. ¹⁰Also Hosah, of the children of Merari, had sons: Shimri the chief—for though he was not the firstborn, yet his father made him chief—¹¹Hilkiah the second, Tebaliah the third, Zechariah the fourth; all the sons and brethren of Hosah were thirteen.

¹²These courses of the doorkeepers, even the chief men, had wards over against their brethren, to minister in the house of the LORD. ¹³And they cast lots, as well the small as the great, according to their fathers' houses, for every gate. ¹⁴And the lot eastward fell to Shelemiah. Then for Zechariah his son, a discreet counsellor, they cast lots; and his lot came out northward. ¹⁵To Obed-edom southward; and to his sons the Storehouse. ¹⁶To Shuppim and Hosah westward, by the gate of Shallecheth, at the causeway that goeth up, ward against ward. ¹⁷Eastward were six Levites, northward four a day, southward four a day, and for the Storehouse two and two. ¹⁸For the Precinct westward, four at the causeway, and two at the Precinct. ¹⁹These were the courses of the doorkeepers; of the sons of the Korahites, and of the sons of Merari.

The Treasurers, Officers, and Judges

²⁰And of the Levites, Ahijah was over the treasuries of the house of God, and over the treasuries of the hallowed things. ²¹The sons of Ladan, the sons of the Gershonites belonging to Ladan, the heads of the fathers' houses belonging to Ladan the Gershonite: Jehieli.

²²The sons of Jehieli: Zetham, and Joel his brother, over the treasuries of the house of the LORD. ²³Of the Amramites, of the Izharites, of the Hebronites, of the Uzzielites; ²⁴Shebuel the son of Gershom, the son of Moses, was ruler over the treasuries. ²⁵And his brethren by Eliezer: Rehabiah his son, and Jeshaiiah his son, and Joram his son, and Zichri his son, and Shelomith his son. ²⁶This Shelomith and his brethren were over all the treasuries of the dedicated things, which David the king, and the heads of the fathers' houses, the captains over thousands and hundreds, and the captains of the host, had dedicated. ²⁷Out of the spoil won in battles did they dedicate to repair the house of the LORD. ²⁸And all that Samuel the seer, and Saul the son of Kish, and Abner the son of Ner, and Joab the son of Zeruiah, had dedicated; whosoever had dedicated any thing, it was under the hand of Shelomith, and of his brethren.

²⁹Of the Izharites, Chenaniah and his sorts were for the outward business over Israel, for officers and judges. ³⁰Of the Hebronites, Hashabiah and his brethren, men of valour, a thousand and seven hundred, had the oversight of Israel beyond the Jordan westward; for all the business of the LORD, and for the service of the king. ³¹Of the Hebronites was Jerijah the chief, even of the Hebronites, according to their generations by fathers' houses. In the fortieth year of the reign of David they were sought for, and there were found among them mighty men of valour at Jazer of Gilead. ³²And his brethren, men of valour, were two thousand and seven hundred, heads of fathers' houses, whom king David made overseers over the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and the half-tribe of the Manassites, for every matter pertaining to God, and for the affairs of the king.

1 Chronicles 27

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Twelve Captains for Twelve Months

1Now the children of Israel after their number, to wit, the heads of fathers' houses and the captains of thousands and of hundreds, and their officers that served the king, in any matter of the courses which came in and went out month by month throughout all the months of the year, of every course were twenty and four thousand.

2Over the first course for the first month was Jashobeam the son of Zabdiel; and in his course were twenty and four thousand. **3**Of the children of Perez was he, and the chief of all the captains of the host for the first month. **4**And over the course of the second month was Dodai the Ahohite, and his course, and Mikloth the ruler; and in his course were twenty and four thousand. **5**The third captain of the host for the third month was Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, the priest, chief; and in his course were twenty and four thousand. **6**This is that Benaiah, who was the mighty man of the thirty, and over the thirty; and of his course was Ammizabad his son. **7**The fourth captain for the fourth month was Asahel the brother of Joab, and Zebadiah his son after him; and in his course were twenty and four thousand. **8**The fifth captain for the fifth month was Shamhuth the Izrahite; and in his course were twenty and four thousand. **9**The sixth captain for the sixth month was Ira the son of Ikkesh the Tekoite; and in his course were twenty and four thousand. **10**The seventh captain for the seventh month was Helez the Pelonite, of the children of Ephraim; and in his course were twenty and four thousand. **11**The eighth captain for the eighth month was Sibbecai the Hushathite, of the Zerahites; and in his course were twenty and four thousand. **12**The ninth captain for the ninth month was Abiezer the Anathothite, of the Benjamites; and in his course were twenty and four thousand. **13**The tenth captain for the tenth month was Mahrai, the Netophathite, of the Zerahites; and in his course were twenty and four thousand. **14**The eleventh captain for the eleventh month was Benaiah the Pirathonite, of the children of Ephraim; and in his course were twenty and four thousand. **15**The twelfth captain for the twelfth month was Heldai the Netophathite, of Othniel; and in his course were twenty and four thousand.

The Leaders of the Twelve Tribes

16Furthermore over the tribes of Israel: of the Reubenites was Eliezer the son of Zichri the ruler; of the Simeonites, Shephatiah the son of Maacah; **17**of Levi, Hashabiah the son of Kemuel; of Aaron, Zadok; **18**of Judah, Elihu, one of the brethren of David; of Issachar, Omri the son of Michael; **19**of Zebulun, Ishmaiah the son of Obadiah; of Naphtali, Jerimoth the son of Azriel; **20**of the children of Ephraim, Hoshea the son of Azaziah; of the half-tribe of Manasseh, Joel the son of Pedaiah; **21**of the half-tribe of Manasseh in Gilead, Iddo the son of Zechariah; of Benjamin, Jaasiel the son of Abner; **22**of Dan, Azarel the son of Jeroham. These were the captains of the tribes of Israel. **23**But David took not the number of them from twenty years old and under; because the LORD had said He would increase Israel like to the stars of heaven. **24**Joab the son of Zeruiah began to number, but finished not; and there came wrath for this upon Israel; neither was the number put into the account in the chronicles of king David.

David's Various Overseers

25And over the king's treasuries was Azmaveth the son of Adiel; and over the treasuries in the fields, in the cities, and in the villages, and in the towers, was Jonathan the son of Uziah; **26**and over them that did the work of the field for tillage of the ground was Ezri the son of Chelub; **27**and over the

vineyards was Shimei the Ramathite; and over the increase of the vineyards for the wine-cellars was Zabdi the Shiphmite; ²⁸and over the olive-trees and the sycomore-trees that were in the Lowland was Baal-hanan the Gederite; and over the cellars of oil was Joash; ²⁹and over the herds that fed in Sharon was Shirtai the Sharonite; and over the herds that were in the valleys was Shaphat the son of Adlai; ³⁰and over the camels was Obil the Ishmaelite; and over the asses was Jehdeiah the Meronothite; ³¹and over the flocks was Jaziz the Hagrite. All these were the rulers of the substance which was king David's.

The Counselors

³²Also Jonathan David's uncle was a counsellor, a man of understanding, and a scribe; and Jehiel the son of Hachmoni was with the king's sons; ³³and Ahithophel was the king's counsellor; and Hushai the Archite was the king's friend; ³⁴and after Ahithophel was Jehoiada the son of Benaiah, and Abiathar; and the captain of the king's host was Joab.

1 Chronicles 28

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

David Commissions Solomon

¹And David assembled all the princes of Israel, the princes of the tribes, and the captains of the companies that served the king by course, and the captains of thousands, and the captains of hundreds, and the rulers over all the substance and cattle of the king and of his sons, with the officers, and the mighty men, even all the mighty men of valour, unto Jerusalem. ²Then David the king stood up upon his feet, and said: 'Hear me, my brethren, and my people; as for me, it was in my heart to build a house of rest for the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and for the footstool of our God; and I had made ready for the building. ³But God said unto me: Thou shalt not build a house for My name, because thou art a man of war, and hast shed blood. ⁴Howbeit the LORD, the God of Israel, chose me out of all the house of my father to be king over Israel for ever; for He hath chosen Judah to be prince, and in the house of Judah, the house of my father, and among the sons of my father He took pleasure in me to make me king over all Israel; ⁵and of all my sons—for the LORD hath given me many sons—He hath chosen Solomon my son to sit upon the throne of the kingdom of the LORD over Israel. ⁶And He said unto me: Solomon thy son, he shall build My house and My courts; for I have chosen him to be to Me for a son, and I will be to him for a father. ⁷And I will establish his kingdom for ever, if he be constant to do My commandments and Mine ordinances, as at this day. ⁸Now therefore, in the sight of all Israel, the congregation of the LORD, and in the hearing of our God, observe and seek out all the commandments of the LORD your God; that ye may possess this good land, and leave it for an inheritance to your children after you for ever.

⁹And thou, Solomon my son, know thou the God of thy father, and serve Him with a whole heart and with a willing mind; for the LORD searcheth all hearts, and understandeth all the imaginations of the thoughts; if thou seek Him, He will be found of thee; but if thou forsake Him, He will cast thee off for ever. ¹⁰Take heed now; for the LORD hath chosen thee to build a house for the sanctuary; be strong, and do it.'

The Plans for the Temple

11Then David gave to Solomon his son the pattern of the porch [of the temple], and of the houses thereof, and of the treasuries thereof, and of the upper rooms thereof, and of the inner chambers thereof, and of the place of the ark-cover; **12**and the pattern of all that he had by the spirit, for the courts of the house of the LORD, and for all the chambers round about, for the treasuries of the house of God, and for the treasuries of the hallowed things; **13**also for the courses of the priests and the Levites, and for all the work of the service of the house of the LORD, and for all the vessels of service in the house of the LORD: **14**of gold by weight for the vessels of gold, for all vessels of every kind of service; of silver for all the vessels of silver by weight, for all vessels of every kind of service; **15**by weight also for the candlesticks of gold, and for the lamps thereof, of gold, by weight for every candlestick and for the lamps thereof; and for the candlesticks of silver, silver by weight for every candlestick and for the lamps thereof, according to the use of every candlestick; **16**and the gold by weight for the tables of showbread, for every table; and silver for the tables of silver; **17**and the flesh-hooks, and the basins, and the jars, of pure gold; and for the golden bowls by weight for every bowl; and for the silver bowls by weight for every bowl; **18**and for the altar of incense refined gold by weight; and gold for the pattern of the chariot, even the cherubim, that spread out their wings, and covered the ark of the covenant of the LORD.

19All this [do I give thee] in writing, as the LORD hath made me wise by His hand upon me, even all the works of this pattern.'

20And David said to Solomon his son: 'Be strong and of good courage, and do it; fear not, nor be dismayed; for the LORD God, even my God, is with thee; He will not fail thee, nor forsake thee, until all the work for the service of the house of the LORD be finished. **21**And, behold, there are the courses of the priests and the Levites, for all the service of the house of God; and there shall be with thee in all manner of work every willing man that hath skill, for any manner of service; also the captains and all the people will be wholly at thy commandment.'

1 Chronicles 29

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Offerings for the Temple

1And David the king said unto all the congregation: 'Solomon my son, whom alone God hath chosen, is yet young and tender, and the work is great; for the palace is not for man, but for the LORD God. **2**Now I have prepared with all my might for the house of my God the gold for the things of gold, and the silver for the things of silver, and the brass for the things of brass, the iron for the things of iron, and wood for the things of wood; onyx stones, and stones to be set, glistening stones, and of divers colours, and all manner of precious stones, and marble stones in abundance. **3**Moreover also, because I have set my affection on the house of my God, seeing that I have a treasure of mine own of gold and silver, I give it unto the house of my God, over and above all that I have prepared for the holy house, **4**even three thousand talents of gold, of the gold of Ophir, and seven thousand talents of refined silver, wherewith to overlay the walls of the houses; **5**of gold for the things of gold, and of silver for the things of silver, and for all manner of work to be made by the hands of artificers. Who then offereth willingly to consecrate himself this day unto the LORD?'

6Then the princes of the fathers' houses, and the princes of the tribes of Israel, and the captains of thousands and of hundreds, with the rulers over the king's work, offered willingly; **7**and they gave for

the service of the house of God of gold five thousand talents and ten thousand darics, and of silver ten thousand talents, and of brass eighteen thousand talents, and of iron a hundred thousand talents. **8**And they with whom precious stones were found gave them to the treasure of the house of the LORD, under the hand of Jehiel the Gershonite. **9**Then the people rejoiced, for that they offered willingly, because with a whole heart they offered willingly to the LORD; and David the king also rejoiced with great joy.

David's Prayer of Blessing

10Wherefore David blessed the LORD before all the congregation; and David said: 'Blessed be Thou, O LORD, the God of Israel our father, for ever and ever. **11**Thine, O LORD, is the greatness, and the power, and the glory, and the victory, and the majesty; for all that is in the heaven and in the earth is Thine; Thine is the kingdom, O LORD, and Thou art exalted as head above all. **12**Both riches and honour come of Thee, and Thou rulest over all; and in Thy hand is power and might; and in Thy hand it is to make great, and to give strength unto all. **13**Now therefore, our God, we thank Thee, and praise Thy glorious name.

14But who am I, and what is my people, that we should be able to offer so willingly after this sort? for all things come of Thee, and of Thine own have we given Thee. **15**For we are strangers before Thee, and sojourners, as all our fathers were: our days on the earth are as a shadow, and there is no abiding. **16**O LORD our God, all this store that we have prepared to build Thee a house for Thy holy name cometh of Thy hand, and is all Thine own. **17**I know also, my God, that Thou triest the heart, and hast pleasure in uprightness. As for me, in the uprightness of my heart I have willingly offered all these things; and now have I seen with joy Thy people, that are present here, offer willingly unto Thee. **18**O LORD, the God of Abraham, of Isaac, and of Israel, our fathers, keep this for ever, even the imagination of the thoughts of the heart of Thy people, and direct their heart unto Thee; **19**and give unto Solomon my son a whole heart, to keep Thy commandments, Thy testimonies, and Thy statutes, and to do all these things, and to build the palace, for which I have made, provision.'

20And David said to all the congregation: 'Now bless the LORD your God.' And all the congregation blessed the LORD, the God of their fathers, and bowed down their heads, and prostrated themselves before the LORD, and before the king.

Solomon Anointed King

(1 Kings 1:32–40)

21And they sacrificed sacrifices unto the LORD, and offered burnt-offerings unto the LORD, on the morrow after that day, even a thousand bullocks, a thousand rams, and a thousand lambs, with their drink-offerings, and sacrifices in abundance for all Israel; **22**and did eat and drink before the LORD on that day with great gladness. And they made Solomon the son of David king the second time, and anointed him unto the LORD to be prince, and Zadok to be priest. **23**Then Solomon sat on the throne of the LORD as king instead of David his father, and prospered; and all Israel hearkened to him. **24**And all the princes, and the mighty men, and all the sons likewise of king David, submitted themselves unto Solomon the king. **25**And the LORD magnified Solomon exceedingly in the sight of all Israel, and bestowed upon him such royal majesty as had not been on any king before him in Israel.

David's Reign and Death

(1 Kings 2:10–12)

26Now David the son of Jesse reigned over all Israel. **27**And the time that he reigned over Israel was forty years: seven years reigned he in Hebron, and thirty and three years reigned he in Jerusalem.

28And he died in a good old age, full of days, riches, and honour; and Solomon his son reigned in his stead. **29**Now the acts of David the king, first and last, behold, they are written in the words of Samuel the seer, and in the words of Nathan the prophet, and in the words of Gad the seer; **30**with all his reign and his might, and the times that went over him, and over Israel, and over all the kingdoms of the countries.

2 Chronicles 1

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Solomon's Prayer for Wisdom

(1 Kings 3:1–15; Psalm 45:1–17; Psalm 72:1–20)

1AND SOLOMON the son of David was strengthened in his kingdom, and the LORD his God was with him, and magnified him exceedingly.

2And Solomon spoke unto all Israel, to the captains of thousands and of hundreds, and to the judges, and to every prince in all Israel, the heads of the fathers' houses. **3**So Solomon, and all the congregation with him, went to the high place that was at Gibeon; for there was the tent of meeting of God, which Moses the servant of the LORD had made in the wilderness. **4**But the ark of God had David brought up from Kiriath-jearim to the place that David had prepared for it; for he had pitched a tent for it at Jerusalem. **5**Moreover the brazen altar, that Bezalel the son of Uri, the son of Hur, had made, had been put before the tabernacle of the LORD; and Solomon and the congregation sought unto it. **6**And Solomon offered there, upon the brazen altar before the LORD, which was at the tent of meeting, he offered a thousand burnt-offerings upon it.

7In that night did God, appear unto Solomon, and said unto him: 'Ask what I shall give thee.'

8And Solomon said unto God: 'Thou hast shown great kindness unto David my father, and hast made me king in his stead. **9**Now, O LORD God, let Thy promise unto David my father be established; for Thou hast made me king over a people like the dust of the earth in multitude. **10**Give me now wisdom and knowledge, that I may go out and come in before this people; for who can judge this Thy people, that is so great?' **11**And God said to Solomon: 'Because this was in thy heart, and thou hast not asked riches, wealth, or honour, nor the life of them that hate thee, neither yet hast asked long life, but hast asked wisdom and knowledge for thyself, that thou mayest judge My people, over whom I have made thee king; **12**wisdom and knowledge is granted unto thee, and I will give thee riches, and wealth, and honour, such as none of the kings have had that have been before thee, neither shall there any after thee have the like.' **13**So Solomon came [from his journey] to the high place that was at Gibeon, from before the tent of meeting, unto Jerusalem; and he reigned over Israel.

Solomon's Riches

(1 Kings 10:26–29)

14And Solomon gathered chariots and horsemen; and he had a thousand and four hundred chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen, that he placed in the chariot cities, and with the king at Jerusalem. **15**And the king made silver and gold to be in Jerusalem as stones, and cedars made he to be as the sycamore-trees that are in the Lowland, for abundance. **16**And the horses which Solomon had were brought out of Egypt; also out of Keve, the king's merchants buying them of the men of Keve at a price. **17**And they fetched up, and brought out of Egypt a chariot for six hundred shekels of silver, and a horse for a hundred and fifty; and so for all the kings of the Hittites, and the kings of Aram, did they bring them out by their means.

2 Chronicles 2

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Preparations for the Temple

(1 Kings 5:1-6)

1Now Solomon purposed to build a house for the name of the LORD, and a house for his kingdom. **2**And Solomon counted out threescore and ten thousand men to bear burdens, and fourscore thousand men that were hewers in the mountains, and three thousand and six hundred to oversee them.

3And Solomon sent to Hiram the king of Tyre, saying: 'As thou didst deal with David my father, and didst send him cedars to build him a house to dwell therein [, even so deal with me]. **4**Behold, I am about to build a house for the name of the LORD my God, to dedicate it to Him, and to burn before Him incense of sweet spices, and for the continual showbread, and for the burnt-offerings morning and evening, on the sabbaths, and on the new moons, and on the appointed seasons of the LORD our God. This is an ordinance for ever to Israel. **5**And the house which I build is great; for great is our God above all gods. **6**But who is able to build Him a house, seeing the heaven and the heaven of heavens cannot contain Him? who am I then, that I should build Him a house, save only to offer before Him? **7**Now therefore send me a man skilful to work in gold, and in silver, and in brass, and in iron, and in purple, and crimson, and blue, and that hath skill to grave all manner of gravings, to be with the skilful men that are with me in Judah and in Jerusalem, whom David my father did provide. **8**Send me also cedar-trees, cypress-trees, and sandal-wood, out of Lebanon; for I know that thy servants have skill to cut timber in Lebanon; and, behold, my servants shall be with thy servants, **9**even to prepare me timber in abundance; for the house which I am about to build shall be great and wonderful. **10**And, behold, I will give to thy servants, the hewers that cut timber, twenty thousand measures of beaten wheat, and twenty thousand measures of barley, and twenty thousand baths of wine, and twenty thousand baths of oil.'

Hiram's Reply to Solomon

(1 Kings 5:7-12)

11Then Hiram the king of Tyre answered in writing, which he sent to Solomon: 'Because the LORD loveth His people, He hath made thee king over them.' **12**Hiram said moreover: 'Blessed be the LORD, the God of Israel, that made heaven and earth, who hath given to David the king a wise son, endued with discretion and understanding, that should build a house for the LORD, and a house for his kingdom.'

13And now I have sent a skilful man, endued with understanding, even Hiram my master craftsman, **14**the son of a woman of the daughters of Dan, and his father was a man of Tyre, skilful to work in gold, and in silver, in brass, in iron, in stone, and in timber, in purple, in blue, and in fine linen, and in crimson; also to grave any manner of graving, and to devise any device; to do whatever may be set before him, with thy skilful men, and with the skilful men of my lord David thy father. **15**Now therefore the wheat and the barley, the oil and the wine, which my lord hath spoken of, let him send unto his servants; **16**and we will cut wood out of Lebanon, as much as thou shalt need; and we will bring it to thee in floats by sea to Joppa; and thou shalt carry it up to Jerusalem.'

17And Solomon numbered all the strangers that were in the land of Israel, after the numbering wherewith David his father had numbered them; and they were found a hundred and fifty thousand and three thousand and six hundred. **18**And he set threescore and ten thousand of them to bear burdens, and fourscore thousand to be hewers in the mountains, and three thousand and six hundred overseers to set the people at work.

2 Chronicles 3

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Temple Construction Begins

(1 Kings 6:1–4)

1Then Solomon began to build the house of the LORD at Jerusalem in mount Moriah, where [the LORD] appeared unto David his father; for which provision had been made in the Place of David, in the threshingfloor of Ornan the Jebusite. **2**And he began to build in the second day of the second month, in the fourth year of his reign.

3Now these are the foundations which Solomon laid for the building of the house of God. The length by cubits after the ancient measure was threescore cubits, and the breadth twenty cubits. **4**And the porch that was before [the house], the length of it, according to the breadth of the house, was twenty cubits, and the height a hundred and twenty; and he overlaid it within with pure gold.

The Temple's Interior

(1 Kings 6:14–22)

5And the greater house he covered with cypress-wood, which he overlaid with fine gold, and wrought thereon palm-trees and chains. **6**And he garnished the house with precious stones for beauty; and the gold was gold of Parvaim. **7**He overlaid also the house, the beams, the thresholds, and the walls thereof, and the doors thereof, with gold; and graven cherubim on the walls.

8And he made the most holy place; the length thereof, according to the breadth of the house, was twenty cubits, and the breadth thereof twenty cubits; and he overlaid it with fine gold, amounting to six hundred talents. **9**And the weight of the nails was fifty shekels of gold. And he overlaid the upper chambers with gold.

The Cherubim

(1 Kings 6:23–30)

10And in the most holy place he made two cherubim of image work; and they overlaid them with gold.

11And the wings of the cherubim were twenty cubits long: the wing of the one cherub was five cubits, reaching to the wall of the house; and the other wing was likewise five cubits, reaching to the wing of the other cherub. **12**And the wing of the other cherub was five cubits, reaching to the wall of the house; and the other wing was five cubits also, joining to the wing of the other cherub. **13**The wings of these cherubim spread themselves forth twenty cubits; and they stood on their feet, and their faces were inward.

The Veil and Pillars

(1 Kings 7:13–22)

14And he made the veil of blue, and purple, and crimson, and fine linen, and wrought cherubim thereon.

15Also he made before the house two pillars of thirty and five cubits high, and the capital that was on the top of each of them was five cubits. **16**And he made chains in the Sanctuary, and put them on the tops of the pillars; and he made a hundred pomegranates, and put them on the chains. **17**And he set up the pillars before the temple, one on the right hand, and the other on the left; and called the name of that on the right hand Jachin, and the name of that on the left Boaz.

2 Chronicles 4

JPS [[Online](#)]

The Bronze Altar and Molten Sea

(1 Kings 7:23–26)

1Moreover he made an altar of brass, twenty cubits the length thereof, and twenty cubits the breadth thereof, and ten cubits the height thereof. **2**Also he made the molten sea of ten cubits from brim to brim, round in compass, and the height thereof was five cubits; and a line of thirty cubits did compass it round about. **3**And under it was the similitude of oxen, which did compass it round about, for ten cubits, compassing the sea round about. The oxen were in two rows, cast when it was cast. **4**It stood upon twelve oxen, three looking toward the north, and three looking toward the west, and three looking toward the south, and three looking toward the east; and the sea was set upon them above, and all their hinder parts were inward. **5**And it was a handbreadth thick; and the brim thereof was wrought like the brim of a cup, like the flower of a lily: it received and held three thousand baths.

The Ten Basins, Lampstands, and Tables

(1 Kings 7:38–39)

6He made also ten lavers, and put five on the right hand, and five on the left, to wash in them; such things as belonged to the burnt-offering they washed in them; but the sea was for the priests to wash in.

7And he made the ten candlesticks of gold according to the ordinance concerning them; and he set them in the temple, five on the right hand, and five on the left. **8**He made also ten tables, and placed them in the temple, five on the right side, and five on the left. And he made a hundred basins of gold.

The Courts

⁹Furthermore he made the court of the priests, and the great court, and doors for the court, and overlaid the doors of them with brass. ¹⁰And he set the sea on the right side [of the house] eastward, toward the south.

Completion of the Bronze Works

(1 Kings 7:40–47)

¹¹And Hiram made the pots, and the shovels, and the basins. So Hiram made an end of doing the work that he wrought for king Solomon in the house of God: ¹²the two pillars, and the bowls, and the two capitals which were on the top of the pillars; and the two networks to cover the two bowls of the capitals that were on the top of the pillars; ¹³and the four hundred pomegranates for the two networks: two rows of pomegranates for each network, to cover the two bowls of the capitals that were upon the top of the pillars. ¹⁴He made also the bases, and the lavers made he upon the bases; ¹⁵one sea, and the twelve oxen under it. ¹⁶The pots also, and the shovels, and the flesh-hooks, and all the vessels thereof, did Hiram his master craftsman make for king Solomon for the house of the LORD of bright brass. ¹⁷In the plain of the Jordan did the king cast them, in the clay ground between Succoth and Zeredah. ¹⁸Thus Solomon made all these vessels in great abundance; for the weight of the brass could not be found out.

Completion of the Gold Furnishings

(1 Kings 7:48–51)

¹⁹And Solomon made all the vessels that were in the house of God, the golden altar also, and the tables whereon was the showbread; ²⁰and the candlesticks with their lamps, that they should burn according to the ordinance before the Sanctuary, of pure gold; ²¹and the flowers, and the lamps, and the tongs, of gold, and that perfect gold; ²²and the snuffers, and the basins, and the pans, and the fire-pans, of pure gold. And as for the entry of the house, the inner doors thereof for the most holy place, and the doors of the house, that is, of the temple, were of gold.

2 Chronicles 5

JPS [[Online](#)]

The Ark Enters the Temple

(1 Kings 8:1–11)

¹Thus all the work that Solomon wrought for the house of the LORD was finished. And Solomon brought in the things that David his father had hallowed; even the silver, and the gold, and all the vessels, and put them in the treasuries of the house of God.

²Then Solomon assembled the elders of Israel, and all the heads of the tribes, the princes of the fathers' houses of the children of Israel, unto Jerusalem, to bring up the ark of the covenant of the LORD out of the city of David, which is Zion. ³And all the men of Israel assembled themselves unto the king at the feast, which was in the seventh month. ⁴And all the elders of Israel came, and the Levites took up the ark. ⁵And they brought up the ark, and the tent of meeting, and all the holy vessels that were in the Tent; these did the priests and the Levites bring up. ⁶And king Solomon and all the congregation of Israel, that were assembled unto him, were before the ark, sacrificing sheep and oxen, that could not be counted nor numbered for multitude. ⁷And the priests brought in the ark of the

covenant of the LORD unto its place, into the Sanctuary of the house, to the most holy place, even under the wings of the cherubim. ⁸For the cherubim spread forth their wings over the place of the ark, and the cherubim covered the ark and the staves thereof above. ⁹And the staves were so long that the ends of the staves were seen from the ark before the Sanctuary; but they could not be seen without; and there they are unto this day. ¹⁰There was nothing in the ark save the two tables which Moses put there at Horeb, when the LORD made a covenant with the children of Israel, when they came out of Egypt.

¹¹And it came to pass, when the priests were come out of the holy place—for all the priests that were present had sanctified themselves, and did not keep their courses; ¹²also the Levites who were the singers, all of them, even Asaph, Heman, Jeduthun, and their sons and their brethren, arrayed in fine linen, with cymbals and psalteries and harps, stood at the east end of the altar, and with them a hundred and twenty priests sounding with trumpets— ¹³it came even to pass, when the trumpeters and singers were as one, to make one sound to be heard in praising and thanking the LORD; and when they lifted up their voice with the trumpets and cymbals and instruments of music, and praised the LORD: 'for He is good, for His mercy endureth for ever'; that then the house was filled with a cloud, even the house of the LORD, ¹⁴so that the priests could not stand to minister by reason of the cloud; for the glory of the LORD filled the house of God.

2 Chronicles 6

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Solomon Blesses the LORD

(1 Kings 8:12–21)

¹Then spoke Solomon: The LORD hath said that He would dwell in the thick darkness.

²But I have built Thee a house of habitation, And a place for Thee to dwell in for ever.

³And the king turned his face, and blessed all the congregation of Israel; and all the congregation of Israel stood. ⁴And he said: 'Blessed be the LORD, the God of Israel, who spoke with His mouth unto David my father, and hath with His hands fulfilled it, saying: ⁵Since the day that I brought forth My people out of the land of Egypt, I chose no city out of all the tribes of Israel to build a house in, that My name might be there; neither chose I any man to be prince over My people Israel; ⁶but I have chosen Jerusalem, that My name might be there; and have chosen David to be over My people Israel. ⁷Now it was in the heart of David my father to build a house for the name of the LORD, the God of Israel. ⁸But the LORD said unto David my father: Whereas it was in thy heart to build a house for My name, thou didst well that it was in thy heart; ⁹nevertheless thou shalt not build the house, but thy son that shall come forth out of thy loins, he shall build the house for My name. ¹⁰And the LORD hath established His word that He spoke; for I am risen up in the room of David my father, and sit on the throne of Israel, as the LORD promised, and have built the house for the name of the LORD, the God of Israel. ¹¹And there have I set the ark, wherein is the covenant of the LORD, which He made with the children of Israel.'

Solomon's Prayer of Dedication

(1 Kings 8:22–53)

12And he stood before the altar of the LORD in the presence of all the congregation of Israel, and spread forth his hands— **13**for Solomon had made a brazen scaffold, of five cubits long, and five cubits broad, and three cubits high, and had set it in the midst of the court; and upon it he stood, and kneeled down upon his knees before all the congregation of Israel, and spread forth his hands toward heaven— **14**and he said: 'O LORD, the God of Israel, there is no God like Thee, in the heaven, or in the earth; who keepest covenant and mercy with Thy servants, that walk before Thee with all their heart; **15**who hast kept with Thy servant David my father that which Thou didst promise him; yea, Thou spokest with Thy mouth, and hast fulfilled it with Thy hand, as it is this day. **16**Now therefore, O LORD, the God of Israel, keep with Thy servant David my father that which Thou hast promised him, saying: There shall not fail thee a man in My sight to sit on the throne of Israel; if only thy children take heed to their way, to walk in My law as thou hast walked before Me. **17**Now therefore, O LORD, the God of Israel, let Thy word be verified, which Thou spokest unto Thy servant David.

18But will God in very truth dwell with men on the earth? behold, heaven and the heaven of heavens cannot contain Thee; how much less this house which I have builded! **19**Yet have Thou respect unto the prayer of Thy servant, and to his supplication, O LORD my God, to hearken unto the cry and to the prayer which Thy servant prayeth before Thee; **20**that Thine eyes may be open toward this house day and night, even toward the place whereof Thou hast said that thou wouldest put Thy name there; to hearken unto the prayer which Thy servant shall pray toward this place. **21**And hearken Thou to the supplications of Thy servant, and of Thy people Israel, when they shall pray toward this place; yea, hear Thou from Thy dwelling-place, even from heaven; and when Thou hearest, forgive.

22If a man sin against his neighbour, and an oath be exacted of him to cause him to swear, and he come and swear before Thine altar in this house; **23**then hear Thou from heaven, and do, and judge Thy servants, requiting the wicked, to bring his way upon his own head; and justifying the righteous, to give him according to his righteousness.

24And if Thy people Israel be smitten down before the enemy, when they sin against Thee, and shall turn again and confess Thy name, and pray and make supplication before Thee in this house; **25**then hear Thou from heaven, and forgive the sin of Thy people Israel, and bring them back unto the land which Thou gavest to them and to their fathers.

26When the heaven is shut up, and there is no rain, when they sin against Thee; if they pray toward this place, and confess Thy name, turning from their sin, when Thou dost afflict them; **27**then hear Thou in heaven, and forgive the sin of Thy servants, and of Thy people Israel, when Thou dost direct them on the good way wherein they should walk; and send rain upon Thy land, which Thou hast given to Thy people for an inheritance.

28If there be in the land famine, if there be pestilence, if there be blasting or mildew, locust or caterpillar; if their enemies besiege them in the land of their cities; whatsoever plague or whatsoever sickness there be; **29**what prayer and supplication soever be made by any man, or by all Thy people Israel, who shall know every man his own plague and his own pain, and shall spread forth his hands toward this house; **30**then hear Thou from heaven Thy dwelling-place, and forgive, and render unto every man according to all his ways, whose heart Thou knowest—for Thou, even Thou only, knowest the hearts of the children of men— **31**that they may fear Thee, to walk in Thy ways, all the days that they live in the land which Thou gavest unto our fathers.

32Moreover concerning the stranger, that is not of Thy people Israel, when he shall come out of a far country for Thy great name's sake, and Thy mighty hand, and Thine outstretched arm; when they shall

come and pray toward this house; **33**then hear Thou from heaven, even from Thy dwelling-place, and do according to all that the stranger calleth to Thee for; that all the peoples of the earth may know Thy name, and fear Thee, as doth Thy people Israel, and that they may know that Thy name is called upon this house which I have built.

34If Thy people go out to battle against their enemies, by whatsoever way Thou shalt send them, and they pray unto Thee toward this city which Thou hast chosen, and the house which I have built for Thy name; **35**then hear Thou from heaven their prayer and their supplication, and maintain their cause.

36If they sin against Thee—for there is no man that sinneth not—and Thou be angry with them, and deliver them to the enemy, so that they carry them away captive unto a land far off or near; **37**yet if they shall bethink themselves in the land whither they are carried captive, and turn, and make supplication unto Thee in the land of their captivity, saying: We have sinned, we have done iniquitously, and have dealt wickedly; **38**if they return unto Thee with all their heart and with all their soul in the land of their captivity, whither they have carried them captive, and pray toward their land, which Thou gavest unto their fathers, and the city which Thou hast chosen, and toward the house which I have built for Thy name; **39**then hear Thou from heaven, even from Thy dwelling-place, their prayer and their supplications, and maintain their cause; and forgive Thy people who have sinned against Thee.

40Now, O my God, let, I beseech Thee, Thine eyes be open, and let Thine ears be attent, unto the prayer that is made in this place.

41Now therefore arise, O LORD God, into Thy resting-place, Thou, and the ark of Thy strength; Let Thy priests, O LORD God, be clothed with salvation, And let Thy saints rejoice in good.

42O LORD God, turn not away the face of Thine anointed; Remember the good deeds of David Thy servant.'

2 Chronicles 7

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Fire from Heaven

(Psalm 136:1–26)

1Now when Solomon had made an end of praying, the fire came down from heaven, and consumed the burnt-offering and the sacrifices; and the glory of the LORD filled the house. **2**And the priests could not enter into the house of the LORD, because the glory of the LORD filled the LORD'S house. **3**And all the children of Israel looked on, when the fire came down, and the glory of the LORD was upon the house; and they bowed themselves with their faces to the ground upon the pavement, and prostrated themselves, and gave thanks unto the LORD; 'for He is good, for His mercy endureth for ever.'

Sacrifices of Dedication

(1 Kings 8:62–66)

4And the king and all the people offered sacrifice before the LORD. **5**And king Solomon offered a sacrifice of twenty and two thousand oxen, and a hundred and twenty thousand sheep. So the king and all the people dedicated the house of God. **6**And the priests stood, according to their offices; the

Levites also with instruments of music of the LORD, which David the king had made, to give thanks unto the LORD, for His mercy endureth for ever, with the praises of David by their hand; and the priests sounded trumpets over against them; and all Israel stood.

7Moreover Solomon hallowed the middle of the court that was before the house of the LORD; for there he offered the burnt-offerings, and the fat of the peace-offerings; because the brazen altar which Solomon had made was not able to receive the burnt-offering, and the meal-offering, and the fat.

8So Solomon held the feast at that time seven days, and all Israel with him, a very great congregation, from the entrance of Hamath unto the Brook of Egypt. **9**And on the eighth day they held a solemn assembly; for they kept the dedication of the altar seven days, and the feast seven days. **10**And on the three and twentieth day of the seventh month he sent the people away unto their tents, joyful and glad of heart for the goodness that the LORD had shown unto David, and to Solomon, and to Israel His people.

The LORD's Response to Solomon

(1 Kings 9:1–9)

11Thus Solomon finished the house of the LORD, and the king's house; and all that came into Solomon's heart to make in the house of the LORD, and in his own house, he prosperously effected.

12And the LORD appeared to Solomon by night, and said unto him: 'I have heard thy prayer, and have chosen this place to Myself for a house of sacrifice. **13**If I shut up heaven that there be no rain, or if I command the locust to devour the land, or if I send pestilence among My people; **14**if My people, upon whom My name is called, shall humble themselves, and pray, and seek My face, and turn from their evil ways; then will I hear from heaven, and will forgive their sin, and will heal their land. **15**Now Mine eyes shall be open, and Mine ears attent, unto the prayer that is made in this place. **16**For now have I chosen and hallowed this house, that My name may be there for ever; and Mine eyes and My heart shall be there perpetually. **17**And as for thee, if thou wilt walk before Me as David thy father walked, and do according to all that I have commanded thee, and wilt keep My statutes and Mine ordinances; **18**then I will establish the throne of thy kingdom, according as I covenanted with David thy father, saying: There shall not fail thee a man to be ruler in Israel.

19But if ye turn away, and forsake My statutes and My commandments which I have set before you, and shall go and serve other gods, and worship them; **20**then will I pluck them up by the roots out of My land which I have given them; and this house, which I have hallowed for My name, will I cast out of My sight, and I will make it a proverb and a byword among all peoples. **21**And this house, which is so high, every one that passeth by it shall be astonished, and shall say: Why hath the LORD done thus unto this land, and to this house? **22**And they shall answer: Because they forsook the LORD, the God of their fathers, who brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, and laid hold on other gods, and worshipped them, and served them; therefore hath He brought all this evil upon them.'

2 Chronicles 8

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Solomon's Additional Achievements

(1 Kings 9:10–28)

1And it came to pass at the end of twenty years, wherein Solomon had built the house of the LORD, and his own house, **2**that the cities which Hiram had given to Solomon, Solomon built them, and caused the children of Israel to dwell there.

3And Solomon went to Hamath-zobah, and prevailed against it. **4**And he built Tadmor in the wilderness, and all the store-cities, which he built in Hamath. **5**Also he built Beth-horon the upper, and Beth-horon the nether, fortified cities, with walls, gates, and bars; **6**and Baalath, and all the store-cities that Solomon had, and all the cities for his chariots, and the cities for his horsemen, and all that Solomon desired to build for his pleasure in Jerusalem, and in Lebanon, and in all the land of his dominion.

7As for all the people that were left of the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites, who were not of Israel; **8**of their children that were left after them in the land, whom the children of Israel consumed not, of them did Solomon raise a levy of bondservants, unto this day. **9**But of the children of Israel did Solomon make no servants for his work; but they were men of war, and chief of his captains, and rulers of his chariots and of his horsemen. **10**And these were the chief officers of king Solomon, even two hundred and fifty, that bore rule over the people.

11And Solomon brought up the daughter of Pharaoh out of the city of David unto the house that he had built for her; for he said: 'No wife of mine shall dwell in the house of David king of Israel, because the places are holy, whereunto the ark of the LORD hath come.'

12Then Solomon offered burnt-offerings unto the LORD on the altar of the LORD, which he had built before the porch, **13**even as the duty of every day required, offering according to the commandment of Moses, on the sabbaths, and on the new moons, and on the appointed seasons, three times in the year, even in the feast of unleavened bread, and in the feast of weeks, and in the feast of tabernacles.

14And he appointed, according to the ordinance of David his father, the courses of the priests to their service, and the Levites to their charges, to praise, and to minister before the priests, as the duty of every day required; the doorkeepers also by their courses at every gate; for so had David the man of God commanded. **15**And they departed not from the commandment of the king unto the priests and Levites concerning any matter, or concerning the treasures.

16So all the work of Solomon was set in order from the day of the foundation of the house of the LORD, and until it was finished. So the house of the LORD was perfected.

17Then went Solomon to Ezion-geber, and to Eloth, on the sea-shore in the land of Edom. **18**And Hiram sent him by the hands of his servants ships, and servants that had knowledge of the sea; and they came with the servants of Solomon to Ophir, and fetched from thence four hundred and fifty talents of gold, and brought them to king Solomon.

2 Chronicles 9

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

The Queen of Sheba

(1 Kings 10:1–13)

1And when the queen of Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon, she came to prove Solomon with hard questions at Jerusalem, with a very great train, and camels that bore spices and gold in abundance, and precious stones; and when she was come to Solomon, she spoke with him of all that was in her heart. **2**And Solomon told her all her questions; and there was not any thing hid from Solomon which he told her not. **3**And when the queen of Sheba had seen the wisdom of Solomon, and the house that he had built, **4**and the food of his table, and the sitting of his servants, and the attendance of his ministers, and their apparel; his cupbearers also, and their apparel; and his ascent by which he went up into the house of the LORD; there was no more spirit in her. **5**And she said to the king: 'It was a true report that I heard in mine own land of thine acts, and of thy wisdom. **6**Howbeit I believed not their words, until I came, and mine eyes had seen it; and, behold, the half of the greatness of thy wisdom was not told me; thou exceedest the fame that I heard. **7**Happy are thy men, and happy are these thy servants, that stand continually before thee, and hear thy wisdom. **8**Blessed be the LORD thy God, who delighted in thee, to set thee on His throne, to be king for the LORD thy God; because thy God loved Israel, to establish them for ever, therefore made He thee king over them, to do justice and righteousness.' **9**And she gave the king a hundred and twenty talents of gold, and spices in great abundance, and precious stones; neither was there any such spice as the queen of Sheba gave to king Solomon.

10And the servants also of Hiram, and the servants of Solomon that brought gold from Ophir, brought sandal-wood and precious stones. **11**And the king made of the sandal-wood paths for the house of the LORD, and for the king's house, and harps and psalteries for the singers; and there were none such seen before in the land of Judah.

12And king Solomon gave to the queen of Sheba all her desire, whatsoever she asked, beside that which she had brought unto the king. So she turned, and went to her own land, she and her servants.

Solomon's Wealth and Splendor

(1 Kings 10:14–29)

13Now the weight of gold that came to Solomon in one year was six hundred and threescore and six talents of gold; **14**beside that which the traffickers and merchants brought; and all the kings of Arabia and the governors of the country brought gold and silver to Solomon. **15**And king Solomon made two hundred targets of beaten gold: six hundred shekels of beaten gold went to one target; **16**three hundred shields of beaten gold also: three hundred shekels of gold went to one shield; and the king put them in the house of the forest of Lebanon.

17Moreover the king made a great throne of ivory, and overlaid it with pure gold. **18**And there were six steps to the throne, with a footstool of gold, which were fastened to the throne, and arms on either side by the place of the seat, and two lions standing beside the arms. **19**And twelve lions stood there on the one side and on the other upon the six steps; there was not the like made in any kingdom. **20**And all king Solomon's drinking-vessels were of gold, and all the vessels of the house of the forest of Lebanon were of pure gold; silver was nothing accounted of in the days of Solomon. **21**For the king had ships that went to Tarshish with the servants of Hiram; once every three years came the ships of Tarshish, bringing gold, and silver, ivory, and apes, and peacocks.

22So king Solomon exceeded all the kings of the earth in riches and wisdom. **23**And all the kings of the earth sought the presence of Solomon, to hear his wisdom, which God had put in his heart. **24**And they brought every man his present, vessels of silver, and vessels of gold, and raiment, armour, and spices, horses, and mules, a rate year by year.

25And Solomon had four thousand stalls for horses and chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen, that he bestowed in the chariot cities, and with the king at Jerusalem. **26**And he ruled over all the kings from the River even unto the land of the Philistines, and to the border of Egypt. **27**And the king made silver to be in Jerusalem as stones, and cedars made he to be as the sycamore-trees that are in the Lowland, for abundance. **28**And they brought horses for Solomon out of Egypt, and out of all lands.

The Death of Solomon

(1 Kings 11:41–43)

29Now the rest of the acts of Solomon, first and last, are they not written in the words of Nathan the prophet, and in the prophecy of Ahijah the Shilonite, and in the visions of Jedo the seer concerning Jeroboam the son of Nebat? **30**And Solomon reigned in Jerusalem over all Israel forty years.

31And Solomon slept with his fathers; they buried him in the city of David his father; and Rehoboam his son reigned in his stead.

2 Chronicles 10

JPS [[Online](#)]

Rebellion against Rehoboam

(1 Kings 12:1–15)

1And Rehoboam went to Shechem; for all Israel were come to Shechem to make him king. **2**And it came to pass, when Jeroboam the son of Nebat heard of it—for he was in Egypt, whither he had fled from the presence of king Solomon—that Jeroboam returned out of Egypt. **3**And they sent and called him; and Jeroboam and all Israel came, and they spoke to Rehoboam, saying: **4**Thy father made our yoke grievous; now therefore make thou the grievous service of thy father, and his heavy yoke which he put upon us, lighter, and we will serve thee.' **5**And he said unto them: 'Come again unto me after three days.' And the people departed.

6And king Rehoboam took counsel with the old men, that had stood before Solomon his father while he yet lived, saying: 'What counsel give ye me to return answer to this people?' **7**And they spoke unto him, saying: 'If thou be kind to this people, and please them, and speak good words to them, then they will be thy servants for ever.' **8**But he forsook the counsel of the old men which they had given him, and took counsel with the young men that were grown up with him, that stood before him. **9**And he said unto them: 'What counsel give ye, that we may return answer to this people, who have spoken to me, saying: Make the yoke that thy father did put upon us lighter?' **10**And the young men that were grown up with him spoke unto him, saying: 'Thus shalt thou say unto the people that spoke unto thee, saying: Thy father made our yoke heavy, but make thou it lighter unto us; thus shalt thou say unto them: My little finger is thicker than my father's loins. **11**And now whereas my father did lade you with a heavy yoke, I will add to your yoke; my father chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you with scorpions.'

12So Jeroboam and all the people came to Rehoboam the third day, as the king bade, saying: 'Come to me again the third day.' **13**And the king answered them roughly; and king Rehoboam forsook the counsel of the old men, **14**and spoke to them after the counsel of the young men, saying: '[My father] made your yoke heavy, but I will add thereto; my father chastised you with whips, but I will chastise

you with scorpions.’ **15**So the king hearkened not unto the people; for it was brought about of God, that the LORD might establish His word, which He spoke by the hand of Ahijah the Shilonite to Jeroboam the son of Nebat.

The Kingdom Divided

(1 Kings 12:16–19)

16And when all Israel [saw] that the king hearkened not unto them, the people answered the king, saying: ‘What portion have we in David? neither have we inheritance in the son of Jesse; every man to your tents, O Israel; now see to thine own house, David.’ So all Israel departed unto their tents.

17But as for the children of Israel that dwelt in the cities of Judah, Rehoboam reigned over them.

18Then king Rehoboam sent Hadoram, who was over the levy; and the children of Israel stoned him with stones, so that he died. And king Rehoboam made speed to get him up to his chariot, to flee to Jerusalem. **19**So Israel rebelled against the house of David unto this day.

2 Chronicles 11

JPS [[Online](#)]

Shemaiah’s Prophecy

(1 Kings 12:20–24)

1And when Rehoboam was come to Jerusalem, he assembled the house of Judah and Benjamin, a hundred and fourscore thousand chosen men, that were warriors, to fight against Israel, to bring the kingdom back to Rehoboam. **2**But the word of the LORD came to Shemaiah the man of God, saying: **3**Speak unto Rehoboam the son of Solomon, king of Judah, and to all Israel in Judah and Benjamin, saying: **4**Thus saith the LORD: Ye shall not go up, nor fight against your brethren; return every man to his house, for this thing is of Me.’ So they hearkened unto the words of the LORD, and returned from going against Jeroboam.

Rehoboam Fortifies Judah

5And Rehoboam dwelt in Jerusalem, and built cities for defence in Judah. **6**He built even Beth-lehem, and Etam, and Tekoa, **7**and Beth-zur, and Soco, and Adullam, **8**and Gath, and Mareshah, and Ziph, **9**and Adoraim, and Lachish, and Azekah, **10**and Zorah, and Aijalon, and Hebron, which are in Judah and in Benjamin, fortified cities. **11**And he fortified the strongholds, and put captains in them, and store of victual, and oil and wine. **12**And in every city he put shields and spears, and made them exceeding strong. And Judah and Benjamin adhered to him.

Jeroboam Forsakes the Priests and Levites

13And the priests and the Levites that were in all Israel presented themselves to him out of all their border.

14For the Levites left their open land and their possession, and came to Judah and Jerusalem; for Jeroboam and his sons cast them off, that they should not execute the priest’s office unto the LORD;

15and he appointed him priests for the high places, and for the satyrs, and for the calves which he had

made. **16**And after them, out of all the tribes of Israel, such as set their hearts to seek the LORD, the God of Israel, came to Jerusalem to sacrifice unto the LORD, the God of their fathers. **17**So they strengthened the kingdom of Judah, and made Rehoboam the son of Solomon strong, three years; for they walked three years in the way of David and Solomon.

Rehoboam's Family

18And Rehoboam took him a wife, Mahalath the daughter of Jerimoth the son of David, and of Abihail the daughter of Eliab the son of Jesse; **19**and she bore him sons: Jeush, and Shemariah, and Zaham. **20**And after her he took Maacah the daughter of Absalom; and she bore him Abijah, and Attai, and Ziza, and Shelomith. **21**And Rehoboam loved Maacah the daughter of Absalom above all his wives and his concubines—for he took eighteen wives, and threescore concubines, and begot twenty and eight sons and threescore daughters. **22**And Rehoboam appointed Abijah the son of Maacah to be chief, even the prince among his brethren; for he was minded to make him king. **23**And he dealt wisely, and dispersed of all his sons throughout all the lands of Judah and Benjamin, unto every fortified city; and he gave them victual in abundance. And he sought for them many wives.

2 Chronicles 12

JPS [Online]

Shishak Raids Jerusalem

(1 Kings 14:25–28)

1And it came to pass, when the kingdom of Rehoboam was established, and he was strong, that he forsook the law of the LORD, and all Israel with him. **2**And it came to pass in the fifth year of king Rehoboam, that Shishak king of Egypt came up against Jerusalem, because they had dealt treacherously with the LORD, **3**with twelve hundred chariots, and threescore thousand horsemen; and the people were without number that came with him out of Egypt; the Lubim, the Sukkiim, and the Ethiopians. **4**And he took the fortified cities which pertained to Judah, and came unto Jerusalem. **5**Now Shemaiah the prophet came to Rehoboam, and to the princes of Judah, that were gathered together to Jerusalem because of Shishak, and said unto them: 'Thus saith the LORD: Ye have forsaken Me, therefore have I also left you in the hand of Shishak.' **6**Then the princes of Israel and the king humbled themselves; and they said: 'The LORD is righteous.'

7And when the LORD saw that they humbled themselves, the word of the LORD came to Shemaiah, saying: 'They have humbled themselves; I will not destroy them; but I will grant them some deliverance, and My wrath shall not be poured out upon Jerusalem by the hand of Shishak. **8**Nevertheless they shall be his servants; that they may know My service, and the service of the kingdoms of the countries.'

9So Shishak king of Egypt came up against Jerusalem, and took away the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the king's house; he took all away; he took away also the shields of gold which Solomon had made. **10**And king Rehoboam made in their stead shields of brass, and committed them to the hands of the captains of the guard, that kept the door of the king's house. **11**And it was so, that as oft as the king entered into the house of the LORD, the guard came and bore them, and brought them back into the guard-chamber. **12**And when he humbled himself, the anger of

the LORD turned from him, that He would not destroy him altogether; and moreover in Judah there were good things found.

Rehoboam's Reign and Death

(1 Kings 14:21–24)

13So king Rehoboam strengthened himself in Jerusalem, and reigned; for Rehoboam was forty and one years old when he began to reign, and he reigned seventeen years in Jerusalem, the city which the LORD had chosen out of all the tribes of Israel, to put His name there; and his mother's name was Naamah the Ammonitess. **14**And he did that which was evil, because he set not his heart to seek the LORD.

15Now the acts of Rehoboam, first and last, are they not written in the histories of Shemaiah the prophet and of Iddo the seer, after the manner of genealogies? And there were wars between Rehoboam and Jeroboam continually. **16**And Rehoboam slept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of David; and Abijah his son reigned in his stead.

2 Chronicles 13

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Abijah Reigns in Judah

(1 Kings 15:1–8)

1In the eighteenth year of king Jeroboam began Abijah to reign over Judah. **2**Three years reigned he in Jerusalem; and his mother's name was Micaiah the daughter of Uriel of Gibeah. And there was war between Abijah and Jeroboam. **3**And Abijah joined battle with an army of valiant men of war, even four hundred thousand chosen men; and Jeroboam set the battle in array against him with eight hundred thousand chosen men, who were mighty men of valour.

Civil War against Jeroboam

4And Abijah stood up upon mount Zemaraim, which is in the hill-country of Ephraim, and said: 'Hear me, O Jeroboam and all Israel; **5**sought ye not to know that the LORD, the God of Israel, gave the kingdom over Israel to David for ever, even to him and to his sons by a covenant of salt? **6**Yet Jeroboam the son of Nebat, the servant of Solomon the son of David, rose up, and rebelled against his lord. **7**And there were gathered unto him vain men, base fellows that strengthened themselves against Rehoboam the son of Solomon, when Rehoboam was young and faint-hearted, and could not withstand them.

8And now ye think to withstand the kingdom of the LORD in the hand of the sons of David; and ye are a great multitude, and there are with you the golden calves which Jeroboam made you for gods. **9**Have ye not driven out the priests of the LORD, the sons of Aaron, and the Levites, and have made you priests after the manner of the peoples of other lands? so that whosoever cometh to consecrate himself with a young bullock and seven rams, the same becometh a priest of them that are no gods. **10**But as for us, the LORD is our God, and we have not forsaken Him; and we have priests ministering unto the LORD, the sons of Aaron, and the Levites in their work; **11**and they burn unto the LORD every morning and every evening burnt-offerings and sweet incense; the showbread also set they in order upon the pure table; and the candlestick of gold with the lamps thereof, to burn every evening; for we keep the

charge of the LORD our God; but ye have forsaken Him. **12**And, behold, God is with us at our head, and His priests with the trumpets of alarm to sound an alarm against you. O children of Israel, fight ye not against the LORD, the God of your fathers; for ye shall not prosper.'

13But Jeroboam caused an ambushment to come about behind them; so they were before Judah, and the ambushment was behind them. **14**And when Judah looked back, behold, the battle was before and behind them; and they cried unto the LORD, and the priests sounded with the trumpets. **15**Then the men of Judah gave a shout; and as the men of Judah shouted, it came to pass, that God smote Jeroboam and all Israel before Abijah and Judah. **16**And the children of Israel fled before Judah; and God delivered them into their hand. **17**And Abijah and his people slew them with a great slaughter; so there fell down slain of Israel five hundred thousand chosen men. **18**Thus the children of Israel were brought under at that time, and the children of Judah prevailed, because they relied upon the LORD, the God of their fathers. **19**And Abijah pursued after Jeroboam, and took cities from him, Bethel with the towns thereof, and Jeshanah with the towns thereof, and Ephraim with the towns thereof.

20Neither did Jeroboam recover strength again in the days of Abijah; and the LORD smote him, and he died.

21But Abijah waxed mighty, and took unto himself fourteen wives, and begot twenty and two sons, and sixteen daughters. **22**And the rest of the acts of Abijah, and his ways, and his sayings, are written in the commentary of the prophet Iddo.

2 Chronicles 14

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Asa Reigns in Judah

(1 Kings 15:9–15)

1So Abijah slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of David, and Asa his son reigned in his stead; in his days the land was quiet ten years.

2And Asa did that which was good and right in the eyes of the LORD his God; **3**for he took away the strange altars, and the high places, and broke down the pillars, and hewed down the Asherim; **4**and commanded Judah to seek the LORD, the God of their fathers, and to do the law and the commandment. **5**Also he took away out of all the cities of Judah the high places and the sun-images; and the kingdom was quiet before him. **6**And he built fortified cities in Judah; for the land was quiet, and he had no war in those years; because the LORD had given him rest. **7**For he said unto Judah: 'Let us build these cities, and make about them walls, and towers, gates, and bars; the land is yet before us, because we have sought the LORD our God; we have sought Him, and He hath given us rest on every side.' So they built and prospered. **8**And Asa had an army that bore bucklers and spears, out of Judah three hundred thousand; and out of Benjamin, that bore shields and drew bows, two hundred and fourscore thousand; all these were mighty men of valour.

9And there came out against them Zerah the Ethiopian with an army of a thousand thousand, and three hundred chariots; and he came unto Mareshah. **10**Then Asa went out to meet him, and they set the battle in array in the valley of Zephath at Mareshah. **11**And Asa cried unto the LORD his God, and said: 'LORD, there is none beside Thee to help, between the mighty and him that hath no strength;

help us, O LORD our God; for we rely on Thee, and in Thy name are we come against this multitude. Thou art the LORD our God; let not man prevail against Thee.' ¹²So the LORD smote the Ethiopians before Asa, and before Judah; and the Ethiopians fled. ¹³And Asa and the people that were with him pursued them unto Gerar; and there fell of the Ethiopians so that none remained alive; for they were shattered before the LORD, and before His host; and they carried away very much booty. ¹⁴And they smote all the cities round about Gerar; for a terror from the LORD came upon them; and they spoiled all the cities; for there was much spoil in them. ¹⁵They smote also the tents of cattle, and carried away sheep in abundance and camels, and returned to Jerusalem.

2 Chronicles 15

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

The Prophecy of Azariah

¹And the spirit of God came upon Azariah the son of Oded; ²and he went out to meet Asa, and said unto him: 'Hear ye me, Asa, and all Judah and Benjamin: the LORD is with you, while ye are with Him; and if ye seek Him, He will be found of you; but if ye forsake Him, He will forsake you. ³Now for long seasons Israel was without the true God, and without a teaching priest, and without law; ⁴but when in their distress they turned unto the LORD, the God of Israel, and sought Him, He was found of them. ⁵And in those times there was no peace to him that went out, nor to him that came in, but great discomfitures were upon all the inhabitants of the lands. ⁶And they were broken in pieces, nation against nation, and city against city; for God did discomfit them with all manner of adversity. ⁷But be ye strong, and let not your hands be slack; for your work shall be rewarded.'

Asa's Reforms

(1 Kings 15:9–15)

⁸And when Asa heard these words, even the prophecy of Oded the prophet, he took courage, and put away the detestable things out of all the land of Judah and Benjamin, and out of the cities which he had taken from the hill-country of Ephraim; and he renewed the altar of the LORD, that was before the porch of the LORD. ⁹And he gathered all Judah and Benjamin, and them that sojourned with them out of Ephraim and Manasseh, and out of Simeon; for they fell to him out of Israel in abundance, when they saw that the LORD his God was with him. ¹⁰So they gathered themselves together at Jerusalem in the third month, in the fifteenth year of the reign of Asa. ¹¹And they sacrificed unto the LORD in that day, of the spoil which they had brought, seven hundred oxen and seven thousand sheep. ¹²And they entered into the covenant to seek the LORD, the God of their fathers, with all their heart and with all their soul; ¹³and that whosoever would not seek the LORD, the God of Israel, should be put to death, whether small or great, whether man or woman. ¹⁴And they swore unto the LORD with a loud voice, and with shouting, and with trumpets, and with horns. ¹⁵And all Judah rejoiced at the oath; for they had sworn with all their heart, and sought Him with their whole desire; and He was found of them; and the LORD gave them rest round about.

¹⁶And also Maacah the mother of Asa the king, he removed her from being queen, because she had made an abominable image for an Asherah; and Asa cut down her image, and made dust of it, and burnt it at the brook Kidron. ¹⁷But the high places were not taken away out of Israel; nevertheless the heart of Asa was whole all his days. ¹⁸And he brought into the house of God the things that his father

had hallowed, and that he himself had hallowed, silver, and gold, and vessels. **19**And there was no more war unto the five and thirtieth year of the reign of Asa.

2 Chronicles 16

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

War between Asa and Baasha

(1 Kings 15:16–22)

1In the six and thirtieth year of the reign of Asa, Baasa king of Israel went up against Judah, and built Ramah, that he might not suffer any to go out or come in to Asa king of Judah. **2**Then Asa brought out silver and gold out of the treasures of the house of the LORD and of the king's house, and sent to Ben-hadad king of Aram, that dwelt at Damascus, saying: **3**There is a league between me and thee, as there was between my father and thy father; behold, I have sent thee silver and gold; go, break thy league with Baasa king of Israel, that he may depart from me.' **4**And Ben-hadad hearkened unto king Asa, and sent the captains of his armies against the cities of Israel; and they smote Ijon, and Dan, and Abelmaim, and all the store-cities of Naphtali. **5**And it came to pass, when Baasa heard thereof, that he left off building Ramah, and let his work cease. **6**Then Asa the king took all Judah; and they carried away the stones of Ramah, and the timber thereof, wherewith Baasa had builded; and he built therewith Geba and Mizpah.

Hanani's Message to Asa

7And at that time Hanani the seer came to Asa king of Judah, and said unto him: 'Because thou hast relied on the king of Aram, and hast not relied on the LORD thy God, therefore is the host of the king of Aram escaped out of thy hand. **8**Were not the Ethiopians and the Lubim a huge host, with chariots and horsemen exceeding many? yet, because thou didst rely on the LORD, He delivered them into thy hand. **9**For the eyes of the LORD run to and fro throughout the whole earth, to show Himself strong in the behalf of them whose heart is whole toward Him. Herein thou hast done foolishly; for from henceforth thou shalt have wars.' **10**Then Asa was wroth with the seer, and put him in the prison-house; for he was in a rage with him because of this thing. And Asa oppressed some of the people the same time.

The Death and Burial of Asa

11And, behold, the acts of Asa, first and last, lo, they are written in the book of the kings of Judah and Israel. **12**And in the thirty and ninth year of his reign Asa was diseased in his feet; his disease was exceeding great; yet in his disease he sought not to the LORD, but to the physicians. **13**And Asa slept with his fathers, and died in the one and fortieth year of his reign. **14**And they buried him in his own sepulchres, which he had hewn out for himself in the city of David, and laid him in the bed which was filled with sweet odours and divers kinds [of spices] prepared by the perfumers' art; and they made a very great burning for him.

2 Chronicles 17

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Jehoshaphat Reigns in Judah

(1 Kings 15:23–24)

1And Jehoshaphat his son reigned in his stead, and strengthened himself against Israel. **2**And he placed forces in all the fortified cities of Judah, and set garrisons in the land of Judah, and in the cities of Ephraim, which Asa his father had taken.

3And the LORD was with Jehoshaphat, because he walked in the first ways of his father David, and sought not unto the Baalim; **4**but sought to the God of his father, and walked in His commandments, and not after the doings of Israel. **5**Therefore the LORD established the kingdom in his hand; and all Judah brought to Jehoshaphat presents; and he had riches and honour in abundance. **6**And his heart was lifted up in the ways of the LORD; and furthermore he took away the high places and the Asherim out of Judah.

7Also in the third year of his reign he sent his princes, even Ben-hail, and Obadiah, and Zechariah, and Nethanel, and Micaiah, to teach in the cities of Judah; **8**and with them the Levites, even Shemaiah, and Nethaniah, and Zebadiah, and Asahel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehonathan, and Adonijah, and Tobijah, and Tob-adonijah, the Levites; and with them Elishama and Jehoram, the priests. **9**And they taught in Judah, having the book of the Law of the LORD with them; and they went about throughout all the cities of Judah, and taught among the people.

10And a terror from the LORD fell upon all the kingdoms of the lands that were round about Judah, so that they made no war against Jehoshaphat. **11**And some of the Philistines brought Jehoshaphat presents, and silver for tribute; the Arabians also brought him flocks, seven thousand and seven hundred rams, and seven thousand and seven hundred he-goats. **12**And Jehoshaphat waxed great exceedingly; and he built in Judah castles and cities of store. **13**And he had many works in the cities of Judah; and men of war, mighty men of valour, in Jerusalem. **14**And this was the numbering of them according to their fathers' houses: of Judah, the captains of thousands: Adnah the captain, and with him mighty men of valour three hundred thousand; **15**and next to him Jehohanan the captain, and with him two hundred and fourscore thousand; **16**and next to him Amasiah the son of Zichri, who willingly offered himself unto the LORD, and with him two hundred thousand mighty men of valour; **17**and of Benjamin: Eliada a mighty man of valour, and with him two hundred thousand armed with bow and shield; **18**and next to him Jehozabad, and with him a hundred and fourscore thousand ready prepared for war. **19**These were they that waited on the king beside those whom the king put in the fortified cities throughout all Judah.

2 Chronicles 18

JPS [[Online](#)]

Jehoshaphat Allies with Ahab

(1 Kings 22:1–12)

1Now Jehoshaphat had riches and honour in abundance; and he allied himself with Ahab by marriage. **2**And after a lapse of years he went down to Ahab to Samaria. And Ahab killed sheep and oxen for him in abundance, and for the people that were with him, and persuaded him to go up with him to Ramoth-gilead. **3**And Ahab king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat king of Judah: 'Wilt thou go with me to Ramoth-

gilead?' And he answered him: 'I am as thou art, and my people as thy people; and we will be with thee in the war.'

4And Jehoshaphat said unto the king of Israel: 'Inquire, I pray thee, at the word of the LORD today.'

5Then the king of Israel gathered the prophets together, four hundred men, and said unto them: 'Shall we go to Ramoth-gilead to battle, or shall I forbear?' And they said: 'Go up; for God will deliver it into the hand of the king.' **6**But Jehoshaphat said: 'Is there not here besides a prophet of the LORD, that we might inquire of him?' **7**And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat: 'There is yet one man by whom we may inquire of the LORD; but I hate him; for he never prophesieth good concerning me, but always evil; the same is Micaiah the son of Imla.' And Jehoshaphat said: 'Let not the king say so.'

8Then the king of Israel called an officer, and said: 'Fetch quickly Micaiah the son of Imla.' **9**Now the king of Israel and Jehoshaphat the king of Judah sat each on his throne, arrayed in their robes, and they sat in a threshing-floor at the entrance of the gate of Samaria; and all the prophets were prophesying before them. **10**And Zedekiah the son of Chenaanah made him horns of iron, and said: 'Thus saith the LORD: With these shalt thou gore the Arameans, until they be consumed.' **11**And all the prophets prophesied so, saying: 'Go up to Ramoth-gilead, and prosper; for the LORD will deliver it into the hand of the king.'

Micaiah Prophecies against Ahab

(1 Kings 22:13–28)

12And the messenger that went to call Micaiah spoke to him, saying: 'Behold, the words of the prophets declare good to the king with one mouth; let thy word therefore, I pray thee, be like one of theirs, and speak thou good.' **13**And Micaiah said: 'As the LORD liveth, what my God saith, that will I speak.'

14And when he was come to the king, the king said unto him: 'Micaiah, shall we go to Ramoth-gilead to battle, or shall I forbear?' And he said: 'Go ye up, and prosper; and they shall be delivered into your hand.' **15**And the king said to him: 'How many times shall I adjure thee that thou speak unto me nothing but the truth in the name of the LORD.'

16And he said: 'I saw all Israel scattered upon the mountains, as sheep that have no shepherd; and the LORD said: These have no master, let them return every man to his house in peace.'

17And the king of Israel said to Jehoshaphat: 'Did I not tell thee that he would not prophesy good concerning me, but evil?'

18And he said: 'Therefore hear ye the word of the LORD: I saw the LORD sitting upon His throne, and all the host of heaven standing on His right hand and on His left. **19**And the LORD said: who shall entice Ahab king of Israel, that he may go up and fall at Ramoth-gilead? And one spoke saying after this manner, and another saying after that manner. **20**And there came forth the spirit, and stood before the LORD, and said: I will entice him. And the LORD said unto him: Wherewith? **21**And he said: I will go forth, and will be a lying spirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And He said: Thou shalt entice him, and shalt prevail also; go forth, and do so. **22**Now therefore, behold, the LORD hath put a lying spirit in the mouth of these thy prophets; and the LORD hath spoken evil concerning thee.'

23Then Zedekiah the son of Chenaanah came near, and smote Micaiah upon the check, and said: 'Which way went the spirit of the LORD from me to speak unto thee?' **24**And Micaiah said: 'Behold, thou shalt see on that day, when thou shalt go into an inner chamber to hide thyself.' **25**And the king of Israel said: 'Take ye Micaiah; and carry him back unto Amon the governor of the city, and to Joash

the king's son; ²⁶and say: Thus saith the king: Put this fellow in the prison, and feed him with scant bread and with scant water, until I return in peace.' ²⁷And Micaiah said: 'If thou return at all in peace, the LORD hath not spoken by me.' And he said: 'Hear, ye peoples, all of you.'

Ahab's Defeat and Death

(1 Kings 22:29–40)

²⁸So the king of Israel and Jehoshaphat the king of Judah went up to Ramoth-gilead. ²⁹And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat: 'I will disguise myself, and go into the battle; but put thou on thy robes.' So the king of Israel disguised himself; and they went into the battle. ³⁰Now the king of Aram had commanded the captains of his chariots, saying: 'Fight neither with small nor great, save only with the king of Israel.' ³¹And it came to pass, when the captains of the chariots saw Jehoshaphat, that they said: 'It is the king of Israel.' Therefore they turned about to fight against him; but Jehoshaphat cried out, and the LORD helped him; and God moved them to depart from him. ³²And it came to pass, when the captains of the chariots saw that it was not the king of Israel, that they turned back from pursuing him. ³³And a certain man drew his bow at a venture, and smote the king of Israel between the lower armour and the breastplate; wherefore he said to the driver of the chariot: 'Turn thy hand, and carry me out of the host; for I am sore wounded.' ³⁴And the battle increased that day; howbeit the king of Israel stayed himself up in his chariot against the Arameans until the even; and about the time of the going down of the sun he died.

2 Chronicles 19

JPS [[Online](#)]

Jehoshaphat Reproved by Jehu

¹And Jehoshaphat the king of Judah returned to his house in peace to Jerusalem. ²And Jehu the son of Hanani the seer went out to meet him, and said to king Jehoshaphat: 'Shouldest thou help the wicked, and love them that hate the LORD? for this thing wrath is upon thee from before the LORD. ³Nevertheless there are good things found in thee, in that thou hast put away the Asheroth out of the land, and hast set thy heart to seek God.'

Jehoshaphat's Reforms

⁴And Jehoshaphat dwelt at Jerusalem; and he went out again among the people from Beer-sheba to the hill-country of Ephraim, and brought them back unto the LORD, the God of their fathers.

⁵And he set judges in the land throughout all the fortified cities of Judah, city by city, ⁶and said to the judges: 'Consider what ye do; for ye judge not for man, but for the LORD; and [He is] with you in giving judgment. ⁷Now therefore let the fear of the LORD be upon you; take heed and do it; for there is no iniquity with the LORD our God, nor respect of persons, nor taking of bribes.'

⁸Moreover in Jerusalem did Jehoshaphat set of the Levites and the priests, and of the heads of the fathers' houses of Israel, for the judgment of the LORD, and for controversies. And they returned to Jerusalem. ⁹And he charged them, saying: 'Thus shall ye do in the fear of the LORD, faithfully, and with a whole heart. ¹⁰And whensoever any controversy shall come to you from your brethren that dwell in their cities, between blood and blood, between law and commandment, statutes and ordinances, ye

shall warn them, that they be not guilty towards the LORD, and so wrath come upon you and upon your brethren; thus shall ye do, and ye shall not be guilty. **11**And, behold, Amariah the chief priest is over you in all matters of the LORD; and Zebadiah the son of Ishmael, the ruler of the house of Judah, in all the king's matters; also the officers of the Levites before you. Deal courageously, and the LORD be with the good.'

2 Chronicles 20

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

War against Jehoshaphat

1And it came to pass after this, that the children of Moab, and the children of Ammon, and with them some of the Ammonites, came against Jehoshaphat to battle. **2**Then there came some that told Jehoshaphat, saying: 'There cometh a great multitude against thee from beyond the sea from Aram; and, behold, they are in Hazazon-tamar'—the same is En-gedi. **3**And Jehoshaphat feared, and set himself to seek unto the LORD; and he proclaimed a fast throughout all Judah. **4**And Judah gathered themselves together, to seek help of the LORD; even out of all the cities of Judah they came to seek the LORD.

Jehoshaphat's Prayer

5And Jehoshaphat stood in the congregation of Judah and Jerusalem, in the house of the LORD, before the new court; **6**and he said: 'O LORD, the God of our fathers, art not Thou alone God in heaven? and art not Thou ruler over all the kingdoms of the nations? and in Thy hand is power and might, so that none is able to withstand Thee. **7**Didst not Thou, O our God, drive out the inhabitants of this land before Thy people Israel, and gavest it to the seed of Abraham Thy friend for ever? **8**And they dwelt therein, and have built Thee a sanctuary therein for Thy name, saying: **9**If evil come upon us, the sword, judgment, or pestilence, or famine, we will stand before this house, and before Thee—for Thy name is in this house—and cry unto Thee in our affliction, and Thou wilt hear and save. **10**And now, behold, the children of Ammon and Moab and mount Seir, whom Thou wouldest not let Israel invade, when they came out of the land of Egypt, but they turned aside from them, and destroyed them not; **11**behold, they render unto us [evil], to come to cast us out of Thy possession, which Thou hast given us to inherit. **12**O our God, wilt Thou not execute judgment on them? for we have no might against this great multitude that cometh against us; neither know we what to do; but our eyes are upon Thee.'

13And all Judah stood before the LORD, with their little ones, their wives, and their children.

The Prophecy of Jahaziel

14Then upon Jahaziel the son of Zechariah, the son of Benaiah, the son of Jeiel, the son of Mattaniah, the Levite, of the sons of Asaph, came the spirit of the LORD in the midst of the congregation; **15**and he said: 'Hearken ye, all Judah, and ye inhabitants of Jerusalem, and thou king Jehoshaphat: thus saith the LORD unto you: Fear not ye, neither be dismayed by reason of this great multitude; for the battle is not yours, but God's. **16**To-morrow go ye down against them; behold, they come up by the ascent of Ziz; and ye shall find them at the end of the valley, before the wilderness of Jeruel. **17**Ye shall not need to fight in this battle; set yourselves, stand ye still, and see the salvation of the LORD with you,

O Judah and Jerusalem; fear not, nor be dismayed; to-morrow go out against them; for the LORD is with you.'

18And Jehoshaphat bowed his head with his face to the ground; and all Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem fell down before the LORD, worshipping the LORD. **19**And the Levites, of the children of the Kohathites and of the children of the Korahites, stood up to praise the LORD, the God of Israel, with an exceeding loud voice.

The Enemies Destroy Themselves

20And they rose early in the morning, and went forth into the wilderness of Tekoa; and as they went forth, Jehoshaphat stood and said: 'Hear me, O Judah, and ye inhabitants of Jerusalem; believe in the LORD your God, so shall ye be established; believe His prophets, so shall ye prosper.' **21**And when he had taken counsel with the people, he appointed them that should sing unto the LORD, and praise in the beauty of holiness, as they went out before the army, and say: 'Give thanks unto the LORD, for His mercy endureth for ever.' **22**And when they began to sing and to praise, the LORD set liers-in-wait against the children of Ammon, Moab, and mount Seir, that were come against Judah; and they were smitten. **23**For the children of Ammon and Moab stood up against the inhabitants of mount Seir, utterly to slay and destroy them; and when they had made an end of the inhabitants of Seir, every one helped to destroy another.

24And when Judah came to the watch-tower of the wilderness, they looked upon the multitude; and, behold, they were dead bodies fallen to the earth, and there were none that escaped. **25**And when Jehoshaphat and his people came to take the spoil of them, they found among them in abundance both riches and dead bodies, and precious jewels, which they stripped off for themselves, more than they could carry away; and they were three days in taking the spoil, it was so much.

The Joyful Return

26And on the fourth day they assembled themselves in the valley of Beracah; for there they blessed the LORD; therefore the name of that place was called The valley of Beracah, unto this day. **27**Then they returned, every man of Judah and Jerusalem, and Jehoshaphat in the forefront of them, to go back to Jerusalem with joy; for the LORD had made them to rejoice over their enemies. **28**And they came to Jerusalem with psalteries and harps and trumpets unto the house of the LORD. **29**And a terror from God was on all the kingdoms of the countries, when they heard that the LORD fought against the enemies of Israel. **30**So the realm of Jehoshaphat was quiet; for his God gave him rest round about.

Summary of Jehoshaphat's Reign

(1 Kings 22:41–50)

31And Jehoshaphat reigned over Judah; he was thirty and five years old when he began to reign; and he reigned twenty and five years in Jerusalem; and his mother's name was Azubah the daughter of Shilhi. **32**And he walked in the way of Asa his father, and turned not aside from it, doing that which was right in the eyes of the LORD. **33**Howbeit the high places were not taken away; neither as yet had the people set their hearts unto the God of their fathers.

34Now the rest of the acts of Jehoshaphat, first and last, behold, they are written in the words of Jehu the son of Hanani, which is inserted in the book of the kings of Israel.

Jehoshaphat's Fleet Is Wrecked

35And after this did Jehoshaphat king of Judah join himself with Ahaziah king of Israel; the same did very wickedly; **36**and he joined him with himself to make ships to go to Tarshish; and they made the ships in Ezion-geber. **37**Then Eliezer the son of Dodavahu of Mareshah prophesied against Jehoshaphat, saying: 'Because thou hast joined thyself with Ahaziah, the LORD hath made a breach in thy works.' And the ships were broken, that they were not able to go to Tarshish.

2 Chronicles 21

JPS [Online]

Jehoram Reigns in Judah

(2 Kings 8:16–19)

1And Jehoshaphat slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David; and Jehoram his son reigned in his stead. **2**And he had brethren the sons of Jehoshaphat, Azariah, and Jehiel, and Zechariah, and Azariahu, and Michael, and Shephatiah; all these were the sons of Jehoshaphat king of Israel. **3**And their father gave them great gifts, of silver, and of gold, and of precious things, with fortified cities in Judah; but the kingdom gave he to Jehoram, because he was the first-born.

4Now when Jehoram was risen up over the kingdom of his father, and had strengthened himself, he slew all his brethren with the sword, and divers also of the princes of Israel. **5**Jehoram was thirty and two years old when he began to reign; and he reigned eight years in Jerusalem. **6**And he walked in the way of the kings of Israel, as did the house of Ahab; for he had the daughter of Ahab to wife; and he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD. **7**Howbeit the LORD would not destroy the house of David, because of the covenant that He had made with David, and as He promised to give a lamp to him and to his children alway.

Edom and Libnah Rebel

(2 Kings 8:20–24)

8In his days Edom revolted from under the hand of Judah, and made a king over themselves. **9**Then Jehoram passed over with his captains, and all his chariots with him; and he rose up by night, and smote the Edomites that compassed him about, and the captains of the chariots. **10**So Edom revolted from under the hand of Judah unto this day; then did Libnah revolt at the same time from under his hand; because he had forsaken the LORD, the God of his fathers. **11**Moreover he made high places in the mountains of Judah, and made the inhabitants of Jerusalem to go astray, and drew Judah away.

Elijah's Letter to Jehoram

12And there came a writing to him from Elijah the prophet, saying: 'Thus saith the LORD, the God of David thy father: Because thou hast not walked in the ways of Jehoshaphat thy father, nor in the ways of Asa king of Judah; **13**but hast walked in the way of the kings of Israel, and hast made Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem to go astray, like as the house of Ahab made [Israel] to go astray; and also hast slain thy brethren of thy father's house, who were better than thyself; **14**behold, the LORD will smite with a great plague thy people, and thy children, and thy wives, and all thy substance; **15**and thou shalt have great sickness by disease of thy bowels, until thy bowels fall out by reason of the sickness, day by day.'

Jehoram's Disease and Death

16And the LORD stirred up against Jehoram the spirit of the Philistines, and of the Arabians that are beside the Ethiopians; **17**and they came up against Judah, and broke into it, and carried away all the substance that was found in the king's house, and his sons also, and his wives; so that there was never a son left him, save Jehoahaz, the youngest of his sons.

18And after all this the LORD smote him in his bowels with an incurable disease. **19**And it came to pass, that in process of time, at the end of two years, his bowels fell out by reason of his sickness, and he died of sore diseases. And his people made no burning for him, like the burning of his fathers. **20**Thirty and two years old was he when he began to reign, and he reigned in Jerusalem eight years; and he departed joyless; and they buried him in the city of David, but not in the sepulchres of the kings.

2 Chronicles 22

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Ahaziah Reigns in Judah

(2 Kings 8:25–29)

1And the inhabitants of Jerusalem made Ahaziah his youngest son king in his stead; for the band of men that came with the Arabians to the camp had slain all the eldest. So Ahaziah the son of Jehoram king of Judah reigned. **2**Forty and two years old was Ahaziah when he began to reign; and he reigned one year in Jerusalem; and his mother's name was Athaliah the daughter of Omri. **3**He also walked in the ways of the house of Ahab; for his mother was his counsellor to do wickedly. **4**And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, as did the house of Ahab; for they were his counsellors after the death of his father, to his destruction.

5He walked also after their counsel, and went with Jehoram the son of Ahab king of Israel to war against Hazael king of Aram at Ramoth-gilead; and the Arameans wounded Joram. **6**And he returned to be healed in Jezreel of the wounds which they had given him at Ramah, when he fought against Hazael king of Aram. And Azariah the son of Jehoram king of Judah went down to see Jehoram the son of Ahab in Jezreel, because he was sick.

7Now the downfall of Ahaziah was of God, in that he went unto Joram; for when he was come, he went out with Jehoram against Jehu the son of Nimshi, whom the LORD had anointed to cut off the house of Ahab.

Jehu Kills the Princes of Judah

(2 Kings 9:14–29)

8And it came to pass, when Jehu was executing judgment upon the house of Ahab, that he found the princes of Judah, and the sons of the brethren of Ahaziah, ministering to Ahaziah, and slew them. **9**And he sought Ahaziah, and they caught him—now he was hiding in Samaria—and they brought him to Jehu, and slew him; and they buried him, for they said: 'He is the son of Jehoshaphat, who sought the LORD with all his heart.' And there was none of the house of Ahaziah that had power to hold the kingdom.

Athaliah and Joash

(2 Kings 11:1–3)

10Now when Athaliah the mother of Ahaziah saw that her son was dead, she arose and destroyed all the seed royal of the house of Judah. **11**But Jehoshabeath, the daughter of the king, took Joash the son of Ahaziah, and stole him away from among the king's sons that were slain, and put him and his nurse in the bed-chamber. So Jehoshabeath, the daughter of king Jehoram, the wife of Jehoiada the priest—for she was the sister of Ahaziah—hid him from Athaliah, so that she slew him not. **12**And he was with them hid in the house of God six years; and Athaliah reigned over the land.

2 Chronicles 23

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Joash Anointed King of Judah

(2 Kings 11:4–12)

1And in the seventh year Jehoiada strengthened himself, and took the captains of hundreds, Azariah the son of Jeroham, and Ishmael the son of Jehohanan, and Azariah the son of Obed, and Maaseiah the son of Adaiah, and Elishaphat the son of Zichri, into covenant with him. **2**And they went about in Judah, and gathered the Levites out of all the cities of Judah, and the heads of fathers' houses of Israel, and they came to Jerusalem. **3**And all the congregation made a covenant with the king in the house of God. And he said unto them: 'Behold, the king's son shall reign, as the LORD hath spoken concerning the sons of David. **4**This is the thing that ye shall do: a third part of you, that come in on the sabbath, of the priests and of the Levites, shall be porters of the doors; **5**and a third part shall be at the king's house; and a third part at the gate of the foundation; and all the people shall be in the courts of the house of the LORD. **6**But let none come into the house of the LORD, save the priests, and they that minister of the Levites; they shall come in, for they are holy; but all the people shall keep the charge of the LORD. **7**And the Levites shall compass the king round about, every man with his weapons in his hand; and whosoever cometh into the house, let him be slain; and be ye with the king when he cometh in, and when he goeth out.'

8So the Levites and all Judah did according to all that Jehoiada the priest commanded; and they took every man his men, those that were to come in on the sabbath, with those that were to go out on the sabbath; for Jehoiada the priest dismissed not the courses. **9**And Jehoiada the priest delivered to the captains of hundreds the spears, and bucklers, and shields, that had been king David's, which were in the house of God. **10**And he set all the people, every man with his weapon in his hand, from the right side of the house to the left side of the house, along by the altar and the house, by the king round about. **11**Then they brought out the king's son, and put upon him the crown and the insignia, and made him king; and Jehoiada and his sons anointed him; and they said: 'Long live the king.'

The Death of Athaliah

(2 Kings 11:13–16)

12And when Athaliah heard the noise of the people running and praising the king, she came to the people into the house of the LORD; **13**and she looked, and, behold, the king stood on his platform at the entrance, and the captains and the trumpets by the king; and all the people of the land rejoiced, and blew with trumpets; the singers also [played] on instruments of music, and led the singing of

praise. Then Athaliah rent her clothes, and said: 'Treason, treason.' **14**And Jehoiada the priest brought out the captains of hundreds that were set over the host, and said unto them: 'Have her forth between the ranks; and whoso followeth her, let him be slain with the sword'; for the priest said: 'Slay her not in the house of the LORD.' **15**So they made way for her; and she went to the entry of the horse gate to the king's house; and they slew her there.

Jehoiada Restores the Worship of the LORD

(2 Kings 11:17–21)

16And Jehoiada made a covenant between himself, and all the people, and the king, that they should be the LORD'S people. **17**And all the people went to the house of Baal, and broke it down, and broke his altars and his images in pieces, and slew Mattan the priest of Baal before the altars. **18**And Jehoiada appointed the offices of the house of the LORD under the hand of the priests the Levites, whom David had distributed in the house of the LORD, to offer the burnt-offerings of the LORD, as it is written in the Law of Moses, with rejoicing and with singing, according to the direction of David. **19**And he set the porters at the gates of the house of the LORD, that none that was unclean in any thing should enter in. **20**And he took the captains of hundreds, and the nobles, and the governors of the people, and all the people of the land, and brought down the king from the house of the LORD; and they came through the upper gate unto the king's house, and set the king upon the throne of the kingdom. **21**So all the people of the land rejoiced, and the city was quiet; and they slew Athaliah with the sword.

2 Chronicles 24

JPS [[Online](#)]

Joash Repairs the Temple

(2 Kings 12:1–16)

1Joash was seven years old when he began to reign; and he reigned forty years in Jerusalem; and his mother's name was Zibiah of Beer-sheba. **2**And Joash did that which was right in the eyes of the LORD all the days of Jehoiada the priest. **3**And Jehoiada took for him two wives; and he begot sons and daughters.

4And it came to pass after this, that Joash was minded to restore the house of the LORD. **5**And he gathered together the priests and the Levites, and said to them: 'Go out unto the cities of Judah, and gather of all Israel money to repair the house of your God from year to year, and see that ye hasten the matter.' Howbeit the Levites hastened it not. **6**And the king called for Jehoiada the chief, and unto him: 'Why hast thou not required of the Levites to bring in out of Judah and out of Jerusalem the tax of Moses the servant of the LORD, and of the congregation of Israel, for the tent of the testimony?' **7**For the sons of Athaliah, that wicked woman, had broken up the house of God; and also all the hallowed things of the house of the LORD did they bestow upon the Baalim.

8So the king commanded, and they made a chest, and set it without at the gate of the house of the LORD. **9**And they made a proclamation through Judah and Jerusalem, to bring in for the LORD the tax that Moses the servant of God laid upon Israel in the wilderness. **10**And all the princes and all the people rejoiced, and brought in, and cast into the chest, until they had made an end. **11**And it was so, that at what time the chest was brought unto the king's officers by the hand of the Levites, and when they saw that there was much money, the king's scribe and the chief priest's officer came and emptied

the chest, and took it, and carried it back to its place. Thus they did day by day, and gathered money in abundance. **12**And the king and Jehoiada gave it to such as did the work of the service of the house of the LORD; and they hired masons and carpenters to restore the house of the LORD, and also such as wrought iron and brass to repair the house of the LORD. **13**So the workmen wrought, and the work was perfected by them, and they set up the house of God in its state, and strengthened it. **14**And when they had made an end, they brought the rest of the money before the king and Jehoiada, whereof were made vessels for the house of the LORD, even vessels wherewith to minister, and buckets, and pans, and vessels of gold and silver. And they offered burnt-offerings in the house of the LORD continually all the days of Jehoiada.

Jehoiada's Death and Burial

15But Jehoiada waxed old and was full of days, and he died; a hundred and thirty years old was he when he died. **16**And they buried him in the city of David among the kings, because he had done good in Israel, and toward God and His house.

The Wickedness of Joash

17Now after the death of Jehoiada came the princes of Judah, and prostrated themselves before the king. Then the king hearkened unto them. **18**And they forsook the house of the LORD, the God of their fathers, and served the Asherim and the idols; and wrath came upon Judah and Jerusalem for this their guiltiness. **19**Yet He sent prophets to them, to bring them back unto the LORD; and they admonished them, but they would not give ear.

20And the spirit of God clothed Zechariah the son of Jehoiada the priest; and he stood above the people, and said unto them: 'Thus saith God: Why transgress ye the commandments of the LORD, that ye cannot prosper? because ye have forsaken the LORD, He hath also forsaken you.' **21**And they conspired against him, and stoned him with stones at the commandment of the king in the court of the house of the LORD. **22**Thus Joash the king remembered not the kindness which Jehoiada his father had done to him, but slew his son. And when he died, he said: 'The LORD look upon it, and require it.'

The Death of Joash

(2 Kings 12:17–21)

23And it came to pass, when the year was come about, that the army of the Arameans came up against him; and they came to Judah and Jerusalem, and destroyed all the princes of the people from among the people, and sent all the spoil of them unto the king of Damascus. **24**For the army of the Arameans came with a small company of men; and the LORD delivered a very great host into their hand, because they had forsaken the LORD, the God of their fathers. So they executed judgment upon Joash.

25And when they were departed from him—for they left him in great diseases—his own servants conspired against him for the blood of the sons of Jehoiada the priest, and slew him on his bed, and he died; and they buried him in the city of David, but they buried him not in the sepulchres of the kings. **26**And these are they that conspired against him: Zabad the son of Shimeath the Ammonitess, and Jehozabad the son of Shimrith the Moabitess. **27**Now concerning his sons, and the multitude of the burdens against him, and the rebuilding of the house of God, behold, they are written in the commentary of the book of the kings. And Amaziah his son reigned in his stead.

2 Chronicles 25

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Amaziah Reigns in Judah

(2 Kings 14:1–7)

1Amaziah was twenty and five years old when he began to reign; and he reigned twenty and nine years in Jerusalem; and his mother's name was Jehoaddan of Jerusalem. **2**And he did that which was right in the eyes of the LORD, but not with a whole heart. **3**Now it came to pass, when the kingdom was established unto him, that he slew his servants who had killed the king his father. **4**But he put not their children to death, but did according to that which is written in the law in the book of Moses, as the LORD commanded, saying: 'The fathers shall not die for the children, neither shall the children die for the fathers; but every man shall die for his own sin.'

Amaziah's Victories

5Moreover Amaziah gathered Judah together, and ordered them according to their fathers' houses, under captains of thousands and captains of hundreds, even all Judah and Benjamin; and he numbered them from twenty years old and upward, and found them three hundred thousand chosen men, able to go forth to war, that could handle spear and shield. **6**He hired also a hundred thousand mighty men of valour out of Israel for a hundred talents of silver. **7**But there came a man of God to him, saying: 'O king, let not the army of Israel go with thee; for the LORD is not with Israel, even with all the children of Ephraim. **8**But if thou wilt go, and do engage never so valiantly in battle, God will cast thee down before the enemy; for God hath power to help, and to cast down.' **9**And Amaziah said to the man of God: 'But what shall we do for the hundred talents which I have given to the army of Israel?' And the man of God answered: 'The LORD is able to give thee much more than this.' **10**Then Amaziah separated them, to wit, the army that was come to him out of Ephraim, to go back home; wherefore their anger was greatly kindled against Judah, and they returned home in fierce anger.

11And Amaziah took courage, and led forth his people, and went to the Valley of Salt, and smote of the children of Seir ten thousand. **12**And other ten thousand did the children of Judah carry away alive, and brought them unto the top of the Rock, and cast them down from the top of the Rock, that they all were broken in pieces. **13**But the men of the army whom Amaziah sent back, that they should not go with him to battle, fell upon the cities of Judah, from Samaria even unto Beth-horon, and smote of them three thousand, and took much spoil.

Amaziah Rebuked for Idolatry

14Now it came to pass, after that Amaziah was come from the slaughter of the Edomites, that he brought the gods of the children of Seir, and set them up to be his gods, and prostrated himself before them, and offered unto them. **15**Wherefore the anger of the LORD was kindled against Amaziah, and He sent unto him a prophet, who said unto him: 'Why hast thou sought after the gods of the people, which have not delivered their own people out of thy hand?' **16**And it came to pass, as he talked with him, that [the king] said unto him: 'Have we made thee of the king's counsel? forbear; why shouldst thou be smitten?' Then the prophet forbore, and said: 'I know that God hath determined to destroy thee, because thou hast done this, and hast not hearkened unto my counsel.'

Jehoash Defeats Amaziah

(2 Kings 14:8–14)

17Then Amaziah king of Judah took advice, and sent to Joash, the son of Jehoahaz the son of Jehu, king of Israel, saying: 'Come, let us look one another in the face.' **18**And Joash king of Israel sent to Amaziah king of Judah, saying: 'The thistle that was in Lebanon sent to the cedar that was in Lebanon, saying: Give thy daughter to my son to wife; and there passed by the wild beasts that were in Lebanon, and trod down the thistle. **19**Thou sayest—lo, thou hast smitten Edom; will thy heart therefore lift thee up to glory therein? abide now at home; why shouldst thou meddle with evil, that thou shouldst fall, even thou, and Judah with thee?'

20But Amaziah would not hear; for it was of God, that He might deliver them into the hand [of their enemies], because they had sought after the gods of Edom. **21**So Joash king of Israel went up; and he and Amaziah king of Judah looked one another in the face at Beth-shemesh, which belongeth to Judah. **22**And Judah was put to the worse before Israel; and they fled every man to his tent. **23**And Joash king of Israel took Amaziah king of Judah, the son of Joash, the son of Jehoahaz, at Beth-shemesh, and brought him to Jerusalem, and broke down the wall of Jerusalem from the gate of Ephraim unto the corner gate, four hundred cubits. **24**And [he took] all the gold and silver, and all the vessels that were found in the house of God with Obed-edom, and the treasures of the king's house, the hostages also, and returned to Samaria.

The Death of Amaziah

(2 Kings 14:17–20)

25And Amaziah the son of Joash king of Judah lived after the death of Joash son of Jehoahaz king of Israel fifteen years. **26**Now the rest of the acts of Amaziah, first and last, behold, are they not written in the book of the kings of Judah and Israel? **27**Now from the time that Amaziah did turn away from following the LORD they made a conspiracy against him in Jerusalem; and he fled to Lachish; but they sent after him to Lachish, and slew him there. **28**And they brought him upon horses, and buried him with his fathers in the city of Judah.

2 Chronicles 26

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Uzziah Reigns in Judah

(2 Kings 14:21–22; 2 Kings 15:1–7)

1And all the people of Judah took Uzziah, who was sixteen years old, and made him king in the room of his father Amaziah. **2**He built Eloth, and restored it to Judah, after that the king slept with his fathers. **3**Sixteen years old was Uzziah when he began to reign; and he reigned fifty and two years in Jerusalem; and his mother's name was Jecoliah of Jerusalem. **4**And he did that, which was right in the eyes of the LORD, according to all that his father Amaziah had done. **5**And he set himself to seek God in the days of Zechariah, who had understanding in the vision of God; and as long as he sought the LORD, God made him to prosper.

6And he went forth and warred against the Philistines, and broke down the wall of Gath, and the wall of Jabneh, and the wall of Ashdod; and he built cities in [the country of] Ashdod, and among the Philistines. **7**And God helped him against the Philistines, and against the Arabians that dwelt in Gurbaal, and the Meunim. **8**And the Ammonites gave gifts to Uzziah; and his name spread abroad even to the entrance of Egypt; for he waxed exceeding strong. **9**Moreover Uzziah built towers in Jerusalem at

the corner gate, and at the valley gate, and at the Turning, and fortified them. **10**And be built towers in the wilderness, and hewed out many cisterns, for he had much cattle; in the Lowland also, and in the table-land; and he had husbandmen and vinedressers in the mountains and in the fruitful fields; for he loved husbandry. **11**Moreover Uzziah had an army of fighting men, that went out to war by bands, according to the number of their reckoning made by Jeiel the scribe and Maaseiah the officer, under the hand of Hananiah, one of the king's captains. **12**The whole number of the heads of fathers' houses, even the mighty men of valour, was two thousand and six hundred. **13**And under their hand was a trained army, three hundred thousand and seven thousand and five hundred, that made war with mighty power, to help the king against the enemy. **14**And Uzziah prepared for them, even for all the host, shields, and spears, and helmets, and coats of mail, and bows, and stones for slinging. **15**And he made in Jerusalem engines, invented by skilful men, to be on the towers and upon the corners, wherewith to shoot arrows and great stones. And his name spread far abroad; for he was marvellously helped, till he was strong.

16But when he was strong, his heart was lifted up so that he did corruptly, and he trespassed against the LORD his God; for he went into the temple of the LORD to burn incense upon the altar of incense. **17**And Azariah the priest went in after him, and with him fourscore priests of the LORD, that were valiant men; **18**and they withstood Uzziah the king, and said unto him: 'It pertaineth not unto thee, Uzziah, to burn incense unto the LORD, but to the priests the sons of Aaron that are consecrated it pertaineth to burn incense; go out of the sanctuary; for thou hast trespassed; neither shall it be for thy honour from the LORD God.' **19**Then Uzziah was wroth; and he had a censer in his hand to burn incense; and while he was wroth with the priests, the leprosy broke forth in his forehead before the priests in the house of the LORD, beside the altar of incense. **20**And Azariah the chief priest, and all the priests, looked upon him, and, behold, he was leprous in his forehead, and they thrust him out quickly from thence; yea, himself made haste also to go out, because the LORD had smitten him. **21**And Uzziah the king was a leper unto the day of his death, and dwelt in a house set apart, being a leper; for he was cut off from the house of the LORD; and Jotham his son was over the king's house, judging the people of the land.

22Now the rest of the acts of Uzziah, first and last, did Isaiah the prophet, the son of Amoz, write. **23**So Uzziah slept with his fathers; and they buried him with his fathers in the field of burial which belonged to the kings; for they said: 'He is a leper'; and Jotham his son reigned in his stead.

2 Chronicles 27

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Jotham Reigns in Judah

(2 Kings 15:32–38)

1Jotham was twenty and five years old when he began to reign; and he reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem; and his mother's name was Jerushah the daughter of Zadok. **2**And he did that which was right in the eyes of the LORD, according to all that his father Uzziah had done; howbeit he entered not into the temple of the LORD. And the people did yet corruptly. **3**He built the upper gate of the house of the LORD, and on the wall of Ophel he built much. **4**Moreover he built cities in the hill-country of Judah, and in the forest he built castles and towers. **5**He fought also with the king of the children of Ammon, and prevailed against them. And the children of Ammon gave him the same year a hundred talents of silver, and ten thousand measures of wheat, and ten thousand of barley. So much did the

children of Ammon render unto him, in the second year also, and in the third. ⁶So Jotham became mighty, because he ordered his ways before the LORD his God. ⁷Now the rest of the acts of Jotham, and all his wars, and his ways, behold, they are written in the book of the kings of Israel and Judah. ⁸He was five and twenty years old when he began to reign, and reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem. ⁹And Jotham slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of David; and Ahaz his son reigned in his stead.

2 Chronicles 28

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Ahaz Reigns in Judah

(2 Kings 16:1–9)

¹Ahaz was twenty years old when he began to reign; and he reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem; and he did not that which was right in the eyes of the LORD, like David his father; ²but he walked in the ways of the kings of Israel, and made also molten images for the Baalim. ³Moreover he offered in the valley of the son of Hinnom, and burnt his children in the fire, according to the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD cast out before the children of Israel. ⁴And he sacrificed and offered in the high places, and on the hills, and under every leafy tree.

Aram Defeats Judah

(Isaiah 1:1–9)

⁵Wherefore the LORD his God delivered him into the hand of the king of Aram; and they smote him, and carried away of his a great multitude of captives, and brought them to Damascus. And he was also delivered into the hand of the king of Israel, who smote him with a great slaughter. ⁶For Pekah the son of Remaliah slew in Judah a hundred and twenty thousand in one day, all of them valiant men; because they had forsaken the LORD, the God of their fathers. ⁷And Zichri, a mighty man of Ephraim, slew Maaseiah the king's son, and Azrikam the ruler of the house, and Elkanah that was next to the king.

⁸And the children of Israel carried away captive of their brethren two hundred thousand women, sons, and daughters, and took also away much spoil from them, and brought the spoil to Samaria. ⁹But a prophet of the LORD was there, whose name was Oded; and he went out to meet the host that came to Samaria, and said unto them: 'Behold, because the LORD, the God of your fathers, was wroth with Judah, He hath delivered them into your hand, and ye have slain them in a rage which hath reached up unto heaven. ¹⁰And now ye purpose to bring the children of Judah and Jerusalem into subjection for bondmen and bondwomen unto you; but are there not even with you acts of guilt of your own against the LORD your God? ¹¹Now hear me therefore, and send back the captives, that ye have taken captive of your brethren; for the fierce wrath of the LORD is upon you.' ¹²Then certain of the heads of the children of Ephraim, Azariah the son of Jehohanan, Berechiah the son of Meshillemoth, and Jehizkiah the son of Shallum, and Amasa the son of Hadlai, stood up against them that came from the war, ¹³and said unto them: 'Ye shall not bring in the captives hither; for ye purpose that which will bring upon us guilt against the LORD, to add unto our sins and to our guilt; for our guilt is great, and there is fierce wrath against Israel.' ¹⁴So the armed men left the captives and the spoil before the princes and all the congregation. ¹⁵And the men that have been mentioned by name rose up, and took the captives, and with the spoil clothed all that were naked among them, and arrayed them, and shod

them, and gave them to eat and to drink, and anointed them, and carried all the feeble of them upon asses, and brought them to Jericho, the city of palm-trees, unto their brethren; then they returned to Samaria.

The Idolatry of Ahaz

(2 Kings 16:10–20)

16At that time did king Ahaz send unto the kings of Assyria to help him. **17**For again the Edomites had come and smitten Judah, and carried away captives. **18**The Philistines also had invaded the cities of the Lowland, and of the South of Judah, and had taken Beth-shemesh, and Aijalon, and Gederoth, and Soco with the towns thereof, and Timnah with the towns thereof, Gimzo also and the towns thereof; and they dwelt there. **19**For the LORD brought Judah low because of Ahaz king of Israel; for he had cast away restraint in Judah, and acted treacherously against the LORD. **20**And Tillegath-pilneser king of Assyria came unto him, and distressed him, but strengthened him not. **21**For Ahaz stripped the house of the LORD, and the house of the king and the princes, and gave thereof unto the king of Assyria; but it helped him not.

22And in the time of his distress did he act even more treacherously against the LORD, this same king Ahaz. **23**For he sacrificed unto the gods of Damascus, which smote him; and he said: 'Because the gods of the kings of Aram helped them, therefore will I sacrifice to them, that they may help me.' But they were the ruin of him, and of all Israel. **24**And Ahaz gathered together the vessels of the house of God, and cut in pieces the vessels of the house of God, and shut up the doors of the house of the LORD; and he made him altars in every corner of Jerusalem. **25**And in every city of Judah he made high places to offer unto other gods, and provoked the LORD, the God of his fathers.

26Now the rest of his acts, and all his ways, first and last, behold, they are written in the book of the kings of Judah and Israel. **27**And Ahaz slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city, even in Jerusalem; for they brought him not into the sepulchres of the kings of Israel; and Hezekiah his son reigned in his stead.

2 Chronicles 29

JPS [[Online](#)]

Hezekiah Cleanses the Temple

(2 Kings 18:1–12)

1Hezekiah began to reign when he was five and twenty years old; and he reigned nine and twenty years in Jerusalem; and his mother's name was Abijah the daughter of Zechariah. **2**And he did that which was right in the eyes of the LORD, according to all that David his father had done.

3He in the first year of his reign, in the first month, opened the doors of the house of the LORD, and repaired them. **4**And he brought in the priests and the Levites, and gathered them together into the broad place on the east;

5and said unto them: 'Hear me, ye Levites: now sanctify yourselves, and sanctify the house of the LORD, the God of your fathers, and carry forth the filthiness out of the holy place. **6**For our fathers have acted treacherously, and done that which was evil in the sight of the LORD our God, and have

forsaken Him, and have turned away their faces from the habitation of the LORD, and turned their backs. **7**Also they have shut up the doors of the porch, and put out the lamps, and have not burned incense nor offered burnt-offerings in the holy place unto the God of Israel. **8**Wherefore the wrath of the LORD was upon Judah and Jerusalem, and He hath delivered them to be a horror, an astonishment, and a hissing, as ye see with your eyes. **9**For, lo, our fathers have fallen by the sword, and our sons and our daughters and our wives are in captivity for this. **10**Now it is in my heart to make a covenant with the LORD, the God of Israel, that His fierce anger may turn away from us. **11**My sons, be not now negligent; for the LORD hath chosen you to stand before Him, to minister unto Him, and that ye should be His ministers, and offer unto Him.'

12Then the Levites arose, Mahath the son of Amasai, and Joel the son of Azariah, of the sons of the Kohathites; and of the sons of Merari, Kish the son of Abdi, and Azariah the son of Jehallelel; and of the Gershonites, Joah the son of Zimmah, and Eden the son of Joah; **13**and of the sons of Elizaphan, Shimri and Jeiel; and of the sons of Asaph, Zechariah and Mattaniah; **14**and of the sons of Heman, Jehiel and Shimei; and of the sons of Jeduthun, Shemaiah and Uzziel. **15**And they gathered their brethren, and sanctified themselves, and went in, according to the commandment of the king by the words of the LORD, to cleanse the house of the LORD. **16**And the priests went in unto the inner part of the house of the LORD, to cleanse it, and brought out all the uncleanness that they found in the temple of the LORD into the court of the house of the LORD. And the Levites took it, to carry it out abroad to the brook Kidron. **17**Now they began on the first day of the first month to sanctify, and on the eighth day of the month came they to the porch of the LORD; and they sanctified the house of the LORD in eight days; and on the sixteenth day of the first month they made an end. **18**Then they went in to Hezekiah the king within [the palace], and said: 'We have cleansed all the house of the LORD, even the altar of burnt-offering, with all the vessels thereof, and the table of showbread, with all the vessels thereof. **19**Moreover all the vessels, which king Ahaz in his reign did cast away when he acted treacherously, have we prepared and sanctified; and, behold, they are before the altar of the LORD.'

Hezekiah Restores Temple Worship

20Then Hezekiah the king arose early, and gathered the princes of the city, and went up to the house of the LORD. **21**And they brought seven bullocks, and seven rams, and seven lambs, and seven he-goats, for a sin-offering for the kingdom and for the sanctuary and for Judah. And he commanded the priests the sons of Aaron to offer them on the altar of the LORD. **22**So they killed the bullocks, and the priests received the blood, and dashed it against the altar; and they killed the rams, and dashed the blood against the altar; they killed also the lambs, and dashed the blood against the altar. **23**And they brought near the he-goats for the sin-offering before the king and the congregation, and they laid their hands upon them; **24**and the priests killed them, and they made a sin-offering with their blood upon the altar, to make atonement for all Israel; for the king commanded that the burnt-offering and the sin-offering should be made for all Israel.

25And he set the Levites in the house of the LORD with cymbals, with psalteries, and with harps, according to the commandment of David, and of Gad the king's seer, and Nathan the prophet; for the commandment was of the LORD by His prophets. **26**And the Levites stood with the instruments of David, and the priests with the trumpets. **27**And Hezekiah commanded to offer the burnt-offering upon the altar. And when the burnt-offering began, the song of the LORD began also, and the trumpets, together with the instruments of David king of Israel. **28**And all the congregation prostrated themselves, and the singers sang, and the trumpeters sounded; all this continued until the burnt-offering was finished.

29And when they had made an end of offering, the king and all that were present with him bowed themselves and prostrated themselves. **30**Moreover Hezekiah the king and the princes commanded the Levites to sing praises unto the LORD with the words of David, and of Asaph the seer. And they sang praises with gladness, and they bowed their heads and prostrated themselves.

31Then Hezekiah answered and said: 'Now ye have consecrated yourselves unto the LORD, come near and bring sacrifices and thank-offerings into the house of the LORD.' And the congregation brought in sacrifices and thank-offerings; and as many as were of a willing heart brought burnt-offerings. **32**And the number of the burnt-offerings, which the congregation brought, was threescore and ten bullocks, a hundred rams, and two hundred lambs; all these were for a burnt-offering to the LORD. **33**And the consecrated things were six hundred oxen and three thousand sheep. **34**But the priests were too few, so that they could not flay all the burnt-offerings; wherefore their brethren the Levites did help them, till the work was ended, and until the priests had sanctified themselves; for the Levites were more upright in heart to sanctify themselves than the priests. **35**And also the burnt-offerings were in abundance, with the fat of the peace-offerings, and the drink-offerings for every burnt-offering. So the service of the house of the LORD was firmly established. **36**And Hezekiah rejoiced, and all the people, because of that which God had prepared for the people; for the thing was done suddenly.

2 Chronicles 30

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Hezekiah Proclaims a Passover

1And Hezekiah sent to all Israel and Judah, and wrote letters also to Ephraim and Manasseh, that they should come to the house of the LORD at Jerusalem, to keep the passover unto the LORD, the God of Israel. **2**For the king had taken counsel, and his princes, and all the congregation in Jerusalem, to keep the passover in the second month. **3**For they could not keep it at that time, because the priests had not sanctified themselves in sufficient number, neither had the people gathered themselves together to Jerusalem. **4**And the thing was right in the eyes of the king and of all the congregation. **5**So they established a decree to make proclamation throughout all Israel, from Beer-sheba even to Dan, that they should come to keep the passover unto the LORD, the God of Israel, at Jerusalem; for they had not kept it in great numbers according as it is written. **6**So the posts went with the letters from the king and his princes throughout all Israel and Judah, and according to the commandment of the king, saying: 'Ye children of Israel, turn back unto the LORD, the God of Abraham, Isaac, and Israel, that He may return to the remnant that are escaped of you out of the hand of the kings of Assyria. **7**And be not ye like your fathers, and like your brethren, who acted treacherously against the LORD, the God of their fathers, so that He delivered them to be an astonishment, as ye see. **8**Now be ye not stiffnecked, as your fathers were; but yield yourselves unto the LORD, and enter into His sanctuary, which He hath sanctified for ever, and serve the LORD your God, that His fierce anger may turn away from you. **9**For if ye turn back unto the LORD, your brethren and your children shall find compassion before them that led them captive, and shall come back into this land; for the LORD your God is gracious and merciful, and will not turn away His face from you, if ye return unto Him.'

10So the posts passed from city to city through the country of Ephraim and Manasseh, even unto Zebulun; but they laughed them to scorn, and mocked them. **11**Nevertheless divers of Asher and Manasseh and of Zebulun humbled themselves, and came to Jerusalem. **12**Also in Judah was the hand

of God to give them one heart, to do the commandment of the king and of the princes by the word of the LORD.

Hezekiah Celebrates the Passover

13And there assembled at Jerusalem much people to keep the feast of unleavened bread in the second month, a very great congregation. **14**And they arose and took away the altars that were in Jerusalem, and all the altars for incense took they away, and cast them into the brook Kidron. **15**Then they killed the passover lamb on the fourteenth day of the second month; and the priests and the Levites were ashamed, and sanctified themselves, and brought burnt-offerings into the house of the LORD. **16**And they stood in their place after their order, according to the law of Moses the man of God; the priests dashed the blood, which they received of the hand of the Levites. **17**For there were many in the congregation that had not sanctified themselves; therefore the Levites had the charge of killing the passover lambs for every one that was not clean, to sanctify them unto the LORD. **18**For a multitude of the people, even many of Ephraim and Manasseh, Issachar and Zebulun, had not cleansed themselves, yet did they eat the passover otherwise than it is written. For Hezekiah had prayed for them, saying: 'The good LORD pardon **19**every one that setteth his heart to seek God, the LORD, the God of his fathers, though [he be] not [cleansed] according to the purification that pertaineth to holy things.' **20**And the LORD hearkened to Hezekiah, and healed the people. **21**And the children of Israel that were present at Jerusalem kept the feast of unleavened bread seven days with great gladness; and the Levites and the priests praised the LORD day by day, singing with loud instruments unto the LORD. **22**And Hezekiah spoke encouragingly unto all the Levites that were well skilled in the service of the LORD. So they did eat throughout the feast for the seven days, offering sacrifices of peace-offerings, and giving thanks to the LORD, the God of their fathers.

23And the whole congregation took counsel to keep other seven days; and they kept other seven days with gladness. **24**For Hezekiah king of Judah did give to the congregation for offerings a thousand bullocks and seven thousand sheep; and the princes gave to the congregation a thousand bullocks and ten thousand sheep; and priests sanctified themselves in great numbers. **25**And all the congregation of Judah, with the priests and the Levites, and all the congregation that came out of Israel, and the strangers that came out of the land of Israel, and that dwelt in Judah, rejoiced. **26**So there was great joy in Jerusalem; for since the time of Solomon the son of David king of Israel there was not the like in Jerusalem. **27**Then the priests the Levites arose and blessed the people; and their voice was heard [of the LORD], and their prayer came up to His holy habitation, even unto heaven.

2 Chronicles 31

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

The Destruction of Idols

1Now when all this was finished, all Israel that were present went out to the cities of Judah, and broke in pieces the pillars, and hewed down the Asherim, and broke down the high places and the altars out of all Judah and Benjamin, in Ephraim also and Manasseh, until they had destroyed them all. Then all the children of Israel returned, every man to his possession, into their own cities.

2And Hezekiah appointed the courses of the priest and the Levites after their courses, every man according to his service, both the priests and the Levites, for burnt-offerings and for peace-offerings, to minister, and to give thanks, and to praise in the gates of the camp of the LORD.

Contributions for Worship

3He appointed also the king's portion of his substance for the burnt-offerings, to wit, for the morning and evening burnt-offerings, and the burnt-offerings for the sabbaths, and for the new moons, and for the appointed seasons, as it is written in the Law of the LORD. **4**Moreover he commanded the people that dwelt in Jerusalem to give the portion of the priests and the Levites, that they might give themselves to the law of the LORD. **5**And as soon as the commandment came abroad, the children of Israel gave in abundance the first-fruits of corn, wine, and oil, and honey, and of all the increase of the field; and the tithe of all things brought they in abundantly. **6**And the children of Israel and Judah, that dwelt in the cities of Judah, they also brought in the tithe of oxen and sheep, and the tithe of hallowed things which were hallowed unto the LORD their God, and laid them by heaps. **7**In the third month they began to lay the foundation of the heaps, and finished them in the seventh month. **8**And when Hezekiah and the princes came and saw the heaps, they blessed the LORD, and His people Israel. **9**Then Hezekiah questioned the priests and the Levites concerning the heaps. **10**And Azariah the chief priest, of the house of Zadok, answered him and said: 'Since the people began to bring the offerings into the house of the LORD, we have eaten and had enough, and have left plenty; for the LORD hath blessed His people; and that which is left is this great store.'

Hezekiah Organizes the Priests

11Then Hezekiah commanded to prepare chambers in the house of the LORD; and they prepared them. **12**And they brought in the offerings and the tithes and the hallowed things faithfully; and over them Conaniah the Levite was ruler, and Shimei his brother was second. **13**And Jehiel, and Azariah, and Nahath, and Asahel, and Jerimoth, and Jozabad, and Eliel, and Ismachiah, and Mahath, and Benaiah, were overseers under the hand of Conaniah and Shimei his brother, by the appointment of Hezekiah the king, and Azariah the ruler of the house of God. **14**And Kore the son of Imnah the Levite, the porter at the east gate, was over the freewill-offerings of God, to distribute the offerings of the LORD, and the most holy things. **15**And under him were Eden, and Miniamin, and Jeshua, and Shemaiah, Amariah, and Shecaniah, in the cities of the priests, in their office of trust, to give to their brethren by courses, as well to the great as to the small; **16**beside them that were reckoned by genealogy of males, from three years old and upward, even every one that entered into the house of the LORD, for his daily portion, for their service in their charges according to their courses; **17**and them that were reckoned by genealogy of the priests by their fathers' houses, and the Levites from twenty years old and upward, in their charges by their courses; **18**even to give to them that were reckoned by genealogy of all their little ones, their wives, and their sons, and their daughters, through all the congregation; for in their office of trust they administered the sacred gifts; **19**also for the sons of Aaron the priests, that were in the fields of the open land about their cities, in every city, there were men that were mentioned by name, to give portions to all the males among the priests, and to all that were reckoned by genealogy among the Levites.

20And thus did Hezekiah throughout all Judah; and he wrought that which was good and right and faithful before the LORD his God. **21**And in every work that he began in the service of the house of God, and in the law, and in the commandments, to seek his God, he did it with all his heart, and prospered.

2 Chronicles 32

JPS [Online]

Sennacherib Invades Judah

(2 Kings 18:13–16; Psalm 46:1–11)

1After these things, and this faithfulness, Sennacherib king of Assyria came, and entered into Judah, and encamped against the fortified cities, and thought to make a breach therein for himself. **2**And when Hezekiah saw that Sennacherib was come, and that he was purposed to fight against Jerusalem, **3**he took counsel with his princes and his mighty men to stop the waters of the fountains which were without the city; and they helped him. **4**So there was gathered much people together, and they stopped all the fountains, and the brook that flowed through the midst of the land, saying: 'Why should the kings of Assyria come, and find much water?' **5**And he took courage, and built up all the wall that was broken down, and raised it up to the towers, and another wall without, and strengthened Millo in the city of David, and made weapons and shields in abundance. **6**And he set captains of war over the people, and gathered them together to him in the broad place at the gate of the city, and spoke encouragingly to them, saying: **7**'Be strong and of good courage, be not afraid nor dismayed for the king of Assyria, nor for all the multitude that is with him; for there is a Greater with us than with him: **8**with him is an arm of flesh; but with us is the LORD our God to help us, and to fight our battles.' And the people rested themselves upon the words of Hezekiah king of Judah.

Sennacherib Threatens Jerusalem

(2 Kings 18:17–37; Isaiah 36:1–22)

9After this did Sennacherib king of Assyria send his servants to Jerusalem—now he was before Lachish, and all his power with him—unto Hezekiah king of Judah, and unto all Judah that were at Jerusalem, saying: **10**Thus saith Sennacherib king of Assyria: Whereon do ye trust, that ye abide the siege in Jerusalem? **11**Doth not Hezekiah persuade you, to give you over to die by famine and by thirst, saying: The LORD our God will deliver us out of the hand of the king of Assyria? **12**Hath not the same Hezekiah taken away His high places and His altars, and commanded Judah and Jerusalem, saying: Ye shall worship before one altar, and upon it shall ye offer? **13**Know ye not what I and my fathers have done unto all the peoples of the lands? Were the gods of the nations of the lands in any wise able to deliver their land out of my hand? **14**Who was there among all the gods of those nations which my fathers utterly destroyed, that could deliver his people out of my hand, that your God should be able to deliver you out of my hand? **15**Now therefore let not Hezekiah beguile you, nor persuade you after this manner, neither believe ye him; for no god of any nation or kingdom was able to deliver his people out of my hand, and out of the hand of my fathers; how much less shall your God deliver you out of my hand?

16And his servants spoke yet more against the LORD God, and against His servant Hezekiah. **17**He wrote also a letter, to taunt the LORD, the God of Israel, and to speak against Him, saying: 'As the gods of the nations of the lands, which have not delivered their people out of my hand, so shall not the God of Hezekiah deliver His people out of my hand.' **18**And they cried with a loud voice in the Jews' language unto the people of Jerusalem that were on the wall, to terrify them, and to affright them; that they might take the city. **19**And they spoke of the God of Jerusalem, as of the gods of the peoples of the earth, which are the work of men's hands.

Jerusalem Delivered from the Assyrians

(2 Kings 19:35–37; Isaiah 37:36–38)

20And Hezekiah the king, and Isaiah the prophet the son of Amoz, prayed because of this, and cried to heaven. **21**And the LORD sent an angel, who cut off all the mighty men of valour, and the leaders and captains, in the camp of the king of Assyria. So he returned with shame of face to his own land. And when he was come into the house of his god, they that came forth of his own bowels slew him there with the sword. **22**Thus the LORD saved Hezekiah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem from the hand of Sennacherib the king of Assyria, and from the hand of all, and guided them on every side. **23**And many brought gifts unto the LORD to Jerusalem, and precious things to Hezekiah king of Judah; so that he was exalted in the sight of all nations from thenceforth.

Hezekiah's Illness and Recovery

(2 Kings 20:1–11; Isaiah 38:1–8)

24In those days Hezekiah was sick even unto death; and he prayed unto the LORD; and He spoke unto him, and gave him a sign. **25**But Hezekiah rendered not according to the benefit done unto him; for his heart was lifted up; therefore there was wrath upon him, and upon Judah and Jerusalem. **26**Notwithstanding Hezekiah humbled himself for the pride of his heart, both he and the inhabitants of Jerusalem, so that the wrath of the LORD came not upon them in the days of Hezekiah.

27And Hezekiah had exceeding much riches and honour; and he provided him treasuries for silver, and for gold, and for precious stones, and for spices, and for shields, and for all manner of goodly vessels; **28**store-houses also for the increase of corn, and wine, and oil; and stalls for all manner of beasts, and flocks in folds. **29**Moreover he provided him cities, and possessions of flocks and herds in abundance; for God had given him very much substance. **30**This same Hezekiah also stopped the upper spring of the waters of Gihon, and brought them straight down on the west side of the city of David. And Hezekiah prospered in all his works. **31**Howbeit in the business of the ambassadors of the princes of Babylon, who sent unto him to inquire of the wonder that was done in the land, God left him, to try him, that He might know all that was in his heart.

Hezekiah's Death

32Now the rest of the acts of Hezekiah, and his good deeds, behold, they are written in the vision of Isaiah the prophet the son of Amoz, and in the book of the kings of Judah and Israel. **33**And Hezekiah slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the ascent of the sepulchres of the sons of David; and all Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem did him honour at his death. And Manasseh his son reigned in his stead.

2 Chronicles 33

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Manasseh Reigns in Judah

(2 Kings 21:1–9)

1Manasseh was twelve years old when he began to reign; and he reigned fifty and five years in Jerusalem. **2**And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, after the abominations of the

nations, whom the LORD cast out before the children of Israel. ³For he built again the high places which Hezekiah his father had broken down; and he reared up altars for the Baalim, and made Asheroth, and worshipped all the host of heaven, and served them. ⁴And he built altars in the house of the LORD, whereof the LORD said: 'In Jerusalem shall My name be for ever.' ⁵And he built altars for all the host of heaven in the two courts of the house of the LORD. ⁶He also made his children to pass through the fire in the valley of the son of Hinnom; and he practised soothsaying, and used enchantments, and practised sorcery, and appointed them that divined by a ghost or a familiar spirit; he wrought much evil in the sight of the LORD, to provoke Him. ⁷And he set the graven image of the idol, which he had made, in the house of God, of which God said to David and to Solomon his son: 'In this house, and in Jerusalem, which I have chosen out of all the tribes of Israel, will I put My name for ever; ⁸neither will I any more remove the foot of Israel from off the land which I have appointed for your fathers; if only they will observe to do all that I have commanded them, even all the law and the statutes and the ordinances by the hand of Moses.' ⁹And Manasseh made Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem to err, so that they did evil more than did the nations, whom the LORD destroyed before the children of Israel.

Manasseh's Repentance and Restoration

(2 Kings 21:10–18)

¹⁰And the LORD spoke to Manasseh, and to his people; but they gave no heed. ¹¹Wherefore the LORD brought upon them the captains of the host of the king of Assyria, who took Manasseh with hooks, and bound him with fetters, and carried him to Babylon. ¹²And when he was in distress, he besought the LORD his God, and humbled himself greatly before the God of his fathers. ¹³And he prayed unto Him; and He was entreated of him, and heard his supplication, and brought him back to Jerusalem into his kingdom. Then Manasseh knew that the LORD He was God.

¹⁴Now after this he built an outer wall to the city of David, on the west side of Gihon, in the valley, even to the entrance at the fish gate; and he compassed about Ophel, and raised it up a very great height; and he put captains of the army in all the fortified cities of Judah. ¹⁵And he took away the strange gods, and the idol out of the house of the LORD, and all the altars that he had built in the mount of the house of the LORD, and in Jerusalem, and cast them out of the city. ¹⁶And he built up the altar of the LORD, and offered thereon sacrifices of peace-offerings and of thanksgiving, and commanded Judah to serve the LORD, the God of Israel. ¹⁷Nevertheless the people did sacrifice still in the high places, but only unto the LORD their God.

¹⁸Now the rest of the acts of Manasseh, and his prayer unto his God, and the words of the seers that spoke to him in the name of the LORD, the God of Israel, behold, they are written among the acts of the kings of Israel. ¹⁹His prayer also, and how [God] was entreated of him, and all his sin and his transgression, and the places wherein he built high places, and set up the Asherim and the graven images, before he humbled himself; behold, they are written in the history of the seers. ²⁰So Manasseh slept with his fathers, and they buried him in his own house; and Amon his son reigned in his stead.

Amon Reigns in Judah

(2 Kings 21:19–26)

²¹Amon was twenty and two years old when he began to reign; and he reigned two years in Jerusalem. ²²And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, as did Manasseh his father; and Amon sacrificed unto all the graven images which Manasseh his father had made, and served them. ²³And he humbled not himself before the LORD, as Manasseh his father had humbled himself; but this same

Amon became guilty more and more. ²⁴And his servants conspired against him, and put him to death in his own house. ²⁵But the people of the land slew all them that had conspired against king Amon; and the people of the land made Josiah his son king in his stead.

2 Chronicles 34

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Josiah Reigns in Judah

(2 Kings 22:1–2)

¹Josiah was eight years old when he began to reign; and he reigned thirty and one years in Jerusalem.

²And he did that which was right in the eyes of the LORD, and walked in the ways of David his father, and turned not aside to the right hand or to the left.

Josiah Destroys Idolatry

(1 Kings 13:1–10; 2 Kings 23:4–20)

³For in the eighth year of his reign, while he was yet young, he began to seek after the God of David his father; and in the twelfth year he began to purge Judah and Jerusalem from the high places, and the Asherim, and the graven images, and the molten images. ⁴And they broke down the altars of the Baalim in his presence; and the sun-images, that were on high above them, he hewed down; and the Asherim, and the graven images, and the molten images, he broke in pieces, and made dust of them, and strewed it upon the graves of them that had sacrificed unto them. ⁵And he burnt the bones of the priests upon their altars, and purged Judah and Jerusalem. ⁶And so did he in the cities of Manasseh and Ephraim and Simeon, even unto Naphtali, with their axes round about. ⁷And he broke down the altars, and beat the Asherim and the graven images into powder, and hewed down all the sun-images throughout all the land of Israel, and returned to Jerusalem.

Josiah Repairs the Temple

(2 Kings 22:3–7)

⁸Now in the eighteenth year of his reign, when he had purged the land, and the house, he sent Shaphan the son of Azaliah, and Maaseiah the governor of the city, and Joah the son of Joahaz the recorder, to repair the house of the LORD his God. ⁹And they came to Hilkiah the high priest, and delivered the money that was brought into the house of God, which the Levites, the keepers of the door, had gathered of the hand of Manasseh and Ephraim, and of all the remnant of Israel, and of all Judah and Benjamin, and they returned to Jerusalem. ¹⁰And they delivered it into the hand of the workmen that had the oversight of the house of the LORD; and the workmen that wrought in the house of the LORD gave it to mend and repair the house; ¹¹even to the carpenters and to the builders gave they it, to buy hewn stone, and timber for couplings, and to make beams for the houses which the kings of Judah had destroyed. ¹²And the men did the work faithfully; and the overseers of them were Jahath and Obadiah, the Levites, of the sons of Merari; and Zechariah and Meshullam, of the sons of the Kohathites, to preside over it; and other of the Levites, all that had skill with instruments of music. ¹³Also they were over the bearers of burdens, and presided over all that did the work in every manner of service; and of the Levites there were scribes, and officers, and porters.

Hilkiah Finds the Book of the Law

(2 Kings 22:8–13)

14And when they brought out the money that was brought into the house of the LORD, Hilkiah the priest found the book of the Law of the LORD given by Moses. **15**and Hilkiah answered and said to Shaphan the scribe: 'I have found the book of the Law in the house of the LORD.' And Hilkiah delivered the book to Shaphan. **16**And Shaphan carried the book to the king, and moreover brought back word unto the king, saying: 'All that was committed to thy servants, they do it. **17**And they have poured out the money that was found in the house of the LORD, and have delivered it into the hand of the overseers, and into the hand of the workmen.' **18**And Shaphan the scribe told the king, saying: 'Hilkiah the priest hath delivered me a book.' And Shaphan read therein before the king.

19And it came to pass, when the king had heard the words of the Law, that he rent his clothes. **20**And the king commanded Hilkiah, and Ahikam the son of Shaphan, and Abdon the son of Micah, and Shaphan the scribe, and Asaiah the king's servant, saying: **21**Go ye, inquire of the LORD for me, and for them that are left in Israel and in Judah, concerning the words of the book that is found; for great is the wrath of the LORD that is poured out upon us, because our fathers have not kept the word of the LORD, to do according unto all that is written in this book.'

Huldah's Prophecy

(2 Kings 22:14–20)

22So Hilkiah, and they whom the king [had commanded], went to Huldah the prophetess, the wife of Shallum the son of Tokhath, the son of Hasrah, keeper of the wardrobe—now she dwelt in Jerusalem in the second quarter—and they spoke to her to that effect. **23**And she said unto them: 'Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel: Tell ye the man that sent you unto me: **24**Thus saith the LORD: Behold, I will bring evil upon this place, and upon the inhabitants thereof, even all the curses that are written in the book which they have read before the king of Judah; **25**because they have forsaken Me, and have offered unto other gods, that they might provoke Me with all the works of their hands; therefore is My wrath poured out upon this place, and it shall not be quenched. **26**But unto the king of Judah, who sent you to inquire of the LORD, thus shall ye say to him: Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel: As touching the words which thou hast heard, **27**because thy heart was tender, and thou didst humble thyself before God, when thou heardest His words against this place, and against the inhabitants thereof, and hast humbled thyself before Me, and hast rent thy clothes, and wept before Me; I also have heard thee, saith the LORD. **28**Behold, I will gather thee to thy fathers, and thou shalt be gathered to thy grave in peace, neither shall thine eyes see all the evil that I will bring upon this place, and upon the inhabitants thereof.' And they brought back word unto the king.

Josiah Renews the Covenant

(2 Kings 23:1–3)

29Then the king sent and gathered together all the elders of Judah and Jerusalem. **30**And the king went up to the house of the LORD, and all the men of Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and the priests, and the Levites, and all the people, both great and small; and he read in their ears all the words of the book of the covenant that was found in the house of the LORD.

31And the king stood in his place, and made a covenant before the LORD, to walk after the LORD, and to keep His commandments, and His testimonies, and His statutes, with all his heart, and with all his soul, to perform the words of the covenant that were written in this book. **32**And he caused all that

were found in Jerusalem and Benjamin to stand to it. And the inhabitants of Jerusalem did according to the covenant of God, the God of their fathers. **33**And Josiah took away all the abominations out of all the countries that pertained to the children of Israel, and made all that were found in Israel to serve, even to serve the LORD their God. All his days they departed not from following the LORD, the God of their fathers.

2 Chronicles 35

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Josiah Restores the Passover

(2 Kings 23:21–27)

1And Josiah kept a passover unto the LORD in Jerusalem; and they killed the passover lamb on the fourteenth day of the first month. **2**And he set the priests in their charges, and encouraged them to the service of the house of the LORD. **3**And he said unto the Levites that taught all Israel, that were holy unto the LORD: 'Put the holy ark in the house which Solomon the son of David king of Israel did build; there shall no more be a burden upon your shoulders; now serve the LORD your God, and His people Israel. **4**And prepare ye after your fathers' houses by your courses, according to the writing of David king of Israel, and according to the writing of Solomon his son. **5**And stand in the holy place according to the divisions of the fathers' houses of your brethren the children of the people, and [let there be for each] a portion of a father's house of the Levites. **6**And kill the passover lamb, and sanctify yourselves, and prepare for your brethren, to do according to the word of the LORD by the hand of Moses.'

7And Josiah gave to the children of the people, of the flock, lambs and kids, all of them for the passover-offerings, unto all that were present, to the number of thirty thousand, and three thousand bullocks; these were of the king's substance. **8**And his princes gave willingly unto the people, to the priests, and to the Levites. Hilkiah and Zechariah and Jehiel, the rulers of the house of God, gave unto the priests for the passover-offerings two thousand and six hundred [small cattle], and three hundred oxen. **9**Conaniah also, and Shemaiah and Nethanel, his brethren, and Hashabiah and Jeiel and Jozabad, the chiefs of the Levites, gave unto the Levites for the passover-offerings five thousand [small cattle], and five hundred oxen.

10So the service was prepared, and the priests stood in their place, and the Levites by their courses, according to the king's commandment. **11**And they killed the passover lamb, and the priests dashed [the blood, which they received] of their hand, and the Levites flayed them. **12**And they removed the portions that were to be burnt, that they might give them to the divisions of the fathers' houses of the children of the people, to present unto the LORD, as it is written in the book of Moses. And so did they with the oxen. **13**And they roasted the passover with fire according to the ordinance; and the holy offerings sod they in pots, and in caldrons, and in pans, and carried them quickly to all the children of the people. **14**And afterward they prepared for themselves, and for the priests; because the priests the sons of Aaron were busied in offering the portions that were to be burnt and the fat until night; therefore the Levites prepared for themselves, and for the priests the sons of Aaron. **15**And the singers the sons of Asaph were in their place, according to the commandment of David, and Asaph, and Heman, and Jeduthun the king's seer; and the porters were at every gate; they needed not to depart from their service, for their brethren the Levites prepared for them.

16So all the service of the LORD was prepared the same day, to keep the passover, and to offer burnt-offerings upon the altar of the LORD, according to the commandment of king Josiah. **17**And the children of Israel that were present kept the passover at that time, and the feast of unleavened bread seven days. **18**And there was no passover like to that kept in Israel from the days of Samuel the prophet; neither did any of the kings of Israel keep such a passover as Josiah kept, and the priests, and the Levites, and all Judah and Israel that were present, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem. **19**In the eighteenth year of the reign of Josiah was this passover kept.

The Death of Josiah

(2 Kings 23:28–30)

20After all this, when Josiah had prepared the temple, Neco king of Egypt went up to fight against Carchemish by the Euphrates; and Josiah went out against him. **21**But he sent ambassadors to him, saying: 'What have I to do with thee, thou king of Judah? I come not against thee this day, but against the house wherewith I have war; and God hath given command to speed me; forbear thee from meddling with God, who is with me, that He destroy thee not.' **22**Nevertheless Josiah would not turn his face from him, but disguised himself, that he might fight with him, and hearkened not unto the words of Neco, from the mouth of God, and came to fight in the valley of Megiddo. **23**And the archers shot at king Josiah; and the king said to his servants: 'Have me away; for I am sore wounded.' **24**So his servants took him out of the chariot, and put him in the second chariot that he had, and brought him to Jerusalem; and he died, and was buried in the sepulchres of his fathers. And all Judah and Jerusalem mourned for Josiah.

Laments over Josiah

25And Jeremiah lamented for Josiah; and all the singing men and singing women spoke of Josiah in their lamentations, unto this day; and they made them an ordinance in Israel; and, behold, they are written in the lamentations. **26**Now the rest of the acts of Josiah, and his good deeds, according to that which is written in the Law of the LORD, **27**and his acts, first and last, behold, they are written in the book of the kings of Israel and Judah.

2 Chronicles 36

JPS [[Online](#)]

Jehoahaz Succeeds Josiah

(2 Kings 23:31–35)

1Then the people of the land took Jehoahaz the son of Josiah, and made him king in his father's stead in Jerusalem. **2**Joahaz was twenty and three years old when he began to reign; and he reigned three months in Jerusalem. **3**And the king of Egypt deposed him at Jerusalem, and fined the land a hundred talents of silver and a talent of gold. **4**And the king of Egypt made Eliakim his brother king over Judah and Jerusalem, and changed his name to Jehoiakim. And Neco took Joahaz his brother, and carried him to Egypt.

Jehoiakim Reigns in Judah

(2 Kings 23:36–37)

5Jehoiakim was twenty and five years old when he began to reign; and he reigned eleven years in Jerusalem; and he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD his God. **6**Against him came up Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and bound him in fetters, to carry him to Babylon. **7**Nebuchadnezzar also carried of the vessels of the house of the LORD to Babylon, and put them in his temple at Babylon. **8**Now the rest of the acts of Jehoiakim, and his abominations which he did, and that which was found in him, behold, they are written in the book of the kings of Israel and Judah; and Jehoiachin his son reigned in his stead.

Jehoiachin Reigns in Judah

(2 Kings 24:6–9)

9Jehoiachin was eight years old when he began to reign; and he reigned three months and ten days in Jerusalem; and he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD.

10And at the return of the year king Nebuchadnezzar sent, and brought him to Babylon, with the goodly vessels of the house of the LORD, and made Zedekiah his brother king over Judah and Jerusalem.

Zedekiah Reigns in Judah

(2 Kings 24:18–20; Jeremiah 52:1–3)

11Zedekiah was twenty and one years old when he began to reign; and he reigned eleven years in Jerusalem; **12**and he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD his God; he humbled not himself before Jeremiah the prophet speaking from the mouth of the LORD. **13**And he also rebelled against king Nebuchadnezzar, who had made him swear by God; but he stiffened his neck, and hardened his heart from turning unto the LORD, the God of Israel. **14**Moreover all the chiefs of the priests, and the people, transgressed very greatly after all the abominations of the nations; and they polluted the house of the LORD which He had hallowed in Jerusalem.

The Fall of Jerusalem

(2 Kings 25:1–7)

15And the LORD, the God of their fathers, sent to them by His messengers, sending betimes and often; because He had compassion on His people, and on His dwelling-place; **16**but they mocked the messengers of God, and despised His words, and scoffed at His prophets, until the wrath of the LORD arose against His people, till there was no remedy. **17**Therefore He brought upon them the king of the Chaldeans, who slew their young men with the sword in the house of their sanctuary, and had no compassion upon young man or maiden, old man or hoary-headed; He gave them all into his hand. **18**And all the vessels of the house of God, great and small, and the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the king, and of his princes; all these he brought to Babylon. **19**And they burnt the house of God, and broke down the wall of Jerusalem, and burnt all the palaces thereof with fire, and destroyed all the goodly vessels thereof. **20**And them that had escaped from the sword carried he away to Babylon; and they were servants to him and his sons until the reign of the kingdom of Persia; **21**to fulfil the word of the LORD by the mouth of Jeremiah, until the land had been paid her sabbaths; for as long as she lay desolate she kept sabbath, to fulfil threescore and ten years.

The Proclamation of Cyrus

(Ezra 1:1–4; Isaiah 45:1–25)

22Now in the first year of Cyrus king of Persia, that the word of the LORD by the mouth of Jeremiah might be accomplished, the LORD stirred up the spirit of Cyrus king of Persia, that he made a

proclamation throughout all his kingdom, and put it also in writing, saying: **23**Thus saith Cyrus king of Persia: All the kingdoms of the earth hath the LORD, the God of heaven, given me; and He hath charged me to build Him a house in Jerusalem, which is in Judah. Whosoever there is among you of all His people—the LORD his God be with him—let him go up.'

Ezra 1

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

The Proclamation of Cyrus

(2 Chronicles 36:22–23; Isaiah 45:1–25)

1NOW IN the first year of Cyrus king of Persia, that the word of the LORD by the mouth of Jeremiah might be accomplished, the LORD stirred up the spirit of Cyrus king of Persia, that he made a proclamation throughout all his kingdom, and put it also in writing, saying:

2Thus saith Cyrus king of Persia: All the kingdoms of the earth hath the LORD, the God of heaven, given me; and He hath charged me to build Him a house in Jerusalem, which is in Judah. **3**Whosoever there is among you of all His people—his God be with him—let him go up to Jerusalem, which is in Judah, and build the house of the LORD, the God of Israel, He is the God who is in Jerusalem. **4**And whosoever is left, in any place where he sojourneth, let the men of his place help him with silver, and with gold, and with goods, and with beasts, beside the freewill-offering for the house of God which is in Jerusalem.'

5Then rose up the heads of fathers' houses of Judah and Benjamin, and the priests, and the Levites, even all whose spirit God had stirred to go up to build the house of the LORD which is in Jerusalem.

6And all they that were round about them strengthened their hands with vessels of silver, with gold, with goods, and with beasts, and with precious things, beside all that was willingly offered.

Cyrus Restores the Holy Vessels

7Also Cyrus the king brought forth the vessels of the house of the LORD, which Nebuchadnezzar had brought forth out of Jerusalem, and had put them in the house of his gods; **8**even those did Cyrus king of Persia bring forth by the hand of Mithredath the treasurer, and numbered them unto Sheshbazzar, the prince of Judah. **9**And this is the number of them: thirty basins of gold, a thousand basins of silver, nine and twenty knives; **10**thirty bowls of gold, silver bowls of a second sort four hundred and ten, and other vessels a thousand. **11**All the vessels of gold and of silver were five thousand and four hundred. All these did Sheshbazzar bring up, when they of the captivity were brought up from Babylon unto Jerusalem.

Ezra 2

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

The List of Returning Exiles

(Nehemiah 7:4–69)

1Now these are the children of the province, that went up out of the captivity of those that had been carried away, whom Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had carried away unto Babylon, and that returned unto Jerusalem and Judah, every one unto his city; **2**who came with Zerubbabel, Jeshua, Nehemiah, Seraiah, Reelaiah, Mordecai, Bilshan, Mispar, Bigvai, Rehum, Baanah. The number of the men of the people of Israel: **3**The children of Parosh, two thousand a hundred seventy and two. **4**The children of Shephatiah, three hundred seventy and two. **5**The children of Arah, seven hundred seventy and five. **6**The children of Pahath-moab, of the children of Jeshua and Joab, two thousand eight hundred and twelve. **7**The children of Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and four. **8**The children of Zattu, nine hundred forty and five. **9**The children of Zaccai, seven hundred and threescore. **10**The children of Bani, six hundred forty and two. **11**The children of Bebai, six hundred twenty and three. **12**The children of Azgad, a thousand two hundred twenty and two. **13**The children of Adonikam, six hundred sixty and six. **14**The children of Bigvai, two thousand fifty and six. **15**The children of Adin, four hundred fifty and four. **16**The children of Ater, of Hezekiah, ninety and eight. **17**The children of Bezai, three hundred twenty and three. **18**The children of Jorah, a hundred and twelve. **19**The children of Hashum, two hundred twenty and three. **20**The children of Gibbar, ninety and five. **21**The children of Beth-lehem, a hundred twenty and three. **22**The men of Netophah, fifty and six. **23**The men of Anathoth, a hundred twenty and eight. **24**The children of Azmaveth, forty and two. **25**The children of Kiriath-arim, Chephirah, and Beeroth, seven hundred and forty and three. **26**The children of Ramah and Geba, six hundred twenty and one. **27**The men of Michmas, a hundred twenty and two. **28**The men of Beth-el and Ai, two hundred twenty and three. **29**The children of Nebo, fifty and two. **30**The children of Magbish, a hundred fifty and six. **31**The children of the other Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and four. **32**The children of Harim, three hundred and twenty. **33**The children of Lod, Hadid, and Ono, seven hundred twenty and five. **34**The children of Jericho, three hundred forty and five. **35**The children of Senaah, three thousand and six hundred and thirty.

36The priests: The children of Jedaiah, of the house of Jeshua, nine hundred seventy and three. **37**The children of Immer, a thousand fifty and two. **38**The children of Pashhur, a thousand two hundred forty and seven. **39**The children of Harim, a thousand and seventeen.

40The Levites: the children of Jeshua and Kadmiel, of the children of Hodaviah, seventy and four. **41**The singers: the children of Asaph, a hundred twenty and eight. **42**The children of the porters: the children of Shallum, the children of Ater, the children of Talmon, the children of Akkub, the children of Hatita, the children of Shobai, in all a hundred thirty and nine.

43The Nethinim: the children of Ziha, the children of Hasupha, the children of Tabbaoth; **44**the children of Keros, the children of Siaha, the children of Padon; **45**the children of Lebanah, the children of Hagabah, the children of Akkub; **46**the children of Hagab, the children of Salmai, the children of Hanan; **47**the children of Giddel, the children of Gahar, the children of Reaiah; **48**the children of Rezin, the children of Nekoda, the children of Gazzam; **49**the children of Uzza, the children of Paseah, the children of Besai; **50**the children of Asnah, the children of Meunim, the children of Nephusim; **51**the children of Bakbuk, the children of Hakupha, the children of Harhur; **52**the children of Bazluth, the children of Mehida, the children of Harsha; **53**the children of Barkos, the children of Sisera, the children of Temah; **54**the children of Neziah, the children of Hatipha.

55The children of Solomon's servants: the children of Sotai, the children of Hassophereth, the children of Peruda; **56**the children of Jaalah, the children of Darkon, the children of Giddel; **57**the children of Shephatiah, the children of Hattil, the children of Pochereth-hazzebaim, the children of Ami.

58All the Nethinim, and the children of Solomon's servants, were three hundred ninety and two.

59And these were they that went up from Tel-melah, Tel-harsa, Cherub, Addan, and Immer; but they could not tell their fathers' houses, and their seed, whether they were of Israel: **60**the children of Delaiah, the children of Tobiah, the children of Nekoda, six hundred fifty and two.

61And of the children of the priests: the children of Habaiah, the children of Hakkoz, the children of Barzillai, who took a wife of the daughters of Barzillai the Gileadite, and was called after their name.

62These sought their register, that is, the genealogy, but it was not found; therefore were they deemed polluted and put from the priesthood. **63**And the Tirshatha said unto them, that they should not eat of the most holy things, till there stood up a priest with Urim and with Thummim.

64The whole congregation together was forty and two thousand three hundred and threescore, **65**beside their men-servants and their maid-servants, of whom there were seven thousand three hundred thirty and seven; and they had two hundred singing men and singing women. **66**Their horses were seven hundred thirty and six; their mules, two hundred forty and five; **67**their camels, four hundred thirty and five; their asses, six thousand seven hundred and twenty.

Offerings by the Exiles

(Exodus 38:21–31; Nehemiah 7:70–73)

68And some of the heads of fathers' houses, when they came to the house of the LORD which is in Jerusalem, offered willingly for the house of God to set it up in its place; **69**they gave after their ability into the treasury of the work threescore and one thousand darics of gold, and five thousand pounds of silver, and one hundred priests' tunics.

70So the priests, and the Levites, and some of the people, and the singers, and the porters, and the Nethinim, dwelt in their cities, and all Israel in their cities.

Ezra 3

JPS [[Online](#)]

Sacrifices Restored

1And when the seventh month was come, and the children of Israel were in the cities, the people gathered themselves together as one man to Jerusalem. **2**Then stood up Jeshua the son of Jozadak, and his brethren the priests, and Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and his brethren, and builded the altar of the God of Israel, to offer burnt-offerings thereon, as it is written in the Law of Moses the man of God. **3**And they set the altar upon its bases; for fear was upon them because of the people of the countries, and they offered burnt-offerings thereon unto the LORD, even burnt-offerings morning and evening. **4**And they kept the feast of tabernacles, as it is written, and offered the daily burnt-offerings by number, according to the ordinance, as the duty of every day required; **5**and afterward the continual burnt-offering, and the offerings of the new moons, and of all the appointed seasons of the LORD that

were hallowed, and of every one that willingly offered a freewill-offering unto the LORD. ⁶From the first day of the seventh month began they to offer burnt-offerings unto the LORD; but the foundation of the temple of the LORD was not yet laid. ⁷They gave money also unto the hewers, and to the carpenters; and food, and drink, and oil, unto them of Zidon, and to them of Tyre, to bring cedar-trees from Lebanon to the sea, unto Joppa, according to the grant that they had of Cyrus king of Persia.

Temple Restoration Begins

⁸Now in the second year of their coming unto the house of God at Jerusalem, in the second month, began Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and Jeshua the son of Jozadak, and the rest of their brethren the priests and the Levites, and all they that were come out of the captivity unto Jerusalem; and appointed the Levites, from twenty years old and upward, to have the oversight of the work of the house of the LORD. ⁹Then stood Jeshua with his sons and his brethren, and Kadmiel and his sons, the sons of Judah, together, to have the oversight of the workmen in the house of God; the sons of Henadad also, with their sons and their brethren the Levites.

¹⁰And when the builders laid the foundation of the temple of the LORD, they set the priests in their apparel with trumpets, and the Levites the sons of Asaph with cymbals, to praise the LORD, according to the direction of David king of Israel. ¹¹And they sang one to another in praising and giving thanks unto the LORD: 'for He is good, for His mercy endureth for ever toward Israel.' And all the people shouted with a great shout, when they praised the LORD, because the foundation of the house of the LORD was laid. ¹²But many of the priests and Levites and heads of fathers' houses, the old men that had seen the first house standing on its foundation, wept with a loud voice, when this house was before their eyes; and many shouted aloud for joy; ¹³so that the people could not discern the noise of the shout of joy from the noise of the weeping of the people; for the people shouted with a loud shout, and the noise was heard afar off.

Ezra 4

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Adversaries Hinder the Work

¹Now when the adversaries of Judah and Benjamin heard that the children of the captivity were building a temple unto the LORD, the God of Israel; ²then they drew near to Zerubbabel, and to the heads of fathers' houses, and said unto them: 'Let us build with you; for we seek your God, as ye do; and we do sacrifice unto Him since the days of Esarhaddon king of Assyria, who brought us up hither.' ³But Zerubbabel, and Jeshua, and the rest of the heads of fathers' houses of Israel, said unto them: 'Ye have nothing to do with us to build a house unto our God; but we ourselves together will build unto the LORD, the God of Israel, as king Cyrus the king of Persia hath commanded us.'

⁴Then the people of the land weakened the hands of the people of Judah, and harried them while they were building, ⁵and hired counsellors against them, to frustrate their purpose, all the days of Cyrus king of Persia, even until the reign of Darius king of Persia.

Opposition under Xerxes and Artaxerxes

6And in the reign of Ahasuerus, in the beginning of his reign, wrote they an accusation against the inhabitants of Judah and Jerusalem.

7And in the days of Artaxerxes wrote Bishlam, Mithredath, Tabeel, and the rest of his companions, unto Artaxerxes king of Persia; and the writing of the letter was written in the Aramaic character, and set forth in the Aramaic tongue.

8Rehum the commander and Shimshai the scribe wrote a letter against Jerusalem to Artaxerxes the king in this sort— **9**then wrote Rehum the commander, and Shimshai the scribe, and the rest of their companions; the Dinites, and the Apharesattechites, the Tarpelites, the Apharesites, the Archevites, the Babylonians, the Shushanchites, the Dehites, the Elamites, **10**and the rest of the nations whom the great and noble Asenappar brought over, and set in the city of Samaria, and the rest that are in the country beyond the River:—‘And now— **11**this is the copy of the letter that they sent unto him, even unto Artaxerxes the king—thy servants the men beyond the River—and now **12**be it known unto the king, that the Jews that came up from thee are come to us unto Jerusalem; they are building the rebellious and the bad city, and have finished the walls, and are digging out the foundations. **13**Be it known now unto the king, that, if this city be builded, and the walls finished, they will not pay tribute, impost, or toll, and so thou wilt endamage the revenue of the kings. **14**Now because we eat the salt of the palace, and it is not meet for us to see the king’s dishonour, therefore have we sent and announced to the king, **15**that search may be made in the book of the records of thy fathers; so shalt thou find in the book of the records, and know that this city is a rebellious city, and hurtful unto kings and provinces, and that they have moved sedition within the same of old time; for which cause was this city laid waste. **16**We announce to the king that, if this city be builded, and the walls finished, by this means thou shalt have no portion beyond the River.’

The Decree of Artaxerxes

17Then sent the king an answer unto Rehum the commander, and to Shimshai the scribe, and to the rest of their companions that dwell in Samaria, and unto the rest beyond the River: ‘Peace, and now **18**the letter which ye sent unto us hath been plainly read before me. **19**And I decreed, and search hath been made, and it is found that this city of old time hath made insurrection against kings, and that rebellion and sedition have been made therein. **20**There have been mighty kings also over Jerusalem, who have ruled over all the country beyond the River; and tribute, impost, and toll, was paid unto them. **21**Make ye now a decree to cause these men to cease, and that this city be not builded, until a decree shall be made by me. **22**And take heed that ye be not slack herein; why should damage grow to the hurt of the kings?’

23Then when the copy of king Artaxerxes’ letter was read before Rehum, and Shimshai the scribe, and their companions, they went in haste to Jerusalem unto the Jews, and made them to cease by force and power.

24Then ceased the work of the house of God which is at Jerusalem; and it ceased unto the second year of the reign of Darius king of Persia.

Ezra 5

Temple Rebuilding Resumes

(Haggai 1:1–11)

1Now the prophets, Haggai the prophet, and Zechariah the son of Iddo, prophesied unto the Jews that were in Judah and Jerusalem; in the name of the God of Israel prophesied they unto them. **2**Then rose up Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and Jeshua the son of Jozadak, and began to build the house of God which is at Jerusalem; and with them were the prophets of God, helping them.

3At the same time came to them Tattenai, the governor beyond the River, and Shethar-bozenai, and their companions, and said thus unto them: 'Who gave you a decree to build this house, and to finish this structure?' **4**Then spoke we unto them after this manner [, wrote they]: What are the names of the men that build this building?' **5**But the eye of their God was upon the elders of the Jews, and they did not make them cease, till the matter should come to Darius, and then answer should be returned by letter concerning it.

Tattenai's Letter to Darius

6The copy of the letter that Tattenai, the governor beyond the River, and Shethar-bozenai, and his companions the Apharesachites, who were beyond the River, sent unto Darius the king; **7**they sent a letter unto him, wherein was written thus: 'Unto Darius the king, all peace. **8**Be it known unto the king, that we went into the province of Judah, to the house of the great God, which is builded with great stones, and timber is laid in the walls, and this work goeth on with diligence and prospereth in their hands. **9**Then asked we those elders, and said unto them thus: Who gave you a decree to build this house, and to finish this wall? **10**We asked them their names also, to announce to thee, that we might write the names of the men that were at the head of them. **11**And thus they returned us answer, saying: We are the servants of the God of heaven and earth, and build the house that was builded these many years ago, which a great king of Israel builded and finished. **12**But because that our fathers had provoked the God of heaven, He gave them into the hand of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, the Chaldean, who destroyed this house, and carried the people away into Babylon. **13**But in the first year of Cyrus king of Babylon, Cyrus the king made a decree to build this house of God. **14**And the gold and silver vessels also of the house of God, which Nebuchadnezzar took out of the temple that was in Jerusalem, and brought them into the temple of Babylon, those did Cyrus the king take out of the temple of Babylon, and they were delivered unto one whose name was Sheshbazzar, whom he had made governor; **15**and he said unto him: Take these vessels, go, put them in the temple that is in Jerusalem, and let the house of God be builded in its place. **16**Then came the same Sheshbazzar, and laid the foundations of the house of God which is in Jerusalem; and since that time even until now hath it been in building, and yet it is not completed. **17**Now therefore, if it seem good to the king, let search be made in the king's treasure-house there, which is at Babylon, whether it be so, that a decree was made of Cyrus the king to build this house of God at Jerusalem, and let the king send his pleasure to us concerning this matter.'

Ezra 6

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

The Decree of Darius

1Then Darius the king made a decree, and search was made in the house of the archives, where the treasures were laid up, in Babylon. **2**And there was found at Ahmetha, in the palace that is in the province of Media, a roll, and therein was thus written: 'A record. **3**In the first year of Cyrus the king, Cyrus the king made a decree: Concerning the house of God at Jerusalem, let the house be builded, the place where they offer sacrifices, and let the foundations thereof be strongly laid; the height thereof threescore cubits, and the breadth thereof threescore cubits; **4**with three rows of great stones, and a row of new timber, and let the expenses be given out of the king's house; **5**and also let the gold and silver vessels of the house of God, which Nebuchadnezzar took forth out of the temple which is at Jerusalem, and brought unto Babylon, be restored, and brought back unto the temple which is at Jerusalem, every one to its place, and thou shalt put them in the house of God.'

6Now therefore, Tattenai, governor beyond the River, Shethar-bozenai, and your companions the Apharesachites, who are beyond the River, be ye far from thence; **7**let the work of this house of God alone; let the governor of the Jews and the elders of the Jews build this house of God in its place. **8**Moreover I make a decree concerning what ye shall do to these elders of the Jews for the building of this house of God; that of the king's goods, even of the tribute beyond the River, expenses be given with all diligence unto these men, that they be not hindered. **9**And that which they have need of, both young bullocks, and rams, and lambs, for burnt-offerings to the God of heaven, wheat, salt, wine, and oil, according to the word of the priests that are at Jerusalem, let it be given them day by day without fail; **10**that they may offer sacrifices of sweet savour unto the God of heaven, and pray for the life of the king, and of his sons. **11**Also I have made a decree, that whosoever shall alter this word, let a beam be pulled out from his house, and let him be lifted up and fastened thereon; and let his house be made a dunghill for this; **12**and may the God that hath caused His name to dwell there overthrow all kings and peoples, that shall put forth their hand to alter the same, to destroy this house of God which is at Jerusalem. I Darius have made a decree; let it be done with all diligence.'

The Temple Completed

13Then Tattenai, the governor beyond the River, Shethar-bozenai, and their companions, because that Darius the king had thus sent, acted with all diligence. **14**And the elders of the Jews builded and prospered, through the prophesying of Haggai the prophet and Zechariah the son of Iddo. And they builded and finished it, according to the commandment of the God of Israel, and according to the decree of Cyrus, and Darius, and Artaxerxes king of Persia. **15**And this house was finished on the third day of the month Adar, which was in the sixth year of the reign of Darius the king.

Dedication of the Temple

16And the children of Israel, the priests and the Levites, and the rest of the children of the captivity, kept the dedication of this house of God with joy. **17**And they offered at the dedication of this house of God a hundred bullocks, two hundred rams, four hundred lambs; and for a sin-offering for all Israel, twelve he-goats, according to the number of the tribes of Israel. **18**And they set the priests in their divisions, and the Levites in their courses, for the service of God, which is at Jerusalem; as it is written in the book of Moses.

The Returned Exiles Keep the Passover

19And the children of the captivity kept the passover upon the fourteenth day of the first month. **20**For the priests and the Levites had purified themselves together; all of them were pure; and they killed the passover lamb for all the children of the captivity, and for their brethren the priests, and for themselves.

21And the children of Israel, that were come back out of the captivity, and all such as had separated themselves unto them from the filthiness of the nations of the land, to seek the LORD, the God of Israel, did eat, **22**and kept the feast of unleavened bread seven days with joy; for the LORD had made them joyful, and had turned the heart of the king of Assyria unto them, to strengthen their hands in the work of the house of God, the God of Israel.

Ezra 7

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Ezra Arrives in Jerusalem

1Now after these things, in the reign of Artaxerxes king of Persia, Ezra the son of Seraiah, the son of Azariah, the son of Hilkiah, **2**the son of Shallum, the son of Zadok, the son of Ahitub, **3**the son of Amariah, the son of Azariah, the son of Meraioth, **4**the son of Zerariah, the son of Uzzi, the son of Bukki, **5**the son of Abishua, the son of Phinehas, the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron the chief priest—**6**this Ezra went up from Babylon; and he was a ready scribe in the Law of Moses, which the LORD, the God of Israel, had given; and the king granted him all his request, according to the hand of the LORD his God upon him. **7**And there went up some of the children of Israel, and of the priests, and the Levites, and the singers, and the porters, and the Nethinim, unto Jerusalem, in the seventh year of Artaxerxes the king.

8And he came to Jerusalem in the fifth month, which was in the seventh year of the king. **9**For upon the first day of the first month began he to go up from Babylon, and on the first day of the fifth month came he to Jerusalem, according to the good hand of his God upon him. **10**For Ezra had set his heart to seek the law of the LORD, and to do it, and to teach in Israel statutes and ordinances.

Artaxerxes' Letter for Ezra

11Now this is the copy of the letter that the king Artaxerxes gave unto Ezra the priest, the scribe, even the scribe of the words of the commandments of the LORD, and of His statutes to Israel: **12**Artaxerxes, king of kings, unto Ezra the priest, the scribe of the Law of the God of heaven, and so forth. And now **13**I make a decree, that all they of the people of Israel, and their priests and the Levites, in my realm, that are minded of their own free will to go with thee to Jerusalem, go. **14**Forasmuch as thou art sent of the king and his seven counsellors, to inquire concerning Judah and Jerusalem, according to the law of thy God which is in thy hand; **15**and to carry the silver and gold, which the king and his counsellors have freely offered unto the God of Israel, whose habitation is in Jerusalem, **16**and all the silver and gold that thou shalt find in all the province of Babylon, with the freewill-offering of the people, and of the priests, offering willingly for the house of their God which is in Jerusalem; **17**therefore thou shalt with all diligence buy with this money bullocks, rams, lambs, with their meal-offerings and their drink-offerings, and shalt offer them upon the altar of the house of your God which is in Jerusalem. **18**And whatsoever shall seem good to thee and to thy brethren to do with the rest of the silver and the gold, that do ye after the will of your God. **19**And the vessels that are given thee for the service of the house of thy God, deliver thou before the God of Jerusalem. **20**And whatsoever more shall be needful for the house of thy God, which thou shalt have occasion to bestow, bestow it out of the king's treasure-house.

21And I, even I Artaxerxes the king, do make a decree to all the treasurers that are beyond the River, that whatsoever Ezra the priest, the scribe of the Law of the God of heaven, shall require of you, it be

done with all diligence, ²²unto a hundred talents of silver, and to a hundred measures of wheat, and to a hundred baths of wine, and to a hundred baths of oil, and salt without prescribing how much. ²³Whatsoever is commanded by the God of heaven, let it be done exactly for the house of the God of heaven; for why should there be wrath against the realm of the king and his sons? ²⁴Also we announce to you, that touching any of the priests and Levites, the singers, porters, Nethinim, or servants of this house of God, it shall not be lawful to impose tribute, impost, or toll, upon them.

²⁵And thou, Ezra, after the wisdom of thy God that is in thy hand, appoint magistrates and judges, who may judge all the people that are beyond the River, all such as know the laws of thy God; and teach ye him that knoweth them not. ²⁶And whosoever will not do the law of thy God, and the law of the king, let judgment be executed upon him with all diligence, whether it be unto death, or to banishment, or to confiscation of goods, or to imprisonment.'

Ezra Blesses God

²⁷Blessed be the LORD, the God of our fathers, who hath put such a thing as this in the king's heart, to beautify the house of the LORD which is in Jerusalem; ²⁸and hath extended mercy unto me before the king, and his counsellors, and before all the king's mighty princes. And I was strengthened according to the hand of the LORD my God upon me, and I gathered together out of Israel chief men to go up with me.

Ezra 8

JPS [[Online](#)]

The Exiles Who Returned with Ezra

¹Now these are the heads of their fathers' houses, and this is the genealogy of them that went up with me from Babylon, in the reign of Artaxerxes the king. ²Of the sons of Phinehas, Gershom; of the sons of Ithamar, Daniel; of the sons of David, Hattush. ³Of the sons of Shecaniah: of the sons of Parosh, Zechariah; and with him were reckoned by genealogy of the males a hundred and fifty. ⁴Of the sons of Pahath-moab, Eliehoenai the son of Zeremiah; and with him two hundred males. ⁵Of the sons of Shechaniah, the son of Jahaziel; and with him three hundred males. ⁶And of the sons of Adin, Ebed the son of Jonathan; and with him fifty males. ⁷And of the sons of Elam, Jeshaiiah the son of Athaliah; and with him seventy males. ⁸And of the sons of Shephatiah, Zebadiah the son of Michael; and with him fourscore males. ⁹Of the sons of Joab, Obadiah the son of Jehiel; and with him two hundred and eighteen males. ¹⁰And of the sons of Shelomith, the son of Josiphiah; and with him a hundred and threescore males. ¹¹And of the sons of Bebai, Zechariah the son of Bebai; and with him twenty and eight males. ¹²And of the sons of Azgad, Johanan the son of Hakkatan; and with him a hundred and ten males. ¹³And of the sons of Adonikam, that were the last; and these are their names, Eliphelet, Jeiel, and Shemaiah; and with them threescore males. ¹⁴And of the sons of Bigvai, Uthai and Zaccur; and with him seventy males.

Ezra Sends for the Levites

¹⁵And I gathered them together to the river that runneth to Ahava; and there we encamped three days; and I viewed the people, and the priests, and found there none of the sons of Levi. ¹⁶Then sent I for Eliezer, for Ariel, for Shemaiah, and for Elnathan, and for Jarib, and for Elnathan, and for Nathan,

and for Zechariah, and for Meshullam, chief men; also for Joiarib, and for Elnathan, teachers. **17**And I gave them commandment unto Iddo the chief at the place Casiphia; and I told them what they should say unto Iddo [and] his brother, who were set over the place Casiphia, that they should bring unto us ministers for the house of our God. **18**And according to the good hand of our God upon us they brought us a man of discretion, of the sons of Mahli, the son of Levi, the son of Israel; and Sherebiah, with his sons and his brethren, eighteen; **19**and Hashabiah, and with him Jeshaiiah of the sons of Merari, his brethren and their sons, twenty; **20**and of the Nethinim, whom David and the princes had given for the service of the Levites, two hundred and twenty Nethinim; all of them were mentioned by name.

Fasting for Protection

21Then I proclaimed a fast there, at the river Ahava, that we might humble ourselves before our God, to seek of Him a straight way, for us, and for our little ones, and for all our substance. **22**For I was ashamed to ask of the king a band of soldiers and horsemen to help us against the enemy in the way; because we had spoken unto the king, saying: 'The hand of our God is upon all them that seek Him, for good; but His power and His wrath is against all them that forsake Him.' **23**So we fasted and besought our God for this; and He was entreated of us.

Priests to Guard the Offerings

24Then I separated twelve of the chiefs of the priests, besides Sherebiah, Hashabiah, and ten of their brethren with them, **25**and weighed unto them the silver, and the gold, and the vessels, even the offering for the house of our God, which the king, and his counsellors, and his princes, and all Israel there present, had offered; **26**I even weighed into their hand six hundred and fifty talents of silver, and silver vessels a hundred talents; of gold a hundred talents; **27**and twenty bowels of gold, of a thousand darics; and two vessels of fine bright brass, precious as gold. **28**And I said unto them: 'Ye are holy unto the LORD, and the vessels are holy; and the silver and the gold are a freewill-offering unto the LORD, the God of your fathers. **29**Watch ye, and keep them, until ye weigh them before the chiefs of the priests and the Levites, and the princes of the fathers' houses of Israel, at Jerusalem, in the chambers of the house of the LORD.' **30**So the priests and the Levites received the weight of the silver and the gold, and the vessels, to bring them to Jerusalem unto the house of our God.

31Then we departed from the river of Ahava on the twelfth day of the first month, to go unto Jerusalem; and the hand of our God was upon us, and He delivered us from the hand of the enemy and lie-in-wait by the way.

Arrival in Jerusalem

32And we came to Jerusalem, and abode there three days.

33And on the fourth day was the silver and the gold and the vessels weighed in the house of our God into the hand of Meremoth the son of Uriah the priest; and with him was Eleazar the son of Phinehas; and with them was Jozabad the son of Jeshua, and Noadiah the son of Binnui, the Levites; **34**the whole by number and by weight; and all the weight was written at that time.

35The children of the captivity, that were come out of exile, offered burnt-offerings unto the God of Israel, twelve bullocks for all Israel, ninety and six rams, seventy and seven lambs, twelve he-goats for a sin-offering; all this was a burnt-offering unto the LORD. **36**And they delivered the king's commissions unto the king's satraps, and to the governors beyond the River; and they furthered the people and the house of God.

Ezra 9

JPS [Online]

Intermarriage with Neighboring Peoples

(Nehemiah 13:23–31)

1Now when these things were done, the princes drew near unto me, saying: 'The people of Israel, and the priests and the Levites, have not separated themselves from the peoples of the lands, doing according to their abominations, even of the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Perizzites, the Jebusites, the Ammonites, the Moabites, the Egyptians, and the Amorites. **2**For they have taken of their daughters for themselves and for their sons; so that the holy seed have mingled themselves with the peoples of the lands; yea, the hand of the princes and rulers hath been first in this faithlessness.' **3**And when I heard this thing, I rent my garment and my mantle, and plucked off the hair of my head and of my beard, and sat down appalled. **4**Then were assembled unto me every one that trembled at the words of the God of Israel, because of the faithlessness of them of the captivity; and I sat appalled until the evening offering.

Ezra's Prayer of Confession

5And at the evening offering I arose up from my fasting, even with my garment and my mantle rent; and I fell upon my knees, and spread out my hands unto the LORD my God; **6**and I said: 'O my God, I am ashamed and blush to lift up my face to Thee, my God; for our iniquities are increased over our head, and our guiltiness is grown up unto the heavens. **7**Since the days of our fathers we have been exceeding guilty unto this day; and for our iniquities have we, our kings, and our priests, been delivered into the hand of the kings of the lands, to the sword, to captivity, and to spoiling, and to confusion of face, as it is this day. **8**And now for a little moment grace hath been shown from the LORD our God, to leave us a remnant to escape, and to give us a nail in His holy place, that our God may lighten our eyes, and give us a little reviving in our bondage. **9**For we are bondmen; yet our God hath not forsaken us in our bondage, but hath extended mercy unto us in the sight of the kings of Persia, to give us a reviving, to set up the house of our God, and to repair the ruins thereof, and to give us a fence in Judah and in Jerusalem.

10And now, O our God, what shall we say after this? for we have forsaken Thy commandments, **11**which Thou hast commanded by Thy servants the prophets, saying: The land, unto which ye go to possess it, is an unclean land through the uncleanness of the peoples of the lands, through their abominations, wherewith they have filled it from one end to another with their filthiness. **12**Now therefore give not your daughters unto their sons, neither take their daughters unto your sons, nor seek their peace or their prosperity for ever; that ye may be strong, and eat the good of the land, and leave it for an inheritance to your children for ever. **13**And after all that is come upon us for our evil deeds, and for our great guilt, seeing that Thou our God hast punished us less than our iniquities deserve, and hast given us such a remnant, **14**shall we again break Thy commandments, and make marriages with the peoples that do these abominations? wouldest not Thou be angry with us till Thou hadst consumed us, so that there should be no remnant, nor any to escape? **15**O LORD, the God of Israel, Thou art righteous; for we are left a remnant that is escaped, as it is this day; behold, we are before Thee in our guiltiness; for none can stand before Thee because of this.'

Ezra 10

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Shecaniah's Encouragement

1Now while Ezra prayed, and made confession, weeping and casting himself down before the house of God, there was gathered together unto him out of Israel a very great congregation of men and women and children; for the people wept very sore. **2**And Shecaniah the son of Jehiel, one of the sons of Elam, answered and said unto Ezra: 'We have broken faith with our God, and have married foreign women of the peoples of the land; yet now there is hope for Israel concerning this thing. **3**Now therefore let us make a covenant with our God to put away all the wives, and such as are born of them, according to the counsel of the LORD, and of those that tremble at the commandment of our God; and let it be done according to the law. **4**Arise; for the matter belongeth unto thee, and we are with thee; be of good courage, and do it.'

5Then arose Ezra, and made the chiefs of the priests, the Levites, and all Israel, to swear that they would do according to this word. So they swore.

The People's Confession of Sin

6Then Ezra rose up from before the house of God, and went into the chamber of Jehohanan the son of Eliashib; and when he came thither, he did eat no bread, nor drink water; for he mourned because of the faithlessness of them of the captivity. **7**And they made proclamation throughout Judah and Jerusalem unto all the children of the captivity, that they should gather themselves together unto Jerusalem; **8**and that whosoever came not within three days, according to the counsel of the princes and the elders, all his substance should be forfeited, and himself separated from the congregation of the captivity.

9Then all the men of Judah and Benjamin gathered themselves together unto Jerusalem within the three days; it was the ninth month, on the twentieth day of the month; and all the people sat in the broad place before the house of God, trembling because of this matter, and for the great rain. **10**And Ezra the priest stood up, and said unto them: 'Ye have broken faith, and have married foreign women, to increase the guilt of Israel. **11**Now therefore make confession unto the LORD, the God of your fathers, and do His pleasure; and separate yourselves from the peoples of the land, and from the foreign women.' **12**Then all the congregation answered and said with a loud voice: 'As thou hast said, so it is for us to do. **13**But the people are many, and it is a time of much rain, and we are not able to stand without, neither is this a work of one day or two; for we have greatly transgressed in this matter. **14**Let now our princes of all the congregation stand, and let all them that are in our cities that have married foreign women come at appointed times, and with them the elders of every city, and the judges thereof, until the fierce wrath of our God be turned from us, as touching this matter.' **15**Only Jonathan the son of Asahel and Jahzeiah the son of Tikvah stood up against this matter; and Meshullam and Shabbethai the Levite helped them.

16And the children of the captivity did so. And Ezra the priest, with certain heads of fathers' houses, after their fathers' houses, and all of them by their names, were separated; and they sat down in the first day of the tenth month to examine the matter. **17**And they were finished with all the men that had married foreign women by the first day of the first month.

Those Guilty of Intermarriage

18And among the sons of the priests there were found that had married foreign women, namely: of the sons of Jeshua, the son of Jozadak, and his brethren, Maaseiah, and Eliezer, and Jarib, and Gedaliah. **19**And they gave their hand that they would put away their wives; and being guilty, [they offered] a ram of the flock for their guilt. **20**And of the sons of Immer: Hanani and Zebadiah. **21**And of the sons of Harim: Maaseiah, and Elijah, and Shemaiah, and Jehiel, and Uziah. **22**And of the sons of Pashhur: Elioenai, Maaseiah, Ishmael, Nethanel, Jozabad, and Elasah.

23And of the Levites: Jozabad, and Shimei, and Kelaiah—the same is Kelita—Pethahiah, Judah, and Eliezer.

24And of the singers: Eliashib; and of the porters: Shallum, and Telem, and Uri.

25And of Israel: of the sons of Parosh: Ramiah, and Izziah, and Malchijah, and Mijamin, and Eleazar, and Malchijah, and Benaiah. **26**And of the sons of Elam: Mattaniah, Zechariah, and Jehiel, and Abdi, and Jeremoth, and Elijah. **27**And of the sons of Zattu: Elioenai, Eliashib, Mattaniah, and Jeremoth, and Zabad, and Aziza. **28**And of the sons of Bebai: Jehohanan, Hananiah, Zabbai, Athlai. **29**And of the sons of Bani: Meshullam, Malluch, and Adaiah, Jashub, and Sheal, and Ramoth. **30**And of the sons of Pahathmoab: Adna, and Chelal, Benaiah, Maaseiah, Mattaniah, Bezalel, and Binnui, and Manasseh. **31**And of the sons of Harim: Eliezer, Isshijah, Malchijah, Shemaiah, Shimeon; **32**Benjamin, Malluch, Shemariah. **33**Of the sons of Hashum: Mattenai, Mattattah, Zabad, Eliphelet, Jeremai, Manasseh, Shimei. **34**Of the sons of Bani: Maadai, Amram, and Uel; **35**Benaiah, Bedeiah, Cheluhu; **36**Vaniah, Meremoth, Eliashib; **37**Mattaniah, Mattenai, and Jaasai; **38**and Bani, and Binnui, Shimei; **39**Shelemiah, and Nathan, and Adaiah; **40**Machnadebai, Shashai, Sharai; **41**Azarel, and Shelemiah, Shemariah; **42**Shallum, Amariah, Joseph. **43**Of the sons of Nebo: Jeiel, Mattithiah, Zabad, Zebina, Jaddai, and Joel, Benaiah. **44**All these had taken foreign wives; and some of them had wives by whom they had children.

Nehemiah 1

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Nehemiah's Prayer

(Deuteronomy 30:1–10)

1THE WORDS of Nehemiah the son of Hacaliah. Now it came to pass in the month Chislev, in the twentieth year, as I was in Shushan the castle, **2**that Hanani, one of my brethren, came out of Judah, he and certain men; and I asked them concerning the Jews that had escaped, that were left of the captivity, and concerning Jerusalem. **3**And they said unto me: 'The remnant that are left of the captivity there in the province are in great affliction and reproach; the wall of Jerusalem also is broken down, and the gates thereof are burned with fire.'

4And it came to pass, when I heard these words, that I sat down and wept, and mourned certain days; and I fasted and prayed before the God of heaven, **5**and said: 'I beseech Thee, O LORD, the God of heaven, the great and awful God, that keepeth covenant and mercy with them that love Him and keep His commandments; **6**let Thine ear now be attentive, and Thine eyes open, that Thou mayest hearken unto the prayer of Thy servant, which I pray before Thee at this time, day and night, for the children of Israel Thy servants, while I confess the sins of the children of Israel, which we have sinned against

Thee; yea, I and my father's house have sinned. ⁷We have dealt very corruptly against Thee, and have not kept the commandments, nor the statutes, nor the ordinances which Thou didst command Thy servant Moses. ⁸Remember, I beseech Thee, the word that Thou didst command Thy servant Moses, saying: If ye deal treacherously, I will scatter you abroad among the peoples; ⁹but if ye return unto Me, and keep My commandments and do them, though your dispersed were in the uttermost part of the heaven, yet will I gather them from thence, and will bring them unto the place that I have chosen to cause My name to dwell there. ¹⁰Now these are Thy servants and Thy people, whom Thou hast redeemed by Thy great power, and by Thy strong hand. ¹¹O Lord, I beseech Thee, let now Thine ear be attentive to the prayer of Thy servant, and to the prayer of Thy servants, who delight to fear Thy name; and prosper, I pray Thee, Thy servant this day, and grant him mercy in the sight of this man.' Now I was cupbearer to the king.

Nehemiah 2

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Nehemiah Sent to Jerusalem

¹And it came to pass in the month Nisan, in the twentieth year of Artaxerxes the king, when wine was before him, that I took up the wine, and gave it unto the king. Now I had not been beforetime sad in his presence. ²And the king said unto me: 'Why is thy countenance sad, seeing thou art not sick? this is nothing else but sorrow of heart.' Then I was very sore afraid. ³And I said unto the king: 'Let the king live for ever: why should not my countenance be sad, when the city, the place of my fathers' sepulchres, lieth waste, and the gates thereof are consumed with fire?' ⁴Then the king said unto me: 'For what dost thou make request?' So I prayed to the God of heaven. ⁵And I said unto the king: 'If it please the king, and if thy servant have found favour in thy sight, that thou wouldest send me unto Judah, unto the city of my fathers' sepulchres, that I may build it.' ⁶And the king said unto me, the queen also sitting by him: 'For how long shall thy journey be? and when wilt thou return?' So it pleased the king to send me; and I set him a time. ⁷Moreover I said unto the king: 'If it please the king, let letters be given me to the governors beyond the River, that they may let me pass through till I come unto Judah; ⁸and a letter unto Asaph the keeper of the king's park, that he may give me timber to make beams for the gates of the castle which appertaineth to the house, and for the wall of the city, and for the house that I shall enter into.' And the king granted me, according to the good hand of my God upon me.

⁹Then I came to the governors beyond the River, and gave them the king's letters. Now the king had sent with me captains of the army and horsemen. ¹⁰And when Sanballat the Horonite, and Tobiah the servant, the Ammonite, heard of it, it grieved them exceedingly, for that there was come a man to seek the welfare of the children of Israel.

Nehemiah Inspects the Walls

¹¹So I came to Jerusalem, and was there three days. ¹²And I arose in the night, I and some few men with me; neither told I any man what my God put into my heart to do for Jerusalem; neither was there any beast with me, save the beast that I rode upon. ¹³And I went out by night by the valley gate, even toward the dragon's well, and to the dung gate, and viewed the walls of Jerusalem, which were broken down, and the gates thereof were consumed with fire. ¹⁴Then I went on to the fountain gate and to the king's pool; but there was no place for the beast that was under me to pass. ¹⁵Then went I up in

the night in the valley, and viewed the wall; and I turned back, and entered by the valley gate, and so returned. **16**And the rulers knew not whither I went, or what I did; neither had I as yet told it to the Jews, nor to the priests, nor to the nobles, nor to the rulers, nor to the rest that did the work.

17Then said I unto them: 'Ye see the evil case that we are in, how Jerusalem lieth waste, and the gates thereof are burned with fire; come and let us build up the wall of Jerusalem, that we be no more a reproach.' **18**And I told them of the hand of my God which was good upon me; as also of the king's words that he had spoken unto me. And they said: 'Let us rise up and build.' So they strengthened their hands for the good work. **19**But when Sanballat the Horonite, and Tobiah the servant, the Ammonite, and Geshem the Arabian, heard it, they laughed us to scorn, and despised us, and said: 'What is this thing that ye do? will ye rebel against the king?' **20**Then answered I them, and said unto them: 'The God of heaven, He will prosper us; therefore we His servants will arise and build; but ye have no portion, nor right, nor memorial, in Jerusalem.'

Nehemiah 3

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

The Builders of the Walls

1Then Eliashib the high priest rose up with his brethren the priests, and they builded the sheep gate; they sanctified it, and set up the doors of it; even unto the tower of Hammeah they sanctified it, unto the tower of Hananel. **2**And next unto him builded the men of Jericho. And next to them builded Zaccur the son of Imri.

3And the fish gate did the sons of Hassenaah build; they laid the beams thereof, and set up the doors thereof, the bolts thereof, and the bars thereof. **4**And next unto them repaired Meremoth the son of Uriah, the son of Hakkoz. And next unto them repaired Meshullam the son of Berechiah, the son of Meshezabel. And next unto them repaired Zadok the son of Baana. **5**And next unto them the Tekoites repaired; and their nobles put not their necks to the work of their lord.

6And the gate of the old city repaired Joiada the son of Paseah and Meshullam the son of Besodeiah; they laid the beams thereof, and set up the doors thereof, and the bolts thereof, and the bars thereof. **7**And next unto them repaired Melatiah the Gibeonite, and Jadon the Meronothite, the men of Gibeon, and of Mizpah, for them that appertained to the throne of the governor beyond the River. **8**Next unto him repaired Uzziel the son of Harhaiah, goldsmiths. And next unto him repaired Hananiah one of the perfumers, and they restored Jerusalem even unto the broad wall. **9**And next unto them repaired Rephaiah the son of Hur, the ruler of half the district of Jerusalem. **10**And next unto them repaired Jedaiah the son of Harumaph, even over against his house. And next unto him repaired Hattush the son of Hashabneiah. **11**Malchijah the son of Harim, and Hasshub the son of Pahath-moab, repaired another portion, and the tower of the furnaces. **12**And next unto him repaired Shallum the son of Hallohesh, the ruler of half the district of Jerusalem, he and his daughters.

13The valley gate repaired Hanun, and the inhabitants of Zanoah; they built it, and set up the doors thereof, the bolts thereof, and the bars thereof, and a thousand cubits of the wall unto the dung gate.

14And the dung gate repaired Malchijah the son of Rechab, the ruler of the district of Beth-cherem; he built it, and set up the doors thereof, the bolts thereof, and the bars thereof.

15And the fountain gate repaired Shallun the son of Colhozeh, the ruler of the district of Mizpah; he built it, and covered it, and set up the doors thereof, the bolts thereof, and the bars thereof, and the wall of the pool of Shelah by the king's garden, even unto the stairs that go down from the city of David. **16**After him repaired Nehemiah the son of Azbuk, the ruler of half the district of Beth-zur, unto the place over against the sepulchres of David, and unto the pool that was made, and unto the house of the mighty men. **17**After him repaired the Levites, Rehum the son of Bani. Next unto him repaired Hashabiah, the ruler of half the district of Keilah, for his district. **18**After him repaired their brethren, Bavvai the son of Henadad, the ruler of half the district of Keilah. **19**And next to him repaired Ezer the son of Jeshua, the ruler of Mizpah, another portion, over against the ascent to the armoury at the Turning. **20**After him Baruch the son of Zaccai earnestly repaired another portion, from the Turning unto the door of the house of Eliashib the high priest. **21**After him repaired Meremoth the son of Uriah the son of Hakkoz another portion, from the door of the house of Eliashib even to the end of the house of Eliashib. **22**And after him repaired the priests, the men of the Plain. **23**After them repaired Benjamin and Hasshub over against their house. After them repaired Azariah the son of Maaseiah the son of Ananiah beside his own house. **24**After him repaired Binnui the son of Henadad another portion, from the house of Azariah unto the Turning and unto the corner. **25**Palal the son of Uzai repaired over against the Turning, and the tower that standeth out from the upper house of the king, which is by the court of the guard. After him Pedaiah the son of Parosh repaired.— **26**Now the Nethinim dwelt in Ophel, unto the place over against the water gate toward the east, and the tower that standeth out.— **27**After him the Tekoites repaired another portion, over against the great tower that standeth out, and unto the wall of Ophel.

28Above the horse gate repaired the priests, every one over against his own house. **29**After them repaired Zadok the son of Immer over against his own house. And after him repaired Shemaiah the son of Shecaniah, the keeper of the east gate. **30**After him repaired Hananiah the son of Shelemiah, and Hanun the sixth son of Zalaph, another portion. After him repaired Meshullam the son of Berechiah over against his chamber. **31**After him repaired Malchijah one of the goldsmiths unto the house of the Nethinim, and of the merchants, over against the gate of Hammiphkad, and to the upper chamber of the corner. **32**And between the upper chamber of the corner and the sheep gate repaired the goldsmiths and the merchants.

Nehemiah 4

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

The Work Ridiculed

1But it came to pass that, when Sanballat heard that we builded the wall, he was wroth, and took great indignation, and mocked the Jews. **2**And he spoke before his brethren and the army of Samaria, and said: 'What do these feeble Jews? will they restore at will? will they sacrifice? will they make an end this day? will they revive the stones out of the heaps of rubbish, seeing they are burned?' **3**Now Tobiah the Ammonite was by him, and he said: 'Even that which they build, if a fox go up, he shall break down their stone wall.'

4Hear, O our God; for we are despised; and turn back their reproach upon their own head, and give them up to spoiling in a land of captivity; **5**and cover not their iniquity, and let not their sin be blotted out from before Thee; for they have vexed Thee before the builders.

6So we built the wall; and all the wall was joined together unto half the height thereof; for the people had a mind to work.

7But it came to pass that, when Sanballat, and Tobiah, and the Arabians, and the Ammonites, and the Ashdodites, heard that the repairing of the walls of Jerusalem went forward, and that the breaches began to be stopped, then they were very wroth; **8**and they conspired all of them together to come and fight against Jerusalem, and to cause confusion therein.

Discouragement Overcome

9But we made our prayer unto our God, and set a watch against them day and night, because of them.

10And Judah said: 'The strength of the bearers of burdens is decayed, and there is much rubbish; so that we are not able to build the wall.'

11And our adversaries said: 'They shall not know, neither see, till we come into the midst of them, and slay them, and cause the work to cease.' **12**And it came to pass that, when the Jews that dwelt by them came, they said unto us ten times: 'Ye must return unto us from all places.' **13**Therefore set I in the lowest parts of the space behind the wall, in the open places, I even set the people after their families with their swords, their spears, and their bows. **14**And I looked, and rose up, and said unto the nobles, and to the rulers, and to the rest of the people: 'Be not ye afraid of them; remember the Lord, who is great and awful, and fight for your brethren, your sons and your daughters, your wives and your houses.'

15And it came to pass, when our enemies heard that it was known unto us, and God had brought their counsel to nought, that we returned all of us to the wall, every one unto his work. **16**And it came to pass from that time forth, that half of my servants wrought in the work, and half of them held the spears, the shields, and the bows, and the coats of mail; and the rulers were behind all the house of Judah. **17**They that builded the wall and they that bore burdens laded themselves, every one with one of his hands wrought in the work, and with the other held his weapon; **18**and the builders, every one had his sword girded by his side, and so builded. And he that sounded the horn was by me. **19**And I said unto the nobles, and to the rulers and to the rest of the people: 'The work is great and large, and we are separated upon the wall, one far from another; **20**in what place soever ye hear the sound of the horn, resort ye thither unto us; our God will fight for us.'

21So we wrought in the work; and half of them held the spears from the rising of the morning till the stars appeared. **22**Likewise at the same time said I unto the people: 'Let every one with his servant lodge within Jerusalem, that in the night they may be a guard to us, and may labour in the day.' **23**So neither I, nor my brethren, nor my servants, nor the men of the guard that followed me, none of us put off our clothes, every one that went to the water had his weapon.

Nehemiah 5

JPS [[Online](#)]

Nehemiah Defends the Oppressed

1Then there arose a great cry of the people and of their wives against their brethren the Jews. **2**For there were that said: 'We, our sons and our daughters, are many; let us get for them corn, that we may eat and live.' **3**Some also there were that said: 'We are mortgaging our fields, and our vineyards, and our houses; let us get corn, because of the dearth.' **4**There were also that said: 'We have borrowed money for the king's tribute upon our fields and our vineyards. **5**Yet now our flesh is as the flesh of our brethren, our children as their children; and, lo, we bring into bondage our sons and our daughters to be servants, and some of our daughters are brought into bondage already; neither is it in our power to help it; for other men have our fields and our vineyards.'

6And I was very angry when I heard their cry and these words. **7**Then I consulted with myself, and contended with the nobles and the rulers, and said unto them: 'Ye lend upon pledge, every one to his brother.' And I held a great assembly against them. **8**And I said unto them: 'We after our ability have redeemed our brethren the Jews, that sold themselves unto the heathen; and would ye nevertheless sell your brethren, and should they sell themselves unto us?' Then held they their peace, and found never a word. **9**Also I said: 'The thing that ye do is not good; ought ye not to walk in the fear of our God, because of the reproach of the heathen our enemies?' **10**And I likewise, my brethren and my servants, have lent them money and corn. I pray you, let us leave off this exaction. **11**Restore, I pray you, to them, even this day, their fields, their vineyards, their oliveyards, and their houses, also the hundred pieces of silver, and the corn, the wine, and the oil, that ye exact of them.' **12**Then said they: 'We will restore them, and will require nothing of them; so will we do, even as thou sayest.' Then I called the priests, and took an oath of them, that they should do according to this promise. **13**Also I shook out my lap, and said: 'So God shake out every man from his house, and from his labour, that performeth not this promise; even thus be he shaken out, and emptied.' And all the congregation said: 'Amen', and praised the LORD. And the people did according to this promise.

Nehemiah's Generosity

14Moreover from the time that I was appointed to be their governor in the land of Judah, from the twentieth year even unto the two and thirtieth year of Artaxerxes the king, that is, twelve years, I and my brethren have not eaten the bread of the governor. **15**But the former governors that were before me laid burdens upon the people, and took of them for bread and wine above forty shekels of silver; yea, even their servants lorded over the people; but so did not I, because of the fear of God. **16**Yea, also I set hand to the work of this wall, neither bought we any land; and all my servants were gathered thither unto the work. **17**Moreover there were at my table of the Jews and the rulers a hundred and fifty men, beside those that came unto us from among the nations that were round about us. **18**Now that which was prepared for one day was one ox and six choice sheep, also fowls were prepared for me; and once in ten days store of all sorts of wine; yet for all this I demanded not the bread of the governor, because the service was heavy upon this people. **19**Remember unto me, O my God, for good, all that I have done for this people.

Nehemiah 6

JPS [[Online](#)]

Sanballat's Conspiracy

1Now it came to pass, when it was reported to Sanballat and Tobiah, and to Geshem the Arabian, and unto the rest of our enemies, that I had builded the wall, and that there was no breach left therein—

though even unto that time I had not set up the doors in the gates— ²that Sanballat and Geshem sent unto me, saying: 'Come, let us meet together in one of the villages in the plain of Ono.' But they thought to do me mischief. ³And I sent messengers unto them, saying: 'I am doing a great work, so that I cannot come down; why should the work cease, whilst I leave it, and come down to you?' ⁴And they sent unto me four times after this sort; and I answered them after the same manner. ⁵Then sent Sanballat his servant unto me in like manner the fifth time with an open letter in his hand; ⁶wherein was written: 'It is reported among the nations, and Geshem saith it, that thou and the Jews think to rebel; for which cause thou buildest the wall; and thou wouldest be their king, even according to these words. ⁷And thou hast also appointed prophets to proclaim of thee at Jerusalem, saying: There is a king in Judah; and now shall it be reported to the king according to these words. Come now therefore, and let us take counsel together.' ⁸Then I sent unto him, saying: 'There are no such things done as thou sayest, but thou feignest them out of thine own heart.' ⁹For they all would have us afraid, saying: 'Their hands shall be weakened from the work, that it be not done.' But now, strengthen Thou my hands.

¹⁰And as for me, I went unto the house of Shemaiah the son of Delaiah the son of Mehetabel, who was shut up; and he said: 'Let us meet together in the house of God, within the temple, and let us shut the doors of the temple; for they will come to slay thee; yea, in the night will they come to slay thee.' ¹¹And I said: 'Should such a man as I flee? and who is there, that, being such as I, could go into the temple and live? I will not go in.' ¹²And I discerned, and, lo, God had not sent him; for he pronounced this prophecy against me, whereas Tobiah and Sanballat had hired him. ¹³For this cause was he hired, that I should be afraid, and do so, and sin, and that they might have matter for an evil report, that they might taunt me. ¹⁴Remember, O my God, Tobiah and Sanballat according to these their works, and also the prophetess Noadiah, and the rest of the prophets, that would have me put in fear.

Completion of the Wall

¹⁵So the wall was finished in the twenty and fifth day of the month Elul, in fifty and two days. ¹⁶And it came to pass, when all our enemies heard thereof, that all the nations that were about us feared, and were much cast down in their own eyes; for they perceived that this work was wrought of our God. ¹⁷Moreover in those days the nobles of Judah sent many letters unto Tobiah, and the letters of Tobiah came unto them. ¹⁸For there were many in Judah sworn unto him, because he was the son-in-law of Shecaniah the son of Arah; and his son Jehohanan had taken the daughter of Meshullam the son of Berechiah to wife. ¹⁹Also they spoke of his good deeds before me, and reported my words to him. And Tobiah sent letters to put me in fear.

Nehemiah 7

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Securing the City

¹Now it came to pass, when the wall was built, and I had set up the doors, and the porters and the singers and the Levites were appointed, ²that I gave my brother Hanani, and Hananiah the governor of the castle, charge over Jerusalem; for he was a faithful man, and feared God above many. ³And I said unto them: 'Let not the gates of Jerusalem be opened until the sun be hot; and while they stand

on guard, let them shut the doors, and bar ye them; and let watches be appointed of the inhabitants of Jerusalem, every one in his watch, and every one to be over against his house.'

The List of Returning Exiles

(Ezra 2:1–67)

4Now the city was wide and large; but the people were few therein, and the houses were not builded.

5And my God put into my heart to gather together the nobles, and the rulers, and the people, that they might be reckoned by genealogy. And I found the book of the genealogy of them that came up at the first, and I found written therein:

6These are the children of the province, that went up out of the captivity of those that had been carried away, whom Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had carried away, and that returned unto Jerusalem and to Judah, every one unto his city; **7**who came with Zerubbabel, Jeshua, Nehemiah, Azariah, Raamiah, Nahamani, Mordecai, Bilshan, Mispereth, Bigvai, Nehum, Baanah. The number of the men of the people of Israel: **8**The children of Parosh, two thousand a hundred and seventy and two. **9**The children of Shephatiah, three hundred seventy and two. **10**The children of Arah, six hundred fifty and two. **11**The children of Pahath-moab, of the children of Jeshua and Joab, two thousand and eight hundred and eighteen. **12**The children of Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and four. **13**The children of Zattu, eight hundred forty and five. **14**The children of Zaccai, seven hundred and threescore. **15**The children of Binnui, six hundred forty and eight. **16**The children of Bebai, six hundred twenty and eight. **17**The children of Azgad, two thousand three hundred twenty and two. **18**The children of Adonikam, six hundred threescore and seven. **19**The children of Bigvai, two thousand threescore and seven. **20**The children of Adin, six hundred fifty and five. **21**The children of Ater, of Hezekiah, ninety and eight. **22**The children of Hashum, three hundred twenty and eight. **23**The children of Bezai, three hundred twenty and four. **24**The children of Hariph, a hundred and twelve. **25**The children of Gibeon, ninety and five. **26**The men of Beth-lehem and Netophah, a hundred fourscore and eight. **27**The men of Anathoth, a hundred twenty and eight. **28**The men of Beth-azmaveth, forty and two. **29**The men of Kiriath-jearim, Chephirah, and Beeroth, seven hundred forty and three. **30**The men of Ramah and Geba, six hundred twenty and one. **31**The men of Michmas, a hundred and twenty and two. **32**The men of Beth-el and Ai, a hundred twenty and three. **33**The men of the other Nebo, fifty and two. **34**The children of the other Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and four. **35**The children of Harim, three hundred and twenty. **36**The children of Jericho, three hundred forty and five. **37**The children of Lod, Hadid, and Ono, seven hundred twenty and one. **38**The children of Senaah, three thousand nine hundred and thirty.

39The priests: The children of Jedaiah, of the house of Jeshua, nine hundred seventy and three. **40**The children of Immer, a thousand fifty and two. **41**The children of Pashhur, a thousand two hundred forty and seven. **42**The children of Harim, a thousand and seventeen.

43The Levites: the children of Jeshua, of Kadmiel, of the children of Hodeiah, seventy and four. **44**The singers: the children of Asaph, a hundred forty and eight. **45**The porters: the children of Shallum, the children of Ater, the children of Talmon, the children of Akkub, the children of Hatita, the children of Shobai, a hundred thirty and eight.

46The Nethinim: the children of Ziha, the children of Hasupha, the children of Tabbaoth; **47**the children of Keros, the children of Sia, the children of Padon; **48**the children of Lebanah, the children of Hagaba, the children of Salmai; **49**the children of Hanan, the children of Giddel, the children of Gahar; **50**the children of Reaiah, the children of Rezin, the children of Nekoda; **51**the children of Gazzam, the children

of Uzza, the children of Paseah; ⁵²the children of Besai, the children of Meunim, the children of Nephishesim; ⁵³the children of Bakbuk, the children of Hakupha, the children of Harhur; ⁵⁴the children of Bazlith, the children of Mehida, the children of Harsha; ⁵⁵the children of Barkos, the children of Sisera, the children of Temah; ⁵⁶the children of Neziah, the children of Hatipha.

⁵⁷The children of Solomon's servants: the children of Sotai, the children of Sophereth, the children of Perida; ⁵⁸the children of Jala, the children of Darkon, the children of Giddel; ⁵⁹the children of Shephatiah, the children of Hattil, the children of Pochereth-hazzebaim, the children of Amon.

⁶⁰All the Nethinim, and the children of Solomon's servants, were three hundred ninety and two.

⁶¹And these were they that went up from Tel-melah, Tel-harsha, Cherub, Addon, and Immer; but they could not tell their fathers' houses, nor their seed, whether they were of Israel: ⁶²the children of Delaiah, the children of Tobiah, the children of Nekoda, six hundred forty and two.

⁶³And of the priests: the children of Habaiah, the children of Hakkoz, the children of Barzillai, who took a wife of the daughters of Barzillai the Gileadite, and was called after their name. ⁶⁴These sought their register, that is, the genealogy, but it was not found; therefore were they deemed polluted and put from the priesthood. ⁶⁵And the Tirshatha said unto them, that they should not eat of the most holy things, till there stood up a priest with Urim and Thummim.

⁶⁶The whole congregation together was forty and two thousand three hundred and threescore, ⁶⁷beside their men-servants and their maid-servants, of whom there were seven thousand three hundred thirty and seven; and they had two hundred forty and five singing men and singing women. ⁶⁸[Their horses were seven hundred thirty and six; their mules, two hundred forty and five;] ⁶⁹their camels, four hundred thirty and five; their asses, six thousand seven hundred and twenty.

Offerings by the Exiles

(Exodus 38:21–31; Ezra 2:68–70)

⁷⁰And some from among the heads of fathers' houses gave unto the work. The Tirshatha gave to the treasury a thousand darics of gold, fifty basins, five hundred and thirty priests' tunics. ⁷¹And some of the heads of fathers' houses gave into the treasury of the work twenty thousand darics of gold, and two thousand and two hundred pounds of silver. ⁷²And that which the rest of the people gave was twenty thousand darics of gold, and two thousand pounds of silver, and threescore and seven priests' tunics.

⁷³So the priests, and the Levites, and the porters, and the singers, and some of the people, and the Nethinim, and all Israel, dwelt in their cities. And when the seventh month was come, and the children of Israel were in their cities,

Nehemiah 8

JPS [[Online](#)]

Ezra Reads the Law

(Deuteronomy 31:9–13)

1all the people gathered themselves together as one man into the broad place that was before the water gate; and they spoke unto Ezra the scribe to bring the book of the Law of Moses, which the LORD had commanded to Israel. **2**And Ezra the priest brought the Law before the congregation, both men and women, and all that could hear with understanding, upon the first day of the seventh month. **3**And he read therein before the broad place that was before the water gate from early morning until midday, in the presence of the men and the women, and of those that could understand; and the ears of all the people were attentive unto the book of the Law. **4**And Ezra the scribe stood upon a pulpit of wood, which they had made for the purpose; and beside him stood Mattithiah, and Shema, and Anaiah, and Uriah, and Hilkiah, and Maaseiah, on his right hand; and on his left hand, Pedaiah, and Mishael, and Malchijah, and Hashum, and Hashbaddanah, Zechariah, and Meshullam. **5**And Ezra opened the book in the sight of all the people—for he was above all the people—and when he opened it, all the people stood up. **6**And Ezra blessed the LORD, the great God. And all the people answered: 'Amen, Amen', with the lifting up of their hands; and they bowed their heads, and fell down before the LORD with their faces to the ground. **7**Also Jeshua, and Bani, and Sherebiah, Jamin, Akkub, Shabbethai, Hodiah, Maaseiah, Kelita, Azariah, Jozabad, Hanan, Pelaiah, even the Levites, caused the people to understand the Law; and the people stood in their place. **8**And they read in the book, in the Law of God, distinctly; and they gave the sense, and caused them to understand the reading.

9And Nehemiah, who was the Tirshatha, and Ezra the priest the scribe, and the Levites that taught the people, said unto all the people: 'This day is holy unto the LORD your God; mourn not, nor weep.' For all the people wept, when they heard the words of the Law. **10**Then he said unto them: 'Go your way, eat the fat, and drink the sweet, and send portions unto him for whom nothing is prepared; for this day is holy unto our Lord; neither be ye grieved; for the joy of the LORD is your strength.' **11**So the Levites stilled all the people, saying: 'Hold your peace, for the day is holy; neither be ye grieved.' **12**And all the people went their way to eat, and to drink, and to send portions, and to make great mirth, because they had understood the words that were declared unto them.

The Feast of Tabernacles

(Leviticus 23:33–44; Zechariah 14:16–21)

13And on the second day were gathered together the heads of fathers' houses of all the people, the priests, and the Levites, unto Ezra the scribe, even to give attention to the words of the Law. **14**And they found written in the Law, how that the LORD had commanded by Moses, that the children of Israel should dwell in booths in the feast of the seventh month; **15**and that they should publish and proclaim in all their cities, and in Jerusalem, saying: 'Go forth unto the mount, and fetch olive branches, and branches of wild olive, and myrtle branches, and palm branches, and branches of thick trees, to make booths, as it is written.' **16**So the people went forth, and brought them, and made themselves booths, every one upon the roof of his house, and in their courts, and in the courts of the house of God, and in the broad place of the water gate, and in the broad place of the gate of Ephraim. **17**And all the congregation of them that were come back out of the captivity made booths, and dwelt in the booths; for since the days of Joshua the son of Nun unto that day had not the children of Israel done so. And there was very great gladness. **18**Also day by day, from the first day unto the last day, he read in the book of the Law of God. And they kept the feast seven days; and on the eighth day was a solemn assembly, according unto the ordinance.

Nehemiah 9

The People Confess Their Sins

1Now in the twenty and fourth day of this month the children of Israel were assembled with fasting, and with sackcloth, and earth upon them. **2**And the seed of Israel separated themselves from all foreigners, and stood and confessed their sins, and the iniquities of their fathers. **3**And they stood up in their place, and read in the book of the Law of the LORD their God a fourth part of the day; and another fourth part they confessed, and prostrated themselves before the LORD their God. **4**Then stood up upon the platform of the Levites, Jeshua, and Bani, Kadmiel, Shebaniah, Bunni, Sherebiah, Bani, and Chenani, and cried with a loud voice unto the LORD their God.

5Then the Levites, Jeshua, and Kadmiel, Bani, Hashabneiah, Sherebiah, Hodiah, Shebaniah, and Pethahiah, said: `Stand up and bless the LORD your God from everlasting to everlasting; and let them say: Blessed be Thy glorious Name, that is exalted above all blessing and praise.

6Thou art the LORD, even Thou alone; Thou hast made heaven, the heaven of heavens, with all their host, the earth and all things that are thereon, the seas and all that is in them, and Thou preservest them all; and the host of heaven worshippeth Thee.

7Thou art the LORD the God, who didst choose Abram, and broughtest him forth out of Ur of the Chaldees, and gavest him the name of Abraham;

8and foundest his heart faithful before Thee, and madest a covenant with him to give the land of the Canaanite, the Hittite, the Amorite, and the Perizzite, and the Jebusite, and the Girgashite, even to give it unto his seed, and hast performed Thy words; for Thou art righteous;

9And Thou sawest the affliction of our fathers in Egypt, and heardest their cry by the Red Sea;

10and didst show signs and wonders upon Pharaoh, and on all his servants, and on all the people of his land; for Thou knewest that they dealt proudly against them; and didst get Thee a name, as it is this day.

11And Thou didst divide the sea before them, so that they went through the midst of the sea on the dry land; and their pursuers Thou didst cast into the depths, as a stone into the mighty waters.

12Moreover in a pillar of cloud Thou didst lead them by day; and in a pillar of fire by night, to give them light in the way wherein they should go.

13Thou camest down also upon mount Sinai, and spakest with them from heaven, and gavest them right ordinances and laws of truth, good statutes and commandments;

14and madest known unto them Thy holy sabbath, and didst command them commandments, and statutes, and a law, by the hand of Moses Thy servant;

15and gavest them bread from heaven for their hunger, and broughtest forth water for them out of the rock for their thirst, and didst command them that they should go in to possess the land which Thou hadst lifted up Thy hand to give them.

16But they and our fathers dealt proudly, and hardened their neck, and hearkened not to Thy commandments,

17and refused to hearken, neither were mindful of Thy wonders that Thou didst among them; but hardened their neck, and in their rebellion appointed a captain to return to their bondage; but Thou art a God ready to pardon, gracious and full of compassion, slow to anger, and plenteous in mercy, and forsookest them not.

18Yea, when they had made them a molten calf, and said: 'This is thy God that brought thee up out of Egypt, and had wrought great provocations;

19yet Thou in Thy manifold mercies forsookest them not in the wilderness; the pillar of cloud departed not from over them by day, to lead them in the way; neither the pillar of fire by night, to show them light, and the way wherein they should go.

20Thou gavest also Thy good spirit to instruct them, and withheldest not Thy manna from their mouth, and gavest them water for their thirst.

21Yea, forty years didst Thou sustain them in the wilderness, and they lacked nothing; their clothes waxed not old, and their feet swelled not.

22Moreover Thou gavest them kingdoms and peoples, which Thou didst allot quarter by quarter; so they possessed the land of Sihon, even the land of the king of Heshbon, and the land of Og king of Bashan.

23Their children also didst Thou multiply as the stars of heaven, and didst bring them into the land, concerning which Thou didst say to their fathers, that they should go in to possess it.

24So the children went in and possessed the land, and Thou didst subdue before them the inhabitants of the land, the Canaanites, and gavest them into their hands, with their kings, and the peoples of the land, that they might do with them as they would.

25And they took fortified cities, and a fat land, and possessed houses full of all good things, cisterns hewn out, vineyards, and oliveyards, and fruit-trees in abundance; so they did eat, and were filled, and became fat, and luxuriated in Thy great goodness.

26Nevertheless they were disobedient, and rebelled against Thee, and cast Thy law behind their back, and slew Thy prophets that did forewarn them to turn them back unto Thee, and they wrought great provocations.

27Therefore Thou didst deliver them into the hand of their adversaries, who distressed them; and in the time of their trouble, when they cried unto Thee, Thou heardest from heaven; and according to Thy manifold mercies Thou gavest them saviours who might save them out of the hand of their adversaries.

28But after they had rest, they did evil again before Thee; therefore didst Thou leave them in the hand of their enemies, so that they had the dominion over them; yet when they returned, and cried unto Thee, many times didst Thou hear from heaven, and deliver them according to Thy mercies;

29and didst forewarn them, that Thou mightest bring them back unto Thy law; yet they dealt proudly, and hearkened not unto Thy commandments, but sinned against Thine ordinances, which if a man do, he shall live by them, and presented a stubborn shoulder, and hardened their neck, and would not hear.

30 Yet many years didst Thou extend mercy unto them, and didst forewarn them by Thy spirit through Thy prophets; yet would they not give ear; therefore gavest Thou them into the hand of the peoples of the lands.

31 Nevertheless in Thy manifold mercies Thou didst not utterly consume them, nor forsake them; for Thou art a gracious and merciful God.

32 Now therefore, our God, the great, the mighty, and the awful God, who keepest covenant and mercy, let not all the travail seem little before Thee, that hath come upon us, on our kings, on our princes, and on our priests, and on our prophets, and on our fathers, and on all Thy people, since the time of the kings of Assyria unto this day.

33 Howbeit Thou art just in all that is come upon us; for Thou hast dealt truly, but we have done wickedly;

34 neither have our kings, our princes, our priests, nor our fathers, kept Thy law, nor hearkened unto Thy commandments and Thy testimonies, wherewith Thou didst testify against them.

35 For they have not served Thee in their kingdom, and in Thy great goodness that Thou gavest them, and in the large and fat land which Thou gavest before them, neither turned they from their wicked works.

36 Behold, we are servants this day, and as for the land that Thou gavest unto our fathers to eat the fruit thereof and the good thereof, behold, we are servants in it.

37 And it yieldeth much increase unto the kings whom Thou hast set over us because of our sins; also they have power over our bodies, and over our cattle, at their pleasure, and we are in great distress.'

38 And yet for all this we make a sure covenant, and subscribe it; and our princes, our Levites, and our priests, set their seal unto it.

Nehemiah 10

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Signers of the Covenant

1 Now those that set their seal were: Nehemiah the Tirshatha, the son of Hachaliah, and Zedekiah; **2** Seraiah, Azariah, Jeremiah; **3** Pashhur, Amariah, Malchijah; **4** Hattush, Shebaniah, Malluch; **5** Harim, Meremoth, Obadiah; **6** Daniel, Ginnethon, Baruch; **7** Meshullam, Abijah, Mijamin; **8** Maaziah, Bilgai, Shemaiah. These were the priests. **9** And the Levites: Jeshua the son of Azaniah, Binnui of the sons of Henadad, Kadmiel; **10** and their brethren, Shebaniah, Hodiah, Kelita, Pelaiah, Hanan; **11** Mica, Rehob, Hashabiah; **12** Zaccur, Sherebiah, Shebaniah; **13** Hodiah, Bani, Beninu. **14** The chiefs of the people: Parosh, Pahath-moab, Elam, Zattu, Bani; **15** Bunni, Azgad, Bebai; **16** Adonijah, Bigvai, Adin; **17** Ater, Hezekiah, Azzur; **18** Hodiah, Hashum, Bezai; **19** Hariph, Anathoth, Nebai; **20** Magpiash, Meshullam, Hezir; **21** Meshezabel, Zadok, Jaddua; **22** Pelatiah, Hanan, Anaiah; **23** Hoshea, Hananiah, Hasshub; **24** Hallohesh, Pilha, Shobek; **25** Rehum, Hashabnah, Maaseiah; **26** and Ahiah, Hanan, Anan; **27** Malluch, Harim, Baanah.

The Vows of the Covenant

28And the rest of the people, the priests, the Levites, the porters, the singers, the Nethinim, and all they that had separated themselves from the peoples of the lands unto the law of God, their wives, their sons, and their daughters, every one that had knowledge and understanding; **29**they cleaved to their brethren, their nobles, and entered into a curse, and into an oath, to walk in God's law, which was given by Moses the servant of God, and to observe and do all the commandments of the LORD our Lord, and His ordinances and His statutes; **30**and that we would not give our daughters unto the peoples of the land, nor take their daughters for our sons; **31**and if the peoples of the land bring ware or any victuals on the sabbath day to sell, that we would not buy of them on the sabbath, or on a holy day; and that we would forego the seventh year, and the exaction of every debt.

32Also we made ordinances for us, to charge ourselves yearly with the third part of a shekel for the service of the house of our God; **33**for the showbread, and for the continual meal-offering, and for the continual burnt-offering, of the sabbaths, of the new moons, for the appointed seasons, and for the holy things, and for the sin-offerings to make atonement for Israel, and for all the work of the house of our God.

34And we cast lots, the priests, the Levites, and the people, for the wood-offering, to bring it into the house of our God, according to our fathers' houses, at times appointed, year by year, to burn upon the altar of the LORD our God, as it is written in the Law; **35**and to bring the first-fruits of our land, and the first-fruits of all fruit of all manner of trees, year by year, unto the house of the LORD; **36**also the first-born of our sons, and of our cattle, as it is written in the Law, and the firstlings of our herds and of our flocks, to bring to the house of our God, unto the priests that minister in the house of our God; **37**and that we should bring the first of our dough, and our heave-offerings, and the fruit of all manner of trees, the wine and the oil, unto the priests, to the chambers of the house of our God; and the tithes of our land unto the Levites; for they, the Levites, take the tithes in all the cities of our tillage. **38**And the priest the son of Aaron shall be with the Levites, when the Levites take tithes; and the Levites shall bring up the tithes of the tithes unto the house of our God, to the chambers, into the treasure-house. **39**For the children of Israel and the children of Levi shall bring the heave-offering of the corn, of the wine, and of the oil, unto the chambers, where are the vessels of the sanctuary, and the priests that minister, and the porters, and the singers; and we will not forsake the house of our God.

Nehemiah 11

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Jerusalem's New Settlers

1And the princes of the people dwelt in Jerusalem; the rest of the people also cast lots, to bring one of ten to dwell in Jerusalem the holy city, and nine parts in the other cities. **2**And the people blessed all the men that willingly offered themselves to dwell in Jerusalem.

3Now these are the chiefs of the province that dwelt in Jerusalem; but in the cities of Judah dwelt every one in his possession in their cities, to wit, Israelites, the priests, and the Levites, and the Nethinim, and the children of Solomon's servants. **4**And in Jerusalem dwelt certain of the children of Judah, and of the children of Benjamin. Of the children of Judah: Athaiah the son of Uziah, the son of Zechariah, the son of Amariah, the son of Shephatiah, the son of Mahalalel, of the children of Perez;

5and Maaseiah the son of Baruch, the son of Colhozeh, the son of Hazaiah, the son of Adaiiah, the son of Joiarib, the son of Zechariah, the son of the Shilonite. **6**All the sons of Perez that dwelt in Jerusalem were four hundred threescore and eight valiant men.

7And these are the sons of Benjamin: Sallu the son of Meshullam, the son of Joed, the son of Pedaiiah, the son of Kolaiah, the son of Maaseiah, the son of Ithiel, the son of Jeshaiiah. **8**And after him Gabbai, Sallai, nine hundred twenty and eight. **9**And Joel the son of Zichri was their overseer; and Judah the son of Hassenuah was second over the city.

10Of the priests: Jedaiah the son of Joiarib, Jachin, **11**Seraiah the son of Hilkiyah, the son of Meshullam, the son of Zadok, the son of Meraioth, the son of Ahitub, the ruler of the house of God, **12**and their brethren that did the work of the house, eight hundred twenty and two; and Adaiiah the son of Jeroham, the son of Pelaliah, the son of Amzi, the son of Zechariah, the son of Pashhur, the son of Malchijah, **13**and his brethren, chiefs of fathers' houses, two hundred forty and two; and Amashsai the son of Azarel, the son of Ahzai, the son of Meshillemoth, the son of Immer, **14**and their brethren, mighty men of valour, a hundred twenty and eight; and their overseer was Zabdiel, the son of Haggadolim.

15And of the Levites: Shemaiah the son of Hasshub, the son of Azrikam, the son of Hashabiah, the son of Bunni; **16**and Shabbethai and Jozabad, of the chiefs of the Levites, who had the oversight of the outward business of the house of God; **17**and Mattaniah the son of Mica, the son of Zabdi, the son of Asaph, who was the chief to begin the thanksgiving in prayer, and Bakbukiah, the second among his brethren; and Abda the son of Shammua, the son of Galal, the son of Jeduthun. **18**All the Levites in the holy city were two hundred fourscore and four.

19Moreover the porters, Akkub, Talmon, and their brethren, that kept watch at the gates, were a hundred seventy and two.

Residents Outside Jerusalem

20And the residue of Israel, of the priests, the Levites, were in all the cities of Judah, every one in his inheritance. **21**But the Nethinim dwelt in Ophel; and Ziha and Gishpa were over the Nethinim.

22The overseer also of the Levites at Jerusalem was Uzzi the son of Bani, the son of Hashabiah, the son of Mattaniah, the son of Mica, of the sons of Asaph, the singers, over the business of the house of God. **23**For there was a commandment from the king concerning them, and a sure ordinance concerning the singers, as every day required. **24**And Pethahiah the son of Meshezabel, of the children of Zerah the son of Judah, was at the king's hand in all matters concerning the people.

25And for the villages, with their fields, some of the children of Judah dwelt in Kiriath-arba and the towns thereof, and in Dibon and the towns thereof, and in Jekabzeel and the villages thereof; **26**and in Jeshua, and in Moladah, and Beth-pelet; **27**and in Hazar-shual, and in Beer-sheba and the towns thereof; **28**and in Ziklag, and in Meconah and in the towns thereof; **29**and in En-rimmon, and in Zorah, and in Jarmuth; **30**Zanoah, Adullam, and their villages, Lachish and the fields thereof, Azekah and the towns thereof. So they encamped from Beer-sheba unto the valley of Hinnom. **31**And the children of Benjamin from Geba onward, at Michmas and Aijah, and at Beth-el and the towns thereof; **32**at Anathoth, Nob, Ananiah; **33**Hazor, Ramah, Gittaim; **34**Hadid, Zeboim, Neballat; **35**Lod, and Ono, Geharashim. **36**And of the Levites, certain courses in Judah were joined to Benjamin.

Nehemiah 12

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

The Priests and Levites Who Returned

1Now these are the priests and the Levites that went up with Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and Jeshua: Seraiah, Jeremiah, Ezra; **2**Amariah, Malluch, Hattush; **3**Shecaniah, Rehum, Meremoth; **4**Iddo, Ginnethoi, Abijah; **5**Mijamin, Maadiah, Bilgah; **6**Shemaiah, and Joiarib, Jedaiah; **7**Sallu, Amok, Hilkiyah, Jedaiah. These were the chiefs of the priests and their brethren in the days of Jeshua.

8Moreover the Levites: Jeshua, Binnui, Kadmiel, Sherebiah, Judah, and Mattaniah, who was over the thanksgiving, he and his brethren. **9**Also Bakbukiah and Unni, their brethren, were over against them in wards.

10And Jeshua begot Joiakim, and Joiakim begot Eliashib, and Eliashib begot Joiada, **11**and Joiada begot Jonathan and Jonathan begot Jaddua.

12And in the days of Joiakim were priests, heads of fathers' houses: of Seraiah, Meraiah; of Jeremiah, Hananiah; **13**of Ezra, Meshullam; of Amariah, Jehohanan; **14**of Melicu, Jonathan; of Shebaniah, Joseph; **15**of Harim, Adna; of Meraioth, Helkai; **16**of Iddo, Zechariah; of Ginnethon, Meshullam; **17**of Abijah, Zichri; of Miniamin; of Moadiah, Piltai; **18**of Bilgah, Shammua; of Shemaiah, Jehonathan; **19**and of Joiarib, Mattenai; of Jedaiah, Uzzi; **20**of Sallai, Kallai; of Amok, Eber; **21**of Hilkiyah, Hashabiah; of Jedaiah, Nethanel.

22The Levites in the days of Eliashib, Joiada, and Johanan, and Jaddua, were recorded heads of fathers' houses; also the priests, in the reign of Darius the Persian. **23**The sons of Levi, heads of fathers' houses, were written in the book of the chronicles, even until the days of Johanan the son of Eliashib. **24**And the chiefs of the Levites: Hashabiah, Sherebiah, and Jeshua the son of Kadmiel, with their brethren over against them, to praise and give thanks, according to the commandment of David the man of God, ward against ward. **25**Mattaniah, and Bakbukiah, Obadiah, Meshullam, Talmon, Akkub, were porters keeping the ward at the store-houses of the gates. **26**These were in the days of Joiakim the son of Jeshua, the son of Jozadak, and in the days of Nehemiah the governor, and of Ezra the priest the scribe.

The Dedication of the Wall

27And at the dedication of the wall of Jerusalem they sought the Levites out of all their places, to bring them to Jerusalem, to keep the dedication with gladness, both with thanksgivings, and with singing, with cymbals, psalteries, and with harps. **28**And the sons of the singers gathered themselves together, both out of the Plain round about Jerusalem, and from the villages of the Netophathites; **29**also from Beth-gilgal, and out of the fields of Geba and Azmaveth; for the singers had builded them villages round about Jerusalem. **30**And the priests and the Levites purified themselves; and they purified the people, and the gates, and the wall.

31Then I brought up the princes of Judah upon the wall, and appointed two great companies that gave thanks and went in procession: on the right hand upon the wall toward the dung gate; **32**and after them went Hoshaiah, and half of the princes of Judah; **33**and Azariah, Ezra, and Meshullam, **34**Judah, and Benjamin, and Shemaiah, and Jeremiah; **35**and certain of the priests' sons with trumpets: Zechariah the son of Jonathan, the son of Shemaiah, the son of Mattaniah, the son of Micaiah, the son of Zaccur,

the son of Asaph; ³⁶and his brethren, Shemaiah, and Azarel, Milalai, Gilalai, Maai, Nethanel, and Judah, Hanani, with the musical instruments of David the man of God; and Ezra the scribe was before them; ³⁷and by the fountain gate, and straight before them, they went up by the stairs of the city of David, at the going up of the wall, above the house of David, even unto the water gate eastward.

³⁸And the other company of them that gave thanks went to meet them, and I after them, with the half of the people, upon the wall, above the tower of the furnaces, even unto the broad wall; ³⁹and above the gate of Ephraim, and by the gate of the old city and by the fish gate, and the tower of Hananel, and the tower of Hammeah, even unto the sheep gate; and they stood still in the gate of the guard. ⁴⁰So stood the two companies of them that gave thanks in the house of God, and I, and the half of the rulers with me; ⁴¹and the priests, Eliakim, Maaseiah, Miniamin, Micaiah, Elioenai, Zechariah, and Hananiah, with trumpets; ⁴²and Maaseiah, and Shemaiah, and Eleazar, and Uzzi, and Jehohanan, and Malchijah, and Elam, and Ezer. And the singers sang loud, with Jezrahiah their overseer. ⁴³And they offered great sacrifices that day, and rejoiced; for God had made them rejoice with great joy; and the women also and the children rejoiced; so that the joy of Jerusalem was heard even afar off.

Provisions for Temple Worship

⁴⁴And on that day were men appointed over the chambers for the treasures, for the heave-offerings, for the first-fruits, and for the tithes, to gather into them, according to the fields of the cities, the portions appointed by the law for the priests and Levites; for Judah rejoiced for the priests and for the Levites that took their stations. ⁴⁵And they kept the ward of their God, and the ward of the purification, and so did the singers and the porters, according to the commandment of David, and of Solomon his son. ⁴⁶For in the days of David and Asaph of old there were chief of the singers, and songs of praise and thanksgiving unto God. ⁴⁷And all Israel in the days of Zerubbabel, and in the days of Nehemiah, gave the portions of the singers and the porters, as every day required; and they hallowed for the Levites; and the Levites hallowed for the sons of Aaron.

Nehemiah 13

JPS [[Online](#)]

Foreigners Excluded

¹On that day they read in the book of Moses in the hearing of the people; and therein was found written, that an Ammonite and a Moabite should not enter into the assembly of God for ever; ²because they met not the children of Israel with bread and with water, but hired Balaam against them, to curse them; howbeit our God turned the curse into a blessing. ³And it came to pass, when they had heard the law, that they separated from Israel all the alien mixture.

The Temple Cleansed

⁴Now before this, Eliashib the priest, who was appointed over the chambers of the house of our God, being allied unto Tobiah, ⁵had prepared for him a great chamber, where aforetime they laid the meal-offerings, the frankincense, and the vessels, and the tithes of the corn, the wine, and the oil, which were given by commandment to the Levites, and the singers, and the porters; and the heave-offerings for the priests. ⁶But in all this time I was not at Jerusalem; for in the two and thirtieth year of Artaxerxes king of Babylon I went unto the king, and after certain days asked I leave of the king; ⁷and I came to

Jerusalem, and understood the evil that Eliashib had done for Tobiah, in preparing him a chamber in the courts of the house of God. **8**And it grieved me sore; therefore I cast forth all the household stuff of Tobiah out of the chamber. **9**Then I commanded, and they cleansed the chambers; and thither brought I again the vessels of the house of God, with the meal-offerings and the frankincense.

Tithes Restored

(Leviticus 27:30–34; Deuteronomy 14:22–29; Deuteronomy 26:1–15)

10And I perceived that the portions of the Levites had not been given them; so that the Levites and the singers, that did the work, were fled every one to his field. **11**Then contended I with the rulers, and said: 'Why is the house of God forsaken?' And I gathered them together, and set them in their place. **12**Then brought all Judah the tithes of the corn and the wine and the oil unto the treasuries. **13**And I made treasurers over the treasuries, Shelemiah the priest, and Zadok the scribe, and of the Levites, Pedaiah; and next to them was Hanan the son of Zaccur, the son of Mattaniah; for they were counted faithful, and their office was to distribute unto their brethren. **14**Remember me, O my God, concerning this, and wipe not out my good deeds that I have done for the house of my God, and for the wards thereof.

The Sabbath Restored

(Jeremiah 17:19–27)

15In those days saw I in Judah some treading winepresses on the sabbath, and bringing in heaps of corn, and lading asses therewith; as also wine, grapes, and figs, and all manner of burdens, which they brought into Jerusalem on the sabbath day; and I forewarned them in the day wherein they sold victuals. **16**There dwelt men of Tyre also therein, who brought in fish, and all manner of ware, and sold on the sabbath unto the children of Judah, and in Jerusalem. **17**Then I contended with the nobles of Judah, and said unto them: 'What evil thing is this that ye do, and profane the sabbath day? **18**Did not your fathers thus, and did not our God bring all this evil upon us, and upon this city? yet ye bring more wrath upon Israel by profaning the sabbath.'

19And it came to pass that, when the gates of Jerusalem began to be dark before the sabbath, I commanded that the doors should be shut, and commanded that they should not be opened till after the sabbath; and some of my servants set I over the gates, that there should no burden be brought in on the sabbath day. **20**So the merchants and sellers of all kind of ware lodged without Jerusalem once or twice. **21**Then I forewarned them, and said unto them: 'Why lodge ye about the wall? if ye do so again, I will lay hands on you.' From that time forth came they no more on the sabbath. **22**And I commanded the Levites that they should purify themselves, and that they should come and keep the gates, to sanctify the sabbath day. Remember unto me, O my God, this also, and spare me according to the greatness of Thy mercy.

Intermarriage Forbidden

(Ezra 9:1–4)

23In those days also saw I the Jews that had married women of Ashdod, of Ammon, and of Moab; **24**and their children spoke half in the speech of Ashdod, and could not speak in the Jews' language, but according to the language of each people. **25**And I contended with them, and cursed them, and smote certain of them, and plucked off their hair, and made them swear by God: 'Ye shall not give your daughters unto their sons, nor take their daughters for your sons, or for yourselves. **26**Did not Solomon king of Israel sin by these things? yet among many nations was there no king like him, and

he was beloved of his God, and God made him king over all Israel; nevertheless even him did the foreign women cause to sin. ²⁷Shall we then hearken unto you to do all this great evil, to break faith with our God in marrying foreign women?' ²⁸And one of the sons of Joiada, the son of Eliashib the high priest, was son-in-law to Sanballat the Horonite; therefore I chased him from me. ²⁹Remember them, O my God, because they have defiled the priesthood, and the covenant of the priesthood, and of the Levites.

³⁰Thus cleansed I them from everything foreign, and appointed wards for the priests and for the Levites, every one in his work; ³¹and for the wood-offering, at times appointed, and for the first-fruits. Remember me, O my God, for good.

Esther 1

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Xerxes' Royal Feast

¹NOW IT came to pass in the days of Ahasuerus—this is Ahasuerus who reigned, from India even unto Ethiopia, over a hundred and seven and twenty provinces— ²that in those days, when the king Ahasuerus sat on the throne of his kingdom, which was in Shushan the castle, ³in the third year of his reign, he made a feast unto all his princes and his servants; the army of Persia and Media, the nobles and princes of the provinces, being before him; ⁴when he showed the riches of his glorious kingdom and the honour of his excellent majesty, many days, even a hundred and fourscore days.

⁵And when these days were fulfilled, the king made a feast unto all the people that were present in Shushan the castle, both great and small, seven days, in the court of the garden of the king's palace; ⁶there were hangings of white, fine cotton, and blue, bordered with cords of fine linen and purple, upon silver rods and pillars of marble; the couches were of gold and silver, upon a pavement of green, and white, and shell, and onyx marble. ⁷And they gave them drink in vessels of gold—the vessels being diverse one from another—and royal wine in abundance, according to the bounty of the king. ⁸And the drinking was according to the law; none did compel; for so the king had appointed to all the officers of his house, that they should do according to every man's pleasure.

Queen Vashti's Refusal

⁹Also Vashti the queen made a feast for the women in the royal house which belonged to king Ahasuerus.

¹⁰On the seventh day, when the heart of the king was merry with wine, he commanded Mehuman, Bizzetha, Harbona, Bigtha, and Abagtha, Zethar, and Carcas, the seven chamberlains that ministered in the presence of Ahasuerus the king, ¹¹to bring Vashti the queen before the king with the crown royal, to show the peoples and the princes her beauty; for she was fair to look on. ¹²But the queen Vashti refused to come at the king's commandment by the chamberlains; therefore was the king very wroth, and his anger burned in him.

Queen Vashti Deposed

13Then the king said to the wise men, who knew the times—for so was the king’s manner toward all that knew law and judgment; **14**and the next unto him was Carshena, Shethar, Admatha, Tarshish, Meres, Marsena, and Memucan, the seven princes of Persia and Media, who saw the king’s face, and sat the first in the kingdom: **15**What shall we do unto the queen Vashti according to law, forasmuch as she hath not done the bidding of the king Ahasuerus by the chamberlains?’ **16**And Memucan answered before the king and the princes: ‘Vashti the queen hath not done wrong to the king only, but also to all the princes, and to all the peoples, that are in all the provinces of the king Ahasuerus. **17**For this deed of the queen will come abroad unto all women, to make their husbands contemptible in their eyes, when it will be said: The king Ahasuerus commanded Vashti the queen to be brought in before him, but she came not. **18**And this day will the princesses of Persia and Media who have heard of the deed of the queen say the like unto all the king’s princes. So will there arise enough contempt and wrath. **19**If it please the king, let there go forth a royal commandment from him, and let it be written among the laws of the Persians and the Medes, that it be not altered, that Vashti come no more before king Ahasuerus, and that the king give her royal estate unto another that is better than she. **20**And when the king’s decree which he shall make shall be published throughout all his kingdom, great though it be, all the wives will give to their husbands honour, both to great and small.’

21And the word pleased the king and the princes; and the king did according to the word of Memucan; **22**for he sent letters into all the king’s provinces, into every province according to the writing thereof, and to every people after their language, that every man should bear rule in his own house, and speak according to the language of his people.

Esther 2

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Seeking Vashti’s Successor

1After these things, when the wrath of king Ahasuerus was assuaged, he remembered Vashti, and what she had done, and what was decreed against her. **2**Then said the king’s servants that ministered unto him: ‘Let there be sought for the king young virgins fair to look on; **3**and let the king appoint officers in all the provinces of his kingdom, that they may gather together all the fair young virgins unto Shushan the castle, to the house of the women, unto the custody of Hegai the king’s chamberlain, keeper of the women; and let their ointments be given them; **4**and let the maiden that pleaseth the king be queen instead of Vashti.’ And the thing pleased the king; and he did so.

Esther Finds Favor

5There was a certain Jew in Shushan the castle, whose name was Mordecai the son of Jair the son of Shimei the son of Kish, a Benjamite, **6**who had been carried away from Jerusalem with the captives that had been carried away with Jeconiah king of Judah, whom Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had carried away. **7**And he brought up Hadassah, that is, Esther, his uncle’s daughter; for she had neither father nor mother, and the maiden was of beautiful form and fair to look on; and when her father and mother were dead, Mordecai took her for his own daughter.

8So it came to pass, when the king’s commandment and his decree was published, and when many maidens were gathered together unto Shushan the castle, to the custody of Hegai, that Esther was taken into the king’s house, to the custody of Hegai, keeper of the women. **9**And the maiden pleased

him, and she obtained kindness of him; and he speedily gave her her ointments, with her portions, and the seven maidens, who were meet to be given her out of the king's house; and he advanced her and her maidens to the best place in the house of the women. **10** Esther had not made known her people nor her kindred; for Mordecai had charged her that she should not tell it. **11** And Mordecai walked every day before the court of the women's house, to know how Esther did, and what would become of her.

12 Now when the turn of every maiden was come to go in to king Ahasuerus, after that it had been done to her according to the law for the women, twelve months—for so were the days of their anointing accomplished, to wit, six months with oil of myrrh, and six month with sweet odours, and with other ointments of the women— **13** when then the maiden came unto the king, whatsoever she desired was given her to go with her out of the house of the women unto the king's house. **14** In the evening she went, and on the morrow she returned into the second house of the women, to the custody of Shaashgaz, the king's chamberlain, who kept the concubines; she came in unto the king no more, except the king delighted in her, and she were called by name.

15 Now when the turn of Esther, the daughter of Abihail the uncle of Mordecai, who had taken her for his daughter, was come to go in unto the king, she required nothing but what Hegai the king's chamberlain, the keeper of the women, appointed. And Esther obtained favour in the sight of all them that looked upon her. **16** So Esther was taken unto king Ahasuerus into his house royal in the tenth month, which is the month Tebeth, in the seventh year of his reign.

Esther Becomes Queen

17 And the king loved Esther above all the women, and she obtained grace and favour in his sight more than all the virgins; so that he set the royal crown upon her head, and made her queen instead of Vashti. **18** Then the king made a great feast unto all his princes and his servants, even Esther's feast; and he made a release to the provinces, and gave gifts, according to the bounty of the king.

19 And when the virgins were gathered together the second time, and Mordecai sat in the king's gate— **20** Esther had not yet made known her kindred nor her people; as Mordecai had charged her; for Esther did the commandment of Mordecai, like as when she was brought up with him—

Mordecai Uncovers a Conspiracy

21 in those days, while Mordecai sat in the king's gate, two of the king's chamberlains, Bigthan and Teresh, of those that kept the door, were wroth, and sought to lay hands on the king Ahasuerus. **22** And the thing became known to Mordecai, who told it unto Esther the queen; and Esther told the king thereof in Mordecai's name. **23** And when inquisition was made of the matter, and it was found to be so, they were both hanged on a tree; and it was written in the book of the chronicles before the king.

Esther 3

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Haman's Plot against the Jews

1 After these things did king Ahasuerus promote Haman the son of Hammedatha the Agagite, and advanced him, and set his seat above all the princes that were with him. **2** And all the king's servants,

that were in the king's gate, bowed down, and prostrated themselves before Haman; for the king had so commanded concerning him. But Mordecai bowed not down, nor prostrated himself before him. ³Then the king's servants, that were in the king's gate, said unto Mordecai: 'Why transgressest thou the king's commandment?' ⁴Now it came to pass, when they spoke daily unto him, and he hearkened not unto them, that they told Haman, to see whether Mordecai's words would stand; for he had told them that he was a Jew. ⁵And when Haman saw that Mordecai bowed not down, nor prostrated himself before him, then was Haman full of wrath. ⁶But it seemed contemptible in his eyes to lay hands on Mordecai alone; for they had made known to him the people of Mordecai; wherefore Haman sought to destroy all the Jews that were throughout the whole kingdom of Ahasuerus, even the people of Mordecai.

⁷In the first month, which is the month Nisan, in the twelfth year of king Ahasuerus, they cast pur, that is, the lot, before Haman from day to day, and from month to month, to the twelfth month, which is the month Adar. ⁸And Haman said unto king Ahasuerus: 'There is a certain people scattered abroad and dispersed among the peoples in all the provinces of thy kingdom; and their laws are diverse from those of every people; neither keep they the king's laws; therefore it profiteth not the king to suffer them. ⁹If it please the king, let it be written that they be destroyed; and I will pay ten thousand talents of silver into the hands of those that have the charge of the king's business, to bring it into the king's treasuries.' ¹⁰And the king took his ring from his hand, and gave it unto Haman the son of Hammedatha the Agagite, the Jews' enemy. ¹¹And the king said unto Haman: 'The silver is given to thee, the people also, to do with them as it seemeth good to thee.'

¹²Then were the king's scribes called in the first month, on the thirteenth day thereof, and there was written, according to all that Haman commanded, unto the king's satraps, and to the governors that were over every province, and to the princes of every people; to every province according to the writing thereof, and to every people after their language; in the name of king Ahasuerus was it written, and it was sealed with the king's ring. ¹³And letters were sent by posts into all the king's provinces, to destroy, to slay, and to cause to perish, all Jews, both young and old, little children and women, in one day, even upon the thirteenth day of the twelfth month, which is the month Adar, and to take the spoil of them for a prey. ¹⁴The copy of the writing, to be given out for a decree in every province, was to be published unto all peoples, that they should be ready against that day. ¹⁵The posts went forth in haste by the king's commandment, and the decree was given out in Shushan the castle; and the king and Haman sat down to drink; but the city of Shushan was perplexed.

Esther 4

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Mordecai Appeals to Esther

¹Now when Mordecai knew all that was done, Mordecai rent his clothes, and put on sackcloth with ashes, and went out into the midst of the city, and cried with a loud and a bitter cry; ²and he came even before the king's gate; for none might enter within the king's gate clothed with sackcloth. ³And in every province, whithersoever the king's commandment and his decree came, there was great mourning among the Jews, and fasting, and weeping, and wailing; and many lay in sackcloth and ashes.

4And Esther's maidens and her chamberlains came and told it her; and the queen was exceedingly pained; and she sent raiment to clothe Mordecai; and to take his sackcloth from off him; but he accepted it not. **5**Then called Esther for Hathach, one of the king's chamberlains, whom he had appointed to attend upon her, and charged him to go to Mordecai, to know what this was, and why it was. **6**So Hathach went forth to Mordecai unto the broad place of the city, which was before the king's gate. **7**And Mordecai told him of all that had happened unto him, and the exact sum of the money that Haman had promised to pay to the king's treasuries for the Jews, to destroy them. **8**Also he gave him the copy of the writing of the decree that was given out in Shushan to destroy them, to show it unto Esther, and to declare it unto her; and to charge her that she should go in unto the king, to make supplication unto him, and to make request before him, for her people.

9And Hathach came and told Esther the words of Mordecai. **10**Then Esther spoke unto Hathach, and gave him a message unto Mordecai: **11**All the king's servants, and the people of the king's provinces, do know, that whosoever, whether man or woman, shall come unto the king into the inner court, who is not called, there is one law for him, that he be put to death, except such to whom the king shall hold out the golden sceptre, that he may live; but I have not been called to come in unto the king these thirty days.' **12**And they told to Mordecai Esther's words.

13Then Mordecai bade them to return answer unto Esther: 'Think not with thyself that thou shalt escape in the king's house, more than all the Jews. **14**For if thou altogether holdest thy peace at this time, then will relief and deliverance arise to the Jews from another place, but thou and thy father's house will perish; and who knoweth whether thou art not come to royal estate for such a time as this?'

15Then Esther bade them return answer unto Mordecai: **16**Go, gather together all the Jews that are present in Shushan, and fast ye for me, and neither eat nor drink three days, night or day; I also and my maidens will fast in like manner; and so will I go in unto the king, which is not according to the law; and if I perish, I perish.' **17**So Mordecai went his way, and did according to all that Esther had commanded him.

Esther 5

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Esther Approaches the King

1Now it came to pass on the third day, that Esther put on her royal apparel, and stood in the inner court of the king's house, over against the king's house; and the king sat upon his royal throne in the royal house, over against the entrance of the house. **2**And it was so, when the king saw Esther the queen standing in the court, that she obtained favour in his sight; and the king held out to Esther the golden sceptre that was in his hand. So Esther drew near, and touched the top of the sceptre. **3**Then said the king unto her: 'What wilt thou, queen Esther? for whatever thy request, even to the half of the kingdom, it shall be given thee.' **4**And Esther said: 'If it seem good unto the king, let the king and Haman come this day unto the banquet that I have prepared for him.'

5Then the king said: 'Cause Haman to make haste, that it may be done as Esther hath said.' So the king and Haman came to the banquet that Esther had prepared. **6**And the king said unto Esther at the banquet of wine: 'Whatever thy petition, it shall be granted thee; and whatever thy request, even to the half of the kingdom, it shall be performed.' **7**Then answered Esther, and said: 'My petition and my

request is— **8**if I have found favour in the sight of the king, and if it please the king to grant my petition, and to perform my request—let the king and Haman come to the banquet that I shall prepare for them, and I will do to-morrow as the king hath said.'

Haman's Plot against Mordecai

9Then went Haman forth that day joyful and glad of heart; but when Haman saw Mordecai in the king's gate, that he stood not up, nor moved for him, Haman was filled with wrath against Mordecai. **10**Nevertheless Haman refrained himself, and went home; and he sent and fetched his friends and Zeresh his wife. **11**And Haman recounted unto them the glory of his riches, and the multitude of his children, and everything as to how the king had promoted him, and how he had advanced him above the princes and servants of the king. **12**Haman said moreover: 'Yea, Esther the queen did let no man come in with the king unto the banquet that she had prepared but myself; and to-morrow also am I invited by her together with the king. **13**Yet all this availeth me nothing, so long as I see Mordecai the Jew sitting at the king's gate.' **14**Then said Zeresh his wife and all his friends unto him: 'Let a gallows be made of fifty cubits high, and in the morning speak thou unto the king that Mordecai may be hanged thereon; then go thou in merrily with the king unto the banquet.' And the thing pleased Haman; and he caused the gallows to be made.

Esther 6

JPS [[Online](#)]

Mordecai Is Honored

1On that night could not the king sleep; and he commanded to bring the book of records of the chronicles, and they were read before the king. **2**And it was found written, that Mordecai had told of Bigthana and Teresh, two of the king's chamberlains, of those that kept the door, who had sought to lay hands on the king Ahasuerus. **3**And the king said: 'What honour and dignity hath been done to Mordecai for this?' Then said the king's servants that ministered unto him: 'There is nothing done for him.' **4**And the king said: 'Who is in the court?'—Now Haman was come into the outer court of the king's house, to speak unto the king to hang Mordecai on the gallows that he had prepared for him.— **5**And the king's servants said unto him: 'Behold, Haman standeth in the court.' And the king said: 'Let him come in.' **6**So Haman came in. And the king said unto him: 'What shall be done unto the man whom the king delighteth to honour?'—Now Haman said in his heart: 'Whom would the king delight to honour besides myself?'— **7**And Haman said unto the king: 'For the man whom the king delighteth to honour, **8**let royal apparel be brought which the king useth to wear, and the horse that the king rideth upon, and on whose head a crown royal is set; **9**and let the apparel and the horse be delivered to the hand of one of the king's most noble princes, that they may array the man therewith whom the king delighteth to honour, and cause him to ride on horseback through the street of the city, and proclaim before him: Thus shall it be done to the man whom the king delighteth to honour.'

10Then the king said to Haman: 'Make haste, and take the apparel and the horse, as thou hast said, and do even so to Mordecai the Jew, that sitteth at the king's gate; let nothing fail of all that thou hast spoken.' **11**Then took Haman the apparel and the horse, and arrayed Mordecai, and caused him to ride through the street of the city, and proclaimed before him: 'Thus shall it be done unto the man whom the king delighteth to honour.'

12And Mordecai returned to the king's gate. But Haman hastened to his house, mourning and having his head covered. **13**And Haman recounted unto Zeresh his wife and all his friends every thing that had befallen him. Then said his wise men and Zeresh his wife unto him: 'If Mordecai, before whom thou hast begun to fall, be of the seed of the Jews, thou shalt not prevail against him, but shalt surely fall before him.'

14While they were yet talking with him, came the king's chamberlains, and hastened to bring Haman unto the banquet that Esther had prepared.

Esther 7

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Esther Pleads for Her People

1So the king and Haman came to banquet with Esther the queen. **2**And the king said again unto Esther on the second day at the banquet of wine: 'Whatever thy petition, queen Esther, it shall be granted thee; and whatever thy request, even to the half of the kingdom, it shall be performed.' **3**Then Esther the queen answered and said: 'If I have found favour in thy sight, O king, and if it please the king, let my life be given me at my petition, and my people at my request; **4**for we are sold, I and my people, to be destroyed, to be slain, and to perish. But if we had been sold for bondmen and bondwomen, I had held my peace, for the adversary is not worthy that the king be endamaged.' **5**Then spoke the king Ahasuerus and said unto Esther the queen: 'Who is he, and where is he, that durst presume in his heart to do so?' **6**And Esther said: 'An adversary and an enemy, even this wicked Haman.' Then Haman was terrified before the king and the queen.

The Hanging of Haman

7And the king arose in his wrath from the banquet of wine and went into the palace garden; but Haman remained to make request for his life to Esther the queen; for he saw that there was evil determined against him by the king. **8**Then the king returned out of the palace garden into the place of the banquet of wine; and Haman was fallen upon the couch whereon Esther was. Then said the king: 'Will he even force the queen before me in the house?' As the word went out of the king's mouth, they covered Haman's face. **9**Then said Harbonah, one of the chamberlains that were before the king: 'Behold also, the gallows fifty cubits high, which Haman hath made for Mordecai, who spoke good for the king, standeth in the house of Haman.' And the king said: 'Hang him thereon.' **10**So they hanged Haman on the gallows that he had prepared for Mordecai. Then was the king's wrath assuaged.

Esther 8

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Esther Appeals for the Jews

1On that day did the king Ahasuerus give the house of Haman the Jews' enemy unto Esther the queen. And Mordecai came before the king; for Esther had told what he was unto her. **2**And the king took off

his ring, which he had taken from Haman, and gave it unto Mordecai. And Esther set Mordecai over the house of Haman.

3And Esther spoke yet again before the king, and fell down at his feet, and besought him with tears to put away the mischief of Haman the Agagite, and his device that he had devised against the Jews.

4Then the king held out to Esther the golden sceptre. So Esther arose, and stood before the king. **5**And she said: 'If it please the king, and if I have found favour in his sight, and the thing seem right before the king, and I be pleasing in his eyes, let it be written to reverse the letters devised by Haman the son of Hammedatha the Agagite, which he wrote to destroy the Jews that are in all the king's provinces; **6**for how can I endure to see the evil that shall come unto my people? or how can I endure to see the destruction of my kindred?'

The Decree of Xerxes

7Then the king Ahasuerus said unto Esther the queen and to Mordecai the Jew: 'Behold, I have given Esther the house of Haman, and him they have hanged upon the gallows, because he laid his hand upon the Jews.

8Write ye also concerning the Jews, as it liketh you, in the king's name, and seal it with the king's ring; for the writing which is written in the king's name, and sealed with the king's ring, may no man reverse.'

9Then were the king's scribes called at that time, in the third month, which is the month Sivan, on the three and twentieth day thereof; and it was written according to all that Mordecai commanded concerning the Jews, even to the satraps, and the governors and princes of the provinces which are from India unto Ethiopia, a hundred twenty and seven provinces, unto every province according to the writing thereof, and unto every people after their language, and to the Jews according to their writing, and according to their language. **10**And they wrote in the name of king Ahasuerus, and sealed it with the king's ring, and sent letters by posts on horseback, riding on swift steeds that were used in the king's service, bred of the stud; **11**that the king had granted the Jews that were in every city to gather themselves together, and to stand for their life, to destroy, and to slay, and to cause to perish, all the forces of the people and province that would assault them, their little ones and women, and to take the spoil of them for a prey, **12**upon one day in all the provinces of king Ahasuerus, namely, upon the thirteenth day of the twelfth month, which is the month Adar. **13**The copy of the writing, to be given out for a decree in every province, was to be published unto all the peoples, and that the Jews should be ready against that day to avenge themselves on their enemies. **14**So the posts that rode upon swift steeds that were used in the king's service went out, being hastened and pressed on by the king's commandment; and the decree was given out in Shushan the castle.

15And Mordecai went forth from the presence of the king in royal apparel of blue and white, and with a great crown of gold, and with a rob of fine linen and purple; and the city of Shushan shouted and was glad. **16**The Jews had light and gladness, and joy and honour. **17**And in every province, and in every city, whithersoever the king's commandment and his decree came, the Jews had gladness and joy, a feast and a good day. And many from among the peoples of the land became Jews; for the fear of the Jews was fallen upon them.

Esther 9

The Jews Destroy Their Enemies

1Now in the twelfth month, which is the month Adar, on the thirteenth day of the same, when the king's commandment and his decree drew near to be put in execution, in the day that the enemies of the Jews hoped to have rule over them; whereas it was turned to the contrary, that the Jews had rule over them that hated them; **2**the Jews gathered themselves together in their cities throughout all the provinces of the king Ahasuerus, to lay hand on such as sought their hurt; and no man could withstand them; for the fear of them was fallen upon all the peoples. **3**And all the princes of the provinces, and the satraps, and the governors, and they that did the king's business, helped the Jews; because the fear of Mordecai was fallen upon them. **4**For Mordecai was great in the king's house, and his fame went forth throughout all the provinces; for the man Mordecai waxed greater and greater. **5**And the Jews smote all their enemies with the stroke of the sword, and with slaughter and destruction, and did what they would unto them that hated them. **6**And in Shushan the castle the Jews slew and destroyed five hundred men. **7**And Parshandatha, and Dalphon, and Aspatha, **8**and Poratha, and Adalia, and Aridatha, **9**and Parmashta, and Arisai, and Aridai, and Vaizatha, **10**the ten sons of Haman the son of Hammedatha, the Jews' enemy, slew they; but on the spoil they laid not their hand.

Haman's Sons Hanged

11On that day the number of those that were slain in Shushan the castle was brought before the king.

12And the king said unto Esther the queen: 'The Jews have slain and destroyed five hundred men in Shushan the castle, and the ten sons of Haman; what then have they done in the rest of the king's provinces! Now whatever thy petition, it shall be granted thee; and whatever thy request further, it shall be done.' **13**Then said Esther: 'If it please the king, let it be granted to the Jews that are in Shushan to do to-morrow also according unto this day's decree, and let Haman's ten sons be hanged upon the gallows.' **14**And the king commanded it so to be done; and a decree was given out in Shushan; and they hanged Haman's ten sons. **15**And the Jews that were in Shushan gathered themselves together on the fourteenth day also of the month Adar, and slew three hundred men in Shushan; but on the spoil they laid not their hand.

16And the other Jews that were in the king's provinces gathered themselves together, and stood for their lives, and had rest from their enemies, and slew of them that hated them seventy and five thousand—but on the spoil they laid not their hand— **17**on the thirteenth day of the month Adar, and on the fourteenth day of the same they rested, and made it a day of feasting and gladness.

The Feast of Purim Instituted

18But the Jews that were in Shushan assembled together on the thirteenth day thereof, and on the fourteenth thereof; and on the fifteenth day of the same they rested, and made it a day of feasting and gladness. **19**Therefore do the Jews of the villages, that dwell in the unwalled towns, make the fourteenth day of the month Adar a day of gladness and feasting, and a good day, and of sending portions one to another.

20And Mordecai wrote these things, and sent letters unto all the Jews that were in all the provinces of the king Ahasuerus, both nigh and far, **21**to enjoin them that they should keep the fourteenth day of the month Adar, and the fifteenth day of the same, yearly, **22**the days wherein the Jews had rest from their enemies, and the month which was turned unto them from sorrow to gladness, and from mourning

into a good day; that they should make them days of feasting and gladness, and of sending portions one to another, and gifts to the poor.

23And the Jews took upon them to do as they had begun, and as Mordecai had written unto them; **24**because Haman the son of Hammedatha, the Agagite, the enemy of all the Jews, had devised against the Jews to destroy them, and had cast pur, that is, the lot, to discomfit them, and to destroy them; **25**but when she came before the king, he commanded by letters that his wicked device, which he had devised against the Jews, should return upon his own head; and that he and his sons should be hanged on the gallows. **26**Wherefore they called these days Purim, after the name of pur. Therefore because of all the words of this letter, and of that which they had seen concerning this matter, and that which had come unto them, **27**the Jews ordained, and took upon them, and upon their seed, and upon all such as joined themselves unto them, so as it should not fail, that they would keep these two days according to the writing thereof, and according to the appointed time thereof, every year; **28**and that these days should be remembered and kept throughout every generation, every family, every province, and every city; and that these days of Purim should not fail from among the Jews, nor the memorial of them perish from their seed.

29Then Esther the queen, the daughter of Abihail, and Mordecai the Jew, wrote down all the acts of power, to confirm this second letter of Purim. **30**And he sent letters unto all the Jews, to the hundred twenty and seven provinces of the kingdom of Ahasuerus, with words of peace and truth, **31**to confirm these days of Purim in their appointed times, according as Mordecai the Jew and Esther the queen had enjoined them, and as they had ordained for themselves and for their seed, the matters of the fastings and their cry. **32**And the commandment of Esther confirmed these matters of Purim; and it was written in the book.

Esther 10

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Tribute to Xerxes and Mordecai

1And the king Ahasuerus laid a tribute upon the land, and upon the isles of the sea. **2**And all the acts of his power and of his might, and the full account of the greatness of Mordecai, how the king advanced him, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Media and Persia? **3**For Mordecai the Jew was next unto king Ahasuerus, and great among the Jews, and accepted of the multitude of his brethren; seeking the good of his people and speaking peace to all his seed.

Job 1

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Job's Character and Wealth

(James 5:7–12)

1THERE was a man in the land of Uz, whose name was Job; and that man was whole-hearted and upright, and one that feared God, and shunned evil. **2**And there were born unto him seven sons and three daughters. **3**His possessions also were seven thousand sheep, and three thousand camels, and five hundred yoke of oxen, and five hundred she-asses, and a very great household; so that this man was the greatest of all the children of the east. **4**And his sons used to go and hold a feast in the house of each one upon his day; and they would send and invite their three sisters to eat and to drink with them. **5**And it was so, when the days of their feasting were gone about, that Job sent and sanctified them, and rose up early in the morning, and offered burnt-offerings according to the number of them all; for Job said: 'It may be that my sons have sinned, and blasphemed God in their hearts.' Thus did Job continually.

Satan's First Attack

6Now it fell upon a day, that the sons of God came to present themselves before the LORD, and Satan came also among them. **7**And the LORD said unto Satan: 'Whence comest thou?' Then Satan answered the LORD, and said: 'From going to and fro in the earth, and from walking up and down in it.' **8**And the LORD said unto Satan: 'Hast thou considered My servant Job, that there is none like him in the earth, a whole-hearted and an upright man, one that feareth God, and shunneth evil?' **9**Then Satan answered the LORD, and said: 'Doth Job fear God for nought? **10**Hast not Thou made a hedge about him, and about his house, and about all that he hath, on every side? Thou hast blessed the work of his hands, and his possessions are increased in the land. **11**But put forth Thy hand now, and touch all that he hath, surely he will blaspheme Thee to Thy face.' **12**And the LORD said unto Satan: 'Behold, all that he hath is in thy power; only upon himself put not forth thy hand.' So Satan went forth from the presence of the LORD.

Job Loses His Children and Possessions

13And it fell on a day when his sons and his daughters were eating and drinking wine in their eldest brother's house, **14**that there came a messenger unto Job, and said: 'The oxen were plowing, and the asses feeding beside them; **15**and the Sabeans made a raid, and took them away; yea, they have slain the servants with the edge of the sword; and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.' **16**While he was yet speaking, there came also another, and said: 'A fire of God is fallen from heaven, and hath burned up the sheep, and the servants, and consumed them; and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.' **17**While he was yet speaking, there came also another, and said: 'The Chaldeans set themselves in three bands, and fell upon the camels, and have taken them away, yea, and slain the servants with the edge of the sword; and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.' **18**While he was yet speaking, there came also another, and said: 'Thy sons and thy daughters were eating and drinking wine in their eldest brother's house; **19**And, behold, there came a great wind from across the wilderness, and smote the four corners of the house, and it fell upon the young people, and they are dead; and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.'

20Then Job arose, and rent his mantle, and shaved his head, and fell down upon the ground, and worshipped;

21And he said; Naked came I out of my mother's womb, And naked shall I return thither; The LORD gave, and the LORD hath taken away; Blessed be the name of the LORD.

22For all this Job sinned not, nor ascribed aught unseemly to God.

Job 2

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Job Loses His Health

1Again it fell upon a day, that the sons of God came to present themselves before the LORD, and Satan came also among them to present himself before the LORD. **2**And the LORD said unto Satan: 'From whence comest thou?' And Satan answered the LORD, and said: 'From going to and fro in the earth, and from walking up and down in it.' **3**And the LORD said unto Satan: 'Hast thou considered my servant Job, that there is none like him in the earth, a whole-hearted and an upright man, one that feareth God, and shunneth evil? and he still holdeth fast his integrity, although thou didst move Me against him, to destroy him without cause.' **4**And Satan answered the LORD, and said: 'Skin for skin, yea, all that a man hath will he give for his life. **5**But put forth Thy hand now, and touch his bone and his flesh, surely he will blaspheme Thee to Thy face.' **6**And the LORD said unto Satan: 'Behold, he is in thy hand; only spare his life.'

7So Satan went forth from the presence of the LORD, and smote Job with sore boils from the sole of his foot even unto his crown. **8**And he took him a potsherd to scrape himself therewith; and he sat among the ashes.

9Then said his wife unto him: 'Dost thou still hold fast thine integrity? blaspheme God, and die.' **10**But he said unto her: 'Thou speakest as one of the impious women speaketh. What? shall we receive good at the hand of God, and shall we not receive evil?' For all this did not Job sin with his lips.

Job's Three Friends

11Now when Job's three friends heard of all this evil that was come upon him, they came every one from his own place, Eliphaz the Temanite, and Bildad the Shuhite, and Zophar the Naamathite; and they made an appointment together to come to bemoan him and to comfort him. **12**And when they lifted up their eyes afar off, and knew him not, they lifted up their voice, and wept; and they rent every one his mantle, and threw dust upon their heads toward heaven. **13**So they sat down with him upon the ground seven days and seven nights, and none spoke a word unto him; for they saw that his grief was very great.

Job 3

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Job Laments His Birth

1After this opened Job his mouth, and cursed his day. **2**And Job spoke, and said:

3Let the day perish wherein I was born, And the night wherein it was said: 'A man-child is brought forth.'

4Let that day be darkness; Let not God inquire after it from above, Neither let the light shine upon it.

5Let darkness and the shadow of death claim it for their own; Let a cloud dwell upon it; Let all that maketh black the day terrify it.

6As for that night, let thick darkness seize upon it; Let it not rejoice among the days of the year; Let it not come into the number of the months.

7Lo, let that night be desolate; Let no joyful voice come therein.

8Let them curse it that curse the day, Who are ready to rouse up leviathan.

9Let the stars of the twilight thereof be dark; Let it look for light, but have none; Neither let it behold the eyelids of the morning;

10Because it shut not up the doors of my [mother's] womb, Nor hid trouble from mine eyes.

11Why died I not from the womb? Why did I not perish at birth?

12Why did the knees receive me? And wherefore the breasts, that I should suck?

13For now should I have lain still and been quiet; I should have slept; then had I been at rest—

14With kings and counsellors of the earth, Who built up waste places for themselves;

15Or with princes that had gold, Who filled their houses with silver;

16Or as a hidden untimely birth I had not been; As infants that never saw light.

17There the wicked cease from troubling; And there the weary are at rest.

18There the prisoners are at ease together; They hear not the voice of the taskmaster.

19The small and great are there alike; And the servant is free from his master.

20Wherewith is light given to him that is in misery, And life unto the bitter in soul—

21Who long for death, but it cometh not; And dig for it more than for hid treasures;

22Who rejoice unto exultation, And are glad, when they can find the grave?—

23To a man whose way is hid, And whom God hath hedged in?

24For my sighing cometh instead of my food, And my roarings are poured out like water.

25For the thing which I did fear is come upon me, And that which I was afraid of hath overtaken me.

26I was not at ease, neither was I quiet, Neither had I rest; but trouble came.

Job 4

Eliphaz: The Innocent Prosper

1Then answered Eliphaz the Temanite, and said:

2If one venture a word unto thee, wilt thou be weary? But who can withhold himself from speaking?

3Behold, thou hast instructed many, And thou hast strengthened the weak hands.

4Thy words have upholden him that was falling, And thou hast strengthened the feeble knees.

5But now it is come upon thee, and thou art weary; It toucheth thee, and thou art affrighted.

6Is not thy fear of God thy confidence, And thy hope the integrity of thy ways?

7Remember, I pray thee, who ever perished, being innocent? Or where were the upright cut off?

8According as I have seen, they that plow iniquity, And sow mischief, reap the same.

9By the breath of God they perish, And by the blast of His anger are they consumed.

10The lion roareth, and the fierce lion howleth—Yet the teeth of the young lions are broken.

11The old lion perisheth for lack of prey, And the whelps of the lioness are scattered abroad.

12Now a word was secretly brought to me, And mine ear received a whisper thereof.

13In thoughts from the visions of the night, When deep sleep falleth on men,

14Fear came upon me, and trembling, And all my bones were made to shake.

15Then a spirit passed before my face, That made the hair of my flesh to stand up.

16It stood still, but I could not discern the appearance thereof; A form was before mine eyes; I heard a still voice:

17Shall mortal man be just before God? Shall a man be pure before his Maker?

18Behold, He putteth no trust in His servants, And His angels He chargeth with folly;

19How much more them that dwell in houses of clay, Whose foundation is in the dust, who are crushed before the moth!

20Betwixt morning and evening they are shattered; They perish for ever without any regarding it.

21Is not their tent-cord plucked up within them? They die, and that without wisdom.'

Job 5

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Eliphaz Continues: God Blesses those Who Seek Him

1Call now; is there any that will answer thee? And to which of the holy ones wilt thou turn?

2For anger killeth the foolish man, And envy slayeth the silly one.

3I have seen the foolish taking root; But suddenly I beheld his habitation cursed.

4His children are far from safety, And are crushed in the gate, with none to deliver them.

5Whose harvest the hungry eateth up, And taketh it even out of the thorns, and the snare gapeth for their substance.

6For affliction cometh not forth from the dust, Neither doth trouble spring out of the ground;

7But man is born unto trouble, As the sparks fly upward.

8But as for me, I would seek unto God, And unto God would I commit my cause;

9Who doeth great things and unsearchable, Marvellous things without number;

10Who giveth rain upon the earth, And sendeth waters upon the fields;

11So that He setteth up on high those that are low, And those that mourn are exalted to safety.

12He frustrateth the devices of the crafty, So that their hands can perform nothing substantial.

13He taketh the wise in their own craftiness; And the counsel of the wily is carried headlong.

14They meet with darkness in the day-time, And grope at noonday as in the night.

15But He saveth from the sword of their mouth, Even the needy from the hand of the mighty.

16So the poor hath hope, And iniquity stoppeth her mouth.

17Behold, happy is the man whom God correcteth; Therefore despise not thou the chastening of the Almighty.

18For He maketh sore, and bindeth up; He woundeth, and His hands make whole.

19He will deliver thee in six troubles; Yea, in seven there shall no evil touch thee.

20In famine He will redeem thee from death; And in war from the power of the sword.

21Thou shalt be hid from the scourge of the tongue; Neither shalt thou be afraid of destruction when it cometh.

- 22**At destruction and famine thou shalt laugh; Neither shalt thou be afraid of the beasts of the earth.
- 23**For thou shalt be in league with the stones of the field; And the beasts of the field shall be at peace with thee.
- 24**And thou shalt know that thy tent is in peace; And thou shalt visit thy habitation, and shalt miss nothing.
- 25**Thou shalt know also that thy seed shall be great, And thine offspring as the grass of the earth.
- 26**Thou shalt come to thy grave in a ripe age, Like as a shock of corn cometh in in its season.
- 27**Lo this, we have searched it, So it is; hear it, and know thou it for thy good.

Job 6

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Job Replies: My Complaint Is Just

- 1**Then Job answered and said:
- 2**Oh that my vexation were but weighed, And my calamity laid in the balances altogether!
- 3**For now it would be heavier than the sand of the seas; Therefore are my words broken.
- 4**For the arrows of the Almighty are within me, The poison whereof my spirit drinketh up; The terrors of God do set themselves in array against me.
- 5**Doth the wild ass bray when he hath grass? Or loweth the ox over his fodder?
- 6**Can that which hath no savour be eaten without salt? Or is there any taste in the juice of mallows?
- 7**My soul refuseth to touch them; They are as the sickness of my flesh.
- 8**Oh that I might have my request, And that God would grant me the thing that I long for!
- 9**Even that it would please God to crush me; That He would let loose His hand, and cut me off!
- 10**Then should I yet have comfort; Yea, I would exult in pain, though He spare not; For I have not denied the words of the Holy One.
- 11**What is my strength, that I should wait? And what is mine end, that I should be patient?
- 12**Is my strength the strength of stones? Or is my flesh of brass?
- 13**Is it that I have no help in me, And that sound wisdom is driven quite from me?

14 To him that is ready to faint kindness is due from his friend, Even to him that forsaketh the fear of the Almighty.

15 My brethren have dealt deceitfully as a brook, As the channel of brooks that overflow,

16 Which are black by reason of the ice, And wherein the snow hideth itself;

17 What time they wax warm, they vanish, When it is hot, they are consumed out of their place.

18 The paths of their way do wind, They go up into the waste, and are lost.

19 The caravans of Tema looked, The companies of Sheba waited for them—

20 They were ashamed because they had hoped; They came thither, and were confounded.

21 For now ye are become His; Ye see a terror, and are afraid.

22 Did I say: 'Give unto me'? Or: 'Offer a present for me of your substance' ?

23 Or: 'Deliver me from the adversary's hand'? Or: 'Redeem me from the hand of the oppressors' ?

24 Teach me, and I will hold my peace; And cause me to understand wherein I have erred.

25 How forcible are words of uprightness! But what doth your arguing argue?

26 Do ye hold words to be an argument, But the speeches of one that is desperate to be wind?

27 Yea, ye would cast lots upon the fatherless, And dig a pit for your friend.

28 Now therefore be pleased to look upon me; For surely I shall not lie to your face.

29 Return, I pray you, let there be no injustice; Yea, return again, my cause is righteous.

30 Is there injustice on my tongue? Cannot my taste discern crafty devices?

Job 7

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Job Continues: Life Seems Futile

1 Is there not a time of service to man upon earth? And are not his days like the days of a hireling?

2 As a servant that eagerly longeth for the shadow, And as a hireling that looketh for his wages;

3 So am I made to possess—months of vanity, And wearisome nights are appointed to me.

4 When I lie down, I say: 'When shall I arise?' But the night is long, and I am full of tossings to and fro unto the dawning of the day.

5 My flesh is clothed with worms and clods of dust; My skin closeth up and breaketh out afresh.

6 My days are swifter than a weaver's shuttle, And are spent without hope.

7 O remember that my life is a breath; Mine eye shall no more see good.

8 The eye of him that seeth me shall behold me no more; While Thine eyes are upon me, I am gone.

9 As the cloud is consumed and vanisheth away, So he that goeth down to the grave shall come up no more.

10 He shall return no more to his house, Neither shall his place know him any more.

11 Therefore I will not refrain my mouth; I will speak in the anguish of my spirit; I will complain in the bitterness of my soul.

12 Am I a sea, or a sea-monster, That Thou settest a watch over me?

13 When I say: 'My bed shall comfort me, My couch shall ease my complaint';

14 Then Thou scarest me with dreams, And terrifiest me through visions;

15 So that my soul chooseth strangling, And death rather than these my bones.

16 I loathe it; I shall not live alway; Let me alone; for my days are vanity.

17 What is man, that Thou shouldest magnify him, And that Thou shouldest set Thy heart upon him,

18 And that Thou shouldest remember him every morning, And try him every moment?

19 How long wilt Thou not look away from me, Nor let me alone till I swallow down my spittle?

20 If I have sinned, what do I unto Thee, O Thou watcher of men? Why hast Thou set me as a mark for Thee, So that I am a burden to myself?

21 And why dost Thou not pardon my transgression, And take away mine iniquity? For now shall I lie down in the dust; And Thou wilt seek me, but I shall not be.

Job 8

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Bildad: Job Should Repent

1 Then answered Bildad the Shuhite, and said:

2 How long wilt thou speak these things, Seeing that the words of thy mouth are as a mighty wind?

3 Doth God pervert judgment? Or doth the Almighty pervert justice?

- 4If thy children sinned against Him, He delivered them into the hand of their transgression.
- 5If thou wouldest seek earnestly unto God, And make thy supplication to the Almighty;
- 6If thou wert pure and upright; Surely now He would awake for thee, And make the habitation of thy righteousness prosperous.
- 7And though thy beginning was small, Yet thy end should greatly increase.
- 8For inquire, I pray thee, of the former generation, And apply thyself to that which their fathers have searched out—
- 9For we are but of yesterday, and know nothing, Because our days upon earth are a shadow—
- 10Shall not they teach thee, and tell thee, And utter words out of their heart?
- 11Can the rush shoot up without mire? Can the reed-grass grow without water?
- 12Whilst it is yet in its greenness, and not cut down, It withereth before any other herb.
- 13So are the paths of all that forget God; And the hope of the godless man shall perish;
- 14Whose confidence is gossamer, And whose trust is a spider's web.
- 15He shall lean upon his house, but it shall not stand; He shall hold fast thereby, but it shall not endure.
- 16He is green before the sun, And his shoots go forth over his garden.
- 17His roots are wrapped about the heap, He beholdeth the place of stones.
- 18If he be destroyed from his place, Then it shall deny him: 'I have not seen thee.'
- 19Behold, this is the joy of his way, And out of the earth shall others spring.
- 20Behold, God will not cast away an innocent man, Neither will He uphold the evil-doers;
- 21Till He fill thy mouth with laughter, And thy lips with shouting.
- 22They that hate thee shall be clothed with shame; And the tent of the wicked shall be no more.

Job 9

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Job: How Can I Contend with God?

- 1Then Job answered and said:
- 2Of a truth I know that it is so; And how can man be just with God?

- 3**If one should desire to contend with Him, He could not answer Him one of a thousand.
- 4**He is wise in heart, and mighty in strength; Who hath hardened himself against Him, and prospered?
- 5**Who removeth the mountains, and they know it not, When He overturneth them in His anger.
- 6**Who shaketh the earth out of her place, And the pillars thereof tremble.
- 7**Who commandeth the sun, and it riseth not; And seaeth up the stars.
- 8**Who alone stretcheth out the heavens, And treadeth upon the waves of the sea.
- 9**Who maketh the Bear, Orion, and the Pleiades, And the chambers of the south.
- 10**Who doeth great things past finding out; Yea, marvellous things without number.
- 11**Lo, He goeth by me, and I see Him not. He passeth on also, but I perceive Him not.
- 12**Behold, He snatcheth away, who can hinder Him? Who will say unto Him: 'What doest Thou?'
- 13**God will not withdraw His anger; The helpers of Rahab did stoop under Him.
- 14**How much less shall I answer Him, And choose out my arguments with Him?
- 15**Whom, though I were righteous, yet would I not answer; I would make supplication to Him that contendeth with me.
- 16**If I had called, and He had answered me; Yet would I not believe that He would hearken unto my voice—
- 17**He that would break me with a tempest, And multiply my wounds without cause;
- 18**That would not suffer me to take my breath, But fill me with bitterness.
- 19**If it be a matter of strength, lo, He is mighty! And if of justice, who will appoint me a time?
- 20**Though I be righteous, mine own mouth shall condemn me; Though I be innocent, He shall prove me perverse.
- 21**I am innocent—I regard not myself, I despise my life.
- 22**It is all one—therefore I say: He destroyeth the innocent and the wicked.
- 23**If the scourge slay suddenly, He will mock at the calamity of the guiltless.
- 24**The earth is given into the hand of the wicked; He covereth the faces of the judges thereof; If it be not He, who then is it?
- 25**Now my days are swifter than a runner; They flee away, they see no good.

- 26 They are passed away as the swift ships; As the vulture that swoopeth on the prey.
- 27 If I say: 'I will forget my complaint, I will put off my sad countenance, and be of good cheer',
- 28 I am afraid of all my pains, I know that Thou wilt not hold me guiltless.
- 29 I shall be condemned; Why then do I labour in vain?
- 30 If I wash myself with snow water, And make my hands never so clean;
- 31 Yet wilt Thou plunge me in the ditch, And mine own clothes shall abhor me.
- 32 For He is not a man, as I am, that I should answer Him, That we should come together in judgment.
- 33 There is no arbiter betwixt us, That might lay his hand upon us both.
- 34 Let Him take His rod away from me, And let not His terror make me afraid;
- 35 Then would I speak, and not fear Him; For I am not so with myself.

Job 10

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Job's Plea to God

- 1 My soul is weary of my life; I will give free course to my complaint; I will speak in the bitterness of my soul.
- 2 I will say unto God: Do not condemn me; Make me know wherefore Thou contendest with me.
- 3 Is it good unto Thee that Thou shouldest oppress, That Thou shouldest despise the work of Thy hands, And shine upon the counsel of the wicked?
- 4 Hast Thou eyes of flesh? Or seest Thou as man seeth?
- 5 Are Thy days as the days of man, Or Thy years as a man's days,
- 6 That Thou inquirest after mine iniquity, And searchest after my sin,
- 7 Although Thou knowest that I shall not be condemned; And there is none that can deliver out of Thy hand?
- 8 Thy hands have framed me and fashioned me Together round about; yet Thou dost destroy me!
- 9 Remember, I beseech Thee, that Thou hast fashioned me as clay; And wilt Thou bring me into dust again?
- 10 Hast Thou not poured me out as milk, And curdled me like cheese?

- 11 Thou hast clothed me with skin and flesh, And knit me together with bones and sinews.
- 12 Thou hast granted me life and favour, And Thy providence hath preserved my spirit.
- 13 Yet these things Thou didst hide in Thy heart; I know that this is with Thee;
- 14 If I sin, then Thou markest me, And Thou wilt not acquit me from mine iniquity.
- 15 If I be wicked, woe unto me; And if I be righteous, yet shall I not lift up my head—Being filled with ignominy And looking upon mine affliction.
- 16 And if it exalt itself, Thou huntest me as a lion; And again Thou showest Thyself marvellous upon me.
- 17 Thou renewest Thy witnesses against me, And increasest Thine indignation upon me; Host succeeding host against me.
- 18 Wherefore then hast Thou brought me forth out of the womb? Would that I had perished, and no eye had seen me!
- 19 I should have been as though I had not been; I should have been carried from the womb to the grave.
- 20 Are not my days few? Cease then, And let me alone, that I may take comfort a little,
- 21 Before I go whence I shall not return, Even to the land of darkness and of the shadow of death;
- 22 A land of thick darkness, as darkness itself; A land of the shadow of death, without any order, And where the light is as darkness.

Job 11

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Zophar Rebukes Job

- 1 Then answered Zophar the Naamathite, and said:
- 2 Should not the multitude of words be answered? And should a man full of talk be accounted right?
- 3 Thy boastings have made men hold their peace, And thou hast mocked, with none to make thee ashamed;
- 4 And thou hast said: 'My doctrine is pure, And I am clean in Thine eyes.'
- 5 But oh that God would speak, And open His lips against thee;
- 6 And that He would tell thee the secrets of wisdom, That sound wisdom is manifold! Know therefore that God exacteth of thee less than thine iniquity deserveth.

7 Canst thou find out the deep things of God? Canst thou attain unto the purpose of the Almighty?
8 It is high as heaven; what canst thou do? Deeper than the nether-world; what canst thou know?
9 The measure thereof is longer than the earth, And broader than the sea.
10 If He pass by, and shut up, Or gather in, then who can hinder Him?
11 For He knoweth base men; And when He seeth iniquity, will He not then consider it?
12 But an empty man will get understanding, When a wild ass's colt is born a man.
13 If thou set thy heart aright, And stretch out thy hands toward Him—
14 If iniquity be in thy hand, put it far away, And let not unrighteousness dwell in thy tents—
15 Surely then shalt thou lift up thy face without spot; Yea, thou shalt be stedfast, and shalt not fear;
16 For thou shalt forget thy misery; Thou shalt remember it as waters that are passed away;
17 And thy life shall be clearer than the noonday; Though there be darkness, it shall be as the morning.
18 And thou shalt be secure, because there is hope; Yea, thou shalt look about thee, and shalt take thy rest in safety.
19 Also thou shalt lie down, and none shall make thee afraid; Yea, many shall make suit unto thee.
20 But the eyes of the wicked shall fail, And they shall have no way to flee, And their hope shall be the drooping of the soul.

Job 12

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Job Presents His Case

1 Then Job answered and said:
2 No doubt but ye are the people, And wisdom shall die with you.
3 But I have understanding as well as you; I am not inferior to you; Yea, who knoweth not such things as these?
4 I am as one that is a laughing-stock to his neighbour, A man that called upon God, And He answered him; The just, the innocent man is a laughing-stock,
5 A contemptible brand in the thought of him that is at ease, A thing ready for them whose foot slippeth.

- 6**The tents of robbers prosper, And they that provoke God are secure, In whatsoever God bringeth into their hand.
- 7**But ask now the beasts, and they shall teach thee; And the fowls of the air, and they shall tell thee;
- 8**Or speak to the earth, and it shall teach thee; And the fishes of the sea shall declare unto thee;
- 9**Who knoweth not among all these, That the hand of the LORD hath wrought this?
- 10**In whose hand is the soul of every living thing, And the breath of all mankind.—
- 11**Doth not the ear try words, Even as the palate tasteth its food?
- 12**Is wisdom with aged men, And understanding in length of days?—
- 13**With Him is wisdom and might; He hath counsel and understanding.
- 14**Behold, He breaketh down, and it cannot be built again; He shutteth up a man, and there can be no opening.
- 15**Behold, He withholdeth the waters, and they dry up; Also He sendeth them out, and they overturn the earth.
- 16**With Him is strength and sound wisdom; The deceived and the deceiver are His.
- 17**He leadeth counsellors away stripped, And judges maketh He fools.
- 18**He looseth the bond of kings, And bindeth their loins with a girdle.
- 19**He leadeth priests away stripped, And overthroweth the mighty.
- 20**He removeth the speech of men of trust, And taketh away the sense of the elders.
- 21**He poureth contempt upon princes, And looseth the belt of the strong.
- 22**He uncovereth deep things out of darkness, And bringeth out to light the shadow of death.
- 23**He increaseth the nations, and destroyeth them; He enlargeth the nations, and leadeth them away.
- 24**He taketh away the heart of the chiefs of the people of the land, And causeth them to wander in a wilderness where there is no way.
- 25**They grope in the dark without light, And He maketh them to stagger like a drunken man.

Job 13

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Job Prepares His Case

- 1Lo, mine eye hath seen all this, Mine ear hath heard and understood it.
- 2What ye know, do I know also; I am not inferior unto you.
- 3Notwithstanding I would speak to the Almighty, And I desire to reason with God.
- 4But ye are plasterers of lies, Ye are all physicians of no value.
- 5Oh that ye would altogether hold your peace! And it would be your wisdom.
- 6Hear now my reasoning, And hearken to the pleadings of my lips.
- 7Will ye speak unrighteously for God, And talk deceitfully for Him?
- 8Will ye show Him favour? Will ye contend for God?
- 9Would it be good that He should search you out? Or as one mocketh a man, will ye mock Him?
- 10He will surely reprove you, If ye do secretly show favour.
- 11Shall not His majesty terrify you, And His dread fall upon you?
- 12Your memorials shall be like unto ashes, Your eminences to eminences of clay.
- 13Hold your peace, let me alone, that I may speak, And let come on me what will.
- 14Wherefore? I will take my flesh in my teeth, And put my life in my hand.
- 15Though He slay me, yet will I trust in Him; But I will argue my ways before Him.
- 16This also shall be my salvation, That a hypocrite cannot come before Him.
- 17Hear diligently my speech, And let my declaration be in your ears.
- 18Behold now, I have ordered my cause; I know that I shall be justified.
- 19Who is he that will contend with me? For then would I hold my peace and die.
- 20Only do not two things unto me, Then will I not hide myself from Thee:
- 21Withdraw Thy hand far from me; And let not Thy terror make me afraid.
- 22Then call Thou, and I will answer; Or let me speak, and answer Thou me.
- 23How many are mine iniquities and sins? Make me to know my transgression and my sin.
- 24Wherefore hidest Thou Thy face, And holdest me for Thine enemy?
- 25Wilt Thou harass a driven leaf? And wilt Thou pursue the dry stubble?

26That Thou shouldest write bitter things against me, And make me to inherit the iniquities of my youth.

27Thou puttest my feet also in the stocks, And lookest narrowly unto all my paths; Thou drawest Thee a line about the soles of my feet;

28Though I am like a wine-skin that consumeth, Like a garment that is moth-eaten.

Job 14

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Job Laments the Finality of Death

1Man that is born of a woman Is of few days, and full of trouble.

2He cometh forth like a flower, and withereth; He fleeth also as a shadow, and continueth not.

3And dost Thou open Thine eyes upon such a one, And bringest me into judgment with Thee?

4Who can bring a clean thing out of an unclean? not one.

5Seeing his days are determined, The number of his months is with Thee, And Thou hast appointed his bounds that he cannot pass;

6Look away from him, that he may rest, Till he shall accomplish, as a hireling, his day.

7For there is hope of a tree, If it be cut down, that it will sprout again, And that the tender branch thereof will not cease.

8Though the root thereof wax old in the earth, And the stock thereof die in the ground;

9Yet through the scent of water it will bud, And put forth boughs like a plant.

10But man dieth, and lieth low; Yea, man perisheth, and where is he?

11As the waters fail from the sea, And the river is drained dry;

12So man lieth down and riseth not; Till the heavens be no more, they shall not awake, Nor be roused out of their sleep.

13Oh that Thou wouldest hide me in the nether-world, That Thou wouldest keep me secret, until Thy wrath be past, That Thou wouldest appoint me a set time, and remember me!—

14If a man die, may he live again? All the days of my service would I wait, till my relief should come—

15Thou wouldest call, and I would answer Thee; Thou wouldest have a desire to the work of Thy hands.

- 16 But now Thou numberest my steps, Thou dost not even wait for my sin;
- 17 My transgression is sealed up in a bag, And Thou heapest up mine iniquity.
- 18 And surely the mountain falling crumbleth away, And the rock is removed out of its place;
- 19 The waters wear the stones; The overflowings thereof wash away the dust of the earth; So Thou destroyest the hope of man.
- 20 Thou prevailest for ever against him, and he passeth; Thou changest his countenance, and sendest him away.
- 21 His sons come to honour, and he knoweth it not; And they are brought low, but he regardeth them not.
- 22 But his flesh grieveth for him, And his soul mourneth over him.

Job 15

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Eliphaz: Job Does Not Fear God

- 1 Then answered Eliphaz the Temanite, and said:
- 2 Should a wise man make answer with windy knowledge, And fill his belly with the east wind?
- 3 Should he reason with unprofitable talk, Or with speeches wherewith he can do no good?
- 4 Yea, thou doest away with fear, And impairest devotion before God.
- 5 For thine iniquity teacheth thy mouth, And thou choosest the tongue of the crafty.
- 6 Thine own mouth condemneth thee, and not I; Yea, thine own lips testify against thee.
- 7 Art thou the first man that was born? Or wast thou brought forth before the hills?
- 8 Dost thou hearken in the council of God? And dost thou restrain wisdom to thyself?
- 9 What knowest thou, that we know not? What understandest thou, which is not in us?
- 10 With us are both the gray-headed and the very aged men, Much older than thy father.
- 11 Are the consolations of God too small for thee, And the word that dealeth gently with thee?
- 12 Why doth thy heart carry thee away? And why do thine eyes wink?
- 13 That thou turnest thy spirit against God, And lettest such words go out of thy mouth.

- 14 What is man, that he should be clean? And he that is born of a woman, that he should be righteous?
- 15 Behold, He putteth no trust in His holy ones; Yea, the heavens are not clean in His sight.
- 16 How much less one that is abominable and impure, Man who drinketh iniquity like water!
- 17 I will tell thee, hear thou me; And that which I have seen I will declare—
- 18 Which wise men have told From their fathers, and have not hid it;
- 19 Unto whom alone the land was given, And no stranger passed among them.
- 20 The wicked man travaileth with pain all his days, Even the number of years that are laid up for the oppressor.
- 21 A sound of terrors is in his ears: In prosperity the destroyer shall come upon him.
- 22 He believeth not that he shall return out of darkness, And he is waited for of the sword.
- 23 He wandereth abroad for bread: 'Where is it?' He knoweth that the day of darkness is ready at his hand.
- 24 Distress and anguish overwhelm him; They prevail against him, as a king ready to the battle.
- 25 Because he hath stretched out his hand against God, And behaveth himself proudly against the Almighty;
- 26 He runneth upon him with a stiff neck, With the thick bosses of his bucklers.
- 27 Because he hath covered his face with his fatness, And made collops of fat on his loins;
- 28 And he hath dwelt in desolate cities, In houses which no man would inhabit, Which were ready to become heaps.
- 29 He shall not be rich, neither shall his substance continue, Neither shall their produce bend to the earth.
- 30 He shall not depart out of darkness; The flame shall dry up his branches, And by the breath of His mouth shall he go away.
- 31 Let him not trust in vanity, deceiving himself; For vanity shall be his recompense.
- 32 It shall be accomplished before his time, And his branch shall not be leafy.
- 33 He shall shake off his unripe grape as the vine, And shall cast off his flower as the olive.
- 34 For the company of the godless shall be desolate, And fire shall consume the tents of bribery.
- 35 They conceive mischief, and bring forth iniquity, And their belly prepareth deceit.

Job 16

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Job Decries His Comforters

1Then Job answered and said:

2I have heard many such things; Sorry comforters are ye all.

3Shall windy words have an end? Or what provoketh thee that thou answerest?

4I also could speak as ye do; If your soul were in my soul's stead, I could join words together against you, And shake my head at you.

5I would strengthen you with my mouth, And the moving of my lips would assuage your grief.

6Though I speak, my pain is not assuaged; And though I forbear, what am I eased?

7But now He hath made me weary; Thou hast made desolate all my company.

8And Thou hast shrivelled me up, which is a witness against me; And my leanness riseth up against me, it testifieth to my face.

9He hath torn me in His wrath, and hated me; He hath gnashed upon me with His teeth; Mine adversary sharpeneth his eyes upon me.

10They have gaped upon me with their mouth; They have smitten me upon the cheek scornfully; They gather themselves together against me.

11God delivereth me to the ungodly, And casteth me into the hands of the wicked.

12I was at ease, and He broke me asunder; Yea, He hath taken me by the neck, and dashed me to pieces; He hath also set me up for His mark.

13His archers compass me round about, He cleaveth my reins asunder, and doth not spare; He poureth out my gall upon the ground.

14He breaketh me with breach upon breach; He runneth upon me like a giant.

15I have sewed sackcloth upon my skin, And have laid my horn in the dust.

16My face is reddened with weeping, And on my eyelids is the shadow of death;

17Although there is no violence in my hands, And my prayer is pure.

18O earth, cover not thou my blood, And let my cry have no resting-place.

19Even now, behold, my Witness is in heaven, And He that testifieth of me is on high.

20 Mine inward thoughts are my intercessors, Mine eye poureth out tears unto God;

21 That He would set aright a man contending with God, As a son of man setteth aright his neighbour!

22 For the years that are few are coming on, And I shall go the way whence I shall not return.

Job 17

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Job Prepares for Death

1 My spirit is consumed, my days are extinct, The grave is ready for me.

2 Surely there are mockers with me, And mine eye abideth in their provocation.

3 Give now a pledge, be surety for me with Thyself; Who else is there that will strike hands with me?

4 For Thou hast hid their heart from understanding; Therefore shalt Thou not exalt them.

5 He that denounceth his friends for the sake of flattery, Even the eyes of his children shall fail.

6 He hath made me also a byword of the people; And I am become one in whose face they spit.

7 Mine eye also is dimmed by reason of vexation, And all my members are as a shadow.

8 Upright men are astonished at this, And the innocent stirreth up himself against the godless.

9 Yet the righteous holdeth on his way, And he that hath clean hands waxeth stronger and stronger.

10 But as for you all, do ye return, and come now; And I shall not find a wise man among you.

11 My days are past, my purposes are broken off, Even the thoughts of my heart.

12 They change the night into day; The light is short because of darkness.

13 If I look for the nether-world as my house; If I have spread my couch in the darkness;

14 If I have said to corruption: 'Thou art my father', To the worm: 'Thou art my mother, and my sister';

15 Where then is my hope? And as for my hope, who shall see it?

16 They shall go down to the bars of the nether-world, When we are at rest together in the dust.

Job 18

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Bildad: God Punishes the Wicked

1Then answered Bildad the Shuhite, and said:

2How long will ye lay snares for words? Consider, and afterwards we will speak.

3Wherefore are we counted as beasts, And reputed dull in your sight?

4Thou that tearest thyself in thine anger, Shall the earth be forsaken for thee? Or shall the rock be removed out of its place?

5Yea, the light of the wicked shall be put out, And the spark of his fire shall not shine.

6The light shall be dark in his tent, And his lamp over him shall be put out.

7The steps of his strength shall be straitened, And his own counsel shall cast him down.

8For he is cast into a net by his own feet, And he walketh upon the toils.

9A gin shall take him by the heel, And a snare shall lay hold on him.

10A noose is hid for him in the ground, And a trap for him in the way.

11Terrors shall overwhelm him on every side, And shall entrap him at his feet.

12His trouble shall be ravenous, And calamity shall be ready for his fall.

13It shall devour the members of his body, Yea, the first-born of death shall devour his members.

14That wherein he trusteth shall be plucked out of his tent; And he shall be brought to the king of terrors.

15There shall dwell in his tent that which is none of his; Brimstone shall be scattered upon his habitation.

16His roots shall dry up beneath, And above shall his branch wither.

17His remembrance shall perish from the earth, And he shall have no name abroad.

18He shall be driven from light into darkness, And chased out of the world.

19He shall have neither son nor son's son among his people, Nor any remaining in his dwellings.

20They that come after shall be astonished at his day, As they that went before are affrighted.

21Surely such are the dwellings of the wicked, And this is the place of him that knoweth not God.

Job: My Redeemer Lives

1Then Job answered and said:

2How long will ye vex my soul, And crush me with words?

3These ten times have ye reproached me; Ye are not ashamed that ye deal harshly with me.

4And be it indeed that I have erred, Mine error remaineth with myself.

5If indeed ye will magnify yourselves against me, And plead against me my reproach;

6Know now that God hath subverted my cause, And hath compassed me with His net.

7Behold, I cry out: 'Violence!' but I am not heard; I cry aloud, but there is no justice.

8He hath fenced up my way that I cannot pass, And hath set darkness in my paths.

9He hath stripped me of my glory, And taken the crown from my head.

10He hath broken me down on every side, and I am gone; And my hope hath He plucked up like a tree.

11He hath also kindled His wrath against me, And He counteth me unto Him as one of His adversaries.

12His troops come on together, And cast up their way against me, And encamp round about my tent.

13He hath put my brethren far from me, And mine acquaintance are wholly estranged from me.

14My kinsfolk have failed, And my familiar friends have forgotten me.

15They that dwell in my house, and my maids, count me for a stranger; I am become an alien in their sight.

16I call unto my servant, and he giveth me no answer, Though I entreat him with my mouth.

17My breath is abhorred of my wife, And I am loathsome to the children of my tribe.

18Even urchins despised me; If I arise, they speak against me.

19All my intimate friends abhor me; And they whom I loved are turned against me.

20My bone cleaveth to my skin and to my flesh, And I am escaped with the skin of my teeth.

21Have pity upon me, have pity upon me, O ye my friends; For the hand of God hath touched me.

22Why do ye persecute me as God, And are not satisfied with my flesh?

23 Oh that my words were now written! Oh that they were inscribed in a book!

24 That with an iron pen and lead They were graven in the rock for ever!

25 But as for me, I know that my Redeemer liveth, And that He will witness at the last upon the dust;

26 And when after my skin this is destroyed, Then without my flesh shall I see God;

27 Whom I, even I, shall see for myself, And mine eyes shall behold, and not another's. My reins are consumed within me.

28 If ye say: 'How we will persecute him!' Seeing that the root of the matter is found in me;

29 Be ye afraid of the sword; For wrath bringeth the punishments of the sword, That ye may know there is a judgment.

Job 20

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Zophar: Destruction Awaits the Wicked

1 Then answered Zophar the Naamathite, and said:

2 Therefore do my thoughts give answer to me, Even by reason of mine agitation that is in me.

3 I have heard the reproof which putteth me to shame, But out of my understanding my spirit answereth me.

4 Knowest thou not this of old time, Since man was placed upon earth,

5 That the triumphing of the wicked is short, And the joy of the godless but for a moment?

6 Though his excellency mount up to the heavens, And his head reach unto the clouds;

7 Yet he shall perish for ever like his own dung; They that have seen him shall say: 'Where is he?'

8 He shall fly away as a dream, and shall not be found; Yea, he shall be chased away as a vision of the night.

9 The eye which saw him shall see him no more; Neither shall his place any more behold him.

10 His children shall appease the poor, And his hands shall restore his wealth.

11 His bones are full of his youth, But it shall lie down with him in the dust.

12 Though wickedness be sweet in his mouth, Though he hide it under his tongue;

13 Though he spare it, and will not let it go, But keep it still within his mouth;

- 14 Yet his food in his bowels is turned, It is the gall of asps within him.
- 15 He hath swallowed down riches, and he shall vomit them up again; God shall cast them out of his belly.
- 16 He shall suck the poison of asps; The viper's tongue shall slay him.
- 17 He shall not look upon the rivers, The flowing streams of honey and curd.
- 18 That which he laboured for shall he give back, and shall not swallow it down; According to the substance that he hath gotten, he shall not rejoice.
- 19 For he hath oppressed and forsaken the poor; He hath violently taken away a house, and he shall not build it up.
- 20 Because he knew no quietness within him, In his greed he suffered nought to escape,
- 21 There was nothing left that he devoured not—Therefore his prosperity shall not endure.
- 22 In the fulness of his sufficiency he shall be in straits; The hand of every one that is in misery shall come upon him.
- 23 It shall be for the filling of his belly; He shall cast the fierceness of His wrath upon him, And shall cause it to rain upon him into his flesh.
- 24 If he flee from the iron weapon, The bow of brass shall strike him through.
- 25 He draweth it forth, and it cometh out of his body; Yea, the glittering point cometh out of his gall; Terrors are upon him.
- 26 All darkness is laid up for his treasures; A fire not blown by man shall consume him; It shall go ill with him that is left in his tent.
- 27 The heavens shall reveal his iniquity, And the earth shall rise up against him.
- 28 The increase of his house shall depart, His goods shall flow away in the day of his wrath.
- 29 This is the portion of a wicked man from God, And the heritage appointed unto him by God.

Job 21

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Job: God Will Punish the Wicked

- 1 Then Job answered and said:
- 2 Hear diligently my speech; And let this be your consolations.

- 3**Suffer me, that I may speak; And after that I have spoken, mock on.
- 4**As for me, is my complaint to man? Or why should I not be impatient?
- 5**Turn unto me, and be astonished, And lay your hand upon your mouth.
- 6**Even when I remember I am affrighted, And horror hath taketh hold on my flesh.
- 7**Wherefore do the wicked live, Become old, yea, wax mighty in power?
- 8**Their seed is established in their sight with them, And their offspring before their eyes.
- 9**Their houses are safe, without fear, Neither is the rod of God upon them.
- 10**Their bull gendereth, and faileth not; Their cow calveth, and casteth not her calf.
- 11**They send forth their little ones like a flock, And their children dance.
- 12**They sing to the timbrel and harp, And rejoice at the sound of the pipe.
- 13**They spend their days in prosperity, And peacefully they go down to the grave.
- 14**Yet they said unto God: 'Depart from us; For we desire not the knowledge of Thy ways.
- 15**What is the Almighty, that we should serve Him? And what profit should we have, if we pray unto Him?'—
- 16**Lo, their prosperity is not in their hand; The counsel of the wicked is far from me.
- 17**How oft is it that the lamp of the wicked is put out? That their calamity cometh upon them? That He distributeth pains in His anger?
- 18**That they are as stubble before the wind, And as chaff that the storm stealeth away?
- 19**God layeth up his iniquity for his children!—Let Him recompense it unto himself, that he may know it.
- 20**Let his own eyes see his destruction, And let him drink of the wrath of the Almighty.
- 21**For what pleasure hath he in his house after him? Seeing the number of his months is determined.
- 22**Shall any teach God knowledge? Seeing it is He that judgeth those that are high.
- 23**One dieth in his full strength, Being wholly at ease and quiet;
- 24**His pails are full of milk, And the marrow of his bones is moistened.
- 25**And another dieth in bitterness of soul, And hath never tasted of good.
- 26**They lie down alike in the dust, And the worm covereth them.

- 27 Behold, I know your thoughts, And the devices which ye wrongfully imagine against me.
- 28 For ye say: 'Where is the house of the prince? And where is the tent wherein the wicked dwelt?'
- 29 Have ye not asked them that go by the way; And will ye misdeem their tokens,
- 30 That the evil man is reserved to the day of calamity, That they are led forth to the day of wrath?
- 31 But who shall declare his way to his face? And who shall repay him what he hath done?
- 32 For he is borne to the grave, And watch is kept over his tomb.
- 33 The clods of the valley are sweet unto him, And all men draw after him, As there were innumerable before him.
- 34 How then comfort ye me in vain? And as for your answers, there remaineth only faithlessness?

Job 22

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Eliphaz: Can a Man Be of Use to God?

- 1 Then answered Eliphaz the Temanite, and said:
- 2 Can a man be profitable unto God? Or can he that is wise be profitable unto Him?
- 3 Is it any advantage to the Almighty, that thou art righteous? Or is it gain to Him, that thou makest thy ways blameless?
- 4 Is it for thy fear of Him that He reproveth thee, That He entereth with thee into judgment?
- 5 Is not thy wickedness great? And are not thine iniquities without end?
- 6 For thou hast taken pledges of thy brother for nought, And stripped the naked of their clothing.
- 7 Thou hast not given water to the weary to drink, And thou hast withholden bread from the hungry.
- 8 And as a mighty man, who hath the earth, And as a man of rank, who dwelleth in it,
- 9 Thou hast sent widows away empty, And the arms of the fatherless have been broken.
- 10 Therefore snares are round about thee, And sudden dread affrighted thee,
- 11 Or darkness, that thou canst not see, And abundance of waters cover thee.
- 12 Is not God in the height of heaven? And behold the topmost of the stars, how high they are!
- 13 And thou sayest: 'What doth God know? Can He judge through the dark cloud?

- 14Thick clouds are a covering to Him, that He seeth not; And He walketh in the circuit of heaven.'
- 15Wilt thou keep the old way Which wicked men have trodden?
- 16Who were snatched away before their time, Whose foundation was poured out as a stream;
- 17Who said unto God: 'Depart from us'; And what could the Almighty do unto them?
- 18Yet He filled their houses with good things—But the counsel of the wicked is far from me.
- 19The righteous saw it, and were glad, And the innocent laugh them to scorn:
- 20Surely their substance is cut off, And their abundance the fire hath consumed.'
- 21Acquaint now thyself with Him, and be at peace; Thereby shall thine increase be good.
- 22Receive, I pray thee, instruction from His mouth, And lay up His words in thy heart.
- 23If thou return to the Almighty, thou shalt be built up—If thou put away unrighteousness far from thy tents,
- 24And lay thy treasure in the dust, And the gold of Ophir among the stones of the brooks;
- 25And the Almighty be thy treasure, And precious silver unto thee;
- 26Then surely shalt thou have thy delight in the Almighty, And shalt lift up thy face unto God.
- 27Thou shalt make thy prayer unto Him, and He will hear thee, And thou shalt pay thy vows;
- 28Thou shalt also decree a thing, and it shall be established unto thee, And light shall shine upon thy ways.
- 29When they cast thee down, thou shalt say: 'There is lifting up'; For the humble person He saveth.
- 30He delivereth him that is innocent, Yea, thou shalt be delivered through the cleanness of thy hands.

Job 23

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Job Longs for God

- 1Then Job answered and said:
- 2Even to-day is my complaint bitter; My hand is become heavy because of my groaning.
- 3Oh that I knew where I might find Him, That I might come even to His seat!
- 4I would order my cause before Him, And fill my mouth with arguments.

- 5**I would know the words which He would answer me, And understand what He would say unto me.
- 6**Would He contend with me in His great power? Nay; but He would give heed unto me.
- 7**There the upright might reason with Him; So should I be delivered for ever from my Judge.
- 8**Behold, I go forward, but He is not there, And backward, but I cannot perceive Him;
- 9**On the left hand, when He doth work, but I cannot behold Him, He turneth Himself to the right hand, but I cannot see Him.
- 10**For He knoweth the way that I take; When He hath tried me, I shall come forth as gold.
- 11**My foot hath held fast to His steps, His way have I kept, and turned not aside.
- 12**I have not gone back from the commandment of His lips; I have treasured up the words of His mouth more than my necessary food.
- 13**But He is at one with Himself, and who can turn Him? And what His soul desireth, even that He doeth.
- 14**For He will perform that which is appointed for me; And many such things are with Him.
- 15**Therefore am I affrighted at His presence; When I consider, I am afraid of Him.
- 16**Yea, God hath made my heart faint, And the Almighty hath affrighted me;
- 17**Because I was not cut off before the darkness, Neither did He cover the thick darkness from my face.

Job 24

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Job: Judgment for the Wicked

- 1**Why are times not laid up by the Almighty? And why do not they that know Him see His days?
- 2**There are that remove the landmarks; They violently take away flocks, and feed them.
- 3**They drive away the ass of the fatherless, They take the widow's ox for a pledge.
- 4**They turn the needy out of the way; The poor of the earth hide themselves together.
- 5**Behold, as wild asses in the wilderness They go forth to their work, seeking diligently for food; The desert yieldeth them bread for their children.
- 6**They cut his provender in the field; And they despoil the vineyard of the wicked.
- 7**They lie all night naked without clothing, And have no covering in the cold.

- 8 They are wet with the showers of the mountains, And embrace the rock for want of a shelter.
- 9 There are that pluck the fatherless from the breast, And take a pledge of the poor;
- 10 So that they go about naked without clothing, And being hungry they carry the sheaves;
- 11 They make oil within the rows of these men; They tread their winepresses, and suffer thirst.
- 12 From out of the populous city men groan, And the soul of the wounded crieth out; Yet God imputeth it not for unseemliness.
- 13 These are of them that rebel against the light; They know not the ways thereof, nor abide in the paths thereof.
- 14 The murderer riseth with the light, to kill the poor and needy; And in the night he is as a thief.
- 15 The eye also of the adulterer waiteth for the twilight, Saying: 'No eye shall see me'; And he putteth a covering on his face.
- 16 In the dark they dig through houses; They shut themselves up in the day-time; They know not the light.
- 17 For the shadow of death is to all of them as the morning; For they know the terrors of the shadow of death.
- 18 He is swift upon the face of the waters; Their portion is cursed in the earth; He turneth not by the way of the vineyards.
- 19 Drought and heat consume the snow waters; So doth the nether-world those that have sinned.
- 20 The womb forgetteth him; the worm feedeth sweetly on him; He shall be no more remembered; And unrighteousness is broken as a tree.
- 21 He devoureth the barren that beareth not; And doeth not good to the widow.
- 22 He draweth away the mighty also by his power; He riseth up, and he trusteth not his own life.
- 23 Though it be given him to be in safety, whereon he resteth, Yet His eyes are upon their ways.
- 24 They are exalted for a little while, and they are gone; Yea, they are brought low, they are gathered in as all others, And wither as the tops of the ears of corn.
- 25 And if it be not so now, who will prove me a liar, And make my speech nothing worth?

Job 25

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Bildad: Man Cannot Be Righteous

- 1Then answered Bildad the Shuhite, and said:
- 2Dominion and fear are with Him; He maketh peace in His high places.
- 3Is there any number of His armies? And upon whom doth not His light arise?
- 4How then can man be just with God? Or how can he be clean that is born of a woman?
- 5Behold, even the moon hath no brightness, And the stars are not pure in His sight;
- 6How much less man, that is a worm! And the son of man, that is a maggot!

Job 26

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Job: Who Can Understand God's Majesty?

- 1Then Job answered and said:
- 2How hast thou helped him that is without power! How hast thou saved the arm that hath no strength!
- 3How hast thou counselled him that hath no wisdom, And plentifully declared sound knowledge!
- 4With whose help hast thou uttered words? And whose spirit came forth from thee?
- 5The shades tremble Beneath the waters and the inhabitants thereof.
- 6The nether-world is naked before Him, And Destruction hath no covering.
- 7He stretcheth out the north over the empty space, And hangeth the earth over nothing.
- 8He bindeth up the waters in His thick clouds; And the cloud is not rent under them.
- 9He closeth in the face of His throne, And spreadeth His cloud upon it.
- 10He hath described a boundary upon the face of the waters, Unto the confines of light and darkness.
- 11The pillars of heaven tremble And are astonished at His rebuke.
- 12He stirreth up the sea with His power, And by His understanding He smiteth through Rahab.
- 13By His breath the heavens are serene; His hand hath pierced the slant serpent.
- 14Lo, these are but the outskirts of His ways; And how small a whisper is heard of Him! But the thunder of His mighty deeds who can understand?

Job 27

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Job Affirms His Integrity

1And Job again took up his parable, and said:

2As God liveth, who hath taken away my right; And the Almighty, who hath dealt bitterly with me;

3All the while my breath is in me And the spirit of God is in my nostrils,

4Surely my lips shall not speak unrighteousness, Neither shall my tongue utter deceit;

5Far be it from me that I should justify you; Till I die I will not put away mine integrity from me.

6My righteousness I hold fast, and will not let it go; My heart shall not reproach me so long as I live.

The Wicked Man's Portion

7Let mine enemy be as the wicked, And let him that riseth up against me be as the unrighteous.

8For what is the hope of the godless, though he get him gain, When God taketh away his soul?

9Will God hear his cry, When trouble cometh upon him?

10Will he have his delight in the Almighty, And call upon God at all times?

11I will teach you concerning the hand of God; That which is with the Almighty will I not conceal.

12Behold, all ye yourselves have seen it; Why then are ye become altogether vain?

13This is the portion of a wicked man with God, And the heritage of oppressors, which they receive from the Almighty.

14If his children be multiplied, it is for the sword; And his offspring shall not have bread enough.

15Those that remain of him shall be buried by pestilence, And his widows shall make no lamentation.

16Though he heap up silver as the dust, And prepare raiment as the clay;

17He may prepare it, but the just shall put it on, And the innocent shall divide the silver.

18He buildeth his house as a moth, And as a booth which the keeper maketh.

19He lieth down rich, but there shall be nought to gather; He openeth his eyes, and his wealth is not.

20Terrors overtake him like waters; A tempest stealeth him away in the night.

21The east wind carrieth him away, and he departeth; And it sweepeth him out of his place.

22Yea, it hurleth at him, and spareth not; He would fain flee from its power.

23Men shall clap their hands at him, And shall hiss him out of his place.

Job 28

JPS [[Online](#)]

Where Can Wisdom Be Found?

1For there is a mine for silver, And a place for gold which they refine.

2Iron is taken out of the dust, And brass is molten out of the stone.

3Man setteth an end to darkness, And searcheth out to the furthest bound
The stones of thick darkness and of the shadow of death.

4He breaketh open a shaft away from where men sojourn; They are forgotten of the foot that passeth by;
They hang afar from men, they swing to and fro.

5As for the earth, out of it cometh bread, And underneath it is turned up as it were by fire.

6The stones thereof are the place of sapphires, And it hath dust of gold.

7That path no bird of prey knoweth, Neither hath the falcon's eye seen it;

8The proud beasts have not trodden it, Nor hath the lion passed thereby.

9He putteth forth his hand upon the flinty rock; He overturneth the mountains by the roots.

10He cutteth out channels among the rocks; And his eye seeth every precious thing.

11He bindeth the streams that they trickle not; And the thing that is hid bringeth he forth to light.

12But wisdom, where shall it be found? And where is the place of understanding?

13Man knoweth not the price thereof; Neither is it found in the land of the living.

14The deep saith: 'It is not in me'; And the sea saith: 'It is not with me.'

15It cannot be gotten for gold, Neither shall silver be weighed for the price thereof.

16It cannot be valued with the gold of Ophir, With the precious onyx, or the sapphire.

17Gold and glass cannot equal it; Neither shall the exchange thereof be vessels of fine gold.

18No mention shall be made of coral or of crystal; Yea, the price of wisdom is above rubies.

19The topaz of Ethiopia shall not equal it, Neither shall it be valued with pure gold.

20Whence then cometh wisdom? And where is the place of understanding?
21Seeing it is hid from the eyes of all living, And kept close from the fowls of the air.
22Destruction and Death say: 'We have heard a rumor thereof with our ears.'
23God understandeth the way thereof, And He knoweth the place thereof.
24For He looketh to the ends of the earth, And seeth under the whole heaven;
25When He maketh a weight for the wind, And meteth out the waters by measure.
26When He made a decree for the rain, And a way for the storm of thunders;
27Then did He see it, and declare it; He established it, yea, and searched it out.
28And unto man He said: 'Behold, the fear of the Lord, that is wisdom; And to depart from evil is understanding.'

Job 29

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Job's Former Blessings

1And Job again took up his parable, and said:
2Oh that I were as in the months of old, As in the days when God watched over me;
3When His lamp shined above my head, And by His light I walked through darkness;
4As I was in the days of my youth, When the converse of God was upon my tent;
5When the Almighty was yet with me, And my children were about me;
6When my steps were washed with butter, And the rock poured me out rivers of oil!
7When I went forth to the gate unto the city, When I prepared my seat in the broad place,
8The young men saw me and hid themselves, And the aged rose up and stood;
9The princes refrained talking, And laid their hand on their mouth;
10The voice of the nobles was hushed, And their tongue cleaved to the roof of their mouth.
11For when the ear heard me, then it blessed me, And when the eye saw me, it gave witness unto me;
12Because I delivered the poor that cried, The fatherless also, that had none to help him.

13The blessing of him that was ready to perish came upon me; and I caused the widow's heart to sing for joy.

14I put on righteousness, and it clothed itself with me; My justice was as a robe and a diadem.

15I was eyes to the blind, And feet was I to the lame.

16I was a father to the needy; And the cause of him that I knew not I searched out.

17And I broke the jaws of the unrighteous, And plucked the prey out of his teeth.

18Then I said: 'I shall die with my nest, And I shall multiply my days as the phoenix;

19My root shall be spread out to the waters, And the dew shall lie all night upon my branch;

20My glory shall be fresh in me, And my bow shall be renewed in my hand.'

21Unto me men gave ear, and waited, And kept silence for my counsel.

22After my words they spoke not again; And my speech dropped upon them.

23And they waited for me as for the rain; And they opened their mouth wide as for the latter rain.

24If I laughed on them, they believed it not; And the light of my countenance they cast not down.

25I chose out their way, and sat as chief, And dwelt as a king in the army, As one that comforteth the mourners.

Job 30

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Job's Honor Turned to Contempt

1But now they that are younger than I have me in derision, Whose fathers I disdained to set with the dogs of my flock.

2Yea, the strength of their hands, whereto should it profit me? Men in whom ripe age is perished.

3They are gaunt with want and famine; They gnaw the dry ground, in the gloom of wasteness and desolation.

4They pluck salt-wort with wormwood; And the roots of the broom are their food.

5They are driven forth from the midst of men; They cry after them as after a thief.

6In the clefts of the valleys must they dwell, In holes of the earth and of the rocks.

7Among the bushes they bray; Under the nettles they are gathered together.

8They are children of churls, yea, children of ignoble men; They were scourged out of the land.

9And now I am become their song, Yea, I am a byword unto them.

10They abhor me, they flee far from me, And spare not to spit in my face.

11For He hath loosed my cord, and afflicted me, And they have cast off the bridle before me.

12Upon my right hand rise the brood; They entangle my feet, And they cast up against me their ways of destruction.

13They break up my path, They further my calamity, Even men that have no helper.

14As through a wide breach they come; In the midst of the ruin they roll themselves upon me.

Job's Prosperity Becomes Calamity

15Terrors are turned upon me, They chase mine honour as the wind; And my welfare is passed away as a cloud.

16And now my soul is poured out within me; Days of affliction have taken hold upon me.

17In the night my bones are pierced, and fall from me, And my sinews take no rest.

18By the great force [of my disease] is my garment disfigured; It bindeth me about as the collar of my coat.

19He hath cast me into the mire, And I am become like dust and ashes.

20I cry unto Thee, and Thou dost not answer me; I stand up, and Thou lookest at me.

21Thou art turned to be cruel to me; With the might of Thy hand Thou hatest me.

22Thou liftest me up to the wind, Thou causest me to ride upon it; And Thou dissolvest my substance.

23For I know that Thou wilt bring me to death, And to the house appointed for all living.

24Surely none shall put forth his hand to a ruinous heap, Neither because of these things shall help come in one's calamity,

25If I have not wept for him that was in trouble, And if my soul grieved not for the needy.

26Yet, when I looked for good, there came evil; And when I waited for light, there came darkness.

27Mine inwards boil, and rest not; Days of affliction are come upon me.

28I go mourning without the sun; I stand up in the assembly, and cry for help.

29I am become a brother to jackals, And a companion to ostriches.

30 My skin is black, and falleth from me, And my bones are burned with heat.

31 Therefore is my harp turned to mourning, And my pipe into the voice of them that weep.

Job 31

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Job's Final Appeal

1 I made a covenant with mine eyes; How then should I look upon a maid?

2 For what would be the portion of God from above, And the heritage of the Almighty from on high?

3 Is it not calamity to the unrighteous, And disaster to the workers of iniquity?

4 Doth not He see my ways, And count all my steps?

5 If I have walked with vanity, And my foot hath hastened to deceit—

6 Let me be weighed in a just balance, That God may know mine integrity—

7 If my step hath turned out of the way, And my heart walked after mine eyes, And if any spot hath cleaved to my hands;

8 Then let me sow, and let another eat; Yea, let the produce of my field be rooted out.

9 If my heart have been enticed unto a woman, And I have lain in wait at my neighbour's door;

10 Then let my wife grind unto another, And let others bow down upon her.

11 For that were a heinous crime; Yea, it were an iniquity to be punished by the judges.

12 For it is a fire that consumeth unto destruction, And would root out all mine increase.

13 If I did despise the cause of my man-servant, Or of my maid-servant, when they contended with me—

14 What then shall I do when God riseth up? And when He remembereth, what shall I answer Him?

15 Did not He that made me in the womb make him? And did not One fashion us in the womb?

16 If I have withheld aught that the poor desired, Or have caused the eyes of the widow to fail;

17 Or have eaten my morsel myself alone, And the fatherless hath not eaten thereof—

18 Nay, from my youth he grew up with me as with a father, And I have been her guide from my mother's womb.

19 If I have seen any wanderer in want of clothing, Or that the needy had no covering;
20 If his loins have not blessed me, And if he were not warmed with the fleece of my sheep;
21 If I have lifted up my hand against the fatherless, Because I saw my help in the gate;
22 Then let my shoulder fall from the shoulder-blade, And mine arm be broken from the bone.
23 For calamity from God was a terror to me, And by reason of His majesty I could do nothing.
24 If I have made gold my hope, And have said to the fine gold: 'Thou art my confidence';
25 If I rejoiced because my wealth was great, And because my hand had gotten much;
26 If I beheld the sun when it shined, Or the moon walking in brightness;
27 And my heart hath been secretly enticed, And my mouth hath kissed my hand;
28 This also were an iniquity to be punished by the judges; For I should have lied to God that is above.
29 If I rejoiced at the destruction of him that hated me, Or exulted when evil found him—
30 Yea, I suffered not my mouth to sin By asking his life with a curse.
31 If the men of my tent said not: 'Who can find one that hath not been satisfied with his meat?'
32 The stranger did not lodge in the street; My doors I opened to the roadside.
33 If after the manner of men I covered my transgressions, By hiding mine iniquity in my bosom—
34 Because I feared the great multitude, And the most contemptible among families terrified me, So that I kept silence, and went not out of the door.
35 Oh that I had one to hear me!—Lo, here is my signature, let the Almighty answer me—And that I had the indictment which mine adversary hath written!
36 Surely I would carry it upon my shoulder; I would bind it unto me as a crown.
37 I would declare unto him the number of my steps; As a prince would I go near unto him.
38 If my land cry out against me, And the furrows thereof weep together;
39 If I have eaten the fruits thereof without money, Or have caused the tillers thereof to be disappointed—
40 Let thistles grow instead of wheat, And noisome weeds instead of barley. The words of Job are ended.

Job 32

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Elihu Rebukes Job's Friends

1So these three men ceased to answer Job, because he was righteous in his own eyes. **2**Then was kindled the wrath of Elihu the son of Barachel the Buzite, of the family of Ram; against Job was his wrath kindled, because he justified himself rather than God. **3**Also against his three friends was his wrath kindled, because they had found no answer, and yet had condemned Job. **4**Now Elihu had waited to speak unto Job, because they were older than he. **5**And when Elihu saw that there was no answer in the mouth of these three men, his wrath was kindled.

6And Elihu the son of Barachel the Buzite answered and said: I am young, and ye are very old; Wherefore I held back, and durst not declare you mine opinion.

7I said: 'Days should speak, And multitude of years should teach wisdom.'

8But it is a spirit in man, And the breath of the Almighty, that giveth them understanding.

9It is not the great that are wise, Nor the aged that discern judgment.

10Therefore I say: 'Hearken to me; I also will declare mine opinion.'

11Behold, I waited for your words, I listened for your reasons, Whilst ye searched out what to say.

12Yea, I attended unto you, And, behold, there was none that convinced Job, Or that answered his words, among you.

13Beware lest ye say: 'We have found wisdom; God may vanquish him, not man!'

14For he hath not directed his words against me; Neither will I answer him with your speeches.

15They are amazed, they answer no more; Words are departed from them.

16And shall I wait, because they speak not, Because they stand still, and answer no more?

17I also will answer my part, I also will declare mine opinion.

18For I am full of words; The spirit within me constraineth me.

19Behold, mine inwards are as wine which hath no vent; Like new wine-skins which are ready to burst.

20I will speak, that I may find relief; I will open my lips and answer.

21Let me not, I pray you, respect any man's person; Neither will I give flattering titles unto any man.

22For I know not to give flattering titles; Else would my Maker soon take me away

Job 33

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Elihu Rebukes Job

- 1Howbeit, Job, I pray thee, hear my speech, And hearken to all my words.
- 2Behold now, I have opened my mouth, My tongue hath spoken in my mouth.
- 3My words shall utter the uprightness of my heart; And that which my lips know they shall speak sincerely.
- 4The spirit of God hath made me, And the breath of the Almighty given me life.
- 5If thou canst, answer thou me, Set thy words in order before me, stand forth.
- 6Behold, I am toward God even as thou art; I also am formed out of the clay.
- 7Behold, my terror shall not make thee afraid, Neither shall my pressure be heavy upon thee.
- 8Surely thou hast spoken in my hearing, And I have heard the voice of thy words;
- 9I am clean, without transgression, I am innocent, neither is there iniquity in me;
- 10Behold, He findeth occasions against me, He counteth me for His enemy;
- 11He putteth my feet in the stocks, He marketh all my paths.'
- 12Behold, I answer thee: In this thou art not right, That God is too great for man;
- 13Why hast thou striven against Him? Seeing that He will not answer any of his words.
- 14For God speaketh in one way, Yea in two, though man perceiveth it not.
- 15In a dream, in a vision of the night, When deep sleep falleth upon men, In slumberings upon the bed;
- 16Then He openeth the ears of men, And by their chastisement sealeth the decree,
- 17That men may put away their purpose, And that He may hide pride from man;
- 18That He may keep back his soul from the pit, And his life from perishing by the sword.
- 19He is chastened also with pain upon his bed, And all his bones grow stiff;
- 20So that his life maketh him to abhor bread, And his soul dainty food.
- 21His flesh is consumed away, that it cannot be seen; And his bones corrode to unsightliness.
- 22Yea, his soul draweth near unto the pit, And his life to the destroyers.

23 If there be for him an angel, An intercessor, one among a thousand, To vouch for a man's uprightness;

24 Then He is gracious unto him, and saith: 'Deliver him from going down to the pit, I have found a ransom.'

25 His flesh is tenderer than a child's; He returneth to the days of his youth;

26 He prayeth unto God, and He is favourable unto him; So that he seeth His face with joy; And He restoreth unto man his righteousness.

27 He cometh before men, and saith: 'I have sinned, and perverted that which was right, And it profited me not.'

28 So He redeemeth his soul from going into the pit, And his life beholdeth the light.

29 Lo, all these things doth God work, Twice, yea thrice, with a man,

30 To bring back his soul from the pit, That he may be enlightened with the light of the living.

31 Mark well, O Job, hearken unto me; Hold thy peace, and I will speak.

32 If thou hast any thing to say, answer me; Speak, for I desire to justify thee.

33 If not, hearken thou unto me; Hold thy peace, and I will teach thee wisdom.

Job 34

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Elihu Confirms God's Justice

1 Moreover Elihu answered and said:

2 Hear my words, ye wise men; And give ear unto me, ye that have knowledge.

3 For the ear trieth words, As the palate tasteth food.

4 Let us choose for us that which is right; Let us know among ourselves what is good.

5 For Job hath said: 'I am righteous, And God hath taken away my right;

6 Notwithstanding my right I am accounted a liar; My wound is incurable, though I am without transgression.'

7 What man is like Job, Who drinketh up scorning like water?

8 Who goeth in company with the workers of iniquity, And walketh with wicked men.

- 9**For he hath said: 'It profiteth a man nothing That he should be in accord with God.'
- 10**Therefore hearken unto me, ye men of understanding: Far be it from God, that He should do wickedness; And from the Almighty, that He should commit iniquity.
- 11**For the work of a man will He requite unto him, And cause every man to find according to his ways.
- 12**Yea, of a surety, God will not do wickedly, Neither will the Almighty pervert justice.
- 13**Who gave Him a charge over the earth? Or who hath disposed the whole world?
- 14**If He set His heart upon man, If He gather unto Himself his spirit and his breath;
- 15**All flesh shall perish together, And man shall return unto dust.
- 16**If now thou hast understanding, hear this; Hearken to the voice of my words.
- 17**Shall even one that hateth right govern? And wilt thou condemn Him that is just and mighty—
- 18**Is it fit to say to a king: 'Thou art base'? Or to nobles: 'Ye are wicked'?—
- 19**That respecteth not the persons of princes, Nor regardeth the rich more than the poor? For they all are the work of His hands.
- 20**In a moment they die, even at midnight; The people are shaken and pass away, And the mighty are taken away without hand.
- 21**For His eyes are upon the ways of a man, And He seeth all his goings.
- 22**There is no darkness, nor shadow of death, Where the workers of iniquity may hide themselves.
- 23**For He doth not appoint a time unto any man, When he should go before God in judgment.
- 24**He breaketh in pieces mighty men without inquisition, And setteth others in their stead.
- 25**Therefore He taketh knowledge of their works; And He overturneth them in the night, so that they are crushed.
- 26**He striketh them as wicked men In the open sight of others;
- 27**Because they turned aside from following Him, And would not have regard to any of His ways;
- 28**So that they cause the cry of the poor to come unto Him, And He heareth the cry of the afflicted.
- 29**When He giveth quietness, who then can condemn? And when He hideth His face, who then can behold Him? Whether it be done unto a nation, or unto a man, alike;
- 30**That the godless man reign not, That there be none to ensnare the people.
- 31**For hath any said unto God: 'I have borne chastisement, though I offend not;

32That which I see not teach Thou me; If I have done iniquity, I will do it no more’?

33Shall His recompense be as thou wilt? For thou loathest it, So that thou must choose, and not I; Therefore speak what thou knowest.

34Men of understanding will say unto me, Yea, every wise man that heareth me:

35Job speaketh without knowledge, And his words are without discernment.’

36Would that Job were tried unto the end, Because of his answering like wicked men.

37For he addeth rebellion unto his sin, He clappeth his hands among us, And multiplieth his words against God.

Job 35

JPS [[Online](#)]

Elihu Recalls God’s Justice

1Moreover Elihu answered and said:

2Thinkest thou this to be thy right, Or sayest thou: ‘I am righteousness before God’,

3That thou inquirest: ‘What advantage will it be unto Thee?’ And: ‘What profit shall I have, more than if I had sinned?’

4I will give thee answer, And thy companions with thee.

5Look unto the heavens, and see; And behold the skies, which are higher than thou.

6If thou hast sinned, what doest thou against Him? And if thy transgressions be multiplied, what doest thou unto Him?

7If thou be righteous, what givest thou Him? Or what receiveth He of thy hand?

8Thy wickedness concerneth a man as thou art; And thy righteousness a son of man.

9By reason of the multitude of oppressions they cry out; They cry for help by reason of the arm of the mighty.

10But none saith: ‘Where is God my Maker, Who giveth songs in the night;

11Who teacheth us more than the beasts of the earth, And maketh us wiser than the fowls of heaven?’

12There they cry, but none giveth answer, Because of the pride of evil men.

13Surely God will not hear vanity, Neither will the Almighty regard it.

14Yea, when thou sayest thou canst not see Him—The cause is before Him; therefore wait thou for Him.

15And now, is it for nought that He punished in His anger? And hath He not full knowledge of arrogance?

16But Job doth open his mouth in vanity; He multiplieth words without knowledge.

Job 36

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Elihu Describes God's Power

1Elihu also proceeded, and said:

2Suffer me a little, and I will tell thee; For there are yet words on God's behalf.

3I will fetch my knowledge from afar, And will ascribe righteousness to my Maker.

4For truly my words are not false; One that is upright in mind is with thee.

5Behold, God is mighty, yet He despiseth not any; He is mighty in strength of understanding.

6He preserveth not the life of the wicked; But giveth to the poor their right.

7He withdraweth not His eyes from the righteous; But with kings upon the throne He setteth them for ever, and they are exalted.

8And if they be bound in fetters, And be holden in cords of affliction;

9Then He declareth unto them their work, And their transgressions, that they have behaved themselves proudly.

10He openeth also their ear to discipline, And commandeth that they return from iniquity.

11If they hearken and serve Him, They shall spend their days in prosperity, And their years in pleasures.

12But if they hearken not, they shall perish by the sword, And they shall die without knowledge.

13But they that are godless in heart lay up anger; They cry not for help when He bindeth them.

14Their soul perisheth in youth, And their life as that of the depraved.

15He delivereth the afflicted by His affliction, And openeth their ear by tribulation.

16Yea, He hath allured thee out of distress Into a broad place, where there is no straitness; And that which is set on thy table is full of fatness;

- 17 And thou art full of the judgment of the wicked; Judgment and justice take hold on them.
- 18 For beware of wrath, lest thou be led away by thy sufficiency; Neither let the greatness of the ransom turn thee aside.
- 19 Will thy riches avail, that are without stint, Or all the forces of thy strength?
- 20 Desire not the night, When peoples are cut off in their place.
- 21 Take heed, regard not iniquity; For this hast thou chosen rather than affliction.
- 22 Behold, God doeth loftily in His power; Who is a teacher like Him?
- 23 Who hath enjoined Him His way? Or who hath said: 'Thou hast wrought unrighteousness'?
- 24 Remember that thou magnify His work, Whereof men have sung.
- 25 All men have looked thereon; Man beholdeth it afar off.
- 26 Behold, God is great, beyond our knowledge; The number of His years is unsearchable.
- 27 For He draweth away the drops of water, Which distil rain from His vapour;
- 28 Which the skies pour down And drop upon the multitudes of men.
- 29 Yea, can any understand the spreadings of the clouds, The crashings of His pavilion?
- 30 Behold, He spreadeth His light upon it; And He covereth the depths of the sea.
- 31 For by these He judgeth the peoples; He giveth food in abundance.
- 32 He covereth His hands with the lightning, And giveth it a charge that it strike the mark.
- 33 The noise thereof telleth concerning it, The cattle also concerning the storm that cometh up.

Job 37

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Elihu Proclaims God's Majesty

- 1 At this also my heart trembleth, And is moved out of its place.
- 2 Hear attentively the noise of His voice, And the sound that goeth out of His mouth.
- 3 He sendeth it forth under the whole heaven, And His lightning unto the ends of the earth.
- 4 After it a voice roareth; He thundereth with the voice of His majesty; And He stayeth them not when His voice is heard.

- 5**God thundereth marvellously with His voice; Great things doeth He, which we cannot comprehend.
- 6**For He saith to the snow: 'Fall thou on the earth'; Likewise to the shower of rain, and to the showers of His mighty rain.
- 7**He sealet up the hand of every man, That all men whom He hath made may know it.
- 8**Then the beasts go into coverts, And remain in their dens.
- 9**Out of the Chamber cometh the storm; And cold out of the north.
- 10**By the breath of God ice is given, And the breadth of the waters is straitened.
- 11**Yea, He ladeth the thick cloud with moister, He spreadeth abroad the cloud of His lightning;
- 12**And they are turned round about by His guidance, That they may do whatsoever He commandeth them Upon the face of the habitable world:
- 13**Whether it be for correction, or for His earth, Or for mercy, that He cause it to come.
- 14**Hearken unto this, O Job; Stand still, and consider the wondrous works of God.
- 15**Dost thou know how God enjoineth them, And causeth the lightning of His cloud to shine?
- 16**Dost thou know the balancings of the clouds, The wondrous works of Him who is perfect in knowledge?
- 17**Thou whose garments are warm, When the earth is still by reason of the south wind;
- 18**Canst thou with Him spread out the sky, Which is strong as a molten mirror?
- 19**Teach us what we shall say unto Him; For we cannot order our speech by reason of darkness.
- 20**Shall it be told Him that I would speak? Or should a man wish that he were swallowed up?
- 21**And now men see not the light which is bright in the skies; But the wind passeth, and cleanseth them.
- 22**Out of the north cometh golden splendour, About God is terrible majesty.
- 23**The Almighty, whom we cannot find out, is excellent in power, Yet to judgment and plenteous justice He doeth no violence.
- 24**Men do therefore fear Him; He regardeth not any that are wise of heart.

Job 38

The LORD Challenges Job

- 1 Then the LORD answered Job out of the whirlwind, and said:
- 2 Who is this that darkeneth counsel By words without knowledge?
- 3 Gird up now thy loins like a man; For I will demand of thee, and declare thou unto Me.
- 4 Where wast thou when I laid the foundations of the earth? Declare, if thou hast the understanding.
- 5 Who determined the measures thereof, if thou knowest? Or who stretched the line upon it?
- 6 Whereupon were the foundations thereof fastened? Or who laid the corner-stone thereof,
- 7 When the morning stars sang together, And all the sons of God shouted for joy?
- 8 Or who shut up the sea with doors, When it broke forth, and issued out of the womb;
- 9 When I made the cloud the garment thereof, And thick darkness a swaddlingband for it,
- 10 And prescribed for it My decree, And set bars and doors,
- 11 And said: 'Thus far shalt thou come, but no further; And here shall thy proud waves be stayed?'
- 12 Hast thou commanded the morning since thy days began, And caused the dayspring to know its place;
- 13 That it might take hold of the ends of the earth, And the wicked be shaken out of it?
- 14 It is changed as clay under the seal; And they stand as a garment.
- 15 But from the wicked their light is withholden, And the high arm is broken.
- 16 Hast thou entered into the springs of the sea? Or hast thou walked in the recesses of the deep?
- 17 Have the gates of death been revealed unto thee? Or hast thou seen the gates of the shadow of death?
- 18 Hast thou surveyed unto the breadths of the earth? Declare, if thou knowest it all.
- 19 Where is the way to the dwelling of light, And as for darkness, where is the place thereof;
- 20 That thou shouldest take it to the bound thereof, And that thou shouldest know the paths to the house thereof?
- 21 Thou knowest it, for thou wast then born, And the number of thy days is great!
- 22 Hast thou entered the treasuries of the snow, Or hast thou seen the treasuries of the hail,
- 23 Which I have reserved against the time of trouble, Against the day of battle and war?

24 By what way is the light parted, Or the east wind scattered upon the earth?
25 Who hath cleft a channel for the waterflood, Or a way for the lightning of the thunder;
26 To cause it to rain on a land where no man is, On the wilderness, wherein there is no man;
27 To satisfy the desolate and waste ground, And to cause the bud of the tender herb to spring forth?
28 Hath the rain a father? Or who hath begotten the drops of dew?
29 Out of whose womb came the ice? And the hoar-frost of heaven, who hath gendered it?
30 The waters are congealed like stone, And the face of the deep is frozen.
31 Canst thou bind the chains of the Pleiades, Or loose the bands of Orion?
32 Canst thou lead forth the Mazzaroth in their season? Or canst thou guide the Bear with her sons?
33 Knowest thou the ordinances of the heavens? Canst thou establish the dominion thereof in the earth?
34 Canst thou lift up thy voice to the clouds, That abundance of waters may cover thee?
35 Canst thou send forth lightnings, that they may go, And say unto thee: 'Here we are'?
36 Who hath put wisdom in the inward parts? Or who hath given understanding to the mind?
37 Who can number the clouds by wisdom? Or who can pour out the bottles of heaven,
38 When the dust runneth into a mass, And the clods cleave fast together?
39 Wilt thou hunt the prey for the lioness? Or satisfy the appetite of the young lions,
40 When they couch in their dens, And abide in the covert to lie in wait?
41 Who provideth for the raven his prey, When his young ones cry unto God, and wander for lack of food?

Job 39

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

The LORD Speaks of His Creation

1 Knowest thou the time when the wild goats of the rock bring forth? Or canst thou mark when the hinds do calve?
2 Canst thou number the months that they fulfil? Or knowest thou the time when they bring forth?
3 They bow themselves, they bring forth their young, They cast out their fruit.

- 4 Their young ones wax strong, they grow up in the open field; They go forth, and return not again.
- 5 Who hath sent out the wild ass free? Or who hath loosed the bands of the wild ass?
- 6 Whose house I have made the wilderness, And the salt land his dwelling-place.
- 7 He scorneth the tumult of the city, Neither heareth he the shoutings of the driver.
- 8 The range of the mountains is his pasture, And he searcheth after every green thing.
- 9 Will the wild-ox be willing to serve thee? Or will he abide by thy crib?
- 10 Canst thou bind the wild-ox with his band in the furrow? Or will he harrow the valleys after thee?
- 11 Wilt thou trust him, because his strength is great? Or wilt thou leave thy labour to him?
- 12 Wilt thou rely on him, that he will bring home thy seed, And gather the corn of thy threshing-floor?
- 13 The wing of the ostrich beateth joyously; But are her pinions and feathers the kindly stork's?
- 14 For she leaveth her eggs on the earth, And warmeth them in dust,
- 15 And forgetteth that the foot may crush them, Or that the wild beast may trample them.
- 16 She is hardened against her young ones, as if they were not hers; Though her labour be in vain, she is without fear;
- 17 Because God hath deprived her of wisdom, Neither hath He imparted to her understanding.
- 18 When the time cometh, she raiseth her wings on high, And scorneth the horse and his rider.
- 19 Hast thou given the horse his strength? Hast thou clothed his neck with fierceness?
- 20 Hast thou made him to leap as a locust? The glory of his snorting is terrible.
- 21 He paweth in the valley, and rejoiceth in his strength; He goeth out to meet the clash of arms.
- 22 He mocketh at fear, and is not affrighted; Neither turneth he back from the sword.
- 23 The quiver rattleth upon him, The glittering spear and the javelin.
- 24 He swalloweth the ground with storm and rage; Neither believeth he that it is the voice of the horn.
- 25 As oft as he heareth the horn he saith: 'Ha, ha!' And he smelleth the battle afar off, The thunder of the captains, and the shouting.
- 26 Doth the hawk soar by thy wisdom, And stretch her wings toward the south?
- 27 Doth the vulture mount up at thy command, And make her nest on high?

28She dwelleth and abideth on the rock, Upon the crag of the rock, and the stronghold.

29From thence she spieth out the prey; Her eyes behold it afar off.

30Her young ones also suck up blood; And where the slain are, there is she.

Job 40

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Job humbles himself before the LORD

1Moreover the LORD answered Job, and said:

2Shall he that reproveth contend with the Almighty? He that argueth with God, let him answer it.

3Then Job answered the LORD, and said:

4Behold, I am of small account; what shall I answer Thee? I lay my hand upon my mouth.

5Once have I spoken, but I will not answer again; Yea, twice, but I will proceed no further.

The LORD challenges Job again

6Then the LORD answered Job out of the whirlwind, and said:

7Gird up thy loins now like a man; I will demand of thee, and declare thou unto Me.

8Wilt thou even make void My judgment? Wilt thou condemn Me, that thou mayest be justified?

9Or hast thou an arm like God? And canst thou thunder with a voice like Him?

10Deck thyself now with majesty and excellency, And array thyself with glory and beauty.

11Cast abroad the rage of thy wrath; And look upon every one that is proud, and abase him.

12Look on every one that is proud, and bring him low; And tread down the wicked in their place.

13Hide them in the dust together; Bind their faces in the hidden place.

14Then will I also confess unto thee That thine own right hand can save thee.

15Behold now behemoth, which I made with thee; He eateth grass as an ox.

16Lo now, his strength is in his loins, And his force is in the stays of his body.

17He straineth his tail like a cedar; The sinews of his thighs are knit together.

18His bones are as pipes of brass; His gristles are like bars of iron.

19He is the beginning of the ways of God; He only that made him can make His sword to approach unto him.

20Surely the mountains bring him forth food, And all the beasts of the field play there.

21He lieth under the lotus-trees, In the covert of the reed, and fens.

22The lotus-trees cover him with their shadow; The willows of the brook compass him about.

23Behold, if a river overflow, he trembleth not; He is confident, though the Jordan rush forth to his mouth.

24Shall any take him by his eyes, Or pierce through his nose with a snare?

Job 41

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

The LORD's Power Shown in Leviathan

1Canst thou draw out leviathan with a fish-hook? Or press down his tongue with a cord?

2Canst thou put a ring into his nose? Or bore his jaw through with a hook?

3Will he make many supplications unto thee? Or will he speak soft words unto thee?

4Will he make a covenant with thee, That thou shouldest take him for a servant for ever?

5Wilt thou play with him as with a bird? Or wilt thou bind him for thy maidens?

6Will the bands of fishermen make a banquet of him? Will they part him among the merchants?

7Canst thou fill his skin with barbed irons? Or his head with fish-spears?

8Lay thy hand upon him; Think upon the battle, thou wilt do so no more.

9Behold, the hope of him is in vain; Shall not one be cast down even at the sight of him?

10None is so fierce that dare stir him up; Who then is able to stand before Me?

11Who hath given Me anything beforehand, that I should repay him? Whatsoever is under the whole heaven is Mine.

12Would I keep silence concerning his boastings, Or his proud talk, or his fair array of words?

13Who can uncover the face of his garment? Who shall come within his double bridle?

14Who can open the doors of his face? Round about his teeth is terror.

- 15 His scales are his pride, Shut up together as with a close seal.
- 16 One is so near to another, That no air can come between them.
- 17 They are joined one to another; They stick together, that they cannot be sundered.
- 18 His sneezings flash forth light, And his eyes are like the eyelids of the morning.
- 19 Out of his mouth go burning torches, And sparks of fire leap forth.
- 20 Out of his nostrils goeth smoke, As out of a seething pot and burning rushes.
- 21 His breath kindleth coals, And a flame goeth out of his mouth.
- 22 In his neck abideth strength, And dismay danceth before him.
- 23 The flakes of his flesh are joined together; They are firm upon him; they cannot be moved.
- 24 His heart is as firm as a stone; Yea, firm as the nether millstone.
- 25 When he raiseth himself up, the mighty are afraid; By reason of despair they are beside themselves.
- 26 If one lay at him with the sword, it will not hold; Nor the spear, the dart, nor the pointed shaft.
- 27 He esteemeth iron as straw, And brass as rotten wood.
- 28 The arrow cannot make him flee; Slingstones are turned with him into stubble.
- 29 Clubs are accounted as stubble; He laugheth at the rattling of the javelin.
- 30 Sharpest potsherds are under him; He spreadeth a threshing-sledge upon the mire.
- 31 He maketh the deep to boil like a pot; He maketh the sea like a seething mixture.
- 32 He maketh a path to shine after him; One would think the deep to be hoary.
- 33 Upon earth there is not his like Who is made to be fearless.
- 34 He looketh at all high things; He is king over all the proud beasts.

Job 42

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Job Submits Himself to the LORD

- 1 Then Job answered the LORD, and said:
- 2 I know that Thou canst do every thing, And that no purpose can be withholden from Thee.

3Who is this that hideth counsel without knowledge? Therefore have I uttered that which I understood not, Things too wonderful for me, which I knew not.

4Hear, I beseech Thee, and I will speak; I will demand of Thee, and declare Thou unto me.

5I had heard of Thee by the hearing of the ear; But now mine eye seeth Thee;

6Wherefore I abhor my words, and repent, Seeing I am dust and ashes.

The LORD Rebukes Job's Friends

7And it was so, that after the LORD had spoken these words unto Job, the LORD said to Eliphaz the Temanite: 'My wrath is kindled against thee, and against thy two friends; for ye have not spoken of Me the thing that is right, as My servant Job hath. **8**Now therefore, take unto you seven bullocks and seven rams, and go to My servant Job, and offer up for yourselves a burnt-offering; and My servant Job shall pray for you; for him will I accept, that I do not unto you aught unseemly; for ye have not spoken of Me the thing that is right, as my servant Job hath.' **9**So Eliphaz the Temanite and Bildad the Shuhite and Zophar the Naamathite went, and did according as the LORD commanded them; and the LORD accepted Job.

The LORD Blesses Job

10And the LORD changed the fortune of Job, when he prayed for his friends; and the LORD gave Job twice as much as he had before. **11**Then came there unto him all his brethren, and all his sisters, and all they that had been of his acquaintance before, and did eat bread with him in his house; and they bemoaned him, and comforted him concerning all the evil that the LORD had brought upon him; every man also gave him a piece of money, and every one a ring of gold. **12**So the LORD blessed the latter end of Job more than his beginning; and he had fourteen thousand sheep, and six thousand camels, and a thousand yoke of oxen, and a thousand she-asses. **13**He had also seven sons and three daughters. **14**And he called the name of the first, Jemimah; and the name of the second, Keziah; and the name of the third, Keren-happuch. **15**And in all the land were no women found so fair as the daughters of Job; and their father gave them inheritance among their brethren. **16**And after this Job lived a hundred and forty years, and saw his sons, and his sons' sons, even four generations. **17**So Job died, being old and full of days.

Psalm 1

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

BOOK I Psalms 1–41

The Two Paths

(Matthew 5:3–12; Luke 6:20–23)

1HAPPY IS the man that hath not walked in the counsel of the wicked, Nor stood in the way of sinners, Nor sat in the seat of the scornful.

2But his delight is in the law of the LORD; And in His law doth he meditate day and night.

3And he shall be like a tree planted by streams of water, That bringeth forth its fruit in its season, And whose leaf doth not wither; And in whatsoever he doeth he shall prosper.

4Not so the wicked; But they are like the chaff which the wind driveth away.

5Therefore the wicked shall not stand in the judgment, Nor sinners in the congregation of the righteous.

6For the LORD regardeth the way of the righteous; But the way of the wicked shall perish.

Psalm 2

JPS [[Online](#)]

The Triumphant Messiah

(Acts 4:23–31)

1Why are the nations in an uproar? And why do the peoples mutter in vain?

2The kings of the earth stand up, And the rulers take counsel together, Against the LORD, and against His anointed:

3Let us break their bands asunder, And cast away their cords from us.'

4He that sitteth in heaven laugheth, The Lord hath them in derision.

5Then will He speak unto them in His wrath, And affright them in His sore displeasure:

6Truly it is I that have established My king Upon Zion, My holy mountain.'

7I will tell of the decree: The LORD said unto me: 'Thou art My son, This day have I begotten thee.

8Ask of Me, and I will give the nations for thine inheritance, And the ends of the earth for thy possession.

9Thou shalt break them with a rod of iron; Thou shalt dash them in pieces like a potter's vessel.'

10Now therefore, O ye kings, be wise; Be admonished, ye judges of the earth.

11Serve the LORD with fear, And rejoice with trembling.

12Do homage in purity, lest He be angry, and ye perish in the way, When suddenly His wrath is kindled. Happy are all they that take refuge in Him.

Psalm 3

Deliver Me, O LORD!

(2 Samuel 15:13–29)

- 1**A Psalm of David, when he fled from Absalom his son. LORD, how many are mine adversaries become! Many are they that rise up against me.
- 2**Many there are that say of my soul: 'There is no salvation for him in God.' Selah
- 3**But thou, O LORD, art a shield about me; My glory, and the lifter up of my head.
- 4**With my voice I call unto the LORD, And He answereth me out of His holy mountain. Selah
- 5**I lay me down, and I sleep; I awake, for the LORD sustaineth me.
- 6**I am not afraid of ten thousands of people, That have set themselves against me round about.
- 7**Arise, O LORD; save me, O my God; For Thou hast smitten all mine enemies upon the cheek, Thou hast broken the teeth of the wicked.
- 8**Salvation belongeth unto the LORD; Thy blessing be upon Thy people. Selah

Psalm 4

Answer Me When I Call!

- 1**For the Leader; with string-music. A Psalm of David. Answer me when I call, O God of my righteousness, Thou who didst set me free when I was in distress; Be gracious unto me, and hear my prayer.
- 2**O ye sons of men, how long shall my glory be put to shame, In that ye love vanity, and seek after falsehood? Selah
- 3**But know that the LORD hath set apart the godly man as His own; The LORD will hear when I call unto Him.
- 4**Tremble, and sin not; Commune with your own heart upon your bed, and be still. Selah
- 5**Offer the sacrifices of righteousness, And put your trust in the LORD.
- 6**Many there are that say: 'Oh that we could see some good!' LORD, lift Thou up the light of Thy countenance upon us.
- 7**Thou hast put gladness in my heart, More than when their corn and their wine increase.
- 8**In peace will I both lay me down and sleep; For Thou, LORD, makest me dwell alone in safety.

Psalm 5

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Give Ear to My Words

1For the Leader; upon the Nehiloth. A Psalm of David. Give ear to my words, O LORD, consider my meditation.

2Hearken unto the voice of my cry, my King, and my God; For unto Thee do I pray.

3O LORD, in the morning shalt Thou hear my voice; In the morning will I order my prayer unto Thee, and will look forward.

4For Thou art not a God that hath pleasure in wickedness; Evil shall not sojourn with Thee.

5The boasters shall not stand in Thy sight; Thou hatest all workers of iniquity.

6Thou destroyest them that speak falsehood; The LORD abhorreth the man of blood and of deceit.

7But as for me, in the abundance of Thy lovingkindness will I come into Thy house; I will bow down toward Thy holy temple in the fear of Thee.

8O LORD, lead me in Thy righteousness because of them that lie in wait for me; Make Thy way straight before my face.

9For there is no sincerity in their mouth; Their inward part is a yawning gulf, Their throat is an open sepulchre; They make smooth their tongue.

10Hold them guilty, O God, Let them fall by their own counsels; Cast them down in the multitude of their transgressions; For they have rebelled against Thee.

11So shall all those that take refuge in Thee rejoice, They shall ever shout for joy, And Thou shalt shelter them; Let them also that love Thy name exult in Thee.

12For Thou dost bless the righteous; O LORD, Thou dost encompass him with favour as with a shield.

Psalm 6

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Do Not Rebuke Me in Your Anger

(Psalm 38:1-22)

1For the Leader; with string-music; on the Sheminith. A Psalm of David. O LORD, rebuke me not in Thine anger, Neither chasten me in Thy wrath.

- 2** Be gracious unto me, O LORD, for I languish away; Heal me, O LORD, for my bones are affrighted.
- 3** My soul also is sore affrighted; And Thou, O LORD, how long?
- 4** Return, O LORD, deliver my soul; Save me for Thy mercy's sake.
- 5** For in death there is no remembrance of Thee; In the nether-world who will give Thee thanks?
- 6** I am weary with my groaning; Every night make I my bed to swim; I melt away my couch with my tears.
- 7** Mine eye is dimmed because of vexation; It waxeth old because of all mine adversaries.
- 8** Depart from me, all ye workers of iniquity; For the LORD hath heard the voice of my weeping.
- 9** The LORD hath heard my supplication; The LORD receiveth my prayer.
- 10** All mine enemies shall be ashamed and sore affrighted; They shall turn back, they shall be ashamed suddenly.

Psalm 7

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

I Take Refuge in You

- 1** Shiggaion of David, which he sang unto the LORD, concerning Cush a Benjamite. O LORD my God, in Thee have I taken refuge; Save me from all them that pursue me, and deliver me;
- 2** Lest he tear my soul like a lion, Rending it in pieces, while there is none to deliver.
- 3** O LORD my God, if I have done this; If there be iniquity in my hands;
- 4** If I have requited him that did evil unto me, Or spoiled mine adversary unto emptiness;
- 5** Let the enemy pursue my soul, and overtake it, And tread my life down to the earth; Yea, let him lay my glory in the dust. Selah
- 6** Arise, O LORD, in Thine anger, Lift up Thyself in indignation against mine adversaries; Yea, awake for me at the judgment which Thou hast commanded.
- 7** And let the congregation of the peoples compass Thee about, And over them return Thou on high.
- 8** O LORD, who ministerest judgment to the peoples, Judge me, O LORD, According to my righteousness, and according to mine integrity that is in me.
- 9** Oh that a full measure of evil might come upon the wicked, And that Thou wouldest establish the righteous; For the righteous God trieth the heart and reins.

10 My shield is with God, Who saveth the upright in heart.

11 God is a righteous judge, Yea, a God that hath indignation every day:

12 If a man turn not, He will whet His sword, He hath bent His bow, and made it ready;

13 He hath also prepared for him the weapons of death, Yea, His arrows which He made sharp.

14 Behold, he travaileth with iniquity; Yea, he conceiveth mischief, and bringeth forth falsehood.

15 He hath digged a pit, and hollowed it, And is fallen into the ditch which he made.

16 His mischief shall return upon his own head, And his violence shall come down upon his own pate.

17 I will give thanks unto the LORD according to His righteousness; And will sing praise to the name of the LORD Most High.

Psalm 8

JPS [[Online](#)]

How Majestic Is Your Name!

1 For the Leader; upon the Gittith. A Psalm of David. O LORD, our Lord, How glorious is Thy name in all the earth! Whose majesty is rehearsed above the heavens.

2 Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings hast Thou founded strength, Because of Thine adversaries; That Thou mightest still the enemy and the avenger.

3 When I behold Thy heavens, the work of Thy fingers, The moon and the stars, which Thou hast established;

4 What is man, that Thou art mindful of him? And the son of man, that Thou thinkest of him?

5 Yet Thou hast made him but little lower than the angels, And hast crowned him with glory and honour.

6 Thou hast made him to have dominion over the works of Thy hands; Thou hast put all things under His feet:

7 Sheep and oxen, all of them, Yea, and the beasts of the field;

8 The fowl of the air, and the fish of the sea; Whatsoever passeth through the paths of the seas.

9 O LORD, our Lord, How glorious is Thy name in all the earth!

Psalm 9

I Will Give Thanks to the LORD

1For the Leader; upon Muthlabben. A Psalm of David. I will give thanks unto the LORD with my whole heart; I will tell of all Thy marvellous works.

2I will be glad and exult in Thee; I will sing praise to Thy name, O Most High:

3When mine enemies are turned back, They stumble and perish at Thy presence;

4For Thou hast maintained my right and my cause; Thou sittest upon the throne as the righteous Judge.

5Thou hast rebuked the nations, Thou hast destroyed the wicked, Thou hast blotted out their name for ever and ever.

6O thou enemy, the waste places are come to an end for ever; And the cities which thou didst uproot, Their very memorial is perished.

7But the LORD is enthroned for ever; He hath established His throne for judgment.

8And He will judge the world in righteousness, He will minister judgment to the peoples with equity.

9The LORD also will be a high tower for the oppressed, A high tower in times of trouble;

10And they that know Thy name will put their trust in Thee; For thou, LORD, hast not forsaken them that seek Thee.

11Sing praises to the LORD, who dwelleth in Zion; Declare among the peoples His doings.

12For He that avengeth blood hath remembered them; He hath not forgotten the cry of the humble.

13Be gracious unto me, O LORD, Behold mine affliction at the hands of them that hate me; Thou that liftest me up from the gates of death;

14That I may tell of all Thy praise in the gates of the daughter of Zion, That I may rejoice in Thy salvation.

15The nations are sunk down in the pit that they made; In the net which they hid is their own foot taken.

16The LORD hath made Himself known, He hath executed judgment, The wicked is snared in the work of his own hands. Higgaion. Selah

17The wicked shall return to the nether-world, Even all the nations that forget God.

18For the needy shall not always be forgotten, Nor the expectation of the poor perish for ever.

19Arise, O LORD, let not man prevail; Let the nations be judged in Thy sight.

20Set terror over them, O LORD; Let the nations know they are but men. Selah

Psalm 10

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

The Perils of the Pilgrim

1Why standest Thou afar off, O LORD? Why hidest Thou Thyself in times of trouble?

2Through the pride of the wicked the poor is hotly pursued, They are taken in the devices that they have imagined.

3For the wicked boasteth of his heart's desire, And the covetous vaunteth himself, though he contemn the LORD.

4The wicked, in the pride of his countenance [, saith]: 'He will not require'; All his thoughts are: 'There is no God.'

5His ways prosper at all times; Thy judgments are far above out of his sight; As for all his adversaries, he puffeth at them.

6He saith in his heart: 'I shall not be moved, I who to all generations shall not be in adversity.'

7His mouth is full of cursing and deceit and oppression; Under his tongue is mischief and iniquity.

8He sitteth in the lurking-places of the villages; In secret places doth he slay the innocent; His eyes are on the watch for the helpless.

9He lieth in wait in a secret place as a lion in his lair, He lieth in wait to catch the poor; He doth catch the poor, when he draweth him up in his net.

10He croucheth, he boweth down, And the helpless fall into his mighty claws.

11He hath said in his heart: 'God hath forgotten; He hideth His face; He will never see.'

12Arise, O LORD; O God, lift up Thy hand; Forget not the humble.

13Wherefore doth the wicked contemn God, And say in his heart: 'Thou wilt not require'?

14Thou hast seen; for Thou beholdest trouble and vexation, to requite them with Thy hand; Unto Thee the helpless committeth himself; Thou hast been the helper of the fatherless.

15Break Thou the arm of the wicked; And as for the evil man, search out his wickedness, till none be found.

16The LORD is King for ever and ever; The nations are perished out of His land.

17LORD, Thou hast heard the desire of the humble: Thou wilt direct their heart, Thou wilt cause Thine ear to attend;

18To right the fatherless and the oppressed, That man who is of the earth may be terrible no more.

Psalm 11

JPS [[Online](#)]

In the LORD I Take Refuge

(Habakkuk 1:12–17)

1For the Leader. [A Psalm] of David. In the LORD have I taken refuge; How say ye to my soul: 'Flee thou! to your mountain, ye birds?'

2For, lo, the wicked bend the bow, They have made ready their arrow upon the string, That they may shoot in darkness at the upright in heart.

3When the foundations are destroyed, What hath the righteous wrought?

4The LORD is in His holy temple, The LORD, His throne is in heaven; His eyes behold, His eyelids try, the children of men.

5The LORD trieth the righteous; But the wicked and him that loveth violence His soul hateth.

6Upon the wicked He will cause to rain coals; Fire and brimstone and burning wind shall be the portion of their cup.

7For the LORD is righteous, He loveth righteousness; The upright shall behold His face.

Psalm 12

JPS [[Online](#)]

The Godly Are No More

1For the Leader; on the Sheminith. A Psalm of David. Help, LORD; for the godly man ceaseth; For the faithful fail from among the children of men.

2They speak falsehood every one with his neighbour; With flattering lip, and with a double heart, do they speak.

3May the LORD cut off all flattering lips, The tongue that speaketh proud things!

4Who have said: 'Our tongue will we make mighty; Our lips are with us: who is lord over us?'

⁵For the oppression of the poor, for the sighing of the needy, Now will I arise', saith the LORD; 'I will set him in safety at whom they puff.'

⁶The words of the LORD are pure words, As silver tried in a crucible on the earth, refined seven times.

⁷Thou wilt keep them, O LORD; Thou wilt preserve us from this generation for ever.

⁸The wicked walk on every side, When vileness is exalted among the sons of men.

Psalm 13

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

How Long, O LORD?

¹For the Leader. A Psalm of David. How long, O LORD, wilt Thou forget me for ever? How long wilt Thou hide Thy face from me?

²How long shall I take counsel in my soul, having sorrow in my heart by day? How long shall mine enemy be exalted over me?

³Behold Thou, and answer me, O LORD my God; Lighten mine eyes, lest I sleep the sleep of death;

⁴Lest mine enemy say: 'I have prevailed against him'; Lest mine adversaries rejoice when I am moved.

⁵But as for me, in Thy mercy do I trust; My heart shall rejoice in Thy salvation.

⁶I will sing unto the LORD, Because He hath dealt bountifully with me.

Psalm 14

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

The Fool Says There Is No God

(Psalm 53:1–6; Isaiah 59:1–17; Romans 3:9–20)

¹For the Leader. [A Psalm] of David. The fool hath said in his heart: 'There is no God'; They have dealt corruptly, they have done abominably; There is none that doeth good.

²The LORD looked forth from heaven upon the children of men, To see if there were any man of understanding, that did seek after God.

³They are all corrupt, they are together become impure; There is none that doeth good, no, not one.

⁴Shall not all the workers of iniquity know it, Who eat up My people as they eat bread, And call not upon the LORD?'

⁵There are they in great fear; For God is with the righteous generation.

⁶Ye would put to shame the counsel of the poor, But the LORD is his refuge.

⁷Oh that the salvation of Israel were come out of Zion! When the LORD turneth the captivity of His people, Let Jacob rejoice, let Israel be glad.

Psalm 15

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Who May Dwell on Your Holy Mountain?

¹A Psalm of David. LORD, who shall sojourn in Thy tabernacle? Who shall dwell upon Thy holy mountain?

²He that walketh uprightly, and worketh righteousness, And speaketh truth in his heart;

³That hath no slander upon his tongue, Nor doeth evil to his fellow, Nor taketh up a reproach against his neighbour;

⁴In whose eyes a vile person is despised, But he honoureth them that fear the LORD; He that sweareth to his own hurt, and changeth not;

⁵He that putteth not out his money on interest, Nor taketh a bribe against the innocent. He that doeth these things shall never be moved.

Psalm 16

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

The Presence of the LORD

(Acts 2:14–36)

¹Michtam of David. Keep me, O God; for I have taken refuge in Thee.

²I have said unto the LORD: 'Thou art my Lord; I have no good but in Thee';

³As for the holy that are in the earth, They are the excellent in whom is all my delight.

⁴Let the idols of them be multiplied that make suit unto another; Their drink-offerings of blood will I not offer, Nor take their names upon my lips.

⁵O LORD, the portion of mine inheritance and of my cup, Thou maintainest my lot.

⁶The lines are fallen unto me in pleasant places; Yea, I have a goodly heritage.

- 7**I will bless the LORD, who hath given me counsel; Yea, in the night seasons my reins instruct me.
- 8**I have set the LORD always before me; Surely He is at my right hand, I shall not be moved.
- 9**Therefore my heart is glad, and my glory rejoiceth; my flesh also dwelleth in safety;
- 10**For Thou wilt not abandon my soul to the nether-world; Neither wilt Thou suffer Thy godly one to see the pit.
- 11**Thou makest me to know the path of life; In Thy presence is fulness of joy, In Thy right hand bliss for evermore.

Psalm 17

JPS [[Online](#)]

Hear My Righteous Plea

- 1**A Prayer of David. Hear the right, O LORD, attend unto my cry; Give ear unto my prayer from lips without deceit.
- 2**Let my judgment come forth from Thy presence; Let Thine eyes behold equity.
- 3**Thou hast tried my heart, Thou hast visited it in the night; Thou hast tested me, and Thou findest not That I had a thought which should not pass my mouth.
- 4**As for the doings of men, by the word of Thy lips I have kept me from the ways of the violent.
- 5**My steps have held fast to Thy paths, My feet have not slipped.
- 6**As for me, I call upon Thee, for Thou wilt answer me, O God; Incline Thine ear unto me, hear my speech.
- 7**Make passing great Thy mercies, O Thou that savest by Thy right hand From assailants them that take refuge in Thee.
- 8**Keep me as the apple of the eye, Hide me in the shadow of Thy wings,
- 9**From the wicked that oppress, My deadly enemies, that compass me about.
- 10**Their gross heart they have shut tight, With their mouth they speak proudly.
- 11**At our every step they have now encompassed us; They set their eyes to cast us down to the earth.
- 12**He is like a lion that is eager to tear in pieces, And like a young lion lurking in secret places.
- 13**Arise, O LORD, confront him, cast him down; Deliver my soul from the wicked, by Thy sword;

14From men, by Thy hand, O LORD, From men of the world, whose portion is in this life, And whose belly Thou fillest with Thy treasure; Who have children in plenty, And leave their abundance to their babes.

15As for me, I shall behold Thy face in righteousness; I shall be satisfied, when I awake, with Thy likeness.

Psalm 18

JPS [[Online](#)]

The LORD Is My Rock

(2 Samuel 22:1–51)

1For the Leader. [A Psalm] of David the servant of the LORD, who spoke unto the LORD the words of this song in the day that the LORD delivered him from the hand of all his enemies, and from the hand of Saul; And he said: I love thee, O LORD, my strength.

2The LORD is my rock, and my fortress, and my deliverer; My God, my rock, in Him I take refuge; My shield, and my horn of salvation, my high tower.

3Praised, I cry, is the LORD, And I am saved from mine enemies.

4The cords of Death compassed me, And the floods of Belial assailed me.

5The cords of Sheol surrounded me; The snares of Death confronted me.

6In my distress I called upon the LORD, And cried unto my God; Out of His temple He heard my voice, And my cry came before Him unto His ears.

7Then the earth did shake and quake, The foundations also of the mountains did tremble; They were shaken, because He was wrath.

8Smoke arose up in His nostrils, And fire out of His mouth did devour; Coals flamed forth from Him.

9He bowed the heavens also, and came down; And thick darkness was under His feet.

10And He rode upon a cherub, and did fly; Yea, He did swoop down upon the wings of the wind.

11He made darkness His hiding-place, His pavilion round about Him; Darkness of waters, thick clouds of the skies.

12At the brightness before Him, there passed through His thick clouds Hailstones and coals of fire.

13The LORD also thundered in the heavens, And the Most High gave forth His voice; Hailstones and coals of fire.

14And He sent out His arrows, and scattered them; And He shot forth lightnings, and discomfited them.

15And the channels of waters appeared, And the foundations of the world were laid bare, At Thy rebuke, O LORD, At the blast of the breath of Thy nostrils.

16He sent from on high, He took me; He drew me out of many waters.

17He delivered me from mine enemy most strong, And from them that hated me, for they were too mighty for me.

18They confronted me in the day of my calamity; But the LORD was a stay unto me.

19He brought me forth also into a large place; He delivered me, because He delighted in me.

20The LORD rewarded me according to my righteousness; According to the cleanness of my hands hath He recompensed me.

21For I have kept the ways of the LORD, And have not wickedly departed from my God.

22For all His ordinances were before me, And I put not away His statutes from me.

23And I was single-hearted with Him, And I kept myself from mine iniquity.

24Therefore hath the LORD recompensed me according to my righteousness, According to the cleanness of my hands in His eyes.

25With the merciful Thou dost show Thyself merciful, With the upright man Thou dost show Thyself upright;

26With the pure Thou dost show Thyself pure; And with the crooked Thou dost show Thyself subtle.

27For Thou dost save the afflicted people; But the haughty eyes Thou dost humble.

28For Thou dost light my lamp; The LORD my God doth lighten my darkness.

29For by Thee I run upon a troop; And by my God do I scale a wall.

30As for God, His way is perfect; The word of the LORD is tried; He is a shield unto all them that take refuge in Him.

31For who is God, save the LORD? And who is a Rock, except our God?

32The God that girdeth me with strength, And maketh my way straight;

33Who maketh my feet like hinds', And setteth me upon my high places;

34Who traineth my hands for war, So that mine arms do bend a bow of brass.

35Thou hast also given me Thy shield of salvation, And Thy right hand hath holden me up; And Thy condescension hath made me great.

36Thou hast enlarged my steps under me, And my feet have not slipped.

37I have pursued mine enemies, and overtaken them; Neither did I turn back till they were consumed.

38I have smitten them through, so that they are not able to rise; They are fallen under my feet.

39For Thou hast girded me with strength unto the battle; Thou hast subdued under me those that rose up against me.

40Thou hast also made mine enemies turn their backs unto me, And I did cut off them that hate me.

41They cried, but there was none to save; Even unto the LORD, but He answered them not.

42Then did I beat them small as the dust before the wind; I did cast them out as the mire of the streets.

43Thou hast delivered me from the contentions of the people; Thou hast made me the head of the nations; A people whom I have not known serve me.

44As soon as they hear of me, they obey me; The sons of the stranger dwindle away before me.

45The sons of the stranger fade away, And come trembling out of their close places.

46The LORD liveth, and blessed be my Rock; And exalted be the God of my salvation;

47Even the God that executeth vengeance for me, And subdueth peoples under me.

48He delivereth me from mine enemies; Yea, Thou liftest me up above them that rise up against me; Thou deliverest me from the violent man.

49Therefore I will give thanks unto Thee, O LORD, among the nations, And will sing praises unto Thy name.

50Great salvation giveth He to His king; And showeth mercy to His anointed, To David and to his seed, for evermore.

Psalm 19

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

The Heavens Declare the Glory of God

1For the Leader. A Psalm of David. The heavens declare the glory of God, And the firmament showeth His handiwork;

2Day unto day uttereth speech, And night unto night revealeth knowledge;

3There is no speech, there are no words, Neither is their voice heard.

4Their line is gone out through all the earth, And their words to the end of the world. In them hath He set a tent for the sun,

5Which is as a bridegroom coming out of his chamber, And rejoiceth as a strong man to run his course.

6His going forth is from the end of the heaven, And his circuit unto the ends of it; And there is nothing hid from the heat thereof.

7The law of the LORD is perfect, restoring the soul; The testimony of the LORD is sure, making wise the simple.

8The precepts of the LORD are right, rejoicing the heart; The commandment of the LORD is pure, enlightening the eyes.

9The fear of the LORD is clean, enduring for ever; The ordinances of the LORD are true, they are righteous altogether;

10More to be desired are they than gold, yea, than much fine gold; Sweeter also than honey and the honeycomb.

11Moreover by them is Thy servant warned; In keeping of them there is great reward.

12Who can discern his errors? Clear Thou me from hidden faults.

13Keep back Thy servant also from presumptuous sins, That they may not have dominion over me; then shall I be faultless, And I shall be clear from great transgression.

14Let the words of my mouth and the meditation of my heart be acceptable before Thee, O LORD, my Rock, and my Redeemer.

Psalm 20

JPS [[Online](#)]

The Day of Trouble

1For the Leader. A Psalm of David. The LORD answer thee in the day of trouble; The name of the God of Jacob set thee up on high;

2Send forth thy help from the sanctuary, And support thee out of Zion;

3Receive the memorial of all thy meal-offerings, And accept the fat of thy burnt-sacrifice; Selah

4Grant thee according to thine own heart, And fulfil all thy counsel.

5We will shout for joy in thy victory, And in the name of our God we will set up our standards; The LORD fulfil all thy petitions.

6Now know I that the LORD saveth His anointed; He will answer him from His holy heaven With the mighty acts of His saving right hand.

7Some trust in chariots, and some in horses; But we will make mention of the name of the LORD our God.

8They are bowed down and fallen; But we are risen, and stand upright.

9Save, LORD; Let the King answer us in the day that we call.

Psalm 21

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

After the Battle

(Proverbs 21:1–31)

1For the Leader. A Psalm of David. O LORD, in Thy strength the king rejoiceth; And in Thy salvation how greatly doth he exult!

2Thou hast given him his heart's desire, And the request of his lips Thou hast not withholden. Selah

3For Thou meetest him with choicest blessings; Thou settest a crown of fine gold on his head.

4He asked life of Thee, Thou gavest it him; Even length of days for ever and ever.

5His glory is great through Thy salvation; Honour and majesty dost Thou lay upon him.

6For Thou makest him most blessed for ever; Thou makest him glad with joy in Thy presence.

7For the king trusteth in the LORD, Yea, in the mercy of the Most High; he shall not be moved.

8Thy hand shall be equal to all thine enemies; Thy right hand shall overtake those that hate thee.

9Thou shalt make them as a fiery furnace in the time of thine anger; The LORD shall swallow them up in His wrath, And the fire shall devour them.

10Their fruit shalt thou destroy from the earth, And their seed from among the children of men.

11For they intended evil against thee, They imagined a device, wherewith they shall not prevail.

12For thou shalt make them turn their back, Thou shalt make ready with thy bowstrings against the face of them.

13Be Thou exalted, O LORD, in Thy strength; So will we sing and praise Thy power.

Psalm 22

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

The Psalm of the Cross

(Matthew 27:32–56; Mark 15:21–41; Luke 23:26–43; John 19:16–30)

1For the Leader; upon Aijeleth ha-Shahar. A Psalm of David. My God, my God, why hast Thou forsaken me, And art far from my help at the words of my cry?

2O my God, I call by day, but Thou answerest not; And at night, and there is no surcease for me.

3Yet Thou art holy, O Thou that art enthroned upon the praises of Israel.

4In Thee did our fathers trust; They trusted, and Thou didst deliver them.

5Unto Thee they cried, and escaped; In Thee did they trust, and were not ashamed.

6But I am a worm, and no man; A reproach of men, and despised of the people.

7All they that see me laugh me to scorn; They shoot out the lip, they shake the head:

8Let him commit himself unto the LORD! let Him rescue him; Let Him deliver him, seeing He delighteth in him.'

9For Thou art He that took me out of the womb; Thou madest me trust when I was upon my mother's breasts.

10Upon Thee I have been cast from my birth; Thou art my God from my mother's womb.

11Be not far from me; for trouble is near; For there is none to help.

12Many bulls have encompassed me; Strong bulls of Bashan have beset me round.

13They open wide their mouth against me, As a ravening and a roaring lion.

14I am poured out like water, And all my bones are out of joint; My heart is become like wax; It is melted in mine inmost parts.

15My strength is dried up like a potsherd; And my tongue cleaveth to my throat; And Thou layest me in the dust of death.

16For dogs have encompassed me; A company of evil-doers have inclosed me; Like a lion, they are at my hands and my feet.

17I may count all my bones; They look and gloat over me.

18They part my garments among them, And for my vesture do they cast lots.

19But Thou, O LORD, be not far off; O Thou my strength, hasten to help me.

20Deliver my soul from the sword; Mine only one from the power of the dog.

21Save me from the lion's mouth; Yea, from the horns of the wild-oxen do Thou answer me.

- 22**I will declare Thy name unto my brethren; In the midst of the congregation will I praise Thee.
- 23**Ye that fear the LORD, praise Him; All ye the seed of Jacob, glorify Him; And stand in awe of Him, all ye the seed of Israel.
- 24**For He hath not despised nor abhorred the lowliness of the poor; Neither hath He hid His face from him; But when he cried unto Him, He heard.'
- 25**From Thee cometh my praise in the great congregation; I will pay my vows before them that fear Him.
- 26**Let the humble eat and be satisfied; Let them praise the LORD that seek after Him; May your heart be quickened for ever!
- 27**All the ends of the earth shall remember and turn unto the LORD; And all the kindreds of the nations shall worship before Thee.
- 28**For the kingdom is the LORD'S; And He is the ruler over the nations.
- 29**All the fat ones of the earth shall eat and worship; All they that go down to the dust shall kneel before Him, Even he that cannot keep his soul alive.
- 30**A seed shall serve him; It shall be told of the Lord unto the next generation.
- 31**They shall come and shall declare His righteousness Unto a people that shall be born, that He hath done it.

Psalm 23

JPS [[Online](#)]

The LORD Is My Shepherd

(Ezekiel 34:11–24; John 10:1–21)

- 1**A Psalm of David. The LORD is my shepherd; I shall not want.
- 2**He maketh me to lie down in green pastures; He leadeth me beside the still waters.
- 3**He restoreth my soul; He guideth me in straight paths for His name's sake.
- 4**Yea, though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, I will fear no evil, for Thou art with me; Thy rod and Thy staff, they comfort me.
- 5**Thou preparest a table before me in the presence of mine enemies; Thou hast anointed my head with oil; my cup runneth over.
- 6**Surely goodness and mercy shall follow me all the days of my life; And I shall dwell in the house of the LORD for ever.

Psalm 24

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

The Earth Is the LORD's

1A Psalm of David. The earth is the LORD'S, and the fulness thereof; The world, and they that dwell therein.

2For He hath founded it upon the seas, And established it upon the floods.

3Who shall ascend into the mountain of the LORD? And who shall stand in His holy place?

4He that hath clean hands, and a pure heart; Who hath not taken My name in vain, And hath not sworn deceitfully.

5He shall receive a blessing from the LORD, And righteousness from the God of his salvation.

6Such is the generation of them that seek after Him, That seek Thy face, even Jacob. Selah

7Lift up your heads, O ye gates, And be ye lifted up, ye everlasting doors; That the King of glory may come in.

8Who is the King of glory?' 'The LORD strong and mighty, The LORD mighty in battle.'

9Lift up your heads, O ye gates, Yea, lift them up, ye everlasting doors; That the King of glory may come in.

10Who then is the King of glory?' 'The LORD of hosts; He is the King of glory.' Selah

Psalm 25

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

To You I Lift Up My Soul

1[A Psalm] of David. Unto Thee, O LORD, do I lift up my soul.

ב

2O my God, in Thee have I trusted, let me not be ashamed; Let not mine enemies triumph over me.

א

3Yea, none that wait for Thee shall be ashamed; They shall be ashamed that deal treacherously without cause.

ד

4Show me Thy ways, O LORD; teach me Thy paths.

הו

5Guide me in Thy truth, and teach me; For Thou art the God of my salvation; For Thee do I wait all the day.

ז

6Remember, O LORD, Thy compassions and Thy mercies; For they have been from of old.

ח

7Remember not the sins of my youth, nor my transgressions; According to Thy mercy remember Thou me, For Thy goodness' sake, O LORD.

ט

8Good and upright is the LORD; Therefore doth He instruct sinners in the way.

י

9He guideth The humble in justice; And He teacheth the humble His way.

כ

10All the paths of the LORD are mercy and truth Unto such as keep His covenant and His testimonies.

ל

11For Thy name's sake, O LORD, Pardon mine iniquity, for it is great.

מ

12What man is he that feareth the LORD? Him will He instruct in the way that He should choose.

נ

13His soul shall abide in prosperity; And his seed shall inherit the land.

ס

14The counsel of the LORD is with them that fear Him; And His covenant, to make them know it.

ע

15 Mine eyes are ever toward the LORD; For He will bring forth my feet out of the net.

פ

16 Turn Thee unto me, and be gracious unto me; For I am solitary and afflicted.

צ

17 The troubles of my heart are enlarged; O bring Thou me out of my distresses.

ך

18 See mine affliction and my travail; And forgive all my sins.

19 Consider how many are mine enemies, And the cruel hatred wherewith they hate me.

ש

20 O keep my soul, and deliver me; Let me not be ashamed, for I have taken refuge in Thee.

ת

21 Let integrity and uprightness preserve me, Because I wait for Thee.

22 Redeem Israel, O God, out of all his troubles.

Psalm 26

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Vindicate Me, O LORD

1 [A Psalm] of David. Judge me, O LORD, for I have walked in mine integrity, And I have trusted in the LORD without wavering.

2 Examine me, O LORD, and try me; Test my reins and my heart.

3 For Thy mercy is before mine eyes; And I have walked in Thy truth.

4 I have not sat with men of falsehood; Neither will I go in with dissemblers.

5 I hate the gathering of evil doers, And will not sit with the wicked.

6 I will wash my hands in innocency; So will I compass Thine altar, O LORD,

7 That I may make the voice of thanksgiving to be heard, And tell of all Thy wondrous works.

8LORD, I love the habitation of Thy house, And the place where Thy glory dwelleth.

9Gather not my soul with sinners, Nor my life with men of blood;

10In whose hands is craftiness, And their right hand is full of bribes.

11But as for me, I will walk in mine integrity; Redeem me, and be gracious unto me.

12My foot standeth in an even place; In the congregations will I bless the LORD.

Psalm 27

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

The LORD Is My Salvation

1[A Psalm] of David. The LORD is my light and my salvation; whom shall I fear? The LORD is the stronghold of my life; of whom shall I be afraid?

2When evil-doers came upon me to eat up my flesh, Even mine adversaries and my foes, they stumbled and fell.

3Though a host should encamp against me, My heart shall not fear; Though war should rise up against me, Even then will I be confident.

4One thing have I asked of the LORD, that will I seek after: That I may dwell in the house of the LORD all the days of my life, To behold the graciousness of the LORD, and to visit early in His temple.

5For He concealeth me in His pavilion in the day of evil; He hideth me in the covert of His tent; He lifteth me up upon a rock.

6And now shall my head be lifted up above mine enemies round about me; And I will offer in His tabernacle sacrifices with trumpet-sound; I will sing, yea, I will sing praises unto the LORD.

7Hear, O LORD, when I call with my voice, And be gracious unto me, and answer me.

8In Thy behalf my heart hath said: 'Seek ye My face'; Thy face, LORD, will I seek.

9Hide not Thy face far from me; Put not Thy servant away in anger; Thou hast been my help; Cast me not off, neither forsake me, O God of my salvation.

10For though my father and my mother have forsaken me, The LORD will take me up.

11Teach me Thy way, O LORD; And lead me in an even path, Because of them that lie in wait for me.

12Deliver me not over unto the will of mine adversaries; For false witnesses are risen up against me, and such as breathe out violence.

13If I had not believed to look upon the goodness of the LORD In the land of the living!—

14 Wait on the LORD; Be strong, and let thy heart take courage; Yea, wait thou for the LORD.

Psalm 28

JPS [[Online](#)]

The LORD Is My Strength

1 [A Psalm] of David. Unto thee, O LORD, do I call; My Rock, be not Thou deaf unto me; Lest, if Thou be silent unto me, I become like them that go down into the pit.

2 Hear the voice of my supplications, when I cry unto Thee, When I lift up my hands toward Thy holy Sanctuary.

3 Draw me not away with the wicked, And with the workers of iniquity; Who speak peace with their neighbours, But evil is in their hearts.

4 Give them according to their deeds, and according to the evil of their endeavours; Give them after the work of their hands; Render to them their desert.

5 Because they give no heed to the works of the LORD, Nor to the operation of His hands; He will break them down and not build them up.

6 Blessed be the LORD, Because He hath heard the voice of my supplications.

7 The LORD is my strength and my shield, In Him hath my heart trusted, And I am helped; Therefore my heart greatly rejoiceth, And with my song will I praise Him.

8 The LORD is a strength unto them; And He is a stronghold of salvation to His anointed.

9 Save Thy people, and bless Thine inheritance; And tend them, and carry them for ever.

Psalm 29

JPS [[Online](#)]

Ascribe Glory to the LORD

1 A Psalm of David. Ascribe unto the LORD, O ye sons of might, Ascribe unto the LORD glory and strength.

2 Ascribe unto the LORD the glory due unto His name; Worship the LORD in the beauty of holiness.

3 The voice of the LORD is upon the waters; The God of glory thundereth, Even the LORD upon many waters.

4 The voice of the LORD is powerful; The voice of the LORD is full of majesty.

5The voice of the LORD breaketh the cedars; yea, the LORD breaketh in pieces the cedars of Lebanon.

6He maketh them also to skip like a calf; Lebanon and Sirion like a young wild-ox.

7The voice of the LORD heweth out flames of fire.

8The voice of the LORD shaketh the wilderness; The LORD shaketh the wilderness of Kadesh.

9The voice of the LORD maketh the hinds to calve, And strippeth the forests bare; And in His temple all say: 'Glory.'

10The LORD sat enthroned at the flood; Yea, the LORD sitteth as King for ever.

11The LORD will give strength unto His people; The LORD will bless his people with peace.

Psalm 30

JPS [[Online](#)]

You Turned My Mourning into Dancing

1A Psalm; a Song at the Dedication of the House; of David. I will extol thee, O LORD, for Thou hast raised me up, And hast not suffered mine enemies to rejoice over me.

2O LORD my God, I cried unto Thee, and Thou didst heal me;

3O LORD, Thou broughtest up my soul from the nether-world; Thou didst kept me alive, that I should not go down to the pit.

4Sing praise unto the LORD, O ye His godly ones, And give thanks to His holy name.

5For His anger is but for a moment, His favour is for a life-time; Weeping may tarry for the night, But joy cometh in the morning.

6Now I had said in my security: 'I shall never be moved.'

7Thou hadst established, O LORD, in Thy favour my mountain as a stronghold—Thou didst hide Thy face; I was affrighted.

8Unto Thee, O LORD, did I call, And unto the LORD I made supplication:

9What profit is there in my blood, when I go down to the pit? Shall the dust praise Thee? Shall it declare Thy truth?

10Hear, O LORD, and be gracious unto me; LORD, be Thou my helper.'

11Thou didst turn for me my mourning into dancing; Thou didst loose my sackcloth, and gird me with gladness;

12 So that my glory may sing praise to Thee, and not be silent; O LORD my God, I will give thanks unto Thee for ever.

Psalm 31

JPS [[Online](#)]

Into Your Hands I Commit My Spirit

(Luke 23:44–49)

1 For the Leader. A Psalm of David. In thee, O LORD, have I taken refuge; let me never be ashamed; Deliver me in Thy righteousness.

2 Incline Thine ear unto me, deliver me speedily; Be Thou to me a rock of refuge, even a fortress of defence, to save me.

3 For Thou art my rock and my fortress; Therefore for Thy name's sake lead me and guide me.

4 Bring me forth out of the net that they have hidden for me; For Thou art my stronghold.

5 Into Thy hand I commit my spirit; Thou hast redeemed me, O LORD, Thou God of truth.

6 I hate them that regard lying vanities; But I trust in the LORD.

7 I will be glad and rejoice in Thy lovingkindness; For Thou hast seen mine affliction, Thou hast taken cognizance of the troubles of my soul,

8 And Thou hast not given me over into the hand of the enemy; Thou hast set my feet in a broad place.

9 Be gracious unto me, O LORD, for I am in distress; Mine eye wasteth away with vexation, yea, my soul and my body.

10 For my life is spent in sorrow, and my years in sighing; My strength faileth because of mine iniquity, and my bones are wasted away.

11 Because of all mine adversaries I am become a reproach, Yea, unto my neighbours exceedingly, and a dread to mine acquaintance; They that see me without flee from me.

12 I am forgotten as a dead man out of mind; I am like a useless vessel.

13 For I have heard the whispering of many, Terror on every side; While they took counsel together against me, They devised to take away my life.

14 But as for me, I have trusted in Thee, O LORD; I have said: 'Thou art my God.'

15 My times are in Thy hand; Deliver me from the hand of mine enemies, and from them that persecute me.

16 Make Thy face to shine upon Thy servant; Save me in Thy lovingkindness.

17O LORD, let me not be ashamed, for I have called upon Thee; Let the wicked be ashamed, let them be put to silence in the nether-world.

18Let the lying lips be dumb, Which speak arrogantly against the righteous, With pride and contempt.

19Oh how abundant is Thy goodness, which Thou hast laid up for them that fear Thee; Which Thou hast wrought for them that take their refuge in Thee, in the sight of the sons of men!

20Thou hidest them in the covert of Thy presence from the plottings of man; Thou concealest them in a pavilion from the strife of tongues.

21Blessed be the LORD; For He hath shown me His wondrous lovingkindness in an entrenched city.

22As for me, I said in my haste: 'I am cut off from before Thine eyes'; Nevertheless Thou heardest the voice of my supplications when I cried unto Thee.

23O love the LORD, all ye His godly ones; The LORD preserveth the faithful, And plentifully repayeth him that acteth haughtily.

24Be strong, and let your heart take courage, All ye that wait for the LORD.

Psalm 32

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

The Joy of Forgiveness

(Romans 4:1–12)

1[A Psalm] of David. Maschil. Happy is he whose transgression is forgiven, whose sin is pardoned.

2Happy is the man unto whom the LORD counteth not iniquity, And in whose spirit there is no guile.

3When I kept silence, my bones wore away Through my groaning all the day long.

4For day and night Thy hand was heavy upon me; My sap was turned as in the drougths of summer. Selah

5I acknowledged my sin unto Thee, and mine iniquity have I not hid; I said: 'I will make confession concerning my transgressions unto the LORD'—And Thou, Thou forgavest the iniquity of my sin. Selah

6For this let every one that is godly pray unto Thee in a time when Thou mayest be found; Surely, when the great waters overflow, they will not reach unto him.

7Thou art my hiding-place; Thou wilt preserve me from the adversary; With songs of deliverance Thou wilt compass me about. Selah

8I will instruct thee and teach thee in the way which thou shalt go; I will give counsel, Mine eye being upon thee.'

9Be ye not as the horse, or as the mule, which have no understanding; Whose mouth must be held in with bit and bridle, That they come not near unto thee.

10Many are the sorrows of the wicked; But he that trusteth in the LORD, mercy compasseth him about.

11Be glad in the LORD, and rejoice, ye righteous; And shout for joy, all ye that are upright in heart.

Psalm 33

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Praise to the Creator

(Psalm 148:1–14)

1Rejoice in the LORD, O ye righteous, Praise is comely for the upright.

2Give thanks unto the LORD with harp, Sing praises unto Him with the psaltery of ten strings.

3Sing unto Him a new song; Play skilfully amid shouts of joy.

4For the word of the LORD is upright; And all His work is done in faithfulness.

5He loveth righteousness and justice; The earth is full of the lovingkindness of the LORD.

6By the word of the LORD were the heavens made; And all the host of them by the breath of His mouth.

7He gathereth the waters of the sea together as a heap; He layeth up the deeps in storehouses.

8Let all the earth fear the LORD; Let all the inhabitants of the world stand in awe of Him.

9For He spoke, and it was; He commanded, and it stood.

10The LORD bringeth the counsel of the nations to nought; He maketh the thoughts of the peoples to be of no effect.

11The counsel of the LORD standeth for ever, The thoughts of His heart to all generations.

12Happy is the nation whose God is the LORD; The people whom He hath chosen for His own inheritance.

13The LORD looketh from heaven; He beholdeth all the sons of men;

14From the place of His habitation He looketh intently Upon all the inhabitants of the earth;

15He that fashioneth the hearts of them all, That considereth all their doings.

16A king is not saved by the multitude of a host; A mighty man is not delivered by great strength.

- 17 A horse is a vain thing for safety; Neither doth it afford escape by its great strength.
- 18 Behold, the eye of the LORD is toward them that fear Him, Toward them that wait for His mercy;
- 19 To deliver their soul from death, And to keep them alive in famine.
- 20 Our soul hath waited for the LORD; He is our help and our shield.
- 21 For in Him doth our heart rejoice, Because we have trusted in His holy name.
- 22 Let Thy mercy, O LORD, be upon us, According as we have waited for Thee.

Psalm 34

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Taste and See That the LORD Is Good

(1 Samuel 21:8–15)

1 [A Psalm] of David; when he changed his demeanour before Abimelech, who drove him away, and he departed. I will bless the LORD at all times; His praise shall continually be in my mouth.

ב

2 My soul shall glory in the LORD; The humble shall hear thereof, and be glad.

ג

3 O magnify the LORD with me, And let us exalt His name together.

ד

4 I sought the LORD, and He answered me, And delivered me from all my fears.

ה

5 They looked unto Him, and were radiant; And their faces shall never be abashed.

ו

6 This poor man cried, and the LORD heard, And saved him out of all his troubles.

ז

7 The angel of the LORD encampeth round about them that fear Him, And delivereth them.

ח

8O consider and see that the LORD is good; Happy is the man that taketh refuge in Him.

י

9O fear the LORD, ye His holy ones; For there is no want to them that fear Him.

כ

10The young lions do lack, and suffer hunger; But they that seek the LORD want not any good thing.

ל

11Come, ye children, hearken unto me; I will teach you the fear of the LORD.

מ

12Who is the man that desireth life, and loveth days, That he may see good therein?

נ

13Keep thy tongue from evil, And thy lips from speaking guile.

ס

14Depart from evil, and do good; Seek peace, and pursue it.

ע

15The eyes of the LORD are toward the righteous, And His ears are open unto their cry.

פ

16The face of the LORD is against them that do evil, To cut off the remembrance of them from the earth.

צ

17 They cried, and the LORD heard, And delivered them out of all their troubles.

ק

18The LORD is nigh unto them that are of a broken heart, And saveth such as are of a contrite spirit.

ר

19Many are the ills of the righteous, But the LORD delivereth him out of them all.



20He keepeth all his bones; Not one of them is broken.



21Evil shall kill the wicked; And they that hate the righteous shall be held guilty.

22The LORD redeemeth the soul of His servants; And none of them that take refuge in Him shall be desolate.

Psalm 35

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Contend with My Opponents, O LORD

1[A Psalm] of David. Strive, O LORD, with them that strive with me; Fight against them that fight against me.

2Take hold of shield and buckler, And rise up to my help.

3Draw out also the spear, and the battle-axe, against them that pursue me; Say unto my soul: 'I am Thy salvation.'

4Let them be ashamed and brought to confusion that seek after my soul; Let them be turned back and be abashed that devise my hurt.

5Let them be as chaff before the wind, The angel of the LORD thrusting them.

6Let their way be dark and slippery, The angel of the LORD pursuing them.

7For without cause have they hid for me the pit, even their net, Without cause have they digged for my soul.

8Let destruction come upon him unawares; And let his net that he hath hid catch himself; With destruction let him fall therein.

9And my soul shall be joyful in the LORD; It shall rejoice in His salvation.

10All my bones shall say: 'LORD, who is like unto Thee, Who deliverest the poor from him that is too strong for him, Yea, the poor and the needy from him that spoileth him?'

11Unrighteous witnesses rise up; They ask me of things that I know not.

12They repay me evil for good; Bereavement is come to my soul.

13But as for me, when they were sick, my clothing was sackcloth, I afflicted my soul with fasting; And my prayer, may it return into mine own bosom.

14I went about as though it had been my friend or my brother; I bowed down mournful, as one that mourneth for his mother.

15But when I halt they rejoice, and gather themselves together; The abjects gather themselves together against me, and those whom I know not; They tear me, and cease not;

16With the profanest mockeries of backbiting They gnash at me with their teeth.

17Lord, how long wilt Thou look on? Rescue my soul from their destructions, Mine only one from the lions.

18I will give Thee thanks in the great congregation; I will praise Thee among a numerous people.

19Let not them that are wrongfully mine enemies rejoice over me; Neither let them wink with the eye that hate me without a cause.

20For they speak not peace; But they devise deceitful matters against them that are quiet in the land.

21Yea, they open their mouth wide against me; They say: 'Aha, aha, our eye hath seen it.'

22Thou hast seen, O LORD; keep not silence; O Lord, be not far from me.

23Rouse Thee, and awake to my judgment, Even unto my cause, my God and my Lord.

24Judge me, O LORD my God, according to Thy righteousness; And let them not rejoice over me.

25Let them not say in their heart: 'Aha, we have our desire'; Let them not say: 'We have swallowed him up.'

26Let them be ashamed and abashed together that rejoice at my hurt; Let them be clothed with shame and confusion that magnify themselves against me.

27Let them shout for joy, and be glad, that delight in my righteousness; Yea, let them say continually: 'Magnified be the LORD, Who delighteth in the peace of His servant.'

28And my tongue shall speak of Thy righteousness, And of Thy praise all the day.

Psalm 36

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

The Transgression of the Wicked

1For the Leader. [A Psalm] of David the servant of the LORD. Transgression speaketh to the wicked, methinks—There is no fear of God before his eyes.

- 2**For it flattereth him in his eyes, Until his iniquity be found, and he be hated.
- 3**The words of his mouth are iniquity and deceit; He hath left off to be wise, to do good.
- 4**He deviseth iniquity upon his bed; He setteth himself in a way that is not good; He abhorreth not evil.
- 5**Thy lovingkindness, O LORD, is in the heavens; Thy faithfulness reacheth unto the skies.
- 6**Thy righteousness is like the mighty mountains; Thy judgments are like the great deep; Man and beast Thou preservest, O LORD.
- 7**How precious is Thy lovingkindness, O God! And the children of men take refuge in the shadow of Thy wings.
- 8**They are abundantly satisfied with the fatness of Thy house; And Thou makest them drink of the river of Thy pleasures.
- 9**For with Thee is the fountain of life; In Thy light do we see light.
- 10**O continue Thy lovingkindness unto them that know Thee; And Thy righteousness to the upright in heart.
- 11**Let not the foot of pride overtake me, And let not the hand of the wicked drive me away.
- 12**There are the workers of iniquity fallen; They are thrust down, and are not able to rise.

Psalm 37

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Delight Yourself in the LORD

(1 Kings 2:1–9)

- 1**[A Psalm] of David. Fret not thyself because of evil-doers, Neither be thou envious against them that work unrighteousness.
- 2**For they shall soon wither like the grass, And fade as the green herb.
- ב**
- 3**Trust in the LORD, and do good; Dwell in the land, and cherish faithfulness.
- 4**So shalt thou delight thyself in the LORD; And He shall give thee the petitions of thy heart.
- א**
- 5**Commit thy way unto the LORD; Trust also in Him, and He will bring it to pass.

6And He will make thy righteousness to go forth as the light, And thy right as the noonday.

T

7Resign thyself unto the LORD, and wait patiently for Him; Fret not thyself because of him who prospereth in his way, Because of the man who bringeth wicked devices to pass.

n

8Cease from anger, and forsake wrath; Fret not thyself, it tendeth only to evil-doing.

9For evil-doers shall be cut off; But those that wait for the LORD, they shall inherit the land.

ı

10And yet a little while, and the wicked is no more; Yea, thou shalt look well at his place, and he is not.

11But the humble shall inherit the land, And delight themselves in the abundance of peace.

ı

12The wicked plotteth against the righteous, And gnasheth at him with his teeth.

13The Lord doth laugh at him; For He seeth that his day is coming.

n

14The wicked have drawn out the sword, and have bent their bow; To cast down the poor and needy, To slay such as are upright in the way;

15Their sword shall enter into their own heart, And their bows shall be broken.

u

16Better is a little that the righteous hath Than the abundance of many wicked.

17For the arms of the wicked shall be broken; But the LORD upholdeth the righteous.

ı

18The LORD knoweth the days of them that are wholehearted; And their inheritance shall be for ever.

19They shall not be ashamed in the time of evil; And in the days of famine they shall be satisfied.

u

20For the wicked shall perish, And the enemies of the LORD shall be as the fat of lambs—They shall pass away in smoke, they shall pass away.



21The wicked borroweth, and payeth not; But the righteous dealeth graciously, and giveth.

22For such as are blessed of Him shall inherit the land; And they that are cursed of Him shall be cut off.



23It is of the LORD that a man's goings are established; And He delighted in his way.

24Though he fall, he shall not be utterly cast down; For the LORD upholdeth his hand.



25I have been young, and now am old; Yet have I not seen the righteous forsaken, Nor his seed begging bread.

26All the day long he dealeth graciously, and lendeth; And his seed is blessed.



27Depart from evil, and do good; And dwell for evermore.

28For the LORD loveth justice, And forsaketh not His saints; They are preserved for ever; But the seed of the wicked shall be cut off.

29The righteous shall inherit the land, And dwell therein for ever.



30The mouth of the righteous uttereth wisdom, And his tongue speaketh justice.

31The law of his God is in his heart; None of his steps slide.



32The wicked watcheth the righteous, And seeketh to slay him.

33The LORD will not leave him in his hand, Nor suffer him to be condemned when he is judged.



34Wait for the LORD, and keep His way, And He will exalt thee to inherit the land; When the wicked are cut off, thou shalt see it.

ר

35I have seen the wicked in great power, And spreading himself like a leafy tree in its native soil.

36But one passed by, and, lo, he was not; Yea, I sought him, but he could not be found.

ש

37Mark the man of integrity, and behold the upright; For there is a future for the man of peace.

38But transgressors shall be destroyed together; The future of the wicked shall be cut off.

ת

39But the salvation of the righteous is of the LORD; He is their stronghold in the time of trouble.

40And the LORD helpeth them, and delivereth them; He delivereth them from the wicked, and saveth them, Because they have taken refuge in Him.

Psalm 38

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Do Not Rebuke Me in Your Anger

(Psalm 6:1–10)

1A Psalm of David, to make memorial. O LORD, rebuke me not in Thine anger; Neither chasten me in Thy wrath.

2For Thine arrows are gone deep into me, And Thy hand is come down upon me.

3There is no soundness in my flesh because of Thine indignation; Neither is there any health in my bones because of my sin.

4For mine iniquities are gone over my head; As a heavy burden they are too heavy for me.

5My wounds are noisome, they fester, Because of my foolishness.

6I am bent and bowed down greatly; I go mourning all the day.

7For my loins are filled with burning; And there is no soundness in my flesh.

8I am benumbed and sore crushed; I groan by reason of the moaning of my heart.

9Lord, all my desire is before Thee; And my sighing is not hid from Thee.

10My heart fluttereth, my strength faileth me; As for the light of mine eyes, it also is gone from me.

- 11** My friends and my companions stand aloof from my plague; And my kinsmen stand afar off.
- 12** They also that seek after my life lay snares for me; And they that seek my hurt speak crafty devices, And utter deceits all the day.
- 13** But I am as a deaf man, I hear not; And I am as a dumb man that openeth not his mouth.
- 14** Yea, I am become as a man that heareth not, And in whose mouth are no arguments.
- 15** For in Thee, O LORD, do I hope; Thou wilt answer, O Lord my God.
- 16** For I said: 'Lest they rejoice over me; When my foot slippeth, they magnify themselves against me.'
- 17** For I am ready to halt, And my pain is continually before me.
- 18** For I do declare mine iniquity; I am full of care because of my sin.
- 19** But mine enemies are strong in health; And they that hate me wrongfully are multiplied.
- 20** They also that repay evil for good Are adversaries unto me, because I follow the thing that is good.
- 21** Forsake me not, O LORD; O my God, be not far from me.
- 22** Make haste to help me, O Lord, my salvation.

Psalm 39

JPS [[Online](#)]

I Will Watch My Ways

- 1** For the Leader, for Jeduthun. A Psalm of David. I said: 'I will take heed to my ways, That I sin not with my tongue; I will keep a curb upon my mouth, While the wicked is before me.'
- 2** I was dumb with silence; I held my peace, had no comfort; And my pain was held in check.
- 3** My heart waxed hot within me; While I was musing, the fire kindled; Then spoke I with my tongue:
- 4** LORD, make me to know mine end, And the measure of my days, what it is; Let me know how short-lived I am.
- 5** Behold, Thou hast made my days as hand-breadths; And mine age is as nothing before Thee; Surely every man at his best estate is altogether vanity. Selah
- 6** Surely man walketh as a mere semblance; Surely for vanity they are in turmoil; He heapeth up riches, and knoweth not who shall gather them.
- 7** And now, Lord, what wait I for? My hope, it is in Thee.

8 Deliver me from all my transgressions; Make me not the reproach of the base.

9 I am dumb, I open not my mouth; Because Thou hast done it.

10 Remove Thy stroke from off me; I am consumed by the blow of Thy hand.

11 With rebukes dost Thou chasten man for iniquity, And like a moth Thou makest his beauty to consume away; Surely every man is vanity. Selah

12 Hear my prayer, O LORD, and give ear unto my cry; Keep not silence at my tears; For I am a stranger with Thee, A sojourner, as all my fathers were.

13 Look away from me, that I may take comfort, Before I go hence, and be no more.'

Psalm 40

JPS [[Online](#)]

I Waited Patiently for the LORD

(Psalm 70:1–5; Hebrews 10:1–18)

1 For the Leader. A Psalm of David. I waited patiently for the LORD; And He inclined unto me, and heard my cry.

2 He brought me up also out of the tumultuous pit, out of the miry clay; And He set my feet upon a rock, He established my goings.

3 And He hath put a new song in my mouth, even praise unto our God; Many shall see, and fear, And shall trust in the LORD.

4 Happy is the man that hath made the LORD his trust, And hath not turned unto the arrogant, nor unto such as fall away treacherously.

5 Many things hast Thou done, O LORD my God, Even Thy wonderful works, and Thy thoughts toward us; There is none to be compared unto Thee! If I would declare and speak of them, They are more than can be told.

6 Sacrifice and meal-offering Thou hast no delight in; Mine ears hast Thou opened; Burnt-offering and sin-offering hast Thou not required.

7 Then said I: 'Lo, I am come With the roll of a book which is prescribed for me;

8 I delight to do Thy will, O my God; Yea, Thy law is in my inmost parts.'

9 I have preached righteousness in the great congregation, Lo, I did not refrain my lips; O LORD, Thou knowest.

10 I have not hid Thy righteousness within my heart; I have declared Thy faithfulness and Thy salvation; I have not concealed Thy mercy and Thy truth from the great congregation.

11Thou, O LORD, wilt not withhold Thy compassions from me; Let Thy mercy and Thy truth continually preserve me.

12For innumerable evils have compassed me about, Mine iniquities have overtaken me, so that I am not able to look up; They are more than the hairs of my head, and my heart hath failed me.

13Be pleased, O LORD, to deliver me; O LORD, make haste to help me.

14Let them be ashamed and abashed together That seek after my soul to sweep it away; Let them be turned backward and brought to confusion That delight in my hurt.

15Let them be appalled by reason of their shame That say unto me: 'Aha, aha.'

16Let all those that seek Thee rejoice and be glad in Thee; Let such as love Thy salvation say continually: 'The LORD be magnified.'

17But, as for me, that am poor and needy, The Lord will account it unto me; Thou art my help and my deliverer; O my God, tarry not.

Psalm 41

JPS [[Online](#)]

Victory over Betrayal

(John 13:18–30)

1For the Leader. A Psalm of David. Happy is he that considereth the poor; The LORD will deliver him in the day of evil.

2The LORD preserve him, and keep him alive, let him be called happy in the land; And deliver not Thou him unto the greed of his enemies.

3The LORD support him upon the bed of illness; Mayest Thou turn all his lying down in his sickness.

4As for me, I said: 'O LORD, be gracious unto me; Heal my soul; for I have sinned against Thee.'

5Mine enemies speak evil of me: 'When shall he die, and his name perish?'

6And if one come to see me, he speaketh falsehood; His heart gathereth iniquity to itself; When he goeth abroad, he speaketh of it.

7All that hate me whisper together against me, Against me do they devise my hurt:

8An evil thing cleaveth fast unto him; And now that he lieth, he shall rise up no more.'

9Yea, mine own familiar friend, in whom I trusted, who did eat of my bread, Hath lifted up his heel against me.

10But Thou, O LORD, be gracious unto me, and raise me up, That I may requite them.

11By this I know that Thou delightest in me, That mine enemy doth not triumph over me.

12And as for me, Thou upholdest me because of mine integrity, And settest me before Thy face for ever.

13Blessed be the LORD, the God of Israel, From everlasting and to everlasting. Amen, and Amen.

Psalm 42

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

BOOK II Psalms 42–72

As the Deer Pants for the Water

1For the Leader; Maschil of the sons of Korah. As the hart panteth after the water brooks, So panteth my soul after Thee, O God.

2My soul thirsteth for God, for the living God: 'When shall I come and appear before God?'

3My tears have been my food day and night, While they say unto me all the day: 'Where is Thy God?'

4These things I remember, and pour out my soul within me, How I passed on with the throng, and led them to the house of God, With the voice of joy and praise, a multitude keeping holyday.

5Why art thou cast down, O my soul? And why moanest thou within me? Hope thou in God; for I shall yet praise Him For the salvation of His countenance.

6O my God, my soul is cast down within me; Therefore do I remember Thee from the land of Jordan, And the Hermons, from the hill Mizar.

7Deep calleth unto deep at the voice of Thy cataracts; All Thy waves and Thy billows are gone over me.

8By day the LORD will command His lovingkindness, And in the night His song shall be with me, Even a prayer unto the God of my life.

9I will say unto God my Rock: 'Why hast Thou forgotten me? Why go I mourning under the oppression of the enemy?'

10As with a crushing in my bones, mine adversaries taunt me; While they say unto me all the day: 'Where is Thy God?'

11Why art thou cast down, O my soul? And why moanest thou within me? Hope thou in God; for I shall yet praise Him, The salvation of my countenance, and my God.

Psalm 43

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Send Out Your Light

1Be Thou my judge, O God, and plead my cause against an ungodly nation; O deliver me from the deceitful and unjust man.

2For Thou art the God of my strength; why hast Thou cast me off? Why go I mourning under the oppression of the enemy?

3O send out Thy light and Thy truth; let them lead me; Let them bring me unto Thy holy mountain, and to Thy dwelling-places.

4Then will I go unto the altar of God, unto God, my exceeding joy; And praise Thee upon the harp, O God, my God.

5Why art thou cast down, O my soul? And why moanest thou within me? Hope thou in God; for I shall yet praise Him, The salvation of my countenance, and my God.

Psalm 44

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Redeem Us, O God

(Romans 8:35–39)

1For the Leader; [a Psalm] of the sons of Korah. Maschil. O God, we have heard with our ears, our fathers have told us; A work Thou didst in their days, in the days of old.

2Thou with Thy hand didst drive out the nations, and didst plant them in; Thou didst break the peoples, and didst spread them abroad.

3For not by their own sword did they get the land in possession, Neither did their own arm save them; But Thy right hand, and Thine arm, and the light of Thy countenance, Because Thou wast favourable unto them.

4Thou art my King, O God; Command the salvation of Jacob.

5Through Thee do we push down our adversaries; Through Thy name do we tread them under that rise up against us.

6For I trust not in my bow, Neither can my sword save me.

7But Thou hast saved us from our adversaries, And hast put them to shame that hate us.

8In God have we gloried all the day, And we will give thanks unto Thy name for ever. Selah

- 9 Yet Thou hast cast off, and brought us to confusion; And goest not forth with our hosts.
- 10 Thou makest us to turn back from the adversary; And they that hate us spoil at their will.
- 11 Thou hast given us like sheep to be eaten; And hast scattered us among the nations.
- 12 Thou sellest Thy people for small gain, And hast not set their prices high.
- 13 Thou makest us a taunt to our neighbours, A scorn and a derision to them that are round about us.
- 14 Thou makest us a byword among the nations, A shaking of the head among the peoples.
- 15 All the day is my confusion before me, And the shame of my face hath covered me,
- 16 For the voice of him that taunteth and blasphemeth; By reason of the enemy and the revengeful.
- 17 All this is come upon us; yet have we not forgotten Thee, Neither have we been false to Thy covenant.
- 18 Our heart is not turned back, Neither have our steps declined from Thy path;
- 19 Though Thou hast crushed us into a place of jackals, And covered us with the shadow of death.
- 20 If we had forgotten the name of our God, Or spread forth our hands to a strange god;
- 21 Would not God search this out? For He knoweth the secrets of the heart.
- 22 Nay, but for Thy sake are we killed all the day; We are accounted as sheep for the slaughter.
- 23 Awake, why sleepest Thou, O Lord? Arouse Thyself, cast not off for ever.
- 24 Wherefore hidest Thou Thy face, And forgettest our affliction and our oppression?
- 25 For our soul is bowed down to the dust; Our belly cleaveth unto the earth.
- 26 Arise for our help, And redeem us for Thy mercy's sake.

Psalm 45

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

My Heart Is Stirred by a Noble Theme

(1 Kings 3:1–15; 2 Chronicles 1:1–13; Psalm 72:1–20)

1 For the Leader; upon Shoshannim; [a Psalm] of the sons of Korah. Maschil. A Song of loves. My heart overfloweth with a goodly matter; I say: 'My work is concerning a king'; My tongue is the pen of a ready writer.

2 Thou art fairer than the children of men; Grace is poured upon thy lips; Therefore God hath blessed thee for ever.

- 3**Gird thy sword upon thy thigh, O mighty one, Thy glory and thy majesty.
- 4**And in thy majesty prosper, ride on, In behalf of truth and meekness and righteousness; And let thy right hand teach thee tremendous things.
- 5**Thine arrows are sharp—The peoples fall under thee—[They sink] into the heart of the king’s enemies.
- 6**Thy throne given of God is for ever and ever; A sceptre of equity is the sceptre of thy kingdom.
- 7**Thou hast loved righteousness, and hated wickedness; Therefore God, thy God, hath anointed thee With the oil of gladness above thy fellows.
- 8**Myrrh, and aloes, and cassia are all thy garments; Out of ivory palaces stringed instruments have made thee glad.
- 9**Kings’ daughters are among thy favourites; At thy right hand doth stand the queen in gold of Ophir.
- 10**Hearken, O daughter, and consider, and incline thine ear; Forget also thine own people, and thy father’s house;
- 11**So shall the king desire thy beauty; For he is thy lord; and do homage unto him.
- 12**And, O daughter of Tyre, the richest of the people Shall entreat thy favour with a gift.’
- 13**All glorious is the king’s daughter within the palace; Her raiment is of chequer work inwrought with gold.
- 14**She shall be led unto the king on richly woven stuff; The virgins her companions in her train being brought unto thee.
- 15**They shall be led with gladness and rejoicing; They shall enter into the king’s palace.
- 16**Instead of thy fathers shall be thy sons, Whom thou shalt make princes in all the land.
- 17**I will make thy name to be remembered in all generations; Therefore shall the peoples praise thee for ever and ever.

Psalm 46

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

God Is Our Refuge and Strength

(2 Kings 18:13–16; 2 Chronicles 32:1–8)

- 1**For the Leader; [a Psalm] of the sons of Korah; upon Alamoth. A Song. God is our refuge and strength, A very present help in trouble.
- 2**Therefore will we not fear, though the earth do change, And though the mountains be moved into the heart of the seas;

3Though the waters thereof roar and foam, Though the mountains shake at the swelling thereof. Selah

4There is a river, the streams whereof make glad the city of God, The holiest dwelling-place of the Most High.

5God is in the midst of her, she shall not be moved; God shall help her, at the approach of morning.

6Nations were in tumult, kingdoms were moved; He uttered His voice, the earth melted.

7The LORD of hosts is with us; The God of Jacob is our high tower. Selah

8Come, behold the works of the LORD, Who hath made desolations in the earth.

9He maketh wars to cease unto the end of the earth; He breaketh the bow, and cutteth the spear in sunder; He burneth the chariots in the fire.

10Let be, and know that I am God; I will be exalted among the nations, I will be exalted in the earth.'

11The LORD of hosts is with us; The God of Jacob is our high tower. Selah

Psalm 47

JPS [[Online](#)]

Clap Your Hands, All You Peoples

1For the Leader; a Psalm of the sons of Korah. O clap your hands, all ye peoples; Shout unto God with the voice of triumph.

2For the LORD is most high, awful; A great King over all the earth.

3He subdueth peoples under us, And nations under our feet.

4He chooseth our inheritance for us, The pride of Jacob whom He loveth. Selah

5God is gone up amidst shouting, The LORD amidst the sound of the horn.

6Sing praises to God, sing praises; Sing praises unto our King, sing praises.

7For God is the King of all the earth; Sing ye praises in a skilful song.

8God reigneth over the nations; God sitteth upon His holy throne.

9The princes of the peoples are gathered together, The people of the God of Abraham; For unto God belong the shields of the earth; He is greatly exalted.

Psalm 48

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Broken Bondage

- 1**A Song; a Psalm of the sons of Korah. Great is the LORD, and highly to be praised, In the city of our God, His holy mountain,
- 2**Fair in situation, the joy of the whole earth; Even mount Zion, the uttermost parts of the north, The city of the great King.
- 3**God in her palaces Hath made Himself known for a stronghold.
- 4**For, lo, the kings assembled themselves, They came onward together.
- 5**They saw, straightway they were amazed; They were affrighted, they hasted away.
- 6**Trembling took hold of them there, Pangs, as of a woman in travail.
- 7**With the east wind Thou breakest the ships of Tarshish.
- 8**As we have heard, so have we seen In the city of the LORD of hosts, in the city of our God—God establish it for ever. Selah
- 9**We have thought on Thy lovingkindness, O God, In the midst of Thy temple.
- 10**As is Thy name, O God, So is Thy praise unto the ends of the earth; Thy right hand is full of righteousness.
- 11**Let mount Zion be glad, Let the daughters of Judah rejoice, Because of Thy judgments.
- 12**Walk about Zion, and go round about her; Count the towers thereof.
- 13**Mark ye well her ramparts, Traverse her palaces; That ye may tell it to the generation following.
- 14**For such is God, our God, for ever and ever; He will guide us eternally.

Psalm 49

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

The Evanescence of Wealth

(Ecclesiastes 5:8–20)

- 1**For the Leader; a Psalm of the sons of Korah. Hear this, all ye peoples; Give ear, all ye inhabitants of the world,
- 2**Both low and high, Rich and poor together.

- 3** My mouth shall speak wisdom, And the meditation of my heart shall be understanding.
- 4** I will incline mine ear to a parable; I will open my dark saying upon the harp.
- 5** Wherefore should I fear in the days of evil, When the iniquity of my supplanters compasseth me about,
- 6** Of them that trust in their wealth, And boast themselves in the multitude of their riches?
- 7** No man can by any means redeem his brother, Nor give to God a ransom for him—
- 8** For too costly is the redemption of their soul, And must be let alone for ever—
- 9** That he should still live alway, That he should not see the pit.
- 10** For he seeth that wise men die, The fool and the brutish together perish, And leave their wealth to others.
- 11** Their inward thought is, that their houses shall continue for ever, And their dwelling-places to all generations; They call their lands after their own names.
- 12** But man abideth not in honour; He is like the beasts that perish.
- 13** This is the way of them that are foolish, And of those who after them approve their sayings. Selah
- 14** Like sheep they are appointed for the nether-world; Death shall be their shepherd; And the upright shall have dominion over them in the morning; And their form shall be for the nether-world to wear away, That there be no habitation for it.
- 15** But God will redeem my soul from the power of the nether-world; For He shall receive me. Selah
- 16** Be not thou afraid when one waxeth rich, When the wealth of his house is increased;
- 17** For when he dieth he shall carry nothing away; His wealth shall not descend after him.
- 18** Though while he lived he blessed his soul: 'Men will praise thee, when thou shalt do well to thyself';
- 19** It shall go to the generation of his fathers; They shall never see the light.
- 20** Man that is in honour understandeth not; He is like the beasts that perish.

Psalm 50

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

The Mighty One Calls

1 A Psalm of Asaph. God, God, the LORD, hath spoken, and called the earth From the rising of the sun unto the going down thereof.

- 2**Out of Zion, the perfection of beauty, God hath shined forth.
- 3**Our God cometh, and doth not keep silence; A fire devoureth before Him, And round about Him it stormeth mightily.
- 4**He calleth to the heavens above, And to the earth, that He may judge His people:
- 5**Gather My saints together unto Me; Those that have made a covenant with Me by sacrifice.'
- 6**And the heavens declare His righteousness; For God, He is judge. Selah
- 7**Hear, O My people, and I will speak; O Israel, and I will testify against thee: God, thy God, am I.
- 8**I will not reprove thee for thy sacrifices; And thy burnt-offerings are continually before Me.
- 9**I will take no bullock out of thy house, Nor he-goats out of thy folds.
- 10**For every beast of the forest is Mine, And the cattle upon a thousand hills.
- 11**I know all the fowls of the mountains; And the wild beasts of the field are Mine.
- 12**If I were hungry, I would not tell thee; For the world is Mine, and the fulness thereof.
- 13**Do I eat the flesh of bulls, Or drink the blood of goats?
- 14**Offer unto God the sacrifice of thanksgiving; And pay thy vows unto the Most High;
- 15**And call upon Me in the day of trouble; I will deliver thee, and thou shalt honour Me.'
- 16**But unto the wicked God saith: 'What hast thou to do to declare My statutes, And that thou hast taken My covenant in thy mouth?
- 17**Seeing thou hatest instruction, And castest My words behind thee.
- 18**When thou sawest a thief, thou hadst company with him, And with adulterers was thy portion.
- 19**Thou hast let loose thy mouth for evil, And thy tongue frameth deceit.
- 20**Thou sittest and speakest against thy brother; Thou slanderest thine own mother's son.
- 21**These things hast thou done, and should I have kept silence? Thou hadst thought that I was altogether such a one as thyself; But I will reprove thee, and set the cause before thine eyes.
- 22**Now consider this, ye that forget God, Lest I tear in pieces, and there be none to deliver.
- 23**Whoso offereth the sacrifice of thanksgiving honoureth Me; And to him that ordereth his way aright Will I show the salvation of God.'

Psalm 51

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Create in Me a Clean Heart, O God

(2 Samuel 12:1–12)

1For the Leader. A Psalm of David; when Nathan the prophet came unto him, after he had gone in to Bath-sheba. Be gracious unto me, O God, according to Thy mercy; According to the multitude of Thy compassions blot out my transgressions.

2Wash me thoroughly from mine iniquity, And cleanse me from my sin.

3For I know my transgressions; And my sin is ever before me.

4Against Thee, Thee only, have I sinned, And done that which is evil in Thy sight; That Thou mayest be justified when Thou speakest, And be in the right when Thou judgest.

5Behold, I was brought forth in iniquity, And in sin did my mother conceive me.

6Behold, Thou desirest truth in the inward parts; Make me, therefore, to know wisdom in mine inmost heart.

7Purge me with hyssop, and I shall be clean; Wash me, and I shall be whiter than snow.

8Make me to hear joy and gladness; That the bones which Thou hast crushed may rejoice.

9Hide Thy face from my sins, And blot out all mine iniquities.

10Create me a clean heart, O God; And renew a stedfast spirit within me.

11Cast me not away from Thy presence; And take not Thy holy spirit from me.

12Restore unto me the joy of Thy salvation; And let a willing spirit uphold me.

13Then will I teach transgressors Thy ways; And sinners shall return unto Thee.

14Deliver me from bloodguiltiness, O God, Thou God of my salvation; So shall my tongue sing aloud of Thy righteousness.

15O Lord, open Thou my lips; And my mouth shall declare Thy praise.

16For Thou delightest not in sacrifice, else would I give it; Thou hast no pleasure in burnt-offering.

17The sacrifices of God are a broken spirit; A broken and a contrite heart, O God, Thou wilt not despise.

18Do good in Thy favour unto Zion; Build Thou the walls of Jerusalem.

19Then wilt Thou delight in the sacrifices of righteousness, in burnt-offering and whole offering; Then will they offer bullocks upon Thine altar.

Psalm 52

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Why Do You Boast of Evil?

(1 Samuel 22:6–23)

1For the Leader. Maschil of David; when Doeg the Edomite came and told Saul, and said unto him: 'David is come to the house of Ahimelech.' Why boastest thou thyself of evil, O mighty man? The mercy of God endureth continually.

2Thy tongue deviseth destruction; Like a sharp razor, working deceitfully.

3Thou lovest evil more than good; Falsehood rather than speaking righteousness. Selah

4Thou lovest all devouring words, The deceitful tongue.

5God will likewise break thee for ever, He will take thee up, and pluck thee out of thy tent, And root thee out of the land of the living. Selah

6The righteous also shall see, and fear, And shall laugh at him:

7Lo, this is the man that made not God his stronghold; But trusted in the abundance of his riches, And strengthened himself in his wickedness.'

8But as for me, I am like a leafy olive-tree in the house of God; I trust in the mercy of God for ever and ever.

9I will give Thee thanks for ever, because Thou hast done it; And I will wait for Thy name, for it is good, in the presence of Thy saints.

Psalm 53

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

The Fool Says There Is No God

(Psalm 14:1–7; Isaiah 59:1–17; Romans 3:9–20)

1For the Leader; upon Mahalath. Maschil of David. The fool hath said in his heart: 'There is no God'; They have dealt corruptly, and have done abominable iniquity; There is none that doeth good.

2God looked forth from heaven upon the children of men, To see if there were any man of understanding, that did seek after God.

3Every one of them is unclean, they are together become impure; There is none that doeth good, no, not one.

⁴Shall not the workers of iniquity know it, Who eat up My people as they eat bread, And call not upon God?’

⁵There are they in great fear, where no fear was; For God hath scattered the bones of him that encampeth against thee; Thou hast put them to shame, because God hath rejected them.

⁶Oh that the salvation of Israel were come out of Zion! When God turneth the captivity of His people, Let Jacob rejoice, let Israel be glad.

Psalm 54

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Save Me by Your Name

(1 Samuel 23:7–29)

¹For the Leader; with string-music. Maschil of David: when the Ziphites came and said to Saul: ‘Doth not David hide himself with us?’ O God, save me by Thy name, And right me by Thy might.

²O God, hear my prayer; give ear to the words of my mouth.

³For strangers are risen up against me, And violent men have sought after my soul; They have not set God before them. Selah

⁴Behold, God is my helper; The Lord is for me as the upholder of my soul.

⁵He will requite the evil unto them that lie in wait for me; Destroy Thou them in Thy truth.

⁶With a freewill-offering will I sacrifice unto Thee; I will give thanks unto Thy name, O LORD, for it is good.

⁷For He hath delivered me out of all trouble; And mine eye hath gazed upon mine enemies.

Psalm 55

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Cast Your Burden upon the LORD

(2 Samuel 17:15–29)

¹For the Leader; with string-music. Maschil of David. Give ear, O God, to my prayer; And hide not Thyself from my supplication.

²Attend unto me, and answer me; I am distraught in my complaint, and will moan;

³Because of the voice of the enemy, Because of the oppression of the wicked; For they cast mischief upon me, And in anger they persecute me.

4My heart doth writhe within me; And the terrors of death are fallen upon me.

5Fear and trembling come upon me, And horror hath overwhelmed me.

6And I said: 'Oh that I had wings like a dove! Then would I fly away, and be at rest.

7Lo, then would I wander far off, I would lodge in the wilderness. Selah

8I would haste me to a shelter From the stormy wind and tempest.'

9Destroy, O Lord, and divide their tongue; For I have seen violence and strife in the city.

10Day and night they go about it upon the walls thereof; Iniquity also and mischief are in the midst of it.

11Wickedness is in the midst thereof; Oppression and guile depart not from her broad place.

12For it was not an enemy that taunted me, Then I could have borne it; Neither was it mine adversary that did magnify himself against me, Then I would have hid myself from him.

13But it was thou, a man mine equal, My companion, and my familiar friend;

14We took sweet counsel together, In the house of God we walked with the throng.

15May He incite death against them, Let them go down alive into the nether-world; For evil is in their dwelling, and within them.

16As for me, I will call upon God; And the LORD shall save me.

17Evening, and morning, and at noon, will I complain, and moan; And He hath heard my voice.

18He hath redeemed my soul in peace so that none came nigh me; For they were many that strove with me.

19God shall hear, and humble them, Even He that is enthroned of old, Selah Such as have no changes, And fear not God.

20He hath put forth his hands against them that were at peace with him; He hath profaned his covenant.

21Smoother than cream were the speeches of his mouth, But his heart was war; His words were softer than oil, Yet were they keen-edged swords.

22Cast thy burden upon the LORD, and He will sustain thee; He will never suffer the righteous to be moved.

23But Thou, O God, wilt bring them down into the nethermost pit; Men of blood and deceit shall not live out half their days; But as for me, I will trust in Thee.

Psalm 56

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Be Merciful to Me, O God

(1 Samuel 21:8–15)

1For the Leader; upon Jonath-elem-rehokim. [A Psalm] of David; Michtam; when the Philistines took him in Gath. Be gracious unto me, O God, for man would swallow me up; All the day he fighting oppresseth me.

2They that lie in wait for me would swallow me up all the day; For they are many that fight against me, O Most High,

3In the day that I am afraid, I will put my trust in Thee.

4In God—I will praise His word—In God do I trust, I will not be afraid; What can flesh do unto me?

5All the day they trouble mine affairs; All their thoughts are against me for evil.

6They gather themselves together, they hide themselves, They mark my steps; According as they have waited for my soul.

7Because of iniquity cast them out; In anger bring down the peoples, O God.

8Thou has counted my wanderings; Put Thou my tears into Thy bottle; Are they not in Thy book?

9Then shall mine enemies turn back in the day that I call; This I know, that God is for me.

10In God—I will praise His word—In the LORD—I will praise His word—

11In God do I trust, I will not be afraid; What can man do unto me?

12Thy vows are upon me, O God; I will render thank-offerings unto Thee.

13For thou hast delivered my soul from death; Hast Thou not delivered my feet from stumbling? That I may walk before God in the light of the living?

Psalm 57

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

In You My Soul Takes Refuge

(1 Samuel 22:1–5; Psalm 108:1–13; Psalm 142:1–7)

1For the Leader; Al-tashheth. [A Psalm] of David; Michtam; when he fled from Saul, in the cave. Be gracious unto me, O God, be gracious unto me, For in Thee hath my soul taken refuge; Yea, in the shadow of Thy wings will I take refuge, Until calamities be overpast.

2I will cry unto God Most high; Unto God that accomplisheth it for me.

3He will send from heaven, and save me, When he that would swallow me up taunteth, Selah God shall send forth His mercy and His truth.

4My soul is among lions, I do lie down among them that are aflame; Even the sons of men, whose teeth are spears and arrows, And their tongue a sharp sword.

5Be Thou exalted, O God, above the heavens; Thy glory be above all the earth.

6They have prepared a net for my steps, My soul is bowed down; They have digged a pit before me, They are fallen into the midst thereof themselves. Selah

7My heart is stedfast, O God, my heart is stedfast; I will sing, yea, I will sing praises.

8Awake, my glory; awake, psaltery and harp; I will awake the dawn.

9I will give thanks unto Thee, O Lord, among the peoples; I will sing praises unto Thee among the nations.

10For Thy mercy is great unto the heavens, And Thy truth unto the skies.

11Be Thou exalted, O God, above the heavens; Thy glory be above all the earth.

Psalm 58

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

God Judges the Earth

1For the Leader; Al-tashheth. [A Psalm] of David; Michtam. Do ye indeed speak as a righteous company? Do ye judge with equity the sons of men?

2Yea, in heart ye work wickedness; Ye weigh out in the earth the violence of your hands.

3The wicked are estranged from the womb; The speakers of lies go astray as soon as they are born.

4Their venom is like the venom of a serpent; They are like the deaf asp that stoppeth her ear;

5Which hearkeneth not to the voice of charmers, Or of the most cunning binder of spells.

6Break their teeth, O God, in their mouth; Break out the cheek-teeth of the young lions, O LORD.

7Let them melt away as water that runneth apace; When he aimeth his arrows, let them be as though they were cut off.

8Let them be as a snail which melteth and passeth away; Like the untimely births of a woman, that have not seen the sun.

9Before your pots can feel the thorns, He will sweep it away with a whirlwind, the raw and the burning alike.

10The righteous shall rejoice when he seeth the vengeance; He shall wash his feet in the blood of the wicked.

11And men shall say: 'Verily there is a reward for the righteous; Verily there is a God that judgeth in the earth.'

Psalm 59

JPS [[Online](#)]

Deliver Me from My Enemies

(1 Samuel 19:1–24)

1For the Leader; Al-tashheth. [A Psalm] of David; Michtam; when Saul sent, and they watched the house to kill him. Deliver me from mine enemies, O my God; Set me on high from them that rise up against me.

2Deliver me from the workers of iniquity, And save me from the men of blood.

3For, lo, they lie in wait for my soul; The impudent gather themselves together against me; Not for my transgression, nor for my sin, O LORD.

4Without my fault, they run and prepare themselves; Awake Thou to help me, and behold.

5Thou therefore, O LORD God of hosts, the God of Israel, Arouse Thyself to punish all the nations; Show no mercy to any iniquitous traitors. Selah

6They return at evening, they howl like a dog, And go round about the city.

7Behold, they belch out with their mouth; Swords are in their lips: 'For who doth hear?'

8But Thou, O LORD, shalt laugh at them; Thou shalt have all the nations in derision.

9Because of his strength, I will wait for Thee; For God is my high tower.

10The God of my mercy will come to meet me; God will let me gaze upon mine adversaries.

11Slay them not, lest my people forget, Make them wander to and fro by Thy power, and bring them down, O Lord our shield.

12For the sin of their mouth, and the words of their lips, Let them even be taken in their pride, And for cursing and lying which they speak.

13Consume them in wrath, consume them, that they be no more; And let them know that God ruleth in Jacob, Unto the ends of the earth. Selah

14And they return at evening, they howl like a dog, And go round about the city;

15They wander up and down to devour, And tarry all night if they have not their fill.

16But as for me, I will sing of Thy strength; Yea, I will sing aloud of Thy mercy in the morning; For Thou hast been my high tower, And a refuge in the day of my distress.

17O my strength, unto Thee will I sing praises; For God is my high tower, the God of my mercy.

Psalm 60

JPS [[Online](#)]

Victory with God

(2 Samuel 8:1–14; 1 Chronicles 18:1–13; Psalm 108:1–13)

1For the Leader; upon Shushan Eduth; Michtam of David, to teach; when he strove with Aram-naharaim and with Aram-zobah, and Joab returned, and smote of Edom in the Valley of Salt twelve thousand. O God, Thou hast cast us off, Thou hast broken us down; Thou hast been angry; O restore us.

2Thou hast made the land to shake, Thou hast cleft it; Heal the breaches thereof; for it tottereth.

3Thou hast made Thy people to see hard things; Thou hast made us to drink the wine of staggering.

4Thou hast given a banner to them that fear Thee, That it may be displayed because of the truth. Selah

5That Thy beloved may be delivered, Save with Thy right hand, and answer me.

6God spoke in His holiness, that I would exult; That I would divide Shechem, and mete out the valley of Succoth.

7Gilead is mine, and Manasseh is mine; Ephraim also is the defence of my head; Judah is my sceptre.

8Moab is my washpot; Upon Edom do I cast my shoe; Philistia, cry aloud because of me!

9Who will bring me into the fortified city? Who will lead me unto Edom?

10Hast not Thou, O God, cast us off? And Thou goest not forth, O God, with our hosts.

11Give us help against the adversary; For vain is the help of man.

12Through God we shall do valiantly; For He it is that will tread down our adversaries.

Psalm 61

JPS [[Online](#)]

You Have Heard My Vows

- 1**For the Leader; with string-music. [A Psalm] of David. Hear my cry, O God; Attend unto my prayer.
- 2**From the end of the earth will I call unto Thee, when my heart fainteth; Lead me to a rock that is too high for me.
- 3**For Thou hast been a refuge for me, A tower of strength in the face of the enemy.
- 4**I will dwell in Thy Tent for ever; I will take refuge in the covert of Thy wings. Selah
- 5**For Thou, O God, hast heard my vows; Thou hast granted the heritage of those that fear Thy name.
- 6**Mayest Thou add days unto the king's days! May his years be as many generations!
- 7**May he be enthroned before God for ever! Appoint mercy and truth, that they may preserve him.
- 8**So will I sing praise unto Thy name for ever, That I may daily perform my vows.

Psalm 62

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Waiting on God

- 1**For the Leader; for Jeduthun. A Psalm of David. Only for God doth my soul wait in stillness; From Him cometh my salvation.
- 2**He only is my rock and my salvation, My high tower, I shall not be greatly moved.
- 3**How long will ye set upon a man, That ye may slay him, all of you, As a leaning wall, a tottering fence?
- 4**They only devise to thrust him down from his height, delighting in lies; They bless with their mouth, but they curse inwardly. Selah
- 5**Only for God wait thou in stillness, my soul; For from Him cometh my hope.
- 6**He only is my rock and my salvation, My high tower, I shall not be moved.
- 7**Upon God resteth my salvation and my glory; The rock of my strength, and my refuge, is in God.
- 8**Trust in Him at all times, ye people; Pour out your heart before Him; God is a refuge for us. Selah
- 9**Men of low degree are vanity, and men of high degree are a lie; If they be laid in the balances, they are together lighter than vanity.
- 10**Trust not in oppression, And put not vain hope in robbery; If riches increase, set not your heart thereon.

11 God hath spoken once, Twice have I heard this: That strength belongeth unto God;

12 Also unto Thee, O Lord, belongeth mercy; For Thou renderest to every man according to his work.

Psalm 63

JPS [[Online](#)]

Thirsting for God

(2 Samuel 15:30–37)

1 A Psalm of David, when he was in the wilderness of Judah. O God, Thou art my God, earnestly will I seek Thee; My soul thirsteth for Thee, my flesh longeth for Thee, In a dry and weary land, where no water is.

2 So have I looked for Thee in the sanctuary, To see Thy power and Thy glory.

3 For Thy lovingkindness is better than life; My lips shall praise Thee.

4 So will I bless Thee as long as I live; In Thy name will I lift up my hands.

5 My soul is satisfied as with marrow and fatness; And my mouth doth praise Thee with joyful lips;

6 When I remember Thee upon my couch, And meditate on Thee in the night-watches.

7 For Thou hast been my help, And in the shadow of Thy wings do I rejoice.

8 My soul cleaveth unto Thee; Thy right hand holdeth me fast.

9 But those that seek my soul, to destroy it, Shall go into the nethermost parts of the earth.

10 They shall be hurled to the power of the sword; They shall be a portion for foxes.

11 But the king shall rejoice in God; Every one that sweareth by Him shall glory; For the mouth of them that speak lies shall be stopped.

Psalm 64

JPS [[Online](#)]

The Hurtful Tongue

(James 3:1–12)

1 For the Leader. A Psalm of David. Hear my voice, O God, in my complaint; Preserve my life from the terror of the enemy.

2 Hide me from the council of evil-doers; From the tumult of the workers of iniquity;

- 3**Who have whet their tongue like a sword, And have aimed their arrow, a poisoned word;
- 4**That they may shoot in secret places at the blameless; Suddenly do they shoot at him, and fear not.
- 5**They encourage one another in an evil matter; They converse of laying snares secretly; They ask, who would see them.
- 6**They search out iniquities, they have accomplished a diligent search; Even in the inward thought of every one, and the deep heart.
- 7**But God doth shoot at them with an arrow suddenly; Thence are their wounds.
- 8**So they make their own tongue a stumbling unto themselves; All that see them shake the head.
- 9**And all men fear; And they declare the work of God, And understand His doing.
- 10**The righteous shall be glad in the LORD, and shall take refuge in Him; And all the upright in heart shall glory.

Psalm 65

JPS [[Online](#)]

Praise Awaits God in Zion

- 1**For the Leader. A Psalm. A Song of David. Praise waiteth for Thee, O God, in Zion; And unto Thee the vow is performed.
- 2**O Thou that hearest prayer, Unto Thee doth all flesh come.
- 3**The tale of iniquities is too heavy for me; As for our transgressions, Thou wilt pardon them.
- 4**Happy is the man whom Thou choolest, and bringest near, That he may dwell in Thy courts; May we be satisfied with the goodness of Thy house, The holy place of Thy temple!
- 5**With wondrous works dost Thou answer us in righteousness, O God of our salvation; Thou the confidence of all the ends of the earth, And of the far distant seas;
- 6**Who by Thy strength settest fast the mountains, Who art girded about with might;
- 7**Who stillest the roaring of the seas, the roaring of their waves, And the tumult of the peoples;
- 8**So that they that dwell in the uttermost parts stand in awe of Thy signs; Thou makest the outgoings of the morning and evening to rejoice.
- 9**Thou hast remembered the earth, and watered her, greatly enriching her, With the river of God that is full of water; Thou preparest them corn, for so preparest Thou her.

10Watering her ridges abundantly, Settling down the furrows thereof, Thou makest her soft with showers; Thou blessest the growth thereof.

11Thou crownest the year with Thy goodness; And Thy paths drop fatness.

12The pastures of the wilderness do drop; And the hills are girded with joy.

13The meadows are clothed with flocks; The valleys also are covered over with corn; They shout for joy, yea, they sing.

Psalm 66

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Make a Joyful Noise

(Psalm 100:1–5)

1For the Leader. A Song, a Psalm. Shout unto God, all the earth;

2Sing praises unto the glory of His name; Make His praise glorious.

3Say unto God: 'How tremendous is Thy work! Through the greatness of Thy power shall Thine enemies dwindle away before Thee.

4All the earth shall worship Thee, And shall sing praises unto Thee; They shall sing praises to Thy name.' Selah

5Come, and see the works of God; He is terrible in His doing toward the children of men.

6He turned the sea into dry land; They went through the river on foot; There let us rejoice in Him!

7Who ruleth by His might for ever; His eyes keep watch upon the nations; Let not the rebellious exalt themselves. Selah

8Bless our God, ye peoples, And make the voice of His praise to be heard;

9Who hath set our soul in life, And suffered not our foot to be moved,

10For Thou, O God, hast tried us; Thou hast refined us, as silver is refined.

11Thou didst bring us into the hold; Thou didst lay constraint upon our loins.

12Thou hast caused men to ride over our heads; We went through fire and through water; But Thou didst bring us out unto abundance.

13I will come into Thy house with burnt-offerings, I will perform unto Thee my vows,

14Which my lips have uttered, And my mouth hath spoken, when I was in distress.

15I will offer unto Thee burnt-offerings of fatlings, With the sweet smoke of rams; I will offer bullocks with goats. Selah

16Come, and hearken, all ye that fear God, And I will declare what He hath done for my soul.

17I cried unto Him with my mouth, And He was extolled with my tongue.

18If I had regarded iniquity in my heart, The Lord would not hear;

19But verily God hath heard; He hath attended to the voice of my prayer.

20Blessed be God, Who hath not turned away my prayer, nor His mercy from me.

Psalm 67

JPS [[Online](#)]

May God Cause His Face to Shine upon Us

1For the Leader; with string-music. A Psalm, a Song. God be gracious unto us, and bless us; May He cause His face to shine toward us; Selah

2That Thy way may be known upon earth, Thy salvation among all nations.

3Let the peoples give thanks unto Thee, O God; Let the peoples give thanks unto Thee, all of them.

4O let the nations be glad and sing for joy; For Thou wilt judge the peoples with equity, And lead the nations upon earth. Selah

5Let the peoples give thanks unto Thee, O God; Let the peoples give thanks unto Thee, all of them.

6The earth hath yielded her increase; May God, our own God, bless us.

7May God bless us; And let all the ends of the earth fear Him.

Psalm 68

JPS [[Online](#)]

God's Enemies Are Scattered

1For the Leader. A Psalm of David, a Song. Let God arise, let His enemies be scattered; And let them that hate Him flee before Him.

2As smoke is driven away, so drive them away; As wax melteth before the fire, So let the wicked perish at the presence of God.

3But let the righteous be glad, let them exult before God; Yea, let them rejoice with gladness.

4Sing unto God, sing praises to His name; Extol Him that rideth upon the skies, whose name is the LORD; And exult ye before Him.

5A father of the fatherless, and a judge of the widows, Is God in His holy habitation.

6God maketh the solitary to dwell in a house; He bringeth out the prisoners into prosperity; The rebellious dwell but in a parched land.

7O God, when Thou wentest forth before Thy people, When Thou didst march through the wilderness; Selah

8The earth trembled, the heavens also dropped at the presence of God; Even yon Sinai trembled at the presence of God, the God of Israel.

9A bounteous rain didst Thou pour down, O God; When Thine inheritance was weary, Thou didst confirm it.

10Thy flock settled therein; Thou didst prepare in Thy goodness for the poor, O God.

11The Lord giveth the word; The women that proclaim the tidings are a great host.

12Kings of armies flee, they flee; And she that tarrieth at home divideth the spoil.

13When ye lie among the sheepfolds, The wings of the dove are covered with silver, And her pinions with the shimmer of gold.

14When the Almighty scattereth kings therein, It snoweth in Zalmon.

15A mountain of God is the mountain of Bashan; A mountain of peaks is the mountain of Bashan.

16Why look ye askance, ye mountains of peaks, At the mountain which God hath desired for His abode? Yea, the LORD will dwell therein for ever.

17The chariots of God are myriads, even thousands upon thousands; The Lord is among them, as in Sinai, in holiness.

18Thou hast ascended on high, Thou hast led captivity captive; Thou hast received gifts among men, Yea, among the rebellious also, that the LORD God might dwell there.

19Blessed be the Lord, day by day He beareth our burden, Even the God who is our salvation. Selah

20God is unto us a God of deliverances; And unto GOD the Lord belong the issues of death.

21Surely God will smite through the head of His enemies, The hairy scalp of him that goeth about in his guiltiness.

22The Lord said: `I will bring back from Bashan, I will bring them back from the depths of the sea;

23 That thy foot may wade through blood, That the tongue of thy dogs may have its portion from thine enemies.'

24 They see Thy goings, O God, Even the goings of my God, my King, in holiness.

25 The singers go before, the minstrels follow after, In the midst of damsels playing upon timbrels.

26 Bless ye God in full assemblies, Even the Lord, ye that are from the fountain of Israel.'

27 There is Benjamin, the youngest, ruling them, The princes of Judah their council, The princes of Zebulun, the princes of Naphtali.

28 Thy God hath commanded thy strength; Be strong, O God, Thou that hast wrought for us

29 Out of Thy temple at Jerusalem, Whither kings shall bring presents unto Thee.

30 Rebuke the wild beast of the reeds, The multitude of the bulls, with the calves of the peoples, Every one submitting himself with pieces of silver; He hath scattered the peoples that delight in war!

31 Nobles shall come out of Egypt; Ethiopia shall hasten to stretch out her hands unto God.

32 Sing unto God, ye kingdoms of the earth; O sing praises unto the Lord; Selah

33 To Him that rideth upon the heavens of heavens, which are of old; Lo, He uttereth His voice, a mighty voice.

34 Ascribe ye strength unto God; His majesty is over Israel, And His strength is in the skies.

35 Awful is God out of thy holy places; The God of Israel, He giveth strength and power unto the people; Blessed be God.

Psalm 69

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

The Waters Are up to My Neck

1 For the Leader; upon Shoshannim. [A Psalm] of David. Save me, O God; For the waters are come in even unto the soul.

2 I am sunk in deep mire, where there is no standing; I am come into deep waters, and the flood overwhelmeth me.

3 I am weary of my crying; my throat is dried; Mine eyes fail while I wait for my God.

4 They that hate me without a cause are more than the hairs of my head; They that would cut me off, being mine enemies wrongfully, are many; Should I restore that which I took not away?

5 O God, Thou knowest my folly; And my trespasses are not hid from Thee.

6Let not them that wait for Thee be ashamed through me, O Lord GOD of hosts; Let not those that seek Thee be brought to confusion through me, O God of Israel.

7Because for Thy sake I have borne reproach; Confusion hath covered my face.

8I am become a stranger unto my brethren, And an alien unto my mother's children.

9Because zeal for Thy house hath eaten me up, And the reproaches of them that reproach Thee are fallen upon me.

10And I wept with my soul with fasting, And that became unto me a reproach.

11I made sackcloth also my garment, And I became a byword unto them.

12They that sit in the gate talk of me; And I am the song of the drunkards.

13But as for me, let my prayer be unto Thee, O LORD, in an acceptable time; O God, in the abundance of Thy mercy, Answer me with the truth of Thy salvation.

14Deliver me out of the mire, and let me not sink; Let me be delivered from them that hate me, and out of the deep waters.

15Let not the waterflood overwhelm me, Neither let the deep swallow me up; And let not the pit shut her mouth upon me.

16Answer me, O LORD, for Thy mercy is good; According to the multitude of Thy compassions turn Thou unto me.

17And hide not Thy face from Thy servant; For I am in distress; answer me speedily.

18Draw nigh unto my soul, and redeem it; Ransom me because of mine enemies.

19Thou knowest my reproach, and my shame, and my confusion; Mine adversaries are all before Thee.

20Reproach hath broken my heart; and I am sore sick; And I looked for some to show compassion, but there was none; And for comforters, but I found none.

21Yea, they put poison into my food; And in my thirst they gave me vinegar to drink.

22Let their table before them become a snare; And when they are in peace, let it become a trap.

23Let their eyes be darkened, that they see not; And make their loins continually to totter.

24Pour out Thine indignation upon them, And let the fierceness of Thine anger overtake them.

25Let their encampment be desolate; Let none dwell in their tents.

26For they persecute him whom Thou hast smitten; And they tell of the pain of those whom Thou hast wounded.

- 27** Add iniquity unto their iniquity; And let them not come into Thy righteousness.
- 28** Let them be blotted out of the book of the living, And not be written with the righteous.
- 29** But I am afflicted and in pain; Let Thy salvation, O God, set me up on high.
- 30** I will praise the name of God with a song, And will magnify Him with thanksgiving.
- 31** And it shall please the LORD better than a bullock That hath horns and hoofs.
- 32** The humble shall see it, and be glad; Ye that seek after God, let your heart revive.
- 33** For the LORD hearkeneth unto the needy, And despiseth not His prisoners.
- 34** Let heaven and earth praise Him, The seas, and every thing that moveth therein.
- 35** For God will save Zion, and build the cities of Judah; And they shall abide there, and have it in possession.
- 36** The seed also of His servants shall inherit it; And they that love His name shall dwell therein.

Psalm 70

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Hurry, O LORD, to Help Me!

(Psalm 40:1-17; Psalm 141:1-10)

- 1** For the Leader. [A Psalm] of David; to make memorial. O God, to deliver me, O LORD, to help me, make haste.
- 2** Let them be ashamed and abashed That seek after my soul; Let them be turned backward and brought to confusion That delight in my hurt.
- 3** Let them be turned back by reason of their shame That say: 'Aha, aha.'
- 4** Let all those that seek Thee rejoice and be glad in Thee; And let such as love Thy salvation say continually: 'Let God be magnified.'
- 5** But I am poor and needy; O God, make haste unto me; Thou art my help and my deliverer; O LORD, tarry not.

Psalm 71

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Be My Rock of Refuge

- 1 In Thee, O LORD, have I taken refuge; Let me never be ashamed.
- 2 Deliver me in Thy righteousness, and rescue me; Incline Thine ear unto me, and save me.
- 3 Be Thou to me a sheltering rock, whereunto I may continually resort, Which Thou hast appointed to save me; For Thou art my rock and my fortress.
- 4 O my God, rescue me out of the hand of the wicked, Out of the grasp of the unrighteous and ruthless man.
- 5 For Thou art my hope; O Lord GOD, my trust from my youth.
- 6 Upon Thee have I stayed myself from birth; Thou art he that took me out of my mother's womb; My praise is continually of Thee.
- 7 I am as a wonder unto many; But Thou art my strong refuge.
- 8 My mouth shall be filled with Thy praise, And with Thy glory all the day.
- 9 Cast me not off in the time of old age; When my strength faileth, forsake me not.
- 10 For mine enemies speak concerning me, And they that watch for my soul take counsel together,
- 11 Saying: 'God hath forsaken him; Pursue and take him; for there is none to deliver.'
- 12 O God, be not far from me; O my God, make haste to help me.
- 13 Let them be ashamed and consumed that are adversaries to my soul; Let them be covered with reproach and confusion that seek my hurt.
- 14 But as for me, I will hope continually, And will praise Thee yet more and more.
- 15 My mouth shall tell of Thy righteousness, And of Thy salvation all the day; For I know not the numbers thereof.
- 16 I will come with Thy mighty acts, O Lord GOD; I will make mention of Thy righteousness, even of Thine only.
- 17 O God, Thou hast taught me from my youth; And until now do I declare Thy wondrous works.
- 18 And even unto old age and hoary hairs, O God, forsake me not; Until I have declared Thy strength unto the next generation, Thy might to every one that is to come.
- 19 Thy righteousness also, O God, which reacheth unto high heaven; Thou who hast done great things, O God, who is like unto Thee?
- 20 Thou, who hast made me to see many and sore troubles, Wilt quicken me again, and bring me up again from the depths of the earth.
- 21 Thou wilt increase my greatness, And turn and comfort me.

22I also will give thanks unto Thee with the psaltery, Even unto Thy truth, O my God; I will sing praises unto Thee with the harp, O Thou Holy One of Israel.

23My lips shall greatly rejoice when I sing praises unto Thee; And my soul, which Thou hast redeemed.

24My tongue also shall tell of Thy righteousness all the day; For they are ashamed, for they are abashed, that seek my hurt.

Psalm 72

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Endow the King with Your Justice

(1 Kings 3:1–15; 2 Chronicles 1:1–13; Psalm 45:1–17)

1[A Psalm] of Solomon. Give the king Thy judgments, O God, And Thy righteousness unto the king's son;

2That he may judge Thy people with righteousness, And Thy poor with justice.

3Let the mountains bear peace to the people, And the hills, through righteousness.

4May he judge the poor of the people, And save the children of the needy, And crush the oppressor.

5They shall fear Thee while the sun endureth, And so long as the moon, throughout all generations.

6May he come down like rain upon the mown grass, As showers that water the earth.

7In his days let the righteous flourish, And abundance of peace, till the moon be no more.

8May he have dominion also from sea to sea, And from the River unto the ends of the earth.

9Let them that dwell in the wilderness bow before him; And his enemies lick the dust.

10The kings of Tarshish and of the isles shall render tribute; The kings of Sheba and Seba shall offer gifts.

11Yea, all kings shall prostrate themselves before him; All nations shall serve him.

12For he will deliver the needy when he crieth; the poor also, and him that hath no helper.

13He will have pity on the poor and needy, And the souls of the needy he will save.

14He will redeem their soul from oppression and violence, And precious will their blood be in his sight.

15That they may live, and that he may give them of the gold of Sheba, That they may pray for him continually, Yea, bless him all the day.

16 May he be as a rich cornfield in the land upon the top of the mountains; May his fruit rustle like Lebanon; And may they blossom out of the city like grass of the earth.

17 May his name endure for ever; May his name be continued as long as the sun; May men also bless themselves by him; May all nations call him happy.

18 Blessed be the LORD God, the God of Israel, Who only doeth wondrous things;

19 And blessed be His glorious name for ever; And let the whole earth be filled with His glory. Amen, and Amen.

20 The prayers of David the son of Jesse are ended.

Psalm 73

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

BOOK III Psalms 73–89

Surely God Is Good to Israel

1 A Psalm of Asaph. Surely God is good to Israel, Even to such as are pure in heart.

2 But as for me, my feet were almost gone; My steps had well nigh slipped.

3 For I was envious at the arrogant, When I saw the prosperity of the wicked.

4 For there are no pangs at their death, And their body is sound.

5 In the trouble of man they are not; Neither are they plagued like men.

6 Therefore pride is as a chain about their neck; Violence covereth them as a garment.

7 Their eyes stand forth from fatness; They are gone beyond the imaginations of their heart.

8 They scoff, and in wickedness utter oppression; They speak as if there were none on high.

9 They have set their mouth against the heavens, And their tongue walketh through the earth.

10 Therefore His people return hither; And waters of fullness are drained out by them.

11 And they say: 'How doth God know? And is there knowledge in the Most High?'

12 Behold, such are the wicked; And they that are always at ease increase riches.

13 Surely in vain have I cleansed my heart, And washed my hands in innocency;

14 For all the day have I been plagued, And my chastisement came every morning.

- 15 If I had said: 'I will speak thus', Behold, I had been faithless to the generation of Thy children.
- 16 And when I pondered how I might know this, It was wearisome in mine eyes;
- 17 Until I entered into the sanctuary of God, And considered their end.
- 18 Surely Thou settest them in slippery places; Thou hurlest them down to utter ruin.
- 19 How are they become a desolation in a moment! They are wholly consumed by terrors.
- 20 As a dream when one awaketh, So, O Lord, when Thou arousest Thyself, Thou wilt despise their semblance.
- 21 For my heart was in a ferment, And I was pricked in my reins.
- 22 But I was brutish, and ignorant; I was as a beast before Thee.
- 23 Nevertheless I am continually with Thee; Thou holdest my right hand.
- 24 Thou wilt guide me with Thy counsel, And afterward receive me with glory.
- 25 Whom have I in heaven but Thee? And beside Thee I desire none upon earth.
- 26 My flesh and my heart faileth; But God is the rock of my heart and my portion for ever.
- 27 For, lo, they that go far from Thee shall perish; Thou dost destroy all them that go astray from Thee.
- 28 But as for me, the nearness of God is my good; I have made the Lord GOD my refuge, That I may tell of all Thy works.

Psalm 74

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Why Have You Rejected Us Forever?

(Psalm 79:1–13; Jeremiah 52:1–11)

- 1 Maschil of Asaph. Why, O God, hast Thou cast us off for ever? Why doth Thine anger smoke against the flock of Thy pasture?
- 2 Remember Thy congregation, which Thou hast gotten of old, Which Thou hast redeemed to be the tribe of Thine inheritance; And mount Zion, wherein Thou hast dwelt.
- 3 Lift up Thy steps because of the perpetual ruins, Even all the evil that the enemy hath done in the sanctuary.
- 4 Thine adversaries have roared in the midst of Thy meeting-place; They have set up their own signs for signs.

- 5**It seemed as when men wield upwards Axes in a thicket of trees.
- 6**And now all the carved work thereof together They strike down with hatchet and hammers.
- 7**They have set Thy sanctuary on fire; They have profaned the dwelling-place of Thy name even to the ground.
- 8**They said in their heart: 'Let us make havoc of them altogether'; They have burned up all the meeting-places of God in the land.
- 9**We see not our signs; There is no more any prophet; Neither is there among us any that knoweth how long.
- 10**How long, O God, shall the adversary reproach? Shall the enemy blaspheme Thy name for ever?
- 11**Why withdrawest Thou Thy hand, even Thy right hand? Draw it out of Thy bosom and consume them.
- 12**Yet God is my King of old, Working salvation in the midst of the earth.
- 13**Thou didst break the sea in pieces by Thy strength; Thou didst shatter the heads of the sea-monsters in the waters.
- 14**Thou didst crush the heads of leviathan, Thou gavest him to be food to the folk inhabiting the wilderness.
- 15**Thou didst cleave fountain and brook; Thou driedst up ever-flowing rivers.
- 16**Thine is the day, Thine also the night; Thou hast established luminary and sun.
- 17**Thou hast set all the borders of the earth; Thou hast made summer and winter.
- 18**Remember this, how the enemy hath reproached the LORD, And how a base people have blasphemed Thy name.
- 19**O deliver not the soul of Thy turtle-dove unto the wild beast; Forget not the life of Thy poor for ever.
- 20**Look upon the covenant; For the dark places of the land are full of the habitations of violence.
- 21**O let not the oppressed turn back in confusion; Let the poor and needy praise Thy name.
- 22**Arise, O God, plead Thine own cause; Remember Thy reproach all the day at the hand of the base man.
- 23**Forget not the voice of Thine adversaries, The tumult of those that rise up against Thee which ascendeth continually.

Psalm 75

God's Righteous Judgment

(Romans 2:1-16)

- 1**For the Leader; Al-tashheth. A Psalm of Asaph, a Song. We give thanks unto Thee, O God, We give thanks, and Thy name is near; Men tell of Thy wondrous works.
- 2**When I take the appointed time, I Myself will judge with equity.
- 3**When the earth and all the inhabitants thereof are dissolved, I Myself establish the pillars of it.' Selah
- 4**I say unto the arrogant 'Deal not arrogantly'; And to the wicked 'Lift not up the horn.'
- 5**Lift not up your horn on high; Speak not insolence with a haughty neck.
- 6**For neither from the east, nor from the west, Nor yet from the wilderness, cometh lifting up.
- 7**For God is judge; He putteth down one, and lifteth up another.
- 8**For in the hand of the LORD there is a cup, with foaming wine, full of mixture, And He poureth out of the same; Surely the dregs thereof, all the wicked of the earth shall drain them, and drink them.
- 9**But as for me, I will declare for ever, I will sing praises to the God of Jacob.
- 10**All the horns of the wicked also will I cut off; But the horns of the righteous shall be lifted up.

Psalm 76

God's Name Is Great in Israel

- 1**For the Leader; with string-music. A Psalm of Asaph, a Song. In Judah is God known; His name is great in Israel.
- 2**In Salem also is set His tabernacle, And His dwelling-place in Zion.
- 3**There He broke the fiery shafts of the bow; The shield, and the sword, and the battle. Selah
- 4**Glorious art Thou and excellent, coming down from the mountains of prey.
- 5**The stout-hearted are bereft of sense, they sleep their sleep; And none of the men of might have found their hands.
- 6**At Thy rebuke, O God of Jacob, They are cast into a dead sleep, the riders also and the horses.
- 7**Thou, even Thou, art terrible; And who may stand in Thy sight when once Thou art angry?

- 8**Thou didst cause sentence to be heard from heaven; The earth feared, and was still,
9When God arose to judgment, To save all the humble of the earth. Selah
10Surely the wrath of man shall praise Thee; The residue of wrath shalt Thou gird upon Thee.
11Vow, and pay unto the LORD your God; Let all that are round about Him bring presents unto Him that is to be feared;
12He minisheth the spirit of princes; He is terrible to the kings of the earth.

Psalm 77

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

In the Day of Trouble I Sought the LORD

- 1**For the Leader; for Jeduthun. A Psalm of Asaph. I will lift up my voice unto God, an cry; I will lift up my voice unto God, that He may give ear unto me.
2In the day of my trouble I seek the Lord; With my hand uplifted, [mine eye] streameth in the night without ceasing; My soul refuseth to be comforted.
3When I think thereon, O God, I must moan; When I muse thereon, my spirit fainteth. Selah
4Thou holdest fast the lids of mine eyes; I am troubled, and cannot speak.
5I have pondered the days of old, the years of ancient times.
6In the night I will call to remembrance my song; I will commune with mine own heart; And my spirit maketh diligent search
7Will the Lord cast off for ever? And will He be favourable no more?
8Is His mercy clean gone for ever? Is His promise come to an end for evermore?
9Hath God forgotten to be gracious? Hath He in anger shut up his compassions?' Selah
10And I say `This is my weakness, That the right hand of the Most High could change.
11I will make mention of the deeds of the LORD; Yea, I will remember Thy wonders of old.
12I will meditate also upon all Thy work, And muse on Thy doings.'
13O God, Thy way is in holiness; Who is a great god like unto God?
14Thou art the God that doest wonders; Thou hast made known Thy strength among the peoples.
15Thou hast with Thine arm redeemed Thy people, The sons of Jacob and Joseph. Selah

- 16**The waters saw Thee, O God; The waters saw Thee, they were in pain; The depths also trembled.
- 17**The clouds flooded forth waters; The skies sent out a sound; Thine arrows also went abroad.
- 18**The voice of Thy thunder was in the whirlwind; The lightnings lighted up the world; The earth trembled and shook.
- 19**Thy way was in the sea, And Thy path in the great waters, And Thy footsteps were not known.
- 20**Thou didst lead Thy people like a flock, By the hand of Moses and Aaron.

Psalm 78

JPS [[Online](#)]

I Will Open My Mouth in Parables

(Matthew 13:34–35)

- 1**Maschil of Asaph. Give ear, O my people, to my teaching; Incline your ears to the words of my mouth.
- 2**I will open my mouth with a parable; I will utter dark sayings concerning days of old;
- 3**That which we have heard and known, And our fathers have told us,
- 4**We will not hide from their children, Telling to the generation to come the praises of the LORD, And His strength, and His wondrous works that He hath done.
- 5**For He established a testimony in Jacob, And appointed a law in Israel, Which He commanded our fathers, That they should make them known to their children;
- 6**That the generation to come might know them, even the children that should be born; Who should arise and tell them to their children,
- 7**That they might put their confidence in God, And not forget the works of God, But keep His commandments;
- 8**And might not be as their fathers, A stubborn and rebellious generation; A generation that set not their heart aright, And whose spirit was not stedfast with God.
- 9**The children of Ephraim were as archers handling the bow, That turned back in the day of battle.
- 10**They kept not the covenant of God, And refused to walk in His law;
- 11**And they forgot His doings, And His wondrous works that He had shown them.
- 12**Marvellous things did He in the sight of their fathers, In the land of Egypt, in the field of Zoan.
- 13**He cleaved the sea, and caused them to pass through; And He made the waters to stand as a heap.

14 By day also He led them with a cloud, And all the night with a light of fire.

15 He cleaved rocks in the wilderness, And gave them drink abundantly as out of the great deep.

16 He brought streams also out of the rock, And caused waters to run down like rivers.

17 Yet went they on still to sin against Him, To rebel against the Most High in the desert.

18 And they tried God in their heart By asking food for their craving.

19 Yea, they spoke against God; They said 'Can God prepare a table in the wilderness?

20 Behold, He smote the rock, that waters gushed out, And streams overflowed; Can He give bread also? Or will He provide flesh for His people?'

21 Therefore the LORD heard, and was wroth; And a fire was kindled against Jacob, And anger also went up against Israel;

22 Because they believed not in God, And trusted not in His salvation.

23 And He commanded the skies above, And opened the doors of heaven;

24 And He caused manna to rain upon them for food, And gave them of the corn of heaven.

25 Man did eat the bread of the mighty; He sent them provisions to the full.

26 He caused the east wind to set forth in heaven; And by His power He brought on the south wind.

27 He caused flesh also to rain upon them as the dust, And winged fowl as the sand of the seas;

28 And He let it fall in the midst of their camp, Round about their dwellings.

29 So they did eat, and were well filled; And He gave them that which they craved.

30 They were not estranged from their craving, Their food was yet in their mouths,

31 When the anger of God went up against them, And slew of the lustieth among them, And smote down the young men of Israel.

32 For all this they sinned still, And believed not in His wondrous works.

33 Therefore He ended their days as a breath, And their years in terror.

34 When He slew them, then they would inquire after Him, And turn back and seek God earnestly.

35 And they remembered that God was their Rock, And the Most High God their redeemer.

36 But they beguiled Him with their mouth, And lied unto Him with their tongue.

37 For their heart was not stedfast with Him, Neither were they faithful in His covenant.

38 But He, being full of compassion, forgiveth iniquity, and destroyeth not; Yea, many a time doth He turn His anger away, And doth not stir up all His wrath.

39 So He remembered that they were but flesh, A wind that passeth away, and cometh not again.

40 How oft did they rebel against Him in the wilderness, And grieve Him in the desert!

41 And still again they tried God, And set bounds to the Holy One of Israel.

42 They remembered not His hand, Nor the day when He redeemed them from the adversary.

43 How He set His signs in Egypt, And His wonders in the field of Zoan;

44 And turned their rivers into blood, So that they could not drink their streams.

45 He sent among them swarms of flies, which devoured them; And frogs, which destroyed them.

46 He gave also their increase unto the caterpillar, And their labour unto the locust.

47 He destroyed their vines with hail, And their sycamore-trees with frost.

48 He gave over their cattle also to the hail, And their flocks to fiery bolts.

49 He sent forth upon them the fierceness of His anger, Wrath, and indignation, and trouble, A sending of messengers of evil.

50 He levelled a path for His anger; He spared not their soul from death, But gave their life over to the pestilence;

51 And smote all the first-born in Egypt, The first-fruits of their strength in the tents of Ham;

52 But He made His own people to go forth like sheep, And guided them in the wilderness like a flock.

53 And He led them safely, and they feared not; But the sea overwhelmed their enemies.

54 And He brought them to His holy border, To the mountain, which His right hand had gotten.

55 He drove out the nations also before them, And allotted them for an inheritance by line, And made the tribes of Israel to dwell in their tents.

56 Yet they tried and provoked God, the Most High, And kept not His testimonies;

57 But turned back, and dealt treacherously like their fathers; They were turned aside like a deceitful bow.

58 For they provoked Him with their high places, And moved Him to jealousy with their graven images.

59 God heard, and was wroth, And He greatly abhorred Israel;

60 And He forsook the tabernacle of Shiloh, The tent which He had made to dwell among men;

61And delivered His strength into captivity, And His glory into the adversary's hand.
62He gave His people over also unto the sword; And was wroth with His inheritance.
63Fire devoured their young men; And their virgins had no marriage-song.
64Their priests fell by the sword; And their widows made no lamentation.
65Then the Lord awaked as one asleep, Like a mighty man recovering from wine.
66And He smote His adversaries backward; He put upon them a perpetual reproach.
67Moreover He abhorred the tent of Joseph, And chose not the tribe of Ephraim;
68But chose the tribe of Judah, The mount Zion which He loved.
69And He built His sanctuary like the heights, Like the earth which He hath founded for ever.
70He chose David also His servant, And took him from the sheepfolds;
71From following the ewes that give suck He brought him, To be shepherd over Jacob His people, and Israel His inheritance.
72So he shepherded them according to the integrity of his heart; And lead them by the skilfulness of his hands.

Psalm 79

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

A Prayer for Deliverance

(Psalm 74:1–23; Jeremiah 52:1–11)

1A Psalm of Asaph. O God, the heathen are come into Thine inheritance; They have defiled Thy holy temple; They have made Jerusalem into heaps.
2They have given the dead bodies of Thy servants to be food unto the fowls of the heaven, The flesh of Thy saints unto the beasts of the earth.
3They have shed their blood like water Round about Jerusalem, with none to bury them.
4We are become a taunt to our neighbours, A scorn and derision to them that are round about us.
5How long, O LORD, wilt Thou be angry for ever? How long will Thy jealousy burn like fire?
6Pour out Thy wrath upon the nations that know Thee not, And upon the kingdoms that call not upon Thy name.
7For they have devoured Jacob, And laid waste his habitation.

8Remember not against us the iniquities of our forefathers; Let Thy compassions speedily come to meet us; For we are brought very low.

9Help us, O God of our salvation, for the sake of the glory of Thy name; And deliver us, and forgive our sins, for Thy name's sake.

10Wherefore should the nations say: 'Where is their God?' Let the avenging of Thy servants' blood that is shed Be made known among the nations in our sight.

11Let the groaning of the prisoner come before Thee; According to the greatness of Thy power set free those that are appointed to death;

12And render unto our neighbours sevenfold into their bosom Their reproach, wherewith they have reproached Thee, O Lord.

13So we that are Thy people and the flock of Thy pasture Will give Thee thanks for ever; We will tell of Thy praise to all generations.

Psalm 80

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Hear Us, O Shepherd of Israel

1For the Leader; upon Shoshannim. A testimony. A Psalm of Asaph. Give ear, O Shepherd of Israel, Thou that leadest Joseph like a flock; Thou that art enthroned upon the cherubim, shine forth.

2Before Ephraim and Benjamin and Manasseh, stir up Thy might, And come to save us.

3O God, restore us; And cause Thy face to shine, and we shall be saved.

4O LORD God of hosts, How long wilt Thou be angry against the prayer of Thy people?

5Thou hast fed them with the bread of tears, And given them tears to drink in large measure.

6Thou makest us a strife unto our neighbours; And our enemies mock as they please.

7O God of hosts, restore us; And cause Thy face to shine, and we shall be saved.

8Thou didst pluck up a vine out of Egypt; Thou didst drive out the nations, and didst plant it.

9Thou didst clear a place before it, And it took deep root, and filled the land.

10The mountains were covered with the shadow of it, And the mighty cedars with the boughs thereof.

11She sent out her branches unto the sea, And her shoots unto the River.

12Why hast Thou broken down her fences, So that all they that pass by the way do pluck her?

13The boar out of the wood doth ravage it, That which moveth in the field feedeth on it.

14O God of hosts, return, we beseech Thee; Look from heaven, and behold, and be mindful of this vine,

15And of the stock which Thy right hand hath planted, And the branch that Thou madest strong for Thyself.

16It is burned with fire, it is cut down; They perish at the rebuke of Thy countenance.

17Let Thy hand be upon the man of Thy right hand, Upon the son of man whom Thou madest strong for Thyself.

18So shall we not turn back from Thee; Quicken Thou us, and we will call upon Thy name.

19O LORD God of hosts, restore us; Cause Thy face to shine, and we shall be saved.

Psalm 81

JPS [[Online](#)]

Sing for Joy to God Our Strength

1For the Leader; upon the Gittith. [A Psalm] of Asaph. Sing aloud unto God our strength; Shout unto the God of Jacob.

2Take up the melody, and sound the timbrel, The sweet harp with the psaltery.

3Blow the horn at the new moon, At the full moon for our feast-day.

4For it is a statute for Israel, An ordinance of the God of Jacob.

5He appointed it in Joseph for a testimony, When He went forth against the land of Egypt. The speech of one that I knew not did I hear:

6I removed his shoulder from the burden; His hands were freed from the basket.

7Thou didst call in trouble, and I rescued thee; I answered thee in the secret place of thunder; I proved thee at the waters of Meribah. Selah

8Hear, O My people, and I will admonish thee: O Israel, if thou wouldest hearken unto Me!

9There shall no strange god be in thee; neither shalt thou worship any foreign god.

10I am the LORD thy God, who brought thee up out of the land of Egypt; open thy mouth wide, and I will fill it.

11But My people hearkened not to My voice; And Israel would none of Me.

- 12** So I let them go after the stubbornness of their heart, That they might walk in their own counsels.
- 13** Oh that My people would hearken unto Me, That Israel would walk in My ways!
- 14** I would soon subdue their enemies, And turn My hand against their adversaries.
- 15** The haters of the LORD should dwindle away before Him; And their punishment should endure for ever.
- 16** They should also be fed with the fat of wheat; And with honey out of the rock would I satisfy thee.'

Psalm 82

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

God Presides in the Divine Assembly

- 1** A Psalm of Asaph. God standeth in the congregation of God; In the midst of the judges He judgeth:
- 2** How long will ye judge unjustly, And respect the persons of the wicked? Selah
- 3** Judge the poor and fatherless; Do justice to the afflicted and destitute.
- 4** Rescue the poor and needy; Deliver them out of the hand of the wicked.
- 5** They know not, neither do they understand; They go about in darkness; All the foundations of the earth are moved.
- 6** I said: Ye are godlike beings, And all of you sons of the Most High.
- 7** Nevertheless ye shall die like men, And fall like one of the princes.'
- 8** Arise, O God, judge the earth; For Thou shalt possess all the nations.

Psalm 83

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

O God, Be Not Silent

- 1** A Song, a Psalm of Asaph. O God, keep not Thou silence; Hold not Thy peace, and be not still, O God.
- 2** For, lo, Thine enemies are in an uproar; And they that hate Thee have lifted up the head.
- 3** They hold crafty converse against Thy people, And take counsel against Thy treasured ones.

4They have said: 'Come, and let us cut them off from being a nation; That the name of Israel may be no more in remembrance.'

5For they have consulted together with one consent; Against Thee do they make a covenant;

6The tents of Edom and the Ishmaelites; Moab, and the Hagrites;

7Gebal, and Ammon, and Amalek; Philistia with the inhabitants of Tyre;

8Assyria also is joined with them; They have been an arm to the children of Lot. Selah

9Do Thou unto them as unto Midian; As to Sisera, as to Jabin, at the brook Kishon;

10Who were destroyed at En-dor; They became as dung for the earth.

11Make their nobles like Oreb and Zeeb, And like Zebah and Zalmunna all their princes;

12Who said: 'Let us take to ourselves in possession The habitations of God.'

13O my God, make them like the whirling dust; As stubble before the wind.

14As the fire that burneth the forest, And as the flame that setteth the mountains ablaze;

15So pursue them with Thy tempest, And affright them with Thy storm.

16Fill their faces with shame; That they may seek Thy name, O LORD.

17Let them be ashamed and affrighted for ever; Yea, let them be abashed and perish;

18That they may know that it is Thou alone whose name is the LORD, The Most High over all the earth.

Psalm 84

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Better Is One Day in Your Courts

(John 1:14–18)

1For the Leader; upon the Gittith. A Psalm of the sons of Korah. How lovely are Thy tabernacles, O LORD of hosts!

2My soul yearneth, yea, even pineth for the courts of the LORD; My heart and my flesh sing for joy unto the living God.

3Yea, the sparrow hath found a house, and the swallow a nest for herself, Where she may lay her young; Thine altars, O LORD of hosts, My King, and my God—

4Happy are they that dwell in Thy house, They are ever praising Thee. Selah

- 5**Happy is the man whose strength is in Thee; In whose heart are the highways.
- 6**Passing through the valley of Baca they make it a place of springs; Yea, the early rain clotheth it with blessings.
- 7**They go from strength to strength, Every one of them appeareth before God in Zion.
- 8**O LORD God of hosts, hear my prayer; Give ear, O God of Jacob. Selah
- 9**Behold, O God our shield, And look upon the face of Thine anointed.
- 10**For a day in Thy courts is better than a thousand; I had rather stand at the threshold of the house of my God, Than to dwell in the tents of wickedness.
- 11**For the LORD God is a sun and a shield; The LORD giveth grace and glory; No good thing will He withhold from them that walk uprightly.
- 12**O LORD of hosts, Happy is the man that trusteth in Thee.

Psalm 85

JPS [[Online](#)]

You Showed Favor to Your Land

- 1**For the Leader. A Psalm of the sons of Korah. LORD, Thou hast been favourable unto Thy land, Thou hast turned the captivity of Jacob.
- 2**Thou hast forgiven the iniquity of Thy people, Thou hast pardoned all their sin. Selah
- 3**Thou hast withdrawn all Thy wrath; Thou hast turned from the fierceness of Thine anger.
- 4**Restore us, O God of our salvation, And cause Thine indignation toward us to cease.
- 5**Wilt Thou be angry with us for ever? Wilt Thou draw out Thine anger to all generations?
- 6**Wilt Thou not quicken us again, That Thy people may rejoice in Thee?
- 7**Show us Thy mercy, O LORD, And grant us Thy salvation.
- 8**I will hear what God the LORD will speak; For He will speak peace unto His people, and to His saints; But let them not turn back to folly.
- 9**Surely His salvation is nigh them that fear Him; That glory may dwell in our land.
- 10**Mercy and truth are met together; Righteousness and peace have kissed each other.
- 11**Truth springeth out of the earth; And righteousness hath looked down from heaven.

12Yea, the LORD will give that which is good; And our land shall yield her produce.

13Righteousness shall go before Him, And shall make His footsteps a way.

Psalm 86

JPS [[Online](#)]

Tried but Trusting

1A Prayer of David. Incline Thine ear, O LORD, and answer me; For I am poor and needy.

2Keep my soul, for I am godly; O Thou my God, save Thy servant that trusteth in Thee.

3Be gracious unto me, O Lord; For unto Thee do I cry all the day.

4Rejoice the soul of Thy servant; For unto Thee, O Lord, do I lift up my soul.

5For Thou, Lord, art good, and ready to pardon, And plenteous in mercy unto all them that call upon Thee.

6Give ear, O LORD, unto my prayer; And attend unto the voice of my supplications.

7In the day of my trouble I call upon Thee; For Thou wilt answer me.

8There is none like unto Thee among the gods, O Lord, And there are no works like Thine.

9All nations whom Thou hast made shall come and prostrate themselves before Thee, O Lord; And they shall glorify Thy name.

10For Thou art great, and doest wondrous things; Thou art God alone.

11Teach me, O LORD, Thy way, that I may walk in Thy truth; Make one my heart to fear Thy name.

12I will thank Thee, O Lord my God, with my whole heart; And I will glorify Thy name for evermore.

13For great is Thy mercy toward me; And Thou hast delivered my soul from the lowest nether-world.

14O God, the proud are risen up against me, And the company of violent men have sought after my soul, And have not set Thee before them.

15But Thou, O Lord, art a God full of compassion and gracious, Slow to anger, and plenteous in mercy and truth.

16O turn unto me, and be gracious unto me; Give Thy strength unto Thy servant, And save the son of Thy handmaid.

17Work in my behalf a sign for good; That they that hate me may see it, and be put to shame, Because Thou, LORD, hast helped me, and comforted me.

Psalm 87

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

The LORD Loves the Gates of Zion

1A Psalm of the sons of Korah; a Song. His foundation is in the holy mountains.

2The LORD loveth the gates of Zion More than all the dwellings of Jacob.

3Glorious things are spoken of Thee, O city of God. Selah

4I will make mention of Rahab and Babylon as among them that know Me; Behold Philistia, and Tyre, with Ethiopia; This one was born there.'

5But of Zion it shall be said: 'This man and that was born in her; And the Most High Himself doth establish her.'

6The LORD shall count in the register of the peoples: 'This one was born there.' Selah

7And whether they sing or dance, All my thoughts are in Thee.

Psalm 88

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

I Cry Out before You

1A Song, a Psalm of the sons of Korah; for the Leader; upon Mahalath Leannoth. Maschil of Heman the Ezrahite. O LORD, God of my salvation, What time I cry in the night before Thee,

2Let my prayer come before Thee, Incline Thine ear unto my cry.

3For my soul is sated with troubles, And my life draweth nigh unto the grave.

4I am counted with them that go down into the pit; I am become as a man that hath no help;

5Set apart among the dead, Like the slain that lie in the grave, Whom Thou rememberest no more; And they are cut off from Thy hand.

6Thou hast laid me in the nether-most pit, In dark places, in the deeps.

7Thy wrath lieth hard upon me, And all Thy waves Thou pressest down. Selah

8Thou hast put mine acquaintance far from me; Thou hast made me an abomination unto them; I am shut up, and I cannot come forth.

9 Mine eye languisheth by reason of affliction; I have called upon Thee, O LORD, every day, I have spread forth my hands unto Thee.

10 Wilt Thou work wonders for the dead? Or shall the shades arise and give Thee thanks? Selah

11 Shall Thy mercy be declared in the grave? Or Thy faithfulness in destruction?

12 Shall Thy wonders be known in the dark? And Thy righteousness in the land of forgetfulness?

13 But as for me, unto Thee, O LORD, do I cry, And in the morning doth my prayer come to meet Thee.

14 LORD, why castest Thou off my soul? Why hidest Thou Thy face from me?

15 I am afflicted and at the point of death from my youth up; I have borne Thy terrors, I am distracted.

16 Thy fierce wrath is gone over me; Thy terrors have cut me off.

17 They came round about me like water all the day; They compassed me about together.

18 Friend and companion hast Thou put far from me, And mine acquaintance into darkness.

Psalm 89

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

I Will Sing of His Love Forever

1 Maschil of Ethan the Ezrahite. I will sing of the mercies of the LORD for ever; To all generations will I make known Thy faithfulness with my mouth.

2 For I have said: 'For ever is mercy built; In the very heavens Thou dost establish Thy faithfulness.

3 I have made a covenant with My chosen, I have sworn unto David My servant:

4 For ever will I establish thy seed, And build up thy throne to all generations.' Selah

5 So shall the heavens praise Thy wonders, O LORD, Thy faithfulness also in the assembly of the holy ones.

6 For who in the skies can be compared unto the LORD, Who among the sons of might can be likened unto the LORD,

7 A God dreaded in the great council of the holy ones, And feared of all them that are about Him?

8 O LORD God of hosts, Who is a mighty one, like unto Thee, O LORD? And Thy faithfulness is round about Thee.

9 Thou rulest the proud swelling of the sea; When the waves thereof arise, Thou stillest them.

10Thou didst crush Rahab, as one that is slain; Thou didst scattered Thine enemies with the arm of Thy strength.

11Thine are the heavens, Thine also the earth; The world and the fulness thereof, Thou hast founded them.

12The north and the south, Thou hast created them; Tabor and Hermon rejoice in Thy name.

13Thine is an arm with might; Strong is Thy hand, and exalted is Thy right hand.

14Righteousness and justice are the foundation of Thy throne; Mercy and truth go before Thee.

15Happy is the people that know the joyful shout; They walk, O LORD, in the light of Thy countenance.

16In Thy name do they rejoice all the day; And through Thy righteousness are they exalted.

17For Thou art the glory of their strength; And in Thy favour our horn is exalted.

18For of the LORD is our shield; And the Holy One of Israel is our king.

19Then Thou spokest in vision to Thy godly ones, And saidst: 'I have laid help upon one that is mighty; I have exalted one chosen out of the people.

20I have found David My servant; With My holy oil have I anointed him;

21With whom My hand shall be established; Mine arm also shall strengthen him.

22The enemy shall not exact from him; Nor the son of wickedness afflict him.

23And I will beat to pieces his adversaries before him, And smite them that hate him.

24But My faithfulness and My mercy shall be with him; And through My name shall his horn be exalted.

25I will set his hand also on the sea, And his right hand on the rivers.

26He shall call unto Me: Thou art my Father, My God, and the rock of my salvation.

27I also will appoint him first-born, The highest of the kings of the earth.

28For ever will I keep for him My mercy, And My covenant shall stand fast with him.

29His seed also will I make to endure for ever, And his throne as the days of heaven.

30If his children forsake My law, And walk not in Mine ordinances;

31If they profane My statutes, And keep not My commandments;

32Then will I visit their transgression with the rod, And their iniquity with strokes.

33But My mercy will I not break off from him, Nor will I be false to My faithfulness.

34 My covenant will I not profane, Nor alter that which is gone out of My lips.

35 Once have I sworn by My holiness: Surely I will not be false unto David;

36 His seed shall endure for ever, And his throne as the sun before Me.

37 It shall be established for ever as the moon; And be steadfast as the witness in sky.' Selah

38 But Thou hast cast off and rejected, Thou hast been wroth with Thine anointed.

39 Thou hast abhorred the covenant of Thy servant; Thou hast profaned his crown even to the ground.

40 Thou hast broken down all his fences; Thou hast brought his strongholds to ruin.

41 All that pass by the way spoil him; He is become a taunt to his neighbours.

42 Thou hast exalted the right hand of his adversaries; Thou hast made all his enemies to rejoice.

43 Yea, Thou turnest back the edge of his sword, And hast not made him to stand in the battle.

44 Thou hast made his brightness to cease, And cast his throne down to the ground.

45 The days of his youth hast Thou shortened; Thou hast covered him with shame. Selah

46 How long, O LORD, wilt Thou hide Thyself for ever? How long shall Thy wrath burn like fire?

47 O remember how short my time is; For what vanity hast Thou created all the children of men!

48 What man is he that liveth and shall not see death, That shall deliver his soul from the power of the grave? Selah

49 Where are Thy former mercies, O Lord, Which Thou didst swear unto David in Thy faithfulness?

50 Remember, Lord, the taunt of Thy servants; How I do bear in my bosom [the taunt of] so many peoples;

51 Wherewith Thine enemies have taunted, O LORD, Wherewith they have taunted the footsteps of Thine anointed.

52 Blessed be the LORD for evermore. Amen, and Amen.

Psalm 90

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

BOOK IV Psalms 90–106

From Everlasting to Everlasting

- 1**A Prayer of Moses the man of God. Lord, Thou hast been our dwelling-place in all generations.
- 2**Before the mountains were brought forth, Or ever Thou hadst formed the earth and the world, Even from everlasting to everlasting, Thou art God.
- 3**Thou turnest man to contrition; And sayest: 'Return, ye children of men.'
- 4**For a thousand years in Thy sight Are but as yesterday when it is past, And as a watch in the night.
- 5**Thou carriest them away as with a flood; they are as a sleep; In the morning they are like grass which groweth up.
- 6**In the morning it flourisheth, and groweth up; In the evening it is cut down, and withereth.
- 7**For we are consumed in Thine anger, And by Thy wrath are we hurried away.
- 8**Thou hast set our iniquities before Thee, Our secret sins in the light of Thy countenance.
- 9**For all our days are passed away in Thy wrath; We bring our years to an end as a tale that is told.
- 10**The days of our years are threescore years and ten, Or even by reason of strength fourscore years; Yet is their pride but travail and vanity; For it is speedily gone, and we fly away.
- 11**Who knoweth the power of Thine anger, And Thy wrath according to the fear that is due unto Thee?
- 12**So teach us to number our days, That we may get us a heart of wisdom.
- 13**Return, O LORD; how long? And let it repent Thee concerning Thy servants.
- 14**O satisfy us in the morning with Thy mercy; That we may rejoice and be glad all our days.
- 15**Make us glad according to the days wherein Thou hast afflicted us, According to the years wherein we have seen evil.
- 16**Let Thy work appear unto Thy servants, And Thy glory upon their children.
- 17**And let the graciousness of the Lord our God be upon us; Establish Thou also upon us the work of our hands; Yea, the work of our hands establish Thou it.

Psalm 91

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

You Are My Refuge and My Fortress

- 1**O thou that dwellest in the covert of the Most High, And abidest in the shadow of the Almighty;
- 2**I will say of the LORD, who is my refuge and my fortress, My God, in whom I trust,

- 3**That He will deliver thee from the snare of the fowler, And from the noisome pestilence.
- 4**He will cover thee with His pinions, And under His wings shalt thou take refuge; His truth is a shield and a buckler.
- 5**Thou shalt not be afraid of the terror by night, Nor of the arrow that flieth by day;
- 6**Of the pestilence that walketh in darkness, Nor of the destruction that wasteth at noonday.
- 7**A thousand may fall at Thy side, And ten thousand at Thy right hand; It shall not come nigh thee.
- 8**Only with thine eyes shalt thou behold, And see the recompense of the wicked.
- 9**For thou hast made the LORD who is my refuge, Even the Most High, thy habitation.
- 10**There shall no evil befall thee, Neither shall any plague come nigh thy tent.
- 11**For He will give His angels charge over thee, To keep thee in all thy ways.
- 12**They shall bear thee upon their hands, Lest thou dash thy foot against a stone.
- 13**Thou shalt tread upon the lion and asp; The young lion and the serpent shalt thou trample under feet.
- 14**Because he hath set his love upon Me, therefore will I deliver him; I will set him on high, because he hath known My name.
- 15**He shall call upon Me, and I will answer him; I will be with him in trouble; I will rescue him, and bring him to honour.
- 16**With long life will I satisfy him, And make Him to behold My salvation.'

Psalm 92

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

How Great Are Your Works!

- 1**A Psalm, a Song. For the sabbath day. It is a good thing to give thanks unto the LORD, And to sing praises unto Thy name, O Most High;
- 2**To declare Thy lovingkindness in the morning, And Thy faithfulness in the night seasons,
- 3**With an instrument of ten strings, and with the psaltery; With a solemn sound upon the harp.
- 4**For Thou, LORD, hast made me glad through Thy work; I will exult in the works of Thy hands.
- 5**How great are Thy works, O LORD! Thy thoughts are very deep.

6A brutish man knoweth not, Neither doth a fool understand this.

7When the wicked spring up as the grass, And when all the workers of iniquity do flourish; It is that they may be destroyed for ever.

8But Thou, O LORD, art on high for evermore.

9For, lo, Thine enemies, O LORD, For, lo, Thine enemies shall perish: All the workers of iniquity shall be scattered.

10But my horn hast Thou exalted like the horn of the wild-ox; I am anointed with rich oil.

11Mine eye also hath gazed on them that lie in wait for me, Mine ears have heard my desire of the evil-doers that rise up against me.

12The righteous shall flourish like the palm-tree; He shall grow like a cedar in Lebanon.

13Planted in the house of the LORD, They shall flourish in the courts of our God.

14They shall still bring forth fruit in old age; They shall be full of sap and richness;

15To declare that the LORD is upright, My Rock, in whom there is no unrighteousness.

Psalm 93

JPS [[Online](#)]

The LORD Reigns!

(Psalm 99:1–9)

1The LORD reigneth; He is clothed in majesty; The LORD is clothed, He hath girded Himself with strength; Yea, the world is established, that it cannot be moved.

2Thy throne is established of old; Thou art from everlasting.

3The floods have lifted up, O LORD, The floods have lifted up their voice; The floods lift up their roaring.

4Above the voices of many waters, The mighty breakers of the sea, The LORD on high is mighty.

5Thy testimonies are very sure, Holiness becometh Thy house, O LORD, for evermore.

Psalm 94

JPS [[Online](#)]

The LORD Will Not Forget His People

1O LORD, Thou God to whom vengeance belongeth, Thou God to whom vengeance belongeth, shine forth.

2Lift up Thyself, Thou Judge of the earth; Render to the proud their recompense.

3LORD, how long shall the wicked, How long shall the wicked exult?

4They gush out, they speak arrogancy; All the workers of iniquity bear themselves loftily.

5They crush Thy people, O LORD, And afflict Thy heritage.

6They slay the widow and the stranger, And murder the fatherless.

7And they say: 'The LORD will not see, Neither will the God of Jacob give heed.'

8Consider, ye brutish among the people; And ye fools, when will ye understand?

9He that planted the ear, shall He not hear? He that formed the eye, shall He not see?

10He that instructeth nations, shall not He correct? Even He that teacheth man knowledge?

11The LORD knoweth the thoughts of man, That they are vanity.

12Happy is the man whom Thou instructest, O LORD, And teachest out of Thy law;

13That Thou mayest give him rest from the days of evil, Until the pit be digged for the wicked.

14For the LORD will not cast off His people, Neither will He forsake His inheritance.

15For right shall return unto justice, And all the upright in heart shall follow it.

16Who will rise up for me against the evil-doers? Who will stand up for me against the workers of iniquity?

17Unless the LORD had been my help, My soul had soon dwelt in silence.

18If I say: 'My foot slippeth', Thy mercy, O LORD, holdeth me up.

19When my cares are many within me, Thy comforts delight my soul.

20Shall the seat of wickedness have fellowship with Thee, Which frameth mischief by statute?

21They gather themselves together against the soul of the righteous, And condemn innocent blood.

22But the LORD hath been my high tower, And my God the rock of my refuge.

23And He hath brought upon them their own iniquity, And will cut them off in their own evil; The LORD our God will cut them off.

Psalm 95

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Do Not Harden Your Hearts

(Hebrews 3:7–11)

- 1 O come, let us sing unto the LORD; Let us shout for joy to the Rock of our salvation.
- 2 Let us come before His presence with thanksgiving, Let us shout for joy unto Him with psalms.
- 3 For the LORD is a great God, And a great King above all gods;
- 4 In whose hand are the depths of the earth; The heights of the mountains are His also.
- 5 The sea is His, and He made it; And His hands formed the dry land.
- 6 O come, let us bow down and bend the knee; Let us kneel before the LORD our Maker;
- 7 For He is our God, And we are the people of His pasture, and the flock of His hand. To-day, if ye would but hearken to His voice!
- 8 Harden not your heart, as at Meribah, As in the day of Massah in the wilderness;
- 9 When your fathers tried Me, Proved Me, even though they saw My work.
- 10 For forty years was I wearied with that generation, And said: It is a people that do err in their heart, And they have not known My ways;
- 11 Wherefore I swore in My wrath, That they should not enter into My rest.'

Psalm 96

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Sing to the LORD, All the Earth

(1 Chronicles 16:23–36)

- 1 O sing unto the LORD a new song; Sing unto the LORD, all the earth.
- 2 Sing unto the LORD, bless His name; Proclaim His salvation from day to day.
- 3 Declare His glory among the nations, His marvellous works among all the peoples.
- 4 For great is the LORD, and highly to be praised; He is to be feared above all gods.
- 5 For all the gods of the peoples are things of nought; But the LORD made the heavens.
- 6 Honour and majesty are before Him; Strength and beauty are in His sanctuary.

- 7**Ascribe unto the LORD, ye kindreds of the peoples, Ascribe unto the LORD glory and strength.
- 8**Ascribe unto the LORD the glory due unto His name; Bring an offering, and come into His courts.
- 9**O worship the LORD in the beauty of holiness; Tremble before Him, all the earth.
- 10**Say among the nations: 'The LORD reigneth.' The world also is established that it cannot be moved; He will judge the peoples with equity.
- 11**Let the heavens be glad, and let the earth rejoice; Let the sea roar, and the fulness thereof;
- 12**Let the field exult; and all that is therein; Then shall all the trees of the wood sing for joy;
- 13**Before the LORD, for He is come; For He is come to judge the earth; He will judge the world with righteousness, And the peoples in His faithfulness.

Psalm 97

JPS [[Online](#)]

Let the Earth Rejoice

- 1**The LORD reigneth; let the earth rejoice; Let the multitude of isles be glad.
- 2**Clouds and darkness are round about Him; Righteousness and justice are the foundation of His throne.
- 3**A fire goeth before Him, And burneth up His adversaries round about.
- 4**His lightnings lighted up the world; The earth saw, and trembled.
- 5**The mountains melted like wax at the presence of the LORD, At the presence of the Lord of the whole earth.
- 6**The heavens declared His righteousness, And all the peoples saw His glory.
- 7**Ashamed be all they that serve graven images, That boast themselves of things of nought; Bow down to Him, all ye gods.
- 8**Zion heard and was glad, And the daughters of Judah rejoiced; Because of Thy judgments, O LORD.
- 9**For Thou, LORD, art most high above all the earth; Thou art exalted far above all gods.
- 10**O ye that love the LORD, hate evil; He preserveth the souls of His saints; He delivered them out of the hand of the wicked.
- 11**Light is sown for the righteous, And gladness for the upright in heart.
- 12**Be glad in the LORD, ye righteous; And give thanks to His holy name.

Psalm 98

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Sing to the LORD a New Song

(Psalm 149:1–9; Isaiah 42:10–17)

1A Psalm. O sing unto the LORD a new song; For He hath done marvellous things; His right hand, and His holy arm, hath wrought salvation for Him.

2The LORD hath made known His salvation; His righteousness hath He revealed in the sight of the nations.

3He hath remembered His mercy and His faithfulness toward the house of Israel; All the ends of the earth have seen the salvation of our God.

4Shout unto the LORD, all the earth; Break forth and sing for joy, yea, sing praises.

5Sing praises unto the LORD with the harp; With the harp and the voice of melody.

6With trumpets and sound of the horn Shout ye before the King, the LORD.

7Let the sea roar, and the fulness thereof; The world, and they that dwell therein;

8Let the floods clap their hands; Let the mountains sing for joy together;

9Before the LORD, for He is come to judge the earth; He will judge the world with righteousness, And the peoples with equity.

Psalm 99

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

The LORD Reigns!

(Psalm 93:1–5)

1The LORD reigneth; let the peoples tremble; He is enthroned upon the cherubim; let the earth quake.

2The LORD is great in Zion; And He is high above all the peoples.

3Let them praise Thy name as great and awful; Holy is He.

4The strength also of the king who loveth justice—Thou hast established equity, Thou hast executed justice and righteousness in Jacob.

5Exalt ye the LORD our God, And prostrate yourselves at His footstool; Holy is He.

⁶Moses and Aaron among His priests, And Samuel among them that call upon His name, Did call upon the LORD, and He answered them.

⁷He spoke unto them in the pillar of cloud; They kept His testimonies, and the statute that He gave them.

⁸O LORD our God, Thou didst answer them; A forgiving God wast Thou unto them, Though Thou tookest vengeance of their misdeeds.

⁹Exalt ye the LORD our God, And worship at His holy hill; For the LORD our God is holy.

Psalm 100

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Make a Joyful Noise

(Psalm 66:1–20)

¹A Psalm of thanksgiving. Shout unto the LORD, all the earth.

²Serve the LORD with gladness; Come before His presence with singing.

³Know ye that the LORD He is God; It is He that hath made us, and we are His, His people, and the flock of His pasture.

⁴Enter into His gates with thanksgiving, And into His courts with praise; Give thanks unto Him, and bless His name.

⁵For the LORD is good; His mercy endureth for ever; And His faithfulness unto all generations.

Psalm 101

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

I Will Set No Worthless Thing before My Eyes

¹A Psalm of David. I will sing of mercy and justice; Unto Thee, O LORD, will I sing praises.

²I will give heed unto the way of integrity; Oh when wilt Thou come unto me? I will walk within my house in the integrity of my heart.

³I will set no base thing before mine eyes; I hate the doing of things crooked; it shall not cleave unto me.

⁴A perverse heart shall depart from me; I will know no evil thing.

5Whoso slandereth his neighbour in secret, him will I destroy; Whoso is haughty of eye and proud of heart, him will I not suffer.

6Mine eyes are upon the faithful of the land, that they may dwell with me; He that walketh in a way of integrity, he shall minister unto me.

7He that worketh deceit shall not dwell within my house; He that speaketh falsehood shall not be established before mine eyes.

8Morning by morning will I destroy all the wicked of the land; To cut off all the workers of iniquity from the city of the LORD.

Psalm 102

JPS [[Online](#)]

The Prayer of the Afflicted

1A Prayer of the afflicted, when he fainteth, and poureth out his complaint before the LORD. O LORD, hear my prayer, And let my cry come unto Thee.

2Hide not Thy face from me in the day of my distress; Incline Thine ear unto me; In the day when I call answer me speedily.

3For my days are consumed like smoke, And my bones are burned as a hearth.

4My heart is smitten like grass, and withered; For I forget to eat my bread.

5By reason of the voice of my sighing My bones cleave to my flesh.

6I am like a pelican of the wilderness; I am become as an owl of the waste places.

7I watch, and am become Like a sparrow that is alone upon the housetop.

8Mine enemies taunt me all the day; They that are mad against me do curse by me.

9For I have eaten ashes like bread, And mingled my drink with weeping,

10Because of Thine indignation and Thy wrath; For Thou hast taken me up, and cast me away.

11My days are like a lengthening shadow; And I am withered like grass.

12But Thou, O LORD, sittest enthroned for ever; And Thy name is unto all generations.

13Thou wilt arise, and have compassion upon Zion; For it is time to be gracious unto her, for the appointed time is come.

14For Thy servants take pleasure in her stones, And love her dust.

- 15 So the nations will fear the name of the LORD, And all the kings of the earth Thy glory;
- 16 When the LORD hath built up Zion, When He hath appeared in His glory;
- 17 When He hath regarded the prayer of the destitute, And hath not despised their prayer.
- 18 This shall be written for the generation to come; And a people which shall be created shall praise the LORD.
- 19 For He hath looked down from the height of His sanctuary; From heaven did the LORD behold the earth;
- 20 To hear the groaning of the prisoner; To loose those that are appointed to death;
- 21 That men may tell of the name of the LORD in Zion, And His praise in Jerusalem;
- 22 When the peoples are gathered together, And the kingdoms, to serve the LORD.
- 23 He weakened my strength in the way; He shortened my days.
- 24 I say: 'O my God, take me not away in the midst of my days, Thou whose years endure throughout all generations.
- 25 Of old Thou didst lay the foundation of the earth; And the heavens are the work of Thy hands.
- 26 They shall perish, but Thou shalt endure; Yea, all of them shall wax old like a garment; As a vesture shalt Thou change them, and they shall pass away;
- 27 But Thou art the selfsame, And Thy years shall have no end.
- 28 The children of Thy servants shall dwell securely, And their seed shall be established before Thee.'

Psalm 103

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Bless the LORD, O My Soul

- 1 [A Psalm] of David. Bless the LORD, O my soul; And all that is within me, bless His holy name.
- 2 Bless the LORD, O my soul, And forget not all His benefits;
- 3 Who forgiveth all thine iniquity; Who healeth all Thy diseases;
- 4 Who redeemeth Thy life from the pit; Who encompasseth thee with lovingkindness and tender mercies;
- 5 Who satisfieth thine old age with good things; So that Thy youth is renewed like the eagle.

- 6**The LORD executeth righteousness, And acts of justice for all that are oppressed.
- 7**He made known His ways unto Moses, His doings unto the children of Israel.
- 8**The LORD is full of compassion and gracious, Slow to anger, and plenteous in mercy.
- 9**He will not always contend; Neither will He keep His anger for ever.
- 10**He hath not dealt with us after our sins, Nor requited us according to our iniquities.
- 11**For as the heaven is high above the earth, So great is His mercy toward them that fear Him.
- 12**As far as the east is from the west, So far hath He removed our transgressions from us.
- 13**Like as a father hath compassion upon his children, So hath the LORD compassion upon them that fear Him.
- 14**For He knoweth our frame; He remembereth that we are dust.
- 15**As for man, his days are as grass; As a flower of the field, so he flourisheth.
- 16**For the wind passeth over it, and it is gone; And the place thereof knoweth it no more.
- 17**But the mercy of the LORD is from everlasting to everlasting upon them that fear Him, And His righteousness unto children's children;
- 18**To such as keep His covenant, And to those that remember His precepts to do them.
- 19**The LORD hath established His throne in the heavens; And His kingdom ruleth over all.
- 20**Bless the LORD, ye angels of His, Ye mighty in strength, that fulfil His word, Harkening unto the voice of His word.
- 21**Bless the LORD, all ye His hosts; Ye ministers of His, that do His pleasure.
- 22**Bless the LORD, all ye His works, In all places of His dominion; Bless the LORD, O my soul.

Psalm 104

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

How Many Are Your Works, O LORD!

- 1**Bless the LORD, O my soul. O LORD my God, Thou art very great; Thou art clothed with glory and majesty.
- 2**Who coverest Thyself with light as with a garment, Who stretchest out the heavens like a curtain;

3Who layest the beams of Thine upper chambers in the waters, Who makest the clouds Thy chariot,
Who walkest upon the wings of the wind;

4Who makest winds Thy messengers, The flaming fire Thy ministers.

5Who didst establish the earth upon its foundations, That it should not be moved for ever and ever;

6Thou didst cover it with the deep as with a vesture; The waters stood above the mountains.

7At Thy rebuke they fled, At the voice of Thy thunder they hasted away—

8The mountains rose, the valleys sank down—Unto the place which Thou hadst founded for them;

9Thou didst set a bound which they should not pass over, That they might not return to cover the earth.

10Who sendest forth springs into the valleys; They run between the mountains;

11They give drink to every beast of the field, The wild asses quench their thirst.

12Beside them dwell the fowl of the heaven, From among the branches they sing.

13Who waterest the mountains from Thine upper chambers; The earth is full of the fruit of Thy works.

14Who causeth the grass to spring up for the cattle, And herb for the service of man; To bring forth bread out of the earth,

15And wine that maketh glad the heart of man, Making the face brighter than oil, And bread that stayeth man's heart.

16The trees of the LORD have their fill, The cedars of Lebanon, which He hath planted;

17Wherein the birds make their nests; As for the stork, the fir-trees are her house.

18The high mountains are for the wild goats; The rocks are a refuge for the conies.

19Who appointedst the moon for seasons; The sun knoweth his going down.

20Thou makest darkness, and it is night, Wherein all the beasts of the forest do creep forth.

21The young lions roar after their prey, And seek their food from God.

22The sun ariseth, they slink away, And couch in their dens.

23Man goeth forth unto his work And to his labour until the evening.

24How manifold are Thy works, O LORD! In wisdom hast Thou made them all; The earth is full of Thy creatures.

25Yonder sea, great and wide, Therein are creeping things innumerable, Living creatures, both small and great.

26There go the ships; There is leviathan, whom Thou hast formed to sport therein.

27All of them wait for Thee, That Thou mayest give them their food in due season.

28Thou givest it unto them, they gather it; Thou openest Thy hand, they are satisfied with good.

29Thou hidest Thy face, they vanish; Thou withdrawest their breath, they perish, And return to their dust.

30Thou sendest forth Thy spirit, they are created; And Thou renewest the face of the earth.

31May the glory of the LORD endure for ever; Let the LORD rejoice in His works!

32Who looketh on the earth, and it trembleth; He toucheth the mountains, and they smoke.

33I will sing unto the LORD as long as I live; I will sing praise to my God while I have any being.

34Let my musing be sweet unto Him; As for me, I will rejoice in the LORD.

35Let sinners cease out of the earth, And let the wicked be no more. Bless the LORD, O my soul. Hallelujah.

Psalm 105

JPS [[Online](#)]

Tell of His Wonders

(1 Chronicles 16:7–22)

1O give thanks unto the LORD, call upon His name; Make known His doings among the peoples.

2Sing unto Him, sing praises unto Him; Speak ye of all His marvellous works.

3Glory ye in His holy name; Let the heart of them rejoice that seek the LORD.

4Seek ye the LORD and His strength; Seek His face continually.

5Remember His marvellous works that He hath done, His wonders, and the judgments of His mouth;

6O ye seed of Abraham His servant, Ye children of Jacob, His chosen ones.

7He is the LORD our God; His judgments are in all the earth.

8He hath remembered His covenant for ever, The word which He commanded to a thousand generations;

9[The covenant] which He made with Abraham, And His oath unto Isaac;

10And He established it unto Jacob for a statute, To Israel for an everlasting covenant;

11Saying: 'Unto thee will I give the land of Canaan, The lot of your inheritance.'

12When they were but a few men in number. Yea, very few, and sojourners in it,

13And when they went about from nation to nation, From one kingdom to another people,

14He suffered no man to do them wrong, Yea, for their sake He reprov'd kings:

15Touch not Mine anointed ones, And do My prophets no harm.'

16And He called a famine upon the land; He broke the whole staff of bread.

17He sent a man before them; Joseph was sold for a servant;

18His feet they hurt with fetters, His person was laid in iron;

19Until the time that his word came to pass, The word of the LORD tested him.

20The king sent and loosed him; Even the ruler of the peoples, and set him free.

21He made him lord of his house, And ruler of all his possessions;

22To bind his princes at his pleasure, And teach his elders wisdom.

23Israel also came into Egypt; And Jacob sojourn'd in the land of Ham.

24And He increased His people greatly, And made them too mighty for their adversaries.

25He turned their heart to hate His people, To deal craftily with His servants.

26He sent Moses His servant, And Aaron whom He had chosen.

27They wrought among them His manifold signs, And wonders in the land of Ham.

28He sent darkness, and it was dark; And they rebelled not against His word.

29He turned their waters into blood, And slew their fish.

30Their land swarmed with frogs, In the chambers of their kings.

31He spoke, and there came swarms of flies, And gnats in all their borders.

32He gave them hail for rain, And flaming fire in their land.

33He smote their vines also and their fig-trees; And broke the trees of their borders.

34He spoke, and the locust came, And the canker-worm without number,
35And did eat up every herb in their land, And did eat up the fruit of their ground.
36He smote also all the first-born in their land, The first-fruits of all their strength.
37And He brought them forth with silver and gold; And there was none that stumbled among His tribes.
38Egypt was glad when they departed; For the fear of them had fallen upon them.
39He spread a cloud for a screen; And fire to give light in the night.
40They asked, and He brought quails, And gave them in plenty the bread of heaven.
41He opened the rock, and waters gushed out; They ran, a river in the dry places.
42For He remembered His holy word Unto Abraham His servant;
43And He brought forth His people with joy, His chosen ones with singing.
44And He gave them the lands of the nations, And they took the labour of the peoples in possession;
45That they might keep His statutes, And observe His laws. Hallelujah.

Psalm 106

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Give Thanks to the LORD, for He Is Good

1Hallelujah. O give thanks unto the LORD; for He is good; For His mercy endureth for ever.
2Who can express the mighty acts of the LORD, Or make all His praise to be heard?
3Happy are they that keep justice, That do righteousness at all times.
4Remember me, O LORD, when Thou favourest Thy people; O think of me at Thy salvation;
5That I may behold the prosperity of Thy chosen, That I may rejoice in the gladness of Thy nation,
That I may glory with Thine inheritance.
6We have sinned with our fathers, We have done iniquitously, we have dealt wickedly.
7Our fathers in Egypt gave no heed unto Thy wonders; They remembered not the multitude of Thy mercies;
But were rebellious at the sea, even at the Red Sea.
8Nevertheless He saved them for His name's sake, That He might make His mighty power to be known.

9And He rebuked the Red Sea, and it was dried up; And He led them through the depths, as through a wilderness.

10And He saved them from the hand of him that hated them, And redeemed them from the hand of the enemy.

11And the waters covered their adversaries; There was not one of them left.

12Then believed they His words; They sang His praise.

13They soon forgot His works; They waited not for His counsel;

14But lusted exceedingly in the wilderness, And tried God in the desert.

15And He gave them their request; But sent leanness into their soul.

16They were jealous also of Moses in the camp, And of Aaron the holy one of the LORD.

17The earth opened and swallowed up Dathan, And covered the company of Abiram.

18And a fire was kindled in their company; The flame burned up the wicked.

19They made a calf in Horeb, And worshipped a molten image.

20Thus they exchanged their glory For the likeness of an ox that eateth grass.

21They forgot God their saviour, Who had done great things in Egypt;

22Wondrous works in the land of Ham, Terrible things by the Red Sea.

23Therefore He said that He would destroy them, Had not Moses His chosen stood before Him in the breach, To turn back His wrath, lest He should destroy them.

24Moreover, they scorned the desirable land, They believed not His word;

25And they murmured in their tents, They hearkened not unto the voice of the LORD.

26Therefore He swore concerning them, That He would overthrow them in the wilderness;

27And that He would cast out their seed among the nations, And scatter them in the lands.

28They joined themselves also unto Baal of Peor, And ate the sacrifices of the dead.

29Thus they provoked Him with their doings, And the plague broke in upon them.

30Then stood up Phinehas, and wrought judgment, And so the plague was stayed.

31And that was counted unto him for righteousness, Unto all generations for ever.

32They angered Him also at the waters of Meribah, And it went ill with Moses because of them;

33 For they embittered his spirit, And he spoke rashly with his lips.
34 They did not destroy the peoples, As the LORD commanded them;
35 But mingled themselves with the nations, And learned their works;
36 And they served their idols, Which became a snare unto them;
37 Yea, they sacrificed their sons and their daughters unto demons,
38 And shed innocent blood, even the blood of their sons and of their daughters, Whom they sacrificed unto the idols of Canaan; And the land was polluted with blood.
39 Thus were they defiled with their works, And went astray in their doings.
40 Therefore was the wrath of the LORD kindled against His people, And He abhorred His inheritance.
41 And He gave them into the hand of the nations; And they that hated them ruled over them.
42 Their enemies also oppressed them, And they were subdued under their hand.
43 Many times did He deliver them; But they were rebellious in their counsel, And sank low through their iniquity.
44 Nevertheless He looked upon their distress, When He heard their cry;
45 And He remembered for them His covenant, And repented according to the multitude of His mercies.
46 He made them also to be pitied Of all those that carried them captive.
47 Save us, O LORD our God, And gather us from among the nations, That we may give thanks unto Thy holy name, That we may triumph in Thy praise.
48 Blessed be the LORD, the God of Israel, From everlasting even to everlasting, And let all the people say: 'Amen.' Hallelujah.

Psalm 107

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

BOOK V Psalms 107–150

Thanksgiving for Deliverance

(Matthew 8:23–27; Mark 4:35–41; Luke 8:22–25)

1 O give thanks unto the LORD, for He is good, For His mercy endureth for ever.
2 So let the redeemed of the LORD say, Whom He hath redeemed from the hand of the adversary;

3And gathered them out of the lands, From the east and from the west, From the north and from the sea.

4They wandered in the wilderness in a desert way; They found no city of habitation.

5Hungry and thirsty, Their soul fainted in them.

6Then they cried unto the LORD in their trouble, And He delivered them out of their distresses.

7And He led them by a straight way, That they might go to a city of habitation.

8Let them give thanks unto the LORD for His mercy, And for His wonderful works to the children of men!

9For He hath satisfied the longing soul, And the hungry soul He hath filled with good.

10Such as sat in darkness and in the shadow of death, Being bound in affliction and iron—

11Because they rebelled against the words of God, And contemned the counsel of the Most High.

12Therefore He humbled their heart with travail, They stumbled, and there was none to help—

13They cried unto the LORD in their trouble, And He saved them out of their distresses.

14He brought them out of darkness and the shadow of death, And broke their bands in sunder.

15Let them give thanks unto the LORD for His mercy, And for His wonderful works to the children of men!

16For He hath broken the gates of brass, And cut the bars of iron in sunder.

17Crazed because of the way of their transgression, And afflicted because of their iniquities—

18Their soul abhorred all manner of food, And they drew near unto the gates of death—

19They cried unto the LORD in their trouble, And He saved them out of their distresses;

20He sent His word, and healed them, And delivered them from their graves.

21Let them give thanks unto the LORD for His mercy, And for His wonderful works to the children of men!

22And let them offer the sacrifices of thanksgiving, And declare His works with singing.

23They that go down to the sea in ships, That do business in great waters—

24These saw the works of the LORD, And His wonders in the deep;

25For He commanded, and raised the stormy wind, Which lifted up the waves thereof;

26 They mounted up to the heaven, they went down to the deeps; Their soul melted away because of trouble;

27 They reeled to and fro, and staggered like a drunken man, And all their wisdom was swallowed up—

28 They cried unto the LORD in their trouble, And He brought them out of their distresses.

29 He made the storm a calm, So that the waves thereof were still.

30 Then were they glad because they were quiet, And He led them unto their desired haven.

31 Let them give thanks unto the LORD for His mercy, And for His wonderful works to the children of men!

32 Let them exalt Him also in the assembly of the people, And praise Him in the seat of the elders.

33 He turneth rivers into a wilderness, And watersprings into a thirsty ground;

34 A fruitful land into a salt waste, For the wickedness of them that dwell therein.

35 He turneth a wilderness into a pool of water, And a dry land into watersprings.

36 And there He maketh the hungry to dwell, And they establish a city of habitation;

37 And sow fields, and plant vineyards, Which yield fruits of increase.

38 He blesseth them also, so that they are multiplied greatly, And suffereth not their cattle to decrease.

39 Again, they are minished and dwindle away Through oppression of evil and sorrow.

40 He poureth contempt upon princes, And causeth them to wander in the waste, where there is no way.

41 Yet setteth He the needy on high from affliction, And maketh his families like a flock.

42 The upright see it, and are glad; And all iniquity stoppeth her mouth.

43 Whoso is wise, let him observe these things, And let them consider the mercies of the LORD.

Psalm 108

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Israel's Kingdom Blessing

(Psalm 57:1–11; Psalm 60:1–12)

1 A Song, a Psalm of David. My heart is steadfast, O God; I will sing, yea, I will sing praises, even with my glory.

- 2**Awake, psaltery and harp; I will awake the dawn.
- 3**I will give thanks unto Thee, O LORD, among the peoples; And I will sing praises unto Thee among the nations.
- 4**For Thy mercy is great above the heavens, And Thy truth reacheth unto the skies.
- 5**Be Thou exalted, O God, above the heavens; And Thy glory be above all the earth.
- 6**That Thy beloved may be delivered, Save with Thy right hand, and answer me.
- 7**God spoke in His holiness, that I would exult; That I would divide Shechem, and mete out the valley of Succoth.
- 8**Gilead is mine, Manasseh is mine; Ephraim also is the defence of my head; Judah is my sceptre.
- 9**Moab is my washpot; Upon Edom do I cast my shoe; Over Philistia do I cry aloud.
- 10**Who will bring me into the fortified city? Who will lead me unto Edom?
- 11**Hast not Thou cast us off, O God? And Thou goest not forth, O God, with our hosts?
- 12**Give us help against the adversary; For vain is the help of man.
- 13**Through God we shall do valiantly; For He it is that will tread down our adversaries.

Psalm 109

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

The Song of the Slandered

- 1**For the Leader. A Psalm of David. O God of my praise, keep not silence;
- 2**For the mouth of the wicked and the mouth of deceit have they opened against me; They have spoken unto me with a lying tongue.
- 3**They compassed me about also with words of hatred, And fought against me without a cause.
- 4**In return for my love they are my adversaries; But I am all prayer.
- 5**And they have laid upon me evil for good, And hatred for my love:
- 6**Set Thou a wicked man over him; And let an adversary stand at his right hand.
- 7**When he is judged, let him go forth condemned; And let his prayer be turned into sin.
- 8**Let his days be few; Let another take his charge.

9Let his children be fatherless, And his wife a widow.

10Let his children be vagabonds, and beg; And let them seek their bread out of their desolate places.

11Let the creditor distraint all that he hath; And let strangers make spoil of his labour.

12Let there be none to extend kindness unto him; Neither let there be any to be gracious unto his fatherless children.

13Let his posterity be cut off; In the generation following let their name be blotted out.

14Let the iniquity of his fathers be brought to remembrance unto the LORD; And let not the sin of his mother be blotted out.

15Let them be before the LORD continually, That He may cut off the memory of them from the earth.

16Because that he remembered not to do kindness, But persecuted the poor and needy man, And the broken in heart he was ready to slay.

17Yea, he loved cursing, and it came unto him; And he delighted not in blessing, and it is far from him.

18He clothed himself also with cursing as with his raiment, And it is come into his inward parts like water, And like oil into his bones.

19Let it be unto him as the garment which he putteth on, And for the girdle wherewith he is girded continually.'

20This would mine adversaries effect from the LORD, And they that speak evil against my soul.

21But Thou, O GOD the Lord, deal with me for Thy name's sake; Because Thy mercy is good, deliver Thou me.

22For I am poor and needy, And my heart is wounded within me.

23I am gone like the shadow when it lengtheneth; I am shaken off as the locust.

24My knees totter through fasting; And my flesh is lean, and hath no fatness.

25I am become also a taunt unto them; When they see me, they shake their head.

26Help me, O LORD my God; O save me according to Thy mercy;

27That they may know that this is Thy hand; That Thou, LORD, hast done it.

28Let them curse, but bless Thou; When they arise, they shall be put to shame, but Thy servant shall rejoice.

29Mine adversaries shall be clothed with confusion, And shall put on their own shame as a robe.

30I will give great thanks unto the LORD with my mouth; Yea, I will praise Him among the multitude;

31 Because He standeth at the right hand of the needy, To save him from them that judge his soul.

Psalm 110

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

God's Faithful Messiah

(Genesis 14:17–24; Hebrews 5:1–10)

1 A Psalm of David. The LORD saith unto my lord: 'Sit thou at My right hand, Until I make thine enemies thy footstool.'

2 The rod of Thy strength the LORD will send out of Zion: 'Rule thou in the midst of thine enemies.'

3 Thy people offer themselves willingly in the day of thy warfare; In adornments of holiness, from the womb of the dawn, Thine is the dew of thy youth.

4 The LORD hath sworn, and will not repent: 'Thou art a priest for ever After the manner of Melchizedek.'

5 The Lord at thy right hand Doth crush kings in the day of His wrath.

6 He will judge among the nations; He filleth it with the dead bodies, He crusheth the head over a wide land.

7 He will drink of the brook in the way; Therefore will he lift up the head.

Psalm 111

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Majestic Is His Work

1 Hallelujah. I will give thanks unto the LORD with my whole heart, In the council of the upright, and in the congregation.

λ

2 The works of the LORD are great, Sought out of all them that have delight therein.

η

3 His work is glory and majesty; And His righteousness endureth for ever.

ι

4 He hath made a memorial for His wonderful works; The LORD is gracious and full of compassion.

ו

⁵He hath given food unto them that fear Him; He will ever be mindful of His covenant.

ז

⁶He hath declared to His people the power of His works, In giving them the heritage of the nations.

ח

⁷The works of His hands are truth and justice; All His precepts are sure.

ט

⁸They are established for ever and ever, They are done in truth and uprightness.

י

⁹He hath sent redemption unto His people; He hath commanded His covenant for ever; Holy and awful is His name.

יא

¹⁰The fear of the LORD is the beginning of wisdom; A good understanding have all they that do thereafter; His praise endureth for ever.

Psalm 112

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

The Blessed Fear of the LORD

(Psalm 128:1–6)

¹Hallelujah. Happy is the man that feareth the LORD, That delighteth greatly in His commandments.

ב

²His seed shall be mighty upon earth; The generation of the upright shall be blessed.

ג

³Wealth and riches are in his house; And his merit endureth for ever.

ד

⁴Unto the upright He shineth as a light in the darkness, Gracious, and full of compassion, and righteous.

ו

⁵Well is it with the man that dealeth graciously and lendeth, That ordereth his affairs rightfully.

ז

⁶For he shall never be moved; The righteous shall be had in everlasting remembrance.

ח

⁷He shall not be afraid of evil tidings; His heart is stedfast, trusting in the LORD.

ט

⁸His heart is established, he shall not be afraid, Until he gaze upon his adversaries.

י

⁹He hath scattered abroad, he hath given to the needy; His righteousness endureth for ever; His horn shall be exalted in honour.

יא

¹⁰The wicked shall see it, and be vexed; He shall gnash with his teeth, and melt away; The desire of the wicked shall perish.

Psalm 113

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

The LORD Exalts the Humble

(1 Samuel 1:1–8)

¹Hallelujah. Praise, O ye servants of the LORD, Praise the name of the LORD.

²Blessed be the name of the LORD From this time forth and for ever.

³From the rising of the sun unto the going down thereof The LORD's name is to be praised.

⁴The LORD is high above all nations, His glory is above the heavens.

⁵Who is like unto the LORD our God, That is enthroned on high,

⁶That looketh down low Upon heaven and upon the earth?

⁷Who raiseth up the poor out of the dust, And lifteth up the needy out of the dunghill;

⁸That He may set him with princes, Even with the princes of His people.

⁹Who maketh the barren woman to dwell in her house As a joyful mother of children. Hallelujah.

Psalm 114

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

A Psalm of Exodus

¹When Israel came forth out of Egypt, The house of Jacob from a people of strange language;

²Judah became His sanctuary, Israel His dominion.

³The sea saw it, and fled; The Jordan turned backward.

⁴The mountains skipped like rams, The hills like young sheep.

⁵What aileth thee, O thou sea, that thou fleest? Thou Jordan, that thou turnest backward?

⁶Ye mountains, that ye skip like rams; Ye hills, like young sheep?

⁷Tremble, thou earth, at the presence of the Lord, At the presence of the God of Jacob;

⁸Who turned the rock into a pool of water, The flint into a fountain of waters.

Psalm 115

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

To Your Name Be the Glory

(Psalm 135:1–21)

¹Not unto us, O LORD, not unto us, But unto Thy name give glory, For Thy mercy, and for Thy truth's sake.

²Wherefore should the nations say: 'Where is now their God?'

³But our God is in the heavens; Whatsoever pleased Him He hath done.

⁴Their idols are silver and gold, The work of men's hands.

⁵They have mouths, but they speak not; Eyes have they, but they see not;

⁶They have ears, but they hear not; Noses have they, but they smell not;

7They have hands, but they handle not; Feet have they, but they walk not; Neither speak they with their throat.

8They that make them shall be like unto them; Yea, every one that trusteth in them.

9O Israel, trust thou in the LORD! He is their help and their shield!

10O house of Aaron, trust ye in the LORD! He is their help and their shield!

11Ye that fear the LORD, trust in the LORD! He is their help and their shield.

12The LORD hath been mindful of us, He will bless—He will bless the house of Israel; He will bless the house of Aaron.

13He will bless them that fear the LORD, Both small and great.

14The LORD increase you more and more, You and your children.

15Blessed be ye of the LORD Who made heaven and earth.

16The heavens are the heavens of the LORD; But the earth hath He given to the children of men.

17The dead praise not the LORD, Neither any that go down into silence;

18But we will bless the LORD From this time forth and for ever. Hallelujah.

Psalm 116

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

The LORD Has Heard My Voice

1I love that the LORD should hear My voice and my supplications.

2Because He hath inclined His ear unto me, Therefore will I call upon Him all my days.

3The cords of death compassed me, And the straits of the nether-world got hold upon me; I found trouble and sorrow.

4But I called upon the name of the LORD: 'I beseech thee, O LORD, deliver my soul.'

5Gracious is the LORD, and righteous; Yea, our God is compassionate.

6The LORD preserveth the simple; I was brought low, and He saved me.

7Return, O my soul, unto Thy rest; For the LORD hath dealt bountifully with thee.

8For thou hast delivered my soul from death, Mine eyes from tears, And my feet from stumbling.

9I shall walk before the LORD In the lands of the living.

10I trusted even when I spoke: 'I am greatly afflicted.'

11I said in my haste: 'All men are liars.'

12How can I repay unto the LORD All His bountiful dealings toward me?

13I will lift up the cup of salvation, And call upon the name of the LORD.

14My vows will I pay unto the LORD, Yea, in the presence of all His people.

15Precious in the sight of the LORD Is the death of His saints.

16I beseech Thee, O LORD, for I am Thy servant; I am Thy servant, the son of Thy handmaid; Thou hast loosed my bands.

17I will offer to thee the sacrifice of thanksgiving, And will call upon the name of the LORD.

18I will pay my vows unto the LORD, Yea, in the presence of all His people;

19In the courts of the LORD'S house, In the midst of thee, O Jerusalem. Hallelujah.

Psalm 117

JPS [[Online](#)]

Extol Him, All You Peoples

1O praise the LORD, all ye nations; Laud Him, all ye peoples.

2For His mercy is great toward us; And the truth of the LORD endureth for ever. Hallelujah.

Psalm 118

JPS [[Online](#)]

The LORD Is on My Side

1O give thanks unto the LORD, for He is good, For His mercy endureth for ever.

2So let Israel now say, For His mercy endureth for ever,

3So let the house of Aaron now say, For His mercy endureth for ever.

4So let them now that fear the LORD say, For His mercy endureth for ever.

- 5**Out of my straits I called upon the LORD; He answered me with great enlargement.
- 6**The LORD is for me; I will not fear; What can man do unto me?
- 7**The LORD is for me as my helper; And I shall gaze upon them that hate me.
- 8**It is better to take refuge in the LORD Than to trust in man.
- 9**It is better to take refuge in the LORD Than to trust in princes.
- 10**All nations compass me about; Verily, in the name of the LORD I will cut them off.
- 11**They compass me about, yea, they compass me about; Verily, in the name of the LORD I will cut them off.
- 12**They compass me about like bees; They are quenched as the fire of thorns; Verily, in the name of the LORD I will cut them off.
- 13**Thou didst thrust sore at me that I might fall; But the LORD helped me.
- 14**The LORD is my strength and song; And He is become my salvation.
- 15**The voice of rejoicing and salvation is in the tents of the righteous; The right hand of the LORD doeth valiantly.
- 16**The right hand of the LORD is exalted; The right hand of the LORD doeth valiantly.
- 17**I shall not die, but live, And declare the works of the LORD.
- 18**The LORD hath chastened me sore; But He hath not given me over unto death.
- 19**Open to me the gates of righteousness; I will enter into them, I will give thanks unto the LORD.
- 20**This is the gate of the LORD; The righteous shall enter into it.
- 21**I will give thanks unto Thee, for Thou hast answered me, And art become my salvation.
- 22**The stone which the builders rejected Is become the chief corner-stone.
- 23**This is the LORD'S doing; It is marvellous in our eyes.
- 24**This is the day which the LORD hath made; We will rejoice and be glad in it.
- 25**We beseech Thee, O LORD, save now! We beseech Thee, O LORD, make us now to prosper!
- 26**Blessed be he that cometh in the name of the LORD; We bless you out of the house of the LORD.
- 27**The LORD is God, and hath given us light; Order the festival procession with boughs, even unto the horns of the altar.

28Thou art my God, and I will give thanks unto Thee; Thou art my God, I will exalt Thee.

29O give thanks unto the LORD, for He is good, For His mercy endureth for ever.

Psalm 119

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Your Word Is a Lamp to My Feet

א ALEPH.

1Happy are they that are upright in the way, Who walk in the law of the LORD.

2Happy are they that keep His testimonies, That seek Him with the whole heart.

3Yea, they do no unrighteousness; They walk in His ways.

4Thou hast ordained Thy precepts, That we should observe them diligently.

5Oh that my ways were directed To observe Thy statutes!

6Then should I not be ashamed, When I have regard unto all Thy commandments.

7I will give thanks unto Thee with uprightness of heart, When I learn Thy righteous ordinances.

8I will observe Thy statutes; O forsake me not utterly.

ב BETH.

9Wherewithal shall a young man keep his way pure? By taking heed thereto according to Thy word.

10With my whole heart have I sought Thee; O let me not err from Thy commandments.

11Thy word have I laid up in my heart, That I might not sin against Thee.

12Blessed art Thou, O LORD; Teach me Thy statutes.

13With my lips have I told All the ordinances of Thy mouth.

14I have rejoiced in the way of Thy testimonies, As much as in all riches.

15I will meditate in Thy precepts, And have respect unto Thy ways.

16I will delight myself in Thy statutes; I will not forget Thy word.

ג
GIMEL.

- 17 Deal bountifully with Thy servant that I may live, And I will observe Thy word.
- 18 Open Thou mine eyes, that I may behold Wondrous things out of Thy law.
- 19 I am a sojourner in the earth; Hide not Thy commandments from me.
- 20 My soul breaketh for the longing That it hath unto Thine ordinances at all times.
- 21 Thou hast rebuked the proud that are cursed, That do err from Thy commandments.
- 22 Take away from me reproach and contempt; For I have kept Thy testimonies.
- 23 Even though princes sit and talk against me, Thy servant doth meditate in Thy statutes.
- 24 Yea, Thy testimonies are my delight, They are my counsellors.

ד
DALETH.

- 25 My soul cleaveth unto the dust; Quicken Thou me according to Thy word.
- 26 I told of my ways, and Thou didst answer me; Teach me Thy statutes.
- 27 Make me to understand the way of Thy precepts, That I may talk of Thy wondrous works.
- 28 My soul melteth away for heaviness; Sustain me according unto Thy word.
- 29 Remove from me the way of falsehood; And grant me Thy law graciously.
- 30 I have chosen the way of faithfulness; Thine ordinances have I set [before me].
- 31 I cleave unto Thy testimonies; O LORD, put me not to shame.
- 32 I will run the way of Thy commandments, For Thou dost enlarge my heart.

ה
HE.

- 33 Teach me, O LORD, the way of Thy statutes; And I will keep it at every step.
- 34 Give me understanding, that I keep Thy law And observe it with my whole heart.
- 35 Make me to tread in the path of Thy commandments; For therein do I delight.
- 36 Incline my heart unto Thy testimonies, And not to covetousness.

37 Turn away mine eyes from beholding vanity, And quicken me in Thy ways.

38 Confirm Thy word unto Thy servant, Which pertaineth unto the fear of Thee.

39 Turn away my reproach which I dread; For Thine ordinances are good.

40 Behold, I have longed after Thy precepts; Quicken me in Thy righteousness.

1
VAU.

41 Let Thy mercies also come unto me, O LORD, Even Thy salvation, according to Thy word;

42 That I may have an answer for him that taunteth me; For I trust in Thy word.

43 And take not the word of truth utterly out of my mouth; For I hope in Thine ordinances;

44 So shall I observe Thy law continually For ever and ever;

45 And I will walk at ease, For I have sought Thy precepts;

46 I will also speak of Thy testimonies before kings, And will not be ashamed.

47 And I will delight myself in Thy commandments, Which I have loved.

48 I will lift up my hands also unto Thy commandments, which I have loved; And I will meditate in Thy statutes.

1
ZAIN.

49 Remember the word unto Thy servant, Because Thou hast made me to hope.

50 This is my comfort in my affliction, That Thy word hath quickened me.

51 The proud have had me greatly in derision; Yet have I not turned aside from Thy law.

52 I have remembered Thine ordinances which are of old, O LORD, And have comforted myself.

53 Burning indignation hath taken hold upon me, because of the wicked That forsake Thy law.

54 Thy statutes have been my songs In the house of my pilgrimage.

55 I have remembered Thy name, O LORD, in the night, And have observed Thy law.

56 This I have had, That I have kept Thy precepts.

n **HETH.**

57 My portion is the LORD, I have said that I would observe Thy words.

58 I have entreated Thy favour with my whole heart; Be gracious unto me according to Thy word.

59 I considered my ways, And turned my feet unto Thy testimonies.

60 I made haste, and delayed not, To observe Thy commandments.

61 The bands of the wicked have enclosed me; But I have not forgotten Thy law.

62 At midnight I will rise to give thanks unto Thee Because of Thy righteous ordinances.

63 I am a companion of all them that fear Thee, And of them that observe Thy precepts.

64 The earth, O LORD, is full of Thy mercy; Teach me Thy statutes.

o **TETH.**

65 Thou hast dealt well with Thy servant, O LORD, according unto Thy word.

66 Teach me good discernment and knowledge; For I have believed in Thy commandments.

67 Before I was afflicted, I did err; But now I observe Thy word.

68 Thou art good, and doest good; Teach me Thy statutes.

69 The proud have forged a lie against me; But I with my whole heart will keep Thy precepts.

70 Their heart is gross like fat; But I delight in Thy law.

71 It is good for me that I have been afflicted, In order that I might learn Thy statutes.

72 The law of Thy mouth is better unto me Than thousands of gold and silver.

i **IOD.**

73 Thy hands have made me and fashioned me; Give me understanding, that I may learn Thy commandments.

74 They that fear Thee shall see me and be glad, Because I have hope in Thy word.

75 I know, O LORD, that Thy judgments are righteous, And that in faithfulness Thou hast afflicted me.

76Let, I pray Thee, Thy lovingkindness be ready to comfort me, According to Thy promise unto Thy servant.

77Let Thy tender mercies come unto me, that I may live; For Thy law is my delight.

78Let the proud be put to shame, for they have distorted my cause with falsehood; But I will meditate in Thy precepts.

79Let those that fear Thee return unto me, And they that know Thy testimonies.

80Let my heart be undivided in Thy statutes, In order that I may not be put to shame.

כ CAPH.

81My soul pineth for Thy salvation; In Thy word do I hope.

82Mine eyes fail for Thy word, Saying: 'When wilt Thou comfort me?'

83For I am become like a wine-skin in the smoke; Yet do I not forget Thy statutes.

84How many are the days of Thy servant? When wilt Thou execute judgment on them that persecute me?

85The proud have digged pits for me, Which is not according to Thy law.

86All Thy commandments are faithful; They persecute me for nought; help Thou me.

87They had almost consumed me upon earth; But as for me, I forsook not Thy precepts.

88Quicken me after Thy lovingkindness, And I will observe the testimony of Thy mouth.

ל LAMED.

89For ever, O LORD, Thy word standeth fast in heaven.

90Thy faithfulness is unto all generations; Thou hast established the earth, and it standeth.

91They stand this day according to Thine ordinances; For all things are Thy servants.

92Unless Thy law had been my delight, I should then have perished in mine affliction.

93I will never forget Thy precepts; For with them Thou hast quickened me.

94I am Thine, save me; For I have sought Thy precepts.

95The wicked have waited for me to destroy me; But I will consider Thy testimonies.

96I have seen an end to every purpose; But Thy commandment is exceeding broad.

מ
MEM.

97O how love I Thy law! It is my meditation all the day.

98Thy commandments make me wiser than mine enemies: For they are ever with me.

99I have more understanding than all my teachers; For Thy testimonies are my meditation.

100I understand more than mine elders, Because I have keep Thy precepts.

101I have refrained my feet from every evil way, In order that I might observe Thy word.

102I have not turned aside from Thine ordinances; For Thou hast instructed me.

103How sweet are Thy words unto my palate! Yea, sweeter than honey to my mouth!

104From Thy precepts I get understanding; Therefore I hate every false way.

נ
NUN.

105Thy word is a lamp unto my feet, And a light unto my path.

106I have sworn, and have confirmed it, To observe Thy righteous ordinances.

107I am afflicted very much; Quicken me, O LORD, according unto Thy word.

108Accept, I beseech Thee, the freewill-offerings of my mouth, O LORD, And teach me Thine ordinances.

109My soul is continually in my hand; Yet have I not forgotten Thy law.

110The wicked have laid a snare for me; Yet went I not astray from Thy precepts.

111Thy testimonies have I taken as a heritage for ever; For they are the rejoicing of my heart.

112I have inclined my heart to perform Thy statutes, For ever, at every step.

ס
SAMECH.

113I hate them that are of a double mind; But Thy law do I love.

114Thou art my covert and my shield; In Thy word do I hope.

- 115** Depart from me, ye evildoers; That I may keep the commandments of my God.
- 116** Uphold me according unto Thy word, that I may live; And put me not to shame in my hope.
- 117** Support Thou me, and I shall be saved; And I will occupy myself with Thy statutes continually.
- 118** Thou hast made light of all them that err from Thy statutes; For their deceit is vain.
- 119** Thou puttest away all the wicked of the earth like dross; Therefore I love Thy testimonies.
- 120** My flesh shuddereth for fear of Thee; And I am afraid of Thy judgments.

**Y
AIN.**

- 121** I have done justice and righteousness; Leave me not to mine oppressors.
- 122** Be surety for Thy servant for good; Let not the proud oppress me.
- 123** Mine eyes fail for Thy salvation, And for Thy righteous word.
- 124** Deal with Thy servant according unto Thy mercy, And teach me Thy statutes.
- 125** I am Thy servant, give me understanding, That I may know Thy testimonies.
- 126** It is time for the LORD to work; They have made void Thy law.
- 127** Therefore I love Thy commandments Above gold, yea, above fine gold.
- 128** Therefore I esteem all [Thy] precepts concerning all things to be right; Every false way I hate.

**Y
PE.**

- 129** Thy testimonies are wonderful; Therefore doth my soul keep them.
- 130** The opening of Thy words giveth light; It giveth understanding unto the simple.
- 131** I opened wide my mouth, and panted; For I longed for Thy commandments.
- 132** Turn Thee towards me, and be gracious unto me, As is Thy wont to do unto those that love Thy name.
- 133** Order my footsteps by Thy word; And let not any iniquity have dominion over me.
- 134** Redeem me from the oppression of man, And I will observe Thy precepts.
- 135** Make Thy face to shine upon Thy servant; And teach me Thy statutes.

136 Mine eyes run down with rivers of water, Because they observe not Thy law.

ז
TZADE.

137 Righteous art Thou, O LORD, And upright are Thy judgments.

138 Thou hast commanded Thy testimonies in righteousness And exceeding faithfulness.

139 My zeal hath undone me, Because mine adversaries have forgotten Thy words.

140 Thy word is tried to the uttermost, And Thy servant loveth it.

141 I am small and despised; Yet have I not forgotten Thy precepts.

142 Thy righteousness is an everlasting righteousness, And Thy law is truth.

143 Trouble and anguish have overtaken me; Yet Thy commandments are my delight.

144 Thy testimonies are righteous for ever; Give me understanding, and I shall live.

פ
KOPH.

145 I have called with my whole heart; answer me, O LORD; I will keep Thy statutes.

146 I have called Thee, save me, And I will observe Thy testimonies.

147 I rose early at dawn, and cried; I hoped in Thy word.

148 Mine eyes forestalled the night-watches, That I might meditate in Thy word.

149 Hear my voice according unto Thy lovingkindness; Quicken me, O LORD, as Thou art wont.

150 They draw nigh that follow after wickedness; They are far from Thy law.

151 Thou art nigh, O LORD; And all Thy commandments are truth.

152 Of old have I known from Thy testimonies That Thou hast founded them for ever.

ר
RESH.

153 O see mine affliction, and rescue me; For I do not forget Thy law.

154 Plead Thou my cause, and redeem me; Quicken me according to Thy word.

155 Salvation is far from the wicked; For they seek not Thy statutes.

156Great are Thy compassions, O LORD; Quicken me as Thou art wont.

157Many are my persecutors and mine adversaries; Yet have I not turned aside from Thy testimonies.

158I beheld them that were faithless, and strove with them; Because they observed not Thy word.

159O see how I love Thy precepts; Quicken me, O LORD, according to Thy lovingkindness.

160The beginning of Thy word is truth; And all Thy righteous ordinance endureth for ever.

ו
SHIN.

161Princes have persecuted me without a cause; But my heart standeth in awe of Thy words.

162I rejoice at Thy word, As one that findeth great spoil.

163I hate and abhor falsehood; Thy law do I love.

164Seven times a day do I praise Thee, Because of Thy righteous ordinances.

165Great peace have they that love Thy law; And there is no stumbling for them.

166I have hoped for Thy salvation, O LORD, And have done Thy commandments.

167My soul hath observed Thy testimonies; And I love them exceedingly.

168I have observed Thy precepts and Thy testimonies; For all my ways are before Thee.

ת
TAU.

169Let my cry come near before Thee, O LORD; Give me understanding according to Thy word.

170Let my supplication come before Thee; Deliver me according to Thy word.

171Let my lips utter praise: Because Thou teachest me Thy statutes.

172Let my tongue sing of Thy word; For all Thy commandments are righteousness.

173Let Thy hand be ready to help me; For I have chosen Thy precepts.

174I have longed for Thy salvation, O LORD; And Thy law is my delight.

175Let my soul live, and it shall praise Thee; And let Thine ordinances help me.

176I have gone astray like a lost sheep; seek Thy servant; For I have not forgotten Thy commandments.

Psalm 120

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

In My Distress I Cried to the LORD

1A Song of Ascents. In my distress I called unto the LORD, And He answered me.

2O LORD, deliver my soul from lying lips, From a deceitful tongue.

3What shall be given unto thee, and what shall be done more unto thee, Thou deceitful tongue?

4Sharp arrows of the mighty, With coals of broom.

5Woe is me, that I sojourn with Meshech, That I dwell beside the tents of Kedar!

6My soul hath full long had her dwelling With him that hateth peace.

7I am all peace; But when I speak, they are for war.

Psalm 121

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

I Lift Up My Eyes to the Hills

1A Song of Ascents. I will lift up mine eyes unto the mountains: From whence shall my help come?

2My help cometh from the LORD, Who made heaven and earth.

3He will not suffer thy foot to be moved; He that keepeth thee will not slumber.

4Behold, He that keepeth Israel Doth neither slumber nor sleep.

5The LORD is thy keeper; The LORD is thy shade upon thy right hand.

6The sun shall not smite thee by day, Nor the moon by night.

7The LORD shall keep thee from all evil; He shall keep thy soul.

8The LORD shall guard thy going out and thy coming in, From this time forth and for ever.

Psalm 122

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Pray for the Peace of Jerusalem

1A Song of Ascents; of David. I rejoiced when they said unto me: 'Let us go unto the house of the LORD.'

2Our feet are standing Within thy gates, O Jerusalem;

3Jerusalem, that art builded As a city that is compact together;

4Whither the tribes went up, even the tribes of the LORD, As a testimony unto Israel, To give thanks unto the name of the LORD.

5For there were set thrones for judgment, The thrones of the house of David.

6Pray for the peace of Jerusalem; May they prosper that love thee.

7Peace be within thy walls, And prosperity within thy palaces.

8For my brethren and companions' sakes, I will now say: 'Peace be within thee.'

9For the sake of the house of the LORD our God I will seek thy good.

Psalm 123

JPS [[Online](#)]

I Lift Up My Eyes to You

1A Song of Ascents. Unto Thee I lift up mine eyes, O Thou that art enthroned in the heavens.

2Behold, as the eyes of servants unto the hand of their master, As the eyes of a maiden unto the hand of her mistress; So our eyes look unto the LORD our God, Until He be gracious unto us.

3Be gracious unto us, O LORD, be gracious unto us; For we are full sated with contempt.

4Our soul is full sated With the scorning of those that are at ease, And with the contempt of the proud oppressors.

Psalm 124

JPS [[Online](#)]

Our Help Is in the Name of the LORD

1A Song of Ascents; of David. 'If it had not been the LORD who was for us', Let Israel now say;

2If it had not been the LORD who was for us, When men rose up against us,

3Then they had swallowed us up alive, When their wrath was kindled against us;

4Then the waters had overwhelmed us, The stream had gone over our soul;

5Then the proud waters Had gone over our soul.'

6Blessed be the LORD, Who hath not given us as a prey to their teeth.

7Our soul is escaped as a bird out of the snare of the fowlers; The snare is broken, and we are escaped.

8Our help is in the name of the LORD, Who made heaven and earth.

Psalm 125

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

The LORD Surrounds His People

1A Song of Ascents. They that trust in the LORD Are as mount Zion, which cannot be moved, but abideth for ever.

2As the mountains are round about Jerusalem, So the LORD is round about His people, From this time forth and for ever.

3For the rod of wickedness shall not rest upon the lot of the righteous; That the righteous put not forth their hands unto iniquity.

4Do good, O LORD, unto the good, And to them that are upright in their hearts.

5But as for such as turn aside unto their crooked ways, The LORD will lead them away with the workers of iniquity. Peace be upon Israel.

Psalm 126

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Zion's Captives Restored

1A Song of Ascents. When the LORD brought back those that returned to Zion, We were like unto them that dream.

2Then was our mouth filled with laughter, And our tongue with singing; Then said they among the nations: 'The LORD hath done great things with these.'

3The LORD hath done great things with us; We are rejoiced.

4Turn our captivity, O LORD, As the streams in the dry land.

5They that sow in tears Shall reap in joy.

⁶Though he goeth on his way weeping that beareth the measure of seed, He shall come home with joy, bearing his sheaves.

Psalm 127

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Children Are a Heritage from the LORD

¹A Song of Ascents; of Solomon. Except the LORD build the house, They labour in vain that build it; Except the LORD keep the city, The watchman waketh but in vain.

²It is vain for you that ye rise early, and sit up late, Ye that eat the bread of toil; So He giveth unto His beloved in sleep.

³Lo, children are a heritage of the LORD; The fruit of the womb is a reward.

⁴As arrows in the hand of a mighty man, So are the children of one's youth.

⁵Happy is the man that hath his quiver full of them; They shall not be put to shame, When they speak with their enemies in the gate.

Psalm 128

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

The Blessed Fear of the LORD

(Psalm 112:1–10)

¹A Song of Ascents. Happy is every one that feareth the LORD, That walketh in His ways.

²When thou eatest the labour of thy hands, Happy shalt thou be, and it shall be well with thee.

³Thy wife shall be as a fruitful vine, in the innermost parts of thy house; Thy children like olive plants, round about thy table.

⁴Behold, surely thus shall the man be blessed That feareth the LORD.

⁵The LORD bless thee out of Zion; And see thou the good of Jerusalem all the days of thy life;

⁶And see thy children's children. Peace be upon Israel!

Psalm 129

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

The Cords of the Wicked

- 1**A Song of Ascents. 'Much have they afflicted me from my youth up', Let Israel now say;
- 2**Much have they afflicted me from my youth up; But they have not prevailed against me.
- 3**The plowers plowed upon my back; They made long their furrows.
- 4**The LORD is righteous; He hath cut asunder the cords of the wicked.'
- 5**Let them be ashamed and turned backward, All they that hate Zion.
- 6**Let them be as the grass upon the housetops, Which withereth afore it springeth up;
- 7**Wherewith the reaper filleth not his hand, Nor he that bindeth sheaves his bosom.
- 8**Neither do they that go by say: 'The blessing of the LORD be upon you; We bless you in the name of the LORD.'

Psalm 130

JPS [[Online](#)]

Out of the Depths

- 1**A Song of Ascents. Out of the depths have I called Thee, O LORD.
- 2**Lord, hearken unto my voice; Let Thine ears be attentive To the voice of my supplications.
- 3**If Thou, LORD, shouldest mark iniquities, O Lord, who could stand?
- 4**For with Thee there is forgiveness, That Thou mayest be feared.
- 5**I wait for the LORD, my soul doth wait, And in His word do I hope.
- 6**My soul waiteth for the Lord, More than watchmen for the morning; Yea, more than watchmen for the morning.
- 7**O Israel, hope in the LORD; For with the LORD there is mercy, And with Him is plenteous redemption.
- 8**And He will redeem Israel From all his iniquities.

Psalm 131

JPS [[Online](#)]

I Have Stilled My Soul

1A Song of Ascents; of David. LORD, my heart is not haughty, nor mine eyes lofty; Neither do I exercise myself in things too great, or in things too wonderful for me.

2Surely I have stilled and quieted my soul; Like a weaned child with his mother; My soul is with me like a weaned child.

3O Israel, hope in the LORD From this time forth and for ever.

Psalm 132

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

The LORD Has Chosen Zion

1A Song of Ascents. LORD, remember unto David All his affliction;

2How he swore unto the LORD, And vowed unto the Mighty One of Jacob:

3Surely I will not come into the tent of my house, Nor go up into the bed that is spread for me;

4I will not give sleep to mine eyes, Nor slumber to mine eyelids;

5Until I find out a place for the LORD, A dwelling-place for the Mighty One of Jacob.'

6Lo, we heard of it as being in Ephrath; We found it in the field of the wood.

7Let us go into His dwelling-place; Let us worship at His footstool.

8Arise, O LORD, unto Thy resting-place; Thou, and the ark of Thy strength.

9Let Thy priests be clothed with righteousness; And let Thy saints shout for joy.

10For Thy servant David's sake Turn not away the face of Thine anointed.

11The LORD swore unto David in truth; He will not turn back from it: 'Of the fruit of thy body will I set upon thy throne.

12If thy children keep My covenant And My testimony that I shall teach them, Their children also for ever shall sit upon thy throne.'

13For the LORD hath chosen Zion; He hath desired it for His habitation:

14This is My resting-place for ever; Here will I dwell; for I have desired it.

15I will abundantly bless her provision; I will give her needy bread in plenty.

16Her priests also will I clothe with salvation; And her saints shall shout aloud for joy.

17There will I make a horn to shoot up unto David, There have I ordered a lamp for Mine anointed.

¹⁸His enemies will I clothe with shame; But upon himself shall his crown shine.'

Psalm 133

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

How Pleasant to Live in Harmony!

(1 Corinthians 1:10–17; Ephesians 4:1–16)

¹A Song of Ascents; of David. Behold, how good and how pleasant it is For brethren to dwell together in unity!

²It is like the precious oil upon the head, Coming down upon the beard; Even Aaron's beard, That cometh down upon the collar of his garments;

³Like the dew of Hermon, That cometh down upon the mountains of Zion; For there the LORD commanded the blessing, Even life for ever.

Psalm 134

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Bless the LORD, All You Servants

¹A Song of Ascents. Behold, bless ye the LORD, all ye servants of the LORD, That stand in the house of the LORD in the night seasons.

²Lift up your hands to the sanctuary, And bless ye the LORD.

³The LORD bless thee out of Zion; Even He that made heaven and earth.

Psalm 135

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Give Praise, O Servants of the LORD

(Psalm 115:1–18)

¹Hallelujah. Praise ye the name of the LORD; Give praise, O ye servants of the LORD,

²Ye that stand in the house of the LORD, In the courts of the house of our God.

³Praise ye the LORD, for the LORD is good; Sing praises unto His name, for it is pleasant.

⁴For the LORD hath chosen Jacob unto Himself, And Israel for His own treasure.

5For I know that the LORD is great, And that our Lord is above all gods.

6Whatsoever the LORD pleased, that hath He done, In heaven and in earth, in the seas and in all deeps;

7Who causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth; He maketh lightnings for the rain; He bringeth forth the wind out of His treasuries.

8Who smote the first-born of Egypt, Both of man and beast.

9He sent signs and wonders into the midst of thee, O Egypt, Upon Pharaoh, and upon all his servants.

10Who smote many nations, And slew mighty kings:

11Sihon king of the Amorites, And Og king of Bashan, And all the kingdoms of Canaan;

12And gave their land for a heritage, A heritage unto Israel His people.

13O LORD, Thy name endureth for ever; Thy memorial, O LORD, throughout all generations.

14For the LORD will judge His people, And repent Himself for His servants.

15The idols of the nations are silver and gold, The work of men's hands.

16They have mouths, but they speak not; Eyes have they, but they see not;

17They have ears, but they hear not; Neither is there any breath in their mouths.

18They that make them shall be like unto them; Yea, every one that trusteth in them.

19O house of Israel, bless ye the LORD; O house of Aaron, bless ye the LORD;

20O house of Levi, bless ye the LORD; Ye that fear the LORD, bless ye the LORD.

21Blessed be the LORD out of Zion, Who dwelleth at Jerusalem. Hallelujah.

Psalm 136

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

His Loving Devotion Endures Forever

(2 Chronicles 7:1–3)

1O give thanks unto the LORD, for He is good, For His mercy endureth for ever.

2O give thanks unto the God of gods, For His mercy endureth for ever.

3O give thanks unto the Lord of lords, For His mercy endureth for ever.

- 4**To Him who alone doeth great wonders, For His mercy endureth for ever.
- 5**To Him that by understanding made the heavens, for His mercy endureth for ever.
- 6**To Him that spread forth the earth above the waters, For His mercy endureth for ever.
- 7**To Him that made great lights, For His mercy endureth for ever;
- 8**The sun to rule by day, For His mercy endureth for ever;
- 9**The moon and stars to rule by night, For His mercy endureth for ever.
- 10**To Him that smote Egypt in their first-born, For His mercy endureth for ever;
- 11**And brought out Israel from among them, For His mercy endureth for ever;
- 12**With a strong hand, and with an outstretched arm, For His mercy endureth for ever.
- 13**To Him who divided the Red Sea in sunder, For His mercy endureth for ever;
- 14**And made Israel to pass through the midst of it, For His mercy endureth for ever;
- 15**But overthrew Pharaoh and his host in the Red Sea, For His mercy endureth for ever.
- 16**To Him that led His people through the wilderness, For His mercy endureth for ever.
- 17**To Him that smote great kings; For His mercy endureth for ever;
- 18**And slew mighty kings, For His mercy endureth for ever.
- 19**Sihon king of the Amorites, For His mercy endureth for ever;
- 20**And Og king of Bashan, For His mercy endureth for ever;
- 21**And gave their land for a heritage, For His mercy endureth for ever;
- 22**Even a heritage unto Israel His servant, For His mercy endureth for ever.
- 23**Who remembered us in our low estate, For His mercy endureth for ever;
- 24**And hath delivered us from our adversaries, For His mercy endureth for ever.
- 25**Who giveth food to all flesh, For His mercy endureth for ever.
- 26**O give thanks unto the God of heaven, For His mercy endureth for ever.

Psalm 137

By the Rivers of Babylon

(Ezekiel 1:1–3)

1By the rivers of Babylon, There we sat down, yea, we wept, When we remembered Zion.

2Upon the willows in the midst thereof We hanged up our harps.

3For there they that led us captive asked of us words of song, And our tormentors asked of us mirth: 'Sing us one of the songs of Zion.'

4How shall we sing the LORD'S song In a foreign land?

5If I forget thee, O Jerusalem, Let my right hand forget her cunning.

6Let my tongue cleave to the roof of my mouth, If I remember thee not; If I set not Jerusalem Above my chiefest joy.

7Remember, O LORD, against the children of Edom The day of Jerusalem; Who said: 'Rase it, rase it, Even to the foundation thereof.'

8O daughter of Babylon, that art to be destroyed; Happy shall he be, that repayeth thee As thou hast served us.

9Happy shall he be, that taketh and dasheth thy little ones Against the rock.

Psalm 138

JPS [[Online](#)]

A Thankful Heart

1[A Psalm] of David. I will give Thee thanks with my whole heart, In the presence of the mighty will I sing praises unto Thee.

2I will bow down toward Thy holy temple, And give thanks unto Thy name for Thy mercy and for Thy truth; For Thou hast magnified Thy word above all Thy name.

3In the day that I called, Thou didst answer me; Thou didst encourage me in my soul with strength.

4All the kings of the earth shall give Thee thanks, O LORD, For they have heard the words of Thy mouth.

5Yea, they shall sing of the ways of the LORD; For great is the glory of the LORD.

6For though the LORD be high, yet regardeth He the lowly, And the haughty He knoweth from afar.

7Though I walk in the midst of trouble, Thou quickenest me; Thou stretchest forth Thy hand against the wrath of mine enemies, And Thy right hand doth save me.

8The LORD will accomplish that which concerneth me; Thy mercy, O LORD, endureth for ever; Forsake not the work of Thine own hands.

Psalm 139

JPS [[Online](#)]

You Have Searched Me and Known Me

1For the Leader. A Psalm of David. O LORD, Thou hast searched me, and known me.

2Thou knowest my downsitting and mine uprising, Thou understandest my thought afar off.

3Thou measurest my going about and my lying down, And art acquainted with all my ways.

4For there is not a word in my tongue, But, lo, O LORD, Thou knowest it altogether.

5Thou hast hemmed me in behind and before, And laid Thy hand upon me.

6Such knowledge is too wonderful for me; Too high, I cannot attain unto it.

7Whither shall I go from Thy spirit? Or whither shall I flee from Thy presence?

8If I ascend up into heaven, Thou art there; If I make my bed in the nether-world, behold, Thou art there.

9If I take the wings of the morning, And dwell in the uttermost parts of the sea;

10Even there would Thy hand lead me, And Thy right hand would hold me.

11And if I say: 'Surely the darkness shall envelop me, And the light about me shall be night';

12Even the darkness is not too dark for Thee, But the night shineth as the day; The darkness is even as the light.

13For Thou hast made my reins; Thou hast knit me together in my mother's womb.

14I will give thanks unto Thee, for I am fearfully and wonderfully made; Wonderful are Thy works; and that my soul knoweth right well.

15My frame was not hidden from Thee, When I was made in secret, And curiously wrought in the lowest parts of the earth.

16Thine eyes did see mine unformed substance, And in Thy book they were all written—Even the days that were fashioned, When as yet there was none of them.

17How weighty also are Thy thoughts unto me, O God! How great is the sum of them!

18If I would count them, they are more in number than the sand; Were I to come to the end of them, I would still be with Thee.

19If Thou but wouldest slay the wicked, O God—Depart from me therefore, ye men of blood;

20Who utter Thy name with wicked thought, They take it for falsehood, even Thine enemies—

21Do not I hate them, O LORD, that hate Thee? And do not I strive with those that rise up against Thee?

22I hate them with utmost hatred; I count them mine enemies.

23Search me, O God, and know my heart, Try me, and know my thoughts;

24And see if there be any way in me that is grievous, And lead me in the way everlasting.

Psalm 140

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Rescue Me from Evil Men

1For the Leader. A Psalm of David. Deliver me, O LORD, from the evil man; Preserve me from the violent man;

2Who devise evil things in their heart; Every day do they stir up wars.

3They have sharpened their tongue like a serpent; Vipers' venom is under their lips. Selah

4Keep me, O LORD, from the hands of the wicked; Preserve me from the violent man; Who have purposed to make my steps slip.

5The proud have hid a snare for me, and cords; They have spread a net by the wayside; They have set gins for me. Selah

6I have said unto the LORD: 'Thou art my God'; Give ear, O LORD, unto the voice of my supplications.

7O GOD the Lord, the strength of my salvation, Who hast screened my head in the day of battle,

8Grant not, O LORD, the desires of the wicked; Further not his evil device, so that they exalt themselves. Selah

9As for the head of those that compass me about, Let the mischief of their own lips cover them.

10Let burning coals fall upon them; Let them be cast into the fire, Into deep pits, that they rise not up again.

11A slanderer shall not be established in the earth; The violent and evil man shall be hunted with thrust upon thrust.

12I know that the LORD will maintain the cause of the poor, And the right of the needy.

13Surely the righteous shall give thanks unto Thy name; The upright shall dwell in Thy presence.

Psalm 141

JPS [[Online](#)]

Come Quickly to Me

(Psalm 70:1–5)

1A Psalm of David. LORD, I have called Thee; make haste unto me; Give ear unto my voice, when I call unto Thee.

2Let my prayer be set forth as incense before Thee, The lifting up of my hands as the evening sacrifice.

3Set a guard, O LORD, to my mouth; Keep watch at the door of my lips.

4Incline not my heart to any evil thing, To be occupied in deeds of wickedness With men that work iniquity; And let me not eat of their dainties.

5Let the righteous smite me in kindness, and correct me; Oil so choice let not my head refuse; For still is my prayer because of their wickedness.

6Their judges are thrown down by the sides of the rock; And they shall hear my words, that they are sweet.

7As when one cleaveth and breaketh up the earth, Our bones are scattered at the grave's mouth.

8For mine eyes are unto Thee, O GOD the Lord; In Thee have I taken refuge, O pour not out my soul.

9Keep me from the snare which they have laid for me, And from the gins of the workers of iniquity.

10Let the wicked fall into their own nets, Whilst I withal escape.

Psalm 142

JPS [[Online](#)]

I Lift My Voice to the LORD

(1 Samuel 22:1–5; Psalm 57:1–11)

1Maschil of David, when he was in the cave; a Prayer. With my voice I cry unto the LORD; With my voice I make supplication unto the LORD.

2I pour out my complaint before Him, I declare before Him my trouble;

3When my spirit fainteth within me—Thou knowest my path—In the way wherein I walk Have they hidden a snare for me.

4Look on my right hand, and see, For there is no man that knoweth me; I have no way to flee; No man careth for my soul.

5I have cried unto Thee, O LORD; I have said: 'Thou art my refuge, My portion in the land of the living.'

6Attend unto my cry; For I am brought very low; Deliver me from my persecutors; For they are too strong for me.

7Bring my soul out of prison, That I may give thanks unto Thy name; The righteous shall crown themselves because of me; For Thou wilt deal bountifully with me.

Psalm 143

JPS [[Online](#)]

I Stretch Out My Hands to You

1A Psalm of David. O LORD, hear my prayer, give ear to my supplications; In Thy faithfulness answer me, and in Thy righteousness.

2And enter not into judgment with Thy servant; For in Thy sight shall no man living be justified.

3For the enemy hath persecuted my soul; He hath crushed my life down to the ground; He hath made me to dwell in darkness, as those that have been long dead.

4And my spirit fainteth within me; My heart within me is appalled.

5I remember the days of old; I meditate on all Thy doing; I muse on the work of Thy hands.

6I spread forth my hands unto Thee; My soul [thirsteth] after Thee, as a weary land. Selah

7Answer me speedily, O LORD, My spirit faileth; Hide not Thy face from me; Lest I become like them that go down into the pit.

8Cause me to hear Thy lovingkindness in the morning, For in Thee do I trust; Cause me to know the way wherein I should walk, For unto Thee have I lifted up my soul.

9Deliver me from mine enemies, O LORD; With Thee have I hidden myself.

10Teach me to do Thy will, For Thou art my God; Let Thy good spirit Lead me in an even land.

11For Thy name's sake, O LORD, quicken me; In Thy righteousness bring my soul out of trouble.

12And in Thy mercy cut off mine enemies, And destroy all them that harass my soul; For I am Thy servant.

Psalm 144

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Blessed Be the LORD, My Rock

1[A Psalm] of David. Blessed be the LORD my Rock, Who traineth my hands for war, And my fingers for battle;

2My lovingkindness, and my fortress, My high tower, and my deliverer; My shield, and He in whom I take refuge; Who subdueth my people under me.

3LORD, what is man, that Thou takest knowledge of him? Or the son of man, that Thou makest account of him?

4Man is like unto a breath; His days are as a shadow that passeth away.

5O LORD, bow Thy heavens, and come down; Touch the mountains, that they may smoke.

6Cast forth lightning, and scatter them; Send out Thine arrows, and discomfit them.

7Stretch forth Thy hands from on high; Rescue me, and deliver me out of many waters, Out of the hand of strangers;

8Whose mouth speaketh falsehood, And their right hand is a right hand of lying.

9O God, I will sing a new song unto Thee, Upon a psaltery of ten strings will I sing praises unto Thee;

10Who givest salvation unto kings, Who rescuest David Thy servant from the hurtful sword.

11Rescue me, and deliver me out of the hand of strangers, Whose mouth speaketh falsehood, And their right hand is a right hand of lying.

12We whose sons are as plants grown up in their youth; Whose daughters are as corner-pillars carved after the fashion of a palace;

13Whose garners are full, affording all manner of store; Whose sheep increase by thousands and ten thousands in our fields;

14Whose oxen are well laden; With no breach, and no going forth, And no outcry in our broad places;

15Happy is the people that is in such a case. Yea, happy is the people whose God is the LORD.

Psalm 145

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

I Will Exalt You, My God and King

1[A Psalm of] praise; of David. I will extol Thee, my God, O King; And I will bless Thy name for ever and ever.

ב

2Every day will I bless Thee; And I will praise Thy name for ever and ever.

ג

3Great is the LORD, and highly to be praised; And His greatness is unsearchable.

ד

4One generation shall laud Thy works to another, And shall declare Thy mighty acts.

ה

5The glorious splendour of Thy majesty, And Thy wondrous works, will I rehearse.

ו

6And men shall speak of the might of Thy tremendous acts; And I will tell of Thy greatness.

ז

7They shall utter the fame of Thy great goodness, And shall sing of Thy righteousness.

ח

8The LORD is gracious, and full of compassion; Slow to anger, and of great mercy.

ט

9The LORD is good to all; And His tender mercies are over all His works.

י

10All Thy works shall praise Thee, O LORD; And Thy saints shall bless Thee.

כ

11They shall speak of the glory of Thy kingdom, And talk of Thy might;

ל

12To make known to the sons of men His mighty acts, And the glory of the majesty of His kingdom.

מ

13Thy kingdom is a kingdom for all ages, And Thy dominion endureth throughout all generations.

ס

14The LORD upholdeth all that fall, And raiseth up all those that are bowed down.

ע

15The eyes of all wait for Thee, And Thou givest them their food in due season.

פ

16Thou openest Thy hand, And satisfiest every living thing with favour.

צ

17The LORD is righteous in all His ways, And gracious in all His works.

ק

18The LORD is nigh unto all them that call upon Him, To all that call upon Him in truth.

ר

19He will fulfil the desire of them that fear Him; He also will hear their cry, and will save them.

ש

20The LORD preserveth all them that love Him; But all the wicked will He destroy.

ת

21My mouth shall speak the praise of the LORD; And let all flesh bless His holy name for ever and ever.

Psalm 146

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Praise the LORD, O My Soul

1Hallelujah. Praise the LORD, O my soul.

2I will praise the LORD while I live; I will sing praises unto my God while I have my being.

- 3**Put not your trust in princes, Nor in the son of man, in whom there is no help.
- 4**His breath goeth forth, he returneth to his dust; In that very day his thoughts perish.
- 5**Happy is he whose help is the God of Jacob, Whose hope is in the LORD his God,
- 6**Who made heaven and earth, The sea, and all that in them is; Who keepeth truth for ever;
- 7**Who executeth justice for the oppressed; Who giveth bread to the hungry. The LORD looseth the prisoners;
- 8**The LORD openeth the eyes of the blind; The LORD raiseth up them that are bowed down; The LORD loveth the righteous;
- 9**The LORD preserveth the strangers; He upholdeth the fatherless and the widow; But the way of the wicked He maketh crooked.
- 10**The LORD will reign for ever, Thy God, O Zion, unto all generations. Hallelujah.

Psalm 147

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

It Is Good to Sing Praises

- 1**Hallelujah; For it is good to sing praises unto our God; For it is pleasant, and praise is comely.
- 2**The LORD doth build up Jerusalem, He gathereth together the dispersed of Israel;
- 3**Who healeth the broken in heart, And bindeth up their wounds.
- 4**He counteth the number of the stars; He giveth them all their names.
- 5**Great is our Lord, and mighty in power; His understanding is infinite.
- 6**The LORD upholdeth the humble; He bringeth the wicked down to the ground.
- 7**Sing unto the LORD with thanksgiving, Sing praises upon the harp unto our God;
- 8**Who covereth the heaven with clouds, Who prepareth rain for the earth, Who maketh the mountains to spring with grass.
- 9**He giveth to the beast his food, And to the young ravens which cry.
- 10**He delighteth not in the strength of the horse; He taketh no pleasure in the legs of a man.
- 11**The LORD taketh pleasure in them that fear Him, In those that wait for His mercy.
- 12**Glorify the LORD, O Jerusalem; Praise thy God, O Zion.

- 13 For He hath made strong the bars of thy gates; He hath blessed thy children within thee.
- 14 He maketh thy borders peace; He giveth thee in plenty the fat of wheat.
- 15 He sendeth out His commandment upon earth; His word runneth very swiftly.
- 16 He giveth snow like wool; He scattereth the hoar-frost like ashes.
- 17 He casteth forth His ice like crumbs; Who can stand before His cold?
- 18 He sendeth forth His word, and melteth them; He causeth His wind to blow, and the waters flow.
- 19 He declareth His word unto Jacob, His statutes and His ordinances unto Israel.
- 20 He hath not dealt so with any nation; And as for His ordinances, they have not known them.
Hallelujah.

Psalm 148

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Praise the LORD from the Heavens

(Psalm 33:1–22)

- 1 Hallelujah. Praise ye the LORD from the heavens; Praise Him in the heights.
- 2 Praise ye Him, all His angels; Praise ye Him, all His hosts.
- 3 Praise ye Him, sun and moon; Praise Him, all ye stars of light.
- 4 Praise Him, ye heavens of heavens, And ye waters that are above the heavens.
- 5 Let them praise the name of the LORD; For He commanded, and they were created.
- 6 He hath also established them for ever and ever; He hath made a decree which shall not be transgressed.
- 7 Praise the LORD from the earth, Ye sea-monsters, and all deeps;
- 8 Fire and hail, snow and vapour, Stormy wind, fulfilling His word;
- 9 Mountains and all hills, Fruitful trees and all cedars;
- 10 Beasts and all cattle, Creeping things and winged fowl;
- 11 Kings of the earth and all peoples, Princes and all judges of the earth;
- 12 Both young men and maidens, Old men and children;

13Let them praise the name of the LORD, For His name alone is exalted; His glory is above the earth and heaven.

14And He hath lifted up a horn for His people, A praise for all His saints, Even for the children of Israel, a people near unto Him. Hallelujah.

Psalm 149

JPS [[Online](#)]

Sing to the LORD a New Song

(Psalm 98:1–9; Isaiah 42:10–17)

1Hallelujah. Sing unto the LORD a new song, And His praise in the assembly of the saints.

2Let Israel rejoice in his Maker; Let the children of Zion be joyful in their King.

3Let them praise His name in the dance; Let them sing praises unto Him with the timbrel and harp.

4For the LORD taketh pleasure in His people; He adorneth the humble with salvation.

5Let the saints exult in glory; Let them sing for joy upon their beds.

6Let the high praises of God be in their mouth, And a two-edged sword in their hand;

7To execute vengeance upon the nations, And chastisements upon the peoples;

8To bind their kings with chains, And their nobles with fetters of iron;

9To execute upon them the judgment written; He is the glory of all His saints. Hallelujah.

Psalm 150

JPS [[Online](#)]

Let Everything That Has Breath Praise the LORD

1Hallelujah. Praise God in His sanctuary; Praise Him in the firmament of His power.

2Praise Him for His mighty acts; Praise Him according to His abundant greatness.

3Praise Him with the blast of the horn; Praise Him with the psaltery and harp.

4Praise Him with the timbrel and dance; Praise Him with stringed instruments and the pipe.

5Praise Him with the loud-sounding cymbals; Praise Him with the clanging cymbals.

⁶Let every thing that hath breath praise the LORD. Hallelujah.

Proverbs 1

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

The Beginning of Knowledge

(Proverbs 9:1–12)

¹The proverbs of Solomon the son of David, king of Israel;

²To know wisdom and instruction; To comprehend the words of understanding;

³To receive the discipline of wisdom, Justice, and right, and equity;

⁴To give prudence to the simple, To the young man knowledge and discretion;

⁵That the wise man may hear, and increase in learning, And the man of understanding may attain unto wise counsels;

⁶To understand a proverb, and a figure; The words of the wise, and their dark sayings.

⁷The fear of the LORD is the beginning of knowledge; But the foolish despise wisdom and discipline.

The Enticement of Sin

⁸Hear, my son, the instruction of thy father, And forsake not the teaching of thy mother;

⁹For they shall be a chaplet of grace unto thy head, And chains about thy neck.

¹⁰My son, if sinners entice thee, Consent thou not.

¹¹If they say: 'Come with us, Let us lie in wait for blood, Let us lurk for the innocent without cause;

¹²Let us swallow them up alive as the grave, And whole, as those that go down into the pit;

¹³We shall find all precious substance, We shall fill our houses with spoil;

¹⁴Cast in thy lot among us; Let us all have one purse'—

¹⁵My son, walk not thou in the way with them, Restrain thy foot from their path;

¹⁶For their feet run to evil, And they make haste to shed blood.

¹⁷For in vain the net is spread In the eyes of any bird;

18 And these lie in wait for their own blood, They lurk for their own lives.

19 So are the ways of every one that is greedy of gain; It taketh away the life of the owners thereof.

Wisdom Calls Aloud

20 Wisdom crieth aloud in the streets, She uttereth her voice in the broad places;

21 She calleth at the head of the noisy streets, At the entrances of the gates, in the city, she uttereth her words:

22 How long, ye thoughtless, will ye love thoughtlessness? And how long will scorers delight them in scorning, And fools hate knowledge?

23 Turn you at my reproof; Behold, I will pour out my spirit unto you, I will make known my words unto you.

24 Because I have called, and ye refused, I have stretched out my hand, and no man attended,

25 But ye have set at nought all my counsel, And would none of my reproof;

26 I also, in your calamity, will laugh, I will mock when your dread cometh;

27 When your dread cometh as a storm, And your calamity cometh on as a whirlwind; When trouble and distress come upon you.

28 Then will they call me, but I will not answer, They will seek me earnestly, but they shall not find me.

29 For that they hated knowledge, And did not choose the fear of the LORD;

30 They would none of my counsel, They despised all my reproof.

31 Therefore shall they eat of the fruit of their own way, And be filled with their own devices.

32 For the waywardness of the thoughtless shall slay them, And the confidence of fools shall destroy them.

33 But whoso hearkeneth unto me shall dwell securely, And shall be quiet without fear of evil.'

Proverbs 2

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

The Benefits of Wisdom

1 My son, if thou wilt receive my words, And lay up my commandments with thee;

2 So that thou make thine ear attend unto wisdom, And thy heart incline to discernment;

3Yea, if thou call for understanding, And lift up thy voice for discernment;
4If thou seek her as silver, And search for her as for hid treasures;
5Then shalt thou understand the fear of the LORD, And find the knowledge of God.
6For the LORD giveth wisdom, Out of His mouth cometh knowledge and discernment;
7He layeth up sound wisdom for the upright, He is a shield to them that walk in integrity;
8That He may guard the paths of justice, And preserve the way of His godly ones.
9Then shalt thou understand righteousness and justice, And equity, yea, every good path.
10For wisdom shall enter into thy heart, And knowledge shall be pleasant unto thy soul;
11Discretion shall watch over thee, Discernment shall guard thee;
12To deliver thee from the way of evil, From the men that speak froward things;
13Who leave the paths of uprightness, To walk in the ways of darkness;
14Who rejoice to do evil, And delight in the frowardness of evil;
15Who are crooked in their ways, And perverse in their paths;
16To deliver thee from the strange woman, Even from the alien woman that maketh smooth her words;
17That forsaketh the lord of her youth, And forgetteth the covenant of her God.
18For her house sinketh down unto death, And her paths unto the shades;
19None that go unto her return, Neither do they attain unto the paths of life;
20That thou mayest walk in the way of good men, And keep the paths of the righteous.
21For the upright shall dwell in the land, And the whole-hearted shall remain in it.
22But the wicked shall be cut off from the land, And the faithless shall be plucked up out of it.

Proverbs 3

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Trust in the LORD with All Your Heart

1My son, forget not my teaching; But let thy heart keep my commandments;
2For length of days, and years of life, And peace, will they add to thee.

3Let not kindness and truth forsake thee; Bind them about thy neck, write them upon the table of thy heart;

4So shalt thou find grace and good favour In the sight of God and man.

5Trust in the LORD with all thy heart, And lean not upon thine own understanding.

6In all thy ways acknowledge Him, And He will direct thy paths.

7Be not wise in thine own eyes; Fear the LORD, and depart from evil;

8It shall be health to thy navel, And marrow to thy bones.

9Honour the LORD with thy substance, And with the first-fruits of all thine increase;

10So shall thy barns be filled with plenty, And thy vats shall overflow with new wine.

11My son, despise not the chastening of the LORD, Neither spurn thou His correction;

12For whom the LORD loveth He correcteth, Even as a father the son in whom he delighteth.

The Blessings of Wisdom

13Happy is the man that findeth wisdom, And the man that obtaineth understanding.

14For the merchandise of it is better than the merchandise of silver, And the gain thereof than fine gold.

15She is more precious than rubies; And all the things thou canst desire are not to be compared unto her.

16Length of days is in her right hand; In her left hand are riches and honour.

17Her ways are ways of pleasantness, And all her paths are peace.

18She is a tree of life to them that lay hold upon her, And happy is every one that holdest her fast.

19The LORD by wisdom founded the earth; By understanding He established the heavens.

20By His knowledge the depths were broken up, And the skies drop down the dew.

21My son, let not them depart from thine eyes; Keep sound wisdom and discretion;

22So shall they be life unto thy soul, And grace to thy neck.

23Then shalt thou walk in thy way securely, And thou shalt not dash thy foot.

24When thou liest down, thou shalt not be afraid; Yea, thou shalt lie down, and thy sleep shall be sweet.

- 25 Be not afraid of sudden terror, Neither of the destruction of the wicked, when it cometh;
- 26 For the LORD will be thy confidence, And will keep thy foot from being caught.
- 27 Withhold not good from him to whom it is due, When it is in the power of thy hand to do it.
- 28 Say not unto thy neighbour: 'Go, and come again, And to-morrow I will give'; when thou hast it by thee.
- 29 Devise not evil against thy neighbour, Seeing he dwelleth securely by thee.
- 30 Strive not with a man without cause, If he have done thee no harm.
- 31 Envy thou not the man of violence, And choose none of his ways.
- 32 For the perverse is an abomination to the LORD; But His counsel is with the upright.
- 33 The curse of the LORD is in the house of the wicked; But He blesseth the habitation of the righteous.
- 34 If it concerneth the scorers, He scorneth them, But unto the humble He giveth grace.
- 35 The wise shall inherit honour; But as for the fools, they carry away shame.

Proverbs 4

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

A Father's Instruction

- 1 Hear, ye children, the instruction of a father, And attend to know understanding.
- 2 For I give you good doctrine; Forsake ye not my teaching.
- 3 For I was a son unto my father, Tender and an only one in the sight of my mother.
- 4 And he taught me, and said unto me: 'Let thy heart hold fast my words, Keep my commandments, and live;
- 5 Get wisdom, get understanding; Forget not, neither decline from the words of my mouth;
- 6 Forsake her not, and she will preserve thee; Love her, and she will keep thee.
- 7 The beginning of wisdom is: Get wisdom; Yea, with all thy getting get understanding.
- 8 Extol her, and she will exalt thee; She will bring thee to honour, when thou dost embrace her.
- 9 She will give to thy head a chaplet of grace; A crown of glory will she bestow on thee.'
- 10 Hear, O my son, and receive my sayings; And the years of thy life shall be many.

- 11 I have taught thee in the way of wisdom; I have led thee in paths of uprightness.
- 12 When thou goest, thy step shall not be straitened; And if thou runnest, thou shalt not stumble.
- 13 Take fast hold of instruction, let her not go; Keep her, for she is thy life.
- 14 Enter not into the path of the wicked, And walk not in the way of evil men.
- 15 Avoid it, pass not by it; Turn from it, and pass on.
- 16 For they sleep not, except they have done evil; And their sleep is taken away, unless they cause some to fall.
- 17 For they eat the bread of wickedness, And drink the wine of violence.
- 18 But the path of the righteous is as the light of dawn, That shineth more and more unto the perfect day.
- 19 The way of the wicked is as darkness; They know not at what they stumble.
- 20 My son, attend to my words; Incline thine ear unto my sayings.
- 21 Let them not depart from thine eyes; Keep them in the midst of thy heart.
- 22 For they are life unto those that find them, And health to all their flesh.
- 23 Above all that thou guardest keep thy heart; For out of it are the issues of life.
- 24 Put away from thee a froward mouth, And perverse lips put far from thee.
- 25 Let thine eyes look right on, And let thine eyelids look straight before thee.
- 26 Make plain the path of thy feet, And let all thy ways be established.
- 27 Turn not to the right hand nor to the left; Remove thy foot from evil.

Proverbs 5

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Avoiding Immorality

(Leviticus 20:10–21; 1 Corinthians 5:1–8)

- 1 My son, attend unto my wisdom; Incline thine ear to my understanding;
- 2 That thou mayest preserve discretion, And that thy lips may keep knowledge.
- 3 For the lips of a strange woman drop honey, And her mouth is smoother than oil;

- 4**But her end is bitter as wormwood, Sharp as a two-edged sword.
- 5**Her feet go down to death; Her steps take hold on the nether-world;
- 6**Lest she should walk the even path of life, Her ways wander, but she knoweth it not.
- 7**Now therefore, O ye children, hearken unto me, And depart not from the words of my mouth.
- 8**Remove thy way far from her, And come not nigh the door of her house;
- 9**Lest thou give thy vigour unto others, And thy years unto the cruel;
- 10**Lest strangers be filled with thy strength, And thy labours be in the house of an alien;
- 11**And thou moan, when thine end cometh, When thy flesh and thy body are consumed,
- 12**And say: 'How have I hated instruction, And my heart despised reproof;
- 13**Neither have I hearkened to the voice of my teachers, Nor inclined mine ear to them that instructed me!
- 14**I was well nigh in all evil In the midst of the congregation and assembly.'
- 15**Drink waters out of thine own cistern, And running waters out of thine own well.
- 16**Let thy springs be dispersed abroad, And courses of water in the streets.
- 17**Let them be only thine own, And not strangers' with thee.
- 18**Let thy fountain be blessed; And have joy of the wife of thy youth.
- 19**A lovely hind and a graceful doe, Let her breasts satisfy thee at all times; With her love be thou ravished always.
- 20**Why then wilt thou, my son, be ravished with a strange woman, And embrace the bosom of an alien?
- 21**For the ways of man are before the eyes of the LORD, And He maketh even all his paths.
- 22**His own iniquities shall ensnare the wicked, And he shall be holden with the cords of his sin.
- 23**He shall die for lack of instruction; And in the greatness of his folly he shall reel.

Proverbs 6

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Warnings against Foolishness

- 1**My son, if thou art become surety for thy neighbour, If thou hast struck thy hands for a stranger—

2Thou art snared by the words of thy mouth, Thou art caught by the words of thy mouth—

3Do this now, my son, and deliver thyself, Seeing thou art come into the hand of thy neighbour; Go, humble thyself, and urge thy neighbour.

4Give not sleep to thine eyes, nor slumber to thine eyelids.

5Deliver thyself as a gazelle from the hand [of the hunter], And as a bird from the hand of the fowler.

6Go to the ant, thou sluggard; Consider her ways, and be wise;

7Which having no chief, Overseer, or ruler,

8Provideth her bread in the summer, And gatherest her food in the harvest.

9How long wilt thou sleep, O sluggard? When wilt thou arise out of thy sleep?

10Yet a little sleep, a little slumber, A little folding of the hands to sleep'—

11So shall thy poverty come as a runner, And thy want as an armed man.

12A base person, a man of iniquity, Is he that walketh with a froward mouth;

13That winketh with his eyes, that scrapeth with his feet, That pointeth with his fingers;

14Frowardness is in his heart, he deviseth evil continually; He soweth discord.

15Therefore shall his calamity come suddenly; On a sudden shall he be broken, and that without remedy.

16There are six things which the LORD hateth, Yea, seven which are an abomination unto Him:

17Haughty eyes, a lying tongue, And hands that shed innocent blood;

18A heart that deviseth wicked thoughts, Feet that are swift in running to evil;

19A false witness that breatheth out lies, And he that soweth discord among brethren.

Warnings against Adultery

20My son, keep the commandment of thy father, And forsake not the teaching of thy mother;

21Bind them continually upon thy heart, Tie them about thy neck.

22When thou walkest, it shall lead thee, When thou liest down, it shall watch over thee; And when thou awakest, it shall talk with thee.

23For the commandment is a lamp, and the teaching is light, And reproofs of instruction are the way of life;

- 24 To keep thee from the evil woman, From the smoothness of the alien tongue.
- 25 Lust not after her beauty in thy heart; Neither let her captivate thee with her eyelids.
- 26 For on account of a harlot a man is brought to a loaf of bread, But the adulteress hunteth for the precious life.
- 27 Can a man take fire in his bosom, And his clothes not be burned?
- 28 Or can one walk upon hot coals, And his feet not be scorched?
- 29 So he that goeth in to his neighbour's wife; Whosoever toucheth her shall not go unpunished.
- 30 Men do not despise a thief, if he steal To satisfy his soul when he is hungry;
- 31 But if he be found, he must restore sevenfold, He must give all the substance of his house.
- 32 He that committeth adultery with a woman lacketh understanding; He doeth it that would destroy his own soul.
- 33 Wounds and dishonour shall he get, And his reproach shall not be wiped away.
- 34 For jealousy is the rage of a man, And he will not spare in the day of vengeance.
- 35 He will not regard any ransom; Neither will he rest content, though thou givest many gifts.

Proverbs 7

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Warnings about the Adulteress

- 1 My son, keep my words, And lay up my commandments with thee.
- 2 Keep my commandments and live, And my teaching as the apple of thine eye.
- 3 Bind them upon thy fingers, Write them upon the table of thy heart.
- 4 Say unto wisdom: 'Thou art my sister', And call understanding thy kinswoman;
- 5 That they may keep thee from the strange woman, From the alien woman that maketh smooth her words.
- 6 For at the window of my house I looked forth through my lattice;
- 7 And I beheld among the thoughtless ones, I discerned among the youths, A young man void of understanding,
- 8 Passing through the street near her corner, And he went the way to her house;

9In the twilight, in the evening of the day, In the blackness of night and the darkness.

10And, behold, there met him a woman With the attire of a harlot, and wily of heart.

11She is riotous and rebellious, Her feet abide not in her house;

12Now she is in the streets, now in the broad places, And lieth in wait at every corner.

13So she caught him, and kissed him, And with an impudent face she said unto him:

14Sacrifices of peace-offerings were due from me; This day have I paid my vows.

15Therefore came I forth to meet thee, To seek thy face, and I have found thee.

16I have decked my couch with coverlets, With striped cloths of the yarn of Egypt.

17I have perfumed my bed With myrrh, aloes, and cinnamon.

18Come, let us take our fill of love until the morning; Let us solace ourselves with loves.

19For my husband is not at home, He is gone a long journey;

20He hath taken the bag of money with him; He will come home at the full moon.'

21With her much fair speech she causeth him to yield, With the blandishment of her lips she enticeth him away.

22He goeth after her straightway, As an ox that goeth to the slaughter, Or as one in fetters to the correction of the fool;

23Till an arrow strike through his liver; As a bird hasteneth to the snare—And knoweth not that it is at the cost of his life.

24Now therefore, O ye children, hearken unto me, And attend to the words of my mouth.

25Let not thy heart decline to her ways, Go not astray in her paths.

26For she hath cast down many wounded; Yea, a mighty host are all her slain.

27Her house is the way to the nether-world, Going down to the chambers of death.

Proverbs 8

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

The Excellence of Wisdom

1Doth not wisdom call, And understanding put forth her voice?

2In the top of high places by the way, Where the paths meet, she standeth;

3Beside the gates, at the entry of the city, At the coming in at the doors, she crieth aloud:

4Unto you, O men, I call, And my voice is to the sons of men.

5O ye thoughtless, understand prudence, And, ye fools, be ye of an understanding heart.

6Hear, for I will speak excellent things, And the opening of my lips shall be right things.

7For my mouth shall utter truth, And wickedness is an abomination to my lips.

8All the words of my mouth are in righteousness, There is nothing perverse or crooked in them.

9They are all plain to him that understandeth, And right to them that find knowledge.

10Receive my instruction, and not silver, And knowledge rather than choice gold.

11For wisdom is better than rubies, And all things desirable are not to be compared unto her.

12I wisdom dwell with prudence, And find out knowledge of devices.

13The fear of the LORD is to hate evil; Pride, and arrogancy, and the evil way, And the froward mouth, do I hate.

14Counsel is mine, and sound wisdom; I am understanding, power is mine.

15By me kings reign, And princes decree justice.

16By me princes rule, And nobles, even all the judges of the earth.

17I love them that love me, And those that seek me earnestly shall find me.

18Riches and honour are with me; Yea, enduring riches and righteousness.

19My fruit is better than gold, yea, than fine gold; And my produce than choice silver.

20I walk in the way of righteousness, In the midst of the paths of justice;

21That I may cause those that love me to inherit substance, And that I may fill their treasuries.

22The LORD made me as the beginning of His way, The first of His works of old.

23I was set up from everlasting, from the beginning, Or ever the earth was.

24When there were no depths, I was brought forth; When there were no fountains abounding with water.

25Before the mountains were settled, Before the hills was I brought forth;

- 26 While as yet He had not made the earth, nor the fields, Nor the beginning of the dust of the world.
- 27 When He established the heavens, I was there; When He set a circle upon the face of the deep,
- 28 When He made firm the skies above, When the fountains of the deep showed their might,
- 29 When He gave to the sea His decree, That the waters should not transgress His commandment, When He appointed the foundations of the earth;
- 30 Then I was by Him, as a nursling; And I was daily all delight, Playing always before Him,
- 31 Playing in His habitable earth, And my delights are with the sons of men.
- 32 Now therefore, ye children, hearken unto me; For happy are they that keep my ways.
- 33 Hear instruction, and be wise, And refuse it not.
- 34 Happy is the man that hearkeneth to me, Watching daily at my gates, waiting at the posts of my doors.
- 35 For whoso findeth me findeth life, And obtaineth favour of the LORD.
- 36 But he that misseth me wrongeth his own soul; All they that hate me love death.'

Proverbs 9

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

The Way of Wisdom

(Proverbs 1:1–7)

- 1 Wisdom hath builded her house, She hath hewn out her seven pillars;
- 2 She hath prepared her meat, she hath mingled her wine; She hath also furnished her table.
- 3 She hath sent forth her maidens, she calleth, Upon the highest places of the city:
- 4 Whoso is thoughtless, let him turn in hither'; As for him that lacketh understanding, she saith to him:
- 5 Come, eat of my bread, And drink of the wine which I have mingled.
- 6 Forsake all thoughtlessness, and live; And walk in the way of understanding.
- 7 He that correcteth a scorner getteth to himself shame, And he that reproveth a wicked man, it becometh unto him a blot.
- 8 Reprove not a scorner, lest he hate thee; Reprove a wise man, and he will love thee.
- 9 Give to a wise man, and he will be yet wiser; Teach a righteous man, and he will increase in learning.

10The fear of the LORD is the beginning of wisdom, And the knowledge of the All-holy is understanding.

11For by me thy days shall be multiplied, And the years of thy life shall be increased.

12If thou art wise, thou art wise for thyself; And if thou scornest, thou alone shalt bear it.'

The Way of Folly

13The woman Folly is riotous; She is thoughtless, and knoweth nothing.

14And she sitteth at the door of her house, On a seat in the high places of the city,

15To call to them that pass by, Who go right on their ways:

16Whoso is thoughtless, let him turn in hither'; And as for him that lacketh understanding, she saith to him:

17Stolen waters are sweet, And bread eaten in secret is pleasant.'

18But he knoweth not that the shades are there; That her guests are in the depths of the nether-world.

Proverbs 10

JPS [[Online](#)]

Solomon's Proverbs: The Wise Son

1The proverbs of Solomon. A wise son maketh a glad father; But a foolish son is the grief of his mother.

2Treasures of wickedness profit nothing; But righteousness delivereth from death.

3The LORD will not suffer the soul of the righteous to famish; But He thrusteth away the desire of the wicked.

4He becometh poor that dealeth with a slack hand; But the hand of the diligent maketh rich.

5A wise son gathereth in summer; But a son that doeth shamefully sleepeth in harvest.

6Blessings are upon the head of the righteous; But the mouth of the wicked concealeth violence.

7The memory of the righteous shall be for a blessing; But the name of the wicked shall rot.

8The wise in heart will receive commandments; But a prating fool shall fall.

9He that walketh uprightly walketh securely; But he that perverteth his ways shall be found out.

10He that winketh with the eye causeth sorrow; And a prating fool shall fall.

11The mouth of the righteous is a fountain of life; But the mouth of the wicked concealeth violence.

- 12**Hatred stirreth up strifes; But love covereth all transgressions.
- 13**In the lips of him that hath discernment wisdom is found; But a rod is for the back of him that is void of understanding.
- 14**Wise men lay up knowledge; But the mouth of the foolish is an imminent ruin.
- 15**The rich man's wealth is his strong city; The ruin of the poor is their poverty.
- 16**The wages of the righteous is life; The increase of the wicked is sin.
- 17**He is in the way of life that heedeth instruction; But he that forsaketh reproof erreth.
- 18**He that hideth hatred is of lying lips; And he that uttereth a slander is a fool.
- 19**In the multitude of words there wanteth not transgression; But he that refraineth his lips is wise.
- 20**The tongue of the righteous is as choice silver; The heart of the wicked is little worth.
- 21**The lips of the righteous feed many; But the foolish die for want of understanding.
- 22**The blessing of the LORD, it maketh rich, And toil addeth nothing thereto.
- 23**It is as sport to a fool to do wickedness, And so is wisdom to a man of discernment.
- 24**The fear of the wicked, it shall come upon him; And the desire of the righteous shall be granted.
- 25**When the whirlwind passeth, the wicked is no more; But the righteous is an everlasting foundation.
- 26**As vinegar to the teeth, and as smoke to the eyes, So is the sluggard to them that send him.
- 27**The fear of the LORD prolongeth days; But the years of the wicked shall be shortened.
- 28**The hope of the righteous is gladness; But the expectation of the wicked shall perish.
- 29**The way of the LORD is a stronghold to the upright, But ruin to the workers of iniquity.
- 30**The righteous shall never be moved; But the wicked shall not inhabit the land.
- 31**The mouth of the righteous buddeth with wisdom; But the froward tongue shall be cut off.
- 32**The lips of the righteous know what is acceptable; But the mouth of the wicked is all frowardness.

Proverbs 11

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Dishonest Scales

(Deuteronomy 25:13–16; Ezekiel 45:10–12)

- 1 A false balance is an abomination to the LORD; But a perfect weight is His delight.
- 2 When pride cometh, then cometh shame; But with the lowly is wisdom.
- 3 The integrity of the upright shall guide them; But the perverseness of the faithless shall destroy them.
- 4 Riches profit not in the day of wrath; But righteousness delivereth from death.
- 5 The righteousness of the sincere shall make straight his way; But the wicked shall fall by his own wickedness.
- 6 The righteousness of the upright shall deliver them; But the faithless shall be trapped in their own crafty device.
- 7 When a wicked man dieth, his expectation shall perish, And the hope of strength perisheth.
- 8 The righteous is delivered out of trouble, And the wicked cometh in his stead.
- 9 With his mouth the impious man destroyeth his neighbour; But through knowledge shall the righteous be delivered.
- 10 When it goeth well with the righteous, the city rejoiceth; And when the wicked perish, there is joy.
- 11 By the blessing of the upright a city is exalted; But it is overthrown by the mouth of the wicked.
- 12 He that despiseth his neighbour lacketh understanding; But a man of discernment holdeth his peace.
- 13 He that goeth about as a talebearer revealeth secrets; But he that is of a faithful spirit concealeth a matter.
- 14 Where no wise direction is, a people falleth; But in the multitude of counsellors there is safety.
- 15 He that is surety for a stranger shall smart for it; But he that hateth them that strike hands is secure.
- 16 A gracious woman obtaineth honour; And strong men obtain riches.
- 17 The merciful man doeth good to his own soul; But he that is cruel troubleth his own flesh.
- 18 The wicked earneth deceitful wages; But he that soweth righteousness hath a sure reward.
- 19 Stedfast righteousness tendeth to life; But he that pursueth evil pursueth it to his own death.
- 20 They that are perverse in heart are an abomination to the LORD; But such as are upright in their way are His delight.
- 21 My hand upon it! the evil man shall not be unpunished; But the seed of the righteous shall escape.
- 22 As a ring of gold in a swine's snout, so is a fair woman that turneth aside from discretion.
- 23 The desire of the righteous is only good; But the expectation of the wicked is wrath.

24There is that scattereth, and yet increaseth; And there is that withholdeth more than is meet, but it tendeth only to want.

25The beneficent soul shall be made rich, and he that satisfieth abundantly shall be satisfied also himself.

26He that withholdeth corn, the people shall curse him; But blessing shall be upon the head of him that selleth it.

27He that diligently seeketh good seeketh favour; But he that searcheth for evil, it shall come unto him.

28He that trusteth in his riches shall fall; But the righteous shall flourish as foliage.

29He that troubleth his own house shall inherit the wind; And the foolish shall be servant to the wise of heart.

30The fruit of the righteous is a tree of life; And he that is wise winneth souls.

31Behold, the righteous shall be requited in the earth; How much more the wicked and the sinner!

Proverbs 12

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Loving Discipline and Knowledge

1Whoso loveth knowledge loveth correction; But he that is brutish hateth reproof.

2A good man shall obtain favour of the LORD; But a man of wicked devices will He condemn.

3A man shall not be established by wickedness; But the root of the righteous shall never be moved.

4A virtuous woman is a crown to her husband; But she that doeth shamefully is as rottenness in his bones.

5The thoughts of the righteous are right; But the counsels of the wicked are deceit.

6The words of the wicked are to lie in wait for blood; But the mouth of the upright shall deliver them.

7The wicked are overthrown, and are not; But the house of the righteous shall stand.

8A man shall be commended according to his intelligence; But he that is of a distorted understanding shall be despised.

9Better is he that is lightly esteemed, and hath a servant, Than he that playeth the man of rank, and lacketh bread.

10A righteous man regardeth the life of his beast; But the tender mercies of the wicked are cruel.

- 11** He that tilleth his ground shall have plenty of bread; But he that followeth after vain things is void of understanding.
- 12** The wicked desireth the prey of evil men; But the root of the righteous yieldeth fruit.
- 13** In the transgression of the lips is a snare to the evil man; But the righteous cometh out of trouble.
- 14** A man shall be satisfied with good by the fruit of his mouth, And the doings of a man's hands shall be rendered unto him.
- 15** The way of a fool is straight in his own eyes; But he that is wise hearkeneth unto counsel.
- 16** A fool's vexation is presently known; But a prudent man concealeth shame.
- 17** He that breatheth forth truth uttereth righteousness; But a false witness deceit.
- 18** There is that speaketh like the piercings of a sword; But the tongue of the wise is health.
- 19** The lip of truth shall be established for ever; But a lying tongue is but for a moment.
- 20** Deceit is in the heart of them that devise evil; But to the counsellors of peace is joy.
- 21** There shall no mischief befall the righteous; But the wicked are filled with evil.
- 22** Lying lips are an abomination to the LORD; But they that deal truly are His delight.
- 23** A prudent man concealeth knowledge; But the heart of fools proclaimeth foolishness.
- 24** The hand of the diligent shall bear rule; But the slothful shall be under tribute.
- 25** Care in the heart of a man boweth it down; But a good word maketh it glad.
- 26** The righteous is guided by his friend; But the way of the wicked leadeth them astray.
- 27** The slothful man shall not hunt his prey; But the precious substance of men is to be diligent.
- 28** In the way of righteousness is life, And in the pathway thereof there is no death.

Proverbs 13

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

A Father's Discipline

- 1** A wise son is instructed of his father; But a scorner heareth not rebuke.
- 2** A man shall eat good from the fruit of his mouth; But the desire of the faithless is violence.
- 3** He that guardeth his mouth keepeth his life; But for him that openeth wide his lips there shall be ruin.

- 4**The soul of the sluggard desireth, and hath nothing; But the soul of the diligent shall be abundantly gratified.
- 5**A righteous man hateth lying; But a wicked man behaveth vilely and shamefully.
- 6**Righteousness guardeth him that is upright in the way; But wickedness overthroweth the sinner.
- 7**There is that pretendeth himself rich, yet hath nothing; There is that pretendeth himself poor, yet hath great wealth.
- 8**The ransom of a man's life are his riches; But the poor heareth no threatening.
- 9**The light of the righteous rejoiceth; But the lamp of the wicked shall be put out.
- 10**By pride cometh only contention; But with the well-advised is wisdom.
- 11**Wealth gotten by vanity shall be diminished; But he that gathereth little by little shall increase.
- 12**Hope deferred maketh the heart sick; But desire fulfilled is a tree of life.
- 13**Whoso despiseth the word shall suffer thereby; But he that feareth the commandment shall be rewarded.
- 14**The teaching of the wise is a fountain of life, To depart from the snares of death.
- 15**Good understanding giveth grace; But the way of the faithless is harsh.
- 16**Every prudent man dealeth with forethought; But a fool unfoldeth folly.
- 17**A wicked messenger falleth into evil; But a faithful ambassador is health.
- 18**Poverty and shame shall be to him that refuseth instruction; But he that regardeth reproof shall be honoured.
- 19**The desire accomplished is sweet to the soul; And it is an abomination to fools to depart from evil.
- 20**He that walketh with wise men shall be wise; But the companion of fools shall smart for it.
- 21**Evil pursueth sinners; But to the righteous good shall be repaid.
- 22**A good man leaveth an inheritance to his children's children; And the wealth of the sinner is laid up for the righteous.
- 23**Much food is in the tillage of the poor; But there is that is swept away by want of righteousness.
- 24**He that spareth his rod hateth his son; But he that loveth him chasteneth him betimes.
- 25**The righteous eateth to the satisfying of his desire; But the belly of the wicked shall want.

Proverbs 14

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

The Wise Woman

- 1**Every wise woman buildeth her house; But the foolish plucketh it down with her hands.
- 2**He that walketh in his uprightness feareth the LORD; But he that is perverse in his ways despiseth Him.
- 3**In the mouth of the foolish is a rod of pride; But the lips of the wise shall preserve them.
- 4**Where no oxen are, the crib is clean; But much increase is by the strength of the ox.
- 5**A faithful witness will not lie; But a false witness breatheth forth lies.
- 6**A scorner seeketh wisdom, and findeth it not; But knowledge is easy unto him that hath discernment.
- 7**Go from the presence of a foolish man, for thou wilt not perceive the lips of knowledge.
- 8**The wisdom of the prudent is to look well to his way; But the folly of fools is deceit.
- 9**Amends pleadeth for fools; But among the upright there is good will.
- 10**The heart knoweth its own bitterness; And with its joy no stranger can intermeddle.
- 11**The house of the wicked shall be overthrown; But the tent of the upright shall flourish.
- 12**There is a way which seemeth right unto a man, But the end thereof are the ways of death.
- 13**Even in laughter the heart acheth; And the end of mirth is heaviness.
- 14**The dissembler in heart shall have his fill from his own ways; And a good man shall be satisfied from himself.
- 15**The thoughtless believeth every word; But the prudent man looketh well to his going.
- 16**A wise man feareth, and departeth from evil; But the fool behaveth overbearingly, and is confident.
- 17**He that is soon angry dealeth foolishly; And a man of wicked devices is hated.
- 18**The thoughtless come into possession of folly; But the prudent are crowned with knowledge.
- 19**The evil bow before the good, And the wicked at the gates of the righteous.
- 20**The poor is hated even of his own neighbour; But the rich hath many friends.
- 21**He that despiseth his neighbour sinneth; But he that is gracious unto the humble, happy is he.
- 22**Shall they not go astray that devise evil? But mercy and truth shall be for them that devise good.

- 23**In all labour there is profit; But the talk of the lips tendeth only to penury.
- 24**The crown of the wise is their riches; But the folly of fools remaineth folly.
- 25**A true witness delivereth souls; But he that breatheth forth lies is all deceit.
- 26**In the fear of the LORD a man hath strong confidence; And his children shall have a place of refuge.
- 27**The fear of the LORD is a fountain of life, to depart from the snares of death.
- 28**In the multitude of people is the king's glory; But in the want of people is the ruin of the prince.
- 29**He that is slow to anger is of great understanding; But he that is hasty of spirit exalteth folly.
- 30**A tranquil heart is the life of the flesh; But envy is the rottenness of the bones.
- 31**He that oppresseth the poor blasphemeth his Maker; But he that is gracious unto the needy honoureth Him.
- 32**The wicked is thrust down in his misfortune; But the righteous, even when he is brought to death, hath hope.
- 33**In the heart of him that hath discernment wisdom resteth; But in the inward part of fools it maketh itself known.
- 34**Righteousness exalteth a nation; But sin is a reproach to any people.
- 35**The king's favour is toward a servant that dealeth wisely; But his wrath striketh him that dealeth shamefully.

Proverbs 15

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

A Gentle Answer Turns Away Wrath

- 1**A soft answer turneth away wrath; But a grievous word stirreth up anger.
- 2**The tongue of the wise useth knowledge aright; But the mouth of fools poureth out foolishness.
- 3**The eyes of the LORD are in every place, Keeping watch upon the evil and the good.
- 4**A soothing tongue is a tree of life; But perverseness therein is a wound to the spirit.
- 5**A fool despiseth his father's correction; But he that regardeth reproof is prudent.
- 6**In the house of the righteous is much treasure; But in the revenues of the wicked is trouble.
- 7**The lips of the wise disperse knowledge; But the heart of the foolish is not stedfast.

- 8**The sacrifice of the wicked is an abomination to the LORD; But the prayer of the upright is His delight.
- 9**The way of the wicked is an abomination to the LORD; But He loveth him that followeth after righteousness.
- 10**There is grievous correction for him that forsaketh the way; And he that hateth reproof shall die.
- 11**The nether-world and Destruction are before the LORD; How much more then the hearts of the children of men!
- 12**A scorner loveth not to be reprov'd; He will not go unto the wise.
- 13**A merry heart maketh a cheerful countenance; But by sorrow of heart the spirit is broken.
- 14**The heart of him that hath discernment seeketh knowledge; But the mouth of fools feedeth on folly.
- 15**All the days of the poor are evil; But he that is of a merry heart hath a continual feast.
- 16**Better is little with the fear of the LORD, Than great treasure and turmoil therewith.
- 17**Better is a dinner of herbs where love is, Than a stalled ox and hatred therewith.
- 18**A wrathful man stirreth up discord; But he that is slow to anger appeaseth strife.
- 19**The way of the sluggard is as though hedged by thorns; But the path of the upright is even.
- 20**A wise son maketh a glad father; But a foolish man despiseth his mother.
- 21**Folly is joy to him that lacketh understanding; But a man of discernment walketh straightforwards.
- 22**For want of counsel purposes are frustrated; But in the multitude of counsellors they are established.
- 23**A man hath joy in the answer of his mouth; And a word in due season, how good is it!
- 24**The path of life goeth upward for the wise, that he may depart from the nether-world beneath.
- 25**The LORD will pluck up the house of the proud; But He will establish the border of the widow.
- 26**The thoughts of wickedness are an abomination to the LORD; But words of pleasantness are pure.
- 27**He that is greedy of gain troubleth his own house; But he that hateth gifts shall live.
- 28**The heart of the righteous studieth to answer; But the mouth of the wicked poureth out evil things.
- 29**The LORD is far from the wicked; But He heareth the prayer of the righteous.
- 30**The light of the eyes rejoiceth the heart; And a good report maketh the bones fat.
- 31**The ear that hearkeneth to the reproof of life abideth among the wise.

32He that refuseth correction despiseth his own soul; But he that hearkeneth to reproof getteth understanding.

33The fear of the LORD is the instruction of wisdom; And before honour goeth humility.

Proverbs 16

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

The Reply of the Tongue Is from the LORD

1The preparations of the heart are man's, But the answer of the tongue is from the LORD.

2All the ways of a man are clean in his own eyes; But the LORD weigheth the spirits.

3Commit thy works unto the LORD, And thy thoughts shall be established.

4The LORD hath made every things for His own purpose, Yea, even the wicked for the day of evil.

5Every one that is proud in heart is an abomination to the LORD; My hand upon it! he shall not be unpunished.

6By mercy and truth iniquity is expiated; And by the fear of the LORD men depart from evil.

7When a man's ways please the LORD, He maketh even his enemies to be at peace with him.

8Better is a little with righteousness Than great revenues with injustice.

9A man's heart deviseth his way; But the LORD directeth his steps.

10A divine sentence is in the lips of the king; His mouth trespasseth not in judgment.

11A just balance and scales are the LORD'S; All the weights of the bag are His work.

12It is an abomination to kings to commit wickedness; For the throne is established by righteousness.

13Righteous lips are the delight of kings; And they love him that speaketh right.

14The wrath of a king is as messengers of death; But a wise man will pacify it.

15In the light of the king's countenance is life; And his favour is as a cloud of the latter rain.

16How much better is it to get wisdom than gold! Yea, to get understanding is rather to be chosen than silver.

17The highway of the upright is to depart from evil; He that keepeth his way preserveth his soul.

18Pride goeth before destruction, And a haughty spirit before a fall.

- 19 Better it is to be of a lowly spirit with the humble, Than to divide the spoil with the proud.
- 20 He that giveth heed unto the word shall find good; And whoso trusteth in the LORD, happy is he.
- 21 The wise in heart is called a man of discernment; And the sweetness of the lips increaseth learning.
- 22 Understanding is a fountain of life unto him that hath it; But folly is the chastisement of fools.
- 23 The heart of the wise teacheth his mouth, And addeth learning to his lips.
- 24 Pleasant words are as a honeycomb, Sweet to the soul, and health to the bones.
- 25 There is a way which seemeth right unto a man, But the end thereof are the ways of death.
- 26 The hunger of the labouring man laboreth for him; For his mouth compelleth him.
- 27 An ungodly man diggeth up evil, And in his lips there is as a burning fire.
- 28 A froward man soweth strife; And a whisperer separateth familiar friends.
- 29 A man of violence enticeth his neighbour, And leadeth him into a way that is not good.
- 30 He shutteth his eyes, it is to devise froward things; He that biteth his lips bringeth evil to pass.
- 31 The hoary head is a crown of glory, It is found in the way of righteousness.
- 32 He that is slow to anger is better than the mighty; And he that ruleth his spirit than he that taketh a city.
- 33 The lot is cast into the lap; But the whole disposing thereof is of the LORD.

Proverbs 17

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Better a Dry Morsel in Quietness

- 1 Better is a dry morsel and quietness therewith, Than a house full of feasting with strife.
- 2 A servant that dealeth wisely shall have rule over a son that dealeth shamefully, And shall have part of the inheritance among the brethren.
- 3 The refining pot is for silver, and the furnace for gold; But the LORD trieth the hearts.
- 4 A evil-doer giveth heed to wicked lips; And a liar giveth ear to a mischievous tongue.
- 5 Whoso mocketh the poor blasphemeth his Maker; And he that is glad at calamity shall not be unpunished.

- 6**Children's children are the crown of old men; And the glory of children are their fathers.
- 7**Overbearing speech becometh not a churl; Much less do lying lips a prince.
- 8**A gift is as a precious stone in the eyes of him that hath it; Whithersoever he turneth, he prospereth.
- 9**He that covereth a transgression seeketh love; But he that harpeth on a matter estrangeth a familiar friend.
- 10**A rebuke entereth deeper into a man of understanding Than a hundred stripes into a fool.
- 11**A rebellious man seeketh only evil; Therefore a cruel messenger shall be sent against him.
- 12**Let a bear robbed of her whelps meet a man, Rather than a fool in his folly.
- 13**Whoso rewardeth evil for good, Evil shall not depart from his house.
- 14**The beginning of strife is as when one letteth out water; Therefore leave off contention, before the quarrel break out.
- 15**He that justifieth the wicked, and he that condemneth the righteous, Even they both are an abomination to the LORD.
- 16**Wherefore is there a price in the hand of a fool To buy wisdom, seeing he hath no understanding?
- 17**A friend loveth at all times, And a brother is born for adversity.
- 18**A man void of understanding is he that striketh hands, And becometh surety in the presence of his neighbour.
- 19**He loveth transgression that loveth strife; He that exalteth his gate seeketh destruction.
- 20**He that hath a froward heart findeth no good; And he that hath a perverse tongue falleth into evil.
- 21**He that begetteth a fool doeth it to his sorrow; And the father of a churl hath no joy.
- 22**A merry heart is a good medicine; But a broken spirit drieth the bones.
- 23**A wicked man taketh a gift out of the bosom, To pervert the ways of justice.
- 24**Wisdom is before him that hath understanding; But the eyes of a fool are in the ends of the earth.
- 25**A foolish son is vexation to his father, And bitterness to her that bore him.
- 26**To punish also the righteous is not good, Nor to strike the noble for their uprightness.
- 27**He that spareth his words hath knowledge; And he that husbandeth his spirit is a man of discernment.
- 28**Even a fool, when he holdeth his peace, is counted wise; And he that shutteth his lips is esteemed as a man of understanding.

Proverbs 18

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

The Selfishness of the Unfriendly

- 1He that separateth himself seeketh his own desire, And snarlest against all sound wisdom.
- 2A fool hath no delight in understanding, But only that his heart may lay itself bare.
- 3When the wicked cometh, there cometh also contempt, And with ignominy reproach.
- 4The words of a man's mouth are as deep waters; A flowing brook, a fountain of wisdom.
- 5It is not good to respect the person of the wicked, So as to turn aside the righteous in judgment.
- 6A fool's lips enter into contention, And his mouth calleth for strokes.
- 7A fool's mouth is his ruin, And his lips are the snare of his soul.
- 8The words of a whisperer are as dainty morsels, And they go down into the innermost parts of the belly.
- 9Even one that is slack in his work Is brother to him that is a destroyer.
- 10The name of the LORD is a strong tower: The righteous runneth into it, and is set up on high.
- 11The rich man's wealth is his strong city, And as a high wall in his own conceit.
- 12Before destruction the heart of a man is haughty, And before honour goeth humility.
- 13He that giveth answer before he heareth, It is folly and confusion unto him.
- 14The spirit of a man will sustain his infirmity; But a broken spirit who can bear?
- 15The heart of the prudent getteth knowledge; And the ear of the wise seeketh knowledge.
- 16A man's gift maketh room for him, And bringeth him before great men.
- 17He that pleadeth his cause first seemeth just; But his neighbour cometh and searcheth him out.
- 18The lot causeth strife to cease, And parteth asunder the contentious.
- 19A brother offended is harder to be won than a strong city; And their contentions are like the bars of a castle.
- 20A man's belly shall be filled with the fruit of his mouth; With the increase of his lips shall he be satisfied.

21Death and life are in the power of the tongue; And they that indulge it shall eat the fruit thereof.

22Whoso findeth a wife findeth a great good, And obtaineth favour of the LORD.

23The poor useth entreaties; But the rich answereth impudently.

24There are friends that one hath to his own hurt; But there is a friend that sticketh closer than a brother.

Proverbs 19

JPS [[Online](#)]

The Man of Integrity

1Better is the poor that walketh in his integrity Than he that is perverse in his lips and a fool at the same time.

2Also, that the soul be without knowledge is not good; And he that hasteth with his feet sinneth.

3The foolishness of man perverteth his way; And his heart fretteth against the LORD.

4Wealth addeth many friends; But as for the poor, his friend separateth himself from him.

5A false witness shall not be unpunished; And he that breatheth forth lies shall not escape.

6Many will entreat the favour of the liberal man; And every man is a friend to him that giveth gifts.

7All the brethren of the poor do hate him; How much more do his friends go far from him! He that pursueth words, they turn against him.

8He that getteth wisdom loveth his own soul; He that keepeth understanding shall find good.

9A false witness shall not be unpunished; And he that breatheth forth lies shall perish.

10Luxury is not seemly for a fool; Much less for a servant to have rule over princes.

11It is the discretion of a man to be slow to anger, And it is his glory to pass over a transgression.

12The king's wrath is as the roaring of a lion; But his favour is as dew upon the grass.

13A foolish son is the calamity of his father; And the contentions of a wife are a continual dropping.

14House and riches are the inheritance of fathers; But a prudent wife is from the LORD.

15Slothfulness casteth into a deep sleep; And the idle soul shall suffer hunger.

16He that keepeth the commandment keepeth his soul; But he that despiseth His ways shall die.

- 17 He that is gracious unto the poor lendeth unto the LORD; And his good deed will He repay unto him.
- 18 Chasten thy son, for there is hope; But set not thy heart on his destruction.
- 19 A man of great wrath shall suffer punishment; For if thou interpose, thou wilt add thereto.
- 20 Hear counsel, and receive instruction, That thou mayest be wise in thy latter end.
- 21 There are many devices in a man's heart; But the counsel of the LORD, that shall stand.
- 22 The lust of a man is his shame; And a poor man is better than a liar.
- 23 The fear of the LORD tendeth to life; And he that hath it shall abide satisfied, He shall not be visited with evil.
- 24 The sluggard burieth his hand in the dish, And will not so much as bring it back to his mouth.
- 25 When thou smitest a scorner, the simple will become prudent; And when one that hath understanding is reproved, he will understand knowledge.
- 26 A son that dealeth shamefully and reproachfully Will despoil his father, and chase away his mother.
- 27 Cease, my son, to hear the instruction That causeth to err from the words of knowledge.
- 28 An ungodly witness mocketh at right; And the mouth of the wicked devoureth iniquity.
- 29 Judgments are prepared for scorners, And stripes for the back of fools.

Proverbs 20

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Wine Is a Mocker

- 1 Wine is a mocker, strong drink is riotous; And whosoever reeleth thereby is not wise.
- 2 The terror of a king is as the roaring of a lion: He that provoketh him to anger forfeiteth his life.
- 3 It is an honour for a man to keep aloof from strife; But every fool will be snarling.
- 4 The sluggard will not plow when winter setteth in; Therefore he shall beg in harvest, and have nothing.
- 5 Counsel in the heart of man is like deep water; But a man of understanding will draw it out.
- 6 Most men will proclaim every one his own goodness; But a faithful man who can find?
- 7 He that walketh in his integrity as a just man, Happy are his children after him.
- 8 A king that sitteth on the throne of judgment Scattereth away all evil with his eyes.

- 9**Who can say: 'I have made my heart clean, I am pure from my sin'?
- 10**Divers weights, and divers measures, Both of them alike are abomination to the LORD.
- 11**Even a child is known by his doings, Whether his work be pure, and whether it be right.
- 12**The hearing ear, and the seeing eye, The LORD hath made even both of them.
- 13**Love not sleep, lest thou come to poverty; Open thine eyes, and thou shalt have bread in plenty.
- 14**It is bad, it is bad', saith the buyer; But when he is gone his way, then he boasteth.
- 15**There is gold, and a multitude of rubies; But the lips of knowledge are a precious jewel.
- 16**Take his garment that is surety for a stranger; And hold him in pledge that is surety for an alien woman.
- 17**Bread of falsehood is sweet to a man; But afterwards his mouth shall be filled with gravel.
- 18**Every purpose is established by counsel; And with good advice carry on war.
- 19**He that goeth about as a talebearer revealeth secrets; Therefore meddle not with him that openeth wide his lips.
- 20**Whoso curseth his father or his mother, His lamp shall be put out in the blackest darkness.
- 21**An estate may be gotten hastily at the beginning; But the end thereof shall not be blessed.
- 22**Say not thou: 'I will requite evil'; Wait for the LORD, and He will save thee.
- 23**Divers weights are an abomination to the LORD; And a false balance is not good.
- 24**A man's goings are of the LORD; How then can man look to his way?
- 25**It is a snare to a man rashly to say: 'Holy', And after vows to make inquiry.
- 26**A wise king sifteth the wicked, And turneth the wheel over them.
- 27**The spirit of man is the lamp of the LORD, Searching all the inward parts.
- 28**Mercy and truth preserve the king; And his throne is upheld by mercy.
- 29**The glory of young men is their strength; And the beauty of old men is the hoary head.
- 30**Sharp wounds cleanse away evil; So do stripes that reach the inward parts.

Proverbs 21

The King's Heart

(Psalm 21:1–13)

1The king's heart is in the hand of the LORD, as the watercourses: He turneth it whithersoever He will.

2Every way of a man is right in his own eyes; But the LORD weigheth the hearts.

3To do righteousness and justice Is more acceptable to the LORD than sacrifice.

4A haughty look, and a proud heart—The tillage of the wicked is sin.

5The thoughts of the diligent tend only to plenteousness; But every one that is hasty hasteth only to want.

6The getting of treasures by a lying tongue Is a vapour driven to and fro; they [that seek them] seek death.

7The violence of the wicked shall drag them away; Because they refuse to do justly.

8The way of man is froward and strange; But as for the pure, his work is right.

9It is better to dwell in a corner of the housetop, Than in a house in common with a contentious woman.

10The soul of the wicked desireth evil; His neighbour findeth no favour in his eyes.

11When the scorner is punished, the thoughtless is made wise; And when the wise is instructed, he receiveth knowledge.

12The Righteous One considereth the house of the wicked; Overthrowing the wicked to their ruin.

13Whoso stoppeth his ears at the cry of the poor, He also shall cry himself, but shall not be answered.

14A gift in secret pacifieth anger, And a present in the bosom strong wrath.

15To do justly is joy to the righteous, But ruin to the workers of iniquity.

16The man that strayeth out of the way of understanding Shall rest in the congregation of the shades.

17He that loveth pleasure shall be a poor man; He that loveth wine and oil shall not be rich.

18The wicked is a ransom for the righteous; And the faithless cometh in the stead of the upright.

19It is better to dwell in a desert land, Than with a contentious and fretful woman.

20There is desirable treasure and oil in the dwelling of the wise; But a foolish man swalloweth it up.

21He that followeth after righteousness and mercy Findeth life, prosperity, and honour.

22A wise man scaleth the city of the mighty, And bringeth down the stronghold wherein it trusteth.

- 23 Whoso keepeth his mouth and his tongue Keepeth his soul from troubles.
- 24 A proud and haughty man, scorner is his name, Even he that dealeth in overbearing pride.
- 25 The desire of the slothful killeth him; For his hands refuse to labour.
- 26 There is that coveteth greedily all the day long; But the righteous giveth and spareth not.
- 27 The sacrifice of the wicked is an abomination; How much more, when he bringeth it with the proceeds of wickedness?
- 28 A false witness shall perish; But the man that obeyeth shall speak unchallenged.
- 29 A wicked man hardeneth his face; But as for the upright, he looketh well to his way.
- 30 There is no wisdom nor understanding Nor counsel against the LORD.
- 31 The horse is prepared against the day of battle; But victory is of the LORD.

Proverbs 22

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

A Good Name

- 1 A good name is rather to be chosen than great riches, And loving favour rather than silver and gold.
- 2 The rich and the poor meet together—The LORD is the maker of them all.
- 3 A prudent man seeth the evil, and hideth himself; But the thoughtless pass on, and are punished.
- 4 The reward of humility is the fear of the LORD, Even riches, and honour, and life.
- 5 Thorns and snares are in the way of the froward; He that keepeth his soul holdeth himself far from them.
- 6 Train up a child in the way he should go, And even when he is old, he will not depart from it.
- 7 The rich ruleth over the poor, And the borrower is servant to the lender.
- 8 He that soweth iniquity shall reap vanity; And the rod of his wrath shall fail.
- 9 He that hath a bountiful eye shall be blessed; For he giveth of his bread to the poor.
- 10 Cast out the scorner, and contention will go out; Yea, strife and shame will cease.
- 11 He that loveth pureness of heart, That hath grace in his lips, the king shall be his friend.

12The eyes of the LORD preserve him that hath knowledge, But He overthroweth the words of the faithless man.

13The sluggard saith: 'There is a lion without; I shall be slain in the streets.'

14The mouth of strange women is a deep pit: He that is abhorred of the LORD shall fall therein.

15Foolishness is bound up in the heart of a child; But the rod of correction shall drive it far from him.

16One may oppress the poor, yet will their gain increase; One may give to the rich, yet will want come.

Thirty Sayings of the Wise

Saying 1

17Incline thine ear, and hear the words of the wise, And apply thy heart unto my knowledge.

18For it is a pleasant thing if thou keep them within thee; Let them be established altogether upon thy lips.

19That thy trust may be in the LORD, I have made them known to thee this day, even to thee.

20Have not I written unto thee excellent things Of counsels and knowledge;

21That I might make thee know the certainty of the words of truth, That thou mightest bring back words of truth to them that send thee?

Saying 2

22Rob not the weak, because he is weak, Neither crush the poor in the gate;

23For the LORD will plead their cause, And despoil of life those that despoil them.

Saying 3

24Make no friendship with a man that is given to anger; And with a wrathful man thou shalt not go;

25Lest thou learn his ways, And get a snare to thy soul.

Saying 4

26Be thou not of them that strike hands, Or of them that are sureties for debts;

27If thou hast not wherewith to pay, Why should he take away thy bed from under thee?

Saying 5

28Remove not the ancient landmark, Which thy fathers have set.

Saying 6

29Seest thou a man diligent in his business? he shall stand before kings; He shall not stand before mean men.

Proverbs 23

JPS [[Online](#)]

True Riches

(1 Timothy 6:17–19; James 5:1–6)

Saying 7

1When thou sittest to eat with a ruler, Consider well him that is before thee;

2And put a knife to thy throat, If thou be a man given to appetite.

3Be not desirous of his dainties; Seeing they are deceitful food.

Saying 8

4Weary not thyself to be rich; Cease from thine own wisdom.

5Wilt thou set thine eyes upon it? it is gone; For riches certainly make themselves wings, Like an eagle that flieth toward heaven.

Saying 9

6Eat thou not the bread of him that hath an evil eye, Neither desire thou his dainties;

7For as one that hath reckoned within himself, so is he: 'Eat and drink', saith he to thee; But his heart is not with thee.

8The morsel which thou hast eaten shalt thou vomit up, And lose thy sweet words.

Saying 10

9Speak not in the ears of a fool; For he will despise the wisdom of thy words.

Saying 11

10Remove not the ancient landmark; And enter not into the fields of the fatherless;

11For their Redeemer is strong; He will plead their cause with thee.

Saying 12

12Apply thy heart unto instruction, And thine ears to the words of knowledge.

Saying 13

13Withhold not correction from the child; For though thou beat him with the rod, he will not die.

14Thou beatest him with the rod, And wilt deliver his soul from the nether-world.

Saying 14

15My son, if thy heart be wise, My heart will be glad, even mine;

16Yea, my reins will rejoice, When thy lips speak right things.

Saying 15

17Let not thy heart envy sinners, But be in the fear of the LORD all the day;

18For surely there is a future; And thy hope shall not be cut off.

Saying 16

19Hear thou, my son, and be wise, And guide thy heart in the way.

20Be not among winebibbers; Among gluttonous eaters of flesh;

21For the drunkard and the glutton shall come to poverty; And drowsiness shall clothe a man with rags.

Saying 17

22Hearken unto thy father that begot thee, And despise not thy mother when she is old.

23Buy the truth, and sell it not; Also wisdom, and instruction, and understanding.

24The father of the righteous will greatly rejoice; And he that begetteth a wise child will have joy of him.

25Let thy father and thy mother be glad, And let her that bore thee rejoice.

Saying 18

26My son, give me thy heart, And let thine eyes observe my ways.

27For a harlot is a deep ditch; And an alien woman is a narrow pit.

28She also lieth in wait as a robber, And increaseth the faithless among men.

Saying 19

29Who crieth: 'Woe'? who: 'Alas'? Who hath contentions? who hath raving? Who hath wounds without cause? Who hath redness of eyes?

30They that tarry long at the wine; They that go to try mixed wine.

31 Look not thou upon the wine when it is red, When it giveth its colour in the cup, When it glideth down smoothly;

32 At the last it biteth like a serpent, And stingeth like a basilisk.

33 Thine eyes shall behold strange things, And thy heart shall utter confused things.

34 Yea, thou shalt be as he that lieth down in the midst of the sea, Or as he that lieth upon the top of a mast.

35 They have struck me, and I felt it not, They have beaten me, and I knew it not; When shall I awake? I will seek it yet again.'

Proverbs 24

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Do Not Envy

1 Be not thou envious of evil men, Neither desire to be with them.

2 For their heart studieth destruction, And their lips talk of mischief.

Saying 21

3 Through wisdom is a house builded; And by understanding it is established;

4 And by knowledge are the chambers filled With all precious and pleasant riches.

Saying 22

5 A wise man is strong; Yea, a man of knowledge increaseth strength.

6 For with wise advice thou shalt make thy war; And in the multitude of counsellors there is safety.

Saying 23

7 Wisdom is as unattainable to a fool as corals; He openeth not his mouth in the gate.

Saying 24

8 He that deviseth to do evil, Men shall call him a mischievous person.

9 The thought of foolishness is sin; And the scorner is an abomination to men.

Saying 25

10 If thou faint in the day of adversity, Thy strength is small indeed.

11 Deliver them that are drawn unto death; And those that are ready to be slain wilt thou forbear to rescue?

12 If thou sayest: 'Behold, we knew not this', Doth not He that weigheth the hearts consider it? And He that keepeth thy soul, doth not He know it? And shall not He render to every man according to his works?

Saying 26

13 My son, eat thou honey, for it is good, And the honeycomb is sweet to thy taste;

14 So know thou wisdom to be unto thy soul; If thou hast found it, then shall there be a future, And thy hope shall not be cut off.

Saying 27

15 Lie not in wait, O wicked man, against the dwelling of the righteous, Spoil not his resting-place;

16 For a righteous man falleth seven times, and riseth up again, But the wicked stumble under adversity.

Saying 28

17 Rejoice not when thine enemy falleth, And let not thy heart be glad when he stumbleth;

18 Lest the LORD see it, and it displease Him, And He turn away His wrath from him.

Saying 29

19 Fret not thyself because of evildoers, Neither be thou envious at the wicked;

20 For there will be no future to the evil man, The lamp of the wicked shall be put out.

Saying 30

21 My son, fear thou the LORD and the king, And meddle not with them that are given to change;

22 For their calamity shall rise suddenly; And who knoweth the ruin from them both?

Further Sayings of the Wise

23 These also are sayings of the wise. To have respect of persons in judgment is not good.

24 He that saith unto the wicked: 'Thou art righteous', Peoples shall curse him, nations shall execrate him;

25 But to them that decide justly shall be delight, And a good blessing shall come upon them.

26 He kisseth the lips That giveth a right answer.

27 Prepare thy work without, And make it fit for thyself in the field; And afterwards build thy house.

- 28 Be not a witness against thy neighbour without cause; And deceive not with thy lips.
- 29 Say not: 'I will do so to him as he hath done to me; I will render to the man according to his work.'
- 30 I went by the field of the slothful, And by the vineyard of the man void of understanding;
- 31 And, lo, it was all grown over with thistles, The face thereof was covered with nettles, And the stone wall thereof was broken down.
- 32 Then I beheld, and considered well; I saw, and received instruction.
- 33 Yet a little sleep, a little slumber, A little folding of the hands to sleep'—
- 34 So shall thy poverty come as a runner, And thy want as an armed man.

Proverbs 25

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

More Proverbs of Solomon

- 1 These also are proverbs of Solomon, which the men of Hezekiah king of Judah copied out.
- 2 It is the glory of God to conceal a thing; but the glory of kings is to search out a matter.
- 3 The heaven for height, and the earth for depth, and the heart of kings is unsearchable.
- 4 Take away the dross from the silver, and there cometh forth a vessel for the refiner;
- 5 Take away the wicked from before the king, and his throne shall be established in righteousness.
- 6 Glorify not thyself in the presence of the king, and stand not in the place of great men;
- 7 For better is it that it be said unto thee: 'Come up hither', than that thou shouldest be put lower in the presence of the prince, whom thine eyes have seen.
- 8 Go not forth hastily to strive, lest thou know not what to do in the end thereof, when thy neighbour hath put thee to shame.
- 9 Debate thy cause with thy neighbour, but reveal not the secret of another;
- 10 Lest he that heareth it revile thee, and thine infamy turn not away.
- 11 A word fitly spoken Is like apples of gold in settings of silver.
- 12 As an ear-ring of gold, and an ornament of fine gold, So is a wise reprover upon an obedient ear.
- 13 As the cold of snow in the time of harvest, So is a faithful messenger to him that sendeth him; For he refresheth the soul of his master.

- 14As vapours and wind without rain, So is he that boasteth himself of a false gift.
- 15By long forbearing is a ruler persuaded, And a soft tongue breaketh the bone.
- 16Hast thou found honey? eat so much as is sufficient for thee, Lest thou be filled therewith, and vomit it.
- 17Let thy foot be seldom in thy neighbour's house; Lest he be sated with thee, and hate thee.
- 18As a maul, and a sword, and a sharp arrow, So is a man that beareth false witness against his neighbour.
- 19Confidence in an unfaithful man in time of trouble Is like a broken tooth, and a foot out of joint.
- 20As one that taketh off a garment in cold weather, and as vinegar upon nitre, So is he that singeth songs to a heavy heart.
- 21If thine enemy be hungry, give him bread to eat, And if he be thirsty, give him water to drink;
- 22For thou wilt heap coals of fire upon his head, And the LORD will reward thee.
- 23The north wind bringeth forth rain, And a backbiting tongue an angry countenance.
- 24It is better to dwell in a corner of the housetop, Than in a house in common with a contentious woman.
- 25As cold waters to a faint soul, So is good news from a far country.
- 26As a troubled fountain, and a corrupted spring, So is a righteous man that giveth way before the wicked.
- 27It is not good to eat much honey; So for men to search out their own glory is not glory.
- 28Like a city broken down and without a wall, So is he whose spirit is without restraint.

Proverbs 26

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Similitudes and Instructions

- 1As snow in summer, and as rain in harvest, So honour is not seemly for a fool.
- 2As the wandering sparrow, as the flying swallow, So the curse that is causeless shall come home.
- 3A whip for the horse, a bridle for the ass, And a rod for the back of fools.
- 4Answer not a fool according to his folly, Lest thou also be like unto him.

- 5** Answer a fool according to his folly, Lest he be wise in his own eyes.
- 6** He that sendeth a message by the hand of a fool Cutteth off his own feet, and drinketh damage.
- 7** The legs hang limp from the lame; So is a parable in the mouth of fools.
- 8** As a small stone in a heap of stones, So is he that giveth honour to a fool.
- 9** As a thorn that cometh into the hand of a drunkard, So is a parable in the mouth of fools.
- 10** A master performeth all things; But he that stoppeth a fool is as one that stoppeth a flood.
- 11** As a dog that returneth to his vomit, So is a fool that repeateth his folly.
- 12** Seest thou a man wise in his own eyes? There is more hope of a fool than of him.
- 13** The sluggard saith: 'There is a lion in the way; Yea, a lion is in the streets.'
- 14** The door is turning upon its hinges, And the sluggard is still upon his bed.
- 15** The sluggard burieth his hand in the dish; It wearieth him to bring it back to his mouth.
- 16** The sluggard is wiser in his own eyes Than seven men that give wise answer.
- 17** He that passeth by, and meddleth with strife not his own, Is like one that taketh a dog by the ears.
- 18** As a madman who casteth firebrands, Arrows, and death;
- 19** So is the man that deceiveth his neighbour, And saith: 'Am not I in sport?'
- 20** Where no wood is, the fire goeth out; And where there is no whisperer, contention ceaseth.
- 21** As coals are to burning coals, and wood to fire; So is a contentious man to kindle strife.
- 22** The words of a whisperer are as dainty morsels, And they go down into the innermost parts of the body.
- 23** Burning lips and a wicked heart Are like an earthen vessel overlaid with silver dross.
- 24** He that hateth dissembleth with his lips, But he layeth up deceit within him.
- 25** When he speaketh fair, Believe him not; For there are seven abominations in his heart.
- 26** Though his hatred be concealed with deceit, His wickedness shall be revealed before the congregation.
- 27** Whoso diggeth a pit shall fall therein; And he that rolleth a stone, it shall return upon him.
- 28** A lying tongue hateth those that are crushed by it; And a flattering mouth worketh ruin.

Proverbs 27

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Do Not Boast about Tomorrow

(James 4:13–17)

- 1**Boast not thyself of to-morrow; For thou knowest not what a day may bring forth.
- 2**Let another man praise thee, and not thine own mouth; A stranger, and not thine own lips.
- 3**A stone is heavy, and the sand weighty; But a fool's vexation is heavier than they both.
- 4**Wrath is cruel, and anger is overwhelming; But who is able to stand before jealousy?
- 5**Better is open rebuke Than love that is hidden.
- 6**Faithful are the wounds of a friend; But the kisses of an enemy are importunate.
- 7**The full soul loatheth a honeycomb; But to the hungry soul every bitter thing is sweet.
- 8**As a bird that wandereth from her nest, So is a man that wandereth from his place.
- 9**Ointment and perfume rejoice the heart; So doth the sweetness of a man's friend by hearty counsel.
- 10**Thine own friend, and thy father's friend, forsake not; Neither go into thy brother's house in the day of thy calamity; Better is a neighbour that is near than a brother far off.
- 11**My son, be wise, and make my heart glad, That I may answer him that taunteth me.
- 12**A prudent man seeth the evil, and hideth himself; But the thoughtless pass on, and are punished.
- 13**Take his garment that is surety for a stranger; And hold him in pledge that is surety for an alien woman.
- 14**He that blesseth his friend with a loud voice, rising early in the morning, It shall be counted a curse to him.
- 15**A continual dropping in a very rainy day And a contentious woman are alike;
- 16**He that would hide her hideth the wind, And the ointment of his right hand betrayeth itself.
- 17**Iron sharpeneth iron; So a man sharpeneth the countenance of his friend.
- 18**Whoso keepeth the fig-tree shall eat the fruit thereof; And he that waiteth on his master shall be honoured.
- 19**As in water face answereth to face, So the heart of man to man.

- 20**The nether-world and Destruction are never satiated; So the eyes of man are never satiated.
- 21**The refining pot is for silver, and the furnace for gold, And a man is tried by his praise.
- 22**Though thou shouldest bray a fool in a mortar with a pestle among groats, Yet will not his foolishness depart from him.
- 23**Be thou diligent to know the state of thy flocks, And look well to thy herds;
- 24**For riches are not for ever; And doth the crown endure unto all generations?
- 25**When the hay is mown, and the tender grass showeth itself, And the herbs of the mountains are gathered in;
- 26**The lambs will be for thy clothing, And the goats the price for a field.
- 27**And there will be goats' milk enough for thy food, for the food of thy household; And maintenance for thy maidens.

Proverbs 28

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

The Boldness of the Righteous

- 1**The wicked flee when no man pursueth; But the righteous are secure as a young lion.
- 2**For the transgression of a land many are the princes thereof; But by a man of understanding and knowledge established order shall long continue.
- 3**A poor man that oppresseth the weak Is like a sweeping rain which leaveth no food.
- 4**They that forsake the law praise the wicked; But such as keep the law contend with them.
- 5**Evil men understand not justice; But they that seek the LORD understand all things.
- 6**Better is the poor that walketh in his integrity, Than he that is perverse in his ways, though he be rich.
- 7**A wise son observeth the teaching; but he that is a companion of gluttonous men shameth his father.
- 8**He that augmenteth his substance by interest and increase, Gathereth it for him that is gracious to the poor.
- 9**He that turneth away his ear from hearing the law, Even his prayer is an abomination.
- 10**Whoso causeth the upright to go astray in an evil way, He shall fall himself into his own pit; But the whole-hearted shall inherit good.

- 11**The rich man is wise in his own eyes; But the poor that hath understanding searcheth him through.
- 12**When the righteous exult, there is great glory; But when the wicked rise, men must be sought for.
- 13**He that covereth his transgressions shall not prosper; But whoso confesseth and forsaketh them shall obtain mercy.
- 14**Happy is the man that feareth alway; But he that hardeneth his heart shall fall into evil.
- 15**As a roaring lion, and a ravenous bear; So is a wicked ruler over a poor people.
- 16**The prince that lacketh understanding is also a great oppressor; But he that hateth covetousness shall prolong his days.
- 17**A man that is laden with the blood of any person Shall hasten his steps unto the pit; none will support him.
- 18**Whoso walketh uprightly shall be saved; But he that is perverse in his ways shall fall at once.
- 19**He that tilleth his ground shall have plenty of bread; But he that followeth after vain things shall have poverty enough.
- 20**A faithful man shall abound with blessings; But he that maketh haste to be rich shall not be unpunished.
- 21**To have respect of persons is not good; For a man will transgress for a piece of bread.
- 22**He that hath an evil eye hasteneth after riches, And knoweth not that want shall come upon him.
- 23**He that rebuketh a man shall in the end find more favour Than he that flattereth with the tongue.
- 24**Whoso robbeth his father or his mother, and saith: 'It is no transgression', The same is the companion of a destroyer.
- 25**He that is of a greedy spirit stirreth up strife; But he that putteth his trust in the LORD shall be abundantly gratified.
- 26**He that trusteth in his own heart is a fool; But whoso walketh wisely, he shall escape.
- 27**He that giveth unto the poor shall not lack; But he that hideth his eyes shall have many a curse.
- 28**When the wicked rise, men hide themselves; But when they perish, the righteous increase.

Proverbs 29

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

The Flourishing of the Righteous

- 1 He that being often reprov'd hardeneth his neck Shall suddenly be broken, and that without remedy.
- 2 When the righteous are increased, the people rejoice; But when the wicked beareth rule, the people sigh.
- 3 Whoso loveth wisdom rejoiceth his father; But he that keepeth company with harlots wasteth his substance.
- 4 The king by justice establisheth the land; But he that exacteth gifts overthroweth it.
- 5 A man that flattereth his neighbour Spreadeth a net for his steps.
- 6 In the transgression of an evil man there is a snare; But the righteous doth sing and rejoice.
- 7 The righteous taketh knowledge of the cause of the poor; The wicked understandeth not knowledge.
- 8 Scornful men set a city in a blaze; But wise men turn away wrath.
- 9 If a wise man contendeth with a foolish man, Whether he be angry or laugh, there will be no rest.
- 10 The men of blood hate him that is sincere; And as for the upright, they seek his life.
- 11 A fool spendeth all his spirit; But a wise man stilleth it within him.
- 12 If a ruler hearkeneth to falsehood, All his servants are wicked.
- 13 The poor man and the oppressor meet together; The LORD giveth light to the eyes of them both.
- 14 The king that faithfully judgeth the poor, His throne shall be established for ever.
- 15 The rod and reproof give wisdom; But a child left to himself causeth shame to his mother.
- 16 When the wicked are increased, transgression increaseth; But the righteous shall gaze upon their fall.
- 17 Correct thy son, and he will give thee rest; Yea, he will give delight unto thy soul.
- 18 Where there is no vision, the people cast off restraint; But he that keepeth the law, happy is he.
- 19 A servant will not be corrected by words; For though he understand, there will be no response.
- 20 Seest thou a man that is hasty in his words? There is more hope for a fool than for him.
- 21 He that delicately bringeth up his servant from a child Shall have him become master at the last.
- 22 An angry man stirreth up strife, And a wrathful man aboundeth in transgression.
- 23 A man's pride shall bring him low; But he that is of a lowly spirit shall attain to honour.
- 24 Whoso is partner with a thief hateth his own soul: He heareth the adjuration and uttereth nothing.

25The fear of man bringeth a snare; But whoso putteth his trust in the LORD shall be set up on high.

26Many seek the ruler's favour; But a man's judgment cometh from the LORD.

27An unjust man is an abomination to the righteous; And he that is upright in the way is an abomination to the wicked.

Proverbs 30

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

The Words of Agur

1The words of Agur the son of Jakeh; the burden. The man saith unto Ithiel, unto Ithiel and Ucal:

2Surely I am brutish, unlike a man, And have not the understanding of a man;

3And I have not learned wisdom, That I should have the knowledge of the Holy One.

4Who hath ascended up into heaven, and descended? Who hath gathered the wind in his fists? Who hath bound the waters in his garment? Who hath established all the ends of the earth? What is his name, and what is his son's name, if thou knowest?

5Every word of God is tried; He is a shield unto them that take refuge in Him.

6Add thou not unto His words, Lest He reprove thee, and thou be found a liar.

7Two things have I asked of Thee; Deny me them not before I die:

8Remove far from me falsehood and lies; Give me neither poverty nor riches; feed me with mine allotted bread;

9Lest I be full, and deny, and say: 'Who is the LORD?' Or lest I be poor, and steal, And profane the name of my God.

10Slander not a servant unto his master, Lest he curse thee, and thou be found guilty.

11There is a generation that curse their father, And do not bless their mother.

12There is a generation that are pure in their own eyes, And yet are not washed from their filthiness.

13There is a generation, Oh how lofty are their eyes! And their eyelids are lifted up.

14There is a generation whose teeth are as swords, and their great teeth as knives, To devour the poor from off the earth, and the needy from among men.

15The horseleech hath two daughters: 'Give, give.' There are three things that are never satisfied, Yea, four that say not: 'Enough' :

16The grave; and the barren womb; The earth that is not satisfied with water; And the fire that saith not: 'Enough.'

17The eye that mocketh at his father, And despiseth to obey his mother, The ravens of the valley shall pick it out, And the young vultures shall eat it.

18There are three things which are too wonderful for me, Yea, four which I know not:

19The way of an eagle in the air; The way of a serpent upon a rock; The way of a ship in the midst of the sea; And the way of a man with a young woman.

20So is the way of an adulterous woman; She eateth, and wipeth her mouth, And saith: 'I have done no wickedness.'

21For three things the earth doth quake, And for four it cannot endure:

22For a servant when he reigneth; And a churl when he is filled with food;

23For an odious woman when she is married; And a handmaid that is heir to her mistress.

24There are four things which are little upon the earth, But they are exceeding wise:

25The ants are a people not strong, Yet they provide their food in the summer;

26The rock-badgers are but a feeble folk, Yet make they their houses in the crags;

27The locusts have no king, Yet go they forth all of them by bands;

28The spider thou canst take with the hands, Yet is she in kings' palaces.

29There are three things which are stately in their march, Yea, four which are stately in going:

30The lion, which is mightiest among beasts, And turneth not away for any;

31The greyhound; the he-goat also; And the king, against whom there is no rising up.

32If thou hast done foolishly in lifting up thyself, Or if thou hast planned devices, lay thy hand upon thy mouth.

33For the churning of milk bringeth forth curd, And the wringing of the nose bringeth forth blood; So the forcing of wrath bringeth forth strife.

Proverbs 31

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

The Sayings for King Lemuel

1The words of king Lemuel; the burden wherewith his mother corrected him.

2What, my son? and what, O son of my womb? And what, O son of my vows?

3Give not thy strength unto women, Nor thy ways to that which destroyeth kings.

4It is not for kings, O Lemuel, it is not for kings to drink wine: Nor for princes to say: 'Where is strong drink?'

5Lest they drink, and forget that which is decreed, And pervert the justice due to any that is afflicted.

6Give strong drink unto him that is ready to perish, And wine unto the bitter in soul;

7Let him drink, and forget his poverty, And remember his misery no more.

8Open thy mouth for the dumb, In the cause of all such as are appointed to destruction.

9Open thy mouth, judge righteously, And plead the cause of the poor and needy.

The Virtues of a Noble Woman

א

10A woman of valour who can find? For her price is far above rubies.

ב

11The heart of her husband doth safely trust in her, And he hath no lack of gain.

ג

12She doeth him good and not evil All the days of her life.

ד

13She seeketh wool and flax, And worketh willingly with her hands.

ה

14She is like the merchant-ships; She bringeth her food from afar.

ו

15She riseth also while it is yet night, And giveth food to her household, And a portion to her maidens.

ז

16She considereth a field, and buyeth it; With the fruit of her hands she planteth a vineyard.

ח

17 She girdeth her loins with strength, And maketh strong her arms.

ו

18 She perceiveth that her merchandise is good; Her lamp goeth not out by night.

ז

19 She layeth her hands to the distaff, And her hands hold the spindle.

ח

20 She stretcheth out her hand to the poor; Yea, she reacheth forth her hands to the needy.

ט

21 She is not afraid of the snow for her household; For all her household are clothed with scarlet.

י

22 She maketh for herself coverlets; Her clothing is fine linen and purple.

יא

23 Her husband is known in the gates, When he sitteth among the elders of the land.

יב

24 She maketh linen garments and selleth them; And delivereth girdles unto the merchant.

יג

25 Strength and dignity are her clothing; And she laugheth at the time to come.

יד

26 She openeth her mouth with wisdom; And the law of kindness is on her tongue.

טו

27 She looketh well to the ways of her household, And eateth not the bread of idleness.

טז

28 Her children rise up, and call her blessed; Her husband also, and he praiseth her:

יז

29 Many daughters have done valiantly, But thou excellest them all.'



30 Grace is deceitful, and beauty is vain; But a woman that feareth the LORD, she shall be praised.



31 Give her of the fruit of her hands; And let her works praise her in the gates.

Ecclesiastes 1

JPS [[Online](#)]

Everything Is Futile

1 THE WORDS OF the Koheleth, the son of David, king in Jerusalem.

2 Vanity of vanities, saith Koheleth; Vanity of vanities, all is vanity.

3 What profit hath man of all his labour Wherein he laboureth under the sun?

4 One generation passeth away, and another generation cometh; And the earth abideth for ever.

5 The sun also ariseth, And the sun goeth down, And hasteth to his place where he ariseth.

6 The wind goeth toward the south, And turneth about unto the north; It turneth about continually in its circuit, And the wind returneth again to its circuits.

7 All the rivers run into the sea, Yet the sea is not full; Unto the place whither the rivers go, Thither they go again.

8 All things toil to weariness; Man cannot utter it, The eye is not satisfied with seeing, Nor the ear filled with hearing.

9 That which hath been is that which shall be, And that which hath been done is that which shall be done; And there is nothing new under the sun.

10 Is there a thing whereof it is said: 'See, this is new'?—it hath been already, in the ages which were before us.

11 There is no remembrance of them of former times; neither shall there be any remembrance of them of latter times that are to come, among those that shall come after.

With Wisdom Comes Sorrow

12I Koheleth have been king over Israel in Jerusalem. **13**And I applied my heart to seek and to search out by wisdom concerning all things that are done under heaven; it is a sore task that God hath given to the sons of men to be exercised therewith. **14**I have seen all the works that are done under the sun; and, behold, all is vanity and a striving after wind. **15**That which is crooked cannot be made straight; And that which is wanting cannot be numbered.

16I spoke with my own heart, saying: 'Lo, I have gotten great wisdom, more also than all that were before me over Jerusalem'; yea, my heart hath had great experience of wisdom and knowledge. **17**And I applied my heart to know wisdom, and to know madness and folly—I perceived that this also was a striving after wind. **18**For in much wisdom is much vexation; And he that increaseth knowledge increaseth sorrow.

Ecclesiastes 2

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

The Futility of Pleasure

1I said in my heart: 'Come now, I will try thee with mirth, and enjoy pleasure'; and, behold, this also was vanity. **2**I said of laughter: 'It is mad'; and of mirth: 'What doth it accomplish?' **3**I searched in my heart how to pamper my flesh with wine, and, my heart conducting itself with wisdom, how yet to lay hold on folly, till I might see which it was best for the sons of men that they should do under the heaven the few days of their life. **4**I made me great works; I builded me houses; I planted me vineyards; **5**I made me gardens and parks, and I planted trees in them of all kinds of fruit; **6**I made me pools of water, to water therefrom the wood springing up with trees; **7**I acquired men-servants and maid-servants, and had servants born in my house; also I had great possessions of herds and flocks, above all that were before me in Jerusalem; **8**I gathered me also silver and gold, and treasure such as kings and the provinces have as their own; I got me men-singers and women-singers, and the delights of the sons of men, women very many.

9So I was great, and increased more than all that were before me in Jerusalem; also my wisdom stood me in stead. **10**And whatsoever mine eyes desired I kept not from them; I withheld not my heart from any joy, for my heart had joy of all my labour; and this was my portion from all my labour. **11**Then I looked on all the works that my hands had wrought, and on the labour that I had laboured to do; and, behold, all was vanity and a striving after wind, and there was no profit under the sun.

The Wise and the Foolish

12And I turned myself to behold wisdom, and madness and folly; for what can the man do that cometh after the king? even that which hath been already done. **13**Then I saw that wisdom excelleth folly, as far as light excelleth darkness. **14**The wise man, his eyes are in his head; But the fool walketh in darkness. And I also perceived that one event happeneth to them all. **15**Then said I in my heart: 'As it happeneth to the fool, so will it happen even to me; and why was I then more wise?' Then I said in my heart, that this also is vanity. **16**For of the wise man, even as of the fool, there is no remembrance for ever; seeing that in the days to come all will long ago have been forgotten. And how must the wise man die even as the fool! **17**So I hated life; because the work that is wrought under the sun was grievous unto me; for all is vanity and a striving after wind.

The Futility of Work

18And I hated all my labour wherein I laboured under the sun, seeing that I must leave it unto the man that shall be after me. **19**And who knoweth whether he will be a wise man or a fool? yet will he have rule over all my labour wherein I have laboured, and wherein I have shown myself wise under the sun. This also is vanity. **20**Therefore I turned about to cause my heart to despair concerning all the labour wherein I had laboured under the sun. **21**For there is a man whose labour is with wisdom, and with knowledge, and with skill; yet to a man that hath not laboured therein shall he leave it for his portion. This also is vanity and a great evil. **22**For what hath a man of all his labour, and of the striving of his heart, wherein he laboreth under the sun? **23**For all his days are pains, and his occupation vexation; yea, even in the night his heart taketh not rest. This also is vanity.

24There is nothing better for a man than that he should eat and drink, and make his soul enjoy pleasure for his labour. This also I saw, that it is from the hand of God. **25**For who will eat, or who will enjoy, if not I? **26**For to the man that is good in His sight He giveth wisdom, and knowledge, and joy; but to the sinner He giveth the task, to gather and to heap up, that he may leave to him that is good in the sight of God. This also is vanity and a striving after wind.

Ecclesiastes 3

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

To Everything There Is a Season

1To every thing there is a season, and a time to every purpose under the heaven:

2A time to be born, and a time to die; A time to plant, and a time to pluck up that which is planted;

3A time to kill, and a time to heal; A time to break down, and a time to build up;

4A time to weep, and a time to laugh; A time to mourn, and a time to dance;

5A time to cast away stones, and a time to gather stones together; A time to embrace, and a time to refrain from embracing;

6A time to seek, and a time to lose; A time to keep, and a time to cast away;

7A time to rend, and a time to sew; A time to keep silence, and a time to speak;

8A time to love, and a time to hate; A time for war, and a time for peace.

God's Works Remain Forever

9What profit hath he that worketh in that he laboreth? **10**I have seen the task which God hath given to the sons of men to be exercised therewith.

11He hath made every thing beautiful in its time; also He hath set the world in their heart, yet so that man cannot find out the work that God hath done from the beginning even to the end.

12I know that there is nothing better for them, than to rejoice, and to get pleasure so long as they live. **13**But also that every man should eat and drink, and enjoy pleasure for all his labour, is the gift of God. **14**I know that, whatsoever God doeth, it shall be for ever; nothing can be added to it, nor any thing taken from it; and God hath so made it, that men should fear before Him. **15**That which is hath been long ago, and that which is to be hath already been; and God seeketh that which is pursued.

From Dust to Dust

16And moreover I saw under the sun, in the place of justice, that wickedness was there; and in the place of righteousness, that wickedness was there. **17**I said in my heart: 'The righteous and the wicked God will judge; for there is a time there for every purpose and for every work.' **18**I said in my heart: 'It is because of the sons of men, that God may sift them, and that they may see that they themselves are but as beasts.' **19**For that which befalleth the sons of men befalleth beasts; even one thing befalleth them; as the one dieth, so dieth the other; yea, they have all one breath; so that man hath no pre-eminence above a beast; for all is vanity. **20**All go unto one place; all are of the dust, and all return to dust. **21**Who knoweth the spirit of man whether it goeth upward, and the spirit of the beast whether it goeth downward to the earth? **22**Wherefore I perceived that there is nothing better, than that a man should rejoice in his works; for that is his portion; for who shall bring him to see what shall be after him?

Ecclesiastes 4

JPS [[Online](#)]

The Evil of Oppression

1But I returned and considered all the oppressions that are done under the sun; and behold the tears of such as were oppressed, and they had no comforter; and on the side of their oppressors there was power, but they had no comforter. **2**Wherefore I praised the dead that are already dead more than the living that are yet alive; **3**but better than they both is he that hath not yet been, who hath not seen the evil work that is done under the sun.

4Again, I considered all labour and all excelling in work, that it is a man's rivalry with his neighbour. This also is vanity and a striving after wind. **5**The fool foldeth his hands together, And eateth his own flesh. **6**Better is a handful of quietness, Than both the hands full of labour and striving after wind.

7Then I returned and saw vanity under the sun. **8**There is one that is alone, and he hath not a second; yea, he hath neither son nor brother; yet is there no end of all his labour, neither is his eye satisfied with riches: 'for whom then do I labour, and bereave my soul of pleasure?' This also is vanity, yea, it is a grievous business.

9Two are better than one; because they have a good reward for their labour. **10**For if they fall, the one will lift up his fellow; but woe to him that is alone when he falleth, and hath not another to lift him up. **11**Again, if two lie together, then they have warmth; but how can one be warm alone? **12**And if a man prevail against him that is alone, two shall withstand him; and a threefold cord is not quickly broken.

The Futility of Power

13Better is a poor and wise child than an old and foolish king, who knoweth not how to receive admonition any more. **14**For out of prison he came forth to be king; although in his kingdom he was born poor. **15**I saw all the living that walk under the sun, that they were with the child, the second, that was to stand up in his stead. **16**There was no end of all the people, even of all them whom he did lead; yet they that come after shall not rejoice in him. Surely this also is vanity and a striving after wind.

Ecclesiastes 5

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Approaching God with Awe

1Guard thy foot when thou goest to the house of God, and be ready to hearken: it is better than when fools give sacrifices; for they know not that they do evil. **2**Be not rash with thy mouth, and let not thy heart be hasty to utter a word before God; for God is in heaven, and thou upon earth; therefore let thy words be few. **3**For a dream cometh through a multitude of business; And a fool's voice through a multitude of words.

4When thou vowest a vow unto God, defer not to pay it; for He hath no pleasure in fools; pay that which thou vowest. **5**Better is it that thou shouldest not vow, than that thou shouldest vow and not pay. **6**Suffer not thy mouth to bring thy flesh into guilt, neither say thou before the messenger, that it was an error; wherefore should God be angry at thy voice, and destroy the work of thy hands? **7**For through the multitude of dreams and vanities there are also many words; but fear thou God.

The Futility of Wealth

(Psalm 49:1–20)

8If thou seest the oppression of the poor, and the violent perverting of justice and righteousness in the state, marvel not at the matter; for one higher than the high watcheth, and there are higher than they. **9**But the profit of a land every way is a king that maketh himself servant to the field.

10He that loveth silver shall not be satisfied with silver; nor he that loveth abundance, with increase; this also is vanity. **11**When goods increase, they are increased that eat them; and what advantage is there to the owner thereof, saving the beholding of them with his eyes? **12**Sweet is the sleep of a labouring man, whether he eat little or much; but the satiety of the rich will not suffer him to sleep.

13There is a grievous evil which I have seen under the sun, namely, riches kept by the owner thereof to his hurt; **14**and those riches perish by evil adventure; and if he hath begotten a son, there is nothing in his hand. **15**As he came forth of his mother's womb, naked shall he go back as he came, and shall take nothing for his labour, which he may carry away in his hand. **16**And this also is a grievous evil, that in all points as he came, so shall he go; and what profit hath he that he laboreth for the wind? **17**All his days also he eateth in darkness, and he hath much vexation and sickness and wrath.

18Behold that which I have seen: it is good, yea, it is comely for one to eat and to drink, and to enjoy pleasure for all his labour, wherein he laboreth under the sun, all the days of his life which God hath given him; for this is his portion. **19**Every man also to whom God hath given riches and wealth, and hath given him power to eat thereof, and to take his portion, and to rejoice in his labour—this is the

gift of God. ²⁰For let him remember the days of his life that they are not many; for God answereth him in the joy of his heart.

Ecclesiastes 6

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

The Futility of Life

¹There is an evil which I have seen under the sun, and it is heavy upon men: ²a man to whom God giveth riches, wealth, and honour, so that he wanteth nothing for his soul of all that he desireth, yet God giveth him not power to eat thereof, but a stranger eateth it; this is vanity, and it is an evil disease.

³If a man beget a hundred children, and live many years, so that the days of his years are many, but his soul have not enough of good, and moreover he have no burial; I say, that an untimely birth is better than he; ⁴for it cometh in vanity, and departeth in darkness, and the name thereof is covered with darkness; ⁵moreover it hath not seen the sun nor known it; this hath gratification rather than the other; ⁶yea, though he live a thousand years twice told, and enjoy no good; do not all go to one place?

⁷All the labour of man is for his mouth, And yet the appetite is not filled. ⁸For what advantage hath the wise more than the fool? or the poor man that hath understanding, in walking before the living? ⁹Better is the seeing of the eyes than the wandering of the desire; this also is vanity and a striving after wind.

¹⁰Whatsoever cometh into being, the name thereof was given long ago, and it is foreknown what man is; neither can he contend with Him that is mightier than he. ¹¹Seeing there are many words that increase vanity, what is man the better? ¹²For who knoweth what is good for man in his life, all the days of his vain life which he spendeth as a shadow? for who can tell a man what shall be after him under the sun?

Ecclesiastes 7

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

The Value of Wisdom

¹A good name is better than precious oil; And the day of death than the day of one's birth.

²It is better to go to the house of mourning, Than to go to the house of feasting; For that is the end of all men, And the living will lay it to his heart.

³Vexation is better than laughter; For by the sadness of the countenance the heart may be gladdened.

⁴The heart of the wise is in the house of mourning; But the heart of fools is in the house of mirth.

⁵It is better to hear the rebuke of the wise, Than for a man to hear the song of fools.

⁶For as the crackling of thorns under a pot, so is the laughter of the fool; this also is vanity.

7 Surely oppression turneth a wise man into a fool; And a gift destroyeth the understanding.

8 Better is the end of a thing than the beginning thereof; And the patient in spirit is better than the proud in spirit.

9 Be not hasty in thy spirit to be angry; For anger resteth in the bosom of fools.

10 Say not thou: 'How was it that the former days were better than these?' for it is not out of wisdom that thou inquirest concerning this.

11 Wisdom is good with an inheritance, Yea, a profit to them that see the sun.

12 For wisdom is a defence, even as money is a defence; but the excellency of knowledge is, that wisdom preserveth the life of him that hath it.

13 Consider the work of God; for who can make that straight, which He hath made crooked?

14 In the day of prosperity be joyful, and in the day of adversity consider; God hath made even the one as well as the other, to the end that man should find nothing after him.

The Limits of Human Wisdom

15 All things have I seen in the days of my vanity; there is a righteous man that perisheth in his righteousness, and there is a wicked man that prolongeth his life in his evil-doing. **16** Be not righteous overmuch; neither make thyself overwise; why shouldest thou destroy thyself? **17** Be not overmuch wicked, neither be thou foolish; why shouldest thou die before thy time? **18** It is good that thou shouldest take hold of the one; yea, also from the other withdraw not thy hand; for he that feareth God shall discharge himself of them all.

19 Wisdom is a stronghold to the wise man more than ten rulers that are in a city. **20** For there is not a righteous man upon earth, that doeth good, and sinneth not. **21** Also take not heed unto all words that are spoken, lest thou hear thy servant curse thee; **22** for oftentimes also thine own heart knoweth that thou thyself likewise hast cursed others.

23 All this have I tried by wisdom; I said: 'I will get wisdom'; but it was far from me. **24** That which is is far off, and exceeding deep; who can find it out? **25** I turned about, and applied my heart to know and to search out, and to seek wisdom and the reason of things, and to know wickedness to be folly, and foolishness to be madness; **26** and I find more bitter than death the woman, whose heart is snares and nets, and her hands as bands; whoso pleaseth God shall escape from her; but the sinner shall be taken by her.

27 Behold, this have I found, saith Koheleth, adding one thing to another, to find out the account; **28** which yet my soul sought, but I found not; one man among a thousand have I found; but a woman among all those have I not found. **29** Behold, this only have I found, that God made man upright; but they have sought out many inventions.

Ecclesiastes 8

Obey the King

1Who is as the wise man? and who knoweth the interpretation of a thing? A man's wisdom maketh his face to shine, And the boldness of his face is changed.

2I [counsel thee]: keep the king's command, and that in regard of the oath of God. **3**Be not hasty to go out of his presence; stand not in an evil thing; for he doeth whatsoever pleaseth him. **4**Forasmuch as the king's word hath power; and who may say unto him: 'What doest thou?'

5Whoso keepeth the commandment shall know no evil thing; And a wise man's heart discerneth time and judgment. **6**For to every matter there is a time and judgment; for the evil of man is great upon him. **7**For he knoweth not that which shall be; for even when it cometh to pass, who shall declare it unto him? **8**There is no man that hath power over the wind to retain the wind; neither hath he power over the day of death; and there is no discharge in war; neither shall wickedness deliver him that is given to it. **9**All this have I seen, even applied my heart thereto, whatever the work that is done under the sun; what time one man had power over another to his hurt.

Fear God

(Isaiah 8:11–15)

10And so I saw the wicked buried, and they entered into their rest; but they that had done right went away from the holy place, and were forgotten in the city; this also is vanity. **11**Because sentence against an evil work is not executed speedily, therefore the heart of the sons of men is fully set in them to do evil; **12**because a sinner doeth evil a hundred times, and prolongeth his days—though yet I know that it shall be well with them that fear God, that fear before Him; **13**but it shall not be well with the wicked, neither shall he prolong his days, which are as a shadow, because he feareth not before God.

God's Ways Are Mysterious

14There is a vanity which is done upon the earth: that there are righteous men, unto whom it happeneth according to the work of the wicked; again, there are wicked men, to whom it happeneth according to the work of the righteous—I said that this also is vanity. **15**So I commended mirth, that a man hath no better thing under the sun, than to eat, and to drink, and to be merry, and that this should accompany him in his labour all the days of his life which God hath given him under the sun.

16When I applied my heart to know wisdom, and to see the business that is done upon the earth—for neither day nor night do men see sleep with their eyes—**17**then I beheld all the work of God, that man cannot find out the work that is done under the sun; because though a man labour to seek it out, yet he shall not find it; yea further, though a wise man think to know it, yet shall he not be able to find it.

Ecclesiastes 9

Death Comes to Good and Bad

1For all this I laid to my heart, even to make clear all this: that the righteous, and the wise, and their works, are in the hand of God; whether it be love or hatred, man knoweth it not; all is before them.

2All things come alike to all; there is one event to the righteous and to the wicked; to the good and to the clean and to the unclean; to him that sacrificeth and to him that sacrificeth not; as is the good, so is the sinner, and he that sweareth, as he that feareth an oath. **3**This is an evil in all that is done under the sun, that there is one event unto all; yea also, the heart of the sons of men is full of evil, and madness is in their heart while they live, and after that they go to the dead. **4**For to him that is joined to all the living there is hope; for a living dog is better than a dead lion. **5**For the living know that they shall die; but the dead know not any thing, neither have they any more a reward; for the memory of them is forgotten. **6**As well their love, as their hatred and their envy, is long ago perished; neither have they any more a portion for ever in any thing that is done under the sun.

Enjoy Your Portion in This Life

7Go thy way, eat thy bread with joy, And drink thy wine with a merry heart; For God hath already accepted thy works. **8**Let thy garments be always white; And let thy head lack no oil. **9**Enjoy life with the wife whom thou lovest all the days of the life of thy vanity, which He hath given thee under the sun, all the days of thy vanity; for that is thy portion in life, and in thy labour wherein thou labourest under the sun.

10Whatsoever thy hand attaineth to do by thy strength, that do; for there is no work, nor device, nor knowledge, nor wisdom, in the grave, whither thou goest.

11I returned, and saw under the sun, that the race is not to the swift, nor the battle to the strong, neither yet bread to the wise, nor yet riches to men of understanding, nor yet favour to men of skill; but time and chance happeneth to them all. **12**For man also knoweth not his time; as the fishes that are taken in an evil net, and as the birds that are caught in the snare, even so are the sons of men snared in an evil time, when it falleth suddenly upon them.

Wisdom Is Better than Strength

13This also have I seen as wisdom under the sun, and it seemed great unto me: **14**there was a little city, and few men within it; and there came a great king against it, and besieged it, and built great bulwarks against it; **15**now there was found in it a man poor and wise, and he by his wisdom delivered the city; yet no man remembered that same poor man. **16**Then said I: 'Wisdom is better than strength; nevertheless the poor man's wisdom is despised, and his words are not heard.' **17**The words of the wise spoken in quiet Are more acceptable than the cry of a ruler among fools. **18**Wisdom is better than weapons of war; But one sinner destroyeth much good.

Ecclesiastes 10

JPS [[Online](#)]

Wisdom and Folly

1Dead flies make the ointment of the perfumer fetid and putrid; So doth a little folly outweigh wisdom and honour. **2**A wise man's understanding is at his right hand; But a fool's understanding at his left.

3Yea also, when a fool walketh by the way, his understanding faileth him, and he saith to every one that he is a fool. **4**If the spirit of the ruler rise up against thee, Leave not thy place; For gentleness allayeth great offences.

5There is an evil which I have seen under the sun, Like an error which proceedeth from a ruler: **6**Folly is set on great heights, And the rich sit in low place. **7**I have seen servants upon horses, And princes walking as servants upon the earth.

8He that diggeth a pit shall fall into it; And whoso breaketh through a fence, a serpent shall bite him. **9**Whoso quarrieth stones shall be hurt therewith; And he that cleaveth wood is endangered thereby. **10**If the iron be blunt, And one do not whet the edge, Then must he put to more strength; But wisdom is profitable to direct. **11**If the serpent bite before it is charmed, Then the charmer hath no advantage. **12**The words of a wise man's mouth are gracious; But the lips of a fool will swallow up himself. **13**The beginning of the words of his mouth is foolishness; And the end of his talk is grievous madness. **14**A fool also multiplieth words; Yet man knoweth not what shall be; And that which shall be after him, Who can tell him? **15**The labour of fools wearieth every one of them, For he knoweth not how to go to the city. **16**Woe to thee, O land, when thy king is a boy, And thy princes feast in the morning! **17**Happy art thou, O land, when thy king is a free man, And thy princes eat in due season, In strength, and not in drunkenness! **18**By slothfulness the rafters sink in; And through idleness of the hands the house leaketh. **19**A feast is made for laughter, And wine maketh glad the life; And money answereth all things. **20**Curse not the king, no, not in thy thought, And curse not the rich in thy bedchamber; For a bird of the air shall carry the voice, And that which hath wings shall tell the matter.

Ecclesiastes 11

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Cast Your Bread upon the Waters

1Cast thy bread upon the waters, For thou shalt find it after many days. **2**Divide a portion into seven, yea, even into eight; For thou knowest not what evil shall be upon the earth. **3**If the clouds be full of rain, They empty themselves upon the earth; And if a tree fall in the south, or in the north, In the place where the tree falleth, there shall it be. **4**He that observeth the wind shall not sow; And he that regardeth the clouds shall not reap. **5**As thou knowest not what is the way of the wind, Nor how the bones do grow in the womb of her that is with child; Even so thou knowest not the work of God Who doeth all things.

6In the morning sow thy seed, And in the evening withhold not thy hand; For thou knowest not which shall prosper, whether this or that, Or whether they both shall be alike good.

Enjoy Your Years

7And the light is sweet, And a pleasant thing it is for the eyes to behold the sun. **8**For if a man live many years, Let him rejoice in them all, And remember the days of darkness, For they shall be many. All that cometh is vanity.

9Rejoice, O young man, in thy youth; And let thy heart cheer thee in the days of thy youth, And walk in the ways of thy heart, And in the sight of thine eyes; But know thou, that for all these things God

will bring thee into judgment. **10**Therefore remove vexation from thy heart, And put away evil from thy flesh; For childhood and youth are vanity.

Ecclesiastes 12

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Remember Your Creator

1Remember then thy Creator in the days of thy youth, Before the evil days come, And the years draw nigh, when thou shalt say: 'I have no pleasure in them'; **2**Before the sun, and the light, and the moon, And the stars, are darkened, And the clouds return after the rain; **3**In the day when the keepers of the house shall tremble, And the strong men shall bow themselves, And the grinders cease because they are few, And those that look out shall be darkened in the windows, **4**And the doors shall be shut in the street, When the sound of the grinding is low; And one shall start up at the voice of a bird, And all the daughters of music shall be brought low; **5**Also when they shall be afraid of that which is high, And terrors shall be in the way; And the almond-tree shall blossom, And the grasshopper shall drag itself along, And the caperberry shall fail; Because man goeth to his long home, And the mourners go about the streets; **6**Before the silver cord is snapped asunder, And the golden bowl is shattered, And the pitcher is broken at the fountain, And the wheel falleth shattered, into the pit; **7**And the dust returneth to the earth as it was, And the spirit returneth unto God who gave it. **8**Vanity of vanities, saith Koheleth; all is vanity.

The Whole Duty of Man

9And besides that Koheleth was wise, he also taught the people knowledge; yea, he pondered, and sought out, and set in order many proverbs. **10**Koheleth sought to find out words of delight, and that which was written uprightly, even words of truth.

11The words of the wise are as goads, and as nails well fastened are those that are composed in collections; they are given from one shepherd. **12**And furthermore, my son, be admonished: of making many books there is no end; and much study is a weariness of the flesh.

13The end of the matter, all having been heard: fear God, and keep His commandments; for this is the whole man. **14**For God shall bring every work into the judgment concerning every hidden thing, whether it be good or whether it be evil.

Song of Solomon 1

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

The Bride Confesses Her Love

(Ephesians 5:22–33; 1 Peter 3:1–7)

1THE song of songs, which is Solomon's.

2Let him kiss me with the kisses of his mouth—For thy love is better than wine.

3Thine ointments have a goodly fragrance; Thy name is as ointment poured forth; Therefore do the maidens love thee.

4Draw me, we will run after thee; The king hath brought me into his chambers; We will be glad and rejoice in thee, We will find thy love more fragrant than wine! Sincerely do they love thee.

5I am black, but comely, O ye daughters of Jerusalem, As the tents of Kedar, As the curtains of Solomon.

6Look not upon me, that I am swarthy, That the sun hath tanned me; My mother's sons were incensed against me, They made me keeper of the vineyards; But mine own vineyard have I not kept.'

7Tell me, O thou whom my soul loveth, Where thou feedest, where thou makest thy flock to rest at noon; For why should I be as one that veileth herself Beside the flocks of thy companions?

8If thou know not, O thou fairest among women, Go thy way forth by the footsteps of the flock And feed thy kids, beside the shepherds' tents.

9I have compared thee, O my love, To a steed in Pharaoh's chariots.

10Thy cheeks are comely with circlets, Thy neck with beads.

11We will make thee circlets of gold With studs of silver.

12While the king sat at his table, My spikenard sent forth its fragrance.

13My beloved is unto me as a bag of myrrh, That lieth betwixt my breasts.

14My beloved is unto me as a cluster of henna In the vineyards of En-gedi.

15Behold, thou art fair, my love; behold, thou art fair; Thine eyes are as doves.

16Behold, thou art fair, my beloved, yea, pleasant; Also our couch is leafy.

17The beams of our houses are cedars, And our panels are cypresses.

Song of Solomon 2

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

The Bride's Admiration

1I am a rose of Sharon, A lily of the valleys.

2As a lily among thorns, So is my love among the daughters.

3As an apple-tree among the trees of the wood, So is my beloved among the sons. Under its shadow I delighted to sit, And its fruit was sweet to my taste.

4He hath brought me to the banqueting-house, And his banner over me is love.

5Stay ye me with dainties, refresh me with apples; For I am love-sick.'

6Let his left hand be under my head, And his right hand embrace me.

7I adjure you, O daughters of Jerusalem, By the gazelles, and by the hinds of the field, That ye awaken not, nor stir up love, until it please.'

8Hark! my beloved! behold, he cometh, Leaping upon the mountains, skipping upon the hills.

9My beloved is like a gazelle or a young hart; Behold, he standeth behind our wall, He looketh in through the windows, He peereth through the lattice.

10My beloved spoke, and said unto me: 'Rise up, my love, my fair one, and come away.

11For, lo, the winter is past, The rain is over and gone;

12The flowers appear on the earth; The time of singing is come, And the voice of the turtle is heard in our land;

13The fig-tree putteth forth her green figs, And the vines in blossom give forth their fragrance. Arise, my love, my fair one, and come away.

14O my dove, that art in the clefts of the rock, in the covert of the cliff, Let me see thy countenance, let me hear thy voice; For sweet is thy voice, and thy countenance is comely.'

15Take us the foxes, the little foxes, that spoil the vineyards; For our vineyards are in blossom.'

16My beloved is mine, and I am his, That feedeth among the lilies.

17Until the day breathe, and the shadows flee away, Turn, my beloved, and be thou like a gazelle or a young hart Upon the mountains of spices.

Song of Solomon 3

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

The Bride's Dream

1By night on my bed I sought him whom my soul loveth; I sought him, but I found him not.

2I will rise now, and go about the city, In the streets and in the broad ways, I will seek him whom my soul loveth.' I sought him, but I found him not.

3The watchmen that go about the city found me: 'Saw ye him whom my soul loveth?'

4 Scarce had I passed from them, When I found him whom my soul loveth: I held him, and would not let him go, Until I had brought him into my mother's house, And into the chamber of her that conceived me.

5 I adjure you, O daughters of Jerusalem, By the gazelles, and by the hinds of the field, That ye awaken not, nor stir up love, Until it please.'

Solomon Arrives on His Wedding Day

6 Who is this that cometh up out of the wilderness Like pillars of smoke, Perfumed with myrrh and frankincense, With all powders of the merchant?

7 Behold, it is the litter of Solomon; Threescore mighty men are about it, Of the mighty men of Israel.

8 They all handle the sword, And are expert in war; Every man hath his sword upon his thigh, Because of dread in the night.

9 King Solomon made himself a palanquin Of the wood of Lebanon.

10 He made the pillars thereof of silver, The top thereof of gold, The seat of it of purple, The inside thereof being inlaid with love, From the daughters of Jerusalem.

11 Go forth, O ye daughters of Zion, And gaze upon king Solomon, Even upon the crown wherewith his mother hath crowned him in the day of his espousals, And in the day of the gladness of his heart.

Song of Solomon 4

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Solomon Admires His Bride

1 Behold, thou art fair, my love; behold, thou art fair; Thine eyes are as doves behind thy veil; Thy hair is as a flock of goats, that trail down from mount Gilead.

2 Thy teeth are like a flock of ewes all shaped alike, Which are come up from the washing; Whereof all are paired, and none faileth among them.

3 Thy lips are like a thread of scarlet, And thy mouth is comely; Thy temples are like a pomegranate split open Behind thy veil.

4 Thy neck is like the tower of David Buildd with turrets, Whereon there hang a thousand shields, All the armour of the mighty men.

5 Thy two breasts are like two fawns That are twins of a gazelle, Which feed among the lilies.

6 Until the day breathe, And the shadows flee away, I will get me to the mountain of myrrh, And to the hill of frankincense.

7 Thou art all fair, my love; And there is no spot in thee.

8Come with me from Lebanon, my bride, With me from Lebanon; Look from the top of Amana, From the top of Senir and Hermon, From the lions' dens, From the mountains of the leopards.

9Thou hast ravished my heart, my sister, my bride; Thou hast ravished my heart with one of thine eyes, With one bead of thy necklace.

10How fair is thy love, my sister, my bride! How much better is thy love than wine! And the smell of thine ointments than all manner of spices!

11Thy lips, O my bride, drop honey—Honey and milk are under thy tongue; And the smell of thy garments is like the smell of Lebanon.

12A garden shut up is my sister, my bride; A spring shut up, a fountain sealed.

13Thy shoots are a park of pomegranates, With precious fruits; Henna with spikenard plants,

14Spikenard and saffron, calamus and cinnamon, With all trees of frankincense; Myrrh and aloes, with all the chief spices.

15Thou art a fountain of gardens, A well of living waters, And flowing streams from Lebanon.

16Awake, O north wind; And come, thou south; Blow upon my garden, That the spices thereof may flow out. Let my beloved come into his garden, And eat his precious fruits.

Song of Solomon 5

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

The Bride and Her Beloved

1I am come into my garden, my sister, my bride; I have gathered my myrrh with my spice; I have eaten my honeycomb with my honey; I have drunk my wine with my milk. Eat, O friends; Drink, yea, drink abundantly, O beloved.

2I sleep, but my heart waketh; Hark! my beloved knocketh: 'Open to me, my sister, my love, my dove, my undefiled; For my head is filled with dew, My locks with the drops of the night.'

3I have put off my coat; How shall I put it on? I have washed my feet; How shall I defile them?

4My beloved put in his hand by the hole of the door, And my heart was moved for him.

5I rose up to open to my beloved; And my hands dropped with myrrh, And my fingers with flowing myrrh, Upon the handles of the bar.

6I opened to my beloved; But my beloved had turned away, and was gone. My soul failed me when he spoke. I sought him, but I could not find him; I called him, but he gave me no answer.

7The watchmen that go about the city found me, They smote me, they wounded me; The keepers of the walls took away my mantle from me.

8I adjure you, O daughters of Jerusalem, If ye find my beloved, what will ye tell him? That I am love-sick.'

9What is thy beloved more than another beloved, O thou fairest among women? What is thy beloved more than another beloved, That thou dost so adjure us?'

10My beloved is white and ruddy, Pre-eminent above ten thousand.

11His head is as the most fine gold, His locks are curled, And black as a raven.

12His eyes are like doves Beside the water-brooks; Washed with milk, And fitly set.

13His cheeks are as a bed of spices, As banks of sweet herbs; His lips are as lilies, Dropping with flowing myrrh.

14His hands are as rods of gold Set with beryl; His body is as polished ivory Overlaid with sapphires.

15His legs are as pillars of marble, Set upon sockets of fine gold; His aspect is like Lebanon, Excellent as the cedars.

16His mouth is most sweet; Yea, he is altogether lovely. This is my beloved, and this is my friend, O daughters of Jerusalem.'

Song of Solomon 6

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Together in the Garden

1Whither is thy beloved gone, O thou fairest among women? Whither hath thy beloved turned him, That we may seek him with thee?'

2My beloved is gone down into his garden, To the beds of spices, To feed in the gardens, And to gather lilies.

3I am my beloved's, and my beloved is mine, That feedeth among the lilies.'

4Thou art beautiful, O my love, as Tirzah, Comely as Jerusalem, Terrible as an army with banners.

5Turn away thine eyes from me, For they have overcome me. Thy hair is as a flock of goats, That trail down from Gilead.

6Thy teeth are like a flock of ewes, Which are come up from the washing; Whereof all are paired, And none faileth among them.

7Thy temples are like a pomegranate split open Behind thy veil.

8There are threescore queens, And fourscore concubines, And maidens without number.

9My dove, my undefiled, is but one; She is the only one of her mother; She is the choice one of her that bore her. The daughters saw her, and called her happy; Yea, the queens and the concubines, and they praised her.

10Who is she that looketh forth as the dawn, Fair as the moon, Clear as the sun, Terrible as an army with banners?

11I went down into the garden of nuts, To look at the green plants of the valley, To see whether the vine budded, And the pomegranates were in flower.

12Before I was aware, my soul set me Upon the chariots of my princely people.

13Return, return, O Shulammitte; Return, return, that we may look upon thee. What will ye see in the Shulammitte? As it were a dance of two companies.

Song of Solomon 7

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Admiration by the Bridegroom

1How beautiful are thy steps in sandals, O prince's daughter! The roundings of thy thighs are like the links of a chain, The work of the hands of a skilled workman.

2Thy navel is like a round goblet, Wherein no mingled wine is wanting; Thy belly is like a heap of wheat Set about with lilies.

3Thy two breasts are like two fawns That are twins of a gazelle.

4Thy neck is as a tower of ivory; Thine eyes as the pools in Heshbon, By the gate of Bath-rabbim; Thy nose is like the tower of Lebanon Which looketh toward Damascus.

5Thy head upon thee is like Carmel, And the hair of thy head like purple; The king is held captive in the tresses thereof.

6How fair and how pleasant art thou, O love, for delights!

7This thy stature is like to a palm-tree, And thy breasts to clusters of grapes.

8I said: 'I will climb up into the palm-tree, I will take hold of the branches thereof; And let thy breasts be as clusters of the vine, And the smell of thy countenance like apples;

9And the roof of thy mouth like the best wine, That glideth down smoothly for my beloved, Moving gently the lips of those that are asleep.'

10I am my beloved's, And his desire is toward me.

11Come, my beloved, let us go forth into the field; Let us lodge in the villages.

12Let us get up early to the vineyards; Let us see whether the vine hath budded, Whether the vine-blossom be opened, And the pomegranates be in flower; There will I give thee my love.

13The mandrakes give forth fragrance, And at our doors are all manner of precious fruits, New and old, Which I have laid up for thee, O my beloved.

Song of Solomon 8

JPS [[Online](#)]

Longing for Her Beloved

1Oh that thou wert as my brother, That sucked the breasts of my mother! When I should find thee without, I would kiss thee; Yea, and none would despise me.

2I would lead thee, and bring thee into my mother's house, That thou mightest instruct me; I would cause thee to drink of spiced wine, Of the juice of my pomegranate.

3His left hand should be under my head, And his right hand should embrace me.

4I adjure you, O daughters of Jerusalem: Why should ye awaken, or stir up love, Until it please?'

5Who is this that cometh up from the wilderness, Leaning upon her beloved? Under the apple-tree I awakened thee; There thy mother was in travail with thee; There was she in travail and brought thee forth.

6Set me as a seal upon thy heart, As a seal upon thine arm; For love is strong as death, Jealousy is cruel as the grave; The flashes thereof are flashes of fire, A very flame of the LORD.

7Many waters cannot quench love, Neither can the floods drown it; If a man would give all the substance of his house for love, He would utterly be contemned.

8We have a little sister, And she hath no breasts; What shall we do for our sister In the day when she shall be spoken for?

9If she be a wall, We will build upon her a turret of silver; And if she be a door, We will enclose her with boards of cedar.

10I am a wall, And my breasts like the towers thereof; Then was I in his eyes As one that found peace.

11Solomon had a vineyard at Baal-hamon; He gave over the vineyard unto keepers; Every one for the fruit thereof Brought in a thousand pieces of silver.

12My vineyard, which is mine, is before me; Thou, O Solomon, shalt have the thousand, And those that keep the fruit thereof two hundred.

13Thou that dwellest in the gardens, The companions hearken for thy voice: 'Cause me to hear it.'

14 Make haste, my beloved, And be thou like to a gazelle or to a young hart Upon the mountains of spices.

Isaiah 1

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Judah's Rebellion

(2 Chronicles 28:5–15)

1 The Vision of Isaiah the son of Amoz, which he saw concerning Judah and Jerusalem, in the days of Uzziah, Jotham, Ahaz, and Hezekiah, kings of Judah.

2 Hear, O heavens, and give ear, O earth, For the LORD hath spoken: Children I have reared, and brought up, And they have rebelled against Me.

3 The ox knoweth his owner, And the ass his master's crib; But Israel doth not know, My people doth not consider.

4 Ah sinful nation, A people laden with iniquity, A seed of evil-doers, Children that deal corruptly; They have forsaken the LORD, They have contemned the Holy One of Israel, They are turned away backward.

5 On what part will ye yet be stricken, Seeing ye stray away more and more? The whole head is sick, And the whole heart faint;

6 From the sole of the foot even unto the head There is no soundness in it; But wounds, and bruises, and festering sores: They have not been pressed, neither bound up, Neither mollified with oil.

7 Your country is desolate; Your cities are burned with fire; Your land, strangers devour it in your presence, And it is desolate, as overthrown by floods.

8 And the daughter of Zion is left As a booth in a vineyard, As a lodge in a garden of cucumbers, As a besieged city.

9 Except the LORD of hosts Had left unto us a very small remnant, We should have been as Sodom, We should have been like unto Gomorrah.

Meaningless Offerings

10 Hear the word of the LORD, Ye rulers of Sodom; Give ear unto the law of our God, Ye people of Gomorrah.

11 To what purpose is the multitude of your sacrifices unto Me? Saith the LORD; I am full of the burnt-offerings of rams, And the fat of fed beasts; And I delight not in the blood Of bullocks, or of lambs, or of he-goats.

12When ye come to appear before Me, Who hath required this at your hand, To trample My courts?

13Bring no more vain oblations; It is an offering of abomination unto Me; New moon and sabbath, the holding of convocations—I cannot endure iniquity along with the solemn assembly.

14Your new moons and your appointed seasons My soul hateth; They are a burden unto Me; I am weary to bear them.

15And when ye spread forth your hands, I will hide Mine eyes from you; Yea, when ye make many prayers, I will not hear; Your hands are full of blood.

16Wash you, make you clean, Put away the evil of your doings From before Mine eyes, Cease to do evil;

17Learn to do well; Seek justice, relieve the oppressed, Judge the fatherless, plead for the widow.

18Come now, and let us reason together, Saith the LORD; Though your sins be as scarlet, They shall be as white as snow; Though they be red like crimson, They shall be as wool.

19If ye be willing and obedient, Ye shall eat the good of the land;

20But if ye refuse and rebel, Ye shall be devoured with the sword; For the mouth of the LORD hath spoken.

The Corruption of Zion

21How is the faithful city Become a harlot! She that was full of justice, Righteousness lodged in her, But now murderers.

22Thy silver is become dross, Thy wine mixed with water.

23Thy princes are rebellious, And companions of thieves; Every one loveth bribes, And followeth after rewards; They judge not the fatherless, Neither doth the cause of the widow come unto them.

24Therefore saith the Lord, the LORD of hosts, The Mighty One of Israel: Ah, I will ease Me of Mine adversaries, And avenge Me of Mine enemies;

25And I will turn My hand upon thee, And purge away thy dross as with lye, And will take away all thine alloy;

26And I will restore thy judges as at the first, And thy counsellors as at the beginning; Afterward thou shalt be called The city of righteousness, The faithful city.

27Zion shall be redeemed with justice, And they that return of her with righteousness.

28But the destruction of the transgressors and the sinners shall be together, And they that forsake the LORD shall be consumed.

29For they shall be ashamed of the terebinths which ye have desired, And ye shall be confounded for the gardens that ye have chosen.

30 For ye shall be as a terebinth whose leaf fadeth, And as a garden that hath no water.

31 And the strong shall be as tow, And his work as a spark; And they shall both burn together, And none shall quench them.

Isaiah 2

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

The Mountain of the House of the LORD

(Micah 4:1–5)

1 The word that Isaiah the son of Amoz saw concerning Judah and Jerusalem.

2 And it shall come to pass in the end of days, That the mountain of the LORD'S house Shall be established as the top of the mountains, And shall be exalted above the hills; And all nations shall flow unto it.

3 And many peoples shall go and say: 'Come ye, and let us go up to the mountain of the LORD, To the house of the God of Jacob; And He will teach us of His ways, And we will walk in His paths.' For out of Zion shall go forth the law, And the word of the LORD from Jerusalem.

4 And He shall judge between the nations, And shall decide for many peoples; And they shall beat their swords into plowshares, And their spears into pruninghooks; Nation shall not lift up sword against nation, Neither shall they learn war any more.

The Day of Reckoning

5 O house of Jacob, come ye, and let us walk In the light of the LORD.

6 For Thou hast forsaken Thy people the house of Jacob; For they are replenished from the east, And with soothsayers like the Philistines, And they please themselves in the brood of aliens.

7 Their land also is full of silver and gold, Neither is there any end of their treasures; Their land also is full of horses, Neither is there any end of their chariots.

8 Their land also is full of idols; Every one worshippeth the work of his own hands, That which his own fingers have made.

9 And man boweth down, And man lowereth himself; And Thou canst not bear with them.

10 Enter into the rock, And hide thee in the dust, From before the terror of the LORD, And from the glory of His majesty.

11 The lofty looks of man shall be brought low, And the haughtiness of men shall be bowed down, And the LORD alone shall be exalted in that day.

12For the LORD of hosts hath a day Upon all that is proud and lofty, And upon all that is lifted up, and it shall be brought low;

13And upon all the cedars of Lebanon That are high and lifted up, And upon all the oaks of Bashan;

14And upon all the high mountains, And upon all the hills that are lifted up;

15And upon every lofty tower, And upon every fortified wall;

16And upon all the ships of Tarshish, And upon all delightful imagery.

17And the loftiness of man shall be bowed down, And the haughtiness of men shall be brought low; And the LORD alone shall be exalted in that day.

18And the idols shall utterly pass away.

19And men shall go into the caves of the rocks, And into the holes of the earth, From before the terror of the LORD, And from the glory of His majesty, When He ariseth to shake mightily the earth.

20In that day a man shall cast away His idols of silver, and his idols of gold, Which they made for themselves to worship, To the moles and to the bats;

21To go into the clefts of the rocks, And into the crevices of the crags, From before the terror of the LORD, And from the glory of His majesty, When he ariseth to shake mightily the earth.

22Cease ye from man, in whose nostrils is a breath; For how little is he to be accounted!

Isaiah 3

JPS [[Online](#)]

Judgment on Jerusalem and Judah

1For, behold, the Lord, the LORD of hosts, Doth take away from Jerusalem and from Judah Stay and staff, Every stay of bread, and every stay of water;

2The mighty man, and the man of war; The judge, and the prophet, And the diviner, and the elder;

3The captain of fifty, and the man of rank, And the counsellor, and the cunning charmer, and the skilful enchanter.

4And I will give children to be their princes, And babes shall rule over them.

5And the people shall oppress one another, Every man his fellow, and every man his neighbour; The child shall behave insolently against the aged, And the base against the honourable,

6For a man shall take hold of his brother of the house of his father: 'Thou hast a mantle, Be thou our ruler, And let this ruin be under thy hand.'

7In that day shall he swear, saying: 'I will not be a healer; For in my house is neither bread nor a mantle; Ye shall not make me ruler of a people.'

8For Jerusalem is ruined, And Judah is fallen; Because their tongue and their doings are against the LORD, To provoke the eyes of His glory.

9The show of their countenance doth witness against them; And they declare their sin as Sodom, they hide it not. Woe unto their soul! For they have wrought evil unto themselves.

10Say ye of the righteous, that it shall be well with him; For they shall eat the fruit of their doings.

11Woe unto the wicked! it shall be ill with him; For the work of his hands shall be done to him.

12As for My people, a babe is their master, And women rule over them. O My people, they that lead thee cause thee to err, And destroy the way of thy paths.

13The LORD standeth up to plead, And standeth to judge the peoples.

14The LORD will enter into judgment With the elders of His people, and the princes thereof: 'It is ye that have eaten up the vineyard; The spoil of the poor is in your houses;

15What mean ye that ye crush My people, And grind the face of the poor?' Saith the Lord, the GOD of hosts.

A Warning to the Daughters of Zion

16Moreover the LORD said: Because the daughters of Zion are haughty, And walk with stretched-forth necks And wanton eyes, Walking and mincing as they go, And making a tinkling with their feet;

17Therefore the Lord will smite with a scab The crown of the head of the daughters of Zion, And the LORD will lay bare their secret parts.

18In that day the Lord will take away the bravery of their anklets, and the fillets, and the crescents; **19**the pendants, and the bracelets, and the veils; **20**the headdresses, and the armlets, and the sashes, and the corselets, and the amulets; **21**the rings, and the nose-jewels; **22**the aprons, and the mantelets, and the cloaks, and the girdles; **23**and the gauze robes, and the fine linen, and the turbans, and the mantles.

24And it shall come to pass, that Instead of sweet spices there shall be rottenness; And instead of a girdle rags; And instead of curled hair baldness; And instead of a stomacher a girding of sackcloth; Branding instead of beauty.

25Thy men shall fall by the sword, And thy mighty in the war.

26And her gates shall lament and mourn; And utterly bereft she shall sit upon the ground.

Isaiah 4

A Remnant in Zion

¹And seven women shall take hold of one man in that day, saying: 'We will eat our own bread, and wear our own apparel; only let us be called by thy name; take thou away our reproach.'

²In that day shall the growth of the LORD be beautiful and glorious, And the fruit of the land excellent and comely For them that are escaped of Israel. ³And it shall come to pass, that he that is left in Zion, and he that remaineth in Jerusalem, shall be called holy, even every one that is written unto life in Jerusalem; ⁴when the Lord shall have washed away the filth of the daughters of Zion, and shall have purged the blood of Jerusalem from the midst thereof, by the spirit of judgment, and by the spirit of destruction. ⁵And the LORD will create over the whole habitation of mount Zion, and over her assemblies, a cloud and smoke by day, and the shining of a flaming fire by night; for over all the glory shall be a canopy. ⁶And there shall be a pavilion for a shadow in the day-time from the heat, and for a refuge and for a covert from storm and from rain.

Isaiah 5

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

The Song of the Vineyard

(Luke 13:6–9)

¹Let me sing of my well-beloved, A song of my beloved touching his vineyard. My well-beloved had a vineyard In a very fruitful hill;

²And he digged it, and cleared it of stones, And planted it with the choicest vine, And built a tower in the midst of it, And also hewed out a vat therein; And he looked that it should bring forth grapes, And it brought forth wild grapes.

³And now, O inhabitants of Jerusalem and men of Judah, Judge, I pray you, betwixt me and my vineyard.

⁴What could have been done more to my vineyard, That I have not done in it? Wherefore, when I looked that it should bring forth grapes, Brought it forth wild grapes?

⁵And now come, I will tell you What I will do to my vineyard: I will take away the hedge thereof, And it shall be eaten up; I will break down the fence thereof, And it shall be trodden down;

⁶And I will lay it waste: It shall not be pruned nor hoed, But there shall come up briars and thorns; I will also command the clouds That they rain no rain upon it.

⁷For the vineyard of the LORD of hosts is the house of Israel, And the men of Judah the plant of His delight; And He looked for justice, but behold violence; For righteousness, but behold a cry.

Woes to the Wicked

⁸Woe unto them that join house to house, That lay field to field, Till there be no room, and ye be made to dwell Alone in the midst of the land!

9In mine ears said the LORD of hosts: Of a truth many houses shall be desolate, Even great and fair, without inhabitant.

10For ten acres of vineyard shall yield one bath, And the seed of a homer shall yield an ephah.

11Woe unto them that rise up early in the morning, That they may follow strong drink; That tarry late into the night, Till wine inflame them!

12And the harp and the psaltery, the tabret and the pipe, And wine, are in their feasts; But they regard not the work of the LORD, Neither have they considered the operation of His hands.

13Therefore My people are gone into captivity, For want of knowledge; And their honourable men are famished, And their multitude are parched with thirst.

14Therefore the nether-world hath enlarged her desire, And opened her mouth without measure; And down goeth their glory, and their tumult, and their uproar, And he that rejoiceth among them.

15And man is bowed down, And man is humbled, And the eyes of the lofty are humbled;

16But the LORD of hosts is exalted through justice, And God the Holy One is sanctified through righteousness.

17Then shall the lambs feed as in their pasture, And the waste places of the fat ones shall wanderers eat.

18Woe unto them that draw iniquity with cords of vanity, And sin as it were with a cart rope,

19That say: 'Let Him make speed, let Him hasten His work, That we may see it; And let the counsel of the Holy One of Israel draw nigh and come, That we may know it!'

20Woe unto them that call evil good, And good evil; That change darkness into light, And light into darkness; That change bitter into sweet, And sweet into bitter!

21Woe unto them that are wise in their own eyes, And prudent in their own sight!

22Woe unto them that are mighty to drink wine, And men of strength to mingle strong drink;

23That justify the wicked for a reward, And take away the righteousness of the righteous from him!

24Therefore as the tongue of fire devoureth the stubble, And as the chaff is consumed in the flame, So their root shall be as rottenness, And their blossom shall go up as dust; Because they have rejected the law of the LORD of hosts, And contemned the word of the Holy One of Israel.

25Therefore is the anger of the LORD kindled against His people, And He hath stretched forth His hand against them, and hath smitten them, And the hills did tremble, And their carcasses were as refuse in the midst of the streets. For all this His anger is not turned away, But His hand is stretched out still.

26And He will lift up an ensign to the nations from far, And will hiss unto them from the end of the earth; And, behold, they shall come with speed swiftly;

27None shall be weary nor stumble among them; None shall slumber nor sleep; Neither shall the girdle of their loins be loosed, Nor the latchet of their shoes be broken;

28Whose arrows are sharp, And all their bows bent; Their horses' hoofs shall be counted like flint, And their wheels like a whirlwind;

29Their roaring shall be like a lion, They shall roar like young lions, yea, they shall roar, And lay hold of the prey, and carry it away safe, And there shall be none to deliver.

30And they shall roar against them in that day Like the roaring of the sea; And if one look unto the land, Behold darkness and distress, And the light is darkened in the skies thereof.

Isaiah 6

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Isaiah's Commission

(Matthew 13:10–17; Mark 4:10–12; Acts 28:16–31)

1In the year that king Uzziah died I saw the Lord sitting upon a throne high and lifted up, and His train filled the temple. **2**Above Him stood the seraphim; each one had six wings: with twain he covered his face and with twain he covered his feet, and with twain he did fly.

3And one called unto another, and said: Holy, holy, holy, is the LORD of hosts; The whole earth is full of His glory.

4And the posts of the door were moved at the voice of them that called, and the house was filled with smoke.

5Then said I: Woe is me! for I am undone; Because I am a man of unclean lips, And I dwell in the midst of a people of unclean lips; For mine eyes have seen the King, The LORD of hosts.

6Then flew unto me one of the seraphim, with a glowing stone in his hand, which he had taken with the tongs from off the altar; **7**and he touched my mouth with it, and said: Lo, this hath touched thy lips; And thine iniquity is taken away, And thy sin expiated.

8And I heard the voice of the Lord, saying: Whom shall I send, And who will go for us? Then I said: 'Here am I; send me.'

9And He said: 'Go, and tell this people: Hear ye indeed, but understand not; And see ye indeed, but perceive not.

10Make the heart of this people fat, And make their ears heavy, And shut their eyes; Lest they, seeing with their eyes, And hearing with their ears, And understanding with their heart, Return, and be healed.'

11Then said I: 'Lord, how long?' And He answered: 'Until cities be waste without inhabitant, And houses without man, And the land become utterly waste,

12And the LORD have removed men far away, And the forsaken places be many in the midst of the land.

13And if there be yet a tenth in it, it shall again be eaten up; as a terebinth, and as an oak, whose stock remaineth, when they cast their leaves, so the holy seed shall be the stock thereof.'

Isaiah 7

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

A Message to Ahaz

1And it came to pass in the days of Ahaz the son of Jotham, the son of Uzziah, king of Judah, that Rezin the king of Aram, and Pekah the son of Remaliah, king of Israel, went up to Jerusalem to war against it; but could not prevail against it. **2**And it was told the house of David, saying: 'Aram is confederate with Ephraim.' And his heart was moved, and the heart of his people, as the trees of the forest are moved with the wind.

3Then said the LORD unto Isaiah: 'Go forth now to meet Ahaz, thou, and Shear-jashub thy son, at the end of the conduit of the upper pool, in the highway of the fullers' field; **4**and say unto him: Keep calm, and be quiet; fear not, neither let thy heart be faint, because of these two tails of smoking firebrands, for the fierce anger of Rezin and Aram, and of the son of Remaliah. **5**Because Aram hath counselled evil against thee, Ephraim also, and the son of Remaliah, saying: **6**Let us go up against Judah, and vex it, and let us make a breach therein for us, and set up a king in the midst of it, even the son of Tabeel; **7**thus saith the Lord GOD: It shall not stand, neither shall it come to pass. **8**For the head of Aram is Damascus, And the head of Damascus is Rezin; And within threescore and five years Shall Ephraim be broken, that it be not a people; **9**And the head of Ephraim is Samaria, And the head of Samaria is Remaliah's son. If ye will not have faith, surely ye shall not be established.'

The Sign of Immanuel

(Matthew 1:18–25)

10And the LORD spoke again unto Ahaz, saying: **11**Ask thee a sign of the LORD thy God: ask it either in the depth, or in the height above.' **12**But Ahaz said: 'I will not ask, neither will I try the LORD.' **13**And he said: 'Hear ye now, O house of David: Is it a small thing for you to weary men, that ye will weary my God also? **14**Therefore the Lord Himself shall give you a sign: behold, the young woman shall conceive, and bear a son, and shall call his name Immanuel. **15**Curd and honey shall he eat, when he knoweth to refuse the evil, and choose the good. **16**Yea, before the child shall know to refuse the evil, and choose the good, the land whose two kings thou hast a horror of shall be forsaken.'

Judgment to Come

(Micah 1:1–7)

17The LORD shall bring upon thee, and upon thy people, and upon thy father's house, days that have not come, from the day that Ephraim departed from Judah; even the king of Assyria.'

18And it shall come to pass in that day, That the LORD shall hiss for the fly That is in the uttermost part of the rivers of Egypt, And for the bee that is in the land of Assyria. **19**And they shall come, and

shall rest all of them In the rugged valleys, and in the holes of the rocks, And upon all thorns, and upon all brambles.

20In that day shall the Lord shave with a razor that is hired in the parts beyond the River, even with the king of Assyria, the head and the hair of the feet; and it shall also sweep away the beard.

21And it shall come to pass in that day, that a man shall rear a young cow, and two sheep; **22**and it shall come to pass, for the abundance of milk that they shall give, he shall eat curd; for curd and honey shall every one eat that is left in the midst of the land.

23And it shall come to pass in that day, that every place, where there were a thousand vines at a thousand silverlings, shall even be for briers and thorns. **24**With arrows and with bow shall one come thither; because all the land shall become briers and thorns. **25**And all the hills that were digged with the mattock, thou shalt not come thither for fear of briers and thorns, but it shall be for the sending forth of oxen, and for the treading of sheep.

Isaiah 8

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Assyrian Invasion Prophesied

1And the LORD said unto me: 'Take thee a great tablet, and write upon it in common script: The spoil speedeth, the prey hasteth; **2**and I will take unto Me faithful witnesses to record, Uriah the priest, and Zechariah the son of Jeberechiah.' **3**And I went unto the prophetess; and she conceived, and bore a son. Then said the LORD unto me: 'Call his name Maher-shalal-hashbaz. **4**For before the child shall have knowledge to cry: My father, and: My mother, the riches of Damascus and the spoil of Samaria shall be carried away before the king of Assyria.'

5And the LORD spoke unto me yet again, saying:

6Forasmuch as this people hath refused The waters of Shiloah that go softly, And rejoiceth with Rezin and Remaliah's son;

7Now therefore, behold, the Lord bringeth up upon them The waters of the River, mighty and many, Even the king of Assyria and all his glory; And he shall come up over all his channels, And go over all his banks;

8And he shall sweep through Judah Overflowing as he passeth through He shall reach even to the neck; And the stretching out of his wings Shall fill the breadth of thy land, O Immanuel.

9Make an uproar, O ye peoples, and ye shall be broken in pieces; And give ear, all ye of far countries; Gird yourselves, and ye shall be broken in pieces; Gird yourselves, and ye shall be broken in pieces.

10Take counsel together, and it shall be brought to nought; Speak the word, and it shall not stand; For God is with us.

A Call to Fear God

(Ecclesiastes 8:10–13)

11For the LORD spoke thus to me with a strong hand, admonishing me that I should not walk in the way of this people, saying:

12Say ye not: A conspiracy, concerning all whereof this people do say: A conspiracy; neither fear ye their fear, nor account it dreadful.

13The LORD of hosts, Him shall ye sanctify; and let Him be your fear, and let Him be your dread.

14And He shall be for a sanctuary; but for a stone of stumbling and for a rock of offence to both the houses of Israel, for a gin and for a snare to the inhabitants of Jerusalem.

15And many among them shall stumble, and fall, and be broken, and be snared, and be taken.'

16Bind up the testimony, seal the instruction among My disciples.' **17**And I will wait for the LORD, that hideth His face from the house of Jacob, and I will look for Him. **18**Behold, I and the children whom the LORD hath given me shall be for signs and for wonders in Israel from the LORD of hosts, who dwelleth in mount Zion.

Darkness and Light

19And when they shall say unto you: 'Seek unto the ghosts and the familiar spirits, that chirp and that mutter; should not a people seek unto their God? on behalf of the living unto the dead **20**for instruction and for testimony?'—Surely they will speak according to this word, wherein there is no light.— **21**And they shall pass this way that are sore bestead and hungry; and it shall come to pass that, when they shall be hungry, they shall fret themselves, and curse by their king and by their God, and, whether they turn their faces upward, **22**or look unto the earth, behold distress and darkness, the gloom of anguish, and outspread thick darkness.

Isaiah 9

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Unto Us a Child Is Born

(Matthew 4:12–17; Mark 1:14–15; Luke 4:14–15)

1For is there no gloom to her that was stedfast? Now the former hath lightly afflicted the land of Zebulun and the land of Naphtali, but the latter hath dealt a more grievous blow by the way of the sea, beyond the Jordan, in the district of the nations.

2The people that walked in darkness Have seen a great light; They that dwelt in the land of the shadow of death, Upon them hath the light shined.

3Thou hast multiplied the nation, Thou hast increased their joy; They joy before Thee according to the joy in harvest, As men rejoice when they divide the spoil.

4For the yoke of his burden, And the staff of his shoulder, The rod of his oppressor, Thou hast broken as in the day of Midian.

5For every boot stamped with fierceness, And every cloak rolled in blood, Shall even be for burning, for fuel of fire.

6For a child is born unto us, A son is given unto us; And the government is upon his shoulder; And his name is called Pele-joez-el-gibbor-Abi-ad-sar-shalom;

7That the government may be increased, And of peace there be no end, Upon the throne of David, and upon his kingdom, To establish it, and to uphold it Through justice and through righteousness From henceforth even for ever. The zeal of the LORD of hosts doth perform this.

Judgment against Israel's Pride

8The Lord sent a word into Jacob, And it hath lighted upon Israel.

9And all the people shall know, Even Ephraim and the inhabitant of Samaria, That say in pride and in arrogancy of heart:

10The bricks are fallen, but we will build with hewn stones; The sycamores are cut down, but cedars will we put in their place.'

11Therefore the LORD doth set upon high the adversaries of Rezin against him, And spur his enemies;

12The Arameans on the east, and the Philistines on the west; And they devour Israel with open mouth. For all this His anger is not turned away, But His hand is stretched out still.

Judgment against Israel's Hypocrisy

13Yet the people turneth not unto Him that smiteth them, Neither do they seek the LORD of hosts.

14Therefore the LORD doth cut off from Israel head and tail, Palm-branch and rush, in one day.

15The elder and the man of rank, he is the head; And the prophet that teacheth lies, he is the tail.

16For they that lead this people cause them to err; And they that are led of them are destroyed.

17Therefore the Lord shall have no joy in their young men, Neither shall He have compassion on their fatherless and widows; For every one is ungodly and an evil-doer, And every mouth speaketh wantonness. For all this His anger is not turned away, But His hand is stretched out still.

Judgment against Israel's Unrepentance

18For wickedness burneth as the fire; It devoureth the briers and thorns; Yea, it kindleth in the thickets of the forest, And they roll upward in thick clouds of smoke.

19Through the wrath of the LORD of hosts is the land burnt up; The people also are as the fuel of fire; No man spareth his brother.

20And one snatcheth on the right hand, and is hungry; And he eateth on the left hand, and is not satisfied; They eat every man the flesh of his own arm:

21Manasseh, Ephraim; and Ephraim, Manasseh; And they together are against Judah. For all this His anger is not turned away, But His hand is stretched out still.

Isaiah 10

JPS [[Online](#)]

Woe to Tyrants

1Woe unto them that decree unrighteous decrees, And to the writers that write iniquity;

2To turn aside the needy from judgment, And to take away the right of the poor of My people, That widows may be their spoil, And that they may make the fatherless their prey!

3And what will ye do in the day of visitation, And in the ruin which shall come from far? To whom will ye flee for help? And where will ye leave your glory?

4They can do nought except crouch under the captives, And fall under the slain. For all this His anger is not turned away, But His hand is stretched out still.

Judgment on Assyria

5O Asshur, the rod of Mine anger, In whose hand as a staff is Mine indignation!

6I do send him against an ungodly nation, And against the people of My wrath do I give him a charge, To take the spoil, and to take the prey, And to tread them down like the mire of the streets.

7Howbeit he meaneth not so, Neither doth his heart think so; But it is in his heart to destroy, And to cut off nations not a few.

8For he saith: 'Are not my princes all of them kings?

9Is not Calno as Carchemish? Is not Hamath as Arpad? Is not Samaria as Damascus?

10As my hand hath reached the kingdoms of the idols, Whose graven images did exceed them of Jerusalem and of Samaria;

11Shall I not, as I have done unto Samaria and her idols, So do to Jerusalem and her idols?'

12Wherefore it shall come to pass, that when the Lord hath performed His whole work upon mount Zion and on Jerusalem, I will punish the fruit of the arrogant heart of the king of Assyria, and the glory of his haughty looks.

13For he hath said: By the strength of my hand I have done it, And by my wisdom, for I am prudent; In that I have removed the bounds of the peoples, And have robbed their treasures, And have brought down as one mighty the inhabitants;

14And my hand hath found as a nest the riches of the peoples; And as one gathereth eggs that are forsaken, Have I gathered all the earth; And there was none that moved the wing, Or that opened mouth, or chirped.

15Should the axe boast itself against him that heweth therewith? Should the saw magnify itself against him that moveth it? As if a rod should move them that lift it up, Or as if a staff should lift up him that is not wood.

16Therefore will the Lord, the LORD of hosts, Send among his fat ones leanness; And under his glory there shall be kindled A burning like the burning of fire.

17And the light of Israel shall be for a fire, And his Holy One for a flame; And it shall burn and devour his thorns And his briers in one day.

18And the glory of his forest and of his fruitful field, He will consume both soul and body; And it shall be as when a sick man wasteth away.

19And the remnant of the trees of his forest shall be few, That a child may write them down.

A Remnant Shall Return

20And it shall come to pass in that day, That the remnant of Israel, And they that are escaped of the house of Jacob, Shall no more again stay upon him that smote them; But shall stay upon the LORD, the Holy One of Israel, in truth.

21 A remnant shall return, even the remnant of Jacob, Unto God the Mighty.

22For though thy people, O Israel, be as the sand of the sea, Only a remnant of them shall return; An extermination is determined, overflowing with righteousness.

23For an extermination wholly determined Shall the Lord, the GOD of hosts, make in the midst of all the earth.

24Therefore thus saith the Lord, the GOD of hosts: O My people that dwellest in Zion, be not afraid of Asshur, though he smite thee with the rod, and lift up his staff against thee, after the manner of Egypt.

25For yet a very little while, and the indignation shall be accomplished, and Mine anger shall be to their destruction. **26**And the LORD of hosts shall stir up against him a scourge, as in the slaughter of Midian at the Rock of Oreb; and as His rod was over the sea, so shall He lift it up after the manner of Egypt.

27And it shall come to pass in that day, that His burden shall depart from off thy shoulder, And his yoke from off thy neck, And the yoke shall be destroyed by reason of fatness.

28He is come to Aiath, He is passed through Migron; At Michmas he layeth up his baggage;

29They are gone over the pass; They have taken up their lodging at Geba; Ramah trembleth; Gibeath-shaul is fled.

30Cry thou with a shrill voice, O daughter of Gallim! Harken, O Laish! O thou poor Anathoth!

31Madmenah is in mad flight; The inhabitants of Gebim flee to cover.

32This very day shall he halt at Nob, Shaking his hand at the mount of the daughter of Zion, The hill of Jerusalem.

33Behold, the Lord, the LORD of hosts, Shall lop the boughs with terror; And the high ones of stature shall be hewn down, And the lofty shall be laid low.

34And He shall cut down the thickets of the forest with iron, And Lebanon shall fall by a mighty one.

Isaiah 11

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

The Root of Jesse

1And there shall come forth a shoot out of the stock of Jesse, And a twig shall grow forth out of his roots.

2And the spirit of the LORD shall rest upon him, The spirit of wisdom and understanding, The spirit of counsel and might, The spirit of knowledge and of the fear of the LORD.

3And his delight shall be in the fear of the LORD; And he shall not judge after the sight of his eyes, Neither decide after the hearing of his ears;

4But with righteousness shall he judge the poor, And decide with equity for the meek of the land; And he shall smite the land with the rod of his mouth, And with the breath of his lips shall he slay the wicked.

5And righteousness shall be the girdle of his loins, And faithfulness the girdle of his reins.

6And the wolf shall dwell with the lamb, And the leopard shall lie down with the kid; And the calf and the young lion and the fatling together; And a little child shall lead them.

7And the cow and the bear feed; Their young ones shall lie down together; And the lion shall eat straw like the ox.

8And the sucking child shall play on the hole of the asp, And the weaned child shall put his hand on the basilisk's den.

9They shall not hurt nor destroy In all My holy mountain; For the earth shall be full of the knowledge of the LORD, As the waters cover the sea.

10And it shall come to pass in that day, That the root of Jesse, that standeth for an ensign of the peoples, Unto him shall the nations seek; And his resting-place shall be glorious.

11And it shall come to pass in that day, That the Lord will set His hand again the second time To recover the remnant of His people, That shall remain from Assyria, and from Egypt, And from Pathros, and from Cush, and from Elam, And from Shinar, and from Hamath, and from the islands of the sea.

12And He will set up an ensign for the nations, And will assemble the dispersed of Israel, And gather together the scattered of Judah From the four corners of the earth.

13The envy also of Ephraim shall depart, And they that harass Judah shall be cut off; Ephraim shall not envy Judah, And Judah shall not vex Ephraim.

14And they shall fly down upon the shoulder of the Philistines on the west; Together shall they spoil the children of the east; They shall put forth their hand upon Edom and Moab; And the children of Ammon shall obey them.

15And the LORD will utterly destroy the tongue of the Egyptian sea; And with His scorching wind will He shake His hand over the River, And will smite it into seven streams, And cause men to march over dry-shod.

16And there shall be a highway for the remnant of His people, That shall remain from Assyria, Like as there was for Israel In the day that he came up out of the land of Egypt.

Isaiah 12

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Joyful Thanksgiving

1And in that day thou shalt say: 'I will give thanks unto Thee, O LORD; For though Thou was angry with me, Thine anger is turned away, and Thou comfortest me.

2Behold, God is my salvation; I will trust, and will not be afraid; For GOD the LORD is my strength and song; And He is become my salvation.'

3Therefore with joy shall ye draw water Out of the wells of salvation.

4And in that day shall ye say: 'Give thanks unto the LORD, proclaim His name, Declare His doings among the peoples, Make mention that His name is exalted.

5Sing unto the LORD; for He hath done gloriously; This is made known in all the earth.

6Cry aloud and shout, thou inhabitant of Zion, For great is the Holy One of Israel in the midst of thee.'

Isaiah 13

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

The Burden against Babylon

1The burden of Babylon, which Isaiah the son of Amoz did see.

2Set ye up an ensign upon the high mountain, Lift up the voice unto them, Wave the hand, that they may go Into the gates of the nobles.

3I have commanded My consecrated ones, Yea, I have called My mighty ones for mine anger, Even My proudly exulting ones.

4Hark, a tumult in the mountains, Like as of a great people! Hark, the uproar of the kingdoms Of the nations gathered together! The LORD of hosts mustereth The host of the battle.

5They come from a far country, From the end of heaven, Even the LORD, and the weapons of His indignation, To destroy the whole earth.

6Howl ye; for the day of the LORD is at hand; As destruction from the Almighty shall it come.

7Therefore shall all hands be slack, And every heart of man shall melt.

8And they shall be affrighted; Pangs and throes shall take hold of them; They shall be in pain as a woman in travail; They shall look aghast one at another; Their faces shall be faces of flame.

9Behold, the day of the LORD cometh, Cruel, and full of wrath and fierce anger; To make the earth a desolation, And to destroy the sinners thereof out of it,

10For the stars of heaven and the constellations thereof Shall not give their light; The sun shall be darkened in his going forth, And the moon shall not cause her light to shine.

11And I will visit upon the world their evil, And upon the wicked their iniquity; And I will cause the arrogancy of the proud to cease, And will lay low the haughtiness of the tyrants.

12I will make man more rare than fine gold, Even man than the pure gold of Ophir.

13Therefore I will make the heavens to tremble, And the earth shall be shaken out of her place, For the wrath of the LORD of hosts, And for the day of His fierce anger.

14And it shall come to pass, that as the chased gazelle, And as sheep that no man gathereth, They shall turn every man to his own people, And shall flee every man to his own land.

15Every one that is found shall be thrust through; And every one that is caught shall fall by the sword.

16Their babes also shall be dashed in pieces before their eyes; Their houses shall be spoiled, And their wives ravished.

17Behold, I will stir up the Medes against them, Who shall not regard silver, And as for gold, they shall not delight in it.

18And their bows shall dash the young men in pieces; And they shall have no pity on the fruit of the womb; Their eye shall not spare children.

19And Babylon, the glory of kingdoms, The beauty of the Chaldeans' pride, Shall be as when God overthrew Sodom and Gomorrah.

20It shall never be inhabited, Neither shall it be dwelt in from generation to generation; Neither shall the Arabian pitch tent there; Neither shall the shepherds make their fold there.

21But wild-cats shall lie there; And their houses shall be full of ferrets; And ostriches shall dwell there, And satyrs shall dance there.

22And jackals shall howl in their castles, And wild-dogs in the pleasant palaces; And her time is near to come, And her days shall not be prolonged.

Isaiah 14

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Restoration for Israel

1For the LORD will have compassion on Jacob, and will yet choose Israel, and set them in their own land; and the stranger shall join himself with them, and they shall cleave to the house of Jacob. **2**And the peoples shall take them, and bring them to their place; and the house of Israel shall possess them in the land of the LORD for servants and for handmaids; and they shall take them captive, whose captives they were; and they shall rule over their oppressors.

The Fall of the King of Babylon

3And it shall come to pass in the day that the LORD shall give thee rest from thy travail, and from thy trouble, and from the hard service wherein thou wast made to serve,

4that thou shalt take up this parable against the king of Babylon, and say: How hath the oppressor ceased! The exactress of gold ceased!

5The LORD hath broken the staff of the wicked, The sceptre of the rulers,

6That smote the peoples in wrath With an incessant stroke, That ruled the nations in anger, With a persecution that none restrained.

7The whole earth is at rest, and is quiet; They break forth into singing.

8Yea, the cypresses rejoice at thee, And the cedars of Lebanon: 'Since thou art laid down, No feller is come up against us.'

9The nether-world from beneath is moved for thee To meet thee at thy coming; The shades are stirred up for thee, Even all the chief ones of the earth; All the kings of the nations Are raised up from their thrones.

10All they do answer And say unto thee: 'Art thou also become weak as we? Art thou become like unto us?'

11Thy pomp is brought down to the nether-world, And the noise of thy psalteries; The maggot is spread under thee, And the worms cover thee.'

12How art thou fallen from heaven, O day-star, son of the morning! How art thou cut down to the ground, That didst cast lots over the nations!

13And thou saidst in thy heart: 'I will ascend into heaven, Above the stars of God Will I exalt my throne, And I will sit upon the mount of meeting, In the uttermost parts of the north;

14I will ascend above the heights of the clouds; I will be like the Most High.'

15Yet thou shalt be brought down to the nether-world, To the uttermost parts of the pit.

16They that saw thee do narrowly look upon thee, They gaze earnestly at thee: 'Is this the man that made the earth to tremble, That did shake kingdoms;

17That made the world as a wilderness, And destroyed the cities thereof; That opened not the house of his prisoners?'

18All the kings of the nations, All of them, sleep in glory, Every one in his own house.

19But thou art cast forth away from thy grave Like an abhorred offshoot, In the raiment of the slain, that are thrust through with the sword, That go down to the pavement of the pit, As a carcass trodden under foot.

20Thou shalt not be joined with them in burial, Because thou hast destroyed thy land, Thou hast slain thy people; The seed of evil-doers shall not Be named for ever.

21Prepare ye slaughter for his children For the iniquity of their fathers; That they rise not up, and possess the earth, And fill the face of the world with cities.

22And I will rise up against them, saith the LORD of hosts, and cut off from Babylon name and remnant, and offshoot and offspring, saith the LORD. **23**I will also make it a possession for the bittern, and pools of water; and I will sweep it with the besom of destruction, saith the LORD of hosts.

God's Purpose against Assyria

24The LORD of hosts hath sworn, saying: Surely as I have thought, so shall it come to pass; And as I have purposed, so shall it stand, **25**That I will break Asshur in My land, And upon My mountains tread him under foot; Then shall his yoke depart from off them, And his burden depart from off their shoulder.

26This is the purpose that is purposed upon the whole earth; And this is the hand that is stretched out upon all the nations. **27**For the LORD of hosts hath purposed, And who shall disannul it? And His hand is stretched out, And who shall turn it back?

Philistia Will Be Destroyed

28In the year that king Ahaz died was this burden.

29Rejoice not, O Philistia, all of thee, Because the rod that smote thee is broken: For out of the serpent's root shall come forth a basilisk, And his fruit shall be a flying serpent.

30And the first-born of the poor shall feed, And the needy shall lie down in safety; And I will kill thy root with famine, And thy remnant shall be slain.

31Howl, O gate; cry, O city; Melt away, O Philistia, all of thee; For there cometh a smoke out of the north, And there is no straggler in his ranks.

32What then shall one answer the messengers of the nation? That the LORD hath founded Zion, And in her shall the afflicted of His people take refuge.

Isaiah 15

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

The Burden against Moab

(Jeremiah 48:1–47)

1The burden of Moab. For in the night that Ar of Moab is laid waste, He is brought to ruin; For in the night that Kir of Moab is laid waste, He is brought to ruin.

2He is gone up to Baith, and to Dibon, To the high places, to weep; Upon Nebo, and upon Medeba, Moab howleth; On all their heads is baldness, Every beard is shaven.

3In their streets they gird themselves with sackcloth; On their housetops, and in their broad places, Every one howleth, weeping profusely.

4And Heshbon crieth out, and Elealeh; Their voice is heard even unto Jahaz; Therefore the armed men of Moab cry aloud; His soul is faint within him.

5My heart crieth out for Moab; Her fugitives reach unto Zoar, A heifer of three years old; For by the ascent of Luhith With weeping they go up; For in the way of Horonaim They raise up a cry of destruction.

6For the Waters of Nimrim shall be desolate; For the grass is withered away, the herbage faileth, There is no green thing.

7Therefore the abundance they have gotten, And that which they have laid up, Shall they carry away to the brook of the willows.

8For the cry is gone round about The borders of Moab; The howling thereof unto Eglaim, And the howling thereof unto Beer-elim.

9For the waters of Dimon are full of blood; For I will bring yet more upon Dimon, A lion upon him that escapeth of Moab, And upon the remnant of the land.

Isaiah 16

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Moab's Destruction

(Zephaniah 2:8–11)

- 1**Send ye the lambs for the ruler of the land From the crags that are toward the wilderness, Unto the mount of the daughter of Zion.
- 2**For it shall be that, as wandering birds, As a scattered nest, So shall the daughters of Moab be At the fords of Arnon.
- 3**Give counsel, execute justice; Make thy shadow as the night in the midst of the noonday; Hide the outcasts; betray not the fugitive.
- 4**Let mine outcasts dwell with thee; As for Moab, be thou a covert to him from the face of the spoiler.' For the extortion is at an end, spoiling ceaseth, They that trampled down are consumed out of the land;
- 5**And a throne is established through mercy, And there sitteth thereon in truth, in the tent of David, One that judgeth, and seeketh justice, and is ready in righteousness.
- 6**We have heard of the pride of Moab; He is very proud; Even of his haughtiness, and his pride, and his arrogancy, His ill-founded boastings.
- 7**Therefore shall Moab wail for Moab, Every one shall wail; for the sweet cakes of Kir-hareseth shall ye mourn, Sorely stricken.
- 8**For the fields of Heshbon languish, And the vine of Sibmah, Whose choice plants did overcome The lords of nations; They reached even unto Jazer, They wandered into the wilderness; Her branches were spread abroad, They passed over the sea.
- 9**Therefore I will weep with the weeping of Jazer For the vine of Sibmah; I will water thee with my tears, O Heshbon, and Elealeh; For upon thy summer fruits and upon thy harvest The battle shout is fallen.
- 10**And gladness and joy are taken away Out of the fruitful field; And in the vineyards there shall be no singing, Neither shall there be shouting; No treader shall tread out wine in the presses; I have made the vintage shout to cease.
- 11**Wherefore my heart moaneth like a harp for Moab, And mine inward parts for Kir-heres.
- 12**And it shall come to pass, when it is seen that Moab hath wearied himself upon the high place, that he shall come to his sanctuary to pray; but he shall not prevail
- 13**This is the word that the LORD spoke concerning Moab in time past. **14**But now the LORD hath spoken, saying: 'Within three years, as the years of a hireling, and the glory of Moab shall wax contemptible for all his great multitude; and the remnant shall be very small and without strength.'

Isaiah 17

The Burden against Damascus

(Jeremiah 49:23–27)

1The burden of Damascus. Behold, Damascus is taken away from being a city, And it shall be a ruinous heap.

2The cities of Aroer are forsaken; They shall be for flocks, Which shall lie down, and none shall make them afraid.

3The fortress also shall cease from Ephraim, And the kingdom from Damascus; And the remnant of Aram shall be as the glory of the children of Israel, Saith the LORD of hosts.

4And it shall come to pass in that day, That the glory of Jacob shall be made thin, And the fatness of his flesh shall wax lean.

5And it shall be as when the harvestman gathereth the standing corn, And reapeth the ears with his arm; Yea, it shall be as when one gleaneth ears In the valley of Rephaim.

6Yet there shall be left therein gleanings, As at the beating of an olive-tree, Two or three berries In the top of the uppermost bough, Four or five in the branches of the fruitful tree, Saith the LORD, the God of Israel.

7In that day shall a man regard his Maker, And his eyes shall look to the Holy One of Israel.

8And he shall not regard the altars, The work of his hands, Neither shall he look to that which his fingers have made, Either the Asherim, or the sun-images.

9In that day shall his strong cities be as the forsaken places, which were forsaken from before the children of Israel, after the manner of woods and lofty forests; and it shall be a desolation.

10For thou hast forgotten the God of thy salvation, And thou hast not been mindful of the Rock of thy stronghold; Therefore thou didst plant plants of pleasantness, And didst set it with slips of a stranger;

11In the day of thy planting thou didst make it to grow, And in the morning thou didst make thy seed to blossom—A heap of boughs in the day of grief And of desperate pain.

12Ah, the uproar of many peoples, That roar like the roaring of the seas; And the rushing of nations, that rush like the rushing of mighty waters!

13The nations shall rush like the rushing of many waters; But He shall rebuke them, and they shall flee far off, And shall be chased as the chaff of the mountains before the wind, And like the whirling dust before the storm.

14At eventide behold terror; And before the morning they are not. This is the portion of them that spoil us, And the lot of them that rob us.

A Message to Cush

1Ah, land of the buzzing of wings, Which is beyond the rivers of Ethiopia;

2That sendeth ambassadors by the sea, Even in vessels of papyrus upon the waters! Go, ye swift messengers, To a nation tall and of glossy skin, To a people terrible from their beginning onward; A nation that is sturdy and treadeth down, Whose land the rivers divide!

3All ye inhabitants of the world, and ye dwellers on the earth, When an ensign is lifted up on the mountains, see ye; And when the horn is blown, hear ye.

4For thus hath the LORD said unto me: I will hold Me still, and I will look on in My dwelling-place, Like clear heat in sunshine, Like a cloud of dew in the heat of harvest.

5For before the harvest, when the blossom is over, And the bud becometh a ripening grape, He will cut off the sprigs with pruning-hooks, And the shoots will He take away and lop off.

6They shall be left together unto the ravenous birds of the mountains, And to the beasts of the earth; And the ravenous birds shall summer upon them, And all the beasts of the earth shall winter upon them.

7In that time shall a present be brought unto the LORD of hosts of a people tall and of glossy skin, and from a people terrible from their beginning onward; a nation that is sturdy and treadeth down, whose land the rivers divide, to the place of the name of the LORD of hosts, the mount Zion.

Isaiah 19

The Burden against Egypt

1The burden of Egypt. Behold, the LORD rideth upon a swift cloud, And cometh unto Egypt; And the idols of Egypt shall be moved at His presence, And the heart of Egypt shall melt within it.

2And I will spur Egypt against Egypt; And they shall fight every one against his brother, And everyone against his neighbour; City against city, and kingdom against kingdom.

3And the spirit of Egypt shall be made empty within it; And I will make void the counsel thereof; And they shall seek unto the idols, and to the whisperers, And to the ghosts, and to the familiar spirits.

4And I will give over the Egyptians into the hand of a cruel lord; And a fierce king shall rule over them, Saith the Lord, the LORD of hosts.

5And the waters shall fail from the sea, And the river shall be drained dry,

6And the rivers shall become foul; The streams of Egypt shall be minished and dried up; The reeds and flags shall wither.

7The mosses by the Nile, by the brink of the Nile, And all that is sown by the Nile, Shall become dry, be driven away, and be no more.

8The fishers also shall lament, And all they that cast angle into the Nile shall mourn, And they that spread nets upon the waters shall languish.

9Moreover they that work in combed flax, And they that weave cotton, shall be ashamed.

10And her foundations shall be crushed, All they that make dams shall be grieved in soul.

11The princes of Zoan are utter fools; The wisest counsellors of Pharaoh are a senseless counsel; How can ye say unto Pharaoh: 'I am the son of the wise, The son of ancient kings'?

12Where are they, then, thy wise men? And let them tell thee now; And let them know what the LORD of hosts Hath purposed concerning Egypt.

13The princes of Zoan are become fools, The princes of Noph are deceived; They have caused Egypt to go astray, That are the corner-stone of her tribes.

14The LORD hath mingled within her A spirit of dizziness; And they have caused Egypt to stagger in every work thereof, As a drunken man staggereth in his vomit.

15Neither shall there be for Egypt any work, Which head or tail, palm-branch or rush, may do.

A Blessing upon the Earth

16In that day shall Egypt be like unto women; and it shall tremble and fear because of the shaking of the hand of the LORD of hosts, which He shaketh over it. **17**And the land of Judah shall become a terror unto Egypt, whensoever one maketh mention thereof to it; it shall be afraid, because of the purpose of the LORD of hosts, which He purposeth against it.

18In that day there shall be five cities in the land of Egypt that speak the language of Canaan, and swear to the LORD of hosts; one shall be called The city of destruction.

19In that day shall there be an altar to the LORD in the midst of the land of Egypt, and a pillar at the border thereof to the LORD. **20**And it shall be for a sign and for a witness unto the LORD of hosts in the land of Egypt; for they shall cry unto the LORD because of the oppressors, and He will send them a saviour, and a defender, who will deliver them. **21**And the LORD shall make Himself known to Egypt, and the Egyptians shall know the LORD in that day; yea, they shall worship with sacrifice and offering, and shall vow a vow unto the LORD, and shall perform it. **22**And the LORD will smite Egypt, smiting and healing; and they shall return unto the LORD, and He will be entreated of them, and will heal them.

23In that day shall there be a highway out of Egypt to Assyria, and the Assyrian shall come into Egypt, and the Egyptian into Assyria; and the Egyptians shall worship with the Assyrians.

24In that day shall Israel be the third with Egypt and with Assyria, a blessing in the midst of the earth;
25for that the LORD of hosts hath blessed him, saying: 'Blessed be Egypt My people and Assyria the work of My hands, and Israel Mine inheritance.'

Isaiah 20

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

A Sign against Egypt and Cush

1In the year that Tartan came into Ashdod, when Sargon the king of Assyria sent him, and he fought against Ashdod and took it; **2**at that time the LORD spoke by Isaiah the son of Amoz, saying: 'Go, and loose the sackcloth from off thy loins, and put thy shoe from off thy foot.' And he did so, walking naked and barefoot. **3**And the LORD said: 'Like as My servant Isaiah hath walked naked and barefoot to be for three years a sign and a wonder upon Egypt and upon Ethiopia, **4**so shall the king of Assyria lead away the captives of Egypt, and the exiles of Ethiopia, young and old, naked and barefoot, and with buttocks uncovered, to the shame of Egypt. **5**And they shall be dismayed and ashamed, because of Ethiopia their expectation, and of Egypt their glory. **6**And the inhabitant of this coast-land shall say in that day: Behold, such is our expectation, whither we fled for help to be delivered from the king of Assyria; and how shall we escape?'

Isaiah 21

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Babylon Is Fallen

(Revelation 18:1–8)

1The burden of the wilderness of the sea. As whirlwinds in the South sweeping on, It cometh from the wilderness, from a dreadful land.

2A grievous vision is declared unto me: 'The treacherous dealer dealeth treacherously, and the spoiler spoileth. Go up, O Elam! besiege, O Media! All the sighing thereof have I made to cease.'

3Therefore are my loins filled with convulsion; Pangs have taken hold upon me, as the pangs of a woman in travail; I am bent so that I cannot hear; I am affrighted so that I cannot see.

4My heart is bewildered, terror hath overwhelmed me; The twilight that I longed for hath been turned for me into trembling.

5They prepare the table, they light the lamps, they eat, they drink—'Rise up, ye princes, anoint the shield.'

6For thus hath the Lord said unto me: Go, set a watchman; let him declare what he seeth!

7And when he seeth a troop, horsemen by pairs, A troop of asses, a troop of camels, He shall hearken diligently with much heed.

8And he cried as a lion: 'Upon the watch-tower, O Lord, I stand continually in the daytime, And I am set in my ward all the nights.'

9And, behold, there came a troop of men, horsemen by pairs. And he spoke and said: 'Fallen, fallen is Babylon; And all the graven images of her gods are broken unto the ground.'

10O thou my threshing, and the winnowing of my floor, That which I have heard from the LORD of hosts, The God of Israel, have I declared unto you.

The Burden against Edom

(Isaiah 34:5–17)

11The burden of Dumah. One calleth unto me out of Seir: 'Watchman, what of the night? Watchman, what of the night?'

12The watchman said: 'The morning cometh, and also the night—If ye will inquire, inquire ye; return, come.'

The Burden against Arabia

13The burden upon Arabia. In the thickets in Arabia shall ye lodge, O ye caravans of Dedanites.

14Unto him that is thirsty bring ye water! The inhabitants of the land of Tema did meet the fugitive with his bread.

15For they fled away from the swords, from the drawn sword, And from the bent bow, and from the grievousness of war.

16For thus hath the Lord said unto me: 'Within a year, according to the years of a hireling, and all the glory of Kedar shall fail; **17**and the residue of the number of the archers, the mighty men of the children of Kedar, shall be diminished; for the LORD, the God of Israel, hath spoken it.'

Isaiah 22

JPS [[Online](#)]

The Valley of Vision

1The burden concerning the Valley of Vision. What aileth thee now, that thou art wholly gone up to the housetops,

2Thou that art full of uproar, a tumultuous city, a joyous town? Thy slain are not slain with the sword, nor dead in battle.

3All thy rulers are fled together, Without the bow they are bound; All that are found of thee are bound together, they are fled afar off.

4Therefore said I: 'Look away from me, I will weep bitterly; Strain not to comfort me, for the destruction of the daughter of my people.'

5For it is a day of trouble, and of trampling, and of perplexity, From the Lord, the GOD of hosts, in the Valley of Vision; Kir shouting, and Shoa at the mount.

6And Elam bore the quiver, with troops of men, even horsemen; And Kir uncovered the shield.

7And it came to pass, when thy choicest valleys were full of chariots, And the horsemen set themselves in array at the gate,

8And the covering of Judah was laid bare, that thou didst look in that day to the armour in the house of the forest.

9And ye saw the breaches of the city of David, that they were many; and ye gathered together the waters of the lower pool.

10And ye numbered the houses of Jerusalem, and ye broke down the houses to fortify the wall;

11ye made also a basin between the two walls for the water of the old pool—But ye looked not unto Him that had done this, Neither had ye respect unto Him that fashioned it long ago.

12And in that day did the Lord, the GOD of hosts, call To weeping, and to lamentation, and to baldness, and to girding with sackcloth;

13And behold joy and gladness, Slaying oxen and killing sheep, Eating flesh and drinking wine—'Let us eat and drink, for tomorrow we shall die!'

14And the LORD of hosts revealed Himself in mine ears: Surely this iniquity shall not be expiated by you till ye die, Saith the Lord, the GOD of hosts.

A Message for Shebna

15Thus saith the Lord, the GOD of hosts: Go, get thee unto this steward, Even unto Shebna, who is over the house:

16What hast thou here, and whom hast thou here, That thou hast hewed thee out here a sepulchre, Thou that hewest thee out a sepulchre on high, And gravest a habitation for thyself in the rock?

17Behold, the LORD will hurl thee up and down with a man's throw; Yea, He will wind thee round and round;

18He will violently roll and toss thee like a ball into a large country; There shalt thou die, and there shall be the chariots of thy glory, Thou shame of the lord's house.

19And I will thrust thee from thy post, And from thy station shalt thou be pulled down.

20And it shall come to pass in that day, That I will call my servant Eliakim the son of Hilkiah;

21And I will clothe him with thy robe, And bind him with thy girdle, And I will commit thy government into his hand; And he shall be a father to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and to the house of Judah.

22And the key of the house of David will I lay upon his shoulder; And he shall open, and none shall shut; And he shall shut, and none shall open.

23And I will fasten him as a peg in a sure place; And he shall be for a throne of honour to his father's house.

24And they shall hang upon him all the glory of his father's house, the offspring and the issue, all vessels of small quantity, from the vessels of cups even to all the vessels of flagons. **25**In that day, saith the LORD of hosts, shall the peg that was fastened in a sure place give way; and it shall be hewn down, and fall, and the burden that was upon it shall be cut off; for the LORD hath spoken it.

Isaiah 23

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

The Burden against Tyre

(Ezekiel 26:1-21)

1The burden of Tyre. Howl, ye ships of Tarshish, For it is laid waste, so that there is no house, no entering in; From the land of Kittim it is revealed to them.

2Be still, ye inhabitants of the coast-land; Thou whom the merchants of Zidon, that pass over the sea, have replenished.

3And on great waters the seed of Shihor, The harvest of the Nile, was her revenue; And she was the mart of nations.

4Be thou ashamed, O Zidon; for the sea hath spoken, The stronghold of the sea, saying: 'I have not travailed, nor brought forth, Neither have I reared young men, nor brought up virgins.'

5When the report cometh to Egypt, They shall be sorely pained at the report of Tyre.

6Pass ye over to Tarshish; howl, ye inhabitants of the coast-land.

7Is this your joyous city, Whose feet in antiquity, In ancient days, Carried her afar off to sojourn?

8Who hath devised this against Tyre, the crowning city, Whose merchants are princes, Whose traffickers are the honourable of the earth?

9The LORD of hosts hath devised it, To pollute the pride of all glory, To bring into contempt all the honourable of the earth.

10Overflow thy land as the Nile, O daughter of Tarshish! there is no girdle any more.

11He hath stretched out His hand over the sea, He hath shaken the kingdoms; The LORD hath given commandment concerning Canaan, To destroy the strongholds thereof;

12And He said: 'Thou shalt no more rejoice.' O thou oppressed virgin daughter of Zidon, Arise, pass over to Kittim; Even there shalt thou have no rest.

13Behold, the land of the Chaldeans—this is the people that was not, when Asshur founded it for shipmen—they set up their towers, they overthrew the palaces thereof; it is made a ruin.

14Howl, ye ships of Tarshish, For your stronghold is laid waste.

15And it shall come to pass in that day, that Tyre shall be forgotten seventy years, according to the days of one king; after the end of seventy years it shall fare with Tyre as in the song of the harlot:

16Take a harp, Go about the city, Thou harlot long forgotten; Make sweet melody, Sing many songs, That thou mayest be remembered.

17And it shall come to pass after the end of seventy years, that the LORD will remember Tyre, and she shall return to her hire, and shall have commerce with all the kingdoms of the world upon the face of the earth. **18**And her gain and her hire shall be holiness to the LORD; it shall not be treasured nor laid up; for her gain shall be for them that dwell before the LORD, to eat their fill, and for stately clothing.

Isaiah 24

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

God's Judgment on the Earth

1Behold, the LORD maketh the earth empty and maketh it waste, And turneth it upside down, and scattereth abroad the inhabitants thereof. **2**And it shall be, as with the people, so with the priest; As with the servant, so with his master; As with the maid, so with her mistress; As with the buyer, so with the seller; As with the lender, so with the borrower; As with the creditor, so with the debtor. **3**The earth shall be utterly emptied, and clean despoiled; For the LORD hath spoken this word. **4**The earth fainteth and fadeth away, The world faileth and fadeth away, The lofty people of the earth do fail. **5**The earth also is defiled under the inhabitants thereof; Because they have transgressed the laws, violated the statute, Broken the everlasting covenant. **6**Therefore hath a curse devoured the earth, And they that dwell therein are found guilty; Therefore the inhabitants of the earth waste away, And men are left few.

7The new wine faileth, the vine fadeth; All the merry-hearted do sigh.

8The mirth of tabrets ceaseth, The noise of them that rejoice endeth, The joy of the harp ceaseth.

9They drink not wine with a song; Strong drink is bitter to them that drink it.

10Broken down is the city of wasteness; Every house is shut up, that none may come in.

11There is a crying in the streets amidst the wine; All joy is darkened, The mirth of the land is gone.

12In the city is left desolation, And the gate is smitten unto ruin.

13For thus shall it be in the midst of the earth, among the peoples, As at the beating of an olive-tree, As at the gleanings when the vintage is done.

14Those yonder lift up their voice, they sing for joy; For the majesty of the LORD they shout from the sea:

15Therefore glorify ye the LORD in the regions of light, Even the name of the LORD, the God of Israel, in the isles of the sea.'

16From the uttermost part of the earth have we heard songs: 'Glory to the righteous.' But I say: I waste away, I waste away, woe is me! The treacherous deal treacherously; Yea, the treacherous deal very treacherously.

17Terror, and the pit, and the trap, are upon thee, O inhabitant of the earth.

18And it shall come to pass, that he who fleeth from the noise of the terror shall fall into the pit; And he that cometh up out of the midst of the pit shall be taken in the trap; For the windows on high are opened, And the foundations of the earth do shake;

19The earth is broken, broken down, The earth is crumbled in pieces, The earth trembleth and tottereth;

20The earth reeleth to and fro like a drunken man, And swayeth to and fro as a lodge; And the transgression thereof is heavy upon it, And it shall fall, and not rise again.

21And it shall come to pass in that day, That the LORD will punish the host of the high heaven on high, And the kings of the earth upon the earth.

22And they shall be gathered together, as prisoners are gathered in the dungeon, And shall be shut up in the prison, And after many days shall they be punished.

23Then the moon shall be confounded, and the sun ashamed; For the LORD of hosts will reign in mount Zion, And in Jerusalem, and before His elders shall be Glory.

Isaiah 25

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Praise to the Victorious God

(Jeremiah 51:15–19)

1O LORD, Thou art my God, I will exalt Thee, I will praise Thy name, For Thou hast done wonderful things; Even counsels of old, in faithfulness and truth.

2For Thou hast made of a city a heap, Of a fortified city a ruin; A castle of strangers to be no city, It shall never be built.

- 3**Therefore shall the strong people glorify Thee, The city of the terrible nations shall fear Thee.
- 4**For Thou hast been a stronghold to the poor, A stronghold to the needy in his distress, A refuge from the storm, a shadow from the heat; For the blast of the terrible ones was as a storm against the wall.
- 5**As the heat in a dry place, Thou didst subdue the noise of strangers; As the heat by the shadow of a cloud, the song of the terrible ones was brought low.
- 6**And in this mountain will the LORD of hosts make unto all peoples A feast of fat things, a feast of wines on the lees, Of fat things full of marrow, of wines on the lees well refined.
- 7**And He will destroy in this mountain The face of the covering that is cast over all peoples, And the veil that is spread over all nations.
- 8**He will swallow up death for ever; And the Lord GOD will wipe away tears from off all faces; And the reproach of His people will He take away from off all the earth; For the LORD hath spoken it.
- 9**And it shall be said in that day: 'Lo, this is our God, For whom we waited, that He might save us; This is the LORD, for whom we waited, We will be glad and rejoice in His salvation.'
- 10**For in this mountain will the hand of the LORD rest, And Moab shall be trodden down in his place, Even as straw is trodden down in the dunghill.
- 11**And when he shall spread forth his hands in the midst thereof, As he that swimmeth spreadeth forth his hands to swim, His pride shall be brought down together with the cunning of his hands.
- 12**And the high fortress of thy walls will He bring down, lay low, And bring to the ground, even to the dust.

Isaiah 26

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

A Song of Salvation

- 1**In that day shall this song be sung in the land of Judah: We have a strong city; Walls and bulwarks doth He appoint for salvation.
- 2**Open ye the gates, That the righteous nation that keepeth faithfulness may enter in.
- 3**The mind stayed on Thee Thou keepest in perfect peace; Because it trusteth in Thee.
- 4**Trust ye in the LORD for ever, For the LORD is GOD, an everlasting Rock.
- 5**For He hath brought down them that dwell on high, The lofty city, laying it low, laying it low even to the ground, Bringing it even to the dust.
- 6**The foot shall tread it down, Even the feet of the poor, and the steps of the needy.

- 7**The way of the just is straight; Thou, Most Upright, makest plain the path of the just.
- 8**Yea, in the way of Thy judgments, O LORD, have we waited for Thee; To Thy name and to Thy memorial is the desire of our soul.
- 9**With my soul have I desired Thee in the night; Yea, with my spirit within me have I sought Thee earnestly; For when Thy judgments are in the earth, The inhabitants of the world learn righteousness.
- 10**Let favour be shown to the wicked, yet will he not learn righteousness; In the land of uprightness will he deal wrongfully, And will not behold the majesty of the LORD.
- 11**LORD, Thy hand was lifted up, yet they see not; They shall see with shame Thy zeal for the people; Yea, fire shall devour Thine adversaries.
- 12**LORD, Thou wilt establish peace for us; For Thou hast indeed wrought all our works for us.
- 13**O LORD our God, other lords beside Thee have had dominion over us; But by Thee only do we make mention of Thy name.
- 14**The dead live not, the shades rise not; To that end hast Thou punished and destroyed them, And made all their memory to perish.
- 15**Thou hast gotten Thee honour with the nations, O LORD, Yea, exceeding great honour with the nations; Thou art honoured unto the farthest ends of the earth.
- 16**LORD, in trouble have they sought Thee, Silently they poured out a prayer when Thy chastening was upon them.
- 17**Like as a woman with child, that draweth near the time of her delivery, Is in pain and crieth out in her pangs; So have we been at Thy presence, O LORD.
- 18**We have been with child, we have been in pain, We have as it were brought forth wind; We have not wrought any deliverance in the land; Neither are the inhabitants of the world come to life.
- 19**Thy dead shall live, my dead bodies shall arise—Awake and sing, ye that dwell in the dust—For Thy dew is as the dew of light, And the earth shall bring to life the shades.
- 20**Come, my people, enter thou into thy chambers, And shut thy doors about thee; Hide thyself for a little moment, Until the indignation be overpast.
- 21**For, behold, the LORD cometh forth out of His place To visit upon the inhabitants of the earth their iniquity; The earth also shall disclose her blood, And shall no more cover her slain.

Isaiah 27

The LORD's Vineyard

(John 15:1-8)

1In that day the LORD with His sore and great and strong sword will punish leviathan the slant serpent, and leviathan the tortuous serpent; and He will slay the dragon that is in the sea.

2In that day sing ye of her: 'A vineyard of foaming wine!'

3I the LORD do guard it, I water it every moment; Lest Mine anger visit it, I guard it night and day.

4Fury is not in Me; Would that I were as the briers and thorns in flame! I would with one step burn it altogether.

5Or else let him take hold of My strength, That he may make peace with Me; yea, let him make peace with Me.

6In days to come shall Jacob take root, Israel shall blossom and bud; And the face of the world shall be filled with fruitage.

7Hath He smitten him as He smote those that smote him? Or is he slain according to the slaughter of them that were slain by Him?

8In full measure, when Thou sendest her away, Thou dost contend with her; He hath removed her with His rough blast in the day of the east wind.

9Therefore by this shall the iniquity of Jacob be expiated, And this is all the fruit of taking away his sin: When he maketh all the stones of the altar as chalkstones that are beaten in pieces, So that the Asherim and the sun-images shall rise no more.

10For the fortified city is solitary, A habitation abandoned and forsaken, like the wilderness; There shall the calf feed, and there shall he lie down, And consume the branches thereof

11When the boughs thereof are withered, They shall be broken off; The women shall come, and set them on fire; For it is a people of no understanding; Therefore He that made them will not have compassion upon them, And He that formed them will not be gracious unto them.

12And it shall come to pass in that day, That the LORD will beat off [His fruit] From the flood of the River unto the Brook of Egypt, And ye shall be gathered one by one, O ye children of Israel. **13**And it shall come to pass in that day, That a great horn shall be blown; And they shall come that were lost in the land of Assyria, And they that were dispersed in the land of Egypt; And they shall worship the LORD in the holy mountain at Jerusalem.

Isaiah 28

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

The Captivity of Ephraim

1Woe to the crown of pride of the drunkards of Ephraim, And to the fading flower of his glorious beauty, Which is on the head of the fat valley of them that are smitten down with wine!

2Behold, the Lord hath a mighty and strong one, As a storm of hail, a tempest of destruction, As a storm of mighty waters overflowing, That casteth down to the earth with violence.

3The crown of pride of the drunkards of Ephraim Shall be trodden under foot;

4And the fading flower of his glorious beauty, Which is on the head of the fat valley, Shall be as the first-ripe fig before the summer, Which when one looketh upon it, While it is yet in his hand he eateth it up.

5In that day shall the LORD of hosts be For a crown of glory, and for a diadem of beauty, Unto the residue of His people;

6And for a spirit of judgment to him that sitteth in judgment, And for strength to them that turn back the battle at the gate.

7But these also reel through wine, And stagger through strong drink; The priest and the prophet reel through strong drink, They are confused because of wine, They stagger because of strong drink; They reel in vision, they totter in judgment.

8For all tables are full of filthy vomit, and no place is clean.

9Whom shall one teach knowledge? And whom shall one make to understand the message? Them that are weaned from the milk, Them that are drawn from the breasts?

10For it is precept by precept, precept by precept, Line by line, line by line; Here a little, there a little.

11For with stammering lips and with a strange tongue Shall it be spoken to this people;

12To whom it was said: 'This is the rest, Give ye rest to the weary; And this is the refreshing'; Yet they would not hear.

13And so the word of the LORD is unto them Precept by precept, precept by precept, Line by line, line by line; Here a little, there a little; That they may go, and fall backward, and be broken, And snared, and taken.

A Cornerstone in Zion

(1 Corinthians 3:10–15; Ephesians 2:19–22; 1 Peter 2:1–8)

14Wherefore hear the word of the LORD, ye scoffers, The ballad-mongers of this people which is in Jerusalem:

15Because ye have said: 'We have made a covenant with death, And with the nether-world are we at agreement; When the scouring scourge shall pass through, It shall not come unto us; For we have made lies our refuge, And in falsehood have we hid ourselves';

16Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD: Behold, I lay in Zion for a foundation a stone, A tried stone, a costly corner-stone of sure foundation; He that believeth shall not make haste.

17And I will make justice the line, And righteousness the plummet; And the hail shall sweep away the refuge of lies, And the waters shall overflow the hiding-place.

18And your covenant with death shall be disannulled And your agreement with the nether-world shall not stand; When the scouring scourge shall pass through, Then ye shall be trodden down by it,

19As often as it passeth through, it shall take you; For morning by morning shall it pass through, By day and by night; And it shall be sheer terror to understand the message.

20For the bed is too short for a man to stretch himself; And the covering too narrow when he gathereth himself up.

21For the LORD will rise up as in mount Perazim, He will be wroth as in the valley of Gibeon; That He may do His work, strange is His work, And bring to pass His act, strange is His act.

22Now therefore be ye not scoffers, Lest your bands be made strong; For an extermination wholly determined have I heard from the Lord, the GOD of hosts, Upon the whole land.

Listen and Hear

23Give ye ear, and hear my voice; attend, and hear my speech.

24Is the plowman never done with plowing to sow, With the opening and harrowing of his ground?

25When he hath made plain the face thereof, Doth he not cast abroad the black cummin, and scatter the cummin, And put in the wheat in rows and the barley in the appointed place And the spelt in the border thereof?

26For He doth instruct him aright; His God doth teach him.

27For the black cummin is not threshed with a threshing-sledge, Neither is a cart-wheel turned about upon the cummin; But the black cummin is beaten out with a staff, And the cummin with a rod.

28Is bread corn crushed? Nay, he will not ever be threshing it; And though the roller of his wagon and its sharp edges move noisily, He doth not crush it.

29This also cometh forth from the LORD of hosts: Wonderful is His counsel, and great His wisdom.

Isaiah 29

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Woe to David's City

(Luke 19:41–44)

1Ah, Ariel, Ariel, the city where David encamped! Add ye year to year, Let the feasts come round!

2Then will I distress Ariel, And there shall be mourning and moaning; and she shall be unto Me as a hearth of God.

3And I will encamp against thee round about, And will lay siege against thee with a mound, And I will raise siege works against thee.

4And brought down thou shalt speak out of the ground, And thy speech shall be low out of the dust; And thy voice shall be as of a ghost out of the ground, And thy speech shall chirp out of the dust.

5But the multitude of thy foes shall be like small dust, And the multitude of the terrible ones as chaff that passeth away; Yea, it shall be at an instant suddenly—

6There shall be a visitation from the LORD of hosts With thunder, and with earthquake, and great noise, With whirlwind and tempest, and the flame of a devouring fire.

7And the multitude of all the nations that war against Ariel, Even all that war against her, and the bulwarks about her, and they that distress her, Shall be as a dream, a vision of the night.

8And it shall be as when a hungry man dreameth, and, behold, he eateth, But he awaketh, and his soul is empty; Or as when a thirsty man dreameth, and, behold, he drinketh, But he awaketh, and, behold, he is faint, and his soul hath appetite—So shall the multitude of all the nations be, that fight against mount Zion.

9Stupefy yourselves, and be stupid! Blind yourselves, and be blind! Ye that are drunken, but not with wine, That stagger, but not with strong drink.

10For the LORD hath poured out upon you the spirit of deep sleep, And hath closed your eyes; The prophets, and your heads, the seers, hath He covered.

11And the vision of all this is become unto you as the words of a writing that is sealed, which men deliver to one that is learned, saying: 'Read this, I pray thee'; and he saith: 'I cannot, for it is sealed';

12and the writing is delivered to him that is not learned, saying: 'Read this, I pray thee'; and he saith: 'I am not learned.'

13And the Lord said: Forasmuch as this people draw near, And with their mouth and with their lips do honour Me, But have removed their heart far from Me, And their fear of Me is a command-ment of men learned by rote;

14Therefore, behold, I will again do a marvellous work among this people, Even a marvellous work and a wonder; And the wisdom of their wise men shall perish, And the prudence of their prudent men shall be hid.

15Woe unto them that seek deep to hide their counsel from the LORD, And their works are in the dark, And they say: 'Who seeth us? and who knoweth us?'

16O your perversity! Shall the potter be esteemed as clay; That the thing made should say of him that made it: 'He made me not'; Or the thing framed say of him that framed it: 'He hath no understanding?'

Sanctification for the Godly

17Is it not yet a very little while, And Lebanon shall be turned into a fruitful field, And the fruitful field shall be esteemed as a forest?

18And in that day shall the deaf hear the words of a book, And the eyes of the blind shall see out of obscurity and out of darkness.

19The humble also shall increase their joy in the LORD, And the neediest among men shall exult in the Holy One of Israel.

20For the terrible one is brought to nought, And the scorner ceaseth, And all they that watch for iniquity are cut off;

21That make a man an offender by words, And lay a snare for him that reproveth in the gate, And turn aside the just with a thing of nought.

22Therefore thus saith the LORD, who redeemed Abraham, concerning the house of Jacob: Jacob shall not now be ashamed, Neither shall his face now wax pale;

23When he seeth his children, the work of My hands, in the midst of him, That they sanctify My name; Yea, they shall sanctify the Holy One of Jacob, And shall stand in awe of the God of Israel.

24They also that err in spirit shall come to understanding, And they that murmur shall learn instruction.

Isaiah 30

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

The Worthless Treaty with Egypt

1Woe to the rebellious children, saith the LORD, That take counsel, but not of Me; And that form projects, but not of My spirit, That they may add sin to sin;

2That walk to go down into Egypt, And have not asked at My mouth; To take refuge in the stronghold of Pharaoh, And to take shelter in the shadow of Egypt!

3Therefore shall the stronghold of Pharaoh turn to your shame, And the shelter in the shadow of Egypt to your confusion.

4For his princes are at Zoan, And his ambassadors are come to Hanes.

5They shall all be ashamed of a people that cannot profit them, That are not a help nor profit, But a shame, and also a reproach.

6The burden of the beasts of the South. Through the land of trouble and anguish, From whence come the lioness and the lion, The viper and flying serpent, They carry their riches upon the shoulders of young asses, And their treasures upon the humps of camels, To a people that shall not profit them.

7For Egypt helpeth in vain, and to no purpose; Therefore have I called her arrogancy that sitteth still.

8Now go, write it before them on a tablet, And inscribe it in a book, That it may be for the time to come For ever and ever.

- 9**For it is a rebellious people, Lying children, Children that refuse to hear the teaching of the LORD;
- 10**That say to the seers: 'See not', And to the prophets: 'Prophecy not unto us right things, Speak unto us smooth things, prophecy delusions;
- 11**Get you out of the way, Turn aside out of the path, Cause the Holy One of Israel To cease from before us.'
- 12**Wherefore thus saith the Holy One of Israel: Because ye despise this word, And trust in oppression and perverseness, And stay thereon;
- 13**Therefore this iniquity shall be to you As a breach ready to fall, swelling out in a high wall, Whose breaking cometh suddenly at an instant.
- 14**And He shall break it as a potter's vessel is broken, Breaking it in pieces without sparing; So that there shall not be found among the pieces thereof a sherd To take fire from the hearth, Or to take water out of the cistern.
- 15**For thus said the Lord GOD, the Holy One of Israel: In sitting still and rest shall ye be saved, In quietness and in confidence shall be your strength; And ye would not.
- 16**But ye said: 'No, for we will flee upon horses'; Therefore shall ye flee; And: 'We will ride upon the swift'; Therefore shall they that pursue you be swift.
- 17**One thousand shall flee at the rebuke of one, At the rebuke of five shall ye flee; Till ye be left as a beacon upon the top of a mountain, And as an ensign on a hill.

God Will Be Gracious

- 18**And therefore will the LORD wait, that He may be gracious unto you, And therefore will He be exalted, that He may have compassion upon you; For the LORD is a God of justice, Happy are all they that wait for Him.
- 19**For, O people that dwellest in Zion at Jerusalem, Thou shalt weep no more; He will surely be gracious unto thee at the voice of thy cry, When He shall hear, He will answer thee. **20**And though the Lord give you sparing bread and scant water, Yet shall not thy Teacher hide Himself any more, But thine eyes shall see thy Teacher; **21**And thine ears shall hear a word behind thee, saying: 'This is the way, walk ye in it, When ye turn to the right hand, and when ye turn to the left.' **22**And ye shall defile thy graven images overlaid with silver, And thy molten images covered with gold; Thou shalt put them far away as one unclean; Thou shalt say unto it: 'Get thee hence.'
- 23**And He will give the rain for thy seed, wherewith thou sowest the ground, And bread of the increase of the ground, and it shall be fat and plenteous; In that day shall thy cattle feed in large pastures. **24**The oxen likewise and the young asses that till the ground Shall eat savoury provender, Which hath been winnowed with the shovel and with the fan. **25**And there shall be upon every lofty mountain, and upon every high hill Streams and watercourses, In the day of the great slaughter, when the towers fall. **26**Moreover the light of the moon shall be as the light of the sun, And the light of the sun shall be sevenfold, as the light of the seven days, In the day that the LORD bindeth up the bruise of His people, And healeth the stroke of their wound.

27 Behold, the name of the LORD cometh from far, With His anger burning, and in thick uplifting of smoke; His lips are full of indignation, And His tongue is as a devouring fire;

28 And His breath is as an overflowing stream, That divideth even unto the neck, To sift the nations with the sieve of destruction; And a bridle that causeth to err shall be in the jaws of the peoples.

29 Ye shall have a song As in the night when a feast is hallowed; And gladness of heart, as when one goeth with the pipe To come into the mountain of the LORD, to the Rock of Israel.

30 And the LORD will cause His glorious voice to be heard, And will show the lighting down of His arm, With furious anger, and the flame of a devouring fire, With a bursting of clouds, and a storm of rain, and hailstones.

31 For through the voice of the LORD shall Asshur be dismayed, The rod with which He smote.

32 And in every place where the appointed staff shall pass, Which the LORD shall lay upon him, It shall be with tabrets and harps; And in battles of wielding will He fight with them.

33 For a hearth is ordered of old; Yea, for the king it is prepared, Deep and large; The pile thereof is fire and much wood; The breath of the LORD, like a stream of brimstone, doth kindle it.

Isaiah 31

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Woe to Those Who Rely on Egypt

1 Woe to them that go down to Egypt for help, And rely on horses, And trust in chariots, because they are many, And in horsemen, because they are exceeding mighty; But they look not unto the Holy One of Israel, Neither seek the LORD!

2 Yet He also is wise, And bringeth evil, And doth not call back His words; But will arise against the house of the evil-doers, And against the help of them that work iniquity.

3 Now the Egyptians are men, and not God, And their horses flesh, and not spirit; So when the LORD shall stretch out His hand, Both he that helpeth shall stumble, and he that is helped shall fall, And they all shall perish together.

4 For thus saith the LORD unto me: Like as the lion, or the young lion, growling over his prey, Though a multitude of shepherds be called forth against him, Will not be dismayed at their voice, Nor abase himself for the noise of them; So will the LORD of hosts come down To fight upon mount Zion, and upon the hill thereof.

5 As birds hovering, So will the LORD of hosts protect Jerusalem; He will deliver it as He protecteth it, He will rescue it as He passeth over.

6Turn ye unto Him Against whom ye have deeply rebelled, O children of Israel. **7**For in that day they shall cast away every man his idols of silver, and his idols of gold, Which your own hands have made unto you for a sin.

8Then shall Asshur fall with the sword, not of man, And the sword, not of men, shall devour him; And he shall flee from the sword, And his young men shall become tributary.

9And his rock shall pass away by reason of terror, And his princes shall be dismayed at the ensign, Saith the LORD, whose fire is in Zion, And His furnace in Jerusalem.

Isaiah 32

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

A Righteous King

1Behold, a king shall reign in righteousness, And as for princes, they shall rule in justice.

2And a man shall be as in a hiding-place from the wind, And a covert from the tempest; As by the watercourses in a dry place, As in the shadow of a great rock in a weary land.

3And the eyes of them that see shall not be closed, And the ears of them that hear shall attend.

4The heart also of the rash shall understand knowledge, And the tongue of the stammerers shall be ready to speak plainly.

5The vile person shall be no more called liberal, Nor the churl said to be noble.

6For the vile person will speak villainy, And his heart will work iniquity, To practise ungodliness, and to utter wickedness against the LORD, To make empty the soul of the hungry, And to cause the drink of the thirsty to fail.

7The instruments also of the churl are evil; He deviseth wicked devices To destroy the poor with lying words, And the needy when he speaketh right.

8But the liberal deviseth liberal things; And by liberal things shall he stand.

The Women of Jerusalem

9Rise up, ye women that are at ease, and hear my voice; Ye confident daughters, give ear unto my speech.

10After a year and days shall ye be troubled, ye confident women; For the vintage shall fail, the ingathering shall not come.

11Tremble, ye women that are at ease; Be troubled, ye confident ones; Strip you, and make you bare, And gird sackcloth upon your loins,

12Smiting upon the breasts For the pleasant fields, for the fruitful vine;

13For the land of my people Whereon thorns and briers come up; Yea, for all the houses of joy And the joyous city.

14For the palace shall be forsaken; The city with its stir shall be deserted; The mound and the tower shall be for dens for ever, A joy of wild asses, a pasture of flocks;

15Until the spirit be poured upon us from on high, And the wilderness become a fruitful field, And the fruitful field be counted for a forest.

16Then justice shall dwell in the wilderness, And righteousness shall abide in the fruitful field.

17And the work of righteousness shall be peace; And the effect of righteousness quietness and confidence for ever.

18And my people shall abide in a peaceable habitation, And in secure dwellings, and in quiet resting-places.

19And it shall hail, in the downfall of the forest; But the city shall descend into the valley.

20Happy are ye that sow beside all waters, That send forth freely the feet of the ox and the ass.

Isaiah 33

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

The LORD Is Exalted

1Woe to thee that spoilest, and thou wast not spoiled; And dealest treacherously, and they dealt not treacherously with thee! When thou hast ceased to spoil, thou shalt be spoiled; And when thou art weary with dealing treacherously, they shall deal treacherously with thee.

2O LORD, be gracious unto us; We have waited for Thee; Be Thou their arm every morning, Our salvation also in the time of trouble.

3At the noise of the tumult the peoples are fled; At the lifting up of Thyself the nations are scattered.

4And your spoil is gathered as the caterpillar gathereth; As locusts leap do they leap upon it.

5The LORD is exalted, for He dwelleth on high; He hath filled Zion with justice and righteousness.

6And the stability of thy times shall be A hoard of salvation—wisdom and knowledge, And the fear of the LORD which is His treasure.

7Behold, their valiant ones cry without; The ambassadors of peace weep bitterly.

8The highways lie waste, The wayfaring man ceaseth; He hath broken the covenant, He hath despised the cities, He regardeth not man.

- 9**The land mourneth and languisheth; Lebanon is ashamed, it withereth; Sharon is like a wilderness; And Bashan and Carmel are clean bare.
- 10**Now will I arise, saith the LORD; Now will I be exalted; Now will I lift Myself up.
- 11**Ye conceive chaff, ye shall bring forth stubble; Your breath is a fire that shall devour you.
- 12**And the peoples shall be as the burnings of lime; As thorns cut down, that are burned in the fire.
- 13**Hear, ye that are far off, what I have done; And, ye that are near, acknowledge My might.
- 14**The sinners in Zion are afraid; Trembling hath seized the ungodly: 'Who among us shall dwell with the devouring fire? Who among us shall dwell with everlasting burnings?'
- 15**He that walketh righteously, and speaketh uprightly; He that despiseth the gain of oppressions, That shaketh his hands from holding of bribes, That stoppeth his ears from hearing of blood, And shutteth his eyes from looking upon evil;
- 16**He shall dwell on high; His place of defence shall be the munitions of rocks; His bread shall be given, his waters shall be sure.
- 17**Thine eyes shall see the king in his beauty; They shall behold a land stretching afar.
- 18**Thy heart shall muse on the terror: 'Where is he that counted, where is he that weighed? Where is he that counted the towers?'
- 19**Thou shalt not see the fierce people; A people of a deep speech that thou canst not perceive, Of a stammering tongue that thou canst not understand.
- 20**Look upon Zion, the city of our solemn gatherings; Thine eyes shall see Jerusalem a peaceful habitation, A tent that shall not be removed, The stakes whereof shall never be plucked up, Neither shall any of the cords thereof be broken.
- 21**But there the LORD will be with us in majesty, In a place of broad rivers and streams; Wherein shall go no galley with oars, Neither shall gallant ship pass thereby.
- 22**For the LORD is our Judge, The LORD is our Lawgiver, The LORD is our King; He will save us.
- 23**Thy tacklings are loosed; They do not hold the stand of their mast, They do not spread the sail; Then is the prey of a great spoil divided; The lame take the prey.
- 24**And the inhabitant shall not say: 'I am sick'; The people that dwell therein shall be forgiven their iniquity.

Isaiah 34

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Judgment on the Nations

1Come near, ye nations, to hear, And attend, ye peoples; Let the earth hear, and the fulness thereof, The world, and all things that come forth of it.

2For the LORD hath indignation against all the nations, And fury against all their host; He hath utterly destroyed them, He hath delivered them to the slaughter.

3Their slain also shall be cast out, And the stench of their carcasses shall come up, And the mountains shall be melted with their blood.

4And all the host of heaven shall moulder away, And the heavens shall be rolled together as a scroll; And all their host shall fall down, As the leaf falleth off from the vine, And as a falling fig from the fig-tree.

Judgment on Edom

(Isaiah 21:11–12)

5For My sword hath drunk its fill in heaven; Behold, it shall come down upon Edom, And upon the people of My ban, to judgment.

6The sword of the LORD is filled with blood, It is made fat with fatness, With the blood of lambs and goats, With the fat of the kidneys of rams; For the LORD hath a sacrifice in Bozrah, And a great slaughter in the land of Edom.

7And the wild-oxen shall come down with them, And the bullocks with the bulls; And their land shall be drunken with blood, And their dust made fat with fatness.

8For the LORD hath a day of vengeance, A year of recompense for the controversy of Zion.

9And the streams thereof shall be turned into pitch, And the dust thereof into brimstone, And the land thereof shall become burning pitch.

10It shall not be quenched night nor day, The smoke thereof shall go up for ever; From generation to generation it shall lie waste: None shall pass through it for ever and ever.

11But the pelican and the bittern shall possess it, And the owl and the raven shall dwell therein; And He shall stretch over it The line of confusion, and the plummet of emptiness.

12As for her nobles, none shall be there to be called to the kingdom; And all her princes shall be nothing.

13And thorns shall come up in her palaces, Nettles and thistles in the fortresses thereof; And it shall be a habitation of wild-dogs, An enclosure for ostriches.

14And the wild-cats shall meet with the jackals, And the satyr shall cry to his fellow; Yea, the night-monster shall repose there, And shall find her a place of rest.

15There shall the arrowsnake make her nest, and lay, And hatch, and brood under her shadow; Yea, there shall the kites be gathered, Every one with her mate.

16 Seek ye out of the book of the LORD, and read; No one of these shall be missing, None shall want her mate; For My mouth it hath commanded, And the breath thereof it hath gathered them.

17 And He hath cast the lot for them, And His hand hath divided it unto them by line; They shall possess it for ever, From generation to generation shall they dwell therein.

Isaiah 35

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

The Glory of Zion

1 The wilderness and the parched land shall be glad; And the desert shall rejoice, and blossom as the rose.

2 It shall blossom abundantly, and rejoice, Even with joy and singing; The glory of Lebanon shall be given unto it, The excellency of Carmel and Sharon; They shall see the glory of the LORD, The excellency of our God.

3 Strengthen ye the weak hands, And make firm the tottering knees.

4 Say to them that are of a fearful heart: 'Be strong, fear not'; Behold, your God will come with vengeance, With the recompense of God He will come and save you.

5 Then the eyes of the blind shall be opened, And the ears of the deaf shall be unstopped.

6 Then shall the lame man leap as a hart, And the tongue of the dumb shall sing; For in the wilderness shall waters break out, And streams in the desert.

7 And the parched land shall become a pool, And the thirsty ground springs of water; In the habitation of jackals herds shall lie down, It shall be an enclosure for reeds and rushes.

8 And a highway shall be there, and a way, And it shall be called The way of holiness; The unclean shall not pass over it; but it shall be for those; The wayfaring men, yea fools, shall not err therein.

9 No lion shall be there, Nor shall any ravenous beast go up thereon, They shall not be found there; But the redeemed shall walk there;

10 And the ransomed of the LORD shall return, And come with singing unto Zion, And everlasting joy shall be upon their heads; They shall obtain gladness and joy, And sorrow and sighing shall flee away.

Isaiah 36

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Sennacherib Threatens Jerusalem

(2 Kings 18:13–37; 2 Chronicles 32:1–8)

1Now it came to pass in the fourteenth year of king Hezekiah, that Sennacherib king of Assyria came up against all the fortified cities of Judah, and took them. **2**And the king of Assyria sent Rab-shakeh from Lachish to Jerusalem unto king Hezekiah with a great army. And he stood by the conduit of the upper pool in the highway of the fullers' field. **3**Then came forth unto him Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, that was over the household, and Shebna the scribe, and Joah the son of Asaph the recorder.

4And Rab-shakeh said unto them: 'Say ye now to Hezekiah: Thus saith the great king, the king of Assyria: What confidence is this wherein thou trustest? **5**I said: It is but vain words; for counsel and strength are for the war. Now on whom dost thou trust, that thou hast rebelled against me? **6**Behold, thou trustest upon the staff of this bruised reed, even upon Egypt; whereon if a man lean, it will go into his hand, and pierce it; so is Pharaoh king of Egypt to all that trust on him. **7**But if thou say unto me: We trust in the LORD our God; is not that He, whose high places and whose altars Hezekiah hath taken away, and hath said to Judah and to Jerusalem: Ye shall worship before this altar? **8**Now therefore, I pray thee, make a wager with my master, the king of Assyria, and I will give thee two thousand horses, if thou be able on thy part to set riders upon them. **9**How then canst thou turn away the face of one captain, even of the least of my master's servants? yet thou puttest thy trust on Egypt for chariots and for horsemen! **10**And am I now come up without the LORD against this land to destroy it? The LORD said unto me: Go up against this land, and destroy it.'

11Then said Eliakim and Shebna and Joah unto Rab-shakeh: 'Speak, I pray thee, unto thy servants in the Aramean language, for we understand it; and speak not to us in the Jews' language, in the ears of the people that are on the wall.' **12**But Rab-shakeh said: 'Hath my master sent me to thy master, and to thee, to speak these words? hath he not sent me to the men that sit upon the wall, to eat their own dung, and to drink their own water with you?'

13Then Rab-shakeh stood, and cried with a loud voice in the Jews' language, and said: 'Hear ye the words of the great king, the king of Assyria. **14**Thus saith the king: Let not Hezekiah beguile you, for he will not be able to deliver you; **15**neither let Hezekiah make you trust in the LORD, saying: The LORD will surely deliver us; this city shall not be given into the hand of the king of Assyria. **16**Hearken not to Hezekiah; for thus saith the king of Assyria: Make your peace with me, and come out to me; and eat ye every one of his vine, and every one of his fig-tree, and drink ye every one the waters of his own cistern; **17**until I come and take you away to a land like your own land, a land of corn and wine, a land of bread and vineyards. **18**Beware lest Hezekiah persuade you, saying: The LORD will deliver us. Hath any of the gods of the nations delivered his land out of the hand of the king of Assyria? **19**Where are the gods of Hamath and Arpad? where are the gods of Sepharvaim? and have they delivered Samaria out of my hand? **20**Who are they among all the gods of these countries, that have delivered their country out of my hand, that the LORD should deliver Jerusalem out of my hand?'

21But they held their peace, and answered him not a word; for the king's commandment was, saying: 'Answer him not.' **22**Then came Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, that was over the household, and Shebna the scribe, and Joah the son of Asaph the recorder, to Hezekiah with their clothes rent, and told him the words of Rab-shakeh.

Isaiah 37

Isaiah's Message of Deliverance

(2 Kings 19:1–7)

1And it came to pass, when king Hezekiah heard it, that he rent his clothes, and covered himself with sackcloth, and went into the house of the LORD. **2**And he sent Eliakim, who was over the household, and Shebna the scribe, and the elders of the priests, covered with sackcloth, unto Isaiah the prophet the son of Amoz. **3**And they said unto him: 'Thus saith Hezekiah: This day is a day of trouble, and of rebuke, and of contumely; for the children are come to the birth, and there is not strength to bring forth. **4**It may be the LORD thy God will hear the words of Rab-shakeh, whom the king of Assyria his master hath sent to taunt the living God, and will rebuke the words which the LORD thy God hath heard; wherefore make prayer for the remnant that is left.'

5So the servants of king Hezekiah came to Isaiah. **6**And Isaiah said unto them: 'Thus shall ye say to your master: Thus saith the LORD: Be not afraid of the words that thou hast heard, wherewith the servants of the king of Assyria have blasphemed Me. **7**Behold, I will put a spirit in him, and he shall hear a rumour, and shall return unto his own land; and I will cause him to fall by the sword in his own land.'

Sennacherib's Blasphemous Letter

(2 Kings 19:8–13)

8So Rab-shakeh returned, and found the king of Assyria warring against Libnah; for he had heard that he was departed from Lachish. **9**And he heard say concerning Tirhakah king of Ethiopia: 'He is come out to fight against thee.' And when he heard it, he sent messengers to Hezekiah, saying: **10**Thus shall ye speak to Hezekiah king of Judah, saying: Let not thy God in whom thou trustest beguile thee, saying: Jerusalem shall not be given into the hand of the king of Assyria. **11**Behold, thou hast heard what the kings of Assyria have done to all lands, by destroying them utterly; and shalt thou be delivered? **12**Have the gods of the nations delivered them, which my fathers have destroyed, Gozan, and Haran, and Rezeph, and the children of Eden that were in Telassar? **13**Where is the king of Hamath, and the king of Arpad, and the king of the city of Sepharvaim, of Hena, and Ivvah?'

Hezekiah's Prayer

(2 Kings 19:14–19)

14And Hezekiah received the letter from the hand of the messengers, and read it; and Hezekiah went up unto the house of the LORD, and spread it before the LORD. **15**And Hezekiah prayed unto the LORD, saying: **16**O LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, that sittest upon the cherubim, Thou art the God, even Thou alone, of all the kingdoms of the earth; Thou hast made heaven and earth. **17**Incline Thine ear, O LORD, and hear; open Thine eyes, O LORD, and see; and hear all the words of Sennacherib, who hath sent to taunt the living God. **18**Of a truth, LORD, the kings of Assyria have laid waste all the countries, and their land, **19**and have cast their gods into the fire; for they were no gods, but the work of men's hands, wood and stone; therefore they have destroyed them. **20**Now therefore, O LORD our God, save us from his hand, that all the kingdoms of the earth may know that Thou art the LORD, even Thou only.'

Sennacherib's Fall Prophesied

(2 Kings 19:20–34)

21Then Isaiah the son of Amoz sent unto Hezekiah, saying: 'Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel: Whereas thou hast prayed to Me against Sennacherib king of Assyria,

22this is the word which the LORD hath spoken concerning him: The virgin daughter of Zion Hath despised thee and laughed thee to scorn; The daughter of Jerusalem Hath shaken her head at thee.

23Whom hast thou taunted and blasphemed? And against whom hast thou exalted thy voice? Yea, thou hast lifted up thine eyes on high, Even against the Holy One of Israel!

24By thy servants hast thou taunted the Lord, And hast said: With the multitude of my chariots Am I come up to the height of the mountains, To the innermost parts of Lebanon; And I have cut down the tall cedars thereof, And the choice cypress-trees thereof; And I have entered into his farthest height, The forest of his fruitful field.

25I have digged and drunk water, And with the sole of my feet have I dried up All the rivers of Egypt.

26Hast thou not heard? Long ago I made it, In ancient times I fashioned it; Now have I brought it to pass, Yea, it is done; that fortified cities Should be laid waste into ruinous heaps.

27Therefore their inhabitants were of small power, They were dismayed and confounded; They were as the grass of the field, And as the green herb, As the grass on the housetops, And as a field of corn before it is grown up.

28But I know thy sitting down, and thy going out, and thy coming in, And thy raging against Me.

29Because of thy raging against Me, And for that thine uproar is come up into Mine ears, Therefore will I put My hook in thy nose, And My bridle in thy lips, And I will turn thee back by the way By which thou camest.

30And this shall be the sign unto thee: ye shall eat this year that which groweth of itself, and in the second year that which springeth of the same; and in the third year sow ye, and reap, and plant vineyards, and eat the fruit thereof. **31**And the remnant that is escaped of the house of Judah shall again take root downward, and bear fruit upward. **32**For out of Jerusalem shall go forth a remnant, and out of mount Zion they that shall escape; the zeal of the LORD of hosts shall perform this.

33Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning the king of Assyria: He shall not come unto this city, nor shoot an arrow there, neither shall he come before it with shield, nor cast a mound against it. **34**By the way that he came, by the same shall he return, and he shall not come unto this city, saith the LORD.

35For I will defend this city to save it, for Mine own sake, and for My servant David's sake.'

Jerusalem Delivered from the Assyrians

(2 Kings 19:35–37; 2 Chronicles 32:20–23)

36And the angel of the LORD went forth, and smote in the camp of the Assyrians a hundred and fourscore and five thousand; and when men arose early in the morning, behold, they were all dead corpses. **37**So Sennacherib king of Assyria departed, and went, and returned, and dwelt at Nineveh.

38And it came to pass, as he was worshipping in the house of Nisroch his god, that Adrammelech and Sarezer his sons smote him with the sword; and they escaped into the land of Ararat. And Esarhaddon his son reigned in his stead.

Isaiah 38

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Hezekiah's Illness and Recovery

(2 Kings 20:1–11; 2 Chronicles 32:24–31)

¹In those days was Hezekiah sick unto death. And Isaiah the prophet the son of Amoz came to him, and said unto him: 'Thus saith the LORD: Set thy house in order; for thou shalt die, and not live.' ²Then Hezekiah turned his face to the wall, and prayed unto the LORD, ³and said: 'Remember now, O LORD, I beseech Thee, how I have walked before Thee in truth and with a whole heart, and have done that which is good in Thy sight.' And Hezekiah wept sore.

⁴Then came the word of the LORD to Isaiah, saying: ⁵Go, and say to Hezekiah: Thus saith the LORD, the God of David thy father: I have heard thy prayer, I have seen thy tears; behold, I will add unto thy days fifteen years. ⁶And I will deliver thee and this city out of the hand of the king of Assyria; and I will defend this city.

⁷And this shall be the sign unto thee from the LORD, that the LORD will do this thing that He hath spoken: ⁸behold, I will cause the shadow of the dial, which is gone down on the sun-dial of Ahaz, to return backward ten degrees.' So the sun returned ten degrees, by which degrees it was gone down.

Hezekiah's Song of Thanksgiving

⁹The writing of Hezekiah king of Judah, when he had been sick, and was recovered of his sickness.

¹⁰I said: In the noontide of my days I shall go, Even to the gates of the nether-world; I am deprived of the residue of my years.

¹¹I said: I shall not see the LORD, Even the LORD in the land of the living; I shall behold man no more with the inhabitants of the world.

¹²My habitation is plucked up and carried away from me As a shepherd's tent; I have rolled up like a weaver my life; He will cut me off from the thrum; From day even to night wilt Thou make an end of me.

¹³The more I make myself like unto a lion until morning, The more it breaketh all my bones; From day even to night wilt Thou make an end of me.

¹⁴Like a swallow or a crane, so do I chatter, I do moan as a dove; Mine eyes fail with looking upward. O LORD, I am oppressed, be Thou my surety.

¹⁵What shall I say? He hath both spoken unto me, And Himself hath done it; I shall go softly all my years for the bitterness of my soul.

¹⁶O Lord, by these things men live, And altogether therein is the life of my spirit; Wherefore recover Thou me, and make me to live.

17Behold, for my peace I had great bitterness; But Thou hast in love to my soul delivered it From the pit of corruption; For Thou hast cast all my sins behind Thy back.

18For the nether-world cannot praise Thee, Death cannot celebrate Thee; They that go down into the pit cannot hope for Thy truth.

19The living, the living, he shall praise Thee, As I do this day; The father to the children shall make known Thy truth.

20The LORD is ready to save me; Therefore we will sing songs to the stringed instruments All the days of our life in the house of the LORD.

21And Isaiah said: 'Let them take a cake of figs, and lay it for a plaster upon the boil, and he shall recover.' **22**And Hezekiah said. 'What is the sign that I shall go up to the house of the LORD?'

Isaiah 39

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Hezekiah Shows His Treasures

(2 Kings 20:12–19)

1At that time Merodach-baladan the son of Baladan, king of Babylon, sent a letter and a present to Hezekiah; for he heard that he had been sick, and was recovered. **2**And Hezekiah was glad of them, and showed them his treasure-house, the silver, and the gold, and the spices, and the precious oil, and all the house of his armour, and all that was found in his treasures; there was nothing in his house, nor in all his dominion, that Hezekiah showed them not.

3Then came Isaiah the prophet unto king Hezekiah, and said unto him: 'What said these men? and from whence came they unto thee?' And Hezekiah said: 'They are come from a far country unto me, even from Babylon.' **4**Then said he: 'What have they seen in thy house?' And Hezekiah answered: 'All that is in my house have they seen; there is nothing among my treasures that I have not shown them.'

5Then said Isaiah to Hezekiah: 'Hear the word of the LORD of hosts: **6**Behold, the days come, that all that is in thy house, and that which thy fathers have laid up in store until this day, shall be carried to Babylon; nothing shall be left, saith the LORD. **7**And of thy sons that shall issue from thee, whom thou shalt beget, shall they take away; and they shall be officers in the palace of the king of Babylon.' **8**Then said Hezekiah unto Isaiah: 'Good is the word of the LORD which thou hast spoken.' He said moreover: 'If but there shall be peace and truth in my days.'

Isaiah 40

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Prepare the Way for the LORD

(Matthew 3:1–12; Mark 1:1–8; Luke 3:1–20; John 1:19–28)

1 Comfort ye, comfort ye My people, Saith your God.

2 Bid Jerusalem take heart, And proclaim unto her, That her time of service is accomplished, That her guilt is paid off; That she hath received of the LORD'S hand Double for all her sins.

3 Hark! one calleth: 'Clear ye in the wilderness the way of the LORD, Make plain in the desert A highway for our God.

4 Every valley shall be lifted up, And every mountain and hill shall be made low; And the rugged shall be made level, And the rough places a plain;

5 And the glory of the LORD shall be revealed, And all flesh shall see it together; For the mouth of the LORD hath spoken it.'

The Enduring Word

(1 Peter 1:22–25)

6 Hark! one saith: 'Proclaim!' And he saith: 'What shall I proclaim?' 'All flesh is grass, And all the goodness thereof is as the flower of the field;

7 The grass withereth, the flower fadeth; Because the breath of the LORD bloweth upon it—Surely the people is grass.

8 The grass withereth, the flower fadeth; But the word of our God shall stand for ever.'

Here Is Your God!

(Romans 11:33–36)

9 O thou that tellest good tidings to Zion, Get thee up into the high mountain; O thou that tellest good tidings to Jerusalem, Lift up thy voice with strength; Lift it up, be not afraid; Say unto the cities of Judah: 'Behold your God!'

10 Behold, the Lord GOD will come as a Mighty One, And His arm will rule for Him; Behold, His reward is with Him, And His recompense before Him.

11 Even as a shepherd that feedeth his flock, That gathereth the lambs in his arm, And carrieth them in his bosom, And gently leadeth those that give suck.

12 Who hath measured the waters in the hollow of his hand, And meted out heaven with the span, And comprehended the dust of the earth in a measure, And weighed the mountains in scales, And the hills in a balance?

13 Who hath meted out the spirit of the LORD? Or who was His counsellor that he might instruct Him?

14 With whom took He counsel, and who instructed Him, And taught Him in the path of right, And taught Him knowledge, And made Him to know the way of discernment?

15 Behold, the nations are as a drop of a bucket, And are counted as the small dust of the balance; Behold the isles are as a mote in weight.

- 16**And Lebanon is not sufficient fuel, Nor the beasts thereof sufficient for burnt-offerings.
- 17**All the nations are as nothing before Him; They are accounted by Him as things of nought, and vanity.
- 18**To whom then will ye liken God? Or what likeness will ye compare unto Him?
- 19**The image perchance, which the craftsman hath melted, And the goldsmith spread over with gold, The silversmith casting silver chains?
- 20**A holm-oak is set apart, He chooseth a tree that will not rot; He seeketh unto him a cunning craftsman To set up an image, that shall not be moved.
- 21**Know ye not? hear ye not? Hath it not been told you from the beginning? Have ye not understood the foundations of the earth?
- 22**It is He that sitteth above the circle of the earth, And the inhabitants thereof are as grasshoppers; That stretcheth out the heavens as a curtain, And spreadeth them out as a tent to dwell in;
- 23**That bringeth princes to nothing; He maketh the judges of the earth as a thing of nought.
- 24**Scarce are they planted, Scarce are they sown, Scarce hath their stock taken root in the earth; When He bloweth upon them, they wither, And the whirlwind taketh them away as stubble.
- 25**To whom then will ye liken Me, that I should be equal? Saith the Holy One.
- 26**Lift up your eyes on high, And see: who hath created these? He that bringeth out their host by number, He calleth them all by name; By the greatness of His might, and for that He is strong in power, Not one faileth.
- 27**Why sayest thou, O Jacob, And speakest, O Israel: 'My way is hid from the LORD, And my right is passed over from my God'?
- 28**Hast thou not known? hast thou not heard That the everlasting God, the LORD, The Creator of the ends of the earth, Fainteth not, neither is weary? His discernment is past searching out.
- 29**He giveth power to the faint; And to him that hath no might He increaseth strength.
- 30**Even the youths shall faint and be weary, And the young men shall utterly fall;
- 31**But they that wait for the LORD shall renew their strength; They shall mount up with wings as eagles; They shall run, and not be weary; They shall walk, and not faint.

Isaiah 41

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

God's Help to Israel

1Keep silence before Me, O islands, And let the peoples renew their strength; Let them draw near, then let them speak; Let us come near together to judgment.

2Who hath raised up one from the east, At whose steps victory attendeth? He giveth nations before him, And maketh him rule over kings; His sword maketh them as the dust, His bow as the driven stubble.

3He pursueth them, and passeth on safely; The way with his feet he treadeth not.

4Who hath wrought and done it? He that called the generations from the beginning. I, the LORD, who am the first, And with the last am the same.

5The isles saw, and feared; The ends of the earth trembled; They drew near, and came.

6They helped every one his neighbour; And every one said to his brother: 'Be of good courage.'

7So the carpenter encouraged the goldsmith, And he that smootheth with the hammer him that smiteth the anvil, Saying of the soldering: 'It is good'; And he fastened it with nails, that it should not be moved.

8But thou, Israel, My servant, Jacob whom I have chosen, The seed of Abraham My friend;

9Thou whom I have taken hold of from the ends of the earth, And called thee from the uttermost parts thereof, And said unto thee: 'Thou art My servant, I have chosen thee and not cast thee away';

10Fear thou not, for I am with thee, Be not dismayed, for I am thy God; I strengthen thee, yea, I help thee; Yea, I uphold thee with My victorious right hand.

11Behold, all they that were incensed against thee Shall be ashamed and confounded; They that strove with thee Shall be as nothing, and shall perish.

12Thou shalt seek them, and shalt not find them, Even them that contended with thee; They that warred against thee Shall be as nothing, and as a thing of nought.

13For I the LORD thy God Hold thy right hand, Who say unto thee: 'Fear not, I help thee.'

14Fear not, thou worm Jacob, And ye men of Israel; I help thee, saith the LORD, And thy Redeemer, the Holy One of Israel.

15Behold, I make thee a new threshing-sledge Having sharp teeth; Thou shalt thresh the mountains, and beat them small, And shalt make the hills as chaff.

16Thou shalt fan them, and the wind shall carry them away, And the whirlwind shall scatter them; And thou shalt rejoice in the LORD, Thou shalt glory in the Holy One of Israel.

17The poor and needy seek water and there is none, And their tongue faileth for thirst; I the LORD will answer them, I the God of Israel will not forsake them.

18I will open rivers on the high hills, And fountains in the midst of the valleys; I will make the wilderness a pool of water, And the dry land springs of water.

19I will plant in the wilderness the cedar, the acacia-tree, And the myrtle, and the oil-tree; I will set in the desert the cypress, the plane-tree, and the larch together;

20That they may see, and know, And consider, and understand together, That the hand of the LORD hath done this, And the Holy One of Israel hath created it.

Meaningless Idols

21Produce your cause, saith the LORD; Bring forth your reasons, saith the King of Jacob.

22Let them bring them forth, and declare unto us The things that shall happen; The former things, what are they? Declare ye, that we may consider, And know the end of them; Or announce to us things to come.

23Declare the things that are to come hereafter, That we may know that ye are gods; Yea, do good, or do evil, That we may be dismayed, and behold it together.

24Behold, ye are nothing, And your work a thing of nought; An abomination is he that chooseth you.

25I have roused up one from the north, and he is come, From the rising of the sun one that calleth upon My name; And he shall come upon rulers as upon mortar, And as the potter treadeth clay.

26Who hath declared from the beginning, that we may know? And beforetime, that we may say that he is right? Yea, there is none that declareth, Yea, there is none that announceth, Yea, there is none that heareth your utterances.

27A harbinger unto Zion will I give: 'Behold, behold them', And to Jerusalem a messenger of good tidings.

28And I look, but there is no man; Even among them, but there is no counsellor, That, when I ask of them, can give an answer.

29Behold, all of them, Their works are vanity and nought; Their molten images are wind and confusion.

Isaiah 42

JPS [[Online](#)]

Here Is My Servant

(Matthew 12:15–21)

1Behold My servant, whom I uphold; Mine elect, in whom My soul delighteth; I have put My spirit upon him, He shall make the right to go forth to the nations.

2He shall not cry, nor lift up, Nor cause his voice to be heard in the street.

3A bruised reed shall he not break, And the dimly burning wick shall he not quench; He shall make the right to go forth according to the truth.

4He shall not fail nor be crushed, Till he have set the right in the earth; And the isles shall wait for his teaching.

5Thus saith God the LORD, He that created the heavens, and stretched them forth, He that spread forth the earth and that which cometh out of it, He that giveth breath unto the people upon it, And spirit to them that walk therein:

6I the LORD have called thee in righteousness, And have taken hold of thy hand, And kept thee, and set thee for a covenant of the people, For a light of the nations;

7To open the blind eyes, To bring out the prisoners from the dungeon, And them that sit in darkness out of the prison-house.

8I am the LORD, that is My name; And My glory will I not give to another, Neither My praise to graven images.

9Behold, the former things are come to pass, And new things do I declare; Before they spring forth I tell you of them.

A New Song of Praise

(Psalm 98:1–9; Psalm 149:1–9)

10Sing unto the LORD a new song, And His praise from the end of the earth; Ye that go down to the sea, and all that is therein, The isles, and the inhabitants thereof.

11Let the wilderness and the cities thereof lift up their voice, The villages that Kedar doth inhabit; Let the inhabitants of Sela exult, Let them shout from the top of the mountains.

12Let them give glory unto the LORD, And declare His praise in the islands.

13The LORD will go forth as a mighty man, He will stir up jealousy like a man of war; He will cry, yea, He will shout aloud, He will prove Himself mighty against His enemies.

14I have long time held My peace, I have been still, and refrained Myself; Now will I cry like a travailing woman, Gasping and panting at once.

15I will make waste mountains and hills, And dry up all their herbs; And I will make the rivers islands, And will dry up the pools.

16And I will bring the blind by a way that they knew not, In paths that they knew not will I lead them; I will make darkness light before them, and rugged places plain. These things will I do, And I will not leave them undone.

17They shall be turned back, greatly ashamed, That trust in graven images, That say unto molten images: 'Ye are our gods.'

Israel Is Deaf and Blind

18Hear, ye deaf, And look, ye blind, that ye may see.

19Who is blind, but My servant? Or deaf, as My messenger that I send? Who is blind as he that is wholehearted, And blind as the LORD'S servant?

20Seeing many things, thou observest not; Opening the ears, he heareth not.

21The LORD was pleased, for His righteousness' sake, To make the teaching great and glorious.

22But this is a people robbed and spoiled, They are all of them snared in holes, And they are hid in prison-houses; They are for a prey, and none delivereth, For a spoil, and none saith: 'Restore.'

23Who among you will give ear to this? Who will hearken and hear for the time to come?

24Who gave Jacob for a spoil, and Israel to the robbers? Did not the LORD? He against whom we have sinned, And in whose ways they would not walk, Neither were they obedient unto His law.

25Therefore He poured upon him the fury of His anger, And the strength of battle; And it set him on fire round about, yet he knew not, And it burned him, yet he laid it not to heart.

Isaiah 43

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Israel's Only Savior

1But now thus saith the LORD that created thee, O Jacob, And He that formed thee, O Israel: Fear not, for I have redeemed thee, I have called thee by thy name, thou art Mine.

2When thou passest through the waters, I will be with thee, And through the rivers, they shall not overflow thee; When thou walkest through the fire, thou shalt not be burned, Neither shall the flame kindle upon thee.

3For I am the LORD thy God, The Holy One of Israel, thy Saviour; I have given Egypt as thy ransom, Ethiopia and Seba for thee.

4Since thou art precious in My sight, and honourable, And I have loved thee; Therefore will I give men for thee, And peoples for thy life.

5Fear not, for I am with thee; I will bring thy seed from the east, And gather thee from the west;

6I will say to the north: 'Give up', And to the south: 'Keep not back, Bring My sons from far, And My daughters from the end of the earth;

7Every one that is called by My name, And whom I have created for My glory, I have formed him, yea, I have made him.'

8The blind people that have eyes shall be brought forth, And the deaf that have ears.

9All the nations are gathered together, And the peoples are assembled; Who among them can declare this, And announce to us former things? Let them bring their witnesses, that they may be justified; And let them hear, and say: 'It is truth.'

10Ye are My witnesses, saith the LORD, And My servant whom I have chosen; That ye may know and believe Me, and understand That I am He; Before Me there was no God formed, Neither shall any be after Me.

11I, even I, am the LORD; And beside Me there is no saviour.

12I have declared, and I have saved, And I have announced, And there was no strange god among you; Therefore ye are My witnesses, saith the LORD, and I am God.

13Yea, since the day was I am He, And there is none that can deliver out of My hand; I will work, and who can reverse it?

A Way in the Wilderness

14Thus saith the LORD, your Redeemer, The Holy One of Israel: For your sake I have sent to Babylon, And I will bring down all of them as fugitives, Even the Chaldeans, in the ships of their shouting.

15I am the LORD, your Holy One, The Creator of Israel, your King.

16Thus saith the LORD, who maketh a way in the sea, And a path in the mighty waters;

17Who bringeth forth the chariot and horse, The army and the power—They lie down together, they shall not rise, They are extinct, they are quenched as a wick:

18Remember ye not the former things, Neither consider the things of old.

19Behold, I will do a new thing; Now shall it spring forth; shall ye not know it? I will even make a way in the wilderness, And rivers in the desert.

20The beasts of the field shall honour Me, The jackals and the ostriches; Because I give waters in the wilderness, And rivers in the desert, To give drink to My people, Mine elect;

21The people which I formed for Myself, That they might tell of My praise.

Israel's Unfaithfulness

(Judges 2:10–15; Jeremiah 2:23–37)

22Yet thou hast not called upon Me, O Jacob, Neither hast thou wearied thyself about Me, O Israel.

23Thou hast not brought Me the small cattle of thy burnt-offerings; Neither hast thou honoured Me with thy sacrifices. I have not burdened thee with a meal-offering, Nor wearied thee with frankincense.

24Thou hast bought Me no sweet cane with money, Neither hast thou satisfied Me with the fat of thy sacrifices; But thou hast burdened Me with thy sins, Thou hast wearied Me with thine iniquities.

25I, even I, am He that blotteth out thy transgressions for Mine own sake; And thy sins I will not remember.

26Put Me in remembrance, let us plead together; Declare thou, that thou mayest be justified.

27Thy first father sinned, And thine intercessors have transgressed against Me.

28Therefore I have profaned the princes of the sanctuary, And I have given Jacob to condemnation, And Israel to reviling.

Isaiah 44

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

The LORD Has Chosen Israel

1Yet now hear, O Jacob My servant, And Israel, whom I have chosen;

2Thus saith the LORD that made thee, And formed thee from the womb, who will help thee: Fear not, O Jacob My servant, And thou, Jeshurun, whom I have chosen.

3For I will pour water upon the thirsty land, And streams upon the dry ground; I will pour My spirit upon thy seed, And My blessing upon thine offspring;

4And they shall spring up among the grass, As willows by the watercourses.

5One shall say: 'I am the LORD'S'; And another shall call himself by the name of Jacob; And another shall subscribe with his hand unto the LORD, And surname himself by the name of Israel.

6Thus saith the LORD, the King of Israel, And his Redeemer the LORD of hosts: I am the first, and I am the last, And beside Me there is no God.

7And who, as I, can proclaim—Let him declare it, and set it in order for Me—Since I appointed the ancient people? And the things that are coming, and that shall come to pass, let them declare.

8Fear ye not, neither be afraid; Have I not announced unto thee of old, and declared it? And ye are My witnesses. Is there a God beside Me? Yea, there is no Rock; I know not any.

9They that fashion a graven image are all of them vanity, And their delectable things shall not profit; And their own witnesses see not, nor know; That they may be ashamed. **10**Who hath fashioned a god, or molten an image That is profitable for nothing? **11**Behold, all the fellows thereof shall be ashamed; And the craftsmen skilled above men; Let them all be gathered together, let them stand up; They shall fear, they shall be ashamed together.

12The smith maketh an axe, And worketh in the coals, and fashioneth it with hammers, And worketh it with his strong arm; Yea, he is hungry, and his strength faileth; He drinketh no water, and is faint.

13The carpenter stretcheth out a line; He marketh it out with a pencil; He fitteth it with planes, And he marketh it out with the compasses, And maketh it after the figure of a man, According to the beauty

of a man, to dwell in the house. **14**He heweth him down cedars, And taketh the ilex and the oak, And strengtheneth for himself one among the trees of the forest; He planteth a bay-tree, and the rain doth nourish it. **15**Then a man useth it for fuel; And he taketh thereof, and warmeth himself; Yea, he kindleth it, and baketh bread; Yea, he maketh a god, and worshippeth it; He maketh it a graven image, and falleth down thereto. **16**He burneth the half thereof in the fire; With the half thereof he eateth flesh; He roasteth roast, and is satisfied; Yea, he warmeth himself, and saith: 'Aha, I am warm, I have seen the fire'; **17**And the residue thereof he maketh a god, even his graven image; He falleth down unto it and worshippeth, and prayeth unto it, And saith: 'Deliver me, for thou art my god.'

18They know not, neither do they understand; For their eyes are bedaubed, that they cannot see, And their hearts, that they cannot understand. **19**And none considereth in his heart, Neither is there knowledge nor understanding to say: 'I have burned the half of it in the fire; Yea, also I have baked bread upon the coals thereof; I have roasted flesh and eaten it; And shall I make the residue thereof an abomination? Shall I fall down to the stock of a tree?' **20**He striveth after ashes, A deceived heart hath turned him aside, That he cannot deliver his soul, nor say: 'Is there not a lie in my right hand?'

Jerusalem to Be Restored

21Remember these things, O Jacob, And Israel, for thou art My servant; I have formed thee, thou art Mine own servant; O Israel, thou shouldest not forget Me.

22I have blotted out, as a thick cloud, thy transgressions, And, as a cloud, thy sins; Return unto Me, for I have redeemed thee.

23Sing, O ye heavens, for the LORD hath done it; Shout, ye lowest parts of the earth; Break forth into singing, ye mountains, O forest, and every tree therein; For the LORD hath redeemed Jacob, And doth glorify Himself in Israel.

24Thus saith the LORD, thy Redeemer, And He that formed thee from the womb: I am the LORD, that maketh all things; That stretched forth the heavens alone; That spread abroad the earth by Myself;

25That frustrateth the tokens of the imposters, And maketh diviners mad; That turneth wise men backward, And maketh their knowledge foolish;

26That confirmeth the word of His servant, And performeth the counsel of His messengers; That saith of Jerusalem: 'She shall be inhabited'; And of the cities of Judah: 'They shall be built, And I will raise up the waste places thereof';

27That saith to the deep: 'Be dry, and I will dry up thy rivers';

28That saith of Cyrus: 'He is My shepherd, And shall perform all My pleasure'; Even saying of Jerusalem: 'She shall be built'; And to the temple: 'My foundation shall be laid.'

Isaiah 45

God Calls Cyrus

(2 Chronicles 36:22–23; Ezra 1:1–4)

1 Thus saith the LORD to His anointed, To Cyrus, whose right hand I have holden, To subdue nations before him, And to loose the loins of kings; To open the doors before him, And that the gates may not be shut:

2 I will go before thee, And make the crooked places straight; I will break in pieces the doors of brass, And cut in sunder the bars of iron;

3 And I will give thee the treasures of darkness, And hidden riches of secret places, That thou mayest know that I am the LORD, Who call thee by thy name, even the God of Israel.

4 For the sake of Jacob My servant, And Israel Mine elect, I have called thee by thy name, I have surnamed thee, though thou hast not known Me.

5 I am the LORD, and there is none else, Beside Me there is no God; I have girded thee, though thou hast not known Me;

6 That they may know from the rising of the sun, and from the west, That there is none beside Me; I am the LORD; and there is none else;

7 I form the light, and create darkness; I make peace, and create evil; I am the LORD, that doeth all these things.

8 Drop down, ye heavens, from above, And let the skies pour down righteousness; Let the earth open, that they may bring forth salvation, And let her cause righteousness to spring up together; I the LORD have created it.

9 Woe unto him that striveth with his Maker, As a potsherd with the potsherds of the earth! Shall the clay say to him that fashioned it: 'What makest thou?' Or: 'Thy work, it hath no hands?'

10 Woe unto him that saith unto his father: 'Wherefore begettest thou?' Or to a woman: 'Wherefore travailest thou?'

11 Thus saith the LORD, The Holy One of Israel, and his Maker: Ask Me of the things that are to come; Concerning My sons, and concerning the work of My hands, command ye Me.

12 I, even I, have made the earth, And created man upon it; I, even My hands, have stretched out the heavens, And all their host have I commanded.

13 I have roused him up in victory, And I make level all his ways; He shall build My city, And he shall let Mine exiles go free, Not for price nor reward, Saith the LORD of hosts.

14 Thus saith the LORD: The labour of Egypt, and the merchandise of Ethiopia, And of the Sabeans, men of stature, Shall come over unto thee, and they shall be thine; They shall go after thee, in chains they shall come over; And they shall fall down unto thee, They shall make supplication unto thee: Surely God is in thee, and there is none else, There is no other God.

15 Verily Thou art a God that hidest Thyself, O God of Israel, the Saviour.

16They shall be ashamed, yea, confounded, all of them; They shall go in confusion together that are makers of idols.

17O Israel, that art saved by the LORD with an everlasting salvation; Ye shall not be ashamed nor confounded world without end.

18For thus saith the LORD that created the heavens, He is God; That formed the earth and made it, He established it, He created it not a waste, He formed it to be inhabited: I am the LORD, and there is none else.

19I have not spoken in secret, In a place of the land of darkness; I said not unto the seed of Jacob: 'Seek ye Me in vain'; I the LORD speak righteousness, I declare things that are right.

20Assemble yourselves and come, draw near together, Ye that are escaped of the nations; They have no knowledge that carry the wood of their graven image, And pray unto a god that cannot save.

21Declare ye, and bring them near, Yea, let them take counsel together: Who hath announced this from ancient time, And declared it of old? Have not I the LORD? And there is no God else beside Me, A just God and a Saviour; There is none beside Me.

22Look unto Me, and be ye saved, All the ends of the earth; For I am God, and there is none else.

23By Myself have I sworn, The word is gone forth from My mouth in righteousness, And shall not come back, That unto Me every knee shall bow, Every tongue shall swear.

24Only in the LORD, shall one say of Me, is victory and strength; Even to Him shall men come in confusion, All they that were incensed against Him.

25In the LORD shall all the seed of Israel Be justified, and shall glory.

Isaiah 46

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Babylon's Idols

1Bel boweth down, Nebo stoopeth; Their idols are upon the beasts, and upon the cattle; The things that ye carried about are made a load, A burden to the weary beast.

2They stoop, they bow down together, They could not deliver the burden; And themselves are gone into captivity.

3Hearken unto Me, O house of Jacob, And all the remnant of the house of Israel, That are borne [by Me] from the birth, That are carried from the womb:

4Even to old age I am the same, And even to hoar hairs will I carry you; I have made, and I will bear; Yea, I will carry, and will deliver.

- 5**To whom will ye liken Me, and make Me equal, And compare Me, that we may be like?
- 6**Ye that lavish gold out of the bag, And weigh silver in the balance; Ye that hire a goldsmith, that he make it a god, To fall down thereto, yea, to worship.
- 7**He is borne upon the shoulder, he is carried, And set in his place, and he standeth, From his place he doth not remove; Yea, though one cry unto him, he cannot answer, Nor save him out of his trouble.
- 8**Remember this, and stand fast; Bring it to mind, O ye transgressors.
- 9**Remember the former things of old: That I am God, and there is none else; I am God, and there is none like Me;
- 10**Declaring the end from the beginning, And from ancient times things that are not yet done; Saying: 'My counsel shall stand, And all My pleasure will I do';
- 11**Calling a bird of prey from the east, The man of My counsel from a far country; Yea, I have spoken, I will also bring it to pass, I have purposed, I will also do it.
- 12**Hearken unto Me, ye stout-hearted, That are far from righteousness:
- 13**I bring near My righteousness, it shall not be far off, And My salvation shall not tarry; And I will place salvation in Zion For Israel My glory.

Isaiah 47

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

The Humiliation of Babylon

- 1**Come down, and sit in the dust, O virgin daughter of Babylon, Sit on the ground without a throne, O daughter of the Chaldeans; For thou shalt no more be called Tender and delicate.
- 2**Take the millstones, and grind meal; Remove thy veil, Strip off the train, uncover the leg, Pass through the rivers.
- 3**Thy nakedness shall be uncovered, Yea, thy shame shall be seen; I will take vengeance, And will let no man intercede.
- 4**Our Redeemer, the LORD of hosts is His name, The Holy One of Israel.
- 5**Sit thou silent, and get thee into darkness, O daughter of the Chaldeans; For thou shalt no more be called The mistress of kingdoms.
- 6**I was wroth with My people, I profaned Mine inheritance, And gave them into thy hand; Thou didst show them no mercy; Upon the aged hast thou very heavily Laid thy yoke.
- 7**And thou saidst: 'For ever shall I be mistress'; So that thou didst not lay these things to thy heart, Neither didst remember the end thereof.

8Now therefore hear this, thou that art given to pleasures, That sittest securely, That sayest in thy heart: 'I am, and there is none else beside me; I shall not sit as a widow, Neither shall I know the loss of children';

9But these two things shall come to thee in a moment In one day, the loss of children, and widowhood; In their full measure shall they come upon thee, For the multitude of thy sorceries, And the great abundance of thine enchantments.

10And thou hast been secure in thy wickedness, Thou hast said: 'None seeth me'; Thy wisdom and thy knowledge, It hath perverted thee; And thou hast said in thy heart. 'I am, and there is none else beside me.'

11Yet shall evil come upon thee; Thou shalt not know how to charm it away; And calamity shall fall upon thee; Thou shalt not be able to put it away; And ruin shall come upon thee suddenly, Before thou knowest.

12Stand now with thine enchantments, And with the multitude of thy sorceries, Wherein thou hast laboured from thy youth; If so be thou shalt be able to profit, If so be thou mayest prevail.

13Thou art wearied in the multitude of thy counsels; Let now the astrologers, the stargazers, The monthly prognosticators, Stand up, and save thee From the things that shall come upon thee.

14Behold, they shall be as stubble; The fire shall burn them; They shall not deliver themselves From the power of the flame; It shall not be a coal to warm at, Nor a fire to sit before.

15Thus shall they be unto thee With whom thou hast laboured; They that have trafficked with thee from thy youth Shall wander every one to his quarter; There shall be none to save thee.

Isaiah 48

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Israel's Stubbornness

1Hear ye this, O house of Jacob, Who are called by the name of Israel, And are come forth out of the fountain of Judah; Who swear by the name of the LORD, And make mention of the God of Israel, But not in truth, nor in righteousness.

2For they call themselves of the holy city, And stay themselves upon the God of Israel, The LORD of hosts is His name.

3I have declared the former things from of old; Yea, they went forth out of My mouth, and I announced them; Suddenly I did them, and they came to pass.

4Because I knew that thou art obstinate, And thy neck is an iron sinew, and thy brow brass;

5Therefore I have declared it to thee from of old; Before it came to pass I announced it to thee; Lest thou shouldst say: 'Mine idol hath done them, And my graven image, and my molten image, hath commanded them.'

6Thou hast heard, see, all this; And ye, will ye not declare it? I have announced unto thee new things from this time, Even hidden things, which thou hast not known.

7They are created now, and not from of old, And before this day thou heardest them not; Lest thou shouldst say: 'Behold, I knew them.'

8Yea, thou heardest not; Yea, thou knewest not; Yea, from of old thine ear was not opened; For I knew that thou wouldest deal very treacherously, And wast called a transgressor from the womb.

9For My name's sake will I defer Mine anger, And for My praise will I refrain for thee, that I cut thee not off.

10Behold, I have refined thee, but not as silver; I have tried thee in the furnace of affliction.

11For Mine own sake, for Mine own sake, will I do it; For how should it be profaned? And My glory will I not give to another.

Deliverance Promised to Israel

12Hearken unto Me, O Jacob, And Israel My called: I am He; I am the first, I also am the last.

13Yea, My hand hath laid the foundation of the earth, And My right hand hath spread out the heavens; When I call unto them, They stand up together.

14Assemble yourselves, all ye, and hear; Which among them hath declared these things? He whom the LORD loveth shall perform His pleasure on Babylon, And show His arm on the Chaldeans.

15I, even I, have spoken, yea, I have called him; I have brought him, and he shall make his way prosperous.

16Come ye near unto Me, hear ye this: From the beginning I have not spoken in secret; From the time that it was, there am I; And now the Lord GOD hath sent me, and His spirit.

17Thus saith the LORD, thy Redeemer, The Holy One of Israel: I am the LORD thy God, Who teacheth thee for thy profit, Who leadeth thee by the way that thou shouldst go.

18Oh that thou wouldest hearken to My commandments! Then would thy peace be as a river, And thy righteousness as the waves of the sea;

19Thy seed also would be as the sand, And the offspring of thy body like the grains thereof; His name would not be cut off Nor destroyed from before Me.

20Go ye forth from Babylon, Flee ye from the Chaldeans; With a voice of singing Declare ye, tell this, Utter it even to the end of the earth; Say ye: 'The LORD hath redeemed His servant Jacob.'

21And they thirsted not When He led them through the deserts; He caused the waters to flow out of the rock for them; He cleaved the rock also, and the waters gushed out.'

22There is no peace, Saith the LORD concerning the wicked.

Isaiah 49

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

The Servant and Light to the Gentiles

(Acts 13:42–52)

1Listen, O isles, unto me, And hearken, ye peoples, from far: The LORD hath called me from the womb, From the bowels of my mother hath He made mention of my name;

2And He hath made my mouth like a sharp sword, In the shadow of His hand hath He hid me; And He hath made me a polished shaft, In His quiver hath He concealed me;

3And He said unto me: 'Thou art My servant, Israel, in whom I will be glorified.'

4But I said: 'I have laboured in vain, I have spent my strength for nought and vanity; Yet surely my right is with the LORD, And my recompense with my God.'

5And now saith the LORD That formed me from the womb to be His servant, To bring Jacob back to Him, And that Israel be gathered unto Him—For I am honourable in the eyes of the LORD, And my God is become my strength—

6Yea, He saith: 'It is too light a thing that thou shouldest be My servant To raise up the tribes of Jacob, And to restore the offspring of Israel; I will also give thee for a light of the nations, That My salvation may be unto the end of the earth.'

7Thus saith the LORD, The Redeemer of Israel, his Holy One, To him who is despised of men, To him who is abhorred of nations, To a servant of rulers: Kings shall see and arise, Princes, and they shall prostrate themselves; Because of the LORD that is faithful, Even the Holy One of Israel, who hath chosen thee.

8Thus saith the LORD: In an acceptable time have I answered thee, And in a day of salvation have I helped thee; And I will preserve thee, and give thee For a covenant of the people, To raise up the land, To cause to inherit the desolate heritages;

9Saying to the prisoners: 'Go forth'; To them that are in darkness: 'Show yourselves'; They shall feed in the ways, And in all high hills shall be their pasture;

10They shall not hunger nor thirst, Neither shall the heat nor sun smite them; For He that hath compassion on them will lead them, Even by the springs of water will He guide them.

11And I will make all My mountains a way, And My highways shall be raised on high.

- 12**Behold, these shall come from far; And, lo, these from the north and from the west, And these from the land of Sinim.
- 13**Sing, O heavens, and be joyful, O earth, And break forth into singing, O mountains; For the LORD hath comforted His people, And hath compassion upon His afflicted.
- 14**But Zion said: 'The LORD hath forsaken me, And the Lord hath forgotten me.'
- 15**Can a woman forget her sucking child, That she should not have compassion on the son of her womb? Yea, these may forget, Yet will not I forget thee.
- 16**Behold, I have graven thee upon the palms of My hands; Thy walls are continually before Me.
- 17**Thy children make haste; Thy destroyers and they that made thee waste shall go forth from thee.
- 18**Lift up thine eyes round about, and behold: All these gather themselves together, and come to thee. As I live, saith the LORD, Thou shalt surely clothe thee with them all as with an ornament, And gird thyself with them, like a bride.
- 19**For thy waste and thy desolate places And thy land that hath been destroyed—Surely now shalt thou be too strait for the inhabitants, And they that swallowed thee up shall be far away.
- 20**The children of thy bereavement Shall yet say in thine ears: 'The place is too strait for me; Give place to me that I may dwell.'
- 21**Then shalt thou say in thy heart: 'Who hath begotten me these, Seeing I have been bereaved of my children, and am solitary, An exile, and wandering to and fro? And who hath brought up these? Behold, I was left alone; These, where were they?'
- 22**Thus saith the Lord GOD: Behold, I will lift up My hand to the nations, And set up Mine ensign to the peoples, And they shall bring thy sons in their bosom, And thy daughters shall be carried upon their shoulders.
- 23**And kings shall be thy foster-fathers, And their queens thy nursing mothers; They shall bow down to thee with their face to the earth, And lick the dust of thy feet; And thou shalt know that I am the LORD, For they shall not be ashamed that wait for Me.
- 24**Shall the prey be taken from the mighty, Or the captives of the victorious be delivered?
- 25**But thus saith the LORD: Even the captives of the mighty shall be taken away, And the prey of the terrible shall be delivered; And I will contend with him that contendeth with thee, And I will save thy children.
- 26**And I will feed them that oppress thee with their own flesh; And they shall be drunken with their own blood, as with sweet wine; And all flesh shall know that I the LORD am thy Saviour, And thy Redeemer, the Mighty One of Jacob.

Isaiah 50

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Israel's Sin

1 Thus saith the LORD: Where is the bill of your mother's divorcement, Wherewith I have put her away? Or which of My creditors is it To whom I have sold you? Behold, for your iniquities were ye sold, And for your transgressions was your mother put away.

2 Wherefore, when I came, was there no man? When I called, was there none to answer? Is My hand shortened at all, that it cannot redeem? Or have I no power to deliver? Behold, at My rebuke I dry up the sea, I make the rivers a wilderness; Their fish become foul, because there is no water, And die for thirst.

3 I clothe the heavens with blackness, And I make sackcloth their covering.

The Servant's Obedience

(Matthew 27:27–31; Mark 15:16–20; Luke 22:63–65; John 19:1–15)

4 The Lord GOD hath given me The tongue of them that are taught, That I should know how to sustain with words him that is weary; He wakeneth morning by morning, He wakeneth mine ear To hear as they that are taught.

5 The Lord GOD hath opened mine ear, And I was not rebellious, Neither turned away backward.

6 I gave my back to the smiters, And my checks to them that plucked off the hair; I hid not my face from shame and spitting.

7 For the Lord GOD will help me; Therefore have I not been confounded; Therefore have I set my face like a flint, And I know that I shall not be ashamed.

8 He is near that justifieth me; Who will contend with me? let us stand up together; Who is mine adversary? let him come near to me.

9 Behold, the Lord GOD will help me; Who is he that shall condemn me? Behold, they all shall wax old as a garment, The moth shall eat them up.

10 Who is among you that feareth the LORD, That obeyeth the voice of His servant? Though he walketh in darkness, And hath no light, Let him trust in the name of the LORD, And stay upon his God.

11 Behold, all ye that kindle a fire, That gird yourselves with firebrands, Begone in the flame of your fire, And among the brands that ye have kindled. This shall ye have of My hand; Ye shall lie down in sorrow.

Isaiah 51

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Salvation for Zion

1Hearken to Me, ye that follow after righteousness, Ye that seek the LORD; Look unto the rock whence ye were hewn, And to the hole of the pit whence ye were digged.

2Look unto Abraham your father, And unto Sarah that bore you; For when he was but one I called him, And I blessed him, and made him many.

3For the LORD hath comforted Zion; He hath comforted all her waste places, And hath made her wilderness like Eden, And her desert like the garden of the LORD; Joy and gladness shall be found therein, Thanksgiving, and the voice of melody.

4Attend unto Me, O My people, And give ear unto Me, O My nation; For instruction shall go forth from Me, And My right on a sudden for a light of the peoples.

5My favour is near, My salvation is gone forth, And Mine arms shall judge the peoples; The isles shall wait for Me, And on Mine arm shall they trust.

6Lift up your eyes to the heavens, And look upon the earth beneath; For the heavens shall vanish away like smoke, And the earth shall wax old like a garment, And they that dwell therein shall die in like manner; But My salvation shall be for ever, And My favour shall not be abolished.

7Hearken unto Me, ye that know righteousness, The people in whose heart is My law; Fear ye not the taunt of men, Neither be ye dismayed at their revilings.

8For the moth shall eat them up like a garment, And the worm shall eat them like wool; But My favour shall be for ever, And My salvation unto all generations.

9Awake, awake, put on strength, O arm of the LORD; Awake, as in the days of old, The generations of ancient times. Art thou not it that hewed Rahab in pieces, That pierced the dragon?

10Art thou not it that dried up the sea, The waters of the great deep; That made the depths of the sea a way For the redeemed to pass over?

11And the ransomed of the LORD shall return, And come with singing unto Zion, And everlasting joy shall be upon their heads; They shall obtain gladness and joy, And sorrow and sighing shall flee away.

12I, even I, am He that comforteth you: Who art thou, that thou art afraid of man that shall die, And of the son of man that shall be made as grass;

13And hast forgotten the LORD thy Maker, That stretched forth the heavens, And laid the foundations of the earth; And fearest continually all the day Because of the fury of the oppressor, As he maketh ready to destroy? And where is the fury of the oppressor?

14He that is bent down shall speedily be loosed; And he shall not go down dying into the pit, Neither shall his bread fail. **15**For I am the LORD thy God, Who stirreth up the sea, that the waves thereof roar; The LORD of hosts is His name. **16**And I have put My words in thy mouth, And have covered thee in the shadow of My hand, That I may plant the heavens, And lay the foundations of the earth, And say unto Zion: 'Thou art My people.'

God's Fury Removed

17Awake, awake, Stand up, O Jerusalem, That hast drunk at the hand of the LORD The cup of His fury; Thou hast drunken the beaker, even the cup of staggering, And drained it.

18There is none to guide her Among all the sons whom she hath brought forth; Neither is there any that taketh her by the hand Of all the sons that she hath brought up.

19These two things are befallen thee; Who shall bemoan thee? Desolation and destruction, And the famine and the sword; How shall I comfort thee?

20Thy sons have fainted, they lie at the head of all the streets, As an antelope in a net; They are full of the fury of the LORD, The rebuke of thy God.

21Therefore hear now this, thou afflicted, And drunken, but not with wine;

22Thus saith thy Lord the LORD, And thy God that pleadeth the cause of His people: Behold, I have taken out of thy hand The cup of staggering; The beaker, even the cup of My fury, Thou shalt no more drink it again;

23And I will put it into the hand of them that afflict thee; That have said to thy soul: 'Bow down, that we may go over'; And thou hast laid thy back as the ground, And as the street, to them that go over.

Isaiah 52

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Deliverance for Jerusalem

1Awake, awake, Put on thy strength, O Zion; Put on thy beautiful garments, O Jerusalem, the holy city; For henceforth there shall no more come into thee The uncircumcised and the unclean.

2Shake thyself from the dust; Arise, and sit down, O Jerusalem; Loose thyself from the bands of thy neck, O captive daughter of Zion.

3For thus saith the LORD: Ye were sold for nought; And ye shall be redeemed without money. **4**For thus saith the Lord GOD: My people went down aforetime into Egypt to sojourn there; And the Assyrian oppressed them without cause. **5**Now therefore, what do I here, saith the LORD, Seeing that My people is taken away for nought? They that rule over them do howl, saith the LORD, And My name continually all the day is blasphemed. **6**Therefore My people shall know My name; Therefore they shall know in that day That I, even He that spoke, behold, here I am.

7How beautiful upon the mountains Are the feet of the messenger of good tidings, That announceth peace, the harbinger of good tidings, That announceth salvation; That saith unto Zion: 'Thy God reigneth!'

8Hark, thy watchmen! they lift up the voice, Together do they sing; For they shall see, eye to eye, The LORD returning to Zion.

9 Break forth into joy, sing together, Ye waste places of Jerusalem; For the LORD hath comforted His people, He hath redeemed Jerusalem.

10 The LORD hath made bare His holy arm In the eyes of all the nations; And all the ends of the earth shall see The salvation of our God.

11 Depart ye, depart ye, go ye out from thence, Touch no unclean thing; Go ye out of the midst of her; be ye clean, Ye that bear the vessels of the LORD.

12 For ye shall not go out in haste, Neither shall ye go by flight; For the LORD will go before you, And the God of Israel will be your rearward.

The Servant Exalted

(Philippians 2:5–11)

13 Behold, My servant shall prosper, He shall be exalted and lifted up, and shall be very high.

14 According as many were appalled at thee—So marred was his visage unlike that of a man, And his form unlike that of the sons of men—

15 So shall he startle many nations, Kings shall shut their mouths because of him; For that which had not been told them shall they see, And that which they had not heard shall they perceive.

Isaiah 53

JPS [[Online](#)]

The Suffering Servant

(Acts 8:26–40; 1 Peter 2:21–25)

1 Who would have believed our report? And to whom hath the arm of the LORD been revealed?

2 For he shot up right forth as a sapling, And as a root out of a dry ground; He had no form nor comeliness, that we should look upon him, Nor beauty that we should delight in him.

3 He was despised, and forsaken of men, A man of pains, and acquainted with disease, And as one from whom men hide their face: He was despised, and we esteemed him not.

4 Surely our diseases he did bear, and our pains he carried; Whereas we did esteem him stricken, Smitten of God, and afflicted.

5 But he was wounded because of our transgressions, He was crushed because of our iniquities: The chastisement of our welfare was upon him, And with his stripes we were healed.

6 All we like sheep did go astray, We turned every one to his own way; And the LORD hath made to light on him The iniquity of us all.

7He was oppressed, though he humbled himself And opened not his mouth; As a lamb that is led to the slaughter, And as a sheep that before her shearers is dumb; Yea, he opened not his mouth.

8By oppression and judgment he was taken away, And with his generation who did reason? For he was cut off out of the land of the living, For the transgression of my people to whom the stroke was due.

A Grave Assigned

(Matthew 27:57–61; Mark 15:42–47; Luke 23:50–56; John 19:38–42)

9And they made his grave with the wicked, And with the rich his tomb; Although he had done no violence, Neither was any deceit in his mouth.'

10Yet it pleased the LORD to crush him by disease; To see if his soul would offer itself in restitution, That he might see his seed, prolong his days, And that the purpose of the LORD might prosper by his hand:

11Of the travail of his soul he shall see to the full, even My servant, Who by his knowledge did justify the Righteous One to the many, And their iniquities he did bear.

12Therefore will I divide him a portion among the great, And he shall divide the spoil with the mighty; Because he bared his soul unto death, And was numbered with the transgressors; Yet he bore the sin of many, And made intercession for the transgressors.

Isaiah 54

JPS [[Online](#)]

Future Blessings for Zion

1Sing, O barren, thou that didst not bear, Break forth into singing, and cry aloud, thou that didst not travail; For more are the children of the desolate Than the children of the married wife, saith the LORD.

2Enlarge the place of thy tent, And let them stretch forth the curtains of thy habitations, spare not; Lengthen thy cords, and strengthen thy stakes.

3For thou shalt spread abroad on the right hand and on the left; And thy seed shall possess the nations, And make the desolate cities to be inhabited.

4Fear not, for thou shalt not be ashamed. Neither be thou confounded, for thou shalt not be put to shame; For thou shalt forget the shame of thy youth, And the reproach of thy widowhood shalt thou remember no more.

5For thy Maker is thy husband, The LORD of hosts is His name; And the Holy One of Israel is thy Redeemer, The God of the whole earth shall He be called.

6For the LORD hath called thee As a wife forsaken and grieved in spirit; And a wife of youth, can she be rejected? Saith thy God.

- 7**For a small moment have I forsaken thee; But with great compassion will I gather thee.
- 8**In a little wrath I hid My face from thee for a moment; But with everlasting kindness will I have compassion on thee, Saith the LORD thy Redeemer.
- 9**For this is as the waters of Noah unto Me; For as I have sworn that the waters of Noah Should no more go over the earth, So have I sworn that I would not be wroth with thee, Nor rebuke thee.
- 10**For the mountains may depart, And the hills be removed; But My kindness shall not depart from thee, Neither shall My covenant of peace be removed, Saith the LORD that hath compassion on thee.
- 11**O thou afflicted, tossed with tempest, And not comforted, Behold, I will set thy stones in fair colours, And lay thy foundations with sapphires.
- 12**And I will make thy pinnacles of rubies, And thy gates of carbuncles, And all thy border of precious stones.
- 13**And all thy children shall be taught of the LORD; And great shall be the peace of thy children.
- 14**In righteousness shalt thou be established; Be thou far from oppression, for thou shalt not fear, And from ruin, for it shall not come near thee.
- 15**Behold, they may gather together, but not by Me; Whosoever shall gather together against thee shall fall because of thee.
- 16**Behold, I have created the smith That bloweth the fire of coals, And bringeth forth a weapon for his work; And I have created the waster to destroy.
- 17**No weapon that is formed against thee shall prosper; And every tongue that shall rise against thee in judgment thou shalt condemn. This is the heritage of the servants of the LORD, And their due reward from Me, saith the LORD.

Isaiah 55

JPS [[Online](#)]

Invitation to the Needy

- 1**Ho, every one that thirsteth, come ye for water, And he that hath no money; Come ye, buy, and eat; Yea, come, buy wine and milk Without money and without price.
- 2**Wherefore do ye spend money for that which is not bread? And your gain for that which satisfieth not? Harken diligently unto Me, and eat ye that which is good, And let your soul delight itself in fatness.
- 3**Incline your ear, and come unto Me; Hear, and your soul shall live; And I will make an everlasting covenant with you, Even the sure mercies of David.

- 4**Behold, I have given him for a witness to the peoples, A prince and commander to the peoples.
- 5**Behold, thou shalt call a nation that thou knowest not, And a nation that knew not thee shall run unto thee; Because of the LORD thy God, And for the Holy One of Israel, for He hath glorified thee.
- 6**Seek ye the LORD while He may be found, Call ye upon Him while He is near;
- 7**Let the wicked forsake his way, And the man of iniquity his thoughts; And let him return unto the LORD, and He will have compassion upon him, And to our God, for He will abundantly pardon
- 8**For My thoughts are not your thoughts, Neither are your ways My ways, saith the LORD.
- 9**For as the heavens are higher than the earth, So are My ways higher than your ways, And My thoughts than your thoughts.
- 10**For as the rain cometh down and the snow from heaven, And returneth not thither, Except it water the earth, And make it bring forth and bud, And give seed to the sower and bread to the eater;
- 11**So shall My word be that goeth forth out of My mouth: It shall not return unto Me void, Except it accomplish that which I please, And make the thing whereto I sent it prosper.
- 12**For ye shall go out with joy, And be led forth with peace; The mountains and the hills shall break forth before you into singing, And all the trees of the field shall clap their hands.
- 13**Instead of the thorn shall come up the cypress, And instead of the brier shall come up the myrtle; And it shall be to the LORD for a memorial, For an everlasting sign that shall not be cut off.

Isaiah 56

JPS [[Online](#)]

Salvation for Foreigners

- 1**Thus saith the LORD: Keep ye justice, and do righteousness; For My salvation is near to come, And My favour to be revealed.
- 2**Happy is the man that doeth this, And the son of man that holdeth fast by it: That keepeth the sabbath from profaning it, And keepeth his hand from doing any evil.
- 3**Neither let the alien, That hath joined himself to the LORD, speak, saying: 'The LORD will surely separate me from His people'; Neither let the eunuch say: 'Behold, I am a dry tree.'
- 4**For thus saith the LORD Concerning the eunuchs that keep My sabbaths, And choose the things that please Me, And hold fast by My covenant:
- 5**Even unto them will I give in My house And within My walls a monument and a memorial Better than sons and daughters; I will give them an everlasting memorial, That shall not be cut off.

6Also the aliens, that join themselves to the LORD, to minister unto Him, And to love the name of the LORD, To be His servants, Every one that keepeth the sabbath from profaning it, And holdeth fast by My covenant:

7Even them will I bring to My holy mountain, And make them joyful in My house of prayer; Their burnt-offerings and their sacrifices Shall be acceptable upon Mine altar; For My house shall be called A house of prayer for all peoples.

8Saith the Lord GOD who gathereth the dispersed of Israel: Yet I will gather others to him, beside those of him that are gathered.

Israel's Sinful Leaders

9All ye beasts of the field, come to devour, Yea, all ye beasts in the forest.

10His watchmen are all blind, Without knowledge; They are all dumb dogs, They cannot bark; Raving, lying down, loving to slumber.

11Yea, the dogs are greedy, They know not when they have enough; And these are shepherds That cannot understand; They all turn to their own way, Each one to his gain, one and all.

12Come ye, I will fetch wine, And we will fill ourselves with strong drink; And to-morrow shall be as this day, And much more abundant.'

Isaiah 57

JPS [[Online](#)]

The Blessed Death of the Righteous

1The righteous perisheth, And no man layeth it to heart, And godly men are taken away, None considering That the righteous is taken away from the evil to come.

2He entereth into peace, They rest in their beds, Each one that walketh in his uprightness.

God Condemns Idolatry

3But draw near hither, Ye sons of the sorceress, The seed of the adulterer and the harlot.

4Against whom do ye sport yourselves? Against whom make ye a wide mouth, And draw out the tongue? Are ye not children of transgression, A seed of falsehood,

5Ye that inflame yourselves among the terebinths, Under every leafy tree; That slay the children in the valleys, Under the clefts of the rocks?

6Among the smooth stones of the valley is thy portion; They, they are thy lot; Even to them hast thou poured a drink-offering, Thou hast offered a meal-offering. Should I pacify Myself for these things?

7Upon a high and lofty mountain Hast thou set thy bed; Thither also wentest thou up To offer sacrifice.

8And behind the doors and the posts Hast thou set up thy symbol; For thou hast uncovered, and art gone up from Me, Thou hast enlarged thy bed, And chosen thee of them Whose bed thou lovedst, Whose hand thou sawest.

9And thou wentest to the king with ointment, And didst increase thy perfumes, And didst send thine ambassadors far off, Even down to the nether-world.

10Thou wast wearied with the length of thy way; yet saidst thou not: 'There is no hope'; thou didst find a renewal of thy strength, therefore thou wast not affected.

11And of whom hast thou been afraid and in fear, that thou wouldest fail? And as for Me, thou hast not remembered Me, nor laid it to thy heart. Have not I held My peace even of long time? Therefore thou fearest Me not.

12I will declare thy righteousness; thy works also—they shall not profit thee.

13When thou criest, let them that thou hast gathered deliver thee; but the wind shall carry them all away, a breath shall bear them off; but he that taketh refuge in Me shall possess the land, and shall inherit My holy mountain.

Healing for the Repentant

14And He will say: Cast ye up, cast ye up, clear the way, Take up the stumblingblock out of the way of My people.

15For thus saith the High and Lofty One That inhabiteth eternity, whose name is Holy: I dwell in the high and holy place, With him also that is of a contrite and humble spirit, To revive the spirit of the humble, And to revive the heart of the contrite ones.

16For I will not contend for ever, Neither will I be always wroth; For the spirit that enwrappeth itself is from Me, And the souls which I have made.

17For the iniquity of his covetousness was I wroth and smote him, I hid Me and was wroth; And he went on frowardly in the way of his heart.

18I have seen his ways, and will heal him; I will lead him also, and requite with comforts him and his mourners.

19Peace, peace, to him that is far off and to him that is near, Saith the LORD that createth the fruit of the lips; And I will heal him.

20But the wicked are like the troubled sea; For it cannot rest, and its waters cast up mire and dirt.

21There is no peace, Saith my God concerning the wicked.

Isaiah 58

True Fasts and Sabbaths

1Cry aloud, spare not, Lift up thy voice like a horn, And declare unto My people their transgression, And to the house of Jacob their sins.

2Yet they seek Me daily, And delight to know My ways; As a nation that did righteousness, And forsook not the ordinance of their God, They ask of Me righteous ordinances, They delight to draw near unto God.

3Wherefore have we fasted, and Thou seest not? Wherefore have we afflicted our soul, and Thou takest no knowledge?—Behold, in the day of your fast ye pursue your business, And exact all your labours.

4Behold, ye fast for strife and contention, And to smite with the fist of wickedness; Ye fast not this day So as to make your voice to be heard on high.

5Is such the fast that I have chosen? The day for a man to afflict his soul? Is it to bow down his head as a bulrush, And to spread sackcloth and ashes under him? Wilt thou call this a fast, And an acceptable day to the LORD?

6Is not this the fast that I have chosen? To loose the fetters of wickedness, To undo the bands of the yoke, And to let the oppressed go free, And that ye break every yoke?

7Is it not to deal thy bread to the hungry, And that thou bring the poor that are cast out to thy house? When thou seest the naked, that thou cover him, And that thou hide not thyself from thine own flesh?

8Then shall thy light break forth as the morning, And thy healing shall spring forth speedily; And thy righteousness shall go before thee, The glory of the LORD shall be thy rearward.

9Then shalt thou call, and the LORD will answer; Thou shalt cry, and He will say: 'Here I am.' If thou take away from the midst of thee the yoke, The putting forth of the finger, and speaking wickedness;

10And if thou draw out thy soul to the hungry, And satisfy the afflicted soul; Then shall thy light rise in darkness, And thy gloom be as the noon-day;

11And the LORD will guide thee continually, And satisfy thy soul in drought, And make strong thy bones; And thou shalt be like a watered garden, And like a spring of water, whose waters fail not.

12And they that shall be of thee shall build the old waste places, Thou shalt raise up the foundations of many generations; And thou shalt be called The repairer of the breach, The restorer of paths to dwell in.

13If thou turn away thy foot because of the sabbath, From pursuing thy business on My holy day; And call the sabbath a delight, And the holy of the LORD honourable; And shalt honour it, not doing thy wonted ways, Nor pursuing thy business, nor speaking thereof;

14Then shalt thou delight thyself in the LORD, And I will make thee to ride upon the high places of the earth, And I will feed thee with the heritage of Jacob thy father; For the mouth of the LORD hath spoken it.

Isaiah 59

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Sin Separates Us from God

(Psalm 14:1–7; Psalm 53:1–6; Romans 3:9–20)

1Behold, the LORD'S hand is not shortened, that it cannot save, Neither His ear heavy, that it cannot hear;

2But your iniquities have separated Between you and your God, And your sins have hid His face from you, That He will not hear.

3For your hands are defiled with blood, And your fingers with iniquity; Your lips have spoken lies, Your tongue muttereth wickedness.

4None sueth in righteousness, And none pleadeth in truth; They trust in vanity, and speak lies, They conceive mischief, and bring forth iniquity.

5They hatch basilisks' eggs, And weave the spider's web; He that eateth of their eggs dieth, And that which is crushed breaketh out into a viper.

6Their webs shall not become garments, Neither shall men cover themselves with their works; Their works are works of iniquity, And the act of violence is in their hands.

7Their feet run to evil, And they make haste to shed innocent blood; Their thoughts are thoughts of iniquity, Desolation and destruction are in their paths.

8The way of peace they know not, And there is no right in their goings; They have made them crooked paths, Whosoever goeth therein doth not know peace.

9Therefore is justice far from us, Neither doth righteousness overtake us; We look for light, but behold darkness, For brightness, but we walk in gloom.

10We grope for the wall like the blind, Yea, as they that have no eyes do we grope; We stumble at noonday as in the twilight; We are in dark places like the dead.

11We all growl like bears, And mourn sore like doves; We look for right, but there is none; For salvation, but it is far off from us.

12For our transgressions are multiplied before Thee, And our sins testify against us; For our transgressions are present to us, And as for our iniquities, we know them:

13Transgressing and denying the LORD, And turning away from following our God, Speaking oppression and perverseness, Conceiving and uttering from the heart words of falsehood.

14And justice is turned away backward, And righteousness standeth afar off; For truth hath stumbled in the broad place, And uprightness cannot enter.

15And truth is lacking, And he that departeth from evil maketh himself a prey. And the LORD saw it, and it displeased Him That there was no justice;

16And He saw that there was no man, And was astonished that there was no intercessor; Therefore His own arm brought salvation unto Him; And His righteousness, it sustained Him;

17And He put on righteousness as a coat of mail, And a helmet of salvation upon His head, And He put on garments of vengeance for clothing, And was clad with zeal as a cloak.

The Covenant of the Redeemer

18According to their deeds, accordingly He will repay, Fury to His adversaries, recompense to His enemies; To the islands He will repay recompense.

19So shall they fear the name of the LORD from the west, And His glory from the rising of the sun; For distress will come in like a flood, Which the breath of the LORD driveth.

20And a redeemer will come to Zion, And unto them that turn from transgression in Jacob, Saith the LORD.

21And as for Me, this is My covenant with them, saith the LORD; My spirit that is upon thee, and My words which I have put in thy mouth, shall not depart out of thy mouth, nor out of the mouth of thy seed, nor out of the mouth of thy seed's seed, saith the LORD, from henceforth and for ever.

Isaiah 60

JPS [[Online](#)]

Future Glory for Zion

1Arise, shine, for thy light is come, And the glory of the LORD is risen upon thee.

2For, behold, darkness shall cover the earth, And gross darkness the peoples; But upon thee the LORD will arise, And His glory shall be seen upon thee.

3And nations shall walk at thy light, And kings at the brightness of thy rising.

4Lift Up thine eyes round about, and see: They all are gathered together, and come to thee; Thy sons come from far, And thy daughters are borne on the side.

5Then thou shalt see and be radiant, And thy heart shall throb and be enlarged; Because the abundance of the sea shall be turned unto thee, The wealth of the nations shall come unto thee.

6The caravan of camels shall cover thee, And of the young camels of Midian and Ephah, All coming from Sheba; They shall bring gold and incense, And shall proclaim the praises of the LORD.

7All the flocks of Kedar shall be gathered together unto thee, The rams of Nebaioth shall minister unto thee; They shall come up with acceptance on Mine altar, And I will glorify My glorious house.

8Who are these that fly as a cloud, And as the doves to their cotes?

9Surely the isles shall wait for Me, And the ships of Tarshish first, To bring thy sons from far, Their silver and their gold with them, For the name of the LORD thy God, And for the Holy One of Israel, because He hath glorified thee.

10And aliens shall build up thy walls, And their kings shall minister unto thee; For in My wrath I smote thee, But in My favour have I had compassion on thee.

11Thy gates also shall be open continually, Day and night, they shall not be shut; That men may bring unto thee the wealth of the nations, And their kings in procession.

12For that nation and kingdom that will not serve thee shall perish; Yea, those nations shall be utterly wasted.

13The glory of Lebanon shall come unto thee, The cypress, the plane-tree and the larch together; To beautify the place of My sanctuary, And I will make the place of My feet glorious.

14And the sons of them that afflicted thee Shall come bending unto thee, And all they that despised thee shall bow down At the soles of thy feet; And they shall call thee The city of the LORD, The Zion of the Holy One of Israel.

15Whereas thou hast been forsaken and hated, So that no man passed through thee, I will make thee an eternal excellency, A joy of many generations.

16Thou shalt also suck the milk of the nations, And shalt suck the breast of kings; And thou shalt know that I the LORD am thy Saviour, And I, the Mighty One of Jacob, thy Redeemer.

17For brass I will bring gold, And for iron I will bring silver, And for wood brass, And for stones iron; I will also make thy officers peace, And righteousness thy magistrates.

18Violence shall no more be heard in thy land, Desolation nor destruction within thy borders; But thou shalt call thy walls Salvation, And thy gates Praise.

19The sun shall be no more thy light by day, Neither for brightness shall the moon give light unto thee; But the LORD shall be unto thee an everlasting light, And thy God thy glory.

20Thy sun shall no more go down, Neither shall thy moon withdraw itself; For the LORD shall be thine everlasting light, And the days of thy mourning shall be ended.

21Thy people also shall be all righteous, They shall inherit the land for ever; The branch of My planting, the work of My hands, Wherein I glory.

22The smallest shall become a thousand, And the least a mighty nation; I the LORD will hasten it in its time.

Isaiah 61

The Year of the LORD's Favor

(Luke 4:16–30)

1The spirit of the Lord God is upon me; Because the LORD hath anointed me To bring good tidings unto the humble; He hath sent me to bind up the broken-hearted, To proclaim liberty to the captives, And the opening of the eyes to them that are bound;

2To proclaim the year of the LORD'S good pleasure, And the day of vengeance of our God; To comfort all that mourn;

3To appoint unto them that mourn in Zion, To give unto them a garland for ashes, The oil of joy for mourning, The mantle of praise for the spirit of heaviness; That they might be called terebinths of righteousness, The planting of the LORD, wherein He might glory.

4And they shall build the old wastes, They shall raise up the former desolations, And they shall renew the waste cities, The desolations of many generations.

5And strangers shall stand and feed your flocks, And aliens shall be your plowmen and your vinedressers.

6But ye shall be named the priests of the LORD, Men shall call you the ministers of our God; Ye shall eat the wealth of the nations, And in their splendour shall ye revel.

7For your shame which was double, And for that they rejoiced: 'Confusion is their portion'; Therefore in their land they shall possess double, Everlasting joy shall be unto them.

8For I the LORD love justice, I hate robbery with iniquity; And I will give them their recompense in truth, And I will make an everlasting covenant with them.

9And their seed shall be known among the nations, And their offspring among the peoples; All that see them shall acknowledge them, That they are the seed which the LORD hath blessed.

10I will greatly rejoice in the LORD, My soul shall be joyful in my God; For He hath clothed me with the garments of salvation, He hath covered me with the robe of victory, As a bridegroom putteth on a priestly diadem, And as a bride adorneth herself with her jewels.

11For as the earth bringeth forth her growth, And as the garden causeth the things that are sown in it to spring forth; So the Lord GOD will cause victory and glory To spring forth before all the nations.

Isaiah 62

Zion's Salvation and New Name

1For Zion's sake will I not hold My peace, And for Jerusalem's sake I will not rest, Until her triumph go forth as brightness, And her salvation as a torch that burneth.

2And the nations shall see thy triumph, And all kings thy glory; And thou shalt be called by a new name, Which the mouth of the LORD shall mark out.

3Thou shalt also be a crown of beauty in the hand of the LORD, And a royal diadem in the open hand of thy God.

4Thou shalt no more be termed Forsaken, Neither shall thy land any more be termed Desolate; But thou shalt be called, My delight is in her, And thy land, Espoused; For the LORD delighteth in thee, And thy land shall be espoused.

5For as a young man espouseth a virgin, So shall thy sons espouse thee; And as the bridegroom rejoiceth over the bride, So shall thy God rejoice over thee.

6I have set watchmen Upon thy walls, O Jerusalem, They shall never hold their peace Day nor night: 'Ye that are the LORD'S remembrancers, Take ye no rest,

7And give Him no rest, Till He establish, And till He make Jerusalem A praise in the earth.'

8The LORD hath sworn by His right hand, And by the arm of His strength: Surely I will no more give thy corn To be food for thine enemies; And strangers shall not drink thy wine, For which thou hast laboured;

9But they that have garnered it shall eat it, And praise the LORD, And they that have gathered it shall drink it In the courts of My sanctuary.

10Go through, go through the gates, Clear ye the way of the people; Cast up, cast up the highway, Gather out the stones; Lift up an ensign over the peoples.

11Behold, the LORD hath proclaimed Unto the end of the earth: Say ye to the daughter of Zion: 'Behold, thy salvation cometh; Behold, His reward is with Him, And His recompense before Him.'

12And they shall call them The holy people, The redeemed of the LORD; And thou shalt be called Sought out, A city not forsaken.

Isaiah 63

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

God's Vengeance on the Nations

1Who is this that cometh from Edom, With crimsoned garments from Bozrah? This that is glorious in his apparel, Stately in the greatness of his strength?'—'I that speak in victory, mighty to save.'—

2Wherefore is Thine apparel red, And Thy garments like his that treadeth in the winevat?'—

3I have trodden the winepress alone, And of the peoples there was no man with Me; Yea, I trod them in Mine anger, And trampled them in My fury; And their lifeblood is dashed against My garments, And I have stained all My raiment.

4For the day of vengeance that was in My heart, And My year of redemption are come.

5And I looked, and there was none to help, And I beheld in astonishment, and there was none to uphold; Therefore Mine own arm brought salvation unto Me, And My fury, it upheld Me.

6And I trod down the peoples in Mine anger, And made them drunk with My fury, And I poured out their lifeblood on the earth.'

God's Mercies Recalled

7I will make mention of the mercies of the LORD, And the praises of the LORD, According to all that the LORD hath bestowed on us; And the great goodness toward the house of Israel, Which He hath bestowed on them according to His compassions, And according to the multitude of His mercies.

8For He said: 'Surely, they are My people, Children that will not deal falsely'; So He was their Saviour.

9In all their affliction He was afflicted, And the angel of His presence saved them; In His love and in His pity He redeemed them; And He bore them, and carried them all the days of old.

10But they rebelled, and grieved His holy spirit; Therefore He was turned to be their enemy, Himself fought against them.

11Then His people remembered the days of old, the days of Moses: 'Where is He that brought them up out of the sea With the shepherds of His flock? Where is He that put His holy spirit In the midst of them?

12That caused His glorious arm to go at the right hand of Moses? That divided the water before them, To make Himself an everlasting name?

13That led them through the deep, As a horse in the wilderness, without stumbling?

14As the cattle that go down into the valley, The spirit of the LORD caused them to rest; So didst Thou lead Thy people, To make Thyself a glorious name.'

A Prayer for Mercy

(Jeremiah 14:19–22)

15Look down from heaven, and see, Even from Thy holy and glorious habitation; Where is Thy zeal and Thy mighty acts, The yearning of Thy heart and Thy compassions, Now restrained toward me?

16For Thou art our Father; For Abraham knoweth us not, And Israel doth not acknowledge us; Thou, O LORD, art our Father, Our Redeemer from everlasting is Thy name.

17O LORD, why dost Thou make us to err from Thy ways, And hardenest our heart from Thy fear? Return for Thy servants' sake, The tribes of Thine inheritance.

18Thy holy people they have well nigh driven out, Our adversaries have trodden down Thy sanctuary.

19We are become as they over whom Thou never borest rule, As they that were not called by Thy name.

Isaiah 64

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

A Prayer for God's Power

1Oh, that Thou wouldest rend the heavens, that Thou wouldest come down, That the mountains might quake at Thy presence, As when fire kindleth the brush-wood, And the fire causeth the waters to boil; To make Thy name known to Thine adversaries, That the nations might tremble at Thy presence,

2

3When Thou didst tremendous things Which we looked not for—Oh that Thou wouldest come down, that the mountains might quake at Thy presence!—

4And whereof from of old men have not heard, nor perceived by the ear, Neither hath the eye seen a God beside Thee, Who worketh for him that waiteth for Him.

5Thou didst take away him that joyfully worked righteousness, Those that remembered Thee in Thy ways—Behold, Thou wast wroth, and we sinned—Upon them have we stayed of old, that we might be saved.

6And we are all become as one that is unclean, And all our righteousnesses are as a polluted garment; And we all do fade as a leaf, And our iniquities, like the wind, take us away.

7And there is none that calleth upon Thy name, That stirreth up himself to take hold of Thee; For Thou hast hid Thy face from us, And hast consumed us by means of our iniquities.

8But now, O LORD, Thou art our Father; We are the clay, and Thou our potter, And we all are the work of Thy hand.

9Be not wroth very sore, O LORD, Neither remember iniquity for ever; Behold, look, we beseech Thee, we are all Thy people.

10Thy holy cities are become a wilderness, Zion is become a wilderness, Jerusalem a desolation.

11Our holy and our beautiful house, Where our fathers praised Thee, Is burned with fire; And all our pleasant things are laid waste.

12Wilt Thou refrain Thyself for these things, O LORD? Wilt Thou hold Thy peace, and afflict us very sore?

Isaiah 65

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Judgments and Promises

(Romans 10:1–21)

1I gave access to them that asked not for Me, I was at hand to them that sought Me not; I said: 'Behold Me, behold Me', Unto a nation that was not called by My name.

2I have spread out My hands all the day Unto a rebellious people, That walk in a way that is not good, After their own thoughts;

3A people that provoke Me To My face continually, That sacrifice in gardens, And burn incense upon bricks;

4That sit among the graves, And lodge in the vaults; That eat swine's flesh, And broth of abominable things is in their vessels;

5That say: 'Stand by thyself, Come not near to me, for I am holier than thou'; These are a smoke in My nose, A fire that burneth all the day.

6Behold, it is written before Me; I will not keep silence, except I have required, Yea, I will requite into their bosom,

7Your own iniquities, and the iniquities of your fathers together, Saith the LORD, that have offered upon the mountains, And blasphemed Me upon the hills; Therefore will I first measure their wage into their bosom.

8Thus saith the LORD: As, when wine is found in the cluster, One saith: 'Destroy it not, For a blessing is in it'; So will I do for My servants' sakes, That I may not destroy all.

9And I will bring forth a seed out of Jacob, And out of Judah an inheritor of My mountains; And Mine elect shall inherit it, And My servants shall dwell there.

10And Sharon shall be a fold of flocks, And the valley of Achor a place for herds to lie down in, For My people that have sought Me;

11But ye that forsake the LORD, That forget My holy mountain, That prepare a table for Fortune, And that offer mingled wine in full measure unto Destiny,

12I will destine you to the sword, And ye shall all bow down to the slaughter; Because when I called, ye did not answer, When I spoke, ye did not hear; But ye did that which was evil in Mine eyes, And chose that wherein I delighted not.

13Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD: Behold, My servants shall eat, But ye shall be hungry; Behold, My servants shall drink, But ye shall be thirsty; Behold, My servants shall rejoice, But ye shall be ashamed;

14Behold, My servants shall sing For joy of heart, But ye shall cry for sorrow of heart, And shall wail for vexation of spirit.

15And ye shall leave your name for a curse unto Mine elect: 'So may the Lord GOD slay thee'; But He shall call His servants by another name;

16So that he who blesseth himself in the earth Shall bless himself by the God of truth; And he that sweareth in the earth Shall swear by the God of truth; Because the former troubles are forgotten, And because they are hid from Mine eyes.

A New Heaven and a New Earth

(Revelation 21:1–8)

17For, behold, I create new heavens And a new earth; And the former things shall not be remembered, Nor come into mind.

18But be ye glad and rejoice for ever In that which I create; For, behold, I create Jerusalem a rejoicing, And her people a joy.

19And I will rejoice in Jerusalem, And joy in My people; And the voice of weeping shall be no more heard in her, Nor the voice of crying.

20There shall be no more thence an infant of days, nor an old man, That hath not filled his days; For the youngest shall die a hundred years old, And the sinner being a hundred years old shall be accursed.

21And they shall build houses, and inhabit them; And they shall plant vineyards, and eat the fruit of them.

22They shall not build, and another inhabit, They shall not plant, and another eat; For as the days of a tree shall be the days of My people, And Mine elect shall long enjoy the work of their hands.

23They shall not labour in vain, Nor bring forth for terror; For they are the seed blessed of the LORD, And their offspring with them.

24And it shall come to pass that, before they call, I will answer, And while they are yet speaking, I will hear. **25**The wolf and the lamb shall feed together, And the lion shall eat straw like the ox; And dust shall be the serpent's food. They shall not hurt nor destroy in all My holy mountain, Saith the LORD.

Isaiah 66

JPS [[Online](#)]

Heaven Is My Throne

1Thus saith the LORD: The heaven is My throne, And the earth is My footstool; Where is the house that ye may build unto Me? And where is the place that may be My resting-place?

2For all these things hath My hand made, And so all these things came to be, Saith the LORD; But on this man will I look, Even on him that is poor and of a contrite spirit, And trembleth at My word.

3He that killeth an ox is as if he slew a man; He that sacrificeth a lamb, as if he broke a dog's neck; He that offereth a meal-offering, as if he offered swine's blood; He that maketh a memorial-offering of frankincense, as if he blessed an idol; According as they have chosen their own ways, And their soul delighteth in their abominations;

4Even so I will choose their mockings, And will bring their fears upon them; Because when I called, none did answer; When I spoke, they did not hear, But they did that which was evil in Mine eyes, And chose that in which I delighted not.

5Hear the word of the LORD, Ye that tremble at His word: Your brethren that hate you, that cast you out for My name's sake, have said: 'Let the LORD be glorified, That we may gaze upon your joy', But they shall be ashamed.

6Hark! an uproar from the city, Hark! it cometh from the temple, Hark! the LORD rendereth recompense to His enemies.

Rejoice with Jerusalem

7Before she travailed, she brought forth; Before her pain came, She was delivered of a man-child.

8Who hath heard such a thing? Who hath seen such things? Is a land born in one day? Is a nation brought forth at once? For as soon as Zion travailed, She brought forth her children.

9Shall I bring to the birth, and not cause to bring forth? Saith the LORD; Shall I that cause to bring forth shut the womb? Saith thy God.

10Rejoice ye with Jerusalem, And be glad with her, all ye that love her; Rejoice for joy with her, All ye that mourn for her;

11That ye may suck, and be satisfied With the breast of her consolations; That ye may drink deeply with delight Of the abundance of her glory.

12For thus saith the LORD: Behold, I will extend peace to her like a river. And the wealth of the nations like an overflowing stream, And ye shall suck thereof: Ye shall be borne upon the side, And shall be dandled upon the knees.

13As one whom his mother comforteth, So will I comfort you; And ye shall be comforted in Jerusalem.

14And when ye see this, your heart shall rejoice, And your bones shall flourish like young grass; And the hand of the LORD shall be known toward His servants, And He will have indignation against His enemies.

Final Judgments against the Wicked

15For, behold, the LORD will come in fire, And His chariots shall be like the whirlwind; To render His anger with fury, And His rebuke with flames of fire.

16For by fire will the LORD contend, And by His sword with all flesh; And the slain of the LORD shall be many.

17They that sanctify themselves and purify themselves To go unto the gardens, Behind one in the midst, Eating swine's flesh, and the detestable thing, and the mouse, Shall be consumed together, saith the LORD.

18For I [know] their works and their thoughts; [the time] cometh, that I will gather all nations and tongues; and they shall come, and shall see My glory. **19**And I will work a sign among them, and I will send such as escape of them unto the nations, to Tarshish, Pul and Lud, that draw the bow, to Tubal and Javan, to the isles afar off, that have not heard My fame, neither have seen My glory; and they shall declare My glory among the nations. **20**And they shall bring all your brethren out of all the nations for an offering unto the LORD, upon horses, and in chariots, and in fitters, and upon mules, and upon swift beasts, to My holy mountain Jerusalem, saith the LORD, as the children of Israel bring their offering in a clean vessel into the house of the LORD. **21**And of them also will I take for the priests and for the Levites, saith the LORD.

22For as the new heavens and the new earth, which I will make, shall remain before Me, saith the LORD, so shall your seed and your name remain.

23And it shall come to pass, That from one new moon to another, And from one sabbath to another, Shall all flesh come to worship before Me, Saith the LORD.

24And they shall go forth, and look Upon the carcasses of the men that have rebelled against Me; For their worm shall not die, Neither shall their fire be quenched; And they shall be an abhorring unto all flesh.

Jeremiah 1

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

The Call of Jeremiah

1THE WORDS of Jeremiah the son of Hilkiah, of the priests that were in Anathoth in the land of Benjamin, **2**to whom the word of the LORD came in the days of Josiah the son of Amon, king of Judah, in the thirteenth year of his reign. **3**It came also in the days of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah, king of Judah, unto the end of the eleventh year of Zedekiah the son of Josiah, king of Judah, unto the carrying away of Jerusalem captive in the fifth month.

4And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying:

5Before I formed thee in the belly I knew thee, And before thou camest forth out of the womb I sanctified thee; I have appointed thee a prophet unto the nations.

6Then said I: 'Ah, Lord GOD! behold, I cannot speak; for I am a child.'

7But the LORD said unto me: Say not: I am a child; For to whomsoever I shall send thee thou shalt go, And whatsoever I shall command thee thou shalt speak.

8Be not afraid of them; For I am with thee to deliver thee, Saith the LORD.

9Then the LORD put forth His hand, and touched my mouth; and the LORD said unto me: Behold, I have put My words in thy mouth;

10See, I have this day set thee over the nations and over the kingdoms, To root out and to pull down, And to destroy and to overthrow; To build, and to plant.

11Moreover the word of the LORD came unto me, saying: 'Jeremiah, what seest thou?' And I said: 'I see a rod of an almond-tree.' **12**Then said the LORD unto me: 'Thou hast well seen; for I watch over My word to perform it.'

13And the word of the LORD came unto me the second time, saying: 'What seest thou?' And I said: 'I see a seething pot; and the face thereof is from the north.' **14**Then the LORD said unto me: 'Out of the north the evil shall break forth upon all the inhabitants of the land. **15**For, lo, I will call all the families of the kingdoms of the north, saith the LORD; and they shall come, and they shall set every one his throne at the entrance of the gates of Jerusalem, and against all the walls thereof round about, and against all the cities of Judah. **16**And I will utter My judgments against them touching all their wickedness; in that they have forsaken me, and have offered unto other gods, and worshipped the work of their own hands. **17**Thou therefore gird up thy loins, and arise, and speak unto them all that I command thee; be not dismayed at them, lest I dismay thee before them. **18**For, behold, I have made thee this day a fortified city, and an iron pillar, and brazen walls, against the whole land, against the kings of Judah, against the princes thereof, against the priests thereof, and against the people of the land. **19**And they shall fight against thee; but they shall not prevail against thee; For I am with thee, saith the LORD, to deliver thee.'

Jeremiah 2

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Israel Has Forsaken God

1And the word of the LORD came to me, saying:

2Go, and cry in the ears of Jerusalem, saying: Thus saith the LORD: I remember for thee the affection of thy youth, The love of thine espousals; How thou wentest after Me in the wilderness, In a land that was not sown.

3Israel is the LORD'S hallowed portion, His first-fruits of the increase; All that devour him shall be held guilty, Evil shall come upon them, saith the LORD.

4Hear ye the word of the LORD, O house of Jacob, And all the families of the house of Israel;

5Thus saith the LORD: What unrighteousness have your fathers found in Me, That they are gone far from Me, And have walked after things of nought, and are become nought?

6Neither said they: 'Where is the LORD that brought us up Out of the land of Egypt; That led us through the wilderness, Through a land of deserts and of pits, Through a land of drought and of the shadow of death, Through a land that no man passed through, And where no man dwelt?'

7And I brought you into a land of fruitful fields, to eat the fruit thereof and the good thereof; but when ye entered, ye defiled My land, and made My heritage an abomination.

8The priests said not: 'Where is the LORD?' And they that handle the law knew Me not, And the rulers transgressed against Me; The prophets also prophesied by Baal, And walked after things that do not profit.

9Wherefore I will yet plead with you, saith the LORD, And with your children's children will I plead.

10For pass over to the isles of the Kittites, and see, And send unto Kedar, and consider diligently, And see if there hath been such a thing.

11Hath a nation changed its gods, Which yet are no gods? But My people hath changed its glory For that which doth not profit.

12Be astonished, O ye heavens, at this, And be horribly afraid, be ye exceeding amazed, Saith the LORD.

13For My people have committed two evils: They have forsaken Me, the fountain of living waters, And hewed them out cisterns, broken cisterns, That can hold no water.

The Consequence of Israel's Sin

14Is Israel a servant? Is he a home-born slave? Why is he become a prey?

15The young lions have roared upon him, And let their voice resound; And they have made his land desolate, His cities are laid waste, Without inhabitant.

16The children also of Noph and Tahpanhes Feed upon the crown of thy head.

17Is it not this that doth cause it unto thee, That thou hast forsaken the LORD thy God, When He led thee by the way?

18And now what hast thou to do in the way to Egypt, To drink the waters of Shihor? Or what hast thou to do in the way to Assyria, To drink the waters of the River?

19Thine own wickedness shall correct thee, And thy backslidings shall reprove thee: Know therefore and see that it is an evil and a bitter thing, That thou hast forsaken the LORD thy God, Neither is My fear in thee, Saith the Lord GOD of hosts.

20For of old time I have broken thy yoke, And burst thy bands, And thou saidst: 'I will not transgress'; Upon every high hill And under every leafy tree Thou didst recline, playing the harlot.

21Yet I had planted thee a noble vine, Wholly a right seed; How then art thou turned into the degenerate plant Of a strange vine unto Me?

22 For though thou wash thee with nitre, And take thee much soap, Yet thine iniquity is marked before Me, Saith the Lord GOD.

Israel's Unfaithfulness

(Judges 2:10–15; Isaiah 43:22–28)

23 How canst thou say: 'I am not defiled, I have not gone after the Baalim'? See thy way in the Valley, Know what thou hast done; Thou art a swift young camel traversing her ways;

24 A wild ass used to the wilderness, That snuffeth up the wind in her desire; Her lust, who can hinder it? All they that seek her will not weary themselves; In her month they shall find her.

25 Withhold thy foot from being unshod, And thy throat from thirst; But thou saidst: 'There is no hope; No, for I have loved strangers, and after them will I go.'

26 As the thief is ashamed when he is found, So is the house of Israel ashamed; They, their kings, their princes, And their priests, and their prophets;

27 Who say to a stock: 'Thou art my father', And to a stone: 'Thou hast brought us forth', For they have turned their back unto Me, and not their face; But in the time of their trouble they will say: 'Arise, and save us.'

28 But where are thy gods that thou hast made thee? Let them arise, if they can save thee in the time of thy trouble; For according to the number of thy cities Are thy gods, O Judah.

29 Wherefore will ye contend with Me? Ye all have transgressed against Me, Saith the LORD.

30 In vain have I smitten your children—They received no correction; Your sword hath devoured your prophets, Like a destroying lion.

31 O generation, see ye the word of the LORD: Have I been a wilderness unto Israel? Or a land of thick darkness? Wherefore say My people: 'We roam at large; We will come no more unto Thee?'

32 Can a maid forget her ornaments, Or a bride her attire? Yet My people have forgotten Me Days without number.

33 How trimmest thou thy way To seek love! Therefore—even the wicked women Hast thou taught thy ways;

34 Also in thy skirts is found the blood Of the souls of the innocent poor; Thou didst not find them breaking in; Yet for all these things

35 Thou saidst: 'I am innocent; Surely His anger is turned away from me'—Behold, I will enter into judgment with thee, Because thou sayest: 'I have not sinned.'

36 How greatly dost thou cheapen thyself To change thy way? Thou shalt be ashamed of Egypt also, As thou wast ashamed of Asshur.

37 From him also shalt thou go forth, With thy hands upon thy head; For the LORD hath rejected them in whom thou didst trust, And thou shalt not prosper in them.

Jeremiah 3

JPS [Online]

The Wages of the Harlot

¹saying: If a man put away his wife, And she go from him, And become another man's, May he return unto her again? Will not that land be greatly polluted? But thou hast played the harlot with many lovers; And wouldest thou yet return to Me? Saith the LORD.

²Lift up thine eyes unto the high hills, and see: Where hast thou not been lain with? By the ways hast thou sat for them, As an Arabian in the wilderness; And thou hast polluted the land With thy harlotries and with thy wickedness.

³Therefore the showers have been withheld, And there hath been no latter rain; Yet thou hadst a harlot's forehead, Thou refusedst to be ashamed.

⁴Didst thou not just now cry unto Me: 'My father, Thou art the friend of my youth.

⁵Will He bear grudge for ever? Will He keep it to the end?' Behold, thou hast spoken, but hast done evil things, And hast had thy way.

Judah Follows Israel's Example

⁶And the LORD said unto me in the days of Josiah the king: 'Hast thou seen that which backsliding Israel did? she went up upon every high mountain and under every leafy tree, and there played the harlot. ⁷And I said: After she hath done all these things, she will return unto me; but she returned not. And her treacherous sister Judah saw it. ⁸And I saw, when, forasmuch as backsliding Israel had committed adultery, I had put her away and given her a bill of divorcement, that yet treacherous Judah her sister feared not; but she also went and played the harlot; ⁹and it came to pass through the lightness of her harlotry, that the land was polluted, and she committed adultery with stones and with stocks; ¹⁰and yet for all this her treacherous sister Judah hath not returned unto Me with her whole heart, but feignedly, saith the LORD—

A Call to Repentance

(Hosea 14:1-3; Zechariah 1:1-6)

¹¹even the LORD said unto me—backsliding Israel hath proved herself more righteous than treacherous Judah.

¹²Go, and proclaim these words toward the north, and say: Return, thou backsliding Israel, Saith the LORD; I will not frown upon you; For I am merciful, saith the LORD, I will not bear grudge for ever.

¹³Only acknowledge thine iniquity, That thou hast transgressed against the LORD thy God, And hast scattered thy ways to the strangers Under every leafy tree, And ye have not hearkened to My voice, Saith the LORD.

14Return, O backsliding children, saith the LORD; for I am a lord unto you, and I will take you one of a city, and two of a family, and I will bring you to Zion;

15and I will give you shepherds according to My heart, who shall feed you with knowledge and understanding. **16**And it shall come to pass, when ye are multiplied and increased in the land, in those days, saith the LORD, they shall say no more: The ark of the covenant of the LORD; neither shall it come to mind; neither shall they make mention of it; neither shall they miss it; neither shall it be made any more. **17**At that time they shall call Jerusalem The throne of the LORD; and all the nations shall be gathered unto it, to the name of the LORD, to Jerusalem; neither shall they walk any more after the stubbornness of their evil heart. **18**In those days the house of Judah shall walk with the house of Israel, and they shall come together out of the land of the north to the land that I have given for an inheritance unto your fathers.'

19But I said: 'How would I put thee among the sons, And give thee a pleasant land, The goodliest heritage of the nations!' And I said: 'Thou shalt call Me, My father; And shalt not turn away from following Me.'

20Surely as a wife treacherously departeth from her husband, So have ye dealt treacherously with Me, O house of Israel, Saith the LORD.

21Hark! upon the high hills is heard The suppliant weeping of the children of Israel; For that they have perverted their way, They have forgotten the LORD their God.

22Return, ye backsliding children, I will heal your backslidings.—'Here we are, we are come unto Thee; For Thou art the LORD our God.

23Truly vain have proved the hills, The uproar on the mountains; Truly in the LORD our God Is the salvation of Israel.

24But the shameful thing hath devoured The labour of our fathers from our youth; Their flocks and their herds, Their sons and their daughters. **25**Let us lie down in our shame, And let our confusion cover us; For we have sinned against the LORD our God, We and our fathers, From our youth even unto this day; And we have not hearkened To the voice of the LORD our God.'

Jeremiah 4

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

A Plea to Return

1If thou wilt return, O Israel, Saith the LORD, Yea, return unto Me; And if thou wilt put away thy detestable things out of My sight, And wilt not waver;

2And wilt swear: 'As the LORD liveth' In truth, in justice, and in righteousness; Then shall the nations bless themselves by Him, And in Him shall they glory.

3For thus saith the LORD to the men of Judah and to Jerusalem: Break up for you a fallow ground, And sow not among thorns.

4Circumcise yourselves to the LORD, And take away the foreskins of your heart, Ye men of Judah and inhabitants of Jerusalem; Lest My fury go forth like fire, And burn that none can quench it, Because of the evil of your doings.

Disaster from the North

5Declare ye in Judah, and publish in Jerusalem, And say: 'Blow ye the horn in the land'; Cry aloud and say: 'Assemble yourselves, and let us go into the fortified cities.'

6Set up a standard toward Zion; Put yourselves under covert, stay not; For I will bring evil from the north, And a great destruction.

7A lion is gone up from his thicket, And a destroyer of nations Is set out, gone forth from his place; To make thy land desolate, That thy cities be laid waste, without inhabitant.

8For this gird you with sackcloth, Lament and wail; For the fierce anger of the LORD Is not turned back from us.

9And it shall come to pass at that day, Saith the LORD, That the heart of the king shall fail, And the heart of the princes; And the priests shall be astonished, And the prophets shall wonder.

10Then said I: 'Ah, Lord GOD! surely Thou hast greatly deceived this people and Jerusalem, saying: Ye shall have peace; whereas the sword reacheth unto the soul.'

11At that time shall it be said of this people and of Jerusalem; A hot wind of the high hills in the wilderness Toward the daughter of My people, Not to fan, nor to cleanse; **12**A wind too strong for this shall come for Me; Now will I also utter judgments against them.

13Behold, he cometh up as clouds, And his chariots are as the whirlwind; His horses are swifter than eagles.—'Woe unto us! for we are undone.'—

14O Jerusalem, wash thy heart from wickedness, That thou mayest be saved. How long shall thy baleful thoughts Lodge within thee?

15For hark! one declareth from Dan, And announceth calamity from the hills of Ephraim:

16Make ye mention to the nations: Behold—publish concerning Jerusalem—Watchers come from a far country, And give out their voice against the cities of Judah.'

17As keepers of a field Are they against her round about; Because she hath been rebellious against Me, Saith the LORD.

18Thy way and thy doings have procured These things unto thee; This is thy wickedness; yea, it is bitter, Yea, it reacheth unto thy heart.

Lamentation for Judah

19My bowels, my bowels! I writhe in pain! The chambers of my heart! My heart moaneth within me! I cannot hold my peace! Because thou hast heard, O my soul, the sound of the horn, The alarm of war.

20 Destruction followeth upon destruction, For the whole land is spoiled; Suddenly are my tents spoiled, My curtains in a moment.

21 How long shall I see the standard, Shall I hear the sound of the horn?

22 For My people is foolish, They know Me not; They are sottish children, And they have no understanding; They are wise to do evil, But to do good they have no knowledge.

23 I beheld the earth, And, lo, it was waste and void; And the heavens, and they had no light.

24 I beheld the mountains, and, lo, they trembled, And all the hills moved to and fro.

25 I beheld, and, lo, there was no man, And all the birds of the heavens were fled.

26 I beheld, and, lo, the fruitful field was a wilderness, And all the cities thereof were broken down At the presence of the LORD, And before His fierce anger.

27 For thus saith the LORD: The whole land shall be desolate; Yet will I not make a full end.

28 For this shall the earth mourn, And the heavens above be black; Because I have spoken it, I have purposed it, And I have not repented, neither will I turn back from it.

29 For the noise of the horsemen and bowmen The whole city fleeth; They go into the thickets, And climb up upon the rocks; Every city is forsaken, And not a man dwelleth therein.

30 And thou, that art spoiled, what doest thou, That thou clothest thyself with scarlet, That thou deckest thee with ornaments of gold, That thou enlargest thine eyes with paint? In vain dost thou make thyself fair; Thy lovers despise thee, they seek thy life.

31 For I have heard a voice as of a woman in travail, The anguish as of her that bringeth forth her first child, The voice of the daughter of Zion, that gaspeth for breath, That spreadeth her hands: 'Woe is me, now! for my soul fainteth Before the murderers.'

Jeremiah 5

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

No One Is Just

1 Run ye to and fro through the streets of Jerusalem, And see now, and know, And seek in the broad places thereof, If ye can find a man, If there be any that doeth justly, that seeketh truth; And I will pardon her.

2 And though they say: 'As the LORD liveth', Surely they swear falsely.

3 O LORD, are not Thine eyes upon truth? Thou hast stricken them, but they were not affected; Thou hast consumed them, but they have refused to receive correction; They have made their faces harder than a rock; They have refused to return.

4And I said: 'Surely these are poor, They are foolish, for they know not the way of the LORD, Nor the ordinance of their God;

5I will get me unto the great men, And will speak unto them; For they know the way of the LORD, And the ordinance of their God.' But these had altogether broken the yoke, And burst the bands.

6Wherefore a lion out of the forest doth slay them, A wolf of the deserts doth spoil them, A leopard watcheth over their cities, Every one that goeth out thence is torn in pieces; Because their transgressions are many, Their backslidings are increased.

7Wherefore should I pardon thee? The children have forsaken Me, And sworn by no-gods; And when I had fed them to the full, they committed adultery, And assembled themselves in troops at the harlots' houses.

8They are become as well-fed horses, lusty stallions; Every one neigheth after his neighbour's wife.

9Shall I not punish for these things? Saith the LORD; And shall not My soul be avenged On such a nation as this?

10Go ye up into her rows, and destroy, But make not a full end; Take away her shoots; For they are not the LORD'S.

11For the house of Israel and the house of Judah Have dealt very treacherously against Me, Saith the LORD.

12They have belied the LORD, And said: 'It is not He, Neither shall evil come upon us; Neither shall we see sword nor famine;

13And the prophets shall become wind, And the word is not in them; Thus be it done unto them.'

Judgment Proclaimed

14Wherefore thus saith the LORD, the God of hosts: Because ye speak this word, Behold, I will make My words in thy mouth fire, And this people wood, and it shall devour them.

15Lo, I will bring a nation upon you from far, O house of Israel, saith the LORD; It is an enduring nation, It is an ancient nation, A nation whose language thou knowest not, Neither understandest what they say.

16Their quiver is an open sepulchre, They are all mighty men.

17And they shall eat up thy harvest, and thy bread, They shall eat up thy sons and thy daughters, They shall eat up thy flocks and thy herds, They shall eat up thy vines and thy fig-trees; They shall batter thy fortified cities, Wherein thou trusteth, with the sword.

18But even in those days, saith the LORD, I will not make a full end with you. **19**And it shall come to pass, when ye shall say: 'Wherefore hath the LORD our God done all these things unto us?' then shalt Thou say unto them: 'Like as ye have forsaken Me, and served strange gods in your land, so shall ye serve strangers in a land that is not yours.'

20Declare ye this in the house of Jacob, And announce it in Judah, saying:

21Hear now this, O foolish people, and without understanding, That have eyes, and see not, That have ears, and hear not:

22Fear ye not Me? saith the LORD; Will ye not tremble at My presence? Who have placed the sand for the bound of the sea, An everlasting ordinance, which it cannot pass; And though the waves thereof toss themselves, yet can they not prevail; Though they roar, yet can they not pass over it.

23But this people hath a revolting and a rebellious heart; They are revolted, and gone.

24Neither say they in their heart: 'Let us now fear the LORD our God, That giveth the former rain, and the latter in due season; That keepeth for us The appointed weeks of the harvest.'

25Your iniquities have turned away these things, And your sins have withholden good from you.

26For among My people are found wicked men; They pry, as fowlers lie in wait; They set a trap, they catch men.

27As a cage is full of birds, So are their houses full of deceit; Therefore they are become great, and waxen rich;

28They are waxen fat, they are become sleek; Yea, they overpass in deeds of wickedness; They plead not the cause, the cause of the fatherless, That they might make it to prosper; And the right of the needy do they not judge.

29Shall I not punish for these things? Saith the LORD; Shall not My soul be avenged On such a nation as this?

30An appalling and horrible thing Is come to pass in the land:

31The prophets prophesy in the service of falsehood, And the priests bear rule at their beck; And My people love to have it so; What then will ye do in the end thereof?

Jeremiah 6

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Jerusalem's Final Warning

1Put yourselves under covert, ye children of Benjamin, Away from the midst of Jerusalem, And blow the horn in Tekoa, And set up a signal on Beth-cherem; For evil looketh forth from the north, And a great destruction.

2The comely and delicate one, The daughter of Zion, will I cut off.

3Shepherds with their flocks come unto her; They pitch their tents against her round about; They feed bare every one what is nigh at hand.

4Prepare ye war against her; Arise, and let us go up at noon! 'Woe unto us! for the day declineth, For the shadows of the evening are stretched out!'

5Arise, and let us go up by night, And let us destroy her palaces.'

6For thus hath the LORD of hosts said: Hew ye down her trees, And cast up a mound against Jerusalem; This is the city to be punished; Everywhere there is oppression in the midst of her.

7As a cistern wellet with her waters, So she wellet with her wickedness; Violence and spoil is heard in her; Before Me continually is sickness and wounds.

8Be thou corrected, O Jerusalem, Lest My soul be alienated from thee, Lest I make thee desolate, A land not inhabited.

9Thus saith the LORD of hosts: They shall thoroughly glean as a vine The remnant of Israel; Turn again thy hand As a grape-gatherer upon the shoots.

10To whom shall I speak and give warning, That they may hear? Behold, their ear is dull, And they cannot attend; Behold, the word of the LORD is become unto them a reproach, They have no delight in it.

11Therefore I am full of the fury of the LORD, I am weary with holding in: Pour it out upon the babes in the street, And upon the assembly of young men together; For even the husband with the wife shall be taken, The aged with him that is full of days.

12And their houses shall be turned unto others, Their fields and their wives together; For I will stretch out My hand upon the inhabitants of the land, Saith the LORD.

13For from the least of them even unto the greatest of them Every one is greedy for gain; And from the prophet even unto the priest Every one dealeth falsely.

14They have healed also the hurt of My people lightly, Saying: 'Peace, peace', when there is no peace.

15They shall be put to shame because they have committed abomination; Yea, they are not at all ashamed, Neither know they how to blush; Therefore they shall fall among them that fall, At the time that I punish them they shall stumble, Saith the LORD.

16Thus saith the LORD: Stand ye in the ways and see, And ask for the old paths, Where is the good way, and walk therein, And ye shall find rest for your souls. But they said: 'We will not walk therein.'

17And I set watchmen over you: 'Attend to the sound of the horn', But they said: 'We will not attend.'

18Therefore hear, ye nations, And know, O congregation, what is against them.

19Hear, O earth: Behold, I will bring evil upon this people, Even the fruit of their thoughts, Because they have not attended unto My words, And as for My teaching, they have rejected it.

20To what purpose is to Me the frankincense that cometh from Sheba, And the sweet cane, from a far country? Your burnt-offerings are not acceptable, Nor your sacrifices pleasing unto Me.

21Therefore thus saith the LORD: Behold, I will lay stumblingblocks before this people, And the fathers and the sons together shall stumble against them, The neighbour and his friend, and they shall perish.

An Invasion from the North

22Thus saith the LORD: Behold, a people cometh from the north country, And a great nation shall be roused from the uttermost parts of the earth.

23They lay hold on bow and spear, They are cruel, and have no compassion; Their voice is like the roaring sea, And they ride upon horses; Set in array, as a man for war, Against thee, O daughter of Zion.

24We have heard the fame thereof, our hands wax feeble, Anguish hath taken hold of us, And pain, as of a woman in travail.'

25Go not forth into the field, Nor walk by the way; For there is the sword of the enemy, And terror on every side.

26O daughter of my people, gird thee with sackcloth, And wallow thyself in ashes; Make thee mourning, as for an only son, Most bitter lamentation; For the spoiler shall suddenly come upon us.

27I have made thee a tower and a fortress among My people; That thou mayest know and try their way.

28They are all grievous revolters, Going about with slanders; They are brass and iron; They all of them deal corruptly.

29The bellows blow fiercely, The lead is consumed of the fire; In vain doth the founder refine, For the wicked are not separated.

30Refuse silver shall men call them, Because the LORD hath rejected them.

Jeremiah 7

JPS [[Online](#)]

Jeremiah's Message at the Temple Gate

1The word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD, saying: **2**Stand in the gate of the LORD'S house, and proclaim there this word, and say: Hear the word of the LORD, all ye of Judah, that enter in at these gates to worship the LORD. **3**Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel: Amend your ways and your doings, and I will cause you to dwell in this place. **4**Trust ye not in lying words, saying: 'The temple of the LORD, the temple of the LORD, the temple of the LORD, are these.' **5**Nay, but if ye thoroughly amend your ways and your doings; if ye thoroughly execute justice between a man and his neighbour; **6**if ye oppress not the stranger, the fatherless, and the widow, and shed not innocent blood in this place, neither walk after other gods to your hurt; **7**then will I cause you to dwell in this place, in the land that I gave to your fathers, for ever and ever.

8Behold, ye trust in lying words, that cannot profit. **9**Will ye steal, murder, and commit adultery, and swear falsely, and offer unto Baal, and walk after other gods whom ye have not known, **10**and come and stand before Me in this house, whereupon My name is called, and say: 'We are delivered', that ye may do all these abominations? **11**Is this house, whereupon My name is called, become a den of robbers in your eyes? Behold, I, even I, have seen it, saith the LORD.

12For go ye now unto My place which was in Shiloh, where I caused My name to dwell at the first, and see what I did to it for the wickedness of My people Israel. **13**And now, because ye have done all these works, saith the LORD, and I spoke unto you, speaking betimes and often, but ye heard not, and I called you, but ye answered not; **14**therefore will I do unto the house, whereupon My name is called, wherein ye trust, and unto the place which I gave to you and to your fathers, as I have done to Shiloh. **15**And I will cast you out of My sight, as I have cast out all your brethren, even the whole seed of Ephraim.

Judah's Idolatry Persists

16Therefore pray not thou for this people, neither lift up cry nor prayer for them, neither make intercession to Me; for I will not hear thee. **17**Seest thou not what they do in the cities of Judah and in the streets of Jerusalem? **18**The children gather wood, and the fathers kindle the fire, and the women knead the dough, to make cakes to the queen of heaven, and to pour out drink-offerings unto other gods, that they may provoke Me. **19**Do they provoke Me? saith the LORD; do they not provoke themselves, to the confusion of their own faces? **20**Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD: Behold, Mine anger and My fury shall be poured out upon this place, upon man, and upon beast, and upon the trees of the field, and upon the fruit of the land; and it shall burn, and shall not be quenched.

21Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel: Add your burnt-offerings unto your sacrifices, and eat ye flesh. **22**For I spoke not unto your fathers, nor commanded them in the day that I brought them out of the land of Egypt, concerning burnt-offerings or sacrifices; **23**but this thing I commanded them, saying: 'Hearken unto My voice, and I will be your God, and ye shall be My people; and walk ye in all the way that I command you, that it may be well with you.' **24**But they hearkened not, nor inclined their ear, but walked in their own counsels, even in the stubbornness of their evil heart, and went backward and not forward, **25**even since the day that your fathers came forth out of the land of Egypt unto this day; and though I have sent unto you all My servants the prophets, sending them daily betimes and often, **26**yet they hearkened not unto Me, nor inclined their ear, but made their neck stiff; they did worse than their fathers.

27And thou shalt speak all these words unto them, but they will not hearken to thee; thou shalt also call unto them, but they will not answer thee. **28**Therefore thou shalt say unto them: This is the nation that hath not hearkened To the voice of the LORD their God, Nor received correction; Faithfulness is perished, And is cut off from their mouth.

29Cut off thy hair, and cast it away, And take up a lamentation on the high hills; For the LORD hath rejected and forsaken the generation of His wrath.

The Valley of Slaughter

30For the children of Judah have done that which is evil in My sight, saith the LORD; they have set their detestable things in the house whereon My name is called, to defile it. **31**And they have built the

high places of Topheth, which is in the valley of the son of Hinnom, to burn their sons and their daughters in the fire; which I commanded not, neither came it into My mind.

32Therefore, behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that it shall no more be called Topheth, nor The valley of the son of Hinnom, but The valley of slaughter; for they shall bury in Topheth, for lack of room. **33**And the carcasses of this people shall be food for the fowls of the heaven, and for the beasts of the earth; and none shall frighten them away. **34**Then will I cause to cease from the cities of Judah, and from the streets of Jerusalem, the voice of mirth and the voice of gladness, the voice of the bridegroom and the voice of the bride; for the land shall be desolate.

Jeremiah 8

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Judah's Sin and Punishment

1At that time, saith the LORD, they shall bring out the bones of the kings of Judah, and the bones of his princes, and the bones of the priests, and the bones of the prophets, and the bones of the inhabitants of Jerusalem, out of their graves; **2**and they shall spread them before the sun, and the moon, and all the host of heaven, whom they have loved, and whom they have served, and after whom they have walked, and whom they have sought, and whom they have worshipped; they shall not be gathered, nor be buried, they shall be for dung upon the face of the earth. **3**And death shall be chosen rather than life by all the residue that remain of this evil family, that remain in all the places whither I have driven them, saith the LORD of hosts.

4Moreover thou shalt say unto them: Thus saith the LORD: Do men fall, and not rise up again? Doth one turn away, and not return?

5Why then is this people of Jerusalem slidden back By a perpetual backsliding? They hold fast deceit, They refuse to return.

6I attended and listened, But they spoke not aright; No man repenteth him of his wickedness, Saying: 'What have I done?' Every one turneth away in his course, As a horse that rusheth headlong in the battle.

7Yea, the stork in the heaven Knoweth her appointed times; And the turtle and the swallow and the crane Observe the time of their coming; But My people know not The ordinance of the LORD.

8How do ye say: 'We are wise, And the Law of the LORD is with us'? Lo, certainly in vain hath wrought The vain pen of the scribes.

9The wise men are ashamed, They are dismayed and taken; Lo, they have rejected the word of the LORD; And what wisdom is in them?

10Therefore will I give their wives unto others, And their fields to them that shall possess them; For from the least even unto the greatest Every one is greedy for gain, From the prophet even unto the priest Every one dealeth falsely.

11And they have healed the hurt of the daughter of My people lightly, Saying: 'Peace, peace', when there is no peace.

12They shall be put to shame because they have committed abomination; Yea, they are not at all ashamed, Neither know they how to blush; therefore shall they fall among them that fall, In the time of their visitation they shall stumble, Saith the LORD.

13I will utterly consume them, saith the LORD; There are no grapes on the vine, Nor figs on the fig-tree, And the leaf is faded; And I gave them that which they transgress.

The People Respond

14Why do we sit still? Assemble yourselves, and let us enter into the fortified cities, And let us be cut off there; For the LORD our God hath cut us off, And given us water of gall to drink, Because we have sinned against the LORD.

15We looked for peace, but no good came; And for a time of healing, and behold terror!

16The snorting of his horses is heard from Dan; At the sound of the neighing of his strong ones The whole land trembleth; For they are come, and have devoured the land and all that is in it, The city and those that dwell therein.

17For, behold, I will send serpents, basilisks, among you, Which will not be charmed; And they shall bite you, saith the LORD.

Jeremiah Weeps for His People

18Though I would take comfort against sorrow, My heart is faint within me.

19Behold the voice of the cry of the daughter of my people From a land far off: 'Is not the LORD in Zion? Is not her King in her?'—'Why have they provoked Me with their graven images, And with strange vanities?'—

20The harvest is past, the summer is ended, And we are not saved.'

21For the hurt of the daughter of my people am I seized with anguish; I am black, appalment hath taken hold on me.

22Is there no balm in Gilead? Is there no physician there? Why then is not the health Of the daughter of my people recovered?

Jeremiah 9

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

A Lament over Zion

1Oh that my head were waters, And mine eyes a fountain of tears, That I might weep day and night For the slain of the daughter of my people!

2Oh that I were in the wilderness, In a lodging-place of wayfaring men, That I might leave my people, And go from them! For they are all adulterers, An assembly of treacherous men.

3And they bend their tongue, their bow of falsehood; And they are grown mighty in the land, but not for truth; For they proceed from evil to evil, And Me they know not, Saith the LORD.

4Take ye heed every one of his neighbour, And trust ye not in any brother; For every brother acteth subtly, And every neighbour goeth about with slanders.

5And they deceive every one his neighbour, And truth they speak not; They have taught their tongue to speak lies, They weary themselves to commit iniquity.

6Thy habitation is in the midst of deceit; Through deceit they refuse to know Me, Saith the LORD.

7Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts: Behold, I will smelt them, and try them; For how else should I do, Because of the daughter of My people?

8Their tongue is a sharpened arrow, It speaketh deceit; One speaketh peaceably to his neighbour with his mouth, But in his heart he layeth wait for him.

9Shall I not punish them for these things? Saith the LORD; Shall not My soul be avenged On such a nation as this?

10For the mountains will I take up a weeping and wailing, And for the pastures of the wilderness a lamentation, Because they are burned up, so that none passeth through. And they hear not the voice of the cattle; Both the fowl of the heavens and the beast Are fled, and gone.

11And I will make Jerusalem heaps, A lair of jackals; And I will make the cities of Judah a desolation, Without an inhabitant.

12Who is the wise man, that he may understand this? And who is he to whom the mouth of the LORD hath spoken, that he may declare it? Wherefore is the land perished And laid waste like a wilderness, so that none passeth through? **13**And the LORD saith: Because they have forsaken My law which I set before them, And have not hearkened to My voice, neither walked therein; **14**But have walked after the stubbornness of their own heart, And after the Baalim, which their fathers taught them. **15**Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel: Behold, I will feed them, even this people, with wormwood, And give them water of gall to drink. **16**I will scatter them also among the nations, Whom neither they nor their fathers have known; And I will send the sword after them, Till I have consumed them.

17Thus saith the LORD of hosts: Consider ye, and call for the mourning women, that they may come; And send for the wise women, that they may come;

18Let them make haste, and take up a wailing for us, That our eyes may run down with tears, And our eyelids gush out with waters.

19For a voice of wailing is heard out of Zion: 'How are we undone! We are greatly confounded, because we have forsaken the land, Because our dwellings have cast us out.'

20Yea, hear the word of the LORD, O ye women, And let your ear receive the word of His mouth, And teach your daughters wailing, And every one her neighbour lamentation:

21For death is come up into our windows, It is entered into our palaces, To cut off the children from the street, And the young men from the broad places.—

22Speak: Thus saith the LORD—And the carcasses of men fall As dung upon the open field, And as the handful after the harvestman, Which none gathereth.'

23Thus saith the LORD: Let not the wise man glory in his wisdom, Neither let the mighty man glory in his might, Let not the rich man glory in his riches; **24**But let him that glorieth glory in this, That he understandeth, and knoweth Me, That I am the LORD who exercise mercy, Justice, and righteousness, in the earth; For in these things I delight, Saith the LORD.

25Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will punish all them that are circumcised in their uncircumcision: **26**Egypt, and Judah, and Edom, and the children of Ammon, and Moab, and all that have the corners of their hair polled, that dwell in the wilderness; For all the nations are uncircumcised, But all the house of Israel are uncircumcised in the heart.

Jeremiah 10

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

The Sovereignty of God

1Hear ye the word which the LORD speaketh unto you, O house of Israel;

2thus saith the LORD: Learn not the way of the nations, And be not dismayed at the signs of heaven; For the nations are dismayed at them.

3For the customs of the peoples are vanity; For it is but a tree which one cutteth out of the forest, The work of the hands of the workman with the axe.

4They deck it with silver and with gold, They fasten it with nails and with hammers, that it move not.

5They are like a pillar in a garden of cucumbers, and speak not; They must needs be borne, because they cannot go. Be not afraid of them, for they cannot do evil, Neither is it in them to do good.

6There is none like unto Thee, O LORD; Thou art great, and Thy name is great in might.

7Who would not fear Thee, O king of the nations? For it befitteth Thee; Forasmuch as among all the wise men of the nations, and in all their royalty, There is none like unto Thee.

8But they are altogether brutish and foolish: The vanities by which they are instructed are but a stock;

9Silver beaten into plates which is brought from Tarshish, And gold from Uphaz, The work of the craftsman and of the hands of the goldsmith; Blue and purple is their clothing; They are all the work of skilful men.

10But the LORD God is the true God, He is the living God, and the everlasting King; At His wrath the earth trembleth, And the nations are not able to abide His indignation.

11Thus shall ye say unto them: 'The gods that have not made the heavens and the earth, these shall perish from the earth, and from under the heavens.'

12He that hath made the earth by His power, That hath established the world by His wisdom, And hath stretched out the heavens by His understanding;

13At the sound of His giving a multitude of waters in the heavens, When He causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth; When He maketh lightnings with the rain, And bringeth forth the wind out of His treasures;

14Every man is proved to be brutish, without knowledge, Every goldsmith is put to shame by the graven image, His molten image is falsehood, and there is no breath in them.

15They are vanity, a work of delusion; In the time of their visitation they shall perish.

16Not like these is the portion of Jacob; For He is the former of all things, And Israel is the tribe of His inheritance; The LORD of hosts is His name.

The Coming Captivity of Judah

17Gather up thy wares from the ground, O thou that abidest in the siege.

18For thus saith the LORD: Behold, I will sling out the inhabitants of the land at this time, and will distress them, that they may feel it.

19Woe is me for my hurt! My wound is grievous; But I said: 'This is but a sickness, And I must bear it.'

20My tent is spoiled, And all my cords are broken; My children are gone forth of me, and they are not; There is none to stretch forth my tent any more, And to set up my curtains.

21For the shepherds are become brutish, And have not inquired of the LORD; Therefore they have not prospered, And all their flocks are scattered.

22Hark! a report, behold, it cometh, And a great commotion out of the north country, To make the cities of Judah desolate, A dwelling-place of jackals.

23O LORD, I know that man's way is not his own; It is not in man to direct his steps as he walketh.

24O LORD, correct me, but in measure; Not in Thine anger, lest Thou diminish me.

25Pour out Thy wrath upon the nations that know Thee not, And upon the families that call not on Thy name; For they have devoured Jacob, Yea, they have devoured him and consumed him, And have laid waste his habitation.

Jeremiah 11

JPS [Online]

The Broken Covenant

1The word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD, saying: **2**Hear ye the words of this covenant, and speak unto the men of Judah, and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem; **3**and say thou unto them: Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel: Cursed be the man that heareth not the words of this covenant, **4**which I commanded your fathers in the day that I brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, out of the iron furnace, saying: Hearken to My voice, and do them, according to all which I command you; so shall ye be My people, and I will be your God; **5**that I may establish the oath which I swore unto your fathers, to give them a land flowing with milk and honey, as at this day.' Then answered I, and said: 'Amen, O LORD.'

6And the LORD said unto me: 'Proclaim all these words in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem, saying: Hear ye the words of this covenant, and do them. **7**For I earnestly forewarned your fathers in the day that I brought them up out of the land of Egypt, even unto this day, forewarning betimes and often, saying: Hearken to My voice. **8**Yet they hearkened not, nor inclined their ear, but walked every one in the stubbornness of their evil heart; therefore I brought upon them all the words of this covenant, which I commanded them to do, but they did them not.'

9And the LORD said unto me: 'A conspiracy is found among the men of Judah, and among the inhabitants of Jerusalem. **10**They are turned back to the iniquities of their forefathers, who refused to hear My words; and they are gone after other gods to serve them; the house of Israel and the house of Judah have broken My covenant which I made with their fathers. **11**Therefore thus saith the LORD: Behold, I will bring evil upon them, which they shall not be able to escape; and though they shall cry unto Me, I will not hearken unto them. **12**Then shall the cities of Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem go and cry unto the gods unto whom they offer; but they shall not save them at all in the time of their trouble. **13**For according to the number of thy cities are thy gods, O Judah; and according to the number of the streets of Jerusalem have ye set up altars to the shameful thing, even altars to offer unto Baal.

14Therefore pray not thou for this people, neither lift up cry nor prayer for them; for I will not hear them in the time that they cry unto Me for their trouble.'

15What hath My beloved to do in My house, Seeing she hath wrought lewdness with many, And the hallowed flesh is passed from thee? When thou doest evil, then thou rejoicest.

16The LORD called thy name A leafy olive-tree, fair with goodly fruit; With the noise of a great tumult He hath kindled fire upon it, And the branches of it are broken.

17For the LORD of hosts, that planted thee, hath pronounced evil against thee, because of the evil of the house of Israel and of the house of Judah, which they have wrought for themselves in provoking Me by offering unto Baal.

A Plot against Jeremiah

(Jeremiah 18:18–23)

18And the LORD gave me knowledge of it, and I knew it; Then Thou showedst me their doings.

19But I was like a docile lamb that is led to the slaughter; And I knew not that they had devised devices against me: 'Let us destroy the tree with the fruit thereof, And let us cut him off from the land of the living, That his name may be no more remembered.'

20But, O LORD of hosts, that judgest righteously, That triest the reins and the heart, Let me see Thy vengeance on them; For unto Thee have I revealed my cause.

21Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning the men of Anathoth, that seek thy life, saying: 'Thou shalt not prophesy in the name of the LORD, that thou die not by our hand'; **22**therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts: Behold, I will punish them; The young men shall die by the sword, Their sons and their daughters shall die by famine; **23**And there shall be no remnant unto them; For I will bring evil upon the men of Anathoth, Even the year of their visitation.

Jeremiah 12

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

The Prosperity of the Wicked

1Right wouldest Thou be, O LORD, Were I to contend with Thee, Yet will I reason with Thee: Wherefore doth the way of the wicked prosper? Wherefore are all they secure that deal very treacherously?

2Thou hast planted them, yea, they have taken root; They grow, yea, they bring forth fruit; Thou art near in their mouth, And far from their reins.

3But Thou, O LORD, knowest me, Thou seest me, and triest my heart toward Thee; Pull them out like sheep for the slaughter, And prepare them for the day of slaughter.

4How long shall the land mourn, And the herbs of the whole field wither? For the wickedness of them that dwell therein, the beasts are consumed, and the birds; Because they said: 'He seeth not our end.'

God's Answer to Jeremiah

5If thou hast run with the footmen, and they have wearied thee, Then how canst thou contend with horses? And though in a land of peace thou art secure, Yet how wilt thou do in the thickets of the Jordan?

6For even thy brethren, and the house of thy father, Even they have dealt treacherously with thee, Even they have cried aloud after thee; Believe them not, though they speak fair words unto thee.'

7I have forsaken My house, I have cast off My heritage; I have given the dearly beloved of My soul Into the hand of her enemies.

8My heritage is become unto Me As a lion in the forest; She hath uttered her voice against Me; Therefore have I hated her.

9Is My heritage unto Me as a speckled bird of prey? Are the birds of prey against her round about? Come ye, assemble all the beasts of the field, Bring them to devour.

10Many shepherds have destroyed My vineyard, They have trodden My portion under foot, They have made My pleasant portion A desolate wilderness.

11They have made it a desolation, It mourneth unto Me, being desolate; The whole land is made desolate, Because no man layeth it to heart.

12Upon all the high hills in the wilderness spoilers are come; For the sword of the LORD devoureth From the one end of the land even to the other end of the land, No flesh hath peace.

13They have sown wheat, and have reaped thorns; They have put themselves to pain, they profit not; Be ye then ashamed of your increase, Because of the fierce anger of the LORD.

A Message for Israel's Neighbors

(Amos 1:1–15)

14Thus saith the LORD: As for all Mine evil neighbours, that touch the inheritance which I have caused My people Israel to inherit, behold, I will pluck them up from off their land, and will pluck up the house of Judah from among them. **15**And it shall come to pass, after that I have plucked them up, I will again have compassion on them; and I will bring them back, every man to his heritage, and every man to his land. **16**And it shall come to pass, if they will diligently learn the ways of My people to swear by My name: 'As the LORD liveth,' even as they taught My people to swear by Baal; then shall they be built up in the midst of My people. **17**But if they will not hearken, then will I pluck up that nation, plucking up and destroying it, saith the LORD.

Jeremiah 13

JPS [[Online](#)]

The Linen Loincloth

1Thus said the LORD unto me: 'Go, and get thee a linen girdle, and put it upon thy loins, and put it not in water.' **2**So I got a girdle according to the word of the LORD, and put it upon my loins. **3**And the word of the LORD came unto me the second time, saying: **4**Take the girdle that thou hast gotten, which is upon thy loins, and arise, go to Perath, and hide it there in a cleft of the rock.' **5**So I went, and hid it in Perath, as the LORD commanded me. **6**And it came to pass after many days, that the LORD said unto me: 'Arise, go to Perath, and take the girdle from thence, which I commanded thee to hide there.' **7**Then I went to Perath, and digged, and took the girdle from the place where I had hid it; and, behold, the girdle was marred, it was profitable for nothing.

8Then the word of the LORD came unto me, saying: **9**Thus saith the LORD: After this manner will I mar the pride of Judah, and the great pride of Jerusalem, **10**even this evil people, that refuse to hear My words, that walk in the stubbornness of their heart, and are gone after other gods to serve them, and to worship them, that it be as this girdle, which is profitable for nothing. **11**For as the girdle cleaveth to the loins of a man, so have I caused to cleave unto Me the whole house of Israel and the whole

house of Judah, saith the LORD, that they might be unto Me for a people, and for a name, and for a praise, and for a glory; but they would not hearken.

The Wineskins

12Moreover thou shalt speak unto them this word: Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel: 'Every bottle is filled with wine'; and when they shall say unto thee: 'Do we not know that every bottle is filled with wine?' **13**Then shalt thou say unto them: Thus saith the LORD: Behold, I will fill all the inhabitants of this land, even the kings that sit upon David's throne, and the priests, and the prophets, and all the inhabitants of Jerusalem, with drunkenness. **14**And I will dash them one against another, even the fathers and the sons together, saith the LORD; I will not pity, nor spare, nor have compassion, that I should not destroy them.

Captivity Threatened

15Hear ye, and give ear, be not proud; For the LORD hath spoken.

16Give glory to the LORD your God, Before it grow dark, And before your feet stumble Upon the mountains of twilight, And, while ye look for light, He turn it into the shadow of death, And make it gross darkness.

17But if ye will not hear it, My soul shall weep in secret for your pride; And mine eyes shall weep sore, and run down with tears, Because the LORD'S flock is carried away captive.

18Say thou unto the king and to the queen-mother: 'Sit ye down low; For your headtires are come down, Even your beautiful crown.'

19The cities of the South are shut up, And there is none to open them; Judah is carried away captive all of it; It is wholly carried away captive.

20Lift up your eyes, and behold Them that come from the north; Where is the flock that was given thee, Thy beautiful flock?

21What wilt thou say, when He shall set the friends over thee as head, Whom thou thyself hast trained against thee? Shall not pangs take hold of thee, As of a woman in travail?

22And if thou say in thy heart: 'Wherefore are these things befallen me?'—For the greatness of thine iniquity are thy skirts uncovered, And thy heels suffer violence.

23Can the Ethiopian change his skin, Or the leopard his spots? Then may ye also do good, That are accustomed to do evil.

24Therefore will I scatter them, as the stubble that passeth away By the wind of the wilderness.

25This is thy lot, the portion measured unto thee from Me, Saith the LORD; Because thou hast forgotten Me, And trusted in falsehood.

26Therefore will I also uncover thy skirts upon thy face, And thy shame shall appear.

27Thine adulteries, and thy neighings, the lewdness of thy harlotry, On the hills in the field have I seen thy detestable acts. Woe unto thee, O Jerusalem! thou wilt not be made clean! When shall it ever be?

Jeremiah 14

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Drought, Famine, Sword, and Plague

1The word of the LORD that came to Jeremiah concerning the droughts.

2Judah mourneth, and the gates thereof languish, They bow down in black unto the ground; And the cry of Jerusalem is gone up.

3And their nobles send their lads for water: They come to the pits, and find no water; Their vessels return empty; They are ashamed and confounded, and cover their heads.

4Because of the ground which is cracked, For there hath been no rain in the land, The plowmen are ashamed, they cover their heads.

5Yea, the hind also in the field calveth, and forsaketh her young, Because there is no grass,

6And the wild asses stand on the high hills, They gasp for air like jackals; Their eyes fail, because there is no herbage.

7Though our iniquities testify against us, O LORD, work Thou for Thy name's sake; For our backslidings are many, We have sinned against Thee.

8O Thou hope of Israel, The Saviour thereof in time of trouble, Why shouldest Thou be as a stranger in the land, And as a wayfaring man that turneth aside to tarry for a night?

9Why shouldest thou be as a man overcome, As a mighty man that cannot save? Yet Thou, O LORD, art in the midst of us, And Thy name is called upon us; Leave us not.

10Thus saith the LORD unto this people: Even so have they loved to wander, They have not refrained their feet; Therefore the LORD doth not accept them, Now will He remember their iniquity, And punish their sins. **11**And the LORD said unto me: 'Pray not for this people for their good. **12**When they fast, I will not hear their cry; and when they offer burnt-offering and meal-offering, I will not accept them; but I will consume them by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence.'

13Then said I: 'Ah, Lord GOD! behold, the prophets say unto them: Ye shall not see the sword, neither shall ye have famine; but I will give you assured peace in this place.' **14**Then the LORD said unto me: 'The prophets prophesy lies in My name; I sent them not, neither have I commanded them, neither spoke I unto them; they prophesy unto you a lying vision, and divination, and a thing of nought, and the deceit of their own heart. **15**Therefore thus saith the LORD: As for the prophets that prophesy in My name, and I sent them not, yet they say: Sword and famine shall not be in this land, by sword and famine shall those prophets be consumed; **16**and the people to whom they prophesy shall be cast out

in the streets of Jerusalem because of the famine and the sword; and they shall have none to bury them, them, their wives, nor their sons, nor their daughters; for I will pour their evil upon them.'

17And thou shalt say this word unto them: Let mine eyes run down with tears night and day, And let them not cease; For the virgin daughter of my people is broken with a great breach, With a very grievous blow.

18If I go forth into the field, Then behold the slain with the sword! And if I enter into the city, Then behold them that are sick with famine! For both the prophet and the priest are gone about to a land, and knew it not.

A Prayer for Mercy

(Isaiah 63:15–19)

19Hast Thou utterly rejected Judah? Hath Thy soul loathed Zion? Why hast Thou smitten us, and there is no healing for us? We looked for peace, but no good came; And for a time of healing, and behold terror!

20We acknowledge, O LORD, our wickedness, Even the iniquity of our fathers; For we have sinned against Thee.

21Do not contemn us, for Thy name's sake, Do not dishonour the throne of Thy glory; Remember, break not Thy covenant with us.

22Are there any among the vanities of the nations that can cause rain? Or can the heavens give showers? Art not Thou He, O LORD our God, and do we not wait for Thee? For Thou hast made all these things.

Jeremiah 15

JPS [[Online](#)]

Judgment to Continue

1Then said the LORD unto me: 'Though Moses and Samuel stood before Me, yet My mind could not be toward this people; cast them out of My sight, and let them go forth.

2And it shall come to pass, when they say unto thee: Whither shall we go forth? then thou shall tell them: Thus saith the LORD: Such as are for death, to death; and such as are for the sword, to the sword; and such as are for the famine, to the famine; and such as are for captivity, to captivity.

3And I will appoint over them four kinds, saith the LORD: the sword to slay, and the dogs to drag, and the fowls of the heaven, and the beasts of the earth, to devour and to destroy. **4**And I will cause them to be a horror among all the kingdoms of the earth, because of Manasseh the son of Hezekiah king of Judah, for that which he did in Jerusalem.

5For who shall have pity upon thee, O Jerusalem? Or who shall bemoan thee? Or who shall turn aside to ask of thy welfare?

6Thou hast cast Me off, saith the LORD, Thou art gone backward; Therefore do I stretch out My hand against thee, and destroy thee; I am weary with repenting.

7And I fan them with a fan in the gates of the land; I bereave them of children, I destroy My people, Since they return not from their ways.

8Their widows are increased to Me above the sand of the seas; I bring upon them, against the mother, a chosen one, Even a spoiler at noonday; I cause anguish and terrors to fall upon her suddenly.

9She that hath borne seven languisheth; Her spirit droopeth; Her sun is gone down while it was yet day, She is ashamed and confounded; And the residue of them will I deliver to the sword before their enemies, Saith the LORD.'

Jeremiah's Woe

10Woe is me, my mother, that thou hast borne me A man of strife and a man of contention to the whole earth! I have not lent, neither have men lent to me; Yet every one of them doth curse me.

11The LORD said: 'Verily I will release thee for good; verily I will cause the enemy to make supplication unto thee in the time of evil and in the time of affliction.

12Can iron break iron from the north and brass?

13Thy substance and thy treasures will I give for a spoil without price, and that for all thy sins, even in all thy borders.

14And I will make thee to pass with thine enemies into a land which thou knowest not; for a fire is kindled in My nostril, which shall burn upon you.'

15Thou, O LORD, knowest; Remember me, and think of me, and avenge me of my persecutors; Take me not away because of Thy long-suffering; Know that for Thy sake I have suffered taunts.

16Thy words were found, and I did eat them; And Thy words were unto me a joy and the rejoicing of my heart; Because Thy name was called on me, O LORD God of hosts.

17I sat not in the assembly of them that make merry, nor rejoiced; I sat alone because of Thy hand; For Thou hast filled me with indignation.

18Why is my pain perpetual, And my wound incurable, so that it refuseth to be healed? Wilt Thou indeed be unto me as a deceitful brook, As waters that fail?

The LORD's Promise

19Therefore thus saith the LORD: If thou return, and I bring thee back, Thou shalt stand before Me; And if thou bring forth the precious out of the vile, Thou shalt be as My mouth; Let them return unto thee, But thou shalt not return unto them.

20And I will make thee unto this people a fortified brazen wall; And they shall fight against thee, But they shall not prevail against thee; For I am with thee to save thee and to deliver thee, Saith the LORD.

21And I will deliver thee out of the hand of the wicked, And I will redeem thee out of the hand of the terrible.

Jeremiah 16

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Disaster Predicted

1The word of the LORD came also unto me, saying: **2**Thou shalt not take thee a wife, Neither shalt thou have sons or daughters in this place. **3**For thus saith the LORD concerning the sons and concerning the daughters that are born in this place, and concerning their mothers that bore them, and concerning their fathers that begot them in this land: **4**They shall die of grievous deaths; They shall not be lamented, Neither shall they be buried, They shall be as dung upon the face of the ground; And they shall be consumed by the sword, and by famine; And their carcasses shall be meat for the fowls of heaven, And for the beasts of the earth.

5For thus saith the LORD: Enter not into the house of mourning, neither go to lament, neither bemoan them; for I have taken away My peace from this people, saith the LORD, even mercy and compassion.

6Both the great and the small shall die in this land; they shall not be buried; neither shall men lament for them, nor cut themselves, nor make themselves bald for them; **7**neither shall men break bread for them in mourning, to comfort them for the dead; neither shall men give them the cup of consolation to drink for their father or for their mother. **8**And thou shalt not go into the house of feasting to sit with them, to eat and to drink. **9**For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel: Behold, I will cause to cease out of this place, Before your eyes and in your days, The voice of mirth and the voice of gladness, The voice of the bridegroom and the voice of the bride.

10And it shall come to pass, when thou shalt tell this people all these words, and they shall say unto thee: 'Wherefore hath the LORD pronounced all this great evil against us? or what is our iniquity? or what is our sin that we have committed against the LORD our God?' **11**then shalt thou say unto them: 'Because your fathers have forsaken Me, saith the LORD, and have walked after other gods, and have served them, and have worshipped them, and have forsaken Me, and have not kept My law; **12**and ye have done worse than your fathers; for, behold, ye walk every one after the stubbornness of his evil heart, so that ye hearken not unto Me; **13**therefore will I cast you out of this land into a land that ye have not known, neither ye nor your fathers; and there shall ye serve other gods day and night; forasmuch as I will show you no favour.'

God Will Restore Israel

14Therefore, behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that it shall no more be said: 'As the LORD liveth, that brought up the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt,' **15**but: 'As the LORD liveth, that brought up the children of Israel from the land of the north, and from all the countries whither He had driven them'; and I will bring them back into their land that I gave unto their fathers.

16Behold, I will send for many fishers, saith the LORD, and they shall fish them; and afterward I will send for many hunters, and they shall hunt them from every mountain, and from every hill, and out of the clefts of the rocks. **17**For Mine eyes are upon all their ways, They are not hid from My face; Neither is their iniquity concealed from Mine eyes. **18**And first I will recompense their iniquity and their sin

double; Because they have profaned My land; They have filled Mine inheritance With the carcasses of their detestable things and their abominations.

19O LORD, my strength, and my stronghold, And my refuge, in the day of affliction, Unto Thee shall the nations come From the ends of the earth, and shall say: 'Our fathers have inherited nought but lies, Vanity and things wherein there is no profit.'

20Shall a man make unto himself gods, And they are no gods?

21Therefore, behold, I will cause them to know, This once will I cause them to know My hand and My might; And they shall know that My name is the LORD.

Jeremiah 17

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

The Sin and Punishment of Judah

1The sin of Judah is written With a pen of iron, and with the point of a diamond; It is graven upon the tablet of their heart, And upon the horns of your altars.

2Like the symbols of their sons are their altars, And their Asherim are by the leafy trees, Upon the high hills.

3O thou that sittest upon the mountain in the field, I will give thy substance and all thy treasures for a spoil, And thy high places, because of sin, throughout all thy borders.

4And thou, even of thyself, shalt discontinue from thy heritage That I gave thee; And I will cause thee to serve thine enemies In the land which thou knowest not; For ye have kindled a fire in My nostril, Which shall burn for ever.

5Thus saith the LORD: Cursed is the man that trusteth in man, And maketh flesh his arm, And whose heart departeth from the LORD.

6For he shall be like a tamarisk in the desert, And shall not see when good cometh; But shall inhabit the parched places in the wilderness, A salt land and not inhabited.

7Blessed is the man that trusteth in the LORD, And whose trust the LORD is.

8For he shall be as a tree planted by the waters, And that spreadeth out its roots by the river, And shall not see when heat cometh, But its foliage shall be luxuriant; And shall not be anxious in the year of drought, Neither shall cease from yielding fruit.

9The heart is deceitful above all things, And it is exceeding weak—who can know it?

10I the LORD search the heart, I try the reins, Even to give every man according to his ways, According to the fruit of his doings.

11As the partridge that broodeth over young which she hath not brought forth, So is he that getteth riches, and not by right; In the midst of his days he shall leave them, And at his end he shall be a fool.

Jeremiah's Prayer for Deliverance

12Thou throne of glory, on high from the beginning, Thou place of our sanctuary,

13Thou hope of Israel, the LORD! All that forsake Thee shall be ashamed; They that depart from Thee shall be written in the earth, Because they have forsaken the LORD, The fountain of living waters.

14Heal me, O LORD, and I shall be healed; Save me, and I shall be saved; For Thou art my praise.

15Behold, they say unto me: 'Where is the word of the LORD? let it come now.'

16As for me, I have not hastened from being a shepherd after Thee; Neither have I desired the woeful day; thou knowest it; That which came out of my lips was manifest before Thee.

17Be not a ruin unto me; Thou art my refuge in the day of evil.

18Let them be ashamed that persecute me, but let not me be ashamed; Let them be dismayed, but let not me be dismayed; Bring upon them the day of evil, And destroy them with double destruction.

Restoring the Sabbath

(Nehemiah 13:15–22)

19Thus said the LORD unto me: Go, and stand in the gate of the children of the people, whereby the kings of Judah come in, and by which they go out, and in all the gates of Jerusalem; **20**and say unto them: Hear ye the word of the LORD, ye kings of Judah, and all Judah, and all the inhabitants of Jerusalem, that enter in by these gates; **21**thus saith the LORD: Take heed for the sake of your souls, and bear no burden on the sabbath day, nor bring it in by the gates of Jerusalem; **22**neither carry forth a burden out of your houses on the sabbath day, neither do ye any work; but hallow ye the sabbath day, as I commanded your fathers; **23**but they hearkened not, neither inclined their ear, but made their neck stiff, that they might not hear, nor receive instruction.

24And it shall come to pass, if ye diligently hearken unto Me, saith the LORD, to bring in no burden through the gates of this city on the sabbath day, but to hallow the sabbath day, to do no work therein; **25**then shall there enter in by the gates of this city kings and princes sitting upon the throne of David, riding in chariots and on horses, they, and their princes, the men of Judah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem; and this city shall be inhabited for ever. **26**And they shall come from the cities of Judah, and from the places round about Jerusalem, and from the land of Benjamin, and from the Lowland, and from the mountains, and from the South, bringing burnt-offerings, and sacrifices, and meal-offerings, and frankincense, and bringing sacrifices of thanksgiving, unto the house of the LORD. **27**But if ye will not hearken unto Me to hallow the sabbath day, and not to bear a burden and enter in at the gates of Jerusalem on the sabbath day; then will I kindle a fire in the gates thereof, and it shall devour the palaces of Jerusalem, and it shall not be quenched.

Jeremiah 18

The Potter and the Clay

1The word which came to Jeremiah from the LORD, saying: **2**Arise, and go down to the potter's house, and there I will cause thee to hear My words.' **3**Then I went down to the potter's house, and, behold, he was at his work on the wheels. **4**And whensoever the vessel that he made of the clay was marred in the hand of the potter, he made it again another vessel, as seemed good to the potter to make it.

5Then the word of the LORD came to me, saying: **6**O house of Israel, cannot I do with you as this potter? saith the LORD. Behold, as the clay in the potter's hand, so are ye in My hand, O house of Israel. **7**At one instant I may speak concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdom, to pluck up and to break down and to destroy it; **8**but if that nation turn from their evil, because of which I have spoken against it, I repent of the evil that I thought to do unto it. **9**And at one instant I may speak concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdom, to build and to plant it; **10**but if it do evil in My sight, that it hearken not to My voice, then I repent of the good, wherewith I said I would benefit it. **11**Now therefore do thou speak to the men of Judah, and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, saying: Thus saith the LORD: Behold, I frame evil against you, and devise a device against you; return ye now every one from his evil way, and amend your ways and your doings. **12**But they say: There is no hope; but we will walk after our own devices, and we will do every one after the stubbornness of his evil heart.'

13Therefore thus saith the LORD: Ask ye now among the nations, Who hath heard such things; The virgin of Israel hath done A very horrible thing.

14Doth the snow of Lebanon fail From the rock of the field? Or are the strange cold flowing waters Plucked up?

15For My people hath forgotten Me, They offer unto vanity; And they have been made to stumble in their ways, In the ancient paths, To walk in bypaths, In a way not cast up;

16To make their land an astonishment, And a perpetual hissing; Every one that passeth thereby shall be astonished, And shake his head.

17I will scatter them as with an east wind Before the enemy; I will look upon their back, and not their face, In the day of their calamity.

Another Plot against Jeremiah

(Jeremiah 11:18-23)

18Then said they: 'Come, and let us devise devices against Jeremiah; For instruction shall not perish from the priest, Nor counsel from the wise, nor the word from the prophet. Come, and let us smite him with the tongue, And let us not give heed to any of his words.'

19Give heed to me, O LORD, And hearken to the voice of them that contend with me.

20Shall evil be recompensed for good? For they have digged a pit for my soul. Remember how I stood before Thee To speak good for them, To turn away Thy wrath from them.

21Therefore deliver up their children to the famine, And hurl them to the power of the sword; And let their wives be bereaved of their children, and widows; And let their men be slain of death, And their young men smitten of the sword in battle.

22Let a cry be heard from their houses, When thou shalt bring a troop suddenly upon them; For they have digged a pit to take me, And hid snares for my feet.

23Yet, LORD, Thou knowest All their counsel against me to slay me; Forgive not their iniquity, Neither blot out their sin from Thy sight; But let them be made to stumble before Thee; Deal Thou with them in the time of Thine anger.

Jeremiah 19

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

The Broken Jar

1Thus said the LORD: Go, and get a potter's earthen bottle, and take of the elders of the people, and of the elders of the priests; **2**and go forth unto the valley of the son of Hinnom, which is by the entry of the gate Harsith, and proclaim there the words that I shall tell thee; **3**and say: Hear ye the word of the LORD, O kings of Judah, and inhabitants of Jerusalem; thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel: Behold, I will bring evil upon this place, which whosoever heareth, his ears shall tingle; **4**because they have forsaken Me, and have estranged this place, and have offered in it unto other gods, whom neither they nor their fathers have known, nor the kings of Judah; and have filled this place with the blood of innocents; **5**and have built the high places of Baal, to burn their sons in the fire for burnt-offerings unto Baal; which I commanded not, nor spoke it, neither came it into My mind. **6**Therefore, behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that this place shall no more be called Topheth, nor The valley of the son of Hinnom, but The valley of slaughter; **7**and I will make void the counsel of Judah and Jerusalem in this place; and I will cause them to fall by the sword before their enemies, and by the hand of them that seek their life; and their carcasses will I give to be food for the fowls of the heaven, and for the beasts of the earth; **8**and I will make this city an astonishment, and a hissing; every one that passeth thereby shall be astonished and hiss because of all the plagues thereof; **9**and I will cause them to eat the flesh of their sons and the flesh of their daughters, and they shall eat every one the flesh of his friend, in the siege and in the straitness, wherewith their enemies, and they that seek their life, shall straiten them.

10Then shalt thou break the bottle in the sight of the men that go with thee, **11**and shalt say unto them: Thus saith the LORD of hosts: Even so will I break this people and this city, as one breaketh a potter's vessel, that cannot be made whole again; and they shall bury in Topheth, for want of room to bury. **12**Thus will I do unto this place, saith the LORD, and to the inhabitants thereof, even making this city as Topheth; **13**and the houses of Jerusalem, and the houses of the kings of Judah, which are defiled, shall be as the place of Topheth, even all the houses upon whose roofs they have offered unto all the host of heaven, and have poured out drink-offerings unto other gods.

14Then came Jeremiah from Topheth, whither the LORD had sent him to prophesy; and he stood in the court of the LORD'S house, and said to all the people: **15**Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel: Behold, I will bring upon this city and upon all her towns all the evil that I have pronounced against it; because they have made their neck stiff, that they might not hear My words.'

Jeremiah 20

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Pashhur Persecutes Jeremiah

1Now Pashhur the son of Immer the priest, who was chief officer in the house of the LORD, heard Jeremiah prophesying these things. **2**Then Pashhur smote Jeremiah the prophet, and put him in the stocks that were in the upper gate of Benjamin, which was in the house of the LORD. **3**And it came to pass on the morrow, that Pashhur brought forth Jeremiah out of the stocks. Then said Jeremiah unto him: 'The LORD hath not called thy name Pashhur, but Magormissabib. **4**For thus saith the LORD: Behold, I will make thee a terror to thyself, and to all thy friends; and they shall fall by the sword of their enemies, and thine eyes shall behold it; and I will give all Judah into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall carry them captive to Babylon, and shall slay them with the sword. **5**Moreover I will give all the store of this city, and all the gains thereof, and all the wealth thereof, yea, all the treasures of the kings of Judah will I give into the hand of their enemies, who shall spoil them, and take them, and carry them to Babylon. **6**And thou, Pashhur, and all that dwell in thy house shall go into captivity; and thou shalt come to Babylon, and there thou shalt die, and there shalt thou be buried, thou, and all thy friends, to whom thou hast prophesied falsely.'

Jeremiah's Complaint

7O LORD, Thou hast enticed me, and I was enticed, Thou hast overcome me, and hast prevailed; I am become a laughing-stock all the day, Every one mocketh me.

8For as often as I speak, I cry out, I cry: 'Violence and spoil'; Because the word of the LORD is made A reproach unto me, and a derision, all the day.

9And if I say: 'I will not make mention of Him, Nor speak any more in His name', Then there is in my heart as it were a burning fire Shut up in my bones, And I weary myself to hold it in, But cannot.

10For I have heard the whispering of many, Terror on every side: 'Denounce, and we will denounce him'; Even of all my familiar friends, Them that watch for my halting: 'Peradventure he will be enticed, and we shall prevail against him, And we shall take our revenge on him.'

11But the LORD is with me as a mighty warrior; Therefore my persecutors shall stumble, and they shall not prevail; They shall be greatly ashamed, because they have not prospered, Even with an everlasting confusion which shall never be forgotten.

12But, O LORD of hosts, that triest the righteous, That seest the reins and the heart, Let me see Thy vengeance on them; For unto Thee have I revealed my cause.

13Sing unto the LORD, Praise ye the LORD; For He hath delivered the soul of the needy From the hand of evil-doers.

14Cursed be the day Wherein I was born; The day wherein my mother bore me, Let it not be blessed.

15 Cursed be the man who brought tidings To my father, saying: 'A man-child is born unto thee'; Making him very glad.

16 And let that man be as the cities Which the LORD overthrew, and repented not; And let him hear a cry in the morning, And an alarm at noontide;

17 Because He slew me not from the womb; And so my mother would have been my grave, And her womb always great.

18 Wherefore came I forth out of the womb To see labour and sorrow, That my days should be consumed in shame?

Jeremiah 21

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Jerusalem Will Fall to Babylon

1 The word which came unto Jeremiah from the LORD, when king Zedekiah sent unto him Pashhur the son of Malchiah, and Zephaniah the son of Maaseiah the priest, saying: **2** Inquire, I pray thee, of the LORD for us; for Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon maketh war against us; peradventure the LORD will deal with us according to all His wondrous works, that he may go up from us.'

3 Then said Jeremiah unto them: Thus shall ye say to Zedekiah: **4** Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel: Behold, I will turn back the weapons of war that are in your hands, wherewith ye fight against the king of Babylon, and against the Chaldeans, that besiege you without the walls, and I will gather them into the midst of this city. **5** And I myself will fight against you with an outstretched hand and with a strong arm, even in anger, and in fury, and in great wrath. **6** And I will smite the inhabitants of this city, both man and beast; they shall die of a great pestilence. **7** And afterward, saith the LORD, I will deliver Zedekiah king of Judah, and his servants, and the people, and such as are left in this city from the pestilence, from the sword, and from the famine, into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of those that seek their life; and he shall smite them with the edge of the sword; he shall not spare them, neither have pity, nor have compassion.

8 And unto this people thou shalt say: Thus saith the LORD: Behold, I set before you the way of life and the way of death. **9** He that abideth in this city shall die by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence; but he that goeth out, and falleth away to the Chaldeans that besiege you, he shall live, and his life shall be unto him for a prey. **10** For I have set My face against this city for evil, and not for good, saith the LORD; it shall be given into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall burn it with fire.

A Message to the House of David

11 And unto the house of the king of Judah: Hear ye the word of the LORD;

12 O house of David, thus saith the LORD: Execute justice in the morning, And deliver the spoiled out of the hand of the oppressor, Lest My fury go forth like fire, And burn that none can quench it, Because of the evil of your doings.

13Behold, I am against thee, O inhabitant of the valley, And rock of the plain, saith the LORD; Ye that say: 'Who shall come down against us? Or who shall enter into our habitations?'

14And I will punish you according to the fruit of your doings, Saith the LORD; And I will kindle a fire in her forest, And it shall devour all that is round about her.

Jeremiah 22

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

A Warning to Judah's Kings

1Thus said the LORD: Go down to the house of the king of Judah, and speak there this word, **2**and say: Hear the word of the LORD, O king of Judah, that sittest upon the throne of David, thou, and thy servants, and thy people that enter in by these gates. **3**Thus saith the LORD: Execute ye justice and righteousness, and deliver the spoiled out of the hand of the oppressor; and do no wrong, do no violence, to the stranger, the fatherless, nor the widow, neither shed innocent blood in this place. **4**For if ye do this thing indeed, then shall there enter in by the gates of this house kings sitting upon the throne of David, riding in chariots and on horses, he, and his servants, and his people. **5**But if ye will not hear these words, I swear by Myself, saith the LORD, that this house shall become a desolation.

A Warning about the Palace

6For thus saith the LORD concerning the house of the king of Judah: Thou art Gilead unto Me, The head of Lebanon; Yet surely I will make thee a wilderness, Cities which are not inhabited.

7And I will prepare destroyers against thee, Every one with his weapons; And they shall cut down thy choice cedars, And cast them into the fire.

8And many nations shall pass by this city, and they shall say every man to his neighbour: 'Wherefore hath the LORD done thus unto this great city?' **9**Then they shall answer: 'Because they forsook the covenant of the LORD their God, and worshipped other gods, and served them.'

A Warning about Shallum

10Weep ye not for the dead, Neither bemoan him; But weep sore for him that goeth away, For he shall return no more, Nor see his native country.

11For thus saith the LORD touching Shallum the son of Josiah, king of Judah, who reigned instead of Josiah his father, and who went forth out of this place: He shall not return thither any more; **12**but in the place whither they have led him captive, there shall he die, and he shall see this land no more.

A Warning about Jehoiakim

13Woe unto him that buildeth his house by unrighteousness, And his chambers by injustice; That useth his neighbour's service without wages, And giveth him not his hire;

14That saith: 'I will build me a wide house And spacious chambers', And cutteth him out windows, And it is ceiled with cedar, and painted with vermilion.

15Shalt thou reign, because thou strivest to excel in cedar? Did not thy father eat and drink, and do justice and righteousness? Then it was well with him.

16He judged the cause of the poor and needy; Then it was well. Is not this to know Me? saith the LORD.

17But thine eyes and thy heart Are not but for thy covetousness, And for shedding innocent blood, And for oppression, and for violence, to do it.

18Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning Jehoiakim the son of Josiah, king of Judah: They shall not lament for him: 'Ah my brother!' or: 'Ah sister!' They shall not lament for him: 'Ah lord!' or: 'Ah his glory!'

19He shall be buried with the burial of an ass, Drawn and cast forth beyond the gates of Jerusalem.

20Go up to Lebanon, and cry, And lift up thy voice in Bashan; And cry from Abarim, For all thy lovers are destroyed.

21I spoke unto thee in thy prosperity, But thou saidst: 'I will not hear.' This hath been thy manner from thy youth, That thou hearkenedst not to My voice.

22The wind shall feed upon all thy shepherds, And thy lovers shall go into captivity; Surely then shalt thou be ashamed and confounded For all thy wickedness.

23O inhabitant of Lebanon, That art nestled in the cedars, How gracious shalt thou be when pangs come upon thee, The pain as of a woman in travail!

A Warning to Coniah

24As I live, saith the LORD, though Coniah the son of Jehoiakim king of Judah were the signet upon My right hand, yet would I pluck thee thence; **25**and I will give thee into the hand of them that seek thy life, and into the hand of them of whom thou art afraid, even into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of the Chaldeans. **26**And I will cast thee out, and thy mother that bore thee, into another country, where ye were not born; and there shall ye die. **27**But to the land whereunto they long to return, thither shall they not return.

28Is this man Coniah a despised, broken image? Is he a vessel wherein is no pleasure? Wherefore are they cast out, he and his seed, And are cast into the land which they know not?

29O land, land, land, Hear the word of the LORD.

30Thus saith the LORD: Write ye this man childless, A man that shall not prosper in his days; For no man of his seed shall prosper, Sitting upon the throne of David, And ruling any more in Judah.

Jeremiah 23

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

David's Righteous Branch

1Woe unto the shepherds that destroy and scatter The sheep of My pasture! saith the LORD. **2**Therefore thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, against the shepherds that feed My people: Ye have scattered My flock, and driven them away, and have not taken care of them; behold, I will visit upon you the evil of your doings, saith the LORD. **3**And I will gather the remnant of My flock out of all the countries whither I have driven them, and will bring them back to their folds; and they shall be fruitful and multiply. **4**And I will set up shepherds over them, who shall feed them; and they shall fear no more, nor be dismayed, neither shall any be lacking, saith the LORD.

5Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will raise unto David a righteous shoot, and he shall reign as king and prosper, and shall execute justice and righteousness in the land.

6In his days Judah shall be saved, and Israel shall dwell safely; and this is his name whereby he shall be called, The LORD is our righteousness.

7Therefore, behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that they shall no more say: 'As the LORD liveth, that brought up the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt'; **8**but: 'As the LORD liveth, that brought up and that led the seed of the house of Israel out of the north country, and from all the countries whither I had driven them'; and they shall dwell in their own land.

Lying Prophets

9Concerning the prophets. My heart within me is broken, All my bones shake; I am like a drunken man, And like a man whom wine hath overcome; Because of the LORD, And because of His holy words.

10For the land is full of adulterers; For because of swearing the land mourneth, The pastures of the wilderness are dried up; And their course is evil, And their force is not right.

11For both prophet and priest are ungodly; Yea, in My house have I found their wickedness, Saith the LORD.

12Wherefore their way shall be unto them as slippery places in the darkness, They shall be thrust, and fall therein; For I will bring evil upon them, Even the year of their visitation, Saith the LORD.

13And I have seen unseemliness in the prophets of Samaria: They prophesied by Baal, And caused My people Israel to err.

14But in the prophets of Jerusalem I have seen a horrible thing: They commit adultery, and walk in lies, And they strengthen the hands of evil-doers, That none doth return from his wickedness; They are all of them become unto Me as Sodom, And the inhabitants thereof as Gomorrah.

15Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts concerning the prophets: Behold, I will feed them with wormwood, And make them drink the water of gall; For from the prophets of Jerusalem Is ungodliness gone forth into all the land.

16 Thus saith the LORD of hosts: Hearken not unto the words of the prophets that prophesy unto you, They lead you unto vanity; They speak a vision of their own heart, And not out of the mouth of the LORD.

17 They say continually unto them that despise Me: 'The LORD hath said: Ye shall have peace'; And unto every one that walketh in the stubbornness of his own heart they say: 'No evil shall come upon you';

18 For who hath stood in the council of the LORD, That he should perceive and hear His word? Who hath attended to His word, and heard it?

19 Behold, a storm of the LORD is gone forth in fury, Yea, a whirling storm; It shall whirl upon the head of the wicked.

20 The anger of the LORD shall not return, Until He have executed, and till He have performed the purposes of His heart; In the end of days ye shall consider it perfectly.

21 I have not sent these prophets, yet they ran; I have not spoken to them, yet they prophesied.

22 But if they have stood in My council, Then let them cause My people to hear My words, And turn them from their evil way, And from the evil of their doings.

23 Am I a God near at hand, saith the LORD, And not a God afar off?

24 Can any hide himself in secret places That I shall not see him? saith the LORD. Do not I fill heaven and earth? Saith the LORD.

25 I have heard what the prophets have said, That prophesy lies in My name, saying: 'I have dreamed, I have dreamed.' **26** How long shall this be? Is it in the heart of the prophets that prophesy lies, And the prophets of the deceit of their own heart? **27** That think to cause My people to forget My name By their dreams which they tell every man to his neighbour, As their fathers forgot My name for Baal. **28** The prophet that hath a dream, let him tell a dream; And he that hath My word; let him speak My word faithfully. What hath the straw to do with the wheat? Saith the LORD. **29** Is not My word like as fire? Saith the LORD; And like a hammer that breaketh the rock in pieces? **30** Therefore, behold, I am against the prophets, saith the LORD, that steal My words every one from his neighbour. **31** Behold, I am against the prophets, saith the LORD, that use there tongues and say: 'He saith.' **32** Behold, I am against them that prophesy lying dreams, saith the LORD, and do tell them, and cause My people to err by their lies, and by their wantonness; yet I sent them not, nor commanded them; neither can they profit this people at all, saith the LORD.

False Prophecies

33 And when this people, or the prophet, or a priest, shall ask thee, saying: 'What is the burden of the LORD?' then shalt thou say unto them: 'What burden! I will cast you off, saith the LORD.' **34** And as for the prophet, and the priest, and the people, that shall say: 'The burden of the LORD', I will even punish that man and his house. **35** Thus shall ye say every one to his neighbour, and every one to his brother: 'What hath the LORD answered?' and: 'What hath the LORD spoken?' **36** And the burden of the LORD shall ye mention no more; for every man's own word shall be his burden; and would ye pervert the words of the living God, of the LORD of hosts our God? **37** Thus shalt thou say to the prophet: 'What hath the LORD answered thee?' and: 'What hath the LORD spoken?' **38** But if ye say: 'The burden of

the LORD'; therefore thus saith the LORD: Because ye say this word: 'The burden of the LORD', and I have sent unto you, saying: 'Ye shall not say: The burden of the LORD'; ³⁹therefore, behold, I will utterly tear you out, and I will cast you off, and the city that I gave unto you and to your fathers, away from My presence; ⁴⁰and I will bring an everlasting reproach upon you, and a perpetual shame, which shall not be forgotten

Jeremiah 24

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

The Good and Bad Figs

¹The LORD showed me, and behold two baskets of figs set before the temple of the LORD; after that Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon had carried away captive Jeconiah the son of Jehoiakim, king of Judah, and the princes of Judah, with the craftsmen and smiths, from Jerusalem, and had brought them to Babylon. ²One basket had very good figs, like the figs that are first-ripe; and the other basket had very bad figs, which could not be eaten, they were so bad. ³Then said the LORD unto me: 'What seest thou, Jeremiah?' And I said: 'Figs; the good figs, very good; and the bad, very bad, that cannot be eaten, they are so bad.'

⁴And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying: ⁵Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel: Like these good figs, so will I regard the captives of Judah, whom I have sent out of this place into the land of the Chaldeans, for good. ⁶And I will set Mine eyes upon them for good, and I will bring them back to this land; and I will build them, and not pull them down; and I will plant them, and not pluck them up. ⁷And I will give them a heart to know Me, that I am the LORD; and they shall be My people, and I will be their God; for they shall return unto Me with their whole heart.

⁸And as the bad figs, which cannot be eaten, they are so bad; surely thus saith the LORD: So will I make Zedekiah the king of Judah, and his princes, and the residue of Jerusalem, that remain in this land, and them that dwell in the land of Egypt; ⁹I will even make them a horror among all the kingdoms of the earth for evil; a reproach and a proverb, a taunt and a curse, in all places whither I shall drive them. ¹⁰And I will send the sword, the famine, and the pestilence, among them, till they be consumed from off the land that I gave unto them and to their fathers.'

Jeremiah 25

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Seventy Years of Captivity

¹The word that came to Jeremiah concerning all the people of Judah in the fourth year of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah, king of Judah, that was the first year of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon; ²which Jeremiah the prophet spoke unto all the people of Judah, and to all the inhabitants of Jerusalem, saying: ³From the thirteenth year of Josiah the son of Amon, king of Judah, even unto this day, these three and twenty years, the word of the LORD hath come unto me, and I have spoken unto you, speaking betimes and often; but ye have not hearkened. ⁴And the LORD hath sent unto you all His servants the prophets, sending them betimes and often—but ye have not hearkened, nor inclined your

ear to hear— **5**saying: 'Return ye now every one from his evil way, and from the evil of your doings, and dwell in the land that the LORD hath given unto you and to your fathers, for ever and ever; **6**and go not after other gods to serve them, and to worship them, and provoke Me not with the work of your hands, and I will do you no hurt.' **7**Yet ye have not hearkened unto Me, saith the LORD; that ye might provoke Me with the work of your hands to your own hurt.

8Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts: Because ye have not heard My words, **9**behold, I will send and take all the families of the north, saith the LORD, and I will send unto Nebuchadrezzar the king of Babylon, My servant, and will bring them against this land, and against the inhabitants thereof, and against all these nations round about; and I will utterly destroy them, and make them an astonishment, and a hissing, and perpetual desolations. **10**Moreover I will cause to cease from among them the voice of mirth and the voice of gladness, the voice of the bridegroom and the voice of the bride, the sound of the millstones, and the light of the lamp. **11**And this whole land shall be a desolation, and a waste; and these nations shall serve the king of Babylon seventy years.

12And it shall come to pass, when seventy years are accomplished, that I will punish the king of Babylon, and that nation, saith the LORD, for their iniquity, and the land of the Chaldeans; and I will make it perpetual desolations. **13**And I will bring upon that land all My words which I have pronounced against it, even all that is written in this book, which Jeremiah hath prophesied against all the nations. **14**For many nations and great kings shall make bondmen of them also; and I will recompense them according to their deeds, and according to the work of their own hands.

The Cup of God's Wrath

15For thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, unto me: Take this cup of the wine of fury at My hand, and cause all the nations, to whom I send thee, to drink it. **16**And they shall drink, and reel to and fro, and be like madmen, because of the sword that I will send among them.—

17Then took I the cup of the LORD'S hand, and made all the nations to drink, unto whom the LORD had sent me: **18**Jerusalem, and the cities of Judah, and the kings thereof, and the princes thereof, to make them an appalment, an astonishment, a hissing, and a curse; as it is this day; **19**Pharaoh king of Egypt, and his servants, and his princes, and all his people; **20**and all the mingled people; and all the kings of the land of Uz, and all the kings of the land of the Philistines, and Ashkelon, and Gaza, and Ekron, and the remnant of Ashdod; **21**Edom, and Moab, and the children of Ammon; **22**and all the kings of Tyre, and all the kings of Zidon, and the kings of the isle which is beyond the sea; **23**Dedan, and Tema, and Buz, and all that have the corners of their hair polled; **24**and all the kings of Arabia, and all the kings of the mingled people that dwell in the wilderness; **25**and all the kings of Zimri, and all the kings of Elam, and all the kings of the Medes; **26**and all the kings of the north, far and near, one with another; and all the kingdoms of the world, which are upon the face of the earth.—And the king of Sheshach shall drink after them.

27And thou shalt say unto them: Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel: Drink ye, and be drunken, and spew, and fall, and rise no more, because of the sword which I will send among you.

28And it shall be, if they refuse to take the cup at thy hand to drink, then shalt thou say unto them: Thus saith the LORD of hosts: Ye shall surely drink. **29**For, lo, I begin to bring evil on the city whereupon My name is called, and should ye be utterly unpunished? Ye shall not be unpunished; for I will call for a sword upon all the inhabitants of the earth, saith the LORD of hosts.

30Therefore prophesy thou against them all these words, and say unto them: The LORD doth roar from on high, And utter His voice from His holy habitation; He doth mightily roar because of His fold; He giveth a shout, as they that tread the grapes, Against all the inhabitants of the earth.

31A noise is come even to the end of the earth; For the LORD hath a controversy with the nations, He doth plead with all flesh; As for the wicked, He hath given them to the sword, Saith the LORD.

32Thus saith the LORD of hosts: Behold, evil shall go forth From nation to nation, And a great storm shall be raised up From the uttermost parts of the earth.

33And the slain of the LORD shall be at that day from one end of the earth even unto the other end of the earth; they shall not be lamented, neither gathered, nor buried; they shall be dung upon the face of the ground.

The Cry of the Shepherds

34Wail, ye shepherds, and cry; And wallow yourselves in the dust, ye leaders of the flock; For the days of your slaughter are fully come, And I will break you in pieces, And ye shall fall like a precious vessel.

35And the shepherds shall have no way to flee, Nor the leaders of the flock to escape.

36Hark! the cry of the shepherds, And the wailing of the leaders of the flock! For the LORD despoileth their pasture.

37And the peaceable folds are brought to silence Because of the fierce anger of the LORD.

38He hath forsaken His covert, as the lion; For their land is become a waste Because of the fierceness of the oppressing sword, And because of His fierce anger.

Jeremiah 26

JPS [[Online](#)]

A Warning to the Cities of Judah

1In the beginning of the reign of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah, king of Judah, came this word from the LORD, saying: **2**Thus saith the LORD: Stand in the court of the LORD'S house, and speak unto all the cities of Judah, which come to worship in the LORD'S house, all the words that I command thee to speak unto them; diminish not a word. **3**It may be they will hearken, and turn every man from his evil way; that I may repent Me of the evil, which I purpose to do unto them because of the evil of their doings. **4**And thou shalt say unto them: Thus saith the LORD: If ye will not hearken to Me, to walk in My law, which I have set before you, **5**to hearken to the words of My servants the prophets, whom I send unto you, even sending them betimes and often, but ye have not hearkened; **6**then will I make this house like Shiloh, and will make this city a curse to all the nations of the earth.'

Jeremiah Threatened with Death

7So the priests and the prophets and all the people heard Jeremiah speaking these words in the house of the LORD. **8**Now it came to pass, when Jeremiah had made an end of speaking all that the LORD had commanded him to speak unto all the people, that the priests and the prophets and all the people laid hold on him, saying: 'Thou shalt surely die. **9**Why hast thou prophesied in the name of the LORD, saying: This house shall be like Shiloh, and this city shall be desolate, without an inhabitant?' And all the people were gathered against Jeremiah in the house of the LORD.

10When the princes of Judah heard these things, they came up from the king's house unto the house of the LORD; and they sat in the entry of the new gate of the LORD'S house. **11**Then spoke the priests and the prophets unto the princes and to all the people, saying: 'This man is worthy of death; for he hath prophesied against this city, as ye have heard with your ears.'

12Then spoke Jeremiah unto all the princes and to all the people, saying: 'The LORD sent me to prophesy against this house and against this city all the words that ye have heard. **13**Therefore now amend your ways and your doings, and hearken to the voice of the LORD your God; and the LORD will repent Him of the evil that He hath pronounced against you. **14**But as for me, behold, I am in your hand; do with me as is good and right in your eyes. **15**Only know ye for certain that, if ye put me to death, ye will bring innocent blood upon yourselves, and upon this city, and upon the inhabitants thereof; for of a truth the LORD hath sent me unto you to speak all these words in your ears.'

Jeremiah Spared from Death

16Then said the princes and all the people unto the priests and to the prophets: 'This man is not worthy of death; for he hath spoken to us in the name of the LORD our God.' **17**Then rose up certain of the elders of the land, and spoke to all the assembly of the people, saying:

18Micah the Morashtite prophesied in the days of Hezekiah king of Judah; and he spoke to all the people of Judah, saying: Thus saith the LORD of hosts: Zion shall be plowed as a field, And Jerusalem shall become heaps, And the mountain of the house as the high places of a forest.

19Did Hezekiah king of Judah and all Judah put him at all to death? did he not fear the LORD, and entreat the favour of the LORD, and the LORD repented Him of the evil which He had pronounced against them? Thus might we procure great evil against our own souls.'

The Prophet Uriah

20And there was also a man that prophesied in the name of the LORD, Uriah the son of Shemaiah of Kiriath-jearim; and he prophesied against this city and against this land according to all the words of Jeremiah; **21**and when Jehoiakim the king, with all his mighty men, and all the princes, heard his words, the king sought to put him to death; but when Uriah heard it, he was afraid, and fled, and went into Egypt; **22**and Jehoiakim the king sent men into Egypt, Elnathan the son of Achbor, and certain men with him, into Egypt; **23**and they fetched forth Uriah out of Egypt, and brought him unto Jehoiakim the king; who slew him with the sword, and cast his dead body into the graves of the children of the people.

24Nevertheless the hand of Ahikam the son of Shaphan was with Jeremiah, that they should not give him into the hand of the people to put him to death.

Jeremiah 27

JPS [Online]

The Yoke of Nebuchadnezzar

1In the beginning of the reign of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah, king of Judah, came this word unto Jeremiah from the LORD, saying: **2**Thus saith the LORD to me: Make thee bands and bars, and put them upon thy neck; **3**and send them to the king of Edom, and to the king of Moab, and to the king of the children of Ammon, and to the king of Tyre, and to the king of Zidon, by the hand of the messengers that come to Jerusalem unto Zedekiah king of Judah; **4**and give them a charge unto their masters, saying: Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel: Thus shall ye say unto your masters: **5**I have made the earth, the man and the beast that are upon the face of the earth, by My great power and by My outstretched arm; and I give it unto whom it seemeth right unto Me. **6**And now have I given all these lands into the hand of Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon, My servant; and the beasts of the field also have I given him to serve him. **7**And all the nations shall serve him, and his son, and his son's son, until the time of his own land come; and then many nations and great kings shall make him their bondman.

8And it shall come to pass, that the nation and the kingdom which will not serve the same Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and that will not put their neck under the yoke of the king of Babylon, that nation will I visit, saith the LORD, with the sword, and with the famine, and with the pestilence, until I have consumed them by his hand. **9**But as for you, hearken ye not to your prophets, nor to your diviners, nor to your dreams, nor to your soothsayers, nor to your sorcerers, that speak unto you, saying: Ye shall not serve the king of Babylon; **10**for they prophesy a lie unto you, to remove you far from your land; and that I should drive you out and ye should perish. **11**But the nation that shall bring their neck under the yoke of the king of Babylon, and serve him, that nation will I let remain in their own land, saith the LORD; and they shall till it, and dwell therein.'

12And I spoke to Zedekiah king of Judah according to all these words, saying: 'Bring your necks under the yoke of the king of Babylon, and serve him and his people, and live. **13**Why will ye die, thou and thy people, by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence, as the LORD hath spoken concerning the nation that will not serve the king of Babylon? **14**And hearken not unto the words of the prophets that speak unto you, saying: Ye shall not serve the king of Babylon, for they prophesy a lie unto you. **15**For I have not sent them, saith the LORD, and they prophesy falsely in My name; that I might drive you out, and that ye might perish, ye, and the prophets that prophesy unto you.'

16Also I spoke to the priests and to all this people, saying: 'Thus saith the LORD: Hearken not to the words of your prophets that prophesy unto you, saying: Behold, the vessels of the LORD'S house shall now shortly be brought back from Babylon; for they prophesy a lie unto you. **17**Hearken not unto them; serve the king of Babylon, and live; wherefore should this city become desolate? **18**But if they be prophets, and if the word of the LORD be with them, let them now make intercession to the LORD of hosts, that the vessels which are left in the house of the LORD, and in the house of the king of Judah, and at Jerusalem, go not to Babylon. **19**For thus saith the LORD of hosts concerning the pillars, and concerning the sea, and concerning the bases, and concerning the residue of the vessels that remain in this city, **20**which Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon took not, when he carried away captive Jeconiah the son of Jehoiakim, king of Judah, from Jerusalem to Babylon, and all the nobles of Judah and Jerusalem; **21**yea, thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, concerning the vessels that remain in the house of the LORD, and in the house of the king of Judah, and at Jerusalem: **22**They shall be

carried to Babylon, and there shall they be, until the day that I remember them, saith the LORD, and bring them up, and restore them to this place.'

Jeremiah 28

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Hananiah's False Prophecy

1And it came to pass the same year, in the beginning of the reign of Zedekiah king of Judah, in the fourth year, in the fifth month, that Hananiah the son of Azzur the prophet, who was of Gibeon, spoke unto me in the house of the LORD, in the presence of the priests and of all the people, saying: **2**Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, saying: I have broken the yoke of the king of Babylon. **3**Within two full years will I bring back into this place all the vessels of the LORD'S house, that Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon took away from this place, and carried them to Babylon; **4**and I will bring back to this place Jeconiah the son of Jehoiakim, king of Judah, with all the captives of Judah, that went to Babylon, saith the LORD; for I will break the yoke of the king of Babylon.'

5Then the prophet Jeremiah said unto the prophet Hananiah in the presence of the priests, and in the presence of all the people that stood in the house of the LORD, **6**even the prophet Jeremiah said: 'Amen! the LORD do so! the LORD perform thy words which thou hast prophesied, to bring back the vessels of the LORD'S house, and all them that are carried away captive, from Babylon unto this place! **7**Nevertheless hear thou now this word that I speak in thine ears, and in the ears of all the people: **8**The prophets that have been before me and before thee of old prophesied against many countries, and against great kingdoms, of war, and of evil, and of pestilence. **9**The prophet that prophesieth of peace, when the word of the prophet shall come to pass, then shall the prophet be known, that the LORD hath truly sent him.'

10Then Hananiah the prophet took the bar from off the prophet Jeremiah's neck, and broke it. **11**And Hananiah spoke in the presence of all the people, saying: 'Thus saith the LORD: Even so will I break the yoke of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon from off the neck of all the nations within two full years.' And the prophet Jeremiah went his way.

12Then the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah, after that Hananiah the prophet had broken the bar from off the neck of the prophet Jeremiah, saying: **13**Go, and tell Hananiah, saying: Thus saith the LORD: Thou hast broken the bars of wood; but thou shalt make in their stead bars of iron. **14**For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel: I have put a yoke of iron upon the neck of all these nations, that they may serve Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon; and they shall serve him; and I have given him the beasts of the field also.' **15**Then said the prophet Jeremiah unto Hananiah the prophet: 'Hear now, Hananiah; the LORD hath not sent thee; but thou makest this people to trust in a lie. **16**Therefore thus saith the LORD: Behold, I will send thee away from off the face of the earth; this year thou shalt die, because thou hast spoken perversion against the LORD.'

17So Hananiah the prophet died the same year in the seventh month.

Jeremiah 29

Jeremiah's Letter to the Exiles

1Now these are the words of the letter that Jeremiah the prophet sent from Jerusalem unto the residue of the elders of the captivity, and to the priests, and to the prophets, and to all the people, whom Nebuchadnezzar had carried away captive from Jerusalem to Babylon, **2**after that Jeconiah the king, and the queen-mother, and the officers, and the princes of Judah and Jerusalem, and the craftsmen, and the smiths, were departed from Jerusalem; **3**by the hand of Elasah the son of Shaphan, and Gemariah the son of Hilkiah, whom Zedekiah king of Judah sent unto Babylon to Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, saying: **4**Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, unto all the captivity, whom I have caused to be carried away captive from Jerusalem unto Babylon: **5**Build ye houses, and dwell in them, and plant gardens, and eat the fruit of them; **6**take ye wives, and beget sons and daughters; and take wives for your sons, and give your daughters to husbands, that they may bear sons and daughters; and multiply ye there, and be not diminished. **7**And seek the peace of the city whither I have caused you to be carried away captive, and pray unto the LORD for it; for in the peace thereof shall ye have peace. **8**For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel: Let not your prophets that are in the midst of you, and your diviners, beguile you, neither hearken ye to your dreams which ye cause to be dreamed. **9**For they prophesy falsely unto you in My name; I have not sent them, saith the LORD.

10For thus saith the LORD: After seventy years are accomplished for Babylon, I will remember you, and perform My good word toward you, in causing you to return to this place. **11**For I know the thoughts that I think toward you, saith the LORD, thoughts of peace, and not of evil, to give you a future and a hope. **12**And ye shall call upon Me, and go, and pray unto Me, and I will hearken unto you. **13**And ye shall seek Me, and find Me, when ye shall search for Me with all your heart. **14**And I will be found of you, saith the LORD, and I will turn your captivity, and gather you from all the nations, and from all the places whither I have driven you, saith the LORD; and I will bring you back unto the place whence I caused you to be carried away captive.

15For ye have said: 'The LORD hath raised us up prophets in Babylon.' **16**For thus saith the LORD concerning the king that sitteth upon the throne of David, and concerning all the people that dwell in this city, your brethren that are not gone forth with you into captivity; **17**thus saith the LORD of hosts: Behold, I will send upon them the sword, the famine, and the pestilence, and will make them like vile figs, that cannot be eaten, they are so bad. **18**And I will pursue after them with the sword, with the famine, and with the pestilence, and will make them a horror unto all the kingdoms of the earth, a curse, and an astonishment, and a hissing, and a reproach, among all the nations whither I have driven them; **19**because they have not hearkened to My words, saith the LORD, wherewith I sent unto them My servants the prophets, sending them betimes and often; but ye would not hear, saith the LORD. **20**Hear ye therefore the word of the LORD, all ye of the captivity, whom I have sent away from Jerusalem to Babylon:

21Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, concerning Ahab the son of Kolaiah, and concerning Zedekiah the son of Maaseiah, who prophesy a lie unto you in My name: Behold, I will deliver them into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon; and he shall slay them before your eyes; **22**and of them shall be taken up a curse by all the captivity of Judah that are in Babylon, saying: 'The LORD make thee like Zedekiah and like Ahab, whom the king of Babylon roasted in the fire'; **23**because they have wrought vile deeds in Israel, and have committed adultery with their neighbours' wives, and have

spoken words in My name falsely, which I commanded them not; but I am He that knoweth, and am witness, saith the LORD.

The Message to Shemaiah

24And concerning Shemaiah the Nehelamite thou shalt speak, saying: **25**Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, saying: Because thou hast sent letters in thine own name unto all the people that are at Jerusalem, and to Zephaniah the son of Maaseiah the priest, and to all the priests, saying: **26**The LORD hath made thee priest in the stead of Jehoiada the priest, that there should be officers in the house of the LORD for every man that is mad, and maketh himself a prophet, that thou shouldest put him in the stocks and in the collar. **27**Now therefore, why hast thou not rebuked Jeremiah of Anathoth, who maketh himself a prophet to you, **28**forasmuch as he hath sent unto us in Babylon, saying: The captivity is long; build ye houses, and dwell in them; and plant gardens, and eat the fruit of them?’

29And Zephaniah the priest read this letter in the ears of Jeremiah the prophet. **30**Then came the word of the LORD unto Jeremiah, saying: **31**Send to all them of the captivity, saying: Thus saith the LORD concerning Shemaiah the Nehelamite: Because that Shemaiah hath prophesied unto you, and I sent him not, and he hath caused you to trust in a lie; **32**therefore thus saith the LORD: Behold, I will punish Shemaiah the Nehelamite, and his seed; he shall not have a man to dwell among this people, neither shall he behold the good that I will do unto My people, saith the LORD; because he hath spoken perversion against the LORD.

Jeremiah 30

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

The Restoration of Israel and Judah

(Ezekiel 28:25–26)

1The word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD, saying: **2**Thus speaketh the LORD, the God of Israel, saying: Write thee all the words that I have spoken unto thee in a book. **3**For, lo, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will turn the captivity of My people Israel and Judah, saith the LORD; and I will cause them to return to the land that I gave to their fathers, and they shall possess it.’

4And these are the words that the LORD spoke concerning Israel and concerning Judah.

5For thus saith the LORD: We have heard a voice of trembling, Of fear, and not of peace.

6Ask ye now, and see whether a man doth travail with child; Wherefore do I see every man With his hands on his loins, as a woman in travail, And all faces are turned into paleness?

7Alas! for that day is great, So that none is like it; And it is a time of trouble unto Jacob, But out of it shall he be saved.

8And it shall come to pass in that day, Saith the LORD of hosts, That I will break his yoke from off thy neck, And will burst thy bands; And strangers shall no more make him their bondman; **9**But they shall serve the LORD their God, And David their king, Whom I will raise up unto them.

10Therefore fear thou not, O Jacob My servant, saith the LORD; Neither be dismayed, O Israel; For, lo, I will save thee from afar, And thy seed from the land of their captivity; And Jacob shall again be quiet and at ease, And none shall make him afraid.

11For I am with thee, saith the LORD, to save thee; For I will make a full end of all the nations whither I have scattered thee, But I will not make a full end of thee; For I will correct thee in measure, And will not utterly destroy thee.

12For thus saith the LORD: Thy hurt is incurable, And thy wound is grievous.

13None deemeth of thy wound that it may be bound up; Thou hast no healing medicines.

14All thy lovers have forgotten thee, They seek thee not; For I have wounded thee with the wound of an enemy, With the chastisement of a cruel one; For the greatness of thine iniquity, Because thy sins were increased.

15Why criest thou for thy hurt, That thy pain is incurable? For the greatness of thine iniquity, because thy sins were increased, I have done these things unto thee.

16Therefore all they that devour thee shall be devoured, And all thine adversaries, every one of them, shall go into captivity; And they that spoil thee shall be a spoil, And all that prey upon thee will I give for a prey.

17For I will restore health unto thee, And I will heal thee of thy wounds, saith the LORD; Because they have called thee an outcast: 'She is Zion, there is none that careth for her.'

18Thus saith the LORD: Behold, I will turn the captivity of Jacob's tents, And have compassion on his dwelling-places; And the city shall be builded upon her own mound, And the palace shall be inhabited upon its wonted place.

19And out of them shall proceed thanksgiving And the voice of them that make merry; And I will multiply them, and they shall not be diminished, I will also increase them, and they shall not dwindle away.

20Their children also shall be as aforetime, And their congregation shall be established before Me, And I will punish all that oppress them.

21And their prince shall be of themselves, And their ruler shall proceed from the midst of them; And I will cause him to draw near, and he shall approach unto Me; For who is he that hath pledged his heart To approach unto Me? saith the LORD.

22And ye shall be My people, and I will be your God.

23Behold, a storm of the LORD is gone forth in fury, A sweeping storm; it shall whirl upon the head of the wicked.

24The fierce anger of the LORD shall not return, Until He have executed, and till He have performed The purposes of His heart; In the end of days ye shall consider it.

Jeremiah 31

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Mourning Turned to Joy

(Matthew 2:16–18)

1At that time, saith the LORD, Will I be the God of all the families of Israel, And they shall be My people.

2Thus saith the LORD: The people that were left of the sword Have found grace in the wilderness, Even Israel, when I go to cause him to rest.

3From afar the LORD appeared unto me.' 'Yea, I have loved thee with an everlasting love; Therefore with affection have I drawn thee.

4Again will I build thee, and thou shalt be built, O virgin of Israel; Again shalt thou be adorned with thy tabrets, And shalt go forth in the dances of them that make merry.

5Again shalt thou plant vineyards upon the mountains of Samaria; The planters shall plant, and shall have the use thereof.

6For there shall be a day, That the watchmen shall call upon the mount Ephraim: Arise ye, and let us go up to Zion, Unto the LORD our God.'

7For thus saith the LORD: Sing with gladness for Jacob, And shout at the head of the nations; Announce ye, praise ye, and say: 'O LORD, save Thy people, The remnant of Israel.'

8Behold, I will bring them from the north country, And gather them from the uttermost parts of the earth, And with them the blind and the lame, The woman with child and her that travaileth with child together; A great company shall they return hither.

9They shall come with weeping, And with supplications will I lead them; I will cause them to walk by rivers of waters, In a straight way wherein they shall not stumble; For I am become a father to Israel, And Ephraim is My first-born.

10Hear the word of the LORD, O ye nations, And declare it in the isles afar off, and say: 'He that scattered Israel doth gather him, And keep him, as a shepherd doth his flock.'

11For the LORD hath ransomed Jacob, And He redeemeth him from the hand of him that is stronger than he.

12And they shall come and sing in the height of Zion, And shall flow unto the goodness of the LORD, To the corn, and to the wine, and to the oil, And to the young of the flock and of the herd; And their soul shall be as a watered garden, And they shall not pine any more at all.

13Then shall the virgin rejoice in the dance, And the young men and the old together; For I will turn their mourning into joy, And will comfort them, and make them rejoice from their sorrow.

14And I will satiate the soul of the priests with fatness, And My people shall be satisfied with My goodness, Saith the LORD.

15Thus saith the LORD: A voice is heard in Ramah, Lamentation, and bitter weeping, Rachel weeping for her children; She refuseth to be comforted for her children, Because they are not.

16Thus saith the LORD: Refrain thy voice from weeping, And thine eyes from tears; For thy work shall be rewarded, saith the LORD; And they shall come back from the land of the enemy.

17And there is hope for thy future, saith the LORD; And thy children shall return to their own border.

18I have surely heard Ephraim bemoaning himself: 'Thou hast chastised me, and I was chastised, As a calf untrained; Turn thou me, and I shall be turned, For Thou art the LORD my God.

19Surely after that I was turned, I repented, And after that I was instructed, I smote upon my thigh; I was ashamed, yea, even confounded, Because I did bear the reproach of my youth.'

20Is Ephraim a darling son unto Me? Is he a child that is dandled? For as often as I speak of him, I do earnestly remember him still; Therefore My heart yearneth for him, I will surely have compassion upon him, saith the LORD.

21Set thee up waymarks, Make thee guide-posts; Set thy heart toward the high-way, Even the way by which thou wentest; Return, O virgin of Israel, Return to these thy cities.

22How long wilt thou turn away coyly, O thou backsliding daughter? For the LORD hath created a new thing in the earth: A woman shall court a man.

23Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel: Yet again shall they use this speech In the land of Judah and in the cities thereof, When I shall turn their captivity: 'The LORD bless thee, O habitation of righteousness, O mountain of holiness.'

24And Judah and all the cities thereof Shall dwell therein together: The husbandmen, and they that go forth with flocks. **25**For I have satiated the weary soul, And every pining soul have I replenished.

The New Covenant

(Hebrews 8:6–13)

26Upon this I awaked, and beheld; And my sleep was sweet unto me.

27Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will sow the house of Israel and the house of Judah with the seed of man, and with the seed of beast. **28**And it shall come to pass, that like as I have watched over them to pluck up and to break down, and to overthrow and to destroy, and to afflict; so will I watch over them to build and to plant, saith the LORD.

29In those days they shall say no more: 'The fathers have eaten sour grapes, And the children's teeth are set on edge.'

30But every one shall die for his own iniquity; every man that eateth the sour grapes, his teeth shall be set on edge.

31Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel, and with the house of Judah; **32**not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers in the day that I took them by the hand to bring them out of the land of Egypt; forasmuch as they broke My covenant, although I was a lord over them, saith the LORD. **33**But this is the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those days, saith the LORD, I will put My law in their inward parts, and in their heart will I write it; and I will be their God, and they shall be My people; **34**and they shall teach no more every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying: 'Know the LORD'; for they shall all know Me, from the least of them unto the greatest of them, saith the LORD; for I will forgive their iniquity, and their sin will I remember no more.

35Thus saith the LORD, Who giveth the sun for a light by day, And the ordinances of the moon and of the stars for a light by night, Who stirreth up the sea, that the waves thereof roar, The LORD of hosts is His name:

36If these ordinances depart from before Me, Saith the LORD, Then the seed of Israel also shall cease From being a nation before Me for ever.

37Thus saith the LORD: If heaven above can be measured, And the foundations of the earth searched out beneath, Then will I also cast off all the seed of Israel For all that they have done, saith the LORD.

38Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that the city shall be built to the LORD from the tower of Hananel unto the gate of the corner. **39**And the measuring line shall yet go out straight forward unto the hill Gareb, and shall turn about unto Goah. **40**And the whole valley of the dead bodies, and of the ashes, and all the fields unto the brook Kidron, unto the corner of the horse gate toward the east, shall be holy unto the LORD; it shall not be plucked up, nor thrown down any more for ever.

Jeremiah 32

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Jeremiah Buys Hanamel's Field

1The word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD in the tenth year of Zedekiah king of Judah, which was the eighteenth year of Nebuchadrezzar. **2**Now at that time the king of Babylon's army was besieging Jerusalem; and Jeremiah the prophet was shut up in the court of the guard, which was in the king of Judah's house. **3**For Zedekiah king of Judah had shut him up, saying: 'Wherefore dost thou prophesy, and say: Thus saith the LORD: Behold, I will give this city into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall take it; **4**and Zedekiah king of Judah shall not escape out of the hand of the Chaldeans, but shall surely be delivered into the hand of the king of Babylon, and shall speak with him mouth to mouth, and his eyes shall behold his eyes; **5**and he shall lead Zedekiah to Babylon, and there shall he be until I remember him, saith the LORD; though ye fight with the Chaldeans, ye shall not prosper?'

6And Jeremiah said: 'The word of the LORD came unto me, saying: **7**Behold, Hanamel, the son of Shallum thine uncle, shall come unto thee, saying: Buy thee my field that is in Anathoth; for the right of redemption is thine to buy it.' **8**So Hanamel mine uncle's son came to me in the court of the guard according to the word of the LORD, and said unto me: 'Buy my field, I pray thee, that is in Anathoth,

which is in the land of Benjamin; for the right of inheritance is thine, and the redemption is thine; buy it for thyself.' Then I knew that this was the word of the LORD.

⁹And I bought the field that was in Anathoth of Hanamel mine uncle's son, and weighed him the money, even seventeen shekels of silver. ¹⁰And I subscribed the deed, and sealed it, and called witnesses, and weighed him the money in the balances. ¹¹So I took the deed of the purchase, both that which was sealed, containing the terms and conditions, and that which was open; ¹²and I delivered the deed of the purchase unto Baruch the son of Neriah, the son of Mahseiah, in the presence of Hanamel mine uncle[^s son], and in the presence of the witnesses that subscribed the deed of the purchase, before all the Jews that sat in the court of the guard. ¹³And I charged Baruch before them, saying: ¹⁴Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel: Take these deeds, this deed of the purchase, both that which is sealed, and this deed which is open, and put them in an earthen vessel; that they may continue many days. ¹⁵For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel: Houses and fields and vineyards shall yet again be bought in this land.'

Jeremiah Prays for Understanding

¹⁶Now after I had delivered the deed of the purchase unto Baruch the son of Neriah, I prayed unto the LORD, saying: ¹⁷Ah Lord GOD! behold, Thou hast made the heaven and the earth by Thy great power and by Thy outstretched arm; there is nothing too hard for Thee; ¹⁸who showest mercy unto thousands, and recompensest the iniquity of the fathers into the bosom of their children after them; the great, the mighty God, the LORD of hosts is His name; ¹⁹great in counsel, and mighty in work; whose eyes are open upon all the ways of the sons of men, to give every one according to his ways, and according to the fruit of his doings; ²⁰who didst set signs and wonders in the land of Egypt, even unto this day, and in Israel and among other men; and madest Thee a name, as at this day; ²¹and didst bring forth Thy people Israel out of the land of Egypt with signs, and with wonders, and with a strong hand, and with an outstretched arm, and with great terror; ²²and gavest them this land, which Thou didst swear to their fathers to give them, a land flowing with milk and honey; ²³and they came in, and possessed it; but they hearkened not to Thy voice, neither walked in Thy law; they have done nothing of all that Thou commandedst them to do; therefore Thou hast caused all this evil to befall them; ²⁴behold the mounds, they are come unto the city to take it; and the city is given into the hand of the Chaldeans that fight against it, because of the sword, and of the famine, and of the pestilence; and what Thou hast spoken is come to pass; and, behold, Thou seest it. ²⁵Yet Thou hast said unto me, O Lord GOD: Buy thee the field for money, and call witnesses; whereas the city is given into the hand of the Chaldeans.'

The LORD Answers Jeremiah

²⁶Then came the word of the LORD unto Jeremiah, saying: ²⁷Behold, I am the LORD, the God of all flesh; is there any thing too hard for Me? ²⁸Therefore thus saith the LORD: Behold, I will give this city into the hand of the Chaldeans, and into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and he shall take it; ²⁹and the Chaldeans, that fight against this city, shall come and set this city on fire, and burn it, with the houses, upon whose roofs they have offered unto Baal, and poured out drink-offerings unto other gods, to provoke Me. ³⁰For the children of Israel and the children of Judah have only done that which was evil in My sight from their youth; for the children of Israel have only provoked Me with the work of their hands, saith the LORD. ³¹For this city hath been to Me a provocation of Mine anger and of My fury from the day that they built it even unto this day, that I should remove it from before My face; ³²because of all the evil of the children of Israel and of the children of Judah, which they have done to provoke Me, they, their kings, their princes, their priests, and their prophets, and the men of

Judah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem. ³³And they have turned unto Me the back, and not the face; and though I taught them, teaching them betimes and often, yet they have not hearkened to receive instruction. ³⁴But they set their abominations in the house whereupon My name is called, to defile it. ³⁵And they built the high places of Baal, which are in the valley of the son of Hinnom, to set apart their sons and their daughters unto Molech; which I commanded them not, neither came it into My mind, that they should do this abomination; to cause Judah to sin.

A Promise of Restoration

(Ezekiel 11:13–21)

³⁶And now therefore thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, concerning this city, whereof ye say: It is given into the hand of the king of Babylon by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence: ³⁷Behold, I will gather them out of all the countries, whither I have driven them in Mine anger, and in My fury, and in great wrath; and I will bring them back unto this place, and I will cause them to dwell safely; ³⁸and they shall be My people, and I will be their God; ³⁹and I will give them one heart and one way, that they may fear Me for ever; for the good of them, and of their children after them; ⁴⁰and I will make an everlasting covenant with them, that I will not turn away from them, to do them good; and I will put My fear in their hearts, that they shall not depart from Me. ⁴¹Yea, I will rejoice over them to do them good, and I will plant them in this land in truth with My whole heart and with My whole soul. ⁴²For thus saith the LORD: Like as I have brought all this great evil upon this people, so will I bring upon them all the good that I have promised them. ⁴³And fields shall be bought in this land, whereof ye say: It is desolate, without man or beast; it is given into the hand of the Chaldeans. ⁴⁴Men shall buy fields for money, and subscribe the deeds, and seal them, and call witnesses, in the land of Benjamin, and in the places about Jerusalem, and in the cities of Judah, and in the cities of the hill-country, and in the cities of the Lowland, and in the cities of the South; for I will cause their captivity to return, saith the LORD.'

Jeremiah 33

JPS [[Online](#)]

The Excellence of the Restored Nation

¹Moreover the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah the second time, while he was yet shut up in the court of the guard, saying: ²Thus saith the LORD the Maker thereof, The LORD that formed it to establish it, The LORD is His name: ³Call unto Me, and I will answer thee, And will tell thee great things, and hidden, which thou knowest not. ⁴For thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, concerning the houses of this city, and concerning the houses of the kings of Judah, which are broken down for mounds, and for ramparts; ⁵whereon they come to fight with the Chaldeans, even to fill them with the dead bodies of men, whom I have slain in Mine anger and in My fury, and for all whose wickedness I have hid My face from this city: ⁶Behold, I will bring it healing and cure, and I will cure them; and I will reveal unto them the abundance of peace and truth. ⁷And I will cause the captivity of Judah and the captivity of Israel to return, and will build them, as at the first. ⁸And I will cleanse them from all their iniquity, whereby they have sinned against Me; and I will pardon all their iniquities, whereby they have sinned against Me, and whereby they have transgressed against Me. ⁹And this city shall be to Me for a name of joy, for a praise and for a glory, before all the nations of the earth, which shall hear all the good that I do unto them, and shall fear and tremble for all the good and for all the peace that I procure unto it.

10Thus saith the LORD: Yet again there shall be heard in this place, whereof ye say: It is waste, without man and without beast, even in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem, that are desolate, without man and without inhabitant and without beast,

11the voice of joy and the voice of gladness, the voice of the bridegroom and the voice of the bride, the voice of them that say: 'Give thanks to the LORD of hosts, for the LORD is good, for His mercy endureth for ever', even of them that bring offerings of thanksgiving into the house of the LORD. For I will cause the captivity of the land to return as at the first, saith the LORD.

12Thus saith the LORD of hosts: Yet again shall there be in this place, which is waste, without man and without beast, and in all the cities thereof, a habitation of shepherds causing their flocks to lie down. **13**In the cities of the hill-country, in the cities of the Lowland, and in the cities of the South, and in the land of Benjamin, and in the places about Jerusalem, and in the cities of Judah, shall the flocks again pass under the hands of him that counteth them, saith the LORD.

The Covenant with David

14Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will perform that good word which I have spoken concerning the house of Israel and concerning the house of Judah. **15**In those days, and at that time, Will I cause a shoot of righteousness to grow up unto David; And he shall execute justice and righteousness in the land. **16**In those days shall Judah be saved, And Jerusalem shall dwell safely; And this is the name whereby she shall be called, The LORD is our righteousness. **17**For thus saith the LORD: There shall not be cut off unto David a man to sit upon the throne of the house of Israel; **18**neither shall there be cut off unto the priests the Levites a man before Me to offer burnt-offerings, and to burn meal-offerings, and to do sacrifice continually.

19And the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah, saying: **20**Thus saith the LORD: If ye can break My covenant with the day, And My covenant with the night, So that there should not be day and night in their season; **21**Then may also My covenant be broken with David My servant, That he should not have a son to reign upon his throne; And with the Levites the priests, My ministers. **22**As the host of heaven cannot be numbered, Neither the sand of the sea measured; So will I multiply the seed of David My servant, And the Levites that minister unto Me.

23And the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah, saying: **24**Considerest thou not what this people have spoken, saying: The two families which the LORD did choose, He hath cast them off? and they contemn My people, that they should be no more a nation before them. **25**Thus saith the LORD: If My covenant be not with day and night, if I have not appointed the ordinances of heaven and earth; **26**then will I also cast away the seed of Jacob, and of David My servant, so that I will not take of his seed to be rulers over the seed of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob; for I will cause their captivity to return, and will have compassion on them.'

Jeremiah 34

JPS [[Online](#)]

A Prophecy against Zedekiah

1The word which came unto Jeremiah from the LORD, when Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and all his army, and all the kingdoms of the land of his dominion, and all the peoples, fought against Jerusalem, and against all the cities thereof, saying: **2**Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel: Go, and speak to Zedekiah king of Judah, and tell him: Thus saith the LORD: Behold, I will give this city into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall burn it with fire; **3**and thou shalt not escape out of his hand, but shalt surely be taken, and delivered into his hand; and thine eyes shall behold the eyes of the king of Babylon, and he shall speak with thee mouth to mouth, and thou shalt go to Babylon. **4**Yet hear the word of the LORD, O Zedekiah king of Judah: Thus saith the LORD concerning thee: Thou shalt not die by the sword; **5**thou shalt die in peace; and with the burnings of thy fathers, the former kings that were before thee, so shall they make a burning for thee; and they shall lament thee: 'Ah lord!' for I have spoken the word, saith the LORD.

6Then Jeremiah the prophet spoke all these words unto Zedekiah king of Judah in Jerusalem, **7**when the king of Babylon's army fought against Jerusalem, and against all the cities of Judah that were left, against Lachish and against Azekah; for these alone remained of the cities of Judah as fortified cities.

Freedom for Hebrew Slaves

8The word that came unto Jeremiah from the LORD, after that the king Zedekiah had made a covenant with all the people that were at Jerusalem, to proclaim liberty unto them; **9**that every man should let his manservant, and every man his maidservant, being a Hebrew man or a Hebrew woman, go free; that none should make bondmen of them, even of a Jew his brother; **10**and all the princes and all the people hearkened, that had entered into the covenant to let every one his man-servant, and every one his maid-servant, go free, and not to make bondmen of them any more; they hearkened, and let them go; **11**but afterwards they turned, and caused the servants and the handmaids, whom they had let go free, to return, and brought them into subjection for servants and for handmaids;

12therefore the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah from the LORD, saying: **13**Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel: I made a covenant with your fathers in the day that I brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondage, saying: **14**At the end of seven years ye shall let go every man his brother that is a Hebrew, that hath been sold unto thee, and hath served thee six years, thou shalt let him go free from thee'; but your fathers hearkened not unto Me, neither inclined their ear. **15**And ye were now turned, and had done that which is right in Mine eyes, in proclaiming liberty every man to his neighbour; and ye had made a covenant before Me in the house whereon My name is called; **16**but ye turned and profaned My name, and caused every man his servant, and every man his handmaid, whom ye had let go free at their pleasure, to return; and ye brought them into subjection, to be unto you for servants and for handmaids.

17Therefore thus saith the LORD: Ye have not hearkened unto Me, to proclaim liberty, every man to his brother, and every man to his neighbour; behold, I proclaim for you a liberty, saith the LORD, unto the sword, unto the pestilence, and unto the famine; and I will make you a horror unto all the kingdoms of the earth. **18**And I will give the men that have transgressed My covenant, that have not performed the words of the covenant which they made before Me, when they cut the calf in twain and passed between the parts thereof; **19**the princes of Judah, and the princes of Jerusalem, the officers, and the priests, and all the people of the land, that passed between the parts of the calf; **20**I will even give them into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of them that seek their life; and their dead bodies shall be for food unto the fowls of the heaven, and to the beasts of the earth. **21**And Zedekiah king of Judah and his princes will I give into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of them that seek their life, and into the hand of the king of Babylon's army, that are gone up from you. **22**Behold,

I will command, saith the LORD, and cause them to return to this city; and they shall fight against it, and take it, and burn it with fire; and I will make the cities of Judah a desolation, without inhabitant.

Jeremiah 35

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

The Obedience of the Rechabites

1The word which came unto Jeremiah from the LORD in the days of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah, king of Judah, saying: **2**Go unto the house of the Rechabites, and speak unto them, and bring them into the house of the LORD, into one of the chambers, and give them wine to drink.' **3**Then I took Jaazaniah the son of Jeremiah, the son of Habazziniah, and his brethren, and all his sons, and the whole house of the Rechabites; **4**and I brought them into the house of the LORD, into the chamber of the sons of Hanan the son of Igdaliah, the man of God, which was by the chamber of the princes, which was above the chamber of Maaseiah the son of Shallum, the keeper of the door; **5**and I set before the sons of the house of the Rechabites goblets full of wine, and cups, and I said unto them: 'Drink ye wine.' **6**But they said: 'We will drink no wine; for Jonadab the son of Rechab our father commanded us, saying: Ye shall drink no wine, neither ye, nor your sons, for ever; **7**neither shall ye build house, nor sow seed, nor plant vineyard, nor have any; but all your days ye shall dwell in tents, that ye may live many days in the land wherein ye sojourn. **8**And we have hearkened to the voice of Jonadab the son of Rechab our father in all that he charged us, to drink no wine all our days, we, our wives, our sons, nor our daughters; **9**nor to build houses for us to dwell in, neither to have vineyard, or field, or seed; **10**but we have dwelt in tents, and have hearkened, and done according to all that Jonadab our father commanded us. **11**But it came to pass, when Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon came up against the land, that we said: Come, and let us go to Jerusalem for fear of the army of the Chaldeans, and for fear of the army of the Arameans; so we dwell at Jerusalem.'

Judah Rebuked

12Then came the word of the LORD unto Jeremiah, saying: **13**Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel: Go, and say to the men of Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem: Will ye not receive instruction to hearken to My words? saith the LORD. **14**The words of Jonadab the son of Rechab, that he commanded his sons, not to drink wine, are performed, and unto this day they drink none, for they hearken to their father's commandment; but I have spoken unto you, speaking betimes and often, and ye have not hearkened unto Me. **15**I have sent also unto you all My servants the prophets, sending them betimes and often, saying: Return ye now every man from his evil way, and amend your doings, and go not after other gods to serve them, and ye shall dwell in the land which I have given to you and to your fathers; but ye have not inclined your ear, nor hearkened unto Me. **16**Because the sons of Jonadab the son of Rechab have performed the commandment of their father which he commanded them, but this people hath not hearkened unto Me; **17**therefore thus saith the LORD, the God of hosts, the God of Israel: Behold, I will bring upon Judah and upon all the inhabitants of Jerusalem all the evil that I have pronounced against them; because I have spoken unto them, but they have not heard, and I have called unto them, but they have not answered.'

18And unto the house of the Rechabites Jeremiah said: Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel: Because ye have hearkened to the commandment of Jonadab your father, and kept all his precepts, and done according unto all that he commanded you; **19**therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, the

God of Israel: There shall not be cut off unto Jonadab the son of Rechab a man to stand before Me for ever.'

Jeremiah 36

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Jeremiah's Scroll Read in the Temple

1And it came to pass in the fourth year of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah, king of Judah, that this word came unto Jeremiah from the LORD, saying: **2**Take thee a roll of a book, and write therein all the words that I have spoken unto thee against Israel, and against Judah, and against all the nations, from the day I spoke unto thee, from the days of Josiah, even unto this day. **3**It may be that the house of Judah will hear all the evil which I purpose to do unto them; that they may return every man from his evil way, and I may forgive their iniquity and their sin.'

4Then Jeremiah called Baruch the son of Neriah; and Baruch wrote from the mouth of Jeremiah all the words of the LORD, which He had spoken unto him, upon a roll of a book. **5**And Jeremiah commanded Baruch, saying: 'I am detained, I cannot go into the house of the LORD; **6**therefore go thou, and read in the roll, which thou hast written from my mouth, the words of the LORD in the ears of the people in the LORD'S house upon a fast-day; and also thou shalt read them in the ears of all Judah that come out of their cities. **7**It may be they will present their supplication before the LORD, and will return every one from his evil way; for great is the anger and the fury that the LORD hath pronounced against this people.'**8**And Baruch the son of Neriah did according to all that Jeremiah the prophet commanded him, reading in the book the words of the LORD in the LORD'S house.

9Now it came to pass in the fifth year of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah, king of Judah, in the ninth month, that they proclaimed a fast before the LORD, all the people in Jerusalem, and all the people that came from the cities of Judah unto Jerusalem. **10**Then did Baruch read in the book the words of Jeremiah in the house of the LORD, in the chamber of Gemariah the son of Shaphan the scribe, in the upper court, at the entry of the new gate of the LORD'S house, in the ears of all the people.

Jeremiah's Scroll Read in the Palace

11And when Micaiah the son of Gemariah, the son of Shaphan, had heard out of the book all the words of the LORD, **12**he went down into the king's house, into the scribe's chamber; and, lo, all the princes sat there, even Elishama the scribe, and Delaiah the son of Shemaiah, and Elnathan the son of Achbor, and Gemariah the son of Shaphan, and Zedekiah the son of Hananiah, and all the princes. **13**Then Micaiah declared unto them all the words that he had heard, when Baruch read the book in the ears of the people. **14**Therefore all the princes sent Jehudi the son of Nethaniah, the son of Shelemiah, the son of Cushi, unto Baruch, saying: 'Take in thy hand the roll wherein thou hast read in the ears of the people, and come.' So Baruch the son of Neriah took the roll in his hand, and came unto them. **15**And they said unto him: 'Sit down now, and read it in our ears.' So Baruch read it in their ears. **16**Now it came to pass, when they had heard all the words, they turned in fear one toward another, and said unto Baruch: 'We will surely tell the king of all these words.'**17**And they asked Baruch, saying: 'Tell us now: How didst thou write all these words at his mouth?' **18**Then Baruch answered them: 'He pronounced all these words unto me with his mouth, and I wrote them with ink in the book.'**19**Then said the princes unto Baruch: 'Go, hide thee, thou and Jeremiah, and let no man know where ye are.'

Jehoiakim Burns the Scroll

20And they went in to the king into the court; but they had deposited the roll in the chamber of Elishama the scribe; and they told all the words in the ears of the king. **21**So the king sent Jehudi to fetch the roll; and he took it out of the chamber of Elishama the scribe. And Jehudi read it in the ears of the king, and in the ears of all the princes that stood beside the king. **22**Now the king was sitting in the winter-house in the ninth month; and the brazier was burning before him. **23**And it came to pass, when Jehudi had read three or four columns, that he cut it with the penknife, and cast it into the fire that was in the brazier, until all the roll was consumed in the fire that was in the brazier. **24**Yet they were not afraid, nor rent their garments, neither the king, nor any of his servants that heard all these words. **25**Moreover Elnathan and Delaiah and Gemariah had entreated the king not to burn the roll; but he would not hear them. **26**And the king commanded Jerahmeel the king's son, and Seraiah the son of Azriel, and Shelemiah the son of Abdeel, to take Baruch the scribe and Jeremiah the prophet; but the LORD hid them.

Jeremiah Rewrites the Scroll

27Then the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah, after that the king had burned the roll, and the words which Baruch wrote at the mouth of Jeremiah, saying: **28**Take thee again another roll, and write in it all the former words that were in the first roll, which Jehoiakim the king of Judah hath burned. **29**And concerning Jehoiakim king of Judah thou shalt say: Thus saith the LORD: Thou hast burned this roll, saying: Why hast thou written therein, saying: The king of Babylon shall certainly come and destroy this land, and shall cause to cease from thence man and beast? **30**Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning Jehoiakim king of Judah: He shall have none to sit upon the throne of David; and his dead body shall be cast out in the day to the heat, and in the night to the frost. **31**And I will visit upon him and his seed and his servants their iniquity; and I will bring upon them, and upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and upon the men of Judah, all the evil that I have pronounced against them, but they hearkened not.'

32Then took Jeremiah another roll, and gave it to Baruch the scribe, the son of Neriah; who wrote therein from the mouth of Jeremiah all the words of the book which Jehoiakim king of Judah had burned in the fire; and there were added besides unto them many like words.

Jeremiah 37

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Jeremiah Warns Zedekiah

1And Zedekiah the son of Josiah reigned as king, instead of Coniah the son of Jehoiakim, whom Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon made king in the land of Judah. **2**But neither he, nor his servants, nor the people of the land, did hearken unto the words of the LORD, which He spoke by the prophet Jeremiah.

3And Zedekiah the king sent Jehucal the son of Shelemiah, and Zephaniah the son of Maaseiah the priest, to the prophet Jeremiah, saying: 'Pray now unto the LORD our God for us.' **4**Now Jeremiah came in and went out among the people; for they had not put him into prison. **5**And Pharaoh's army was

come forth out of Egypt; and when the Chaldeans that besieged Jerusalem heard tidings of them, they broke up from Jerusalem.

6Then came the word of the LORD unto the prophet Jeremiah, saying: **7**Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel: Thus shall ye say to the king of Judah, that sent you unto Me to inquire of Me: Behold, Pharaoh's army, which is come forth to help you, shall return to Egypt into their own land. **8**And the Chaldeans shall return, and fight against this city; and they shall take it, and burn it with fire. **9**Thus saith the LORD: Deceive not yourselves, saying: The Chaldeans shall surely depart from us; for they shall not depart. **10**For though ye had smitten the whole army of the Chaldeans that fight against you, and there remained but wounded men among them, yet would they rise up every man in his tent, and burn this city with fire.'

Jeremiah Imprisoned

11And it came to pass, that when the army of the Chaldeans was broken up from Jerusalem for fear of Pharaoh's army, **12**then Jeremiah went forth out of Jerusalem to go into the land of Benjamin, to receive his portion there, in the midst of the people. **13**And when he was in the gate of Benjamin, a captain of the ward was there, whose name was Irijah, the son of Shelemiah, the son of Hananiah; and he laid hold on Jeremiah the prophet, saying: 'Thou fallest away to the Chaldeans.' **14**Then said Jeremiah: 'It is false; I fall not away to the Chaldeans'; but he hearkened not to him; so Irijah laid hold on Jeremiah, and brought him to the princes. **15**And the princes were wroth with Jeremiah, and smote him, and put him in prison in the house of Jonathan the scribe; for they had made that the prison. **16**When Jeremiah was come into the dungeon-house, and into the cells, and Jeremiah had remained there many days;

17then Zedekiah the king sent, and fetched him; and the king asked him secretly in his house, and said: 'Is there any word from the LORD?' And Jeremiah said: 'There is.' He said also: 'Thou shalt be delivered into the hand of the king of Babylon.' **18**Moreover Jeremiah said unto king Zedekiah: 'Wherein have I sinned against thee, or against thy servants, or against this people, that ye have put me in prison? **19**Where now are your prophets that prophesied unto you, saying: The king of Babylon shall not come against you, nor against this land? **20**And now hear, I pray thee, O my lord the king: let my supplication, I pray thee, be presented before thee; that thou cause me not to return to the house of Jonathan the scribe, lest I die there.' **21**Then Zedekiah the king commanded, and they committed Jeremiah into the court of the guard, and they gave him daily a loaf of bread out of the bakers' street, until all the bread in the city was spent. Thus Jeremiah remained in the court of the guard.

Jeremiah 38

JPS [[Online](#)]

Jeremiah Cast into the Cistern

1And Shephatiah the son of Mattan, and Gedaliah the son of Pashhur, and Jucal the son of Shelemiah, and Pashhur the son of Malchiah, heard the words that Jeremiah spoke unto all the people, saying: **2**Thus saith the LORD: He that remaineth in this city shall die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence; but he that goeth forth to the Chaldeans shall live, and his life shall be unto him for a prey, and he shall live. **3**Thus saith the LORD: This city shall surely be given into the hand of the army of the king of Babylon, and he shall take it.' **4**Then the princes said unto the king: 'Let this man, we pray thee,

be put to death; forasmuch as he weakeneth the hands of the men of war that remain in this city, and the hands of all the people, in speaking such words unto them; for this man seeketh not the welfare of this people, but the hurt.' **5**Then Zedekiah the king said: 'Behold, he is in your hand; for the king is not he that can do any thing against you.' **6**Then took they Jeremiah, and cast him into the pit of Malchiah the king's son, that was in the court of the guard; and they let down Jeremiah with cords. And in the pit there was no water, but mire; and Jeremiah sank in the mire.

7Now when Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, an officer, who was in the king's house, heard that they had put Jeremiah in the pit; the king then sitting in the gate of Benjamin; **8**Ebed-melech went forth out of the king's house, and spoke to the king, saying: **9**My lord the king, these men have done evil in all that they have done to Jeremiah the prophet, whom they have cast into the pit; and he is like to die in the place where he is because of the famine; for there is no more bread in the city.' **10**Then the king commanded Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, saying: 'Take from hence thirty men with thee, and take up Jeremiah the prophet out of the pit, before he die.' **11**So Ebed-melech took the men with him, and went into the house of the king under the treasury, and took thence worn clouts and worn rags, and let them down by cords into the pit to Jeremiah. **12**And Ebed-melech the Ethiopian said unto Jeremiah: 'Put now these worn clouts and rags under thine armholes under the cords.' And Jeremiah did so. **13**So they drew up Jeremiah with the cords, and took him up out of the pit; and Jeremiah remained in the court of the guard.

14Then Zedekiah the king sent, and took Jeremiah the prophet unto him into the third entry that was in the house of the LORD; and the king said unto Jeremiah: 'I will ask thee a thing; hide nothing from me.' **15**Then Jeremiah said unto Zedekiah: 'If I declare it unto thee, wilt thou not surely put me to death? and if I give thee counsel, thou wilt not hearken unto me.' **16**So Zedekiah the king swore secretly unto Jeremiah, saying: 'As the LORD liveth, that made us this soul, I will not put thee to death, neither will I give thee into the hand of these men that seek thy life.'

17Then said Jeremiah unto Zedekiah: 'Thus saith the LORD, the God of hosts, the God of Israel: If thou wilt go forth unto the king of Babylon's princes, then thy soul shall live, and this city shall not be burned with fire; and thou shalt live, thou, and thy house; **18**but if thou wilt not go forth to the king of Babylon's princes, then shall this city be given into the hand of the Chaldeans, and they shall burn it with fire, and thou shalt not escape out of their hand.' **19**And Zedekiah the king said unto Jeremiah: 'I am afraid of the Jews that are fallen away to the Chaldeans, lest they deliver me into their hand, and they mock me.' **20**But Jeremiah said: 'They shall not deliver thee. Hearken, I beseech thee, to the voice of the LORD, in that which I speak unto thee; so it shall be well with thee, and thy soul shall live. **21**But if thou refuse to go forth, this is the word that the LORD hath shown me:

22Behold, all the women that are left in the king of Judah's house shall be brought forth to the king of Babylon's princes, and those women shall say: Thy familiar friends have set thee on, And have prevailed over thee; Thy feet are sunk in the mire, And they are turned away back.

23And they shall bring out all thy wives and thy children to the Chaldeans; and thou shalt not escape out of their hand, but shalt be taken by the hand of the king of Babylon; and thou shalt cause this city to be burned with fire.'

24Then said Zedekiah unto Jeremiah: 'Let no man know of these words, and thou shalt not die. **25**But if the princes hear that I have talked with thee, and they come unto thee, and say unto thee: Declare unto us now what thou hast said unto the king; hide it not from us, and we will not put thee to death; also what the king said unto thee; **26**then thou shalt say unto them: I presented my supplication before

the king, that he would not cause me to return to Jonathan's house, to die there.' ²⁷Then came all the princes unto Jeremiah, and asked him; and he told them according to all these words that the king had commanded. So they left off speaking with him; for the matter was not reported. ²⁸So Jeremiah abode in the court of the guard until the day that Jerusalem was taken. And it came to pass, when Jerusalem was taken—

Jeremiah 39

JPS [Online]

The Fall of Jerusalem

(2 Kings 25:1–12; 2 Chronicles 36:15–21)

¹in the ninth year of Zedekiah king of Judah, in the tenth month, came Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon and all his army against Jerusalem, and besieged it; ²in the eleventh year of Zedekiah, in the fourth month, the ninth day of the month, a breach was made in the city— ³that all the princes of the king of Babylon came in, and sat in the middle gate, even Nergal-sarezer, Samgar-nebo, Sarsechim Rab-saris, Nergal-sarezer Rab-mag, with all the residue of the princes of the king of Babylon. ⁴And it came to pass, that when Zedekiah the king of Judah and all the men of war saw them, then they fled, and went forth out of the city by night, by the way of the king's garden, by the gate betwixt the two walls; and he went out the way of the Arabah. ⁵But the army of the Chaldeans pursued after them, and overtook Zedekiah in the plains of Jericho; and when they had taken him, they brought him up to Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon to Riblah in the land of Hamath, and he gave judgment upon him. ⁶Then the king of Babylon slew the sons of Zedekiah in Riblah before his eyes; also the king of Babylon slew all the nobles of Judah. ⁷Moreover he put out Zedekiah's eyes, and bound him in fetters, to carry him to Babylon. ⁸And the Chaldeans burned the king's house, and the house of the people, with fire, and broke down the walls of Jerusalem. ⁹Then Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard carried away captive into Babylon the remnant of the people that remained in the city, the deserters also, that fell away to him, with the rest of the people that remained. ¹⁰But Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard left of the poor of the people, that had nothing, in the land of Judah, and gave them vineyards and fields in that day.

Jeremiah Delivered

¹¹Now Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon gave charge concerning Jeremiah to Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard, saying: ¹²Take him, and look well to him, and do him no harm; but do unto him even as he shall say unto thee.' ¹³So Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard sent, and Nebushazban Rab-saris, and Nergal-sarezer Rab-mag, and all the chief officers of the king of Babylon; ¹⁴they sent, and took Jeremiah out of the court of the guard, and committed him unto Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan, that he should carry him home; so he dwelt among the people.

¹⁵Now the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah, while he was shut up in the court of the guard, saying: ¹⁶Go, and speak to Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, saying: Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel: Behold, I will bring My words upon this city for evil, and not for good; and they shall be accomplished before thee in that day. ¹⁷But I will deliver thee in that day, saith the LORD; and thou shalt not be given into the hand of the men of whom thou art afraid. ¹⁸For I will surely deliver thee, and thou shalt not fall by the sword, but thy life shall be for a prey unto thee; because thou hast put thy trust in Me, saith the LORD.'

Jeremiah 40

JPS [Online]

Jeremiah Remains in Judah

1The word which came to Jeremiah from the LORD, after that Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard had let him go from Ramah, when he had taken him being bound in chains among all the captives of Jerusalem and Judah, that were carried away captive unto Babylon. **2**And the captain of the guard took Jeremiah, and said unto him: 'The LORD thy God pronounced this evil upon this place; **3**and the LORD hath brought it, and done according as He spoke; because ye have sinned against the LORD, and have not hearkened to His voice, therefore this thing is come upon you. **4**And now, behold, I loose thee this day from the chains which are upon thy hand. If it seem good unto thee to come with me into Babylon, come, and I will look well unto thee; but if it seem ill unto thee to come with me into Babylon, forbear; behold, all the land is before thee; whither it seemeth good and right unto thee to go, thither go.—**5**Yet he would not go back.—Go back then to Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan, whom the king of Babylon hath made governor over the cities of Judah, and dwell with him among the people; or go wheresoever it seemeth right unto thee to go.' So the captain of the guard gave him an allowance and a present, and let him go. **6**Then went Jeremiah unto Gedaliah the son of Ahikam to Mizpah, and dwelt with him among the people that were left in the land.

Gedaliah Governs in Judah

(2 Kings 25:22–24)

7Now when all the captains of the forces that were in the fields, even they and their men, heard that the king of Babylon had made Gedaliah the son of Ahikam governor in the land, and had committed unto him men, and women, and children, and of the poorest of the land, of them that were not carried away captive to Babylon; **8**then they came to Gedaliah to Mizpah, even Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and Johanan and Jonathan the sons of Kareah, and Seraiah the son of Tanhumeth, and the sons of Ephai the Netophathite, and Jezaniah the son of the Maacathite, they and their men. **9**And Gedaliah the son of Ahikam the son of Shaphan swore unto them and to their men, saying: 'Fear not to serve the Chaldeans; dwell in the land, and serve the king of Babylon, and it shall be well with you. **10**As for me, behold, I will dwell at Mizpah, to stand before the Chaldeans that may come unto us; but ye, gather ye wine and summer fruits and oil, and put them in your vessels, and dwell in your cities that ye have taken.' **11**Likewise when all the Jews that were in Moab, and among the children of Ammon, and in Edom, and that were in all the countries, heard that the king of Babylon had left a remnant of Judah, and that he had set over them Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan; **12**then all the Jews returned out of all places whither they were driven, and came to the land of Judah, to Gedaliah, unto Mizpah, and gathered wine and summer fruits in great abundance.

The Plot against Gedaliah

13Moreover Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces that were in the fields, came to Gedaliah to Mizpah, **14**and said unto him: 'Dost thou know that Baalis the king of the children of Ammon hath sent Ishmael the son of Nethaniah to take thy life?' But Gedaliah the son of Ahikam believed them not. **15**Then Johanan the son of Kareah spoke to Gedaliah in Mizpah secretly, saying: 'Let me go, I pray thee, and I will slay Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and no man shall know it; wherefore should he take thy life, that all the Jews that are gathered unto thee should be scattered,

and the remnant of Judah perish?' **16**But Gedaliah the son of Ahikam said unto Johanan the son of Kareah: 'Thou shalt not do this thing; for thou speakest falsely of Ishmael.'

Jeremiah 41

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

The Murder of Gedaliah

(2 Kings 25:25–26)

1Now it came to pass in the seventh month, that Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, the son of Elishama, of the seed royal, and one of the chief officers of the king, and ten men with him, came unto Gedaliah the son of Ahikam to Mizpah; and there they did eat bread together in Mizpah. **2**Then arose Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and the ten men that were with him, and smote Gedaliah the son of Ahikam the son of Shaphan with the sword, and slew him, whom the king of Babylon had made governor over the land. **3**Ishmael also slew all the Jews that were with him, even with Gedaliah, at Mizpah, and the Chaldeans that were found there, even the men of war.

4And it came to pass the second day after he had slain Gedaliah, and no man knew it, **5**that there came certain men from Shechem, from Shiloh, and from Samaria, even fourscore men, having their beards shaven and their clothes rent, and having cut themselves, with meal-offerings and frankincense in their hand to bring them to the house of the LORD. **6**And Ishmael the son of Nethaniah went forth from Mizpah to meet them, weeping all along as he went; and it came to pass, as he met them, he said unto them: 'Come to Gedaliah the son of Ahikam.' **7**And it was so, when they came into the midst of the city, that Ishmael the son of Nethaniah slew them, and cast them into the midst of the pit, he, and the men that were with him. **8**But ten men were found among them that said unto Ishmael: 'Slay us not; for we have stores hidden in the field, of wheat, and of barley, and of oil, and of honey.' So he forbore, and slew them not among their brethren.

9Now the pit wherein Ishmael cast all the dead bodies of the men whom he had slain by the side of Gedaliah was that which Asa the king had made for fear of Baasa king of Israel; the same Ishmael the son of Nethaniah filled with them that were slain. **10**Then Ishmael carried away captive all the residue of the people that were in Mizpah, even the king's daughters, and all the people that remained in Mizpah, whom Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard had committed to Gedaliah the son of Ahikam; Ishmael the son of Nethaniah carried them away captive, and departed to go over to the children of Ammon.

Johanan Rescues the Captives

11But when Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces that were with him, heard of all the evil that Ishmael the son of Nethaniah had done, **12**then they took all the men, and went to fight with Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and found him by the great waters that are in Gibeon. **13**Now it came to pass, that when all the people that were with Ishmael saw Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces that were with him, then they were glad. **14**So all the people that Ishmael had carried away captive from Mizpah cast about and returned, and went unto Johanan the son of Kareah. **15**But Ishmael the son of Nethaniah escaped from Johanan with eight men, and went to the children of Ammon. **16**Then took Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces that were with him, all the remnant of the people whom he had recovered from Ishmael the son of

Nethaniah, from Mizpah, after that he had slain Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, the men, even the men of war, and the women, and the children, and the officers, whom he had brought back from Gibeon; **17**and they departed, and dwelt in Geruth Chimham, which is by Beth-lehem, to go to enter into Egypt, **18**because of the Chaldeans; for they were afraid of them, because Ishmael the son of Nethaniah had slain Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, whom the king of Babylon made governor over the land.

Jeremiah 42

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

A Warning against Going to Egypt

1Then all the captains of the forces, and Johanan the son of Kareah, and Jezaniah the son of Hoshai, and all the people from the least even unto the greatest, came near, **2**and said unto Jeremiah the prophet: 'Let, we pray thee, our supplication be accepted before thee, and pray for us unto the LORD thy God, even for all this remnant; for we are left but a few of many, as thine eyes do behold us; **3**that the LORD thy God may tell us the way wherein we should walk, and the thing that we should do.' **4**Then Jeremiah the prophet said unto them: 'I have heard you; behold, I will pray unto the LORD your God according to your words; and it shall come to pass, that whatsoever thing the LORD shall answer you, I will declare it unto you; I will keep nothing back from you.' **5**Then they said to Jeremiah: 'The LORD be a true and faithful witness against us, if we do not even according to all the word wherewith the LORD thy God shall send thee to us. **6**Whether it be good, or whether it be evil, we will hearken to the voice of the LORD our God, to whom we send thee; that it may be well with us, when we hearken to the voice of the LORD our God.'

7And it came to pass after ten days, that the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah. **8**Then called he Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces that were with him, and all the people from the least even to the greatest, **9**and said unto them: 'Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, unto whom ye sent me to present your supplication before Him: **10**If ye will still abide in this land, then will I build you, and not pull you down, and I will plant you, and not pluck you up; for I repent Me of the evil that I have done unto you. **11**Be not afraid of the king of Babylon, of whom ye are afraid; be not afraid of him, saith the LORD; for I am with you to save you, and to deliver you from his hand. **12**And I will grant you compassion, that he may have compassion upon you, and cause you to return to your own land. **13**But if ye say: We will not abide in this land; so that ye hearken not to the voice of the LORD your God; **14**saying: No; but we will go into the land of Egypt, where we shall see no war, nor hear the sound of the horn, nor have hunger of bread; and there will we abide; **15**now therefore hear ye the word of the LORD, O remnant of Judah: Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel: If ye wholly set your faces to enter into Egypt, and go to sojourn there; **16**then it shall come to pass, that the sword, which ye fear, shall overtake you there in the land of Egypt, and the famine, whereof ye are afraid, shall follow hard after you there in Egypt; and there ye shall die. **17**So shall it be with all the men that set their faces to go into Egypt to sojourn there; they shall die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence; and none of them shall remain or escape from the evil that I will bring upon them.

18For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel: As Mine anger and My fury hath been poured forth upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, so shall My fury be poured forth upon you, when ye shall enter into Egypt; and ye shall be an execration, and an astonishment, and a curse, and a reproach; and ye shall see this place no more. **19**The LORD hath spoken concerning you, O remnant of Judah: Go ye not

into Egypt; know certainly that I have forewarned you this day. ²⁰For ye have dealt deceitfully against your own souls; for ye sent me unto the LORD your God, saying: Pray for us unto the LORD our God; and according unto all that the LORD our God shall say, so declare unto us, and we will do it; ²¹and I have this day declared it to you; but ye have not hearkened to the voice of the LORD your God in any thing for which He hath sent me unto you. ²²Now therefore know certainly that ye shall die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence, in the place whither ye desire to go to sojourn there.'

Jeremiah 43

JPS [Online]

Jeremiah Taken to Egypt

¹And it came to pass, that when Jeremiah had made an end of speaking unto all the people all the words of the LORD their God, wherewith the LORD their God had sent him to them, even all these words, ²then spoke Azariah the son of Hoshaiah, and Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the proud men, saying unto Jeremiah: 'Thou speakest falsely; the LORD our God hath not sent thee to say: Ye shall not go into Egypt to sojourn there; ³but Baruch the son of Neriah setteth thee on against us, to deliver us into the hand of the Chaldeans, that they may put us to death, and carry us away captives to Babylon.' ⁴So Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces, and all the people, hearkened not to the voice of the LORD, to dwell in the land of Judah. ⁵But Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces, took all the remnant of Judah, that were returned from all the nations whither they had been driven to sojourn in the land of Judah: ⁶the men, and the women, and the children, and the king's daughters, and every person that Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard had left with Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan, and Jeremiah the prophet, and Baruch the son of Neriah; ⁷and they came into the land of Egypt; for they hearkened not to the voice of the LORD; and they came even to Tahpanhes.

⁸Then came the word of the LORD unto Jeremiah in Tahpanhes, saying: ⁹Take great stones in thy hand, and hide them in the mortar in the framework, which is at the entry of Pharaoh's house in Tahpanhes, in the sight of the men of Judah; ¹⁰and say unto them: Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel: Behold, I will send and take Nebuchadrezzar the king of Babylon, My servant, and will set his throne upon these stones that I have hid; and he shall spread his royal pavilion over them. ¹¹And he shall come, and shall smite the land of Egypt; such as are for death to death, and such as are for captivity to captivity, and such as are for the sword to the sword. ¹²And I will kindle a fire in the houses of the gods of Egypt; and he shall burn them, and carry them away captives; and he shall fold up the land of Egypt, as a shepherd foldeth up his garment; and he shall go forth from thence in peace. ¹³He shall also break the pillars of Beth-shemesh, that is in the land of Egypt; and the houses of the gods of Egypt shall he burn with fire.'

Jeremiah 44

JPS [Online]

Judgment on the Jews in Egypt

1The word that came to Jeremiah concerning all the Jews that dwelt in the land of Egypt, that dwelt at Migdol, and at Tahpanhes, and at Noph, and in the country of Pathros, saying: **2**Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel: Ye have seen all the evil that I have brought upon Jerusalem, and upon all the cities of Judah; and, behold, this day they are a desolation, and no man dwelleth therein; **3**because of their wickedness which they have committed to provoke Me, in that they went to offer, and to serve other gods, whom they knew not, neither they, nor ye, nor your fathers. **4**Howbeit I sent unto you all My servants the prophets, sending them betimes and often, saying: Oh, do not this abominable thing that I hate. **5**But they hearkened not, nor inclined their ear to turn from their wickedness, to forbear offering unto other gods. **6**Wherefore My fury and Mine anger was poured forth, and was kindled in the cities of Judah and in the streets of Jerusalem; and they are wasted and desolate, as at this day. **7**Therefore now thus saith the LORD, the God of hosts, the God of Israel: Wherefore commit ye this great evil against your own souls, to cut off from you man and woman, infant and suckling, out of the midst of Judah, to leave you none remaining; **8**in that ye provoke Me with the works of your hands, offering unto other gods in the land of Egypt, whither ye are gone to sojourn; that ye may be cut off, and that ye may be a curse and a reproach among all the nations of the earth? **9**Have ye forgotten the wicked deeds of your fathers, and the wicked deeds of the kings of Judah, and the wicked deeds of their wives, and your own wicked deeds, and the wicked deeds of your wives, which they committed in the land of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem? **10**They are not humbled even unto this day, neither have they feared, nor walked in My law, nor in My statutes, that I set before you and before your fathers.

11Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel: Behold, I will set My face against you for evil, even to cut off all Judah. **12**And I will take the remnant of Judah, that have set their faces to go into the land of Egypt to sojourn there, and they shall all be consumed; in the land of Egypt shall they fall; they shall be consumed by the sword and by the famine; they shall die, from the least even unto the greatest, by the sword and by the famine; and they shall be an execration, and an astonishment, and a curse, and a reproach. **13**For I will punish them that dwell in the land of Egypt, as I have punished Jerusalem, by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence; **14**so that none of the remnant of Judah, that are gone into the land of Egypt to sojourn there, shall escape or remain, that they should return into the land of Judah, to which they have a desire to return to dwell there; for none shall return save such as shall escape.'

The Stubbornness of the People

15Then all the men who knew that their wives offered unto other gods, and all the women that stood by, a great assembly, even all the people that dwelt in the land of Egypt, in Pathros, answered Jeremiah, saying: **16**As for the word that thou hast spoken unto us in the name of the LORD, we will not hearken unto thee. **17**But we will certainly perform every word that is gone forth out of our mouth, to offer unto the queen of heaven, and to pour out drink-offerings unto her, as we have done, we and our fathers, our kings and our princes, in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem; for then had we plenty of food, and were well, and saw no evil. **18**But since we let off to offer to the queen of heaven, and to pour out drink-offerings unto her, we have wanted all things, and have been consumed by the sword and by the famine. **19**And is it we that offer to the queen of heaven, and pour out drink-offerings unto her? did we make her cakes in her image, and pour out drink-offerings unto her, without our husbands?'

Calamity for the Jews

20Then Jeremiah said unto all the people, to the men, and to the women, even to all the people that had given him that answer, saying: **21**The offering that ye offered in the cities of Judah, and in the

streets of Jerusalem, ye and your fathers, your kings and your princes, and the people of the land, did not the LORD remember them, and came it not into His mind? ²²So that the LORD could no longer bear, because of the evil of your doings, and because of the abominations which ye have committed; therefore is your land become a desolation, and an astonishment, and a curse, without an inhabitant, as at this day. ²³Because ye have offered, and because ye have sinned against the LORD, and have not hearkened to the voice of the LORD, nor walked in His law, nor in His statutes, nor in His testimonies; therefore this evil is happened unto you, as at this day.'

²⁴Moreover Jeremiah said unto all the people, and to all the women: 'Hear the word of the LORD, all Judah that are in the land of Egypt: ²⁵Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, saying: Ye and your wives have both spoken with your mouths, and with your hands have fulfilled it, saying: We will surely perform our vows that we have vowed, to offer to the queen of heaven, and to pour out drink-offerings unto her; ye shall surely establish your vows, and surely perform your vows. ²⁶Therefore hear ye the word of the LORD, all Judah that dwell in the land of Egypt: Behold, I have sworn by My great name, saith the LORD, that My name shall no more be named in the mouth of any man of Judah in all the land of Egypt saying: As the Lord GOD liveth. ²⁷Behold, I watch over them for evil, and not for good; and all the men of Judah that are in the land of Egypt shall be consumed by the sword and by the famine, until there be an end of them. ²⁸And they that escape the sword shall return out of the land of Egypt into the land of Judah, few in number; and all the remnant of Judah, that are gone into the land of Egypt to sojourn there, shall know whose word shall stand, Mine, or theirs. ²⁹And this shall be the sign unto you, saith the LORD, that I will punish you in this place, that ye may know that My words shall surely stand against you for evil; ³⁰thus saith the LORD: Behold, I will give Pharaoh Hophra king of Egypt into the hand of his enemies, and into the hand of them that seek his life; as I gave Zedekiah king of Judah into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, his enemy, and that sought his life.'

Jeremiah 45

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Jeremiah's Message to Baruch

¹The word that Jeremiah the prophet spoke unto Baruch the son of Neriah, when he wrote these words in a book at the mouth of Jeremiah, in the fourth year of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah, king of Judah, saying: ²Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, concerning thee, O Baruch: Thou didst say: ³Woe is me now! For the LORD hath added sorrow to my pain; I am weary with my groaning, And I find no rest. ⁴Thus shalt thou say unto him: Thus saith the LORD: Behold, that which I have built will I break down, And that which I have planted I will pluck up; And this in the whole land. ⁵And seekest thou great things for thyself? Seek them not; for, behold, I will bring evil upon all flesh, saith the LORD; but thy life will I give unto thee for a prey in all places whither thou goest.'

Jeremiah 46

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Judgment on Egypt

- 1**The word of the LORD which came to Jeremiah the prophet concerning the nations.
- 2**Of Egypt: concerning the army of Pharaoh-necho king of Egypt, which was by the river Euphrates in Carchemish, which Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon smote in the fourth year of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah, king of Judah.
- 3**Make ready buckler and shield, And draw near to battle.
- 4**Harness the horses, and mount, ye horsemen, And stand forth with your helmets; Furbish the spears, put on the coats of mail.
- 5**Wherefore do I see them dismayed and turned backward? And their mighty ones are beaten down, And they are fled apace, and look not back; Terror is on every side, saith the LORD.
- 6**The swift cannot flee away, Nor the mighty man escape; In the north by the river Euphrates Have they stumbled and fallen.
- 7**Who is this like the Nile that riseth up, Like the rivers whose waters toss themselves?
- 8**Egypt is like the Nile that riseth up, And like the rivers whose waters toss themselves; And he saith: 'I will rise up, I will cover the earth, I will destroy the city and the inhabitants thereof.'
- 9**Prance, ye horses, and rush madly, ye chariots; And let the mighty men go forth: Cush and Put, that handle the shield, And the Ludim, that handle and bend the bow.
- 10**For the Lord GOD of hosts shall have on that day A day of vengeance, that He may avenge Him of His adversaries; And the sword shall devour and be satiate, And shall be made drunk with their blood; For the Lord GOD of hosts hath a sacrifice In the north country by the river Euphrates.
- 11**Go up into Gilead, and take balm, O virgin daughter of Egypt; In vain dost thou use many medicines; There is no cure for thee.
- 12**The nations have heard of thy shame, And the earth is full of thy cry; For the mighty man hath stumbled against the mighty, They are fallen both of them together.
- 13**The word that the LORD spoke to Jeremiah the prophet, how that Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon should come and smite the land of Egypt.
- 14**Declare ye in Egypt, and announce in Migdol, And announce in Noph and in Tahpanhes; Say ye: 'Stand forth, and prepare thee, For the sword hath devoured round about thee.'
- 15**Why is thy strong one overthrown? He stood not, because the LORD did thrust him down.
- 16**He made many to stumble; Yea, they fell one upon another, And said: 'Arise, and let us return to our own people, And to the land of our birth, From the oppressing sword.'
- 17**They cried there: 'Pharaoh king of Egypt is but a noise; He hath let the appointed time pass by.'
- 18**As I live, saith the King, Whose name is the LORD of hosts, Surely like Tabor among the mountains, And like Carmel by the sea, so shall he come.

19O thou daughter that dwellest in Egypt, Furnish thyself to go into captivity; For Noph shall become a desolation, And shall be laid waste, without inhabitant.

20Egypt is a very fair heifer; But the gadfly out of the north is come, it is come.

21Also her mercenaries in the midst of her Are like calves of the stall, For they also are turned back, they are fled away together, They did not stand; For the day of their calamity is come upon them, The time of their visitation.

22The sound thereof shall go like the serpent's; For they march with an army, And come against her with axes, As hewers of wood.

23They cut down her forest, saith the LORD, Though it cannot be searched; Because they are more than the locusts, And are innumerable.

24The daughter of Egypt is put to shame; She is delivered into the hand of the people of the north.

25The LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, saith: Behold, I will punish Amon of No, and Pharaoh, and Egypt, with her gods, and her kings; even Pharaoh, and them that trust in him; **26**and I will deliver them into the hand of those that seek their lives, and into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of his servants; and afterwards it shall be inhabited, as in the days of old, saith the LORD.

27But fear not thou, O Jacob My servant, Neither be dismayed, O Israel; For, lo, I will save thee from afar, And thy seed from the land of their captivity; And Jacob shall again be quiet and at ease, And none shall make him afraid.

28Fear not thou, O Jacob My servant, saith the LORD, For I am with thee; For I will make a full end of all the nations whither I have driven thee, But I will not make a full end of thee; And I will correct thee in measure, But will not utterly destroy thee.

Jeremiah 47

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Judgment on the Philistines

(Zephaniah 2:4-7)

1The word of the LORD that came to Jeremiah the prophet concerning the Philistines, before that Pharaoh smote Gaza.

2Thus saith the LORD: Behold, waters rise up out of the north, And shall become an overflowing stream, And they shall overflow the land and all that is therein, The city and them that dwell therein; And the men shall cry, And all the inhabitants of the land shall wail.

3At the noise of the stamping of the hoofs of his strong ones, At the rushing of his chariots, at the rumbling of his wheels, The fathers look not back to their children For feebleness of hands;

4Because of the day that cometh To spoil all the Philistines, To cut off from Tyre and Zidon Every helper that remaineth; For the LORD will spoil the Philistines, The remnant of the isle of Caphtor.

5Baldness is come upon Gaza, Ashkelon is brought to nought, the remnant of their valley; How long wilt thou cut thyself?

6O thou sword of the LORD, How long will it be ere thou be quiet? Put up thyself into thy scabbard, Rest, and be still.

7How canst thou be quiet? For the LORD hath given it a charge; Against Ashkelon, and against the sea-shore, There hath He appointed it.

Jeremiah 48

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Judgment on Moab

(Isaiah 15:1–9)

1Of Moab. Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel: Woe unto Nebo! for it is spoiled; Kiriathaim is put to shame, it is taken; Misgab is put to shame and dismayed.

2The praise of Moab is no more; In Heshbon they have devised evil against her: 'Come, and let us cut her off from being a nation.' Thou also, O Madmen, shalt be brought to silence; The sword shall pursue thee.

3Hark! a cry from Horonaim, Spoiling and great destruction!

4Moab is destroyed; Her little ones have caused a cry to be heard.

5For by the ascent of Luhith With continual weeping shall they go up; For in the going down of Horonaim They have heard the distressing cry of destruction.

6Flee, save your lives, And be like a tamarisk in the wilderness.

7For, because thou hast trusted In thy works and in thy treasures, Thou also shalt be taken; And Chemosh shall go forth into captivity, His priests and his princes together.

8And the spoiler shall come upon every city, And no city shall escape; The valley also shall perish, and the plain shall be destroyed; As the LORD hath spoken.

9Give wings unto Moab, For she must fly and get away; And her cities shall become a desolation, Without any to dwell therein.

10Cursed be he that doeth the work of the LORD with a slack hand, And cursed be he that keepeth back his sword from blood.

11 Moab hath been at ease from his youth, And he hath settled on his lees, And hath not been emptied from vessel to vessel, Neither hath he gone into captivity; Therefore his taste remaineth in him, And his scent is not changed.

12 Therefore, behold, the days come, Saith the LORD, That I will send unto him them that tilt up, And they shall tilt him up; And they shall empty his vessels, And break their bottles in pieces. **13** And Moab shall be ashamed of Chemosh, As the house of Israel was ashamed Of Beth-el their confidence.

14 How say ye: 'We are mighty men, And valiant men for the war'?

15 Moab is spoiled, and they are gone up into her cities, And his chosen young men are gone down to the slaughter, Saith the King, Whose name is the LORD of hosts.

16 The calamity of Moab is near to come, And his affliction hasteth fast.

17 Bemoan him, all ye that are round about him, And all ye that know his name; Say: 'How is the strong staff broken, The beautiful rod!'

18 O thou daughter that dwellest in Dibon, Come down from thy glory, and sit in thirst; For the spoiler of Moab is come up against thee, He hath destroyed thy strongholds.

19 O inhabitant of Aroer, stand by the way, and watch; Ask him that fleeth, and her that escapeth; Say: 'What hath been done?'

20 Moab is put to shame, for it is dismayed; Wail and cry; Tell ye it in Arnon, That Moab is spoiled.

21 And judgment is come upon the country of the Plain; upon Holon, and upon Jahzah, and upon Mephaath; **22** and upon Dibon, and upon Nebo, and upon Beth-diblathaim; **23** and upon Kiriathaim, and upon Beth-gamul, and upon Beth-meon; **24** and upon Keriioth, and upon Bozrah, and upon all the cities of the land of Moab, far or near. **25** The horn of Moab is cut off, And his arm is broken, Saith the LORD. **26** Make ye him drunken, For he magnified himself against the LORD; And Moab shall wallow in his vomit, And he also shall be in derision. **27** For was not Israel a derision unto thee? Was he found among thieves? For as often as thou speakest of him, Thou waggest the head.

28 O ye that dwell in Moab, Leave the cities, and dwell in the rock; And be like the dove that maketh her nest In the sides of the pit's mouth.

29 We have heard of the pride of Moab; He is very proud; His loftiness, and his pride, and his haughtiness, And the assumption of his heart.

30 I know his arrogancy, saith the LORD, That it is ill-founded; His boastings have wrought nothing well-founded.

31 Therefore will I wail for Moab; Yea, I will cry out for all Moab; For the men of Kir-heres shall my heart moan.

32 With more than the weeping of Jazer will I weep for thee, O vine of Sibmah; Thy branches passed over the sea, They reached even to the sea of Jazer; Upon thy summer fruits and upon thy vintage The spoiler is fallen.

33 And gladness and joy is taken away From the fruitful field, and from the land of Moab; And I have caused wine to cease from the winepresses; None shall tread with shouting; The shouting shall be no shouting.

34 From the cry of Heshbon even unto Elealeh, Even unto Jahaz have they uttered their voice, From Zoar even unto Horonaim, A heifer of three years old; For the Waters of Nimrim also Shall be desolate.

35 Moreover I will cause to cease in Moab, Saith the LORD, Him that offereth in the high place, And him that offereth to his gods.

36 Therefore my heart moaneth for Moab Like pipes, and my heart moaneth like pipes for the men of Kir-heres; Therefore the abundance that he hath gotten is perished. **37** For every head is bald, And every beard clipped; Upon all the hands are cuttings, And upon the loins sackcloth. **38** On all the housetops of Moab and in the broad places thereof There is lamentation every where; For I have broken Moab like a vessel wherein is no pleasure, Saith the LORD. **39** How is it broken down!' wail ye! 'How hath Moab turned the back with shame!' So shall Moab become a derision and a dismay To all that are round about him.

40 For thus saith the LORD: Behold, he shall swoop as a vulture, And shall spread out his wings against Moab.

41 The cities are taken, And the strongholds are seized, And the heart of the mighty men of Moab at that day Shall be as the heart of a woman in her pangs.

42 And Moab shall be destroyed from being a people, Because he hath magnified himself against the LORD.

43 Terror, and the pit, and the trap, Are upon thee, O inhabitant of Moab, Saith the LORD.

44 He that fleeth from the terror Shall fall into the pit; And he that getteth up out of the pit Shall be taken in the trap; For I will bring upon her, even upon Moab, The year of their visitation, saith the LORD.

45 In the shadow of Heshbon the fugitives Stand without strength; For a fire is gone forth out of Heshbon, And a flame from the midst of Sihon, And it devoureth the corner of Moab, And the crown of the head of the tumultuous ones.

46 Woe unto thee, O Moab! The people of Chemosh is undone; For thy sons are taken away captive, And thy daughters into captivity.

47 Yet will I turn the captivity of Moab In the end of days, saith the LORD. Thus far is the judgment of Moab.

Jeremiah 49

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Judgment on the Ammonites

1Of the children of Ammon. Thus saith the LORD: Hath Israel no sons? Hath he no heir? Why then doth Malcam take possession of Gad, And his people dwell in the cities thereof?

2Therefore, behold, the days come, saith the LORD, That I will cause an alarm of war to be heard Against Rabbah of the children of Ammon; And it shall become a desolate mound, And her daughters shall be burned with fire; Then shall Israel dispossess them that did dispossess him, Saith the LORD.

3Wail, O Heshbon, for Ai is undone; Cry, ye daughters of Rabbah, gird you with sackcloth; Lament, and run to and fro among the folds; For Malcam shall go into captivity, His priests and his princes together.

4Wherefore gloriest thou in the valleys, Thy flowing valley, O backsliding daughter? That didst trust in thy treasures: 'Who shall come unto me?'

5Behold, I will bring a terror upon thee, Saith the Lord GOD of hosts, From all that are round about thee; And ye shall be driven out every man right forth, And there shall be none to gather up him that wandereth.

6But afterward I will bring back the captivity of the children of Ammon, Saith the LORD.

Judgment on Edom

(Obadiah 1:1-14)

7Of Edom. Thus saith the LORD of hosts: Is wisdom no more in Teman? Is counsel perished from the prudent? Is their wisdom vanished?

8Flee ye, turn back, dwell deep, O inhabitants of Dedan; For I do bring the calamity of Esau upon him, The time that I shall punish him.

9If grape-gatherers came to thee, Would they not leave some gleaning grapes? If thieves by night, Would they not destroy till they had enough?

10But I have made Esau bare, I have uncovered his secret places, And he shall not be able to hide himself; His seed is spoiled, and his brethren, And his neighbours, and he is not.

11Leave thy fatherless children, I will rear them, And let thy widows trust in Me.

12For thus saith the LORD: Behold, they to whom it pertained not to drink of the cup shall assuredly drink; and art thou he that shall altogether go unpunished? thou shalt not go unpunished, but thou shalt surely drink. **13**For I have sworn by Myself, saith the LORD, that Bozrah shall become an astonishment, a reproach, a waste, and a curse; and all the cities thereof shall be perpetual wastes.

14I have heard a message from the LORD, And an ambassador is sent among the nations: 'Gather yourselves together, and come against her, And rise up to the battle.'

15For, behold, I make thee small among the nations, And despised among men.

16Thy terribleness hath deceived thee, Even the pride of thy heart, O thou that dwellest in the clefts of the rock, That holdest the height of the hill; Though thou shouldest make thy nest as high as the eagle, I will bring thee down from thence, saith the LORD.

17And Edom shall become an astonishment; Every one that passeth by it Shall be astonished and shall hiss at all the plagues thereof. **18**As in the overthrow of Sodom and Gomorrah And the neighbour cities thereof, saith the LORD, No man shall abide there, Neither shall any son of man dwell therein. **19**Behold, he shall come up like a lion From the thickets of the Jordan Against the strong habitation; For I will suddenly make him run away from it, And whoso is chosen, him will I appoint over it; For who is like Me? and who will appoint Me a time? And who is that shepherd that will stand before Me?

20Therefore hear ye the counsel of the LORD, That He hath taken against Edom; And His purposes, that He hath purposed against the inhabitants of Teman: Surely the least of the flock shall drag them away, Surely their habitation shall be appalled at them. **21**The earth quaketh at the noise of their fall; There is a cry, the noise whereof is heard in the Red Sea. **22**Behold, he shall come up and swoop down as the vulture, And spread out his wings against Bozrah; And the heart of the mighty men of Edom at that day Shall be as the heart of a woman in her pangs.

Judgment on Damascus

(Isaiah 17:1-14)

23Of Damascus. Hamath is ashamed, and Arpad; For they have heard evil tidings, they are melted away; There is trouble in the sea; It cannot be quiet.

24Damascus is waxed feeble, she turneth herself to flee, And trembling hath seized on her; Anguish and pangs have taken hold of her, as of a woman in travail.

25How is the city of praise left unrepaired, The city of my joy?'

26Therefore her young men shall fall in her broad places, And all the men of war shall be brought to silence in that day, Saith the LORD of hosts.

27And I will kindle a fire in the wall of Damascus, And it shall devour the palaces of Ben-hadad.

Judgment on Kedar and Hazor

28Of Kedar, and of the kingdoms of Hazor, which Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon smote. Thus saith the LORD: Arise ye, go up against Kedar, And spoil the children of the east.

29Their tents and their flocks shall they take, They shall carry away for themselves their curtains, And all their vessels, and their camels; And they shall proclaim against them a terror on every side.

30Flee ye, flit far off, dwell deep, O ye inhabitants of Hazor, saith the LORD; For Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon hath taken counsel against you, And hath conceived a purpose against you.

31Arise, get you up against a nation that is at ease, That dwelleth without care, saith the LORD; That have neither gates nor bars, That dwell alone.

32And their camels shall be a booty, And the multitude of their cattle a spoil; And I will scatter unto all winds them that have the corners polled; And I will bring their calamity from every side of them, saith the LORD.

33And Hazor shall be a dwelling-place of jackals, A desolation for ever; no man shall abide there, Neither shall any son of man dwell therein.

Judgment on Elam

34The word of the LORD that came to Jeremiah the prophet concerning Elam in the beginning of the reign of Zedekiah king of Judah, saying:

35Thus saith the LORD of hosts: Behold, I will break the bow of Elam The chief of their might.

36And I will bring against Elam the four winds From the four quarters of heaven, And will scatter them toward all those winds; And there shall be no nation whither the dispersed of Elam shall not come.

37And I will cause Elam to be dismayed before their enemies, And before them that seek their life; And I will bring evil upon them, Even My fierce anger, saith the LORD; And I will send the sword after them, Till I have consumed them;

38And I will set My throne in Elam, And will destroy from thence king and princes, saith the LORD.

39But it shall come to pass in the end of days, That I will bring back the captivity of Elam, saith the LORD.

Jeremiah 50

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

A Prophecy against Babylon

1The word that the LORD spoke concerning Babylon, concerning the land of the Chaldeans, by Jeremiah the prophet.

2Declare ye among the nations and announce, And set up a standard; Announce, and conceal not; Say: 'Babylon is taken, Bel is put to shame, Merodach is dismayed; Her images are put to shame, her idols are dismayed.'

3For out of the north there cometh up a nation against her, Which shall make her land desolate, And none shall dwell therein; They are fled, they are gone, both man and beast.

Hope for Israel and Judah

4In those days, and in that time, saith the LORD, The children of Israel shall come, They and the children of Judah together; They shall go on their way weeping, And shall seek the LORD their God.

5They shall inquire concerning Zion With their faces hitherward: 'Come ye, and join yourselves to the LORD In an everlasting covenant that shall not be forgotten.'

6My people hath been lost sheep; Their shepherds have caused them to go astray, They have turned them away on the mountains; They have gone from mountain to hill, They have forgotten their resting-place.

7All that found them have devoured them; And their adversaries said: 'We are not guilty'; Because they have sinned against the LORD, the habitation of justice, Even the LORD, the hope of their fathers.

8Flee out of the midst of Babylon, And go forth out of the land of the Chaldeans, And be as the he-goats before the flocks.

9For, lo, I will stir up and cause to come up against Babylon An assembly of great nations from the north country; And they shall set themselves in array against her, From thence she shall be taken; Their arrows shall be as of a mighty man that maketh childless; None shall return in vain.

10And Chaldea shall be a spoil; All that spoil her shall be satisfied, saith the LORD.

Babylon's Fall Is Certain

11Because ye are glad, because ye rejoice, O ye that plunder My heritage, Because ye gambol as a heifer at grass, And neigh as strong horses;

12Your mother shall be sore ashamed, She that bore you shall be confounded; Behold, the hindermost of the nations Shall be a wilderness, a dry land, and a desert.

13Because of the wrath of the LORD it shall not be inhabited, But it shall be wholly desolate; Every one that goeth by Babylon Shall be appalled and hiss at all her plagues.

14Set yourselves in array against Babylon round about, All ye that bend the bow, Shoot at her, spare no arrows; For she hath sinned against the LORD.

15Shout against her round about, she hath submitted herself; Her buttresses are fallen, her walls are thrown down; For it is the vengeance of the LORD, take vengeance upon her; As she hath done, do unto her.

16Cut off the sower from Babylon, And him that handleth the sickle in the time of harvest; For fear of the oppressing sword they shall turn every one to his people, And they shall flee every one to his own land.

Redemption for God's People

17Israel is a scattered sheep, The lions have driven him away; First the king of Assyria hath devoured him, And last this Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon hath broken his bones. **18**Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel: Behold, I will punish the king of Babylon and his land, As I have punished the king of Assyria. **19**And I will bring Israel back to his pasture, And he shall feed on Carmel and Bashan, And his soul shall be satisfied upon the hills of Ephraim and in Gilead. **20**In those days, and in that time, saith the LORD, The iniquity of Israel shall be sought for, and there shall be none, And the sins of Judah, and they shall not be found; For I will pardon them whom I leave as a remnant.

The Destruction of Babylon

21Go up against the land of Merathaim, even against it, And against the inhabitants of Pekod; Waste and utterly destroy after them, saith the LORD, And do according to all that I have commanded thee.

22Hark! battle is in the land, And great destruction.

23How is the hammer of the whole earth Cut asunder and broken! How is Babylon become A desolation among the nations!

24I have laid a snare for thee, and thou art also taken, O Babylon, And thou wast not aware; Thou art found, and also caught, Because thou hast striven against the LORD.

25The LORD hath opened His armoury, And hath brought forth the weapons of His indignation; For it is a work that the Lord GOD of hosts Hath to do in the land of the Chaldeans.

26Come against her from every quarter, open her granaries, Cast her up as heaps, and destroy her utterly; Let nothing of her be left.

27Slay all her bullocks, let them go down to the slaughter; Woe unto them! for their day is come, The time of their visitation.

28Hark! they flee and escape out of the land of Babylon, To declare in Zion the vengeance of the LORD our God, The vengeance of His temple.

29Call together the archers against Babylon, All them that bend the bow; Encamp against her round about, Let none thereof escape; Recompense her according to her work, According to all that she hath done, do unto her: For she hath been arrogant against the LORD, Against the Holy One of Israel.

30Therefore shall her young men fall in her broad places, And all her men of war shall be brought to silence in that day, Saith the LORD.

31Behold, I am against thee, O thou most arrogant, Saith the Lord GOD of hosts; For thy day is come, The time that I will punish thee.

32And the most arrogant shall stumble and fall, And none shall raise him up; And I will kindle a fire in his cities, And it shall devour all that are round about him.

33Thus saith the LORD of hosts: The children of Israel and the children of Judah are oppressed together; And all that took them captives hold them fast; They refuse to let them go.

34Their Redeemer is strong, The LORD of hosts is His name; He will thoroughly plead their cause, That He may give rest to the earth, And disquiet the inhabitants of Babylon.

35A sword is upon the Chaldeans, saith the LORD, And upon the inhabitants of Babylon, and upon her princes, and upon her wise men.

36A sword is upon the boasters, and they shall become fools; A sword is upon her mighty men, and they shall be dismayed.

37A sword is upon their horses, and upon their chariots, And upon all the mingled people that are in the midst of her, And they shall become as women; A sword is upon her treasures, and they shall be robbed.

38A drought is upon her waters, and they shall be dried up; For it is a land of graven images, And they are mad upon things of horror.

39Therefore the wild-cats with the jackals shall dwell there, And the ostriches shall dwell therein; and it shall be no more inhabited for ever, Neither shall it be dwelt in from generation to generation.

40As when God overthrew Sodom and Gomorrah And the neighbour cities thereof, saith the LORD; So shall no man abide there, Neither shall any son of man dwell therein.

41Behold, a people cometh from the north, And a great nation, and many kings Shall be roused from the uttermost parts of the earth.

42They lay hold on bow and spear, They are cruel, and have no compassion; Their voice is like the roaring sea, And they ride upon horses; Set in array, as a man for war, Against thee, O daughter of Babylon.

43The king of Babylon hath heard the fame of them, And his hands wax feeble; Anguish hath taken hold of him, And pain, as of a woman in travail.

44Behold, he shall come up like a lion from the thickets of the Jordan Against the strong habitation; For I will suddenly make them run away from it, And whoso is chosen, him will I appoint over it; For who is like Me? and who will appoint Me a time? And who is that shepherd that will stand before Me?

45Therefore hear ye the counsel of the LORD, That He hath taken against Babylon, And His purposes, that He hath purposed against the land of the Chaldeans: Surely the least of the flock shall drag them away, Surely their habitation shall be appalled at them. **46**At the noise of the taking of Babylon the earth quaketh, And the cry is heard among the nations.

Jeremiah 51

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Judgment on Babylon

1Thus saith the LORD: Behold, I will raise up against Babylon, And against them that dwell in Leb-kamai, a destroying wind.

2And I will send unto Babylon strangers, that shall fan her, And they shall empty her land; For in the day of trouble they shall be against her round about.

3Let the archer bend his bow against her, And let him lift himself up against her in his coat of mail; And spare ye not her young men, Destroy ye utterly all her host.

4And they shall fall down slain in the land of the Chaldeans, And thrust through in her streets.

5For Israel is not widowed, nor Judah, Of his God, of the LORD of hosts; For their land is full of guilt Against the Holy One of Israel.

6Flee out of the midst of Babylon, And save every man his life, Be not cut off in her iniquity; For it is the time of the LORD'S vengeance; He will render unto her a recompense.

7Babylon hath been a golden cup in LORD'S hand, That made all the earth drunken; The nations have drunk of her wine, Therefore the nations are mad.

8Babylon is suddenly fallen and destroyed, Wail for her; Take balm for her pain, If so be she may be healed.

9We would have healed Babylon, but she is not healed; Forsake her, and let us go every one into his own country; For her judgment reacheth unto heaven, And is lifted up even to the skies.

10The LORD hath brought forth our victory; Come, and let us declare in Zion The work of the LORD our God.

11Make bright the arrows, Fill the quivers, The LORD hath roused the spirit of the kings of the Medes; Because His device is against Babylon, to destroy it; For it is the vengeance of the LORD, The vengeance of His temple.

12Set up a standard against the walls of Babylon, Make the watch strong, Set the watchmen, prepare the ambushes; For the LORD hath both devised and done That which He spoke concerning the inhabitants of Babylon.

13O thou that dwellest upon many waters, Abundant in treasures, Thine end is come, The measure of thy covetousness.

14The LORD of hosts hath sworn by Himself: Surely I will fill thee with men, as with the canker-worm, And they shall lift up a shout against thee.

Praise to the God of Jacob

(Isaiah 25:1–12)

15He that hath made the earth by His power, That hath established the world by His wisdom, And hath stretched out the heavens by His discernment;

16At the sound of His giving a multitude of waters in the heavens, He causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth; He maketh lightnings at the time of the rain, And bringeth forth the wind out of His treasures;

17Every man is proved to be brutish, for the knowledge—Every goldsmith is put to shame by the graven image—That his molten image is falsehood, and there is no breath in them.

18They are vanity, a work of delusion; In the time of their visitation they shall perish,

19The portion of Jacob is not like these; For He is the former of all things, And [Israel] is the tribe of His inheritance; The LORD of hosts is His name.

Babylon's Punishment

20Thou art My maul and weapons of war, And with thee will I shatter the nations, And with thee will I destroy kingdoms;

21And with thee will I shatter the horse and his rider, And with thee will I shatter the chariot and him that rideth therein;

22And with thee will I shatter man and woman, And with thee will I shatter the old man and the youth,
And with thee will I shatter the young man and the maid;

23And with thee will I shatter the shepherd and his flock, And with thee will I shatter the husbandman
and his yoke of oxen, And with thee will I shatter governors and deputies.

24And I will render unto Babylon and to all the inhabitants of Chaldea All their evil that they have done
in Zion, in your sight; Saith the LORD.

25Behold, I am against thee, O destroying mountain, saith the LORD, Which destroyest all the earth;
And I will stretch out My hand upon thee, And roll thee down from the rocks, And will make thee a
burnt mountain.

26And they shall not take of thee a stone for a corner, Nor a stone for foundations; But thou shalt be
desolate for ever, saith the LORD.

27Set ye up a standard in the land, Blow the horn among the nations, Prepare the nations against her,
Call together against her the kingdoms of Ararat, Minni, and Ashkenaz; Appoint a marshal against her;
Cause the horses to come up as the rough canker-worm.

28Prepare against her the nations, the kings of the Medes, The governors thereof, and all the deputies
thereof, And all the land of his dominion.

29And the land quaketh and is in pain; For the purposes of the LORD are performed against Babylon,
To make the land of Babylon a desolation, without inhabitant.

30The mighty men of Babylon have forborne to fight, They remain in their strongholds; Their might
hath failed, they are become as women; Her dwelling-places are set on fire; Her bars are broken.

31One post runneth to meet another, And one messenger to meet an other, To tell the king of Babylon
That his city is taken on every quarter;

32And the fords are seized, And the castles they have burned with fire, And the men of war are
affrighted.

33For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel: The daughter of Babylon is like a threshing-floor
At the time when it is trodden; Yet a little while, and the time of harvest Shall come for her.

34Nebuchadrezzar the king of Babylon hath devoured me, He hath crushed me, He hath set me down
as an empty vessel, He hath swallowed me up like a dragon, He hath filled his maw with my delicacies;
He hath washed me clean.

35The violence done to me and to my flesh be upon Babylon', Shall the inhabitant of Zion say; And:
'My blood be upon the inhabitants of Chaldea', Shall Jerusalem say.

36Therefore thus saith the LORD: Behold, I will plead thy cause, And take vengeance for thee; And I
will dry up her sea, And make her fountain dry.

37And Babylon shall become heaps, A dwelling-place for jackals, An astonishment, and a hissing,
Without inhabitant.

38They shall roar together like young lions; They shall growl as lions' whelps.

39With their poison I will prepare their feast, And I will make them drunken, that they may be convulsed, And sleep a perpetual sleep, and not wake, Saith the LORD.

40I will bring them down like lambs to the slaughter, Like rams with he-goats.

41How is Sheshach taken! And the praise of the whole earth seized! How is Babylon become an astonishment Among the nations!

42The sea is come up upon Babylon; She is covered with the multitude of the waves thereof.

43Her cities are become a desolation, A dry land, and a desert, A land wherein no man dwelleth, Neither doth any son of man pass thereby.

44And I will punish Bel in Babylon, And I will bring forth out of his mouth that which he hath swallowed up, And the nations shall not flow any more unto him; Yea, the wall of Babylon shall fall.

45My people, go ye out of the midst of her, And save yourselves every man From the fierce anger of the LORD.

46And let not your heart faint, neither fear ye, For the rumour that shall be heard in the land; For a rumour shall come one year, And after that in another year a rumour, And violence in the land, ruler against ruler.

47Therefore behold, the days come, That I will do judgment upon the graven images of Babylon, And her whole land shall be ashamed; And all her slain shall fall in the midst of her.

48Then the heaven and the earth, and all that is therein, Shall sing for joy over Babylon; For the spoilers shall come unto her From the north, saith the LORD.

49As Babylon hath caused the slain of Israel to fall, So at Babylon shall fall the slain of all the land.

50Ye that have escaped the sword, Go ye, stand not still; Remember the LORD from afar, And let Jerusalem come into your mind.

51We are ashamed, because we have heard reproach, Confusion hath covered our faces; For strangers are come Into the sanctuaries of the LORD'S house.'

52Wherefore, behold, the days come, saith the LORD, That I will do judgment upon her graven images; And through all her land the wounded shall groan.

53Though Babylon should mount up to heaven, And though she should fortify the height of her strength, Yet from Me shall spoilers come unto her, saith the LORD.

54Hark! a cry from Babylon, And great destruction from the land of the Chaldeans!

55For the LORD spoileth Babylon, And destroyeth out of her the great voice; And their waves roar like many waters, The noise of their voice is uttered;

56For the spoiler is come upon her, even upon Babylon, And her mighty men are taken, Their bows are shattered; For the LORD is a God of recompenses, He will surely requite.

57And I will make drunk her princes and her wise men, Her governors and her deputies, and her mighty men; And they shall sleep a perpetual sleep, and not wake, Saith the King, whose name is the LORD of hosts.

58Thus saith the LORD of hosts: The broad walls of Babylon shall be utterly overthrown, And her high gates shall be burned with fire; And the peoples shall labour for vanity, And the nations for the fire; And they shall be weary.

Jeremiah's Message to Seraiah

59The word which Jeremiah the prophet commanded Seraiah the son of Neriah, the son of Mahseiah, when he went with Zedekiah the king of Judah to Babylon in the fourth year of his reign. Now Seraiah was quartermaster. **60**And Jeremiah wrote in one book all the evil that should come upon Babylon, even all these words that are written concerning Babylon. **61**And Jeremiah said to Seraiah: 'When thou comest to Babylon, then see that thou read all these words, **62**and say: O LORD, Thou hast spoken concerning this place, to cut it off, that none shall dwell therein, neither man nor beast, but that it shall be desolate for ever. **63**And it shall be, when thou hast made an end of reading this book, that thou shalt bind a stone to it, and cast it into the midst of the Euphrates; **64**and thou shalt say: Thus shall Babylon sink, and shall not rise again because of the evil that I will bring upon her; and they shall be weary.' Thus far are the words of Jeremiah.

Jeremiah 52

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

The Fall of Jerusalem Recounted

(Psalm 74:1–23; Psalm 79:1–13; 2 Kings 24:18–20; 2 Chronicles 36:11–14)

1Zedekiah was one and twenty years old when he began to reign; and he reigned eleven years in Jerusalem; and his mother's name was Hamutal the daughter of Jeremiah of Libnah. **2**And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that Jehoiakim had done. **3**For through the anger of the LORD did it come to pass in Jerusalem and Judah, until He had cast them out from His presence. And Zedekiah rebelled against the king of Babylon. **4**And it came to pass in the ninth year of his reign, in the tenth month, in the tenth day of the month, that Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon came, he and all his army, against Jerusalem, and encamped against it; and they built forts against it round about. **5**So the city was besieged unto the eleventh year of king Zedekiah. **6**In the fourth month, in the ninth day of the month, the famine was sore in the city, so that there was no bread for the people of the land. **7**Then a breach was made in the city, and all the men of war fled, and went forth out of the city by night by the way of the gate between the two walls, which was by the king's garden—now the Chaldeans were against the city round about—and they went by the way of the Arabah. **8**But the army of the Chaldeans pursued after the king, and overtook Zedekiah in the plains of Jericho; and all his army was scattered from him. **9**Then they took the king, and carried him up unto the king of Babylon to Riblah in the land of Hamath; and he gave judgment upon him. **10**And the king of Babylon slew the sons of Zedekiah before his eyes; he slew also all the princes of Judah in Riblah. **11**And he put

out the eyes of Zedekiah; and the king of Babylon bound him in fetters, and carried him to Babylon, and put him in prison till the day of his death.

The Temple Destroyed

(2 Kings 25:8–17)

12Now in the fifth month, in the tenth day of the month, which was the nineteenth year of king Nebuchadrezzar, king of Babylon, came Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard, who stood before the king of Babylon, into Jerusalem; **13**and he burned the house of the LORD, and the king's house; and all the houses of Jerusalem, even every great man's house, burned he with fire. **14**And all the army of the Chaldeans, that were with the captain of the guard, broke down all the walls of Jerusalem round about. **15**Then Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard carried away captive of the poorest sort of the people, and the residue of the people that remained in the city, and those that fell away, that fell to the king of Babylon, and the residue of the multitude. **16**But Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard left of the poorest of the land to be vinedressers and husbandmen.

17And the pillars of brass that were in the house of the LORD, and the bases and the brazen sea that were in the house of the LORD, did the Chaldeans break in pieces, and carried all the brass of them to Babylon. **18**The pots also, and the shovels, and the snuffers, and the basins, and the pans, and all the vessels of brass wherewith they ministered, took they away. **19**And the cups, and the fire-pans, and the basins, and the pots, and the candlesticks, and the pans, and the bowls—that which was of gold, in gold, and that which was of silver, in silver—the captain of the guard took away. **20**The two pillars, the one sea, and the twelve brazen bulls that were under the bases, which king Solomon had made for the house of the LORD—the brass of all these vessels was without weight. **21**And as for the pillars, the height of the one pillar was eighteen cubits; and a line of twelve cubits did compass it; and the thickness thereof was four fingers; it was hollow. **22**And a capital of brass was upon it; and the height of the one capital was five cubits, with network and pomegranates upon the capital round about, all of brass; and the second pillar also had like unto these, and pomegranates. **23**And there were ninety and six pomegranates on the outside; all the pomegranates were a hundred upon the network round about.

Captives Carried to Babylon

(2 Kings 25:18–21)

24And the captain of the guard took Seraiah the chief priest, and Zephaniah the second priest, and the three keepers of the door; **25**and out of the city he took an officer that was set over the men of war; and seven men of them that saw the king's face, who were found in the city; and the scribe of the captain of the host, who mustered the people of the land; and threescore men of the people of the land, that were found in the midst of the city. **26**And Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard took them, and brought them to the king of Babylon to Riblah. **27**And the king of Babylon smote them, and put them to death at Riblah in the land of Hamath. So Judah was carried away captive out of his land.

28This is the people whom Nebuchadrezzar carried away captive: in the seventh year three thousand Jews and three and twenty; **29**in the eighteenth year of Nebuchadrezzar, from Jerusalem, eight hundred thirty and two persons; **30**in the three and twentieth year of Nebuchadrezzar Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard carried away captive of the Jews seven hundred forty and five persons; all the persons were four thousand and six hundred.

Jehoiachin Released from Prison

(2 Kings 25:27–30)

31And it came to pass in the seven and thirtieth year of the captivity of Jehoiachin king of Judah, in the twelfth month, in the five and twentieth day of the month, that Evil-merodach king of Babylon, in the first year of his reign, lifted up the head of Jehoiachin king of Judah, and brought him forth out of prison. **32**And he spoke kindly to him, and set his throne above the throne of the kings that were with him in Babylon. **33**And he changed his prison garments, and did eat bread before him continually all the days of his life. **34**And for his allowance, there was a continual allowance given him of the king of Babylon, every day a portion until the day of his death, all the days of his life.

Lamentations 1

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

How Lonely Lies the City!

(2 Kings 24:10–17)

א

1HOW DOTHTHE city sit solitary, That was full of people! How is she become as a widow! She that was great among the nations, And princess among the provinces, How is she become tributary!

ב

2She weepeth sore in the night, And her tears are on her cheeks; She hath none to comfort her Among all her lovers; All her friends have dealt treacherously with her, They are become her enemies.

ג

3Judah is gone into exile because of affliction, And because of great servitude; She dwelleth among the nations, She findeth no rest; All her pursuers overtook her Within the straits.

ד

4The ways of Zion do mourn, Because none come to the solemn assembly; All her gates are desolate, Her priests sigh; Her virgins are afflicted, And she herself is in bitterness.

ה

5Her adversaries are become the head, Her enemies are at ease; For the LORD hath afflicted her For the multitude of her transgressions; Her young children are gone into captivity Before the adversary.

ו

6And gone is from the daughter of Zion All her splendour; Her princes are become like harts That find no pasture, And they are gone without strength Before the pursuer.

י

7Jerusalem remembereth In the days of her affliction and of her anguish All her treasures that she had From the days of old; Now that her people fall by the hand of the adversary, And none doth help her, The adversaries have seen her, They have mocked at her desolations.

ח

8Jerusalem hath grievously sinned, Therefore she is become as one unclean; All that honoured her despise her, Because they have seen her nakedness; She herself also sigheth, And turneth backward.

ט

9Her filthiness was in her skirts, She was not mindful of her end; Therefore is she come down wonderfully, She hath no comforter. 'Behold, O LORD, my affliction, For the enemy hath magnified himself.'

י

10The adversary hath spread out his hand Upon all her treasures; For she hath seen that the heathen Are entered into her sanctuary, Concerning whom Thou didst command That they should not enter into Thy congregation.

יא

11All her people sigh, They seek bread; They have given their pleasant things for food To refresh the soul. 'See, O LORD, and behold, How abject I am become.'

יב

12Let it not come unto you, all ye that pass by! Behold, and see If there be any pain like unto my pain, Which is done unto me, Wherewith the LORD hath afflicted me In the day of His fierce anger.

יג

13From on high hath He sent fire Into my bones, and it prevaieth against them; He hath spread a net for my feet, He hath turned me back; He hath made me desolate And faint all the day.

יד

14The yoke of my transgressions is impressed by His hand; They are knit together, They are come up upon my neck; He hath made my strength to fail; The Lord hath delivered me into their hands, Against whom I am not able to stand.

טו

15The Lord hath set at nought All my mighty men in the midst of me; He hath called a solemn assembly against me To crush my young men; The Lord hath trodden as in a winepress The virgin the daughter of Judah.'

י

16For these things I weep; Mine eye, mine eye runneth down with water; Because the comforter is far from me, Even he that should refresh my soul; My children are desolate, Because the enemy hath prevailed.'

פ

17Zion spreadeth forth her hands; There is none to comfort her; The LORD hath commanded concerning Jacob, That they that are round about him should be his adversaries; Jerusalem is among them As one unclean.

צ

18The LORD is righteous; For I have rebelled against His word; Hear, I pray you, all ye peoples, And behold my pain: My virgins and my young men Are gone into captivity.

ק

19I called for my lovers, But they deceived me; My priests and mine elders Perished in the city, While they sought them food To refresh their souls.

ר

20Behold, O LORD, for I am in distress, Mine inwards burn; My heart is turned within me, For I have grievously rebelled. Abroad the sword bereaveth, At home there is the like of death.

ש

21They have heard that I sigh, There is none to comfort me; All mine enemies have heard of my trouble, and are glad, For Thou hast done it; Thou wilt bring the day that Thou hast proclaimed, And they shall be like unto me.

ת

22Let all their wickedness come before Thee; And do unto them, As Thou hast done unto me For all my transgressions; For my sighs are many And my heart is faint.'

Lamentations 2

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

God's Anger over Jerusalem

א

1How hath the Lord covered with a cloud The daughter of Zion in His anger! He hath cast down from heaven unto the earth The beauty of Israel, And hath not remembered His footstool In the day of His anger.

ב

2The Lord hath swallowed up unsparingly All the habitations of Jacob; He hath thrown down in His wrath The strongholds of the daughter of Judah; He hath brought them down to the ground; He hath profaned the kingdom and the princes thereof.

ג

3He hath cut off in fierce anger All the horn of Israel; He hath drawn back His right hand From before the enemy; And He hath burned in Jacob like a flaming fire, Which devoureth round about.

ד

4He hath bent His bow like an enemy, Standing with His right hand as an adversary, And hath slain all that were pleasant to the eye; In the tent of the daughter of Zion He hath poured out His fury like fire.

ה

5The Lord is become as an enemy, He hath swallowed up Israel; He hath swallowed up all her palaces, He hath destroyed his strongholds; And He hath multiplied in the daughter of Judah Mourning and moaning.

ו

6And He hath stripped His tabernacle, as if it were a garden, He hath destroyed His place of assembly; The LORD hath caused to be forgotten in Zion Appointed season and sabbath, And hath rejected in the indignation of His anger The king and the priest.

ז

7The Lord hath cast off His altar, He hath abhorred His sanctuary, He hath given up into the hand of the enemy The walls of her palaces; They have made a noise in the house of the LORD, As in the day of a solemn assembly.

ח

8The LORD hath purposed to destroy The wall of the daughter of Zion; He hath stretched out the line, He hath not withdrawn His hand from destroying; But He hath made the rampart and wall to mourn, They languish together.

ט

9Her gates are sunk into the ground; He hath destroyed and broken her bars; Her king and her princes are among the nations, Instruction is no more; Yea, her prophets find No vision from the LORD.

י

10They sit upon the ground, and keep silence, The elders of the daughter of Zion; They have cast up dust upon their heads, They have girded themselves with sackcloth; The virgins of Jerusalem hang down Their heads to the ground.

כ

11Mine eyes do fail with tears, Mine inwards burn, My liver is poured upon the earth, For the breach of the daughter of my people; Because the young children and the sucklings swoon In the broad places of the city.

ל

12They say to their mothers: 'Where is corn and wine?' When they swoon as the wounded In the broad places of the city, When their soul is poured out Into their mothers' bosom.

מ

13What shall I take to witness for thee? What shall I liken to thee, O daughter of Jerusalem? What shall I equal to thee, that I may comfort thee, O virgin daughter of Zion? For thy breach is great like the sea; Who can heal thee?

נ

14Thy prophets have seen visions for thee Of vanity and delusion; And they have not uncovered thine iniquity, To bring back thy captivity; But have prophesied for thee burdens Of vanity and seduction.

ס

15All that pass by clap Their hands at thee; They hiss and wag their head At the daughter of Jerusalem: 'Is this the city that men called The perfection of beauty, The joy of the whole earth?'

פ

16All thine enemies have opened Their mouth wide against thee; They hiss and gnash the teeth; They say: 'We have swallowed her up; Certainly this is the day that we looked for; We have found, we have seen it.'

צ

17The LORD hath done that which He devised; He hath performed His word That He commanded in the days of old; He hath thrown down unsparingly; And He hath caused the enemy to rejoice over thee, He hath exalted the horn of thine adversaries.

ז

18 Their heart cried unto the Lord: 'O wall of the daughter of Zion, Let tears run down like a river Day and night; Give thyself no respite; Let not the apple of thine eye cease.

ז

19 Arise, cry out in the night, At the beginning of the watches; Pour out thy heart like water Before the face of the Lord; Lift up thy hands toward Him For the life of thy young children, That faint for hunger At the head of every street.'

ז

20 See, O LORD, and consider, To whom Thou hast done thus! Shall the women eat their fruit, The children that are dandled in the hands? Shall the priest and the prophet be slain In the sanctuary of the Lord?

ז

21 The youth and the old man lie On the ground in the streets; My virgins and my young men Are fallen by the sword; Thou hast slain them in the day of Thine anger; Thou hast slaughtered unsparingly.

ז

22 Thou hast called, as in the day of a solemn assembly, My terrors on every side, And there was none in the day of the LORD'S anger That escaped or remained; Those that I have dandled and brought up Hath mine enemy consumed.'

Lamentations 3

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

The Prophet's Afflictions

א

1 I am the man that hath seen affliction By the rod of His wrath.

2 He hath led me and caused me to walk in darkness and not in light.

3 Surely against me He turneth His hand again and again all the day.

ב

4 My flesh and my skin hath He worn out; He hath broken my bones.

5 He hath builded against me, and compassed me With gall and travail.

⁶He hath made me to dwell in dark places, As those that have been long dead.

λ

⁷He hath hedged me about, that I cannot go forth; He hath made my chain heavy.

⁸Yea, when I cry and call for help, He shutteth out my prayer.

⁹He hath enclosed my ways with hewn stone, He hath made my paths crooked.

τ

¹⁰He is unto me as a bear lying in wait, As a lion in secret places.

¹¹He hath turned aside my ways, and pulled me in pieces; He hath made me desolate.

¹²He hath bent His bow, and set me As a mark for the arrow.

η

¹³He hath caused the arrows of His quiver To enter into my reins.

¹⁴I am become a derision to all my people, And their song all the day.

¹⁵He hath filled me with bitterness, He hath sated me with wormwood.

ι

¹⁶He hath also broken my teeth with gravel stones, He hath made me to wallow in ashes.

¹⁷And my soul is removed far off from peace, I forgot prosperity.

¹⁸And I said: 'My strength is perished, And mine expectation from the LORD.'

The Prophet's Hope

ι

¹⁹Remember mine affliction and mine anguish, The wormwood and the gall.

²⁰My soul hath them still in remembrance, And is bowed down within me.

²¹This I recall to my mind, Therefore have I hope.

η

²²Surely the LORD'S mercies are not consumed, Surely His compassions fail not.

²³They are new every morning; Great is Thy faithfulness.

24The LORD is my portion', saith my soul; 'Therefore will I hope in Him.'

U

25The LORD is good unto them that wait for Him, To the soul that seeketh Him.

26It is good that a man should quietly wait For the salvation of the LORD.

27It is good for a man that he bear The yoke in his youth.

,

28Let him sit alone and keep silence, Because He hath laid it upon him.

29Let him put his mouth in the dust, If so be there may be hope.

30Let him give his cheek to him that smiteth him Let him be filled full with reproach.

U

31For the Lord will not cast off For ever.

32For though He cause grief, yet will He have compassion According to the multitude of His mercies.

33For He doth not afflict willingly, Nor grieve the children of men.

U

34To crush under foot All the prisoners of the earth,

35To turn aside the right of a man Before the face of the Most High,

36To subvert a man in his cause, The Lord approveth not.

God's Justice

n

37Who is he that saith, and it cometh to pass, When the Lord commandeth it not?

38Out of the mouth of the Most High proceedeth not Evil and good?

39Wherefore doth a living man complain, A strong man because of his sins?

U

40Let us search and try our ways, And return to the LORD.

41Let us lift up our heart with our hands Unto God in the heavens.

42 We have transgressed and have rebelled; Thou hast not pardoned.

␣

43 Thou hast covered with anger and pursued us; Thou hast slain unsparingly.

44 Thou hast covered Thyself with a cloud, So that no prayer can pass through.

45 Thou hast made us as the offscouring and refuse In the midst of the peoples.

␣

46 All our enemies have opened their mouth Wide against us.

47 Terror and the pit are come upon us, Desolation and destruction.

48 Mine eye runneth down with rivers of water, For the breach of the daughter of my people.

␣

49 Mine eye is poured out, and ceaseth not, Without any intermission,

50 Till the LORD look forth, And behold from heaven.

51 Mine eye affected my soul, Because of all the daughters of my city.

␣

52 They have chased me sore like a bird, That are mine enemies without cause.

53 They have cut off my life in the dungeon, And have cast stones upon me.

54 Waters flowed over my head; I said: 'I am cut off.'

␣

55 I called upon Thy name, O LORD, Out of the lowest dungeon.

56 Thou heardest my voice; hide not Thine ear at my sighing, at my cry.

57 Thou drewest near in the day that I called upon Thee; Thou saidst: 'Fear not.'

␣

58 O Lord, Thou hast pleaded the causes of my soul; Thou hast redeemed my life.

59 O LORD, Thou hast seen my wrong; Judge Thou my cause.

60 Thou hast seen all their vengeance And all their devices against me.

ו

61 Thou hast heard their taunt, O LORD, And all their devices against me;

62 The lips of those that rose up against me, And their muttering against me all the day.

63 Behold Thou their sitting down, and their rising up; I am their song.

ז

64 Thou wilt render unto them a recompense, O LORD, According to the work of their hands.

65 Thou wilt give them hardness of heart, Thy curse unto them.

66 Thou wilt pursue them in anger, and destroy them From under the heavens of the LORD.

Lamentations 4

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

The Distress of Zion

א

1 How is the gold become dim! How is the most fine gold changed! The hallowed stones are poured out At the head of every street.

ב

2 The precious sons of Zion, Comparable to fine gold, How are they esteemed as earthen pitchers, The work of the hands of the potter!

ג

3 Even the jackals draw out the breast, They give suck to their young ones; The daughter of my people is become cruel, Like the ostriches in the wilderness.

ד

4 The tongue of the sucking child cleaveth To the roof of his mouth for thirst; The young children ask bread, And none breaketh it unto them.

ה

5 They that did feed on dainties Are desolate in the streets; They that were brought up in scarlet Embrace dunghills.

ו

6For the iniquity of the daughter of my people is greater Than the sin of Sodom, That was overthrown as in a moment, And no hands fell upon her.

ז

7Her princes were purer than snow, They were whiter than milk, They were more ruddy in body than rubies, Their polishing was as of sapphire;

ח

8Their visage is blacker than a coal; They are not known in the streets; Their skin is shrivelled upon their bones; It is withered, it is become like a stick.

ט

9They that are slain with the sword are better Than they that are slain with hunger; For these pine away, stricken through, For want of the fruits of the field.

י

10The hands of women full of compassion Have sodden their own children; They were their food In the destruction of the daughter of my people.

יא

11The LORD hath accomplished His fury, He hath poured out His fierce anger; And He hath kindled a fire in Zion, Which hath devoured the foundations thereof.

יב

12The kings of the earth believed not, Neither all the inhabitants of the world, That the adversary and the enemy would enter Into the gates of Jerusalem.

יג

13It is because of the sins of her prophets, And the iniquities of her priests, That have shed the blood of the just In the midst of her.

יד

14They wander as blind men in the streets, They are polluted with blood, So that men cannot Touch their garments.

טו

15Depart ye! unclean!' men cried unto them, 'Depart, depart, touch not'; Yea, they fled away and wandered; Men said among the nations: 'They shall no more sojourn here.'

פ

16The anger of the LORD hath divided them; He will no more regard them; They respected not the persons of the priests, They were not gracious unto the elders.

ע

17As for us, our eyes do yet fail For our vain help; In our watching we have watched For a nation that could not save.

ס

18They hunt our steps, That we cannot go in our broad places; Our end is near, our days are fulfilled; For our end is come.

ק

19Our pursuers were swifter Than the eagles of the heaven; They chased us upon the mountains, They lay in wait for us in the wilderness.

ר

20The breath of our nostrils, the anointed of the LORD, Was taken in their pits; Of whom we said: 'Under his shadow We shall live among the nations.'

ש

21Rejoice and be glad, O daughter of Edom, That dwellest in the land of Uz: The cup shall pass over unto thee also; Thou shalt be drunken, and shalt make thyself naked.

ת

22The punishment of thine iniquity is accomplished, O daughter of Zion, He will no more carry thee away into captivity; He will punish thine iniquity, O daughter of Edom, He will uncover thy sins.

Lamentations 5

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

A Prayer for Restoration

1Remember, O LORD, what is come upon us; Behold, and see our reproach.

2Our inheritance is turned unto strangers, Our houses unto aliens.

- 3**We are become orphans and fatherless, Our mothers are as widows.
- 4**We have drunk our water for money; Our wood cometh to us for price.
- 5**To our very necks we are pursued; We labour, and have no rest.
- 6**We have given the hand to Egypt, And to Assyria, to have bread enough;
- 7**Our fathers have sinned, and are not; And we have borne their iniquities.
- 8**Servants rule over us; There is none to deliver us out of their hand.
- 9**We get our bread with the peril of our lives Because of the sword of the wilderness.
- 10**Our skin is hot like an oven Because of the burning heat of famine.
- 11**They have ravished the women in Zion, The maidens in the cities of Judah.
- 12**Princes are hanged up by their hand; The faces of elders are not honoured.
- 13**The young men have borne the mill, And the children have stumbled under the wood.
- 14**The elders have ceased from the gate, The young men from their music.
- 15**The joy of our heart is ceased; Our dance is turned into mourning.
- 16**The crown is fallen from our head; Woe unto us! for we have sinned.
- 17**For this our heart is faint, For these things our eyes are dim;
- 18**For the mountain of Zion, which is desolate, The foxes walk upon it.
- 19**Thou, O LORD, art enthroned for ever, Thy throne is from generation to generation.
- 20**Wherefore dost Thou forget us for ever, And forsake us so long time?
- 21**Turn Thou us unto Thee, O LORD, and we shall be turned; Renew our days as of old.
- 22**Thou canst not have utterly rejected us, And be exceeding wroth against us!

Ezekiel 1

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Ezekiel's Vision by the River Kebar

(Psalm 137:1–9)

1Now it came to pass in the thirtieth year, in the fourth month, in the fifth day of the month, as I was among the captives by the river Chebar that the heavens were opened, and I saw visions of God. **2**In the fifth day of the month, which was the fifth year of king Jehoiachin's captivity, **3**the word of the LORD came expressly unto Ezekiel the priest, the son of Buzi, in the land of the Chaldeans by the river Chebar; and the hand of the LORD was there upon him.

The Four Living Creatures

4And I looked, and, behold, a stormy wind came out of the north, a great cloud, with a fire flashing up, so that a brightness was round about it; and out of the midst thereof as the colour of electrum, out of the midst of the fire. **5**And out of the midst thereof came the likeness of four living creatures. And this was their appearance: they had the likeness of a man. **6**And every one had four faces, and every one of them had four wings. **7**And their feet were straight feet; and the sole of their feet was like the sole of a calf's foot; and they sparkled like the colour of burnished brass. **8**And they had the hands of a man under their wings on their four sides; and as for the faces and wings of them four, **9**their wings were joined one to another; they turned not when they went; they went every one straight forward. **10**As for the likeness of their faces, they had the face of a man; and they four had the face of a lion on the right side; and they four had the face of an ox on the left side; they four had also the face of an eagle. **11**Thus were their faces; and their wings were stretched upward; two wings of every one were joined one to another, and two covered their bodies. **12**And they went every one straight forward; whither the spirit was to go, they went; they turned not when they went. **13**As for the likeness of the living creatures, their appearance was like coals of fire, burning like the appearance of torches; it flashed up and down among the living creatures; and there was brightness to the fire, and out of the fire went forth lightning. **14**And the living creatures ran and returned as the appearance of a flash of lightning.

The Four Wheels

15Now as I beheld the living creatures, behold one wheel at the bottom hard by the living creatures, at the four faces thereof. **16**The appearance of the wheels and their work was like unto the colour of a beryl; and they four had one likeness; and their appearance and their work was as it were a wheel within a wheel. **17**When they went, they went toward their four sides; they turned not when they went. **18**As for their rings, they were high and they were dreadful; and they four had their rings full of eyes round about. **19**And when the living creatures went, the wheels went hard by them; and when the living creatures were lifted up from the bottom, the wheels were lifted up. **20**Whithersoever the spirit was to go, as the spirit was to go thither, so they went; and the wheels were lifted up beside them; for the spirit of the living creature was in the wheels. **21**When those went, these went, and when those stood, these stood; and when those were lifted up from the earth, the wheels were lifted up beside them; for the spirit of the living creature was in the wheels.

The Divine Glory

22And over the heads of the living creatures there was the likeness of a firmament, like the colour of the terrible ice, stretched forth over their heads above. **23**And under the firmament were their wings conformable the one to the other; this one of them had two which covered, and that one of them had two which covered, their bodies. **24**And when they went, I heard the noise of their wings like the noise of great waters, like the voice of the Almighty, a noise of tumult like the noise of a host; when they stood, they let down their wings. **25**For, when there was a voice above the firmament that was over their heads, as they stood, they let down their wings.

26And above the firmament that was over their heads was the likeness of a throne, as the appearance of a sapphire stone; and upon the likeness of the throne was a likeness as the appearance of a man upon it above. **27**And I saw as the colour of electrum, as the appearance of fire round about enclosing it, from the appearance of his loins and upward; and from the appearance of his loins and downward I saw as it were the appearance of fire, and there was brightness round about him. **28**As the appearance of the bow that is in the cloud in the day of rain, so was the appearance of the brightness round about. This was the appearance of the likeness of the glory of the LORD. And when I saw it, I fell upon my face, and I heard a voice of one that spoke.

Ezekiel 2

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Ezekiel's Call

1And He said unto me: 'Son of man, stand upon thy feet, and I will speak with thee.' **2**And spirit entered into me when He spoke unto me, and set me upon my feet; and I heard Him that spoke unto me. **3**And He said unto me: 'Son of man, I send thee to the children of Israel, to rebellious nations, that have rebelled against Me; they and their fathers have transgressed against Me, even unto this very day; **4**and the children are brazen-faced and stiff-hearted, I do send thee unto them; and thou shalt say unto them: Thus saith the Lord GOD. **5**And they, whether they will hear, or whether they will forbear—for they are a rebellious house—yet shall know that there hath been a prophet among them. **6**And thou, son of man, be not afraid of them, neither be afraid of their words, though defiers and despisers be with thee, and thou dost dwell among scorpions; be not afraid of their words, nor be dismayed at their looks, for they are a rebellious house. **7**And thou shalt speak My words unto them, whether they will hear, or whether they will forbear; for they are most rebellious.

8And thou, son of man, hear what I say unto thee: be not thou rebellious like that rebellious house; open thy mouth, and eat that which I give thee.' **9**And when I looked, behold, a hand was put forth unto me; and, lo, a roll of a book was therein; **10**and He spread it before me, and it was written within and without; and there was written therein lamentations, and moaning, and woe.

Ezekiel 3

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Ezekiel Eats the Scroll

(Revelation 10:1–11)

1And He said unto me: 'Son of man, eat that which thou findest; eat this roll, and go, speak unto the house of Israel.' **2**So I opened my mouth, and He caused me to eat that roll. **3**And He said unto me: 'Son of man, cause thy belly to eat, and fill thy bowels with this roll that I give thee.' Then did I eat it; and it was in my mouth as honey for sweetness.

4And He said unto me: 'Son of man, go, get thee unto the house of Israel, and speak with My words unto them. **5**For thou art not sent to a people of an unintelligible speech and of a slow tongue, but to the house of Israel; **6**not to many peoples of an unintelligible speech and of a slow tongue, whose

words thou canst not understand. Surely, if I sent thee to them, they would hearken unto thee. ⁷But the house of Israel will not consent to hearken unto thee; for they consent not to hearken unto Me; for all the house of Israel are of a hard forehead and of a stiff heart. ⁸Behold, I have made thy face hard against their faces, and thy forehead hard against their foreheads. ⁹As an adamant harder than flint have I made thy forehead; fear them not, neither be dismayed at their looks, for they are a rebellious house.' ¹⁰Moreover He said unto me: 'Son of man, all My words that I shall speak unto thee receive in thy heart, and hear with thine ears. ¹¹And go, get thee to them of the captivity, unto the children of thy people, and speak unto them, and tell them: Thus saith the Lord GOD; whether they will hear, or whether they will forbear.'

¹²Then a spirit lifted me up, and I heard behind me the voice of a great rushing: 'Blessed be the glory of the LORD from His place'; ¹³also the noise of the wings of the living creatures as they touched one another, and the noise of the wheels beside them, even the noise of a great rushing. ¹⁴So a spirit lifted me up, and took me away; and I went in bitterness, in the heat of my spirit, and the hand of the LORD was strong upon me. ¹⁵Then I came to them of the captivity at Tel-abib, that dwelt by the river Chebar, and I sat where they sat; and I remained there appalled among them seven days.

A Watchman for Israel

¹⁶And it came to pass at the end of seven days, that the word of the LORD came unto me, saying: ¹⁷Son of man, I have appointed thee a watchman unto the house of Israel; and when thou shalt hear a word at My mouth, thou shalt give them warning from Me. ¹⁸When I say unto the wicked: Thou shalt surely die; and thou givest him not warning, nor speakest to warn the wicked from his wicked way, to save his life; the same wicked man shall die in his iniquity, but his blood will I require at thy hand. ¹⁹Yet if thou warn the wicked, and he turn not from his wickedness, nor from his wicked way, he shall die in his iniquity; but thou hast delivered thy soul. ²⁰Again, when a righteous man doth turn from his righteousness, and commit iniquity, I will lay a stumblingblock before him, he shall die; because thou hast not given him warning, he shall die in his sin, and his righteous deeds which he hath done shall not be remembered; but his blood will I require at thy hand. ²¹Nevertheless if thou warn the righteous man, that the righteous sin not, and he doth not sin, he shall surely live, because he took warning; and thou hast delivered thy soul.'

²²And the hand of the LORD came there upon me; and He said unto me: 'Arise, go forth into the plain, and I will there speak with thee.' ²³Then I arose, and went forth into the plain; and, behold, the glory of the LORD stood there, as the glory which I saw by the river Chebar; and I fell on my face. ²⁴Then spirit entered into me, and set me upon my feet; and He spoke with me, and said unto me: 'Go, shut thyself within thy house. ²⁵But thou, son of man, behold, bands shall be put upon thee, and thou shalt be bound with them, and thou shalt not go out among them; ²⁶and I will make thy tongue cleave to the roof of thy mouth, that thou shalt be dumb, and shalt not be to them a reprover; for they are a rebellious house. ²⁷But when I speak with thee, I will open thy mouth, and thou shalt say unto them: Thus saith the Lord GOD; he that heareth, let him hear, and he that forbear, let him forbear; for they are a rebellious house.'

Ezekiel 4

JPS [[Online](#)]

A Sign of Jerusalem's Siege

1Thou also, son of man, take thee a tile, and lay it before thee, and trace upon it a city, even Jerusalem; **2**and lay siege against it, and build forts against it, and cast up a mound against it; set camps also against it, and set battering rams against it round about. **3**And take thou unto thee an iron griddle, and set it for a wall of iron between thee and the city; and set thy face toward it, and it shall be besieged, and thou shalt lay siege against it. This shall be a sign to the house of Israel.

4Moreover lie thou upon thy left side, and lay the iniquity of the house of Israel upon it; according to the number of the days that thou shalt lie upon it, thou shalt bear their iniquity. **5**For I have appointed the years of their iniquity to be unto thee a number of days, even three hundred and ninety days; so shalt thou bear the iniquity of the house of Israel. **6**And again, when thou hast accomplished these, thou shalt lie on thy right side, and shalt bear the iniquity of the house of Judah; forty days, each day for a year, have I appointed it unto thee. **7**And thou shalt set thy face toward the siege of Jerusalem, with thine arm uncovered; and thou shalt prophesy against it. **8**And, behold, I lay bands upon thee, and thou shalt not turn thee from one side to another, till thou hast accomplished the days of thy siege.

The Defiled Bread

9Take thou also unto thee wheat, and barley, and beans, and lentils, and millet, and spelt, and put them in one vessel, and make thee bread thereof; according to the number of the days that thou shalt lie upon thy side, even three hundred and ninety days, shalt thou eat thereof. **10**And thy food which thou shalt eat shall be by weight, twenty shekels a day; from time to time shalt thou eat it. **11**Thou shalt drink also water by measure, the sixth part of a hin; from time to time shalt thou drink. **12**And thou shalt eat it as barley cakes, and thou shalt bake it in their sight with dung that cometh out of man.' **13**And the LORD said: 'Even thus shall the children of Israel eat their bread unclean, among the nations whither I will drive them.' **14**Then said I: 'Ah Lord GOD! behold, my soul hath not been polluted; for from my youth up even till now have I not eaten of that which dieth of itself, or is torn of beasts; neither came there abhorred flesh into my mouth.' **15**Then He said unto me: 'See, I have given thee cow's dung for man's dung, and thou shalt prepare thy bread thereon.' **16**Moreover He said unto me: 'Son of man, behold, I will break the staff of bread in Jerusalem, and they shall eat bread by weight, and with anxiety; and they shall drink water by measure, and in appalment; **17**that they may want bread and water, and be appalled one with another, and pine away in their iniquity.'

Ezekiel 5

JPS [[Online](#)]

The Razor of Judgment

1And thou, son of man, take thee a sharp sword, as a barber's razor shalt thou take it unto thee, and cause it to pass upon thy head and upon thy beard; then take thee balances to weigh, and divide the hair. **2**A third part shalt thou burn in the fire in the midst of the city, when the days of the siege are fulfilled; and thou shalt take a third part, and smite it with the sword round about her; and a third part thou shalt scatter to the wind, and I will draw out a sword after them. **3**Thou shalt also take thereof a few by number, and bind them in thy skirts. **4**And of them again shalt thou take, and cast them into the midst of the fire, and burn them in the fire; therefrom shall a fire come forth into all the house of Israel.

5Thus saith the Lord GOD: This is Jerusalem! I have set her in the midst of the nations, and countries are round about her. **6**And she hath rebelled against Mine ordinances in doing wickedness more than the nations, and against My statutes more than the countries that are round about her; for they have rejected Mine ordinances, and as for My statutes, they have not walked in them. **7**Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD: Because ye have outdone the nations that are round about you, in that ye have not walked in My statutes, neither have kept Mine ordinances, neither have done after the ordinances of the nations that are round about you; **8**therefore thus saith the Lord GOD: Behold, I, even I, am against thee, and I will execute judgments in the midst of thee in the sight of the nations. **9**And I will do in thee that which I have not done, and whereunto I will not do any more the like, because of all thine abominations. **10**Therefore the fathers shall eat the sons in the midst of thee, and the sons shall eat their fathers; and I will execute judgments in thee, and the whole remnant of thee will I scatter unto all the winds.

Famine, Sword, and Dispersion

11Wherefore, as I live, saith the Lord GOD, surely, because thou hast defiled My sanctuary with all thy detestable things, and with all thine abominations, therefore will I also diminish thee; neither shall Mine eye spare, and I also will have no pity.

12A third part of thee shall die with the pestilence, and with famine shall they be consumed in the midst of thee; and a third part shall fall by the sword round about thee; and a third part I will scatter unto all the winds, and will draw out a sword after them.

13Thus shall Mine anger spend itself, and I will satisfy My fury upon them, and I will be eased; and they shall know that I the LORD have spoken in My zeal, when I have spent My fury upon them.

14Moreover I will make thee an amazement and a reproach, among the nations that are round about thee, in the sight of all that pass by. **15**So it shall be a reproach and a taunt, an instruction and an astonishment, unto the nations that are round about thee, when I shall execute judgments in thee in anger and in fury, and in furious rebukes; I the LORD have spoken it; **16**when I shall send upon them the evil arrows of famine, that are for destruction, which I will send to destroy you; and I will increase the famine upon you, and will break your staff of bread; **17**and I will send upon you famine and evil beasts, and they shall bereave thee; and pestilence and blood shall pass through thee; and I will bring the sword upon thee. I the LORD have spoken it.'

Ezekiel 6

JPS [[Online](#)]

Judgment against Idolatry

(Deuteronomy 4:15–31; Deuteronomy 12:29–32)

1And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying: **2**Son of man, set thy face toward the mountains of Israel, and prophesy against them, **3**and say: Ye mountains of Israel, hear the word of the Lord GOD: Thus saith the Lord GOD concerning the mountains and concerning the hills, concerning the ravines and concerning the valleys: Behold, I, even I, will bring a sword upon you, and I will destroy your high places. **4**And your altars shall become desolate, and your sun-images shall be broken; and I will cast down your slain men before your idols. **5**And I will lay the carcasses of the children of Israel before their idols; and I will scatter your bones round about your altars. **6**In all your dwelling-places the cities shall be laid waste, and the high places shall be desolate; that your altars may be laid waste and made

desolate, and your idols may be broken and cease, and your sun-images may be hewn down, and your works may be blotted out. ⁷And the slain shall fall in the midst of you, and ye shall know that I am the LORD.

A Remnant to Be Blessed

⁸Yet will I leave a remnant, in that ye shall have some that escape the sword among the nations, when ye shall be scattered through the countries. ⁹And they that escape of you shall remember Me among the nations whither they shall be carried captives, how that I have been anguished with their straying heart, which hath departed from Me, and with their eyes, which are gone astray after their idols; and they shall loathe themselves in their own sight for the evils which they have committed in all their abominations. ¹⁰And they shall know that I am the LORD; I have not said in vain that I would do this evil unto them.

¹¹Thus saith the Lord GOD: Smite with thy hand, and stamp with thy foot, and say: Alas! because of all the evil abominations of the house of Israel; for they shall fall by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence. ¹²He that is far off shall die of the pestilence; and he that is near shall fall by the sword; and he that remaineth and is besieged shall die by the famine; thus will I spend My fury upon them. ¹³And ye shall know that I am the LORD, when their slain men shall be among their idols round about their altars, upon every high hill, in all the tops of the mountains, and under every leafy tree, and under every thick terebinth, the place where they did offer sweet savour to all their idols. ¹⁴And I will stretch out My hand upon them, and make the land desolate and waste, more than the wilderness of Diblah, throughout all their habitations; and they shall know that I am the LORD.'

Ezekiel 7

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

The Hour of Doom

¹Moreover the word of the LORD came unto me, saying: ²And thou, son of man, thus saith the Lord GOD concerning the land of Israel: An end! the end is come upon the four corners of the land. ³Now is the end upon thee, and I will send Mine anger upon thee, and will judge thee according to thy ways; and I will bring upon thee all thine abominations. ⁴And Mine eye shall not spare thee, neither will I have pity; but I will bring thy ways upon thee, and thine abominations shall be in the midst of thee; and ye shall know that I am the LORD.

⁵Thus saith the Lord GOD: An evil, a singular evil, behold, it cometh. ⁶An end is come, the end is come, it awaketh against thee; behold, it cometh. ⁷The turn is come unto thee, O inhabitant of the land; the time is come, the day of tumult is near, and not of joyful shouting upon the mountains. ⁸Now will I shortly pour out My fury upon thee, and spend Mine anger upon thee, and will judge thee according to thy ways; and I will bring upon thee all thine abominations. ⁹And Mine eye shall not spare, neither will I have pity; I will bring upon thee according to thy ways, and thine abominations shall be in the midst of thee; and ye shall know that I the LORD do smite.

¹⁰Behold the day; behold, it cometh; the turn is come forth; the rod hath blossomed, arrogancy hath budded. ¹¹Violence is risen up into a rod of wickedness; nought cometh from them, nor from their tumult, nor from their turmoil, neither is there eminency among them. ¹²The time is come, the day

draweth near; let not the buyer rejoice, nor the seller mourn; for wrath is upon all the multitude thereof. **13**For the seller shall not return to that which is sold, although they be yet alive; for the vision is touching the whole multitude thereof, which shall not return; neither shall any stand possessed of the iniquity of his life.

The Desolation of Israel

14They have blown the horn, and have made all ready, but none goeth to the battle; for My wrath is upon all the multitude thereof. **15**The sword is without, and the pestilence and the famine within; he that is in the field shall die with the sword, and he that is in the city, famine and pestilence shall devour him. **16**But they that shall at all escape of them, shall be on the mountains like doves of the valleys, all of them moaning, every one in his iniquity. **17**All hands shall be slack, and all knees shall drip with water. **18**They shall also gird themselves with sackcloth, and horror shall cover them; and shame shall be upon all faces, and baldness upon all their heads. **19**They shall cast their silver in the streets, and their gold shall be as an unclean thing; their silver and their gold shall not be able to deliver them in the day of the wrath of the LORD; they shall not satisfy their souls, neither fill their bowels; because it hath been the stumblingblock of their iniquity.

20And as for the beauty of their ornament, which was set for a pride, they made the images of their abominations and their detestable things thereof; therefore have I made it unto them as an unclean thing. **21**And I will give it into the hands of the strangers for a prey, and to the wicked of the earth for a spoil; and they shall profane it. **22**I will also turn My face from them, and they shall profane My secret place; and robbers shall enter into it, and profane it.

23Make the chain; for the land is full of bloody crimes, and the city is full of violence. **24**Wherefore I will bring the worst of the nations, and they shall possess their houses; I will also make the pride of the strong to cease; and their holy places shall be profaned. **25**Horror cometh; and they shall seek peace, and there shall be none. **26**Calamity shall come upon calamity, and rumour shall be upon rumour; and they shall seek a vision of the prophet, and instruction shall perish from the priest, and counsel from the elders. **27**The king shall mourn, and the prince shall be clothed with appalment, and the hands of the people of the land shall be enfeebled; I will do unto them after their way, and according to their deserts will I judge them; and they shall know that I am the LORD.'

Ezekiel 8

JPS [[Online](#)]

The Vision of Idolatry in the Temple

1And it came to pass in the sixth year, in the sixth month, in the fifth day of the month, as I sat in my house, and the elders of Judah sat before me, that the hand of the Lord GOD fell there upon me. **2**Then I beheld, and lo a likeness as the appearance of fire: from the appearance of his loins and downward, fire; and from his loins and upward, as the appearance of brightness, as the colour of electrum. **3**And the form of a hand was put forth, and I was taken by a lock of my head; and a spirit lifted me up between the earth and the heaven, and brought me in the visions of God to Jerusalem, to the door of the gate of the inner court that looketh toward the north; where was the seat of the image of jealousy, which provoketh to jealousy. **4**And, behold, the glory of the God of Israel was there, according to the vision that I saw in the plain.

5Then said He unto me: 'Son of man, lift up thine eyes now the way toward the north.' So I lifted up mine eyes the way toward the north, and behold northward of the gate of the altar this image of jealousy in the entry. **6**And He said unto me: 'Son of man, seest thou what they do? even the great abominations that the house of Israel do commit here, that I should go far off from My sanctuary? but thou shalt again see yet greater abominations.'

7And He brought me to the door of the court; and when I looked, behold a hole in the wall. **8**Then said He unto me: 'Son of man, dig now in the wall'; and when I had digged in the wall, behold a door. **9**And He said unto me: 'Go in, and see the wicked abominations that they do here.' **10**So I went in and saw; and behold every detestable form of creeping things and beasts, and all the idols of the house of Israel, portrayed upon the wall round about. **11**And there stood before them seventy men of the elders of the house of Israel, and in the midst of them stood Jaazaniah the son of Shaphan, every man with his censor in his hand; and a thick cloud of incense went up. **12**Then said He unto me: 'Son of man, hast thou seen what the elders of the house of Israel do in the dark, every man in his chambers of imagery? for they say: The LORD seeth us not, the LORD hath forsaken the land.' **13**He said also unto me: 'Thou shalt again see yet greater abominations which they do.'

14Then He brought me to the door of the gate of the LORD'S house which was toward the north; and, behold, there sat the women weeping for Tammuz. **15**Then said He unto me: 'Hast thou seen this, O son of man? thou shalt again see yet greater abominations than these.'

16And He brought me into the inner court of the LORD'S house, and, behold, at the door of the temple of the LORD, between the porch and the altar, were about five and twenty men, with their backs toward the temple of the LORD, and their faces toward the east; and they worshipped the sun toward the east. **17**Then He said unto me: 'Hast thou seen this, O son of man? Is it a light thing to the house of Judah that they commit the abominations which they commit here in that they fill the land with violence, and provoke Me still more, and, lo, they put the branch to their nose? **18**Therefore will I also deal in fury; Mine eye shall not spare, neither will I have pity; and though they cry in Mine ears with a loud voice, yet will I not hear them.'

Ezekiel 9

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Execution of the Idolaters

1Then he called in mine ears with a loud voice, saying: 'Cause ye them that have charge over the city to draw near, every man with his destroying weapon in his hand.' **2**And, behold, six men came from the way of the upper gate, which lieth toward the north, every man with his weapon of destruction in his hand; and one man in the midst of them clothed in linen, with a writer's inkhorn on his side. And they went in, and stood beside the brazen altar.

3And the glory of the God of Israel was gone up from the cherub, whereupon it was, to the threshold of the house; and He called to the man clothed in linen, who had the writer's inkhorn on his side. **4**And the LORD said unto him: 'Go through the midst of the city, through the midst of Jerusalem, and set a mark upon the foreheads of the men that sigh and that cry for all the abominations that are done in the midst thereof.' **5**And to the others He said in my hearing: 'Go ye through the city after him, and smite; let not your eye spare, neither have ye pity; **6**slay utterly the old man, the young man and the

maiden, and little children and women; but come not near any man upon whom is the mark; and begin at My sanctuary.' Then they began at the elders that were before the house. **7**And He said unto them: 'Defile the house, and fill the courts with the slain; go ye forth.' And they went forth, and smote in the city. **8**And it came to pass, while they were smiting, and I was left, that I fell upon my face, and cried, and said: 'Ah Lord GOD! wilt Thou destroy all the residue of Israel in Thy pouring out of Thy fury upon Jerusalem?'

9Then said He unto me: 'The iniquity of the house of Israel and Judah is exceeding great, and the land is full of blood, and the city full of wresting of judgment; for they say: The LORD hath forsaken the land, and the LORD seeth not. **10**And as for Me also, Mine eye shall not spare, neither will I have pity, but I will bring their way upon their head.'

11And, behold, the man clothed in linen, who had the inkhorn on his side, reported, saying: 'I have done according to all that Thou hast commanded me.'

Ezekiel 10

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

God's Glory Exits the Temple

1Then I looked, and, behold, upon the firmament that was over the head of the cherubim, there appeared above them as it were a sapphire stone, as the appearance of the likeness of a throne. **2**And He spoke unto the man clothed in linen, and said: 'Go in between the wheelwork, even under the cherub, and fill both thy hands with coals of fire from between the cherubim, and dash them against the city.' And he went in in my sight.

3Now the cherubim stood on the right side of the house, when the man went in; and the cloud filled the inner court. **4**And the glory of the LORD mounted up from the cherub to the threshold of the house; and the house was filled with the cloud, and the court was full of the brightness of the LORD'S glory. **5**And the sound of the wings of the cherubim was heard even to the outer court, as the voice of God Almighty when He speaketh.

6And it came to pass, when He commanded the man clothed in linen, saying: 'Take fire from between the wheelwork, from between the cherubim', that he went in, and stood beside a wheel. **7**And the cherub stretched forth his hand from between the cherubim unto the fire that was between the cherubim, and took thereof, and put it into the hands of him that was clothed in linen, who took it and went out. **8**And there appeared in the cherubim the form of a man's hand under their wings.

9And I looked, and behold four wheels beside the cherubim, one wheel beside one cherub, and another wheel beside another cherub; and the appearance of the wheels was as the colour of a beryl stone. **10**And as for their appearance, they four had one likeness, as if a wheel had been within a wheel. **11**When they went, they went toward their four sides; they turned not as they went, but to the place whither the head looked they followed it; they turned not as they went. **12**And their whole body, and their backs, and their hands, and their wings, and the wheels were full of eyes round about, even the wheels that they four had. **13**As for the wheels, they were called in my hearing The wheelwork. **14**And every one had four faces: the first face was the face of the cherub, and the second face was the face of a man, and the third the face of a lion, and the fourth the face of an eagle.

15And the cherubim mounted up—this is the living creature that I saw by the river Chebar. **16**And when the cherubim went, the wheels went beside them; and when the cherubim lifted up their wings to mount up from the earth, the same wheels also turned not from beside them. **17**When they stood, these stood, and when they mounted up, these mounted up with them; for the spirit of the living creature was in them.

18And the glory of the LORD went forth from off the threshold of the house, and stood over the cherubim. **19**And the cherubim lifted up their wings, and mounted up from the earth in my sight when they went forth, and the wheels beside them; and they stood at the door of the east gate of the LORD'S house; and the glory of the God of Israel was over them above.

20This is the living creature that I saw under the God of Israel by the river Chebar; and I knew that they were cherubim. **21**Every one had four faces apiece, and every one four wings; and the likeness of the hands of a man was under their wings. **22**And as for the likeness of their faces, they were the faces which I saw by the river Chebar, their appearances and themselves; they went every one straight forward.

Ezekiel 11

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Evil in High Places

1Then a spirit lifted me up, and brought me unto the east gate of the LORD'S house, which looketh eastward; and behold at the door of the gate five and twenty men; and I saw in the midst of them Jaazaniah the son of Azzur, and Pelatiah the son of Benaiah, princes of the people. **2**And He said unto me: 'Son of man, these are the men that devise iniquity, and that give wicked counsel in this city; **3**that say: The time is not near to build houses! this city is the caldron, and we are the flesh. **4**Therefore prophesy against them, prophesy, O son of man.'

5And the spirit of the LORD fell upon me, and He said unto me: 'Speak: Thus saith the LORD: Thus have ye said, O house of Israel; for I know the things that come into your mind. **6**Ye have multiplied your slain in this city, and ye have filled the streets thereof with the slain. **7**Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD: Your slain whom ye have laid in the midst of it, they are the flesh, and this city is the caldron; but ye shall be brought forth out of the midst of it. **8**Ye have feared the sword; and the sword will I bring upon you, saith the Lord GOD. **9**And I will bring you forth out of the midst thereof, and deliver you into the hands of strangers, and will execute judgments among you. **10**Ye shall fall by the sword: I will judge you upon the border of Israel; and ye shall know that I am the LORD. **11**Though this city shall not be your caldron, ye shall be the flesh in the midst thereof; I will judge you upon the border of Israel; **12**and ye shall know that I am the LORD; for ye have not walked in My statutes, neither have ye executed Mine ordinances, but have done after the ordinances of the nations that are round about you.'

A Promise of Restoration

(Jeremiah 32:36–44)

13And it came to pass, when I prophesied, that Pelatiah the son of Benaiah died. Then fell I down upon my face, and cried with a loud voice, and said: 'Ah Lord GOD! wilt Thou make a full end of the remnant of Israel?'

14And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying: **15**Son of man, as for thy brethren, even thy brethren, the men of thy kindred, and all the house of Israel, all of them, concerning whom the inhabitants of Jerusalem have said: Get you far from the LORD! unto us is this land given for a possession; **16**therefore say: Thus saith the Lord GOD: Although I have removed them far off among the nations, and although I have scattered them among the countries, yet have I been to them as a little sanctuary in the countries where they are come; **17**therefore say: Thus saith the Lord GOD: I will even gather you from the peoples, and assemble you out of the countries where ye have been scattered, and I will give you the land of Israel. **18**And they shall come thither, and they shall take away all the detestable things thereof and all the abominations thereof from thence. **19**And I will give them one heart, and I will put a new spirit within you; and I will remove the stony heart out of their flesh, and will give them a heart of flesh; **20**that they may walk in My statutes, and keep Mine ordinances, and do them; and they shall be My people, and I will be their God. **21**But as for them whose heart walketh after the heart of their detestable things and their abominations, I will bring their way upon their own heads, saith the Lord GOD.'

God's Glory Leaves Jerusalem

22Then did the cherubim lift up their wings, and the wheels were beside them; and the glory of the God of Israel was over them above. **23**And the glory of the LORD went up from the midst of the city, and stood upon the mountain which is on the east side of the city. **24**And a spirit lifted me up, and brought me in the vision by the spirit of God into Chaldea, to them of the captivity. So the vision that I had seen went up from Me. **25**Then I spoke unto them of the captivity all the things that the LORD had shown me.

Ezekiel 12

JPS [[Online](#)]

Signs of the Coming Captivity

1The word of the LORD also came unto me, saying: **2**Son of man, thou dwellest in the midst of the rebellious house, that have eyes to see, and see not, that have ears to hear, and hear not; for they are a rebellious house. **3**Therefore, thou son of man, prepare thee stuff for exile, and remove as though for exile by day in their sight; and thou shalt remove from thy place to another place in their sight; it may be they will perceive, for they are a rebellious house. **4**And thou shalt bring forth thy stuff by day in their sight, as stuff for exile; and thou shalt go forth thyself at even in their sight, as when men go forth into exile. **5**Dig thou through the wall in their sight, and carry out thereby. **6**In their sight shalt thou bear it upon thy shoulder, and carry it forth in the darkness; thou shalt cover thy face, that thou see not the ground; for I have set thee for a sign unto the house of Israel.'

7And I did so as I was commanded: I brought forth my stuff by day, as stuff for exile, and in the even I digged through the wall with my hand; I carried out in the darkness, and bore it upon my shoulder in their sight.

8And in the morning came the word of the LORD unto me, saying: **9**Son of man, hath not the house of Israel, the rebellious house, said unto thee: What doest thou? **10**Say thou unto them: Thus saith the Lord GOD: Concerning the prince, even this burden, in Jerusalem, and all the house of Israel among whom they are, **11**say: I am your sign: like as I have done, so shall it be done unto them—they shall go into exile, into captivity. **12**And the prince that is among them shall bear upon his shoulder, and go forth in the darkness; they shall dig through the wall to carry out thereby; he shall cover his face, that he see not the ground with his eyes. **13**My net also will I spread upon him, and he shall be taken in My snare; and I will bring him to Babylon to the land of the Chaldeans; yet shall he not see it, though he shall die there. **14**And I will disperse toward every wind all that are round about him to help him, and all his troops; and I will draw out the sword after them. **15**And they shall know that I am the LORD, when I shall scatter them among the nations, and disperse them in the countries. **16**But I will leave a few men of them from the sword, from the famine, and from the pestilence; that they may declare all their abominations among the nations whither they come; and they shall know that I am the LORD.'

17Moreover the word of the LORD came to me, saying: **18**Son of man, eat thy bread with quaking, and drink thy water with trembling and with anxiety; **19**and say unto the people of the land: Thus saith the Lord GOD concerning the inhabitants of Jerusalem in the land of Israel. They shall eat their bread with anxiety, and drink their water with appalment, that her land may be desolate from all that is therein, because of the violence of all them that dwell therein. **20**And the cities that are inhabited shall be laid waste, and the land shall be desolate; and ye shall know that I am the LORD.'

The Presumptuous Proverb

21And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying: **22**Son of man, what is that proverb that ye have in the land of Israel, saying: The days are prolonged, and every vision faileth? **23**Tell them therefore: Thus saith the Lord GOD: I will make this proverb to cease, and they shall no more use it as a proverb in Israel; but say unto them: The days are at hand, and the word of every vision. **24**For there shall be no more any vain vision nor smooth divination within the house of Israel. **25**For I am the LORD; I will speak, what word soever it be that I shall speak, and it shall be performed; it shall be no more delayed; for in your days, O rebellious house, will I speak the word, and will perform it, saith the Lord GOD.'

26Again the word of the LORD came to me, saying: **27**Son of man, behold, they of the house of Israel say: The vision that he seeth is for many days to come, and he prophesieth of times that are far off. **28**Therefore say unto them: Thus saith the Lord GOD: There shall none of My words be delayed any more, but the word which I shall speak shall be performed, saith the Lord GOD.'

Ezekiel 13

JPS [[Online](#)]

Reproof of False Prophets

(Micah 2:6–11)

1And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying: **2**Son of man, prophesy against the prophets of Israel that prophesy, and say thou unto them that prophesy out of their own heart: Hear ye the word of the LORD: **3**Thus saith the Lord GOD: Woe unto the vile prophets, that follow their own spirit, and things which they have not seen! **4**O Israel, thy prophets have been like foxes in ruins. **5**Ye have not gone up into the breaches, neither made up the hedge for the house of Israel, to stand in the battle in

the day of the LORD. ⁶They have seen vanity and lying divination, that say: The LORD saith; and the LORD hath not sent them, yet they hope that the word would be confirmed! ⁷Have ye not seen a vain vision, and have ye not spoken a lying divination, whereas ye say: The LORD saith; albeit I have not spoken?

⁸Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD: Because ye have spoken vanity, and seen lies, therefore, behold, I am against you, saith the Lord GOD. ⁹And My hand shall be against the prophets that see vanity, and that divine lies; they shall not be in the council of My people, neither shall they be written in the register of the house of Israel, neither shall they enter into the land of Israel; and ye shall know that I am the Lord GOD. ¹⁰Because, even because they have led My people astray, saying: Peace, and there is no peace; and when it buildeth up a slight wall, behold, they daub it with whited plaster; ¹¹say unto them that daub it with whited plaster, that it shall fall; there shall be an overflowing shower, and ye, O great hailstones, shall fall, and a stormy wind shall break forth, ¹²and, lo, when the wall is fallen, shall it not be said unto you: Where is the daubing wherewith ye have daubed it? ¹³Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD: I will even cause a stormy wind to break forth in My fury; and there shall be an overflowing shower in Mine anger, and great hailstones in fury to consume it. ¹⁴So will I break down the wall that ye have daubed with whited plaster, and bring it down to the ground, so that the foundation thereof shall be uncovered; and it shall fall, and ye shall be consumed in the midst thereof; and ye shall know that I am the LORD. ¹⁵Thus will I spend My fury upon the wall, and upon them that have daubed it with whited plaster; and I will say unto you: The wall is no more, neither they that daubed it; ¹⁶to wit, the prophets of Israel that prophesy concerning Jerusalem, and that see visions of peace for her, and there is no peace, saith the Lord GOD.

Reproof of False Prophetesses

¹⁷And thou, son of man, set thy face against the daughters of thy people, that prophesy out of their own heart; and prophesy thou against them, ¹⁸and say: Thus saith the Lord GOD: Woe to the women that sew cushions upon all elbows, and make pads for the head of persons of every stature to hunt souls! Will ye hunt the souls of My people, and save souls alive for yourselves? ¹⁹And ye have profaned Me among My people for handfuls of barley and for crumbs of bread, to slay the souls that should not die, and to save the souls alive that should not live, by your lying to My people that hearken unto lies.

²⁰Wherefore thus saith the Lord GOD: Behold, I am against your cushions, wherewith ye hunt the souls as birds, and I will tear them from your arms; and I will let the souls go, even the souls that ye hunt as birds. ²¹Your pads also will I tear, and deliver My people out of your hand, and they shall be no more in your hand to be hunted; and ye shall know that I am the LORD. ²²Because with lies ye have cowed the heart of the righteous, when I have not grieved him; and strengthened the hands of the wicked, that he should not return from his wicked way, that he be saved alive; ²³therefore ye shall no more see vanity, nor divine divinations; and I will deliver My people out of your hand; and ye shall know that I am the LORD.'

Ezekiel 14

JPS [[Online](#)]

Idolatrous Elders Condemned

(Romans 14:13–23; 1 Corinthians 8:1–13)

1Then came certain of the elders of Israel unto me, and sat before me. **2**And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying: **3**Son of man, these men have set up their idols in their mind, and put the stumblingblock of their iniquity before their face; should I be inquired of at all by them? **4**Therefore speak unto them, and say unto them: Thus saith the Lord GOD: Every man of the house of Israel that setteth up his idols in his mind, and putteth the stumblingblock of his iniquity before his face, and cometh to the prophet—I the LORD will answer him that cometh according to the multitude of his idols; **5**that I may take the house of Israel in their own heart, because they are all turned away from Me through their idols.

6Therefore say unto the house of Israel: Thus saith the Lord GOD: Return ye, and turn yourselves from your idols; and turn away your faces from all your abominations. **7**For every one of the house of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourn in Israel, that separateth himself from Me, and taketh his idols into his heart, and putteth the stumblingblock of his iniquity before his face, and cometh to the prophet, that he inquire for him of Me—I the LORD will answer him by Myself, **8**and I will set My face against that man, and will make him a sign and a proverb, and I will cut him off from the midst of My people; and ye shall know that I am the LORD.

9And when the prophet is enticed and speaketh a word, I the LORD have enticed that prophet, and I will stretch out My hand upon him, and will destroy him from the midst of My people Israel. **10**And they shall bear their iniquity; the iniquity of the prophet shall be even as the iniquity of him that inquireth; **11**that the house of Israel may go no more astray from Me, neither defile themselves any more with all their transgressions; but that they may be My people, and I may be their God, saith the Lord GOD.'

Four Dire Judgments

12And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying: **13**Son of man, when a land sinneth against Me by trespassing grievously, and I stretch out My hand upon it, and break the staff of the bread thereof, and send famine upon it, and cut off from it man and beast; **14**though these three men, Noah, Daniel, and Job, were in it, they should deliver but their own souls by their righteousness, saith the Lord GOD. **15**If I cause evil beasts to pass through the land, and they bereave it, and it be desolate, so that no man may pass through because of the beasts; **16**though these three men were in it, as I live, saith the Lord GOD, they shall deliver neither sons nor daughters; they only shall be delivered, but the land shall be desolate. **17**Or if I bring a sword upon that land, and say: Let the sword go through the land, so that I cut off from it man and beast; **18**though these three men were in it, as I live, saith the Lord GOD, they shall deliver neither sons nor daughters, but they only shall be delivered themselves. **19**Or if I send a pestilence into that land, and pour out My fury upon it in blood, to cut off from it man and beast; **20**though Noah, Daniel, and Job, were in it, as I live, saith the Lord GOD, they shall deliver neither son nor daughter; they shall but deliver their own souls by their righteousness.

21For thus saith the Lord GOD: How much more when I send My four sore judgments against Jerusalem, the sword, and the famine, and the evil beasts, and the pestilence, to cut off from it man and beast. **22**And, behold, though there be left a remnant therein that shall be brought forth, both sons and daughters; behold, when they come forth unto you, and ye see their way and their doings, then ye shall be comforted concerning the evil that I have brought upon Jerusalem, even concerning all that I have brought upon it; **23**and they shall comfort you, when ye see their way and their doings, and ye shall know that I have not done without cause all that I have done in it, saith the Lord GOD.'

Ezekiel 15

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Jerusalem the Useless Vine

1And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying: **2**Son of man, what is the vine-tree more than any tree, the vine branch which grew up among the trees of the forest? **3**Shall wood be taken thereof to make any work? or will men take a pin of it to hang any vessel thereon? **4**Behold, it is cast into the fire for fuel; the fire hath devoured both the ends of it, and the midst of it is singed; is it profitable for any work? **5**Behold, when it was whole, it was meet for no work; how much less, when the fire hath devoured it, and it is singed, shall it yet be meet for any work? **6**Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD: As the vine-tree among the trees of the forest, which I have given to the fire for fuel, so do I give the inhabitants of Jerusalem. **7**And I will set My face against them; out of the fire are they come forth, and the fire shall devour them; and ye shall know that I am the LORD, when I set My face against them. **8**And I will make the land desolate, because they have acted treacherously, saith the Lord GOD.'

Ezekiel 16

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Jerusalem's Unfaithfulness

1Again the word of the LORD came unto me, saying: **2**Son of man, cause Jerusalem to know her abominations, **3**and say: Thus saith the Lord GOD unto Jerusalem: Thine origin and thy nativity is of the land of the Canaanite; the Amorite was thy father, and thy mother was a Hittite. **4**And as for thy nativity, in the day thou wast born thy navel was not cut, neither wast thou washed in water for cleansing; thou was not salted at all, nor swaddled at all. **5**No eye pitied thee, to do any of these unto thee, to have compassion upon thee; but thou wast cast out in the open field in the loathsomeness of thy person, in the day that thou wast born.

6And when I passed by thee, and saw thee wallowing in thy blood, I said unto thee: In thy blood, live; yea, I said unto thee: In thy blood, live; **7**I cause thee to increase, even as the growth of the field. And thou didst increase and grow up, and thou camest to excellent beauty: thy breasts were fashioned, and thy hair was grown; yet thou wast naked and bare.

8Now when I passed by thee, and looked upon thee, and, behold, thy time was the time of love, I spread my skirt over thee, and covered thy nakedness; yea, I swore unto thee, and entered into a covenant with thee, saith the Lord GOD, and thou becamest Mine. **9**Then washed I thee with water; yea, I cleansed away thy blood from thee, and I anointed thee with oil. **10**I clothed thee also with richly woven work, and shod thee with sealskin, and I wound fine linen about thy head, and covered thee with silk. **11**I decked thee also with ornaments, and I put bracelets upon thy hands, and a chain on thy neck. **12**And I put a ring upon thy nose, and earrings in thine ears, and a beautiful crown upon thy head. **13**Thus wast thou decked with gold and silver; and thy raiment was of fine linen, and silk, and richly woven work; thou didst eat fine flour, and honey, and oil; and thou didst wax exceeding beautiful, and thou wast meet for royal estate. **14**And thy renown went forth among the nations for thy beauty; for it was perfect, through My splendour which I had put upon thee, saith the Lord GOD.

15But thou didst trust in thy beauty and play the harlot because of thy renown, and didst pour out thy harlotries on every one that passed by; his it was. **16**And thou didst take of thy garments, and didst make for thee high places decked with divers colours, and didst play the harlot upon them; the like things shall not come, neither shall it be so. **17**Thou didst also take thy fair jewels of My gold and of My silver, which I had given thee, and madest for thee images of men, and didst play the harlot with them; **18**and thou didst take thy richly woven garments and cover them, and didst set Mine oil and Mine incense before them. **19**My bread also which I gave thee, fine flour, and oil, and honey, wherewith I fed thee, thou didst even set it before them for a sweet savour, and thus it was; saith the Lord GOD. **20**Moreover thou hast taken thy sons and thy daughters, whom thou hast borne unto Me, and these hast thou sacrificed unto them to be devoured. Were thy harlotries a small matter, **21**that thou hast slain My children, and delivered them up, in setting them apart unto them? **22**And in all thine abominations and thy harlotries thou hast not remembered the days of thy youth, when thou wast naked and bare, and wast wallowing in thy blood.

23And it came to pass after all thy wickedness—woe, woe unto thee! saith the Lord GOD— **24**that thou hast built unto thee an eminent place, and hast made thee a lofty place in every street. **25**Thou hast built thy lofty place at every head of the way, and hast made thy beauty an abomination, and hast opened thy feet to every one that passed by, and multiplied thy harlotries. **26**Thou hast also played the harlot with the Egyptians, thy neighbours, great of flesh; and hast multiplied thy harlotry, to provoke Me. **27**Behold, therefore I have stretched out My hand over thee, and have diminished thine allowance, and delivered thee unto the will of them that hate thee, the daughters of the Philistines, that are ashamed of thy lewd way. **28**Thou hast played the harlot also with the Assyrians, without having enough; yea, thou hast played the harlot with them, and yet thou wast not satisfied. **29**Thou hast moreover multiplied thy harlotry with the land of traffic, even with Chaldea; and yet thou didst not have enough herewith.

30How weak is thy heart, saith the Lord GOD, seeing thou doest all these things, the work of a wanton harlot; **31**in that thou buildest thine eminent place in the head of every way, and makest thy lofty place in every street; and hast not been as a harlot that enhanceth her hire. **32**Thou wife that committest adultery, that takest strangers instead of thy husband— **33**to all harlots gifts are given; but thou hast given thy gifts to all thy lovers, and hast bribed them to come unto thee from every side in thy harlotries. **34**And the contrary is in thee from other women, in that thou didst solicit to harlotry, and wast not solicited; and in that thou givest hire, and no hire is given unto thee, thus thou art contrary.

Judgment on Jerusalem

35Wherefore, O harlot, hear the word of the LORD! **36**Thus saith the Lord GOD: Because thy filthiness was poured out, and thy nakedness uncovered through thy harlotries with thy lovers; and because of all the idols of thy abominations, and for the blood of thy children, that thou didst give unto them; **37**therefore behold, I will gather all thy lovers, unto whom thou hast been pleasant, and all them that thou hast loved, with all them that thou hast hated; I will even gather them against thee from every side, and will uncover thy nakedness unto them, that they may see all thy nakedness. **38**And I will judge thee, as women that break wedlock and shed blood are judged; and I will bring upon thee the blood of fury and jealousy. **39**I will also give thee into their hand, and they shall throw down thine eminent place, and break down thy lofty places; and they shall strip thee of thy clothes, and take thy fair jewels; and they shall leave thee naked and bare. **40**They shall also bring up an assembly against thee, and they shall stone thee with stones, and thrust thee through with their swords. **41**And they shall burn thy houses with fire, and execute judgments upon thee in the sight of many women; and I will cause thee to cease from playing the harlot, and thou shalt also give no hire any more. **42**So will I

satisfy My fury upon thee, and My jealousy shall depart from thee, and I will be quiet, and will be no more angry. ⁴³Because thou hast not remembered the days of thy youth, but hast fretted Me in all these things; lo, therefore I also will bring thy way upon thy head, saith the Lord GOD; or hast thou not committed this lewdness above all thine abominations?

⁴⁴Behold, every one that useth proverbs shall use this proverb against thee, saying: As the mother, so her daughter. ⁴⁵Thou art thy mother's daughter, that loatheth her husband and her children; and thou art the sister of thy sisters, who loathed their husbands and their children; your mother was a Hittite, and your father an Amorite. ⁴⁶And thine elder sister is Samaria, that dwelleth at thy left hand, she and her daughters; and thy younger sister, that dwelleth at thy right hand, is Sodom and her daughters. ⁴⁷Yet hast thou not walked in their ways, nor done after their abominations; but in a very little while thou didst deal more corruptly than they in all thy ways. ⁴⁸As I live, saith the Lord GOD, Sodom thy sister hath not done, she nor her daughters, as thou hast done, thou and thy daughters. ⁴⁹Behold, this was the iniquity of thy sister Sodom: pride, fulness of bread, and careless ease was in her and in her daughters; neither did she strengthen the hand of the poor and needy. ⁵⁰And they were haughty, and committed abomination before Me; therefore I removed them when I saw it. ⁵¹Neither hath Samaria committed even half of thy sins; but thou hast multiplied thine abominations more than they, and hast justified thy sisters by all thine abominations which thou hast done. ⁵²Thou also, bear thine own shame, in that thou hast given judgment for thy sisters; through thy sins that thou hast committed more abominable than they, they are more righteous than thou; yea, be thou also confounded, and bear thy shame, in that thou hast justified thy sisters.

⁵³And I will turn their captivity, the captivity of Sodom and her daughters, and the captivity of Samaria and her daughters, and the captivity of thy captives in the midst of them; ⁵⁴that thou mayest bear thine own shame, and mayest be ashamed because of all that thou hast done, in that thou art a comfort unto them. ⁵⁵And thy sisters, Sodom and her daughters, shall return to their former estate, and Samaria and her daughters shall return to their former estate, and thou and thy daughters shall return to your former estate. ⁵⁶For thy sister Sodom was not mentioned by thy mouth in the day of thy pride; ⁵⁷before thy wickedness was uncovered, as at the time of the taunt of the daughters of Aram, and of all that are round about her, the daughters of the Philistines, that have thee in disdain round about. ⁵⁸Thou hast borne thy lewdness and thine abominations, saith the LORD.

The Covenant Remembered

⁵⁹For thus saith the Lord GOD: I will even deal with thee as thou hast done, who hast despised the oath in breaking the covenant.

⁶⁰Nevertheless I will remember My covenant with thee in the days of thy youth, and I will establish unto thee an everlasting covenant. ⁶¹Then shalt thou remember thy ways, and be ashamed, when thou shalt receive thy sisters, thine elder sisters and thy younger; and I will give them unto thee for daughters, but not because of thy covenant. ⁶²And I will establish My covenant with thee, and thou shalt know that I am the LORD; ⁶³that thou mayest remember, and be confounded, and never open thy mouth any more, because of thy shame; when I have forgiven thee all that thou hast done, saith the Lord GOD.'

Ezekiel 17

The Parable of Two Eagles and a Vine

(Matthew 13:24–30)

1And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying: **2**Son of man, put forth a riddle, and speak a parable unto the house of Israel, **3**and say: Thus saith the Lord GOD: A great eagle with great wings And long pinions, Full of feathers, which had divers colours, Came unto Lebanon, And took the top of the cedar; **4**He cropped off the topmost of the young twigs thereof, And carried it into a land of traffic; He set it in a city of merchants. **5**He took also of the seed of the land, And planted it in a fruitful soil; He placed it beside many waters, He set it as a slip. **6**And it grew, and became a spreading vine Of low stature, Whose tendrils might turn toward him, And the roots thereof be under him; So it became a vine, and brought forth branches, And shot forth sprigs.

7There was also another great eagle with great wings And many feathers; And, behold, this vine did bend Its roots toward him, And shot forth its branches toward him, from the beds of its plantation, That he might water it. **8**It was planted in a good soil By many waters, That it might bring forth branches, and that it might bear fruit, That it might be a stately vine. **9**Say thou: Thus saith the Lord GOD: Shall it prosper? Shall he not pull up the roots thereof, And cut off the fruit thereof, that it wither, Yea, wither in all its sprouting leaves? Neither shall great power or much people be at hand When it is plucked up by the roots thereof. **10**Yea, behold, being planted, shall it prosper? Shall it not utterly wither, when the east wind toucheth it? In the beds where it grew it shall wither.'

The Parable Explained

11Moreover the word of the LORD came unto me, saying: **12**Say now to the rebellious house: Know ye not what these things mean? tell them: Behold, the king of Babylon came to Jerusalem, and took the king thereof, and the princes thereof, and brought them to him to Babylon; **13**and he took of the seed royal, and made a covenant with him, and brought him under an oath, and the mighty of the land he took away; **14**that his might be a lowly kingdom, that it might not lift itself up, but that by keeping his covenant it might stand. **15**But he rebelled against him in sending his ambassadors into Egypt, that they might give him horses and much people. Shall he prosper? shall he escape that doeth such things? shall he break the covenant, and yet escape? **16**As I live, saith the Lord GOD, surely in the place where the king dwelleth that made him king, whose oath he despised, and whose covenant he broke, even with him in the midst of Babylon he shall die. **17**Neither shall Pharaoh with his mighty army and great company succour him in the war, when they cast up mounds and build forts, to cut off many souls; **18**seeing he hath despised the oath by breaking the covenant, when, lo, he had given his hand, and hath done all these things, he shall not escape. **19**Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD: As I live, surely Mine oath that he hath despised, and My covenant that he hath broken, I will even bring it upon his own head. **20**And I will spread My net upon him, and he shall be taken in My snare, and I will bring him to Babylon, and will plead with him there for his treachery that he hath committed against Me. **21**And all his mighty men in all his bands shall fall by the sword, and they that remain shall be scattered toward every wind; and ye shall know that I the LORD have spoken it.

22Thus saith the Lord GOD: Moreover I will take, even I, of the lofty top of the cedar, and will set it; I will crop off from the topmost of its young twigs a tender one, and I will plant it upon a high mountain and eminent; **23**in the mountain of the height of Israel will I plant it; and it shall bring forth boughs, and bear fruit, and be a stately cedar; and under it shall dwell all fowl of every wing, in the shadow of the branches thereof shall they dwell. **24**And all the trees of the field shall know that I the LORD have brought down the high tree, have exalted the low tree, have dried up the green tree, and have made the dry tree to flourish; I the LORD have spoken and have done it.'

Ezekiel 18

JPS [Online]

The Soul Who Sins Will Die

1And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying:

2What mean ye, that ye use this proverb in the land of Israel, saying: The fathers have eaten sour grapes, And the children's teeth are set on edge?

3As I live, saith the Lord GOD, ye shall not have occasion any more to use this proverb in Israel.

4Behold, all souls are Mine; as the soul of the father, so also the soul of the son is Mine; the soul that sinneth, it shall die.

5But if a man be just, and do that which is lawful and right, **6**and hath not eaten upon the mountains, neither hath lifted up his eyes to the idols of the house of Israel, neither hath defiled his neighbour's wife, neither hath come near to a woman in her impurity; **7**and hath not wronged any, but hath restored his pledge for a debt, hath taken nought by robbery, hath given his bread to the hungry, and hath covered the naked with a garment; **8**he that hath not given forth upon interest, neither hath taken any increase, that hath withdrawn his hand from iniquity, hath executed true justice between man and man, **9**hath walked in My statutes, and hath kept Mine ordinances, to deal truly; he is just, he shall surely live, saith the Lord GOD.

10If he beget a son that is a robber, a shedder of blood, and that doeth to a brother any of these things, **11**whereas he himself had not done any of these things, for he hath even eaten upon the mountains, and defiled his neighbour's wife, **12**hath wronged the poor and needy, hath taken by robbery, hath not restored the pledge, and hath lifted up his eyes to the idols, hath committed abomination, **13**hath given forth upon interest, and hath taken increase; shall he then live? he shall not live—he hath done all these abominations; he shall surely be put to death, his blood shall be upon him.

14Now, lo, if he beget a son, that seeth all his father's sins, which he hath done, and considereth, and doeth not such like, **15**that hath not eaten upon the mountains, neither hath lifted up his eyes to the idols of the house of Israel, hath not defiled his neighbour's wife, **16**neither hath wronged any, hath not taken aught to pledge, neither hath taken by robbery, but hath given his bread to the hungry, and hath covered the naked with a garment, **17**that hath withdrawn his hand from the poor, that hath not received interest nor increase, hath executed Mine ordinances, hath walked in My statutes; he shall not die for the iniquity of his father, he shall surely live. **18**As for his father, because he cruelly oppressed, committed robbery on his brother, and did that which is not good among his people, behold, he dieth for his iniquity.

19Yet say ye: Why doth not the son bear the iniquity of the father with him? When the son hath done that which is lawful and right, and hath kept all My statutes, and hath done them, he shall surely live.

20The soul that sinneth, it shall die; the son shall not bear the iniquity of the father with him, neither shall the father bear the iniquity of the son with him; the righteousness of the righteous shall be upon him, and the wickedness of the wicked shall be upon him.

21But if the wicked turn from all his sins that he hath committed, and keep all My statutes, and do that which is lawful and right, he shall surely live, he shall not die. **22**None of his transgressions that he hath committed shall be remembered against him; for his righteousness that he hath done he shall live. **23**Have I any pleasure at all that the wicked should die? saith the Lord GOD; and not rather that he should return from his ways, and live?

24But when the righteous turneth away from his righteousness, and committeth iniquity, and doeth according to all the abominations that the wicked man doeth, shall he live? None of his righteous deeds that he hath done shall be remembered; for his trespass that he trespassed, and for his sin that he hath sinned, for them shall he die. **25**Yet ye say: The way of the Lord is not equal. Hear now, O house of Israel: Is it My way that is not equal? is it not your ways that are unequal? **26**When the righteous man turneth away from his righteousness, and committeth iniquity, he shall die therefor; for his iniquity that he hath done shall he die. **27**Again, when the wicked man turneth away from his wickedness that he hath committed, and doeth that which is lawful and right, he shall save his soul alive. **28**Because he considereth, and turneth away from all his transgressions that he hath committed, he shall surely live, he shall not die. **29**Yet saith the house of Israel: The way of the Lord is not equal. O house of Israel, is it My ways that are not equal? is it not your ways that are unequal?

30Therefore I will judge you, O house of Israel, every one according to his ways, saith the Lord GOD. Return ye, and turn yourselves from all your transgressions; so shall they not be a stumblingblock of iniquity unto you. **31**Cast away from you all your transgressions, wherein ye have transgressed; and make you a new heart and a new spirit; for why will ye die, O house of Israel? **32**For I have no pleasure in the death of him that dieth, saith the Lord GOD; wherefore turn yourselves, and live.

Ezekiel 19

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

A Lament for the Princes of Israel

1Moreover, take thou up a lamentation for the princes of Israel,

2and say: How was thy mother a lioness; Among lions she couched, In the midst of the young lions She reared her whelps!

3And she brought up one of her whelps, He became a young lion; And he learned to catch the prey, He devoured men.

4Then the nations assembled against him, He was taken in their pit; And they brought him with hooks Unto the land of Egypt.

5Now when she saw that she was disappointed, And her hope was lost, Then she took another of her whelps, And made him a young lion.

6And he went up and down among the lions, He became a young lion; And he learned to catch the prey, He devoured men.

7And he knew their castles, And laid waste their cities; And the land was desolate, And the fulness thereof, Because of the noise of his roaring.

8Then the nations cried out against him On every side from the provinces; And they spread their net over him, He was taken in their pit.

9And they put him in a cage with hooks, And brought him to the king of Babylon; That they might bring him into strongholds, So that his voice should no more be heard Upon the mountains of Israel.

10Thy mother was like a vine, in thy likeness, Planted by the waters; She was fruitful and full of branches By reason of many waters.

11And she had strong rods To be sceptres for them that bore rule; And her stature was exalted Among the thick branches, And she was seen in her height With the multitude of her tendrils.

12But she was plucked up in fury, She was cast down to the ground, And the east wind dried up her fruit; Her strong rods were broken off and withered, The fire consumed her.

13And now she is planted in the wilderness, In a dry and thirsty ground.

14And fire is gone out of the rod of her branches, It hath devoured her fruit, So that there is in her no strong rod To be a sceptre to rule.' This is a lamentation, and it was for a lamentation.

Ezekiel 20

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Israel's Rebellion in Egypt

1And it came to pass in the seventh year, in the fifth month, the tenth day of the month, that certain of the elders of Israel came to inquire of the LORD, and sat before me. **2**And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying: **3**Son of man, speak unto the elders of Israel, and say unto them: Thus saith the Lord GOD: Are ye come to inquire of Me? As I live, saith the Lord GOD, I will not be inquired of by you. **4**Wilt thou judge them, son of man, wilt thou judge them? cause them to know the abominations of their fathers; **5**and say unto them: Thus saith the Lord GOD: In the day when I chose Israel, and lifted up My hand unto the seed of the house of Jacob, and made Myself known unto them in the land of Egypt, when I lifted up My hand unto them, saying: I am the LORD your God; **6**in that day I lifted up My hand unto them, to bring them forth out of the land of Egypt into a land that I had sought out for them, flowing with milk and honey, which is the beauty of all lands; **7**and I said unto them: Cast ye away every man the detestable things of his eyes, and defile not yourselves with the idols of Egypt; I am the LORD your God. **8**But they rebelled against Me, and would not hearken unto Me; they did not every man cast away the detestable things of their eyes, neither did they forsake the idols of Egypt; then I said I would pour out My fury upon them, to spend My anger upon them in the midst of the land of Egypt. **9**But I wrought for My name's sake, that it should not be profaned in the sight of the nations, among whom they were, in whose sight I made Myself known unto them, so as to bring them forth out of the land of Egypt.

Israel's Rebellion in the Wilderness

10So I caused them to go forth out of the land of Egypt, and brought them into the wilderness.

11And I gave them My statutes, and taught them Mine ordinances, which if a man do, he shall live by them. **12**Moreover also I gave them My sabbaths, to be a sign between Me and them, that they might know that I am the LORD that sanctify them. **13**But the house of Israel rebelled against Me in the wilderness; they walked not in My statutes, and they rejected Mine ordinances, which if a man do, he shall live by them, and My sabbaths they greatly profaned; then I said I would pour out My fury upon them in the wilderness, to consume them. **14**But I wrought for My name's sake, that it should not be profaned in the sight of the nations, in whose sight I brought them out. **15**Yet also I lifted up My hand unto them in the wilderness, that I would not bring them into the land which I had given them, flowing with milk and honey, which is the beauty of all lands; **16**because they rejected Mine ordinances, and walked not in My statutes, and profaned My sabbaths—for their heart went after their idols. **17**Nevertheless Mine eye spared them from destroying them, neither did I make a full end of them in the wilderness.

18And I said unto their children in the wilderness: Walk ye not in the statutes of your fathers, neither observe their ordinances, nor defile yourselves with their idols;

19I am the LORD your God; walk in My statutes, and keep Mine ordinances, and do them; **20**and hallow My sabbaths, and they shall be a sign between Me and you, that ye may know that I am the LORD your God. **21**But the children rebelled against Me; they walked not in My statutes, neither kept Mine ordinances to do them, which if a man do, he shall live by them; they profaned My sabbaths; then I said I would pour out My fury upon them, to spend My anger upon them in the wilderness. **22**Nevertheless I withdrew My hand, and wrought for My name's sake, that it should not be profaned in the sight of the nations, in whose sight I brought them forth. **23**I lifted up My hand unto them also in the wilderness, that I would scatter them among the nations, and disperse them through the countries; **24**because they had not executed Mine ordinances, but had rejected My statutes, and had profaned My sabbaths, and their eyes were after their fathers' idols. **25**Wherefore I gave them also statutes that were not good, and ordinances whereby they should not live; **26**and I polluted them in their own gifts, in that they set apart all that openeth the womb, that I might destroy them, to the end that they might know that I am the LORD.

Israel's Rebellion in the Land

27Therefore, son of man, speak unto the house of Israel, and say unto them: Thus saith the Lord GOD: In this moreover have your fathers blasphemed Me, in that they dealt treacherously with Me. **28**For when I had brought them into the land, which I lifted up My hand to give unto them, then they saw every high hill, and every thick tree, and they offered there their sacrifices, and there they presented the provocation of their offering, there also they made their sweet savour, and there they poured out their drink-offerings. **29**Then I said unto them: What meaneth the high place whereunto ye go? So the name thereof is called Bamah unto this day. **30**Wherefore say unto the house of Israel: Thus saith the Lord GOD: When ye pollute yourselves after the manner of your fathers, and go after their abominations, **31**and when, in offering your gifts, in making your sons to pass through the fire, ye pollute yourselves with all your idols, unto this day; shall I then be inquired of by you, O house of Israel? As I live, saith the Lord GOD, I will not be inquired of by you; **32**and that which cometh into your mind shall not be at all; in that ye say: We will be as the nations, as the families of the countries, to serve wood and stone.

Judgment and Restoration

33As I live, saith the Lord GOD, surely with a mighty hand, and with an outstretched arm, and with fury poured out, will I be king over you; **34**and I will bring you out from the peoples, and will gather you out of the countries wherein ye are scattered, with a mighty hand, and with an outstretched arm, and with fury poured out; **35**and I will bring you into the wilderness of the peoples, and there will I plead with you face to face. **36**Like as I pleaded with your fathers in the wilderness of the land of Egypt, so will I plead with you, saith the Lord GOD. **37**And I will cause you to pass under the rod, and I will bring you into the bond of the covenant; **38**and I will purge out from among you the rebels, and them that transgress against Me; I will bring them forth out of the land where they sojourn, but they shall not enter into the land of Israel; and ye shall know that I am the LORD.

39As for you, O house of Israel, thus saith the Lord GOD: Go ye, serve every one his idols, even because ye will not hearken unto Me; but My holy name shall ye no more profane with your gifts, and with your idols. **40**For in My holy mountain, in the mountain of the height of Israel, saith the Lord GOD, there shall all the house of Israel, all of them, serve Me in the land; there will I accept them, and there will I require your heave-offerings, and the first of your gifts, with all your holy things. **41**With your sweet savour will I accept you, when I bring you out from the peoples, and gather you out of the countries wherein ye have been scattered; and I will be sanctified in you in the sight of the nations. **42**And ye shall know that I am the LORD, when I shall bring you into the land of Israel, into the country which I lifted up My hand to give unto your fathers. **43**And there shall ye remember your ways, and all your doings, wherein ye have polluted yourselves; and ye shall loathe yourselves in your own sight for all your evils that ye have committed. **44**And ye shall know that I am the LORD, when I have wrought with you for My name's sake, not according to your evil ways, nor according to your corrupt doings, O ye house of Israel, saith the Lord GOD.'

A Prophecy against the South

45And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying: **46**Son of man, set thy face toward the South, and preach toward the South, and prophesy against the forest of the field in the South; **47**and say to the forest of the South: Hear the word of the LORD: Thus saith the Lord GOD: Behold, I will kindle a fire in thee, and it shall devour every green tree in thee, and every dry tree, it shall not be quenched, even a flaming flame; and all faces from the south to the north shall be seared thereby. **48**All flesh shall see that I the LORD have kindled it; it shall not be quenched.' **49**Then said I: 'Ah Lord GOD! they say of me: Is he not a maker of parables?'

Ezekiel 21

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

God's Sword of Judgment

1Then the word of the LORD came unto me, saying: **2**Son of man, set thy face toward Jerusalem, and preach toward the sanctuaries, and prophesy against the land of Israel; **3**say to the land of Israel: Thus saith the LORD: Behold, I am against thee, and will draw forth My sword out of its sheath, and will cut off from thee the righteous and the wicked. **4**Seeing then that I will cut off from thee the righteous and the wicked, therefore shall My sword go forth out of its sheath against all flesh from the south to the north; **5**and all flesh shall know that I the LORD have drawn forth My sword out of its sheath; it shall not return any more. **6**Sigh therefore, thou son of man; with the breaking of thy loins and with bitterness shalt thou sigh before their eyes. **7**And it shall be, when they say unto thee: Wherefore

sighest thou? that thou shalt say: Because of the tidings, for it cometh; and every heart shall melt, and all hands shall be slack, and every spirit shall be faint, and all knees shall drip with water; behold, it cometh, and it shall be done, saith the Lord GOD.'

8And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying:

9Son of man, prophesy, and say: Thus saith the LORD: Say: A sword, a sword, it is sharpened, And also furbished:

10It is sharpened that it may make a sore slaughter, It is furbished that it may glitter—Or shall we make mirth?—Against the rod of My son, contemning every tree.

11And it is given to be furbished, That it may be handled; The sword, it is sharpened, Yea, it is furbished, To give it into the hand of the slayer. **12**Cry and wail, son of man; for it is upon My people, it is upon all the princes of Israel; they are thrust down to the sword with My people; smite therefore upon thy thigh. **13**For there is a trial; and what if it contemn even the rod? It shall be no more, saith the Lord GOD.

14Thou therefore, son of man, prophesy, and smite thy hands together; and let the sword be doubled the third time, the sword of those to be slain; it is the sword of the great one that is to be slain, which compasseth them about. **15**I have set the point of the sword against all their gates, that their heart may melt, and their stumblings be multiplied; ah! it is made glittering, it is sharpened for slaughter. **16**Go thee one way to the right, or direct thyself to the left; whither is thy face set? **17**I will also smite My hands together, and I will satisfy My fury; I the LORD have spoken it.'

18And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying: **19**Now, thou son of man, make thee two ways, that the sword of the king of Babylon may come; they twain shall come forth out of one land; and mark a signpost, mark it clear at the head of the way to the city. **20**Thou shalt make a way, that the sword may come to Rabbah of the children of Ammon, and to Judah in Jerusalem the fortified. **21**For the king of Babylon standeth at the parting of the way, at the head of the two ways, to use divination; he shaketh the arrows to and fro, he inquireth of the teraphim, he looketh in the liver. **22**In his right hand is the lot Jerusalem, to set battering rams, to open the mouth for the slaughter, to lift up the voice with shouting, to set battering rams against the gates, to cast up mounds, to build forts. **23**And it shall be unto them as a false divination in their sight, who have weeks upon weeks! but it bringeth iniquity to remembrance, that they may be taken.

24Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD: Because ye have made your iniquity to be remembered, in that your transgressions are uncovered, so that your sins do appear in all your doings; because that ye are come to remembrance, ye shall be taken with the hand. **25**And thou, O wicked one, that art to be slain, the prince of Israel, whose day is come, in the time of the iniquity of the end; **26**thus saith the Lord GOD: The mitre shall be removed, and the crown taken off; this shall be no more the same: that which is low shall be exalted, and that which is high abased. **27**A ruin, a ruin, a ruin, will I make it; this also shall be no more, until he come whose right it is, and I will give it him.

28And thou, son of man, prophesy, and say: Thus saith the Lord GOD concerning the children of Ammon, and concerning their taunt; and say thou: O sword, O sword keen-edged, Furbished for the slaughter, To the uttermost, because of the glitterings; **29**While they see falsehood unto thee, While they divine lies unto thee, To lay thee upon the necks of the wicked that are to be slain, Whose day is come, in the time of the iniquity of the end!— **30**Cause it to return into its sheath!—In the place where

thou wast created, in the land of thine origin, Will I judge thee. ³¹And I will pour out My indignation upon thee, I will blow upon thee with the fire of My wrath; And I will deliver thee into the hand of brutish men, Skilful to destroy. ³²Thou shalt be for fuel to the fire; Thy blood shall be in the midst of the land, Thou shalt be no more remembered; For I the LORD have spoken it.'

Ezekiel 22

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

The Sins of Jerusalem

¹Moreover the word of the LORD came unto me, saying: ²Now, thou, son of man, wilt thou judge, wilt thou judge the bloody city? then cause her to know all her abominations. ³And thou shalt say: Thus saith the Lord GOD: O city that sheddest blood in the midst of thee, that thy time may come, and that makest idols unto thyself to defile thee; ⁴thou art become guilty in thy blood that thou hast shed, and art defiled in thine idols which thou hast made; and thou hast caused thy days to draw near, and art come even unto thy years; therefore have I made thee a reproach unto the nations, and a mocking to all the countries! ⁵Those that are near, and those that are far from thee, shall mock thee, thou defiled of name and full of tumult.

⁶Behold, the princes of Israel, every one according to his might, have been in thee to shed blood. ⁷In thee have they made light of father and mother; in the midst of thee have they dealt by oppression with the stranger; in thee have they wronged the fatherless and the widow. ⁸Thou hast despised My holy things, and hast profaned My sabbaths. ⁹In thee have been talebearers to shed blood; and in thee they have eaten upon the mountains; in the midst of thee they have committed lewdness. ¹⁰In thee have they uncovered their fathers' nakedness; in thee have they humbled her that was unclean in her impurity. ¹¹And each hath committed abomination with his neighbour's wife; and each hath lewdly defiled his daughter-in-law; and each in thee hath humbled his sister, his father's daughter. ¹²In thee have they taken gifts to shed blood; thou hast taken interest and increase, and thou hast greedily gained of thy neighbours by oppression, and hast forgotten Me, saith the Lord GOD.

¹³Behold, therefore, I have smitten My hand at thy dishonest gain which thou hast made, and at thy blood which hath been in the midst of thee. ¹⁴Can thy heart endure, or can thy hands be strong, in the days that I shall deal with thee? I the LORD have spoken it, and will do it. ¹⁵And I will scatter thee among the nations, and disperse thee through the countries; and I will consume thy filthiness out of thee. ¹⁶And thou shalt be profaned in thyself, in the sight of the nations; and thou shalt know that I am the LORD.'

The Refining Furnace

¹⁷And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying: ¹⁸Son of man, the house of Israel is become dross unto Me; all of them are brass and tin and iron and lead, in the midst of the furnace; they are the dross of silver. ¹⁹Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD: Because ye are all become dross, therefore, behold, I will gather you into the midst of Jerusalem. ²⁰As they gather silver and brass and iron and lead and tin into the midst of the furnace, to blow the fire upon it, to melt it; so will I gather you in Mine anger and in My fury, and I will cast you in, and melt you. ²¹Yea, I will gather you, and blow upon you with the fire of My wrath, and ye shall be melted in the midst thereof. ²²As silver is melted in the midst of the

furnace, so shall ye be melted in the midst thereof; and ye shall know that I the LORD have poured out My fury upon you.'

Israel's Wicked Leaders

23And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying: **24**Son of man, say unto her: Thou art a land that is not cleansed, nor rained upon in the day of indignation. **25**There is a conspiracy of her prophets in the midst thereof, like a roaring lion ravening the prey; they have devoured souls, they take treasure and precious things, they have made her widows many in the midst thereof. **26**Her priests have done violence to My law, and have profaned My holy things; they have put no difference between the holy and the common, neither have they taught difference between the unclean and the clean, and have hid their eyes from My sabbaths, and I am profaned among them. **27**Her princes in the midst thereof are like wolves ravening the prey: to shed blood, and to destroy souls, so as to get dishonest gain. **28**And her prophets have daubed for them with whited plaster, seeing falsehood, and divining lies unto them, saying: Thus saith the Lord GOD, when the LORD hath not spoken. **29**The people of the land have used oppression, and exercised robbery, and have wronged the poor and needy, and have oppressed the stranger unlawfully. **30**And I sought for a man among them, that should make up the hedge, and stand in the breach before Me for the land, that I should not destroy it; but I found none. **31**Therefore have I poured out Mine indignation upon them; I have consumed them with the fire of My wrath; their own way have I brought upon their heads, saith the Lord GOD.'

Ezekiel 23

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

The Two Adulterous Sisters

1And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying: **2**Son of man, there were two women, the daughters of one mother; **3**and they committed harlotries in Egypt; they committed harlotries in their youth; there were their bosoms pressed, and there their virgin breasts were bruised. **4**And the names of them were Oholah the elder, and Oholibah her sister; and they became Mine, and they bore sons and daughters. And as for their names, Samaria is Oholah, and Jerusalem Oholibah.

5And Oholah played the harlot when she was Mine; and she doted on her lovers, on the Assyrians, warriors, **6**clothed with blue, governors and rulers, handsome young men all of them, horsemen riding upon horses. **7**And she bestowed her harlotries upon them, the choicest men of Assyria all of them; and on whomsoever she doted, with all their idols she defiled herself. **8**Neither hath she left her harlotries brought from Egypt; for in her youth they lay with her, and they bruised her virgin breasts; and they poured out their lust upon her. **9**Wherefore I delivered her into the hand of her lovers, into the hand of the Assyrians, upon whom she doted. **10**These uncovered her nakedness; they took her sons and her daughters, and her they slew with the sword; and she became a byword among women, for judgments were executed upon her.

11And her sister Oholibah saw this, yet was she more corrupt in her doting than she, and in her harlotries more than her sister in her harlotries. **12**She doted upon the Assyrians, governors and rulers, warriors, clothed most gorgeously, horsemen riding upon horses, all of them handsome young men. **13**And I saw that she was defiled; they both took one way. **14**And she increased her harlotries; for she saw men portrayed upon the wall, the images of the Chaldeans portrayed with vermilion, **15**girded with

girdles upon their loins, with pendant turbans upon their heads, all of them captains to look upon, the likeness of the sons of Babylon, even of Chaldea, the land of their nativity. **16**And as soon as she saw them she doted upon them, and sent messengers unto them into Chaldea. **17**And the Babylonians came to her into the bed of love, and they defiled her with their lust; and she was polluted with them, and her soul was alienated from them. **18**So she uncovered her harlotries, and uncovered her nakedness; then My soul was alienated from her, like as My soul was alienated from her sister. **19**Yet she multiplied her harlotries, remembering the days of her youth, wherein she had played the harlot in the land of Egypt. **20**And she doted upon concubinage with them, whose flesh is as the flesh of asses, and whose issue is like the issue of horses. **21**Thus thou didst call to remembrance the lewdness of thy youth, when they from Egypt bruised thy breasts for the bosom of thy youth.

Oholibah to Be Plagued

22Therefore, O Oholibah, thus saith the Lord GOD: Behold, I will raise up thy lovers against thee, from whom thy soul is alienated, and I will bring them against thee on every side: **23**the Babylonians and all the Chaldeans, Pekod and Shoa and Koa, and all the Assyrians with them, handsome young men, governors and rulers all of them, captains and councillors, all of them riding upon horses. **24**And they shall come against thee with hosts, chariots, and wheels, and with an assembly of peoples; they shall set themselves in array against thee with buckler and shield and helmet round about; and I will commit the judgment unto them, and they shall judge thee according to their judgments. **25**And I will set My jealousy against thee, and they shall deal with thee in fury; they shall take away thy nose and thine ears, and thy residue shall fall by the sword; they shall take thy sons and thy daughters, and thy residue shall be devoured by the fire. **26**They shall also strip thee of thy clothes, and take away thy fair jewels. **27**Thus will I make thy lewdness to cease from thee, and thy harlotry brought from the land of Egypt, so that thou shalt not lift up thine eyes unto them, nor remember Egypt any more. **28**For thus saith the Lord GOD: Behold, I will deliver thee into the hand of them whom thou hatest, into the hand of them from whom thy soul is alienated; **29**and they shall deal with thee in hatred, and shall take away all thy labour, and shall leave thee naked and bare; and the nakedness of thy harlotries shall be uncovered, both thy lewdness and thy harlotries. **30**These things shall be done unto thee, for that thou hast gone astray after the nations, and because thou art polluted with their idols. **31**In the way of thy sister hast thou walked; therefore will I give her cup into thy hand.

32Thus saith the Lord GOD: Thou shalt drink of thy sister's cup, Which is deep and large; Thou shalt be for a scorn and a derision; It is full to the uttermost.

33Thou shalt be filled with drunkenness and sorrow, With the cup of astonishment and appalment, With the cup of thy sister Samaria.

34Thou shalt even drink it and drain it, And thou shalt crunch the sherds thereof, And shalt tear thy breasts; For I have spoken it, Saith the Lord GOD.

35Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD: Because thou hast forgotten Me, and cast Me behind thy back, therefore bear thou also thy lewdness and thy harlotries.'

Judgment on Both Sisters

36The LORD said moreover unto me: 'Son of man, wilt thou judge Oholah and Oholibah? then declare unto them their abominations. **37**For they have committed adultery, and blood is in their hands, and with their idols have they committed adultery; and their sons, whom they bore unto Me, they have also

set apart unto them to be devoured. **38**Moreover this they have done unto Me: they have defiled My sanctuary in the same day, and have profaned My sabbaths. **39**For when they had slain their children to their idols, then they came the same day into My sanctuary to profane it; and, lo, thus have they done in the midst of My house.

40And furthermore ye have sent for men that come from far; unto whom a messenger was sent, and, lo, they came; for whom thou didst wash thyself, paint thine eyes, and deck thyself with ornaments; **41**and satest upon a stately bed, with a table prepared before it, whereupon thou didst set Mine incense and Mine oil. **42**And the voice of a multitude being at ease was therein; and for the sake of men, they were so many, brought drunken from the wilderness, they put bracelets upon their hands, and beautiful crowns upon their heads.

43Then said I of her that was worn out by adulteries: Still they commit harlotries with her, even her. **44**For every one went in unto her, as men go in unto a harlot; so went they in unto Oholah and unto Oholibah, the lewd women. **45**But righteous men, they shall judge them as adulteresses are judged, and as women that shed blood are judged; because they are adulteresses, and blood is in their hands.

46For thus saith the Lord GOD: An assembly shall be brought up against them, and they shall be made a horror and a spoil. **47**And the assembly shall stone them with stones, and despatch them with their swords; they shall slay their sons and their daughters, and burn up their houses with fire. **48**Thus will I cause lewdness to cease out of the land, that all women may be taught not to do after your lewdness. **49**And your lewdness shall be recompensed upon you, and ye shall bear the sins of your idols; and ye shall know that I am the Lord GOD.'

Ezekiel 24

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

The Parable of the Cooking Pot

1And the word of the LORD came unto me in the ninth year, in the tenth month, in the tenth day of the month, saying: **2**Son of man, write thee the name of the day, even of this selfsame day; this selfsame day the king of Babylon hath invested Jerusalem.

3And utter a parable concerning the rebellious house, and say unto them: Thus saith the Lord GOD: Set on the pot, set it on, And also pour water into it;

4Gather into it the pieces belonging to it, Even every good piece, the thigh, and the shoulder; Fill it with the choice bones.

5Take the choice of the flock, And pile also the bones under it; Make it boil well, That the bones thereof may also be seethed in the midst of it.

6Wherefore thus saith the Lord GOD: Woe to the bloody city, to the pot whose filth is therein, and whose filth is not gone out of it! bring it out piece by piece; no lot is fallen upon it.

7For her blood is in the midst of her; she set it upon the bare rock; she poured it not upon the ground, to cover it with dust;

8that it might cause fury to come up, that vengeance might be taken, I have set her blood upon the bare rock, that it should not be covered.

9Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD: Woe to the bloody city! I also will make the pile great,

10heaping on the wood, kindling the fire, that the flesh may be consumed; and preparing the mixture, that the bones also may be burned;

11then will I set it empty upon the coals thereof, that it may be hot, and the bottom thereof may burn, and that the impurity of it may be molten in it, that the filth of it may be consumed

12It hath wearied itself with toil; yet its great filth goeth not forth out of it, yea, its noisome filth.

13Because of thy filthy lewdness, because I have purged thee and thou wast not purged, thou shalt not be purged from thy filthiness any more, till I have satisfied My fury upon thee.

14I the LORD have spoken it; it shall come to pass, and I will do it; I will not go back, neither will I spare, neither will I repent; according to thy ways, and according to thy doings, shall they judge thee, saith the Lord GOD.'

Ezekiel's Wife Dies

15Also the word of the LORD came unto me, saying: **16**Son of man, behold, I take away from thee the desire of thine eyes with a stroke; yet neither shalt thou make lamentation nor weep, neither shall thy tears run down. **17**Sigh in silence; make no mourning for the dead, bind thy headtire upon thee, and put thy shoes upon thy feet, and cover not thine upper lip, and eat not the bread of men.' **18**So I spoke unto the people in the morning, and at even my wife died; and I did in the morning as I was commanded. **19**And the people said unto me: 'Wilt thou not tell us what these things are to us, that thou doest so?' **20**Then I said unto them: 'The word of the LORD came unto me, saying: **21**Speak unto the house of Israel: Thus saith the Lord GOD: Behold, I will profane My sanctuary, the pride of your power, the desire of your eyes, and the longing of your soul; and your sons and your daughters whom ye have left behind shall fall by the sword. **22**And ye shall do as I have done: ye shall not cover your upper lips, nor eat the bread of men; **23**and your tires shall be upon your heads, and your shoes upon your feet; ye shall not make lamentation nor weep; but ye shall pine away in your iniquities, and moan one toward another. **24**Thus shall Ezekiel be unto you a sign; according to all that he hath done shall ye do; when this cometh, then shall ye know that I am the Lord GOD.

25And thou, son of man, shall it not be in the day when I take from them their stronghold, the joy of their glory, the desire of their eyes, and the yearning of their soul, their sons and their daughters, **26**that in that day he that escapeth shall come unto thee, to cause thee to hear it with thine ears? **27**In that day shall thy mouth be opened together with him that is escaped, and thou shalt speak, and be no more dumb; so shalt thou be a sign unto them; and they shall know that I am the LORD.'

Ezekiel 25

JPS [[Online](#)]

A Prophecy against Ammon

1And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying: **2**Son of man, set thy face toward the children of Ammon, and prophesy against them; **3**and say unto the children of Ammon: Hear the word of the Lord GOD: Thus saith the Lord GOD: Because thou saidst: Aha! against My sanctuary, when it was profaned, and against the land of Israel, when it was made desolate, and against the house of Judah, when they went into captivity; **4**therefore, behold, I will deliver thee to the children of the east for a possession, and they shall set their encampments in thee, and make their dwellings in thee; they shall eat thy fruit, and they shall drink thy milk. **5**And I will make Rabbah a pasture for camels, and the children of Ammon a couching-place for flocks; and ye shall know that I am the LORD. **6**For thus saith the Lord GOD: Because thou hast clapped thy hands, and stamped with the feet, and rejoiced with all the disdain of thy soul against the land of Israel; **7**therefore, behold, I stretch out My hand upon thee, and will deliver thee for a spoil to the nations; and I will cut thee off from the peoples, and I will cause thee to perish out of the countries; I will destroy thee, and thou shalt know that I am the LORD.

A Prophecy against Moab

8Thus saith the Lord GOD: Because that Moab and Seir do say: Behold, the house of Judah is like unto all the nations, **9**therefore, behold, I will open the flank of Moab on the side of the cities, on the side of his cities which are on his frontiers, the beautiful country of Beth-jeshimoth, Baal-meon, and Kiriathaim, **10**together with the children of Ammon, unto the children of the east, and I will give them for a possession, that the children of Ammon may not be remembered among the nations; **11**and I will execute judgments upon Moab; and they shall know that I am the LORD.

A Prophecy against Edom

12Thus saith the Lord GOD: Because that Edom hath dealt against the house of Judah by taking vengeance, and hath greatly offended, and revenged himself upon them; **13**therefore thus saith the Lord GOD: I will stretch out My hand upon Edom, and will cut off man and beast from it; and I will make it desolate from Teman, even unto Dedan shall they fall by the sword. **14**And I will lay My vengeance upon Edom by the hand of My people Israel; and they shall do in Edom according to Mine anger and according to My fury; and they shall know my vengeance, saith the Lord GOD.

A Prophecy against the Philistines

15Thus saith the Lord GOD: Because the Philistines have dealt by revenge, and have taken vengeance with disdain of soul to destroy, for the old hatred; **16**therefore thus saith the Lord GOD: Behold, I will stretch out My hand upon the Philistines, and I will cut off the Cherethites, and destroy the remnant of the sea-coast. **17**And I will execute great vengeance upon them with furious rebukes; and they shall know that I am the LORD, when I shall lay My vengeance upon them.'

Ezekiel 26

JPS [[Online](#)]

A Prophecy against Tyre

(Isaiah 23:1–18)

1And it came to pass in the eleventh year, in the first day of the month, that the word of the LORD came unto me, saying: **2**Son of man, because that Tyre hath said against Jerusalem: Aha, she is broken

that was the gate of the peoples; She is turned unto me; I shall be filled with her that is laid waste; **3**Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD: Behold, I am against thee, O Tyre, And will cause many nations to come up against thee, As the sea causeth its waves to come up. **4**And they shall destroy the walls of Tyre, And break down her towers; I will also scrape her dust from her, And make her a bare rock. **5**She shall be a place for the spreading of nets In the midst of the sea; For I have spoken it, saith the Lord GOD; And she shall become a spoil to the nations. **6**And her daughters that are in the field Shall be slain with the sword; And they shall know that I am the LORD.

7For thus saith the Lord GOD: Behold, I will bring upon Tyre Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, king of kings, from the north, with horses, and with chariots, and with horsemen, and a company, and much people. **8**He shall slay with the sword Thy daughters in the field; And he shall make forts against thee, And cast up a mound against thee, And set up bucklers against thee. **9**And he shall set his battering engines Against thy walls, And with his axes He shall break down thy towers. **10**By reason of the abundance of his horses Their dust shall cover thee; At the noise of the horsemen, And of the wheels, and of the chariots, Thy walls shall shake, When he shall enter into thy gates, As men enter into a city Wherein is made a breach. **11**With the hoofs of his horses Shall he tread down all thy streets; He shall slay thy people with the sword, And the pillars of thy strength Shall go down to the ground. **12**And they shall make a spoil of thy riches, And make a prey of thy merchandise; And they shall break down thy walls, And destroy the houses of thy delight; And thy stones and thy timber and thy dust Shall they lay in the midst of the waters. **13**And I will cause the noise of thy songs to cease, And the sound of thy harps shall be no more heard. **14**And I will make thee a bare rock; Thou shalt be a place for the spreading of nets, Thou shalt be built no more; For I the LORD have spoken, Saith the Lord GOD.

15Thus saith the Lord GOD to Tyre: Shall not the isles shake at the sound of thy fall, when the wounded groan, when the slaughter is made in the midst of thee? **16**Then all the princes of the sea shall come down from their thrones, and lay away their robes, and strip off their richly woven garments; they shall clothe themselves with trembling; they shall sit upon the ground, and shall tremble every moment, and be appalled at thee.

17And they shall take up a lamentation for thee, and say to thee: How art thou destroyed, that wast peopled from the seas, The renowned city, That wast strong in the sea, Thou and thy inhabitants, That caused your terror to be On all that inhabit the earth!

18Now shall the isles tremble In the day of thy fall; Yea, the isles that are in the sea Shall be affrighted at thy going out.

19For thus saith the Lord GOD: When I shall make thee a desolate city, like the cities that are not inhabited; when I shall bring up the deep upon thee, and the great waters shall cover thee; **20**then will I bring thee down with them that descend into the pit, to the people of old time, and will make thee to dwell in the nether parts of the earth, like the places that are desolate of old, with them that go down to the pit, that thou be not inhabited; and I will set glory in the land of the living; **21**I will make thee a terror, and thou shalt be no more; though thou be sought for, yet shalt thou never be found again, saith the Lord GOD.'

Ezekiel 27

A Lament for Tyre

1Moreover the word of the LORD came unto me, saying: **2**And thou, son of man, take up a lamentation for Tyre,

3and say unto Tyre, that dwelleth at the entry of the sea, that is the merchant of the peoples unto many isles: Thus saith the Lord GOD: Thou, O Tyre, hast said: I am of perfect beauty.

4Thy borders are in the heart of the seas, Thy builders have perfected thy beauty.

5Of cypress-trees from Senir have they fashioned All thy planks; They have taken cedars from Lebanon To make masts for thee.

6Of the oaks of Bashan Have they made thine oars; Thy deck have they made of ivory inlaid in larch, From the isles of the Kittites.

7Of fine linen with richly woven work from Egypt Was thy sail, That it might be to thee for an ensign; Blue and purple from the isles of Elishah Was thine awning.

8The inhabitants of Sidon and Arvad Were thy rowers; Thy wise men, O Tyre, were in thee, They were thy pilots.

9The elders of Gebal and the wise men thereof Were in thee thy calkers; All the ships of the sea with their mariners were in thee To exchange thy merchandise.

10Persia and Lud and Put were in thine army, Thy men of war; They hanged the shield and helmet in thee, They set forth thy comeliness. **11**The men of Arvad and Helech were upon thy walls round about, and the Gammadim were in thy towers; they hanged their shields upon thy walls round about; they have perfected thy beauty.

12Tarshish was thy merchant by reason of the multitude of all kinds of riches; with silver, iron, tin, and lead, they traded for thy wares. **13**Javan, Tubal, and Meshech, they were thy traffickers; they traded the persons of men and vessels of brass for thy merchandise. **14**They of the house of Togarmah traded for thy wares with horses and horsemen and mules. **15**The men of Dedan were thy traffickers; many isles were the mart of thy hand; they brought thee as tribute horns of ivory and ebony. **16**Aram was thy merchant by reason of the multitude of thy wealth; they traded for thy wares with carbuncles, purple, and richly woven work, and fine linen, and coral, and rubies. **17**Judah, and the land of Israel, they were thy traffickers; they traded for thy merchandise wheat of Minnith, and balsam, and honey, and oil, and balm. **18**Damascus was thy merchant for the multitude of thy wealth, by reason of the multitude of all riches, with the wine of Helbon, and white wool. **19**Vedan and Javan traded with yarn for thy wares; massive iron, cassia, and calamus, were among thy merchandise. **20**Dedan was thy trafficker in precious cloths for riding. **21**Arabia, and all the princes of Kedar, they were the merchants of thy hand; in lambs, and rams, and goats, in these were they thy merchants. **22**The traffickers of Sheba and Raamah, they were thy traffickers; they traded for thy wares with chief of all spices, and with all precious stones, and gold. **23**Haran and Canneh and Eden, the traffickers of Sheba, Asshur was as thine apprentice in traffic. **24**These were thy traffickers in gorgeous fabrics, in wrappings of blue and richly woven work, and in chests of rich apparel, bound with cords and cedar-lined, among thy merchandise.

25The ships of Tarshish brought thee tribute for thy merchandise; So wast thou replenished, and made very heavy In the heart of the seas.

26Thy rowers have brought thee Into great waters; The east wind hath broken thee In the heart of the seas.

27Thy riches, and thy wares, thy merchandise, Thy mariners, and thy pilots, Thy calkers, and the exchangers of thy merchandise, And all thy men of war, that are in thee, With all thy company which is in the midst of thee, Shall fall into the heart of the seas In the day of thy ruin.

28At the sound of the cry of thy pilots The waves shall shake.

29And all that handle the oar, The mariners, and all the pilots of the sea, Shall come down from their ships, They shall stand upon the land,

30And shall cause their voice to be heard over thee, And shall cry bitterly, And shall cast up dust upon their heads, They shall roll themselves in the ashes;

31And they shall make themselves utterly bald for thee, And gird them with sackcloth, And they shall weep for thee in bitterness of soul With bitter lamentation.

32And in their wailing they shall take up a lamentation for thee, And lament over thee: Who was there like Tyre, fortified In the midst of the sea?

33When thy wares came forth out of the seas, Thou didst fill many peoples; With the multitude of thy riches and of thy merchandise Didst thou enrich the kings of the earth.

34Now that thou art broken by the seas In the depths of the waters, And thy merchandise and all thy company Are fallen in the midst of thee,

35All the inhabitants of the isles Are appalled at thee, And their kings are horribly afraid, They are troubled in their countenance;

36The merchants among the peoples hiss at thee; Thou art become a terror, And never shalt be any more.'

Ezekiel 28

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

A Prophecy against the Ruler of Tyre

1And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying:

2Son of man, say unto the prince of Tyre: Thus saith the Lord GOD: Because thy heart is lifted up, And thou hast said: I am a god, I sit in the seat of God, In the heart of the seas; Yet thou art man, and not God, Though thou didst set thy heart as the heart of God—

3Behold, thou art wiser than Daniel! There is no secret that they can hide from thee!

4By thy wisdom and by thy discernment Thou hast gotten thee riches, And hast gotten gold and silver Into thy treasures;

5In thy great wisdom by thy traffic Hast thou increased thy riches, And thy heart is lifted up because of thy riches—

6Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD: Because thou hast set thy heart As the heart of God;

7Therefore, behold, I will bring strangers upon thee, The terrible of the nations; And they shall draw their swords against the beauty of thy wisdom, And they shall defile thy brightness.

8They shall bring thee down to the pit; And thou shalt die the deaths of them that are slain, In the heart of the seas.

9Wilt thou yet say before him that slayeth thee: I am God? But thou art man, and not God, In the hand of them that defile thee.

10Thou shalt die the deaths of the uncircumcised By the hand of strangers; For I have spoken, saith the Lord GOD.'

A Lament for the King of Tyre

11Moreover the word of the LORD came unto me, saying:

12Son of man, take up a lamentation for the king of Tyre, and say unto him: Thus saith the Lord GOD: Thou seal most accurate, full of wisdom, and perfect in beauty,

13thou wast in Eden the garden of God; every precious stone was thy covering, the carnelian, the topaz, and the emerald, the beryl, the onyx, and the jasper, the sapphire, the carbuncle, and the smaragd, and gold; the workmanship of thy settings and of thy sockets was in thee, in the day that thou wast created they were prepared.

14Thou wast the far-covering cherub; and I set thee, so that thou wast upon the holy mountain of God; thou hast walked up and down in the midst of stones of fire.

15Thou wast perfect in thy ways from the day that thou wast created, till unrighteousness was found in thee.

16By the multitude of thy traffic they filled the midst of thee with violence, and thou hast sinned; therefore have I cast thee as profane out of the mountain of God; and I have destroyed thee, O covering cherub, from the midst of the stones of fire.

17Thy heart was lifted up because of thy beauty, thou hast corrupted thy wisdom by reason of thy brightness; I have cast thee to the ground, I have laid thee before kings, that they may gaze upon thee.

18By the multitude of thine iniquities, in the unrighteousness of thy traffic, thou hast profaned thy sanctuaries; therefore have I brought forth a fire from the midst of thee, it hath devoured thee, and I have turned thee to ashes upon the earth in the sight of all them that behold thee.

19All they that know thee among the peoples shall be appalled at thee; thou art become a terror, and thou shalt never be any more.'

A Prophecy against Sidon

20And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying: **21**Son of man, set thy face toward Zidon, and prophesy against it,

22and say: Thus saith the Lord GOD: Behold, I am against thee, O Zidon, And I will be glorified in the midst of thee; And they shall know that I am the LORD, when I shall have executed judgments in her, and shall be sanctified in her.

23For I will send into her pestilence And blood in her streets; And the wounded shall fall in the midst of her By the sword upon her on every side; and they shall know that I am the LORD.

24And there shall be no more a pricking brier unto the house of Israel, nor a piercing thorn of any that are round about them, that did have them in disdain; and they shall know that I am the Lord GOD.

The Restoration of Israel

(Jeremiah 30:1–17)

25Thus saith the Lord GOD: When I shall have gathered the house of Israel from the peoples among whom they are scattered, and shall be sanctified in them in the sight of the nations, then shall they dwell in their own land which I gave to My servant Jacob. **26**And they shall dwell safely therein, and shall build houses, and plant vineyards; yea, they shall dwell safely; when I have executed judgments upon all those that have them in disdain round about them; and they shall know that I am the LORD their God.'

Ezekiel 29

JPS [[Online](#)]

A Prophecy against Pharaoh

1In the tenth year, in the tenth month, in the twelfth day of the month, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying: **2**Son of man, set thy face against Pharaoh king of Egypt, and prophesy against him, and against all Egypt;

3speak, and say: Thus saith the Lord GOD: Behold, I am against thee, Pharaoh King of Egypt, The great dragon that lieth In the midst of his rivers, That hath said: My river is mine own, And I have made it for myself.

4And I will put hooks in thy jaws, and I will cause the fish of thy rivers to stick unto thy scales; and I will bring thee up out of the midst of thy rivers, and all the fish of thy rivers shall stick unto thy scales.

5And I will cast thee into the wilderness, Thee and all the fish of thy rivers; Thou shalt fall upon the open field; Thou shalt not be brought together, nor gathered; To the beasts of the earth and to the fowls of the heaven Have I given thee for food.

6And all the inhabitants of Egypt shall know That I am the LORD, Because they have been a staff of reed To the house of Israel.

7When they take hold of thee with the hand, thou dost break, And rend all their shoulders; And when they lean upon thee, thou breakest, And makest all their loins to be at a stand.

The Desolation of Egypt

8Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD: Behold, I will bring a sword upon thee, and will cut off from thee man and beast. **9**And the land of Egypt shall be desolate and waste, and they shall know that I am the LORD; because he hath said: The river is mine, and I have made it. **10**Therefore, behold, I am against thee, and against thy rivers, and I will make the land of Egypt utterly waste and desolate, from Migdol to Syene even unto the border of Ethiopia. **11**No foot of man shall pass through it, nor foot of beast shall pass through it, neither shall it be inhabited forty years. **12**And I will make the land of Egypt desolate in the midst of the countries that are desolate, and her cities among the cities that are laid waste shall be desolate forty years; and I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and will disperse them through the countries.

13For thus saith the Lord GOD: At the end of forty years will I gather the Egyptians from the peoples whither they were scattered; **14**and I will turn the captivity of Egypt, and will cause them to return into the land of Pathros, into the land of their origin; and they shall be there a lowly kingdom. **15**It shall be the lowliest of the kingdoms, neither shall it any more lift itself up above the nations; and I will diminish them, that they shall no more rule over the nations. **16**And it shall be no more the confidence of the house of Israel, bringing iniquity to remembrance, when they turn after them; and they shall know that I am the Lord GOD.'

Egypt the Reward of Nebuchadnezzar

17And it came to pass in the seven and twentieth year, in the first month, in the first day of the month, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying: **18**Son of man, Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon caused his army to serve a great service against Tyre; every head was made bald, and every shoulder was peeled; yet had he no wages, nor his army, from Tyre, for the service that he had served against it; **19**Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD: Behold, I will give the land of Egypt unto Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon; and he shall carry off her abundance, and take her spoil, and take her prey; and it shall be the wages for his army. **20**I have given him the land of Egypt as his hire for which he served, because they wrought for Me, saith the Lord GOD.

21In that day will I cause a horn to shoot up unto the house of Israel, and I will give thee the opening of the mouth in the midst of them; and they shall know that I am the LORD.'

Ezekiel 30

A Lament for Egypt

1And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying:

2Son of man, prophesy, and say: Thus saith the Lord GOD: Wail ye: Woe worth the day!

3For the day is near, Even the day of the LORD is near, A day of clouds, it shall be the time of the nations.

4And a sword shall come upon Egypt, And convulsion shall be in Ethiopia, When the slain shall fall in Egypt; And they shall take away her abundance, And her foundation shall be broken down.

5Ethiopia, and Put, and Lud, and all the mingled people, and Cub, and the children of the land that is in league, shall fall with them by the sword.

6Thus saith the LORD: They also that uphold Egypt shall fall, And the pride of her power shall come down; From Migdol to Syene shall they fall in it by the sword, Saith the Lord GOD.

7And they shall be desolate in the midst of the countries that are desolate, And her cities shall be in the midst of the cities that are wasted.

8And they shall know that I am the LORD, When I have set a fire in Egypt, And all her helpers are destroyed.

9In that day shall messengers go forth from before Me in ships To make the confident Ethiopians afraid; And there shall come convulsion upon them in the day of Egypt; For, lo, it cometh.

10Thus saith the Lord GOD: I will also make the multitude of Egypt to cease, By the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon.

11He and his people with him, the terrible of the nations, Shall be brought in to destroy the land; And they shall draw their swords against Egypt, And fill the land with the slain.

12And I will make the rivers dry, And will give the land over into the hand of evil men; And I will make the land desolate, And all that is therein, by the hand of strangers; I the LORD have spoken it.

13Thus saith the Lord GOD: I will also destroy the idols, And I will cause the things of nought to cease from Noph; And there shall be no more a prince out of the land of Egypt; And I will put a fear in the land of Egypt.

14And I will make Pathros desolate, And will set a fire in Zoan, And will execute judgments in No.

15And I will pour My fury upon Sin, the stronghold of Egypt; And I will cut off the multitude of No.

16And I will set a fire in Egypt; Sin shall be in great convulsion, And No shall be rent asunder; And in Noph shall come adversaries in the day-time.

17The young men of Aven and of Pi-beseth shall fall by the sword; And these cities shall go into captivity.

18At Tehaphnehes also the day shall withdraw itself, When I shall break there the yokes of Egypt, And the pride of her power shall cease in her; As for her, a cloud shall cover her, And her daughters shall go into captivity.

19Thus will I execute judgments in Egypt; And they shall know that I am the LORD.'

Pharaoh's Power Broken

20And it came to pass in the eleventh year, in the first month, in the seventh day of the month, that the word of the LORD came unto me, saying: **21**Son of man, I have broken the arm of Pharaoh king of Egypt; and, lo, it hath not been bound up to be healed, to put a roller, that it be bound up and wax strong, that it hold the sword. **22**Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD: Behold, I am against Pharaoh king of Egypt, and will break his arms, the strong, and that which was broken; and I will cause the sword to fall out of his hand. **23**And I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and will disperse them through the countries. **24**And I will strengthen the arms of the king of Babylon, and put My sword in his hand; but I will break the arms of Pharaoh, and he shall groan before him with the groanings of a deadly wounded man. **25**And I will hold up the arms of the king of Babylon, and the arms of Pharaoh shall fall down; and they shall know that I am the LORD, when I shall put My sword into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall stretch it out upon the land of Egypt. **26**And I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and disperse them through the countries; and they shall know that I am the LORD.'

Ezekiel 31

JPS [[Online](#)]

Egypt Will Fall like Assyria

1And it came to pass in the eleventh year, in the third month, in the first day of the month, that the word of the LORD came unto me, saying:

2Son of man, say unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, and to his multitude: Whom art thou like in thy greatness?

3Behold, the Assyrian was a cedar in Lebanon, With fair branches, and with a shadowing shroud, And of a high stature; And its top was among the thick boughs.

4The waters nourished it, The deep made it to grow; Her rivers ran round About her plantation, And she sent out her conduits Unto all the trees of the field.

5Therefore its stature was exalted Above all the trees of the field; And its boughs were multiplied, And its branches became long, Because of the multitude of waters, when it shot them forth.

6All the fowls of heaven made Their nests in its boughs, And all the beasts of the field did bring forth their young Under its branches, And under its shadow dwelt All great nations.

7Thus was it fair in its greatness, In the length of its branches; For its root was By many waters.

8The cedars in the garden of God Could not hide it; The cypress-trees were not Like its boughs, And the plane-trees were not As its branches; Nor was any tree in the garden of God Like unto it in its beauty.

9I made it fair By the multitude of its branches; So that all the trees of Eden, That were in the garden of God, envied it.

10Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD: Because thou art exalted in stature, and he hath set his top among the thick boughs, and his heart is lifted up in his height; **11**I do even deliver him into the hand of the mighty one of the nations; he shall surely deal with him; I do drive him out according to his wickedness. **12**And strangers, the terrible of the nations, do cut him off, and cast him down; upon the mountains and in all the valleys his branches are fallen, and his boughs lie broken in all the channels of the land; and all the peoples of the earth do go down from his shadow, and do leave him. **13**Upon his carcass all the fowls of the heaven do dwell, and upon his branches are all the beasts of the field; **14**to the end that none of all the trees by the waters exalt themselves in their stature, neither set their top among the thick boughs, nor that their mighty ones stand up in their height, even all that drink water; for they are all delivered unto death, to the nether parts of the earth, in the midst of the children of men, with them that go down to the pit.

15Thus saith the Lord GOD: In the day when he went down to the nether-world I caused the deep to mourn and cover itself for him, and I restrained the rivers thereof, and the great waters were stayed; and I caused Lebanon to mourn for him, and all the trees of the field fainted for him. **16**I made the nations to shake at the sound of his fall, when I cast him down to the nether-world with them that descend into the pit; and all the trees of Eden, the choice and best of Lebanon, all that drink water, were comforted in the nether parts of the earth. **17**They also went down into the nether-world with him unto them that are slain by the sword; yea, they that were in his arm, that dwelt under his shadow in the midst of the nations.

18To whom art thou thus like in glory and in greatness among the trees of Eden? yet shall thou be brought down with the trees of Eden unto the nether parts of the earth; thou shalt lie in the midst of the uncircumcised, with them that are slain by the sword. This is Pharaoh and all his multitude, saith the Lord GOD.'

Ezekiel 32

JPS [[Online](#)]

A Lament for Pharaoh King of Egypt

1And it came to pass in the twelfth year, in the twelfth month, in the first day of the month, that the word of the LORD came unto me, saying:

2Son of man, take up a lamentation for Pharaoh king of Egypt, and say unto him: Thou didst liken thyself unto a young lion of the nations; Whereas thou art as a dragon in the seas; And thou didst gush forth with thy rivers, And didst trouble the waters with thy feet, And foul their rivers.

3Thus saith the Lord GOD: I will therefore spread out My net over thee With a company of many peoples; And they shall bring thee up in My net.

4And I will cast thee upon the land, I will hurl thee upon the open field, And will cause all the fowls of the heaven to settle upon thee, And I will fill the beasts of the whole earth with thee.

5And I will lay thy flesh upon the mountains, And fill the valleys with thy foulness.

6I will also water with thy blood the land wherein thou swimmest, even to the mountains; And the channels shall be full of thee.

7And when I shall extinguish thee, I will cover the heaven, And make the stars thereof black; I will cover the sun with a cloud, And the moon shall not give her light.

8All the bright lights of heaven Will I make black over thee, And set darkness upon thy land, Saith the Lord GOD.

9I will also vex the hearts of many peoples, when I shall bring thy destruction among the nations, into the countries which thou hast not known. **10**Yea, I will make many peoples appalled at thee, and their kings shall be horribly afraid for thee, when I shall brandish My sword before them; and they shall tremble at every moment, every man for his own life, in the day of thy fall.

11For thus saith the Lord GOD: The sword of the king of Babylon shall come upon thee.

12By the swords of the mighty will I cause thy multitude to fall; The terrible of the nations are they all; And they shall spoil the pride of Egypt, And all the multitude thereof shall be destroyed.

13I will destroy also all the beasts thereof From beside many waters; Neither shall the foot of man trouble them any more, Nor the hoofs of beasts trouble them.

14Then will I make their waters to settle, And cause their rivers to run like oil, Saith the Lord GOD.

15When I shall make the land of Egypt desolate and waste, A land destitute of that whereof it was full, When I shall smite all them that dwell therein, Then shall they know that I am the LORD.

16This is the lamentation wherewith they shall lament; The daughters of the nations shall lament therewith; For Egypt, and for all her multitude, shall they lament therewith, Saith the Lord GOD.'

Egypt Cast into the Pit

17It came to pass also in the twelfth year, in the fifteenth day of the month, that the word of the LORD came unto me, saying: **18**Son of man, wail for the multitude of Egypt, and cast them down, even her, with the daughters of the mighty nations, unto the nether parts of the earth, with them that go down into the pit.

19Whom dost thou pass in beauty? Go down, and be thou laid with the uncircumcised.

20They shall fall in the midst of them that are slain by the sword; she is delivered to the sword; draw her down and all her multitudes. **21**The strong among the mighty shall speak of him out of the midst of the nether-world with them that helped him; they are gone down, they lie still, even the uncircumcised, slain by the sword.

22Asshur is there and all her company; their graves are round about them; all of them slain, fallen by the sword; **23**whose graves are set in the uttermost parts of the pit, and her company is round about her grave; all of them slain, fallen by the sword, who caused terror in the land of the living.

24There is Elam and all her multitude round about her grave; all of them slain, fallen by the sword, who are gone down uncircumcised into the nether parts of the earth, who caused their terror in the land of the living; yet have they borne their shame with them that go down to the pit. **25**They have set her a bed in the midst of the slain with all her multitude; her graves are round about them; all of them uncircumcised, slain by the sword; because their terror was caused in the land of the living, yet have they borne their shame with them that go down to the pit; they are put in the midst of them that are slain.

26There is Meshech, Tubal, and all her multitude; her graves are round about them; all of them uncircumcised, slain by the sword; because they caused their terror in the land of the living. **27**And they that are inferior to the uncircumcised shall not lie with the mighty that are gone down to the nether-world with their weapons of war, whose swords are laid under their heads, and whose iniquities are upon their bones; because the terror of the mighty was in the land of the living. **28**But thou, in the midst of the uncircumcised shalt thou be broken and lie, even with them that are slain by the sword.

29There is Edom, her kings and all her princes, who for all their might are laid with them that are slain by the sword; they shall lie with the uncircumcised, and with them that go down to the pit.

30There are the princes of the north, all of them, and all the Zidonians, who are gone down with the slain, ashamed for all the terror which they caused by their might, and they lie uncircumcised with them that are slain by the sword, and bear their shame with them that go down to the pit.

31These shall Pharaoh see, and shall be comforted over all his multitude; even Pharaoh and all his army, slain by the sword, saith the Lord GOD. **32**For I have put My terror in the land of the living; and he shall be laid in the midst of the uncircumcised, with them that are slain by the sword, even Pharaoh and all his multitude, saith the Lord GOD.'

Ezekiel 33

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Ezekiel the Watchman for Israel

1And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying: **2**Son of man, speak to the children of thy people, and say unto them: When I bring the sword upon a land, if the people of the land take a man from among them, and set him for their watchman; **3**if, when he seeth the sword come upon the land, he blow the horn, and warn the people; **4**then whosoever heareth the sound of the horn, and taketh not warning, if the sword come, and take him away, his blood shall be upon his own head; **5**he heard the sound of the horn, and took not warning, his blood shall be upon him; whereas if he had taken warning, he would have delivered his soul. **6**But if the watchman see the sword come, and blow not the horn, and the people be not warned, and the sword do come, and take any person from among them, he is taken away in his iniquity, but his blood will I require at the watchman's hand.

⁷So thou, son of man, I have set thee a watchman unto the house of Israel; therefore, when thou shalt hear the word at My mouth, warn them from Me. ⁸When I say unto the wicked: O wicked man, thou shalt surely die, and thou dost not speak to warn the wicked from his way; that wicked man shall die in his iniquity, but his blood will I require at thy hand. ⁹Nevertheless, if thou warn the wicked of his way to turn from it, and he turn not from his way; he shall die in his iniquity, but thou hast delivered thy soul.

The Message of the Watchman

¹⁰Therefore, O thou son of man, say unto the house of Israel: Thus ye speak, saying: Our transgressions and our sins are upon us, and we pine away in them; how then can we live? ¹¹Say unto them: As I live, saith the Lord GOD, I have no pleasure in the death of the wicked, but that the wicked turn from his way and live; turn ye, turn ye from your evil ways; for why will ye die, O house of Israel? ¹²And thou, son of man, say unto the children of thy people: The righteousness of the righteous shall not deliver him in the day of his transgression; and as for the wickedness of the wicked, he shall not stumble thereby in the day that he turneth from his wickedness; neither shall he that is righteous be able to live thereby in the day that he sinneth. ¹³When I say to the righteous, that he shall surely live; if he trust to his righteousness, and commit iniquity, none of his righteous deeds shall be remembered; but for his iniquity that he hath committed, for it shall he die. ¹⁴Again, when I say unto the wicked: Thou shalt surely die; if he turn from his sin, and do that which is lawful and right; ¹⁵if the wicked restore the pledge, give back that which he had taken by robbery, walk in the statutes of life, committing no iniquity; he shall surely live, he shall not die. ¹⁶None of his sins that he hath committed shall be remembered against him; he hath done that which is lawful and right; he shall surely live.

¹⁷Yet the children of thy people say: The way of the Lord is not equal; but as for them, their way is not equal. ¹⁸When the righteous turneth from his righteousness, and committeth iniquity, he shall even die thereby. ¹⁹And when the wicked turneth from his wickedness, and doeth that which is lawful and right, he shall live thereby. ²⁰Yet ye say: The way of the Lord is not equal. O house of Israel, I will judge you every one after his ways.'

Word of Jerusalem's Fall

²¹And it came to pass in the twelfth year of our captivity, in the tenth month, in the fifth day of the month, that one that had escaped out of Jerusalem came unto me, saying: 'The city is smitten.' ²²Now the hand of the LORD had been upon me in the evening, before he that was escaped came; and He had opened my mouth against his coming to me in the morning; and my mouth was opened, and I was no more dumb.

²³Then the word of the LORD came unto me, saying: ²⁴Son of man, they that inhabit those waste places in the land of Israel speak, saying: Abraham was one, and he inherited the land; but we are many; the land is given us for inheritance. ²⁵Wherefore say unto them: Thus saith the Lord GOD. Ye eat with the blood, and lift up your eyes unto your idols, and shed blood; and shall ye possess the land? ²⁶Ye stand upon your sword, ye work abomination, and ye defile every one his neighbour's wife; and shall ye possess the land? ²⁷Thus shalt thou say unto them: Thus saith the Lord GOD: As I live, surely they that are in the waste places shall fall by the sword, and him that is in the open field will I give to the beasts to be devoured, and they that are in the strongholds and in the caves shall die of the pestilence. ²⁸And I will make the land most desolate, and the pride of her power shall cease; and the mountains of Israel shall be desolate, so that none shall pass through. ²⁹Then shall they know that

I am the LORD, when I have made the land most desolate, because of all their abominations which they have committed.

30And as for thee, son of man, the children of thy people that talk of thee by the walls and in the doors of the houses, and speak one to another, every one to his brother, saying: Come, I pray you, and hear what is the word that cometh forth from the LORD; **31**and come unto thee as the people cometh, and sit before thee as My people, and hear thy words, but do them not—for with their mouth they show much love, but their heart goeth after their covetousness; **32**and, lo, thou art unto them as a love song of one that hath a pleasant voice, and can play well on an instrument; so they hear thy words, but they do them not— **33**when this cometh to pass—behold, it cometh—then shall they know that a prophet hath been among them.'

Ezekiel 34

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

A Prophecy against Israel's Shepherds

1And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying: **2**Son of man, prophesy against the shepherds of Israel, prophesy, and say unto them, even to the shepherds: Thus saith the Lord GOD: Woe unto the shepherds of Israel that have fed themselves! should not the shepherds feed the sheep? **3**Ye did eat the fat, and ye clothed you with the wool, ye killed the fatlings; but ye fed not the sheep. **4**The weak have ye not strengthened, neither have ye healed that which was sick, neither have ye bound up that which was broken, neither have ye brought back that which was driven away, neither have ye sought that which was lost; but with force have ye ruled over them and with rigour. **5**So were they scattered, because there was no shepherd; and they became food to all the beasts of the field, and were scattered. **6**My sheep wandered through all the mountains, and upon every high hill, yea, upon all the face of the earth were My sheep scattered, and there was none that did search or seek.

7Therefore, ye shepherds, hear the word of the LORD: **8**As I live, saith the Lord GOD, surely forasmuch as My sheep became a prey, and My sheep became food to all the beasts of the field, because there was no shepherd, neither did My shepherds search for My sheep, but the shepherds fed themselves, and fed not My sheep; **9**therefore, ye shepherds, hear the word of the LORD: **10**Thus saith the Lord GOD: Behold, I am against the shepherds; and I will require My sheep at their hand, and cause them to cease from feeding the sheep; neither shall the shepherds feed themselves any more; and I will deliver My sheep from their mouth, that they may not be food for them.

The Good Shepherd

(Psalm 23:1–6; John 10:1–21)

11For thus saith the Lord GOD: Behold, here am I, and I will search for My sheep, and seek them out. **12**As a shepherd seeketh out his flock in the day that he is among his sheep that are separated, so will I seek out My sheep; and I will deliver them out of all places whither they have been scattered in the day of clouds and thick darkness. **13**And I will bring them out from the peoples, and gather them from the countries, and will bring them into their own land; and I will feed them upon the mountains of Israel, by the streams, and in all the habitable places of the country. **14**I will feed them in a good pasture, and upon the high mountains of Israel shall their fold be; there shall they lie down in a good fold, and in a fat pasture shall they feed upon the mountains of Israel. **15**I will feed My sheep, and I

will cause them to lie down, saith the Lord GOD. **16**I will seek that which was lost, and will bring back that which was driven away, and will bind up that which was broken, and will strengthen that which was sick; and the fat and the strong I will destroy, I will feed them in justice.

17And as for you, O My flock, thus saith the Lord GOD: Behold, I judge between cattle and cattle, even the rams and the he-goats. **18**Seemeth it a small thing unto you to have fed upon the good pasture, but ye must tread down with your feet the residue of your pasture? and to have drunk of the settled waters, but ye must foul the residue with your feet? **19**And as for My sheep, they eat that which ye have trodden with your feet, and they drink that which ye have fouled with your feet.

20Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD unto them: Behold, I, even I, will judge between the fat cattle and the lean cattle. **21**Because ye thrust with side and with shoulder, and push all the weak with your horns, till ye have scattered them abroad; **22**therefore will I save My flock, and they shall no more be a prey; and I will judge between cattle and cattle.

23And I will set up one shepherd over them, and he shall feed them, even My servant David; he shall feed them, and he shall be their shepherd. **24**And I the LORD will be their God, and My servant David prince among them; I the LORD have spoken.

The Covenant of Peace

25And I will make with them a covenant of peace, and will cause evil beasts to cease out of the land; and they shall dwell safely in the wilderness, and sleep in the woods. **26**And I will make them and the places round about My hill a blessing; and I will cause the shower to come down in its season; there shall be showers of blessing. **27**And the tree of the field shall yield its fruit, and the earth shall yield her produce, and they shall be safe in their land; and they shall know that I am the LORD, when I have broken the bars of their yoke, and have delivered them out of the hand of those that made bondmen of them. **28**And they shall no more be a prey to the nations, neither shall the beast of the earth devour them; but they shall dwell safely, and none shall make them afraid. **29**And I will raise up unto them a plantation for renown, and they shall be no more consumed with hunger in the land, neither bear the shame of the nations any more. **30**And they shall know that I the LORD their God am with them, and that they, the house of Israel, are My people, saith the Lord GOD. **31**And ye My sheep, the sheep of My pasture, are men, and I am your God, saith the Lord GOD.'

Ezekiel 35

JPS [[Online](#)]

A Prophecy against Mount Seir

1Moreover the word of the LORD came unto me, saying: **2**Son of man, set thy face against mount Seir, and prophesy against it,

3and say unto it: Thus saith the Lord GOD: Behold, I am against thee, O mount Seir, and I will stretch out My hand against thee, and I will make thee most desolate.

4I will lay thy cities waste, and thou shalt be desolate; and thou shalt know that I am the LORD.

⁵Because thou hast had a hatred of old, and hast hurled the children of Israel unto the power of the sword in the time of their calamity, in the time of the iniquity of the end; ⁶therefore, as I live, saith the Lord GOD, I will prepare thee unto blood, and blood shall pursue thee; surely thou hast hated thine own blood, therefore blood shall pursue thee. ⁷Thus will I make mount Seir most desolate, and cut off from it him that passeth through and him that returneth. ⁸And I will fill his mountains with his slain; in thy hills and in thy valleys and in all thy streams shall they fall that are slain with the sword. ⁹I will make thee perpetual desolations, and thy cities shall not return; and ye shall know that I am the LORD.

¹⁰Because thou hast said: These two nations and these two countries shall be mine, and we will possess it; whereas the LORD was there; ¹¹therefore, as I live, saith the Lord GOD, I will do according to thine anger and according to thine envy, which thou hast used out of thy hatred against them; and I will make Myself known among them, when I shall judge thee. ¹²And thou shalt know that I the LORD have heard all thy blasphemies which thou hast spoken against the mountains of Israel, saying: They are laid desolate, they are given us to devour. ¹³And ye have magnified yourselves against Me with your mouth, and have multiplied your words against Me; I have heard it. ¹⁴Thus saith the Lord GOD: When the whole earth rejoiceth, I will make thee desolate. ¹⁵As thou didst rejoice over the inheritance of the house of Israel, because it was desolate, so will I do unto thee; thou shalt be desolate, O mount Seir, and all Edom, even all of it; and they shall know that I am the LORD.

Ezekiel 36

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

A Prophecy to the Mountains of Israel

¹And thou, son of man, prophesy unto the mountains of Israel, and say: Ye mountains of Israel, hear the word of the LORD. ²Thus saith the Lord GOD: Because the enemy hath said against you: Aha! even the ancient high places are ours in possession; ³therefore prophesy, and say: Thus saith the Lord GOD: Because, even because they have made you desolate, and swallowed you up on every side, that ye might be a possession unto the rest of the nations, and ye are taken up in the lips of talkers, and the evil report of the people; ⁴therefore, ye mountains of Israel, hear the word of the Lord GOD: Thus saith the Lord GOD to the mountains and to the hills, to the streams and to the valleys, to the desolate wastes and to the cities that are forsaken, which are become a prey and derision to the residue of the nations that are round about; ⁵therefore thus saith the Lord GOD: Surely in the fire of My jealousy have I spoken against the residue of the nations, and against all Edom, that have appointed My land unto themselves for a possession with the joy of all their heart, with disdain of soul, to cast it out for a prey; ⁶therefore prophesy concerning the land of Israel, and say unto the mountains and to the hills, to the streams and to the valleys: Thus saith the Lord GOD: Behold, I have spoken in My jealousy and in My fury, because ye have borne the shame of the nations; ⁷therefore thus saith the Lord GOD: I have lifted up My hand: Surely the nations that are round about you, they shall bear their shame. ⁸But ye, O mountains of Israel, ye shall shoot forth your branches, and yield your fruit to My people Israel; for they are at hand to come. ⁹For, behold, I am for you, and I will turn unto you, and ye shall be tilled and sown; ¹⁰and I will multiply men upon you, all the house of Israel, even all of it; and the cities shall be inhabited, and the waste places shall be builded; ¹¹and I will multiply upon you man and beast, and they shall increase and be fruitful; and I will cause you to be inhabited after your former estate, and will do better unto you than at your beginnings; and ye shall know that I am the LORD. ¹²Yea, I will cause men to walk upon you, even my people Israel, and they shall possess thee, and thou shalt be their inheritance; and thou shalt no more henceforth bereave them of children.

13Thus saith the Lord GOD: Because they say unto you: Thou land art a devourer of men, and hast been a bereaver of thy nations; **14**therefore thou shalt devour men no more, neither bereave thy nations any more, saith the Lord GOD; **15**neither will I suffer the shame of the nations any more to be heard against thee, neither shalt thou bear the reproach of the peoples any more, neither shalt thou cause thy nations to stumble any more, saith the Lord GOD.'

A New Heart and a New Spirit

(Romans 8:9–11; Galatians 5:16–26)

16Moreover the word of the LORD came unto me, saying: **17**Son of man, when the house of Israel dwelt in their own land, they defiled it by their way and by their doings; their way before Me was as the uncleanness of a woman in her impurity. **18**Wherefore I poured out My fury upon them for the blood which they had shed upon the land, and because they had defiled it with their idols; **19**and I scattered them among the nations, and they were dispersed through the countries; according to their way and according to their doings I judged them. **20**And when they came unto the nations, whither they came, they profaned My holy name; in that men said of them: These are the people of the LORD, and are gone forth out of His land. **21**But I had pity for My holy name, which the house of Israel had profaned among the nations, whither they came.

22Therefore say unto the house of Israel: Thus saith the Lord GOD: I do not this for your sake, O house of Israel, but for My holy name, which ye have profaned among the nations, whither ye came. **23**And I will sanctify My great name, which hath been profaned among the nations, which ye have profaned in the midst of them; and the nations shall know that I am the LORD, saith the Lord GOD, when I shall be sanctified in you before their eyes. **24**For I will take you from among the nations, and gather you out of all the countries, and will bring you into your own land. **25**And I will sprinkle clean water upon you, and ye shall be clean; from all your uncleannesses, and from all your idols, will I cleanse you. **26**A new heart also will I give you, and a new spirit will I put within you; and I will take away the stony heart out of your flesh, and I will give you a heart of flesh. **27**And I will put My spirit within you, and cause you to walk in My statutes, and ye shall keep Mine ordinances, and do them. **28**And ye shall dwell in the land that I gave to your fathers; and ye shall be My people, and I will be your God. **29**And I will save you from all your uncleannesses; and I will call for the corn, and will increase it, and lay no famine upon you. **30**And I will multiply the fruit of the tree, and the increase of the field, that ye may receive no more the reproach of famine among the nations. **31**Then shall ye remember your evil ways, and your doings that were not good; and ye shall loathe yourselves in your own sight for your iniquities and for your abominations. **32**Not for your sake do I this, saith the Lord GOD, be it known unto you; be ashamed and confounded for your ways, O house of Israel.

33Thus saith the Lord GOD: In the day that I cleanse you from all your iniquities, I will cause the cities to be inhabited, and the waste places shall be builded. **34**And the land that was desolate shall be tilled, whereas it was a desolation in the sight of all that passed by. **35**And they shall say: This land that was desolate is become like the garden of Eden; and the waste and desolate and ruined cities are fortified and inhabited. **36**Then the nations that are left round about you shall know that I the LORD have builded the ruined places, and planted that which was desolate; I the LORD have spoken it, and I will do it.

37Thus saith the Lord GOD: I will yet for this be inquired of by the house of Israel, to do it for them; I will increase them with men like a flock. **38**As the flock for sacrifice, as the flock of Jerusalem in her appointed seasons, so shall the waste cities be filled with flocks of men; and they shall know that I am the LORD.'

Ezekiel 37

JPS [Online]

The Valley of Dry Bones

1The hand of the LORD was upon me, and the LORD carried me out in a spirit, and set me down in the midst of the valley, and it was full of bones; **2**and He caused me to pass by them round about, and, behold, there were very many in the open valley; and, lo, they were very dry. **3**And He said unto me: 'Son of man, can these bones live?' And I answered: 'O Lord GOD, Thou knowest.' **4**Then He said unto me: 'Prophesy over these bones, and say unto them: O ye dry bones, hear the word of the LORD: **5**Thus saith the Lord GOD unto these bones: Behold, I will cause breath to enter into you, and ye shall live. **6**And I will lay sinews upon you, and will bring up flesh upon you, and cover you with skin, and put breath in you, and ye shall live; and ye shall know that I am the LORD.'

7So I prophesied as I was commanded; and as I prophesied, there was a noise, and behold a commotion, and the bones came together, bone to its bone. **8**And I beheld, and, lo, there were sinews upon them, and flesh came up, and skin covered them above; but there was no breath in them. **9**Then said He unto me: 'Prophesy unto the breath, prophesy, son of man, and say to the breath: Thus saith the Lord GOD: Come from the four winds, O breath, and breathe upon these slain, that they may live.' **10**So I prophesied as He commanded me, and the breath came into them, and they lived, and stood up upon their feet, an exceeding great host.

11Then He said unto me: 'Son of man, these bones are the whole house of Israel; behold, they say: Our bones are dried up, and our hope is lost; we are clean cut off. **12**Therefore prophesy, and say unto them: Thus saith the Lord GOD: Behold, I will open your graves, and cause you to come up out of your graves, O My people; and I will bring you into the land of Israel. **13**And ye shall know that I am the LORD, when I have opened your graves, and caused you to come up out of your graves, O My people. **14**And I will put My spirit in you, and ye shall live, and I will place you in your own land; and ye shall know that I the LORD have spoken, and performed it, saith the LORD.'

One Nation with One King

15And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying: **16**And thou, son of man, take thee one stick, and write upon it: For Judah, and for the children of Israel his companions; then take another stick, and write upon it: For Joseph, the stick of Ephraim, and of all the house of Israel his companions; **17**and join them for thee one to another into one stick, that they may become one in thy hand. **18**And when the children of thy people shall speak unto thee, saying: Wilt thou not tell us what thou meanest by these? **19**say into them: Thus saith the Lord GOD: Behold, I will take the stick of Joseph, which is in the hand of Ephraim, and the tribes of Israel his companions; and I will put them unto him together with the stick of Judah, and make them one stick, and they shall be one in My hand. **20**And the sticks whereon thou writest shall be in thy hand before their eyes. **21**And say unto them: Thus saith the Lord GOD: Behold, I will take the children of Israel from among the nations, whither they are gone, and will gather them on every side, and bring them into their own land; **22**and I will make them one nation in the land, upon the mountains of Israel, and one king shall be king to them all; and they shall be no more two nations, neither shall they be divided into two kingdoms any more at all; **23**neither shall they defile themselves any more with their idols, nor with their detestable things, nor with any of their

transgressions; but I will save them out of all their dwelling-places, wherein they have sinned, and will cleanse them; so shall they be My people, and I will be their God.

24And My servant David shall be king over them, and they all shall have one shepherd; they shall also walk in Mine ordinances, and observe My statutes, and do them. **25**And they shall dwell in the land that I have given unto Jacob My servant, wherein your fathers dwelt; and they shall dwell therein, they, and their children, and their children's children, for ever; and David My servant shall be their prince for ever. **26**Moreover I will make a covenant of peace with them—it shall be an everlasting covenant with them; and I will establish them, and multiply them, and will set My sanctuary in the midst of them for ever. **27**My dwelling-place also shall be over them; and I will be their God, and they shall be My people. **28**And the nations shall know that I am the LORD that sanctify Israel, when My sanctuary shall be in the midst of them for ever.'

Ezekiel 38

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

A Prophecy against Gog

1And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying: **2**Son of man, set thy face toward Gog, of the land of Magog, the chief prince of Meshech and Tubal, and prophesy against him, **3**and say: Thus saith the Lord GOD: Behold, I am against thee, O Gog, chief prince of Meshech and Tubal; **4**and I will turn thee about, and put hooks into thy jaws, and I will bring thee forth, and all thine army, horses and horsemen, all of them clothed most gorgeously, a great company with buckler and shield, all of them handling swords: **5**Persia, Cush, and Put with them, all of them with shield and helmet; **6**Gomer, and all his bands; the house of Togarmah in the uttermost parts of the north, and all his bands; even many peoples with thee.

7Be thou prepared, and prepare for thyself, thou, and all thy company that are assembled unto thee, and be thou guarded of them. **8**After many days thou shalt be mustered for service, in the latter years thou shalt come against the land that is brought back from the sword, that is gathered out of many peoples, against the mountains of Israel, which have been a continual waste; but it is brought forth out of the peoples, and they dwell safely all of them. **9**And thou shalt ascend, thou shalt come like a storm, thou shalt be like a cloud to cover the land, thou, and all thy bands, and many peoples with thee.

10Thus saith the Lord GOD: It shall come to pass in that day, that things shall come into thy mind, and thou shalt devise an evil device; **11**and thou shalt say: I will go up against the land of unwalled villages; I will come upon them that are at quiet, that dwell safely, all of them dwelling without walls, and having neither bars nor gates; **12**to take the spoil and to take the prey; to turn thy hand against the waste places that are now inhabited, and against the people that are gathered out of the nations, that have gotten cattle and goods, that dwell in the middle of the earth. **13**Sheba, and Dedan, and the merchants of Tarshish, with all the magnates thereof, shall say unto thee: Comest thou to take the spoil? hast thou assembled thy company to take the prey? to carry away silver and gold, to take away cattle and goods, to take great spoil?

14Therefore, son of man, prophesy, and say unto Gog: Thus saith the Lord GOD: In that day when My people Israel dwelleth safely, shalt thou not know it? **15**And thou shalt come from thy place out of the

uttermost parts of the north, thou, and many peoples with thee, all of them riding upon horses, a great company and a mighty army; **16**and thou shalt come up against My people Israel, as a cloud to cover the land; it shall be in the end of days, and I will bring thee against My land, that the nations may know Me, when I shall be sanctified through thee, O Gog, before their eyes.

17Thus saith the Lord GOD: Art thou he of whom I spoke in old time by My servants the prophets of Israel, that prophesied in those days for many years, that I would bring thee against them? **18**And it shall come to pass in that day, when Gog shall come against the land of Israel, saith the Lord GOD, that My fury shall arise up in My nostrils. **19**For in My jealousy and in the fire of My wrath have I spoken: Surely in that day there shall be a great shaking in the land of Israel; **20**so that the fishes of the sea, and the fowls of the heaven, and the beasts of the field and all creeping things that creep upon the ground, and all the men that are upon the face of the earth, shall shake at My presence, and the mountains shall be thrown down, and the steep places shall fall, and every wall shall fall to the ground. **21**And I will call for a sword against him throughout all my mountains, saith the Lord GOD; every man's sword shall be against his brother. **22**And I will plead against him with pestilence and with blood; and I will cause to rain upon him, and upon his bands, and upon the many peoples that are with him, an overflowing shower, and great hailstones, fire, and brimstone. **23**Thus will I magnify Myself, and sanctify Myself, and I will make Myself known in the eyes of many nations; and they shall know that I am the LORD.

Ezekiel 39

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

The Slaughter of Gog's Armies

1And thou, son of man, prophesy against Gog, and say: Thus saith the Lord GOD: Behold, I am against thee, O Gog, chief prince of Meshech and Tubal; **2**and I will turn thee about and lead thee on, and will cause thee to come up from the uttermost parts of the north; and I will bring thee upon the mountains of Israel; **3**and I will smite thy bow out of thy left hand, and will cause thine arrows to fall out of thy right hand. **4**Thou shalt fall upon the mountains of Israel, thou, and all thy bands, and the peoples that are with thee; I will give thee unto the ravenous birds of every sort and to the beasts of the field, to be devoured. **5**Thou shalt fall upon the open field; for I have spoken it, saith the Lord GOD. **6**And I will send a fire on Magog, and on them that dwell safely in the isles; and they shall know that I am the LORD.

7And My holy name will I make known in the midst of My people Israel; neither will I suffer My holy name to be profaned any more; and the nations shall know that I am the LORD, the Holy One in Israel. **8**Behold, it cometh, and it shall be done, saith the Lord GOD; This is the day whereof I have spoken.

9And they that dwell in the cities of Israel shall go forth, and shall make fires of the weapons and use them as fuel, both the shields and the bucklers, the bows and the arrows, and the hand-staves, and the spears, and they shall make fires of them seven years; **10**so that they shall take no wood out of the field, neither cut down any out of the forests, for they shall make fires of the weapons; and they shall spoil those that spoiled them, and rob those that robbed them, saith the Lord GOD.

11And it shall come to pass in that day, that I will give unto Gog a place fit for burial in Israel, the valley of them that pass through on the east of the sea; and it shall stop them that pass through; and

there shall they bury Gog and all his multitude; and they shall call it the valley of Hamon-gog. ¹²And seven months shall the house of Israel be burying them, that they may cleanse the land. ¹³Yea, all the people of the land shall bury them, and it shall be to them a renown; in the day that I shall be glorified, saith the Lord GOD. ¹⁴And they shall set apart men of continual employment, that shall pass through the land to bury with them that pass through those that remain upon the face of the land, to cleanse it; after the end of seven months shall they search. ¹⁵And when they that pass through shall pass through the land, and any seeth a man's bone, then shall he set up a sign by it, till the buriers have buried it in the valley of Hamon-gog. ¹⁶And Hamonah shall also be the name of a city. Thus shall they cleanse the land.

¹⁷And thou, son of man, thus saith the Lord GOD: Speak unto the birds of every sort, and to every beast of the field: Assemble yourselves, and come; gather yourselves on every side to My feast that I do prepare for you, even a great feast, upon the mountains of Israel, that ye may eat flesh and drink blood. ¹⁸The flesh of the mighty shall ye eat, and the blood of the princes of the earth shall ye drink; rams, lambs, and goats, bullocks, fatlings of Bashan are they all of them. ¹⁹And ye shall eat fat till ye be full, and drink blood till ye be drunken, of My feast which I have prepared for you. ²⁰And ye shall be filled at My table with horses and horsemen, with mighty men, and with all men of war, saith the Lord GOD.

Israel to Be Restored

²¹And I will set My glory among the nations, and all the nations shall see My judgment that I have executed, and My hand that I have laid upon them. ²²So the house of Israel shall know that I am the LORD their God, from that day and forward. ²³And the nations shall know that the house of Israel went into captivity for their iniquity, because they broke faith with Me, and I hid My face from them; so I gave them into the hand of their adversaries, and they fell all of them by the sword. ²⁴According to their uncleanness and according to their transgressions did I unto them; and I hid My face from them.

²⁵Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD: Now will I bring back the captivity of Jacob, and have compassion upon the whole house of Israel; and I will be jealous for My holy name. ²⁶And they shall bear their shame, and all their breach of faith which they have committed against Me, when they shall dwell safely in their land, and none shall make them afraid; ²⁷when I have brought them back from the peoples, and gathered them out of their enemies' lands, and am sanctified in them in the sight of many nations. ²⁸And they shall know that I am the LORD their God, in that I caused them to go into captivity among the nations, and have gathered them unto their own land; and I will leave none of them any more there; ²⁹neither will I hide My face any more from them; for I have poured out My spirit upon the house of Israel, saith the Lord GOD.'

Ezekiel 40

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

The Man with a Measuring Rod

(Zechariah 2:1-5)

¹In the five and twentieth year of our captivity, in the beginning of the year, in the tenth day of the month, in the fourteenth year after that the city was smitten, in the selfsame day, the hand of the LORD was upon me, and He brought me thither. ²In the visions of God brought He me into the land

of Israel, and set me down upon a very high mountain, whereon was as it were the frame of a city on the south. ³And He brought me thither, and, behold, there was a man, whose appearance was like the appearance of brass, with a line of flax in his hand, and a measuring reed; and he stood in the gate. ⁴And the man said unto me: 'Son of man, behold with thine eyes, and hear with thine ears, and set thy heart upon all that I shall show thee, for to the intent that I might show them unto thee art thou brought thither; declare all that thou seest to the house of Israel.'

The East Gate

⁵And behold a wall on the outside of the house round about, and in the man's hand a measuring reed of six cubits long, of a cubit and a hand-breadth each; so he measured the breadth of the building, one reed, and the height, one reed. ⁶Then came he unto the gate which looketh toward the east, and went up the steps thereof; and he measured the jamb of the gate, one reed broad, and the other jamb, one reed broad. ⁷And every cell was one reed long, and one reed broad; and the space between the cells was five cubits; and the jambs of the gate by the porch of the gate within were one reed. ⁸He measured also the porch of the gate toward the house, one reed. ⁹Then measured he the porch of the gate, eight cubits; and the posts thereof, two cubits; and the porch of the gate was inward. ¹⁰And the cells of the gate eastward were three on this side, and three on that side; they three were of one measure; and the posts had one measure on this side and on that side. ¹¹And he measured the breadth of the entry of the gate, ten cubits; and the length of the gate, thirteen cubits; ¹²and a border before the cells, one cubit [on this side], and a border, one cubit on that side; and the cells, six cubits on this side, and six cubits on that side. ¹³And he measured the gate from the roof of the one cell to the roof of the other, a breadth of five and twenty cubits; door against door. ¹⁴He made also posts of threescore cubits; even unto the posts of the court in the gates round about. ¹⁵And from the forefront of the gate of the entrance unto the forefront of the inner porch of the gate were fifty cubits. ¹⁶And there were narrow windows to the cells and to their posts within the gate round about, and likewise to the arches; and windows were round about inward; and upon each post were palm-trees.

The Outer Court

¹⁷Then brought he me into the outer court, and, lo, there were chambers and a pavement, made for the court round about; thirty chambers were upon the pavement. ¹⁸And the pavement was by the side of the gates, corresponding unto the length of the gates, even the lower pavement. ¹⁹Then he measured the breadth from the forefront of the lower gate unto the forefront of the inner court without, a hundred cubits, eastward as also northward.

The North Gate

²⁰And the gate of the outer court that looked toward the north, he measured the length thereof and the breadth thereof. ²¹And the cells thereof were three on this side and three on that side; and the posts thereof and the arches thereof were after the measure of the first gate; the length thereof was fifty cubits, and the breadth five and twenty cubits. ²²And the windows thereof, and the arches thereof, and the palm-trees thereof, were after the measure of the gate that looketh toward the east; and it was ascended by seven steps; and the arches thereof were before them. ²³And there was a gate to the inner court over against the other gate, northward as also eastward; and he measured from gate to gate a hundred cubits.

The South Gate

24And he led me toward the south, and behold a gate toward the south; and he measured the posts thereof, and the arches thereof according to these measures. **25**And there were windows in it and in the arches thereof round about, like those windows; the length was fifty cubits, and the breadth five and twenty cubits. **26**And there were seven steps to go up to it, and the arches thereof were before them; and it had palm-trees, one on this side, and another on that side, upon the posts thereof. **27**And there was a gate to the inner court toward the south; and he measured from gate to gate toward the south a hundred cubits.

The Gates of the Inner Court

28Then he brought me to the inner court by the south gate; and he measured the south gate according to these measures; **29**and the cells thereof, and the posts thereof, and the arches thereof, according to these measures; and there were windows in it and in the arches thereof round about; it was fifty cubits long, and five and twenty cubits broad. **30**And there were arches round about, five and twenty cubits long, and five cubits broad. **31**And the arches thereof were toward the outer court; and palm-trees were upon the posts thereof; and the going up to it had eight steps.

32And he brought me into the inner court toward the east; and he measured the gate according to these measures; **33**and the cells thereof, and the posts thereof, and the arches thereof, according to these measures; and there were windows therein and in the arches thereof round about; it was fifty cubits long, and five and twenty cubits broad. **34**And the arches thereof were toward the outer court; and palm-trees were upon the posts thereof, on this side, and on that side; and the going up to it had eight steps.

35And he brought me to the north gate; and he measured it according to these measures; **36**the cells thereof, the posts thereof, and the arches thereof; and there were windows therein round about; the length was fifty cubits, and the breadth five and twenty cubits. **37**And the posts thereof were toward the outer court; and palm-trees were upon the posts thereof, on this side, and on that side; and the going up to it had eight steps.

Eight Tables for Sacrifices

38And a chamber with the entry thereof was by the posts at the gates; there was the burnt-offering to be washed. **39**And in the porch of the gate were two tables on this side, and two tables on that side, to slay thereon the burnt-offering and the sin-offering and the guilt-offering. **40**And on the one side without, as one goeth up to the entry of the gate toward the north, were two tables; and on the other side of the porch of the gate were two tables. **41**Four tables were on this side, and four tables on that side, by the side of the gate; eight tables, whereupon to slay the sacrifices. **42**Moreover there were four tables for the burnt-offering, of hewn stone, a cubit and a half long, and a cubit and a half broad, and one cubit high, whereupon to lay the instruments wherewith the burnt-offering and the sacrifice are slain. **43**And the slabs, a handbreadth long, were fastened within round about; and upon the tables was to be the flesh of the offering.

Chambers for Ministry

44And without the inner gate were chambers for the guard in the inner court, which was at the side of the north gate, and their prospect was toward the south; one at the side of the east gate having the prospect toward the north. **45**And he said unto me: 'This chamber, whose prospect is toward the south, is for the priests, the keepers of the charge of the house. **46**And the chamber whose prospect is toward

the north is for the priests, the keepers of the charge of the altar; these are the sons of Zadok, who from among the sons of Levi come near to the LORD to minister unto Him.'

The Inner Court

47And he measured the court, a hundred cubits long, and a hundred cubits broad, foursquare; and the altar was before the house.

48Then he brought me to the porch of the house, and measured each post of the porch, five cubits on this side, and five cubits on that side; and the breadth of the gate was three cubits on this side, and three cubits on that side. **49**The length of the porch was twenty cubits, and the breadth eleven cubits; and it was by steps that it was ascended; and there were pillars by the posts, one on this side, and another on that side.

Ezekiel 41

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Inside the Temple

1And he brought me to the temple, and measured the posts, six cubits broad on the one side, and six cubits broad on the other side, which was the breadth of the tent. **2**And the breadth of the entrance was ten cubits; and the sides of the entrance were five cubits on the one side, and five cubits on the other side; and he measured the length thereof, forty cubits, and the breadth, twenty cubits. **3**Then went he inward, and measured each post of the entrance, two cubits; and the entrance, six cubits; and the breadth of the entrance, seven cubits. **4**And he measured the length thereof, twenty cubits, and the breadth, twenty cubits, before the temple; and he said unto me: 'This is the most holy place.'

Outside the Temple

5Then he measured the wall of the house, six cubits; and the breadth of every side-chamber, four cubits, round about the house on every side. **6**And the side-chambers were one over another, three and thirty times; and there were cornices in the wall which belonged to the house for the side-chambers round about, that they might have hold therein, and not have hold in the wall of the house. **7**And the side-chambers were broader as they wound about higher and higher; for the winding about of the house went higher and higher round about the house; therefore the breadth of the house continued upward; and so one went up from the lowest row to the highest by the middle. **8**I saw also that the house had a raised basement round about; the foundations of the side-chambers were a full reed of six cubits to the joining. **9**The breadth of the outer wall which belonged to the side-chambers was five cubits; and so that which was left by the structure of the side-chambers that belonged to the house. **10**And between the chambers was a breadth of twenty cubits round about the house on every side. **11**And the doors of the side-chambers were toward the place that was left, one door toward the north, and another door toward the south; and the breadth of the place that was left was five cubits round about.

12And the building that was before the separate place at the side toward the west was seventy cubits broad; and the wall of the building was five cubits thick round about, and the length thereof ninety cubits.

13And he measured the house, a hundred cubits long; and the separate place, and the building, with the walls thereof, a hundred cubits long; **14**also the breadth of the face of the house and of the separate place toward the east, a hundred cubits.

The Interior Structures

15And he measured the length of the building before the separate place which was at the back thereof, and the galleries thereof on the one side and on the other side, a hundred cubits. Now the temple, and the inner place, and the porches of the court, **16**the jambs, and the narrow windows, and the galleries, that they three had round about, over against the jambs there was a veneering of wood round about, and from the ground up to the windows; and the windows were covered; **17**to the space above the door, even unto the inner house, and without, and on all the wall round about within and without, by measure. **18**And it was made with cherubim and palm-trees; and a palm-tree was between cherub and cherub, and every cherub had two faces; **19**so that there was the face of a man toward the palm-tree on the one side, and the face of a young lion toward the palm-tree on the other side; thus was it made through all the house round about. **20**From the ground unto above the door were cherubim and palm-trees made; and so on the wall of the temple.

21As for the temple, the jambs were squared; and the face of the sanctuary had an appearance such as is the appearance. **22**The altar, three cubits high, and the length thereof two cubits, was of wood, and so the corners thereof; the length thereof, and the walls thereof, were also of wood; and he said unto me: 'This is the table that is before the LORD.' **23**And the temple and the sanctuary had two doors. **24**And the doors had two leaves [apiece], two turning leaves; two leaves for the one door, and two leaves for the other. **25**And there were made on them, on the doors of the temple, cherubim and palm-trees, like as were made upon the walls; and there were thick beams of wood upon the face of the porch without. **26**And there were narrow windows and palm-trees on the one side and on the other side, on the sides of the porch; there were also the brackets of the house, and the thick beams.

Ezekiel 42

JPS [[Online](#)]

Chambers for the Priests

1Then he brought me forth into the outer court, the way toward the north; and he brought me into the chamber that was over against the separate place, and which was over against the building, toward the north, **2**even to the front of the length of a hundred cubits, with the door on the north, and the breadth of fifty cubits, **3**over against the twenty cubits which belonged to the inner court, and over against the pavement which belonged to the outer court; with gallery against gallery in three stories. **4**And before the chambers was a walk of ten cubits breadth inward, a way of one cubit; and their doors were toward the north. **5**Now the upper chambers were shorter; for the galleries took away from these, more than from the lower and the middlemost, in the building. **6**For they were in three stories, and they had not pillars as the pillars of the courts; therefore room was taken away from the lowest and the middlemost, in comparison with the ground. **7**And the wall that was without by the side of the chambers, toward the outer court in front of the chambers, the length thereof was fifty cubits. **8**For the length of the chambers that were toward the outer court was fifty cubits; and, lo, before the temple were a hundred cubits. **9**And from under these chambers was the entry on the east side, as one goeth into them from the outer court.

10In the breadth of the wall of the court toward the east, before the separate place, and before the building, there were chambers, **11**with a way before them; like the appearance of the chambers which were toward the north, as long as they, and as broad as they, with all their goings out, and according to their fashions; and as their doors, **12**so were also the doors of the chambers that were toward the south, there was a door in the head of the way, even the way directly before the wall, toward the way from the east, as one entereth into them.

13Then said he unto me: 'The north chambers and the south chambers, which are before the separate place, they are the holy chambers, where the priests that are near unto the LORD shall eat the most holy things; there shall they lay the most holy things, and the meal-offering, and the sin-offering, and the guilt-offering; for the place is holy. **14**When the priests enter in, then shall they not go out of the holy place into the outer court, but there they shall lay their garments wherein they minister, for they are holy; and they shall put on other garments, and shall approach to that which pertaineth to the people.'

The Outer Measurements

15Now when he had made an end of measuring the inner house, he brought me forth by the way of the gate whose prospect is toward the east, and measured it round about. **16**He measured the east side with the measuring reed, five hundred reeds, with the measuring reed round about. **17**He measured the north side, five hundred reeds, with the measuring reed round about. **18**He measured the south side, five hundred reeds, with the measuring reed. **19**He turned about to the west side, and measured five hundred reeds with the measuring reed. **20**He measured it by the four sides; it had a wall round about, the length five hundred, and the breadth five hundred, to make a separation between that which was holy and that which was common.

Ezekiel 43

JPS [[Online](#)]

The Glory of the LORD Returns to the Temple

1Afterward he brought me to the gate, even the gate that looketh toward the east; **2**and, behold, the glory of the God of Israel came from the way of the east; and His voice was like the sound of many waters; and the earth did shine with His glory. **3**And the appearance of the vision which I saw was like the vision that I saw when I came to destroy the city; and the visions were like the vision that I saw by the river Chebar; and I fell upon my face. **4**And the glory of the LORD came into the house by the way of the gate whose prospect is toward the east. **5**And a spirit took me up, and brought me into the inner court; and, behold, the glory of the LORD filled the house.

6And I heard one speaking unto me out of the house; and a man stood by me. **7**And He said unto me: 'Son of man, this is the place of My throne, and the place of the soles of My feet, where I will dwell in the midst of the children of Israel for ever; and the house of Israel shall no more defile My holy name, neither they, nor their kings, by their harlotry, and by the carcasses of their kings in their high places; **8**in their setting of their threshold by My threshold, and their door-post beside My door-post, and there was but the wall between Me and them; and they have defiled My holy name by their abominations which they have committed; wherefore I have consumed them in Mine anger. **9**Now let them put away

their harlotry, and the carcasses of their kings, far from Me, and I will dwell in the midst of them for ever.

10Thou, son of man, show the house to the house of Israel, that they may be ashamed of their iniquities; and let them measure accurately. **11**And if they be ashamed of all that they have done, make known unto them the form of the house, and the fashion thereof, and the goings out thereof, and the comings in thereof, and all the forms thereof, and all the ordinances thereof, and all the forms thereof, and all the laws thereof, and write it in their sight; that they may keep the whole form thereof, and all the ordinances thereof, and do them. **12**This is the law of the house: upon the top of the mountain the whole limit thereof round about shall be most holy. Behold, this is the law of the house.

The Altar of Sacrifice

13And these are the measures of the altar by cubits—the cubit is a cubit and a handbreadth: the bottom shall be a cubit, and the breadth a cubit, and the border thereof by the edge thereof round about a span; and this shall be the base of the altar. **14**And from the bottom upon the ground to the lower settle shall be two cubits, and the breadth one cubit; and from the lesser settle to the greater settle shall be four cubits, and the breadth a cubit. **15**And the hearth shall be four cubits; and from the hearth and upward there shall be four horns. **16**And the hearth shall be twelve cubits long by twelve broad, square in the four sides thereof. **17**And the settle shall be fourteen cubits long by fourteen broad in the four sides thereof; and the border about it shall be half a cubit; and the bottom thereof shall be a cubit about; and the steps thereof shall look toward the east.'

18And He said unto me: 'Son of man, thus saith the Lord GOD: These are the ordinances of the altar in the day when they shall make it, to offer burnt-offerings thereon, and to dash blood against it. **19**Thou shalt give to the priests the Levites that are of the seed of Zadok, who are near unto Me, to minister unto Me, saith the Lord GOD, a young bullock for a sin-offering. **20**And thou shalt take of the blood thereof, and put it on the four horns of it, and on the four corners of the settle, and upon the border round about; thus shalt thou purify it and make atonement for it. **21**Thou shalt also take the bullock of the sin-offering, and it shall be burnt in the appointed place of the house, without the sanctuary.

22And on the second day thou shalt offer a he-goat without blemish for a sin-offering; and they shall purify the altar, as they did purify it with the bullock. **23**When thou hast made an end of purifying it, thou shalt offer a young bullock without blemish, and a ram out of the flock without blemish. **24**And thou shalt present them before the LORD, and the priests shall cast salt upon them, and they shall offer them up for a burnt-offering unto the LORD. **25**Seven days shalt thou prepare every day a goat for a sin-offering; they shall also prepare a young bullock, and a ram out of the flock, without blemish. **26**Seven days shall they make atonement for the altar and cleanse it; so shall they consecrate it. **27**And when they have accomplished the days, it shall be that upon the eighth day, and forward, the priests shall make your burnt-offerings upon the altar, and your peace-offerings; and I will accept you, saith the Lord GOD.'

Ezekiel 44

JPS [[Online](#)]

The East Gate Assigned to the Prince

1Then he brought me back the way of the outer gate of the sanctuary, which looketh toward the east; and it was shut. **2**And the LORD said unto me: 'This gate shall be shut, it shall not be opened, neither shall any man enter in by it, for the LORD, the God of Israel, hath entered in by it; therefore it shall be shut. **3**As for the prince, being a prince, he shall sit therein to eat bread before the LORD; he shall enter by the way of the porch of the gate, and shall go out by the way of the same.'

4Then he brought me the way of the north gate before the house; and I looked, and, behold, the glory of the LORD filled the house of the LORD; and I fell upon my face. **5**And the LORD said unto me: 'Son of man, mark well, and behold with thine eyes, and hear with thine ears all that I say unto thee concerning all the ordinances of the house of the LORD, and all the laws thereof; and mark well the entering in of the house, with every going forth of the sanctuary.'

Reproof of the Levites

6And thou shalt say to the rebellious, even to the house of Israel: Thus saith the Lord GOD: O ye house of Israel, let it suffice you of all your abominations, **7**in that ye have brought in aliens, uncircumcised in heart and uncircumcised in flesh, to be in My sanctuary, to profane it, even My house, when ye offer My bread, the fat and the blood, and they have broken My covenant, to add unto all your abominations. **8**And ye have not kept the charge of My holy things; but ye have set keepers of My charge in My sanctuary to please yourselves.

9Thus saith the Lord GOD: No alien, uncircumcised in heart and uncircumcised in flesh, shall enter into My sanctuary, even any alien that is among the children of Israel. **10**But the Levites, that went far from Me, when Israel went astray, that went astray from Me after their idols, they shall bear their iniquity; **11**and they shall be ministers in My sanctuary, having charge at the gates of the house, and ministering in the house: they shall slay the burnt-offering and the sacrifice for the people, and they shall stand before them to minister unto them. **12**Because they ministered unto them before their idols, and became a stumblingblock of iniquity unto the house of Israel; therefore have I lifted up My hand against them, saith the Lord GOD, and they shall bear their iniquity. **13**And they shall not come near unto Me, to minister unto Me in the priest's office, nor to come near to any of My holy things, unto the things that are most holy; but they shall bear their shame, and their abominations which they have committed. **14**And I will make them keepers of the charge of the house, for all the service thereof, and for all that shall be done therein.

The Duties of the Priests

15But the priests the Levites, the sons of Zadok, that kept the charge of My sanctuary when the children of Israel went astray from Me, they shall come near to Me to minister unto Me; and they shall stand before Me to offer unto Me the fat and the blood, saith the Lord GOD; **16**they shall enter into My sanctuary, and they shall come near to My table, to minister unto Me, and they shall keep My charge. **17**And it shall be that when they enter in at the gates of the inner court, they shall be clothed with linen garments; and no wool shall come upon them, while they minister in the gates of the inner court, and within. **18**They shall have linen tires upon their heads, and shall have linen breeches upon their loins; they shall not gird themselves with any thing that causeth sweat. **19**And when they go forth into the outer court, even into the outer court to the people, they shall put off their garments wherein they minister, and lay them in the holy chambers, and they shall put on other garments, that they sanctify not the people with their garments. **20**Neither shall they shave their heads, nor suffer their locks to grow long; they shall only poll their heads. **21**Neither shall any priest drink wine, when they enter into the inner court. **22**Neither shall they take for their wives a widow, nor her that is put away; but they shall take virgins of the seed of the house of Israel, or a widow that is the widow of a priest. **23**And

they shall teach My people the difference between the holy and the common, and cause them to discern between the unclean and the clean. ²⁴And in a controversy they shall stand to judge; according to Mine ordinances shall they judge it; and they shall keep My laws and My statutes in all My appointed seasons, and they shall hallow My sabbaths. ²⁵And they shall come near no dead person to defile themselves; but for father, or for mother, or for son, or for daughter, for brother, or for sister that hath had no husband, they may defile themselves. ²⁶And after he is cleansed, they shall reckon unto him seven days. ²⁷And in the day that he goeth into the sanctuary, into the inner court, to minister in the sanctuary, he shall offer his sin-offering, saith the Lord GOD.

²⁸And it shall be unto them for an inheritance: I am their inheritance; and ye shall give them no possession in Israel: I am their possession. ²⁹The meal-offering, and the sin-offering, and the guilt-offering, they, even they, shall eat; and every devoted thing in Israel shall be theirs. ³⁰And the first of all the first-fruits of every thing, and every heave-offering of every thing, of all your offerings, shall be for the priests; ye shall also give unto the priest the first of your dough, to cause a blessing to rest on thy house. ³¹The priests shall not eat of any thing that dieth of itself, or is torn, whether it be fowl or beast.

Ezekiel 45

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Consecration of the Land

¹Moreover, when ye shall divide by lot the land for inheritance, ye shall set apart an offering unto the LORD, a holy portion of the land; the length shall be the length of five and twenty thousand reeds, and the breadth shall be ten thousand; it shall be holy in all the border thereof round about. ²Of this there shall be for the holy place five hundred in length by five hundred in breadth, square round about; and fifty cubits for the open land round about it. ³And of this measure shalt thou measure a length of five and twenty thousand, and a breadth of ten thousand; and in it shall be the sanctuary, which is most holy. ⁴It is a holy portion of the land; it shall be for the priests, the ministers of the sanctuary, that come near to minister unto the LORD; and it shall be a place for their houses, and a place consecrated for the sanctuary. ⁵And five and twenty thousand in length, and ten thousand in breadth, which shall be unto the Levites, the ministers of the house, for a possession unto themselves, for twenty chambers.

⁶And ye shall appoint the possession of the city five thousand broad, and five and twenty thousand long, side by side with the offering of the holy portion; it shall be for the whole house of Israel.

The Prince's Portion

⁷And for the prince, on the one side and on the other side of the holy offering and of the possession of the city, in front of the holy offering and in front of the possession of the city, on the west side westward, and on the east side eastward; and in length answerable unto one of the portions, from the west border unto the east border ⁸of the land; it shall be to him for a possession in Israel, and My princes shall no more wrong My people; but they shall give the land to the house of Israel according to their tribes.

⁹Thus saith the Lord GOD: Let it suffice you, O princes of Israel; remove violence and spoil, and execute justice and righteousness; take away your exactions from My people, saith the Lord GOD.

Honest Scales

(Deuteronomy 25:13–16; Proverbs 11:1–3)

10Ye shall have just balances, and a just ephah, and a just bath. **11**The ephah and the bath shall be of one measure, that the bath may contain the tenth part of a homer, and the ephah the tenth part of a homer; the measure thereof shall be after the homer. **12**And the shekel shall be twenty gerahs; twenty shekels, five and twenty shekels, ten, and five shekels, shall be your maneh.

Offerings and Feasts

13This is the offering that ye shall set apart: the sixth part of an ephah out of a homer of wheat, and ye shall give the sixth part of an ephah out of a homer of barley; **14**and the set portion of oil, the bath of oil, shall be the tithe of the bath out of the cor, which is ten baths, even a homer; for ten baths are a homer; **15**and one lamb of the flock, out of two hundred, from the well-watered pastures of Israel; for a meal-offering, and for a burnt-offering, and for peace-offerings, to make atonement for them, saith the Lord GOD. **16**All the people of the land shall give this offering for the prince in Israel. **17**And it shall be the prince's part to give the burnt-offerings, and the meal-offerings, and the drink-offerings, in the feasts, and in the new moons, and in the sabbaths, in all the appointed seasons of the house of Israel; he shall prepare the sin-offering, and the meal-offering, and the burnt-offering, and the peace-offerings, to make atonement for the house of Israel.

18Thus saith the Lord GOD: In the first month, in the first day of the month, thou shalt take a young bullock without blemish; and thou shalt purify the sanctuary. **19**And the priest shall take of the blood of the sin-offering, and put it upon the door-posts of the house, and upon the four corners of the settle of the altar, and upon the posts of the gate of the inner court. **20**And so thou shalt do on the seventh day of the month for every one that erreth, and for him that is simple; so shall ye make atonement for the house.

21In the first month, in the fourteenth day of the month, ye shall have the passover; a feast of seven days; unleavened bread shall be eaten. **22**And upon that day shall the prince prepare for himself and for all the people of the land a bullock for a sin-offering. **23**And the seven days of the feast he shall prepare a burnt-offering to the LORD, seven bullocks and seven rams without blemish daily the seven days; and a he-goat daily for a sin-offering. **24**And he shall prepare a meal-offering, an ephah for a bullock, and an ephah for a ram, and a hin of oil to an ephah. **25**In the seventh month, in the fifteenth day of the month, in the feast, shall he do the like the seven days; to the sin-offering as well as the burnt-offering, and the meal-offering as well as the oil.

Ezekiel 46

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

The Prince's Offerings

1Thus saith the Lord GOD: The gate of the inner court that looketh toward the east shall be shut the six working days; but on the sabbath day it shall be opened, and in the day of the new moon it shall be opened. **2**And the prince shall enter by the way of the porch of the gate without, and shall stand by the post of the gate, and the priests shall prepare his burnt-offering and his peace-offerings, and he shall worship at the threshold of the gate; then he shall go forth; but the gate shall not be shut until

the evening. ³Likewise the people of the land shall worship at the door of that gate before the LORD in the sabbaths and in the new moons. ⁴And the burnt-offering that the prince shall offer unto the LORD shall be in the sabbath day six lambs without blemish and a ram without blemish; ⁵and the meal-offering shall be an ephah for the ram, and the meal-offering for the lambs as he is able to give, and a hin of oil to an ephah. ⁶And in the day of the new moon it shall be a young bullock without blemish; and six lambs, and a ram; they shall be without blemish; ⁷and he shall prepare a meal-offering, an ephah for the bullock, and an ephah for the ram, and for the lambs according as his means suffice, and a hin of oil to an ephah. ⁸And when the prince shall enter, he shall go in by the way of the porch of the gate, and he shall go forth by the way thereof. ⁹But when the people of the land shall come before the LORD in the appointed seasons, he that entereth by the way of the north gate to worship shall go forth by the way of the south gate; and he that entereth by the way of the south gate shall go forth by the way of the north gate; he shall not return by the way of the gate whereby he came in, but shall go forth straight before him. ¹⁰And the prince, when they go in, shall go in in the midst of them; and when they go forth, they shall go forth together.

¹¹And in the feasts and in the appointed seasons the meal-offering shall be an ephah for a bullock, and an ephah for a ram, and for the lambs as he is able to give, and a hin of oil to an ephah. ¹²And when the prince shall prepare a freewill-offering, a burnt-offering or peace-offerings as a freewill-offering unto the LORD, one shall open for him the gate that looketh toward the east, and he shall prepare his burnt-offering and his peace-offerings, as he doth on the sabbath day; then he shall go forth; and after his going forth one shall shut the gate.

¹³And thou shalt prepare a lamb of the first year without blemish for a burnt-offering unto the LORD daily; morning by morning shalt thou prepare it. ¹⁴And thou shalt prepare a meal-offering with it morning by morning, the sixth part of an ephah, and the third part of a hin of oil, to moisten the fine flour: a meal-offering unto the LORD continually by a perpetual ordinance. ¹⁵Thus shall they prepare the lamb, and the meal-offering, and the oil, morning by morning, for a continual burnt-offering.

¹⁶Thus saith the Lord GOD: If the prince give a gift unto any of his sons, it is his inheritance, it shall belong to his sons; it is their possession by inheritance. ¹⁷But if he give of his inheritance a gift to one of his servants, it shall be his to the year of liberty; then it shall return to the prince; but as for his inheritance, it shall be for his sons. ¹⁸Moreover the prince shall not take of the people's inheritance, to thrust them wrongfully out of their possession; he shall give inheritance to his sons out of his own possession; that My people be not scattered every man from his possession.'

The Courts for Boiling and Baking

¹⁹Then he brought me through the entry, which was at the side of the gate, into the holy chambers for the priests, which looked toward the north; and, behold, there was a place on the hinder part westward. ²⁰And he said unto me: 'This is the place where the priests shall boil the guilt-offering and the sin-offering, where they shall bake the meal-offering; that they bring them not forth into the outer court, to sanctify the people.'

²¹Then he brought me forth into the outer court, and caused me to pass by the four corners of the court; and, behold, in every corner of the court there was a court. ²²In the four corners of the court there were courts inclosed, forty cubits long and thirty broad; these four in the corners were of one measure. ²³And there was a row of masonry round about in them, round about the four, and it was made with boiling-places under the rows round about. ²⁴Then said he unto me: 'These are the boiling-places, where the ministers of the house shall boil the sacrifices of the people.'

Ezekiel 47

JPS [Online]

Waters from under the Temple

1And he brought me back unto the door of the house; and, behold, waters issued out from under the threshold of the house eastward, for the forefront of the house looked toward the east; and the waters came down from under, from the right side of the house, on the south of the altar. **2**Then brought he me out by the way of the gate northward, and led me round by the way without unto the outer gate, by the way of the gate that looketh toward the east; and, behold, there trickled forth waters on the right side.

3When the man went forth eastward with the line in his hand, he measured a thousand cubits, and he caused me to pass through the waters, waters that were to the ankles. **4**Again he measured a thousand, and caused me to pass through the waters, waters that were to the knees. Again he measured a thousand, and caused me to pass through waters that were to the loins. **5**Afterward he measured a thousand; and it was a river that I could not pass through; for the waters were risen, waters to swim in, a river that could not be passed through. **6**And he said unto me: 'Hast thou seen this, O son of man?' Then he led me, and caused me to return to the bank of the river. **7**Now when I had been brought back, behold, upon the bank of the river were very many trees on the one side and on the other. **8**Then said he unto me: 'These waters issue forth toward the eastern region, and shall go down into the Arabah; and when they shall enter into the sea, into the sea of the putrid waters, the waters shall be healed. **9**And it shall come to pass, that every living creature wherewith it swarmeth, whithersoever the rivers shall come, shall live; and there shall be a very great multitude of fish; for these waters are come thither, that all things be healed and may live whithersoever the river cometh. **10**And it shall come to pass, that fishers shall stand by it from En-gedi even unto En-eglaim; there shall be a place for the spreading of nets; their fish shall be after their kinds, as the fish of the Great Sea, exceeding many. **11**But the miry places thereof, and the marshes thereof, shall not be healed; they shall be given for salt. **12**And by the river upon the bank thereof, on this side and on that side, shall grow every tree for food, whose leaf shall not wither, neither shall the fruit thereof fail; it shall bring forth new fruit every month, because the waters thereof issue out of the sanctuary; and the fruit thereof shall be for food, and the leaf thereof for healing.'

The Borders of the Land

13Thus saith the Lord GOD: 'This shall be the border, whereby ye shall divide the land for inheritance according to the twelve tribes of Israel, Joseph receiving two portions. **14**And ye shall inherit it, one as well as another, concerning which I lifted up My hand to give it unto your fathers; and this land shall fall unto you for inheritance.

15And this shall be the border of the land: on the north side, from the Great Sea, by the way of Hethlon, unto the entrance of Zedad; **16**Hamath, Berothah, Sibraim, which is between the border of Damascus and the border of Hamath; Hazer-hatticon, which is by the border of Hauran. **17**And the border from the sea shall be Hazar-enon at the border of Damascus, and on the north northward is the border of Hamath. This is the north side.

18And the east side, between Hauran and Damascus and Gilead, and the land of Israel, by the Jordan, from the border unto the east sea shall ye measure. This is the east side.

19And the south side southward shall be from Tamar as far as the waters of Meriboth-kadesh, to the Brook, unto the Great Sea. This is the south side southward.

20And the west side shall be the Great Sea, from the border as far as over against the entrance of Hamath. This is the west side.

21So shall ye divide this land unto you according to the tribes of Israel. **22**And it shall come to pass, that ye shall divide it by lot for an inheritance unto you and to the strangers that sojourn among you, who shall beget children among you; and they shall be unto you as the home-born among the children of Israel; they shall have inheritance with you among the tribes of Israel. **23**And it shall come to pass, that in what tribe the stranger sojourneth, there shall ye give him his inheritance, saith the Lord GOD.

Ezekiel 48

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

The Portions for the Tribes

1Now these are the names of the tribes: from the north end, beside the way of Hethlon to the entrance of Hamath, Hazar-enan, at the border of Damascus, northward, beside Hamath; and they shall have their sides east and west: Dan, one portion. **2**And by the border of Dan, from the east side unto the west side: Asher, one portion. **3**And by the border of Asher, from the east side even unto the west side: Naphtali, one portion. **4**And by the border of Naphtali, from the east side unto the west side: Manasseh, one portion. **5**And by the border of Manasseh, from the east side unto the west side: Ephraim, one portion. **6**And by the border of Ephraim, from the east side even unto the west side: Reuben, one portion. **7**And by the border of Reuben, from the east side unto the west side: Judah, one portion.

The Portions for the Priests and Levites

8And by the border of Judah, from the east side unto the west side, shall be the offering which ye shall set aside, five and twenty thousand reeds in breadth, and in length as one of the portions, from the east side unto the west side; and the sanctuary shall be in the midst of it. **9**The offering that ye shall set apart unto the LORD shall be five and twenty thousand reeds in length, and ten thousand in breadth.

10And for these, even for the priests, shall be the holy offering; toward the north five and twenty thousand [in length], and toward the west ten thousand in breadth, and toward the east ten thousand in breadth, and toward the south five and twenty thousand in length; and the sanctuary of the LORD shall be in the midst thereof. **11**The sanctified portion shall be for the priests of the sons of Zadok, that have kept My charge, that went not astray when the children of Israel went astray, as the Levites went astray. **12**And it shall be unto them a portion set apart from the offering of the land, a thing most holy, by the border of the Levites. **13**And answerable unto the border of the priests, the Levites shall have five and twenty thousand in length, and ten thousand in breadth; all the length shall be five and twenty thousand, and the breadth ten thousand. **14**And they shall not sell of it, nor exchange, nor alienate the first portion of the land; for it is holy unto the LORD.

The Common Portion

15And the five thousand that are left in the breadth, in front of the five and twenty thousand, shall be for common use, for the city, for dwelling and for open land; and the city shall be in the midst thereof.

16And these shall be the measures thereof: the north side four thousand and five hundred, and the south side four thousand and five hundred, and on the east side four thousand and five hundred, and the west side four thousand and five hundred. **17**And the city shall have open land: toward the north two hundred and fifty, and toward the south two hundred and fifty, and toward the east two hundred and fifty, and toward the west two hundred and fifty. **18**And the residue in the length, answerable unto the holy offering, shall be ten thousand eastward, and ten thousand westward; and it shall be answerable unto the holy offering; and the increase thereof shall be for food unto them that serve the city. **19**And they that serve the city, out of all the tribes of Israel, shall till it. **20**All the offering shall be five and twenty thousand by five and twenty thousand; ye shall set apart the holy offering foursquare, with the possession of the city.

The Portion for the Prince

21And the residue shall be for the prince, on the one side and on the other of the holy offering and of the possession of the city, in front of the five and twenty thousand of the offering toward the east border, and westward in front of the five and twenty thousand toward the west border, answerable unto the portions, it shall be for the prince; and the holy offering and the sanctuary of the house shall be in the midst thereof. **22**Thus the possession of the Levites, and the possession of the city, shall be in the midst of that which is the prince's; between the border of Judah and the border of Benjamin shall be the prince's.

The Portions for the Remaining Tribes

23And as for the rest of the tribes: from the east side unto the west side: Benjamin, one portion. **24**And by the border of Benjamin, from the east side unto the west side: Simeon, one portion. **25**And by the border of Simeon, from the east side unto the west side: Issachar, one portion. **26**And by the border of Issachar, from the east side unto the west side: Zebulun, one portion. **27**And by the border of Zebulun, from the east side unto the west side: Gad, one portion. **28**And by the border of Gad, at the south side southward, the border shall be even from Tamar unto the waters of Meribath-kadesh, to the Brook, unto the Great Sea. **29**This is the land which ye shall divide by lot unto the tribes of Israel for inheritance, and these are their portions, saith the Lord GOD.

The City Gates and Dimensions

30And these are the goings out of the city: on the north side four thousand and five hundred reeds by measure; **31**and the gates of the city shall be after the names of the tribes of Israel; three gates northward: the gate of Reuben, one; the gate of Judah, one; the gate of Levi, one; **32**and at the east side four thousand and five hundred reeds; and three gates: even the gate of Joseph, one; the gate of Benjamin, one; the gate of Dan, one; **33**and at the south side four thousand and five hundred reeds by measure; and three gates: the gate of Simeon, one; the gate of Issachar, one; the gate of Zebulun, one; **34**at the west side four thousand and five hundred reeds, with their three gates: the gate of Gad, one; the gate of Asher, one; the gate of Naphtali, one. **35**It shall be eighteen thousand reeds round about. And the name of the city from that day shall be, The LORD is there.'

Daniel 1

JPS [Online]

Daniel Removed to Babylon

1IN THE third year of the reign of Jehoiakim king of Judah came Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon unto Jerusalem, and besieged it. **2**And the Lord gave Jehoiakim king of Judah into his hand, with part of the vessels of the house of God; and he carried them into the land of Shinar to the house of his god, and the vessels he brought into the treasure-house of his god.

3And the king spoke unto Ashpenaz his chief officer, that he should bring in certain of the children of Israel, and of the seed royal, and of the nobles, **4**youths in whom was no blemish, but fair to look on, and skilful in all wisdom, and skilful in knowledge, and discerning in thought, and such as had ability to stand in the king's palace; and that he should teach them the learning and the tongue of the Chaldeans. **5**And the king appointed for them a daily portion of the king's food, and of the wine which he drank, and that they should be nourished three years; that at the end thereof they might stand before the king. **6**Now among these were, of the children of Judah, Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah. **7**And the chief of the officers gave names unto them: unto Daniel he gave the name of Belteshazzar; and to Hananiah, of Shadrach; and to Mishael, of Meshach; and to Azariah, of Abednego.

Daniel's Faithfulness

8But Daniel purposed in his heart that he would not defile himself with the king's food, nor with the wine which he drank; therefore he requested of the chief of the officers that he might not defile himself. **9**And God granted Daniel mercy and compassion in the sight of the chief of the officers. **10**And the chief of the officers said unto Daniel: 'I fear my lord the king, who hath appointed your food and your drink; for why should he see your faces sad in comparison with the youths that are of your own age? so would ye endanger my head with the king.' **11**Then said Daniel to the steward, whom the chief of the officers had appointed over Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah: **12**Try thy servants, I beseech thee, ten days; and let them give us pulse to eat, and water to drink. **13**Then let our countenances be looked upon before thee, and the countenance of the youths that eat of the king's food; and as thou seest, deal with thy servants.'

14So he hearkened unto them in this matter, and tried them ten days. **15**And at the end of ten days their countenances appeared fairer, and they were fatter in flesh, than all the youths that did eat of the king's food. **16**So the steward took away their food, and the wine that they should drink, and gave them pulse.

Daniel's Wisdom

17Now as for these four youths, God gave them knowledge and skill in all learning and wisdom; and Daniel had understanding in all visions and dreams.

18And at the end of the days which the king had appointed for bringing them in, the chief of the officers brought them in before Nebuchadnezzar. **19**And the king spoke with them; and among them all was found none like Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah; therefore stood they before the king. **20**And

in all matters of wisdom and understanding, that the king inquired of them, he found them ten times better than all the magicians and enchanterers that were in all his realm. ²¹And Daniel continued even unto the first year of king Cyrus.

Daniel 2

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Nebuchadnezzar's Troubling Dream

¹And in the second year of the reign of Nebuchadnezzar Nebuchadnezzar dreamed dreams; and his spirit was troubled, and his sleep broke from him. ²Then the king commanded to call the magicians, and the enchanterers, and the sorcerers, and the Chaldeans, to tell the king his dreams. So they came and stood before the king. ³And the king said unto them: 'I have dreamed a dream, and my spirit is troubled to know the dream.'

⁴Then spoke the Chaldeans to the king in Aramaic: 'O king, live for ever! tell thy servants the dream, and we will declare the interpretation.' ⁵The king answered and said to the Chaldeans: 'The thing is certain with me; if ye make not known unto me the dream and the interpretation thereof, ye shall be cut in pieces, and your houses shall be made a dunghill. ⁶But if ye declare the dream and the interpretation thereof, ye shall receive of me gifts and rewards and great honour; only declare unto me the dream and the interpretation thereof.' ⁷They answered the second time and said: 'Let the king tell his servants the dream, and we will declare the interpretation.' ⁸The king answered and said: 'I know of a truth that ye would gain time, inasmuch as ye see the thing is certain with me, ⁹that, if ye make not known unto me the dream, there is but one law for you; and ye have agreed together to speak before me lying and corrupt words, till the time be changed; only tell me the dream, and I shall know that ye can declare unto me the interpretation thereof.' ¹⁰The Chaldeans answered before the king, and said: 'There is not a man upon the earth that can declare the king's matter; forasmuch as no great and powerful king hath asked such a thing of any magician, or enchanter, or Chaldean. ¹¹And it is a hard thing that the king asketh, and there is none other that can declare it before the king, except the gods, whose dwelling is not with flesh.'

¹²For this cause the king was angry and very furious, and commanded to destroy all the wise men of Babylon. ¹³So the decree went forth, and the wise men were to be slain; and they sought Daniel and his companions to be slain.

The Dream Revealed to Daniel

¹⁴Then Daniel returned answer with counsel and discretion to Arioch the captain of the king's guard, who was gone forth to slay the wise men of Babylon; ¹⁵he answered and said to Arioch the king's captain: 'Wherefore is the decree so peremptory from the king?' Then Arioch made the thing known to Daniel. ¹⁶Then Daniel went in, and desired of the king that he would give him time, that he might declare unto the king the interpretation.

¹⁷Then Daniel went to his house, and made the thing known to Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah, his companions; ¹⁸that they might ask mercy of the God of heaven concerning this secret; that Daniel and his companions should not perish with the rest of the wise men of Babylon.

19Then was the secret revealed unto Daniel in a vision of the night. Then Daniel blessed the God of heaven.

20Daniel spoke and said: Blessed be the name of God From everlasting even unto everlasting; For wisdom and might are His;

21And He changeth the times and the seasons; He removeth kings, and setteth up kings; He giveth wisdom unto the wise, And knowledge to them that know understanding;

22He revealeth the deep and secret things; He knoweth what is in the darkness, And the light dwelleth with Him.

23I thank Thee, and praise Thee, O Thou God of my fathers, Who hast given me wisdom and might, And hast now made known unto me what we desired of Thee; For Thou hast made known unto us the king's matter.

Daniel Interprets the Dream

24Therefore Daniel went in unto Arioch, whom the king had appointed to destroy the wise men of Babylon; he went and said thus unto him: 'Destroy not the wise men of Babylon; bring me in before the king, and I will declare unto the king the interpretation.'

25Then Arioch brought in Daniel before the king in haste, and said thus unto him: 'I have found a man of the children of the captivity of Judah, that will make known unto the king the interpretation.' **26**The king spoke and said to Daniel, whose name was Belteshazzar: 'Art thou able to make known unto me the dream which I have seen, and the interpretation thereof?' **27**Daniel answered before the king, and said: 'The secret which the king hath asked can neither wise men, enchanters, magicians, nor astrologers, declare unto the king; **28**but there is a God in heaven that revealeth secrets, and He hath made known to the king Nebuchadnezzar what shall be in the end of days. Thy dream, and the visions of thy head upon thy bed, are these: **29**as for thee, O king, thy thoughts came [into thy mind] upon thy bed, what should come to pass hereafter; and He that revealeth secrets hath made known to thee what shall come to pass. **30**But as for me, this secret is not revealed to me for any wisdom that I have more than any living, but to the intent that the interpretation may be made known to the king, and that thou mayest know the thoughts of thy heart.

31Thou, O king, sawest, and behold a great image. This image, which was mighty, and whose brightness was surpassing, stood before thee; and the appearance thereof was terrible. **32**As for that image, its head was of fine gold, its breast and its arms of silver, its belly and its thighs of brass, **33**its legs of iron, its feet part of iron and part of clay. **34**Thou sawest till that a stone was cut out without hands, which smote the image upon its feet that were of iron and clay, and broke them to pieces. **35**Then was the iron, the clay, the brass, the silver, and the gold, broken in pieces together, and became like the chaff of the summer threshing-floors; and the wind carried them away, so that no place was found for them; and the stone that smote the image became a great mountain, and filled the whole earth.

36This is the dream; and we will tell the interpretation thereof before the king. **37**Thou, O king, king of kings, unto whom the God of heaven hath given the kingdom, the power, and the strength, and the glory; **38**and wheresoever the children of men, the beasts of the field, and the fowls of the heaven dwell, hath He given them into thy hand, and hath made thee to rule over them all; thou art the head of gold.

39And after thee shall arise another kingdom inferior to thee; and another third kingdom of brass, which shall bear rule over all the earth.

40And the fourth kingdom shall be strong as iron; forasmuch as iron breaketh in pieces and beateth down all things; and as iron that crusheth all these, shall it break in pieces and crush. **41**And whereas thou sawest the feet and toes, part of potters' clay, and part of iron, it shall be a divided kingdom; but there shall be in it of the firmness of the iron, forasmuch as thou sawest the iron mixed with miry clay.

42And as the toes of the feet were part of iron, and part of clay, so part of the kingdom shall be strong, and part thereof broken. **43**And whereas thou sawest the iron mixed with miry clay, they shall mingle themselves by the seed of men; but they shall not cleave one to another, even as iron doth not mingle with clay.

44And in the days of those kings shall the God of heaven set up a kingdom, which shall never be destroyed; nor shall the kingdom be left to another people; it shall break in pieces and consume all these kingdoms, but it shall stand for ever. **45**Forasmuch as thou sawest that a stone was cut out of the mountain without hands, and that it broke in pieces the iron, the brass, the clay, the silver, and the gold; the great God hath made known to the king what shall come to pass hereafter; and the dream is certain, and the interpretation thereof sure.'

Nebuchadnezzar Promotes Daniel

46Then the king Nebuchadnezzar fell upon his face, and worshipped Daniel, and commanded that they should offer an offering and sweet odours unto him. **47**The king spoke unto Daniel, and said: 'Of a truth it is, that your God is the God of gods, and the Lord of kings, and a revealer of secrets, seeing thou hast been able to reveal this secret.' **48**Then the king made Daniel great, and gave him many great gifts, and made him to rule over the whole province of Babylon, and to be chief prefect over all the wise men of Babylon. **49**And Daniel requested of the king, and he appointed Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, over the affairs of the province of Babylon; but Daniel was in the gate of the king.

Daniel 3

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Nebuchadnezzar's Golden Statue

1Nebuchadnezzar the king made an image of gold, whose height was threescore cubits, and the breadth thereof six cubits; he set it up in the plain of Dura, in the province of Babylon. **2**Then Nebuchadnezzar the king sent to gather together the satraps, the prefects, and the governors, the judges, the treasurers, the counsellors, the sheriffs, and all the rulers of the provinces, to come to the dedication of the image which Nebuchadnezzar the king had set up. **3**Then the satraps, the prefects, and the governors, the judges, the treasurers, the counsellors, the sheriffs, and all the rulers of the provinces, were gathered together unto the dedication of the image that Nebuchadnezzar the king had set up; and they stood before the image that Nebuchadnezzar had set up. **4**And the herald cried aloud: 'To you it is commanded, O peoples, nations, and languages, **5**that at what time ye hear the sound of the horn, pipe, harp, trigon, psaltery, bagpipe, and all kinds of music, ye fall down and worship the golden image that Nebuchadnezzar the king hath set up; **6**and whoso falleth not down and worshippeth shall the same hour be cast into the midst of a burning fiery furnace.' **7**Therefore at that time, when all the peoples heard the sound of the horn, pipe, harp, trigon, psaltery, and all kinds of music, all the

peoples, the nations, and the languages, fell down and worshipped the golden image that Nebuchadnezzar the king had set up.

Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego Accused

8Wherefore at that time certain Chaldeans came near, and brought accusation against the Jews. **9**They spoke and said to Nebuchadnezzar the king: 'O king, live for ever! **10**Thou, O king, hast made a decree, that every man that shall hear the sound of the horn, pipe, harp, trigon, psaltery, and bagpipe, and all kinds of music, shall fall down and worship the golden image; **11**and whoso falleth not down and worshippeth shall be cast into the midst of a burning fiery furnace. **12**There are certain Jews whom thou hast appointed over the affairs of the province of Babylon, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego; these men, O king, have not regarded thee: they serve not thy gods, nor worship the golden image which thou hast set up.'

13Then Nebuchadnezzar in his rage and fury commanded to bring Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego. Then were these men brought before the king. **14**Nebuchadnezzar spoke and said unto them: 'Is it true, O Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, that ye serve not my gods, nor worship the golden image which I have set up? **15**Now if ye be ready that at what time ye hear the sound of the horn, pipe, harp, trigon, psaltery, and bagpipe, and all kinds of music, ye fall down and worship the image which I have made, well; but if ye worship not, ye shall be cast the same hour into the midst of a burning fiery furnace; and who is the god that shall deliver you out of my hands?'

16Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, answered and said to the king: 'O Nebuchadnezzar, we have no need to answer thee in this matter. **17**If our God whom we serve is able to deliver us, He will deliver us from the burning fiery furnace, and out of thy hand, O king. **18**But if not, be it known unto thee, O king, that we will not serve thy gods, nor worship the golden image which thou hast set up.'

The Fiery Furnace

19Then was Nebuchadnezzar filled with fury, and the form of his visage was changed, against Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego; he spoke, and commanded that they should heat the furnace seven times more than it was wont to be heated. **20**And he commanded certain mighty men that were in his army to bind Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, and to cast them into the burning fiery furnace. **21**Then these men were bound in their cloaks, their tunics, and their robes, and their other garments, and were cast into the midst of the burning fiery furnace. **22**Therefore because the king's commandment was peremptory, and the furnace exceeding hot, the flame of the fire slew those men that took up Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego. **23**And these three men, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, fell down bound into the midst of the burning fiery furnace.

24Then Nebuchadnezzar the king was alarmed, and rose up in haste; he spoke and said unto his ministers: 'Did not we cast three men bound into the midst of the fire?' They answered and said unto the king: 'True, O king.' **25**He answered and said: 'Lo, I see four men loose, walking in the midst of the fire, and they have no hurt; and the appearance of the fourth is like a son of the gods.' **26**Then Nebuchadnezzar came near to the mouth of the burning fiery furnace; he spoke and said: 'Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, ye servants of God Most High, come forth, and come hither.' Then Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, came forth out of the midst of the fire. **27**And the satraps, the prefects, and the governors, and the king's ministers, being gathered together, saw these men, that the fire had no power upon their bodies, nor was the hair of their head singed, neither were their cloaks changed, nor had the smell of fire passed on them.

28Nebuchadnezzar spoke and said: 'Blessed be the God of Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, who hath sent His angel, and delivered His servants that trusted in Him, and have changed the king's word, and have yielded their bodies, that they might not serve nor worship any god, except their own God. **29**Therefore I make a decree, that every people, nation, and language, which speak any thing amiss against the God of Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, shall be cut in pieces, and their houses shall be made a dunghill; because there is no other god that is able to deliver after this sort.' **30**Then the king promoted Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, in the province of Babylon.

Daniel 4

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Nebuchadnezzar Confesses God's Kingdom

1Nebuchadnezzar the king, unto all peoples, nations, and languages, that dwell in all the earth; peace be multiplied unto you. **2**It hath seemed good unto me to declare the signs and wonders that God Most High hath wrought toward me.

3How great are His signs! And how mighty are His wonders! His kingdom is an everlasting kingdom, And His dominion is from generation to generation.

Nebuchadnezzar's Dream of a Great Tree

4I Nebuchadnezzar was at rest in my house, and flourishing in my palace. **5**I saw a dream which made me afraid; and imaginings upon my bed and the visions of my head affrighted me. **6**Therefore made I a decree to bring in all the wise men of Babylon before me, that they might make known unto me the interpretation of the dream. **7**Then came in the magicians, the enchanters, the Chaldeans, and the astrologers; and I told the dream before them; but they did not make known unto me the interpretation thereof. **8**But at the last Daniel came in before me, whose name was Belteshazzar, according to the name of my god, and in whom is the spirit of the holy gods; and I told the dream before him: **9**O Belteshazzar, master of the magicians, because I know that the spirit of the holy gods is in thee, and no secret causeth thee trouble, tell me the visions of my dream that I have seen, and the interpretation thereof.

10Thus were the visions of my head upon my bed: I saw, And behold a tree in the midst of the earth, And the height thereof was great.

11The tree grew, and was strong, And the height thereof reached unto heaven, And the sight thereof to the end of all the earth.

12The leaves thereof were fair, and the fruit thereof much, And in it was food for all; The beasts of the field had shadow under it, And the fowls of the heaven dwelt in the branches thereof, And all flesh was fed of it.

13I saw in the visions of my head upon my bed, and, behold, a watcher and a holy one came down from heaven.

14He cried aloud, and said thus: Hew down the tree, and cut off its branches, Shake off its leaves, and scatter its fruit; Let the beasts get away from under it, And the fowls from its branches.

15Nevertheless leave the stump of its roots in the earth, Even in a band of iron and brass, in the tender grass of the field; And let it be wet with the dew of heaven, And let his portion be with the beasts in the grass of the earth;

16Let his heart be changed from man's, And let a beast's heart be given unto him; And let seven times pass over him.

17The matter is by the decree of the watchers, And the sentence by the word of the holy ones; To the intent that the living may know That the Most High ruleth in the kingdom of men, And giveth it to whomsoever He will, And setteth up over it the lowest of men.

18This dream I king Nebuchadnezzar have seen; and thou, O Belteshazzar, declare the interpretation, forasmuch as all the wise men of my kingdom are not able to make known unto me the interpretation; but thou art able, for the spirit of the holy gods is in thee.'

Daniel Interprets the Second Dream

19Then Daniel, whose name was Belteshazzar, was appalled for a while, and his thoughts affrighted him. The king spoke and said: 'Belteshazzar, let not the dream, or the interpretation, affright thee.' Belteshazzar answered and said: 'My lord, the dream be to them that hate thee, and the interpretation thereof to thine adversaries. **20**The tree that thou sawest, which grew, and was strong, whose height reached unto the heaven, and the sight thereof to all the earth; **21**whose leaves were fair, and the fruit thereof much, and in it was food for all; under which the beasts of the field dwelt, and upon whose branches the fowls of the heaven had their habitation; **22**it is thou, O king, that art grown and become strong; for thy greatness is grown, and reacheth unto heaven, and thy dominion to the end of the earth. **23**And whereas the king saw a watcher and a holy one coming down from heaven, and saying: Hew down the tree, and destroy it; nevertheless leave the stump of the roots thereof in the earth, even in a band of iron and brass, in the tender grass of the field; and let it be wet with the dew of heaven, and let his portion be with the beasts of the field, till seven times pass over him— **24**this is the interpretation, O king, and it is the decree of the Most High, which is come upon my lord the king, **25**that thou shalt be driven from men, and thy dwelling shall be with the beasts of the field, and thou shalt be made to eat grass as oxen, and shalt be wet with the dew of heaven, and seven times shall pass over thee; till thou know that the Most High ruleth in the kingdom of men, and giveth it to whomsoever He will. **26**And whereas it was commanded to leave the stump of the roots of the tree, thy kingdom shall be sure unto thee, after that thou shalt have known that the heavens do rule. **27**Wherefore, O king, let my counsel be acceptable unto thee, and break off thy sins by almsgiving, and thine iniquities by showing mercy to the poor; if there may be a lengthening of thy prosperity.'

The Second Dream Fulfilled

28All this came upon the king Nebuchadnezzar. **29**At the end of twelve months he was walking upon the royal palace of Babylon. **30**The king spoke, and said: 'Is not this great Babylon, which I have built for a royal dwelling-place, by the might of my power and for the glory of my majesty?' **31**While the word was in the king's mouth, there fell a voice from heaven: 'O king Nebuchadnezzar, to thee it is spoken: the kingdom is departed from thee. **32**And thou shalt be driven from men, and thy dwelling shall be with the beasts of the field; thou shalt be made to eat grass as oxen, and seven times shall

pass over thee; until thou know that the Most High ruleth in the kingdom of men, and giveth it to whomsoever He will.' ³³The same hour was the thing fulfilled upon Nebuchadnezzar; and he was driven from men, and did eat grass as oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heaven, till his hair was grown like eagles' feathers, and his nails like birds' claws.

Nebuchadnezzar Restored

³⁴And at the end of the days I Nebuchadnezzar lifted up mine eyes unto heaven, and mine understanding returned unto me, and I blessed the Most High, and I praised and honoured Him that liveth for ever; For His dominion is an everlasting dominion, And His kingdom from generation to generation;

³⁵And all the inhabitants of the earth are reputed as nothing; And He doeth according to His will in the host of heaven, And among the inhabitants of the earth; And none can stay His hand, Or say unto Him: What doest Thou?

³⁶At the same time mine understanding returned unto me; and for the glory of my kingdom, my majesty and my splendour returned unto me; and my ministers and my lords sought unto me; and I was established in my kingdom, and surpassing greatness was added unto me. ³⁷Now I Nebuchadnezzar praise and extol and honour the King of heaven; for all His works are truth, and His ways justice; and those that walk in pride He is able to abase.'

Daniel 5

JPS [[Online](#)]

Belshazzar's Feast

¹Belshazzar the king made a great feast to a thousand of his lords, and drank wine before the thousand.

²Belshazzar, while he tasted the wine, commanded to bring the golden and silver vessels which Nebuchadnezzar his father had taken out of the temple which was in Jerusalem; that the king and his lords, his consorts and his concubines, might drink therein. ³Then they brought the golden vessels that were taken out of the temple of the house of God which was at Jerusalem; and the king, and his lords, his consorts and his concubines, drank in them. ⁴They drank wine, and praised the gods of gold, and of silver, of brass, of iron, of wood, and of stone.

The Handwriting on the Wall

⁵In the same hour came forth fingers of a man's hand, and wrote over against the candlestick upon the plaster of the wall of the king's palace; and the king saw the palm of the hand that wrote. ⁶Then the king's countenance was changed in him, and his thoughts affrighted him; and the joints of his loins were loosed, and his knees smote one against another. ⁷The king cried aloud to bring in the enchanters, the Chaldeans, and the astrologers. The king spoke and said to the wise men of Babylon: 'Whosoever shall read this writing, and declare unto me the interpretation thereof, shall be clothed with purple, and have a chain of gold about his neck, and shall rule as one of three in the kingdom.' ⁸Then came in all the king's wise men: but they could not read the writing, nor make known to the king the interpretation. ⁹Then was king Belshazzar greatly affrighted, and his countenance was changed in him, and his lords were perplexed.

10Now the queen by reason of the words of the king and his lords came into the banquet house; the queen spoke and said: 'O king, live for ever! let not thy thoughts affright thee, nor let thy countenance be changed; **11**there is a man in thy kingdom, in whom is the spirit of the holy gods; and in the days of thy father light and understanding and wisdom, like the wisdom of the gods, was found in him; and the king Nebuchadnezzar thy father, the king, I say, thy father, made him master of the magicians, enchanters, Chaldeans, and astrologers; **12**forasmuch as a surpassing spirit, and knowledge, and understanding, interpreting of dreams, and declaring of riddles, and loosing of knots, were found in the same Daniel, whom the king named Belteshazzar. Now let Daniel be called, and he will declare the interpretation.'

Daniel Interprets the Handwriting

13Then was Daniel brought in before the king. The king spoke and said unto Daniel: 'Art thou Daniel, who is of the children of the captivity of Judah, whom the king my father brought out of Judah? **14**I have heard of thee, that the spirit of the gods is in thee, and that light and understanding and surpassing wisdom is found in thee. **15**And now the wise men, the enchanters, have been brought in before me, that they should read this writing, and make known unto me the interpretation thereof; but they could not declare the interpretation of the thing. **16**But I have heard of thee, that thou canst give interpretations, and loose knots; now if thou canst read the writing, and make known to me the interpretation thereof, thou shalt be clothed with purple, and have a chain of gold about thy neck, and shalt rule as one of three in the kingdom.'

17Then Daniel answered and said before the king: 'Let thy gifts be to thyself, and give thy rewards to another; nevertheless I will read the writing unto the king, and make known to him the interpretation. **18**O thou king, God Most High gave Nebuchadnezzar thy father the kingdom, and greatness, and glory, and majesty; **19**and because of the greatness that He gave him, all the peoples, nations, and languages trembled and feared before him: whom he would he slew, and whom he would he kept alive; and whom he would he raised up, and whom he would he put down. **20**But when his heart was lifted up, and his spirit was hardened that he dealt proudly, he was deposed from his kingly throne, and his glory was taken from him; **21**and he was driven from the sons of men, and his heart was made like the beasts, and his dwelling was with the wild asses; he was fed with grass like oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heaven; until he knew that God Most High ruleth in the kingdom of men, and that He setteth up over it whomsoever He will. **22**And thou his son, O Belshazzar, hast not humbled thy heart, though thou knewest all this; **23**but hast lifted up thyself against the Lord of heaven; and they have brought the vessels of His house before thee, and thou and thy lords, thy consorts and thy concubines, have drunk wine in them; and thou hast praised the gods of silver, and gold, of brass, iron, wood, and stone, which see not, nor hear, nor know; and the God in whose hand thy breath is, and whose are all thy ways, hast thou not glorified; **24**then was the palm of the hand sent from before Him, and this writing was inscribed.

25And this is the writing that was inscribed: MENE MENE, TEKEL UPHARSIN. **26**This is the interpretation of the thing: MENE, God hath numbered thy kingdom, and brought it to an end. **27**TEKEL, Thou art weighed in the balances, and art found wanting. **28**PERES, thy kingdom is divided, and given to the Medes and Persians.'

29Then commanded Belshazzar, and they clothed Daniel with purple, and put a chain of gold about his neck, and made proclamation concerning him, that he should rule as one of three in the kingdom.

30In that night Belshazzar the Chaldean king was slain. **31**And Darius the Mede received the kingdom, being about threescore and two years old.

Daniel 6

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

The Plot against Daniel

1It pleased Darius to set over the kingdom a hundred and twenty satraps, who should be throughout the whole kingdom; **2**and over them three presidents, of whom Daniel was one; that these satraps might give account unto them, and that the king should have no damage. **3**Then this Daniel distinguished himself above the presidents and the satraps, because a surpassing spirit was in him; and the king thought to set him over the whole realm. **4**Then the presidents and the satraps sought to find occasion against Daniel as touching the kingdom; but they could find no occasion nor fault; forasmuch as he was faithful, neither was there any error or fault found in him. **5**Then said these men: 'We shall not find any occasion against this Daniel, except we find it against him in the matter of the law of his God.'

6Then these presidents and satraps came tumultuously to the king, and said thus unto him: 'King Darius, live for ever! **7**All the presidents of the kingdom, the prefects and the satraps, the ministers and the governors, have consulted together that the king should establish a statute, and make a strong interdict, that whosoever shall ask a petition of any god or man for thirty days, save of thee, O king, he shall be cast into the den of lions. **8**Now, O king, establish the interdict, and sign the writing, that it be not changed, according to the law of the Medes and Persians, which altereth not.' **9**Wherefore king Darius signed the writing and the interdict.

Daniel in the Lions' Den

10And when Daniel knew that the writing was signed, he went into his house—now his windows were open in his upper chamber toward Jerusalem—and he kneeled upon his knees three times a day, and prayed, and gave thanks before his God, as he did aforetime. **11**Then these men came tumultuously, and found Daniel making petition and supplication before his God. **12**Then they came near, and spoke before the king concerning the king's interdict: 'Hast thou not signed an interdict, that every man that shall make petition unto any god or man within thirty days, save of thee, O king, shall be cast into the den of lions?' The king answered and said: 'The thing is true, according to the law of the Medes and Persians, which altereth not.' **13**Then answered they and said before the king: 'That Daniel, who is of the children of the captivity of Judah, regardeth not thee, O king, nor the interdict that thou hast signed, but maketh his petition three times a day.'

14Then the king, when he heard these words, was sore displeased, and set his heart on Daniel to deliver him; and he laboured till the going down of the sun to deliver him. **15**Then these men came tumultuously unto the king, and said unto the king: 'Know, O king, that it is a law of the Medes and Persians, that no interdict nor statute which the king establisheth may be changed.'

16Then the king commanded, and they brought Daniel, and cast him into the den of lions. Now the king spoke and said unto Daniel: 'Thy God whom thou servest continually, He will deliver thee.' **17**And a stone was brought, and laid upon the mouth of the den; and the king sealed it with his own signet,

and with the signet of his lords; that nothing might be changed concerning Daniel. **18**Then the king went to his palace, and passed the night fasting; neither were diversions brought before him; and his sleep fled from him.

19Then the king arose very early in the morning, and went in haste unto the den of lions. **20**And when he came near unto the den to Daniel, he cried with a pained voice; the king spoke and said to Daniel: 'O Daniel, servant of the living God, is thy God, whom thou servest continually, able to deliver thee from the lions?' **21**Then said Daniel unto the king: 'O king, live for ever! **22**My God hath sent His angel, and hath shut the lions' mouths, and they have not hurt me; forasmuch as before Him innocency was found in me; and also before thee, O king, have I done no hurt.' **23**Then was the king exceeding glad, and commanded that they should take Daniel up out of the den. So Daniel was taken up out of the den, and no manner of hurt was found upon him, because he had trusted in his God.

24And the king commanded, and they brought those men that had accused Daniel, and they cast them into the den of lions, them, their children, and their wives; and they had not come to the bottom of the den, when the lions had the mastery of them, and broke all their bones in pieces.

Darius Honors God

25Then king Darius wrote unto all the peoples, nations, and languages, that dwell in all the earth: 'Peace be multiplied unto you.

26I make a decree, that in all the dominion of my kingdom men tremble and fear before the God of Daniel; For He is the living God, And stedfast for ever, And His kingdom that which shall not be destroyed, And His dominion shall be even unto the end;

27He delivereth and rescueth, And He worketh signs and wonders In heaven and in earth; Who hath delivered Daniel from the power of the lions.'

28So this Daniel prospered in the reign of Darius, and in the reign of Cyrus the Persian.

Daniel 7

JPS [[Online](#)]

Daniel's Vision of the Four Beasts

(Revelation 13:1-10)

1In the first year of Belshazzar king of Babylon Daniel had a dream and visions of his head upon his bed; then he wrote the dream and told the sum of the matters. **2**Daniel spoke and said: I saw in my vision by night, and, behold, the four winds of the heaven broke forth upon the great sea. **3**And four great beasts came up from the sea, diverse one from another. **4**The first was like a lion, and had eagle's wings; I beheld till the wings thereof were plucked off, and it was lifted up from the earth, and made stand upon two feet as a man, and a man's heart was given to it. **5**And behold another beast, a second, like to a bear, and it raised up itself on one side, and it had three ribs in its mouth between its teeth; and it was said thus unto it: 'Arise, devour much flesh.' **6**After this I beheld, and lo another, like a leopard, which had upon the sides of it four wings of a fowl; the beast had also four heads; and dominion was given to it. **7**After this I saw in the night visions, and behold a fourth beast, dreadful and

terrible, and strong exceedingly; and it had great iron teeth; it devoured and broke in pieces, and stamped the residue with its feet; and it was diverse from all the beasts that were before it; and it had ten horns. **8**I considered the horns, and, behold, there came up among them another horn, a little one, before which three of the first horns were plucked up by the roots; and, behold, in this horn were eyes like the eyes of a man, and a mouth speaking great things.

Daniel's Vision of the Ancient of Days

9I beheld Till thrones were placed, And one that was ancient of days did sit: His raiment was as white snow, And the hair of his head like pure wool; His throne was fiery flames, and the wheels thereof burning fire.

10A fiery stream issued And came forth from before him; thousand thousands ministered unto him, And ten thousand times ten thousand stood before him; The judgment was set, And the books were opened.

11I beheld at that time because of the voice of the great words which the horn spoke, I beheld even till the beast was slain, and its body destroyed, and it was given to be burned with fire. **12**And as for the rest of the beasts, their dominion was taken away; yet their lives were prolonged for a season and a time.

Daniel's Vision of the Son of Man

13I saw in the night visions, And, behold, there came with the clouds of heaven One like unto a son of man, And he came even to the Ancient of days, And he was brought near before Him.

14And there was given him dominion, And glory, and a kingdom, That all the peoples, nations, and languages Should serve him; His dominion is an everlasting dominion, which shall not pass away, And his kingdom that which shall not be destroyed.

Daniel's Visions Interpreted

15As for me Daniel, my spirit was pained in the midst of my body, and the visions of my head affrighted me. **16**I came near unto one of them that stood by, and asked him the truth concerning all this. So he told me, and made me know the interpretation of the things: **17**These great beasts, which are four, are four kings, that shall arise out of the earth. **18**But the saints of the Most High shall receive the kingdom, and possess the kingdom for ever, even for ever and ever.'

19Then I desired to know the truth concerning the fourth beast, which was diverse from all of them, exceeding terrible, whose teeth were of iron, and its nails of brass; which devoured, brake in pieces, and stamped the residue with its feet; **20**and concerning the ten horns that were on its head, and the other horn which came up, and before which three fell; even that horn that had eyes, and a mouth that spoke great things, whose appearance was greater than that of its fellows. **21**I beheld, and the same horn made war with the saints, and prevailed against them; **22**until the Ancient of days came, and judgment was given for the saints of the Most High; and the time came, and the saints possessed the kingdom.

23Thus he said: 'The fourth beast shall be a fourth kingdom upon earth, which shall be diverse from all the kingdoms, and shall devour the whole earth, and shall tread it down, and break it in pieces.

24And as for the ten horns, out of this kingdom shall ten kings arise; and another shall arise after them;

and he shall be diverse from the former, and he shall put down three kings. ²⁵And he shall speak words against the Most High, and shall wear out the saints of the Most High; and he shall think to change the seasons and the law; and they shall be given into his hand until a time and times and half a time. ²⁶But the judgment shall sit, and his dominions shall be taken away, to be consumed and to be destroy unto the end. ²⁷And the kingdom and the dominion, and the greatness of the kingdoms under the whole heaven, shall be given to the people of the saints of the Most High; their kingdom is an everlasting kingdom, and all dominions shall serve and obey them.'

²⁸Here is the end of the matter. As for me Daniel, my thoughts much affrighted me, and my countenance was changed in me; but I kept the matter in my heart.

Daniel 8

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Daniel's Vision of the Ram and the Goat

¹In the third year of the reign of king Belshazzar a vision appeared unto me, even unto me Daniel, after that which appeared unto me at the first. ²And I saw in the vision; now it was so, that when I saw, I was in Shushan the castle, which is in the province of Elam; and I saw in the vision, and I was by the stream Ulai. ³And I lifted up mine eyes, and saw, and, behold, there stood before the stream a ram which had two horns; and the two horns were high; but one was higher than the other, and the higher came up last. ⁴I saw the ram pushing westward, and northward, and southward; and no beasts could stand before him, neither was there any that could deliver out of his hand; but he did according to his will, and magnified himself.

⁵And as I was considering, behold, a he-goat came from the west over the face of the whole earth, and touched not the ground; and the goat had a conspicuous horn between his eyes. ⁶And he came to the ram that had the two horns, which I saw standing before the stream, and ran at him in the fury of his power. ⁷And I saw him come close unto the ram, and he was moved with choler against him, and smote the ram, and broke his two horns; and there was no power in the ram to stand before him; but he cast him down to the ground, and trampled upon him; and there was none that could deliver the ram out of his hand. ⁸And the he-goat magnified himself exceedingly; and when he was strong, the great horn was broken; and instead of it there came up the appearance of four horns toward the four winds of heaven.

⁹And out of one of them came forth a little horn, which waxed exceeding great, toward the south, and toward the east, and toward the beauteous land. ¹⁰And it waxed great, even to the host of heaven; and some of the host and of the stars it cast down to the ground, and trampled upon them. ¹¹Yea, it magnified itself, even to the prince of the host; and from him the continual burnt-offering was taken away, and the place of his sanctuary was cast down. ¹²And the host was given over to it together with the continual burnt-offering through transgression; and it cast down truth to the ground, and it wrought, and prospered. ¹³Then I heard a holy one speaking; and another holy one said unto that certain one who spoke: 'How long shall be the vision concerning the continual burnt-offering, and the transgression that causes appalment, to give both the sanctuary and the host to be trampled under foot?' ¹⁴And he said unto me: 'Unto two thousand and three hundred evenings and mornings; then shall the sanctuary be victorious.'

Gabriel Interprets Daniel's Vision

15And it came to pass, when I, even I Daniel, had seen the vision, that I sought to understand it; and, behold, there stood before me as the appearance of a man. **16**And I heard the voice of a man between the banks of Ulai, who called, and said: 'Gabriel, make this man to understand the vision.' **17**So he came near where I stood; and when he came, I was terrified, and fell upon my face; but he said unto me: 'Understand, O son of man; for the vision belongeth to the time of the end.'

18Now as he was speaking with me, I fell into a deep sleep with my face toward the ground; but he touched me, and set me upright. **19**And he said: 'Behold, I will make thee know what shall be in the latter time of the indignation; for it belongeth to the appointed time of the end.'

20The ram which thou sawest having the two horns, they are the kings of Media and Persia.

21And the rough he-goat is the king of Greece; and the great horn that is between his eyes is the first king. **22**And as for that which was broken, in the place whereof four stood up, four kingdoms shall stand up out of the nation, but not with his power.

23And in the latter time of their kingdom, when the transgressors have completed their transgression, there shall stand up a king of fierce countenance, and understanding stratagems.

24And his power shall be mighty, but not by his own power; and he shall destroy wonderfully, and shall prosper and do; and he shall destroy them that are mighty and the people of the saints.

25And through his cunning he shall cause craft to prosper in his hand; and he shall magnify himself in his heart, and in time of security shall he destroy many; he shall also stand up against the prince of princes; but he shall be broken without hand.

26And the vision of the evenings and mornings which hath been told is true; but thou, shut thou up the vision; for it belongeth to many days to come.'

27And I Daniel fainted, and was sick certain days; then I rose up, and did the king's business; and I was appalled at the vision, but understood it not.

Daniel 9

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Daniel's Prayer for His People

1In the first year of Darius the son of Ahasuerus, of the seed of the Medes, who was made king over the realm of the Chaldeans; **2**in the first year of his reign I Daniel meditated in the books, over the number of the years, whereof the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah the prophet, that He would accomplish for the desolations of Jerusalem seventy years. **3**And I set my face unto the Lord God, to seek by prayer and supplications, with fasting, and sackcloth, and ashes. **4**And I prayed unto the LORD my God, and made confession, and said: 'O Lord, the great and awful God, who keepest covenant and mercy with them that love Thee and keep Thy commandments, **5**we have sinned, and have dealt iniquitously, and have done wickedly, and have rebelled, and have turned aside from Thy

commandments and from Thine ordinances; ⁶neither have we hearkened unto Thy servants the prophets, that spoke in Thy name to our kings, our princes, and our fathers, and to all the people of the land.

⁷Unto Thee, O Lord, belongeth righteousness, but unto us confusion of face, as at this day; to the men of Judah, and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and unto all Israel, that are near, and that are far off, through all the countries whither Thou hast driven them, because they dealt treacherously with Thee.

⁸O LORD, to us belongeth confusion of face, to our kings, to our princes, and to our fathers, because we have sinned against Thee. ⁹To the Lord our God belong compassions and forgivenesses; for we have rebelled against Him; ¹⁰neither have we hearkened to the voice of the LORD our God, to walk in His laws, which He set before us by His servants the prophets. ¹¹Yea, all Israel have transgressed Thy law, and have turned aside, so as not to hearken to Thy voice; and so there hath been poured out upon us the curse and the oath that is written in the Law of Moses the servant of God; for we have sinned against Him. ¹²And He hath confirmed His word, which He spoke against us, and against our judges that judged us, by bringing upon us a great evil; so that under the whole heaven hath not been done as hath been done upon Jerusalem. ¹³As it is written in the Law of Moses, all this evil is come upon us; yet have we not entreated the favour of the LORD our God, that we might turn from our iniquities, and have discernment in Thy truth. ¹⁴And so the LORD hath watched over the evil, and brought it upon us; for the LORD our God is righteous in all His works which He hath done, and we have not hearkened to His voice.

¹⁵And now, O Lord our God, that hast brought Thy people forth out of the land of Egypt with a mighty hand, and hast gotten Thee renown, as at this day; we have sinned, we have done wickedly. ¹⁶O Lord, according to all Thy righteousness, let Thine anger and Thy fury, I pray Thee, be turned away from Thy city Jerusalem, Thy holy mountain; because for our sins, and for the iniquities of our fathers, Jerusalem and Thy people are become a reproach to all that are about us. ¹⁷Now therefore, O our God, hearken unto the prayer of Thy servant, and to his supplications, and cause Thy face to shine upon Thy sanctuary that is desolate, for the Lord's sake. ¹⁸O my God, incline Thine ear, and hear; open Thine eyes, and behold our desolations, and the city upon which Thy name is called; for we do not present our supplications before Thee because of our righteousness, but because of Thy great compassions. ¹⁹O Lord, hear, O Lord, forgive, O Lord, attend and do, defer not; for Thine own sake, O my God, because Thy name is called upon Thy city and Thy people.'

Gabriel's Prophecy of the Seventy Weeks

²⁰And while I was speaking, and praying, and confessing my sin and the sin of my people Israel, and presenting my supplication before the LORD my God for the holy mountain of my God; ²¹yea, while I was speaking in prayer, the man Gabriel, whom I had seen in the vision at the beginning, being caused to fly swiftly, approached close to me about the time of the evening offering. ²²And he made me to understand, and talked with me, and said: 'O Daniel, I am now come forth to make thee skilful of understanding. ²³At the beginning of thy supplications a word went forth, and I am come to declare it; for thou art greatly beloved; therefore look into the word, and understand the vision.

²⁴Seventy weeks are decreed upon thy people and upon thy holy city, to finish the transgression, and to make an end of sin, and to forgive iniquity, and to bring in everlasting righteousness, and to seal vision and prophet, and to anoint the most holy place. ²⁵Know therefore and discern, that from the going forth of the word to restore and to build Jerusalem unto one anointed, a prince, shall be seven weeks; and for threescore and two weeks, it shall be built again, with broad place and moat, but in troublous times. ²⁶And after the threescore and two weeks shall an anointed one be cut off, and be no

more; and the people of a prince that shall come shall destroy the city and the sanctuary; but his end shall be with a flood; and unto the end of the war desolations are determined. ²⁷And he shall make a firm covenant with many for one week; and for half of the week he shall cause the sacrifice and the offering to cease; and upon the wing of detestable things shall be that which causeth appalment; and that until the extermination wholly determined be poured out upon that which causeth appalment.'

Daniel 10

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Daniel's Vision by the Tigris

¹In the third year of Cyrus king of Persia a word was revealed unto Daniel, whose name was called Belteshazzar; and the word was true, even a great warfare; and he gave heed to the word, and had understanding of the vision.

²In those days I Daniel was mourning three whole weeks. ³I ate no pleasant bread, neither came flesh nor wine in my mouth, neither did I anoint myself at all, till three whole weeks were fulfilled. ⁴And in the four and twentieth day of the first month, as I was by the side of the great river, which is Tigris, ⁵I lifted up mine eyes, and looked, and behold a man clothed in linen, whose loins were girded with fine gold of Uphaz; ⁶his body also was like the beryl, and his face as the appearance of lightning, and his eyes as torches of fire, and his arms and his feet like in colour to burnished brass, and the voice of his words like the voice of a multitude. ⁷And I Daniel alone saw the vision; for the men that were with me saw not the vision; howbeit a great trembling fell upon them, and they fled to hide themselves. ⁸So that I was left alone, and saw this great vision, and there remained no strength in me; for my comeliness was turned in me into corruption, and I retained no strength. ⁹Yet heard I the voice of his words; and when I heard the voice of his words, then was I fallen into a deep sleep on my face, with my face toward the ground.

¹⁰And, behold, a hand touched me, which set me tottering upon my knees and upon the palms of my hands. ¹¹And he said unto me: 'O Daniel, thou man greatly beloved, give heed unto the words that I speak unto thee, and stand upright; for now am I sent unto thee'; and when he had spoken this word unto me, I stood trembling. ¹²Then said he unto me: 'Fear not, Daniel; for from the first day that thou didst set thy heart to understand, and to humble thyself before thy God, thy words were heard; and I am come because of thy words. ¹³But the prince of the kingdom of Persia withstood me one and twenty days; but, lo, Michael, one of the chief princes, came to help me; and I was left over there beside the kings of Persia. ¹⁴Now I am come to make thee understand what shall befall thy people in the end of days; for there is yet a vision for the days.'

¹⁵And when he had spoken unto me according to these words, I set my face toward the ground, and was dumb. ¹⁶And, behold, one like the similitude of the sons of men touched my lips; then I opened my mouth, and spoke and said unto him that stood before me: 'O my lord, by reason of the vision my pains are come upon me, and I retain no strength. ¹⁷For how can this servant of my lord talk with this my lord? for as for me, straightway there remained no strength in me, neither was there breath left in me.'

¹⁸Then there touched me again one like the appearance of a man, and he strengthened me. ¹⁹And he said: 'O man greatly beloved, fear not! peace be unto thee, be strong, yea, be strong.' And when he

had spoken unto me, I was strengthened, and said: 'Let my lord speak; for thou hast strengthened me.' ²⁰Then said he: Knowest thou wherefore I come unto thee? and now will I return to fight with the prince of Persia; and when I go forth, lo, the prince of Greece shall come. ²¹Howbeit I will declare unto thee that which is inscribed in the writing of truth; and there is none that holdeth with me against these, except Michael your prince.

Daniel 11

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Kings of the South and North

¹And as for me, in the first year of Darius the Mede, I stood up to be a supporter and a stronghold unto him. ²And now will I declare unto thee the truth. Behold, there shall stand up yet three kings in Persia; and the fourth shall be far richer than they all; and when he is waxed strong through his riches, he shall stir up all against the realm of Greece. ³And a mighty king shall stand up, that shall rule with great dominion, and do according to his will. ⁴And when he shall stand up, his kingdom shall be broken, and shall be divided toward the four winds of heaven; but not to his posterity, nor according to his dominion wherewith he ruled; for his kingdom shall be plucked up, even for others beside those.

⁵And the king of the south shall be strong, and one of his princes; and he shall be strong above him, and have dominion; his dominion shall be a great dominion. ⁶And at the end of years they shall join themselves together; and the daughter of the king of the south shall come to the king of the north to make an agreement; but she shall not retain the strength of her arm; neither shall he stand, nor his arm; but she shall be given up, and they that brought her, and he that begot her, and he that obtained her in those times. ⁷But one of the shoots of her roots shall stand up in his place, and shall come unto the army, and shall enter into the stronghold of the king of the north, and shall deal with them, and shall prevail; ⁸and also their gods, with their molten images, and with their precious vessels of silver and of gold, shall he bring into captivity into Egypt; and he shall desist some years from the king of the north. ⁹And he shall come into the kingdom of the king of the south, but he shall return into his own land.

¹⁰And his sons shall stir themselves up, and shall assemble a multitude of great forces, and he shall come on, and overflow, as he passes through; and he shall return and stir himself up, even to his stronghold. ¹¹And the king of the south shall be moved with choler, and shall come forth and fight with him, even with the king of the north; and he shall set forth a great multitude, but the multitude shall be given into his hand. ¹²and the multitude shall be carried away, and his heart shall be lifted up; and he shall cast down tens of thousands; but he shall not prevail. ¹³And the king of the north shall again set forth a multitude, greater than the former; and he shall come on at the end of the times, even of years, with a great army and with much substance.

¹⁴And in those times there shall many stand up against the king of the south; also the children of the violent among thy people shall lift themselves up to establish the vision; but they shall stumble. ¹⁵And the king of the north shall come, and cast up a mound, and take a well-fortified city; and the arms of the south shall not withstand; and as for his chosen people, there shall be no strength in them to withstand. ¹⁶But he that cometh against him shall do according to his own will, and none shall stand before him; and he shall stand in the beautiful land, and in his hand shall be extermination. ¹⁷And he shall set his face to come with the strength of his whole kingdom, but shall make an agreement

with him; and he shall give him the daughter of women, to destroy it; but it shall not stand, neither be for him. **18**After this shall he set his face unto the isles, and shall take many; but a captain shall cause the reproach offered by him to cease; yea, he shall cause his own reproach to return upon him. **19**Then he shall turn his face toward the strongholds of his own land; but he shall stumble and fall, and shall not be found.

20Then shall stand up in his place one that shall cause an exactor to pass through the glory of the kingdom; but within few days he shall be destroyed, neither in anger, nor in battle. **21**And in his place shall stand up a contemptible person, upon whom had not been conferred the majesty of the kingdom; but he shall come in time of security, and shall obtain the kingdom by blandishments. **22**And the arms of the flood shall be swept away from before him, and shall be broken; yea, also the prince of the covenant. **23**And after the league made with him he shall work deceitfully; and he shall come up and become strong, with a little nation. **24**In time of security shall he come even upon the fattest places of the province; and he shall do that which his fathers have not done, nor his fathers' fathers: he shall scatter among them prey, and spoil, and substance; yea, he shall devise his devices against fortresses, but only until the time. **25**And he shall stir up his power and his courage against the king of the south with a great army; and the king of the south shall stir himself up to battle with a very great and mighty army; but he shall not stand, for they shall devise devices against him. **26**Yea, they that eat of his food shall destroy him, and his army shall be swept away; and many shall fall down slain. **27**And as for both these kings, their hearts shall be to do mischief, and they shall speak lies at one table; but it shall not prosper, for the end remaineth yet for the time appointed. **28**And he shall return to his own land with great substance; and his heart shall be against the holy covenant; and he shall do his pleasure, and return to his own land.

29At the time appointed he shall return, and come into the south; but it shall not be in the latter time as it was in the former.

30For ships of Kittim shall come against him, and he shall be cowed, and he shall return, and have indignation against the holy covenant, and shall do his pleasure; and he shall return, and have regard unto them that forsake the holy covenant. **31**And arms shall stand on his part, and they shall profane the sanctuary, even the stronghold, and shall take away the continual burnt-offering, and they shall set up the detestable thing that causeth appalment. **32**And such as do wickedly against the covenant shall be corrupt by blandishments; but the people that know their God shall show strength, and prevail. **33**And they that are wise among the people shall cause the many to understand; yet they shall stumble by the sword and by flame, by captivity and by spoil, many days. **34**Now when they shall stumble, they shall be helped with a little help; but many shall join themselves unto them with blandishments. **35**And some of them that are wise shall stumble, to refine among them, and to purify, and to make white, even to the time of the end; for it is yet for the time appointed.

The King Who Exalts Himself

36And the king shall do according to his will; and he shall exalt himself, and magnify himself above every god, and shall speak strange things against the God of gods; and he shall prosper till the indignation be accomplished; for that which is determined shall be done. **37**Neither shall he regard the gods of his fathers; and neither the desire of women, nor any god, shall he regard; for he shall magnify himself above all. **38**But in his place shall he honour the god of strongholds; and a god whom his fathers knew not shall he honour with gold, and silver, and with precious stones, and costly things. **39**And he shall deal with the strongest fortresses with the help of a foreign god; whom he shall acknowledge, shall increase glory; and he shall cause them to rule over many, and shall divide the land for a price.

40And at the time of the end shall the king of the south push at him; and the king of the north shall come against him like a whirlwind, with chariots, and with horsemen, and with many ships; and he shall enter into the countries, and shall overflow, as he passes through. **41**He shall enter also into the beautiful land, and many countries shall be overthrown; but these shall be delivered out of his hand, Edom, and Moab, and the chief of the children of Ammon. **42**He shall stretch forth his hand also upon the countries; and the land of Egypt shall not escape. **43**But he shall have power over the treasures of gold and silver, and over all the precious things of Egypt; and the Libyans and the Ethiopians shall be at his steps. **44**But tidings out of the east and out of the north shall affright him; and he shall go forth with great fury to destroy and utterly to take away many. **45**And he shall plant the tents of his palace between the seas and the beautiful holy mountain; and he shall come to his end, and none shall help him.

Daniel 12

JPS [Online]

The End Times

(Revelation 1:1–3)

1And at that time shall Michael stand up, the great prince who standeth for the children of thy people; and there shall be a time of trouble, such as never was since there was a nation even to that same time; and at that time thy people shall be delivered, every one that shall be found written in the book.

2And many of them that sleep in the dust of the earth shall awake, some to everlasting life, and some to reproaches and everlasting abhorrence. **3**And they that are wise shall shine as the brightness of the firmament; and they that turn the many to righteousness as the stars for ever and ever. **4**But thou, O Daniel, shut up the words, and seal the book, even to the time of the end; many shall run to and fro, and knowledge shall be increased.'

5Then I Daniel looked, and, behold, there stood other two, the one on the bank of the river on this side, and the other on the bank of the river on that side. **6**And one said to the man clothed in linen, who was above the waters of the river: 'How long shall it be to the end of the wonders?' **7**And I heard the man clothed in linen, who was above the waters of the river, when he lifted up his right hand and his left hand unto heaven, and swore by Him that liveth for ever that it shall be for a time, times, and a half; and when they have made an end of breaking in pieces the power of the holy people, all these things shall be finished. **8**And I heard, but I understood not; then said I: 'O my Lord, what shall be the latter end of these things?' **9**And he said: 'Go thy way, Daniel; for the words are shut up and sealed till the time of the end. **10**Many shall purify themselves, and make themselves white, and be refined; but the wicked shall do wickedly; and none of the wicked shall understand; but they that are wise shall understand. **11**And from the time that the continual burnt-offering shall be taken away, and the detestable thing that causes appalment set up, there shall be a thousand two hundred and ninety days. **12**Happy is he that waiteth, and cometh to the thousand three hundred and five and thirty days. **13**But go thou thy way till the end be; and thou shalt rest, and shalt stand up to thy lot, at the end of the days.'

Hosea 1

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Hosea's Wife and Children

1The word of the LORD that came unto Hosea the son of Beerī, in the days of Uzziah, Jotham, Ahaz, and Hezekiah, kings of Judah, and in the days of Jeroboam the son of Joash, king of Israel.

2When the LORD spoke at first with Hosea, the LORD said unto Hosea: 'Go, take unto thee a wife of harlotry and children of harlotry; for the land doth commit great harlotry, departing from the LORD.'

3So he went and took Gomer the daughter of Diblaim; and she conceived, and bore him a son. **4**And the LORD said unto him: 'Call his name Jezreel; for yet a little while, and I will visit the blood of Jezreel upon the house of Jehu, and will cause to cease the kingdom of the house of Israel. **5**And it shall come to pass at that day, that I will break the bow of Israel in the valley of Jezreel.'

6And she conceived again, and bore a daughter. And He said unto him: 'Call her name Lo-ruhamah; for I will no more have compassion upon the house of Israel, that I should in any wise pardon them.

7But I will have compassion upon the house of Judah, and will save them by the LORD their God, and will not save them by bow, nor by sword, nor by battle, nor by horses, nor by horsemen.'

8Now when she had weaned Lo-ruhamah, she conceived, and bore a son. **9**And He said: 'Call his name Lo-ammi; for ye are not My people, and I will not be yours.'

10Yet the number of the children of Israel shall be as the sand of the sea, which cannot be measured nor numbered; and it shall come to pass that, instead of that which was said unto them: 'Ye are not My people', it shall be said unto them: 'Ye are the children of the living God.'

11And the children of Judah and the children of Israel shall be gathered together, and they shall appoint themselves one head, and shall go up out of the land; for great shall be the day of Jezreel.

Hosea 2

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Israel's Adultery Rebuked

1Say ye unto your brethren: 'Ammi'; and to your sisters, 'Ruhamah.'

2Plead with your mother, plead; For she is not My wife, neither am I her husband; And let her put away her harlotries from her face, And her adulteries from between her breasts;

3Lest I strip her naked, And set her as in the day that she was born, And make her as a wilderness, And set her like a dry land, And slay her with thirst.

4And I will not have compassion upon her children; For they are children of harlotry.

5For their mother hath played the harlot, She that conceived them hath done shamefully; For she said: 'I will go after my lovers, That give me my bread and my water, My wool and my flax, mine oil and my drink.'

6Therefore, behold, I will hedge up thy way with thorns, And I will make a wall against her, That she shall not find her paths.

7And she shall run after her lovers, but she shall not overtake them, And she shall seek them, but shall not find them; Then shall she say: 'I will go and return to my first husband; For then was it better with me than now.'

8For she did not know that it was I that gave her The corn, and the wine, and the oil, And multiplied unto her silver and gold, Which they used for Baal.

9Therefore will I take back My corn in the time thereof, And My wine in the season thereof, And will snatch away My wool and My flax Given to cover her nakedness.

10And now will I uncover her shame in the sight of her lovers, And none shall deliver her out of My hand.

11I will also cause all her mirth to cease, Her feasts, her new moons, and her sabbaths, And all her appointed seasons.

12And I will lay waste her vines and her fig-trees, Whereof she hath said: 'These are my hire That my lovers have given me'; And I will make them a forest, And the beasts of the field shall eat them.

13And I will visit upon her the days of the Baalim, Wherein she offered unto them, And decked herself with her ear-rings and her jewels, And went after her lovers, And forgot Me, saith the LORD.

God's Mercy to Israel

14Therefore, behold, I will allure her, And bring her into the wilderness, And speak tenderly unto her.

15And I will give her her vineyards from thence, And the valley of Achor for a door of hope; And she shall respond there, as in the days of her youth, And as in the day when she came up out of the land of Egypt.

16And it shall be at that day, saith the LORD, That thou shalt call Me Ishi, And shalt call Me no more Baali.

17For I will take away the names of the Baalim out of her mouth, And they shall no more be mentioned by their name.

18And in that day will I make a covenant for them With the beasts of the field, and with the fowls of heaven, And with the creeping things of the ground; And I will break the bow and the sword and the battle out of the land, And will make them to lie down safely.

19And I will betroth thee unto Me for ever; Yea, I will betroth thee unto Me in righteousness, and in justice, And in lovingkindness, and in compassion.

20And I will betroth thee unto Me in faithfulness; And thou shalt know the LORD.

21And it shall come to pass in that day, I will respond, saith the LORD, I will respond to the heavens, And they shall respond to the earth;

22And the earth shall respond to the corn, and the wine, and the oil; And they shall respond to Jezreel.

23And I will sow her unto Me in the land; And I will have compassion upon her that had not obtained compassion; And I will say to them that were not My people: 'Thou art My people'; And they shall say: 'Thou art my God.'

Hosea 3

JPS [[Online](#)]

Hosea Redeems His Wife

(Zechariah 2:6–13)

1And the LORD said unto me: 'Go yet, love a woman beloved of her friend and an adulteress, even as the LORD loveth the children of Israel, though they turn unto other gods, and love cakes of raisins.

2So I bought her to me for fifteen pieces of silver and a homer of barley, and a half-homer of barley;

3and I said unto her: 'Thou shalt sit solitary for me many days; thou shalt not play the harlot, and thou shalt not be any man's wife; nor will I be thine.' **4**For the children of Israel shall sit solitary many days without king, and without prince, and without sacrifice, and without pillar, and without ephod or teraphim; **5**afterward shall the children of Israel return, and seek the LORD their God, and David their king; and shall come trembling unto the LORD and to His goodness in the end of days.

Hosea 4

JPS [[Online](#)]

God's Case against His People

1Hear the word of the LORD, ye children of Israel! For the LORD hath a controversy with the inhabitants of the land, Because there is no truth, nor mercy, Nor knowledge of God in the land.

2Swearing and lying, and killing, and stealing, and committing adultery! They break all bounds, and blood toucheth blood.

3Therefore doth the land mourn, And every one that dwelleth therein doth languish, With the beasts of the field, and the fowls of heaven; Yea, the fishes of the sea also are taken away.

4Yet let no man strive, neither let any man reprove; For thy people are as they that strive with the priest.

5Therefore shalt thou stumble in the day, And the prophet also shall stumble with thee in the night; And I will destroy thy mother.

6My people are destroyed for lack of knowledge; Because thou hast rejected knowledge, I will also reject thee, that thou shalt be no priest to Me; Seeing thou hast forgotten the law of thy God, I also will forget thy children.

7The more they were increased, the more they sinned against Me; I will change their glory into shame.

8They feed on the sin of My people, And set their heart on their iniquity.

9And it is like people, like priest; And I will punish him for his ways, And will recompense him his doings.

10And they shall eat, and not have enough, They shall commit harlotry, and shall not increase; Because they have left off to take heed to the LORD.

11Harlotry, wine, and new wine take away the heart.

12My people ask counsel at their stock, And their staff declareth unto them; For the spirit of harlotry hath caused them to err, And they have gone astray from under their God.

13They sacrifice upon the tops of the mountains, And offer upon the hills, Under oaks and poplars and terebinths, Because the shadow thereof is good; Therefore your daughters commit harlotry, And your daughters-in-law commit adultery.

14I will not punish your daughters when they commit harlotry, Nor your daughters-in-law when they commit adultery; For they themselves consort with lewd women, And they sacrifice with harlots; And the people that is without understanding is distraught.

15Though thou, Israel, play the harlot, Yet let not Judah become guilty; And come not ye unto Gilgal, Neither go ye up to Beth-aven, Nor swear: 'As the LORD liveth.'

16For Israel is stubborn like a stubborn heifer; Now shall the LORD feed them as a lamb in a large place?

17Ephraim is joined to idols; Let him alone.

18When their carouse is over, They take to harlotry; Her rulers deeply love dishonour.

19The wind hath bound her up in her skirts; And they shall be ashamed because of their sacrifices.

Hosea 5

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Judgment on Israel and Judah

1Hear this, O ye priests, And attend, ye house of Israel, And give ear, O house of the king, For unto you pertaineth the judgment; For ye have been a snare on Mizpah, And a net spread upon Tabor.

2And they that fall away are gone deep in making slaughter; And I am rejected of them all.

3I, even I, know Ephraim, And Israel is not hid from Me; For now, O Ephraim, thou hast committed harlotry, Israel is defiled.

4Their doings will not suffer them To return unto their God; For the spirit of harlotry is within them, And they know not the LORD.

5But the pride of Israel shall testify to his face; And Israel and Ephraim shall stumble in their iniquity, Judah also shall stumble with them.

6With their flocks and with their herds they shall go To seek the LORD, but they shall not find Him; He hath withdrawn Himself from them.

7They have dealt treacherously against the LORD, For they have begotten strange children; Now shall the new moon devour them with their portions.

8Blow ye the horn in Gibeah, And the trumpet in Ramah; Sound an alarm at Beth-aven: 'Behind thee, O Benjamin!'

9Ephraim shall be desolate in the day of rebuke; Among the tribes of Israel do I make known that which shall surely be.

10The princes of Judah are like them that remove the landmark; I will pour out My wrath upon them like water.

11Oppressed is Ephraim, crushed in his right; Because he willingly walked after filth.

12Therefore am I unto Ephraim as a moth, And to the house of Judah as rottenness.

13And when Ephraim saw his sickness, And Judah his wound, Ephraim went to Assyria, And sent to King Contentious; But he is not able to heal you, Neither shall he cure you of your wound.

14For I will be unto Ephraim as a lion, And as a young lion to the house of Judah; I, even I, will tear and go away, I will take away, and there shall be none to deliver.

15I will go and return to My place, Till they acknowledge their guilt, and seek My face; In their trouble they will seek Me earnestly:

Hosea 6

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

The Unrepentance of Israel and Judah

1Come, and let us return unto the LORD; For He hath torn, and He will heal us, He hath smitten, and He will bind us up.

2After two days will He revive us, On the third day He will raise us up, that we may live in His presence.

3And let us know, eagerly strive to know the LORD, His going forth is sure as the morning; And He shall come unto us as the rain, As the latter rain that watereth the earth.'

4O Ephraim, what shall I do unto thee? O Judah, what shall I do unto thee? For your goodness is as a morning cloud, And as the dew that early passeth away.

5Therefore have I hewed them by the prophets, I have slain them by the words of My mouth; And thy judgment goeth forth as the light.

6For I desire mercy, and not sacrifice, And the knowledge of God rather than burnt-offerings.

7But they like men have transgressed the covenant; There have they dealt treacherously against Me.

8Gilead is a city of them that work iniquity, It is covered with footprints of blood.

9And as troops of robbers wait for a man, So doth the company of priests; They murder in the way toward Shechem; Yea, they commit enormity.

10In the house of Israel I have seen a horrible thing; There harlotry is found in Ephraim, Israel is defiled.

11Also, O Judah, there is a harvest appointed for thee! When I would turn the captivity of My people,

Hosea 7

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Ephraim's Iniquity

1When I would heal Israel, Then is the iniquity of Ephraim uncovered, And the wickedness of Samaria, For they commit falsehood; And the thief entereth in, And the troop of robbers maketh a raid without.

2And let them not say to their heart—I remember all their wickedness; Now their own doings have beset them about, They are before My face.

3They make the king glad with their wickedness, And the princes with their lies.

4They are all adulterers, As an oven heated by the baker, Who ceaseth to stir From the kneading of the dough until it be leavened.

5On the day of our king The princes make him sick with the heat of wine, He stretcheth out his hand with scorners.

6For they have made ready their heart like an oven, while they lie in wait; Their baker sleepeth all the night, In the morning it burneth as a flaming fire.

7They are all hot as an oven, And devour their judges; All their kings are fallen, There is none among them that calleth unto Me.

- 8** Ephraim, he mixeth himself with the peoples; Ephraim is become a cake not turned.
- 9** Strangers have devoured his strength, And he knoweth it not; Yea, gray hairs are here and there upon him, And he knoweth it not.
- 10** And the pride of Israel testifieth to his face; But they have not returned unto the LORD their God, Nor sought Him, for all this.
- 11** And Ephraim is become like a silly dove, without understanding; They call unto Egypt, they go to Assyria.
- 12** Even as they go, I will spread My net upon them; I will bring them down as the fowls of the heaven; I will chastise them, as their congregation hath been made to hear.
- 13** Woe unto them! for they have strayed from Me; Destruction unto them! for they have transgressed against Me; Shall I then redeem them, Seeing they have spoken lies against Me?
- 14** And they have not cried unto Me with their heart, Though they wail upon their beds; They assemble themselves for corn and wine, they rebel against Me.
- 15** Though I have trained and strengthened their arms, Yet do they devise evil against Me.
- 16** They return, but not upwards; They are become like a deceitful bow; Their princes shall fall by the sword for the rage of their tongue; This shall be their derision in the land of Egypt.

Hosea 8

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Israel Will Reap the Whirlwind

- 1** Set the horn to thy mouth. As a vulture he cometh against the house of the LORD; Because they have transgressed My covenant, And trespassed against My law.
- 2** Will they cry unto Me: 'My God, we Israel know Thee'?
- 3** Israel hath cast off that which is good; The enemy shall pursue him.
- 4** They have set up kings, but not from Me, They have made princes, and I knew it not; Of their silver and their gold have they made them idols, That they may be cut off.
- 5** Thy calf, O Samaria, is cast off; Mine anger is kindled against them; How long will it be ere they attain to innocency?
- 6** For from Israel is even this: The craftsman made it, and it is no God; Yea, the calf of Samaria shall be broken in shivers.
- 7** For they sow the wind, and they shall reap the whirlwind; It hath no stalk, the bud that shall yield no meal; If so be it yield, strangers shall swallow it up.

- 8** Israel is swallowed up; Now are they become among the nations As a vessel wherein is no value.
- 9** For they are gone up to Assyria, Like a wild ass alone by himself; Ephraim hath hired lovers.
- 10** Yea, though they hire among the nations, Now will I gather them up; And they begin to be minished By reason of the burden of king and princes.
- 11** For Ephraim hath multiplied altars to sin, Yea, altars have been unto him to sin.
- 12** Though I write for him never so many things of My Law, They are accounted as a stranger's.
- 13** As for the sacrifices that are made by fire unto Me, Let them sacrifice flesh and eat it, For the LORD accepteth them not. Now will He remember their iniquity, and punish their sins; They shall return to Egypt.
- 14** For Israel hath forgotten his Maker, And builded palaces, And Judah hath multiplied fortified cities; But I will send a fire upon his cities, And it shall devour the castles thereof.

Hosea 9

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Israel's Punishment

- 1** Rejoice not, O Israel, unto exultation, like the peoples, For thou hast gone astray from thy God, Thou hast loved a harlot's hire upon every corn-floor.
- 2** The threshing-floor and the wine-press shall not feed them, And the new wine shall fail her.
- 3** They shall not dwell in the LORD'S land; But Ephraim shall return to Egypt, And they shall eat unclean food in Assyria.
- 4** They shall not pour out wine-offerings to the LORD, Neither shall they be pleasing unto Him; Their sacrifices shall be unto them as the bread of mourners, All that eat thereof shall be polluted; For their bread shall be for their appetite, It shall not come into the house of the LORD.
- 5** What will ye do in the day of the appointed season, And in the day of the feast of the LORD?
- 6** For, lo, they are gone away from destruction, Yet Egypt shall gather them up, Memphis shall bury them; Their precious treasures of silver, nettles shall possess them, Thorns shall be in their tents.
- 7** The days of visitation are come, The days of recompense are come, Israel shall know it. The prophet is a fool, the man of the spirit is mad! For the multitude of thine iniquity, the enmity is great.
- 8** Ephraim is a watchman with my God; As for the prophet, a fowler's snare is in all his ways, And enmity in the house of his God.
- 9** They have deeply corrupted themselves, As in the days of Gibeah; He will remember their iniquity, He will punish their sins.

10I found Israel like grapes in the wilderness, I saw your fathers as the first-ripe in the fig-tree at her first season; But so soon as they came to Baal-peor, They separated themselves unto the shameful thing, And became detestable like that which they loved.

11As for Ephraim, their glory shall fly away like a bird; There shall be no birth, and none with child, and no conception.

12Yea, though they bring up their children, Yet will I bereave them, that there be not a man left; Yea, woe also to them when I depart from them!

13Ephraim, like as I have seen Tyre, is planted in a pleasant place; But Ephraim shall bring forth his children to the slayer.

14Give them, O LORD, whatsoever Thou wilt give; Give them a miscarrying womb and dry breasts.

15All their wickedness is in Gilgal, For there I hated them; Because of the wickedness of their doings I will drive them out of My house; I will love them no more, All their princes are rebellious.

16Ephraim is smitten, Their root is dried up, They shall bear no fruit; Yea, though they bring forth, Yet will I slay the beloved fruit of their womb.

17My God will cast them away, Because they did not hearken unto Him; And they shall be wanderers among the nations.

Hosea 10

JPS [[Online](#)]

Retribution for Israel's Sin

1Israel was a luxuriant vine, Which put forth fruit freely: As his fruit increased, He increased his altars; The more goodly his land was, The more goodly were his pillars.

2Their heart is divided; Now shall they bear their guilt; He will break down their altars, He will spoil their pillars.

3Surely now shall they say: 'We have no king; For we feared not the LORD; And the king, what can he do for us?'

4They speak words, They swear falsely, they make covenants; Thus judgment springeth up as hemlock In the furrows of the field.

5The inhabitants of Samaria shall be in dread For the calves of Beth-aven; For the people thereof shall mourn over it, And the priests thereof shall tremble for it, For its glory, because it is departed from it.

6It also shall be carried unto Assyria, For a present to King Contentious; Ephraim shall receive shame, And Israel shall be ashamed of his own counsel.

7As for Samaria, her king is cut off, As foam upon the water.

8The high places also of Aven shall be destroyed, Even the sin of Israel. The thorn and the thistle shall come up on their altars; And they shall say to the mountains: 'Cover us', And to the hills: 'Fall on us.'

9From the days of Gibeah thou hast sinned, O Israel; There they stood; No battle was to overtake them in Gibeah, Nor the children of arrogancy.

10When it is My desire, I will chastise them; And the peoples shall be gathered against them, When they are yoked to their two rings.

11And Ephraim is a heifer well broken, That loveth to thresh, And I have passed over upon her fair neck; I will make Ephraim to ride, Judah shall plow, Jacob shall break his clods.

12Sow to yourselves according to righteousness, Reap according to mercy, Break up your fallow ground; For it is time to seek the LORD, Till He come and cause righteousness to rain upon you.

13Ye have plowed wickedness, ye have reaped iniquity, Ye have eaten the fruit of lies; For thou didst trust in thy way, In the multitude of thy mighty men.

14Therefore shall a tumult arise among thy hosts, And all thy fortresses shall be spoiled, As Shalman spoiled Beth-arbel in the day of battle; The mother was dashed in pieces with her children.

15So hath Beth-el done unto you Because of your great wickedness; At daybreak is the king of Israel utterly cut off.

Hosea 11

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Out of Egypt I Called My Son

(Matthew 2:13–15)

1When Israel was a child, then I loved him, And out of Egypt I called My son.

2The more they called them, the more they went from them; They sacrificed unto the Baalim, And offered to graven images.

3And I, I taught Ephraim to walk, Taking them by their arms; But they knew not that I healed them.

4I drew them with cords of a man, With bands of love; And I was to them as they that take off the yoke on their jaws, And I fed them gently.

5He shall not return into the land of Egypt, But the Assyrian shall be his king, Because they refused to return.

6And the sword shall fall upon his cities, And shall consume his bars, and devour them, Because of their own counsels.

7And My people are in suspense about returning to Me; And though they call them upwards, None at all will lift himself up.

God's Love for Israel

8How shall I give thee up, Ephraim? How shall I surrender thee, Israel? How shall I make thee as Admah? How shall I set thee as Zeboim? My heart is turned within Me, My compassions are kindled together.

9I will not execute the fierceness of Mine anger, I will not return to destroy Ephraim; For I am God, and not man, The Holy One in the midst of thee; And I will not come in fury.

10They shall walk after the LORD, Who shall roar like a lion; For He shall roar, And the children shall come trembling from the west.

11They shall come trembling as a bird out of Egypt, And as a dove out of the land of Assyria; And I will make them to dwell in their houses, saith the LORD.

12Ephraim compasseth Me about with lies, And the house of Israel with deceit; And Judah is yet wayward towards God, And towards the Holy One who is faithful.

Hosea 12

JPS [[Online](#)]

A Reproof of Ephraim, Judah, and Jacob

1Ephraim striveth after wind, and followeth after the east wind; All the day he multiplieth lies and desolation; And they make a covenant with Assyria, And oil is carried into Egypt.

2The LORD hath also a controversy with Judah, And will punish Jacob according to his ways, According to his doings will He recompense him.

3In the womb he took his brother by the heel, And by his strength he strove with a godlike being;

4So he strove with an angel, and prevailed; He wept, and made supplication unto him; At Beth-el he would find him, And there he would speak with us;

5But the LORD, the God of hosts, The LORD is His name.

6Therefore turn thou to thy God; Keep mercy and justice, And wait for thy God continually.

7As for the trafficker, the balances of deceit are in his hand. He loveth to oppress.

8And Ephraim said: 'Surely I am become rich, I have found me wealth; In all my labours they shall find in me No iniquity that were sin.'

9But I am the LORD thy God From the land of Egypt; I will yet again make thee to dwell in tents, As in the days of the appointed season.

10I have also spoken unto the prophets, And I have multiplied visions; And by the ministry of the prophets have I used similitudes.

11If Gilead be given to iniquity Becoming altogether vanity, In Gilgal they sacrifice unto bullocks; Yea, their altars shall be as heaps In the furrows of the field.

12And Jacob fled into the field of Aram, And Israel served for a wife, And for a wife he kept sheep.

13And by a prophet the LORD brought Israel up out of Egypt, And by a prophet was he kept.

14Ephraim hath provoked most bitterly; Therefore shall his blood be cast upon him, And his reproach shall his Lord return unto him.

Hosea 13

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

God's Anger against Israel

1When Ephraim spoke, there was trembling, He exalted himself in Israel; But when he became guilty through Baal, he died.

2And now they sin more and more, And have made them molten images of their silver, According to their own understanding, even idols, All of them the work of the craftsmen; Of them they say: 'They that sacrifice men kiss calves.'

3Therefore they shall be as the morning cloud, And as the dew that early passeth away, As the chaff that is driven with the wind out of the threshing-floor, And as the smoke out of the window.

4Yet I am the LORD thy God From the land of Egypt; And thou knowest no God but Me, And beside Me there is no saviour.

5I did know thee in the wilderness, In the land of great drought.

6When they were fed, they became full, They were filled, and their heart was exalted; Therefore have they forgotten Me.

7Therefore am I become unto them as a lion; As a leopard will I watch by the way;

8I will meet them as a bear that is bereaved of her whelps, And will rend the enclosure of their heart; And there will I devour them like a lioness; The wild beast shall tear them.

Death and Resurrection

(1 Corinthians 15:50–58)

9It is thy destruction, O Israel, That thou art against Me, against thy help.

10Ho, now, thy king, That he may save thee in all thy cities! And thy judges, of whom thou saidst: 'Give me a king and princes!'

11I give thee a king in Mine anger, And take him away in My wrath.

12The iniquity of Ephraim is bound up; His sin is laid up in store.

13The throes of a travailing woman shall come upon him; He is an unwise son; For it is time he should not tarry In the place of the breaking forth of children.

14Shall I ransom them from the power of the nether-world? Shall I redeem them from death? Ho, thy plagues, O death! Ho, thy destruction, O netherworld! Repentance be hid from Mine eyes!

Judgment on Samaria

15For though he be fruitful among the reed-plants, An east wind shall come, the wind of the LORD coming up from the wilderness, And his spring shall become dry, and his fountain shall be dried up; He shall spoil the treasure of all precious vessels.

16Samaria shall bear her guilt, For she hath rebelled against her God; They shall fall by the sword; Their infants shall be dashed in pieces, And their women with child shall be ripped up.

Hosea 14

JPS [[Online](#)]

A Call to Repentance

(Jeremiah 3:11–25; Zechariah 1:1–6)

1Return, O Israel, unto the LORD thy God; For thou hast stumbled in thine iniquity.

2Take with you words, And return unto the LORD; Say unto Him: 'Forgive all iniquity, And accept that which is good; So will we render for bullocks the offering of our lips.

3Asshur shall not save us; We will not ride upon horses; Neither will we call any more the work of our hands our gods; For in Thee the fatherless findeth mercy.'

A Promise of God's Blessing

4I will heal their backsliding, I will love them freely; For Mine anger is turned away from him.

5I will be as the dew unto Israel; He shall blossom as the lily, And cast forth his roots as Lebanon.

6His branches shall spread, And his beauty shall be as the olive-tree, And his fragrance as Lebanon.

7They that dwell under his shadow shall again Make corn to grow, And shall blossom as the vine; The scent thereof shall be as the wine of Lebanon.

8Ephraim [shall say]: 'What have I to do any more with idols?' As for Me, I respond and look on him; I am like a leafy cypress-tree; From Me is thy fruit found.

⁹Whoso is wise, let him understand these things, Whoso is prudent, let him know them. For the ways of the LORD are right, And the just do walk in them; But transgressors do stumble therein.

Joel 1

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

The Invasion of Locusts

¹The word of the LORD that came to Joel the son of Pethuel.

²Hear this, ye old men, And give ear, all ye inhabitants of the land. Hath this been in your days, Or in the days of your fathers?

³Tell ye your children of it, And let your children tell their children, And their children another generation.

⁴That which the palmer-worm hath left hath the locust eaten; And that which the locust hath left hath the canker-worm eaten; And that which the canker-worm hath left hath the caterpillar eaten.

⁵Awake, ye drunkards, and weep, And wail, all ye drinkers of wine, Because of the sweet wine, For it is cut off from your mouth.

⁶For a people is come up upon my land, Mighty, and without number; His teeth are the teeth of a lion, And he hath the jaw-teeth of a lioness.

⁷He hath laid my vine waste, And blasted my fig-tree; He hath made it clean bare, and cast it down, The branches thereof are made white.

A Call to Mourning

⁸Lament like a virgin girded with sackcloth For the husband of her youth.

⁹The meal-offering and the drink-offering is cut off From the house of the LORD; The priests mourn, Even the LORD'S ministers.

¹⁰The field is wasted, The land mourneth; For the corn is wasted, The new wine is dried up, The oil languisheth.

¹¹Be ashamed, O ye husbandmen, Wail, O ye vinedressers, For the wheat and for the barley; Because the harvest of the field is perished.

¹²The vine is withered, And the fig-tree languisheth; The pomegranate-tree, the palm-tree also, and the apple-tree, Even all the trees of the field, are withered; For joy is withered away from the sons of men.

A Call to Repentance

(Amos 5:4–15; Zephaniah 2:1–3; Luke 13:1–5)

13Gird yourselves, and lament, ye priests, Wail, ye ministers of the altar; Come, lie all night in sackcloth, Ye ministers of my God; For the meal-offering and the drink-offering is withholden From the house of your God.

14Sanctify ye a fast, Call a solemn assembly, Gather the elders And all the inhabitants of the land Unto the house of the LORD your God, And cry unto the LORD.

15Alas for the day! For the day of the LORD is at hand, And as a destruction from the Almighty shall it come.

16Is not the food cut off Before our eyes, Yea, joy and gladness From the house of our God?

17The grains shrivel under their hoes; The garner are laid desolate, The barns are broken down; For the corn is withered.

18How do the beasts groan! The herds of cattle are perplexed, Because they have no pasture; Yea, the flocks of sheep are made desolate.

19Unto Thee, O LORD, do I cry; For the fire hath devoured The pastures of the wilderness, And the flame hath set ablaze All the trees of the field.

20Yea, the beasts of the field pant unto Thee; For the water brooks are dried up, And the fire hath devoured the pastures of the wilderness.

Joel 2

JPS [[Online](#)]

The Army of Locusts

(Amos 7:1–9)

1Blow ye the horn in Zion, And sound an alarm in My holy mountain; Let all the inhabitants of the land tremble; For the day of the LORD cometh, For it is at hand;

2A day of darkness and gloominess, A day of clouds and thick darkness, As blackness spread upon the mountains; A great people and a mighty, There hath not been ever the like, Neither shall be any more after them, Even to the years of many generations.

3A fire devoureth before them, And behind them a flame blazeth; The land is as the garden of Eden before them, And behind them a desolate wilderness; Yea, and nothing escapeth them.

4The appearance of them is as the appearance of horses; And as horsemen, so do they run.

5Like the noise of chariots, On the tops of the mountains do they leap, Like the noise of a flame of fire That devoureth the stubble, As a mighty people set in battle array.

6At their presence the peoples are in anguish; All faces have gathered blackness.

7They run like mighty men, They climb the wall like men of war; And they move on every one in his ways, And they entangle not their paths.

8Neither doth one thrust another, They march every one in his highway; And they break through the weapons, And suffer no harm.

9They leap upon the city, They run upon the wall, They climb up into the houses; They enter in at the windows like a thief.

10Before them the earth quaketh, The heavens tremble; The sun and the moon are become black, And the stars withdraw their shining.

11And the LORD uttereth His voice before His army; For His camp is very great, For he is mighty that executeth His word; For great is the day of the LORD and very terrible; And who can abide it?

Return with All Your Heart

12Yet even now, saith the LORD, Turn ye unto Me with all your heart, And with fasting, and with weeping, and with lamentation;

13And rend your heart, and not your garments, And turn unto the LORD your God; For He is gracious and compassionate, long-suffering, and abundant in mercy, And repenteth Him of the evil.

14Who knoweth whether He will not turn and repent, And leave a blessing behind Him, Even a meal-offering and a drink-offering Unto the LORD your God?

15Blow the horn in Zion, Sanctify a fast, call a solemn assembly;

16Gather the people, Sanctify the congregation, Assemble the elders, Gather the children, And those that suck the breasts; Let the bridegroom go forth from his chamber, And the bride out of her pavilion.

17Let the priests, the ministers of the LORD, Weep between the porch and the altar, And let them say: 'Spare thy people, O LORD, And give not Thy heritage to reproach, That the nations should make them a byword: Wherefore should they say among the peoples: Where is their God?'

Restoration Promised

18Then was the LORD jealous for His land, And had pity on His people.

19And the LORD answered and said unto His people: 'Behold, I will send you corn, and wine, and oil, And ye shall be satisfied therewith; And I will no more make you a reproach among the nations;

20But I will remove far off from you the northern one, And will drive him into a land barren and desolate, With his face toward the eastern sea, And his hinder part toward the western sea; That his foulness may come up, and his ill savour may come up, Because he hath done great things.'

21Fear not, O land, be glad and rejoice; For the LORD hath done great things.

22Be not afraid, ye beasts of the field; For the pastures of the wilderness do spring, For the tree beareth its fruit, The fig-tree and the vine do yield their strength.

23Be glad then, ye children of Zion, and rejoice In the LORD your God; For He giveth you the former rain in just measure, And He causeth to come down for you the rain, The former rain and the latter rain, at the first.

24And the floors shall be full of corn, And the vats shall overflow with wine and oil.

25And I will restore to you the years that the locust hath eaten, The canker-worm, and the caterpillar, and the palmer-worm, My great army which I sent among you.

26And ye shall eat in plenty and be satisfied, And shall praise the name of the LORD your God, That hath dealt wondrously with you; And My people shall never be ashamed.

27And ye shall know that I am in the midst of Israel, And that I am the LORD your God, and there is none else; And My people shall never be ashamed.

I Will Pour Out My Spirit

(Acts 2:14–36)

28And it shall come to pass afterward, That I will pour out My spirit upon all flesh; And your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, Your old men shall dream dreams, Your young men shall see visions;

29And also upon the servants and upon the handmaids In those days will I pour out My spirit.

30And I will shew wonders in the heavens and in the earth, Blood, and fire, and pillars of smoke.

31The sun shall be turned into darkness, And the moon into blood, Before the great and terrible day of the LORD come.

32And it shall come to pass, that whosoever shall call on the name of the LORD shall be delivered; For in mount Zion and in Jerusalem there shall be those that escape, As the LORD hath said, And among the remnant those whom the LORD shall call.

Joel 3

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

The LORD Judges the Nations

1For, behold, in those days, and in that time, When I shall bring back the captivity of Judah and Jerusalem,

2I will gather all nations, And will bring them down into the valley of Jehoshaphat; And I will enter into judgment with them there For My people and for My heritage Israel, Whom they have scattered among the nations, And divided My land.

3And they have cast lots for My people; And have given a boy for an harlot, And sold a girl for wine, and have drunk.

4And also what are ye to Me, O Tyre, and Zidon, and all the regions of Philistia? will ye render retribution on My behalf? and if ye render retribution on My behalf, swiftly, speedily will I return your retribution upon your own head. **5**Forasmuch as ye have taken My silver and My gold, and have carried into your temples My goodly treasures; **6**the children also of Judah and the children of Jerusalem have ye sold unto the sons of Jevanim, that ye might remove them far from their border; **7**behold, I will stir them up out of the place whither ye have sold them, and will return your retribution upon your own head; **8**and I will sell your sons and your daughters into the hand of the children of Judah, and they shall sell them to the men of Sheba, to a nation far off; for the LORD hath spoken.

9Proclaim ye this among the nations, Prepare war; Stir up the mighty men; Let all the men of war draw near, Let them come up.

10Beat your plowshares into swords, And your pruning-hooks into spears; Let the weak say: 'I am strong.'

11Haste ye, and come, all ye nations round about, And gather yourselves together; Thither cause Thy mighty ones to come down, O LORD!

12Let the nations be stirred up, and come up To the valley of Jehoshaphat; For there will I sit to judge All the nations round about.

13Put ye in the sickle, For the harvest is ripe; Come, tread ye, For the winepress is full, the vats overflow; For their wickedness is great.

14Multitudes, multitudes in the valley of decision! For the day of the LORD is near in the valley of decision.

15The sun and the moon are become black, And the stars withdraw their shining.

16And the LORD shall roar from Zion, And utter His voice from Jerusalem, And the heavens and the earth shall shake; But the LORD will be a refuge unto His people, And a stronghold to the children of Israel.

Blessings for God's People

17So shall ye know that I am the LORD your God, Dwelling in Zion My holy mountain; Then shall Jerusalem be holy, And there shall no strangers pass through her any more.

18And it shall come to pass in that day, That the mountains shall drop down sweet wine, And the hills shall flow with milk, And all the brooks of Judah shall flow with waters; And a fountain shall come forth of the house of the LORD, And shall water the valley of Shittim.

19Egypt shall be a desolation, And Edom shall be a desolate wilderness, For the violence against the children of Judah, Because they have shed innocent blood in their land.

20But Judah shall be inhabited for ever, And Jerusalem from generation to generation.

21And I will hold as innocent their blood that I have not held as innocent; And the LORD dwelleth in Zion.

Amos 1

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Judgment on Israel's Neighbors

(Jeremiah 12:14–17)

1The words of Amos, who was among the herdmen of Tekoa, which he saw concerning Israel in the days of Uzziah king of Judah, and in the days of Jeroboam the son of Joash king of Israel, two years before the earthquake.

2And he said: The LORD roareth from Zion, And uttereth His voice from Jerusalem; and the pastures of the shepherds shall mourn, and the top of Carmel shall wither.

3For thus saith the LORD: For three transgressions of Damascus, yea, for four, I will not reverse it: because they have threshed Gilead with sledges of iron.

4So will I send a fire into the house of Hazael, and it shall devour the palaces of Ben-hadad;

5And I will break the bar of Damascus, and cut off the inhabitant from Bikath-Aven, and him that holdeth the sceptre from Beth-eden; and the people of Aram shall go into captivity unto Kir, saith the LORD.

6Thus saith the LORD: For three transgressions of Gaza, yea, for four, I will not reverse it: because they carried away captive a whole captivity, to deliver them up to Edom.

7So will I send a fire on the wall of Gaza, and it shall devour the palaces thereof;

8And I will cut off the inhabitant from Ashdod, and him that holdeth the sceptre from Ashkelon; and I will turn My hand against Ekron, and the remnant of the Philistines shall perish, saith the Lord GOD.

9Thus saith the LORD: For three transgressions of Tyre, yea, for four, I will not reverse it: because they delivered up a whole captivity to Edom, and remembered not the brotherly covenant.

10So will I send a fire on the wall of Tyre, and it shall devour the palaces thereof.

11Thus saith the LORD: For three transgressions of Edom, yea, for four, I will not reverse it: because he did pursue his brother with the sword, and did cast off all pity, and his anger did tear perpetually, and he kept his wrath for ever.

12So will I send a fire upon Teman, and it shall devour the palaces of Bozrah.

13 Thus saith the LORD: For three transgressions of the children of Ammon, yea, for four, I will not reverse it: because they have ripped up the women with child of Gilead, that they might enlarge their border.

14 So will I kindle a fire in the wall of Rabbah, and it shall devour the palaces thereof, with shouting in the day of battle, with a tempest in the day of the whirlwind;

15 And their king shall go into captivity, he and his princes together, saith the LORD.

Amos 2

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Judgment on Moab, Judah, and Israel

1 Thus saith the LORD: For three transgressions of Moab, Yea, for four, I will not reverse it: Because he burned the bones of the king of Edom into lime.

2 So will I send a fire upon Moab, And it shall devour the palaces of Kerioth; And Moab shall die with tumult, With shouting, and with the sound of the horn;

3 And I will cut off the judge from the midst thereof, And will slay all the princes thereof with him, Saith the LORD.

4 Thus saith the LORD: For three transgressions of Judah, Yea, for four, I will not reverse it: Because they have rejected the law of the LORD, And have not kept His statutes, And their lies have caused them to err, After which their fathers did walk.

5 So will I send a fire upon Judah, And it shall devour the palaces of Jerusalem.

6 Thus saith the LORD: For three transgressions of Israel, Yea, for four, I will not reverse it: Because they sell the righteous for silver, And the needy for a pair of shoes;

7 That pant after the dust of the earth on the head of the poor, And turn aside the way of the humble; And a man and his father go unto the same maid, To profane My holy name;

8 And they lay themselves down beside every altar Upon clothes taken in pledge, And in the house of their God they drink The wine of them that have been fined.

9 Yet destroyed I the Amorite before them, Whose height was like the height of the cedars, And he was strong as the oaks; Yet I destroyed his fruit from above, And his roots from beneath.

10 Also I brought you up out of the land of Egypt, And led you forty years in the wilderness, To possess the land of the Amorites.

11 And I raised up of your sons for prophets, And of your young men for Nazirites. Is it not even thus, O ye children of Israel? Saith the LORD.

12But ye gave the Nazirites wine to drink; And commanded the prophets, saying: 'Prophecy not.'

13Behold, I will make it creak under you, As a cart creaketh that is full of sheaves.

14And flight shall fail the swift, And the strong shall not exert his strength, Neither shall the mighty deliver himself;

15Neither shall he stand that handleth the bow; And he that is swift of foot shall not deliver himself; Neither shall he that rideth the horse deliver himself;

16And he that is courageous among the mighty Shall flee away naked in that day, Saith the LORD.

Amos 3

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Witnesses against Israel

1Hear this word that the LORD hath spoken against you, O children of Israel, against the whole family which I brought up out of the land of Egypt, saying:

2You only have I known of all the families of the earth; Therefore I will visit upon you all your iniquities.

3Will two walk together, Except they have agreed?

4Will a lion roar in the forest, When he hath no prey? Will a young lion give forth his voice out of his den, If he have taken nothing?

5Will a bird fall in a snare upon the earth, Where there is no lure for it? Will a snare spring up from the ground, And have taken nothing at all?

6Shall the horn be blown in a city, And the people not tremble? Shall evil befall a city, And the LORD hath not done it?

7For the Lord GOD will do nothing, But He revealeth His counsel unto His servants the prophets.

8The lion hath roared, Who will not fear? The Lord GOD hath spoken, Who can but prophecy?

9Proclaim it upon the palaces at Ashdod, And upon the palaces in the land of Egypt, And say: 'Assemble yourselves upon the mountains of Samaria, And behold the great confusions therein, And the oppressions in the midst thereof.' **10**For they know not to do right, saith the LORD, Who store up violence and robbery in their palaces.

11Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD: An adversary, even round about the land! And he shall bring down thy strength from thee, And thy palaces shall be spoiled.

12Thus saith the LORD: As the shepherd rescueth out of the mouth of the lion Two legs, or a piece of an ear, So shall the children of Israel that dwell in Samaria Escape with the corner of a couch, and the leg of a bed.

13Hear ye, and testify against the house of Jacob, Saith the Lord GOD, the God of hosts.

14For in the day that I shall visit the transgressions of Israel upon him, I will also punish the altars of Beth-el, And the horns of the altar shall be cut off, And fall to the ground.

15And I will smite the winter-house with the summer-house; And the houses of ivory shall perish, And the great houses shall have an end, Saith the LORD.

Amos 4

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Punishment Brings No Repentance

1Hear this word, ye kine of Bashan, That are in the mountain of Samaria, That oppress the poor, that crush the needy, That say unto their lords: 'Bring, that we may feast.'

2The Lord GOD hath sworn by His holiness: Lo, surely the days shall come upon you, That ye shall be taken away with hooks, And your residue with fish-hooks.

3And ye shall go out at the breaches, every one straight before her; And ye shall be cast into Harmon, Saith the LORD.

4Come to Beth-el, and transgress, To Gilgal, and multiply transgression; And bring your sacrifices in the morning, And your tithes after three days;

5And offer a sacrifice of thanksgiving of that which is leavened, And proclaim freewill-offerings and publish them; For so ye love to do, O ye children of Israel, Saith the Lord GOD.

6And I also have given you Cleanness of teeth in all your cities, And want of bread in all your places; Yet have ye not returned unto Me, Saith the LORD.

7And I also have withholden the rain from you, When there were yet three months to the harvest; And I caused it to rain upon one city, And caused it not to rain upon another city; One piece was rained upon, And the piece whereupon it rained not withered.

8So two or three cities wandered unto one city To drink water, and were not satisfied; Yet have ye not returned unto Me, Saith the LORD.

9I have smitten you with blasting and mildew; The multitude of your gardens and your vineyards And your fig-trees and your olive-trees Hath the palmer-worm devoured; Yet have ye not returned unto Me, Saith the LORD.

10I have sent among you the pestilence in the way of Egypt; Your young men have I slain with the sword, And have carried away your horses; And I have made the stench of your camp to come up even into your nostrils; Yet have ye not returned unto Me, Saith the LORD.

11I have overthrown some of you, As God overthrew Sodom and Gomorrah, And ye were as a brand plucked out of the burning; Yet have ye not returned unto Me, Saith the LORD.

12Therefore thus will I do unto thee, O Israel; Because I will do this unto thee, Prepare to meet thy God, O Israel.

13For, lo, He that formeth the mountains, and createth the wind, And declareth unto man what is his thought, That maketh the morning darkness, And treadeth upon the high places of the earth; The LORD, the God of hosts, is His name.

Amos 5

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

A Lamentation against Israel

1Hear ye this word which I take up for a lamentation over you, O house of Israel:

2The virgin of Israel is fallen, She shall no more rise; She is cast down upon her land, There is none to raise her up.

3For thus saith the Lord GOD: The city that went forth a thousand shall have a hundred left, and that which went forth a hundred shall have ten left, of the house of Israel.

A Call to Repentance

(Joel 1:13–20; Zephaniah 2:1–3; Luke 13:1–5)

4For thus saith the LORD unto the house of Israel: Seek ye Me, and live;

5But seek not Beth-el, Nor enter into Gilgal, And pass not to Beer-sheba; For Gilgal shall surely go into captivity, And Beth-el shall come to nought.

6Seek the LORD, and live—Lest He break out like fire in the house of Joseph, And it devour, and there be none to quench it in Bethel—

7Ye who turn judgment to wormwood, And cast righteousness to the ground;

8Him that maketh the Pleiades and Orion, And bringeth on the shadow of death in the morning, And darkeneth the day into night; That calleth for the waters of the sea, And poureth them out upon the face of the earth; The LORD is His name;

9That causeth destruction to flash upon the strong, So that destruction cometh upon the fortress.

10They hate him that reproveth in the gate, And they abhor him that speaketh uprightly.

11Therefore, because ye trample upon the poor, And take from him exactions of wheat; Ye have built houses of hewn stone, But ye shall not dwell in them, Ye have planted pleasant vineyards, But ye shall not drink wine thereof.

12For I know how manifold are your transgressions, And how mighty are your sins; Ye that afflict the just, that take a ransom, And that turn aside the needy in the gate.

13Therefore the prudent doth keep silence in such a time; For it is an evil time.

14Seek good, and not evil, that ye may live; And so the LORD, the God of hosts, will be with you, as ye say.

15Hate the evil, and love the good, And establish justice in the gate; It may be that the LORD, the God of hosts, Will be gracious unto the remnant of Joseph.

Woe to Rebellious Israel

(Acts 7:39–43)

16Therefore thus saith the LORD, The God of hosts, the Lord: Lamentation shall be in all the broad places, And they shall say in all the streets: 'Alas! alas!' And they shall call the husbandman to mourning, And proclaim lamentation to such as are skilful of wailing.

17And in all vineyards shall be lamentation; For I will pass through the midst of thee, Saith the LORD.

18Woe unto you that desire the day of the LORD! Wherefore would ye have the day of the LORD? It is darkness, and not light.

19As if a man did flee from a lion, And a bear met him; And went into the house and leaned his hand on the wall, And a serpent bit him.

20Shall not the day of the LORD be darkness, and not light? Even very dark, and no brightness in it?

21I hate, I despise your feasts, And I will take no delight in your solemn assemblies.

22Yea, though ye offer me burnt-offerings and your meal-offerings, I will not accept them; Neither will I regard the peace-offerings of your fat beasts.

23Take thou away from Me the noise of thy songs; And let Me not hear the melody of thy psalteries.

24But let justice well up as waters, And righteousness as a mighty stream.

25Did ye bring unto Me sacrifices and offerings in the wilderness forty years, O house of Israel? **26**So shall ye take up Siccuth your king and Chiun your images, the star of your god, which ye made to yourselves. **27**Therefore will I cause you to go into captivity beyond Damascus, saith He, whose name is the LORD God of hosts.

Amos 6

JPS [[Online](#)]

Woe to Those at Ease in Zion

(Luke 6:24–26)

1Woe to them that are at ease in Zion, And to them that are secure in the mountain of Samaria, The notable men of the first of the nations, To whom the house of Israel come!

2Pass ye unto Calneh, and see, And from thence go ye to Hamath the great; Then go down to Gath of the Philistines; Are they better than these kingdoms? Or is their border greater than your border?

3Ye that put far away the evil day, And cause the seat of violence to come near;

4That lie upon beds of ivory, And stretch themselves upon their couches, And eat the lambs out of the flock, And the calves out of the midst of the stall;

5That thrum on the psaltery, That devise for themselves instruments of music, like David;

6That drink wine in bowls, And anoint themselves with the chief ointments; But they are not grieved for the hurt of Joseph.

7Therefore now shall they go captive at the head of them that go captive, And the revelry of them that stretched themselves shall pass away.

The Pride of Israel

8The Lord GOD hath sworn by Himself, Saith the LORD, the God of hosts: I abhor the pride of Jacob, And hate his palaces; And I will deliver up the city with all that is therein.

9And it shall come to pass, if there remain ten men in one house, that they shall die. **10**And when a man's uncle shall take him up, even he that burneth him, to bring out the bones out of the house, and shall say unto him that is in the innermost parts of the house: 'Is there yet any with thee?' and he shall say: 'No'; then shall he say: 'Hold thy peace; for we must not make mention of the name of the LORD.'

11For, behold, the LORD commandeth, And the great house shall be smitten into splinters, And the little house into chips.

12Do horses run upon the rocks? Doth one plow there with oxen? That ye have turned justice into gall, And the fruit of righteousness into wormwood;

13Ye that rejoice in a thing of nought, That say: 'Have we not taken to us horns by our own strength?'

14For, behold, I will raise up against you a nation, O house of Israel, saith the LORD, the God of hosts; and they shall afflict you from the entrance of Hamath unto the Brook of the Arabah.

Amos 7

JPS [[Online](#)]

The Locusts, Fire, and Plumb Line

(Joel 2:1-11)

1Thus the Lord GOD showed me; and, behold, He formed locusts in the beginning of the shooting up of the latter growth; and, lo, it was the latter growth after the king's mowings.

2And if it had come to pass, that when they had made an end of eating the grass of the land—so I said: O Lord GOD, forgive, I beseech Thee; How shall Jacob stand? for he is small.

3The LORD repented concerning this; 'It shall not be', saith the LORD.

4Thus the Lord GOD showed me; and, behold, the Lord GOD called to contend by fire; and it devoured the great deep, and would have eaten up the land.

5Then said I: O Lord GOD, cease, I beseech Thee; How shall Jacob stand? for he is small.

6The LORD repented concerning this; 'This also shall not be', saith the Lord GOD.

7Thus He showed me; and, behold, the Lord stood beside a wall made by a plumbline, with a plumbline in His hand.

8And the LORD said unto me: 'Amos, what seest thou?' And I said: 'A plumbline.' Then said the Lord: Behold, I will set a plumbline in the midst of My people Israel; I will not again pardon them any more;

9And the high places of Isaac shall be desolate, And the sanctuaries of Israel shall be laid waste; And I will rise against the house of Jeroboam with the sword.

Amaziah Accuses Amos

10Then Amaziah the priest of Beth-el sent to Jeroboam king of Israel, saying: 'Amos hath conspired against thee in the midst of the house of Israel; the land is not able to bear all his words. **11**For thus Amos saith: Jeroboam shall die by the sword, And Israel shall surely be led away captive out of his land.' **12**Also Amaziah said unto Amos: 'O thou seer, go, flee thee away into the land of Judah, and there eat bread, and prophesy there; **13**but prophesy not again any more at Beth-el, for it is the king's sanctuary, and it is a royal house.'

14Then answered Amos, and said to Amaziah: 'I was no prophet, neither was I a prophet's son; but I was a herdman, and a dresser of sycamore-trees; **15**and the LORD took me from following the flock, and the LORD said unto me: Go, prophesy unto My people Israel. **16**Now therefore hear thou the word of the LORD: Thou sayest: Prophesy not against Israel, And preach not against the house of Isaac; **17**Therefore thus saith the LORD: Thy wife shall be a harlot in the city, And thy sons and thy daughters shall fall by the sword, And thy land shall be divided by line; And thou thyself shalt die in an unclean land, And Israel shall surely be led away captive out of his land.'

Amos 8

JPS [[Online](#)]

The Basket of Summer Fruit

1Thus the Lord GOD showed me; and behold a basket of summer fruit. **2**And He said: 'Amos, what seest thou?' And I said: 'A basket of summer fruit.' Then said the LORD unto me: The end is come upon My people Israel; I will not again pardon them any more. **3**And the songs of the palace shall be

wailings in that day, Saith the Lord GOD; The dead bodies shall be many; In every place silence shall be cast.

4Hear this, O ye that would swallow the needy, And destroy the poor of the land,

5Saying: 'When will the new moon be gone, that we may sell grain? And the sabbath, that we may set forth corn? Making the ephah small, and the shekel great, And falsifying the balances of deceit;

6That we may buy the poor for silver, And the needy for a pair of shoes, And sell the refuse of the corn?'

7The LORD hath sworn by the pride of Jacob: Surely I will never forget any of their works.

8Shall not the land tremble for this, And every one mourn that dwelleth therein? Yea, it shall rise up wholly like the River; And it shall be troubled and sink again, like the River of Egypt.

9And it shall come to pass in that day, Saith the Lord GOD, That I will cause the sun to go down at noon, And I will darken the earth in the clear day.

10And I will turn your feasts into mourning, And all your songs into lamentation; And I will bring up sackcloth upon all loins, And baldness upon every head; And I will make it as the mourning for an only son, And the end thereof as a bitter day.

11Behold, the days come, saith the Lord GOD, That I will send a famine in the land, Not a famine of bread, nor a thirst for water, But of hearing the words of the LORD.

12And they shall wander from sea to sea, And from the north even to the east; They shall run to and fro to seek the word of the LORD, And shall not find it.

13In that day shall the fair virgins And the young men faint for thirst.

14They that swear by the sin of Samaria, And say: 'As thy God, O Dan, liveth'; And: 'As the way of Beer-sheba liveth'; Even they shall fall, and never rise up again.

Amos 9

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

The Destruction of Israel

1I saw the Lord standing beside the altar; and He said: Smite the capitals, that the posts may shake; And break them in pieces on the head of all of them; And I will slay the residue of them with the sword; There shall not one of them flee away, And there shall not one of them escape.

2Though they dig into the nether-world, Thence shall My hand take them; And though they climb up to heaven, Thence will I bring them down.

3And though they hide themselves in the top of Carmel, I will search and take them out thence; And though they be hid from My sight in the bottom of the sea, Thence will I command the serpent, and he shall bite them.

4And though they go into captivity before their enemies, Thence will I command the sword, and it shall slay them; And I will set Mine eyes upon them For evil, and not for good.

5For the Lord, the GOD of hosts, Is He that toucheth the land and it melteth, And all that dwell therein mourn; And it riseth up wholly like the River, And sinketh again, like the River of Egypt;

6It is He that buildeth His upper chambers in the heaven, And hath founded His vault upon the earth; He that calleth for the waters of the sea, And poureth them out upon the face of the earth; The LORD is His name.

7Are ye not as the children of the Ethiopians unto Me, O children of Israel? saith the LORD. Have not I brought up Israel out of the land of Egypt, And the Philistines from Caphtor, And Aram from Kir?

8Behold, the eyes of the Lord GOD Are upon the sinful kingdom, And I will destroy it from off the face of the earth; Saving that I will not utterly destroy the house of Jacob, Saith the LORD.

9For, lo, I will command, and I will sift the house of Israel among all the nations, Like as corn is sifted in a sieve, Yet shall not the least grain fall upon the earth.

10All the sinners of My people shall die by the sword, That say: 'The evil shall not overtake nor confront us.'

A Promise of Restoration

(Acts 15:5–21)

11In that day will I raise up The tabernacle of David that is fallen, And close up the breaches thereof, And I will raise up his ruins, And I will build it as in the days of old;

12That they may possess the remnant of Edom, And all the nations, upon whom My name is called, Saith the LORD that doeth this.

13Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, That the plowman shall overtake the reaper, And the treader of grapes him that soweth seed; And the mountains shall drop sweet wine, And all the hills shall melt.

14And I will turn the captivity of My people Israel, And they shall build the waste cities, and inhabit them; And they shall plant vineyards, and drink the wine thereof; They shall also make gardens, and eat the fruit of them.

15And I will plant them upon their land, And they shall no more be plucked up Out of their land which I have given them, Saith the LORD thy God.

Obadiah 1

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

The Destruction of Edom

(Jeremiah 49:7–22)

1The vision of Obadiah. Thus saith the Lord GOD concerning Edom: We have heard a message from the LORD, And an ambassador is sent among the nations: 'Arise ye, and let us rise up against her in battle.'

2Behold, I make thee small among the nations; Thou art greatly despised.

3The pride of thy heart hath beguiled thee, O thou that dwellest in the clefts of the rock, Thy habitation on high; That sayest in thy heart: 'Who shall bring me down to the ground?'

4Though thou make thy nest as high as the eagle, And though thou set it among the stars, I will bring thee down from thence, saith the LORD.

5If thieves came to thee, if robbers by night—How art thou cut off!—Would they not steal till they had enough? If grape-gatherers came to thee, Would they not leave some gleaning grapes?

6How is Esau searched out! How are his hidden places sought out!

7All the men of thy confederacy Have conducted thee to the border; The men that were at peace with thee Have beguiled thee, and prevailed against thee; They that eat thy bread lay a snare under thee, In whom there is no discernment.

8Shall I not in that day, saith the LORD, Destroy the wise men out of Edom, And discernment out of the mount of Esau?

9And thy mighty men, O Teman, shall be dismayed, To the end that every one may be cut off from the mount of Esau by slaughter.

10For the violence done to thy brother Jacob shame shall cover thee, And thou shalt be cut off for ever.

11In the day that thou didst stand aloof, In the day that strangers carried away his substance, And foreigners entered into his gates, And cast lots upon Jerusalem, Even thou wast as one of them.

12But thou shouldest not have gazed on the day of thy brother In the day of his disaster, Neither shouldest thou have rejoiced over the children of Judah In the day of their destruction; Neither shouldest thou have spoken proudly In the day of distress.

13Thou shouldest not have entered into the gate of My people In the day of their calamity; Yea, thou shouldest not have gazed on their affliction In the day of their calamity, Nor have laid hands on their substance In the day of their calamity.

14Neither shouldest thou have stood in the crossway, To cut off those of his that escape; Neither shouldest thou have delivered up those of his That did remain in the day of distress.

The Deliverance of Israel

15For the day of the LORD is near upon all the nations; As thou hast done, it shall be done unto thee; Thy dealing shall return upon thine own head.

16For as ye have drunk upon My holy mountain, So shall all the nations drink continually, Yea, they shall drink, and swallow down, And shall be as though they had not been.

17But in mount Zion there shall be those that escape, And it shall be holy; And the house of Jacob shall possess their possessions.

18And the house of Jacob shall be a fire, And the house of Joseph a flame, And the house of Esau for stubble, And they shall kindle in them, and devour them; And there shall not be any remaining of the house of Esau; For the LORD hath spoken.

19And they of the South shall possess the mount of Esau, And they of the Lowland the Philistines; And they shall possess the field of Ephraim, And the field of Samaria; And Benjamin shall possess Gilead.

20And the captivity of this host of the children of Israel, That are among the Canaanites, even unto Zarephath, And the captivity of Jerusalem, that is in Sepharad, Shall possess the cities of the South.

21And saviours shall come up on mount Zion To judge the mount of Esau; And the kingdom shall be the LORD'S.

Jonah 1

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Jonah Flees from the LORD

(Nahum 1:1–15)

1Now the word of the LORD came unto Jonah the son of Amittai, saying: **2**Arise, go to Nineveh, that great city, and proclaim against it; for their wickedness is come up before Me.' **3**But Jonah rose up to flee unto Tarshish from the presence of the LORD; and he went down to Joppa, and found a ship going to Tarshish; so he paid the fare thereof, and went down into it, to go with them unto Tarshish, from the presence of the LORD.

The Great Storm

(Acts 27:13–26)

4But the LORD hurled a great wind into the sea, and there was a mighty tempest in the sea, so that the ship was like to be broken. **5**And the mariners were afraid, and cried every man unto his god; and they cast forth the wares that were in the ship into the sea, to lighten it unto them. But Jonah was gone down into the innermost parts of the ship; and he lay, and was fast asleep. **6**So the shipmaster came to him, and said unto him: 'What meanest thou that thou sleepest? arise, call upon thy God, if so be that God will think upon us, that we perish not.'

7And they said every one to his fellow: 'Come, and let us cast lots, that we may know for whose cause this evil is upon us.' So they cast lots, and the lot fell upon Jonah. **8**Then said they unto him: 'Tell us, we pray thee, for whose cause this evil is upon us: what is thine occupation? and whence comest thou? what is thy country? and of what people art thou?' **9**And he said unto them: 'I am an Hebrew; and I fear the LORD, the God of heaven, who hath made the sea and the dry land.'

10Then were the men exceedingly afraid, and said unto him: 'What is this that thou hast done?' For the men knew that he fled from the presence of the LORD, because he had told them.

Jonah Cast into the Sea

11Then said they unto him: 'What shall we do unto thee, that the sea may be calm unto us?' for the sea grew more and more tempestuous. **12**And he said unto them: 'Take me up, and cast me forth into the sea; so shall the sea be calm unto you; for I know that for my sake this great tempest is upon you.'

13Nevertheless the men rowed hard to bring it to the land; but they could not; for the sea grew more and more tempestuous against them. **14**Wherefore they cried unto the LORD, and said: 'We beseech Thee, O LORD, we beseech Thee, let us not perish for this man's life, and lay not upon us innocent blood; for Thou, O LORD, hast done as it pleased Thee.'

15So they took up Jonah, and cast him forth into the sea; and the sea ceased from its raging. **16**Then the men feared the LORD exceedingly; and they offered a sacrifice unto the LORD, and made vows.

17And the LORD prepared a great fish to swallow up Jonah; and Jonah was in the belly of the fish three days and three nights.

Jonah 2

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Jonah's Prayer

1Then Jonah prayed unto the LORD his God out of the fish's belly.

2And he said: I called out of mine affliction Unto the LORD, and He answered me; Out of the belly of the nether-world cried I, And Thou heardest my voice.

3For Thou didst cast me into the depth, In the heart of the seas, And the flood was round about me; All Thy waves and Thy billows Passed over me.

4And I said: 'I am cast out From before Thine eyes'; Yet I will look again Toward Thy holy temple.

5The waters compassed me about, even to the soul; The deep was round about me; The weeds were wrapped about my head.

6I went down to the bottoms of the mountains; The earth with her bars closed upon me for ever; Yet hast Thou brought up my life from the pit, O LORD my God.

⁷When my soul fainted within me, I remembered the LORD; And my prayer came in unto Thee, Into Thy holy temple.

⁸They that regard lying vanities Forsake their own mercy.

⁹But I will sacrifice unto Thee With the voice of thanksgiving; That which I have vowed I will pay. Salvation is of the LORD.

¹⁰And the LORD spoke unto the fish, and it vomited out Jonah upon the dry land.

Jonah 3

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

The Ninevites Repent

(Matthew 12:38–42; Luke 11:29–32)

¹And the word of the LORD came unto Jonah the second time, saying: ²Arise, go unto Nineveh, that great city, and make unto it the proclamation that I bid thee.' ³So Jonah arose, and went unto Nineveh, according to the word of the LORD. Now Nineveh was an exceeding great city, of three days' journey. ⁴And Jonah began to enter into the city a day's journey, and he proclaimed, and said: 'Yet forty days, and Nineveh shall be overthrown.'

⁵And the people of Nineveh believed God; and they proclaimed a fast, and put on sackcloth, from the greatest of them even to the least of them. ⁶And the tidings reached the king of Nineveh, and he arose from his throne, and laid his robe from him, and covered him with sackcloth, and sat in ashes. ⁷And he caused it to be proclaimed and published through Nineveh by the decree of the king and his nobles, saying: 'Let neither man nor beast, herd nor flock, taste any thing; let them not feed, nor drink water; ⁸but let them be covered with sackcloth, both man and beast, and let them cry mightily unto God; yea, let them turn every one from his evil way, and from the violence that is in their hands. ⁹Who knoweth whether God will not turn and repent, and turn away from His fierce anger, that we perish not?'

¹⁰And God saw their works, that they turned from their evil way; and God repented of the evil, which He said He would do unto them; and He did it not.

Jonah 4

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Jonah's Anger at the LORD's Compassion

¹But it displeased Jonah exceedingly, and he was angry. ²And he prayed unto the LORD, and said: 'I pray Thee, O LORD, was not this my saying, when I was yet in mine own country? Therefore I fled beforehand unto Tarshish; for I knew that Thou art a gracious God, and compassionate, long-suffering, and abundant in mercy, and repentest Thee of the evil. ³Therefore now, O LORD, take, I beseech Thee, my life from me; for it is better for me to die than to live.' ⁴And the LORD said: 'Art thou greatly angry?'

⁵Then Jonah went out of the city, and sat on the east side of the city, and there made him a booth, and sat under it in the shadow, till he might see what would become of the city. ⁶And the LORD God prepared a gourd, and made it to come up over Jonah, that it might be a shadow over his head, to deliver him from his evil. So Jonah was exceeding glad because of the gourd. ⁷But God prepared a worm when the morning rose the next day, and it smote the gourd, that it withered. ⁸And it came to pass, when the sun arose, that God prepared a vehement east wind; and the sun beat upon the head of Jonah, that he fainted, and requested for himself that he might die, and said: 'It is better for me to die than to live.'

⁹And God said to Jonah: 'Art thou greatly angry for the gourd?' And he said: 'I am greatly angry, even unto death.' ¹⁰And the LORD said: 'Thou hast had pity on the gourd, for which thou hast not laboured, neither madest it grow, which came up in a night, and perished in a night; ¹¹and should not I have pity on Nineveh, that great city, wherein are more than sixscore thousand persons that cannot discern between their right hand and their left hand, and also much cattle?'

Micah 1

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Judgment to Come

(Isaiah 7:17-25)

¹The word of the LORD that came to Micah the Morashtite in the days of Jotham, Ahaz, and Hezekiah, kings of Judah, which he saw concerning Samaria and Jerusalem.

²Hear, ye peoples, all of you; Harken, O earth, and all that therein is; And let the Lord GOD be witness against you, The Lord from His holy temple.

³For, behold, the LORD cometh forth out of His place, And will come down, and tread upon the high places of the earth.

⁴And the mountains shall be molten under Him, And the valleys shall be cleft, As wax before the fire, As waters that are poured down a steep place.

⁵For the transgression of Jacob is all this, And for the sins of the house of Israel. What is the transgression of Jacob? Is it not Samaria? And what are the high places of Judah? are they not Jerusalem?

⁶Therefore I will make Samaria a heap in the field, A place for the planting of vineyards; And I will pour down the stones thereof into the valley, And I will uncover the foundations thereof.

⁷And all her graven images shall be beaten to pieces, And all her hires shall be burned with fire, And all her idols will I lay desolate; For of the hire of a harlot hath she gathered them, And unto the hire of a harlot shall they return.

Weeping and Mourning

8For this will I wail and howl, I will go stripped and naked; I will make a wailing like the jackals, And a mourning like the ostriches.

9For her wound is incurable; For it is come even unto Judah; It reacheth unto the gate of my people, even to Jerusalem.

10Tell it not in Gath, Weep not at all; At Beth-le-aphrah roll thyself in the dust.

11Pass ye away, O inhabitant of Saphir, in nakedness and shame; The inhabitant of Zaanan is not come forth; The wailing of Beth-ezel shall take from you the standing-place thereof.

12For the inhabitant of Maroth waiteth anxiously for good; Because evil is come down from the LORD unto the gate of Jerusalem.

13Bind the chariots to the swift steeds, O inhabitant of Lachish; She was the beginning of sin to the daughter of Zion; For the transgressions of Israel are found in thee.

14Therefore shalt thou give a parting gift to Moresheth-gath; The houses of Achzib shall be a deceitful thing unto the kings of Israel.

15I will yet bring unto thee, O inhabitant of Mareshah, him that shall possess thee; The glory of Israel shall come even unto Adullam.

16Make thee bald, and poll thee for the children of thy delight; Enlarge thy baldness as the vulture; For they are gone into captivity from thee.

Micah 2

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Woe to Oppressors

1Woe to them that devise iniquity And work evil upon their beds! When the morning is light, they execute it, Because it is in the power of their hand.

2And they covet fields, and seize them; And houses, and take them away; Thus they oppress a man and his house, Even a man and his heritage.

3Therefore thus saith the LORD: Behold, against this family do I devise an evil, From which ye shall not remove your necks, Neither shall ye walk upright; for it shall be an evil time.

4In that day shall they take up a parable against you, And lament with a doleful lamentation, and say: 'We are utterly ruined; He changeth the portion of my people; How doth he remove it from me! Instead of restoring our fields, he divideth them.'

5Therefore thou shalt have none that shall cast the line by lot In the congregation of the LORD.

Reproof of False Prophets

(Ezekiel 13:1–16)

6Preach ye not', they preach; 'They shall not preach of these things, That they shall not take shame.'

7Do I change, O house of Jacob? Is the spirit of the LORD straitened? Are these His doings? Do not My words do good to him that walketh uprightly?

8But of late My people is risen up as an enemy; With the garment ye strip also the mantle From them that pass by securely, so that they are as men returning from war.

9The women of My people ye cast out from their pleasant houses; From their young children ye take away My glory for ever.

10Arise ye, and depart; for this is not your resting-place; Because of the uncleanness thereof, it shall destroy you, even with a sore destruction.

11If a man walking in wind and falsehood do lie: 'I will preach unto thee of wine and of strong drink'; He shall even be the preacher of this people.

The Remnant of Israel

(Micah 5:7–15)

12I will surely assemble, O Jacob, all of thee; I will surely gather the remnant of Israel; I will render them all as sheep in a fold; As a flock in the midst of their pasture; They shall make great noise by reason of the multitude of men.

13The breaker is gone up before them; They have broken forth and passed on, By the gate, and are gone out thereat; And their king is passed on before them, And the LORD at the head of them.

Micah 3

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Rulers and Prophets Condemned

1And I said: Hear, I pray you, ye heads of Jacob, And rulers of the house of Israel: Is it not for you to know justice?

2Who hate the good, and love the evil; Who rob their skin from off them, And their flesh from off their bones;

3Who also eat the flesh of my people, And flay their skin from off them, And break their bones; Yea, they chop them in pieces, as that which is in the pot, And as flesh within the caldron.

4Then shall they cry unto the LORD, But He will not answer them; Yea, He will hide His face from them at that time, According as they have wrought evil in their doings.

5 Thus saith the LORD concerning the prophets that make my people to err; That cry: 'Peace', when their teeth have any thing to bite; And whoso putteth not into their mouths, They even prepare war against him:

6 Therefore it shall be night unto you, that ye shall have no vision; And it shall be dark unto you, that ye shall not divine; And the sun shall go down upon the prophets, And the day shall be black over them.

7 And the seers shall be put to shame, and the diviners confounded; Yea, they shall all cover their upper lips; For there shall be no answer of God.

8 But I truly am full of power by the spirit of the LORD, And of justice, and of might, to declare unto Jacob his transgression, And to Israel his sin.

9 Hear this, I pray you, ye heads of the house of Jacob, And rulers of the house of Israel, That abhor justice, and pervert all equity;

10 That build up Zion with blood, And Jerusalem with iniquity.

11 The heads thereof judge for reward, And the priests thereof teach for hire, And the prophets thereof divine for money; Yet will they lean upon the LORD, and say: 'Is not the LORD in the midst of us? No evil shall come upon us?'

12 Therefore shall Zion for your sake be plowed as a field, And Jerusalem shall become heaps, And the mountain of the house as the high places of a forest.

Micah 4

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

The Mountain of the House of the LORD

(Isaiah 2:1–4)

1 But in the end of days it shall come to pass, That the mountain of the LORD'S house shall be established as the top of the mountains, And it shall be exalted above the hills; And peoples shall flow unto it.

2 And many nations shall go and say: 'Come ye, and let us go up to the mountain of the LORD, And to the house of the God of Jacob; And He will teach us of His ways, And we will walk in His paths'; For out of Zion shall go forth the law, And the word of the LORD from Jerusalem.

3 And He shall judge between many peoples, And shall decide concerning mighty nations afar off; And they shall beat their swords into plowshares, And their spears into pruninghooks; Nation shall not lift up sword against nation, Neither shall they learn war any more.

4 But they shall sit every man under his vine and under his fig-tree; And none shall make them afraid; For the mouth of the LORD of hosts hath spoken.

5For let all the peoples walk each one in the name of its god, But we will walk in the name of the LORD our God for ever and ever.

The Restoration of Zion

(Zechariah 8:1–23)

6In that day, saith the LORD, will I assemble her that halteth, And I will gather her that is driven away, And her that I have afflicted;

7And I will make her that halted a remnant, And her that was cast far off a mighty nation; And the LORD shall reign over them in mount Zion from thenceforth even for ever.

8And thou, Migdal-eder, the hill of the daughter of Zion, Unto thee shall it come; Yea, the former dominion shall come, The kingdom of the daughter of Jerusalem.

9Now why dost thou cry out aloud? Is there no King in thee, Is thy Counsellor perished, That pangs have taken hold of thee as of a woman in travail?

10Be in pain, and labour to bring forth, O daughter of Zion, Like a woman in travail; For now shalt thou go forth out of the city, And shalt dwell in the field, And shalt come even unto Babylon; There shalt thou be rescued; There shall the LORD redeem thee from the hand of thine enemies.

11And now many nations are assembled against thee, That say: 'Let her be defiled, and let our eye gaze upon Zion.'

12But they know not the thoughts of the LORD, Neither understand they His counsel; For He hath gathered them as the sheaves to the threshing-floor.

13Arise and thresh, O daughter of Zion; For I will make thy horn iron, And I will make thy hoofs brass; And thou shalt beat in pieces many peoples; And thou shalt devote their gain unto the LORD, And their substance unto the Lord of the whole earth.

Micah 5

JPS [[Online](#)]

A Ruler from Bethlehem

(Matthew 2:1–12)

1Now shalt thou gather thyself in troops, O daughter of troops; They have laid siege against us; They smite the judge of Israel with a rod upon the cheek.

2But thou, Beth-lehem Ephrathah, Which art little to be among the thousands of Judah, Out of thee shall one come forth unto Me that is to be ruler in Israel; Whose goings forth are from of old, from ancient days.

3Therefore will He give them up, Until the time that she who travaileth hath brought forth; Then the residue of his brethren shall return with the children of Israel.

4And he shall stand, and shall feed his flock in the strength of the LORD, In the majesty of the name of the LORD his God; And they shall abide, for then shall he be great unto the ends of the earth.

5And this shall be peace: When the Assyrian shall come into our land, And when he shall tread in our palaces, Then shall we raise against him seven shepherds, And eight princes among men.

6And they shall waste the land of Assyria with the sword, And the land of Nimrod with the keen-edged sword; And he shall deliver us from the Assyrian, when he cometh into our land, And when he treadeth within our border.

The Remnant of Jacob

(Micah 2:12–13)

7And the remnant of Jacob shall be in the midst of many peoples, As dew from the LORD, as showers upon the grass, That are not looked for from man, Nor awaited at the hands of the sons of men.

8And the remnant of Jacob shall be among the nations, in the midst of many peoples, As a lion among the beasts of the forest, As a young lion among the flocks of sheep, Who, if he go through, treadeth down and teareth in pieces, And there is none to deliver.

9Let Thy hand be lifted up above Thine adversaries, And let all Thine enemies be cut off.

10And it shall come to pass in that day, saith the LORD, That I will cut off thy horses out of the midst of thee, And will destroy thy chariots;

11And I will cut off the cities of thy land, And will throw down all thy strongholds;

12And I will cut off witchcrafts out of thy hand; And thou shalt have no more soothsayers;

13And I will cut off thy graven images and thy pillars out of the midst of thee; And thou shalt no more worship the work of thy hands.

14And I will pluck up thy Asherim out of the midst of thee; And I will destroy thine enemies.

15And I will execute vengeance in anger and fury upon the nations, Because they hearkened not.

Micah 6

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

The Case against Israel

1Hear ye now what the LORD saith: Arise, contend thou before the mountains, And let the hills hear thy voice.

2Hear, O ye mountains, the LORD'S controversy, And ye enduring rocks, the foundations of the earth; For the LORD hath a controversy with His people, And He will plead with Israel.

3O My people, what have I done unto thee? And wherein have I wearied thee? Testify against Me.

4For I brought thee up out of the land of Egypt, And redeemed thee out of the house of bondage, And I sent before thee Moses, Aaron, and Miriam.

5O My people, remember now what Balak king of Moab devised, And what Balaam the son of Beor answered him; From Shittim unto Gilgal, That ye may know the righteous acts of the LORD.

6Wherewith shall I come before the LORD, And bow myself before God on high? Shall I come before Him with burnt-offerings, With calves of a year old?

7Will the LORD be pleased with thousands of rams, With ten thousands of rivers of oil? Shall I give my first-born for my transgression, The fruit of my body for the sin of my soul?

8It hath been told thee, O man, what is good, And what the LORD doth require of thee: Only to do justly, and to love mercy, and to walk humbly with thy God.

The Punishment of Israel

9Hark! the LORD crieth unto the city—And it is wisdom to have regard for Thy name—Hear ye the rod, and who hath appointed it.

10Are there yet the treasures of wickedness in the house of the wicked, And the scant measure that is abominable?

11Shall I be pure with wicked balances, And with a bag of deceitful weights?

12For the rich men thereof are full of violence, And the inhabitants thereof have spoken lies, And their tongue is deceitful in their mouth.

13Therefore I also do smite thee with a grievous wound; I do make thee desolate because of thy sins.

14Thou shalt eat, but not be satisfied; And thy sickness shall be in thine inward parts; And thou shalt conceive, but shalt not bring forth; And whomsoever thou bringest forth will I give up to the sword.

15Thou shalt sow, but shalt not reap; Thou shalt tread the olives, but shalt not anoint thee with oil; And the vintage, but shalt not drink wine.

16For the statutes of Omri are kept, And all the works of the house of Ahab, And ye walk in their counsels; That I may make thee an astonishment, And the inhabitants thereof a hissing; And ye shall bear the reproach of My people.

Micah 7

JPS [[Online](#)]

Israel's Great Misery

(Matthew 10:34–39; Luke 12:49–53)

1Woe is me! for I am as the last of the summer fruits, As the grape gleanings of the vintage; There is no cluster to eat; Nor first-ripe fig which my soul desireth.

2The godly man is perished out of the earth, And the upright among men is no more; They all lie in wait for blood; They hunt every man his brother with a net.

3Their hands are upon that which is evil to do it diligently; The prince asketh, and the judge is ready for a reward; And the great man, he uttereth the evil desire of his soul; Thus they weave it together.

4The best of them is as a brier; The most upright is worse than a thorn hedge; The day of thy watchmen, even thy visitation, is come; Now shall be their perplexity.

5Trust ye not in a friend, Put ye not confidence in a familiar friend; Keep the doors of thy mouth from her that lieth in thy bosom.

6For the son dishonoureth the father, The daughter riseth up against her mother, The daughter-in-law against her mother-in-law; A man's enemies are the men of his own house.

Israel's Confession and Comfort

7But as for me, I will look unto the LORD; I will wait for the God of my salvation; My God will hear me.

8Rejoice not against me, O mine enemy; Though I am fallen, I shall arise; Though I sit in darkness, the LORD is a light unto me.

9I will bear the indignation of the LORD, Because I have sinned against Him; Until He plead my cause, and execute judgment for me; He will bring me forth to the light, And I shall behold His righteousness.

10Then mine enemy shall see it, and shame shall cover her; Who said unto me: Where is the LORD thy God? Mine eyes shall gaze upon her; Now shall she be trodden down as the mire of the streets.'

11The day for building thy walls, even that day, shall be far removed.'

12There shall be a day when they shall come unto thee, From Assyria even to the cities of Egypt, And from Egypt even to the River, And from sea to sea, and from mountain to mountain.

13And the land shall be desolate for them that dwell therein, Because of the fruit of their doings.

God's Compassion on Israel

14Tend Thy people with Thy staff, the flock of Thy heritage, That dwell solitarily, as a forest in the midst of the fruitful field; Let them feed in Bashan and Gilead, as in the days of old.

15As in the days of thy coming forth out of the land of Egypt Will I show unto him marvellous things.'

16The nations shall see and be put to shame for all their might; They shall lay their hand upon their mouth, Their ears shall be deaf.

17They shall lick the dust like a serpent; Like crawling things of the earth they shall come trembling out of their close places; They shall come with fear unto the LORD our God, And shall be afraid because of Thee.

18Who is a God like unto Thee, that pardoneth the iniquity, And passeth by the transgression of the remnant of His heritage? He retaineth not His anger for ever, Because He delighteth in mercy.

19He will again have compassion upon us; He will subdue our iniquities; And Thou wilt cast all their sins into the depths of the sea.

20Thou wilt show faithfulness to Jacob, mercy to Abraham, As Thou hast sworn unto our fathers from the days of old.

Nahum 1

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

The Burden against Nineveh

(Jonah 1:1-3)

1The burden of Nineveh. The book of the vision of Nahum the Elkoshite.

2The LORD is a jealous and avenging God, The LORD avengeth and is full of wrath; The LORD taketh vengeance on His adversaries, And He reserveth wrath for His enemies.

3The LORD is long-suffering, and great in power, And will by no means clear the guilty; The LORD, in the whirlwind and in the storm is His way, And the clouds are the dust of His feet.

4He rebuketh the sea, and maketh it dry, And drieth up all the rivers; Bashan languisheth, and Carmel, And the flower of Lebanon languisheth.

5The mountains quake at Him, And the hills melt; And the earth is upheaved at His presence, Yea, the world, and all that dwell therein.

6Who can stand before His indignation? And who can abide in the fierceness of His anger? His fury is poured out like fire, And the rocks are broken asunder before Him.

7The LORD is good, A stronghold in the day of trouble; And He knoweth them that take refuge in Him.

8But with an overrunning flood He will make a full end of the place thereof, And darkness shall pursue His enemies.

9What do ye devise against the LORD? He will make a full end; Trouble shall not rise up the second time.

10For though they be like tangled thorns, And be drunken according to their drink, They shall be devoured as stubble fully dry.

11Out of thee came he forth, That deviseth evil against the LORD, That counselleth wickedness.

12Thus saith the LORD: Though they be in full strength, and likewise many, Even so shall they be cut down, and he shall pass away; And though I have afflicted thee, I will afflict thee no more.

13And now will I break his yoke from off thee, And will burst thy bonds in sunder.

14And the LORD hath given commandment concerning thee, That no more of thy name be sown; Out of the house of thy god will I cut off The graven image and the molten image; I will make thy grave; for thou art become worthless.

15Behold upon the mountains the feet of him That bringeth good tidings, that announceth peace! Keep thy feasts, O Judah, Perform thy vows; For the wicked one shall no more pass through thee; He is utterly cut off.

Nahum 2

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

The Overthrow of Nineveh

1A maul is come up before thy face; Guard the defences, Watch the way, make thy loins strong, Fortify thy power mightily!—

2For the LORD restoreth the pride of Jacob, As the pride of Israel; For the emptiers have emptied them out, And marred their vine-branches.—

3The shield of his mighty men is made red, The valiant men are in scarlet; The chariots are fire of steel in the day of his preparation, And the cypress spears are made to quiver.

4The chariots rush madly in the streets, They jostle one against another in the broad places; The appearance of them is like torches, They run to and fro like the lightnings.

5He bethinketh himself of his worthies; They stumble in their march; They make haste to the wall thereof, And the mantelet is prepared.

6The gates of the rivers are opened, And the palace is dissolved.

7And the queen is uncovered, she is carried away, And her handmaids moan as with the voice of doves, Tabering upon their breasts.

8But Nineveh hath been from of old like a pool of water; Yet they flee away; 'Stand, stand'; But none looketh back.

9Take ye the spoil of silver, take the spoil of gold; For there is no end of the store, Rich with all precious vessels.

10She is empty, and void, and waste; And the heart melteth, and the knees smite together, And convulsion is in all loins, And the faces of them all have gathered blackness.

11Where is the den of the lions, Which was the feeding-place of the young lions, Where the lion and the lioness walked, and the lion's whelp, And none made them afraid?

12The lion did tear in pieces enough for his whelps, And strangled for his lionesses, And filled his caves with prey, And his dens with ravin.

13Behold, I am against thee, saith the LORD of hosts, And I will burn her chariots in the smoke, And the sword shall devour thy young lions; And I will cut off thy prey from the earth, And the voice of thy messengers shall no more be heard.

Nahum 3

JPS [[Online](#)]

Judgment on Nineveh

1Woe to the bloody city! It is all full of lies and rapine; The prey departeth not.

2Hark! the whip, and hark! the rattling of the wheels; And prancing horses, and bounding chariots;

3The horseman charging, And the flashing sword, and the glittering spear; And a multitude of slain, and a heap of carcases; And there is no end of the corpses, and they stumble upon their corpses;

4Because of the multitude of the harlotries of the well-favoured harlot, The mistress of witchcrafts, That selleth nations through her harlotries, And families through her witchcrafts.

5Behold, I am against thee, saith the LORD of hosts, And I will uncover thy skirts upon thy face, And I will shew the nations thy nakedness, And the kingdoms thy shame.

6And I will cast detestable things upon thee, and make thee vile, And will make thee as dung.

7And it shall come to pass, that all they that look upon thee Shall flee from thee, And say: 'Nineveh is laid waste; Who will bemoan her? Whence shall I seek comforters for thee?'

8Art thou better than No-amon, That was situate among the rivers, That had the waters round about her; Whose rampart was the sea, and of the sea her wall?

9Ethiopia and Egypt were thy strength, and it was infinite; Put and Lubim were thy helpers.

10Yet was she carried away, She went into captivity; Her young children also were dashed in pieces At the head of all the streets; And they cast lots for her honourable men, And all her great men were bound in chains.

11Thou also shalt be drunken, Thou shalt swoon; Thou also shalt seek a refuge Because of the enemy.

12All thy fortresses shall be like fig-trees with the first-ripe figs: If they be shaken, they fall into the mouth of the eater.

13Behold, thy people in the midst of thee are women; The gates of thy land are set wide open unto thine enemies; The fire hath devoured thy bars.

14Draw thee water for the siege, Strengthen thy fortresses; Go into the clay, and tread the mortar, Lay hold of the brickmould.

15There shall the fire devour thee; The sword shall cut thee off, It shall devour thee like the canker-worm; Make thyself many as the canker-worm, Make thyself many as the locusts.

16Thou hast multiplied thy merchants Above the stars of heaven; The canker-worm spreadeth itself, and flieth away.

17Thy crowned are as the locusts, And thy marshals as the swarms of grasshoppers, Which camp in the walls in the cold day, But when the sun ariseth they flee away, And their place is not known where they are.

18Thy shepherds slumber, O king of Assyria, Thy worthies are at rest; Thy people are scattered upon the mountains, And there is none to gather them.

19There is no assuaging of thy hurt, Thy wound is grievous; All that hear the report of thee Clap the hands over thee; For upon whom hath not thy wickedness passed continually?

Habakkuk 1

JPS [[Online](#)]

Habakkuk's First Complaint

1THE burden which Habakkuk the prophet did see.

2How long, O LORD, shall I cry, And Thou wilt not hear? I cry out unto Thee of violence, And Thou wilt not save.

3Why dost Thou show me iniquity, And beholdest mischief? And why are spoiling and violence before me? So that there is strife, and contention ariseth.

4Therefore the law is slacked, And right doth never go forth; For the wicked doth beset the righteous; Therefore right goeth forth perverted.

The LORD's Answer

5Look ye among the nations, and behold, And wonder marvellously; For, behold, a work shall be wrought in your days, Which ye will not believe though it be told you.

6For, lo, I raise up the Chaldeans, That bitter and impetuous nation, That march through the breadth of the earth, To possess dwelling-places that are not theirs.

7They are terrible and dreadful; Their law and their majesty proceed from themselves.

8Their horses also are swifter than leopards, And are more fierce than the wolves of the desert; And their horsemen spread themselves; Yea, their horsemen come from far, They fly as a vulture that hasteth to devour.

9They come all of them for violence; Their faces are set eagerly as the east wind; And they gather captives as the sand.

10And they scoff at kings, And princes are a derision unto them; They deride every stronghold, For they heap up earth, and take it.

11Then their spirit doth pass over and transgress, And they become guilty: Even they who impute their might unto their god.

Habakkuk's Second Complaint

(Psalm 11:1-7)

12Art not Thou from everlasting, O LORD my God, my Holy One? We shall not die. O LORD, Thou hast ordained them for judgment, And Thou, O Rock, hast established them for correction.

13Thou that art of eyes too pure to behold evil, And that canst not look on mischief, Wherefore lookest Thou, when they deal treacherously, And holdest Thy peace, when the wicked swalloweth up The man that is more righteous than he;

14And makest men as the fishes of the sea, As the creeping things, that have no ruler over them?

15They take up all of them with the angle, They catch them in their net, And gather them in their drag; Therefore they rejoice and exult.

16Therefore they sacrifice unto their net, And offer unto their drag; Because by them their portion is fat, And their food plenteous.

17Shall they therefore empty their net, And not spare to slay the nations continually?

Habakkuk 2

JPS [[Online](#)]

The LORD Answers Again

1 I will stand upon my watch, And set me upon the tower, And will look out to see what He will speak by me, And what I shall answer when I am reproved.

2 And the LORD answered me, and said: 'Write the vision, and make it plain upon tables, That a man may read it swiftly.

3 For the vision is yet for the appointed time, And it declareth of the end, and doth not lie; Though it tarry, wait for it; Because it will surely come, it will not delay.'

4 Behold, his soul is puffed up, it is not upright in him; But the righteous shall live by his faith.

5 Yea, moreover, wine is a treacherous dealer; The haughty man abideth not; He who enlargeth his desire as the nether-world, And is as death, and cannot be satisfied, But gathereth unto him all nations, And heapeth unto him all peoples.

Woe to the Chaldeans

6 Shall not all these take up a parable against him, And a taunting riddle against him, And say: 'Woe to him that increaseth that which is not his! How long? and that ladeth himself with many pledges!'

7 Shall they not rise up suddenly that shall exact interest of thee, And awake that shall violently shake thee, And thou shalt be for booties unto them?

8 Because thou hast spoiled many nations, All the remnant of the peoples shall spoil thee; Because of men's blood, and for the violence done to the land, To the city and to all that dwell therein.

9 Woe to him that gaineth evil gains for his house, That he may set his nest on high, That he may be delivered from the power of evil!

10 Thou hast devised shame to thy house, By cutting off many peoples, And hast forfeited thy life.

11 For the stone shall cry out of the wall, And the beam out of the timber shall answer it.

12 Woe to him that buildeth a town with blood, And establisheth a city by iniquity!

13 Behold, is it not of the LORD of hosts That the peoples labour for the fire, And the nations weary themselves for vanity?

14 For the earth shall be filled With the knowledge of the glory of the LORD, As the waters cover the sea.

15 Woe unto him that giveth his neighbour drink, That putteth thy venom thereto, and maketh him drunken also, That thou mayest look on their nakedness!

16 Thou art filled with shame instead of glory, Drink thou also, and be uncovered; The cup of the LORD'S right hand shall be turned unto thee, And filthiness shall be upon thy glory.

17 For the violence done to Lebanon shall cover thee, And the destruction of the beasts, which made them afraid; Because of men's blood, and for the violence done to the land, To the city and to all that dwell therein.

18What profiteth the graven image, That the maker thereof hath graven it, Even the molten image, and the teacher of lies; That the maker of his work trusteth therein, To make dumb idols?

19Woe unto him that saith to the wood: 'Awake', To the dumb stone: 'Arise!' Can this teach? Behold, it is overlaid with gold and silver, And there is no breath at all in the midst of it.

20But the LORD is in His holy temple; Let all the earth keep silence before Him.

Habakkuk 3

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Habakkuk's Prayer

1A prayer of Habakkuk the prophet. Upon Shigionoth.

2O LORD, I have heard the report of Thee, and am afraid; O LORD, revive Thy work in the midst of the years, In the midst of the years make it known; In wrath remember compassion.

3God cometh from Teman, And the Holy One from mount Paran. Selah His glory covereth the heavens, And the earth is full of His praise.

4And a brightness appeareth as the light; Rays hath He at His side; And there is the hiding of His power.

5Before him goeth the pestilence, And fiery bolts go forth at His feet.

6He standeth, and shaketh the earth, He beholdeth, and maketh the nations to tremble; And the everlasting mountains are dashed in pieces, The ancient hills do bow; His goings are as of old.

7I see the tents of Cushan in affliction; The curtains of the land of Midian do tremble.

8Is it, O LORD, that against the rivers, Is it that Thine anger is kindled against the rivers, Or Thy wrath against the sea? That Thou dost ride upon Thy horses, Upon Thy chariots of victory?

9Thy bow is made quite bare; Sworn are the rods of the word. Selah. Thou dost cleave the earth with rivers.

10The mountains have seen Thee, and they tremble; The tempest of waters floweth over; the deep uttereth its voice, And lifteth up its hands on high.

11The sun and moon stand still in their habitation; At the light of Thine arrows as they go, At the shining of Thy glittering spear.

12Thou marchest through the earth in indignation, Thou threshest the nations in anger.

13Thou art come forth for the deliverance of Thy people, For the deliverance of Thine anointed; Thou woundest the head out of the house of the wicked, Uncovering the foundation even unto the neck. Selah

14Thou hast stricken through with his own rods the head of his rulers, That come as a whirlwind to scatter me; Whose rejoicing is as to devour the poor secretly.

15Thou hast trodden the sea with Thy horses, The foaming of mighty waters.

16When I heard, mine inward parts trembled, My lips quivered at the voice; Rottenness entereth into my bones, And I tremble where I stand; That I should wait for the day of trouble, When he cometh up against the people that he invadeth.

Habakkuk Rejoices

17For though the fig-tree shall not blossom, Neither shall fruit be in the vines; The labour of the olive shall fail, And the fields shall yield no food; The flock shall be cut off from the fold, And there shall be no herd in the stalls;

18Yet I will rejoice in the LORD, I will exult in the God of my salvation.

19God, the Lord, is my strength, And He maketh my feet like hinds' feet, And He maketh me to walk upon my high places. For the Leader. With my string-music.

Zephaniah 1

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Zephaniah Prophecies Judgment on Judah

(Matthew 13:36–43)

1The word of the LORD which came unto Zephaniah the son of Cushi, the son of Gedaliah, the son of Amariah, the son of Hezekiah, in the days of Josiah the son of Amon, king of Judah.

2I will utterly consume all things from off the face of the earth, Saith the LORD.

3I will consume man and beast, I will consume the fowls of the heaven, and the fishes of the sea, And the stumblingblocks with the wicked; And I will cut off man from off the face of the earth, Saith the LORD.

4And I will stretch out My hand upon Judah, And upon all the inhabitants of Jerusalem; And I will cut off the remnant of Baal from this place, And the name of the idolatrous priests with the priests;

5And them that worship the host of heaven upon the housetops; And them that worship, that swear to the LORD And swear by Malcam;

6Them also that are turned back from following the LORD; And those that have not sought the LORD, nor inquired after Him.

The Day of the LORD

(Malachi 4:1–6; 1 Thessalonians 5:1–11; 2 Peter 3:8–13)

7 Hold thy peace at the presence of the Lord GOD; For the day of the LORD is at hand, For the LORD hath prepared a sacrifice, He hath consecrated His guests.

8 And it shall come to pass in the day of the LORD'S sacrifice, That I will punish the princes, and the king's sons, And all such as are clothed with foreign apparel.

9 In the same day also will I punish all those that leap over the threshold, That fill their master's house with violence and deceit.

10 And in that day, saith the LORD, Hark! a cry from the fish gate, And a wailing from the second quarter, And a great crashing from the hills.

11 Wail, ye inhabitants of Maktesh, For all the merchant people are undone; All they that were laden with silver are cut off.

12 And it shall come to pass at that time, That I will search Jerusalem with lamps; And I will punish the men that are settled on their lees, That say in their heart: 'The LORD will not do good, neither will He do evil.'

13 Therefore their wealth shall become a booty, And their houses a desolation; Yea, they shall build houses, but shall not inhabit them, And they shall plant vineyards, but shall not drink the wine thereof.

14 The great day of the LORD is near, It is near and hasteth greatly, Even the voice of the day of the LORD, Wherein the mighty man crieth bitterly.

15 That day is a day of wrath, A day of trouble and distress, A day of wasteness and desolation, A day of darkness and gloominess, A day of clouds and thick darkness,

16 A day of the horn and alarm, Against the fortified cities, and against the high towers.

17 And I will bring distress upon men, That they shall walk like the blind, Because they have sinned against the LORD; And their blood shall be poured out as dust, And their flesh as dung.

18 Neither their silver nor their gold Shall be able to deliver them In the day of the LORD'S wrath; But the whole earth shall be devoured by the fire of His jealousy; For He will make an end, yea, a terrible end, Of all them that dwell in the earth.

Zephaniah 2

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

A Call to Repentance

(Joel 1:13–20; Amos 5:4–15; Luke 13:1–5)

1 Gather yourselves together, yea, gather together, O shameless nation;

2Before the decree bring forth The day when one passeth as the chaff, Before the fierce anger of the LORD come upon you, Before the day of the LORD'S anger come upon you.

3Seek ye the LORD, all ye humble of the earth, That have executed His ordinance; Seek righteousness, seek humility. It may be ye shall be hid in the day of the LORD'S anger.

Judgment on the Philistines

(Jeremiah 47:1–7)

4For Gaza shall be forsaken, And Ashkelon a desolation; They shall drive out Ashdod at the noonday, And Ekron shall be rooted up.

5Woe unto the inhabitants of the sea-coast, The nation of the Cherethites! The word of the LORD is against you, O Canaan, the land of the Philistines; I will even destroy thee, that there shall be no inhabitant.

6And the sea-coast shall be pastures, Even meadows for shepherds, and folds for flocks.

7And it shall be a portion for the remnant of the house of Judah, Whereon they shall feed; In the houses of Ashkelon shall they lie down in the evening; For the LORD their God will remember them, And turn their captivity.

Judgment on Moab and Ammon

(Isaiah 16:1–14; Jeremiah 48:1–47)

8I have heard the taunt of Moab, And the revilings of the children of Ammon, Wherewith they have taunted My people, And spoken boastfully concerning their border.

9Therefore as I live, Saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel: Surely Moab shall be as Sodom, And the children of Ammon as Gomorrah, Even the breeding-place of nettles, and salt-pits, And a desolation, for ever; The residue of My people shall spoil them, And the remnant of My nation shall inherit them.

10This shall they have for their pride, Because they have taunted and spoken boastfully Against the people of the LORD of hosts. **11**The LORD will be terrible unto them; For He will famish all the gods of the earth; Then shall all the isles of the nations worship Him, Every one from its place.

Judgment on Cush and Assyria

12Ye Ethiopians also, Ye shall be slain by My sword.

13And He will stretch out His hand against the north, And destroy Assyria; And will make Nineveh a desolation, And dry like the wilderness.

14And all beasts of every kind Shall lie down in the midst of her in herds; Both the pelican and the bittern Shall lodge in the capitals thereof; Voices shall sing in the windows; Desolation shall be in the posts; For the cedar-work thereof shall be uncovered.

15This is the joyous city That dwelt without care, That said in her heart: 'I am, and there is none else beside me'; How is she become a desolation, A place for beasts to lie down in! Every one that passeth by her Shall hiss, and wag his hand.

Zephaniah 3

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

Judgment on Jerusalem

- 1**Woe to her that is filthy and polluted, To the oppressing city!
- 2**She hearkened not the voice, She received not correction; She trusted not in the LORD, She drew not near to her God.
- 3**Her princes in the midst of her are roaring lions; Her judges are wolves of the desert, They leave not a bone for the morrow.
- 4**Her prophets are wanton And treacherous persons; Her priests have profaned that which is holy, They have done violence to the law.
- 5**The LORD who is righteous is in the midst of her, He will not do unrighteousness; Every morning doth He bring His right to light, It faileth not; But the unrighteous knoweth no shame.

Purification of the Nations

- 6**I have cut off nations, Their corners are desolate; I have made their streets waste, So that none passeth by; Their cities are destroyed, so that there is no man, So that there is no inhabitant.
- 7**I said: 'Surely thou wilt fear Me, Thou wilt receive correction; So her dwelling shall not be cut off, Despite all that I have visited upon her'; But they betimes corrupted all their doings.
- 8**Therefore wait ye for Me, saith the LORD, Until the day that I rise up to the prey; For My determination is to gather the nations, That I may assemble the kingdoms, To pour upon them Mine indignation, Even all My fierce anger; For all the earth shall be devoured With the fire of My jealousy.

A Faithful Remnant

- 9**For then will I turn to the peoples A pure language, That they may all call upon the name of the LORD, To serve Him with one consent.
- 10**From beyond the rivers of Ethiopia Shall they bring My suppliants, Even the daughter of My dispersed, As Mine offering.
- 11**In that day shalt thou not be ashamed for all thy doings, Wherein thou hast transgressed against Me; For then I will take away out of the midst of thee Thy proudly exulting ones, And thou shalt no more be haughty In My holy mountain.
- 12**And I will leave in the midst of thee An afflicted and poor people, And they shall take refuge in the name of the LORD.

13The remnant of Israel shall not do iniquity, Nor speak lies, Neither shall a deceitful tongue be found in their mouth; For they shall feed and lie down, And none shall make them afraid.

Israel's Restoration

14Sing, O daughter of Zion, Shout, O Israel; Be glad and rejoice with all the heart, O daughter of Jerusalem.

15The LORD hath taken away thy judgments, He hath cast out thine enemy; The King of Israel, even the LORD, is in the midst of thee; Thou shalt not fear evil any more.

16In that day it shall be said to Jerusalem: 'Fear thou not; O Zion, let not thy hands be slack.

17The LORD thy God is in the midst of thee, A Mighty One who will save; He will rejoice over thee with joy, He will be silent in His love, He will joy over thee with singing.'

18I will gather them that are far from the appointed season, who are of thee, That hast borne the burden of reproach.

19Behold, at that time I will deal with all them that afflict thee; And I will save her that is lame, And gather her that was driven away; And I will make them to be a praise and a name, Whose shame hath been in all the earth.

20At that time will I bring you in, And at that time will I gather you; For I will make you to be a name and a praise Among all the peoples of the earth, When I turn your captivity before your eyes, Saith the LORD.

Haggai 1

JPS [[Online](#)]

A Call to Rebuild the Temple

(Ezra 5:1–5)

1In the second year of Darius the king, in the sixth month, in the first day of the month, came the word of the LORD by Haggai the prophet unto Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, governor of Judah, and to Joshua the son of Jehozadak, the high priest, saying: **2**Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, saying: This people say: The time is not come, the time that the LORD'S house should be built.' **3**Then came the word of the LORD by Haggai the prophet, saying: **4**Is it a time for you yourselves to dwell in your cieled houses, while this house lieth waste? **5**Now therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts: Consider your ways. **6**Ye have sown much, and brought in little, Ye eat, but ye have not enough, Ye drink, but ye are not filled with drink, Ye clothe you, but there is none warm; And he that earneth wages earneth wages For a bag with holes.

7Thus saith the LORD of hosts: Consider your ways. **8**Go up to the hill-country, and bring wood, and build the house; and I will take pleasure in it, and I will be glorified, saith the LORD. **9**Ye looked for

much, and, lo, it came to little; and when ye brought it home, I did blow upon it. Why? saith the LORD of hosts. Because of My house that lieth waste, while ye run every man for his own house. **10**Therefore over you the heaven hath kept back, so that there is no dew, and the earth hath kept back her produce. **11**And I called for a drought upon the land, and upon the mountains, and upon the corn, and upon the wine, and upon the oil, and upon that which the ground bringeth forth, and upon men, and upon cattle, and upon all the labour of the hands.'

The People Obey

12Then Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and Joshua the son of Jehozadak, the high priest, with all the remnant of the people, hearkened unto the voice of the LORD their God, and unto the words of Haggai the prophet, as the LORD their God had sent him; and the people did fear before the LORD. **13**Then spoke Haggai the LORD'S messenger in the LORD'S message unto the people, saying: 'I am with you, saith the LORD.' **14**And the LORD stirred up the spirit of Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, governor of Judah, and the spirit of Joshua the son of Jehozadak, the high priest, and the spirit of all the remnant of the people; and they came and did work in the house of the LORD of hosts, their God, **15**in the four and twentieth day of the month, in the sixth month, in the second year of Darius the king.

Haggai 2

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

The Coming Glory of God's House

1In the seventh month, in the one and twentieth day of the month, came the word of the LORD by Haggai the prophet, saying: **2**Speak now to Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, governor of Judah, and to Joshua the son of Jehozadak, the high priest, and to the remnant of the people, saying: **3**Who is left among you that saw this house in its former glory? and how do ye see it now? is not such a one as nothing in your eyes? **4**Yet now be strong, O Zerubbabel, saith the LORD; and be strong, O Joshua, son of Jehozadak, the high priest; and be strong, all ye people of the land, saith the LORD, and work; for I am with you, saith the LORD of hosts. **5**The word that I covenanted with you when ye came out of Egypt have I established, and My spirit abideth among you; fear ye not. **6**For thus saith the LORD of hosts: Yet once, it is a little while, and I will shake the heavens, and the earth, and the sea, and the dry land; **7**and I will shake all nations, and the choicest things of all nations shall come, and I will fill this house with glory, saith the LORD of hosts. **8**Mine is the silver, and Mine the gold, saith the LORD of hosts. **9**The glory of this latter house shall be greater than that of the former, saith the LORD of hosts; and in this place will I give peace, saith the LORD of hosts.'

Blessings for a Defiled People

10In the four and twentieth day of the ninth month, in the second year of Darius, came the word of the LORD by Haggai the prophet, saying: **11**Thus saith the LORD of hosts: Ask now the priests for instruction, saying: **12**If one bear hallowed flesh in the skirt of his garment, and with his skirt do touch bread, or pottage, or wine, or oil, or any food, shall it be holy?' And the priests answered and said: 'No.' **13**Then said Haggai: 'If one that is unclean by a dead body touch any of these, shall it be unclean?' And the priests answered and said: 'It shall be unclean.' **14**Then answered Haggai, and said: 'So is this people, and so is this nation before me, saith the LORD; and so is every work of their hands; and that which they offer there is unclean. **15**And now, I pray you, consider from this day and forward—before

a stone was laid upon a stone in the temple of the LORD, **16**through all that time, when one came to a heap of twenty measures, there were but ten; when one came to the winevat to draw out fifty press-measures, there were but twenty; **17**I smote you with blasting and with mildew and with hail in all the work of your hands; yet ye turned not to Me, saith the LORD— **18**consider, I pray you, from this day and forward, from the four and twentieth day of the ninth month, even from the day that the foundation of the LORD'S temple was laid, consider it; **19**is the seed yet in the barn? yea, the vine, and the fig-tree, and the pomegranate, and the olive-tree hath not brought forth—from this day will I bless you.'

Zerubbabel the LORD's Signet Ring

20And the word of the LORD came the second time unto Haggai in the four and twentieth day of the month, saying: **21**Speak to Zerubbabel, governor of Judah, saying: I will shake the heavens and the earth; **22**and I will overthrow the throne of kingdoms, and I will destroy the strength of the kingdoms of the nations; and I will overthrow the chariots, and those that ride in them; and the horses and their riders shall come down, every one by the sword of his brother. **23**In that day, saith the LORD of hosts, will I take thee, O Zerubbabel, My servant, the son of Shealtiel, saith the LORD, and will make thee as a signet; for I have chosen thee, saith the LORD of hosts.'

Zechariah 1

JPS [[Online](#)]

A Call to Repentance

(Jeremiah 3:11–25; Hosea 14:1–3)

1In the eighth month, in the second year of Darius, came the word of the LORD unto Zechariah the son of Berechiah, the son of Iddo, the prophet, saying: **2**The LORD hath been sore displeased with your fathers. **3**Therefore say thou unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts: Return unto Me, saith the LORD of hosts, and I will return unto you, saith the LORD of hosts. **4**Be ye not as your fathers, unto whom the former prophets proclaimed, saying: Thus saith the LORD of hosts: Return ye now from your evil ways, and from your evil doings; but they did not hear, nor attend unto Me, saith the LORD. **5**Your fathers, where are they? and the prophets, do they live for ever? **6**But My words and My statutes, which I commanded My servants the prophets, did they not overtake your fathers? so that they turned and said: Like as the LORD of hosts purposed to do unto us, according to our ways, and according to our doings, so hath He dealt with us.'

The Vision of the Horses

7Upon the four and twentieth day of the eleventh month, which is the month Shebat, in the second year of Darius, came the word of the LORD unto Zechariah the son of Berechiah, the son of Iddo, the prophet, saying— **8**I saw in the night, and behold a man riding upon a red horse, and he stood among the myrtle-trees that were in the bottom; and behind him there were horses, red, sorrel, and white. **9**Then said I: 'O my lord, what are these?' And the angel that spoke with me said unto me: 'I will show thee what these are.' **10**And the man that stood among the myrtle-trees answered and said: 'These are they whom the LORD hath sent to walk to and fro through the earth.' **11**And they answered the

angel of the LORD that stood among the myrtle-trees, and said: 'We have walked to and fro through the earth, and, behold, all the earth sitteth still, and is at rest.'

12Then the angel of the LORD spoke and said: 'O LORD of hosts, how long wilt Thou not have compassion on Jerusalem and on the cities of Judah, against which Thou hast had indignation these threescore and ten years? **13**And the LORD answered the angel that spoke with me with good words, even comforting words— **14**so the angel that spoke with me said unto me: 'Proclaim thou, saying: Thus saith the LORD of hosts: I am jealous for Jerusalem and for Zion with a great jealousy; **15**and I am very sore displeased with the nations that are at ease; for I was but a little displeased, and they helped for evil. **16**Therefore thus saith the LORD: I return to Jerusalem with compassions: My house shall be built in it, saith the LORD of hosts, and a line shall be stretched forth over Jerusalem. **17**Again, proclaim, saying: Thus saith the LORD of hosts: My cities shall again overflow with prosperity; and the LORD shall yet comfort Zion, and shall yet choose Jerusalem.'

The Vision of the Horns and the Craftsmen

18And I lifted up mine eyes, and saw, and behold four horns. **19**And I said unto the angel that spoke with me: 'What are these?' And he said unto me: 'These are the horns which have scattered Judah, Israel, and Jerusalem.' **20**And the LORD showed me four craftsmen. **21**Then said I: 'What come these to do?' And he spoke, saying: 'These—the horns which scattered Judah, so that no man did lift up his head—these then are come to frighten them, to cast down the horns of the nations, which lifted up their horn against the land of Judah to scatter it.'

Zechariah 2

JPS [[Online](#)]

The Vision of the Measuring Line

(Ezekiel 40:1–4)

1And I lifted up mine eyes, and saw, and behold a man with a measuring line in his hand. **2**Then said I: 'Whither goest thou?' And he said unto me: 'To measure Jerusalem, to see what is the breadth thereof, and what is the length thereof.' **3**And, behold, the angel that spoke with me went forth, and another angel went out to meet him, **4**and said unto him: 'Run, speak to this young man, saying: 'Jerusalem shall be inhabited without walls for the multitude of men and cattle therein. **5**For I, saith the LORD, will be unto her a wall of fire round about, and I will be the glory in the midst of her.

The Redemption of Zion

(Hosea 3:1–5)

6Ho, ho, flee then from the land of the north, saith the LORD; for I have spread you abroad as the four winds of the heaven, saith the LORD. **7**Ho, Zion, escape, thou that dwellest with the daughter of Babylon.' **8**For thus saith the LORD of hosts who sent me after glory unto the nations which spoiled you: 'Surely, he that toucheth you toucheth the apple of his eye. **9**For, behold, I will shake My hand over them, and they shall be a spoil to those that served them'; and ye shall know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me. **10**Sing and rejoice, O daughter of Zion; for, lo, I come, and I will dwell in the midst of thee, saith the LORD. **11**And many nations shall join themselves to the LORD in that day, and shall be My people, and I will dwell in the midst of thee'; and thou shalt know that the LORD of hosts hath

sent me unto thee. ¹²And the LORD shall inherit Judah as His portion in the holy land, and shall choose Jerusalem again.

¹³Be silent, all flesh, before the LORD; for He is aroused out of His holy habitation.

Zechariah 3

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

The Vision of Joshua the High Priest

¹And he showed me Joshua the high priest standing before the angel of the LORD, and Satan standing at his right hand to accuse him. ²And the LORD said unto Satan: 'The LORD rebuke thee, O Satan, yea, the LORD that hath chosen Jerusalem rebuke thee; is not this man a brand plucked out of the fire?' ³Now Joshua was clothed with filthy garments, and stood before the angel. ⁴And he answered and spoke unto those that stood before him, saying: 'Take the filthy garments from off him.' And unto him he said: 'Behold, I cause thine iniquity to pass from thee, and I will clothe thee with robes.' ⁵And I said: 'Let them set a fair mitre upon his head.' So they set a fair mitre upon his head, and clothed him with garments; and the angel of the LORD stood by.

⁶And the angel of the LORD forewarned Joshua, saying: ⁷Thus saith the LORD of hosts: If thou wilt walk in My ways, and if thou wilt keep My charge, and wilt also judge My house, and wilt also keep My courts, then I will give thee free access among these that stand by.

⁸Hear now, O Joshua the high priest, thou and thy fellows that sit before thee; for they are men that are a sign; for, behold, I will bring forth My servant the Shoot. ⁹For behold the stone that I have laid before Joshua; upon one stone are seven facets; behold, I will engrave the graving thereof, saith the LORD of hosts: And I will remove the iniquity of that land in one day. ¹⁰In that day, saith the LORD of hosts, shall ye call every man his neighbour under the vine and under the fig-tree.

Zechariah 4

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

The Vision of the Lampstand and Olive Trees

¹And the angel that spoke with me returned, and waked me, as a man that is wakened out of his sleep. ²And he said unto me: 'What seest thou?' And I said: 'I have seen, and behold a candlestick all of gold, with a bowl upon the top of it, and its seven lamps thereon; there are seven pipes, yea, seven, to the lamps, which are upon the top thereof; ³and two olive-trees by it, one upon the right side of the bowl, and the other upon the left side thereof.' ⁴And I answered and spoke to the angel that spoke with me, saying: 'What are these, my lord?' ⁵Then the angel that spoke with me answered and said unto me: 'Knowest thou not what these are?' And I said: 'No, my lord.' ⁶Then he answered and spoke unto me, saying: 'This is the word of the LORD unto Zerubbabel, saying: Not by might, nor by power, but by My spirit, saith the LORD of hosts. ⁷Who art thou, O great mountain before Zerubbabel? thou shalt become a plain; and he shall bring forth the top stone with shoutings of Grace, grace, unto it.'

8Moreover the word of the LORD came unto me, saying: **9**The hands of Zerubbabel have laid the foundation of this house; his hands shall also finish it; and thou shalt know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me unto you. **10**For who hath despised the day of small things? even they shall see with joy the plummet in the hand of Zerubbabel, even these seven, which are the eyes of the LORD, that run to and fro through the whole earth.'

11Then answered I, and said unto him: 'What are these two olive-trees upon the right side of the candlestick and upon the left side thereof?' **12**And I answered the second time, and said unto him: 'What are these two olive branches, which are beside the two golden spouts, that empty the golden oil out of themselves?' **13**And he answered me and said: 'Knowest thou not what these are?' And I said: 'No, my lord.' **14**Then said he: 'These are the two anointed ones, that stand by the Lord of the whole earth.'

Zechariah 5

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

The Vision of the Flying Scroll

1Then again I lifted up mine eyes, and saw, and behold a flying roll. **2**And he said unto me: 'What seest thou?' And I answered: 'I see a flying roll; the length thereof is twenty cubits, and the breadth thereof ten cubits.' **3**Then said he unto me: 'This is the curse that goeth forth over the face of the whole land; for every one that stealeth shall be swept away on the one side like it; and every one that sweareth shall be swept away on the other side like it. **4**I cause it to go forth, saith the LORD of hosts, and it shall enter into the house of the thief, and into the house of him that sweareth falsely by My name; and it shall abide in the midst of his house, and shall consume it with the timber thereof and the stones thereof.'

The Vision of the Woman in a Basket

5Then the angel that spoke with me went forth, and said unto me: 'Lift up now thine eyes, and see what is this that goeth forth.' **6**And I said: 'What is it?' And he said: 'This is the measure that goeth forth.' He said moreover: 'This is their eye in all the land— **7**and, behold, there was lifted up a round piece of lead—and this is a woman sitting in the midst of the measure.' **8**And he said: 'This is Wickedness.' And he cast her down into the midst of the measure, and he cast the weight of lead upon the mouth thereof. **9**Then lifted I up mine eyes, and saw, and, behold, there came forth two women, and the wind was in their wings; for they had wings like the wings of a stork; and they lifted up the measure between the earth and the heaven. **10**Then said I to the angel that spoke with me: 'Whither do these bear the measure?' **11**And he said unto me: 'To build her a house in the land of Shinar; and when it is prepared, she shall be set there in her own place.'

Zechariah 6

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

The Vision of the Four Chariots

1And again I lifted up mine eyes, and saw, and, behold, there came four chariots out from between the two mountains; and the mountains were mountains of brass. **2**In the first chariot were red horses; and in the second chariot black horses; **3**and in the third chariot white horses; and in the fourth chariot grizzled bay horses. **4**Then I answered and said unto the angel that spoke with me: 'What are these, my lord?' **5**And the angel answered and said unto me: 'These chariots go forth to the four winds of heaven, after presenting themselves before the Lord of all the earth. **6**That wherein are the black horses goeth forth toward the north country; and the white went forth after them; and the grizzled went forth toward the south country; **7**and the bay went forth'. And they sought to go that they might walk to and fro through the earth; and he said: 'Get you hence, walk to and fro through the earth.' So they walked to and fro through the earth. **8**Then cried he upon me, and spoke unto me, saying: 'Behold, they that go toward the north country have eased My spirit in the north country.'

The Crown and the Temple

9And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying: **10**Take of them of the captivity, even of Heldai, of Tobijah, and of Jedaiah, that are come from Babylon; and come thou the same day, and go into the house of Josiah the son of Zephaniah;

11yea, take silver and gold, and make crowns, and set the one upon the head of Joshua the son of Jehozadak, the high priest; **12**and speak unto him, saying: Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, saying: Behold, a man whose name is the Shoot, and who shall shoot up out of his place, and build the temple of the LORD; **13**even he shall build the temple of the LORD; and he shall bear the glory, and shall sit and rule upon his throne; and there shall be a priest before his throne; and the counsel of peace shall be between them both. **14**And the crowns shall be to Helem, and to Tobijah, and to Jedaiah, and to Hen the son of Zephaniah, as a memorial in the temple of the LORD. **15**And they that are far off shall come and build in the temple of the LORD, and ye shall know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me unto you. And it shall come to pass, if ye will diligently hearken to the voice of the LORD your God—.'

Zechariah 7

JPS [[Online](#)]

A Call to Justice and Mercy

1And it came to pass in the fourth year of king Darius, that the word of the LORD came unto Zechariah in the fourth day of the ninth month, even in Chislev; **2**When Bethel-sarezer, and Regem-melech and his men, had sent to entreat the favour of the LORD, **3**and to speak unto the priests of the house of the LORD of hosts, and to the prophets, saying: 'Should I weep in the fifth month, separating myself, as I have done these so many years?' **4**Then came the word of the LORD of hosts unto me, saying: **5**Speak unto all the people of the land, and to the priests, saying: When ye fasted and mourned in the fifth and in the seventh month, even these seventy years, did ye at all fast unto Me, even to Me? **6**And when ye eat, and when ye did drink, are ye not they that eat, and they that drink? **7**Should ye not hearken to the words which the LORD hath proclaimed by the former prophets, when Jerusalem was inhabited and in prosperity, and the cities thereof round about her, and the South and the Lowland were inhabited?'

8And the word of the LORD came unto Zechariah, saying: **9**Thus hath the LORD of hosts spoken, saying: Execute true judgment, and show mercy and compassion every man to his brother; **10**and

oppress not the widow, nor the fatherless, the stranger, nor the poor; and let none of you devise evil against his brother in your heart. **11**But they refused to attend, and turned a stubborn shoulder, and stopped their ears, that they might not hear. **12**Yea, they made their hearts as an adamant stone, lest they should hear the law, and the words which the LORD of hosts had sent by His spirit by the hand of the former prophets; therefore came there great wrath from the LORD of hosts. **13**And it came to pass that, as He called, and they would not hear; so they shall call, and I will not hear, said the LORD of hosts; **14**but I will scatter them with a whirlwind among all the nations whom they have not known. Thus the land was desolate after them, so that no man passed through nor returned; for they laid the pleasant land desolate.'

Zechariah 8

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

The Restoration of Jerusalem

(Micah 4:6–13)

1And the word of the LORD of hosts came, saying: **2**Thus saith the LORD of hosts: I am jealous for Zion with great jealousy, and I am jealous for her with great fury. **3**Thus saith the LORD: I return unto Zion, and will dwell in the midst of Jerusalem; and Jerusalem shall be called The city of truth; and the mountain of the LORD of hosts The holy mountain. **4**Thus saith the LORD of hosts: There shall yet old men and old women sit in the broad places of Jerusalem, every man with his staff in his hand for very age. **5**And the broad places of the city shall be full of boys and girls playing in the broad places thereof. **6**Thus saith the LORD of hosts: If it be marvellous in the eyes of the remnant of this people in those days, should it also be marvellous in Mine eyes? saith the LORD of hosts. **7**Thus saith the LORD of hosts: Behold, I will save My people from the east country, and from the west country; **8**And I will bring them, and they shall dwell in the midst of Jerusalem; and they shall be My people, and I will be their God, in truth and in righteousness.

9Thus saith the LORD of hosts: Let your hands be strong, ye that hear in these days these words from the mouth of the prophets that were in the day that the foundation of the house of the LORD of hosts was laid, even the temple, that it might be built. **10**For before those days there was no hire for man, nor any hire for beast; neither was there any peace to him that went out or came in because of the adversary; for I set all men every one against his neighbour. **11**But now I will not be unto the remnant of this people as in the former days, saith the LORD of hosts. **12**For as the seed of peace, the vine shall give her fruit, and the ground shall give her increase, and the heavens shall give their dew; and I will cause the remnant of this people to inherit all these things. **13**And it shall come to pass that, as ye were a curse among the nations, O house of Judah and house of Israel, so will I save you, and ye shall be a blessing; fear not, but let your hands be strong.

14For thus saith the LORD of host: As I purposed to do evil unto you, when your fathers provoked Me, saith the LORD of hosts, and I repented not; **15**so again do I purpose in these days to do good unto Jerusalem and to the house of Judah; fear ye not. **16**These are the things that ye shall do: Speak ye every man the truth with his neighbour; execute the judgment of truth and peace in your gates; **17**and let none of you devise evil in your hearts against his neighbour; and love no false oath; for all these are things that I hate, saith the LORD.'

18And the word of the LORD of hosts came unto me, saying: **19**Thus saith the LORD of hosts: The fast of the fourth month, and the fast of the fifth, and the fast of the seventh, and the fast of the tenth, shall be to the house of Judah joy and gladness, and cheerful seasons; therefore love ye truth and peace.

20Thus saith the LORD of hosts: It shall yet come to pass, that there shall come peoples, and the inhabitants of many cities; **21**and the inhabitants of one city shall go to another, saying: Let us go speedily to entreat the favour of the LORD, and to seek the LORD of hosts; I will go also. **22**Yea, many peoples and mighty nations shall come to seek the LORD of hosts in Jerusalem, and to entreat the favour of the LORD. **23**Thus saith the LORD of hosts: In those days it shall come to pass, that ten men shall take hold, out of all the languages of the nations, shall even take hold of the skirt of him that is a Jew, saying: We will go with you, for we have heard that God is with you.'

Zechariah 9

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

The Burden against Israel's Enemies

1The burden of the word of the LORD. In the land of Hadrach, And in Damascus shall be His resting-place; For the LORD'S is the eye of man And all the tribes of Israel.

2And Hamath also shall border thereon; Tyre and Zidon, for she is very wise.

3And Tyre did build herself a stronghold, And heaped up silver as the dust, And fine gold as the mire of the streets.

4Behold, the Lord will impoverish her, And He will smite her power into the sea; And she shall be devoured with fire.

5Ashkelon shall see it, and fear, Gaza also, and shall be sore pained, And Ekron, for her expectation shall be ashamed; And the king shall perish from Gaza, And Ashkelon shall not be inhabited.

6And a bastard shall dwell in Ashdod, And I will cut off the pride of the Philistines.

7And I will take away his blood out of his mouth, And his detestable things from between his teeth, And he also shall be a remnant for our God; And he shall be as a chief in Judah, And Ekron as a Jebusite.

8And I will encamp about My house against the army, That none pass through or return; And no oppressor shall pass through them any more; For now have I seen with Mine eyes.

Zion's Coming King

(Matthew 21:1-11; Mark 11:1-11; Luke 19:28-40; John 12:12-19)

9Rejoice greatly, O daughter of Zion, Shout, O daughter of Jerusalem; Behold, thy king cometh unto thee, He is triumphant, and victorious, Lowly, and riding upon an ass, Even upon a colt the foal of an ass.

10And I will cut off the chariot from Ephraim, And the horse from Jerusalem, And the battle bow shall be cut off, And he shall speak peace unto the nations; And his dominion shall be from sea to sea, And from the River to the ends of the earth.

11As for thee also, because of the blood of thy covenant I send forth thy prisoners out of the pit Wherein is no water.

12Return to the stronghold, Ye prisoners of hope; Even to-day do I declare That I will render double unto thee.

13For I bend Judah for Me, I fill the bow with Ephraim; And I will stir up thy sons, O Zion, Against thy sons, O Javan, And will make thee as the sword of a mighty man.

The LORD Will Save His People

14And the LORD shall be seen over them, And His arrow shall go forth as the lightning; And the Lord GOD will blow the horn, And will go with whirlwinds of the south.

15The LORD of hosts will defend them; And they shall devour, and shall tread down the sling-stones; And they shall drink, and make a noise as through wine; And they shall be filled like the basins, like the corners of the altar.

16And the LORD their God shall save them in that day As the flock of His people; For they shall be as the stones of a crown, Glittering over His land.

17For how great is their goodness, and how great is their beauty! Corn shall make the young men flourish, And new wine the maids.

Zechariah 10

JPS [[Online](#)]

Judah and Israel Will Be Restored

1Ask ye of the LORD rain in the time of the latter rain, Even of the LORD that maketh lightnings; And He will give them showers of rain, To every one grass in the field.

2For the teraphim have spoken vanity, And the diviners have seen a lie, And the dreams speak falsely, They comfort in vain; Therefore they go their way like sheep, They are afflicted, because there is no shepherd.

3Mine anger is kindled against the shepherds, And I will punish the he-goats; For the LORD of hosts hath remembered His flock the house of Judah, And maketh them as His majestic horse in the battle.

4Out of them shall come forth the corner-stone, Out of them the stake, Out of them the battle bow, Out of them every master together.

5And they shall be as mighty men, Treading down in the mire of the streets in the battle, And they shall fight, because the LORD is with them; And the riders on horses shall be confounded.

6And I will strengthen the house of Judah, And I will save the house of Joseph, And I will bring them back, for I have compassion upon them, And they shall be as though I had not cast them off; For I am the LORD their God, and I will hear them.

7And they of Ephraim shall be like a mighty man, And their heart shall rejoice as through wine; Yea, their children shall see it, And rejoice, their heart shall be glad in the LORD.

8I will hiss for them, and gather them, For I have redeemed them; And they shall increase as they have increased.

9And I will sow them among the peoples, And they shall remember Me in far countries; And they shall live with their children, and shall return.

10I will bring them back also out of the land of Egypt, And gather them out of Assyria; And I will bring them into the land of Gilead and Lebanon; And place shall not suffice them.

11And over the sea affliction shall pass, And the waves shall be smitten in the sea, And all the depths of the Nile shall dry up; And the pride of Assyria shall be brought down, And the sceptre of Egypt shall depart away.

12And I will strengthen them in the LORD; And they shall walk up and down in His name, Saith the LORD.

Zechariah 11

JPS [[Online](#)]

The Doomed Flock

1Open thy doors, O Lebanon, That the fire may devour thy cedars.

2Wail, O cypress-tree, for the cedar is fallen; Because the glorious ones are spoiled; Wail, O ye oaks of Bashan, For the strong forest is come down.

3Hark! the wailing of the shepherds, For their glory is spoiled; Hark! the roaring of young lions, For the thickets of the Jordan are spoiled.

4Thus said the LORD my God: 'Feed the flock of slaughter; **5**whose buyers slay them, and hold themselves not guilty; and they that sell them say: Blessed be the LORD, for I am rich; and their own shepherds pity them not. **6**For I will no more pity the inhabitants of the land, saith the LORD; but, lo, I will deliver the men every one into his neighbour's hand, and into the hand of his king; and they shall smite the land, and out of their hand I will not deliver them.'

7So I fed the flock of slaughter, verily the poor of the flock. And I took unto me two staves; the one I called Graciousness, and the other I called Binders; and I fed the flock. **8**And I cut off the three

shepherds in one month; 'for My soul became impatient of them, and their soul also loathed Me.' ⁹Then said I: 'I will not feed you; that which dieth, let it die; and that which is to be cut off, let it be cut off; and let them that are left eat every one the flesh of another.'

Thirty Pieces of Silver

(Matthew 27:3–10)

¹⁰And I took my staff Graciousness, and cut it asunder, 'that I might break My covenant which I had made with all the peoples.' ¹¹And it was broken in that day; and the poor of the flock that gave heed unto me knew of a truth that it was the word of the LORD. ¹²And I said unto them: 'If ye think good, give me my hire; and if not, forbear.' So they weighed for my hire thirty pieces of silver. ¹³And the LORD said unto me: 'Cast it into the treasury, the goodly price that I was prized at of them.' And I took the thirty pieces of silver, and cast them into the treasury, in the house of the LORD. ¹⁴Then I cut asunder mine other staff, even Binders, that the brotherhood between Judah and Israel might be broken.

¹⁵And the LORD said unto me: 'Take unto thee yet the instruments of a foolish shepherd. ¹⁶For, lo, I will raise up a shepherd in the land, who will not think of those that are cut off, neither will seek those that are young, nor heal that which is broken; neither will he feed that which standeth still, but he will eat the flesh of the fat, and will break their hoofs in pieces.'

¹⁷Woe to the worthless shepherd That leaveth the flock! The sword shall be upon his arm, And upon his right eye; His arm shall be clean dried up, And his right eye shall be utterly darkened.

Zechariah 12

JPS [[Online](#)]

The Coming Deliverance of Jerusalem

¹The burden of the word of the LORD concerning Israel. The saying of the LORD, who stretched forth the heavens, And laid the foundation of the earth, And formed the spirit of man within him:

²Behold, I will make Jerusalem a cup of staggering Unto all the peoples round about, And upon Judah also shall it fall to be in the siege against Jerusalem. ³And it shall come to pass in that day, That I will make Jerusalem a stone of burden for all the peoples; All that burden themselves with it shall be sore wounded; And all the nations of the earth shall be gathered together against it. ⁴In that day, saith the LORD, I will smite every horse with bewilderment, And his rider with madness; And I will open Mine eyes upon the house of Judah, And will smite every horse of the peoples with blindness. ⁵And the chiefs of Judah shall say in their heart: 'The inhabitants of Jerusalem are my strength Through the LORD of hosts their God.'

⁶In that day will I make the chiefs of Judah Like a pan of fire among the wood, And like a torch of fire among sheaves; And they shall devour all the peoples round about, On the right hand and on the left; And Jerusalem shall be inhabited again in her own place, even in Jerusalem. ⁷The LORD also shall save the tents of Judah first, That the glory of the house of David And the glory of the inhabitants of Jerusalem be not magnified above Judah. ⁸In that day shall the LORD defend the inhabitants of Jerusalem; And he that stumbleth among them at that day shall be as David; And the house of David

shall be as a godlike being, As the angel of the LORD before them. ⁹And it shall come to pass in that day, That I will seek to destroy all the nations That come against Jerusalem.

Mourning the One They Pierced

(John 19:31–37)

¹⁰And I will pour upon the house of David, And upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, The spirit of grace and of supplication; And they shall look unto Me because they have thrust him through; And they shall mourn for him, as one mourneth for his only son, And shall be in bitterness for him, as one that is in bitterness for his first-born. ¹¹In that day shall there be a great mourning in Jerusalem, As the mourning of Hadadrimmon in the valley of Megiddon. ¹²And the land shall mourn, every family apart: The family of the house of David apart, and their wives apart; The family of the house of Nathan apart, and their wives apart; ¹³The family of the house of Levi apart, and their wives apart; The family of the Shimeites apart, and their wives apart; ¹⁴All the families that remain, Every family apart, and their wives apart.

Zechariah 13

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

An End to Idolatry

¹In that day there shall be a fountain opened To the house of David and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, For purification and for sprinkling.

²And it shall come to pass in that day, Saith the LORD of hosts, That I will cut off the names of the idols out of the land, And they shall no more be remembered; And also I will cause the prophets And the unclean spirit to pass out of the land. ³And it shall come to pass that, when any shall yet prophesy, then his father and his mother that begot him shall say unto him: 'Thou shalt not live, for thou speakest lies in the name of the LORD'; and his father and his mother that begot him shall thrust him through when he prophesieth. ⁴And it shall come to pass in that day, that the prophets shall be brought to shame every one through his vision, when he prophesieth; neither shall they wear a hairy mantle to deceive; ⁵but he shall say: 'I am no prophet, I am a tiller of the ground; for I have been made a bondman from my youth.' ⁶And one shall say unto him: 'What are these wounds between thy hands?' Then he shall answer: 'Those with which I was wounded in the house of my friends.'

The Shepherd Struck, the Sheep Scattered

(Matthew 26:31–35; Mark 14:27–31)

⁷Awake, O sword, against My shepherd, And against the man that is near unto Me, Saith the LORD of hosts; Smite the shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered; And I will turn My hand upon the little ones.

⁸And it shall come to pass, that in all the land, saith the LORD, Two parts therein shall be cut off and die; But the third shall be left therein.

⁹And I will bring the third part through the fire, And will refine them as silver is refined, And will try them as gold is tried; They shall call on My name, And I will answer them; I will say: 'It is My people', And they shall say: 'The LORD is my God.'

Zechariah 14

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

The Destroyers of Jerusalem Destroyed

1Behold, a day of the LORD cometh, When thy spoil shall be divided in the midst of thee. **2**For I will gather all nations against Jerusalem to battle; And the city shall be taken, and the houses rifled, And the women ravished; And half of the city shall go forth into captivity, But the residue of the people shall not be cut off from the city. **3**Then shall the LORD go forth, And fight against those nations, As when He fighteth in the day of battle. **4**And His feet shall stand in that day upon the mount of Olives, Which is before Jerusalem on the east, And the mount of Olives shall cleft in the midst thereof Toward the east and toward the west, So that there shall be a very great valley; And half of the mountain shall remove toward the north, And half of it toward the south. **5**And ye shall flee to the valley of the mountains; For the valley of the mountains shall reach unto Azel; Yea, ye shall flee, like as ye fled from before the earthquake In the days of Uzziah king of Judah; And the LORD my God shall come, And all the holy ones with Thee.

6And it shall come to pass in that day, that there shall not be light, But heavy clouds and thick; **7**And there shall be one day Which shall be known as the LORD'S, Not day, and not night; But it shall come to pass, that at evening time there shall be light.

8And it shall come to pass in that day, That living waters shall go out from Jerusalem: Half of them toward the eastern sea, And half of them toward the western sea; In summer and in winter shall it be.

9And the LORD shall be King over all the earth; In that day shall the LORD be One, and His name one.

10All the land shall be turned as the Arabah, from Geba to Rimmon south of Jerusalem; and she shall be lifted up, and inhabited in her place, from Benjamin's gate unto the place of the first gate, unto the corner gate, and from the tower of Hananel unto the king's winepresses. **11**And men shall dwell therein, And there shall be no more extermination; But Jerusalem shall dwell safely.

12And this shall be the plague wherewith the LORD will smite All the peoples that have warred against Jerusalem: Their flesh shall consume away while they stand upon their feet, And their eyes shall consume away in their sockets, And their tongue shall consume away in their mouth. **13**And it shall come to pass in that day, That a great tumult from the LORD shall be among them; And they shall lay hold every one on the hand of his neighbour, And his hand shall rise up against the hand of his neighbour. **14**And Judah also shall fight against Jerusalem; And the wealth of all the nations round about shall be gathered together, Gold, and silver, and apparel, in great abundance. **15**And so shall be the plague of the horse, Of the mule, of the camel, and of the ass, And of all the beasts that shall be in those camps, as this plague.

All Nations Will Worship the King

(Leviticus 23:33–44; Nehemiah 8:13–18)

16And it shall come to pass, that every one that is left of all the nations that came against Jerusalem shall go up from year to year to worship the King, the LORD of hosts, and to keep the feast of tabernacles. **17**And it shall be, that whoso of the families of the earth goeth not up unto Jerusalem to

worship the King, the LORD of hosts, upon them there shall be no rain. **18**And if the family of Egypt go not up, and come not, they shall have no overflow; there shall be the plague, wherewith the LORD will smite the nations that go not up to keep the feast of tabernacles. **19**This shall be the punishment of Egypt, and the punishment of all the nations that go not up to keep the feast of tabernacles.

20In that day shall there be upon the bells of the horses: HOLY UNTO THE LORD; and the pots in the LORD'S house shall be like the basins before the altar. **21**Yea, every pot in Jerusalem and in Judah shall be holy unto the LORD of hosts; and all they that sacrifice shall come and take of them, and seethe therein; and in that day there shall be no more a trafficker in the house of the LORD of hosts.

Malachi 1

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

The LORD's Love for Israel

(Genesis 25:19–28; Romans 9:6–29)

1The burden of the word of the LORD to Israel by Malachi.

2I have loved you, saith the LORD. Yet ye say: 'Wherein hast Thou loved us?' Was not Esau Jacob's brother? Saith the LORD; Yet I loved Jacob; **3**But Esau I hated, And made his mountains a desolation, And gave his heritage to the jackals of the wilderness. **4**Whereas Edom saith: 'We are beaten down, But we will return and build the waste places'; Thus saith the LORD of hosts: They shall build, but I will throw down; And they shall be called The border of wickedness, And The people whom the LORD execrateth for ever. **5**And your eyes shall see, And ye shall say: 'The LORD is great beyond the border of Israel.'

The Polluted Offerings

6A son honoureth his father, And a servant his master; If then I be a father, Where is My honour? And if I be a master, Where is My fear? Saith the LORD of hosts Unto you, O priests, that despise My name. And ye say: 'Wherein have we despised Thy name?' **7**Ye offer polluted bread upon Mine altar. And ye say: 'Wherein have we polluted thee?' In that ye say: 'The table of the LORD is contemptible.' **8**And when ye offer the blind for sacrifice, is it no evil! And when ye offer the lame and sick, is it no evil! Present it now unto thy governor; will he be pleased with thee? Or will he accept thy person? Saith the LORD of hosts. **9**And now, I pray you, entreat the favour of God That He may be gracious unto us!— This hath been of your doing.—Will He accept any of your persons? Saith the LORD of hosts. **10**Oh that there were even one among you that would shut the doors, That ye might not kindle fire on Mine altar in vain! I have no pleasure in you, Saith the LORD of hosts, Neither will I accept an offering at your hand. **11**For from the rising of the sun even unto the going down of the same My name is great among the nations; And in every place offerings are presented unto My name, Even pure oblations; For My name is great among the nations, Saith the LORD of hosts. **12**But ye profane it, In that ye say: 'The table of the LORD is polluted, And the fruit thereof, even the food thereof, is contemptible.' **13**Ye say also: 'Behold, what a weariness is it!' And ye have snuffed at it, Saith the LORD of hosts; And ye have brought that which was taken by violence, And the lame, and the sick; Thus ye bring the offering; Should I accept this of your hand? Saith the LORD. **14**But cursed be he that dealeth craftily, Whereas

he hath in his flock a male, And voweth, and sacrificeth unto the Lord a blemished thing; For I am a great King, Saith the LORD of hosts, And My name is feared among the nations.

Malachi 2

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

A Warning to the Priests

1And now, this commandment Is for you, O ye priests. **2**If ye will not hearken, and if ye will not lay it to heart, To give glory unto My name, Saith the LORD of hosts, Then will I send the curse upon you, And I will curse your blessings; Yea, I curse them, Because ye do not lay it to heart. **3**Behold, I will rebuke the seed for your hurt, And will spread dung upon your faces, Even the dung of your sacrifices; And ye shall be taken away unto it. **4**Know then that I have sent This commandment unto you, That My covenant might be with Levi, Saith the LORD of hosts. **5**My covenant was with him Of life and peace, and I gave them to him, And of fear, and he feared Me, And was afraid of My name. **6**The law of truth was in his mouth, And unrighteousness was not found in his lips; He walked with Me in peace and uprightness, And did turn many away from iniquity. **7**For the priest's lips should keep knowledge, And they should seek the law at his mouth; For he is the messenger of the LORD of hosts. **8**But ye are turned aside out of the way; Ye have caused many to stumble in the law; Ye have corrupted the covenant of Levi, Saith the LORD of hosts. **9**Therefore have I also made you Contemptible and base before all the people, According as ye have not kept My ways, But have had respect of persons in the law.

Judah's Unfaithfulness

10Have we not all one father? Hath not one God created us? Why do we deal treacherously every man against his brother, Profaning the covenant of our fathers? **11**Judah hath dealt treacherously, And an abomination is committed in Israel and in Jerusalem; For Judah hath profaned the holiness of the LORD which He loveth, And hath married the daughter of a strange god. **12**May the LORD cut off to the man that doeth this, Him that calleth and him that answereth out of the tents of Jacob, And him that offereth an offering unto the LORD of hosts.

13And this further ye do: Ye cover the altar of the LORD with tears, With weeping, and with sighing, Insomuch that He regardeth not the offering any more, Neither receiveth it with good will at your hand. **14**Yet ye say: 'Wherefore?' Because the LORD hath been witness Between thee and the wife of thy youth, Against whom thou hast dealt treacherously, Though she is thy companion, And the wife of thy covenant. **15**And not one hath done so Who had exuberance of spirit! For what seeketh the one? A seed given of God. Therefore take heed to your spirit, And let none deal treacherously against the wife of his youth. **16**For I hate putting away, Saith the LORD, the God of Israel, And him that covereth his garment with violence, Saith the LORD of hosts; Therefore take heed to your spirit, That ye deal not treacherously.

17Ye have wearied the LORD with your words. Yet ye say: 'Wherein have we wearied Him?' In that ye say: 'Every one that doeth evil Is good in the sight of the LORD, And He delighteth in them; Or where is the God of justice?'

Malachi 3

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

I Will Send My Messenger

(Matthew 11:7–19; Luke 7:24–35)

1Behold, I send My messenger, And he shall clear the way before Me; And the Lord, whom ye seek, Will suddenly come to His temple, And the messenger of the covenant, Whom ye delight in, Behold, he cometh, Saith the LORD of hosts. **2**But who may abide the day of his coming? And who shall stand when he appeareth? For he is like a refiner's fire, And like fullers' soap; **3**And he shall sit as a refiner and purifier of silver; And he shall purify the sons of Levi, And purge them as gold and silver; And there shall be they that shall offer unto the LORD Offerings in righteousness. **4**Then shall the offering of Judah and Jerusalem Be pleasant unto the LORD, As in the days of old, And as in ancient years.

5And I will come near to you to judgment; And I will be a swift witness Against the sorcerers, and against the adulterers, And against false swearers; And against those that oppress the hireling in his wages, The widow, and the fatherless, And that turn aside the stranger from his right, And fear not Me, Saith the LORD of hosts.

Robbing God

6For I the LORD change not; And ye, O sons of Jacob, are not consumed.

7From the days of your fathers ye have turned aside From Mine ordinances, and have not kept them. Return unto Me, and I will return unto you, Saith the LORD of hosts. But ye say: 'Wherein shall we return?'

8Will a man rob God? Yet ye rob Me. But ye say: 'Wherein have we robbed Thee?' In tithes and heave-offerings. **9**Ye are cursed with the curse, Yet ye rob Me, Even this whole nation. **10**Bring ye the whole tithe into the store-house, That there may be food in My house, And try Me now herewith, Saith the LORD of hosts, If I will not open you the windows of heaven, And pour you out a blessing, That there shall be more than sufficiency. **11**And I will rebuke the devourer for your good, And he shall not destroy the fruits of your land; Neither shall your vine cast its fruit before the time in the field, Saith the LORD of hosts. **12**And all nations shall call you happy; For ye shall be a delightsome land, Saith the LORD of hosts.

The Book of Remembrance

13Your words have been all too strong against Me, Saith the LORD. Yet ye say: 'Wherein have we spoken against thee?' **14**Ye have said: 'It is vain to serve God; And what profit is it that we have kept His charge, And that we have walked mournfully Because of the LORD of hosts?' **15**And now we call the proud happy; Yea, they that work wickedness are built up; Yea, they try God, and are delivered.'

16Then they that feared the LORD Spoke one with another; And the LORD hearkened, and heard, And a book of remembrance was written before Him, For them that feared the LORD, and that thought upon His name. **17**And they shall be Mine, saith the LORD of hosts, In the day that I do make, even Mine own treasure; And I will spare them, as a man spareth His own son that serveth him. **18**Then shall ye again discern between the righteous and the wicked, Between him that serveth God And him that serveth Him not.

Malachi 4

JPS [\[Online\]](#)

The Day of the LORD

(Zephaniah 1:7–18; 1 Thessalonians 5:1–11; 2 Peter 3:8–13)

1For, behold, the day cometh, It burneth as a furnace; And all the proud, and all that work wickedness, shall be stubble; And the day that cometh shall set them ablaze, Saith the LORD of hosts, That it shall leave them neither root nor branch. **2**But unto you that fear My name Shall the sun of righteousness arise with healing in its wings; And ye shall go forth, and gambol As calves of the stall. **3**And ye shall tread down the wicked; For they shall be ashes under the soles of your feet In the day that I do make, Saith the LORD of hosts.

4Remember ye the law of Moses My servant, Which I commanded unto him in Horeb for all Israel, Even statutes and ordinances.

5Behold, I will send you Elijah the prophet Before the coming Of the great and terrible day of the LORD.

6And he shall turn the heart of the fathers to the children, And the heart of the children to their fathers; Lest I come and smite the land with utter destruction.

Matthew 1

WEY [\[Online\]](#)

The Genealogy of Jesus

(Ruth 4:18–22; Luke 3:23–38)

1The Genealogy of Jesus Christ, the son of David, the son of Abraham.

2Abraham was the father of Isaac; Isaac of Jacob; Jacob of Judah and his brothers. **3**Judah was the father (by Tamar) **4**Ram of Amminadab; Amminadab of Nahshon; Nahshon of Salmon; **5**Salmon (by Rahab) **6**Jesse of David—the King. David (by Uriah's widow) **7**Solomon of Rehoboam; Rehoboam of Abijah; Abijah of Asa; **8**Asa of Jehoshaphat; Jehoshaphat of Jehoram; Jehoram of Uzziah; **9**Uzziah of Jotham; Jotham of Ahaz; Ahaz of Hezekiah; **10**Hezekiah of Manasseh; Manasseh of Amon; Amon of Josiah; **11**Josiah of Jeconiah and his brothers at the period of the Removal to Babylon.

12After the Removal to Babylon Jeconiah had a son Shealtiel; Shealtiel was the father of Zerubbabel; **13**Zerubbabel of Abiud; Abiud of Eliakim; Eliakim of Azor; **14**Azor of Zadok; Zadok of Achim; Achim of Eliud; **15**Eliud of Eleazar; Eleazar of Matthan; Matthan of Jacob; **16**and Jacob of Joseph the husband of Mary, who was the mother of JESUS who is called CHRIST.

17There are therefore, in all, fourteen generations from Abraham to David; fourteen from David to the Removal to Babylon; and fourteen from the Removal to Babylon to the Christ.

The Birth of Jesus

(Isaiah 7:10–16; Luke 2:1–7)

18The circumstances of the birth of Jesus Christ were these. After his mother Mary was betrothed to Joseph, before they were united in marriage, she was found to be with child through the Holy Spirit. **19**But Joseph her husband, being a kind-hearted man and unwilling publicly to disgrace her, had determined to release her privately from the betrothal. **20**But while he was contemplating this step, an angel of the Lord appeared to him in a dream and said, "Joseph, son of David, do not be afraid to bring home your wife Mary, for she is with child through the Holy Spirit. **21**She will give birth to a Son, and you are to call His name JESUS for He it is who will save His People from their sins." **22**All this took place in fulfilment of what the Lord had spoken through the Prophet, **23**"Mark! The maiden will be with child and will give birth to a son, and they will call His name Immanuel"—a word which signifies 'God with us'. **24**When Joseph awoke, he did as the angel of the Lord had commanded, and brought home his wife, **25**but did not live with her until she had given birth to a son. The child's name he called JESUS.

Matthew 2

WEY [\[Online\]](#)

The Pilgrimage of the Magi

(Micah 5:1–6)

1Now after the birth of Jesus, which took place at Bethlehem in Judaea in the reign of King Herod, excitement was produced in Jerusalem by the arrival of certain Magi from the east, **2**inquiring, "Where is the newly born king of the Jews? For we have seen his Star in the east, and have come here to do him homage." **3**Reports of this soon reached the king, and greatly agitated not only him but all the people of Jerusalem. **4**So he assembled all the High Priests and Scribes of the people, and anxiously asked them where the Christ was to be born. **5**"At Bethlehem in Judaea," they replied; "for so it stands written in the words of the Prophet,

6"And thou, Bethlehem in the land of Judah, by no means the least honorable art thou among princely places in Judah! For from thee shall come a prince—one who shall be the Shepherd of My People Israel."

7Thereupon Herod sent privately for the Magi and ascertained from them the exact time of the star's appearing. **8**He then directed them to go to Bethlehem, adding, "Go and make careful inquiry about the child, and when you have found him, bring me word, that I too may come and do him homage." **9**After hearing what the king said, they went to Bethlehem, while, strange to say, the star they had seen in the east led them on until it came and stood over the place where the babe was. **10**When they saw the star, the sight filled them with intense joy. **11**So they entered the house; and when they saw the babe with His mother Mary, they prostrated themselves and did Him homage, and opening their treasure-chests offered gifts to Him—gold, frankincense, and myrrh. **12**But being forbidden by God in a dream to return to Herod, they went back to their own country by a different route.

The Flight to Egypt

(Hosea 11:1–7)

13When they were gone, and angel of the Lord appeared to Joseph in a dream and said, "Rise: take the babe and His mother and escape to Egypt, and remain there till I bring you word. For Herod is about to make search for the child in order to destroy Him."

14So Joseph roused himself and took the babe and His mother by night and departed into Egypt.

15There he remained till Herod's death, that what the Lord had said through the Prophet might be fulfilled, "Out of Egypt I called My Son."

Weeping and Great Mourning

(Jeremiah 31:1–25)

16Then Herod, finding that the Magi had trifled with him, was furious, and sent and massacred all the boys under two years of age, in Bethlehem and all its neighbourhood, according to the date he had so carefully ascertained from the Magi. **17**Then were these words, spoken by the Prophet Jeremiah, fulfilled,

18"A voice was heard in Ramah, wailing and bitter lamentation: It was Rachel bewailing her children, and she refused to be comforted because there were no more."

The Return to Nazareth

(Luke 2:39–40)

19But after Herod's death an angel of the Lord appeared in a dream to Joseph in Egypt, and said to him, **20**"Rise from sleep, and take the child and His mother, and go into the land of Israel, for those who were seeking the child's life are dead." **21**So he roused himself and took the child and His mother and came into the land of Israel. **22**But hearing that Archelaus had succeeded his father Herod on the throne of Judaea, he was afraid to go there; and being instructed by God in a dream he withdrew into Galilee, **23**and went and settled in a town called Nazareth, in order that these words spoken through the Prophets might be fulfilled, "He shall be called a Nazarene."

Matthew 3

WEY [\[Online\]](#)

The Mission of John the Baptist

(Isaiah 40:1–5; Mark 1:1–8; Luke 3:1–20; John 1:19–28)

1About this time John the Baptist made his appearance, preaching in the Desert of Judaea. **2**"Repent," he said, "for the Kingdom of the Heavens is now close at hand."

3He it is who was spoken of through the Prophet Isaiah when he said, "The voice of one crying aloud, 'In the desert prepare ye a road for the Lord: make His highway straight.'"

4This man John wore a garment of camel's hair, and a loincloth of leather; and he lived upon locusts and wild honey. **5**Then large numbers of people went out to him—people from Jerusalem and from all Judaea, and from the whole of the Jordan valley— **6**and were baptized by him in the Jordan, making full confession of their sins.

7But when he saw many of the Pharisees and Sadducees coming for baptism, he exclaimed, "O vipers' brood, who has warned you to flee from the coming wrath? **8**Therefore let your lives prove your change of heart; **9**and do not imagine that you can say to yourselves, 'We have Abraham as our forefather,' for I tell you that God can raise up descendants for Abraham from these stones. **10**And already the axe is lying at the root of the trees, so that every tree which does not produce good fruit will quickly be hewn down and thrown into the fire.

11I indeed am baptizing you in water on a profession of repentance; but He who is coming after me is mightier than I: His sandals I am not worthy to carry for a moment; He will baptize you in the Holy Spirit and in fire. **12**His winnowing-shovel is in His hand, and He will make a thorough clearance of His threshing-floor, gathering His wheat into the storehouse, but burning up the chaff in unquenchable fire."

The Baptism of Jesus

(Mark 1:9–11; Luke 3:21–22; John 1:29–34)

13Just at that time Jesus, coming from Galilee to the Jordan, presents Himself to John to be baptized by him. **14**John protested. "It is I," he said, "who have need to be baptized by you, and do you come to me?" **15**"Let it be so on this occasion," Jesus replied; "for so we ought to fulfil every religious duty." Then he consented; **16**and Jesus was baptized, and immediately went up from the water. At that moment the heavens opened, and he saw the Spirit of God descending like a dove and alighting upon Him, **17**while a voice came from Heaven, saying, "This is My Son, the dearly loved, in whom is My delight."

Matthew 4

WEY [\[Online\]](#)

The Temptation of Jesus

(Mark 1:12–13; Luke 4:1–13)

1At that time Jesus was led up by the Spirit into the Desert in order to be tempted by the Devil. **2**There He fasted for forty days and nights; and after that He suffered from hunger. **3**So the Tempter came and said, "If you are the Son of God, command these stones to turn into loaves." **4**"It is written," replied Jesus, "It is not on bread alone that a man shall live, but on whatsoever God shall appoint."

5Then the Devil took Him to the Holy City and caused Him to stand on the roof of the Temple,

6and said, "If you are God's Son, throw yourself down; for it is written, "To His angels He will give orders concerning thee, and on their hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any moment thou shouldst strike thy foot against a stone."

7"Again it is written," replied Jesus, "Thou shalt not put the Lord thy God to the proof."

8Then the Devil took Him to the top of an exceedingly lofty mountain, from which he caused Him to see all the Kingdoms of the world and their splendour, **9**and said to Him, "All this I will give you, if you will kneel down and do me homage." **10**"Begone, Satan!" Jesus replied; "for it is written, 'To the Lord

thy God thou shalt do homage, and to Him alone shalt thou render worship.” **11** Thereupon the Devil left Him, and angels at once came and ministered to Him.

Jesus Begins His Ministry

(Isaiah 9:1–7; Mark 1:14–15; Luke 4:14–15)

12 Now when Jesus heard that John was thrown into prison, He withdrew into Galilee, **13** and leaving Nazareth He went and settled at Capernaum, a town by the Lake on the frontiers of Zebulun and Naphtali, **14** in order that these words, spoken through the Prophet Isaiah, might be fulfilled,

15 “Zebulun’s land and Naphtali’s land; the road by the Lake; the country beyond the Jordan; Galilee of the Nations!

16 The people who were dwelling in darkness have seen a brilliant light; and on those who were dwelling in the region of the shadow of death, on them light has dawned.”

17 From that time Jesus began to preach. “Repent,” He said, “for the Kingdom of the Heavens is now close at hand.”

The First Disciples

(Mark 1:16–20; Luke 5:1–11; John 1:35–42)

18 And walking along the shore of the Lake of Galilee He saw two brothers—Simon called Peter and his brother Andrew—throwing a drag-net into the Lake; for they were fishers.

19 And He said to them, “Come and follow me, and I will make you fishers of men.” **20** So they immediately left their nets and followed Him. As He went further on, **21** He saw two other brothers, James the son of Zabdi and his brother John, in the boat with their father Zabdi mending their nets; and He called them. **22** And they at once left the boat and their father, and followed Him.

Jesus Heals the Multitudes

(Mark 3:7–12; Luke 6:17–19)

23 Then Jesus travelled through all Galilee, teaching in their synagogues and proclaiming the Good News of the Kingdom, and curing every kind of disease and infirmity among the people.

24 Thus His fame spread through all Syria; and they brought all the sick to Him, the people who were suffering from various diseases and pains—demoniacs, epileptics, paralytics; and He cured them. **25** And great crowds followed Him, coming from Galilee, from the Ten Towns, from Jerusalem, and from beyond the district on the other side of the Jordan.

Matthew 5

WEY [\[Online\]](#)

The Sermon on the Mount

¹Seeing the multitude of people, Jesus went up the Hill. There He seated Himself, and when His disciples came to Him, ²He proceeded to teach them, and said:

The Beatitudes

(Psalm 1:1–6; Luke 6:20–23)

³“Blessed are the poor in spirit, for to them belongs the Kingdom of the Heavens.

⁴“Blessed are the mourners, for they shall be comforted.

⁵“Blessed are the meek, for they as heirs shall obtain possession of the earth.

⁶“Blessed are those who hunger and thirst for righteousness, for they shall be completely satisfied.

⁷“Blessed are the compassionate, for they shall receive compassion.

⁸“Blessed are the pure in heart, for they shall see God.

⁹“Blessed are the peacemakers, for it is they who will be recognized as sons of God.

¹⁰“Blessed are those who have borne persecution in the cause of Righteousness, for to them belongs the Kingdom of the Heavens.

¹¹“Blessed are you when they have insulted and persecuted you, and have said every cruel thing about you falsely for my sake. ¹²Be joyful and triumphant, because your reward is great in the Heavens; for so were the Prophets before you persecuted.

Salt and Light

(Mark 9:49–50; Luke 14:34–35; Philipians 2:12–18)

¹³“*You* are the salt of the earth; but if salt has become tasteless, in what way can it regain its saltiness? It is no longer good for anything but to be thrown away and trodden on by the passers by.

¹⁴“*You* are the light of the world; a town cannot be hid if built on a hill-top. ¹⁵Nor is a lamp lighted to be put under a bushel, but on the lampstand; and then it gives light to all in the house. ¹⁶Just so let your light shine before all men, in order that they may see your holy lives and may give glory to your Father who is in Heaven.

The Fulfillment of the Law

¹⁷“Do not for a moment suppose that I have come to abrogate the Law or the Prophets: I have not come to abrogate them but to give them their completion. ¹⁸Solemnly I tell you that until Heaven and earth pass away, not one iota or smallest detail will pass away from the Law until all has taken place. ¹⁹Whoever therefore breaks one of these least commandments and teaches others to break them, will be called the least in the Kingdom of the Heavens; but whoever practises them and teaches them, he will be acknowledged as great in the Kingdom of the Heavens.

²⁰For I assure you that unless your righteousness greatly surpasses that of the Scribes and the Pharisees, you will certainly not find entrance into the Kingdom of the Heavens.

Anger and Reconciliation

(Luke 12:57–59)

21“You have heard that it was said to the ancients, ‘Thou shalt not commit murder’, and whoever commits murder will be answerable to the magistrate. **22**But I say to you that every one who becomes angry with his brother shall be answerable to the magistrate; that whoever says to his brother ‘Raca,’ shall be answerable to the Sanhedrin; and that whoever says, ‘You fool!’ shall be liable to the Gehenna of Fire. **23**If therefore when you are offering your gift upon the altar, you remember that your brother has a grievance against you, **24**leave your gift there before the altar, and go and make friends with your brother first, and then return and proceed to offer your gift. **25**Come to terms without delay with your opponent while you are yet with him on the way to the court; for fear he should obtain judgement from the magistrate against you, and the magistrate should give you in custody to the officer and you be thrown into prison. **26**I solemnly tell you that you will certainly not be released till you have paid the very last farthing.

Adultery

(Leviticus 18:1–30)

27“You have heard that it was said, ‘Thou shalt not commit adultery.’ **28**But I tell you that whoever looks at a woman and cherishes lustful thoughts has already in his heart become guilty with regard to her. **29**If therefore your eye, even the right eye, is a snare to you, tear it out and away with it; it is better for you that one member should be destroyed rather than that your whole body should be thrown into Gehenna. **30**And if your right hand is a snare to you, cut it off and away with it; it is better for you that one member should be destroyed rather than that your whole body should go into Gehenna.

Divorce

(Deuteronomy 24:1–5; Luke 16:18)

31“It was also said, ‘If any man puts away his wife, let him give her a written notice of divorce.’ **32**But I tell you that every man who puts away his wife except on the ground of unfaithfulness causes her to commit adultery, and whoever marries her when so divorced commits adultery.

Oaths and Vows

(Numbers 30:1–16)

33“Again, you have heard that it was said to the ancients, ‘Thou shalt not swear falsely, but shalt perform thy vows to the Lord.’ **34**But I tell you not to swear at all; neither by Heaven, for it is God’s throne; **35**nor by the earth, for it is the footstool under His feet; nor by Jerusalem, for it is the City of the Great King. **36**And do not swear by your head, for you cannot make one hair white or black. **37**But let your language be, ‘Yes, yes,’ or ‘No, no.’ Anything in excess of this comes from the Evil one.

Love Your Enemies

(Leviticus 24:17–23; Luke 6:27–36)

38“You have heard that it was said, ‘Eye for eye, tooth for tooth.’ **39**But I tell you not to resist a wicked man, but if any one strikes you on the right cheek, turn the other to him as well. **40**If any one wishes to go to law with you and to deprive you of your under garment, let him take your outer one also. **41**And whoever shall compel you to convey his goods one mile, go with him two. **42**To him who asks, give: from him who would borrow, turn not away.

43“You have heard that it was said, ‘Thou shalt love thy neighbour and hate thine enemy.’ **44**But I command you all, love your enemies, and pray for your persecutors; **45**that so you may become true sons of your Father in Heaven; for He causes His sun to rise on the wicked as well as the good, and sends rain upon those who do right and those who do wrong. **46**For if you love only those who love you, what reward have you earned? Do not even the tax-gatherers do that? **47**And if you salute only your near relatives, what praise is due to you? Do not even the Gentiles do the same? **48**You however are to be complete in goodness, as your Heavenly Father is complete.

Matthew 6

WEY [\[Online\]](#)

Giving to the Needy

(Deuteronomy 15:7–11)

1“But beware of doing your good actions in the sight of men, in order to attract their gaze; if you do, there is no reward for you with your Father who is in Heaven.

2When you give in charity, never blow a trumpet before you as the hypocrites do in the synagogues and streets in order that their praises may be sung by men. I solemnly tell you that they already have their reward. **3**But when you are giving in charity, let not your left hand perceive what your right hand is doing, **4**that your charities may be in secret; and then your Father—He who sees in secret—will recompense you.

The Lord’s Prayer

(Luke 11:1–4)

5“And when praying, you must not be like the hypocrites. They are fond of standing and praying in the synagogues or at the corners of the wider streets, in order that men may see them. I solemnly tell you that they already have their reward. **6**But you, whenever you pray, go into your own room and shut the door: then pray to your Father who is in secret, and your Father—He who sees in secret—will recompense you.

7“And when praying, do not use needless repetitions as the Gentiles do, for they expect to be listened to because of their multitude of words. **8**Do not, however, imitate them; for your Father knows what things you need before ever you ask Him.

9“In this manner therefore pray: ‘Our Father who art in Heaven, may Thy name be kept holy;

10let Thy kingdom come; let Thy will be done, as in Heaven so on earth;

11give us to-day our bread for the day;

12and forgive us our shortcomings, as we also have forgiven those who have failed in their duty towards us;

13and bring us not into temptation, but rescue us from the Evil one.' **14**"For if you forgive others their offences, your Heavenly Father will forgive you also; **15**but if you do not forgive others their offences, neither will your Father forgive yours.

Proper Fasting

16"When any of you fast, never assume gloomy looks as the hypocrites do; for they disfigure their faces in order that it may be evident to men that they are fasting. I solemnly tell you that they already have their reward. **17**But, whenever you fast, pour perfume on your hair and wash your face, **18**that it may not be apparent to men that you are fasting, but to your Father who is in secret; and your Father—He who sees in secret—will recompense you.

Treasures in Heaven

(Luke 12:32–34)

19"Do not lay up stores of wealth for yourselves on earth, where the moth and wear-and-tear destroy, and where thieves break in and steal. **20**But amass wealth for yourselves in Heaven, where neither the moth nor wear-and-tear destroys, and where thieves do not break in and steal. **21**For where your wealth is, there also will your heart be.

The Lamp of the Body

(Luke 11:33–36)

22"The eye is the lamp of the body. If then your eyesight is good, your whole body will be well lighted; **23**but if your eyesight is bad, your whole body will be dark. If however the very light within you is darkness, how dense must the darkness be!

24"No man can be the bondservant of two masters; for either he will dislike one and like the other, or he will attach himself to one and think slightly of the other. You cannot be the bondservants both of God and of gold.

Do Not Worry

(Luke 12:22–31)

25For this reason I charge you not to be over-anxious about your lives, inquiring what you are to eat or what you are to drink, nor yet about your bodies, inquiring what clothes you are to put on. Is not the life more precious than its food, and the body than its clothing? **26**Look at the birds which fly in the air: they do not sow or reap or store up in barns, but your Heavenly Father feeds them: are not you of much greater value than they? **27**Which of you by being over-anxious can add a single foot to his height? **28**And why be anxious about clothing? Learn a lesson from the wild lilies. Watch their growth. They neither toil nor spin, **29**and yet I tell you that not even Solomon in all his magnificence could array himself like one of these. **30**And if God so clothes the wild herbage which to-day flourishes and to-morrow is thrown into the oven, is it not much more certain that He will clothe you, you men of little faith? **31**Do not be over-anxious, therefore, asking 'What shall we eat?' or 'What shall we drink?' or 'What shall we wear?' **32**For all these are questions that Gentiles are always asking; but your Heavenly Father knows that you need these things—all of them. **33**But make His Kingdom and righteousness your chief aim, and then these things shall all be given you in addition.

34Do not be over-anxious, therefore, about to-morrow, for to-morrow will bring its own cares. Enough for each day are its own troubles.

Matthew 7

WEY [Online]

Judging Others

(Luke 6:37–42; Romans 14:1–12)

¹“Judge not, that you may not be judged; ²for your own judgement will be dealt—and your own measure meted—to yourselves. ³And why do you look at the splinter in your brother’s eye, and not notice the beam which is in your own eye? ⁴Or how say to your brother, ‘Allow me to take the splinter out of your eye,’ while the beam is in your own eye? ⁵Hypocrite, first take the beam out of your own eye, and then you will see clearly how to remove the splinter from your brother’s eye.

⁶“Give not that which is holy to the dogs, nor throw your pearls to the swine; otherwise they will trample them under their feet and then turn and attack you.

Ask, Seek, Knock

(Luke 11:5–13)

⁷“Ask, and it will be given to you; seek, and you will find; knock, and the door will be opened to you. ⁸For it is always he who asks that receives, he who seeks that finds, and he who knocks that has the door opened to him. ⁹What man is there among you, who if his son shall ask him for bread will offer him a stone? ¹⁰Or if the son shall ask him for a fish will offer him a snake? ¹¹If you then, imperfect as you are, know how to give good gifts to your children, how much more will your Father in Heaven give good things to those who ask Him!

¹²Everything, therefore, be it what it may, that you would have men do to you, do you also the same to them; for in this the Law and the Prophets are summed up.

The Narrow Gate

(Luke 13:22–30)

¹³“Enter by the narrow gate; for wide is the gate and broad the road which leads to ruin, and many there are who enter by it; ¹⁴because narrow is the gate and contracted the road which leads to Life, and few are those who find it.

A Tree and Its Fruit

(Luke 6:43–45)

¹⁵“Beware of the false teachers—men who come to you in sheep’s fleeces, but beneath that disguise they are ravenous wolves. ¹⁶By their fruits you will easily recognize them. Are grapes gathered from thorns or figs from brambles? ¹⁷Just so every good tree produces good fruit, but a poisonous tree produces bad fruit. ¹⁸A good tree cannot bear bad fruit, nor a poisonous tree good fruit. ¹⁹Every tree which does not yield good fruit is cut down and thrown aside for burning. ²⁰So by their fruits at any rate, you will easily recognize them.

²¹“Not every one who says to me, ‘Master, Master,’ will enter the Kingdom of the Heavens, but only those who are obedient to my Father who is in Heaven. ²²Many will say to me on that day, ‘Master,

Master, have we not prophesied in Thy name, and in Thy name expelled demons, and in Thy name performed many mighty works?' ²³"And then I will tell them plainly, "I never knew you: begone from me, you doers of wickedness.'

The House on the Rock

(Luke 6:46–49)

²⁴"Every one who hears these my teachings and acts upon them will be found to resemble a wise man who builds his house upon rock; ²⁵and the heavy rain falls, the swollen torrents come, and the winds blow and beat against the house; yet it does not fall, for its foundation is on rock. ²⁶And every one who hears these my teachings and does not act upon them will be found to resemble a fool who builds his house upon sand. ²⁷The heavy rain descends, the swollen torrents come, and the winds blow and burst upon the house, and it falls; and disastrous is the fall."

The Authority of Jesus

²⁸When Jesus had concluded this discourse, the crowds were filled with amazement at His teaching, ²⁹for He had been teaching them as one who had authority, and not as their Scribes taught.

Matthew 8

WEY [\[Online\]](#)

The Leper's Prayer

(Leviticus 14:1–32; Mark 1:40–45; Luke 5:12–16)

¹Upon descending from the hill country He was followed by immense crowds. ²And a leper came to Him, and throwing himself at His feet, said, "Sir, if only you are willing you are able to cleanse me." ³So Jesus put out His hand and touched him, and said, "I am willing: be cleansed." Instantly he was cleansed from his leprosy; ⁴and Jesus said to him, "Be careful to tell no one, but go and show yourself to the priest, and offer the gift which Moses appointed as evidence for them."

The Faith of the Centurion

(Luke 7:1–10; John 4:43–54)

⁵After His entry into Capernaum a Captain came to Him, and entreated Him. ⁶"Sir," he said, "my servant at home is lying ill with paralysis, and is suffering great pain." ⁷"I will come and cure him," said Jesus. ⁸"Sir," replied the Captain, "I am not a fit person to receive you under my roof: merely say the word, and my servant will be cured. ⁹For I myself am also under authority, and have soldiers under me. To one I say 'Go,' and he goes, to another 'Come,' and he comes, and to my slave 'Do this or that,' and he does it." ¹⁰Jesus listened to this reply, and was astonished, and said to the people following Him, "I solemnly tell you that in no Israelite have I found faith as great as this. ¹¹And I tell you that many will come from the east and from the west and will recline at table with Abraham, Isaac and Jacob in the Kingdom of the Heavens, ¹²while the natural heirs of the Kingdom will be driven out into the darkness outside: there will be the weeping aloud and the gnashing of teeth." ¹³And Jesus said to the Captain, "Go, and just as you have believed, so be it for you." And the servant recovered precisely at that time.

Jesus Heals at Peter's House

(Mark 1:29–34; Luke 4:38–41)

14After this Jesus went to the house of Peter, whose mother-in-law he found ill in bed with fever. **15**He touched her hand and the fever left her: and then she rose and waited upon Him. **16**In the evening many demoniacs were brought to Him, and with a word He expelled the demons; and He cured all the sick, **17**in order that this prediction of the Prophet Isaiah might be fulfilled, "He took on Him our weaknesses, and bore the burden of our diseases."

The Cost of Discipleship

(Luke 9:57–62; Luke 14:25–33; John 6:59–66)

18Seeing great crowds about Him Jesus had given directions to cross to the other side of the Lake, **19**when a Scribe came and said to Him, "Teacher, I will follow you wherever you go." **20**"Foxes have holes," replied Jesus, "and birds have nests; but the Son of Man has nowhere to lay His head." **21**Another of the disciples said to Him, "Sir, allow me first to go and bury my father." **22**"Follow me," said Jesus, "and leave the dead to bury their own dead."

Jesus Calms the Storm

(Psalm 107:1–43; Mark 4:35–41; Luke 8:22–25)

23Then He went on board a fishing-boat, and His disciples followed Him. **24**But suddenly there arose a great storm on the Lake, so that the waves threatened to engulf the boat; but He was asleep. **25**So they came and woke Him, crying, "Master, save us, we are drowning!" **26**"Why are you so easily frightened," He replied, "you men of little faith?" Then He rose and reproved the winds and the waves, and there was a perfect calm; **27**and the men, filled with amazement, exclaimed, "What kind of man is this? for the very winds and waves obey him!"

The Demons and the Pigs

(Mark 5:1–20; Luke 8:26–39)

28On His arrival at the other side, in the country of the Gadarenes, there met Him two men possessed by demons, coming from among the tombs: they were so dangerously fierce that no one was able to pass that way. **29**They cried aloud, "What hast Thou to do with us, Thou Son of God? Hast Thou come here to torment us before the time?" **30**Now at some distance from them a vast herd of swine were feeding. **31**So the demons entreated Him. "If Thou drivest us out," they said, "send us into the herd of swine." **32**"Go," He replied. Then they came out from the men and went into the swine, whereupon the entire herd instantly rushed down the cliff into the Lake and perished in the water. **33**The swineherds fled, and went and told the whole story in the town, including what had happened to the demoniacs. **34**So at once the whole population came out to meet Jesus; and when they saw Him, they besought Him to leave their country.

Matthew 9

WEY [Online]

Jesus Heals a Paralytic

(Mark 2:1–12; Luke 5:17–26)

1Accordingly He went on board, and crossing over came to His own town.

2Here they brought to Him a paralytic lying on a bed. Seeing their faith Jesus said to the paralytic, "Take courage, my child; your sins are pardoned." **3**"Such language is impious," said some of the Scribes among themselves. **4**Knowing their thoughts Jesus said, "Why are you cherishing evil thoughts in your hearts? **5**Why, which is easier?—to say, 'Your sins are pardoned,' or to say 'Rise up and walk'? **6**But, to prove to you that the Son of Man has authority on earth to pardon sins"—He then says to the paralytic, "Rise, and take up your bed and go home." **7**And he got up, and went off home. **8**And the crowds were awe-struck when they saw it, and ascribed the glory to God who had entrusted such power to a man.

Jesus Calls Matthew

(Mark 2:13–17; Luke 5:27–32)

9Passing on thence Jesus saw a man called Matthew sitting at the Toll Office, and said to him, "Follow me." And he arose, and followed Him.

10And while He was reclining at table, a large number of tax-gathers and notorious sinners were of the party with Jesus and His disciples. **11**The Pharisees noticed this, and they inquired of His disciples, "Why does your Teacher eat with the tax-gatherers and notorious sinners?" **12**He heard the question and replied, "It is not men in good health who require a doctor, but the sick. **13**But go and learn what this means, 'It is mercy that I desire, not sacrifice'; for I did not come to appeal to the righteous, but to sinners."

Questions about Fasting

(Mark 2:18–20; Luke 5:33–35)

14At that time John's disciples came and asked Jesus, "Why do we and the Pharisees fast, but your disciples do not?" **15**"Can the bridegroom's party mourn," He replied, "as long as the bridegroom is with them? But other days will come (when the Bridegroom has been taken from them)

The Patches and the Wineskins

(Mark 2:21–22; Luke 5:36–39)

16No one ever mends an old cloak with a patch of newly woven cloth. Otherwise, the patch put on would tear away some of the old, and a worse hole would be made. **17**Nor do people pour new wine into old wineskins. Otherwise, the skins would split, the wine would escape, and the skins be destroyed. But they put new wine into fresh skins, and both are saved."

The Healing Touch of Jesus

(Mark 5:21–43; Luke 8:40–56)

18While He was thus speaking, a Ruler came up and profoundly bowing said, "My daughter is just dead; but come and put your hand upon her and she will return to life." **19**And Jesus rose and followed him, as did also His disciples.

20But a woman who for twelve years had been afflicted with haemorrhage came behind Him and touched the tassel of His cloak; **21**for she said to herself, "If I but touch His cloak, I shall be cured." **22**And Jesus turned and saw her, and said, "Take courage, daughter; your faith has cured you." And the woman was restored to health from that moment.

23Entering the Ruler's house, Jesus saw the flute-players and the crowd loudly wailing,

24and He said, "Go out of the room; the little girl is not dead, but asleep." And they laughed at Him.

25When however the place was cleared of the crowd, Jesus went in, and on His taking the little girl by the hand, she rose up. **26**And the report of this spread throughout all that district.

Jesus Heals the Blind and Mute

(Mark 7:31–37)

27As Jesus passed on, two blind men followed Him, shouting and saying, "Pity us, Son of David." **28**And when He had gone indoors, they came to Him. "Do you believe that I can do this?" He asked them.

"Yes, Sir," they replied. **29**So He touched their eyes and said, "According to your faith let it be to you."

30Then their eyes were opened. And assuming a stern tone Jesus said to them, "Be careful to let no one know." **31**But they went out and published His fame in all that district.

32And as they were leaving His presence a dumb demoniac was brought to Him. **33**When the demon was expelled, the dumb man could speak. And the crowds exclaimed in astonishment, "Never was such a thing seen in Israel." **34**But the Pharisees maintained, "It is by the power of the Prince of the demons that he drives out the demons."

The Lord of the Harvest

(Luke 10:1–12)

35And Jesus continued His circuits through all the towns and the villages, teaching in their synagogues and proclaiming the Good News of the Kingdom, and curing every kind of disease and infirmity.

36And when He saw the crowds He was touched with pity for them, because they were distressed and were fainting on the ground like sheep which have no shepherd. **37**Then He said to His disciples, "The harvest is abundant, but the reapers are few; **38**therefore entreat the Owner of the Harvest to send out reapers into His fields."

Matthew 10

WEY [\[Online\]](#)

The Twelve Apostles

(Mark 3:13–19; Luke 6:12–16)

1Then He called to Him His twelve disciples and gave them authority over foul spirits, to drive them out; and to cure every kind of disease and infirmity.

2Now the names of the twelve Apostles were these: first, Simon called Peter, and his brother Andrew; James the son of Zabdi, and his brother John; **3**Philip and Bartholomew, Thomas and Matthew the tax-gatherer, James the son of Alphaeus, and Thaddaeus; **4**Simon the Cananaean, and Judas the Iscariot, who also betrayed Him.

The Ministry of the Twelve

(Mark 6:7–13; Luke 9:1–6)

⁵These twelve Jesus sent on a mission, after giving them their instructions: "Go not," He said, "among the Gentiles, and enter no Samaritan town; ⁶but, instead of that, go to the lost sheep of Israel's race. ⁷And as you go, preach and say, 'The Kingdom of the Heavens is close at hand.' ⁸Cure the sick, raise the dead to life, cleanse lepers, drive out demons: you have received without payment, give without payment. ⁹"Provide no gold, nor even silver nor copper to carry in your pockets; ¹⁰no bag for your journey, nor change of linen, nor shoes, nor stick; for the labourer deserves his food. ¹¹"Whatever town or village you enter, inquire for some good man; and make his house your home till you leave the place. ¹²When you enter the house, salute it; ¹³and if the house deserves it, the peace you invoke shall come upon it. If not, your peace shall return to you. ¹⁴And whoever refuses to receive you or even to listen to your Message, as you leave that house or town, shake off the very dust from your feet. ¹⁵I solemnly tell you that it will be more endurable for the land of Sodom and Gomorrah on the day of Judgement than for that town.

Sheep among Wolves

(2 Timothy 1:3–12)

¹⁶"Remember it is I who am sending you out, as sheep into the midst of wolves; prove yourselves as sagacious as serpents, and as innocent as doves. ¹⁷But beware of men; for they will deliver you up to appear before Sanhedrins, and will flog you in their synagogues; ¹⁸and you will even be put on trial before governors and kings for my sake, to bear witness to them and to the Gentiles. ¹⁹But when they have delivered you up, have no anxiety as to how you shall speak or what you shall say; for at that very time it shall be given you what to say; ²⁰for it is not you who will speak: it will be the Spirit of your Father speaking through you.

²¹Brother will betray brother to death, and father, child; and children will rise against their own parents and will put them to death. ²²And you will be objects of universal hatred because you are called by my name; but he who holds out to the End—he will be saved.

²³Whenever they persecute you in one town, escape to the next; for I solemnly tell you that you will not have gone the round of all the towns of Israel before the Son of Man comes.

²⁴"The learner is never superior to his teacher, and the servant is never superior to his master. ²⁵Enough for the learner to be on a level with his teacher, and for the servant to be on a level with his master. If they have called the master of the house Baal-zebul, how much more will they slander his servants?

Fear God Alone

(Luke 12:4–7)

²⁶Fear them not, however; there is nothing veiled which will not be uncovered, nor secret which will not become known. ²⁷What I tell you in the dark, speak in the light; and what is whispered into your ear, proclaim upon the roofs of the houses. ²⁸"And do not fear those who kill the body, but cannot kill the soul; but rather fear him who is able to destroy both soul and body in Gehenna. ²⁹Do not two sparrows sell for a halfpenny? Yet not one of them will fall to the ground without your Father's leave. ³⁰But as for you, the very hairs on your heads are all numbered. ³¹Away then with fear; you are more precious than a multitude of sparrows.

Confessing Christ

(Luke 12:8–12)

32“Every man who acknowledges me before men I also will acknowledge before my Father who is in Heaven. **33**But whoever disowns me before men I also will disown before my Father who is in Heaven.

Not Peace but a Sword

(Micah 7:1–6; Luke 12:49–53)

34“Do not suppose that I came to bring peace to the earth: I did not come to bring peace but a sword.

35For I came to set a man against his father, a daughter against her mother, and a daughter-in-law against her mother-in-law; **36**and a man’s own family will be his foes.

37Any one who loves father or mother more than me is not worthy of me, and any one who loves son or daughter more than me is not worthy of me; **38**and any one who does not take up his cross and follow where I lead is not worthy of me. **39**To save your life is to lose it, and to lose your life for my sake is to save it.

The Reward of Service

(2 Kings 4:8–17)

40“Whoever receives you receives me, and whoever receives me receives Him who sent me. **41**Every one who receives a prophet, because he is a prophet, will receive a prophet’s reward, and every one who receives a righteous man, because he is a righteous man, will receive a righteous man’s reward.

42And whoever gives one of these little ones even a cup of cold water to drink because he is a disciple, I solemnly tell you that he will not lose his reward.”

Matthew 11

WEY [\[Online\]](#)

John’s Inquiry

(Luke 7:18–23)

1When Jesus had concluded His instructions to His twelve disciples, He left in order to teach and to proclaim His Message in the neighbouring towns.

2Now John had heard in prison about the Christ’s doings, and he sent some of his disciples to inquire:

3“Are you the Coming One, or is it a different person that we are to expect?” **4**“Go and report to John what you see and hear,” replied Jesus; **5**“blind eyes receive sight, and cripples walk; lepers are cleansed, and deaf ears hear; the dead are raised to life, and the poor have the Good News proclaimed to them; **6**and blessed is every one who does not stumble and fall because of my claims.”

Jesus Testifies about John

(Malachi 3:1–5; Luke 7:24–35)

7When the messengers had taken their leave, Jesus proceeded to say to the multitude concerning John, “What did you go out into the Desert to gaze at? A reed waving in the wind? **8**But what did you go out to see? A man luxuriously dressed? Those who wear luxurious clothes are to be found in kings’ palaces. **9**But why did you go out? To see a prophet? Yes, I tell you, and far more than a prophet.

10This is he of whom it is written, "See I am sending My messenger before Thy face, and he will make Thy road ready before Thee."

11"I solemnly tell you that among all of woman born no greater has ever been raised up than John the Baptist; yet one who is of lower rank in the Kingdom of the Heavens is greater than he. **12**But from the time of John the Baptist till now, the Kingdom of the Heavens has been suffering violent assault, and the violent have been seizing it by force. **13**For all the Prophets and the Law taught until John. **14**And (if you are willing to receive it) **15**Listen, every one who has ears!

16"But to what shall I compare the present generation? It is like children sitting in the open places, who call to their playmates. **17**"We have played the flute to you,' they say, 'and you have not danced: we have sung dirges, and you have not beaten your breasts.' **18**"For John came neither eating nor drinking, and they say, 'He has a demon.' **19**The Son of Man came eating and drinking, and they exclaim, 'See this man!—given to gluttony and tippling, and a friend of tax-gatherers and notorious sinners!' And yet Wisdom is vindicated by her actions."

Woe to the Unrepentant

(Luke 10:13–16)

20Then began He to upbraid the towns where most of His mighty works had been done—because they had not repented.

21"Alas for thee, Chorazin!" He cried. "Alas for thee, Bethsaida! For had the mighty works been done in Tyre and Sidon which have been done in both of you, they would long ere now have repented, covered with sackcloth and ashes. **22**Only I tell you that it will be more endurable for Tyre and Sidon on the day of Judgement than for you. **23**And thou, Capernaum, shalt thou be exalted even to Heaven? Even to Hades shalt thou descend. For had the mighty works been done in Sodom which have been done in thee, it would have remained until now. **24**Only I tell you all, that it will be more endurable for the land of Sodom on the day of Judgement than for thee."

Rest for the Weary

(Luke 10:21–24)

25About that time Jesus exclaimed, "I heartily praise Thee, Father, Lord of Heaven and of earth, that Thou hast hidden these things from sages and men of discernment, and hast unveiled them to babes. **26**Yes, Father, for such has been Thy gracious will. **27**"All things have been handed over to me by my Father, and no one fully knows the Son except the Father, nor does any one fully know the Father except the Son and all to whom the Son chooses to reveal Him.

28"Come to me, all you toiling and burdened ones, and *I* will give you rest. **29**Take my yoke upon you and learn from me; for I am gentle and lowly in heart, and you will find rest for your souls. **30**For it is good to bear my yoke, and my burden is light."

Matthew 12

The Lord of the Sabbath

(1 Samuel 21:1–7; Mark 2:23–28; Luke 6:1–5)

¹About that time Jesus passed on the Sabbath through the wheatfields; and His disciples became hungry, and began to gather ears of wheat and eat them. ²But the Pharisees saw it and said to Him, "Look! your disciples are doing what the Law forbids them to do on the Sabbath." ³"Have you never read," He replied, "what David did when he and his men were hungry? ⁴how he entered the House of God and ate the Presented Loaves, which it was not lawful for him or his men to eat, nor for any except the priests? ⁵And have you not read in the Law how on the Sabbath the priests in the Temple break the Sabbath without incurring guilt? ⁶But I tell you that there is here that which is greater than the Temple. ⁷And if you knew what this means, 'It is mercy I desire, not sacrifice', you would not have condemned those who are without guilt.

⁸For the Son of Man is the Lord of the Sabbath."

Jesus Heals on the Sabbath

(Mark 3:1–6; Luke 6:6–11)

⁹Departing thence He went to their synagogue, ¹⁰where there was a man with a shrivelled arm. And they questioned Him, "Is it right to cure people on the Sabbath?" Their intention was to bring a charge against Him. ¹¹"Which of you is there," He replied, "who, if he has but a single sheep and it falls into a hole on the Sabbath, will not lay hold of it and lift it out? ¹²Is not a man, however, far superior to a sheep? Therefore it is right to do good on the Sabbath." ¹³Then He said to the man, "Stretch out your arm." And he stretched it out, and it was restored quite sound like the other. ¹⁴But the Pharisees after leaving the synagogue consulted together against Him, how they might destroy Him.

God's Chosen Servant

(Isaiah 42:1–9)

¹⁵Aware of this, Jesus departed elsewhere; and a great number of people followed Him, all of whom He cured. ¹⁶But He gave them strict injunctions not to blaze abroad His doings, ¹⁷that those words of the Prophet Isaiah might be fulfilled,

¹⁸"This is My servant whom I have chosen, My dearly loved One in whom My soul takes pleasure. I will put My spirit upon Him, and He will announce justice to the nations.

¹⁹He will not wrangle or raise His voice, nor will His voice be heard in the broadways.

²⁰A crushed reed He will not utterly break, nor will He quench the still smouldering wick, until He has led on Justice to victory.

²¹And on His name shall the nations rest their hopes."

A House Divided

(Mark 3:20–27; Luke 11:14–23)

²²At that time a demoniac was brought to Him, blind and dumb; and He cured him, so that the dumb man could speak and see. ²³And the crowds of people were all filled with amazement and said, "Can this be the Son of David?" ²⁴The Pharisees heard it and said, "This man only expels demons by the power of Baal-zebul, the Prince of demons."

25Knowing their thoughts He said to them, "Every kingdom in which civil war has raged suffers desolation; and every city or house in which there is internal strife will be brought low. **26**And if Satan is expelling Satan, he has begun to make war on himself: how therefore shall his kingdom last? **27**And if it is by Baal-zebul's power that I expel the demons, by whose power do your disciples expel them? They therefore shall be your judges. **28**But if it is by the power of the Spirit of God that I expel the demons, it is evident that the Kingdom of God has come upon you. **29**Again, how can any one enter the house of a strong man and carry off his goods, unless first of all he masters and secures the strong man: then he will ransack his house.

30"The man who is not with me is against me, and he who is not gathering with me is scattering abroad.

The Unpardonable Sin

(Mark 3:28–30)

31This is why I tell you that men may find forgiveness for every other sin and impious word, but that for impious speaking against the Holy Spirit they shall find no forgiveness. **32**And whoever shall speak against the Son of Man may obtain forgiveness; but whoever speaks against the Holy Spirit, neither in this nor in the coming age shall he obtain forgiveness."

Good and Bad Fruit

(Luke 6:43–45)

33"Either grant the tree to be wholesome and its fruit wholesome, or the tree poisonous and its fruit poisonous; for the tree is known by its fruit. **34**O vipers' brood, how can you speak what is good when you are evil? For it is from the overflow of the heart that the mouth speaks. **35**A good man from his good store produces good things, and a bad man from his bad store produces bad things. **36**But I tell you that for every careless word that men shall speak they will be held accountable on the day of Judgement. **37**For each of you by his words shall be justified, or by his words shall be condemned."

The Sign of Jonah

(Jonah 3:1–10; Luke 11:29–32)

38Then He was accosted by some of the Scribes and of the Pharisees who said, "Teacher, we wish to see a sign given by you." **39**"Wicked and faithless generation!" He replied, "they clamour for a sign, but none shall be given to them except the sign of the Prophet Jonah. **40**For just as Jonah was three days in the sea-monster's belly, so will the Son of Man be three days in the heart of the earth. **41**There will stand up men of Nineveh at the Judgement together with the present generation, and will condemn it; because they repented at the preaching of Jonah, and mark! there is One greater than Jonah here. **42**The Queen of the south will awake at the Judgement together with the present generation, and will condemn it; because she came from the ends of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon, and mark! there is One greater than Solomon here.

An Unclean Spirit Returns

(Luke 11:24–26)

43"No sooner however has the foul spirit gone out of the man, then he roams about in places where there is no water, seeking rest but finding none. **44**Then he says, 'I will return to my house that I left;' and he comes and finds it unoccupied, swept clean, and in good order. **45**Then he goes and brings back with him seven other spirits more wicked than himself, and they come in and dwell there; and in

the end that man's condition becomes worse than it was at first. So will it be also with the present wicked generation."

Jesus' Mother and Brothers

(Mark 3:31–35; Luke 8:19–21)

46While He was still addressing the people His mother and His brothers were standing on the edge of the crowd desiring to speak to Him. **47**So some one told Him, "Your mother and your brothers are standing outside, and desire to speak to you." **48**"Who is my mother?" He said to the man; "and who are my brothers?" **49**And pointing to His disciples He added, "See here are my mother and my brothers. **50**To obey my Father who is in Heaven—that is to be my brother and my sister and my mother."

Matthew 13

WEY [\[Online\]](#)

The Parable of the Sower

(Mark 4:1–9; Luke 8:4–8)

1That same day Jesus had left the house and was sitting on the shore of the Lake, **2**when a vast multitude of people crowded round Him. He therefore went on board a boat and sat there, while all the people stood on the shore.

3He then spoke many things to them in figurative language. "The sower goes out," He said, "to sow. **4**As he sows, some of the seed falls by the way-side, and the birds come and peck it up. **5**Some falls on rocky ground, where it has but scanty soil. It quickly shows itself above ground, because it has no depth of earth; **6**but when the sun is risen, it is scorched by the heat, and through having no root it withers up. **7**Some falls among the thorns; but the thorns spring up and stifle it. **8**But a portion falls upon good ground, and gives a return, some a hundred for one, some sixty, some thirty. **9**Listen, every one who has ears!"

The Purpose of Jesus' Parables

(Isaiah 6:1–13; Mark 4:10–12; Luke 8:9–10)

10(And His disciples came and asked Him, "Why do you speak to them in figurative language?" **11**"Because," He replied, "while to you it is granted to know the secrets of the Kingdom of the Heavens, to them it is not. **12**For whoever has, to him more shall be given, and he shall have abundance; but whoever has not, from him even what he has shall be taken away. **13**I speak to them in figurative language for this reason, that while looking they do not see, and while hearing they neither hear nor understand.

14And in regard to them the prophecy of Isaiah is receiving signal fulfilment: "You will hear and hear and by no means understand, and you will look and look and by no means see.

15For this people's mind is stupefied, their hearing has become dull, and their eyes they have closed; to prevent their ever seeing with their eyes, or hearing with their ears, or understanding with their minds, and turning back, so that I might heal them.'

16“But as for you, blessed are your eyes, for they see, and your ears, for they hear. **17**For I solemnly tell you that many Prophets and holy men have longed to see the sights you see, and have not seen them, and to hear the words you hear, and have not heard them.

The Parable of the Sower Explained

(Mark 4:13–20; Luke 8:11–15)

18“To you then I will explain the parable of the Sower. **19**When a man hears the Message concerning the Kingdom and does not understand it, the Evil one comes and catches away what has been sown in his heart. This is he who has received the seed by the road-side. **20**He who has received the seed on the rocky ground is the man who hears the Message and immediately receives it with joy. **21**It has struck no root, however, within him. He continues for a time, but when suffering comes, or persecution, because of the Message, he at once stumbles and falls. **22**He who has received the seed among the thorns is the man who hears the Message, but the cares of the present age and the delusions of riches quite stifle the Message, and it becomes unfruitful. **23**But he who has received the seed on good ground is he who hears and understands. Such hearers give a return, and yield one a hundred for one, another sixty, another thirty.”)

The Parable of the Weeds

(Ezekiel 17:1–10)

24Another parable He put before them. “The Kingdom of the Heavens,” He said, “may be compared to a man who has sown good seed in his field, **25**but during the night his enemy comes, and over the first seed he sows darnel among the wheat, and goes away. **26**But when the blade shoots up and the grain is formed, then appears the darnel also. **27**“So the farmer’s men come and ask him, ‘Sir, was it not good seed that you sowed on your land? Where then does the darnel come from?’ **28**“Some enemy has done this,’ he said. ‘Shall we go, and collect it?’ the men inquire. **29**“No,’ he replied, ‘for fear that while collecting the darnel you should at the same time root up the wheat with it. **30**Leave both to grow together until the harvest, and at harvest-time I will direct the reapers, Collect the darnel first, and make it up into bundles to burn it, but bring all the wheat into my barn.”

The Parable of the Mustard Seed

(Mark 4:30–34; Luke 13:18–19)

31Another parable He put before them. “The Kingdom of the Heavens,” He said, “is like a mustard-seed, which a man takes and sows in his ground. **32**It is the smallest of all seeds, and yet when full-grown it is larger than any herb and forms a tree, so that the birds come and build in its branches.”

The Parable of the Leaven

(Luke 13:20–21)

33Another parable He spoke to them. “The Kingdom of the Heavens,” He said, “is like yeast which a woman takes and buries in a bushel of flour, for it to work there till the whole mass has risen.”

I Will Open My Mouth in Parables

(Psalm 78:1–72)

34All this Jesus spoke to the people in figurative language, and except in figurative language He spoke nothing to them,

35in fulfilment of the saying of the Prophet, "I will open my mouth in figurative language, I will utter things kept hidden since the creation of all things."

The Parable of the Weeds Explained

(Zephaniah 1:1–6)

36When He had dismissed the people and had returned to the house, His disciples came to Him with the request, "Explain to us the parable of the darnel sown in the field." **37**"The sower of the good seed," He replied, "is the Son of Man; **38**the field is the world; the good seed—these are the sons of the Kingdom; the darnel, the sons of the Evil one. **39**The enemy who sows the darnel is *the Devil*; the harvest is the Close of the Age; the reapers are the angels. **40**As then the darnel is collected together and burnt up with fire, so will it be at the Close of the Age. **41**The Son of Man will commission His angels, and they will gather out of His Kingdom all causes of sin and all who violate His laws; **42**and these they will throw into the fiery furnace. There will be the weeping aloud and the gnashing of teeth. **43**Then will the righteous shine out like the sun in their Father's Kingdom. Listen, every one who has ears!

The Parables of the Treasure and the Pearl

44"The Kingdom of the Heavens is like treasure buried in the open country, which a man finds, but buries again, and, in his joy about it, goes and sells all he has and buys that piece of ground.

45"Again the Kingdom of the Heavens is like a jewel merchant who is in quest of choice pearls. **46**He finds one most costly pearl; he goes away; and though it costs all he has, he buys it.

The Parable of the Net

47"Again the Kingdom of the Heavens is like a draw-net let down into the sea, which encloses fish of all sorts. **48**When full, they haul it up on the beach, and sit down and collect the good fish in baskets, while the worthless they throw away. **49**So will it be at the Close of the Age. The angels will go forth and separate the wicked from among the righteous, **50**and will throw them into the fiery furnace. There will be the weeping aloud and the gnashing of teeth."

51"Have you understood all this?" He asked. "Yes," they said. **52**"Therefore," He said, "remember that every Scribe well trained for the Kingdom of the Heavens is like a householder who brings out of his storehouse new things and old."

The Rejection at Nazareth

(Mark 6:1–6; Luke 4:16–30)

53Jesus concluded this series of parables and then departed. **54**And He came into His own country and proceeded to teach in their synagogue, so that they were filled with astonishment and exclaimed, "Where did he obtain such wisdom, and these wondrous powers? **55**Is not this the carpenter's son? Is not his mother called Mary? And are not his brothers, James, Joseph, Simon and Judah? **56**And his sisters—are they not all living here among us? Where then did he get all this?" **57**So they turned angrily away from Him. But Jesus said to them, "There is no prophet left without honour except in his own country and among his own family." **58**And He performed but few mighty deeds there because of their want of faith.

Matthew 14

WEY [Online]

The Beheading of John

(Mark 6:14–29; Luke 9:7–9)

1About that time Herod the Tetrarch heard of the fame of Jesus, **2**and he said to his courtiers, "This is John the Baptist: he has come back to life—and that is why these miraculous Powers are working in him."

3For Herod had arrested John, and had put him in chains, and imprisoned him, for the sake of Herodias his brother Philip's wife, **4**because John had persistently said to him, "It is not lawful for you to have her." **5**And he would have liked to put him to death, but was afraid of the people, because they regarded John as a Prophet.

6But when Herod's birthday came, the daughter of Herodias danced before all the company, and so pleased Herod **7**that with an oath he promised to give her whatever she asked. **8**So she, instigated by her mother, said, "Give me here on a dish the head of John the Baptist." **9**The king was deeply vexed, yet because of his repeated oath and of the guests at his table he ordered it to be given her, **10**and he sent and beheaded John in the prison. **11**The head was brought on a dish and given to the young girl, and she took it to her mother. **12**Then John's disciples went and removed the body and buried it, and came and informed Jesus.

The Feeding of the Five Thousand

(Mark 6:30–44; Luke 9:10–17; John 6:1–15)

13Upon receiving these tidings, Jesus went away by boat to an uninhabited and secluded district; but the people heard of it and followed Him in crowds from the towns by land. **14**So Jesus went out and saw an immense multitude, and felt compassion for them, and cured those of them who were out of health.

15But when evening was come, the disciples came to Him and said, "This is an uninhabited place, and the best of the day is now gone; send the people away to go into the villages and buy something to eat." **16**"They need not go away," replied Jesus; "you yourselves must give them something to eat." **17**"We have nothing here," they said, "but five loaves and a couple of fish." **18**"Bring them here to me," He said, **19**and He told all the people to sit down on the grass. Then He took the five loaves and the two fish, and after looking up to heaven and blessing them, He broke up the loaves and gave them to the disciples, and the disciples distributed them to the people. **20**So all ate, and were fully satisfied. The broken portions that remained over they gathered up, filling twelve baskets. **21**Those who had eaten were about 5,000 adult men, without reckoning women and children.

Jesus Walks on Water

(Mark 6:45–52; John 6:16–21)

22Immediately afterwards He made the disciples go on board the boat and cross to the opposite shore, leaving Him to dismiss the people. **23**When He had done this, He climbed the hill to pray in solitude. Night came on, and he was there alone. **24**Meanwhile the boat was far out on the Lake, buffeted and tossed by the waves, the wind being adverse. **25**But towards daybreak He went to them, walking over the waves. **26**When the disciples saw Him walking on the waves, they were greatly alarmed. "It is a

spirit," they exclaimed, and they cried out with terror. ²⁷But instantly Jesus spoke to them, and said, "There is no danger; it is I; do not be afraid."

²⁸"Master," answered Peter, "if it is you, bid me come to you upon the water." ²⁹"Come," said Jesus. Then Peter climbed down from the boat and walked upon the water to go to Him. ³⁰But when he felt the wind he grew frightened, and beginning to sink he cried out, "Master, save me." ³¹Instantly Jesus stretched out His hand and caught hold of him, saying to him, "O little faith, why did you doubt?" ³²So they climbed into the boat, and the wind lulled; ³³and the men on board fell down before him and said, "You are indeed God's Son."

Jesus Heals at Gennesaret

(Mark 6:53–56)

³⁴When they had quite crossed over, they put ashore at Gennesaret; ³⁵and the men of the place, recognizing Him, sent word into all the country round. So they brought all the sick to Him, ³⁶and they entreated Him that they might but touch the tassel of His outer garment; and all who did so were restored to perfect health.

Matthew 15

WEY [\[Online\]](#)

The Tradition of the Elders

(Mark 7:1–13)

¹Then there came to Jesus a party of Pharisees and Scribes from Jerusalem, who inquired, ²"Why do your disciples transgress the tradition of the Elders by not washing their hands before meals?" ³"Why do you, too," He retorted, "transgress God's commands for the sake of your tradition? ⁴For God said, 'Honour thy father and thy mother'; and 'Let him who reviles father or mother be certainly put to death'; ⁵but you—this is what you say: 'If a man says to his father or mother, That is consecrated, whatever it is, which otherwise you should have received from me— ⁶he shall be absolved from honouring his father'; and so you have abrogated God's Word for the sake of your tradition. ⁷Hypocrites! well did Isaiah prophesy of you,

⁸"This is a People who honour Me with their lips, while their heart is far away from Me;

⁹but it is in vain they worship Me, while they lay down precepts which are mere human rules."

What Defiles a Man

(Mark 7:14–23)

¹⁰Then, when He had called the people to Him, Jesus said, "Hear and understand. ¹¹It is not what goes into a man's mouth that defiles him; but it is what comes out of his mouth—*that* defiles a man."

¹²Then His disciples came and said to Him, "Do you know that the Pharisees were greatly shocked when they heard those words?" ¹³"Every plant," He replied, "which my Heavenly Father has not planted will be rooted up. ¹⁴Leave them alone. They are blind guides of the blind; and if a blind man leads a blind man, both will fall into some pit."

15“Explain to us this figurative language,” said Peter. 16“Are even you,” He answered, “still without intelligence?”

17Do you not understand that whatever enters the mouth passes into the stomach and is afterwards ejected from the body? 18But the things that come out of the mouth proceed from the heart, and it is these that defile the man. 19For out of the heart proceed wicked thoughts, murder, adultery, fornication, theft, perjury, impiety of speech. 20These are the things which defile the man; but eating with unwashed hands does not defile.”

The Faith of the Canaanite Woman

(Mark 7:24–30)

21Leaving that place, Jesus withdrew into the vicinity of Tyre and Sidon. 22Here a Canaanitish woman of the district came out and persistently cried out, “Sir, Son of David, pity me; my daughter is cruelly harassed by a demon.” 23But He answered her not a word. Then the disciples interposed, and begged Him, saying, “Send her away because she keeps crying behind us.” 24“I have only been sent to the lost sheep of the house of Israel,” He replied. 25Then she came and threw herself at His feet and entreated Him. “O Sir, help me,” she said. 26“It is not right,” He said, “to take the children’s bread and throw it to the dogs.” 27“Be it so, Sir,” she said, “for even the dogs eat the scraps which fall from their masters’ tables.” 28“O woman,” replied Jesus, “great is your faith: be it done to you as you desire.” And from that moment her daughter was restored to health.

The Feeding of the Four Thousand

(2 Kings 4:42–44; Mark 8:1–10)

29Again, moving thence, Jesus went along by the Lake of Galilee; and ascending the hill, He sat down there. 30Soon great crowds came to Him, bringing with them those who were crippled in feet or hands, blind or dumb, and many besides, and they hastened to lay them at His feet. And He cured them, 31so that the people were amazed to see the dumb speaking, the maimed with their hands perfect, the lame walking, and the blind seeing; and they gave the glory to the God of Israel.

32But Jesus called His disciples to Him and said, “My heart yearns over this mass of people, for it is now the third day that they have been with me and they have nothing to eat. I am unwilling to send them away hungry, lest they should faint on the road.” 33“Where can we,” asked the disciples, “get bread enough in this remote place to satisfy so vast a multitude?” 34“How many loaves have you?” Jesus asked. “Seven,” they said, “and a few small fish.” 35So He bade all the people sit down on the ground, 36and He took the seven loaves and the fish, and after giving thanks He broke them up and then distributed them to the disciples, and they to the people. 37And they all ate and were satisfied. The broken portions that remained over they took up—seven full hampers. 38Those who ate were 4,000 adult men, without reckoning women and children.

39He then dismissed the people, went on board the boat, and came into the district of Magadan.

Matthew 16

The Demand for a Sign

(Mark 8:11–13; Luke 12:54–56)

1Here the Pharisees and Sadducees came to Him; and, to make trial of Him, they asked Him to show them a sign in the sky. **2**He replied, "In the evening you say, 'It will be fine weather, for the sky is red;' **3**and in the morning, 'It will be rough weather to-day, for the sky is red and murky.' You learn how to distinguish the aspect of the heavens, but the signs of the times you cannot. **4**A wicked and faithless generation are eager for a sign; but none shall be given to them except the sign of Jonah." and He left them and went away.

The Leaven of the Pharisees and Sadducees

(Mark 8:14–21; Luke 12:1–3)

5When the disciples arrived at the other side of the Lake, they found that they had forgotten to bring any bread;

6and when Jesus said to them, "See to it: beware of the yeast of the Pharisees and Sadducees," **7**they reasoned among themselves, saying, "It is because we have not brought any bread." **8**Jesus perceived this and said, "Why are you reasoning among yourselves, you men of little faith, because you have no bread? **9**Do you not yet understand? nor even remember the 5,000 and the five loaves, and how many basketfuls you carried away, **10**nor the 4,000 and the seven loaves, and how many hampers you carried away? **11**How is it you do not understand that it was not about bread that I spoke to you? But beware of the yeast of the Pharisees and Sadducees." **12**Then they perceived that He had not warned them against bread-yeast, but against the teaching of the Pharisees and Sadducees.

Peter's Confession of Christ

(Mark 8:27–30; Luke 9:18–20; John 6:67–71)

13When He arrived in the neighbourhood of Caesarea Philippi, Jesus questioned His disciples. "Who do people say that the Son of Man is?" He asked. **14**"Some say John the Baptist," they replied; "others Elijah; others Jeremiah or one of the Prophets." **15**"But you, who do you say that I am?" He asked again. **16**"You," replied Simon Peter, "are the Christ, the Son of the ever-living God." **17**"Blessed are you, Simon Bar-jonah," said Jesus; "for mere human nature has not revealed this to you, but my Father in Heaven. **18**And I declare to you that you are Peter, and that upon this Rock I will build my Church, and the might of Hades shall not triumph over it. **19**I will give you the keys of the Kingdom of the Heavens; and whatever you bind on earth shall remain bound in Heaven, and whatever you loose on earth shall remain loosed in Heaven." **20**Then He urged His disciples to tell no one that He was the Christ.

Christ's Passion Foretold

(Mark 8:31–33; Luke 9:21–22)

21From this time Jesus began to explain to His disciples that He must go to Jerusalem, and suffer much cruelty from the Elders and the High Priests and the Scribes, and be put to death, and on the third day be raised to life again. **22**Then Peter took Him aside and began taking Him to task. "Master," he said, "God forbid; this will not be your lot." **23**But He turned and said to Peter, "Get behind me, Adversary; you are a hindrance to me, because your thoughts are not God's thoughts, but men's."

Take Up Your Cross

(Mark 8:34–38; Luke 9:23–27)

24Then Jesus said to His disciples, "If any one desires to follow me, let him renounce self and take up his cross, and so be my follower. **25**For whoever desires to save his life shall lose it, and whoever loses his life for my sake shall find it. **26**Why, what benefit will it be to a man if he gains the whole world but forfeits his life? Or what shall a man give to buy back his life? **27**For the Son of Man is soon to come in the glory of the Father with His angels, and then will He requite every man according to his actions.

28I solemnly tell you that some of those who are standing here will certainly not taste death till they have seen the Son of Man coming in His Kingdom."

Matthew 17

WEY [\[Online\]](#)

The Transfiguration

(Mark 9:1–13; Luke 9:28–36; 2 Peter 1:16–21)

1Six day later, Jesus took with Him Peter and the brothers James and John, and brought them up a high mountain to a solitary place. **2**There in their presence His form underwent a change; His face shone like the sun, and His raiment became as white as the light. **3**And suddenly Moses and Elijah appeared to them conversing with Him. **4**Then Peter said to Jesus, "Master, we are thankful to you that we are here. If you approve, I will put up three tents here, one for you, one for Moses, and one for Elijah." **5**He was still speaking when a luminous cloud spread over them; and a voice was heard from within the cloud, which said, "This is My Son dearly beloved, in whom is My delight. Listen to Him." **6**On hearing this voice, the disciples fell on their faces and were filled with terror. **7**But Jesus came and touched them, and said, "Rouse yourselves and have no fear." **8**So they looked up, and saw no one but Jesus.

9As they were descending the mountain, Jesus laid a command upon them. "Tell no one," He said, "of the sight you have seen till the Son of Man has risen from among the dead." **10**"Why then," asked the disciples, "do the Scribes say that Elijah must first come?" **11**"Elijah was indeed to come," He replied, "and would reform everything. **12**But I tell you that he has already come, and they did not recognize him, but dealt with him as they chose. And before long the Son of Man will be treated by them in a similar way." **13**Then it dawned upon the disciples that it was John the Baptist about whom He had spoken to them.

The Boy with a Demon

(Mark 9:14–29; Luke 9:37–42)

14When they had returned to the people, there came to Him a man who fell on his knees before Him and besought Him. **15**"Sir," he said, "have pity on my son, for he is an epileptic and is very ill. Often he falls into the fire and often into the water. **16**I have brought him to your disciples, and they have not been able to cure him." **17**"O unbelieving and perverse generation!" replied Jesus; "how long shall I be with you? how long shall I endure you? Bring him to me." **18**Then Jesus reprimanded the demon, and it came out and left him; and the boy was cured from that moment.

The Power of Faith

(Luke 17:5–10)

19Then the disciples came to Jesus privately and asked Him, “Why could not we expel the demon?”
20“Because your faith is so small,” He replied; “for I solemnly declare to you that if you have faith like a mustard-seed, you shall say to this mountain, ‘Remove from this place to that,’ and it will remove; and nothing shall be impossible to you. **21**But an evil spirit of this kind is only driven out by prayer and fasting.”

The Second Prediction of the Passion

(Mark 9:30–32; Luke 9:43–45)

22As they were travelling about in Galilee, Jesus said to them, “The Son of Man is about to be betrayed into the hands of men; **23**they will put Him to death, but on the third day He will be raised to life again.” And they were exceedingly distressed.

The Temple Tax

24After their arrival at Capernaum the collectors of the half-shekel came and asked Peter, “Does not your Teacher pay the half-shekel?” **25**“Yes,” he replied, and then went into the house. But before he spoke a word Jesus said, “What think you, Simon? From whom do this world’s kings receive customs or capitation tax? from their own children, or from others?” **26**“From others,” he replied. “Then the children go free,” said Jesus.

27“However, lest we cause them to sin, go and throw a hook into the Lake, and take the first fish that comes up. When you open its mouth, you will find a shekel in it: bring that coin and give it to them for yourself and me.”

Matthew 18

WEY [\[Online\]](#)

The Greatest in the Kingdom

(Mark 9:33–41; Luke 9:46–50)

1Just then the disciples came to Jesus and asked, “Who ranks higher than others in the Kingdom of the Heavens?” **2**So He called a young child to Him, and, bidding him stand in the midst of them,

3said, “In solemn truth I tell you that unless you turn and become like little children, you will in no case be admitted into the Kingdom of the Heavens. **4**Whoever therefore shall humble himself as this young child, he it is who is superior to others in the Kingdom of the Heavens. **5**And whoever for my sake receives one young child such as this, receives me.

Temptations and Trespasses

(Mark 9:42–48; Luke 17:1–4)

6But whoever shall occasion the fall of one of these little ones who believe in me, it would be better for him to have a millstone hung round his neck and to be drowned in the depths of the sea.

7“Alas for the world because of causes of falling! They cannot but come, but alas for each man through whom they come!

8If your hand or your foot is causing you to fall into sin, cut it off and away with it. It is better for you to enter into Life crippled in hand or foot than to remain in possession of two sound hands or feet but be thrown into the fire of the Ages. **9**And if your eye is causing you to fall into sin, tear it out and away with it; it is better for you to enter into Life with only one eye, than to remain in possession of two eyes but be thrown into the Gehenna of fire.

The Parable of the Lost Sheep

(Luke 15:1–7)

10“Beware of ever despising one of these little ones, for I tell you that in Heaven their angels have continual access to my Father who is in Heaven. **11**

12What do you yourselves think? Suppose a man gets a hundred sheep and one of them strays away, will he not leave the ninety-nine on the hills and go and look for the one that is straying? **13**And if he succeeds in finding it, in solemn truth I tell you that he rejoices over it more than he does over the ninety-nine that have not gone astray. **14**Just so it is not the will of your Father in Heaven that one of these little ones should be lost.

A Brother Who Sins

(Deuteronomy 19:15–21)

15“If your brother acts wrongly towards you, go and point out his fault to him when only you and he are there. If he listens to you, you have gained your brother. **16**But if he will not listen to you, go again, and ask one or two to go with you, that every word spoken may be attested by two or three witnesses. **17**If he refuses to hear them, appeal to the Church; and if he refuses to hear even the Church, regard him just as you regard a Gentile or a tax-gatherer. **18**I solemnly tell you that whatever you as a Church bind on earth will in Heaven be held as bound, and whatever you loose on earth will in Heaven be held to be loosed.

Ask in My Name

(John 16:23–33)

19I also solemnly tell you that if two of you here on earth agree together concerning anything whatever that they shall ask, the boon will come to them from my Father who is in Heaven. **20**For where there are two or three assembled in my name, there am I in the midst of them.”

The Unforgiving Servant

(Romans 12:14–21)

21At this point Peter came to Him with the question, “Master, how often shall my brother act wrongly towards me and I forgive him? seven times?” **22**“I do not say seven times,” answered Jesus, “but seventy times seven times.

23“For this reason the Kingdom of the Heavens may be compared to a king who determined to have a settlement of accounts with his servants. **24**But as soon as he began the settlement, one was brought before him who owed 10,000 talents, **25**and was unable to pay. So his master ordered that he and his wife and children and everything that he had should be sold, and payment be made. **26**The servant

therefore falling down, prostrated himself at his feet and entreated him. "Only give me time," he said, "and I will pay you the whole." ²⁷"Whereupon his master, touched with compassion, set him free and forgave him the debt. ²⁸But no sooner had that servant gone out, than he met with one of his fellow servants who owed him 100 shillings; and seizing him by the throat and nearly strangling him he exclaimed, "Pay me all you owe." ²⁹"His fellow servant therefore fell at his feet and entreated him, "Only give me time," he said, "and I will pay you." ³⁰"He would not, however, but went and threw him into prison until he should pay what was due. ³¹His fellow servants, therefore, seeing what had happened, were exceedingly angry; and they came and told their master without reserve all that had happened. ³²At once his master called him and said, "Wicked servant, I forgave you all that debt, because you entreated me: ³³ought not you also to have had pity on your fellow servant, just as I had pity on you?" ³⁴"So his master, greatly incensed, handed him over to the jailers until he should pay all he owed him. ³⁵"In the same way my Heavenly Father will deal with you, if you do not all of you forgive one another from your hearts."

Matthew 19

WEY [\[Online\]](#)

Teachings about Divorce

(Mark 10:1–12)

¹When Jesus had finished these discourses, He removed from Galilee and came into that part of Judaea which lay beyond the Jordan. ²And a vast multitude followed him, and He cured them there.

³Then came some of the Pharisees to Him to put Him to the proof by the question, "Has a man a right to divorce his wife whenever he chooses?" ⁴"Have you not read," He replied, "that He who made them 'made them' from the beginning 'male and female, ⁵and said, For this reason a man shall leave his father and mother and be united to his wife, and the two shall be one?" ⁶Thus they are no longer two, but 'one'! What therefore God has joined together, let not man separate." ⁷"Why then," said they, "did Moses command the husband to give her 'a written notice of divorce,' and so put her away?" ⁸"Moses," He replied, "in consideration of the hardness of your nature permitted you to put away your wives, but it has not been so from the beginning. ⁹And I tell you that whoever divorces his wife for any reason except her unfaithfulness, and marries another woman, commits adultery."

¹⁰"If this is the case with a man in relation to his wife," said the disciples to Him, "it is better not to marry." ¹¹"It is not every man," He replied, "who can receive this teaching, but only those on whom the grace has been bestowed. ¹²There are men who from their birth have been disabled from marriage, others who have been so disabled by men, and others who have disabled themselves for the sake of the Kingdom of the Heavens. He who is able to receive this, let him receive it."

Jesus Blesses the Children

(Mark 10:13–16; Luke 18:15–17)

¹³Then young children were brought to Him for Him to put His hands on them and pray; but the disciples interfered. ¹⁴Jesus however said, "Let the little children come to me, and do not hinder them; for it is to those who are childlike that the Kingdom of the Heavens belongs." ¹⁵So He laid His hands upon them and went away.

The Rich Young Man

(Mark 10:17–31; Luke 18:18–30)

16“Teacher,” said one man, coming up to Him, “what that is good shall I do in order to win the Life of the Ages?” **17**“Why do you ask me,” He replied, “about what is good? There is only One who is truly good. But if you desire to enter into Life, keep the Commandments.” **18**“Which Commandments?” he asked. Jesus answered, “‘Thou shalt not kill;’ ‘Thou shalt not commit adultery;’ ‘Thou shalt not steal;’ ‘Thou shalt not lie in giving evidence;’ **19**Honour thy father and thy mother;’ and ‘Thou shalt love thy fellow man as much as thyself.’” **20**“All of these,” said the young man, “I have carefully kept. What do I still lack?” **21**“If you desire to be perfect,” replied Jesus, “go and sell all that you have, and give to the poor, and you shall have wealth in Heaven; and come, follow me.” **22**On hearing those words the young man went away much cast down; for he had much property.

23So Jesus said to His disciples, “I solemnly tell you that it is with difficulty that a rich man will enter the Kingdom of the Heavens. **24**Yes, I tell you, it is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle than for a rich man to enter the Kingdom of God.” **25**These words utterly amazed the disciples, and they asked, “Who then can be saved?” **26**Jesus looked at them and said, “With men this is impossible, but with God everything is possible.”

27Then Peter said to Jesus, “See, *we* have forsaken everything and followed you; what then will be *our* reward?” **28**“I solemnly tell you,” replied Jesus, “that in the New Creation, when the Son of Man has taken His seat on His glorious throne, all of you who have followed me shall also sit on twelve thrones and judge the twelve tribes of Israel. **29**And whoever has forsaken houses, or brothers or sisters, or father or mother, or children or lands, for my sake, shall receive many times as much and shall have as his inheritance the Life of the Ages. **30**“But many who are now first will be last, and many who are now last will be first.

Matthew 20

WEY [Online]

The Parable of the Workers

1“For the Kingdom of the Heavens is like an employer who went out early in the morning to hire men to work in his vineyard, **2**and having made an agreement with them for a shilling a day, sent them into his vineyard. **3**About nine o’clock he went out and saw others loitering in the market-place. **4**To these also he said, “‘You also, go into the vineyard, and whatever is right I will give you.’” **5**“So they went. Again about twelve, and about three o’clock, he went out and did the same. **6**And going out about five o’clock he found others loitering, and he asked them, “‘Why have you been standing here all day long, doing nothing?’” **7**“‘Because no one has hired us,’ they replied. “‘You also, go into the vineyard,’ he said.

8“When evening came, the master said to his steward, “‘Call the men and pay them their wages. Begin with the last set and finish with the first.’” **9**“When those came who had begun at five o’clock, they received a shilling apiece; **10**and when the first came, they expected to get more, but they also each got the shilling. **11**So when they had received it, they grumbled against the employer, saying, **12**“‘These who came last have done only one hour’s work, and you have put them on a level with us who have worked the whole day and have borne the scorching heat.’” **13**“‘My friend,’ he answered to one of them, ‘I am doing you no injustice. Did you not agree with me for a shilling?’ **14**Take your money and go. I

choose to give this last comer just as much as I give you. **15**Have I not a right to do what I choose with my own property? Or are you envious because I am generous?' **16**"So the last shall be first, and the first last."

The Third Prediction of the Passion

(Mark 10:32–34; Luke 18:31–34)

17Jesus was now going up to Jerusalem, and He took the twelve disciples aside by themselves, and on the way He said to them,

18"We are going up to Jerusalem, and there the Son of Man will be betrayed to the High Priests and Scribes. They will condemn Him to death, **19**and hand Him over to the Gentiles to be made sport of and scourged and crucified; and on the third day He will be raised to life."

A Mother's Request

(Mark 10:35–45)

20Then the mother of the sons of Zabdi came to Him with her sons, and knelt before Him to make a request of Him. **21**"What is it you desire?" He asked. "Command," she replied, "that these my two sons may sit one at your right hand and one at your left in your Kingdom." **22**"None of you know what you are asking for," said Jesus; "can you drink out of the cup from which I am about to drink?" "We can," they replied. **23**"You shall drink out of my cup," He said, "but a seat at my right hand or at my left it is not for me to allot, but it belongs to those for whom it has been prepared by my Father."

24The other ten heard of this, and their indignation was aroused against the two brothers. **25**But Jesus called them to Him, and said, "You know that the rulers of the Gentiles lord it over them, and their great men exercise authority over them. **26**Not so shall it be among you; but whoever desires to be great among you shall be your servant, **27**and whoever desires to be first among you shall be your bondservant; **28**just as the Son of Man came not to be served but to serve, and to give His life as the redemption-price for many."

The Blind Men by the Road

(Mark 10:46–52; Luke 18:35–43)

29As they were leaving Jericho, an immense crowd following Him, **30**two blind men sitting by the roadside heard that it was Jesus who was passing by, and cried aloud, "Sir, Son of David, pity us." **31**The people angrily tried to silence them, but they cried all the louder. "O Sir, Son of David, pity us," they said. **32**So Jesus stood still and called to them. "What shall I do for you?" He asked. **33**"Sir, let our eyes be opened," they replied. **34**Moved with compassion, Jesus touched their eyes, and immediately they regained their sight and followed Him.

Matthew 21

WEY [\[Online\]](#)

The Triumphal Entry

(Zechariah 9:9–13; Mark 11:1–11; Luke 19:28–40; John 12:12–19)

¹When they were come near Jerusalem and had arrived at Bethphage and the Mount of Olives, Jesus sent two of the disciples on in front, ²saying to them, "Go to the village you see facing you, and as you enter it you will find a she-ass tied up and a foal with her. Untie her and bring them to me. ³And if any one says anything to you, say, 'The Master needs them,' and he will at once send them." ⁴This took place in order that the Prophet's prediction might be fulfilled:

⁵"Tell the Daughter of Zion, 'See, thy King is coming to thee, gentle, and yet mounted on an ass, even on a colt the foal of a beast of burden.'"

⁶So the disciples went and did as Jesus had instructed them: ⁷they brought the she-ass and the foal, and threw their outer garments on them. So He sat on them; ⁸and most of the crowd kept spreading their garments along the road, while others cut branches from the trees and carpeted the road with them,

⁹and the multitudes—some of the people preceding Him and some following—sang aloud, "God save the Son of David! Blessings on Him who comes in the Lord's name! God in the highest Heavens save Him!"

¹⁰When He thus entered Jerusalem, the whole city was thrown into commotion, every one inquiring, "Who is this?" ¹¹"This is Jesus, the Prophet, from Nazareth in Galilee," replied the crowds.

Jesus Cleanses the Temple

(Mark 11:15–19; Luke 19:45–48; John 2:12–25)

¹²Entering the Temple, Jesus drove out all who were buying and selling there, and overturned the money-changers' tables and the seats of the pigeon-dealers. ¹³"It is written," He said, "My House shall be called the House of Prayer', but you are making it a robbers' cave."

¹⁴And the blind and the lame came to Him in the Temple, and He cured them. ¹⁵But when the High Priests and the Scribes saw the wonderful things that He had done and the children who were crying aloud in the Temple, "God save the Son of David," they were filled with indignation. ¹⁶"Do you hear," they asked Him, "what these children are saying?" "Yes," He replied; "have you never read, 'Out of the mouths of infants and of babes at the breast Thou hast brought forth the praise which is due?'" ¹⁷So He left them and went out of the city to Bethany and passed the night there.

The Barren Fig Tree

(Mark 11:12–14; Mark 11:20–25)

¹⁸Early in the morning as He was on His way to return to the city He was hungry, ¹⁹and seeing a fig-tree on the road-side He went up to it, but found nothing on it but leaves. "On you," He said, "no fruit shall ever again grow." And immediately the fig-tree withered away.

²⁰When the disciples saw it they exclaimed in astonishment, "How instantaneously the fig-tree has withered away!" ²¹"I solemnly tell you," said Jesus, "that if you have an unwavering faith, you shall not only perform such a miracle as this of the fig-tree, but that even if you say to this mountain, 'Be thou lifted up and hurled into the sea,' it shall be done; ²²and everything, whatever it be, that you ask for in your prayers, if you have faith, you shall obtain."

Jesus' Authority Challenged

(Mark 11:27–33; Luke 20:1–8)

23 He entered the Temple; and while He was teaching, the High Priests and the Elders of the people came to Him and asked Him, "By what authority are you doing these things? and who gave you this authority?" **24** "And I also have a question to ask *you*," replied Jesus, "and if you answer me, I in turn will tell you by what authority I do these things. **25** John's Baptism, whence was it?—had it a heavenly or a human origin?" So they debated the matter among themselves. "If we say 'a heavenly origin,'" they argued, "he will say, 'Why then did you not believe him?'" **26** and if we say 'a human origin' we have the people to fear, for they all hold John to have been a Prophet." **27** So they answered Jesus, "We do not know." "Nor do I tell you," He replied, "by what authority I do these things."

The Parable of the Two Sons

28 "But give me your judgement. There was a man who had two sons. He came to the elder of them, and said, "My son, go and work in the vineyard to-day.' **29** "I will not,' he replied. "But afterwards he was sorry, and went. **30** He came to the second and spoke in the same manner. His answer was, "I will go, Sir.' "But he did not go. **31** Which of the two did as his father desired?" "The first," they said. "I solemnly tell you,' replied Jesus, "that the tax-gatherers and the notorious sinners are entering the Kingdom of God in front of you. **32** For John came to you observing all sorts of ritual, and you put no faith in him: the tax-gatherers and the notorious sinners did put faith in him, and you, though you saw this example set you, were not even afterwards sorry so as to believe him."

The Parable of the Wicked Tenants

(Mark 12:1–12; Luke 20:9–18)

33 "Listen to another parable. There was a householder who planted a vineyard, made a fence round it, dug a wine-tank in it, and built a strong lodge; then let the place to vine-dressers, and went abroad. **34** When vintage-time approached, he sent his servants to the vine-dressers to receive his share of the grapes; **35** but the vine-dressers seized the servants, and one they cruelly beat, one they killed, one they pelted with stones. **36** Again he sent another party of servants more numerous than the first; and these they treated in the same manner. **37** Later still he sent to them his son, saying, "They will respect my son.' **38** "But the vine-dressers, when they saw the son, said to one another, "Here is the heir: come, let us kill him and get his inheritance.' **39** "So they seized him, dragged him out of the vineyard, and killed him. **40** When then the owner of the vineyard comes, what will he do to those vine-dressers?" **41** "He will put the wretches to a wretched death," was the reply, "and will entrust the vineyard to other vine-dressers who will render the produce to him at the vintage season."

42 "Have you never read in the Scriptures," said Jesus, "The Stone which the builders rejected has been made the Cornerstone: this Cornerstone came from the Lord, and is wonderful in our eyes?"

43 "That, I tell you, is the reason why the Kingdom of God will be taken away from you, and given to a nation that will exhibit the power of it. **44** He who falls on this stone will be severely hurt; but he on whom it falls will be utterly crushed."

45 After listening to His parables the High Priests and the Pharisees perceived that He was speaking about them; **46** but though they were eager to lay hands upon Him, they were afraid of the people, for by them He was regarded as a Prophet.

The Parable of the Banquet

(Luke 14:15–24)

1 Again Jesus spoke to them in figurative language.

2 "The Kingdom of the Heavens," He said, "may be compared to a king who celebrated the marriage of his son, **3** and sent his servants to call the invited guests to the wedding, but they were unwilling to come. **4** "Again he sent other servants with a message to those who were invited. "My breakfast is now ready," he said, 'my bullocks and fat cattle are killed, and every preparation is made: come to the wedding.' **5** "They however gave no heed, but went, one to his home in the country, another to his business; **6** and the rest seized the king's servants, maltreated them, and murdered them. **7** So the king's anger was stirred, and he sent his troops and destroyed those murderers and burnt their city. **8** Then he said to his servants, "The wedding banquet is ready, but those who were invited were unworthy of it. **9** Go out therefore to the crossroads, and everybody you meet invite to the wedding.' **10** "So they went out into the roads and gathered together all they could find, both bad and good, and the banqueting hall was filled with guests.

11 "Now the king came in to see the guests; and among them he discovered one who was not wearing a wedding-robe. **12** "My friend,' he said, 'how is it that you came in here without a wedding robe?' **13** "The man stood speechless. Then the king said to the servants, "Bind him hand and foot and fling him into the darkness outside: there will be the weeping aloud and the gnashing of teeth.' **14** "For there are many called, but few chosen."

Paying Taxes to Caesar

(Mark 12:13–17; Luke 20:19–26)

15 Then the Pharisees went and consulted together how they might entrap Him in His conversation. **16** So they sent to Him their disciples together with the Herodians; who said, "Teacher, we know that you are truthful and that you faithfully teach God's truth; and that no fear of man misleads you, for you are not biased by men's wealth or rank. **17** Give us your judgement therefore: is it allowable for us to pay a poll-tax to Caesar, or not?" **18** Perceiving their wickedness, Jesus replied, "Why are you hypocrites trying to ensnare me? **19** Show me the tribute coin." And they brought Him a shilling. **20** "Whose likeness and inscription," He asked, "is this?" **21** "Caesar's," they replied. "Pay therefore," He rejoined, "what is Caesar's to Caesar; and what is God's to God." **22** They heard this, and were astonished; then left Him, and went their way.

The Sadducees and the Resurrection

(Mark 12:18–27; Luke 20:27–40)

23 On the same day a party of Sadducees came to Him, contending that there is no resurrection. And they put this case to Him. **24** "Teacher," they said, "Moses enjoined, 'If a man die childless, his brother shall marry his widow, and raise up a family for him.' **25** Now we had among us seven brothers. The eldest of them married, but died childless, leaving his wife to his brother. **26** So also did the second and the third, down to the seventh, **27** till the woman also died, after surviving them all. **28** At the Resurrection, therefore, whose wife of the seven will she be? for they all married her."

29 The reply of Jesus was, "You are in error, through ignorance of the Scriptures and of the power of God. **30** For in the Resurrection, men neither marry nor are women given in marriage, but they are like

angels in Heaven. ³¹But as to the Resurrection of the dead, have you never read what God says to you, ³²I am the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob? He is not the God of dead, but of living men." ³³All the crowd heard this, and were filled with amazement at His teaching.

The Greatest Commandment

(Deuteronomy 6:1–19; Mark 12:28–34)

³⁴Now the Pharisees came up when they heard that He had silenced the Sadducees, ³⁵and one of them, an expounder of the Law, asked Him as a test question, ³⁶"Teacher, which is the greatest Commandment in the Law?" ³⁷"Thou shalt love the Lord thy God," He answered, "with thy whole heart, thy whole soul, thy whole mind." ³⁸This is the greatest and foremost Commandment. ³⁹And the second is similar to it: 'Thou shalt love thy fellow man as much as thyself.' ⁴⁰The whole of the Law and the Prophets is summed up in these two Commandments."

Whose Son Is the Christ?

(Mark 12:35–37; Luke 20:41–44)

⁴¹While the Pharisees were still assembled there, Jesus put a question to them. ⁴²"What think you about the Christ," He said, "whose son is He?" "David's," they replied. ⁴³"How then," He asked, "does David, taught by the Spirit, call Him Lord, when he says,

⁴⁴"The Lord said to my Lord, sit at My right hand until I have put thy foes beneath thy feet?"

⁴⁵"If therefore David calls Him Lord, how can He be his son?" ⁴⁶No one could say a word in reply, nor from that day did any one venture again to put a question to Him.

Matthew 23

WEY [\[Online\]](#)

Woes to Scribes and Pharisees

(Luke 11:37–54)

¹Then Jesus addressed the crowds and His disciples. ²"The Scribes," He said, "and the Pharisees sit in the chair of Moses. ³Therefore do and observe everything that they command you; but do not imitate their lives, for though they tell others what to do, they do not do it themselves. ⁴Heavy and cumbrous burdens they bind together and load men's shoulders with them, while as for themselves, not with one finger do they choose to lift them. ⁵And everything they do they do with a view to being observed by men; for they widen their phylacteries and make the tassels large, ⁶and love the best seats at a dinner party or in the synagogues, ⁷and like to be bowed to in places of public resort, and to be addressed by men as 'Rabbi.' ⁸"As for you, do not accept the title of 'Rabbi,' for one alone is your Teacher, and you are all brothers. ⁹And call no one on earth your Father, for One alone is your Father—the Heavenly Father. ¹⁰And do not accept the name of 'leader,' for your Leader is one alone—the Christ. ¹¹He who is the greatest among you shall be your servant; ¹²and one who exalts himself shall be abased, while one who abases himself shall be exalted.

13“But alas for you, Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites, for you lock the door of the Kingdom of the Heavens against men; you yourselves do not enter, nor do you allow those to enter who are seeking to do so. **14**

15“Alas for you, Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites, for you scour sea and land in order to win one convert—and when he is gained, you make him twice as much a son of Gehenna as yourselves.

16“Alas for you, you blind guides, who say, “Whoever swears by the Sanctuary it is nothing; but whoever swears by the gold of the Sanctuary, is bound by the oath.’ **17**“Blind fools! Why, which is greater?—the gold, or the Sanctuary which has made the gold holy? **18**And you say, “Whoever swears by the altar, it is nothing; but whoever swears by the offering lying on it is bound by the oath.’ **19**“You are blind! Why, which is greater?—the offering, or the altar which makes the offering holy? **20**He who swears by the altar swears both by it and by everything on it; **21**he who swears by the Sanctuary swears both by it and by Him who dwells in it; **22**and he who swears by Heaven swears both by the throne of God and by Him who sits upon it.

23“Alas for you, Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites, for you pay the tithe on mint, dill, and cumin, while you have neglected the weightier requirements of the Law—just judgement, mercy, and faithful dealing. These things you ought to have done, and yet you ought not to have left the others undone. **24**You blind guides, straining out the gnat while you gulp down the camel!

25“Alas for you, Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites, for you wash clean the outside of the cup or dish, while within they are full of greed and self-indulgence. **26**Blind Pharisee, first wash clean the inside of the cup or dish, and then the outside will be clean also.

27“Alas for you, Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites, for you are just like whitewashed sepulchres, the outside of which pleases the eye, though inside they are full of dead men’s bones and of all that is unclean. **28**The same is true of you: outwardly you seem to the human eye to be good and honest men, but, within, you are full of insincerity and disregard of God’s Law.

29“Alas for you, Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites, for you repair the sepulchres of the Prophets and keep in order the tombs of the righteous, **30**and your boast is, “If we had lived in the time of our forefathers, we should not have been implicated with them in the murder of the Prophets.’ **31**“So that you bear witness against yourselves that you are descendants of those who murdered the Prophets. **32**Fill up the measure of your forefathers’ guilt. **33**O serpents, O vipers’ brood, how are you to escape condemnation to Gehenna?

34“For this reason I am sending to you Prophets and wise men and Scribes. Some of them you will put to death—nay, crucify; some of them you will flog in your synagogues and chase from town to town; **35**that all the innocent blood shed upon earth may come on you, from the blood of righteous Abel to the blood of Zechariah the son of Berechiah whom you murdered between the Sanctuary and the altar. **36**I tell you in solemn truth that all these things will come upon the present generation.

Lament over Jerusalem

(Luke 13:31–35)

37“O Jerusalem, Jerusalem! thou who murderest the Prophets and stonest those who have been sent to thee! how often have I desired to gather thy children to me, just as a hen gathers her chickens under her wings, and you would not come! **38**See, your house will now be left to you desolate! **39**For I

tell you that you will never see me again until you say, 'Blessed be He who comes in the name of the Lord.'"

Matthew 24

WEY [Online]

Temple Destruction and Other Signs

(Mark 13:1–8; Luke 21:5–9)

1Jesus had left the Temple and was going on His way, when His disciples came and called His attention to the Temple buildings. **2**"You see all these?" He replied; "in solemn truth I tell you that there will not be left here one stone upon another that will not be pulled down."

3Afterwards He was on the Mount of Olives and was seated there when the disciples came to Him, apart from the others, and said, "Tell us when this will be; and what will be the sign of your Coming and of the Close of the Age?"

4"Take care that no one misleads you," answered Jesus;

5"for many will come assuming my name and saying 'I am the Christ;' and they will mislead many. **6**And before long you will hear of wars and rumours of wars. Do not be alarmed, for such things must be; but the End is not yet. **7**For nation will rise in arms against nation, kingdom against kingdom, and there will be famines and earthquakes in various places; **8**but all these miseries are but like the early pains of childbirth.

Witnessing to All Nations

(Mark 13:9–13; Luke 21:10–19)

9"At that time they will deliver you up to punishment and will put you to death; and you will be objects of hatred to all the nations because you are called by my name. **10**Then will many stumble and fall, and they will betray one another and hate one another. **11**Many false prophets will rise up and lead multitudes astray; **12**and because of the prevalent disregard of God's law the love of the great majority will grow cold; **13**but those who stand firm to the End shall be saved. **14**And this Good News of the Kingdom shall be proclaimed throughout the whole world to set the evidence before all the Gentiles; and then the End will come.

The Abomination of Desolation

(Mark 13:14–23; Luke 21:20–24)

15"When you have seen (to use the language of the Prophet Daniel) **16**"then let those who are in Judaea escape to the hills; **17**let him who is on the roof not go down to fetch what is in his house; **18**nor let him who is outside the city stay to pick up his outer garment. **19**And alas for the women who at that time are with child or have infants! **20**"But pray that your flight may not be in winter, nor on the Sabbath; **21**for it will be a time of great suffering, such as never has been from the beginning of the world till now, and assuredly never will be again. **22**And if those days had not been cut short, no one would escape; but for the sake of God's own People those days will be cut short. **23**"If at that time any one should say to you, 'See, here is the Christ!' or 'Here!' give no credence to it. **24**For there will

rise up false Christs and false prophets, displaying wonderful signs and prodigies, so as to deceive, were it possible, even God's own People. ²⁵Remember, I have forewarned you.

The Return of the Son of Man

(Mark 13:24–27; Luke 21:25–28)

²⁶If therefore they should say to you, 'See, He is in the Desert!' do not go out there: or 'See, He is indoors in the room!' do not believe it. ²⁷For just as the lightning flashes in the east and is seen to the very west, so will be the Coming of the Son of Man. ²⁸Wherever the dead body is, there will the vultures flock together.

²⁹"But immediately after those times of distress the sun will be darkened, the moon will not shed her light, the stars will fall from the firmament, and the forces which control the heavens will be disordered and disturbed. ³⁰Then will appear the Sign of the Son of Man in the sky; and then will all the nations of the earth lament, when they see the Son of Man coming on the clouds of the sky with great power and glory. ³¹And He will send out His angels with a loud trumpet-blast, and they will bring together His own People to Him from north, south, east and west—from one extremity of the world to the other.

The Lesson of the Fig Tree

(Mark 13:28–31; Luke 21:29–33)

³²"Now learn from the fig-tree the lesson it teaches. As soon as its branches have now become soft and it is bursting into leaf, you all know that summer is near. ³³So you also, when you see all these signs, may be sure that He is near—at your very door. ³⁴I tell you in solemn truth that the present generation will certainly not pass away without all these things having first taken place. ³⁵Earth and sky will pass away, but it is certain that my words will not pass away.

Readiness at Any Hour

(Genesis 6:1–7; Mark 13:32–37; Luke 12:35–48)

³⁶"But as to that day and the exact time no one knows—not even the angels of heaven, nor the Son, but the Father alone. ³⁷For as it was in the time of Noah, so it will be at the Coming of the Son of Man. ³⁸At that time, before the Deluge, men were busy eating and drinking, taking wives or giving them, up to the very day when Noah entered the Ark, ³⁹nor did they realise any danger till the Deluge came and swept them all away; so will it be at the Coming of the Son of Man. ⁴⁰Then will two men be in the open country: one will be taken away, and one left behind. ⁴¹Two women will be grinding at the mill: one will be taken away, and one left behind.

⁴²Be on the alert therefore, for you do not know the day on which your Lord is coming. ⁴³But of this be assured, that if the master of the house had known the hour at which the robber was coming, he would have kept awake, and not have allowed his house to be broken into. ⁴⁴Therefore you also must be ready; for it is at a time when you do not expect Him that the Son of Man will come.

⁴⁵"Who therefore is the loyal and intelligent servant to whom his master has entrusted the control of his household to give them their rations at the appointed time? ⁴⁶Blessed is that servant whom his master when he comes shall find so doing! ⁴⁷In solemn truth I tell you that he will give him the management of all his wealth. ⁴⁸But if the man, being a bad servant, should say in his heart, 'My master is a long time in coming,' ⁴⁹and should begin to beat his fellow servants, while he eats and drinks with drunkards; ⁵⁰the master of that servant will arrive on a day when he is not expecting him

and at an hour of which he has not been informed; **51** he will treat him with the utmost severity and assign him a place among the hypocrites: there will be the weeping and the gnashing of teeth.

Matthew 25

WEY [Online]

The Parable of the Ten Virgins

1“Then will the Kingdom of the Heavens be found to be like ten bridesmaids who took their torches and went out to meet the bridegroom. **2**Five of them were foolish and five were wise. **3**For the foolish, when they took their torches, did not provide themselves with oil; **4**but the wise, besides their torches, took oil in their flasks. **5**The bridegroom was a long time in coming, so that meanwhile they all became drowsy and fell asleep. **6**But at midnight there is a loud cry, “The bridegroom! Go out and meet him!” **7**Then all those bridesmaids roused themselves and trimmed their torches. **8**“Give us some of your oil,” said the foolish ones to the wise, ‘for our torches are going out.’ **9**“But perhaps,” replied the wise, ‘there will not be enough for all of us. Go to the shops rather, and buy some for yourselves.’ **10**“So they went to buy. But meanwhile the bridegroom came; those bridesmaids who were ready went in with him to the wedding banquet; and the door was shut. **11**“Afterwards the other bridesmaids came and cried, “Sir, Sir, open the door to us.’ **12**“In solemn truth I tell you,’ he replied, ‘I do not know you.’ **13**“Keep awake therefore; for you know neither the day nor the hour.

The Parable of the Talents

(Luke 19:11–27)

14“Why, it is like a man who, when going on his travels, called his bondservants and entrusted his property to their care. **15**To one he gave five talents, to another two, to another one—to each according to his individual capacity; and then started from home. **16**Without delay the one who had received the five talents went and employed them in business, and gained five more. **17**In the same way he who had the two gained two more. **18**But the man who had received the one went and dug a hole and buried his master’s money.

19“After a long lapse of time the master of those servants returned, and had a reckoning with them. **20**The one who had received the five talents came and brought five more, and said, “Sir, it was five talents that you entrusted to me: see, I have gained five more.’ **21**“You have done well, good and trustworthy servant,’ replied his master; ‘you have been trustworthy in the management of a little, I will put you in charge of much: share your master’s joy.’

22“The second, who had received the two talents, came and said, “Sir, it was two talents you entrusted to me: see, I have gained two more.’ **23**“Good and trustworthy servant, you have done well,’ his master replied; ‘you have been trustworthy in the management of a little, I will put you in charge of much: share your master’s joy.’

24“But, next, the man who had the one talent in his keeping came and said, “Sir, I knew you to be a severe man, reaping where you had not sown and garnering what you had not winnowed. **25**So being afraid I went and buried your talent in the ground: there you have what belongs to you.’

26“‘You wicked and slothful servant,’ replied his master, ‘did you know that I reap where I have not sown, and garner what I have not winnowed? 27Your duty then was to deposit my money in some bank, and so when I came I should have got back my property with interest. 28So take away the talent from him, and give it to the man who has the ten.’

29 30But as for this worthless servant, put him out into the darkness outside: *there* will be the weeping and the gnashing of teeth.’

The Sheep and the Goats

31“‘When the Son of Man comes in His glory, and all the angels with Him, then will He sit upon His glorious throne, 32and all the nations will be gathered into His presence. And He will separate them from one another, just as a shepherd separates the sheep from the goats; 33and will make the sheep stand at His right hand, and the goats at His left.

34“‘Then the King will say to those at His right, ‘‘Come, my Father’s blessed ones, receive your inheritance of the Kingdom which has been divinely intended for you ever since the creation of the world. 35For when I was hungry, you gave me food; when I was thirsty, you gave me drink; when I was homeless, you gave me a welcome; 36when I was ill-clad, you clothed me; when I was sick, you visited me; when I was in prison, you came to see me.’ 37“‘When, Lord,’ the righteous will reply, ‘did we see Thee hungry, and feed Thee; or thirsty, and give Thee drink? 38When did we see Thee homeless, and give Thee a welcome? or ill-clad, and clothe Thee? 39When did we see Thee sick or in prison, and come to see Thee?’ 40“‘But the King will answer them, ‘‘In solemn truth I tell you that in so far as you rendered such services to one of the humblest of these my brethren, you rendered them to myself.’

41“‘Then will He say to those at His left, ‘‘Begone from me, with the curse resting upon you, into the Fire of the Ages, which has been prepared for the Devil and his angels. 42For when I was hungry, you gave me nothing to eat; when thirsty, you gave me nothing to drink; 43when homeless, you gave me no welcome; ill-clad, you clothed me not; sick or in prison, you visited me not.’ 44“‘Then will they also answer, ‘‘Lord, when did we see Thee hungry or thirsty or homeless or ill-clad or sick or in prison, and not come to serve Thee?’ 45“‘But he will reply, ‘‘In solemn truth I tell you that in so far as you withheld such services from one of the humblest of these, you withheld them from me.’ 46“‘And these shall go away into the Punishment of the Ages, but the righteous into the Life of the Ages.’’

Matthew 26

WEY [\[Online\]](#)

The Plot to Kill Jesus

(Mark 14:1–2; Luke 22:1–2; John 11:45–57)

1When Jesus had ended all these discourses, He said to His disciples,

2“‘You know that in two days’ time the Passover comes. And the Son of Man will be delivered up to be crucified.’’

3Then the High Priests and Elders of the People assembled in the court of the palace of the High Priest Caiaphas, **4**and consulted how to get Jesus into their power by stratagem and put Him to death. **5**But they said, "Not during the Festival, lest there be a riot among the people."

Jesus Anointed at Bethany

(Mark 14:3–9; Luke 7:36–50; John 12:1–8)

6Now when Jesus was come to Bethany and was at the house of Simon the Leper, **7**a woman came to Him with a jar of very costly, sweet-scented ointment, which she poured over His head as He reclined at table. **8**"Why such waste?" indignantly exclaimed the disciples; **9**"for this might have been sold for a considerable sum, and the money given to the poor." **10**But Jesus heard it, and said to them, "Why are you vexing her? For she has done a most gracious act towards me. **11**The poor you always have with you, but me you have not always. **12**In pouring this ointment over me, her object was to prepare me for burial. **13**In solemn truth I tell you that wherever in the whole world this Good News shall be proclaimed, this deed of hers shall be spoken of in memory of her."

Judas Agrees to Betray Jesus

(Mark 14:10–11; Luke 22:3–6)

14At that time one of the Twelve, the one called Judas Iscariot, went to the High Priests **15**and said, "What are you willing to give me if I betray him to you?" So they weighed out to him thirty shekels, **16**and from that moment he was on the look out for an opportunity to betray Him.

Preparing the Passover

(Mark 14:12–16; Luke 22:7–13)

17On the first day of the Unleavened Bread the disciples came to Jesus with the question, "Where shall we make preparations for you to eat the Passover?" **18**"Go into the city," He replied, "to a certain man, and tell him, 'The Teacher says, My time is close at hand. It is at your house that I shall keep the Passover with my disciples.'" **19**The disciples did as Jesus directed them, and got the Passover ready.

The Last Supper

(Mark 14:17–26; Luke 22:14–23; 1 Corinthians 11:17–34)

20When evening came, He was at table with the twelve disciples, **21**and the meal was proceeding, when Jesus said, "In solemn truth I tell you that one of you will betray me." **22**Intensely grieved they began one after another to ask Him, "Can it be I, Master?" **23**"The one who has dipped his fingers in the bowl with me," He answered, "is the man who will betray me. **24**The Son of Man is indeed going as is written concerning Him; but alas for that man by whom the Son of Man is betrayed! It had been a happy thing for that man if he had never been born." **25**Then Judas, the disciple who was betraying Him, asked, "Can it be I, Rabbi?" "It is you," He replied.

26During the meal Jesus took a Passover biscuit, blessed it and broke it. He then gave it to the disciples, saying, "Take this and eat it: it is my body." **27**And He took the cup and gave thanks, and gave it to them saying, "Drink from it, all of you; **28**for this is my blood which is to be poured out for many for the remission of sins—the blood which ratifies the Covenant. **29**I tell you that I will never again take the produce of the vine till that day when I shall drink the new wine with you in my Father's Kingdom."

30So they sang the hymn and went out to the Mount of Olives.

Jesus Predicts Peter's Denial

(Zechariah 13:7–9; Mark 14:27–31; Luke 22:31–38; John 13:36–38)

31Then said Jesus, "This night all of you will stumble and fail in your fidelity to me; for it is written, 'I will strike the Shepherd, and the sheep of the flock will be scattered in all directions.' **32**But after I have risen to life again I will go before you into Galilee." **33**"All may stumble and fail," said Peter, "but I never will." **34**"In solemn truth I tell you," replied Jesus, "that this very night, before the cock crows, you will three times disown me." **35**"Even if I must die with you," declared Peter, "I will never disown you." In like manner protested all the disciples.

Jesus Prays at Gethsemane

(Mark 14:32–42; Luke 22:39–46)

36Then Jesus came with them to a place called Gethsemane. And He said to the disciples, "Sit down here, whilst I go yonder and there pray." **37**And He took with Him Peter and the two sons of Zabdi. Then He began to be full of anguish and distress, **38**and He said to them, "My soul is crushed with anguish to the very point of death; wait here, and keep awake with me."

39Going forward a short distance He fell on His face and prayed. "My Father," He said, "if it is possible, let this cup pass away from me; nevertheless, not as I will, but as Thou willest." **40**Then He came to the disciples and found them asleep, and He said to Peter, "Alas, none of you could keep awake with me for even a single hour!

41Keep awake, and pray that you may not enter into temptation: the spirit is right willing, but the body is frail."

42Again a second time He went away and prayed, saying, "My Father, if it is impossible for this cup to pass without my drinking it, Thy will be done." **43**He came and again found them asleep, for they were very tired. **44**So He left them, and went away once more and prayed a third time, again using the same words. **45**Then He came to the disciples and said, "Sleep on and rest. See, the moment is close at hand when the Son of Man is to be betrayed into the hands of sinful men. **46**Rouse yourselves. Let us be going. My betrayer is close at hand."

The Betrayal of Jesus

(Mark 14:43–52; Luke 22:47–53; John 18:1–14)

47He had scarcely finished speaking when Judas came—one of the Twelve—accompanied by a great crowd of men armed with swords and bludgeons, sent by the High Priests and Elders of the People. **48**Now the betrayer had agreed upon a sign with them, to direct them. He had said, "The one whom I kiss is the man: lay hold of him." **49**So he went straight to Jesus and said, "Peace to you, Rabbi!" And he kissed Him eagerly. **50**"Friend," said Jesus, "carry out your intention." Then they came and laid their hands on Jesus and seized Him firmly.

51But one of those with Jesus drew his sword and struck the High Priest's servant, cutting off his ear. **52**"Put back your sword again," said Jesus, "for all who draw the sword shall perish by the sword. **53**Or do you suppose I cannot entreat my Father and He would instantly send to my help more than twelve legions of angels? **54**In that case how are the Scriptures to be fulfilled which declare that thus it must be?"

55Then said Jesus to the crowds, "Have you come out as if to fight with a robber, with swords and bludgeons to apprehend me? Day after day I have been sitting teaching in the Temple, and you did not arrest me. **56**But all this has taken place in order that the writings of the Prophets may be fulfilled." At this point the disciples all left Him and fled.

Jesus before the Sanhedrin

(Mark 14:53–65; Luke 22:66–71; John 18:19–24)

57But the officers who had laid hold of Jesus led Him away to Caiaphas the High Priest, at whose house the Scribes and the Elders had assembled. **58**And Peter kept following Him at a distance, till he came even to the court of the High Priest's palace, where he entered and sat down among the officers to see the issue.

59Meanwhile the High Priests and the whole Sanhedrin were seeking false testimony against Jesus in order to put Him to death; **60**but they could find none, although many false witnesses came forward. At length there came two **61**who testified, "This man said, 'I am able to pull down the Sanctuary of God and three days afterwards to build a new one.'" **62**Then the High Priest stood up and asked Him, "Have you no answer to make? What is it these men are saying in evidence against you?" **63**Jesus however remained silent. Again the High Priest addressed Him. "In the name of the ever-living God," he said, "I now put you on your oath. Tell us whether you are the Christ, the Son of God." **64**"I am He," replied Jesus. "But I tell you that, later on, you will see the Son of Man sitting at the right hand of Omnipotence, and coming on the clouds of the sky."

65Then the High Priest tore his robes and exclaimed, "Impious language! What further need have we of witnesses! See, you have now heard the impiety. **66**What is your verdict?" "He deserves to die," they replied.

67Then they spat in His face, and struck Him—some with the fist, some with the open hand— **68**while they taunted Him, saying, "Christ, prove yourself a Prophet by telling us who it was that struck you."

Peter Denies Jesus

(Mark 14:66–72; Luke 22:54–62; John 18:15–18)

69Peter meanwhile was sitting outside in the court of the palace, when one of the maidservants came over to him and said, "You too were with Jesus the Galilaeen." **70**He denied it before them all, saying, "I do not know what you mean." **71**Soon afterwards he went out and stood in the gateway, when another girl saw him, and said, addressing the people there, "This man was with Jesus the Nazarene." **72**Again he denied it with an oath. "I do not know the man," he said. **73**A short time afterwards the people standing there came and said to Peter, "Certainly you too are one of them, for your brogue shows it." **74**Then with curses and oaths he declared, "I do not know the man." Immediately a cock crowed, **75**and Peter recollected the words of Jesus, how He had said, "Before the cock crows you will three times disown me." And he went out and wept aloud, bitterly.

Matthew 27

Jesus Delivered to Pilate

(Mark 15:1–5)

1When morning came all the High Priests and the Elders of the people consulted together against Jesus to put Him to death; **2**and binding Him they led Him away and handed Him over to Pilate the Governor.

Judas Hangs Himself

(Zechariah 11:10–17)

3Then when Judas, who had betrayed Him, saw that He was condemned, smitten with remorse he brought back the thirty shekels to the High Priests and Elders **4**and said, "I have sinned, in betraying to death one who is innocent." "What does that matter to us?" they replied; it is your business." **5**Flinging the shekels into the Sanctuary he left the place, and went and hanged himself. **6**When the High Priests had gathered up the money they said, "It is illegal to put it into the Treasury, because it is the price of blood." **7**So after consulting together they spent the money in the purchase of the Potter's Field as a burial place for people not belonging to the city; **8**for which reason that piece of ground received the name, which it still bears, of 'the Field of Blood.' **9**Then were fulfilled the words spoken by the Prophet Jeremiah, "And I took the thirty shekels, the price of the prized one on whom Israelites had set a price, **10**and gave them for the potter's field, as the Lord directed me."

Jesus before Pilate

(Luke 23:1–5; John 18:28–40)

11Meanwhile Jesus was brought before the Governor, and the latter put the question, "Are you the King of the Jews?" "I am their King," He answered. **12**When however the High Priests and the Elders kept bringing their charges against Him, He said not a word in reply. **13**"Do you not hear," asked Pilate, "what a mass of evidence they are bringing against you?" **14**But He made no reply to a single accusation, so that the Governor was greatly astonished.

The Crowd Chooses Barabbas

(Mark 15:6–11; Luke 23:13–25)

15"Now it was the Governor's custom at the Festival to release some one prisoner, whomsoever the populace desired; **16**and at this time they had a notorious prisoner called Barabbas. **17**So when they were now assembled Pilate appealed to them. "Whom shall I release to you," he said, "Barabbas, or Jesus the so-called Christ?" **18**For he knew that it was from envious hatred that Jesus had been brought before him.

19While he was sitting on the tribunal a message came to him from his wife. "Have nothing to do with that innocent man," she said, "for during the night I have suffered terribly in a dream through him." **20**The High Priests, however, and the Elders urged the crowd to ask for Barabbas and to demand the death of Jesus. **21**So when the Governor a second time asked them, "Which of the two shall I release to you?"—they cried, "Barabbas!" **22**"What then," said Pilate, "shall I do with Jesus, the so-called Christ?" With one voice they shouted, "Let him be crucified!" **23**"Why, what crime has he committed?" asked Pilate. But they kept on furiously shouting, "Let him be crucified!"

Pilate Washes His Hands

(Mark 15:12–15)

²⁴So when he saw that he could gain nothing, but that on the contrary there was a riot threatening, he called for water and washed his hands in sight of them all, saying, "I am not responsible for this murder: you must answer for it." ²⁵"His blood," replied all the people, "be on us and on our children!" ²⁶Then he released Barabbas to them, but Jesus he ordered to be scourged, and gave Him up to be crucified.

The Soldiers Mock Jesus

(Isaiah 50:4–11; Mark 15:16–20; Luke 22:63–65; John 19:1–15)

²⁷Then the Governor's soldiers took Jesus into the Praetorium, and called together the whole battalion to make sport of Him. ²⁸Stripping off His garments, they put on Him a general's short crimson cloak. ²⁹They twisted a wreath of thorny twigs and put it on His head, and they put a sceptre of cane in His right hand, and kneeling to Him they shouted in mockery, "Long live the King of the Jews!" ³⁰Then they spat upon Him, and taking the cane they repeatedly struck Him on the head with it. ³¹At last, having finished their sport, they took off the cloak, clothed Him again in His own garments, and led Him away for crucifixion.

The Crucifixion

(Psalm 22:1–31; Mark 15:21–32; Luke 23:26–43; John 19:16–27)

³²Going out they met a Cyrenaeen named Simon; whom they compelled to carry His cross,

³³and so they came to a place called Golgotha, which means 'Skull-ground.' ³⁴Here they gave Him a mixture of wine and gall to drink, but having tasted it He refused to drink it.

³⁵After crucifying Him, they divided His garments among them by lot, ³⁶and sat down there on guard. ³⁷Over His head they placed a written statement of the charge against Him: THIS IS JESUS THE KING OF THE JEWS.

³⁸At the same time two robbers were crucified with Him, one at His right hand and the other at His left. ³⁹And the passers-by reviled Him. They shook their heads at Him ⁴⁰and said, "You who would pull down the Sanctuary and build a new one within three days, save yourself. If you are God's Son, come down from the cross." ⁴¹In like manner the High Priests also, together with the Scribes and the Elders, taunted Him. ⁴²"He saved others," they said, "himself he cannot save! He is the King of Israel! Let him now come down from the cross, and we will believe in him. ⁴³His trust is in God: let God deliver him now, if He will have him; for he said, 'I am God's Son.'" ⁴⁴Insults of the same kind were heaped on Him even by the robbers who were being crucified with Him.

The Death of Jesus

(Psalm 22:1–31; Mark 15:33–41; Luke 23:44–49; John 19:28–30)

⁴⁵Now from noon until three o'clock in the afternoon there was darkness over the whole land; ⁴⁶but about three o'clock Jesus cried out in a loud voice, "Eli, Eli, lama sabachthani?" that is to say, "My God, My God, why hast Thou forsaken me?" ⁴⁷"The man is calling for Elijah," said some of the bystanders. ⁴⁸One of them ran forthwith, and filling a sponge with sour wine put it on the end of a cane and offered it Him to drink; ⁴⁹while the rest said, "Let us see whether Elijah is coming to deliver him." ⁵⁰But Jesus uttered another loud cry and then yielded up His spirit. ⁵¹Immediately the curtain of the Sanctuary was torn in two from top to bottom: the earth quaked; the rocks split; ⁵²the tombs opened; and many of God's people who were asleep in death awoke. ⁵³And coming out of their tombs after Christ's resurrection they entered the holy city and showed themselves to many. ⁵⁴As for the Captain and the

soldiers who were with Him keeping guard over Jesus, when they witnessed the earthquake and the other occurrences they were filled with terror, and exclaimed, "Assuredly he was God's Son."

55And there were a number of women there looking on from a distance, who had followed Jesus from Galilee ministering to His necessities; **56**among them being Mary of Magdala, Mary the mother of James and Joses, and the mother of the sons of Zabdi.

The Burial of Jesus

(Isaiah 53:9–12; Mark 15:42–47; Luke 23:50–56; John 19:38–42)

57Towards sunset there came a wealthy inhabitant of Arimathaea, named Joseph, who himself also had become a disciple of Jesus. **58**He went to Pilate and begged to have the body of Jesus, and Pilate ordered it to be given to him. **59**So Joseph took the body and wrapped it in a clean sheet of fine linen. **60**He then laid it in his own new tomb which he had hewn in the solid rock, and after rolling a great stone against the door of the tomb he went home. **61**Mary of Magdala and the other Mary were both present there, sitting opposite to the sepulchre.

The Guards at the Tomb

62On the next day, the day after the Preparation, the High Priests and the Pharisees came in a body to Pilate. **63**"Sir," they said, "we recollect that during his lifetime that impostor pretended that after two days he was to rise to life again. **64**So give orders for the sepulchre to be securely guarded till the third day, for fear his disciples should come by night and steal the body, and then tell the people that he has come back to life; and so the last imposture will be more serious than the first." **65**"You can have a guard," said Pilate: "go and make all safe, as best you can." **66**So they went and made the sepulchre secure, sealing the stone besides setting the guard.

Matthew 28

WEY [\[Online\]](#)

The Resurrection

(Mark 16:1–8; Luke 24:1–12; John 20:1–9)

1After the Sabbath, in the early dawn of the first day of the week, Mary of Magdala and the other Mary came to see the sepulchre. **2**But to their amazement there had been a great earthquake; for an angel of the Lord had descended from Heaven, and had come and rolled back the stone, and was sitting upon it. **3**His appearance was like lightning, and his raiment white as snow. **4**For fear of him the guards trembled violently, and became like dead men. **5**But the angel said to the women, "As for you, dismiss your fears. I know that it is Jesus that you are looking for—the crucified One. **6**He is not here: He has come back to life, as He foretold. Come and see the place where He lay. **7**And go quickly and tell His disciples that He has risen from the dead and is going before you into Galilee: there you shall see Him. Remember, I have told you."

8They quickly left the tomb and ran, still terrified but full of unspeakable joy, to carry the news to His disciples. **9**And then suddenly they saw Jesus coming to meet them. "Peace be to you," He said. And they came and clasped His feet, bowing to the ground before Him.

10Then He said, "Dismiss all fear! Go and take word to my brethren to go into Galilee, and there they shall see me."

The Report of the Guards

11While they went on this errand, some of the guards came into the city and reported to the High Priests every detail of what had happened. **12**So the latter held a conference with the Elders, and after consultation with them they heavily bribed the soldiers, **13**telling them to say, "His disciples came during the night and stole his body while we were asleep." **14**"And if this," they added, "is reported to the Governor, we will satisfy him and screen you from punishment." **15**So they took the money and did as they were instructed; and this story was noised about among the Jews, and is current to this day.

The Great Commission

(Mark 16:14–18)

16As for the eleven disciples, they proceeded into Galilee, to the hill where Jesus had arranged to meet them. **17**There they saw Him and prostrated themselves before Him. Yet some doubted. **18**Jesus however came near and said to them, "All power in Heaven and over the earth has been given to me. **19**Go therefore and make disciples of all the nations; baptize them into the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Spirit; **20**and teach them to obey every command which I have given you. And remember, I am with you always, day by day, until the Close of the Age."

Mark 1

WEY [\[Online\]](#)

The Mission of John the Baptist

(Isaiah 40:1–5; Matthew 3:1–17; Luke 3:1–22; John 1:19–34)

1The beginning of the Good News of Jesus Christ the Son of God.

2As it is written in Isaiah the Prophet, "See, I am sending My messenger before Thee, Who will prepare Thy way";

3"The voice of one crying aloud: 'In the Desert prepare a road for the Lord: Make His highways straight.'"

4So John the Baptizer came, and was in the Desert proclaiming a baptism of the penitent for forgiveness of sins. **5**There went out to him people of all classes from Judaea, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem of all ranks, and were baptized by him in the river Jordan, making open confession of their sins. **6**As for John, his garment was of camel's hair, and he wore a loincloth of leather; and his food was locusts and wild honey. **7**His announcement was, "There is One coming after me mightier than I—One whose sandal-strap I am unworthy to stoop down and unfasten. **8**I have baptized you with water, but He will baptize you with the Holy Spirit."

⁹At that time Jesus came from Nazareth in Galilee and was baptized by John in the Jordan; ¹⁰and immediately on His coming up out of the water He saw an opening in the sky, and the Spirit like a dove coming down to Him; ¹¹and a voice came from the sky, saying, "Thou art My Son dearly loved: in Thee is My delight."

The Temptation and Preaching of Jesus

(Matthew 4:1–17; Luke 4:1–15)

¹²At once the Spirit impelled Him to go out into the Desert, ¹³where He remained for forty days, tempted by Satan; and He was among the wild beasts, but the angels waited upon Him.

¹⁴Then, after John had been thrown into prison, Jesus came into Galilee proclaiming God's Good News.

¹⁵"The time has fully come," He said, "and the Kingdom of God is close at hand: repent, and believe this Good News.

The First Disciples

(Matthew 4:18–22; Luke 5:1–11; John 1:35–42)

¹⁶One day, passing along the shore of the Lake of Galilee, He saw Simon and Andrew, Simon's brother, throwing their nets in the Lake; for they were fisherman.

¹⁷"Come and follow me," said Jesus, "and I will make you fishers for men." ¹⁸At once they left their nets and followed Him. ¹⁹Going on a little further He saw James the son of Zabdi and his brother John: they also were in the boat mending the nets, and He immediately called them. ²⁰They therefore left their father Zabdi in the boat with the hired men, and went and followed Him.

Jesus Expels an Unclean Spirit

(Luke 4:31–37)

²¹So they came to Capernaum, and on the next Sabbath He went to the synagogue and began to teach. ²²The people listened with amazement to His teaching—for there was authority about it: it was very different from that of the Scribes— ²³when all at once, there in their synagogue, a man under the power of a foul spirit screamed out: ²⁴"What have you to do with us, Jesus the Nazarene? Have you come to destroy us? I know who you are—God's Holy One." ²⁵But Jesus reprimanded him, saying, "Silence! come out of him." ²⁶So the foul spirit, after throwing the man into convulsions, came out of him with a loud cry. ²⁷And all were amazed and awe-struck, so they began to ask one another, "What does this mean? Here is a new sort of teaching—and a tone of authority! And even to foul spirits he issues orders and they obey him!" ²⁸And His fame spread at once everywhere in all that part of Galilee.

Jesus Heals at Peter's House

(Matthew 8:14–17; Luke 4:38–41)

²⁹Then on leaving the synagogue they came at once, with James and John, to the house of Simon and Andrew. ³⁰Now Simon's mother-in-law was ill in bed with a fever, and without delay they informed Him about her. ³¹So He went to her, and taking her hand He raised her to her feet: the fever left her, and she began to wait upon them.

³²When it was evening, after sunset people came bringing Him all who were sick and the demoniacs; ³³and the whole town was assembled at the door. ³⁴Then He cured numbers of people who were ill

with various diseases, and He drove out many demons; not allowing the demons to speak, because they knew who He was.

Jesus Prays and Preaches

(Luke 4:42–44)

35In the morning He rose early, while it was still quite dark, and leaving the house He went away to a solitary place and there prayed. **36**And Simon and the others searched everywhere for Him. **37**When they found Him they said, "Every one is looking for you." **38**"Let us go elsewhere, to the neighbouring country towns," He replied, "that I may proclaim my Message there also; because for that purpose I came from God." **39**And He went through all Galilee, preaching in the synagogues and expelling the demons.

The Leper's Prayer

(Leviticus 14:1–32; Matthew 8:1–4; Luke 5:12–16)

40One day there came a leper to Jesus entreating Him, and pleading on his knees. "If you are willing," he said, "you are able to cleanse me." **41**Moved with pity Jesus reached out His hand and touched him. "I am willing," He said; "be cleansed." **42**The leprosy at once left him, and he was cleansed. **43**Jesus at once sent him away, strictly charging him, **44**and saying, "Be careful not to tell any one, but go and show yourself to the Priest, and for your purification present the offerings that Moses appointed as evidence for them." **45**But the man, when he went out, began to tell every one and to publish the matter abroad, so that it was no longer possible for Jesus to go openly into any town; but He had to remain outside in unfrequented places, where people came to Him from all parts.

Mark 2

WEY [\[Online\]](#)

Jesus Heals a Paralytic

(Matthew 9:1–8; Luke 5:17–26)

1After some days He entered Capernaum again, and it soon became known that He was at home; **2**and such numbers of people came together that there was no longer room for them even round the door. He was speaking His Message to them, **3**when there came a party of people bringing a paralytic—four men carrying him. **4**Finding themselves unable, however, to bring him to Jesus because of the crowd, they untiled the roof just over His head, and after clearing an opening they lowered the mat on which the paralytic was lying. **5**Seeing their faith, Jesus said to the paralytic, "My son, your sins are pardoned." **6**Now there were some of the Scribes sitting there, and reasoning in their hearts. **7**"Why does this man use such words?" they said; "he is blaspheming. Who can pardon sins but One—that is, God?" **8**At once perceiving by His spirit that they were reasoning within themselves, Jesus asked them, "Why do you thus argue in your minds?"

9Which is easier?—to say to this paralytic, 'Your sins are pardoned,' or to say, 'Rise, take up your mat, and walk?' **10**But that you may know that the Son of Man has authority on earth to pardon sins"—He turned to the paralytic, and said,

11“To you I say, ‘Rise, take up your mat and go home.’” **12**The man rose, and immediately under the eyes of all took up his mat and went out, so that they were all filled with astonishment, gave the glory to God, and said, “We never saw anything like this.”

Jesus Calls Levi

(Matthew 9:9–13; Luke 5:27–32)

13Again He went out to the shore of the Lake, and the whole multitude kept coming to Him, and He taught them.

14And as He passed by, He saw Levi the son of Alphaeus sitting at the Toll Office, and said to him, “Follow me.” So he rose and followed Him.

15When He was sitting at table in Levi’s house, a large number of tax-gatherers and notorious sinners were at table with Jesus and His disciples; for there were many such who habitually followed Him.

16But when the Scribes of the Pharisee sect saw Him eating with the sinners and the tax-gatherers, they said to His disciples, “He is eating and drinking with the tax-gatherers and sinners!” **17**Jesus heard the words, and He said, “It is not the healthy who require a doctor, but the sick: I did not come to appeal to the righteous, but to sinners.”

Questions about Fasting

(Matthew 9:14–15; Luke 5:33–35)

18(Now John’s disciples and those of the Pharisees were keeping a fast.) **19**“Can a wedding party fast while the bridegroom is among them?” replied Jesus. “So long as they have the bridegroom with them, fasting is impossible. **20**But a time will come when the Bridegroom will be taken away from them; then they will fast.

The Patches and the Wineskins

(Matthew 9:16–17; Luke 5:36–39)

21No one mends an old garment with a piece of unshrunk cloth. Otherwise, the patch put on would tear away from it—the new from the old—and a worse hole would be made. **22**And no one pours new wine into old wineskins. Otherwise the wine would burst the skins, and both wine and skins would be lost. New wine needs fresh skins!”

The Lord of the Sabbath

(1 Samuel 21:1–7; Matthew 12:1–8; Luke 6:1–5)

23One Sabbath He was walking through the wheatfields when His disciples began to pluck the ears of wheat as they went. **24**So the Pharisees said to Him, “Look! why are they doing what on the Sabbath is unlawful?” **25**“Have you never read,” Jesus replied, “what David did when the necessity arose and he and his men were hungry: **26**how he entered the house of God in the High-priesthood of Abiathar, and ate the Presented Loaves—which none but the priests are allowed to eat—and gave some to his men also?” **27**And Jesus said to them: “The Sabbath was made for man, not man for the Sabbath; **28**so that the Son of Man is Lord even of the Sabbath.”

Mark 3

WEY [\[Online\]](#)

Jesus Heals on the Sabbath

(Matthew 12:9–14; Luke 6:6–11)

1At another time, when He went to the synagogue, there was a man there with one arm shrivelled up. **2**They closely watched Him to see whether He would cure him on the Sabbath—so as to have a charge to bring against Him. **3**“Come forward,” said He to the man with the shrivelled arm. **4**Then He asked them, “Are we allowed to do good on the Sabbath, or to do evil? to save a life, or to destroy one?” They remained silent. **5**Grieved and indignant at the hardening of their hearts, He looked round on them with anger, and said to the man, “Stretch out your arm.” He stretched it out, and the arm was completely restored. **6**But no sooner had the Pharisees left the synagogue than they held a consultation with the Herodians against Jesus, to devise some means of destroying Him.

Jesus Heals the Multitudes

(Matthew 4:23–25; Luke 6:17–19)

7Accordingly Jesus withdrew with His disciples to the Lake, and a vast crowd of people from Galilee followed Him; **8**and from Judaea and Jerusalem and Idumaea and from beyond the Jordan and from the district of Tyre and Sidon there came to Him a vast crowd, hearing of all that He was doing. **9**So He gave directions to His disciples to keep a small boat in constant attendance on Him because of the throng—to prevent their crushing Him. **10**For He had cured many of the people, so that all who had any ailments pressed upon Him, to touch Him. **11**And the foul spirits, whenever they saw Him, threw themselves down at His feet, screaming out: “You are the Son of God.” **12**But He many a time checked them, forbidding them to say who He was.

The Twelve Apostles

(Matthew 10:1–4; Luke 6:12–16)

13Then He went up the hill; and those whom He Himself chose He called, and they came to Him. **14**He appointed twelve of them, that they might be with Him, and that He might also send them to proclaim His Message, **15**with authority to expel the demons. **16**These twelve were Simon (to whom He gave the surname of Peter) **17**James the son of Zabdi and John the brother of James (these two He surnamed Boanerges, that is ‘Sons of Thunder’) **18**Andrew, Philip, Bartholomew, Matthew, Thomas, James the son of Alphaeus, Thaddaeus, Simon the Cananaean, **19**and Judas Iscariot, the man who also betrayed Him.

A House Divided

(Matthew 12:22–30; Luke 11:14–23)

20And He went into a house. But again the crowd assembled, so that there was no opportunity for them even to snatch a meal. **21**Hearing of this, His relatives came to seize Him by force, for they said, “He is out of his mind.” **22**The Scribes, too, who had come down from Jerusalem said, “He has Baal-zebul in him; and it is by the power of the Prince of the demons that he expels the demons.” **23**So He called them to Him, and using figurative language He appealed to them, saying, “How is it possible for Satan to expel Satan? **24**For if civil war breaks out in a kingdom, nothing can make that kingdom last; **25**and if a family splits into parties, that family cannot continue. **26**So if Satan has risen in arms and has made war upon himself, stand he cannot, but meets his end. **27**Nay, no one can go into a strong

man's house and carry off his property, unless he first binds the strong man, and then he will plunder his house.

The Unpardonable Sin

(Matthew 12:31–32)

28In solemn truth I tell you that all their sins may be pardoned to the sons of men, and all their blasphemies, however they may have blasphemed; **29**but whoever blasphemes against the Holy Spirit, he remains for ever unabsolved: he is guilty of a sin of the Ages." **30**This was because they said, "He is possessed by a foul spirit."

Jesus' Mother and Brothers

(Matthew 12:46–50; Luke 8:19–21)

31By this time His mother and His brothers arrive, and standing outside they send a message to Him to call Him. **32**Now a crowd was sitting round Him; so they tell Him, "Your mother and your brothers and sisters are outside, inquiring for you." **33**"Who are my mother and my brothers?" He replied. **34**And, fixing His eyes on the people who were sitting round Him in a circle, He said, **35**"Here are my mother and my brothers. For wherever there is one who has been obedient to God, there is my brother—my sister—and my mother."

Mark 4

WEY [\[Online\]](#)

The Parable of the Sower

(Matthew 13:1–9; Luke 8:4–8)

1Once more He began to teach by the side of the Lake, and a vast multitude of people came together to listen to Him. He therefore went on board the boat and sat there, a little way from the land; and all the people were on the shore close to the water. **2**Then He proceeded to teach them many lessons in figurative language; and in His teaching He said,

3"Listen: the sower goes out to sow. **4**As he sows, some of the seed falls by the way-side, and the birds come and peck it up. **5**Some falls on the rocky ground where it finds but little earth, and it shoots up quickly because it has no depth of soil; **6**but when the sun is risen, it is scorched, and through having no root it withers away. **7**Some, again, falls among the thorns; and the thorns spring up and stifle it, so that it yields no crop. **8**But some of the seed falls into good ground, and gives a return: it comes up and increases, and yields thirty, sixty, or a hundred-fold." **9**"Listen," He added, "every one who has ears to listen with!"

The Purpose of Jesus' Parables

(Isaiah 6:1–13; Matthew 13:10–17; Luke 8:9–10)

10When He was alone, the Twelve and the others who were about Him requested Him to explain His figurative language. **11**"To you," He replied, "has been entrusted the secret truth concerning the Kingdom of God; but to those others outside your number all this is spoken in figurative language;

12that “They may look and look but not see, and listen and listen but not understand, lest perchance they should return and be pardoned.”

The Parable of the Sower Explained

(Matthew 13:18–23; Luke 8:11–15)

13“Do you all miss the meaning of this parable?” He added; “how then will you understand the rest of my parables?” **14**“What the sower sows is the Message. **15**Those who receive the seed by the way-side are those in whom the Message is sown, but, when they have heard it, Satan comes at once and carries away the Message sown in them. **16**In the same way those who receive the seed on the rocky places are those who, when they have heard the Message, at once accept it joyfully, **17**but they have no root within them. They last for a time; then, when suffering or persecution comes because of the Message, they are immediately overthrown. **18**Others there are who receive the seed among the thorns: these are they who have heard the Message, **19**but worldly cares and the deceitfulness of wealth and the excessive pursuit of other objects come in and stifle the Message, and it becomes unfruitful. **20**Those, on the other hand, who have received the seed on the good ground, are all who hear the Message and welcome it, and yield a return of thirty, sixty, or a hundred fold.”

The Lesson of the Lamp

(Luke 8:16–18)

21He went on to say, “Is the lamp brought in in order to be put under the bushel or under the bed? Is it not rather in order that it may be placed on the lampstand? **22**Why, there is nothing hidden except with a view to its being ultimately disclosed, nor has anything been made a secret but that it may at last come to light. **23**Listen, every one who has ears to listen with!” **24**He also said to them, “Take care what you hear. With what measure you measure, it will be measured to you, and that with interest. **25**For those who have will have more given them; and from those who have not, even what they have will be taken away.”

The Seed Growing Secretly

26Another saying of His was this: “The Kingdom of God is as if a man scattered seed over the ground: **27**he spends days and nights, now awake, now asleep, while the seed sprouts and grows tall, he knows not how. **28**Of itself the land produces the crop—first the blade, then the ear; afterwards the perfect grain is seen in the ear. **29**But no sooner is the crop ripe, than he sends the reapers, because the time of harvest has come.”

The Parable of the Mustard Seed

(Matthew 13:31–32; Luke 13:18–19)

30Another saying of His was this: “How are we to picture the Kingdom of God? or by what figure of speech shall we represent it? **31**It is like a mustard-seed, which, when sown in the earth, is the smallest of all the seeds in the world; **32**yet when sown it springs up and becomes larger than all the herbs, and throws out great branches, so that the birds build under its shadow.”

33With many such parables He used to speak the Message to them according to their capacity for receiving it. **34**But except in figurative language He spoke nothing to them; while to His own disciples He expounded everything, in private.

Jesus Calms the Storm

(Psalm 107:1–43; Matthew 8:23–27; Luke 8:22–25)

35The same day, in the evening, He said to them, “Let us cross to the other side.” **36**So they got away from the crowd, and took Him—as He was—in the boat; and other boats accompanied Him. **37**But a heavy squall came on, and the waves were now dashing into the boat, so that it was fast filling. **38**But He Himself was in the stern asleep, with His head on the cushion: so they woke Him. “Rabbi,” they cried, “is it nothing to you that we are drowning?” **39**So He roused Himself and rebuked the wind, and said to the waves, “Silence! Be still!” The wind sank, and a perfect calm set in. **40**“Why are you so timid?” He asked; “have you still no faith?” **41**Then they were filled with terror, and began to say to one another, “Who is this, then? For even wind and sea obey Him.”

Mark 5

WEY [Online]

The Demons and the Pigs

(Matthew 8:28–34; Luke 8:26–39)

1So they arrived at the opposite shore of the Lake, in the country of the Gerasenes. **2**At once, on His landing, there came from the tombs to meet Him a man possessed by a foul spirit. **3**This man lived among the tombs, nor could any one now secure him even with a chain; **4**for many a time he had been left securely bound in fetters and chains, but afterwards the chains lay torn link from link, and the fetters in fragments, and there was no one strong enough to master him. **5**And constantly, day and night, he remained among the tombs or on the hills, shrieking, and mangling himself with sharp stones. **6**And when he saw Jesus in the distance, he ran and threw himself at His feet, **7**crying out in a loud voice, “What hast Thou to do with me, Jesus, Son of God Most High? In God’s name I implore Thee not to torment me.” **8**For He had said to him, “Foul spirit, come out of the man.” **9**Jesus also questioned him. “What is your name?” He said. “Legion,” he replied, “for there are a host of us.” **10**And he earnestly entreated Him not to send them away out of the country. **11**Feeding there, on the mountain slope, was a great herd of swine. **12**So they besought Jesus. “Send us to the swine,” they said, “so that we may enter into them.” **13**He gave them leave; and the foul spirits came out and entered into the swine, and the herd—about 2,000 in number—rushed headlong down the cliff into the Lake and were drowned in the Lake.

14The swineherds fled, and spread the news in town and country. So the people came to see what it was that had happened; **15**and when they came to Jesus, they beheld the demoniac quietly seated, clothed and of sane mind—the man who had had the legion; and they were awe-stricken. **16**And those who had seen it told them the particulars of what had happened to the demoniac, and all about the swine. **17**Then they began entreating Him to depart from their district. **18**As He was embarking, the man who had been possessed asked permission to accompany Him. **19**But He would not allow it. “Go home to your family,” He said, “and report to them all that the Lord has done for you, and the mercy He has shown you.” **20**So the man departed, and related publicly everywhere in the Ten Towns all that Jesus had done for him; and all were astonished.

The Healing Touch of Jesus

(Matthew 9:18–26; Luke 8:40–56)

21When Jesus had re-crossed in the boat to the other side, a vast multitude came crowding to Him; and He was on the shore of the Lake, **22**when there came one of the Wardens of the Synagogue—he was called Jair—who, on beholding Him, threw himself at His feet, **23**and besought Him with many entreaties. “My little daughter,” he said, “is at the point of death: I pray you come and lay your hands upon her, that she may recover and live.” **24**And Jesus went with him. And a dense crowd followed Him, and thronged Him on all sides.

25Now a woman who for twelve years had suffered from haemorrhage, **26**and had undergone many different treatments under a number of doctors and had spent all she had without receiving benefit but on the contrary growing worse, **27**heard of Jesus. And she came in the crowd behind Him and touched His cloak; **28**for she said, “If I but touch His clothes, I shall be cured.” **29**In a moment the flow of her blood ceased, and she felt in herself that her complaint was cured. **30**Immediately Jesus, well knowing that healing power had gone from within Him, turned round in the crowd and asked, “Who touched my clothes?” **31**“You see the multitude pressing you on all sides,” His disciples exclaimed, “and yet you ask, ‘Who touched me?’” **32**But He continued looking about to see the person who had done this, **33**until the woman, frightened and trembling, knowing what had happened to her, came and threw herself at His feet, and told Him all the truth. **34**“Daughter,” He said, “your faith has cured you: go in peace, and be free from your complaint.”

35While He is yet speaking, men come from the house to the Warden, and say, “Your daughter is dead: why trouble the Rabbi further?” **36**But Jesus, overhearing the words, said to the Warden, “Do not be afraid; only have faith.” **37**And He allowed no one to accompany Him except Peter and the brothers James and John. **38**So they come to the Warden’s house. Here He gazes on a scene of uproar, with people weeping aloud and wailing. **39**He goes in. “Why all this outcry and loud weeping?” He asks; “the child is asleep, not dead.” **40**To this their reply is a scornful laugh. He, however, puts them all out, takes the child’s father and mother and those He has brought with Him, and enters the room where the child lies. **41**Then, taking her by the hand, He says to her, “Talitha, koum;” that is to say, “Little girl, I command you to wake!” **42**Instantly the little girl rises to her feet and begins to walk (for she was twelve years old) **43**but He gave strict injunctions that the matter should not be made known, and directed them to give her something to eat.

Mark 6

WEY [\[Online\]](#)

The Rejection at Nazareth

(Matthew 13:53–58; Luke 4:16–30)

1Leaving that place He came into His own country, accompanied by His disciples. **2**On the Sabbath He proceeded to teach in the synagogue; and many, as they heard Him, were astonished. “Where did he acquire all this?” they asked. “What is this wisdom that has been given to him? And what are these marvellous miracles which his hands perform? **3**Is not this the carpenter, Mary’s son, the brother of James and Joses, Jude and Simon? And do not his sisters live here among us?” So they turned angrily away. **4**But Jesus said to them, “There is no Prophet without honour except in his own country, and among his own relatives, and in his own home.” **5**And He could not do any miracle there, except that He laid His hands on a few who were out of health and cured them; and **6**He wondered at their unbelief. So He went round the adjacent villages, teaching.

The Ministry of the Twelve

(Matthew 10:5–15; Luke 9:1–6)

⁷Then summoning the Twelve to Him, He proceeded to send them out by twos, and gave them authority over the foul spirits. ⁸He charged them to take nothing for the journey except a stick; no bread, no bag, and not a penny in their pockets, ⁹but to go wearing sandals. "And do not," He said, "put on an extra under garment. ¹⁰Wherever you enter a house, make it your home till you leave that place. ¹¹But wherever they will not receive you or listen to you, when you leave shake off the very dust from under your feet to bear witness concerning them." ¹²So they set out, and preached in order that men might repent. ¹³Many demons they expelled, and many invalids they anointed with oil and cured.

The Beheading of John

(Matthew 14:1–12; Luke 9:7–9)

¹⁴King Herod heard of all this (for the name of Jesus had become widely known) ¹⁵Others asserted that He was Elijah. Others again said, "He is a Prophet, like one of the great Prophets." ¹⁶But when Herod heard of Him, he said, "The John, whom I beheaded, has come back to life."

¹⁷For Herod himself had sent and had had John arrested and had kept him in prison in chains, for the sake of Herodias, his brother Philip's wife; because he had married her. ¹⁸For John had repeatedly told Herod, "You have no right to be living with your brother's wife." ¹⁹Therefore Herodias hated him and wished to take his life, but could not; ²⁰for Herod stood in awe of John, knowing him to be an upright and holy man, and he protected him. After listening to him he was in great perplexity, and yet he found a pleasure in listening. ²¹At length Herodias found her opportunity. Herod on his birthday gave a banquet to the nobles of his court and to the tribunes and the principal people in Galilee, ²²at which Herodias's own daughter came in and danced, and so charmed Herod and his guests that he said to her, "Ask me for anything you please, and I will give it to you." ²³He even swore to her, "Whatever you ask me for I will give you, up to half my kingdom." ²⁴She at once went out and said to her mother: "What shall I ask for?" "The head of John the Baptizer," she replied. ²⁵The girl immediately came in, in haste, to the King and made her request. "My desire is," she said, "that you will give me, here and now, on a dish, the head of John the Baptist." ²⁶Then the King, though intensely sorry, yet for the sake of his oaths, and of his guests, would not break faith with her. ²⁷He at once sent a soldier of his guard with orders to bring John's head. So he went and beheaded him in the prison, ²⁸and brought his head on a dish and gave it to the young girl, who gave it to her mother. ²⁹When John's disciples heard of it, they came and took away his body and laid it in a tomb.

The Feeding of the Five Thousand

(Matthew 14:13–21; Luke 9:10–17; John 6:1–15)

³⁰When the Apostles had re-assembled round Jesus, they reported to Him all they had done and all they had taught. ³¹Then He said to them, "Come away, all of you, to a quiet place, and rest awhile." For there were many coming and going, so that they had no time even for meals. ³²Accordingly they sailed away in the boat to a solitary place apart.

³³But the people saw them going, and many knew them; and coming by land they ran together there from all the neighbouring towns, and arrived before them. ³⁴So when Jesus landed, He saw a vast multitude; and His heart was moved with pity for them, because they were like sheep which have no shepherd, and He proceeded to teach them many things. ³⁵By this time it was late; so His disciples

came to Him, and said, "This is a lonely place, and the hour is now late: ³⁶send them away that they may go to the farms and villages near here and buy themselves something to eat." ³⁷"Give them food yourselves," He replied. "Are we," they asked, "to go and buy two hundred shillings' worth of bread and give them food?" ³⁸"How many loaves have you?" He inquired; "go and see." So they found out, and said, "Five; and a couple of fish." ³⁹So He directed them to make all sit down in companies on the green grass. ⁴⁰And they sat down in rows of hundreds and of fifties. ⁴¹Then He took the five loaves and the two fish, and lifting His eyes to Heaven He blessed the food. Then He broke the loaves into portions which He went on handing to the disciples to distribute; giving pieces also of the two fish to them all. ⁴²All ate and were fully satisfied. ⁴³And they carried away broken portions enough to fill twelve baskets, besides pieces of the fish. ⁴⁴Those who ate the bread were 5,000 adult men.

Jesus Walks on Water

(Matthew 14:22–33; John 6:16–21)

⁴⁵Immediately afterwards He made His disciples go on board the boat and cross over to Bethsaida, leaving Him behind to dismiss the crowd. ⁴⁶He then bade the people farewell, and went away up the hill to pray.

⁴⁷When evening was come, the boat was half way across the Lake, while he Himself was on shore alone. ⁴⁸But when He saw them distressed with rowing (for the wind was against them) ⁴⁹They saw Him walking on the water, and thinking that it was a spirit they cried out; ⁵⁰for they all saw Him and were terrified. He, however, immediately spoke to them. "There is no danger," He said; "it is I; be not alarmed." ⁵¹Then He went up to them on board the boat, and the wind lulled; and they were beside themselves with silent amazement. ⁵²For they had not learned the lesson taught by the loaves, but their minds were dull.

Jesus Heals at Gennesaret

(Matthew 14:34–36)

⁵³Having crossed over they drew to land in Gennesaret and came to anchor. ⁵⁴But no sooner had they gone ashore than the people immediately recognized Him. ⁵⁵Then they scoured the whole district, and began to bring Him the sick on their mats wherever they heard He was. ⁵⁶And enter wherever He might—village or town or hamlet—they laid their sick in the open places, and entreated Him to let them touch were it but the tassel of His robe; and all, whoever touched Him, were restored to health.

Mark 7

WEY [\[Online\]](#)

The Tradition of the Elders

(Matthew 15:1–9)

¹Then the Pharisees, with certain Scribes who had come from Jerusalem, came to Him in a body. ²They had noticed that some of His disciples were eating their food with 'unclean' (that is to say, unwashed) ³ ⁴and when they come from market they will not eat without bathing first; and they have a good many other customs which they have received traditionally and cling to, such as the rinsing of cups and pots and of bronze utensils, and the washing of beds.) ⁵So the Pharisees and Scribes put the

question to Him: "Why do your disciples transgress the traditions of the Elders, and eat their food with unclean hands?"

6"Rightly did Isaiah prophesy of you hypocrites," He replied; "as it is written, "This People honour Me with their lips, while their hearts are far away from Me:

7But idle is their devotion while they lay down precepts which are mere human rules.'

8"You neglect God's Commandment: you hold fast to men's traditions."

9"Praiseworthy indeed!" He added, "to set at nought God's Commandment in order to observe your own traditions! **10**For Moses said, 'Honour thy father and thy mother' and again, 'He who curses father or mother, let him die the death.' **11**But *you* say, 'If a man says to his father or mother, It is a Korban (that is, a thing devoted to God) **12**And so you no longer allow him to do anything for his father or mother, **13**thus nullifying God's precept by your tradition which you have handed down. And many things of that kind you do."

What Defiles a Man

(Matthew 15:10–20)

14Then Jesus called the people to Him again. "Listen to me, all of you," He said, "and understand.

15There is nothing outside a man which entering him can make him unclean; but it is the things which come out of a man that make him unclean." **16**

17After He had left the crowd and gone indoors, His disciples began to ask Him about this figure of speech. **18**"Have *you* also so little understanding?" He replied; "do you not understand that anything whatever that enters a man from outside cannot make him unclean, **19**because it does not go into his heart, but into his stomach, and passes away ejected from him?" By these words Jesus pronounced all kinds of food clean. **20**"What comes out of a man," He added, "that it is which makes him unclean.

21For from within, out of men's hearts, their evil purposes proceed—fornication, theft, murder, adultery, **22**covetousness, wickedness, deceit, licentiousness, envy, reviling, pride, reckless folly: **23**all these wicked things come out from within and make a man unclean."

The Faith of the Gentile Woman

(Matthew 15:21–28)

24Then He rose and left that place and went into the neighbourhood of Tyre and Sidon. Here He entered a house and wished no one to know it, but He could not escape observation. **25**Forthwith a woman whose little daughter was possessed by a foul spirit heard of Him, and came and flung herself at His feet. **26**She was a Gentile woman, a Syro-phoenician by nation: and again and again she begged Him to expel the demon from her daughter. **27**"Let the children first eat all they want," He said; "it is not right to take the children's bread and throw it to the dogs." **28**"True, Sir," she replied, "and yet the dogs under the table eat the children's scraps." **29**"For those words of yours, go home," He replied; "the demon has gone out of your daughter." **30**So she went home, and found the child lying on the bed, and the demon gone.

The Deaf and Mute Man

(Matthew 9:27–34)

31Returning from the neighbourhood of Tyre, He came by way of Sidon to the Lake of Galilee, passing through the district of the Ten Towns. **32**Here they brought to Him a deaf man that stammered, on whom they begged Him to lay His hands. **33**So Jesus taking him aside, apart from the crowd, put His fingers into his ears, and spat, and moistened his tongue; **34**and looking up to Heaven He sighed, and said to him, "Ephphatha!" (that is, "Open!") **35**And the man's ears were opened, and his tongue became untied, and he began to speak perfectly. **36**Then Jesus charged them to tell no one; but the more He charged them, all the more did they spread the news far and wide. **37**The amazement was extreme. "He succeeds in everything he attempts," they exclaimed; "he even makes deaf men hear and dumb men speak!"

Mark 8

WEY [\[Online\]](#)

The Feeding of the Four Thousand

(2 Kings 4:42–44; Matthew 15:29–39)

1About that time there was again an immense crowd, and they found themselves with nothing to eat. So He called His disciples to Him.

2"My heart yearns over the people," He said; "for this is now the third day they have remained with me, and they have nothing to eat. **3**If I were to send them home hungry, they would faint on the way, some of them having come a great distance." **4**"Where can we possibly get bread here in this remote place to satisfy such a crowd?" answered His disciples. **5**"How many loaves have you?" He asked. "Seven," they said. **6**So He passed the word to the people to sit down on the ground. Then taking the seven loaves He blessed them, and broke them into portions and proceeded to give them to His disciples for them to distribute, and they distributed them to the people. **7**They had also a few small fish. He blessed them, and He told His disciples to distribute these also. **8**So the people ate an abundant meal; and what remained over they picked up and carried away—seven hampers of broken pieces. **9**The number fed were about 4,000. Then He sent them away, **10**and at once going on board with His disciples He came into the district of Dalmanutha.

The Demand for a Sign

(Matthew 16:1–4; Luke 12:54–56)

11The Pharisees followed Him and began to dispute with Him, asking Him for a sign in the sky, to make trial of Him. **12**Heaving a deep and troubled sigh, He said, "Why do the men of to-day ask for a sign? In solemn truth I tell you that no sign will be given to the men of to-day." **13**So He left them, went on board again, and came away to the other side.

The Leaven of the Pharisees and of Herod

(Matthew 16:5–12; Luke 12:1–3)

14Now they had forgotten to take bread, nor had they more than a single loaf with them in the boat;

15and when He admonished them, "See to it, be on your guard against the yeast of the Pharisees and the yeast of Herod," **16**they explained His words to one another by saying, "We have no bread!"

17He perceived what they were saying, and He said to them, "What is this discussion of yours about

having no bread? Do you not yet see and understand? Are your minds so dull of comprehension? **18**You have eyes! can you not see? You have ears! can you not hear? and have you no memory? **19**When I broke up the five loaves for the 5,000 men, how many baskets did you carry away full of broken portions?" "Twelve," they said. **20**"And when the seven for the 4,000, how many hampers full of portions did you take away?" "Seven," they answered. **21**"Do you not yet understand?" He said.

The Blind Man at Bethsaida

22And they came to Bethsaida. And a blind man was brought to Jesus and they entreated Him to touch him. **23**So He took the blind man by the arm and brought him out of the village, and spitting into his eyes He put His hands on him and asked him, "Can you see anything?" **24**He looked up and said, "I can see the people: I see them like trees—only walking." **25**Then for the second time He put His hands on the man's eyes, and the man, looking steadily, recovered his sight and saw everything distinctly. **26**So He sent him home, and added, "Do not even go into the village."

Peter's Confession of Christ

(Matthew 16:13–20; Luke 9:18–20; John 6:67–71)

27From that place Jesus and His disciples went to the villages belonging to Caesarea Philippi. On the way He began to ask His disciples, "Who do people say that I am?" **28**"John the Baptist," they replied, "but others say Elijah, and others, that it is one of the Prophets." **29**Then He asked them pointedly, "But you yourselves, who do you say that I am?" "You are the Christ," answered Peter. **30**And He strictly forbade them to tell this about Him to any one.

Christ's Passion Foretold

(Matthew 16:21–23; Luke 9:21–22)

31And now for the first time He told them, "The Son of Man must endure much suffering, and be rejected by the Elders and the High Priests and the Scribes, and be put to death, and after two days rise to life." **32**This He told them plainly; whereupon Peter took Him and began to remonstrate with Him. **33**But turning round and seeing His disciples, He rebuked Peter. "Get behind me, Adversary," He said, "for your thoughts are not God's thoughts, but men's."

Take Up Your Cross

(Matthew 16:24–28; Luke 9:23–27)

34Then calling to Him the crowd and also His disciples, He said to them, "If any one is desirous of following me, let him ignore self and take up his cross, and so be my follower. **35**For whoever is bent on securing his life will lose it, but he who loses his life for my sake, and for the sake of the Good News, will secure it. **36**Why, what does it benefit a man to gain the whole world and forfeit his life? **37**For what could a man give to buy back his life? **38**Every one, however, who has been ashamed of me and of my teachings in this faithless and sinful age, of him the Son of Man also will be ashamed when He comes in His Father's glory with the holy angels."

Mark 9

The Transfiguration

(Matthew 17:1–13; Luke 9:28–36; 2 Peter 1:16–21)

¹He went on to say, "In solemn truth I tell you that some of those who are standing here will certainly not taste death till they have seen the Kingdom of God already come in power."

²Six days later, Jesus took with Him Peter, James, and John, and brought them alone, apart from the rest, up a high mountain; and in their presence His appearance underwent a change. ³His garments also became dazzling with brilliant whiteness—such whiteness as no bleaching on earth could give. ⁴Moreover there appeared to them Elijah accompanied by Moses; and the two were conversing with Jesus, ⁵when Peter said to Jesus, "Rabbi, we are thankful to you that we are here. Let us put up three tents—one for you, one for Moses, and one for Elijah." ⁶For he knew not what to say: they were filled with such awe. ⁷Then there came a cloud spreading over them, and a voice issued from the cloud, "This is my Son, dearly loved: listen to Him." ⁸Instantly they looked round, and now they could no longer see any one, but themselves and Jesus.

⁹As they were coming down from the mountain, He very strictly forbade them to tell any one what they had seen "until after the Son of Man has risen from among the dead." ¹⁰So they kept the matter to themselves, although frequently asking one another what was meant by the rising from the dead. ¹¹They also asked Him, "How is it that the Scribes say that Elijah must first come?" ¹²"Elijah," He replied, "does indeed come first and reforms everything; but how is it that it is written of the Son of Man that He will endure much suffering and be held in contempt? ¹³Yet I tell you that not only has Elijah come, but they have also done to him whatever they chose, as the Scriptures say about him."

The Boy with an Evil Spirit

(Matthew 17:14–18; Luke 9:37–42)

¹⁴As they came to rejoin the disciples, they saw an immense crowd surrounding them and a party of Scribes disputing with them. ¹⁵Immediately the whole multitude on beholding Him were astonished and awe-struck, and yet they ran forward and greeted Him. ¹⁶"What is the subject you are discussing?" He asked them. ¹⁷"Rabbi," answered one of the crowd, "I have brought you my son. He has a dumb spirit in him; ¹⁸and wherever it comes upon him, it dashes him to the ground, and he foams at the mouth and grinds his teeth, and he is pining away. I begged your disciples to expel it, but they had not the power." ¹⁹"O unbelieving generation!" replied Jesus; "how long must I be with you? how long must I have patience with you? Bring the boy to me." ²⁰So they brought him to Jesus. And the spirit, when he saw Jesus, immediately threw the youth into convulsions, so that he fell on the ground and rolled about, foaming at the mouth. ²¹Then Jesus asked the father, "How long has he been like this?" "From early childhood," he said; ²²"and often it has thrown him into the fire or into pools of water to destroy him. But, if you possibly can, have pity on us and help us." ²³"If I possibly can!" replied Jesus; "why, everything is possible to him who believes." ²⁴Immediately the father cried out, "I do believe: strengthen my weak faith." ²⁵Then Jesus, seeing that an increasing crowd was running towards Him, rebuked the foul spirit, and said to it, "Dumb and deaf spirit, *I* command you, come out of him and never enter into him again." ²⁶So with a loud cry he threw the boy into fit after fit, and came out. The boy looked as if he were dead, so that most of them said he was dead; ²⁷but Jesus took his hand and raised him up, and he stood on his feet. ²⁸After the return of Jesus to the house His disciples asked Him privately, "How is it that we could not expel the spirit?" ²⁹"An evil spirit of this kind," He answered, "can only be driven out by prayer."

The Second Prediction of the Passion

(Matthew 17:22–23; Luke 9:43–45)

30Departing thence they passed through Galilee, and He was unwilling that any one should know it; **31**for He was teaching His disciples, and telling them, “The Son of Man is to be betrayed into the hands of men, and they will put Him to death; and after being put to death, in three days He will rise to life again.” **32**They, however, did not understand what He meant, and were afraid to question Him.

The Greatest in the Kingdom

(Matthew 18:1–5; Luke 9:46–50)

33So they came to Capernaum; and when in the house He asked them, “What were you arguing about on the way?” **34**But they remained silent; for on the way they had debated with one another who was the chief of them. **35**Then sitting down He called the Twelve, and said to them, “If any one wishes to be first, he must be last of all and servant of all.” **36**And taking a young child He made him stand in their midst, then threw His arms round him and said,

37“Whoever for my sake receives one such young child as this, receives me; and whoever receives me, receives not so much me as Him who sent me.”

38“Rabbi,” said John to Him, “we saw a man making use of your name to expel demons, and we tried to hinder him, on the ground that he did not follow us.” **39**“You should not have tried to hinder him,” replied Jesus, “for there is no one who will use my name to perform a miracle and be able the next minute to speak evil of me. **40**He who is not against us is for us; **41**and whoever gives you a cup of water to drink because you belong to Christ, I solemnly tell you that he will certainly not lose his reward.

Temptations and Trespasses

(Matthew 18:6–9; Luke 17:1–4)

42“And whoever shall occasion the fall of one of these little ones who believe, he would be better off if, with a millstone round his neck, he were lying at the bottom of the sea. **43**If your hand should cause you to sin, cut it off: it would be better for you to enter into Life maimed, than remain in possession of both your hands and go away into Gehenna, into the fire which cannot be put out. **44 45**Or if your foot should cause you to sin, cut it off: it would be better for you to enter into Life crippled, than remain in possession of both your feet and be thrown into Gehenna. **46 47**Or if your eye should cause you to sin, tear it out. It would be better for you to enter into the Kingdom of God half-blind than remain in possession of two eyes and be thrown into Gehenna, **48**where their worm does not die and the fire does not go out.

Good Salt

(Matthew 5:13–16; Luke 14:34–35)

49Every one, however, will be salted with fire. **50**Salt is a good thing, but if the salt should become tasteless, what will you use to give it saltiness? Have salt within you and live at peace with one another.”

Teachings about Divorce

(Matthew 19:1–12)

1 Soon on His feet once more, He enters the district of Judaea and crosses the Jordan: again the people flock to Him, and ere long, as was usual with Him, He was teaching them once more.

2 Presently a party of Pharisees come to Him with the question—seeking to entrap Him, “May a man divorce his wife?” **3** “What rule did Moses lay down for you?” He answered. **4** “Moses,” they said, “permitted a man to draw up a written notice of divorce, and to send his wife away.” **5** “It was in consideration of your stubborn hearts,” said Jesus, “that Moses enacted this law for you; **6** but from the beginning of the creation the rule was, ‘Male and female did God make them. **7** For this reason a man shall leave his father and his mother, and shall cling to his wife, **8** and the two shall be one’; so that they are two no longer, but ‘one.’ **9** What, therefore, God has joined together let not man separate.”

10 Indoors the disciples began questioning Jesus again on the same subject. **11** He replied, “Whoever divorces his wife and marries another woman, commits adultery against the first wife; **12** and if a woman puts away her husband and marries another man, she commits adultery.”

Jesus Blesses the Children

(Matthew 19:13–15; Luke 18:15–17)

13 One day people were bringing young children to Jesus for Him to touch them, but the disciples interfered. **14** Jesus, however, on seeing this, was moved to indignation, and said to them, “Let the little children come to me: do not hinder them; for to those who are childlike the Kingdom of God belongs. **15** In solemn truth I tell you that no one who does not receive the Kingdom of God like a little child will by any possibility enter it.” **16** Then He took them in His arms and blessed them lovingly, one by one, laying His hands upon them.

The Rich Young Man

(Matthew 19:16–30; Luke 18:18–30)

17 As He went out to resume His journey, there came a man running up to Him, who knelt at His feet and asked, “Good Rabbi, what am I to do in order to inherit the Life of the Ages?” **18** “Why do you call me good?” asked Jesus in reply; “there is no one truly good except One—that is, God. **19** You know the Commandments—‘Do not murder;’ ‘Do not commit adultery;’ ‘Do not steal;’ ‘Do not lie in giving evidence;’ ‘Do not defraud;’ ‘Honour thy father and thy mother.’” **20** “Rabbi,” he replied, “all these Commandments I have carefully obeyed from my youth.” **21** Then Jesus looked at him and loved him, and said, “One thing is lacking in you: go, sell all you possess and give the proceeds to the poor, and you shall have riches in Heaven; and come and be a follower of mine.” **22** At these words his brow darkened, and he went away sad; for he was possessed of great wealth.

23 Then looking round on His disciples Jesus said, “With how hard a struggle will the possessors of riches enter the Kingdom of God!” **24** The disciples were amazed at His words. Jesus, however, said again, “Children, how hard a struggle is it for those who trust in riches to enter the Kingdom of God! **25** It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle than for a rich man to enter the Kingdom of God.” **26** They were astonished beyond measure, and said to one another, “Who then *can* be saved?” **27** Jesus looking on them said, “With men it is impossible, but not with God; for everything is possible with God.”

28“Remember,” said Peter to Him, “that we forsook everything and have become your followers.” 29“In solemn truth I tell you,” replied Jesus, “that there is no one who has forsaken house or brothers or sisters, or mother or father, or children or lands, for my sake and for the sake of the Good News, 30but will receive a hundred times as much now in this present life—houses, brothers, sisters, mothers, children, lands—and persecution with them—and in the coming age the Life of the Ages. 31But many who are now first will be last, and the last, first.”

The Third Prediction of the Passion

(Matthew 20:17–19; Luke 18:31–34)

32They were still on the road going up to Jerusalem, and Jesus was walking ahead of them; they were full of wonder, and some, though they followed, did so with fear. Then, once more calling to Him the Twelve, He began to tell them what was about to happen to Him. 33“See,” He said, “we are going up to Jerusalem, where the Son of Man will be betrayed to the High Priests and the Scribes. They will condemn Him to death, and will hand Him over to the Gentiles; 34they will insult Him in cruel sport, spit on Him, scourge Him, and put Him to death; but on the third day He will rise to life again.”

The Request of James and John

(Matthew 20:20–28)

35Then James and John, the sons of Zabdi, came up to Him and said, “Rabbi, we wish you would grant us whatever request we make of you.” 36“What would you have me do for you?” He asked. 37“Allow us,” they replied, “to sit one at your right hand and the other at your left hand, in your glory.” 38“*You know not,*” said He, “what you are asking. Are you able to drink out of the cup from which I am to drink, or to be baptized with the baptism with which I am to be baptized?” 39“*We are able,*” they replied. “*Out of the cup,*” said Jesus, “*from which I am to drink you shall drink, and with the baptism with which I am to be baptized you shall be baptized;* 40*but as to sitting at my right hand or at my left, that is not mine to give: it will be for those for whom it is reserved.*”

41The other ten, hearing of it, were at first highly indignant with James and John. 42Jesus, however, called them to Him and said to them, “You are aware how those who are deemed rulers among the Gentiles lord it over them, and their great men make them feel their authority; 43but it is not to be so among you. No, whoever desires to be great among you must be your servant; 44and whoever desires to be first among you must be the bondservant of all. 45For the Son of Man also did not come to be waited upon, but to wait on others, and to give His life as the redemption-price for a multitude of people.”

Jesus Heals Bartimaeus

(Matthew 20:29–34; Luke 18:35–43)

46They came to Jericho; and as He was leaving that town—Himself and His disciples and a great crowd—Bartimaeus (the son of Timaeus) 47Hearing that it was Jesus the Nazarene, he began to cry out, “Son of David, Jesus, have pity on me.” 48Many angrily told him to leave off shouting; but he only cried out all the louder, “Son of David, have pity on me.” 49Then Jesus stood still. “Call him,” He said. So they called the blind man. “Cheer up,” they said; “rise, he is calling you.” 50The man flung away his outer garment, sprang to his feet, and came to Jesus. 51“*What shall I do for you?*” said Jesus. “*Rabboni,*” replied the blind man, “*let me recover my sight.*” 52“Go,” said Jesus, “your faith has cured you.” Instantly he regained his sight, and followed Him along the road.

Mark 11

WEY [Online]

The Triumphal Entry

(Zechariah 9:9–13; Matthew 21:1–11; Luke 19:28–40; John 12:12–19)

1When they were getting near Jerusalem and had arrived at Bethphage and Bethany, on the Mount of Olives, Jesus sent two of his disciples on in front, with these instructions. **2**“Go,” He said, “to the village facing you, and immediately on entering it you will find an ass’s foal tied up which no one has ever yet ridden: untie him and bring him here. **3**And if any one asks you, ‘Why are you doing that?’ say, ‘The Master needs it, and will send it back here without delay.’” **4**So they went and found a young ass tied up at the front door of a house. They were untying it, **5**when some of the bystanders called out, “What are you doing, untying the foal?” **6**But on their giving the answer that Jesus had bidden them give, they let them take it. **7**So they brought the foal to Jesus, and threw their outer garments over him; and Jesus mounted. **8**Then many spread their outer garments to carpet the road, and others leafy branches which they had cut down in the fields;

9while those who led the way and those who followed kept shouting “God save Him!” Blessed be He who comes in the Lord’s name.

10Blessings on the coming Kingdom of our forefather David! God in the highest Heavens save Him!”

11So He came into Jerusalem and into the Temple; and after looking round upon everything there, the hour being now late He went out to Bethany with the Twelve.

Jesus Curses the Fig Tree

(Matthew 21:18–22; Mark 11:20–25)

12The next day, after they had left Bethany, He was hungry. **13**But in the distance He saw a fig-tree in full leaf, and went to see whether perhaps He could find some figs on it. When however He came to it, He found nothing but leaves (for it was not fig time) **14**and He said to the tree, “Let no one ever again eat fruit from thee!” And His disciples heard this.

Jesus Cleanses the Temple

(Matthew 21:12–17; Luke 19:45–48; John 2:12–25)

15They reached Jerusalem, and entering the Temple He began to drive out the buyers and sellers, and upset the money-changers’ tables and the stools of the pigeon-dealers, **16**and would not allow any one to carry anything through the Temple. **17**And He remonstrated with them. “Is it not written,” He said, “My House shall be called The House of Prayer for all the nations?’ But you have made it what it now is—a robbers’ cave.” **18**This the High Priests and Scribes heard, and they began to devise means to destroy Him. For they were afraid of Him, because of the deep impression produced on all the people by His teaching.

19When evening came on, Jesus and His disciples used to leave the city.

The Withered Fig Tree

(Matthew 21:18–22; Mark 11:12–14)

20In the early morning, as they passed by, they saw the fig-tree withered to the roots; **21**and Peter, recollecting, said to Him, "Look, Rabbi, the fig-tree which you cursed is withered up." **22**Jesus said to them, "Have faith in God.

23In solemn truth I tell you that if any one shall say to this mountain, 'Remove, and hurl thyself into the sea,' and has no doubt about it in his heart, but stedfastly believes that what he says will happen, it shall be granted him. **24**That is why I tell you, as to whatever you pray and make request for, if you believe that you have received it it shall be yours. **25**But whenever you stand praying, if you have a grievance against any one, forgive it, so that your Father in Heaven may also forgive you your offences." **26**

Jesus' Authority Challenged

(Matthew 21:23–27; Luke 20:1–8)

27They came again to Jerusalem; and as He was walking in the Temple, the High Priests, Scribes and Elders came to Him **28**and asked, "By what authority are you doing these things? and who gave you authority to do them?" **29**"And I will put a question to you," replied Jesus; "answer me, and then I will tell you by what authority I do these things. **30**John's Baptism—was it of Heavenly or of human origin? Answer me." **31**So they debated the matter with one another. "Suppose we say, 'Heavenly,'" they argued, "he will ask, 'Why then did you not believe him?'" **32**Or should we say, 'human?'" They were afraid of the people; for all agreed in holding John to have been really a Prophet. **33**So they answered Jesus, "We do not know." "Nor do I tell you," said Jesus, "by what authority I do these things."

Mark 12

WEY [\[Online\]](#)

The Parable of the Wicked Tenants

(Matthew 21:33–46; Luke 20:9–18)

1Then He began to speak to them in figurative language. "There was once a man," He said, "who planted a vineyard, fenced it round, dug a pit for the wine-tank, and built a strong lodge. Then he let the place to vine-dressers and went abroad. **2**At vintage-time he sent one of his servants to receive from the vine-dressers a share of the grapes. **3**But they seized him, beat him cruelly and sent him away empty-handed. **4**Again he sent to them another servant: and as for him, they wounded him in the head and treated him shamefully. **5**Yet a third he sent, and him they killed. And he sent many besides, and them also they ill-treated, beating some and killing others. **6**He had still one left whom he could send, a dearly-loved son: him last of all he sent, saying, "They will treat my son with respect." **7**"But those men—the vine-dressers—said to one another, "Here is the heir: come, let us kill him, and then the property will one day be ours." **8**"So they took him and killed him, and flung his body outside the vineyard. **9**What, therefore, will the owner of the vineyard do?" "He will come and put the vine-dressers to death," they said; "and will give the vineyard to others."

10"Have you not read even this passage," He added, "The stone which the builders rejected has become the Cornerstone:

11this Cornerstone came from the Lord, and is wonderful in our esteem?"

12And they kept looking out for an opportunity to seize Him, but were afraid of the people; for they saw that in this parable He had referred to *them*. So they left Him and went away.

Paying Taxes to Caesar

(Matthew 22:15–22; Luke 20:19–26)

13Their next step was to send to Him some of the Pharisees and of Herod's partisans to entrap Him in conversation. **14**So they came to Him. "Rabbi," they said, "we know that you are a truthful man and you do not fear any one; for you do not recognize human distinctions, but teach God's way truly. Is it allowable to pay poll-tax to Caesar, or not? **15**Shall we pay, or shall we refuse to pay?" But He, knowing their hypocrisy, replied, "Why try to ensnare me? Bring me a shilling for me to look at." **16**They brought one; and He asked them, "Whose is this likeness and this inscription?" "Caesar's," they replied. **17**"What is Caesar's," replied Jesus, "pay to Caesar—and what is God's, pay to God." And they wondered exceedingly at Him.

The Sadducees and the Resurrection

(Matthew 22:23–33; Luke 20:27–40)

18Then came to Him a party of Sadducees, a sect which denies that there is any Resurrection; and they proceeded to question Him. **19**"Rabbi," they said, "Moses made it a law for us: 'If a man's brother should die and leave a wife, but no child, the man shall marry the widow and raise up a family for his brother.' **20**There were once seven brothers, the eldest of whom married a wife, but at his death left no family. **21**The second married her, and died, leaving no family; and the third did the same. **22**And so did the rest of the seven, all dying childless. Finally the woman also died. **23**At the Resurrection whose wife will she be? For they all seven married her." **24**"Is not this the cause of your error," replied Jesus—"your ignorance alike of the Scriptures and of the power of God? **25**For when they have risen from among the dead, men do not marry and women are not given in marriage, but they are as angels are in Heaven. **26**But as to the dead, that they rise to life, have you never read in the Book of Moses, in the passage about the Bush, how God said to him, 'I am the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob?' **27**He is not the God of dead, but of living men. You are in grave error."

The Greatest Commandment

(Deuteronomy 6:1–19; Matthew 22:34–40)

28Then one of the Scribes, who had heard them disputing and well knew that Jesus had given them an answer to the point, and a forcible one, came forward and asked Him, "Which is the chief of all the Commandments?" **29**"The chief Commandment," replied Jesus, "is this: 'Hear, O Israel! The Lord our God is one Lord; **30**and thou shalt love the Lord thy God with thy whole heart, thy whole soul, thy whole mind, and thy whole strength.' **31**"The second is this: 'Thou shalt love thy fellow man as thou lovest thyself.' "Other Commandment greater than these there is none." **32**So the Scribe said to Him, "Rightly, in very truth, Rabbi, have you said that He stands alone, and there is none but He; **33**and to love Him with all one's heart, with all one's understanding, and with all one's strength, and to love one's fellow man no less than oneself, is far better than all our whole burnt-offerings and sacrifices." **34**Perceiving that the Scribe had answered wisely Jesus said to him, "You are not far from the Kingdom of God." No one from that time forward ventured to put any question to Him.

Whose Son Is the Christ?

(Matthew 22:41–46; Luke 20:41–44)

35But, while teaching in the Temple, Jesus asked, “How is it the Scribes say that the Christ is a son of David?”

36David himself said, taught by the Holy Spirit, “The Lord said to my Lord, Sit at My right hand, until I have made thy foes a footstool under thy feet.”

37“David himself calls Him ‘Lord:’ how then can He be his son?” And the mass of people found pleasure in listening to Jesus.

Beware of the Scribes

(Luke 20:45–47)

38Moreover in the course of His teaching He said, “Be on your guard against the Scribes who like to walk about in long robes and to be bowed to in places of public resort, **39**and to occupy the best seats in the synagogues and at dinner parties, **40**and who swallow up the property of widows and then mask their wickedness by making long prayers: these men will receive far heavier punishment.”

The Widow’s Offering

(Luke 21:1–4)

41Having taken a seat opposite the Treasury, He observed how the people were dropping money into the Treasury, and that many of the wealthy threw in large sums. **42**But there came one poor widow and dropped in two farthings, equal in value to a halfpenny. **43**So He called His disciples to Him and said, “In solemn truth I tell you that this widow, poor as she is, has thrown in more than all the other contributors to the Treasury; **44**for they have all contributed out of what they could well spare, but she out of her need has thrown in all she possessed—all she had to live on.”

Mark 13

WEY [\[Online\]](#)

Temple Destruction and Other Signs

(Matthew 24:1–8; Luke 21:5–9)

1As He was leaving the Temple, one of His disciples exclaimed, “Look, Rabbi, what wonderful stones! what wonderful buildings!” **2**“You see all these great buildings?” Jesus replied; “not one stone will be left here upon another—not thrown down.”

3He was sitting on the Mount of Olives opposite to the Temple, when Peter, James, John, and Andrew, apart from the others asked Him, **4**“Tell us, When will these things be? and what will be the sign when all these predictions are on the point of being fulfilled?” **5**So Jesus began to say to them: “Take care that no one misleads you. **6**Many will come assuming my name and saying, ‘I am He;’ and they will mislead many. **7**But when you hear of wars and rumours of wars, do not be alarmed: come they must, but the End is not yet. **8**For nation will rise in arms against nation, and kingdom against kingdom. There

will be earthquakes in various places; there will be famines. These miseries are but like the early pains of childbirth.

Witnessing to All Nations

(Matthew 24:9–14; Luke 21:10–19)

9“You yourselves must be on your guard. They will deliver you up to Sanhedrins; you will be brought into synagogues and cruelly beaten; and you will stand before governors and kings for my sake, to be witnesses to them for me.

10But the proclamation of the Good News must be carried to all the Gentiles before the End comes.

11When however they are marching you along under arrest, do not be anxious beforehand about what you are to say, but speak what is given you when the time comes; for it will not be you who speak, but the Holy Spirit. **12**“Brother will betray brother to be killed, and fathers will betray children; and children will rise against their parents and have them put to death. **13**You will be objects of universal hatred because you are called by my name, but those who stand firm to the End will be saved.

The Abomination of Desolation

(Matthew 24:15–25; Luke 21:20–24)

14“As soon, however, as you see the Abomination of Desolation standing where he ought not”—let the reader observe these words—“then let those in Judaea escape to the hills; **15**let him who is on the roof not come down and enter the house to fetch anything out of it; **16**and let not him who is in the field turn back to pick up his outer garment. **17**And alas for the women who at that time are with child or have infants! **18**“But pray that it may not come in the winter. **19**For those will be times of suffering the like of which has never been from the first creation of God’s world until now, and assuredly never will be again; **20**and but for the fact that the Lord has cut short those days, no one would escape; but for the sake of His own People whom He has chosen for Himself He has cut short the days. **21**“At that time if any one says to you, ‘See, here is the Christ!’ or ‘See, He is there!’ do not believe it. **22**For there will rise up false Christs and false prophets, displaying signs and prodigies with a view to lead astray—if indeed that were possible—even God’s own People. **23**But as for yourselves, be on your guard: I have forewarned you of everything.

The Return of the Son of Man

(Matthew 24:26–31; Luke 21:25–28)

24“At that time, however, after that distress, the sun will be darkened and the moon will not shed her light; **25**the stars will be seen falling from the firmament, and the forces which are in the heavens will be disordered and disturbed. **26**And then will they see the Son of Man coming in clouds with great power and glory. **27**Then He will send forth the angels and gather together His chosen People from north, south, east and west, from the remotest parts of the earth and the sky.

The Lesson of the Fig Tree

(Matthew 24:32–35; Luke 21:29–33)

28“Learn from the fig-tree the lesson it teaches. As soon as its branch has become soft and it is bursting into leaf, you know that summer is near. **29**So also do you, when you see these things happening, be sure that He is near, at your very door. **30**I tell you in solemn truth that the present generation will certainly not pass away without all these things having first taken place. **31**Earth and sky will pass away, but it is certain that my words will not pass away.

Readiness at Any Hour

(Matthew 24:36–51; Luke 12:35–48)

32“But as to that day or the exact time no one knows—not even the angels in Heaven, nor the Son, but the Father alone.

33Take care, be on the alert, and pray; for you do not know when it will happen. **34**It is like a man living abroad who has left his house, and given the management to his servants—to each one his special duty—and has ordered the porter to keep awake. **35**Be wakeful therefore, for you know not when the master of the house is coming—in the evening, at midnight, at cock-crow, or at dawn. **36**Beware lest He should arrive unexpectedly and find you asleep. **37**Moreover, what I say to you I say to all—Be wakeful!”

Mark 14

WEY [\[Online\]](#)

The Plot to Kill Jesus

(Matthew 26:1–5; Luke 22:1–2; John 11:45–57)

1It was now two days before the Passover and the feast of Unleavened Bread, and the High Priests and Scribes were bent on finding how to seize Him by stratagem and put Him to death. **2**But they said, “Not on the Festival-day, for fear there should be a riot among the people.”

Jesus Anointed at Bethany

(Matthew 26:6–13; Luke 7:36–50; John 12:1–8)

3Now when He was at Bethany, in the house of Simon the Leper, while He was at table, there came a woman with a jar of pure, sweet-scented ointment very costly: she broke the jar and poured the ointment over His head. **4**But there were some who said indignantly among themselves, “Why has the ointment been thus wasted? **5**For that ointment might have been sold for fifteen pounds or more, and the money have been given to the poor.” And they were exceedingly angry with her. **6**But Jesus said, “Leave her alone: why are you troubling her? She has done a most gracious act towards me. **7**For you always have the poor among you, and whenever you choose you can do acts of kindness to them; but me you have not always. **8**What she could she did: she has perfumed my body in preparation for my burial. **9**And I solemnly tell you that wherever in the whole world the Good News shall be proclaimed, this which she has done shall also be told in remembrance of her.”

Judas Agrees to Betray Jesus

(Matthew 26:14–16; Luke 22:3–6)

10But Judas Iscariot, already mentioned as one of the Twelve, went to the High Priests to betray Jesus to them. **11**They gladly listened to his proposal, and promised to give him a sum of money. So he looked out for an opportunity to betray Him.

Preparing the Passover

(Matthew 26:17–19; Luke 22:7–13)

12On the first day of the feast of Unleavened Bread—the day for killing the Passover lamb—His disciples asked Him, “Where shall we go and prepare for you to eat the Passover?” **13**So He sent two of His disciples with instructions, saying, “Go into the city, and you will meet a man carrying a pitcher of water: follow him, **14**and whatever house he enters, tell the master of the house, ‘The Rabbi asks, Where is my room where I can eat the Passover with my disciples?’ **15**Then he will himself show you a large room upstairs, ready furnished: there make preparation for us.” **16**So the disciples went out and came to the city, and found everything just as He had told them; and they got the Passover ready.

The Last Supper

(Matthew 26:20–30; Luke 22:14–23; 1 Corinthians 11:17–34)

17When it was evening, He came with the Twelve. **18**And while they were at table Jesus said, “I solemnly tell you that one of you will betray me—one who is eating with me.” **19**They were filled with sorrow, and began asking Him, one by one, “Not I, is it?” **20**“It is one of the Twelve,” He replied; “he who is dipping his fingers in the dish with me. **21**For the Son of Man is going His way as it is written about Him; but alas for the man by whom the Son of Man is betrayed! It had been a happy thing for that man, had he never been born.”

22Also during the meal He took a Passover biscuit, blessed it, and broke it. He then gave it to them, saying, “Take this, it is my body.” **23**Then He took the cup, gave thanks, and handed it to them, and they all of them drank from it. **24**“This is my blood,” He said, “which is to be poured out on behalf of many—the blood which makes the Covenant sure. **25**I solemnly tell you that never again will I taste the produce of the vine till I shall drink the new wine in the Kingdom of God.”

26After singing a hymn, they went out to the Mount of Olives.

Jesus Predicts Peter’s Denial

(Zechariah 13:7–9; Matthew 26:31–35; Luke 22:31–38; John 13:36–38)

27Then said Jesus to them, “All of you are about to stumble and fall, for it is written, ‘I will strike down the Shepherd, and the sheep will be scattered in all directions.’ **28**But after I have risen to life again I will go before you into Galilee.” **29**“All may stumble and fall,” said Peter, “yet I never will.” **30**“I solemnly tell you,” replied Jesus, “that to-day—this night—before the cock crows twice, you yourself will three times disown me.” **31**“Even if I must die with you,” declared Peter again and again, “I will never disown you.” In like manner protested also all the disciples.

Jesus Prays at Gethsemane

(Matthew 26:36–46; Luke 22:39–46)

32So they came to a place called Gethsemane. There He said to His disciples, “Sit down here till I have prayed.” **33**Then He took with Him Peter and James and John, and began to be full of terror and distress, **34**and He said to them, “My heart is oppressed with anguish to the very point of death: wait here and keep awake.” **35**Going forward a short distance He threw Himself upon His face and prayed repeatedly that, if it was possible, He might be spared that time of agony;

36and He said, “Abba! my Father! all things are possible for Thee: take this cup of suffering away from me: and yet not what I desire, but what Thou desirest.” **37**Then He came and found them asleep, and He said to Peter, “Simon, are you asleep? Had you not strength to keep awake a single hour? **38**Be wakeful, all of you, and keep on praying, that you may not come into temptation: the spirit is right willing, but the body is frail.” **39**He again went away and prayed, using the very same

words. ⁴⁰When He returned He again found them asleep, for they were very tired; and they knew not how to answer Him. ⁴¹A third time He came, and then He said, "Sleep on and rest. Enough! the hour has come. Even now they are betraying the Son of Man into the hands of sinful men. ⁴²Rouse yourselves, let us be going: my betrayer is close at hand."

The Betrayal of Jesus

(Matthew 26:47–56; Luke 22:47–53; John 18:1–14)

⁴³Immediately, while He was still speaking, Judas, one of the Twelve, came and with him a crowd of men armed with swords and cudgels, sent by the High Priests and Scribes and Elders. ⁴⁴Now the betrayer had arranged a signal with them. "The one I kiss," he said, "is the man: lay hold of him, and take him safely away." ⁴⁵So he came, and going straight to Jesus he said, "Rabbi!" and kissed Him with seeming affection; ⁴⁶whereupon they laid hands on Him and held Him firmly. ⁴⁷But one of those who stood by drew his sword and struck a blow at the High Priest's servant, cutting off his ear. ⁴⁸"Have you come out," said Jesus, "with swords and cudgels to arrest me, as if you had to fight with a robber? ⁴⁹Day after day I used to be among you in the Temple teaching, and you never seized me. But this is happening in order that the Scriptures may be fulfilled.' ⁵⁰Then His friends all forsook Him and fled.

⁵¹One youth indeed did follow Him, wearing only a linen cloth round his bare body. Of him they laid hold, ⁵²but he left the linen cloth in their hands and fled without it.

Jesus before the Sanhedrin

(Matthew 26:57–68; Luke 22:66–71; John 18:19–24)

⁵³So they led Jesus away to the High Priest, and with him there assembled all the High Priests, Elders, and Scribes. ⁵⁴Peter followed Jesus at a distance, as far as the outer court of the High Priest's palace. But there he remained sitting among the officers, and warming himself by the fire. ⁵⁵Meanwhile the High Priests and the entire Sanhedrin were endeavouring to get evidence against Jesus in order to put Him to death, but could find none; ⁵⁶for though many gave false testimony against Him, their statements did not tally. ⁵⁷Then some came forward as witnesses and falsely declared, ⁵⁸"We have heard him say, 'I will pull down this Sanctuary built by human hands, and three days afterwards I will erect another built without hands.'" ⁵⁹But not even in this shape was their testimony consistent. ⁶⁰At last the High Priest stood up, and advancing into the midst of them all, asked Jesus, "Have you no answer to make? What is the meaning of all this that these witnesses allege against you?" ⁶¹But He remained silent, and gave no reply. A second time the High Priest questioned Him. "Are you the Christ, the Son of the Blessed One?" he said. ⁶²"I am," replied Jesus, "and you and others will see the Son of Man sitting at the right hand of the divine Power, and coming amid the clouds of the sky." ⁶³Rending his garments the High Priest exclaimed, "What need have we of witnesses after that? ⁶⁴You all heard his impious words. What is your judgement?" Then with one voice they condemned Him as deserving of death. ⁶⁵Thereupon some began to spit on Him, and to blindfold Him, while striking Him with their fists and crying, "Prove that you are a prophet." The officers too struck Him with open hands as they took Him in charge.

Peter Denies Jesus

(Matthew 26:69–75; Luke 22:54–62; John 18:15–18)

⁶⁶Now while Peter was below in the quadrangle, one of the High Priest's maidservants came, ⁶⁷and seeing Peter warming himself she looked at him and said, "You also were with Jesus, the Nazarene." ⁶⁸But he denied it, and said, "I don't know—I don't understand—What do you mean?" And then he

went out into the outer court. Just then a cock crowed. ⁶⁹Again the maidservant saw him, and again began to say to the people standing by, "He is one of them." ⁷⁰A second time he repeatedly denied it. Soon afterwards the bystanders again accused Peter, saying, "You are surely one of them, for you too are a Galilaeen." ⁷¹But he broke out into curses and oaths, declaring, "I know nothing of the man you are talking about." ⁷²No sooner had he spoken than a cock crowed for the second time, and Peter recollected the words of Jesus, "Before the cock crows twice, you will three times disown me." And as he thought of it, he wept aloud.

Mark 15

WEY [Online]

Jesus Delivered to Pilate

(Matthew 27:1–2)

¹At earliest dawn, after the High Priests had held a consultation with the Elders and Scribes, they and the entire Sanhedrin bound Jesus and took Him away and handed Him over to Pilate. ²So Pilate questioned Him. "Are *you* the King of the Jews?" he asked. "I am," replied Jesus. ³Then, as the High Priests went on heaping accusations on Him, ⁴Pilate again and again asked Him, "Do you make no reply? Listen to the many charges they are bringing against you." ⁵But Jesus made no further answer: so that Pilate wondered.

The Crowd Chooses Barabbas

(Matthew 27:15–23; Luke 23:13–25)

⁶Now at the Festival it was customary for Pilate to release to the Jews any one prisoner whom they might beg off from punishment; ⁷and at this time a man named Barabbas was in prison among the insurgents—persons who in the insurrection had committed murder. ⁸So the people came crowding up, asking Pilate to grant them the usual favour. ⁹"Shall I release for you the King of the Jews?" answered Pilate. ¹⁰For he could see that it was out of sheer spite that the High Priests had handed Him over. ¹¹But the High Priests urged on the crowd to obtain Barabbas's release in preference;

Pilate Delivers Up Jesus

(Matthew 27:24–26)

¹²and when Pilate again asked them, "What then shall I do to the man you call King of the Jews?" ¹³they once more shouted out, "Crucify Him!" ¹⁴"Why, what crime has he committed?" asked Pilate. But they vehemently shouted, "Crucify Him!" ¹⁵So Pilate, wishing to satisfy the mob, released Barabbas for them, and after scourging Jesus handed Him over for crucifixion.

The Soldiers Mock Jesus

(Isaiah 50:4–11; Matthew 27:27–31; Luke 22:63–65; John 19:1–15)

¹⁶Then the soldiers led Him away into the court of the Palace (the Praetorium) ¹⁷they arrayed Him in crimson, placed on His head a wreath of thorny twigs which they had twisted, ¹⁸and went on to salute Him with shouts of "Long live the King of the Jews." ¹⁹Then they began to beat Him on the head with a cane, to spit on Him, and to do Him homage on bended knees. ²⁰At last, having finished their sport, they took the robe off Him, put His own clothes on Him, and led Him out to crucify Him.

The Crucifixion

(Psalm 22:1–31; Matthew 27:32–44; Luke 23:26–43; John 19:16–27)

21One Simon, a Cyrenaeen, the father of Alexander and Rufus, was passing along, coming from the country: him they compelled to carry His cross.

22So they brought Him to the place called Golgotha, which, being translated, means 'Skull-ground.'

23Here they offered Him wine mixed with myrrh; but He refused it. **24**Then they crucified Him. This done, they divided His garments among them, drawing lots to decide what each should take. **25**It was nine o'clock in the morning when they crucified Him. **26**Over His head was the notice in writing of the charge against Him: THE KING OF THE JEWS.

27And together with Jesus they crucified two robbers, one at His right hand and one at His left. **28**

29And all the passers-by reviled Him. They shook their heads at Him and said, "Ah! you who were for destroying the Sanctuary and building a new one in three days, **30**come down from the cross and save yourself." **31**In the same way the High Priests also, as well as the Scribes, kept on scoffing at Him, saying to one another, "He has saved others: himself he cannot save! **32**This Christ, the King of Israel, let him come down now from the cross, that we may see and believe." Even the men who were being crucified with Him heaped insults on Him.

The Death of Jesus

(Psalm 22:1–31; Matthew 27:45–56; Luke 23:44–49; John 19:28–30)

33At noon there came a darkness over the whole land, lasting till three o'clock in the afternoon. **34**But at three o'clock Jesus cried out with a loud voice, "Elohi, Elohi, lama sabachthani?" which means, "My God, My God, why hast Thou forsaken me?" **35**Some of the bystanders, hearing Him, said, "Listen, he is calling for Elijah!" **36**Then a man ran to fill a sponge with sour wine, and he put it on the end of a cane and placed it to His lips, saying at the same time, "Wait! let us see whether Elijah will come and take him down." **37**But Jesus uttered a loud cry and yielded up His spirit. **38**And the curtain in the Sanctuary was torn in two, from top to bottom. **39**And when the Centurion who stood in front of the cross saw that He was dead, he exclaimed, "This man was indeed God's Son."

40There were also a party of women looking on from a distance; among them being both Mary of Magdala and Mary the mother of James the Little and of Joses, and Salome— **41**all of whom in the Galilaean days had habitually been with Him and cared for Him, as well as many other women who had come up to Jerusalem with Him.

The Burial of Jesus

(Isaiah 53:9–12; Matthew 27:57–61; Luke 23:50–56; John 19:38–42)

42Towards sunset, as it was the Preparation—that is, the day preceding the Sabbath— **43**Joseph of Arimathaea came, a highly respected member of the Council, who himself also was living in expectation of the Kingdom of God. He summoned up courage to go in to see Pilate and beg for the body of Jesus.

44But Pilate could hardly believe that He was already dead. He called, however, for the Centurion and inquired whether He had been long dead; **45**and having ascertained the fact he granted the body to Joseph. **46**He, having bought a sheet of linen, took Him down, wrapped Him in the sheet and laid Him in a tomb hewn in the rock; after which he rolled a stone against the entrance to the tomb. **47**Mary of Magdala and Mary the mother of Joses were looking on to see where He was put.

Mark 16

WEY [\[Online\]](#)

The Resurrection

(Matthew 28:1–10; Luke 24:1–12; John 20:1–9)

1When the Sabbath was over, Mary of Magdala, Mary the mother of James, and Salome, bought spices, in order to come and anoint His body. **2**So, very soon after sunrise on the first day of the week, they came to the tomb; **3**and they were saying to one another, "Who will roll away the stone for us from the entrance to the tomb?" **4**But then, looking up, they saw that the stone was already rolled back: for it was of immense size. **5**Upon entering the tomb, they saw a young man sitting at their right hand, clothed in a long white robe. They were astonished and terrified. **6**But he said to them, "Do not be terrified. It is Jesus you are looking for—the Nazarene who has been crucified. He has come back to life: He is not here: this is the place where they laid Him. **7**But go and tell His disciples and Peter that He is going before you into Galilee: and that there you will see Him, as He told you." **8**So they came out, and fled from the tomb, for they were greatly agitated and surprised; and they said not a word to any one, for they were afraid.

Jesus Appears to Mary Magdalene

(John 20:10–18)

9But He rose to life early on the first day of the week, and appeared first to Mary of Magdala from whom He had expelled seven demons. **10**She went and brought the tidings to those who had been with Him, as they were mourning and weeping. **11**But they, when they were told that He was alive and that she had seen Him, could not believe it.

Jesus Appears to Two Disciples

(Luke 24:13–35)

12Afterwards He showed Himself in another form to two of them as they were walking, on their way into the country. **13**These, again, went and told the news to the rest; but not even them did they believe.

The Great Commission

(Matthew 28:16–20)

14Later still He showed Himself to the Eleven themselves whilst they were at table, and He upbraided them with their unbelief and obstinacy in not having believed those who had seen Him alive. **15**Then He said to them, "Go the whole world over, and proclaim the Good News to all mankind. **16**He who believes and is baptized shall be saved, but he who disbelieves will be condemned. **17**And signs shall attend those who believe, even such as these. By making use of my name they shall expel demons. They shall speak new languages. **18**They shall take up venomous snakes, and if they drink any deadly poison it shall do them no harm whatever. They shall lay their hands on the sick, and the sick shall recover."

The Ascension

(Luke 24:50–53; Acts 1:6–11)

19So the Lord Jesus after having thus spoken to them was taken up into Heaven, and sat down at the right hand of God. **20**But they went out and made proclamation everywhere, the Lord working with them and confirming their Message by the signs which accompanied it.

Luke 1

WEY [\[Online\]](#)

Dedication to Theophilus

(Acts 1:1–3)

1Seeing that many have attempted to draw up a narrative of the facts which are received with full assurance among us **2**on the authority of those who were from the beginning eye-witnesses and were devoted to the service of the divine Message, **3**it has seemed right to me also, after careful investigation of the facts from their commencement, to write for you, most noble Theophilus, a connected account, **4**that you may fully know the truth of the things which you have been taught by word of mouth.

Gabriel Foretells John's Birth

5There was in the time of Herod, the king of Judaea, a priest of the name of Zechariah, belonging to the class of Abijah. He had a wife who was a descendant of Aaron, and her name was Elizabeth. **6**They were both of them upright before God, blamelessly obeying all the Lord's precepts and ordinances. **7**But they had no child, because Elizabeth was barren; and both of them were far advanced in life.

8Now while he was doing priestly duty before God in the prescribed course of his class, **9**it fell to his lot—according to the custom of the priesthood—to go into the Sanctuary of the Lord and burn the incense; **10**and the whole multitude of the people were outside praying, at the hour of incense. **11**Then there appeared to him an angel of the Lord standing on the right side of the altar of incense; **12**and Zechariah on seeing him was agitated and terrified. **13**But the angel said to him, "Do not be afraid, Zechariah, for your petition has been heard: and your wife Elizabeth will bear you a son, and you are to call his name John. **14**Gladness and exultant joy shall be yours, and many will rejoice over his birth. **15**For he will be great in the sight of the Lord; no wine or fermented drink shall he ever drink; but he will be filled with the Holy Spirit from the very hour of his birth. **16**Many of the descendants of Israel will he turn to the Lord their God; **17**and he will be His forerunner in the spirit and power of Elijah, to turn fathers' hearts to the children, and cause the rebellious to walk in the wisdom of the upright, to make a people perfectly ready for the lord."

18"By what proof," asked Zechariah, "shall I know this? For I am an old man, and my wife is far advanced in years." **19**"I am Gabriel, who stand in the presence of God," answered the angel, "and I have been sent to talk with you and tell you this good news. **20**And now you will be dumb and unable to speak until the day when this has taken place; because you did not believe my words—words which will be fulfilled at their appointed time."

21Meanwhile the people were waiting for Zechariah, and were surprised that he stayed so long in the Sanctuary. **22**When, however, he came out, he was unable to speak to them; and they knew that he

must have seen a vision in the Sanctuary; but he kept making signs to them and continued dumb. ²³When his days of service were at an end, he went to his home;

²⁴and in course of time his wife Elizabeth conceived, and kept herself secluded five months. ²⁵“Thus has the Lord dealt with me,” she said, “now that He has graciously taken away my reproach among men.”

Gabriel Foretells Jesus’ Birth

²⁶Now in the sixth month the angel Gabriel was sent from God to a town in Galilee called Nazareth, ²⁷to a maiden betrothed to a man of the name of Joseph, a descendant of David. The maiden’s name was Mary. ²⁸So Gabriel went into the house and said to her, “Joy be to you, favoured one! the Lord is with you.” ²⁹She was greatly agitated at his words, and wondered what such a greeting meant. ³⁰But the angel said, “Do not be frightened, Mary, for you have found favour with God. ³¹You will conceive in your womb and bear a son; and you are to call His name JESUS. ³²He will be great and He will be called ‘Son of the Most High.’ And the Lord God will give Him the throne of His forefather David; ³³and He will be King over the House of Jacob for the Ages, and of His Kingdom there will be no end.” ³⁴“How can this be,” Mary replied, “seeing that I have no husband?” ³⁵The angel answered, “The Holy Spirit will come upon you, and the power of the Most High will overshadow you; and for this reason your holy offspring will be called ‘the Son of God.’ ³⁶And see, your relative Elizabeth—she also has conceived a son in her old age; and this is the sixth month with her who was called barren. ³⁷For no promise from God will be impossible of fulfilment.” ³⁸“I am the Lord’s maidservant,” Mary replied; “may it be with me in accordance with your words!” And then the angel left her.

Mary Visits Elizabeth

³⁹Not long after this, Mary rose up and went in haste into the hill country to a town in Judah. ⁴⁰Here she came to the house of Zechariah and greeted Elizabeth; ⁴¹and as soon as Elizabeth heard Mary’s greeting, the babe leapt within her. And Elizabeth was filled with the Holy Spirit, ⁴²and uttered a loud cry of joy. “Blest among women are you,” she said, “and the offspring of your body is blest! ⁴³But why is this honour done me, that the mother of my Lord should come to me? ⁴⁴For, the moment your greeting reached my ears, the babe within me leapt for joy. ⁴⁵And blessed is she who has believed, for the word spoken to her from the Lord shall be fulfilled.”

Mary’s Song

(1 Samuel 2:1–11)

⁴⁶Then Mary said: “My soul extols the Lord,

⁴⁷And my spirit triumphs in God my Saviour;

⁴⁸Because He has not turned from His maidservant in her lowly position; For from this time forward all generations will account me happy,

⁴⁹Because the mighty One has done great things for me—Holy is His name!—

⁵⁰And His compassion is, generation after generation, Upon those who fear Him.

⁵¹He has manifested His supreme strength. He has scattered those who were haughty in the thoughts of their hearts.

52He has cast monarchs down from their thrones, And exalted men of low estate.

53The hungry He has satisfied with choice gifts, But the rich He has sent empty-handed away.

54His servant Israel He has helped, Remembering His compassion—

55In fulfillment of His promises to our forefathers—For Abraham and his posterity for ever.”

56So Mary stayed with Elizabeth about three months, and then returned home.

The Birth of John the Baptist

57Now when Elizabeth’s full time was come, she gave birth to a son; **58**and her neighbours and relatives heard how the Lord had had great compassion on her; and they rejoiced with her.

59And on the eighth day they came to circumcise the child, and were going to call him Zechariah, after his father. **60**His mother, however, said, “No, he is to be called John.” **61**“There is not one of your family,” they said, “who has that name.” **62**They asked his father by signs what he wished him to be called. **63**So he asked for a writing-tablet, and wrote, “His name is John.” And they all wondered.

64Instantly his mouth and his tongue were set free, and he began to speak and bless God. **65**And all who lived round about them were filled with awe, and throughout the hill country of Judaea reports of all these things were spread abroad. **66**All who heard the story treasured it in their memories. “What then will this child be?” they said. For the lord’s hand was indeed with him.

Zechariah’s Song

67And Zechariah his father was filled with the Holy Spirit, and spoke in a rapture of praise.

68“Blessed be the Lord, the God of Israel,” he said, “Because He has not forgotten His people but has effected redemption for them,

69And has raised up a mighty Deliverer for us In the house of David His servant—

70As He has spoken from all time by the lips of His holy Prophets—

71To deliver us from our foes and from the power of all who hate us.

72He dealt pitifully with our forefathers, And remembered His holy covenant,

73The oath which He swore to Abraham our forefather,

74To grant us to be rescued from the power of our foes And so render worship to Him free from fear,

75In piety and uprightness before Him all our days.

76And you moreover, O child, shall be called Prophet of the Most High; For you shall go on in front before the Lord to prepare the way for Him,

77To give to His People a knowledge of salvation In the forgiveness of their sins,

78Through the tender compassion of our God, Through which the daybreak from on high will come to us,

79Dawning on those who now dwell in the darkness and shadow of death—To direct our feet into the path of peace.”

80And the child grew and became strong in character, and lived in the Desert till the time came for him to appear publicly to Israel.

Luke 2

WEY [\[Online\]](#)

The Birth of Jesus

(Matthew 1:18–25)

1Just at this time an edict was issued by Caesar Augustus for the registration of the whole Empire. **2**It was the first registration made during the governorship of Quirinius in Syria; **3**and all went to be registered—every one to the town to which he belonged. **4**So Joseph went up from Galilee, from the town of Nazareth, to Judaea, to David’s town of Bethlehem, because he was of the house and lineage of David, **5**to have himself registered together with Mary, who was betrothed to him and was with child. **6**But while they were there, her full time came, **7**and she gave birth to her first-born son, and wrapped Him round, and laid Him in a manger, because there was no room for them in the inn.

The Shepherds and the Angels

8Now there were shepherds in the same part of the country, keeping watch over their sheep by night in the open fields, **9**when suddenly an angel of the Lord stood by them, and the glory of the Lord shone round them; and they were filled with terror. **10**But the angel said to them, “Put away all fear; for I am bringing you good news of great joy—joy for all the People. **11**For a Saviour who is the Anointed Lord is born to you to-day, in the town of David. **12**And this is the token for you: you will find a babe wrapped in swaddling clothes and lying in a manger.” **13**And immediately there was with the angel a multitude of the army of Heaven praising God and saying,

14“Glory be to God in the highest Heavens, And on earth peace among men who please Him!”

15Then, as soon as the angels had left them and returned to Heaven, the shepherds said to one another, “Let us now go over as far as Bethlehem and see this that has happened, which the Lord has made known to us.” **16**So they made haste and came and found Mary and Joseph, with the babe lying in the manger. **17**And when they saw the child, they told what had been said to them about Him; **18**and all who listened were astonished at what the shepherds told them. **19**But Mary treasured up all these things, often dwelling on them in her mind. **20**And the shepherds returned, glorifying and praising God for all that they had heard and seen in accordance with the announcement made to them.

Jesus Presented at the Temple

21When eight days had passed and the time for circumcising Him had come, He was called JESUS, the name given Him by the angel before His conception in the womb.

22And when the days for their purification appointed by the Law of Moses had passed, they took Him up to Jerusalem to present Him to the Lord— **23**as it is written in the Law of the Lord: “Every first-born male shall be called holy to the Lord.” **24**And they also offered a sacrifice as commanded in the Law of the Lord, “a pair of turtle doves or two young pigeons.”

The Prophecy of Simeon

25Now there was a man in Jerusalem of the name of Symeon, an upright and God-fearing man, who was waiting for the consolation of Israel, and the Holy Spirit was upon him. **26**To him it had been revealed by the Holy Spirit that he should not see death until he had seen the Lord’s Anointed One. **27**Led by the Spirit he came to the Temple; and when the parents brought in the child Jesus to do with regard to Him according to the custom of the Law, **28**he took Him up in his arms and blessed God and said,

29“Now, O Sovereign Lord, Thou dost send Thy servant away in peace, in fulfilment of Thy word,

30Because mine eyes have seen Thy salvation,

31Which Thou hast made ready in the sight of all nations—

32A light to shine upon the Gentiles, And the glory of Thy people Israel.”

33And while the child’s father and mother were wondering at the words of Symeon concerning Him, **34**Symeon blessed them and said to Mary the mother, “This child is appointed for the falling and the uprising of many in Israel and for a token to be spoken against; **35**and a sword will pierce through your own soul also; that the reasonings in many hearts may be revealed.”

The Prophecy of Anna

36There was also Anna, a prophetess, the daughter of Phanuel, belonging to the tribe of Asher. She was of a very great age, having had after her maidenhood seven years of married life, **37**and then being a widow of eighty-four years. She was never absent from the Temple, but worshipped, by day and by night, with fasting and prayer. **38**And coming up just at that moment, she gave thanks to God, and spoke about the child to all who were expecting the deliverance of Jerusalem.

The Return to Nazareth

(Matthew 2:19–23)

39Then, as soon as they had accomplished all that the Law required, they returned to Galilee to their own town of Nazareth. **40**And the child grew and became strong and full of wisdom, and the favour of God rested upon Him.

The Boy Jesus at the Temple

41Now His parents used to go up year by year to Jerusalem at the Feast of the Passover. **42**And when He was twelve years old they went up as was customary at the time of the Feast, and, **43**after staying the full number of days, when they started back home the boy Jesus remained behind in Jerusalem. His parents did not discover this, **44**but supposing Him to be in the travelling company, they proceeded a day’s journey. Then they searched up and down for Him among their relatives and acquaintances; **45**but being unable to find Him they returned to Jerusalem, making anxious inquiry for Him. **46**On the

third day they found Him in the Temple sitting among the Rabbis, both listening to them and asking them questions, ⁴⁷while all who heard Him were astonished at His intelligence and at the answers He gave. ⁴⁸When they saw Him, they were smitten with amazement, and His mother said to Him, "My child, why have you behaved thus to us? Your father and I have been searching for you in anguish." ⁴⁹"Why is it that you have been searching for me?" He replied; "did you not know that it is my duty to be engaged upon my Father's business?" ⁵⁰But they did not understand the significance of these words. ⁵¹Then He went down with them and came to Nazareth, and was always obedient to them; but His mother carefully treasured up all these incidents in her memory.

⁵²And as Jesus grew older He gained in both wisdom and stature, and in favour with God and man.

Luke 3

WEY [\[Online\]](#)

The Mission of John the Baptist

(Isaiah 40:1-5; Matthew 3:1-12; Mark 1:1-8; John 1:19-28)

¹Now in the fifteenth year of the reign of Tiberius Caesar, Pontius Pilate being Governor of Judaea, Herod Tetrarch of Galilee, his brother Philip Tetrarch of Ituraea and Trachonitis, and Lysanias Tetrarch of Abilene, ²during the High-priesthood of Annas and Caiaphas, a message from God came to John, the son of Zechariah, in the Desert. ³John went into all the district about the Jordan proclaiming a baptism of the penitent for the forgiveness of sins;

⁴as it is written in the book of the prophet Isaiah, "The voice of one crying aloud! 'In the Desert prepare ye a road for the Lord: make His highway straight.

⁵Every ravine shall be filled up, and every mountain and hill levelled down, the crooked places shall be turned into straight roads, and the rugged ways into smooth;

⁶and then shall all mankind see God's salvation."

⁷Accordingly John used to say to the crowds who came out to be baptized by him, "O vipers' brood, who has warned you to flee from the coming wrath? ⁸Live lives which shall prove your change of heart; and do not begin to say to yourselves, 'We have Abraham as our forefather,' for I tell you that God can raise up descendants for Abraham from these stones. ⁹And even now the axe is lying at the root of the trees, so that every tree which fails to yield good fruit will quickly be hewn down and thrown into the fire."

¹⁰The crowds repeatedly asked him, "What then are we to do?" ¹¹"Let the man who has two coats," he answered, "give one to the man who has none; and let the man who has food share it with others."

¹²There came also a party of tax-gatherers to be baptized, and they asked him, "Rabbi, what are we to do?" ¹³"Do not exact more than the legal amount," he replied. ¹⁴The soldiers also once and again inquired of him, "And we, what are we to do?" His answer was, "Neither intimidate any one nor lay false charges; and be content with your pay."

¹⁵And while the people were in suspense and all were debating in their minds whether John might possibly be the Anointed One, ¹⁶he answered the question by saying to them all, "As for me, I am

baptizing you with water, but One mightier than I is coming, whose very sandal-strap I am not worthy to unfasten: He will baptize you in the Holy Spirit and with fire. ¹⁷His winnowing-shovel is in His hand to clear out His threshing-floor, and to gather the wheat into His storehouse; but the chaff He will burn up in fire unquenchable.”

¹⁸With many exhortations besides these he declared the Good News to the people. ¹⁹But Herod the Tetrarch, being repeatedly rebuked by him about Herodias his brother’s wife, and about all the wicked deeds that he had done, ²⁰now added this to crown all the rest, that he threw John into prison.

The Baptism of Jesus

(Matthew 3:13–17; Mark 1:9–11; John 1:29–34)

²¹Now when all the people had been baptized, and Jesus also had been baptized and was praying, the sky opened, ²²and the Holy Spirit came down in bodily shape, like a dove, upon Him, and a voice came from Heaven, which said, “Thou art My Son, dearly loved: in Thee is My delight.”

The Genealogy of Jesus

(Ruth 4:18–22; Matthew 1:1–17)

²³And He—Jesus—when He began His ministry, was about thirty years old. He was the son (it was supposed) ²⁴son of Matthat, son of Levi, son of Melchi, son of Jannai, son of Joseph, ²⁵son of Mattathias, son of Amos, son of Nahum, son of Esli, son of Naggai, ²⁶son of Mahath, son of Mattathias, son of Semein, son of Josech, son of Joda, ²⁷son of Johanan, son of Resa, son of Zerubbabel, son of Shealtiel, son of Neri, ²⁸son of Melchi, son of Addi, son of Cosam, son of Elmadam, son of Er, ²⁹son of Joshua, son of Eliezar, son of Jorim, son of Matthat, son of Levi, ³⁰son of Symeon, son of Judah, son of Joseph, son of Jonam, son of Eliakim, son of ³¹Melea, son of Menna, son of Mattatha, son of Nathan, son of David, ³²son of Jesse, son of Obed, son of Boaz, son of Salmon, son of Nahshon, ³³son of Amminadab, son of Admin, son of Arni, son of Hezron, son of Perez, son of Judah, ³⁴son of Jacob, son of Isaac, son of Abraham, son of Terah, son of Nahor, ³⁵son of Serug, son of Reu, son of Peleg, son of Eber, son of Shelah, ³⁶son of Cainan, son of Arpachshad, son of Shem, son of Noah, son of Lamech, ³⁷son of Methuselah, son of Enoch, son of Jared, son of Mahalalel, son of Kenan, ³⁸son of Enosh, son of Seth, son of Adam, son of God.

Luke 4

WEY [\[Online\]](#)

The Temptation of Jesus

(Matthew 4:1–11; Mark 1:12–13)

¹Then Jesus, full of the Holy Spirit, returned from the Jordan, and was led about by the Spirit in the Desert for forty days, ²tempted all the while by the Devil. During those days He ate nothing, and at the close of them He suffered from hunger. ³Then the Devil said to Him, “If you are God’s Son, tell this stone to become bread.” ⁴“It is written,” replied Jesus, “It is not on bread alone that a man shall live.”

⁵The Devil next led Him up and caused Him to see at a glance all the kingdoms of the world. ⁶And the Devil said to Him, “To you will I give all this authority and this splendour; for it has been handed over to me, and on whomsoever I will I bestow it. ⁷If therefore you do homage to me, it shall all be yours.’

8 Jesus answered him, "It is written, 'To the Lord thy God thou shalt do homage, and to Him alone shalt thou render worship.'"

9 Then he brought Him to Jerusalem and caused Him to stand on the roof of the Temple, and said to Him, "If you are God's Son, throw yourself down from here; for it is written,

10 He will give orders to His angels concerning thee, to guard thee safely;'

11 and 'On their hands they shall bear thee up, Lest at any moment thou shouldst strike thy foot against a stone.'"

12 The reply of Jesus was, "It is said, 'Thou shalt not put the Lord thy God to the proof.'"

13 So the Devil, having fully tried every kind of temptation on Him, left Him for a time.

Jesus Begins His Ministry

(Isaiah 9:1-7; Matthew 4:12-17; Mark 1:14-15)

14 Then Jesus returned in the Spirit's power to Galilee; and His fame spread through all the adjacent districts. **15** And He proceeded to teach in their synagogues, winning praise from all.

The Rejection at Nazareth

(Isaiah 61:1-11; Matthew 13:53-58; Mark 6:1-6)

16 He came to Nazareth also, where He had been brought up; and, as was His custom, He went to the synagogue on the Sabbath, and stood up to read. **17** And there was handed to Him the book of the Prophet Isaiah, and, opening the book, He found the place where it was written,

18 "The Spirit of the Lord is upon me, because He has anointed me to proclaim Good News to the poor; He has sent me to announce release to the prisoners of war and recovery of sight to the blind: to send away free those whom tyranny has crushed,

19 to proclaim the year of acceptance with the Lord." **20** And rolling up the book, He returned it to the attendant, and sat down—to speak. And the eyes of all in the synagogue were fixed on Him. **21** Then He proceeded to say to them, "To-day is this Scripture fulfilled in your hearing." **22** And they all spoke well of Him, wondering at the sweet words of kindness which fell from His lips, while they asked one another, "Is not this Joseph's son?" **23** "Doubtless," said He, "you will quote to me the proverb, 'Physician, cure yourself: all that we hear that you have done at Capernaum, do here also in your native place.'" **24** "I tell you in solemn truth," He added, "that no Prophet is welcomed among his own people. **25** But I tell you in truth that there was many a widow in Israel in the time of Elijah, when there was no rain for three years and six months and there came a severe famine over all the land; **26** and yet to not one of them was Elijah sent: he was only sent to a widow at Zarephath in the Sidonian country. **27** And there was also many a leper in Israel in the time of the Prophet Elisha, and yet not one of them was cleansed, but Naaman the Syrian was." **28** Then all in the synagogue, while listening to these words, were filled with fury. **29** They rose, hurried Him outside the town, and brought Him to the brow of the hill on which their town was built, to throw Him down the cliff; **30** but He passed through the midst of them and went His way.

Jesus Expels an Unclean Spirit

(Mark 1:21-28)

31So He came down to Capernaum, a town in Galilee, where He frequently taught the people on the Sabbath days. **32**And they were greatly impressed by His teaching, because He spoke with the language of authority. **33**But in the synagogue there was a man possessed by the spirit of a foul demon. In a loud voice he cried out, **34**“Ha! Jesus the Nazarene, what have you to do with us? I know who you are—God’s Holy One!” **35**But Jesus rebuked the demon. “Silence!” He exclaimed; “come out of him.” Upon this, the demon hurled the man into the midst of them, and came out of him without doing him any harm. **36**All were astonished and awe-struck; and they asked one another, “What sort of language is this? For with authority and real power He gives orders to the foul spirits and they come out.” **37**And the talk about Him spread into every part of the neighbouring country.

Jesus Heals at Peter’s House

(Matthew 8:14–17; Mark 1:29–34)

38Now when He rose and left the synagogue He went to Simon’s house. Simon’s mother-in-law was suffering from an acute attack of fever; and they consulted Him about her. **39**Then standing over her He rebuked the fever, and it left her; and she at once rose and waited on them.

40At sunset all who had friends suffering from any illness brought them to Him, and He laid His hands on them all, one by one, and cured them. **41**Demons also came out of many, loudly calling out, “You are the Son of God.” But He rebuked them and forbade them to speak, because they knew Him to be the Christ.

Jesus Preaches in Judea

(Mark 1:35–39)

42Next morning, at daybreak, He left the town and went away to a solitary place; but the people flocked out to find Him, and, coming to the place where He was, they endeavoured to detain Him that He might not leave them. **43**But He said to them, “I have to tell the Good News of the Kingdom of God to the other towns also, because for this purpose I was sent.”

44And for some time He preached in the synagogues in Galilee.

Luke 5

WEY [\[Online\]](#)

The First Disciples

(Matthew 4:18–22; Mark 1:16–20; John 1:35–42)

1On one occasion the crowd was pressing on Him and listening to God’s Message, while He was standing by the Lake of Gennesaret. **2**He, however, saw two fishing-boats drawn up on the beach (for the men had gone away from them and were washing the nets) **3**and going on board one of them, which was Simon’s He asked him to push out a little from land. Then He sat down and taught the crowd of people from the boat. **4**When He had finished speaking, He said to Simon, “Push out into deep water, and let down your nets for a haul.” **5**“Rabbi,” replied Peter, “all night long we have worked hard and caught nothing; but at your command I will let down the nets.” **6**This they did, and enclosed a vast number of fish; and their nets began to break. **7**So they signalled to their partners in the other boat to come and help them; they came, and they filled both the boats so that they almost sank.

8When Simon Peter saw this, he fell down at the knees of Jesus, and exclaimed, "Master, leave my boat, for I am a sinful man." **9 10**and so were Simon's partners James and John, the sons of Zabdi.) **11**Then, after bringing their boats to land, they left everything and followed Him.

The Leper's Prayer

(Leviticus 14:1–32; Matthew 8:1–4; Mark 1:40–45)

12On another occasion, when He was in one of the towns, there was a man there covered with leprosy, who, seeing Jesus, threw himself at His feet and implored Him, saying, "Sir, if only you are willing, you are able to make me clean." **13**Reaching out His hand and touching him, Jesus said, "I am willing; be cleansed!" And instantly the leprosy left him. **14**He ordered him to tell no one. "But go," He said, "show yourself to the Priest, and make the offering for your purification which Moses appointed, as evidence for them." **15**But all the more the report about Him spread abroad, and great multitudes crowded to hear Him and to be cured of their diseases; **16**but Jesus Himself constantly withdrew into the Desert and there prayed.

Jesus Heals a Paralytic

(Matthew 9:1–8; Mark 2:1–12)

17One day He was teaching, and there were Pharisees and teachers of the Law sitting there who had come from every village in Galilee and Judaea and from Jerusalem. And the power of the Lord was present for Him to cure people. **18**And a party of men came carrying a palsied man on a bed, and they endeavoured to bring him in and lay him before Jesus. **19**But when they could find no way of doing so because of the crowd, they went up on the roof and let him down through the tiling—bed and all—into the midst, in front of Jesus. **20**He saw their faith and said to him, "Friend, your sins are forgiven." **21**Then the Scribes and Pharisees began to cavil, asking, "Who is this, uttering blasphemies? Who but God alone can forgive sins?" **22**Well aware of their reasonings, Jesus answered their questions by asking in turn, "What is this that you are debating in your hearts? **23**Which is easier?—to say, 'Your sins are forgiven,' or to say, 'Rise and walk'? **24**But to prove to you that the Son of Man has authority on earth to forgive sins"—Turning to the paralytic He said, "I bid you, Rise, take up your bed, and go home." **25**Instantly he stood up in their presence, took up the mattress on which he had been lying, and went away to his home, giving glory to God. **26**Amazement seized them all. "Glory to God!" was the abiding feeling. Yet fear flashed through their minds and they said, "We have seen strange things to-day."

Jesus Calls Levi

(Matthew 9:9–13; Mark 2:13–17)

27After this He went out and noticed a tax-gatherer, Levi by name, sitting at the Toll office; and He said to him, "Follow me." **28**He rose, left everything, and followed Him.

29Levi also gave a great entertainment at his house in honour of Jesus, and there was a large party of tax-gatherers and others at table with them. **30**This led the Pharisees and Scribes of their party to expostulate with His disciples and ask, "Why are you eating and drinking with these tax-gatherers and notorious sinners?" **31**But Jesus replied to them, "It is not men in good health who require a physician, but the sick. **32**I have not come to call the righteous to repentance, but sinners."

Questions about Fasting

(Matthew 9:14–15; Mark 2:18–20)

33 Again they said to Him, "John's disciples fast often and pray, as do also those of the pharisees; but yours eat and drink." **34** "Can you compel the bridal party to fast," replied Jesus, "so long as they have the bridegroom among them? **35** But a time for this will come, when the Bridegroom has been taken away from them: then, at that time, they will fast."

The Patches and the Wineskins

(Matthew 9:16–17; Mark 2:21–22)

36 He also spoke in figurative language to them. "No one," He said, "tears a piece from a new garment to mend an old one. Otherwise he would not only spoil the new, but the patch from the new would not match the old. **37** Nor does any one pour new wine into old wine-skins. Otherwise the new wine would burst the skins, the wine itself would be spilt, and the skins be destroyed. **38** But new wine must be put into fresh wineskins. **39** Nor does any one after drinking old wine wish for new; for he says, 'The old is better.'"

Luke 6

WEY [\[Online\]](#)

The Lord of the Sabbath

(1 Samuel 21:1–7; Matthew 12:1–8; Mark 2:23–28)

1 Now on the second-first Sabbath while He was passing through the wheatfields, His disciples were plucking the ears and rubbing them with their hands to eat the grain. **2** And some of the Pharisees asked, "Why are you doing what the Law forbids on the Sabbath?" **3** "Have you never read so much as this," answered Jesus—"what David did when he and his followers were hungry; **4** how he entered the house of God and took and ate the Presented Loaves and gave some to his followers—loaves which none but the Priests are allowed to eat?" **5** "The Son of Man," He added, "is Lord of the Sabbath also."

Jesus Heals on the Sabbath

(Matthew 12:9–14; Mark 3:1–6)

6 On another Sabbath He had gone to the synagogue and was teaching there; and in the congregation was a man whose right arm was withered. **7** The Scribes and the Pharisees were on the watch to see whether He would cure him on the Sabbath that they might be able to bring an accusation against Him. **8** He knew their thoughts, and said to the man with the withered arm, "Rise, and stand there in the middle." And he rose and stood there. **9** Then Jesus said to them, "I put it to you all whether we are allowed to do good on the Sabbath, or to do evil; to save a life, or to destroy it." **10** And looking round upon them all He said to the man, "Stretch out your arm." He did so, and the arm was restored. **11** But they were filled with madness, and began to discuss with one another what they should do to Jesus.

The Twelve Apostles

(Matthew 10:1–4; Mark 3:13–19)

12 About that time He went out on one occasion into the hill country to pray; and He remained all night in prayer to God. **13** When it was day, He called His disciples; and He selected from among them twelve, whom He also named Apostles. **14** These were Simon, to whom also He had given the name of Peter,

and Andrew his brother; James and John; Philip and Bartholomew; **15**Matthew and Thomas; James the son of Alphaeus and Simon called the Zealot; **16**James's relative Judas, and Judas Iscariot who proved to be a traitor.

Jesus Heals the Multitudes

(Matthew 4:23–25; Mark 3:7–12)

17With these He came down till He reached a level place, where there was a great crowd of His disciples, and a multitude of people from every part of Judaea, from Jerusalem, and from the sea-side district of Tyre and Sidon, who came to hear Him and to be cured of their diseases; **18**and those who were tormented by foul spirits were cured. **19**The whole crowd were eager to touch Him, because power went forth from him and cured every one.

The Beatitudes

(Psalm 1:1–6; Matthew 5:3–12)

20Then fixing His eyes upon His disciples, Jesus said to them, "Blessed are you poor, because the Kingdom of God is yours. **21**"Blessed are you who hunger now, because your hunger shall be satisfied. "Blessed are you who now weep aloud, because you shall laugh. **22**"Blessed are you when men shall hate you and exclude you from their society and insult you, and spurn your very names as evil things, for the Son of Man's sake. **23**"Be glad at such a time, and dance for joy; for your reward is great in Heaven; for that is just the way their forefathers behaved to the Prophets!

Woes to the Satisfied

(Amos 6:1–7)

24"But alas for you rich men, because you already have your consolation! **25**"Alas for you who now have plenty to eat, because you will be hungry! "Alas for you who laugh now, because you will mourn and weep aloud! **26**"Alas for you when men shall all have spoken well of you; for that is just the way their forefathers behaved to the false Prophets!

Love Your Enemies

(Matthew 5:38–48)

27"But to you who are listening to me I say, Love your enemies; seek the welfare of those who hate you; **28**bless those who curse you; pray for those who revile you. **29**To him who gives you a blow on one side of the face offer the other side also; and to him who is robbing you of your outer garment refuse not the under one also. **30**To every one who asks, give; and from him who takes away your property, do not demand it back. **31**And behave to your fellow men just as you would have them behave to you. **32**"If you love those who love you, what credit is it to you? Why, even bad men love those who love them. **33**And if you are kind to those who are kind to you, what credit is it to you? Even bad men act thus. **34**And if you lend to those from whom you hope to receive, what credit is it to you? Even bad men lend to their fellows so as to receive back an equal amount. **35**Nevertheless love your enemies, be beneficent; and lend without hoping for any repayment. Then your recompense shall be great, and you will be sons of the Most High; for He is kind to the ungrateful and wicked. **36**Be compassionate just as your Father is compassionate.

Judging Others

(Matthew 7:1–6; Romans 14:1–12)

37“Judge not, and you shall not be judged; condemn not, and you shall not be condemned; pardon, and you shall be pardoned; **38**give, and gifts shall be bestowed on you. Full measure, pressed, shaken down, and running over, shall they pour into your laps; for with the same measure that you use they shall measure to you in return.”

39He also spoke to them in figurative language. “Can a blind man lead a blind man?” He asked; “would not both fall into the ditch? **40**There is no disciple who is superior to his teacher; but every one whose instruction is complete will be like his teacher. **41**“And why look at the splinter in your brother’s eye instead of giving careful attention to the beam in your own? **42**How can you say to your brother, ‘Brother, let me take that splinter out of your eye,’ when all the while you yourself do not see the beam in your own eye? Vain pretender! take the beam out of your own eye first, and then you will see clearly to take the splinter out of your brother’s eye.

A Tree and Its Fruit

(Matthew 7:15–23; Matthew 12:33–37)

43“There is no good tree that yields unsound fruit, nor again any unsound tree that yields good fruit. **44**Every tree is known by its own fruit. It is not from thorns that men gather figs, nor from the bramble that they can get a bunch of grapes. **45**A good man from the good stored up in his heart brings out what is good; and an evil man from the evil stored up brings out what is evil; for from the overflow of his heart his mouth speaks.

The House on the Rock

(Matthew 7:24–27)

46“And why do you all call me ‘Master, Master’ and yet not do what I tell you? **47**Every one who comes to me and listens to my words and puts them in practice, I will show you whom he is like. **48**He is like a man building a house, who digs and goes deep, and lays the foundation on the rock; and when a flood comes, the torrent bursts upon that house, but is unable to shake it, because it is securely built. **49**But he who has heard and not practised is like a man who has built a house upon the soft soil without a foundation, against which the torrent bursts, and immediately it collapses, and terrible is the wreck and ruin of that house.”

Luke 7

WEY [\[Online\]](#)

The Faith of the Centurion

(Matthew 8:5–13; John 4:43–54)

1After He had finished teaching all these things in the hearing of the people, He went into Capernaum.

2Here the servant of a certain Captain, a man dear to his master, was ill and at the point of death; **3**and the Captain, hearing about Jesus, sent to Him some of the Jewish Elders, begging Him to come and restore his servant to health. **4**And they, when they came to Jesus, earnestly entreated Him, pleading, “He deserves to have this favour granted him, **5**for he loves our nation, and at his own expense he built our synagogue for us.” **6**Then Jesus went with them. But when He was not far from the house, the Captain sent friends to Him with the message: “Sir, do not trouble to come. I am not

worthy of having you come under my roof; ⁷and therefore I did not deem myself worthy to come to you. Only speak the word, and let my young man be cured. ⁸For I too am a man obedient to authority, and have soldiers under me; and I say to one, 'Go,' and he goes; to another, 'Come,' and he comes; and to my slave, 'Do this or that,' and he does it." ⁹Jesus listened to the Captain's message and was astonished at him, and He turned and said to the crowd that followed Him, "I tell you that not even in Israel have I found faith like that." ¹⁰And the friends who had been sent, on returning to the house, found the servant in perfect health.

Jesus Raises a Widow's Son

¹¹Shortly afterwards He went to a town called Nain, attended by His disciples and a great crowd of people. ¹²And just as He reached the gate of the town, they happened to be bringing out for burial a dead man who was his mother's only son; and she was a widow; and a great number of the townspeople were with her. ¹³The Lord saw her, was moved with pity for her, and said to her, "Do not weep." ¹⁴Then He went close and touched the bier, and the bearers halted. "Young man," He said, "I command you, wake!" ¹⁵The dead man sat up and began to speak; and He restored him to his mother. ¹⁶All were awe-struck, and they gave glory to God—some saying, "A Prophet, a great Prophet, has risen up among us." Others said, "God has not forgotten His People." ¹⁷And the report of what Jesus had done spread through the whole of Judaea and in all the surrounding districts.

John's Inquiry

(Matthew 11:1–6)

¹⁸John's disciples brought him an account of all these things; ¹⁹so John called two of his disciples and sent them to the Lord. "Are you the Coming One?" he asked, "or is there another that we are to expect?" ²⁰The men came to Jesus and said, "John the Baptist has sent us to you with this question: 'Are you the Coming One, or is there another that we are to expect?'" ²¹He immediately cured many of diseases, severe pain, and evil spirits, and to many who were blind He gave the gift of sight. ²²Then He answered the messengers, "Go and report to John what you have seen and heard. Blind men receive sight, the lame walk, lepers are purified, deaf persons hear, the dead are raised to life, the poor have the Good News proclaimed to them. ²³And blessed is every one who does not stumble and fall because of my claims."

Jesus Testifies about John

(Malachi 3:1–5; Matthew 11:7–19)

²⁴When John's messengers were gone, He proceeded to say to the multitude concerning John, "What did you go out into the Desert to gaze at? A reed waving in the wind? ²⁵But what did you go out to see? A man wearing luxurious clothes? People who are gorgeously dressed and live in luxury are found in palaces. ²⁶But what did you go out to see? A Prophet? Aye, I tell you, and far more than a Prophet.

²⁷John is the man about whom it is written, 'See, I am sending My messenger before thy face, and he shall make ready thy way before thee.'

²⁸"I tell you that among all of women born there is not one greater than John. Yet one who is of lower rank in the Kingdom of God is greater than he. ²⁹And all the people, including the tax-gatherers, when they listened to him upheld the righteousness of God, by being baptized with John's baptism. ³⁰But the Pharisees and expounders of the Law have frustrated God's purpose as to their own lives, by refusing to be baptized.

31“To what then shall I compare the men of the present generation, and what do they resemble?
32They are like children sitting in the public square and calling out to one another, ‘We have played the flute to you, and you have not danced: we have sung dirges, and you have not shown sorrow.’
33For John the Baptist has come eating no bread and drinking no wine, and you say, ‘He has a demon!’
34The Son of Man has come eating and drinking, and you say, ‘Look, there is a man who is overfond of eating and drinking—he is a friend of tax-gatherers and notorious sinners!’ **35**But wisdom is justified by all who are truly wise.”

A Sinful Woman Anoints Jesus

(Matthew 26:6–13; Mark 14:3–9; John 12:1–8)

36Now one of the Pharisees repeatedly invited Him to a meal at his house; so He entered the house and reclined at the table. **37**And there was a woman in the town who was a notorious sinner. Having learnt that Jesus was at table in the Pharisee’s house she brought a flask of perfume, **38**and, standing behind close to His feet, weeping, began to wet His feet with her tears; and with her hair she wiped the tears away again, while she lovingly kissed His feet and poured the perfume over them. **39**Noticing this, the Pharisee, His host, said to himself, “This man, if he were really a Prophet, would know who and what sort of person this woman is who is touching him—and would know that she is an immoral woman.”

40In answer to his thoughts Jesus said to him, “Simon, I have a word to say to you.” “Rabbi, say on,” he replied. **41**“There were once two men in debt to one money-lender,” said Jesus; “one owed him five hundred shillings and the other fifty. **42**But neither of them could pay anything; so he freely forgave them both. Tell me, then, which of them will love him most?” **43**“I suppose,” replied Simon, “the one to whom he forgave most.” “You have judged rightly,” Jesus rejoined. **44**Then turning towards the woman He said to Simon, “Do you see this woman? I came into your house: you gave me no water for my feet; but she has made my feet wet with her tears, and then wiped the tears away with her hair. **45**No kiss did you give me; but she from the moment I came in has not left off tenderly kissing my feet. **46**No oil did you pour even on my head; but she has poured perfume upon my feet. **47**This is the reason why I tell you that her sins, her many sins, are forgiven—because she has loved much; but he who is forgiven little, loves little.” **48**And He said to her, “Your sins are forgiven.” **49**Then the other guests began to say to themselves, “Who can this man be who even forgives sins?” **50**But He said to the woman, “Your faith has cured you: go, and be at peace.”

Luke 8

WEY [\[Online\]](#)

Women Minister to Jesus

1Shortly after this He visited town after town, and village after village, proclaiming His Message and telling the Good News of the Kingdom of God. The Twelve were with Him, **2**and certain women whom He had delivered from evil spirits and various diseases—Mary of Magdala, out of whom seven demons had come, **3**and Joanna the wife of Chuza, Herod’s steward, and Susanna, and many other women, all of whom contributed to the support of Jesus and His Apostles.

The Parable of the Sower

(Matthew 13:1–23; Mark 4:1–20)

⁴And when a great crowd was assembling, and was receiving additions from one town after another, He spoke a parable to them.

⁵"The sower," He said, "goes out to sow his seed; and as he sows, some of the seed falls by the way-side, and is trodden upon, or the birds of the air come and peck it up. ⁶Another part drops upon the rock, and after growing up it withers away for want of moisture. ⁷Another part falls among the thorns, and the thorns grow up with it and stifle it. ⁸But some of the seed falls into good ground, and grows up and yields a return of a hundred for one." While thus speaking, He cried aloud and said, "Listen, every one who has ears to listen with!"

⁹The disciples proceeded to ask Him what this parable meant. ¹⁰"To you," He replied, "it is granted to know the secrets of the Kingdom of God; but all others are taught by parables, in order that they may see and yet not see, and may hear and yet not understand.

¹¹The meaning of the parable is as follows. The seed is God's Message. ¹²Those by the way-side are those who have heard, and then the Devil comes and carries away the Message from their hearts, lest they should believe and be saved. ¹³Those on the rock are the people who on hearing the Message receive it joyfully; but they have no root: for a time they believe, but when trial comes they fall away. ¹⁴That which fell among the thorns means those who have heard, but as they go on their way, the Message is stifled by the anxieties, wealth and gaieties of time, and they yield nothing in perfection. ¹⁵But as for that in the good ground, it means those who, having listened to the Message with open minds and in a right spirit, hold it fast, and patiently yield a return.

The Lesson of the Lamp

(Mark 4:21–25)

¹⁶"When any one lights a lamp, he does not cover it with a vessel or hide it under a couch; he puts it on a lampstand, that people who enter the room may see the light. ¹⁷There is nothing hidden, which shall not be openly seen; nor anything secret, which shall not be known and come into the light of day. ¹⁸Be careful, therefore, how you hear; for whoever has anything, to him more shall be given, and whoever has nothing, even that which he thinks he has shall be taken away from him."

Jesus' Mother and Brothers

(Matthew 12:46–50; Mark 3:31–35)

¹⁹Then came to Him His mother and His brothers, but could not get near Him for the crowd. ²⁰But He was told, "Your mother and brothers are standing on the edge of the crowd, and want to see you." ²¹"My mother and my brothers," He replied, "are these who hear God's Message and obey it."

Jesus Calms the Storm

(Psalm 107:1–43; Matthew 8:23–27; Mark 4:35–41)

²²One day He went on board a boat—both He and his disciples; and He said to them, "Let us cross over to the other side of the Lake." So they set sail. ²³During the passage He fell asleep, and there came down a squall of wind on the Lake, so that the boat began to fill and they were in deadly peril. ²⁴So they came and woke Him, crying, "Rabbi, Rabbi, we are drowning." Then He roused Himself and rebuked the wind and the surging of the water, and they ceased and there was a calm.

²⁵"Where is your faith?" He asked them. But they were filled with terror and amazement, and said to one another, "Who then is this? for He gives orders both to wind and waves, and they obey Him."

The Demons and the Pigs

(Matthew 8:28–34; Mark 5:1–20)

26Then they put in to shore in the country of the Gerasenes, which lies opposite to Galilee. **27**Here, on landing, He was met by one of the townsmen who was possessed by demons—for a long time he had not put on any garment, nor did he live in a house, but in the tombs. **28**When he saw Jesus, he cried out and fell down before Him, and said in a loud voice, “What have you to do with me, Jesus, Son of God Most High? Do not torture me, I beseech you.” **29**For already He had been commanding the foul spirit to come out of the man. For many a time it had seized and held him, and they had repeatedly put him in chains and fetters and kept guard over him, but he used to break the chains to pieces, and, impelled by the demon, to escape into the Desert. **30**“What is your name?” Jesus asked him. “Legion,” he replied—because a great number of demons had entered into him; **31**and they besought Him not to command them to be gone into the Bottomless Pit.

32Now there was a great herd of swine there feeding on the hill-side; and the demons begged Him to give them leave to go into them, and He gave them leave. **33**The demons came out of the man and left him, and entered into the swine; and the herd rushed violently over the cliff into the Lake and were drowned.

34The swineherds, seeing what had happened, fled and reported it both in town and country; **35**whereupon the people came out to see what had happened. They came to Jesus, and they found the man from whom the demons had gone out sitting at the feet of Jesus, clothed and in his right mind; and they were terrified. **36**And those who had seen it told them how the demoniac was cured. **37**Then the whole population of the Gerasenes and of the adjacent districts begged Him to depart from them; for their terror was great. So He went on board and returned. **38**But the man from whom the demons had gone out earnestly asked permission to go with Him; but He sent him away.

39“Return home,” He said, “and tell there all that God has done for you.” So he went and published through the whole town all that Jesus had done for him.

The Healing Touch of Jesus

(Matthew 9:18–26; Mark 5:21–43)

40Now when Jesus was returning, the people gave Him a warm welcome; for they had all been looking out for Him. **41**Just then there came a man named Jair, a Warden of the Synagogue, who threw himself at the feet of Jesus, and entreated Him to come to his house; **42**for he had an only daughter, about twelve years old, and she was dying. And as He went, the dense throng crowded on Him.

43And a woman who for twelve years had been afflicted with haemorrhage—and had spent on doctors all she had, but none of them had been able to cure her— **44**came close behind Him and touched the tassel of His robe; and instantly her flow of blood stopped. **45**“Who is it touched me?” Jesus asked. And when all denied having done so, Peter and the rest said, “Rabbi, the crowds are hemming you in and pressing on you.” **46**“Some one has touched me,” Jesus replied, “for I feel that power has gone out from me.” **47**Then the woman, perceiving that she had not escaped notice, came trembling, and throwing herself down at His feet she stated before all the people the reason why she had touched Him and how she was instantly cured. **48**“Daughter,” said He, “your faith has cured you; go, and be at peace.”

⁴⁹While He was still speaking, some one came to the Warden of the Synagogue from his house and said, "Your daughter is dead; trouble the Rabbi no further." ⁵⁰Jesus heard the words and said to him, "Have no fear. Only believe, and she shall be restored to life." ⁵¹So He came to the house, but allowed no one to go in with Him but Peter and John and James and the girl's father and mother. ⁵²The people were all weeping aloud and beating their breasts for her; but He said, "Leave off wailing; for she is not dead, but asleep." ⁵³And they jeered at Him, knowing that she was dead. ⁵⁴He, however, took her by the hand and called aloud, "Child, awake!" ⁵⁵And her spirit returned, and instantly she stood up; and He directed them to give her some food. ⁵⁶Her parents were astounded; but He forbade them to mention the matter to any one.

Luke 9

WEY [\[Online\]](#)

The Ministry of the Twelve

(Matthew 10:5-15; Mark 6:7-13)

¹Then calling the Twelve together He conferred on them power and authority over all the demons and to cure diseases; ²and sent them out to proclaim the Kingdom of God and to cure the sick.

³And He commanded them, "Take nothing for your journey; neither stick nor bag nor bread nor money; and do not have an extra under garment. ⁴Whatever house you enter, make that your home, and from it start afresh. ⁵Wherever they refuse to receive you, as you leave that town shake off the very dust from your feet as a protest against them." ⁶So they departed and visited village after village, spreading the Good News and performing cures everywhere.

Herod Tries to See Jesus

(Matthew 14:1-12; Mark 6:14-29)

⁷Now Herod the Tetrarch heard of all that was going on; and he was bewildered because of its being said by some that John had come back to life, ⁸by others that Elijah had appeared, and by others that some one of the ancient Prophets had come back to life. ⁹And Herod said, "John I have beheaded; but who is this, of whom I hear such reports?" And he sought for an opportunity of seeing Jesus.

The Feeding of the Five Thousand

(Matthew 14:13-21; Mark 6:30-44; John 6:1-15)

¹⁰The Apostles, on their return, related to Jesus all they had done. Then He took them and withdrew to a quiet retreat, to a town called Bethsaida. ¹¹But the immense crowd, aware of this, followed Him; and receiving them kindly He proceeded to speak to them of the Kingdom of God, and those who needed to be restored to health, He cured.

¹²Now when the day began to decline, the Twelve came to Him and said, "Send the people away, that they may go to the villages and farms round about and find lodging and a supply of food; because here we are in an uninhabited district." ¹³"You yourselves," He said, "must give them food." "We have nothing," they replied, "but five loaves and a couple of fish, unless indeed we were to go and buy provisions for all this host of people." ¹⁴But He said to His disciples, "Make them sit down in parties of about fifty each." ¹⁵They did so, making them all, without exception, sit down. ¹⁶Then He took the five

loaves and the two fish, and looking up to Heaven He blessed them and broke them into portions which He gave to the disciples to distribute to the people. ¹⁷So they ate and were fully satisfied, all of them; and what they had remaining over was gathered up, twelve baskets of fragments.

Peter's Confession of Christ

(Matthew 16:13–20; Mark 8:27–30; John 6:67–71)

¹⁸One day when He was praying by Himself the disciples were present; and He asked them, "Who do the people say that I am?" ¹⁹"John the Baptist," they replied; "but others say Elijah; and others that some one of the ancient Prophets has come back to life." ²⁰"But you," He asked, "who do you say that I am?" "God's Anointed One," replied Peter.

Christ's Passion Foretold

(Matthew 16:21–23; Mark 8:31–33)

²¹And Jesus strictly forbade them to tell this to any one;

²²and He said, "The Son of Man must suffer much cruelty, be rejected by the Elders and High Priests and Scribes, and be put to death, and on the third day be raised to life again."

Take Up Your Cross

(Matthew 16:24–28; Mark 8:34–38)

²³And He said to all, "If any one is desirous of following me, let him ignore self and take up his cross day by day, and so be my follower. ²⁴For whoever desires to save his life shall lose it, and whoever loses his life for my sake shall save it. ²⁵Why, what benefit is it to a man to have gained the whole world, but to have lost or forfeited his own self. ²⁶For whoever shall have been ashamed of me and my teachings, of him the Son of Man will be ashamed when He comes in His own and the Father's glory and in that of the holy angels. ²⁷I tell you truly that there are some of those who stand here who will certainly not taste death till they have seen the Kingdom of God."

The Transfiguration

(Matthew 17:1–13; Mark 9:1–13; 2 Peter 1:16–21)

²⁸It was about eight days after this that Jesus, taking with Him Peter, John, and James, went up the mountain to pray. ²⁹And while He was praying the appearance of His face underwent a change, and His clothing became white and radiant. ³⁰And suddenly there were two men conversing with Him, who were Moses and Elijah. ³¹They came in glory, and kept speaking about His death, which He was so soon to undergo in Jerusalem. ³²Now Peter and the others were weighed down with sleep; but, keeping themselves awake all through, they saw His glory, and the two men standing with Him. ³³And when they were preparing to depart from Him, Peter said to Jesus, "Rabbi, we are thankful to you that we are here. Let us put up three tents—one for you, one for Moses, and one for Elijah." He did not know what he was saying. ³⁴But while he was thus speaking, there came a cloud which spread over them; and they were awe-struck when they had entered into the cloud. ³⁵Then there came a voice from within the cloud: "This is My Son, My Chosen One: listen to Him." ³⁶After this voice had spoken, Jesus was found alone. They kept it to themselves, and said not a word to any one at that time about what they had seen.

The Boy with an Evil Spirit

(Matthew 17:14–18; Mark 9:14–29)

37On the following day, when they were come down from the mountain, a great crowd came to meet Him; **38**and a man from the crowd called out, "Rabbi, I beg you to pity my son, for he is my only child. **39**At times a spirit seizes him and he suddenly cries out. It convulses him, and makes him foam at the mouth, and does not leave him till it has well-nigh covered him with bruises. **40**I entreated your disciples to expel the spirit, but they could not." **41**"O unbelieving and perverse generation!" replied Jesus; "how long shall I be with you and bear with you? Bring your son here to me." **42**Now while the youth was coming, the spirit dashed him to the ground and cruelly convulsed him. But Jesus rebuked the foul spirit, and cured the youth and gave him back to his father.

The Second Prediction of the Passion

(Matthew 17:22–23; Mark 9:30–32)

43And all were awe-struck at the mighty power of God. And while every one was expressing wonder at all that He was doing, He said to his disciples,

44"As for you, store these my sayings in your memory; for, before long, the Son of Man will be betrayed into the hands of men." **45**But they did not understand His meaning: it was veiled from them that they might not perceive it, and they were afraid to ask Him about it.

The Greatest in the Kingdom

(Matthew 18:1–5; Mark 9:33–41)

46Now there arose a dispute among them, which of them was to be the greatest. **47**And Jesus, knowing the reasoning that was in their hearts, took a young child and made him stand by His side **48**and said to them, "Whoever for my sake receives this little child, receives me; and whoever receives me, receives Him who sent me. For the lowliest among you all—he is the greatest."

49"Rabbi," replied John, "we have seen a man making use of your name to expel demons; and we forbad him, because he does not come with us." **50**"Do not forbid him," said Jesus, "for he who is not against you is on your side."

The Samaritans Reject Jesus

51Now when the time drew near for Him to be received up again into Heaven, He proceeded with fixed purpose towards Jerusalem, and sent messengers before Him. **52**They went and entered a village of the Samaritans to make ready for Him. **53**But the people there would not receive Him, because He was evidently going to Jerusalem. **54**When the disciples James and John saw this, they said, "Master, do you wish us to order fire to come down from Heaven and consume them?" **55**But He turned and rebuked them. **56**And they went to another village.

The Cost of Discipleship

(Matthew 8:18–22; Luke 14:25–33; John 6:59–66)

57And, as they proceeded on their way, a man came to Him and said, "I will follow you wherever you go." **58**"The foxes have holes," said Jesus, "and the birds of the air have nests; but the Son of Man has nowhere to lay His head." **59**"Follow me," He said to another. "Master," the man replied, "allow me first to go and bury my father." **60**"Leave the dead," Jesus rejoined, "to bury their own dead; but you must go and announce far and wide the coming of the Kingdom of God." **61**"Master," said yet another, "I will follow you; but allow me first to go and say good-bye to my friends at home." **62**Jesus answered

him, "No one who has put his hand to the plough, and then looks behind him, is fit for the Kingdom of God.

Luke 10

WEY [Online]

Jesus Sends the Seventy-Two

(Matthew 9:35–38)

1After this the Lord appointed seventy others, and sent them before Him, by twos, to go to every town or place which He Himself intended to visit. **2**And He addressed them thus: "The harvest is abundant, but the reapers are few: therefore entreat the Owner of the harvest to send out more reapers into His fields. And now go. **3**Remember that I am sending you out as lambs into the midst of wolves. **4**Carry no purse, bag, nor change of shoes; and salute no one on your way." **5**"Whatever house you enter, first say, 'Peace be to this house!' **6**And if there is a lover of peace there, your peace shall rest upon it; otherwise come back upon you. **7**And in that same house stay, eating and drinking at their table; for the labourer deserves his wages. Do not move from one house to another. **8**"And whatever town you come to and they receive you, eat what they put before you. **9**Cure the sick in that town, and tell them, "The Kingdom of God is now at your door.' **10**"But whatever town you come to and they will not receive you, go out into the broader streets and say, **11**"The very dust of your town that hangs about us we wipe off as a protest. Only be sure of this, that the Kingdom of God is close at hand.' **12**"I tell you that it will be more endurable for Sodom on the great day than for that town.

Woe to the Unrepentant

(Matthew 11:20–24)

13"Alas for thee, Chorazin! Alas for thee, Bethsaida! For had the miracles been performed in Tyre and Sidon which have been performed in you, long ere now they would have repented, sitting in sackcloth and ashes. **14**However, for Tyre and Sidon it will be more endurable at the Judgement than for you. **15**And thou, Capernaum, shalt thou be lifted high as Heaven? Thou shalt be driven down as low as Hades.

16"He who listens to you listens to me; and he who disregards you disregards me, and he who disregards me disregards Him who sent me."

The Joyful Return

17When the Seventy returned, they exclaimed joyfully, "Master, even the demons submit to us when we utter your name." **18**"I saw Satan fall like a lightning-flash out of Heaven," He replied. **19**"I have given you power to tread serpents and scorpions underfoot, and to trample on all the power of the Enemy; and in no case shall anything do you harm. **20**Nevertheless rejoice not at this, that the spirits submit to you; but rejoice that your names are registered in Heaven."

Jesus' Prayer of Thanksgiving

(Matthew 11:25–30)

21On that same occasion Jesus was filled by the Holy Spirit with rapturous joy. "I give Thee fervent thanks," He exclaimed, "O Father, Lord of Heaven and earth, that Thou hast hidden these things from sages and men of understanding, and hast revealed them to babes. Yes, Father, for such has been Thy gracious will. **22**All things are delivered to me by my Father; and no one knows who the Son is but the Father, nor who the Father is but the Son, and he to whom the Son may choose to reveal Him."

23And He turned towards His disciples and said to them apart, "Blessed are the eyes which see what you see! **24**For I tell you that many Prophets and kings have desired to see the things you see, and have not seen them, and to hear the things you hear, and have not heard them."

The Parable of the Good Samaritan

25Then an expounder of the Law stood up to test Him with a question. "Rabbi," he asked, "what shall I do to inherit the Life of the Ages?" **26**"Go to the Law," said Jesus; "what is written there? how does it read?" **27**"Thou shalt love the Lord thy God," he replied, "with thy whole heart, thy whole soul, thy whole strength, and thy whole mind; and thy fellow man as much as thyself." **28**"A right answer," said Jesus; "do that, and you shall live." **29**But he, desiring to justify himself, said, "But what is meant by my 'fellow man'?"

30Jesus replied, "A man was once on his way down from Jerusalem to Jericho when he fell among robbers, who after both stripping and beating him went away, leaving him half dead. **31**Now a priest happened to be going down that way, and on seeing him passed by on the other side. **32**In like manner a Levite also came to the place, and seeing him passed by on the other side. **33**But a certain Samaritan, being on a journey, came where he lay, and seeing him was moved with pity. **34**He went to him, and dressed his wounds with oil and wine and bound them up. Then placing him on his own mule he brought him to an inn, where he bestowed every care on him. **35**The next day he took out two shillings and gave them to the innkeeper. "Take care of him," he said, "and whatever further expense you are put to, I will repay it you at my next visit." **36**"Which of those three seems to you to have acted like a fellow man to him who fell among the robbers?" **37**"The one who showed him pity," he replied. "Go," said Jesus, "and act in the same way."

Martha and Mary

38As they pursued their journey He came to a certain village, where a woman named Martha welcomed Him to her house. **39**She had a sister called Mary, who seated herself at the Lord's feet and listened to His teaching. **40**Martha meanwhile was busy and distracted in waiting at table, and she came and said, "Master, do you not care that my sister is leaving me to do all the waiting? Tell her to assist me." **41**"Martha, Martha," replied Jesus, "you are anxious and worried about a multitude of things; **42**and yet only one thing is really necessary. Mary has chosen the good portion and she shall not be deprived of it."

Luke 11

WEY [[Online](#)]

The Lord's Prayer
(Matthew 6:5–15)

1At one place where He was praying, when He rose from His knees one of His disciples said to Him, "Master, teach us to pray, just as John taught his disciples."

2So He said to them, "When you pray, say, 'Father may Thy name be kept holy; let Thy Kingdom come;

3give us day after day our bread for the day;

4and forgive us our sins, for we ourselves also forgive every one who fails in his duty to us; and bring us not into temptation.'"

Ask, Seek, Knock

(Matthew 7:7–12)

5And He said to them, "Which of you shall have a friend and shall go to him in the middle of the night and say, 'Friend, lend me three loaves of bread; **6**for a friend of mine has just come to my house from a distance, and I have nothing for him to eat?' **7**"And he from indoors shall answer, "Do not pester me. The door is now barred, and I am here in bed with my children. I cannot get up and give you bread.' **8**"I tell you that even if he will not rise and give him the loaves because he is his friend, at any rate because of his persistency he will rouse himself and give him as many as he requires.

9"So I say to you, 'Ask, and what you ask for shall be given to you; seek, and you shall find; knock, and the door shall be opened to you.' **10**For every one who asks, receives; and he who seeks, finds; and to him who knocks, the door shall be opened. **11**And what father is there among you, who, if his son asks for a slice of bread, will offer him a stone? or if he asks for a fish, will instead of a fish offer him a snake? **12**or if he asks for an egg, will offer him a scorpion? **13**If you then, with all your human frailty, know how to give your children gifts that are good for them, how much more certainly will your Father who is in Heaven give the Holy Spirit to those who ask Him!"

A House Divided

(Matthew 12:22–30; Mark 3:20–27)

14On once occasion He was expelling a dumb demon; and when the demon was gone out the dumb man could speak, and the people were astonished. **15**But some among them said, "It is by the power of Baal-zebul, the Prince of the demons, that he expels the demons." **16**Others, to put Him to the test, asked Him for a sign in the sky. **17**And, knowing their thoughts, He said to them, "Every kingdom in which civil war rages goes to ruin: family attacks family and is overthrown. **18**And if Satan really has engaged in fierce conflict with himself, how shall his kingdom stand?—because you say that I expel demons by the power of Baal-zebul. **19**And if it is by the power of Baal-zebul that I expel the demons, by whom do your disciples expel them? They therefore shall be your judges. **20**But if it is by the power of God that I drive out the demons, it is evident that the Kingdom of God has come upon you. **21**"Whenever a strong man, fully armed and equipped, is guarding his own castle, he enjoys peaceful possession of his property; **22**but as soon as another stronger than he attacks him and overcomes him, he takes away that complete armour of his in which he trusted, and distributes the plunder he has collected. **23**Whoever is not with me is against me, and whoever is not gathering with me is scattering abroad.

An Unclean Spirit Returns

(Matthew 12:43–45)

24“When a foul spirit has left a man, it roams about in the Desert, seeking a resting-place; but, unable to find any, it says, ‘I will return to the house I have left;’” **25**and when it comes, it finds the house swept clean and in good order. **26**Then it goes and brings with it seven other spirits more malignant than itself, and they enter and dwell there; and in the end that man’s condition becomes worse than it was at first.

True Blessedness

27As He thus spoke a woman in the crowd called out in a loud voice, “Blessed is the mother who carried you, and the breasts that you have sucked.” **28**“Nay rather,” He replied, “they are blessed who hear God’s Message and carefully keep it.”

The Sign of Jonah

(Jonah 3:1–10; Matthew 12:38–42)

29Now when the crowds came thronging upon Him, He proceeded to say, “The present generation is a wicked generation: it requires some sign, but no sign shall be given to it except that of Jonah. **30**For just as Jonah became a sign to the men of Nineveh, so the Son of Man will be a token to the present generation. **31**The Queen of the South will awake at the Judgement together with the men of the present generation, and will condemn them; because she came from the extremity of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon; but mark! One greater than Solomon is here. **32**There will stand up men of Nineveh at the Judgement together with the present generation, and will condemn it; because they repented at the preaching of Jonah; and mark! One greater than Jonah is here.

The Lamp of the Body

(Matthew 6:22–24)

33“When any one lights a lamp, he never puts it in the cellar or under the bushel, but on the lampstand, that people who come in may see the light. **34**The lamp of the body is the eye. When your eyesight is good, your whole body also is lighted up; but when it is defective, your body is darkened. **35**Consider therefore whether the light that is in you is anything but mere darkness. **36**If, however, your whole body is penetrated with light, and has no part dark, it will be so lighted, all of it, as when the lamp with its bright shining gives you light.”

Woes to Pharisees and Experts in the Law

(Matthew 23:1–36)

37When He had thus spoken, a Pharisee invited Him to breakfast at his house; so He entered and took His place at table. **38**Now the Pharisee saw to his surprise that He did not wash His hands before breakfasting. **39**The Master however said to him, “Here we see how you Pharisees clean the outside of the cup or plate, while your secret hearts are full of greed and selfishness. **40**Foolish men! Did not He who made the outside make the inside also? **41**But as to what is within, give alms, and instantly all is clean in you.

42“But alas for you Pharisees! for you pay tithes on your mint and rue and every kind of garden vegetable, and are indifferent to justice and the love of God. These are the things you ought to have attended to, while not neglecting the others. **43**Alas for you Pharisees! for you love the best seats in the synagogues, and you like to be bowed to in places of public resort. **44**Alas for you! for you are like the tombs which lie hidden, and the people who walk over them are not aware of their existence.”

⁴⁵Hereupon one of the expounders of the Law exclaimed, "Rabbi, in saying such things you reproach us also." ⁴⁶"Alas too for you expounders of the Law!" replied Jesus, "for you load men with cumbrous burdens which you yourselves will not touch with one of your fingers. ⁴⁷Alas for you! for you repair the tombs of the Prophets, whom your forefathers killed. ⁴⁸It follows that you bear testimony to the actions of your forefathers and that you fully approve thereof. They slew, you build. ⁴⁹"For this reason also the Wisdom of God has said, 'I will send Prophets and Apostles to them, of whom they will kill some and persecute others,' ⁵⁰so that the blood of all the Prophets, that is being shed from the creation of the world onwards, may be required from the present generation. ⁵¹Yes, I tell you that, from the blood of Abel down to the blood of Zechariah who perished between the altar and the House, it shall all be required from the present generation. ⁵²"Alas for you expounders of the Law! for you have taken away the key of knowledge: you yourselves have not entered, and those who wanted to enter you have hindered."

⁵³After He had left the house, the Scribes and Pharisees commenced a vehement attempt to entangle Him and make Him give off-hand answers on numerous points, ⁵⁴lying in wait to catch some unguarded expression from His lips.

Luke 12

WEY [Online]

The Leaven of the Pharisees

(Matthew 16:5–12; Mark 8:14–21)

¹Meanwhile the people had come streaming towards Him by tens of thousands, so that they were trampling one another under foot. And now He proceeded to say to His disciples first, "Beware of the yeast of the Pharisees, that is to say, beware of hypocrisy. ²There is nothing that is covered up which will not be uncovered, nor hidden which will not become known. ³Whatever therefore you have said in the dark, will be heard in the light; and what you have whispered within closed doors will be proclaimed from the house-tops.

Fear God Alone

(Matthew 10:26–31)

⁴"But to you who are my friends I say, "Be not afraid of those who kill the body and after that can do nothing further. ⁵I will warn you whom to fear: fear him who after killing has power to throw into Gehenna: yes, I say to you, fear him. ⁶Are not five sparrows sold for a penny? and yet not one of them is a thing forgotten in God's sight. ⁷But the very hairs on your heads are all counted. Away with fear: you are more precious than a multitude of sparrows.'

Confessing Christ

(Matthew 10:32–33)

⁸"And I tell you that every man who shall have acknowledged me before men, the Son of Man will also acknowledge before the angels of God. ⁹But he who disowns me before men will be disowned before the angels of God. ¹⁰Moreover every one who shall speak against the Son of Man, may obtain forgiveness; but he who blasphemes the Holy Spirit will never obtain forgiveness. ¹¹And when they are bringing you before synagogues and magistrates and governors, do not anxiously ponder the manner

or matter of your defence, nor what you are to say; ¹²for the Holy Spirit shall teach you at that very moment what you must say."

The Parable of the Rich Fool

¹³Just then a man in the crowd appealed to Him. "Rabbi," he said, "tell my brother to give me a share of the inheritance." ¹⁴"Man," He replied, "who has constituted me a judge or arbitrator over you?" ¹⁵And to the people He said, "Take care, be on your guard against all covetousness, for no one's life consists in the superabundance of his possessions." ¹⁶And He spoke a parable to them. "A certain rich man's lands," He said, "yielded abundant crops, ¹⁷and he debated within himself, saying, "What am I to do? for I have no place in which to store my crops.' ¹⁸"And he said to himself, "This is what I will do: I will pull down my barns and build larger ones, and in them I will store up all my harvest and my wealth; ¹⁹and I will say to my life, "Life, you have ample possessions laid up for many years to come: take your ease, eat, drink, enjoy yourself.' ²⁰"But God said to him, "Foolish man, this night your life is demanded from you; and these preparations—for whom shall they be?' ²¹"So is it with him who amasses treasure for himself, but has no riches in God."

Do Not Worry

(Matthew 6:25–34)

²²Then turning to His disciples He said, "For this reason I say to you, 'Dismiss all anxious care for your lives, inquiring what you are to eat, and for your bodies, what you are to put on.' ²³For life is a greater gift than food, and the body is a greater gift than clothing. ²⁴Observe the ravens. They neither sow nor reap, and have neither store-chamber nor barn. And yet God feeds them. How far more precious are you than the birds! ²⁵And which of you is able by anxious thought to add a moment to his life? ²⁶If then you are unable to do even a very little thing, why be over-anxious about other matters? ²⁷Observe the lilies, how they grow. They neither labour nor spin. And yet I tell you that not even Solomon in all his splendour was as beautifully dressed as one of these. ²⁸But if God so clothes the vegetation in the fields, that blooms to-day and to-morrow will be thrown into the oven, how much more certainly will He clothe you, you men of feeble faith! ²⁹"Therefore, do not be asking what you are to eat nor what you are to drink; and do not waver between hope and fear. ³⁰For though the nations of the world pursue these things, as for you, your Father knows that you need them. ³¹But make His Kingdom the object of your pursuit, and these things shall be given you in addition.

Treasures in Heaven

(Matthew 6:19–21)

³²"Dismiss your fears, little flock: your Father finds a pleasure in giving you the Kingdom.

³³Sell your possessions and give alms. Provide yourselves with purses that will never wear out, a treasure inexhaustible in Heaven, where no thief can come nor moth consume. ³⁴For where your wealth is stored, there also will your heart be.

Readiness at Any Hour

(Matthew 24:36–51; Mark 13:32–37)

³⁵"Have your girdles on, and let your lamps be alight; ³⁶and be yourselves like men waiting for their master—on the look-out till he shall return from the wedding feast—that, when he comes and knocks, they may open the door instantly. ³⁷Blessed are those servants, whom their Master when He comes shall find on the watch. I tell you in solemn truth, that He will tie an apron round Him, and will bid

them recline at table while He comes and waits on them. ³⁸And whether it be in the second watch or in the third that He comes and finds them so, blessed are they.

³⁹Of this be sure, that if the master of the house had known what time the robber was coming, he would have kept awake and not have allowed his house to be broken into. ⁴⁰Be you also ready, for at an hour when you are not expecting Him the Son of Man will come."

⁴¹"Master," said Peter, "are you addressing this parable to us, or to all alike?" ⁴²"Who, then," replied the Lord, "is the faithful and intelligent steward whom his Master will put in charge of His household to serve out their rations at the proper times? ⁴³Blessed is that servant whom his Master when He comes shall find so doing. ⁴⁴I tell you truly that He will put him in authority over all His possessions. ⁴⁵But if that servant should say in his heart, 'My Master is a long time in coming,' and should begin to beat the menservants and the maids, and to eat and drink, drinking even to excess; ⁴⁶that servant's Master will come on a day when he is not expecting Him and at an hour that he knows not of, and will punish him severely, and make him share the lot of the unfaithful. ⁴⁷And that servant who has been told his Master's will and yet made no preparation and did not obey His will, will receive many lashes. ⁴⁸But he who had not been told it and yet did what deserved the scourge, will receive but few lashes. To whomsoever much has been given, from him much will be required; and to whom much has been entrusted, of him a larger amount will be demanded.

Not Peace but Division

(Micah 7:1-6; Matthew 10:34-39)

⁴⁹"I came to throw fire upon the earth, and what is my desire? Oh that it were even now kindled! ⁵⁰But I have a baptism to undergo; and how am I pent up till it is accomplished! ⁵¹Do you suppose that I came to give peace on earth? No, I tell you that I came to bring dissension. ⁵²For from this time there will be in one house five persons split into parties. Three will form a party against two and two will form a party against three; ⁵³father against son and son against father; mother attacking daughter and daughter her mother, mother-in-law her daughter-in-law, and daughter-in-law her mother-in-law."

Interpreting the Present Time

(Matthew 16:1-4; Mark 8:11-13)

⁵⁴Then He said to the people also, "When you see a cloud rising in the west, you immediately say, 'There is to be a shower;' and it comes to pass. ⁵⁵And when you see a south wind blowing, you say, 'It will be burning hot;' and it comes to pass. ⁵⁶Vain pretenders! You know how to read the aspect of earth and sky. How is it you cannot read this present time?"

Reconciling with an Adversary

(Matthew 5:21-26)

⁵⁷"Why, too, do you not of yourselves arrive at just conclusions? ⁵⁸For when, with your opponent, you are going before the magistrate, on the way take pains to get out of his power; for fear that, if he should drag you before the judge, the judge may hand you over to the officer of the court, and the officer lodge you in prison. ⁵⁹Never, I tell you, will you get free till you have paid the last farthing."

A Call to Repentance

(Joel 1:13–20; Amos 5:4–15; Zephaniah 2:1–3)

1Just at that time people came to tell Him about the Galilaeans whose blood Pilate had mingled with their sacrifices. **2**“Do you suppose,” He asked in reply, “that those Galilaeans were worse sinners than the mass of the Galilaeans, because this happened to them? **3**I tell you, certainly not. On the contrary, if you are not penitent you will all perish as they did. **4**Or those eighteen on whom the tower at Siloam fell, do you suppose they had failed in their duty more than all the rest of the people who live in Jerusalem? **5**I tell you, certainly not. On the contrary, if you do not repent you will all perish just as they did.”

The Parable of the Barren Fig Tree

(Isaiah 5:1–7)

6And He gave them the following parable. “A man,” He said, “who had a fig-tree growing in his garden came to look for fruit on it and could find none. **7**So he said to the gardener, “See, this is the third year I have come to look for fruit on this fig-tree and cannot find any. Cut it down. Why should so much ground be actually wasted?’ **8**“But the gardener pleaded, “Leave it, Sir, this year also, till I have dug round it and manured it. **9**If after that it bears fruit, well and good; if it does not, then you shall cut it down.””

Jesus Heals a Disabled Woman

10Once He was teaching on the Sabbath in one of the synagogues **11**where a woman was present who for eighteen years had been a confirmed invalid: she was bent double, and was unable to lift herself to her full height. **12**But Jesus saw her, and calling to her, He said to her, “Woman, you are free from your weakness.” **13**And He put His hands on her, and she immediately stood upright and began to give glory to God. **14**Then the Warden of the Synagogue, indignant that Jesus had cured her on a Sabbath, said to the crowd, “There are six days in the week on which people ought to work. On those days therefore come and get yourselves cured, and not on the Sabbath day.” **15**But the Lord’s reply to him was, “Hypocrites, does not each of you on the Sabbath untie his bullock or his ass from the stall and lead him to water? **16**And this woman, daughter of Abraham as she is, whom Satan had bound for no less than eighteen years, was she not to be loosed from this chain because it is the Sabbath day?” **17**When He had said this, all His opponents were ashamed, while the whole multitude was delighted at the many glorious things continually done by Him.

The Parable of the Mustard Seed

(Matthew 13:31–32; Mark 4:30–34)

18This prompted Him to say, “What is the Kingdom of God like? and to what shall I compare it? **19**It is like a mustard seed which a man drops into the soil in his garden, and it grows and becomes a tree in whose branches the birds roost.”

The Parable of the Leaven

(Matthew 13:33)

20And again He said, “To what shall I compare the Kingdom of God? **21**It is like yeast which a woman takes and buries in a bushel of flour, to work there till the whole is leavened.”

The Narrow Door

(Matthew 7:13–14)

22He was passing through town after town and village after village, steadily proceeding towards Jerusalem, **23**when some one asked Him, "Sir, are there but few who are to be saved?"

24"Strain every nerve to force your way in through the narrow gate," He answered; "for multitudes, I tell you, will endeavour to find a way in and will not succeed. **25**As soon as the Master of the house shall have risen and shut the door, and you have begun to stand outside and knock at the door and say, "Sir, open the door for us"—"I do not know you," He answers; "you are no friends of mine."

26"Then you will plead, "We have eaten and drunk in your company and you have taught in our streets." **27**"But He will reply, "I tell you that you are no friends of mine. Begone from me, all of you, wrongdoers that you are." **28**"There will be the weeping and gnashing of teeth, when you see Abraham and Isaac and Jacob and all the Prophets in the Kingdom of God, and yourselves being driven far away. **29**They will come from east and west, from north and south, and will sit down at the banquet in the Kingdom of God. **30**And I tell you that some now last will then be first, and some now first will then be last."

Lament over Jerusalem

(Matthew 23:37–39)

31Just at that time there came some Pharisees who warned Him, saying, "Leave this place and continue your journey; Herod means to kill you." **32**"Go," He replied, "and take this message to that fox: "See, to-day and to-morrow I am driving out demons and effecting cures, and on the third day I finish my course." **33**"Yet I must continue my journey to-day and to-morrow and the day following; for it is not conceivable that a Prophet should perish outside of Jerusalem. **34**O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, thou who murderest the Prophets and stonest those who have been sent to thee, how often have I desired to gather thy children just as a hen gathers her brood under her wings, and you would not come! **35**See, your house is left to you. But I tell you that you will never see me again until you say, 'Blessed is He who comes in the name of the Lord!'"

Luke 14

WEY [\[Online\]](#)

Jesus Heals a Man with Dropsy

1One day—it was a Sabbath—He was taking a meal at the house of one of the Rulers of the Pharisee party, while they were closely watching Him. **2**In front of Him was a man suffering from dropsy. **3**This led Jesus to ask the lawyers and Pharisees, "Is it allowable to cure people on the Sabbath?" **4**They gave Him no answer; so He took hold of the man, cured him, and sent him away. **5**Then He turned to them and said, "Which of you shall have a child or an ox fall into a well on the Sabbath day, and will not immediately lift him out?" **6**To this they could make no reply.

The Parable of the Guests

7Then, when He noticed that the invited guests chose the best seats, He used this as an illustration and said to them,

8“When any one invites you to a wedding banquet, do not take the best seat, lest perhaps some more honoured guest than you may have been asked, **9**and the man who invited you both will come and will say to you, ‘Make room for this guest,’ and then you, ashamed, will move to the lowest place. **10**On the contrary, when you are invited go and take the lowest place, that when your host comes round he may say to you, ‘My friend, come up higher.’ This will be doing you honour in the presence of all the other guests. **11**For whoever uplifts himself will be humbled, and he who humbles himself will be uplifted.

12Also to His host, who had invited Him, He said, “When you give a breakfast or a dinner, do not invite your friends or brothers or relatives or rich neighbours, lest perhaps they should invite you in return and a requital be made you. **13**But when you entertain, invite the poor, the crippled, the lame, and the blind; **14**and you will be blessed, because they have no means of requiting you, but there will be requital for you at the Resurrection of the righteous.”

The Parable of the Banquet

(Matthew 22:1–14)

15After listening to this teaching, one of His fellow guests said to Him, “Blessed is he who shall feast in God’s Kingdom.”

16“A man once gave a great dinner,” replied Jesus, “to which he invited a large number of guests. **17**At dinner-time he sent his servant to announce to those who had been invited, “Come, for things are now ready.’ **18**“But they all without exception began to excuse themselves. The first told him, “I have purchased a piece of land, and must of necessity go and look at it. Pray hold me excused.’ **19**“A second pleaded, “I have bought five yoke of oxen, and am on my way to try them. Pray hold me excused.’ **20**“Another said, “I am just married. It is impossible for me to come.’ **21**“So the servant came and brought these answers to his master, and they stirred his anger. “Go out quickly,’ he said, ‘into the streets of the city—the wide ones and the narrow. You will see poor men, and crippled, blind, lame: fetch them all in here.’ **22**“Soon the servant reported the result, saying, “Sir, what you ordered is done, and there is room still.’ **23**“Go out,’ replied the master, ‘to the high roads and hedge-rows, and compel the people to come in, so that my house may be filled. **24**For I tell you that not one of those who were invited shall taste my dinner.”

The Cost of Discipleship

(Matthew 8:18–22; Luke 9:57–62; John 6:59–66)

25On His journey vast crowds attended Him, towards whom He turned and said,

26“If any one is coming to me who does not hate his father and mother, wife and children, brothers and sisters, yes and his own life also, he cannot be a disciple of mine. **27**No one who does not carry his own cross and come after me can be a disciple of mine. **28**“Which of you, desiring to build a tower, does not sit down first and calculate the cost, asking if he has the means to finish it?— **29**lest perhaps, when he has laid the foundation and is unable to finish, all who see it shall begin to jeer at him, **30**saying, ‘This man began to build, but could not finish.’ **31**Or what king, marching to encounter another king in war, does not first sit down and deliberate whether he is able with ten thousand men to meet the one who is advancing against him with twenty thousand? **32**If not, while the other is still a long way off, he sends messengers and sues for peace. **33**Just as no one of you who does not detach himself from all that belongs to him can be a disciple of mine.

Good Salt

(Matthew 5:13–16; Mark 9:49–50)

34“Salt is good: but if even the salt has become tasteless, what will you use to season it? **35**Neither for land nor dunghill is it of any use; they throw it away. Listen, every one who has ears to listen with!”

Luke 15

WEY [\[Online\]](#)

The Parable of the Lost Sheep

(Matthew 18:10–14)

1Now the tax-gatherers and the notorious sinners were everywhere in the habit of coming close to Him to listen to Him; **2**and this led the Pharisees and the Scribes indignantly to complain, saying, “He gives a welcome to notorious sinners, and joins them at their meals!”

3So in figurative language He asked them,

4“Which of you men, if he has a hundred sheep and has lost one of them, does not leave the ninety-nine in their pasture and go in search of the lost one till he finds it? **5**And when he has found it, he lifts it on his shoulder, glad at heart. **6**Then coming home he calls his friends and neighbours together, and says, ‘Congratulate me, for I have found my sheep—the one I had lost.’ **7**I tell you that in the same way there will be rejoicing in Heaven over one repentant sinner—more rejoicing than over ninety-nine blameless persons who have no need of repentance.

The Parable of the Lost Coin

8“Or what woman who has ten silver coins, if she loses one of them, does not light a lamp and sweep the house and search carefully till she finds it? **9**And when she has found it, she calls together her friends and neighbours, and says, ‘Congratulate me, for I have found the coin which I had lost.’ **10**“I tell you that in the same way there is rejoicing in the presence of the angels of God over one repentant sinner.”

The Parable of the Prodigal Son

(Deuteronomy 21:18–21)

11He went on to say, “There was a man who had two sons. **12**The younger of them said to his father, “Father, give me the share of the property that comes to me.’ “So he divided his wealth between them. **13**No long time afterwards the younger son got all together and travelled to a distant country, where he wasted his money in debauchery and excess. **14**At last, when he had spent everything, there came a terrible famine throughout that country, and he began to feel the pinch of want. **15**So he went and hired himself to one of the inhabitants of that country, who sent him on to his farm to tend swine; **16**and he longed to make a hearty meal of the pods the swine were eating, but no one gave him any. **17**“But on coming to himself he said, “How many of my father’s hired men have more bread than they want, while I here am dying of hunger! **18**I will rise and go to my father, and will say to him, Father, I have sinned against Heaven and before you: **19**I no longer deserve to be called a son of yours: treat me as one of your hired men.’ **20**“So he rose and came to his father. But while he was still a long way

off, his father saw him and pitied him, and ran and threw his arms round his neck and kissed him tenderly. ²¹“Father,” cried the son, “I have sinned against Heaven and before you: no longer do I deserve to be called a son of yours.” ²²But the father said to his servants, “Fetch a good coat quickly—the best one—and put it on him; and bring a ring for his finger and shoes for his feet. ²³Fetch the fat calf and kill it, and let us feast and enjoy ourselves; ²⁴for my son here was dead and has come to life again: he was lost and has been found.” And they began to be merry.

²⁵Now his elder son was out on the farm; and when he returned and came near home, he heard music and dancing. ²⁶Then he called one of the lads to him and asked what all this meant. ²⁷“Your brother has come,” he replied; “and your father has had the fat calf killed, because he has got him home safe and sound.” ²⁸Then he was angry and would not go in. But his father came out and entreated him. ²⁹“All these years,” replied the son, “I have been slaving for you, and I have never at any time disobeyed any of your orders, and yet you have never given me so much as a kid, for me to enjoy myself with my friends; ³⁰but now that this son of yours is come who has eaten up your property among his bad women, you have killed the fat calf for him.” ³¹“You my dear son,” said the father, “are always with me, and all that is mine is also yours. ³²We are bound to make merry and rejoice, for this brother of yours was dead and has come back to life, he was lost and has been found.”

Luke 16

WEY [Online]

The Parable of the Shrewd Manager

¹He said also to His disciples: “There was a rich man who had a steward, about whom a report was brought to him, that he was wasting his property. ²He called him and said, “What is this I hear about you? Render an account of your stewardship, for I cannot let you hold it any longer.” ³Then the steward said within himself, “What am I to do? For my master is taking away the stewardship from me. I am not strong enough for field labour: to beg, I should be ashamed. ⁴I see what to do, in order that when I am discharged from the stewardship they may give me a home in their own houses.” ⁵So he called all his master’s debtors, one by one, and asked the first, “How much are you in debt to my master?” ⁶“A hundred firkins of oil,” he replied. “Here is your account,” said the steward: “sit down quickly and change it into fifty firkins.” ⁷To a second he said, “And how much do you owe?” “A hundred quarters of wheat,” was the answer. “Here is your account,” said he: “change it into eighty quarters.” ⁸And the master praised the dishonest steward for his shrewdness; for, in relation to their own contemporaries, the men of this age are shrewder than the sons of Light. ⁹But I charge you, so to use the wealth which is ever tempting to dishonesty as to win friends who, when it fails, shall welcome you to the tents that never perish.

¹⁰The man who is honest in a very small matter is honest in a great one also; and he who is dishonest in a very small matter is dishonest in a great one also. ¹¹If therefore you have not proved yourselves faithful in dealing with the wealth that is tainted with fraud, who will entrust to you the true good? ¹²And if you have not been faithful in dealing with that which is not your own, who will give you that which is your own? ¹³No servant can be in bondage to two masters. For either he will hate one and love the other, or else he will cling fast to one and scorn the other. You cannot be bondservants both of God and of gold.”

The Law and the Prophets

14To all this the Pharisees listened, bitterly jeering at Him; for they were lovers of money. **15**"You are they," He said to them, "who boast of their own goodness before men, but God sees your hearts; for that which holds a proud position among men is detestable in God's sight.

16The Law and the Prophets continued until John came: from that time the Good News of the Kingdom of God has been spreading, and all classes have been forcing their way into it. **17**But it is easier for earth and sky to pass away than for one smallest detail of the Law to fall to the ground.

18Every man who divorces his wife and marries another commits adultery; and he who marries her when so divorced from her husband commits adultery.

The Rich Man and Lazarus

(John 5:39–47)

19"There was once a rich man who habitually arrayed himself in purple and fine linen, and enjoyed a splendid banquet every day, **20**while at his outer door there lay a beggar, Lazarus by name, **21**covered with sores and longing to make a full meal off the scraps flung on the floor from the rich man's table. Nay, the dogs, too, used to come and lick his sores. **22**"But in course of time the beggar died; and he was carried by the angels into Abraham's bosom. The rich man also died, and had a funeral. **23**And in Hades, being in torment, he looked and saw Abraham in the far distance, and Lazarus resting in his arms. **24**So he cried aloud, and said, "Father Abraham, take pity on me and send Lazarus to dip the tip of his finger in water and cool my tongue, for I am in agony in this flame." **25**"Remember, my child," said Abraham, "that you had all your good things during your lifetime, and that Lazarus in like manner had his bad things. But, now and here, he is receiving consolation and you are in agony. **26**And, besides all this, a vast chasm is immovably fixed between us and you, put there in order that those who desire to cross from this side to you may not be able, nor any be able to cross over from your side to us." **27**"I entreat you then, father," said he, "to send him to my father's house. **28**For I have five brothers. Let him earnestly warn them, lest they also come to this place of torment." **29**"They have Moses and the Prophets," replied Abraham; "let them hear them." **30**"No, father Abraham," he pleaded; "but if some one goes to them from the dead, they will repent." **31**"If they are deaf to Moses and the Prophets," replied Abraham, "they would not be led to believe even if some one should rise from the dead."

Luke 17

WEY [\[Online\]](#)

Temptations and Trespasses

(Matthew 18:6–9; Mark 9:42–48)

1Jesus said to His disciples, "It is inevitable that causes of stumbling should come; but alas for him through whom they come! **2**It would be well for him if, with a millstone round his neck, he were lying at the bottom of the sea, rather than that he should cause even one of these little ones to fall. **3**Be on your guard. "If your brother acts wrongly, reprove him; and if he is sorry, forgive him; **4**and if seven times in a day he acts wrongly towards you, and seven times turns again to you and says, 'I am sorry,' you must forgive him."

The Power of Faith

(Matthew 17:19–20)

⁵And the Apostles said to the Lord, "Give us faith." ⁶"If your faith," replied the Lord, "is like a mustard seed, you might command this black-mulberry-tree, 'Tear up your roots and plant yourself in the sea,' and instantly it would obey you.

⁷But which of you who has a servant ploughing, or tending sheep, will say to him when he comes in from the farm, 'Come at once and take your place at table,' ⁸and will not rather say to him, 'Get my dinner ready, make yourself tidy, and wait upon me till I have finished my dinner, and then you shall have yours'? ⁹Does he thank the servant for obeying his orders? ¹⁰So you also, when you have obeyed all the orders given you, must say, "There is no merit in our service: what we have done is only what we were in duty bound to do."

The Ten Lepers

(2 Kings 5:1–14)

¹¹As they pursued their journey to Jerusalem, He passed through Samaria and Galilee. ¹²And as He entered a certain village, ten men met Him who were lepers and stood at a distance. ¹³In loud voices they cried out, "Jesus, Rabbi, take pity on us." ¹⁴Perceiving this, He said to them, "Go and show yourselves to the Priests." And while on their way to do this they were made clean. ¹⁵One of them, seeing that he was cured, came back, adoring and praising God in a loud voice, ¹⁶and he threw himself at the feet of Jesus, thanking Him. He was a Samaritan. ¹⁷"Were not all ten made clean?" Jesus asked; "but where are the nine? ¹⁸Have none been found to come back and give glory to God except this foreigner?" ¹⁹And He said to him, "Rise and go: your faith has cured you."

The Coming of the Kingdom

(Genesis 19:24–29)

²⁰Being asked by the Pharisees when the Kingdom of God was coming, He answered, "The Kingdom of God does not so come that you can stealthily watch for it. ²¹Nor will they say, 'See here!' or 'See there!'—for the Kingdom of God is within you."

²²Then, turning to His disciples, He said, "There will come a time when you will wish you could see a single one of the days of the Son of Man, but will not see one. ²³And they will say to you, 'See there!' 'See here!' Do not start off and go in pursuit. ²⁴For just as the lightning, when it flashes, shines from one part of the horizon to the opposite part, so will the Son of Man be on His day. ²⁵But first He must endure much suffering, and be rejected by the present generation. ²⁶"And as it was in the time of Noah, so will it also be in the time of the Son of Man. ²⁷Men were eating and drinking, taking wives and giving wives, up to the very day on which Noah entered the Ark, and the Deluge came and destroyed them all. ²⁸The same was true in the time of Lot: they were eating and drinking, buying and selling, planting and building; ²⁹but on the day that Lot left Sodom, God rained fire and brimstone from the sky and destroyed them all. ³⁰Exactly so will it be on the day that the veil is lifted from the Son of Man. ³¹"On that day, if a man is on the roof and his property indoors, let him not go down to fetch it; and, in the same way, he who is in the field, let him not turn back. ³²Remember Lot's wife. ³³Any man who makes it his object to keep his own life safe, will lose it; but whoever loses his life will preserve it. ³⁴On that night, I tell you, there will be two men in one bed: one will be taken away and the other left behind. ³⁵There will be two women turning the mill together: one will be taken away and the other left behind." ³⁶ ³⁷"Where, Master?" they inquired. "Where the dead body is," He replied, "there also will the vultures flock together."

Luke 18

WEY [Online]

The Parable of the Persistent Widow

1He also taught them by a parable that they must always pray and never lose heart.

2"In a certain town," He said, "there was a judge who had no fear of God and no respect for man. **3**And in the same town was a widow who repeatedly came and entreated him, saying, "Give me justice and stop my oppressor.' **4**"For a time he would not, but afterwards he said to himself, "Though I have neither reverence for God nor respect for man, **5**yet because she annoys me I will give her justice, to prevent her from constantly coming to pester me.'" **6**And the Lord said, "Hear those words of the unjust judge. **7**And will not God avenge the wrongs of His own People who cry aloud to Him day and night, although He seems slow in taking action on their behalf? **8**Yes, He will soon avenge their wrongs. Yet, when the Son of Man comes, will He find faith on earth?"

The Pharisee and the Tax Collector

9And to some who relied on themselves as being righteous men, and looked down upon all others, He addressed this parable.

10"Two men went up to the Temple to pray," He said; "one being a Pharisee and the other a tax-gatherer. **11**The Pharisee, standing erect, prayed as follows by himself: "O God, I thank Thee that I am not like other people—I am not a thief nor a cheat nor an adulterer, nor do I even resemble this tax-gatherer. **12**I fast twice a week. I pay the tithe on all my gains.' **13**"But the tax-gatherer, standing far back, would not so much as lift his eyes to Heaven, but kept beating his breast and saying, "O God, be reconciled to me, sinner that I am.' **14**"I tell you that this man went home more thoroughly absolved from guilt than the other; for every one who uplifts himself will be humbled, but he who humbles himself will be uplifted."

Jesus Blesses the Children

(Matthew 19:13–15; Mark 10:13–16)

15On one occasion people also brought with them their infants, for Him to touch them; but the disciples, noticing this, proceeded to find fault with them. **16**Jesus however called the infants to Him. "Let the little children come to me," He said; "do not hinder them; for it is to those who are childlike that the Kingdom of God belongs. **17**I tell you in solemn truth that, whoever does not receive the Kingdom of God like a little child will certainly not enter it."

The Rich Young Ruler

(Matthew 19:16–30; Mark 10:17–31)

18The question was put to Him by a Ruler: "Good Rabbi, what shall I do to inherit the Life of the Ages?" **19**"Why do you call me good?" replied Jesus; "there is no one good but One, namely God. **20**You know the Commandments: 'Do not commit adultery;' 'Do not murder;' 'Do not steal;' 'Do not lie in giving evidence;' 'Honour thy father and thy mother.'" **21**"All of those," he replied, "I have kept from my youth." **22**On receiving this answer Jesus said to him, "There is still one thing wanting in you. Sell everything you possess and give the money to the poor, and you shall have wealth in Heaven; and then come, follow me." **23**But on hearing these words he was deeply sorrowful, for he was exceedingly

rich. ²⁴Jesus saw his sorrow, and said, "With how hard a struggle do the possessors of riches ever enter the Kingdom of God! ²⁵Why, it is easier for a camel to go through a needle's eye than for a rich man to enter the Kingdom of God." ²⁶"Who then can be saved?" exclaimed the hearers. ²⁷"Things impossible with man," He replied, "are possible with God."

²⁸Then Peter said, "See, we have given up our homes and have followed you." ²⁹"I solemnly tell you," replied Jesus, "that there is no one who has left house or wife, or brothers or parents or children, for the sake of God's Kingdom, ³⁰who shall not certainly receive many times as much in this life, and in the age that is coming the Life of the Ages."

The Third Prediction of the Passion

(Matthew 20:17–19; Mark 10:32–34)

³¹Then He drew the Twelve to Him and said, "See, we are going up to Jerusalem, and everything written in the Prophets which refers to the Son of Man will be fulfilled. ³²For He will be given up to the Gentiles, and be mocked, outraged and spit upon. ³³They will scourge Him and put Him to death, and on the third day He will rise to life again." ³⁴Nothing of this did they understand. The words were a mystery to them, nor could they see what He meant.

Jesus Heals a Blind Beggar

(Matthew 20:29–34; Mark 10:46–52)

³⁵As Jesus came near to Jericho, there was a blind man sitting by the way-side begging. ³⁶He heard a crowd of people going past, and inquired what it all meant. ³⁷"Jesus the Nazarene is passing by," they told him. ³⁸Then, at the top of his voice, he cried out, "Jesus, son of David, take pity on me." ³⁹Those in front reproved him and tried to silence him; but he continued shouting, louder than ever, "Son of David, take pity on me." ⁴⁰At length Jesus stopped and desired them to bring the man to Him; and when he had come close to Him He asked him,

⁴¹"What shall I do for you?" "Sir," he replied, "let me recover my sight." ⁴²"Recover your sight," said Jesus: "your faith has cured you." ⁴³No sooner were the words spoken than the man regained his sight and followed Jesus, giving glory to God; and all the people, seeing it, gave praise to God.

Luke 19

WEY [\[Online\]](#)

Jesus and Zacchaeus

(Numbers 5:5–10)

¹So He entered Jericho and was passing through the town. ²There was a man there called Zacchaeus, who was the local surveyor of taxes, and was wealthy. ³He was anxious to see what sort of man Jesus was; but he could not because of the crowd, for he was short in stature. ⁴So he ran on in front and climbed up a mulberry tree to see Him; for He was about to pass that way. ⁵As soon as Jesus came to the place, He looked up and said to him, "Zacchaeus, come down quickly, for I must stay at your house to-day." ⁶So he came down in haste, and welcomed Him joyfully. ⁷When they all saw this, they began to complain with indignation. "He has gone in to be the guest of a notorious sinner!" they said. ⁸Zacchaeus however stood up, and addressing the Lord said, "Here and now, Master, I give half my property to the poor, and if I have unjustly exacted money from any man, I pledge myself to repay to

him four times the amount." ⁹Turning towards him, Jesus replied, "To-day salvation has come to this house, seeing that he too is a son of Abraham. ¹⁰For the Son of Man has come to seek and to save that which was lost."

The Parable of the Ten Minas

(Matthew 25:14–30)

¹¹As they were listening to His words, He went on to teach them by a parable, because He was near to Jerusalem and they supposed that the Kingdom of God was going to appear immediately. ¹²So He said to them, "A man of noble family travelled to a distant country to obtain the rank of king, and to return. ¹³And he called ten of his servants and gave each of them a pound, instructing them to trade with the money during his absence. ¹⁴Now his countrymen hated him, and sent a deputation after him to say, 'We are not willing that he should become our king.' ¹⁵And upon his return, after he had obtained the sovereignty, he ordered those servants to whom he had given the money to be summoned before him, that he might learn their success in trading. ¹⁶So the first came and said, "Sir, your pound has produced ten pounds more.' ¹⁷"Well done, good servant,' he replied; 'because you have been faithful in a very small matter, be in authority over ten towns.' ¹⁸"The second came, and said, "Your pound, Sir, has produced five pounds.' ¹⁹So he said to this one also, "And you, be the governor of five towns.' ²⁰"The next came. "Sir,' he said, 'here is your pound, which I have kept wrapt up in a cloth. ²¹For I was afraid of you, because you are a severe man: you take up what you did not lay down, and you reap what you did not sow.' ²²"By your own words,' he replied, 'I will judge you, you bad servant. You knew me to be a severe man, taking up what I did not lay down, and reaping what I did not sow: ²³why then did you not put my money into a bank, that when I came I might have received it back with interest? ²⁴And he said to those who stood by, "Take the pound from him and give it to him who has the ten pounds.' ²⁵ ²⁶"I tell you that to every one who has anything, more shall be given; and from him who has not anything, even what he has shall be taken away. ²⁷But as for those enemies of mine who were unwilling that I should become their king, bring them here, and cut them to pieces in my presence.'"

The Triumphal Entry

(Zechariah 9:9–13; Matthew 21:1–11; Mark 11:1–11; John 12:12–19)

²⁸After thus speaking, He journeyed onward, proceeding up to Jerusalem.

²⁹And when he was come near Bethphage and Bethany, at the Mount called the Oliveyard, He sent two of the disciples on in front, ³⁰saying to them, "Go into the village facing you. On entering it you will find an ass's foal tied up which no one has ever yet ridden: untie it, and bring it here. ³¹And if any one asks you, 'Why are you untying the colt?' simply say, 'The Master needs it.'" ³²So those who were sent went and found things as He had told them. ³³And while they were untying the colt the owners called out, "Why are you untying the colt?" ³⁴and they replied, "The Master needs it." ³⁵Then they brought it to Jesus, and after throwing their outer garments on the colt they placed Jesus on it. ³⁶So He rode on, while they carpeted the road with their garments. ³⁷And when He was now getting near Jerusalem, and descending the Mount of Olives, the whole multitude of the disciples began in their joy to praise God in loud voices for all the mighty deeds they had witnessed.

³⁸"Blessed is the King," they cried, "who comes in the name of the Lord: in Heaven peace, and glory in the highest realms."

39Thereupon some of the Pharisees in the crowd appealed to Him, saying, "Rabbi, reprove your disciples." **40**"I tell you," He replied, "that if *they* became silent, the very stones would cry out."

Jesus Weeps over Jerusalem

(Isaiah 29:1–16)

41When He came into full view of the city, He wept aloud over it, and exclaimed, **42**"O that at this time thou hadst known—yes even thou—what makes peace possible! But now it is hid from thine eyes. **43**For the time is coming upon thee when thy foes will throw up around thee earthworks and a wall, investing thee and hemming thee in on every side. **44**And they will dash thee to the ground and thy children within thee, and will not leave one stone upon another within thee; because thou hast not recognized the time of thy visitation."

Jesus Cleanses the Temple

(Matthew 21:12–17; Mark 11:15–19; John 2:12–25)

45Then Jesus entered the Temple and proceeded to drive out the dealers. **46**"It is written," He said, "And My house shall be the House of Prayer,' but you have made it a robbers' cave."

47And day after day He taught in the Temple, while the High Priests and the Scribes were devising some means of destroying Him, as were also the leading men of the people. **48**But they could not find any way of doing it, for the people all hung upon His lips.

Luke 20

WEY [\[Online\]](#)

Jesus' Authority Challenged

(Matthew 21:23–27; Mark 11:27–33)

1On one of those days while He was teaching the people in the Temple and proclaiming the Good News, the High Priests came upon Him, and the Scribes, **2**together with the Elders, and they asked Him, "Tell us, By what authority are you doing these things? And who is it that gave you this authority?" **3**"I also will put a question to you," He said; **4**"was John's baptism of Heavenly or of human origin?" **5**So they debated the matter with one another. "If we say 'Heavenly,'" they argued, "he will say, 'Why did you not believe him?'" **6**And if we say, 'human,' the people will all stone us; for they are thoroughly convinced that John was a Prophet." **7**And they answered that they did not know the origin of it. **8**"Nor will I tell you," said Jesus, "by what authority I do these things."

The Parable of the Wicked Tenants

(Matthew 21:33–46; Mark 12:1–12)

9Then He proceeded to speak a parable to the people. "There was a man," He said, "who planted a vineyard, let it out to vine-dressers, and went abroad for a considerable time. **10**At vintage-time he sent a servant to the vine-dressers, for them to give him a share of the crop; but the vine-dressers beat him cruelly and sent him away empty-handed. **11**Then he sent a second servant; and him too they beat and ill treated and sent away empty-handed. **12**Then again he sent a third; and this one also they wounded and drove away. **13**Then the owner of the vineyard said, "What am I to do? I will send my

son—my dearly-loved son: they will probably respect him.’ ¹⁴“But when the vine-dressers saw him, they discussed the matter with one another, and said, “This is the heir: let us kill him, that the inheritance may be ours.’ ¹⁵“So they turned him out of the vineyard and murdered him. What then will the owner of the vineyard do to them? ¹⁶He will come and put these vine-dressers to death, and give the vineyard to others.” “God forbid!” exclaimed the hearers.

¹⁷He looked at them and said, “What then does that mean which is written, “The Stone which the builders rejected has been made the cornerstone”?

¹⁸Every one who falls on that stone will be severely hurt, but on whomsoever it falls, he will be utterly crushed.”

Paying Taxes to Caesar

(Matthew 22:15–22; Mark 12:13–17)

¹⁹At this the Scribes and the High Priests wanted to lay hands on Him, then and there; only they were afraid of the people. For they saw that in this parable He had referred to them. ²⁰So, after impatiently watching their opportunity, they sent spies who were to act the part of good and honest men, that they might fasten on some expression of His, so as to hand Him over to the ruling power and the Governor’s authority. ²¹So they put a question to Him. “Rabbi,” they said, “we know that you say and teach what is right and that you make no distinctions between one man and another, but teach God’s way truly. ²²Is it allowable to pay a tax to Caesar, or not?” ²³But He saw through their knavery and replied,

²⁴“Show me a shilling; whose likeness and inscription does it bear?” “Caesar’s,” they said. ²⁵“Pay therefore,” He replied, “what is Caesar’s to Caesar—and what is God’s to God.” ²⁶There was nothing here that they could lay hold of before the people, and marvelling at His answer they said no more.

The Sadducees and the Resurrection

(Matthew 22:23–33; Mark 12:18–27)

²⁷Next some of the Sadducees came forward (who deny that there is a Resurrection) ²⁸“Rabbi, Moses made it a law for us that if a man’s brother should die, leaving a wife but no children, the man shall marry the widow and raise up a family for his brother. ²⁹Now there were seven brothers. The first of them took a wife and died childless. ³⁰The second and the third also took her; ³¹and all seven, having done the same, left no children when they died. ³²Finally the woman also died. ³³The woman, then—at the Resurrection—whose wife shall she be? for they all seven married her.”

³⁴“The men of this age,” replied Jesus, “marry, and the women are given in marriage. ³⁵But as for those who shall have been deemed worthy to find a place in that other age and in the Resurrection from among the dead, the men do not marry and the women are not given in marriage. ³⁶For indeed they cannot die again; they are like angels, and are sons of God through being sons of the Resurrection. ³⁷But that the dead rise to life even Moses clearly implies in the passage about the Bush, where he calls the Lord ‘The God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob.’ ³⁸He is not a God of dead, but of living men, for to Him are all living.” ³⁹Then some of the Scribes replied, “Rabbi, you have spoken well.” ⁴⁰From that time, however, no one ventured to challenge Him with a single question.

Whose Son Is the Christ?

(Matthew 22:41–46; Mark 12:35–37)

41 But He asked them, "How is it they say that the Christ is a son of David?"

42 Why, David himself says in the Book of Psalms, "The Lord said to my Lord, Sit at My right hand

43 Until I have made thy foes a footstool under thy feet.' **44** "David himself therefore calls Him Lord, and how can He be his son?"

Beware of the Scribes

(Mark 12:38–40)

45 Then, in the hearing of all the people, He said to the disciples,

46 "Beware of the Scribes, who like to walk about in long robes, and love to be bowed to in places of public resort and to occupy the best seats in the synagogues or at a dinner party; **47** who swallow up the property of widows and mask their wickedness by making long prayers. They will be punished far more severely than others."

Luke 21

WEY [\[Online\]](#)

The Poor Widow's Offering

(Mark 12:41–44)

1 Looking up He saw the people throwing their gifts into the Treasury—the rich people. **2** He also saw a poor widow dropping in two farthings, **3** and He said, "In truth I tell you that this widow, so poor, has thrown in more than any of them. **4** For from what they could well spare they have all of them contributed to the offerings, but she in her need has thrown in all she had to live on."

Temple Destruction and Other Signs

(Matthew 24:1–8; Mark 13:1–8)

5 When some were remarking about the Temple, how it was embellished with beautiful stones and dedicated gifts, He said,

6 "As to these things which you now admire, the time is coming when there will not be one stone left here upon another which will not be pulled down."

7 "Rabbi, when will this be?" they asked Him, "and what will be the token given when these things are about to take place?" **8** "See to it," He replied, "that you are not misled; for many will come assuming my name and professing, 'I am He,' or saying, 'The time is close at hand.' Do not go and follow them. **9** But when you hear of wars and turmoils, be not afraid; for these things must happen first, but the end does not come immediately."

Witnessing to All Nations

(Matthew 24:9–14; Mark 13:9–13)

10Then He said to them, "Nation will rise in arms against nation, and kingdom against kingdom. **11**And there will be great earthquakes, and in places famines and pestilence; and there will be terrible sights and wonderful tokens from Heaven.

12"But before all these things happen they will lay hands on you and persecute you. They will deliver you up to synagogues and to prison, and you will be brought before kings and governors for my sake.

13In the end all this will be evidence of your fidelity. **14**"Make up your minds, however, not to prepare a defence beforehand, **15**for I will give you utterance and wisdom which none of your opponents will be able to withstand or reply to. **16**You will be betrayed even by parents, brothers, relatives, friends; and some of you they will put to death. **17**You will be the objects of universal hatred because you are called by my name; **18**and yet not a hair of your heads shall perish. **19**By your patient endurance you will purchase your lives.

The Destruction of Jerusalem

(Matthew 24:15–25; Mark 13:14–23)

20"But when you see Jerusalem with armies encamping round her on every side, then be certain that her overthrow is close at hand. **21**Then let those who shall be in Judaea escape to the hills; let those who are in the city leave it, and those who are in the country not enter in. **22**For those are the days of vengeance and of fulfilling all that is written. **23**"Alas for the women who at that time are with child or who have infants; for there will be great distress in the land, and anger towards this People. **24**They will fall by the sword, or be carried off into slavery among all the Gentiles. And Jerusalem will be trampled under foot by the Gentiles, till the appointed times of the Gentiles have expired.

The Return of the Son of Man

(Matthew 24:26–31; Mark 13:24–27)

25"There will be signs in sun, moon, and stars; and on earth anguish among the nations in their bewilderment at the roaring of the sea and its billows; **26**while men's hearts are fainting for fear, and for anxious expectation of what is coming on the world. For the forces which control the heavens will be disordered and disturbed. **27**And then will they see the Son of Man coming in a cloud with great power and glory. **28**But when all this is beginning to take place, grieve no longer. Lift up your heads, because your deliverance is drawing near."

The Lesson of the Fig Tree

(Matthew 24:32–35; Mark 13:28–31)

29And He spoke a parable to them. "See," He said, "the fig-tree and all the trees. **30**As soon as they have shot out their leaves, you know at a glance that summer is now near. **31**So also, when you see these things happening, you may be sure that the Kingdom of God is near. **32**I tell you in solemn truth that the present generation will certainly not pass away without all these things having first taken place. **33**Earth and sky will pass away, but it is certain that my words will not pass away.

Be Watchful for the Day

34"But take heed to yourselves, lest your souls be weighed down with self-indulgence and drunkenness or the anxieties of this life, and that day come upon you, suddenly, like a falling trap; **35**for it will come on all dwellers on the face of the whole earth. **36**But beware of slumbering; and every moment pray that you may be fully strengthened to escape from all these coming evils, and to take your stand in the presence of the Son of Man."

37His habit at this time was to teach in the Temple by day, but to go out and spend the night on the Mount called the Oliveyard. **38**And all the people came to Him in the Temple, early in the morning, to listen to Him.

Luke 22

WEY [\[Online\]](#)

The Plot to Kill Jesus

(Matthew 26:1–5; Mark 14:1–2; John 11:45–57)

1Meanwhile the Festival of the Unleavened Bread, called the Passover, was approaching, **2**and the High Priests and the Scribes were contriving how to destroy Him. But they feared the people.

Judas Agrees to Betray Jesus

(Matthew 26:14–16; Mark 14:10–11)

3Satan, however, entered into Judas (the man called Iscariot) **4**He went and conferred with the High Priests and Commanders as to how he should deliver Him up to them. **5**This gave them great pleasure, and they agreed to pay him. **6**He accepted their offer, and then looked out for an opportunity to betray Him when the people were not there.

Preparing the Passover

(Matthew 26:17–19; Mark 14:12–16)

7When the day of the Unleavened Bread came—the day for the Passover lamb to be sacrificed— **8**Jesus sent Peter and John with instructions. “Go,” He said, “and prepare the Passover for us, that we may eat it.” **9**“Where shall we prepare it?” they asked. **10**“You will no sooner have entered the city,” He replied, “than you will meet a man carrying a pitcher of water. Follow him into the house to which he goes, **11**and say to the master of the house, “The Rabbi asks you, Where is the room where I can eat the Passover with my disciples?’ **12**“And he will show you a large furnished room upstairs. There make your preparations.” **13**So they went and found all as He had told them; and they got the Passover ready.

The Last Supper

(Matthew 26:20–30; Mark 14:17–26; 1 Corinthians 11:17–34)

14When the time was come, and He had taken His place at table, and the Apostles with Him, **15**He said to them, “Earnestly have I longed to eat this Passover with you before I suffer; **16**for I tell you that I certainly shall not eat one again till its full meaning has been brought out in the Kingdom of God.” **17**Then, having received the cup and given thanks, He said, “Take this and share it among yourselves; **18**for I tell you that from this time I will never drink the produce of the vine till the Kingdom of God has come.” **19**Then, taking a Passover biscuit, He gave thanks and broke it, and gave it to them, saying, “This is my body which is being given on your behalf: this do in remembrance of me.” **20**He gave them the cup in like manner, when the meal was over. “This cup,” He said, “is the new Covenant ratified by my blood which is to be poured out on your behalf. **21**Yet the hand of him who is betraying me is at the table with me. **22**For indeed the Son of Man goes on His way—His pre-destined way; yet alas for

that man who is betraying Him!" ²³Thereupon they began to discuss with one another which of them it could possibly be who was about to do this.

Who Is the Greatest?

²⁴There arose also a dispute among them which of them should be regarded as greatest. ²⁵But He said to them, "The kings of the Gentiles are their masters, and those who exercise authority over them are called Benefactors. ²⁶With you it is not so; but let the greatest among you be as the younger, and the leader be like him who serves. ²⁷For which is the greater—he who sits at table, or he who waits on him? Is it not he who sits at table? But my position among you is that of one who waits on others.

²⁸You however have remained with me amid my trials; ²⁹and I covenant to give you, as my Father has covenanted to give me, a Kingdom— ³⁰so that you shall eat and drink at my table in my Kingdom, and sit on thrones as judges over the twelve tribes of Israel.

Jesus Predicts Peter's Denial

(Matthew 26:31–35; Mark 14:27–31; John 13:36–38)

³¹"Simon, Simon, I tell you that Satan has obtained permission to have all of you to sift as wheat is sifted. ³²But *I* have prayed for *you* that your faith may not fail, and you, when at last you have come back to your true self, must strengthen your brethren." ³³"Master," replied Peter, "with you I am ready to go both to prison and to death." ³⁴"I tell you, Peter," said Jesus, "that the cock will not crow to-day till you have three times denied that you know me."

³⁵Then He asked them, "When I sent you out without purse or bag or shoes, was there anything you needed?" "No, nothing," they replied. ³⁶"But now," said He, "let the one who has a purse take it, and he who has a bag must do the same. And let him who has no sword sell his outer garment and buy one. ³⁷For I tell you that those words of Scripture must yet find their fulfilment in me: 'And He was reckoned among the lawless'; for indeed that saying about me has its accomplishment." ³⁸"Master, here are two swords," they exclaimed. "That is enough," He replied.

Jesus Prays on the Mount of Olives

(Matthew 26:36–46; Mark 14:32–42)

³⁹On going out, He proceeded as usual to the Mount of Olives, and His disciples followed Him. ⁴⁰But when He arrived at the place, He said to them, "Pray that you may not come into temptation." ⁴¹But He Himself withdrew from them about a stone's throw, and knelt down and prayed repeatedly, saying, ⁴²"Father, if it be Thy will, take this cup away from me; yet not my will but Thine be done!" ⁴³And there appeared to Him an angel from Heaven, strengthening Him; ⁴⁴while He—an agony of distress having come upon Him—prayed all the more with intense earnestness, and His sweat became like clots of blood dropping on the ground. ⁴⁵When He rose from his prayer and came to His disciples, He found them sleeping for sorrow.

⁴⁶"Why are you sleeping?" He said; "stand up; and pray that you may not come into temptation."

The Betrayal of Jesus

(Matthew 26:47–56; Mark 14:43–52; John 18:1–14)

⁴⁷While He was still speaking there came a crowd with Judas, already mentioned as one of the Twelve, at their head. He went up to Jesus to kiss Him. ⁴⁸"Judas," said Jesus, "are you betraying the Son of

Man with a kiss?" ⁴⁹Those who were about Him, seeing what was likely to happen, asked Him, "Master, shall we strike with the sword?" ⁵⁰And one of them struck a blow at the High Priest's servant and cut off his right ear. ⁵¹"Permit me thus far," said Jesus. And He touched the ear and healed it. ⁵²Then Jesus said to the High Priests and Commanders of the Temple and Elders, who had come to arrest Him, "Have you come out as if to fight with a robber, with swords and cudgels? ⁵³While day after day I was with you in the Temple, you did not lay hands upon me; but to you belongs this hour—and the power of darkness."

Peter Denies Jesus

(Matthew 26:69–75; Mark 14:66–72; John 18:15–18)

⁵⁴And they arrested Him and led Him away, and brought Him to the High Priest's house, while Peter followed a good way behind. ⁵⁵And when they had lighted a fire in the middle of the court and had seated themselves in a group round it, Peter was sitting among them, ⁵⁶when a maidservant saw him sitting by the fire, and, looking fixedly at him, she said, "This man also was with him." ⁵⁷But he denied it, and declared, "Woman, I do not know him." ⁵⁸Shortly afterwards a man saw him and said, "You, too, are one of them." "No, man, I am not," said Peter. ⁵⁹After an interval of about an hour some one else stoutly maintained: "Certainly this fellow also was with him, for in fact he is a Galilaeen." ⁶⁰"Man, I don't know what you mean," replied Peter. No sooner had he spoken than a cock crowed. ⁶¹The Master turned and looked on Peter; and Peter recollected the Master's words, how He had said to him, "This very day, before the cock crows, you will disown me three times." ⁶²And he went out and wept aloud bitterly.

The Soldiers Mock Jesus

(Isaiah 50:4–11; Matthew 27:27–31; Mark 15:16–20; John 19:1–15)

⁶³Meanwhile the men who held Jesus in custody repeatedly beat Him in cruel sport, ⁶⁴or blindfolded Him, and then challenged Him. "Prove to us," they said, "that you are a prophet, by telling us who it was that struck you." ⁶⁵And they said many other insulting things to Him.

Jesus before the Sanhedrin

(Matthew 26:57–68; Mark 14:53–65; John 18:19–24)

⁶⁶As soon as it was day, the whole body of the Elders, both High Priests and Scribes, assembled. Then He was brought into their Sanhedrin, and they asked Him, ⁶⁷"Are you the Christ? Tell us." "If I tell you," He replied, "you will certainly not believe; ⁶⁸and if I ask you questions, you will certainly not answer. ⁶⁹But from this time forward the Son of Man will be seated at the right hand of God's omnipotence." ⁷⁰Thereupon they cried out with one voice, "You, then, are the Son of God?" "It is as you say," He answered; "I am He." ⁷¹"What need have we of further evidence?" they said; "for we ourselves have heard it from his own lips."

Luke 23

WEY [\[Online\]](#)

Jesus before Pilate

(Matthew 27:11–14; John 18:28–40)

1Then the whole assembly rose and brought Him to Pilate, and began to accuse Him. **2**"We have found this man," they said, "an agitator among our nation, forbidding the payment of tribute to Caesar, and claiming to be himself an anointed king." **3**Then Pilate asked Him, "You, then, are the King of the Jews?" "It is as you say," He replied. **4**Pilate said to the High Priests and to the crowd, "I can find no crime in this man." **5**But they violently insisted. "He stirs up the people," they said, "throughout all Judaea with His teaching—even from Galilee (where He first started)

Jesus before Herod

6On hearing this, Pilate inquired, "Is this man a Galilaean?"

7And learning that He belonged to Herod's jurisdiction he sent Him to Herod, for he too was in Jerusalem at that time.

8To Herod the sight of Jesus was a great gratification, for, for a long time, he had been wanting to see Him, because he had heard so much about Him. He hoped also to see some miracle performed by Him.

9So he put a number of questions to Him, but Jesus gave him no reply. **10**Meanwhile the High Priests and the Scribes were standing there and vehemently accusing Him. **11**Then, laughing to scorn the claims of Jesus, Herod (and his soldiers with him) **12**And on that very day Herod and Pilate became friends again, for they had been for some time at enmity.

The Crowd Chooses Barabbas

(Matthew 27:15–23; Mark 15:6–11)

13Then calling together the High Priests and the Rulers and the people, Pilate said, **14**"You have brought this man to me on a charge of corrupting the loyalty of the people. But, you see, I have examined him in your presence and have discovered in the man no ground for the accusations which you bring against him. **15**No, nor does Herod; for he has sent him back to us; and, you see, there is nothing he has done that deserves death. **16**I will therefore give him a light punishment and release him." **17**

18Then the whole multitude burst out into a shout. "Away with this man," they said, "and release Barabbas to us" **19 20**But Pilate once more addressed them, wishing to set Jesus free. **21**They, however, persistently shouted, "Crucify, crucify him!" **22**A third time he appealed to them: "Why, what crime has the man committed? I have discovered in him nothing that deserves death. I will therefore give him a light punishment and release him." **23**But they urgently insisted, demanding with frantic outcries that He should be crucified; and their clamour prevailed. **24**So Pilate gave judgement, yielding to their demand. **25**The man who was lying in prison charged with riot and murder and for whom they clamoured he set free, but Jesus he gave up to be dealt with as they desired.

The Crucifixion

(Psalm 22:1–31; Matthew 27:32–44; Mark 15:21–32; John 19:16–27)

26As soon as they led Him away, they laid hold on one Simon, a Cyrenaeen, who was coming in from the country, and on his shoulders they put the cross, for him to carry it behind Jesus.

27A vast crowd of the people also followed Him, and of women who were beating their breasts and wailing for Him. **28**But Jesus turned towards them and said, "Daughters of Jerusalem, weep not for me, but weep for yourselves and for your children. **29**For a time is coming when they will say, 'Blessed are the women who never bore children, and the breasts which have never given nourishment.' **30**Then

will they begin to say to the mountains, 'Fall on us;' and to the hills, 'Cover us.' ³¹For if they are doing these things in the case of the green tree, what will be done in that of the dry?"

³²They brought also two others, criminals, to put them to death with Him.

³³When they reached the place called 'The Skull,' there they nailed Him to the cross, and the criminals also, one at His right hand and one at His left. ³⁴Jesus prayed, "Father, forgive them, for they know not what they are doing." And they divided His garments among them, drawing lots for them; ³⁵and the people stood looking on. The Rulers, too, repeatedly uttered their bitter taunts. "This fellow," they said, "saved others: let him save himself, if he is God's Anointed, the Chosen One." ³⁶And the soldiers also made sport of Him, coming and offering Him sour wine and saying, ³⁷"Are *you* the King of the Jews? Save yourself, then!" ³⁸There was moreover a writing over His head: THIS IS THE KING OF THE JEWS.

³⁹Now one of the criminals who had been crucified insulted Him, saying, "Are not you the Christ? Save yourself and us." ⁴⁰But the other, answering, reproved him. "Do you also not fear God," he said, "when you are actually suffering the same punishment? ⁴¹And we indeed are suffering justly, for we are receiving due requital for what we have done. But He has done nothing amiss." ⁴²And he said, "Jesus, remember me when you come in your Kingdom." ⁴³"I tell you in solemn truth," replied Jesus, "that this very day you shall be with me in Paradise."

The Death of Jesus

(Psalm 31:1–24; Matthew 27:45–56; Mark 15:33–41; John 19:28–30)

⁴⁴It was now about noon, and a darkness came over the whole country till three o'clock in the afternoon. ⁴⁵The sun was darkened, and the curtain of the Sanctuary was torn down the middle, ⁴⁶and Jesus cried out in a loud voice, and said, "Father, to Thy hands I entrust my spirit." And after uttering these words He yielded up His spirit. ⁴⁷The Captain, seeing what had happened, gave glory to God, saying, "Beyond question this man was innocent." ⁴⁸And all the crowds that had come together to this sight, after seeing all that had occurred, returned to the city beating their breasts. ⁴⁹But all His acquaintances, and the women who had been His followers after leaving Galilee, continued standing at a distance and looking on.

The Burial of Jesus

(Isaiah 53:9–12; Matthew 27:57–61; Mark 15:42–47; John 19:38–42)

⁵⁰There was a member of the Council of the name of Joseph, a kind-hearted and upright man, ⁵¹who came from the Jewish town of Arimathaea and was awaiting the coming of the Kingdom of God. He had not concurred in the design or action of the Council, ⁵²and now he went to Pilate and asked for the body of Jesus. ⁵³Then, taking it down, he wrapped it in a linen sheet and laid it in a tomb in the rock, where no one else had yet been put. ⁵⁴It was the Preparation Day, and the Sabbath was near at hand. ⁵⁵The women—those who had come with Jesus from Galilee—followed close behind, and saw the tomb and how His body was placed. ⁵⁶Then they returned, and prepared spices and perfumes. On the Sabbath they rested in obedience to the Commandment.

Luke 24

The Resurrection

(Matthew 28:1–10; Mark 16:1–8; John 20:1–9)

1And, on the first day of the week, at early dawn, they came to the tomb bringing the spices they had prepared. **2**But they found the stone rolled back from the tomb, **3**and on entering they found that the body of the Lord Jesus was not there. **4**At this they were in great perplexity, when suddenly there stood by them two men whose raiment flashed like lightning. **5**The women were terrified; but, as they stood with their faces bowed to the ground, the men said to them, "Why do you search among the dead for Him who is living? **6**He is not here. He has come back to life. Remember how He spoke to you while He was still in Galilee, **7**when He told you that the Son of Man must be betrayed into the hands of sinful men, and be crucified, and on the third day rise again." **8**Then they remembered His words, **9**and returning from the tomb they reported all this to the Eleven and to all the rest. **10**The women were Mary of Magdala, Joanna, and Mary the mother of James; and they and the rest of the women related all this to the Apostles. **11**But the whole story seemed to them an idle tale; they could not believe the women. **12**Peter, however, rose and ran to the tomb. Stooping and looking in, he saw nothing but the linen cloths: so he went away to his own home, wondering at what had happened.

The Road to Emmaus

(Mark 16:12–13)

13On that same day two of the disciples were walking to Emmaus, a village seven or eight miles from Jerusalem, **14**and were conversing about all these recent events; **15**and, in the midst of their conversation and discussion, Jesus Himself came and joined them, **16**though they were prevented from recognizing Him. **17**"What is the subject," He asked them, "on which you are talking so earnestly, as you walk?" And they stood still, looking full of sorrow. **18**Then one of them, named Cleopas, answered, "Are you a stranger lodging alone in Jerusalem, that you have known nothing of the things that have lately happened in the city?" **19**"What things?" He asked. "The things about Jesus the Nazarene," they said, "who was a Prophet powerful in work and word before God and all the people; **20**and how our High Priests and Rulers delivered Him up to be sentenced to death, and crucified Him. **21**But we were hoping that it was He who was about to ransom Israel. Yes, and moreover it was the day before yesterday that these things happened. **22**And, besides, some of the women of our company have amazed us. They went to the tomb at daybreak, **23**and, finding that His body was not there, they came and declared to us that they had also seen a vision of angels who said that He was alive. **24**Thereupon some of our party went to the tomb and found things just as the women had said; but Jesus Himself they did not see."

25"O dull-witted men," He replied, "with minds so slow to believe all that the Prophets have spoken! **26**Was there not a necessity for the Christ thus to suffer, and then enter into His glory?" **27**And, beginning with Moses and all the Prophets, He explained to them the passages in Scripture which refer to Himself.

28When they had come near the village to which they were going, He appeared to be going further. **29**But they pressed Him to remain with them. "Because," said they, "it is getting towards evening, and the day is nearly over." So He went in to stay with them. **30**But as soon as He had sat down with them, and had taken the bread and had blessed and broken it, and was handing it to them, **31**their eyes were opened and they recognized Him. But He vanished from them. **32**"Were not our hearts," they said to one another, "burning within us while He talked to us on the way and explained the Scriptures to us?" **33**So they rose and without an hour's delay returned to Jerusalem, and found the Eleven and the rest met together, who said to them, **34**"Yes, it is true: the Master has come back to life. He has been seen

by Simon.” ³⁵Then they related what had happened on the way, and how He had been recognized by them in the breaking of the bread.

Jesus Appears to the Disciples

(John 20:19–23; 1 John 1:1–4)

³⁶While they were thus talking, He Himself stood in their midst and said, “Peace be to you!” ³⁷Startled, and in the utmost alarm, they thought they were looking at a spirit; ³⁸but He said to them, “Why such alarm? And why are there such questionings in your minds? ³⁹See my hands and my feet—it is my very self. Feel me and see, for a spirit has not flesh and bones as you see I have.” ⁴⁰And then He showed them His hands and His feet. ⁴¹But, while they still could not believe it for joy and were full of astonishment, He asked them, “Have you any food here?” ⁴²And they gave Him a piece of roasted fish, ⁴³and He took it and ate it in their presence.

⁴⁴And He said to them, “This is what I told you while I was still with you—that everything must be fulfilled that is written in the Law of Moses and in the Prophets and the Psalms concerning me.” ⁴⁵Then He opened their minds to understand the Scriptures, ⁴⁶and He said, “Thus it is written that the Christ would suffer and on the third day rise again from among the dead; ⁴⁷and that proclamation would be made, in His name, of repentance and forgiveness of sins to all the nations, beginning in Jerusalem. ⁴⁸You are witnesses as to these things. ⁴⁹And remember that I am about to send out my Father’s promised gift to rest upon you. But, as for you, wait patiently in the city until you are clothed with power from on high.”

The Ascension

(Mark 16:19–20; Acts 1:6–11)

⁵⁰And He brought them out to within view of Bethany, and then lifted up His hands and blessed them. ⁵¹And while He was blessing them, He parted from them and was carried up into Heaven. ⁵²They worshipped Him, and returned to Jerusalem with great joy. ⁵³Afterwards they were continually in attendance at the Temple, blessing God.

John 1

WEY [\[Online\]](#)

The Beginning

(Genesis 1:1–2; Hebrews 11:1–3)

¹In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. ²He was in the beginning with God. ³All things came into being through Him, and apart from Him nothing that exists came into being. ⁴In Him was Life, and that Life was the Light of men. ⁵The Light shines in the darkness, and the darkness has not overpowered it.

The Witness of John

⁶There was a man sent from God, whose name was John. ⁷He came as a witness, in order that he might give testimony concerning the Light—so that all might believe through him. ⁸He was not the Light, but he existed that he might give testimony concerning the Light.

⁹The true Light was that which illumines every man by its coming into the world. ¹⁰He was in the world, and the world came into existence through Him, and the world did not recognize Him. ¹¹He came to the things that were His own, and His own people gave Him no welcome. ¹²But all who have received Him, to them—that is, to those who trust in His name—He has given the privilege of becoming children of God; ¹³who were begotten as such not by human descent, nor through an impulse of their own nature, nor through the will of a human father, but from God.

The Word Became Flesh

(Psalm 84:1–12)

¹⁴And the Word came in the flesh, and lived for a time in our midst, so that we saw His glory—the glory as of the Father’s only Son, sent from His presence. He was full of grace and truth. ¹⁵John gave testimony concerning Him and cried aloud, saying, “This is He of whom I said, ‘He who is coming after me has been put before me,’ for He was before me.” ¹⁶For He it is from whose fulness we have all received, and grace upon grace. ¹⁷For the Law was given through Moses; grace and truth came through Jesus Christ. ¹⁸No human eye has ever seen God: the only Son, who is in the Father’s bosom—He has made Him known.

The Mission of John the Baptist

(Isaiah 40:1–5; Matthew 3:1–12; Mark 1:1–8; Luke 3:1–20)

¹⁹This also is John’s testimony, when the Jews sent to him a deputation of Priests and Levites from Jerusalem to ask him who he was. ²⁰He avowed—he did not conceal the truth, but avowed, “I am not the Christ.” ²¹“What then?” they inquired; “are you Elijah?” “I am not,” he said. “Are you the Prophet?” “No,” he answered. ²²So they pressed the question. “Who are you?” they said—“that we may take an answer to those who sent us. What account do you give of yourself?” ²³“I am the voice,” he replied, “of one crying aloud, ‘Make straight the Lord’s way in the Desert,’ fulfilling the words of the Prophet Isaiah.”

²⁴They were Pharisees who had been sent. ²⁵Again they questioned him. “Why then do you baptize,” they said, “if you are neither the Christ nor Elijah nor the Prophet?” ²⁶“I baptize in water only,” John answered, “but in your midst stands One whom you do not know— ²⁷He who is to come after me, and whose sandal-strap I am not worthy to unfasten.” ²⁸This conversation took place at Bethany beyond the Jordan, where John was baptizing.

Jesus the Lamb of God

(Matthew 3:13–17; Mark 1:9–11; Luke 3:21–22)

²⁹The next day John saw Jesus coming towards him and exclaimed, “Look, that is the Lamb of God who is to take away the sin of the world! ³⁰This is He about whom I said, ‘After me is to come One who has been put before me, because He was before me.’ ³¹I did not yet know Him; but that He may be openly shown to Israel is the reason why I have come baptizing in water.” ³²John also gave testimony by stating: “I have seen the Spirit coming down like a dove out of Heaven; and it remained upon Him. ³³I did not yet know Him, but He who sent me to baptize in water said to me, ‘The One on

whom you see the Spirit coming down, and remaining, He it is who baptizes in the Holy Spirit.' ³⁴"This I have seen, and I have become a witness that He is the Son of God."

The First Disciples

(Matthew 4:18–22; Mark 1:16–20; Luke 5:1–11)

³⁵Again the next day John was standing with two of his disciples, ³⁶when he saw Jesus passing by, and said, "Look! that is the Lamb of God!" ³⁷The two disciples heard his exclamation, and they followed Jesus. ³⁸Then Jesus turned round, and seeing them following He asked them, "What is your wish?" "Rabbi," they replied—"Rabbi" means "Teacher"—"where are you staying?" ³⁹"Come and you shall see," He said. So they went and saw where He was staying, and they remained and spent that day with Him. It was then about ten o'clock in the morning. ⁴⁰Andrew, Simon Peter's brother, was one of the two who heard John's exclamation and followed Jesus. ⁴¹He first found his own brother Simon, and said to him, "We have found the Messiah!"—that is to say, the Anointed One. ⁴²He brought him to Jesus. Jesus looked at him and said, "You are Simon, son of John: you shall be called Cephas"—that is to say, Peter (or 'Rock')

Jesus Calls Philip and Nathanael

⁴³The next day, having decided to leave Bethany and go into Galilee, Jesus found Philip, and invited him to follow Him. ⁴⁴ ⁴⁵Then Philip found Nathanael, and said to him, "We have found him about whom Moses in the Law wrote, as well as the Prophets—Jesus, the son of Joseph, a man of Nazareth." ⁴⁶"Can anything good come out of Nazareth?" replied Nathanael. "Come and see," said Philip. ⁴⁷Jesus saw Nathanael approaching, and said of him, "Look! here is a true Israelite, in whom there is no deceitfulness!" ⁴⁸"How do you know me?" Nathanael asked. "Before Philip called you," said Jesus, "when you were under the fig-tree I saw you." ⁴⁹"Rabbi," cried Nathanael, "you are the Son of God, you are Israel's King!" ⁵⁰"Because I said to you, 'I saw you under the fig-tree,'" replied Jesus, "do you believe? You shall see greater things than that." ⁵¹"I tell you all in most solemn truth," He added, "that you shall see Heaven opened wide, and God's angels going up, and coming down to the Son of Man."

John 2

WEY [\[Online\]](#)

The Wedding at Cana

¹Two days later there was a wedding at Cana in Galilee, and the mother of Jesus was there, ²and Jesus also was invited and His disciples. ³Now the wine ran short; whereupon the mother of Jesus said to Him, "They have no wine." ⁴"Leave the matter in my hands," He replied; "the time for me to act has not yet come." ⁵His mother said to the attendants, "Whatever he tells you to do, do it." ⁶Now there were six stone jars standing there (in accordance with the Jewish regulations for purification) ⁷Jesus said to the attendants, "Fill the jars with water." And they filled them to the brim. ⁸Then He said, "Now, take some out, and carry it to the President of the feast." ⁹So they carried some to him. And no sooner had the President tasted the water now turned into wine, than—not knowing where it came from, though the attendants who had drawn the water knew—he called to the bridegroom ¹⁰and said to him, "It is usual to put on the good wine first, and when people have drunk freely, then that which is inferior. But you have kept the good wine till now." ¹¹This, the first of His miracles, Jesus performed at Cana in Galilee, and thus displayed His glorious power; and His disciples believed in Him.

Jesus Cleanses the Temple

(Matthew 21:12–17; Mark 11:15–19; Luke 19:45–48)

12Afterwards He went down to Capernaum—He, and His mother, and His brothers, and His disciples; and they made a short stay there.

13But the Jewish Passover was approaching, and for this Jesus went up to Jerusalem. **14**And He found in the Temple the dealers in cattle and sheep and in pigeons, and the money-changers sitting there. **15**So He plaited a whip of rushes, and drove all—both sheep and bullocks—out of the Temple. The small coin of the brokers He upset on the ground and overturned their tables. **16**And to the pigeon-dealers He said, “Take these things away. Do not turn my Father’s house into a market.” **17**This recalled to His disciples the words of Scripture, “My zeal for Thy House will consume me.” **18**So the Jews asked Him, “What proof of your authority do you exhibit to us, seeing that you do these things?” **19**“Demolish this Sanctuary,” said Jesus, “and in three days I will rebuild it.” **20**“It has taken forty-six years,” replied the Jews, “to build this Sanctuary, and will you rebuild it in three days?” **21**But He was speaking of the Sanctuary of His body. **22**When however He had risen from among the dead, His disciples recollected that He had said this; and they believed the Scripture and the teaching which Jesus had given them.

23Now when He was in Jerusalem, at the Festival of the Passover, many became believers in Him through watching the miracles He performed. **24**But for His part, Jesus did not trust Himself to them, because He knew them all, **25**and did not need any one’s testimony concerning a man, for He of Himself knew what was in the man.

John 3

WEY [\[Online\]](#)

Jesus and Nicodemus

(Genesis 22:1–10; Romans 5:6–11)

1Now there was one of the Pharisees whose name was Nicodemus—a ruler among the Jews. **2**He came to Jesus by night and said, “Rabbi, we know that you are a teacher from God; for no one can do these miracles which you are doing, unless God is with him. **3**“In most solemn truth I tell you,” answered Jesus, “that unless a man is born anew he cannot see the Kingdom of God.”

4“How is it possible,” Nicodemus asked, “for a man to be born when he is old? Can he a second time enter his mother’s womb and be born?” **5**“In most solemn truth I tell you,” replied Jesus, “that unless a man is born of water and the Spirit, he cannot enter the Kingdom of God. **6**Whatever has been born of the flesh is flesh, and whatever has been born of the Spirit is spirit. **7**Do not be astonished at my telling you, ‘You must all be born anew.’ **8**The wind blows where it chooses, and you hear its sound, but you do not know where it comes from or where it is going. So is it with every one who has been born of the Spirit.”

9“How is all this possible?” asked Nicodemus. **10**“Are you,” replied Jesus, “‘the Teacher of Israel,’ and yet do you not understand these things? **11**In most solemn truth I tell you that we speak what we know, and give testimony of that of which we were eye-witnesses, and yet you all reject our testimony. **12**If I have told you earthly things and none of you believe me, how will you believe me if I tell you of things in Heaven? **13**There is no one who has gone up to Heaven, but there is One who has come down

from Heaven, namely the Son of Man whose home is in Heaven. ¹⁴And just as Moses lifted high the serpent in the Desert, so must the Son of Man be lifted up, ¹⁵in order that every one who trusts in Him may have the Life of the Ages.”

¹⁶For so greatly did God love the world that He gave His only Son, that every one who trusts in Him may not perish but may have the Life of Ages. ¹⁷For God did not send His Son into the world to judge the world, but that the world might be saved through Him. ¹⁸He who trusts in Him does not come up for judgement. He who does not trust has already received sentence, because he has not his trust resting on the name of God’s only Son. ¹⁹And this is the test by which men are judged—the Light has come into the world, and men loved the darkness more than they loved the Light, because their deeds were wicked. ²⁰For every wrongdoer hates the light, and does not come to the light, for fear his actions should be exposed and condemned. ²¹But he who does what is honest and right comes to the light, in order that his actions may be plainly shown to have been done in God.

John’s Testimony about Jesus

²²After this Jesus and His disciples went into Judaea; and there He made a stay in company with them and baptized. ²³And John too was baptizing at Aenon, near Salim, because there were many pools of water there; and people came and received baptism. ²⁴

²⁵As the result, a discussion having arisen on the part of John’s disciples with a Jew about purification, ²⁶they came to John and reported to him, “Rabbi, he who was with you on the other side of the Jordan and to whom you bore testimony is now baptizing, and great numbers of people are resorting to him.” ²⁷“A man cannot obtain anything,” replied John, “unless it has been granted to him from Heaven. ²⁸You yourselves can bear witness to my having said, ‘I am not the Christ,’ but ‘I am His appointed forerunner.’ ²⁹He who has the bride is the bridegroom; and the bridegroom’s friend who stands by his side and listens to him, rejoices heartily on account of the bridegroom’s happiness. Therefore this joy of mine is now complete. ³⁰He must grow greater, but I must grow less.

³¹He who comes from above is above all. He whose origin is from the earth is not only himself from the earth, his teaching also is from the earth. He who comes from Heaven is above all. ³²What He has seen and heard, to that He bears witness; but His testimony no one receives. ³³Any man who has received His testimony has solemnly declared that God is true. ³⁴For He whom God has sent speaks God’s words; for God does not give the Spirit with limitations.” ³⁵The Father loves the Son and has entrusted everything to His hands. ³⁶He who believes in the Son has the Life of the Ages; he who disobeys the Son will not enter into Life, but God’s anger remains upon him.

John 4

WEY [[Online](#)]

Jesus and the Samaritan Woman

¹Now as soon as the Master was aware that the Pharisees had heard it said, “Jesus is gaining and baptizing more disciples than John”— ²though Jesus Himself did not baptize them, but His disciples did— ³He left Judaea and returned to Galilee. ⁴His road lay through Samaria, ⁵and so He came to Sychar, a town in Samaria near the piece of land that Jacob gave to his son Joseph. ⁶Jacob’s Well was

there: and accordingly Jesus, tired out with His journey, sat down by the well to rest. It was about six o'clock in the evening.

7Presently there came a woman of Samaria to draw water. Jesus asked her to give Him some water; **8**for His disciples were gone to the town to buy provisions. **9**"How is it," replied the woman, "that a Jew like you asks me, who am a woman and a Samaritan, for water?" (For Jews have no dealings with Samaritans.) **10**"If you had known God's free gift," replied Jesus, "and who it is that said to you, 'Give me some water,' you would have asked Him, and He would have given you living water." **11**"Sir," she said, "you have nothing to draw with, and the well is deep; so where can you get the living water from? **12**Are you greater than our forefather Jacob, who gave us the well, and himself drank from it, as did also his sons and his cattle?" **13**"Every one," replied Jesus, "who drinks any of this water will be thirsty again; **14**but whoever drinks any of the water that I shall give him will never, never thirst. But the water that I shall give him will become a fountain within him of water springing up for the Life of the Ages."

15"Sir," said the woman, "give me that water, that I may never be thirsty, nor continually come all the way here to draw from the well." **16**"Go and call your husband," said Jesus; "and come back." **17**"I have no husband," she replied. "You rightly say that you have no husband," said Jesus; **18**"for you have had five husbands, and the man you have at present is not your husband. You have spoken the truth in saying that." **19**"Sir," replied the woman, "I see that you are a Prophet. **20**Our forefathers worshipped on this mountain, but you Jews say that the place where people must worship is in Jerusalem." **21**"Believe me," said Jesus, "the time is coming when you will worship the Father neither on this mountain nor in Jerusalem. **22**You worship One of whom you know nothing. We worship One whom we know; for salvation comes from the Jews. **23**But a time is coming—nay, has already come—when the true worshippers will worship the Father with true spiritual worship; for indeed the Father desires such worshippers. **24**God is Spirit; and those who worship Him must bring Him true spiritual worship." **25**"I know," replied the woman, "that Messiah is coming—the Christ,' as He is called. When He has come, He will tell us everything." **26**"I am He," said Jesus—"I who am now talking to you."

The Disciples Return and Marvel

27Just then His disciples came, and were surprised to find Him talking with a woman. Yet not one of them asked Him, "What is your wish?" or "Why are you talking with her?" **28**The woman however, leaving her pitcher, went away to the town, and called the people. **29**"Come," she said, "and see a man who has told me everything I have ever done. Can this be the Christ, do you think?" **30**They left the town and set out to go to Him.

31Meanwhile the disciples were urging Jesus. "Rabbi," they said, "eat something." **32**"I have food to eat," He replied, "of which you do not know." **33**So the disciples began questioning one another. "Can it be," they said, "that some one has brought Him something to eat?" **34**"My food," said Jesus, "is to be obedient to Him who sent me, and fully to accomplish His work. **35**Do you not say, 'It wants four months yet to the harvest? But look round, I tell you, and observe these plains—they are already ripe for the sickle. **36**The reaper gets pay and gathers in a crop in preparation for the Life of the Ages, that so the sower and the reapers may rejoice together. **37**For it is in this that you see the real meaning of the saying, 'The sower is one person, and the reaper is another.' **38**I sent you to reap a harvest which is not the result of your own labours. Others have laboured, and you are getting benefit from their labours."

Many Samaritans Believe

³⁹Of the Samaritan population of that town a good many believed in Him because of the woman's statement when she declared, "He has told me all that I have ever done." ⁴⁰When however the Samaritans came to Him, they asked Him on all sides to stay with them; and He stayed there two days. ⁴¹Then a far larger number of people believed because of His own words, ⁴²and they said to the woman, "We no longer believe in Him simply because of your statements; for we have now heard for ourselves, and we know that this man really is the Saviour of the world."

Jesus Heals the Official's Son

(Matthew 8:5-13; Luke 7:1-10)

⁴³After the two days He departed, and went into Galilee; ⁴⁴though Jesus Himself declared that a Prophet has no honour in his own country. ⁴⁵When however He reached Galilee, the Galileans welcomed Him eagerly, having been eye-witnesses of all that He had done in Jerusalem at the Festival; for they also had been to the Festival.

⁴⁶So He came once more to Cana in Galilee, where He had made the water into wine. Now there was a certain officer of the King's court whose son was ill at Capernaum. ⁴⁷Having heard that Jesus had come from Judaea to Galilee, he came to Him and begged Him to go down and cure his son; for he was at the point of death. ⁴⁸"Unless you and others see miracles and marvels," said Jesus, "nothing will induce you to believe." ⁴⁹"Sir," pleaded the officer, "come down before my child dies." ⁵⁰"You may return home," replied Jesus; "your son has recovered." He believed the words of Jesus, and started back home; ⁵¹and he was already on his way down when his servants met him and told him that his son was alive and well. ⁵²So he inquired of them at what hour he had shown improvement. "Yesterday, about seven o'clock," they replied, "the fever left him." ⁵³Then the father recollected that that was the time at which Jesus had said to him, "Your son has recovered," and he and his whole household became believers. ⁵⁴This is the second miracle that Jesus performed, after coming from Judaea into Galilee.

John 5

WEY [\[Online\]](#)

The Pool of Bethesda

¹After this there was a Festival of the Jews, and Jesus went up to Jerusalem.

²Now there is in Jerusalem near the Sheep Gate a pool, called in Hebrew 'Bethesda.' It has five arcades.

³In these there used to lie a great number of sick persons, and of people who were blind or lame or paralyzed. ⁴ ⁵And there was one man there who had been an invalid for thirty-eight years. ⁶Jesus saw him lying there, and knowing that he had been a long time in that condition, He asked him, "Do you wish to have health and strength?" ⁷"Sir," replied the sufferer, "I have no one to put me into the pool when the water is moved; but while I am coming some one else steps down before me." ⁸"Rise," said Jesus, "take up your mat and walk." ⁹Instantly the man was restored to perfect health, and he took up his mat and began to walk. ¹⁰That day was a Sabbath. So the Jews said to the man who had been cured, "It is the Sabbath: you must not carry your mat." ¹¹"He who cured me," he replied, "said to me, 'Take up your mat and walk.'" ¹²"Who is it," they asked, "that said to you, 'Take up your mat and walk?'" ¹³But the man who had been cured did not know who it was; for Jesus had passed out unnoticed, there being a crowd in the place. ¹⁴Afterwards Jesus found him in the Temple and said to

him, "You are now restored to health. Do not sin any more, or a worse thing may befall you." ¹⁵The man went and told the Jews that it was Jesus who had restored him to health;

The Father and the Son

¹⁶and on this account the Jews began to persecute Jesus—because He did these things on the Sabbath.

¹⁷His reply to their accusation was, "My Father works unceasingly, and so do I."

¹⁸On this account then the Jews were all the more eager to put Him to death—because He not only broke the Sabbath, but also spoke of God as being in a special sense His Father, thus putting Himself on a level with God.

¹⁹"In most solemn truth I tell you," replied Jesus, "that the Son can do nothing of Himself—He can only do what He sees the Father doing; for whatever He does, that the Son does in like manner. ²⁰For the Father loves the Son and reveals to Him all that He Himself is doing. And greater deeds than these will He reveal to Him, in order that you may wonder. ²¹For just as the Father awakens the dead and gives them life, so the Son also gives life to whom He wills. ²²The Father indeed does not judge any one, but He has entrusted all judgement to the Son, ²³that all may honour the Son even as they honour the Father. The man who withholds honour from the Son withholds honour from the Father who sent Him.

²⁴"In most solemn truth I tell you that he who listens to my teaching and believes Him who sent me, has the Life of the Ages, and does not come under judgement, but has passed over out of death into Life.

²⁵"In most solemn truth I tell you that a time is coming—nay, has already come—when the dead will hear the voice of the Son of God, and those who hear it will live. ²⁶For just as the Father has life in Himself, so He has also given to the Son to have life in Himself. ²⁷And He has conferred on Him authority to act as Judge, because He is the Son of Man. ²⁸Wonder not at this. For a time is coming when all who are in the graves will hear His voice and will come forth— ²⁹they who have done what is right to the resurrection of Life, and they whose actions have been evil to the resurrection of judgement.

³⁰"I can of my own self do nothing. As I am bidden, so I judge; and mine is a just judgement, because it is not my own will that guides me, but the will of Him who sent me.

Testimonies about Jesus

³¹"If I give testimony concerning myself, my testimony cannot be accepted. ³²There is Another who gives testimony concerning me, and I know that the testimony is true which He offers concerning me.

³³"You sent to John, and he both was and still is a witness to the truth. ³⁴But the testimony on my behalf which I accept is not from man; though I say all this in order that you may be saved. ³⁵He was the lamp that burned and shone, and for a time you were willing to be gladdened by his light.

³⁶"But the testimony which I have is weightier than that of John; for the work the Father has assigned to me for me to bring it to completion—the very work which I am doing—affords testimony concerning me that the Father has sent me.

37 And the Father who sent me, *He* has given testimony concerning me. None of you have ever either heard His voice or seen what He is like. **38** Nor have you His word dwelling within you, for you refuse to believe Him whom *He* has sent.

The Witness of Scripture

(Luke 16:19–31)

39 “You search the Scriptures, because you suppose that in them you will find the Life of the Ages; and it is those Scriptures that yield testimony concerning me; **40** and yet you are unwilling to come to me that you may have Life. **41** “I do not accept glory from man, **42** but I know you well, and I know that in your hearts you do not really love God. **43** I have come as my Father’s representative, and you do not receive me. If some one else comes representing only himself, him you will receive. **44** How is it possible for you to believe, while you receive glory from one another and have no desire for the glory that comes from the only God? **45** “Do not suppose that I will accuse you to the Father. There is one who accuses you, namely Moses, on whom your hope rests. **46** For if you believe Moses, you would believe me; for he wrote about me. **47** But if you disbelieve his writings, how are you to believe my words?”

John 6

WEY [\[Online\]](#)

The Feeding of the Five Thousand

(Matthew 14:13–21; Mark 6:30–44; Luke 9:10–17)

1 After this Jesus went away across the Lake of Galilee (that is, the Lake of Tiberias) **2** A vast multitude followed Him, because they witnessed the miracles on the sick which He was constantly performing. **3** Then Jesus went up the hill, and sat there with His disciples. **4** The Jewish Festival, the Passover, was at hand. **5** And when He looked round and saw an immense crowd coming towards Him, He said to Philip, “Where shall we buy bread for all these people to eat?” **6** He said this to put Philip to the test, for He Himself knew what He was going to do. **7** “Seven pounds’ worth of bread,” replied Philip, “is not enough for them all to get even a scanty meal.” **8** One of His disciples, Andrew, Simon Peter’s brother, said to Him, **9** “There is a boy here with five barley loaves and a couple of fish: but what is that among so many?” **10** “Make the people sit down,” said Jesus. The ground was covered with thick grass; so they sat down, the adult men numbering about 5,000. **11** Then Jesus took the loaves, and after giving thanks He distributed them to those who were resting on the ground; and also the fish in like manner—as much as they desired. **12** When all were fully satisfied, He said to His disciples, “Gather up the broken portions that remain over, so that nothing be lost.” **13** Accordingly they gathered them up; and with the fragments of the five barley loaves—the broken portions that remained over after they had done eating—they filled twelve baskets. **14** Thereupon the people, having seen the miracle He had performed, said, “This is indeed the Prophet who was to come into the world.”

15 Perceiving, however, that they were about to come and carry Him off by force to make Him a king, Jesus withdrew again up the hill alone by Himself.

Jesus Walks on Water

(Matthew 14:22–33; Mark 6:45–52)

16When evening came on, His disciples went down to the Lake. **17**There they got on board a boat, and pushed off to cross the Lake to Capernaum. By this time it had become dark, and Jesus had not yet joined them. **18**The Lake also was getting rough, because a strong wind was blowing. **19**When, however, they had rowed three or four miles, they saw Jesus walking on the water and coming near the boat. **20**They were terrified; but He called to them. "It is I," He said, "do not be afraid." **21**Then they were willing to take Him on board; and in a moment the boat reached the shore at the point to which they were going.

Jesus the Bread of Life

22Next morning the crowd who were still standing about on the other side of the Lake found that there had been but one small boat there, and they had seen that Jesus did not go on board with His disciples, but that His disciples went away without Him. **23**Yet a number of small boats came from Tiberias to the neighbourhood of the place where they had eaten the bread after the Lord had given thanks. **24**When however the crowd saw that neither Jesus nor His disciples were there, they themselves also took boats and came to Capernaum to look for Jesus. **25**So when they had crossed the Lake and had found Him, they asked Him, "Rabbi, when did you come here?"

26"In most solemn truth I tell you," replied Jesus, "that you are searching for me not because you have seen miracles, but because you ate the loaves and had a hearty meal. **27**Bestow your pains not on the food which perishes, but on the food that remains unto the Life of the Ages—that food which will be the Son of Man's gift to you; for on Him the Father, God, has set His seal." **28**"What are we to do," they asked, "in order to carry out the things that God requires?" **29**"This," replied Jesus, "is above all the thing that God requires—that you should be believers in Him whom He has sent." **30**"What miracle then," they asked, "do you perform for us to see and become believers in you? What do you *do*?" **31**Our forefathers ate the manna in the Desert, as it is written, 'He gave them bread out of Heaven to eat'." **32**"In most solemn truth I tell you," replied Jesus, "that Moses did not give you the bread out of Heaven, but my Father is giving you the bread—the true bread—out of Heaven. **33**For God's bread is that which comes down out of Heaven and gives Life to the world." **34**"Sir," they said, "always give us that bread."

35"I am the bread of Life," replied Jesus; "he who comes to me shall never hunger, and he who believes in me shall never, never thirst. **36**But it is as I have said to you: you have seen me and yet you do not believe. **37**Every one whom the Father gives me will come to me, and him who comes to me I will never on any account drive away. **38**For I have left Heaven and have come down to earth not to seek my own pleasure, but to do the will of Him who sent me. **39**And this is the will of Him who sent me, that of all that He has given me I should lose nothing, but should raise it to life on the last day. **40**For this is my Father's will, that every one who fixes his gaze on the Son of God and believes in Him should have the Life of the Ages, and I will raise him to life on the last day."

41Now the Jews began to find fault about Him because of His claiming to be the bread which came down out of Heaven. **42**They kept asking, "Is not this man Joseph's son? Is he not Jesus, whose father and mother we know? What does he mean by now saying, 'I have come down out of Heaven'?" **43**"Do not thus find fault among yourselves," replied Jesus;

44"no one can come to me unless the Father who sent me draws him; then I will raise him to life on the last day. **45**It stands written in the Prophets, 'And they shall all of them be taught by God'. Every one who listens to the Father and learns from Him comes to me. **46**No one has ever seen the Father—except Him who is from God. He has seen the Father. **47**"In most solemn truth I tell you that

he who believes has the Life of the Ages. ⁴⁸I am the bread of Life. ⁴⁹Your forefathers ate the manna in the Desert, and they died. ⁵⁰Here is the bread that comes down out of Heaven that a man may eat it and not die. ⁵¹I am the living bread come down out of Heaven. If a man eats this bread, he shall live for ever. Moreover the bread which I will give is my flesh given for the life of the world."

⁵²This led to an angry debate among the Jews. "How can this man," they argued, "give us his flesh to eat?" ⁵³"In most solemn truth I tell you," said Jesus, "that unless you eat the flesh of the Son of Man and drink His blood, you have no Life in you. ⁵⁴He who eats my flesh and drinks my blood has the Life of the Ages, and I will raise him up on the last day. ⁵⁵For my flesh is true food, and my blood is true drink. ⁵⁶He who eats my flesh and drinks my blood remains in union with me, and I remain in union with him. ⁵⁷As the ever-living Father has sent me, and I live because of the Father, so also he who eats me will live because of me. ⁵⁸This is the bread which came down out of Heaven; it is unlike that which your forefathers ate—for they ate and yet died. He who eats this bread shall live for ever."

Many Disciples Turn Back

(Matthew 8:18–22; Luke 9:57–62; Luke 14:25–33)

⁵⁹Jesus said all this in the synagogue while teaching at Capernaum.

⁶⁰Many therefore of His disciples, when they heard it, said, "This is hard to accept. Who can listen to such teaching?" ⁶¹But, knowing in Himself that His disciples were dissatisfied about it, Jesus asked them, ⁶²"Does this seem incredible to you? What then if you were to see the Son of Man ascending again where He was before? ⁶³It is the spirit which gives Life. The flesh confers no benefit whatever. The words I have spoken to you are spirit and are Life. ⁶⁴But there are some of you who do not believe." For Jesus knew from the beginning who those were that did not believe, and who it was that would betray Him. ⁶⁵So He added, "That is why I told you that no one can come to me unless it be granted him by the Father."

⁶⁶Thereupon many of His disciples left Him and went away, and no longer associated with Him.

Peter's Confession of Faith

(Matthew 16:13–20; Mark 8:27–30; Luke 9:18–20)

⁶⁷Jesus therefore appealed to the Twelve. "Will you go also?" He asked. ⁶⁸"Master," replied Simon Peter, "to whom shall we go? Your teachings tell us of the Life of the Ages. ⁶⁹And we have come to believe and know that *you* are indeed the Holy One of God." ⁷⁰"Did not I choose you—the Twelve?" said Jesus, "and even of you one is a devil." ⁷¹He alluded to Judas, the son of Simon the Iscariot. For he it was who, though one of the Twelve, was afterwards to betray Him.

John 7

WEY [\[Online\]](#)

Jesus Teaches at the Feast

¹After this Jesus moved from place to place in Galilee. He would not go about in Judaea, because the Jews were seeking an opportunity to kill Him. ²But the Jewish Festival of the Tent-Pitching was approaching. ³So His brothers said to Him, "Leave these parts and go into Judaea, that not only we but your disciples also may witness the miracles which you perform. ⁴For no one acts in secret, desiring all the while to be himself known publicly. Since you are doing these things, show yourself openly to

the world." ⁵For even His brothers were not believers in Him. ⁶"My time," replied Jesus, "has not yet come, but for you any time is suitable. ⁷It is impossible for the world to hate you; but me it does hate, because I give testimony concerning it that its conduct is evil. ⁸As for you, go up to the Festival. I do not now go up to this Festival, because my time is not yet fully come." ⁹Such was His answer, and He remained in Galilee.

¹⁰When however His brothers had gone up to the Festival, then He also went up, not openly, but as it were privately. ¹¹Meanwhile the Jews at the Festival were looking for Him and were inquiring, "Where is he?" ¹²Among the mass of the people there was much muttered debate about Him. Some said, "He is a good man." Others said, "Not so: he is imposing on the people." ¹³Yet for fear of the Jews no one spoke out boldly about Him.

¹⁴But when the Festival was already half over, Jesus went up to the Temple and commenced teaching. ¹⁵The Jews were astonished. "How does this man know anything of books," they said, "although he has never been at any of the schools?" ¹⁶Jesus answered their question by saying, "My teaching does not belong to me, but comes from Him who sent me. ¹⁷If any one is willing to do His will, he shall know about the teaching, whether it is from God or originates with me. ¹⁸The man whose teaching originates with himself aims at his own glory. He who aims at the glory of Him who sent him teaches the truth, and there is no deception in him.

¹⁹Did not Moses give you the Law? And yet not a man of you obeys the Law. Why do you want to kill me?" ²⁰"You are possessed by a demon," replied the crowd; "no one wants to kill you." ²¹"One deed I have done," replied Jesus, "and you are all full of wonder. ²²Consider therefore. Moses gave you the rite of circumcision (not that it began with Moses, but with your earlier forefathers) ²³If a child is circumcised even on a Sabbath day, are you bitter against me because I have restored a man to perfect health on a Sabbath day? ²⁴Do not form superficial judgements, but form the judgements that are just."

Is Jesus the Christ?

²⁵Some however of the people of Jerusalem said, "Is not this the man they are wanting to kill? ²⁶But here he is, speaking openly and boldly, and they say nothing to him! Can the Rulers really have ascertained that this man is the Christ? ²⁷And yet we know this man, and we know where he is from; but as for the Christ, when He comes, no one can tell where He is from." ²⁸Jesus therefore, while teaching in the Temple, cried aloud, and said, "Yes, you know me, and you know where I am from. And yet I have not come of my own accord; but there is One who has sent me, an Authority indeed, of whom you have no knowledge. ²⁹I know Him, because I came from Him, and He sent me." ³⁰On hearing this they wanted to arrest Him; yet not a hand was laid on Him, because His time had not yet come. ³¹But from among the crowd a large number believed in Him. "When the Christ comes," they said, "will He perform more miracles than this teacher has performed?"

³²The Pharisees heard the people thus expressing their various doubts about Him, and the High Priests and the Pharisees sent some officers to apprehend Him. ³³So Jesus said, "Still for a short time I am with you, and then I go my way to Him who sent me. ³⁴You will look for me and will not find me, and where I am you cannot come." ³⁵The Jews therefore said to one another, "Where is he about to betake himself, so that we shall not find him? Will he betake himself to the Dispersion among the Gentiles, and teach the Gentiles? ³⁶What do those words of his mean, 'You will look for me, but will not find me, and where I am you cannot come?'"

Living Water

37On the last day of the Festival—the great day—Jesus stood up and cried aloud. “Whoever is thirsty,” He said, “let him come to me and drink. **38**He who believes in me, from within him—as the Scripture has said—rivers of living water shall flow.” **39**He referred to the Spirit which those who believed in Him were to receive; for the Spirit was not bestowed as yet, because Jesus had not yet been glorified.

Division over Jesus

40After listening to these discourses, some of the crowd began to say, “This is beyond doubt the Prophet.” **41**Others said, “He is the Christ.” But others again, “Not so, for is the Christ to come from Galilee? **42**Has not the Scripture declared that the Christ is to come of the family of David and from Bethlehem, David’s village?” **43**So there was a violent dissension among the people on His account. **44**Some of them wanted at once to arrest Him, but no one laid hands upon Him.

The Unbelief of the Jewish Leaders

45Meanwhile the officers returned to the High Priests and Pharisees, who asked them, “Why have you not brought him?” **46**“No mere man has ever spoken as this man speaks,” said the officers. **47**“Are *you* deluded too?” replied the Pharisees; **48**“has any one of the Rulers or of the Pharisees believed in him? **49**But this rabble who understand nothing about the Law are accursed!” **50**Nicodemus interposed—he who had formerly gone to Jesus, being himself one of them. **51**“Does our Law,” he asked, “judge a man without first hearing what he has to say and ascertaining what his conduct is?” **52**“Do you also come from Galilee?” they asked in reply. “Search and see for yourself that no Prophet is of Galilaeen origin.” **53**So they went away to their several homes;

John 8

WEY [\[Online\]](#)

The Woman Caught in Adultery

1but Jesus went to the Mount of Olives. **2**At break of day however He returned to the Temple, and there the people came to Him in crowds. He seated Himself; **3**and was teaching them when the Scribes and the Pharisees brought to Him a woman who had been found committing adultery. They made her stand in the centre of the court, and they put the case to Him. **4**“Rabbi,” they said, “this woman has been found in the very act of committing adultery. **5**Now, in the Law, Moses has ordered us to stone such women to death. But what do you say?” **6**They asked this in order to put Him to the test, so that they might have some charge to bring against Him. But Jesus leant forward and began to write with His finger on the ground. **7**When however they persisted with their question, He raised His head and said to them, “Let the sinless man among you be the first to throw a stone at her.” **8**Then He leant forward again, and again began to write on the ground. **9**They listened to Him, and then, beginning with the eldest, took their departure, one by one, till all were gone. And Jesus was left behind alone—and the woman in the centre of the court. **10**Then, raising His head, Jesus said to her, “Where are they? Has no one condemned you?” **11**“No one, Sir,” she replied. “And *I* do not condemn you either,” said Jesus; “go, and from this time do not sin any more.”

Jesus the Light of the World

(1 John 1:5–10)

12Once more Jesus addressed them. "I am the Light of the world," He said; "the man who follows me shall certainly not walk in the dark, but shall have the light of Life." **13**"You are giving testimony about yourself," said the Pharisees; "your testimony is not true." **14**"Even if I am giving testimony about myself," replied Jesus, "my testimony is true; for I know where I came from and where I am going, but you know neither of these two things. **15**You judge according to appearances: I am judging no one. **16**And even if I do judge, my judgement is just; for I am not alone, but the Father who sent me is with me. **17**In your own Law, too, it is written that the testimony of two men is true. **18**I am one giving testimony about myself, and the Father who sent me gives testimony about me." **19**"Where is your Father?" they asked. "You know my Father as little as you know me." He replied; "if you knew me, you would know my Father also." **20**These sayings He uttered in the Treasury, while teaching in the Temple; yet no one arrested Him, because His time had not yet come.

21Again He said to them, "I am going away. Then you will try to find me, but you will die in your sins. Where I am going, it is impossible for you to come." **22**The Jews began to ask one another, "Is he going to kill himself, do you think, that he says, 'Where I am going, it is impossible for you to come?'" **23**"You," He continued, "are from below, I am from above: you are of this present world, I am not of this present world. **24**That is why I told you that you will die in your sins; for, unless you believe that I am He, that is what will happen." **25**"You—who are you?" they asked. "How is it that I am speaking to you at all?" replied Jesus.

26"Many things I have to speak and to judge concerning you. But He who sent me is true, and the things which I have heard from Him are those which I have come into the world to speak." **27**They did not perceive that He was speaking to them of the Father. **28**So Jesus added, "When you have lifted up the Son of Man, then you will know that I am He. Of myself I do nothing; but as the Father has taught me, so I speak. **29**And He who sent me is with me. He has not left me alone: for I do always what is pleasing to Him."

The Truth Will Set You Free

(2 John 1:4–6)

30As He thus spoke, many became believers in Him.

31Jesus therefore said to those of the Jews who had now believed in Him, "As for you, if you hold fast to my teaching, then you are truly my disciples; **32**and you shall know the Truth, and the Truth will make you free." **33**"We are descendants of Abraham," they answered, "and have never at any time been in slavery to any one. What do those words of yours mean, 'You shall become free?'"

34"In most solemn truth I tell you," replied Jesus, "that every one who commits sin is the slave of sin. **35**Now a slave does not remain permanently in his master's house, but a son does. **36**If then the Son shall make you free, you will be free indeed. **37**You are descendants of Abraham, I know; but you want to kill me, because my teaching gains no ground within you. **38**The words I speak are those I have learnt in the presence of the Father. Therefore you also should do what you have heard from your father."

39"Our father is Abraham," they said. "If you were Abraham's children," replied Jesus, "it is Abraham's deeds that you would be doing. **40**But, in fact, you are longing to kill me, a man who has spoken to

you the truth which I have heard from God. Abraham did not do that. ⁴¹You are doing the deeds of your father." "We," they replied, "are not illegitimate children. We have one Father, namely God."

⁴²"If God were your Father," said Jesus, "you would love me; for it is from God that I came and I am now here. I have not come of myself, but *He* sent me. ⁴³How is it you do not understand me when I speak? It is because you cannot bear to listen to my words. ⁴⁴The father whose sons you are is the Devil; and you desire to do what gives him pleasure. *He* was a murderer from the beginning, and does not stand firm in the truth—for there is no truth in him. Whenever he utters his lie, he utters it out of his own store; for he is a liar, and the father of lies. ⁴⁵But because I speak the truth, you do not believe me. ⁴⁶Which of *you* convicts me of sin? If I speak the truth, why do you not believe me? ⁴⁷He who is a child of God listens to God's words. You do not listen to them: and why? It is because you are not God's children."

Before Abraham Was Born, I Am

⁴⁸"Are we not right," answered the Jews, "in saying that you are a Samaritan and are possessed by a demon?" ⁴⁹"I am not possessed by a demon," replied Jesus. "On the contrary I honour my Father, and you dishonour me. ⁵⁰I, however, am not aiming at glory for myself: there is One who aims at glory for me—and who judges. ⁵¹In most solemn truth I tell you that if any one shall have obeyed my teaching he shall in no case ever see death." ⁵²"Now," exclaimed the Jews, "we know that you are possessed by a demon. Abraham died, and so did the Prophets, and yet *you* say, 'If any one shall have obeyed my teaching, he shall in no case ever taste death.' ⁵³Are you really greater than our forefather Abraham? For he died. And the prophets died. Who do you make yourself out to be?" ⁵⁴"Were I to glorify myself," answered Jesus, "I should have no real glory. There is One who glorifies me—namely my Father, who you say is your God. ⁵⁵You do not know Him, but I know Him perfectly; and were I to deny my knowledge of Him, I should resemble you, and be a liar. On the contrary I do know Him, and I obey His commands. ⁵⁶Abraham your forefather exulted in the hope of seeing my day: and he saw it, and was glad." ⁵⁷"You are not yet fifty years old," cried the Jews, "and have you seen Abraham?" ⁵⁸"In most solemn truth," answered Jesus, "I tell you that before Abraham came into existence, I am." ⁵⁹Thereupon they took up stones with which to stone Him, but He hid Himself and went away out of the Temple.

John 9

WEY [\[Online\]](#)

Jesus Heals the Man Born Blind

¹As He passed by, He saw a man who had been blind from his birth. ²So His disciples asked Him, "Rabbi, who sinned—this man or his parents—that he was born blind?" ³"Neither he nor his parents sinned," answered Jesus, "but he was born blind in order that God's mercy might be openly shown in him. ⁴We must do the works of Him who sent me while there is daylight. Night is coming on, when no one can work. ⁵When I am in the world, I am the Light of the world." ⁶After thus speaking, He spat on the ground, and then, kneading the dust and spittle into clay, He smeared the clay over the man's eyes and said to him, ⁷"Go and wash in the pool of Siloam"—the name means 'Sent.' So he went and washed his eyes, and returned able to see. ⁸His neighbours, therefore, and the other people to whom he had been a familiar object because he was a beggar, began asking, "Is not this the man who used to sit and beg?" ⁹"Yes it is," replied some of them. "No it is not," said others, "but he is like him." His

own statement was, "I am the man." ¹⁰"How then were your eyes opened?" they asked. ¹¹"He whose name is Jesus," he answered, "made clay and smeared my eyes with it, and then told me to go to Siloam and wash. So I went and washed and obtained sight." ¹²"Where is he?" they inquired, but the man did not know.

The Pharisees Investigate the Healing

¹³They brought him to the Pharisees—the man who had been blind. ¹⁴Now the day on which Jesus made the clay and opened the man's eyes was the Sabbath. ¹⁵So the Pharisees renewed their questioning as to how he had obtained his sight. "He put clay on my eyes," he replied, "and I washed, and now I can see." ¹⁶This led some of the Pharisees to say, "That man has not come from God, for he does not keep the Sabbath." "How is it possible for a bad man to do such miracles?" argued others. ¹⁷And there was a division among them. So again they asked the once blind man, "What is your account of him?—for he opened your eyes." "He is a Prophet," he replied.

¹⁸The Jews, however, did not believe the statement concerning him—that he had been blind and had obtained his sight—until they called his parents and asked them, ¹⁹"Is this your son, who you say was born blind? How is it then that he can now see?" ²⁰"We know," replied the parents, "that this is our son and that he was born blind; ²¹but how it is that he can now see or who has opened his eyes we do not know. Ask him himself; he is of full age; he himself will give his own account of it." ²²Such was their answer, because they were afraid of the Jews; for the Jews had already settled among themselves that if any one should acknowledge Jesus as the Christ, he should be excluded from the synagogue. ²³That was why his parents said, "He is of full age: ask him himself."

²⁴A second time therefore they called the man who had been blind, and said, "Give God the praise: we know that that man is a sinner." ²⁵"Whether he is a sinner or not, I do not know," he replied; "one thing I know—that I was once blind and that now I can see." ²⁶"What did he do to you?" they asked; "how did he open your eyes?" ²⁷"I have told you already," he replied, "and you did not listen to me. Why do you want to hear it again? Do you also mean to be disciples of his?" ²⁸Then they railed at him, and said, "You are that man's disciple, but we are disciples of Moses. ²⁹We know that God spoke to Moses; but as for this fellow we do not know where he comes from." ³⁰"Why, this is marvellous!" the man replied; "you do not know where he comes from, and yet he has opened my eyes! ³¹We know that God does not listen to bad people, but that if any one is a God-fearing man and obeys Him, to him He listens. ³²From the beginning of the world such a thing was never heard of as that any one should open the eyes of a man blind from his birth. ³³Had that man not come from God, he could have done nothing." ³⁴"You," they replied, "were wholly begotten and born in sin, and do *you* teach *us*?" And they put him out of the synagogue.

Spiritual Blindness

³⁵Jesus heard that they had done this. So having found him, He asked him, "Do you believe in the Son of God?" ³⁶"Who is He, Sir?" replied the man. "Tell me, so that I may believe in Him." ³⁷"You have seen Him," said Jesus; "and not only so: He is now speaking to you." ³⁸"I believe, Sir," he said. And he threw himself at His feet. ³⁹"I came into this world," said Jesus, "to judge men, that those who do not see may see, and that those who do see may become blind." ⁴⁰These words were heard by those of the Pharisees who were present, and they asked Him, "Are *we* also blind?" ⁴¹"If you were blind," answered Jesus, "you would have no sin; but as a matter of fact you boast that you see. So your sin remains!"

John 10

WEY [\[Online\]](#)

Jesus the Good Shepherd

(Psalm 23:1–6; Ezekiel 34:11–24)

1“In most solemn truth I tell you that the man who does not enter the sheepfold by the door, but climbs over some other way, is a thief and a robber. **2**But he who enters by the door is the shepherd of the sheep. **3**To him the porter opens the door, and the sheep hear his voice; and he calls his own sheep by their names and leads them out. **4**When he has brought out his own sheep—all of them—he walks at the head of them; and the sheep follow him, because they know his voice. **5**But a stranger they will by no means follow, but will run away from him, because they do not know the voice of strangers.” **6**Jesus spoke to them in this figurative language, but they did not understand what He meant.

7Again therefore Jesus said to them, “In most solemn truth I tell you that I am the Door of the sheep. **8**All who have come before me are thieves and robbers; but the sheep would not listen to them. **9**I am the Door. If any one enters by me, he will find safety, and will go in and out and find pasture. **10**The thief comes only to steal and kill and destroy: I have come that they may have Life, and may have it in abundance.

11“I am the Good Shepherd. A good shepherd lays down his very life for the sheep. **12**The hired servant—one who is not a shepherd and does not own the sheep—no sooner sees the wolf coming than he leaves the sheep and runs away; and the wolf worries and scatters them. **13**For he is only a hired servant and cares nothing for the sheep. **14**“I am the Good Shepherd. And I know my sheep and my sheep know me, **15**just as the Father knows me and I know the Father; and I am laying down my life for the sheep. **16**I have also other sheep—which do not belong to this fold. Those also I must bring, and they will listen to my voice; and they shall become one flock under one Shepherd. **17**For this reason my Father loves me, because I am laying down my life in order to receive it back again. **18**No one is taking it away from me, but I myself am laying it down. I am authorized to lay it down, and I am authorized to receive it back again. This is the command I received from my Father.”

19Again there arose a division among the Jews because of these words. **20**Many of them said, “He is possessed by a demon and is mad. Why do you listen to him?” **21**Others argued, “That is not the language of a demoniac: and can a demon open blind men’s eyes?”

Jesus at the Feast of Dedication

22The Dedication Festival came on in Jerusalem. It was winter, **23**and Jesus was walking in the Temple in Solomon’s Portico, **24**when the Jews gathered round Him and kept asking Him, “How long do you mean to keep us in suspense? If you are the Christ, tell us so plainly.” **25**“I have told you,” answered Jesus, “and you do not believe. The deeds that I do in my Father’s name—they give testimony about me. **26**But you do not believe, because you are not my sheep. **27**My sheep listen to my voice, and I know them, and they follow me. **28**I give them the Life of the Ages, and they shall never, never perish, nor shall any one wrest them from my hand. **29**What my Father has given me is more precious than all besides; and no one is able to wrest anything from my Father’s hand. **30**I and the Father are one.”

31 Again the Jews brought stones with which to stone Him. **32** Jesus remonstrated with them. "Many good deeds," He said, "have I shown you as coming from the Father; for which of them are you going to stone me?" **33** "For no good deed," the Jews replied, "are we going to stone you, but for blasphemy, and because you, who are only a man, are making yourself out to be God." **34** "Does it not stand written in your Law," replied Jesus, "I said, you are gods?" **35** If those to whom God's word was addressed are called gods (and the Scripture cannot be annulled) **36** how is it that you say to one whom the Father consecrated and sent into the world, 'You are blaspheming,' because I said, 'I am God's Son'? **37** If the deeds I do are not my Father's deeds, do not believe me. **38** But if they are, then even if you do not believe me, at least believe the deeds, that you may know and see clearly that the Father is in me, and that I am in the Father." **39** This made them once more try to arrest Him, but He withdrew out of their power.

John's Testimony Confirmed

40 Then He went away again to the other side of the Jordan, to the place where John had been baptizing at first; and there He stayed. **41** Large numbers of people also came to Him. Their report was, "John did not work any miracle, but all that John said about this Teacher was true." **42** And many became believers in Him there.

John 11

WEY [\[Online\]](#)

The Death of Lazarus

1 Now a certain man, named Lazarus, of Bethany, was lying ill—Bethany being the village of Mary and her sister Martha. **2** **3** So the sisters sent to Him to say, "Master, he whom you hold dear is ill." **4** Jesus received the message and said, "This illness is not to end in death, but is to promote the glory of God, in order that the Son of God may be glorified by it." **5** Now Jesus loved Martha, and her sister, and Lazarus. **6** When, however, He heard that Lazarus was ill, He still remained two days in that same place. **7** Then, after that, He said to the disciples, "Let us return to Judaea." **8** "Rabbi," exclaimed the disciples, "the Jews have just been trying to stone you, and do you think of going back there again?" **9** "Are there not twelve hours in the day?" replied Jesus. "If any one walks in the daytime, he does not stumble—because he sees the light of this world. **10** But if a man walks by night, he does stumble, because the light is not in him." **11** He said this, and afterwards He added, "Our friend Lazarus is sleeping, but I will go and wake him." **12** "Master," said the disciples, "if he is asleep he will recover." **13** Now Jesus had spoken of his death, but they thought He referred to the rest taken in ordinary sleep. **14** So then He told them plainly, **15** "Lazarus is dead; and for your sakes I am glad I was not there, in order that you may believe. But let us go to him." **16** "Let us go also," Thomas, the Twin, said to his fellow disciples, "that we may die with him."

Jesus Comforts Martha and Mary

17 On His arrival Jesus found that Lazarus had already been three days in the tomb. **18** Bethany was near Jerusalem, the distance being a little less than two miles; **19** and a considerable number of the Jews were with Martha and Mary, having come to express sympathy with them on the death of their brother. **20** Martha, however, as soon as she heard the tidings, "Jesus is coming," went to meet Him; but Mary remained sitting in the house. **21** So Martha came and spoke to Jesus. "Master, if you had

been here," she said, "my brother would not have died. ²²And even now I know that whatever you ask God for, God will give you." ²³"Your brother shall rise again," replied Jesus. ²⁴"I know," said Martha, "that he will rise again at the resurrection, on the last day." ²⁵"I am the Resurrection and the Life," said Jesus; "he who believes in me, even if he has died, he shall live; ²⁶and every one who is living and is a believer in me shall never, never die. Do you believe this?" ²⁷"Yes, Master," she replied; "I thoroughly believe that you are the Christ, the Son of God, who was to come into the world."

²⁸After saying this, she went and called her sister Mary privately, telling her, "The Rabbi is here and is asking for you." ²⁹So she, on hearing that, rose up quickly to go to Him.

³⁰Now Jesus was not yet come into the village, but was still at the place where Martha had met Him. ³¹So the Jews who were with Mary in the house sympathizing with her, when they saw that she had risen hastily and had gone out, followed her, supposing that she was going to the tomb to weep aloud there. ³²Mary then, when she came to Jesus and saw Him, fell at His feet and exclaimed, "Master, if you had been here, my brother would not have died." ³³Seeing her weeping aloud, and the Jews in like manner weeping who had come with her, Jesus, curbing the strong emotion of His spirit,

³⁴though deeply troubled, asked them, "Where have you laid him?" "Master, come and see," was their reply. ³⁵Jesus wept. ³⁶"See how dear he held him," said the Jews. ³⁷But others of them asked, "Was this man who opened the blind man's eyes unable to prevent this man from dying?"

Jesus Raises Lazarus

(Acts 9:36–43)

³⁸Jesus, however, again restraining His strong feeling, came to the tomb. It was a cave, and a stone had been laid against the mouth of it.

³⁹"Take away the stone," said Jesus. Martha, the sister of the dead man, exclaimed, "Master, by this time there is a foul smell; for it is three days since he died." ⁴⁰"Did I not promise you," replied Jesus, "that if you believe, you shall see the glory of God?" ⁴¹So they removed the stone. Then Jesus lifted up His eyes and said, "Father, I thank Thee that Thou hast heard me. ⁴²I know that Thou always hearest me; but for the sake of the crowd standing round I have said this—that they may believe that Thou didst send me." ⁴³After speaking thus, He called out in a loud voice, "Lazarus, come out." ⁴⁴The dead man came out, his hands and feet wrapped in cloths, and his face wrapped round with a towel. "Untie him," said Jesus, "and let him go free."

The Plot to Kill Jesus

(Matthew 26:1–5; Mark 14:1–2; Luke 22:1–2)

⁴⁵Thereupon a considerable number of the Jews—namely those who had come to Mary and had witnessed His deeds—became believers in Him; ⁴⁶though some of them went off to the Pharisees and told them what He had done.

⁴⁷Therefore the High Priests and the Pharisees held a meeting of the Sanhedrin. "What steps are we taking?" they asked one another; "for this man is performing a great number of miracles. ⁴⁸If we leave him alone in this way, everybody will believe in him, and the Romans will come and blot out both our city and our nation." ⁴⁹But one of them, named Caiaphas, being High Priest that year, said, "You know nothing about it. ⁵⁰You do not reflect that it is to your interest that one man should die for the people rather than the whole nation perish." ⁵¹It was not as a mere man that he thus spoke. But being High Priest that year he was inspired to declare that Jesus was to die for the nation, ⁵²and not for the nation

only, but in order to unite into one body all the far-scattered children of God. ⁵³So from that day forward they planned and schemed in order to put Him to death.

⁵⁴Therefore Jesus no longer went about openly among the Jews, but He left that neighbourhood and went into the district near the Desert, to a town called Ephraim, and remained there with the disciples.

⁵⁵The Jewish Passover was coming near, and many from that district went up to Jerusalem before the Passover, to purify themselves. ⁵⁶They therefore looked out for Jesus, and asked one another as they stood in the Temple, "What do you think?—will he come to the Festival at all?" ⁵⁷Now the High Priests and the Pharisees had issued orders that if any one knew where He was, he should give information, so that they might arrest Him.

John 12

WEY [\[Online\]](#)

Mary Anoints Jesus

(Matthew 26:6–13; Mark 14:3–9; Luke 7:36–50)

¹Jesus, however, six days before the Passover, came to Bethany, where Lazarus was whom He had raised from the dead. ²So they gave a dinner there in honour of Jesus, at which Martha waited at table, but Lazarus was one of the guests who were with Him. ³Availing herself of the opportunity, Mary took a pound weight of pure spikenard, very costly, and poured it over His feet, and wiped His feet with her hair, so that the house was filled with the fragrance of the perfume. ⁴Then said Judas (the Iscariot, one of the Twelve—the one who afterwards betrayed Jesus) ⁵"Why was not that perfume sold for 300 shillings and the money given to the poor?" ⁶The reason he said this was not that he cared for the poor, but that he was a thief, and that being in charge of the money-box, he used to steal what was put into it. ⁷But Jesus interposed. "Do not blame her," He said, "allow her to have kept it for the time of my preparation for burial. ⁸For the poor you always have with you, but you have not me always."

The Plot to Kill Lazarus

⁹Now it became widely known among the Jews that Jesus was there; but they came not only on His account, but also in order to see Lazarus whom He had brought back to life. ¹⁰The High Priests, however, consulted together to put Lazarus also to death, ¹¹for because of him many of the Jews left them and became believers in Jesus.

The Triumphal Entry

(Zechariah 9:9–13; Matthew 21:1–11; Mark 11:1–11; Luke 19:28–40)

¹²The next day a great crowd of those who had come to the Festival, hearing that Jesus was coming to Jerusalem, ¹³took branches of the palm trees and went out to meet Him, shouting as they went, "God save him! Blessings on him who comes in the name of the Lord—even on the King of Israel!" ¹⁴And Jesus, having procured a young ass, sat upon it, just as the Scripture says, ¹⁵"Fear not, Daughter of Zion! See, thy King is coming riding on an ass's colt." ¹⁶The meaning of this His disciples did not understand at the time; but after Jesus was glorified they recollected that this was written about Him, and that they had done this to Him. ¹⁷The large number of people, however, who had been present when He called Lazarus out of the tomb and brought him back to life, related what they had witnessed.

18This was also why the crowd came to meet Him, because they had heard of His having performed that miracle. **19**The result was that the Pharisees said among themselves, "Observe how idle all your efforts are! The world is gone after him!"

Jesus Predicts His Death

20Now some of those who used to come up to worship at the Festival were Greeks. **21**They came to Philip, of Bethsaida in Galilee, with the request, "Sir, we wish to see Jesus." **22**Philip came and told Andrew: Andrew and Philip told Jesus. **23**His answer was, "The time has come for the Son of Man to be glorified. **24**In most solemn truth I tell you that unless the grain of wheat falls into the ground and dies, it remains what it was—a single grain; but that if it dies, it yields a rich harvest. **25**He who holds his life dear, is destroying it; and he who makes his life of no account in this world shall keep it to the Life of the Ages. **26**If a man wishes to be my servant, let him follow me; and where I am, there too shall my servant be. If a man wishes to be my servant, the Father will honour him.

27Now is my soul full of trouble; and what shall I say? Father, save me from this hour. But for this purpose I have come to this hour. **28**Father, glorify Thy name." Thereupon there came a voice from the sky, "I have glorified it and will also glorify it again." **29**The crowd that stood by and heard it, said that there had been thunder. Others said, "An angel spoke to him." **30**"It is not for my sake," said Jesus, "that that voice came, but for your sakes. **31**Now is a judgement of this world: now will the Prince of this world be driven out. **32**And I—if I am lifted up from the earth—will draw all men to me." **33**He said this to indicate the kind of death He would die. **34**The crowd answered Him, "We have heard out of the Law that the Christ remains for ever. In what sense do you say that the Son of Man must be lifted up? Who is that Son of Man?" **35**"Yet a little while," He replied, "the light is among you. Be faithful to the light that you have, for fear darkness should overtake you; for a man who walks in the dark does not know where he is going. **36**In the degree that you have light, believe in the Light, so that you may become sons of Light." Jesus said this, and went away and hid Himself from them.

Belief and Unbelief

37But though He had performed such great miracles in their presence, they did not believe in Him—**38**in order that the words of Isaiah the Prophet might be fulfilled, "Lord, who has believed our preaching? And the arm of the Lord—to whom has it been unveiled?" **39**For this reason they were unable to believe—because Isaiah said again, **40**"He has blinded their eyes and made their minds callous, lest they should see with their eyes and perceive with their minds, and should turn, and I should heal them." **41**Isaiah uttered these words because he saw His glory; and he spoke of Him.

42Nevertheless even from among the Rulers many believed in Him. But because of the Pharisees they did not avow their belief, for fear they should be shut out from the synagogue. **43**For they loved the glory that comes from men rather than the glory that comes from God.

44But Jesus cried aloud, "He who believes in me, believes not so much in me, as in Him who sent me; **45**and he who sees me sees Him who sent me. **46**I have come like light into the world, in order that no one who believes in me may remain in the dark. **47**And if any one hears my teachings and regards them not, I do not judge him; for I did not come to judge the world, but to save the world. **48**He who sets me at naught and does not receive my teachings is not left without a judge: the Message which I have spoken will judge him on the last day. **49**Because I have not spoken on my own authority; but the Father who sent me, Himself gave me a command what to say and in what words to speak. **50**And

I know that His command is the Life of the Ages. What therefore I speak, I speak just as the Father has bidden me.”

John 13

WEY [Online]

Jesus Washes His Disciples' Feet

¹Now just before the Feast of the Passover this incident took place. Jesus knew that the time had come for Him to leave this world and go to the Father; and having loved His own who were in the world, He loved them to the end. ²While supper was proceeding, the Devil having by this time suggested to Judas Iscariot, the son of Simon, the thought of betraying Him, Jesus, ³although He knew that the Father had put everything into His hands, and that He had come forth from God and was now going to God, ⁴rose from the table, threw off His upper garments, and took a towel and tied it round Him.

⁵Then He poured water into a basin, and proceeded to wash the feet of the disciples and to wipe them with the towel which He had put round Him. ⁶When He came to Simon Peter, Peter objected. “Master,” he said, “are *you* going to wash my feet?” ⁷“What I am doing,” answered Jesus, “for the present you do not know, but afterwards you shall know.” ⁸“Never, while the world lasts,” said Peter, “shall you wash my feet.” “If I do not wash you,” replied Jesus, “you have no share with me.” ⁹“Master,” said Peter, “wash not only my feet, but also my hands and my head.” ¹⁰“Any one who has lately bathed,” said Jesus, “does not need to wash more than his feet, but is clean all over. And you my disciples are clean, and yet this is not true of all of you.” ¹¹For He knew who was betraying Him, and that was why He said, “You are not all of you clean.”

¹²So after He had washed their feet, put on His garments again, and returned to the table, He said to them, “Do you understand what I have done to you? ¹³You call me ‘The Rabbi’ and ‘The Master,’ and rightly so, for such I am. ¹⁴If I then, your Master and Rabbi, have washed your feet, it is also your duty to wash one another’s feet. ¹⁵For I have set you an example in order that you may do what I have done to you. ¹⁶In most solemn truth I tell you that a servant is not superior to his master, nor is a messenger superior to him who sent him. ¹⁷If you know all this, blessed are you if you act accordingly.

Jesus Predicts His Betrayal

(Psalm 41:1–13)

¹⁸I am not speaking of all of you. I know whom I have chosen, but things are as they are in order that the Scripture may be fulfilled, which says, ‘He who eats my bread has lifted up his heel against me.’ ¹⁹From this time forward I tell you things before they happen, in order that when they do happen you may believe that I am He. ²⁰In most solemn truth I tell you that he who receives whoever I send receives me, and that he who receives me receives Him who sent me.”

²¹After speaking thus Jesus was troubled in spirit and said with deep earnestness, “In most solemn truth I tell you that one of you will betray me.” ²²The disciples began looking at one another, at a loss to know to which of them He was referring. ²³There was at table one of His disciples—the one Jesus loved—reclining with his head on Jesus’s bosom. ²⁴Making a sign therefore to him, Simon Peter said, “Tell us to whom he is referring.” ²⁵So he, having his head on Jesus’s bosom, leaned back and asked, “Master, who is it?” ²⁶“It is the one,” answered Jesus, “for whom I shall dip this piece of bread and to

whom I shall give it." Accordingly He dipped the piece of bread, and took it and gave it to Judas, the son of the Iscariot Simon. ²⁷Then, after Judas had received the piece of bread, Satan entered into him. "Lose no time about it," said Jesus to him. ²⁸But why He said this no one else at the table understood. ²⁹Some, however, supposed that because Judas had the money-box Jesus meant, "Buy what we require for the Festival," or that he should give something to the poor. ³⁰So Judas took the piece of bread and immediately went out. And it was night.

Love One Another

(Romans 12:9–13; 1 John 3:11–24)

³¹So when he was gone out, Jesus said, "Now is the Son of Man glorified, and God is glorified in Him. ³²Moreover God will glorify Him in Himself, and will glorify Him without delay. ³³Dear children, I am still with you a little longer. You will seek me, but, as I said to the Jews, 'Where I am going you cannot come,' so for the present I say to you. ³⁴A new commandment I give you, to love one another; that as I have loved you, you also may love one another. ³⁵It is by this that every one will know that you are my disciples—if you love one another."

Jesus Predicts Peter's Denial

(Matthew 26:31–35; Mark 14:27–31; Luke 22:31–38)

³⁶"Master," inquired Simon Peter, "where are you going?" "Where I am going," replied Jesus, "you cannot be my follower now, but you shall be later." ³⁷"Master," asked Peter again, "why cannot I follow you now? I will lay down my life on your behalf. ³⁸"You say you will lay down your life on my behalf!" said Jesus; "in most solemn truth I tell you that the cock will not crow before you have three times disowned me."

John 14

WEY [\[Online\]](#)

In My Father's House Are Many Rooms

¹"Let not your hearts be troubled. Trust in God: trust in me also. ²In my Father's house there are many resting-places. Were it otherwise, I would have told you; for I am going to make ready a place for you. ³And if I go and make ready a place for you, I will return and take you to be with me, that where I am you also may be. ⁴And where I am going, you all know the way."

The Way, the Truth, and the Life

⁵"Master," said Thomas, "we do not know where you are going. In what sense do we know the way?" ⁶"I am the Way," replied Jesus, "and the Truth and the Life. No one comes to the Father except through me.

⁷If you—all of you—knew me, you would fully know my Father also. From this time forward you know Him and have seen Him."

⁸"Master," said Philip, "cause us to see the Father: that is all we need." ⁹"Have I been so long among you," Jesus answered, "and yet you, Philip, do not know me? He who has seen me has seen the Father.

How can *you* ask me, 'Cause us to see the Father'? **10**Do you not believe that I am in the Father and that the Father is in me? The things that I tell you all I do not speak on my own authority: but the Father dwelling within me carries on His own work. **11**Believe me, all of you, that I am in the Father and that the Father is in me; or at any rate, believe me because of what I do. **12**In most solemn truth I tell you that he who trusts in me—the things which I do he shall do also; and greater things than these he shall do, because I am going to the Father. **13**And whatever any of you ask in my name, I will do, in order that the Father may be glorified in the Son. **14**If you make any request of me in my name, I will do it.

Jesus Promises the Holy Spirit

(John 16:5–16)

15"If you love me, you will obey my commandments.

16And I will ask the Father, and He will give you another Advocate to be for ever with you—the Spirit of truth. **17**That Spirit the world cannot receive, because it does not see Him or know Him. You know Him, because He remains by your side and is in you.

18I will not leave you bereaved: I am coming to you. **19**Yet a little while and the world will see me no more, but you will see me: because I live, you also shall live. **20**At that time you will know that I am in my Father, and that you are in me, and that I am in you. **21**He who has my commandments and obeys them—he it is who loves me. And he who loves me will be loved by my Father, and I will love him and will clearly reveal myself to him." **22**Judas (not the Iscariot) **23**"If any one loves me," replied Jesus, "he will obey my teaching; and my Father will love him, and we will come to him and make our home with him. **24**He who has no love for me does not obey my teaching; and yet the teaching to which you are listening is not mine, but is the teaching of the Father who sent me.

25"All this I have spoken to you while still with you. **26**But the Advocate, the Holy Spirit whom the Father will send at my request, will teach you everything, and will bring to your memories all that I have said to you.

Peace I Leave with You

27Peace I leave with you: my own peace I give to you. It is not as the world gives its greetings that I give you peace. Let not your hearts be troubled or dismayed. **28**"You heard me say to you, 'I am going away, and yet I am coming to you.' If you loved me, you would have rejoiced because I am going to the Father; for the Father is greater than I am. **29**I have now told you before it comes to pass, that when it has come to pass you may believe. **30**In future I shall not talk much with you, for the Prince of this world is coming. And yet in me he has nothing; **31**but it is in order that the world may know that I love the Father, and that it is in obedience to the command which the Father gave me that I thus act. Rise, let us be going."

John 15

WEY [\[Online\]](#)

Jesus the True Vine

(Isaiah 27:1–13)

1“I am the Vine—the True Vine, and my Father is the vine-dresser. **2**Every branch in me—if it bears no fruit, He takes away; and every branch that bears fruit He prunes, that it may bear more fruit. **3**Already you are cleansed—through the teaching which I have given you. **4**Continue in me, and let me continue in you. Just as the branch cannot bear fruit of itself—that is, if it does not continue in the vine—so neither can you if you do not continue in me. **5**I am the Vine, you are the branches. He who continues in me and in whom I continue bears abundant fruit, for apart from me you can do nothing. **6**If any one does not continue in me, he is like the unfruitful branch which is at once thrown away and then withers up. Such branches they gather up and throw into the fire and they are burned. **7**“If you continue in me and my sayings continue in you, ask what you will and it shall be done for you. **8**By this is God glorified—by your bearing abundant fruit and thus being true disciples of mine.

No Greater Love

9As the Father has loved me, I have also loved you: continue in my love. **10**If you obey my commands, you will continue in my love, as I have obeyed my Father’s commands and continue in His love. **11**“These things I have spoken to you in order that I may have joy in you, and that your joy may become perfect.

12This is my commandment to you, to love one another as I have loved you.

13No one has greater love than this—a man laying down his life for his friends. **14**You are my friends, if you do what I command you. **15**No longer do I call you servants, because a servant does not know what his master is doing; but I have called you friends, because all that I have heard from the Father I have made known to you. **16**It is not you who chose me, but it is I who chose you and appointed you that you might go and be fruitful and that your fruit might remain; so that whatever petition you present to the Father in my name He may give you. **17**“Thus I command you to love one another.

The Hatred of the World

18If the world hates you, remember that it has first had me as the fixed object of its hatred. **19**If you belonged to the world, the world would love its own property. But because you do not belong to the world, and I have chosen you out of the world—for that reason the world hates you. **20**Bear in mind what I said to you, ‘A servant is not superior to his master.’ If they have persecuted me, they will also persecute you: if they have obeyed my teaching, they will obey yours also. **21**But they will inflict all this suffering upon you on account of your bearing my name—because they do not know Him who sent me. **22**“If I had not come and spoken to them, they would have had no sin; but as the case stands they are without excuse for their sin. **23**He who hates me hates my Father also. **24**If I had not done among them, as I have, such miracles as no one else ever did, they would have had no sin; but they have in fact seen and also hated both me and my Father. **25**But this has been so, in order that the saying may be fulfilled which stands written in their Law, ‘They have hated me without any reason.’

26“When the Advocate is come whom I will send to you from the Father’s presence—the Spirit of Truth who comes forth from the Father’s presence—He will be a witness concerning me. **27**And you also are witnesses, because you have been with me from the first.

John 16

Persecution Foretold

(Acts 23:12–22)

¹“These things I have spoken to you in order to clear stumbling-blocks out of your path. ²You will be excluded from the synagogues; nay more, the time is coming when any one who has murdered one of you will suppose he is offering service to God. ³And they will do these things because they have failed to recognize the Father and to discover who I am. ⁴But I have spoken these things to you in order that when the time for their accomplishment comes you may remember them, and may recollect that I told you. I did not, however, tell you all this at first, because I was still with you.

The Promise of the Holy Spirit

(John 14:15–26)

⁵But now I am returning to Him who sent me; and not one of you asks me where I am going. ⁶But grief has filled your hearts because I have said all this to you. ⁷“Yet it is the truth that I am telling you—it is to your advantage that I go away. For unless I go away, the Advocate will not come to you; but if I go, I will send Him to you. ⁸And He, when He comes, will convict the world in respect of sin, of righteousness, and of judgement;— ⁹of sin, because they do not believe in me; ¹⁰of righteousness, because I am going to the Father, and you will no longer see me; ¹¹of judgement, because the Prince of this world is under sentence.

¹²“I have much more to say to you, but you are unable at present to bear the burden of it. ¹³But when He has come—the Spirit of Truth—He will guide you into all the truth. For He will not speak as Himself originating what He says, but all that He hears He will speak, and He will make known the future to you. ¹⁴He will glorify me, because He will take of what is mine and will make it known to you. ¹⁵Everything that the Father has is mine; that is why I said that the Spirit of Truth takes of what is mine and will make it known to you.

¹⁶“A little while and you see me no more, and again a little while and you shall see me.”

Grief Will Turn to Joy

¹⁷Some of His disciples therefore said to one another, “What does this mean which He is telling us, ‘A little while and you do not see me, and again a little while and you shall see me,’ and ‘Because I am going to the Father?’” ¹⁸So they asked one another repeatedly, “What can that ‘little while’ mean which He speaks of? We do not understand His words.” ¹⁹Jesus perceived that they wanted to ask Him, and He said, “Is this what you are questioning one another about—my saying, ‘A little while and you do not see me, and again a little while and you shall see me’? ²⁰In most solemn truth I tell you that you will weep aloud and lament, but the world will be glad. You will mourn, but your grief will be turned into gladness. ²¹A woman, when she is in labour, has sorrow, because her time has come. But when she has given birth to the babe, she no longer remembers the pain, because of her joy at a child being born into the world. ²²So you also now have sorrow; but I shall see you again, and your hearts will be glad, and your gladness no one will take away from you.

Ask in My Name

(Matthew 18:19–20)

²³You will put no questions to me then. “In most solemn truth I tell you that whatever you ask the Father for in my name He will give you. ²⁴As yet you have not asked for anything in my name: ask, and you shall receive, that your hearts may be filled with gladness.

25“All this I have spoken to you in veiled language. The time is coming when I shall no longer speak to you in veiled language, but will tell you about the Father in plain words. **26**At that time you will make your requests in my name; and I do not promise to ask the Father on your behalf, **27**for the Father Himself holds you dear, because you have held me dear and have believed that I came from the Father’s presence. **28**I came from the Father and have come into the world. Again I am leaving the world and am going to the Father.”

29“Ah, now you are using plain language,” said His disciples, “and are uttering no figure of speech! **30**Now we know that you have all knowledge, and do not need to be pressed with questions. Through this we believe that you came from God.” **31**“Do you at last believe?” replied Jesus.

32“Remember that the time is coming, nay, has already come, for you all to be dispersed each to his own home and to leave me alone. And yet I am not alone, for the Father is with me. **33**“I have spoken all this to you in order that in me you may have peace. In the world you have affliction. But keep up your courage: *I* have won the victory over the world.”

John 17

WEY [\[Online\]](#)

Prayer for the Son

1When Jesus had thus spoken, He raised his eyes towards Heaven and said, “Father, the hour has come. Glorify Thy Son that the Son may glorify Thee; **2**even as Thou hast given Him authority over all mankind, so that on all whom Thou hast given Him He may bestow the Life of the Ages. **3**And in this consists the Life of the Ages—in knowing Thee the only true God and Jesus Christ whom Thou hast sent. **4**I have glorified Thee on earth, having done perfectly the work which by Thine appointment has been mine to do. **5**And now, Father, do Thou glorify me in Thine own presence, with the glory that I had in Thy presence before the world existed.

Prayer for the Disciples

6“I have revealed Thy perfections to the men whom Thou gavest me out of the world. Thine they were, and Thou gavest them to me, and they have obeyed Thy message. **7**Now they know that whatever Thou hast given me is from Thee. **8**For the truths which Thou didst teach me I have taught them. And they have received them, and have known for certain that I came out from Thy presence, and have believed that Thou didst send me. **9**“I am making request for them: for the world I do not make any request, but for those whom Thou hast given me. Because they are Thine, **10**and everything that is mine is Thine, and everything that is Thine is mine; and I am crowned with glory in them. **11**I am now no longer in the world, but they are in the world and I am coming to Thee. “Holy Father, keep them true to Thy name—the name which Thou hast given me to bear—that they may be one, even as we are. **12**While I was with them, I kept them true to Thy name—the name Thou hast given me to bear—and I kept watch over them, and not one of them is lost but only he who is doomed to destruction—that the Scripture may be fulfilled.

13“But now I am coming to Thee, and I speak these words while I am in the world, in order that they may have my gladness within them filling their hearts. **14**I have given them Thy Message, and the world has hated them, because they do not belong to the world, just as I do not belong to the world. **15**I do not ask that Thou wilt remove them out of the world, but that Thou wilt protect them from the

Evil one. ¹⁶They do not belong to the world, just as I do not belong to the world. ¹⁷Make them holy in the truth: Thy Message is truth. ¹⁸Just as Thou didst send me into the world, I also have sent them; ¹⁹and on their behalf I consecrate myself, in order that they may become perfectly consecrated in truth.

Prayer for All Believers

²⁰“Nor is it for them alone that I make request. It is also for those who trust in me through their teaching; ²¹that they may all be one, even as Thou art in me, O Father, and I am in Thee; that they also may be in us; that the world may believe that Thou didst send me.

²²And the glory which Thou hast given me I have given them, that they may be one, just as we are one: ²³I in them and Thou in me; that they may stand perfected in one; that the world may come to understand that Thou didst send me and hast loved them with the same love as that with which Thou hast loved me. ²⁴“Father, those whom Thou hast given me—I desire that where I am they also may be with me, that they may see the glory—my glory—my gift from Thee, which Thou hast given me because Thou didst love me before the creation of the world.

²⁵And, righteous Father, though the world has failed to recognize Thee, I have known Thee, and these have perceived that Thou didst send me. ²⁶And I have made known Thy name to them and will make it known, that the love with which Thou hast loved me may be in them, and that I may be in them.”

John 18

WEY [\[Online\]](#)

The Betrayal of Jesus

(Matthew 26:47–56; Mark 14:43–52; Luke 22:47–53)

¹After offering this prayer Jesus went out with His disciples to a place on the further side of the Ravine of the Cedars, where there was a garden which He entered—Himself and His disciples. ²Now Judas also, who at that very time was betraying Him, knew the place, for Jesus had often resorted there with His disciples. ³So Judas, followed by the battalion and by a detachment of the Temple police sent by the High Priests and Pharisees, came there with torches and lamps and weapons. ⁴Jesus therefore, knowing all that was about to befall Him, went out to meet them. “Who are you looking for?” He asked them. ⁵“For Jesus the Nazarene,” was the answer. “I am he,” He replied. (Now Judas who was betraying Him was also standing with them.) ⁶As soon then as He said to them, “I am he,” they went backwards and fell to the ground. ⁷Again therefore He asked them, “Who are you looking for?” “For Jesus the Nazarene,” they said. ⁸“I have told you,” replied Jesus, “that I am he. If therefore you are looking for me, let these my disciples go their way.” ⁹He made this request in order that the words He had spoken might be fulfilled, “As for those whom Thou hast given me, I have not lost one.” ¹⁰Simon Peter, however, having a sword, drew it, and, aiming at the High Priest’s servant, cut off his right ear. The servant’s name was Malchus. ¹¹Jesus therefore said to Peter, “Put back your sword. Shall I refuse to drink the cup of sorrow which the Father has given me to drink?”

¹²So the battalion and their tribune and the Jewish police closed in, and took Jesus and bound Him. ¹³They then brought Him to Annas first; for Annas was the father-in-law of Caiaphas who was High Priest that year. ¹⁴

Peter's First Denial

(Matthew 26:69–70; Mark 14:66–68; Luke 22:54–57)

15 Meanwhile Simon Peter was following Jesus, and so also was another disciple. The latter was known to the High Priest, and went in with Jesus into the court of the High Priest's palace. **16** But Peter remained standing outside the door, till the disciple who was acquainted with the High Priest came out and induced the portress to let Peter in. **17** This led the girl, the portress, to ask Peter, "Are you also one of this man's disciples?" "No, I am not," he replied. **18** Now because it was cold the servants and the police had lighted a charcoal fire, and were standing and warming themselves; and Peter too remained with them, standing and warming himself.

Jesus before the High Priest

(Matthew 26:57–68; Mark 14:53–65; Luke 22:66–71)

19 So the High Priest questioned Jesus about His disciples and His teaching. **20** "As for me," replied Jesus, "I have spoken openly to the world. I have continually taught in some synagogue or in the Temple where all the Jews are wont to assemble, and I have said nothing in secret. **21** Why do you question me? Question those who heard what it was I said to them: these witnesses here know what I said." **22** Upon His saying this, one of the officers standing by struck Him with his open hand, asking Him as he did so, "Is that the way you answer the High Priest?" **23** "If I have spoken wrongly," replied Jesus, "bear witness to it as wrong; but if rightly, why that blow?" **24** So Annas sent Him bound to Caiaphas the High Priest.

Peter's Second and Third Denials

(Matthew 26:71–75; Mark 14:69–72; Luke 22:58–62)

25 But Simon Peter remained standing and warming himself, and this led to their asking him, "Are you also one of his disciples?" He denied it, and said, "No, I am not." **26** One of the High Priest's servants, a relative of the man whose ear Peter had cut off, said, "Did I not see you in the garden with him?" **27** Once more Peter denied it, and immediately a cock crowed.

Jesus before Pilate

(Matthew 27:11–14; Luke 23:1–5)

28 So they brought Jesus from Caiaphas's house to the Praetorium. It was the early morning, and they would not enter the Praetorium themselves for fear of defilement, and in order that they might be able to eat the Passover. **29** Accordingly Pilate came out to them and inquired, "What accusation have you to bring against this man?" **30** "If the man were not a criminal," they replied, "we would not have handed him over to you." **31** "Take him yourselves," said Pilate, "and judge him by your Law." "We have no power," replied the Jews, "to put any man to death." **32** They said this that the words might be fulfilled in which Jesus predicted the kind of death He was to die.

33 Re-entering the Praetorium, therefore, Pilate called Jesus and asked Him, "Are *you* the King of the Jews?" **34** "Do you say this of yourself, or have others told it you about me?" replied Jesus. **35** "Am I a Jew?" exclaimed Pilate; "it is your own nation and the High Priests who have handed you over to me. What have you done?" **36** "My kingdom," replied Jesus, "does not belong to this world. If my kingdom did belong to this world, my subjects would have resolutely fought to save me from being delivered up to the Jews. But, as a matter of fact, my kingdom has not this origin." **37** "So then *you* are a king!" rejoined Pilate. "Yes," said Jesus, "you say truly that I am a king. For this purpose I was born, and for

this purpose I have come into the world—to give testimony for the truth. Every one who is a friend of the truth listens to my voice.” ³⁸“What is truth?” said Pilate. But no sooner had he spoken the words than he went out again to the Jews and told them, “I find no crime in him. ³⁹But you have a custom that I should release one prisoner to you at the Passover. So shall I release to you the King of the Jews?” ⁴⁰With a roar of voices they again cried out, saying, “Not this man, but Barabbas!” Now Barabbas was a robber.

John 19

WEY [Online]

The Soldiers Mock Jesus

(Isaiah 50:4–11; Matthew 27:27–31; Mark 15:16–20; Luke 22:63–65)

¹Then Pilate took Jesus and scourged Him. ²And the soldiers, twisting twigs of thorn into a wreath, put it on His head, and threw round Him a crimson cloak. ³Then they began to march up to Him, saying in a mocking voice, “Hail King of the Jews!” And they struck Him with the palms of their hands. ⁴Once more Pilate came out and said to the Jews, “See, I am bringing him out to you to let you clearly understand that I find no crime in him.” ⁵So Jesus came out, wearing the wreath of thorns and the crimson cloak. And Pilate said to them, “See, there is the man.” ⁶As soon then as the High Priests and the officers saw Him, they shouted “To the cross! To the cross!” “Take him yourselves and crucify him,” said Pilate; “for I, at any rate, find no crime in him.” ⁷“We,” replied the Jews, “have a Law, and in accordance with that Law he ought to die, for having claimed to be the Son of God.”

⁸More alarmed than ever, Pilate no sooner heard these words than he re-entered the Praetorium and began to question Jesus. ⁹“What is your origin?” he asked. But Jesus gave him no answer. ¹⁰“Do you refuse to speak even to me?” asked Pilate; “do you not know that I have it in my power either to release you or to crucify you?” ¹¹“You would have had no power whatever over me,” replied Jesus, “had it not been granted you from above. On that account he who has delivered me up to you is more guilty than you are.” ¹²Upon receiving this answer, Pilate was for releasing Him. But the Jews kept shouting, “If you release this man, you are no friend of Caesar’s. Every one who sets himself up as king declares himself a rebel against Caesar.”

¹³On hearing this, Pilate brought Jesus out, and sat down on the judge’s seat in a place called the Pavement—or in Hebrew, Gabbatha. ¹⁴It was the day of Preparation for the Passover, about six o’clock in the morning. Then he said to the Jews, “There is your king!” ¹⁵This caused a storm of outcries, “Away with him! Away with him! Crucify him!” “Am I to crucify your king?” Pilate asked. “We have no king, except Caesar,” answered the High Priests.

The Crucifixion

(Psalm 22:1–31; Matthew 27:32–44; Mark 15:21–32; Luke 23:26–43)

¹⁶Then Pilate gave Him up to them to be crucified. Accordingly they took Jesus;

¹⁷and He went out carrying His own cross, to the place called Skull-place—or, in Hebrew, Golgotha—¹⁸where they nailed Him to a cross, and two others at the same time, one on each side and Jesus in the middle. ¹⁹And Pilate wrote a notice and had it fastened to the top of the cross. It ran thus: JESUS THE NAZARENE, THE KING OF THE JEWS. ²⁰Many of the Jews read this notice, for the place where

Jesus was crucified near the city, and the notice was in three languages—Hebrew, Latin, and Greek. **21**This led the Jewish High Priests to remonstrate with Pilate. "You should not write 'The King of the Jews,'" they said, "but that he claimed to be King of the Jews." **22**"What I have written I have written," was Pilate's answer.

23So the soldiers, as soon as they had crucified Jesus, took His garments, including His tunic, and divided them into four parts—one part for each soldier. The tunic was without seam, woven from the top in one piece. **24**So they said to one another, "Do not let us tear it. Let us draw lots for it." This happened that the Scripture might be fulfilled which says, "They shared my garments among them, and drew lots for my clothing." That was just what the soldiers did. **25**Now standing close to the cross of Jesus were His mother and His mother's sister, Mary the wife of Clopas, and Mary of Magdala. **26**So Jesus, seeing His mother, and seeing the disciple whom He loved standing near, said to His mother, "Behold, your son!" **27**Then He said to the disciple, "Behold, your mother!" And from that time the disciple received her into his own home.

The Death of Jesus

(Psalm 22:1–31; Matthew 27:45–56; Mark 15:33–41; Luke 23:44–49)

28After this, Jesus, knowing that everything was now brought to an end, said—that the Scripture might be fulfilled, "I am thirsty." **29**There was a jar of wine standing there. With this wine they filled a sponge, put it on the end of a stalk of hyssop, and lifted it to His mouth. **30**As soon as Jesus had taken the wine, He said, "It is finished." And then, bowing His head, He yielded up His spirit.

Jesus' Side Is Pierced

(Zechariah 12:10–14)

31Meanwhile the Jews, because it was the day of Preparation for the Passover, and in order that the bodies might not remain on the crosses during the Sabbath (for that Sabbath was one of special solemnity) **32**Accordingly the soldiers came and broke the legs of the first man and also of the other who had been crucified with Jesus. **33**Then they came to Jesus Himself: but when they saw that He was already dead, they refrained from breaking His legs. **34**One of the soldiers, however, made a thrust at His side with a lance, and immediately blood and water flowed out. **35**This statement is the testimony of an eye-witness, and it is true. He knows that he is telling the truth—in order that you also may believe. **36**For all this took place that the Scripture might be fulfilled which declares, "Not one of His bones shall be broken." **37**And again another Scripture says, "They shall look on Him whom they have pierced."

The Burial of Jesus

(Isaiah 53:9–12; Matthew 27:57–61; Mark 15:42–47; Luke 23:50–56)

38After this, Joseph of Arimathea, who was a disciple of Jesus, but for fear of the Jews a secret disciple, asked Pilate's permission to carry away the body of Jesus; and Pilate gave him leave. So he came and removed the body. **39**Nicodemus too—he who at first had visited Jesus by night—came bringing a mixture of myrrh and aloes, in weight about seventy or eighty pounds. **40**Taking down the body they wrapped it in linen cloths along with the spices, in accordance with the Jewish mode of preparing for burial. **41**There was a garden at the place where Jesus had been crucified, and in the garden a new tomb, in which no one had yet been buried. **42**Therefore, because it was the day of Preparation for the Jewish Passover, and the tomb was close at hand, they put Jesus there.

John 20

WEY [Online]

The Resurrection

(Matthew 28:1–10; Mark 16:1–8; Luke 24:1–12)

1On the first day of the week, very early, while it was still dark, Mary of Magdala came to the tomb and saw that the stone had been removed from it. **2**So she ran, as fast as she could, to find Simon Peter and the other disciple—the one who was dear to Jesus—and to tell them, “They have taken the Master out of the tomb, and we do not know where they have put Him.” **3**Peter and the other disciple started at once to go to the tomb, both of them running, **4**but the other disciple ran faster than Peter and reached it before he did. **5**Stooping and looking in, he saw the linen cloths lying there on the ground, but he did not go in. **6**Simon Peter, however, also came, following him, and entered the tomb. There on the ground he saw the cloths; **7**and the towel, which had been placed over the face of Jesus, not lying with the cloths, but folded up and put by itself. **8**Then the other disciple, who had been the first to come to the tomb, also went in and saw and was convinced. **9**For until now they had not understood the inspired teaching, that He must rise again from among the dead.

Jesus Appears to Mary Magdalene

(Mark 16:9–11)

10Then they went away and returned home.

11Meanwhile Mary remained standing near the tomb, weeping aloud. She did not enter the tomb, but as she wept she stooped and looked in, **12**and saw two angels clothed in white raiment, sitting one at the head and one at the feet where the body of Jesus had been. **13**They spoke to her. “Why are you weeping?” they asked. “Because,” she replied, “they have taken away my Lord, and I do not know where they have put him.” **14**While she was speaking, she turned round and saw Jesus standing there, but did not recognize Him. **15**“Why are you weeping?” He asked; “who are you looking for?” She, supposing that He was the gardener, replied, “Sir, if you have carried him away, tell me where you have put him and I will remove him.” **16**“Mary!” said Jesus. She turned to Him. “Rabboni!” she cried in Hebrew: the word means ‘Teacher!’ **17**“Do not cling to me,” said Jesus, “for I have not yet ascended to the Father. But take this message to my brethren: ‘I am ascending to my Father and your Father, to my God and your God.’” **18**Mary of Magdala came and brought word to the disciples. “I have seen the Master,” she said. And she told them that He had said these things to her.

Jesus Appears to the Disciples

(Luke 24:36–49; 1 John 1:1–4)

19On that same first day of the week, when it was evening and, for fear of the Jews, the doors of the house where the disciples were, were locked, Jesus came and stood in their midst, and said to them, “Peace be to you!” **20**Having said this He showed them His hands and also His side; and the disciples were filled with joy at seeing the Master. **21**A second time, therefore, He said to them, “Peace be to you! As the Father sent me, I also now send you.” **22**Having said this He breathed upon them and said, “Receive the Holy Spirit. **23**If you remit the sins of any persons, they remain remitted to them. If you bind fast the sins of any, they remain bound.”

Jesus Appears to Thomas

24Thomas, one of the twelve—surnamed ‘the Twin’—was not among them when Jesus came. **25**So the rest of the disciples told him, “We have seen the Master!” His reply was, “Unless I see in his hands the wound made by the nails and put my finger into the wound, and put my hand into his side, I will never believe it.”

26A week later the disciples were again in the house, and Thomas was with them, when Jesus came—though the doors were locked—and stood in their midst, and said, “Peace be to you.” **27**Then He said to Thomas, “Bring your finger here and feel my hands; bring you hand and put it into my side; and do not be ready to disbelieve but to believe.” **28**“My Lord and my God!” replied Thomas. **29**“Because you have seen me,” replied Jesus, “you have believed. Blessed are those who have not seen and yet have believed.”

The Purpose of John’s Book

30There were also a great number of other signs which Jesus performed in the presence of the disciples, which are not recorded in this book. **31**But these have been recorded in order that you may believe that He is the Christ, the Son of God, and that, through believing, you may have Life through His name.

John 21

WEY [\[Online\]](#)

Jesus Appears by the Sea of Tiberias

1After this, Jesus again showed Himself to the disciples. It was at the Lake of Tiberias. The circumstances were as follows. **2**Simon Peter was with Thomas, called the Twin, Nathanael of Cana in Galilee, the sons of Zabdi, and two others of the Master’s disciples. **3**Simon Peter said to them, “I am going fishing.” “We will go too,” said they. So they set out and went on board their boat; but they caught nothing that night.

4When, however, day was now dawning, Jesus stood on the beach, though the disciples did not know that it was Jesus. **5**He called to them. “Children,” He said, “have you any food there?” “No,” they answered. **6**“Throw the net in on the right hand side,” He said, “and you will find fish.” So they threw the net in, and now they could scarcely drag it along for the quantity of fish. **7**This made the disciple whom Jesus loved say to Peter, “It is the Master.” Simon Peter therefore, when he heard the words, “It is the Master,” drew on his fisherman’s shirt—for he had not been wearing it—put on his girdle, and sprang into the water. **8**But the rest of the disciples came in the small boat (for they were not far from land—only about a hundred yards off)

9As soon as they landed, they saw a charcoal fire burning there, with fish broiling on it, and bread close by. **10**Jesus told them to fetch some of the fish which they had just caught. **11**So Simon Peter went on board the boat and drew the net ashore full of large fish, 153 in number; and yet, although there were so many, the net had not broken.

12“Come this way and have breakfast,” said Jesus. But not one of the disciples ventured to question Him as to who He was, for they felt sure that it was the Master. **13**Then Jesus came and took the bread

and gave them some, and the fish in the same way. ¹⁴This was now the third occasion on which Jesus showed Himself to the disciples after He had risen from among the dead.

Jesus and Peter

¹⁵When they had finished breakfast, Jesus asked Simon Peter, "Simon, son of John, do you love me more than these others do?" "Yes, Master," was his answer; "you know that you are dear to me." "Then feed my lambs," replied Jesus. ¹⁶Again a second time He asked him, "Simon, son of John, do you love me?" "Yes, Master," he said, "you know that you are dear to me." "Then be a shepherd to my sheep," He said. ¹⁷A third time Jesus put the question: "Simon, son of John, am I dear to you?" It grieved Peter that Jesus asked him the third time, "Am I dear to you?" "Master," he replied, "you know everything, you can see that you are dear to me." "Then feed my much-loved sheep," said Jesus.

¹⁸"In most solemn truth I tell you that whereas, when you were young, you used to put on your girdle and walk whichever way you chose, when you have grown old you will stretch out your arms and some one else will put a girdle round you and carry you where you have no wish to go." ¹⁹This He said to indicate the kind of death by which that disciple would bring glory to God; and after speaking thus He said to him, "Follow me."

Jesus and the Beloved Disciple

²⁰Peter turned round and noticed the disciple whom Jesus loved following—the one who at the supper had leaned back on His breast and had asked, "Master, who is it that is betraying you?" ²¹On seeing him, Peter asked Jesus, "And, Master, what about him?" ²²"If I desire him to remain till I come," replied Jesus, "what concern is that of yours? You, yourself, must follow me." ²³Hence the report spread among the brethren that that disciple would never die. Yet Jesus did not say, "He is not to die," but, "If I desire him to remain till I come, what concern is that of yours?"

²⁴That is the disciple who gives his testimony as to these matters, and has written this history; and we know that his testimony is true.

²⁵But there are also many other things which Jesus did—so vast a number indeed that if they were all described in detail, I suppose that the world itself could not contain the books that would have to be written.

Acts 1

WEY [\[Online\]](#)

Prologue

(Luke 1:1–4)

¹My former narrative, Theophilus, dealt with all that Jesus did and taught as a beginning, down to the day on which, ²after giving instruction through the Holy Spirit to the Apostles whom He had chosen, He was taken up to Heaven. ³He had also, after He suffered, shown Himself alive to them with many sure proofs, appearing to them at intervals during forty days, and speaking of the Kingdom of God.

⁴And while in their company He charged them not to leave Jerusalem, but to wait for the Father's promised gift. "This you have heard of," He said, "from me. ⁵For John indeed baptized with water, but before many days have passed you shall be baptized with the Holy Spirit."

The Ascension

(Mark 16:19–20; Luke 24:50–53)

⁶Once when they were with Him, they asked Him, "Master, is this the time at which you are about to restore the kingdom of Israel?" ⁷"It is not for you," He replied, "to know times or epochs which the Father has reserved within His own authority; ⁸and yet you will receive power when the Holy Spirit has come upon you, and you will be my witnesses in Jerusalem and in all Judaea and Samaria and to the remotest parts of the earth."

⁹When He had said this, and while they were looking at Him, He was carried up, and a cloud closing beneath Him hid Him from their sight. ¹⁰But, while they stood intently gazing into the sky as He went, suddenly there were two men in white garments standing by them, ¹¹who said, "Galileans, why stand looking into the sky? This same Jesus who has been taken up from you into Heaven will come in just the same way as you have seen Him going into Heaven."

Matthias Replaces Judas

¹²Then they returned to Jerusalem from the mountain called the Oliveyard, which is near Jerusalem, about a mile off. ¹³They entered the city, and they went up to the upper room which was now their fixed place for meeting. Their names were Peter and John, James and Andrew, Philip and Thomas, Bartholomew and Matthew, James the son of Alphaeus, Simon the Zealot, and Judas the brother of James. ¹⁴All of these with one mind continued earnest in prayer, together with some women, and Mary the mother of Jesus, and His brothers.

¹⁵It was on one of these days that Peter stood up in the midst of the brethren—the entire number of persons present being about 120—and said, ¹⁶"Brethren, it was necessary that the Scripture should be fulfilled—the prediction, I mean, which the Holy Spirit uttered by the lips of David, about Judas, who acted as guide to those who arrested Jesus. ¹⁷For Judas was reckoned as one of our number, and a share in this ministry was allotted to him." ¹⁸(Now having bought a piece of ground with the money paid for his wickedness he fell there with his face downwards, and, his body bursting open, he became disembowelled. ¹⁹This fact became widely known to the people of Jerusalem, so that the place received the name, in their language, of Achel-damach, which means 'The Field of Blood.')

²⁰"For it is written in the Book of Psalms, "'Let his encampment be desolate: let there be no one to dwell there'; and "'His work let another take up.'

²¹"It is necessary, therefore, that of the men who have been with us all the time that the Lord Jesus went in and out among us— ²²beginning from His baptism by John down to the day on which He was taken up again from us into Heaven—one should be appointed to become a witness with us as to His resurrection." ²³So two names were proposed, Joseph called Bar-sabbas—and surnamed Justus—and Matthias. ²⁴And the brethren prayed, saying, "Thou, Lord, who knowest the hearts of all, show clearly which of these two Thou hast chosen ²⁵to occupy the place in this ministry and Apostleship from which Judas through transgression fell, in order to go to his own place." ²⁶Then they drew lots between them. The lot fell on Matthias, and a place among the eleven Apostles was voted to him.

Acts 2

WEY [\[Online\]](#)

The Holy Spirit at Pentecost

(Genesis 11:1–9; Leviticus 23:15–22)

1At length, on the day of the Harvest Festival, they had all met in one place; **2**when suddenly there came from the sky a sound as of a strong rushing blast of wind. This filled the whole house where they were sitting; **3**and they saw tongues of what looked like fire distributing themselves over the assembly, and on the head of each person a tongue alighted. **4**They were all filled with the Holy Spirit, and began to speak in foreign languages according as the Spirit gave them words to utter.

5Now there were Jews residing in Jerusalem, devout men from every part of the world. **6**So when this noise was heard, they came crowding together, and were amazed because everyone heard his own language spoken. **7**They were beside themselves with wonder, and exclaimed, "Are not all these speakers Galilaeans? **8**How then does each of us hear his own native language spoken by them? **9**Some of us are Parthians, Medes, Elamites. Some are inhabitants of Mesopotamia, of Judaea or Cappadocia, of Pontus or the Asian Province, of Phrygia or Pamphylia, **10**of Egypt or of the parts of Africa towards Cyrene. Others are visitors from Rome—being either Jews or converts from heathenism—and others are Cretans or Arabians. **11**Yet we all alike hear these Galilaeans speaking in our own language about the wonderful things which God has done." **12**They were all astounded and bewildered, and asked one another, "What can this mean?" **13**But others, scornfully jeering, said, "They are brim-full of sweet wine."

Peter Addresses the Crowd

(Psalm 16:1–11; Joel 2:28–32)

14Peter however, together with the Eleven, stood up and addressed them in a loud voice. "Men of Judaea, and all you inhabitants of Jerusalem," he said, "be in no uncertainty about this matter but pay attention to what I say. **15**For this is not intoxication, as you suppose, it being only the third hour of the day. **16**But that which was predicted through the Prophet Joel has happened:

17"And it shall come to pass in the last days, God says, that I will pour out My Spirit upon all mankind; and your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, and your young men shall see visions, and your old men shall have dreams;

18and even upon My bondservants, both men and women, at that time, I will pour out My Spirit, and they shall prophesy.

19I will display marvels in the sky above, and signs on the earth below, blood and fire, and pillars of smoke.

20The sun shall be turned into darkness and the moon into blood, to usher in the day of the Lord—that great and illustrious day;

21and every one who calls on the name of the Lord shall be saved.'

22"Listen, Israelites, to what I say. Jesus, the Nazarene, a man accredited to you from God by miracles and marvels and signs which God did among you through Him, as you yourselves know, Him—

23 delivered up through God's settled purpose and foreknowledge—you by the hands of Gentiles have nailed to a cross and have put to death. **24** But God has raised Him to life, having terminated the throes of death, for in fact it was not possible for Him to be held fast by death.

25 For David says in reference to Him, "I constantly fixed my eyes upon the Lord, because He is at my right hand in order that I may continue unshaken.

26 For this reason my heart is glad and my tongue exults. My body also shall rest in hope.

27 For Thou wilt not leave me in the Unseen World forsaken, nor give up Thy holy One to undergo decay.

28 Thou hast made known to me the ways of Life: Thou wilt fill me with gladness in Thy presence.'

29 "As to the patriarch David, I need hardly remind you, brethren, that he died and was buried, and that we still have his tomb among us. **30** Being a Prophet, however, and knowing that God had solemnly sworn to him to seat a descendant of his upon his throne, **31** with prophetic foresight he spoke of the resurrection of the Christ, to the effect that He was not left forsaken in the Unseen World, nor did His body undergo decay. **32** This Jesus, God has raised to life—a fact to which all of us testify. **33** "Being therefore lifted high by the mighty hand of God, He has received from the Father the promised Holy Spirit and has poured out this which you see and hear.

34 For David did not ascend into Heaven, but he says himself, "The Lord said to my Lord, Sit at My right hand

35 until I make thy foes a footstool under thy feet.' **36** "Therefore let the whole House of Israel know beyond all doubt that God has made Him both LORD and CHRIST—this Jesus whom you crucified."

Three Thousand Believe

37 Stung to the heart by these words, they said to Peter and the rest of the Apostles, "Brethren, what are we to do?" **38** "Repent," replied Peter, "and be baptized, every one of you, in the name of Jesus Christ, with a view to the remission of your sins, and you shall receive the gift of the Holy Spirit. **39** For to you belongs the promise, and to your children, and to all who are far off, whoever the Lord our God may call." **40** And with many more appeals he solemnly warned and entreated them, saying, "Escape from this crooked generation." **41** Those, therefore, who joyfully welcomed his Message were baptized; and on that one day about three thousand persons were added to them;

The Fellowship of Believers

(Acts 4:32–37)

42 and they were constant in listening to the teaching of the Apostles and in their attendance at the Communion, that is, the Breaking of the Bread, and at prayer.

43 Fear came upon every one, and many marvels and signs were done by the Apostles. **44** And all the believers kept together, and had everything in common. **45** They sold their lands and other property, and distributed the proceeds among all, according to every one's necessities. **46** And, day by day, attending constantly in the Temple with one accord, and breaking bread in private houses, they took their meals with great happiness and single-heartedness, **47** praising God and being regarded with favour by all the people. Also, day by day, the Lord added to their number those whom He was saving.

Acts 3

WEY [Online]

A Lame Man Walks

¹One day Peter and John were going up to the Temple for the hour of prayer—the ninth hour—and, just then, ²some men were carrying there one who had been lame from birth, whom they were wont to place every day close to the Beautiful Gate (as it was called) ³Seeing Peter and John about to go into the Temple, he asked them for alms. ⁴Peter fixing his eyes on him, as John did also, said, “Look at us.” ⁵So he looked and waited, expecting to receive something from them. ⁶“I have no silver or gold,” Peter said, “but what I have, I give you. In the name of Jesus Christ, the Nazarene—walk!” ⁷Then taking his hand Peter lifted him up, and immediately his feet and ankles were strengthened. ⁸Leaping up, he stood upright and began to walk, and went into the Temple with them, walking, leaping, and praising God. ⁹All the people saw him walking and praising God; ¹⁰and recognizing him as the man who used to sit at the Beautiful Gate of the Temple asking for alms, they were filled with awe and amazement at what had happened to him.

Peter Speaks in Solomon’s Colonnade

(Deuteronomy 18:15–22)

¹¹While he still clung to Peter and John, the people, awe-struck, ran up crowding round them in what was known as Solomon’s Portico. ¹²Peter, seeing this, spoke to the people. “Israelites,” he said, “why do you wonder at this man? Or why gaze at us, as though by any power or piety of our own we had enabled him to walk? ¹³The God of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, the God of our forefathers, has conferred this honour on His Servant Jesus, whom you delivered up and disowned in the presence of Pilate, when he had decided to let Him go. ¹⁴Yes, you disowned the holy and righteous One, and asked as a favour the release of a murderer. ¹⁵The Prince of Life you put to death; but God has raised Him from the dead, and we are witnesses as to that. ¹⁶It is His name—faith in that name being the condition—which has strengthened this man whom you behold and know; and the faith which He has given has made this man sound and strong again, as you can all see.

¹⁷“And now, brethren, I know that it was in ignorance that you did it, as was the case with your rulers also. ¹⁸But in this way God has fulfilled the declarations He made through all the Prophets, that His Christ would suffer. ¹⁹Repent, therefore, and reform your lives, so that the record of your sins may be cancelled, and that there may come seasons of revival from the Lord, ²⁰and that He may send the Christ appointed beforehand for you—even Jesus. ²¹Heaven must receive Him until those times of which God has spoken from the earliest ages through the lips of His holy Prophets—the times of the reconstitution of all things. ²²Moses declared, “The Lord your God will raise up a Prophet for you from among your brethren as He has raised me. In all that He says to you, you must listen to Him. ²³And every one, without exception, who refuses to listen to that Prophet shall be utterly destroyed from among the People.’ ²⁴Yes, and all the Prophets, from Samuel onwards—all who have spoken—have also announced the coming of this present time. ²⁵“You are the heirs of the Prophets, and of the Covenant which God made with your forefathers when He said to Abraham, ‘And through your posterity all the families of the world shall be blessed.’ ²⁶It is to you first that God, after raising His Servant from the grave, has sent Him to bless you, by causing every one of you to turn from your wickedness.”

Acts 4

WEY [\[Online\]](#)

Peter and John before the Sanhedrin

1While they were saying this to the people, the Priests, the Commander of the Temple Guard, and the Sadducees came upon them, **2**highly incensed at their teaching the people and proclaiming in the case of Jesus the Resurrection from among the dead. **3**They arrested the two Apostles and lodged them in custody till the next day; for it was already evening. **4**But many of those who had listened to their preaching believed; and the number of the adult men had now grown to be about 5,000.

5The next day a meeting was held in Jerusalem of their Rulers, Elders, and Scribes, **6**with Annas the High Priest, Caiaphas, John, Alexander, and the other members of the high-priestly family. **7**So they made the Apostles stand in the centre, and demanded of them, "By what power or in what name have you done this?" **8**Then Peter was filled with the Holy Spirit, and he replied, "Rulers and Elders of the people, **9**if we to-day are under examination concerning the benefit conferred on a man helplessly lame, as to how this man has been cured; **10**be it known to you all, and to all the people of Israel, that through the name of Jesus the Anointed, the Nazarene, whom *you* crucified, but whom *God* has raised from among the dead—through that name this man stands here before you in perfect health. **11**This Jesus is the Stone treated with contempt by you the builders, but it has been made the Cornerstone. **12**And in no other is the great salvation to be found; for, in fact, there is no second name under Heaven that has been given among men through which we are to be saved."

The Name Forbidden

13As they looked on Peter and John so fearlessly outspoken—and also discovered that they were illiterate persons, untrained in the schools—they were surprised; and now they recognized them as having been with Jesus. **14**And seeing the man standing with them—the man who had been cured—they had no reply to make. **15**So they ordered them to withdraw from the Sanhedrin while they conferred among themselves. **16**"What are we to do with these men?" they asked one another; for the fact that a remarkable miracle has been performed by them is well known to every one in Jerusalem, and we cannot deny it. **17**But to prevent the matter spreading any further among the people, let us stop them by threats from speaking in the future in this name to any one whatever." **18**So they recalled the Apostles, and ordered them altogether to give up speaking or teaching in the name of Jesus. **19**But Peter and John replied, "Judge whether it is right in God's sight to listen to you instead of listening to God. **20**As for us, what we have seen and heard we cannot help speaking about." **21**The Court added further threats and then let them go, being quite unable to find any way of punishing them on account of the people, because all gave God the glory for the thing that had happened. **22**For the man was over forty years of age on whom this miracle of restoration to health had been performed.

The Believers' Prayer

(Psalm 2:1–12)

23After their release the two Apostles went to their friends, and told them all that the High Priests and Elders had said. **24**And they, upon hearing the story, all lifted up their voices to God and said, "O Sovereign Lord, it is Thou who didst make Heaven and earth and sea, and all that is in them,

25and didst say through the Holy Spirit by the lips of our forefather David Thy servant, "Why have the nations stamped and raged, and the peoples formed futile plans?"

26The kings of the earth came near, and the rulers assembled together against the Lord and against His Anointed.”

27“They did indeed assemble in this city in hostility to Thy holy Servant Jesus whom Thou hadst anointed—Herod and Pontius Pilate with the Gentiles and also the tribes of Israel— **28**to do all that Thy power and Thy will had predetermined should be done. **29**And now, Lord, listen to their threats, and enable Thy servants to proclaim Thy Message with fearless courage, **30**whilst Thou stretchest out Thine arm to cure men, and to give signs and marvels through the name of Thy holy Servant Jesus.” **31**When they had prayed, the place in which they were assembled shook, and they were, one and all, filled with the Holy Spirit, and proceeded to tell God’s Message with boldness.

Sharing among Believers

(Acts 2:42–47)

32Among all those who had embraced the faith there was but one heart and soul, so that none of them claimed any of his possessions as his own, but everything they had was common property; **33**while the Apostles with great force of conviction delivered their testimony as to the resurrection of the Lord Jesus; and great grace was upon them all. **34**And, in fact, there was not a needy man among them, for all who were possessors of lands or houses sold them, and brought the money which they realised, **35**and gave it to the Apostles, and distribution was made to every one according to his wants.

36In this way Joseph, whom the Apostles gave the name of Bar-nabas—signifying ‘Son of Encouragement’—a Levite, a native of Cyprus, **37**sold a farm which he had, and brought the money and gave it to the Apostles.

Acts 5

WEY [\[Online\]](#)

Ananias and Sapphira

1There was a man of the name of Ananias who, with his wife Sapphira, sold some property but, **2**with her full knowledge and consent, dishonestly kept back part of the price which he received for it, though he brought the rest and gave it to the Apostles. **3**“Ananias,” said Peter, “why has Satan taken possession of your heart, that you should try to deceive the Holy Spirit and dishonestly keep back part of the price paid you for this land? **4**While it remained unsold, was not the land your own? And when sold, was it not at your own disposal? How is it that you have cherished this design in your heart? It is not to men you have told this lie, but to God.” **5**Upon hearing these words Ananias fell down dead, and all who heard the words were awe-struck. **6**The younger men, however, rose, and wrapping the body up, carried it out and buried it.

7About three hours had passed, when his wife came in, knowing nothing of what had happened. **8**Peter at once questioned her. “Tell me,” he said, “whether you sold the land for so much.” “Yes,” she replied, “for so much.” **9**“How was it,” replied Peter, “that you two agreed to try an experiment upon the Spirit of the Lord? The men who have buried your husband are already at the door, and they will carry you out.” **10**Instantly she fell down dead at his feet, and the young men came in and found her dead. So they carried her out and buried her by her husband’s side. **11**This incident struck terror into the whole Church, and into the hearts of all who heard of it.

The Apostles Heal Many

12 Many signs and marvels continued to be done among the people by the Apostles; and by common consent they all met in Solomon's Portico. **13** But none of the others dared to attach themselves to them. Yet the people held them in high honour— **14** and more and more believers in the Lord joined them, including great numbers both of men and women— **15** so that they would even bring out their sick friends into the streets and lay them on light couches or mats, in order that when Peter came by, at least his shadow might fall on one or other of them. **16** The inhabitants, too, of the towns in the neighbourhood of Jerusalem came in crowds, bringing sick persons and some who were harassed by foul spirits, and they were cured, one and all.

The Apostles Arrested and Freed

17 This roused the High Priest. He and all his party—the sect of the Sadducees—were filled with angry jealousy **18** and laid hands upon the Apostles, and put them into the public jail. **19** But during the night an angel of the Lord opened the prison doors and brought them out, and said, **20** "Go and stand in the Temple, and go on proclaiming to the people all this Message of Life." **21** Having received that command they went into the Temple, just before daybreak, and began to teach: So when the High Priest and his party came, and had called together the Sanhedrin as well as all the Elders of the descendants of Israel, they sent to the jail to fetch the Apostles. **22** But the officers went and could not find them in the prison. So they came back and brought word, **23** saying, "The jail we found quite safely locked, and the warders were on guard at the doors, but upon going in we found no one there."

The Apostles before the Sanhedrin

24 When the Commander of the Temple Guards and the High Priests heard this statement, they were utterly at a loss with regard to it, wondering what would happen next. **25** And some one came and brought them word, saying, "The men you put in prison are actually in the Temple, standing there, teaching the people." **26** Upon this the Commander went with the officers, and brought the Apostles; but without using violence; for they were afraid of being stoned by the people.

27 So they brought them and made them stand in front of the Sanhedrin. And then the High Priest questioned them. **28** "We strictly forbid you to teach in that name—did we not?" he said. "And see, you have filled Jerusalem with your teaching, and are trying to make us responsible for that man's death!" **29** Peter and the other Apostles replied, "We must obey God rather than man. **30** The God of our forefathers has raised Jesus to life, whom you crucified and put to death. **31** God has exalted Him to His right hand as Chief Leader and as Saviour, to give Israel repentance and forgiveness of sins. **32** And we—and the Holy Spirit whom God has given to those who obey Him—are witnesses as to these things."

Gamaliel's Advice

33 Infuriated at getting this answer, they were disposed to kill the Apostles. **34** But a Pharisee of the name of Gamaliel, a teacher of the Law, held in honour by all the people, rose from his seat and requested that they should be sent outside the court for a few minutes. **35** "Israelites," he said, "be careful what you are about to do in dealing with these men. **36** Years ago Theudas appeared, professing to be a person of importance, and a body of men, some four hundred in number, joined him. He was killed, and all his followers were dispersed and annihilated. **37** After him, at the time of the Census, came Judas, the Galilaean, and was the leader in a revolt. He too perished, and all his followers were scattered. **38** And now I tell you to hold aloof from these men and leave them alone—for if this scheme

or work is of human origin, it will come to nothing. ³⁹But if it is really from God, you will be powerless to put them down—lest perhaps you find yourselves to be actually fighting against God.”

⁴⁰His advice carried conviction. So they called the Apostles in, and—after flogging them—ordered them not to speak in the name of Jesus, and then let them go. ⁴¹They, therefore, left the Sanhedrin and went their way, rejoicing that they had been deemed worthy to suffer disgrace on behalf of the NAME. ⁴²But they did not desist from teaching every day, in the Temple or in private houses, and telling the Good News about Jesus, the Christ.

Acts 6

WEY [\[Online\]](#)

The Choosing of the Seven

(1 Timothy 3:8–13)

¹About this time, as the number of disciples was increasing, complaints were made by the Greek-speaking Jews against the Hebrews because their widows were habitually overlooked in the daily ministrations. ²So the Twelve called together the general body of the disciples and said, “It does not seem fitting that we Apostles should neglect the delivery of God’s Message and minister at tables. ³Therefore, brethren, pick out from among yourselves seven men of good repute, full of the Spirit and of wisdom, and we will appoint them to undertake this duty. ⁴But, as for us, we will devote ourselves to prayer and to the delivery of the Message.” ⁵The suggestion met with general approval, and they selected Stephen, a man full of faith and of the Holy Spirit, Philip, Prochorus, Nicanor, Timon, Parmenas, and Nicolas, a proselyte of Antioch. ⁶These men they brought to the Apostles, and, after prayer, they laid their hands upon them.

⁷Meanwhile God’s Message continued to spread, and the number of the disciples in Jerusalem very greatly increased, and very many priests obeyed the faith.

The Arrest of Stephen

⁸And Stephen, full of grace and power, performed great marvels and signs among the people. ⁹But some members of the so-called ‘Synagogue of the Freed-men,’ together with some Cyrenaeans, Alexandrians, Cilicians and men from Roman Asia, were roused to encounter Stephen in debate. ¹⁰They were quite unable, however, to resist the wisdom and the Spirit with which he spoke. ¹¹Then they privately put forward men who declared, “We have heard him speak blasphemous things against Moses and against God.” ¹²In this way they excited the people, the Elders, and the Scribes. At length they came upon him, seized him with violence, and took him before the Sanhedrin. ¹³Here they brought forward false witnesses who declared, “This fellow is incessantly speaking against the Holy Place and the Law. ¹⁴For we have heard him say that Jesus, the Nazarene, will pull this place down to the ground and will change the customs which Moses handed down to us.” ¹⁵At once the eyes of all who were sitting in the Sanhedrin were fastened on him, and they saw his face looking just like the face of an angel.

Acts 7

Stephen's Address: The Call of Abraham

(Genesis 12:1–9)

1Then the High Priest asked him, "Are these statements true?"

2The reply of Stephen was, "Sirs—brethren and fathers—listen to me. God Most Glorious appeared to our forefather Abraham when he was living in Mesopotamia, before he settled in Haran, **3**and said to him, "Leave your country and your relatives, and go into whatever land I point out to you.' **4**"Thereupon he left Chaldaea and settled in Haran till after the death of his father, when God caused him to remove into this country where you now live. **5**But he gave him no inheritance in it, no, not a single square yard of ground. And yet He promised to bestow the land as a permanent possession on him and his posterity after him—and promised this at a time when Abraham was childless. **6**And God declared that Abraham's posterity should for four hundred years make their home in a country not their own, and be reduced to slavery and be oppressed. **7**"And the nation, whichever it is, that enslaves them, I will judge,' said God; 'and afterwards they shall come out, and they shall worship Me in this place.' **8**"Then He gave him the Covenant of circumcision, and under this Covenant he became the father of Isaac—whom he circumcised on the eighth day. Isaac became the father of Jacob, and Jacob became the father of the twelve Patriarchs.

Joseph Sold into Egypt

(Genesis 37:12–30)

9"The Patriarchs were jealous of Joseph and sold him into slavery in Egypt. But God was with him **10**and delivered him from all his afflictions, and gave him favour and wisdom when he stood before Pharaoh, king of Egypt, who appointed him governor over Egypt and all the royal household.

11But there came a famine throughout the whole of Egypt and Canaan—and great distress—so that our forefathers could find no food. **12**When, however, Jacob heard that there was wheat to be had, he sent our forefathers into Egypt; that was the first time. **13**On their second visit Joseph made himself known to his brothers, and Pharaoh was informed of Joseph's parentage. **14**Then Joseph sent and invited his father Jacob and all his family, numbering seventy-five persons, to come to him,

Israel Oppressed in Egypt

(Exodus 1:8–22)

15and Jacob went down into Egypt. There he died, and so did our forefathers, **16**and they were taken to Shechem and were laid in the tomb which Abraham had bought from the sons of Hamor at Shechem for a sum of money paid in silver.

17"But as the time drew near for the fulfilment of the promise which God had made to Abraham, the people became many times more numerous in Egypt, **18**until there arose a foreign king over Egypt who knew nothing of Joseph. **19**He adopted a crafty policy towards our race, and oppressed our forefathers, making them cast out their infants so that they might not be permitted to live.

The Birth and Adoption of Moses

(Exodus 2:1–10; Hebrews 11:23–29)

20At this time Moses was born—a wonderfully beautiful child; and for three months he was cared for in his father's house. **21**At length he was cast out, but Pharaoh's daughter adopted him, and brought

him up as her own son. ²²So Moses was educated in all the learning of the Egyptians, and possessed great influence through his eloquence and his achievements.

The Rejection and Flight of Moses

(Exodus 2:11–22)

²³“And when he was just forty years old, it occurred to him to visit his brethren the descendants of Israel. ²⁴Seeing one of them wrongfully treated he took his part, and secured justice for the ill-treated man by striking down the Egyptian. ²⁵He supposed his brethren to be aware that by him God was sending them deliverance; this, however, they did not understand. ²⁶The next day, also, he came and found two of them fighting, and he endeavoured to make peace between them. “Sirs,’ he said, ‘you are brothers. Why are you wronging one another?’ ²⁷“But the man who was doing the wrong resented his interference, and asked, “‘Who appointed you magistrate and judge over us? ²⁸Do you mean to kill me as you killed the Egyptian yesterday?’ ²⁹“Alarmed at this question, Moses fled from the country and went to live in the land of Midian. There he became the father of two sons.

The Call of Moses

(Exodus 3:1–22)

³⁰“But at the end of forty years there appeared to him in the Desert of Mount Sinai an angel in the middle of a flame of fire in a bush. ³¹When Moses saw this he wondered at the sight; but on his going up to look further, the voice of the Lord was heard, saying, ³²“I am the God of your forefathers, the God of Abraham, of Isaac, and of Jacob.’ “Quaking with fear Moses did not dare gaze. ³³“Take off your shoes,’ said the Lord, ‘for the spot on which you are standing is holy ground. ³⁴I have seen, yes, I have seen the oppression of My people who are in Egypt and have heard their groans, and I have come down to deliver them. And now I will send you to Egypt.’

³⁵“The Moses whom they rejected, asking him, ‘Who appointed you magistrate and judge?’—that same Moses we find God sending as a magistrate and a deliverer by the help of the angel who appeared to him in the bush. ³⁶This was he who brought them out, after performing marvels and signs in Egypt and at the Red Sea, and in the Desert for forty years. ³⁷This is the Moses who said to the descendants of Israel, “‘God will raise up a Prophet for you, from among your brethren, just as He raised me up.’ ³⁸This is he who was among the Congregation in the Desert, together with the angel who spoke to him on Mount Sinai and with our forefathers, who received ever-living utterances to hand on to us.

The Rebellion of Israel

(Exodus 32:1–35; Deuteronomy 9:7–29; Amos 5:16–27)

³⁹“Our forefathers, however, would not submit to him, but spurned his authority and in their hearts turned back to Egypt. ⁴⁰They said to Aaron, “‘Make gods for us, to march in front of us; for as for this Moses who brought us out of the land of Egypt, we do not know what has become of him.’ ⁴¹“Moreover they made a calf at that time, and offered a sacrifice to the idol and kept rejoicing in the gods which their own hands had made. ⁴²So God turned from them and gave them up to the worship of the Host of Heaven, as it is written in the Book of the Prophets, “‘Were they victims and sacrifices which you offered Me, forty years in the Desert, O House of Israel? ⁴³Yes, you lifted up Moloch’s tent and the Star of the God Rephan—the images which you made in order to worship them; and I will remove you beyond Babylon.’

The Tabernacle of the Testimony

(Exodus 40:1–33; Hebrews 9:1–10)

44“Our forefathers had the Tent of the Testimony in the Desert, built as He who spoke to Moses had instructed him to make it in imitation of the model which he had seen. **45**That Tent was bequeathed to the next generation of our forefathers. Under Joshua they brought it with them when they were taking possession of the land of the Gentile nations, whom God drove out before them. So it continued till David’s time. **46**David obtained favour with God, and asked leave to provide a dwelling-place for the God of Jacob. **47**But it was Solomon who built a house for Him. **48**Yet the Most High does not dwell in buildings erected by men’s hands. But, as the Prophet declares,

49“The sky is My throne, and earth is the footstool for My feet. What kind of house will you build for Me, says the Lord, or what resting place shall I have?

50Did not My hand form this universe.’

51“O stiff-necked men, uncircumcised in heart and ears, you also are continually at strife with the Holy Spirit—just as your forefathers were. **52**Which of the Prophets did not your forefathers persecute? Yes, they killed those who announced beforehand the advent of the righteous One, whose betrayers and murderers you have now become— **53**you who received the Law given through angels, and yet have not obeyed it.”

The Stoning of Stephen

54As they listened to these words, they became infuriated and gnashed their teeth at him. **55**But, full of the Holy Spirit and looking up to Heaven, Stephen saw the glory of God, and Jesus standing at God’s right hand. **56**“I can see Heaven wide open,” he said, “and the Son of Man standing at God’s right hand.” **57**Upon this, with a loud outcry they stopped their ears, rushed upon Stephen in a body, **58**dragged him out of the city, and stoned him, the witnesses throwing off their outer garments and giving them into the care of a young man called Saul. **59**So they stoned Stephen, while he prayed, “Lord Jesus, receive my spirit.” **60**Then, rising on his knees, he cried aloud, “Lord, do not reckon this sin against them.” And with these words he fell asleep.

Acts 8

WEY [\[Online\]](#)

Saul Persecutes the Church

1And Saul fully approved of his murder. At this time a great persecution broke out against the Church in Jerusalem, and all except the Apostles were scattered throughout Judaea and Samaria. **2**A party of devout men, however, buried Stephen, and made loud lamentation over him. **3**But Saul cruelly harassed the Church. He went into house after house, and, dragging off both men and women, threw them into prison.

Philip in Samaria

4Those, however, who were scattered abroad went from place to place spreading the Good News of God’s Message; **5**while Philip went down to the city of Samaria and proclaimed Christ there. **6**Crowds of people, with one accord, gave attention to what they heard from him, listening, and witnessing the

signs which he did. ⁷For, with a loud cry, foul spirits came out of many possessed by them, and many paralytics and lame persons were restored to health. ⁸And there was great joy in that city.

Simon the Sorcerer

(Deuteronomy 18:9–14)

⁹Now for some time past there had been a man named Simon living there, who had been practising magic and astonishing the Samaritans, pretending that he was more than human. ¹⁰To him people of all classes paid attention, declaring, "This man is the Power of God, known as the great Power." ¹¹His influence over them arose from their having been, for a long time, bewildered by his sorceries. ¹²But when Philip began to tell the Good News about the Kingdom of God and about the Name of Jesus Christ, and they embraced the faith, they were baptized, men and women alike. ¹³Simon himself also believed, and after being baptized remained in close attendance on Philip, and was full of amazement at seeing such signs and such great miracles performed.

¹⁴When the Apostles in Jerusalem heard that the Samaritans had accepted God's Message, they sent Peter and John to visit them. ¹⁵They, when they came down, prayed for them that they might receive the Holy Spirit: ¹⁶for He had not as yet fallen upon any of them. They had only been baptized into the name of the Lord Jesus. ¹⁷Then the Apostles placed their hands upon them, and they received the Holy Spirit. ¹⁸When, however, Simon saw that it was through the laying on of the Apostles' hands that the Spirit was bestowed, he offered them money. ¹⁹"Give me too," he said, "that power, so that every one on whom I place my hands will receive the Holy Spirit." ²⁰"Perish your money and yourself," replied Peter, "because you have imagined that you can obtain God's free gift with money! ²¹No part or lot have you in this matter, for your heart is not right in God's sight. ²²Repent, therefore, of this wickedness of yours, and pray to the Lord, in the hope that the purpose which is in your heart may perhaps be forgiven you. ²³For I perceive that you have fallen into the bitterest bondage of unrighteousness." ²⁴"Pray, both of you, to the Lord for me," answered Simon, "that nothing of what you have said may come upon me."

²⁵So the Apostles, after giving a solemn charge and delivering the Lord's Message, travelled back to Jerusalem, making known the Good News also in many of the Samaritan villages.

Philip and the Ethiopian

(Isaiah 53:1–8)

²⁶And an angel of the Lord said to Philip, "Rise and proceed south to the road that runs down from Jerusalem to Gaza, crossing the Desert." ²⁷Upon this he rose and went. Now, as it happened, an Ethiopian eunuch who was in a position of high authority with Candace, queen of the Ethiopians, as her treasurer, had visited Jerusalem to worship there, ²⁸and was now on his way home; and as he sat in his chariot he was reading the Prophet Isaiah. ²⁹Then the Spirit said to Philip, "Go and enter that chariot." ³⁰So Philip ran up and heard the eunuch reading the Prophet Isaiah. "Do you understand what you are reading?" he asked. ³¹"Why, how can I," replied the eunuch, "unless some one explains it to me?" And he earnestly invited Philip to come up and sit with him.

³²The passage of Scripture which he was reading was this: "Like a sheep He was led to slaughter, and just as a lamb before its shearer is dumb so He opened not His mouth.

³³In His humiliation justice was denied Him. Who will make known His posterity? For He is destroyed from among men."

34“Pray, of whom is the Prophet speaking?” inquired the eunuch; “of himself or of some one else?”
35Then Philip began to speak, and, commencing with that same portion of Scripture, told him the Good News about Jesus. **36**So they proceeded on their way till they came to some water; and the eunuch exclaimed, “See, here is water; what is there to prevent my being baptized?” **37 38**So he stopped the chariot; and both of them—Philip and the eunuch—went down into the water, and Philip baptized him.
39But no sooner had they come up out of the water than the Spirit of the Lord caught Philip away, and the eunuch did not see him again. With a glad heart he resumed his journey; **40**but Philip found himself at Ashdod. Then visiting town after town he everywhere made known the Good News until he reached Caesarea.

Acts 9

WEY [\[Online\]](#)

The Road to Damascus

(Acts 22:1–21; Acts 26:1–23)

1Now Saul, whose every breath was a threat of destruction for the disciples of the Lord, **2**went to the High Priest and begged from him letters addressed to the synagogues in Damascus, in order that if he found any believers there, either men or women, he might bring them in chains to Jerusalem. **3**But on the journey, as he was getting near Damascus, suddenly there flashed round him a light from Heaven; **4**and falling to the ground he heard a voice which said to him, “Saul, Saul, why are you persecuting Me?” **5**“Who art thou, Lord?” he asked. “I am Jesus, whom you are persecuting,” was the reply.

6“But rise and go to the city, and you will be told what you are to do. **7**Meanwhile the men who travelled with Saul were standing dumb with amazement, hearing a sound, but seeing no one. **8**Then he rose from the ground, but when he had opened his eyes, he could not see, and they led him by the arm and brought him to Damascus. **9**And for two days he remained without sight, and did not eat or drink anything.

Ananias Baptizes Saul

10Now in Damascus there was a disciple of the name of Ananias. The Lord spoke to him in a vision, saying, “Ananias!” “I am here, Lord,” he answered. **11**“Rise,” said the Lord, “and go to Straight Street, and inquire at the house of Judas for a man called Saul, from Tarsus, for he is actually praying. **12**He has seen a man called Ananias come and lay his hands upon him so that he may recover his sight.” **13**“Lord,” answered Ananias, “I have heard about that man from many, and I have heard of the great mischief he has done to Thy people in Jerusalem; **14**and here he is authorized by the High Priests to arrest all who call upon Thy name.” **15**“Go,” replied the Lord; “he is a chosen instrument of Mine to carry My name to the Gentiles and to kings and to the descendants of Israel. **16**For I will let him know the great sufferings which he must pass through for My sake.” **17**So Ananias went and entered the house; and, laying his two hands upon Saul, said, “Saul, brother, the Lord—even Jesus who appeared to you on your journey—has sent me, that you may recover your sight and be filled with the Holy Spirit.” **18**Instantly there dropped from his eyes what seemed to be scales, and he could see once more. Upon this he rose and received baptism; **19**after which he took food and regained his strength. Then he remained some little time with the disciples in Damascus.

Saul Preaches at Damascus

20And in the synagogues he began at once to proclaim Jesus as the Son of God; **21**and his hearers were all amazed, and began to ask one another, "Is not this the man who in Jerusalem tried to exterminate those who called upon that Name, and came here on purpose to carry them off in chains to the High Priests?" **22**Saul, however, gained more and more influence, and as for the Jews living in Damascus, he bewildered them with his proofs that Jesus is the Christ.

The Escape from Damascus

23At length the Jews plotted to kill Saul; **24**but information of their intention was given to him. They even watched the gates, day and night, in order to murder him; **25**but his disciples took him by night and let him down through the wall, lowering him in a hamper.

Saul in Jerusalem

26So he came to Jerusalem and made several attempts to associate with the disciples, but they were all afraid of him, being in doubt as to whether he himself was a disciple. **27**Barnabas, however, came to his assistance. He brought Saul to the Apostles, and related to them how, on his journey, he had seen the Lord, and that the Lord had spoken to him, and how in Damascus he had fearlessly taught in the name of Jesus. **28**Henceforth Saul was one of them, going in and out of the city, **29**and speaking fearlessly in the name of the Lord. And he often talked with the Hellenists and had discussions with them. **30**But they kept trying to take his life. On learning this, the brethren brought him down to Caesarea, and then sent him by sea to Tarsus.

The Healing of Aeneas

31The Church, however, throughout the whole of Judaea, Galilee and Samaria, had peace and was spiritually built up; and grew in numbers, living in the fear of the Lord and receiving encouragement from the Holy Spirit.

32Now Peter, as he went to town after town, came down also to God's people at Lud. **33**There he found a man of the name of Aeneas, who for eight years had kept his bed, through being paralysed. **34**Peter said to him, "Aeneas, Jesus Christ cures you. Rise and make your own bed." He at once rose to his feet. **35**And all the people of Lud and Sharon saw him; and they turned to the Lord.

The Raising of Tabitha

(John 11:38-44)

36Among the disciples at Jaffa was a woman called Tabitha, or, as the name may be translated, 'Dorcas.' Her life was wholly devoted to the good and charitable actions which she was constantly doing. **37**But, as it happened, just at that time she was taken ill and died. After washing her body they laid it out in a room upstairs. **38**Lud, however, being near Jaffa, the disciples, who had heard that Peter was at Lud, sent two men to him with an urgent request that he would come across to them without delay. **39**So Peter rose and went with them. On his arrival they took him upstairs, and the widow women all came and stood by his side, weeping and showing him the underclothing and cloaks and garments of all kinds which Dorcas used to make while she was still with them. **40**Peter, however, putting every one out of the room, knelt down and prayed, and then turning to the body, he said, "Tabitha, rise." Dorcas at once opened her eyes, and seeing Peter, sat up. **41**Then, giving her his hand, he raised her to her feet and, calling to him God's people and the widows, he gave her back to them alive. **42**This incident became known throughout Jaffa, and many believed in the Lord; **43**and Peter remained for a considerable time at Jaffa, staying at the house of a man called Simon, a tanner.

Acts 10

WEY [Online]

Cornelius Sends for Peter

1Now a Captain of the Italian Regiment, named Cornelius, was quartered at Caesarea. **2**He was religious and God-fearing—and so was every member of his household. He was also liberal in his charities to the people, and continually offered prayer to God. **3**About three o'clock one afternoon he had a vision, and distinctly saw an angel of God enter his house, who called him by name, saying, "Cornelius!" **4**Looking steadily at him, and being much alarmed, he said, "What do you want, Sir?" "Your prayers and charities," he replied, "have gone up and have been recorded before God. **5**And now send to Jaffa and fetch Simon, surnamed Peter. **6**He is staying as a guest with Simon, a tanner, who has a house close to the sea." **7**So when the angel who had been speaking to him was gone, Cornelius called two of his servants and a God-fearing soldier who was in constant attendance on him, **8**and, after telling them everything, he sent them to Jaffa.

Peter's Vision

(Leviticus 11:1–47; Deuteronomy 14:1–21)

9The next day, while they were still on their journey and were getting near the town, about noon Peter went up on the house-top to pray. **10**He had become unusually hungry and wished for food; but, while they were preparing it, he fell into a trance. **11**The sky had opened to his view, and what seemed to be an enormous sail was descending, being let down to the earth by ropes at the four corners. **12**In it were all kinds of quadrupeds, reptiles and birds, **13**and a voice came to him which said, "Rise, Peter, kill and eat." **14**"On no account, Lord," he replied; "for I have never yet eaten anything unholy and impure." **15**Again a second time a voice was heard which said, "What God has purified, you must not regard as unholy." **16**This was said three times, and immediately the sail was drawn up out of sight.

Peter Called to Caesarea

17While Peter was greatly perplexed as to the meaning of the vision which he had seen, just then the men sent by Cornelius, having by inquiry found out Simon's house, **18**had come to the door and had called the servant, and were asking, "Is Simon, surnamed Peter, staying here?" **19**And Peter was still earnestly thinking over the vision, when the Spirit said to him, "Three men are now inquiring for you. **20**Rise, go down, and go with them without any misgivings; for it is I who have sent them to you." **21**So Peter went down and said to the men, "I am the Simon you are inquiring for. What is the reason of your coming?" **22**Their reply was, "Cornelius, a Captain, an upright and God-fearing man, of whom the whole Jewish nation speaks well, has been divinely instructed by a holy angel to send for you to come to his house and listen to what you have to say." **23**Upon hearing this, Peter invited them in, and gave them a lodging. The next day he set out with them, some of the brethren from Jaffa going with him,

Peter Visits Cornelius

24and the day after that they reached Caesarea. There Cornelius was awaiting their arrival, and had invited all his relatives and intimate friends to be present. **25**When Peter entered the house, Cornelius met him, and threw himself at his feet to do him homage. **26**But Peter lifted him up. "Stand up," he

said; "I myself also am but a man." ²⁷So Peter went in and conversed with him, and found a large company assembled. ²⁸He said to them, "You know better than most that a Jew is strictly forbidden to associate with a Gentile or visit him; but God has taught me to call no one unholy or unclean. ²⁹So for this reason, when sent for, I came without raising any objection. I therefore ask why you sent for me."

³⁰"Just at this hour, three days ago," replied Cornelius, "I was offering afternoon prayer in my house, when suddenly a man in shining raiment stood in front of me, ³¹who said, "Cornelius, your prayer has been heard, and your charities have been put on record before God. ³²Send therefore to Jaffa, and invite Simon, surnamed Peter, to come here. He is staying as a guest in the house of Simon, a tanner, close to the sea.' ³³"Immediately, therefore, I sent to you, and I thank you heartily for having come. That is why all of us are now assembled here in God's presence, to listen to what the Lord has commanded you to say."

Good News for the Gentiles

³⁴Then Peter began to speak. "I clearly see," he said, "that God makes no distinctions between one man and another; ³⁵but that in every nation those who fear Him and live good lives are acceptable to Him. ³⁶The Message which He sent to the descendants of Israel, when He announced the Good News of peace through Jesus Christ—He is Lord of all—that Message you cannot but know; ³⁷the story, I mean, which has spread through the length and breadth of Judaea, beginning in Galilee after the baptism which John proclaimed. ³⁸It tells how God anointed Jesus of Nazareth with the Holy Spirit and with power, so that He went about everywhere doing acts of kindness, and curing all who were being continually oppressed by the Devil—for God was with Jesus. ³⁹"And we are witnesses as to all that He did both in the country of the Jews and in Jerusalem. But they even put Him to death, by crucifixion. ⁴⁰That same Jesus God raised to life on the third day, and permitted Him to appear unmistakably, ⁴¹not to all the people, but to witnesses—men previously chosen by God—namely, to us, who ate and drank with Him after He rose from the dead. ⁴²And He has commanded us to preach to the people and solemnly declare that this is He who has been appointed by God to be the Judge of the living and the dead. ⁴³To Him all the Prophets bear witness, and testify that through His name all who believe in Him receive the forgiveness of their sins."

The Gentiles Receive the Holy Spirit

(Acts 19:1–7)

⁴⁴While Peter was speaking these words, the Holy Spirit fell on all who were listening to the Message. ⁴⁵And all the Jewish believers who had come with Peter were astonished that on the Gentiles also the gift of the Holy Spirit was poured out. ⁴⁶For they heard them speaking in tongues and extolling the majesty of God. Then Peter said, ⁴⁷"Can any one forbid the use of water, and object to these persons being baptized—men who have received the Holy Spirit just as we did?" ⁴⁸And he directed that they should be baptized in the name of Jesus Christ. Then they begged him to remain with them for a time.

Acts 11

WEY [[Online](#)]

Peter's Report at Jerusalem

1Now the Apostles, and the brethren in various parts of Judaea, heard that the Gentiles also had received God's Message; **2**and, when Peter returned to Jerusalem, the champions of circumcision found fault with him. **3**"You went into the houses of men who are not Jews," they said, "and you ate with them." **4**Peter, however, explained the whole matter to them from the beginning. **5**"While I was in the town of Jaffa, offering prayer," he said, "in a trance I saw a vision. There descended what seemed to be an enormous sail, being let down from the sky by ropes at the four corners, and it came close to me. **6**Fixing my eyes on it, I examined it closely, and saw various kinds of quadrupeds, wild beasts, reptiles and birds. **7**I also heard a voice saying to me, 'Rise, Peter, kill and eat.' **8**"On no account, Lord,' I replied, 'for nothing unholy or impure has ever gone into my mouth.' **9**"But a voice answered, speaking a second time from the sky, "What God has purified, you must not regard as unholy.' **10**"This was said three times, and then everything was drawn up again out of sight. **11**"Now at that very moment three men came to the house where we were, having been sent from Caesarea to find me. **12**And the Spirit told me to accompany them without any misgivings. There also went with me these six brethren who are now present, and we reached the Centurion's house. **13**Then he described to us how he had seen the angel come and enter his house and say, "Send to Jaffa and fetch Simon, surnamed Peter. **14**He will teach you truths by which you and all your family will be saved.'" **15**"And," said Peter, "no sooner had I begun to speak than the Holy Spirit fell upon them, just as He fell upon us at the first. **16**Then I remembered the Lord's words, how He used to say, "John baptized with water, but you shall be baptized in the Holy Spirit.' **17**"If therefore God gave them the same gift as He gave us when we first believed on the Lord Jesus Christ, why, who was I to be able to thwart God?" **18**This statement of Peter's silenced his opponents. They extolled the goodness of God, and said, "So, then, to the Gentiles also God has given the repentance which leads to Life."

The Church at Antioch

19Those, however, who had been driven in various directions by the persecution which broke out on account of Stephen made their way to Phoenicia, Cyprus and Antioch, delivering the Message to none but Jews. **20**But some of them were Cyprians and Cyrenaeans, who, on coming to Antioch, spoke to the Greeks also and told them the Good News concerning the Lord Jesus. **21**The power of the Lord was with them, and there were a vast number who believed and turned to the Lord. **22**When tidings of this reached the ears of the Church in Jerusalem, they sent Barnabas as far as Antioch. **23**On getting there he was delighted to see the grace which God had bestowed; and he encouraged them all to remain, with fixed resolve, faithful to the Lord. **24**For he was a good man, and was full of the Holy Spirit and of faith; and the number of believers in the Lord greatly increased. **25**Then Barnabas paid a visit to Tarsus to try to find Saul. **26**He succeeded, and brought him to Antioch; and for a whole year they attended the meetings of the Church, and taught a large number of people. And it was in Antioch that the disciples first received the name of 'Christians.'

27At that time certain Prophets came down from Jerusalem to Antioch, **28**one of whom, named Agabus, being instructed by the Spirit, publicly predicted the speedy coming of a great famine throughout the world. (It came in the reign of Claudius.) **29**So the disciples decided to send relief, every one in proportion to his means, to the brethren living in Judaea. **30**This they did, forwarding their contributions to the Elders by Barnabas and Saul.

Acts 12

James Killed, Peter Imprisoned

1Now, about that time, King Herod arrested certain members of the Church, in order to ill-treat them; **2**and James, John's brother, he beheaded. **3**Finding that this gratified the Jews, he proceeded to seize Peter also; these being the days of Unleavened Bread. **4**He had him arrested and lodged in jail, handing him over to the care of sixteen soldiers; and intended after the Passover to bring him out again to the people.

The Rescue of Peter

5So Peter was kept in prison; but long and fervent prayer was offered to God by the Church on his behalf.

6Now when Herod was on the point of taking him out of prison, that very night Peter was asleep between two soldiers, bound with two chains, and guards were on duty outside the door. **7**Suddenly an angel of the Lord stood by him, and a light shone in the cell; and, striking Peter on the side, he woke him and said, "Rise quickly." Instantly the chains dropped off his wrists. **8**"Fasten your girdle," said the angel, "and tie on your sandals." He did so. Then the angel said, "Throw your cloak round you, and follow me." **9**So Peter went out, following him, yet could not believe that what the angel was doing was real, but supposed that he saw a vision. **10**And passing through the first ward and the second, they came to the iron gate leading into the city. This opened to them of itself; and, going out, they passed on through one of the streets, and then suddenly the angel left him. **11**Peter coming to himself said, "Now I know for certain that the Lord has sent His angel and has rescued me from the power of Herod and from all that the Jewish people were anticipating." **12**So, after thinking things over, he went to the house of Mary, the mother of John surnamed Mark, where a large number of people were assembled, praying. **13**When he knocked at the wicket in the door, a maidservant named Rhoda came to answer the knock; **14**and recognizing Peter's voice, for very joy she did not open the door, but ran in and told them that Peter was standing there. **15**"You are mad," they said. But she strenuously maintained that it was true. "It is his guardian angel," they said. **16**Meanwhile Peter went on knocking, until at last they opened the door and saw that it was really he, and were filled with amazement. **17**But he motioned with his hand for silence, and then described to them how the Lord had brought him out of the prison. "Tell all this to James and the brethren," he added. Then he left them, and went to another place.

18When morning came, there was no little commotion among the soldiers, as to what could possibly have become of Peter. **19**And when Herod had had him searched for and could not find him, after sharply questioning the guards he ordered them away to execution. He then went down from Judaea to Caesarea and remained there.

The Death of Herod

20Now the people of Tyre and Sidon had incurred Herod's violent displeasure. So they sent a large deputation to wait on him; and having secured the good will of Blastus, his treasurer, they begged the king to be friendly with them again, because their country was dependent on his for its food supply. **21**So, on an appointed day, Herod, having arrayed himself in royal robes, took his seat on the tribunal, and was haranguing them; **22**and the assembled people kept shouting, "It is the voice of a god, and not of a man!" **23**Instantly an angel of the Lord struck him, because he had not given the glory to God, and being eaten up by worms, he died.

24But God's Message prospered, and converts were multiplied.

25And Barnabas and Saul returned from Jerusalem, having discharged their mission, and they brought with them John, surnamed Mark.

Acts 13

WEY [\[Online\]](#)

Paul's First Missionary Journey Begins

(Acts 15:36–41; Acts 18:23–28)

1Now there were in Antioch, in the Church there—as Prophets and teachers—barnabas, Symeon surnamed 'the black,' Lucius the Cyrenaeon, Manaen (who was Herod the Tetrarch's foster-brother)

2While they were worshipping the Lord and fasting, the Holy Spirit said, "Set apart for Me, now at once, Barnabas and Saul, for the work to which I have called them." **3**So, after fasting and prayer and the laying on of hands, they let them go.

On Cyprus

4They therefore, being thus sent out by the Holy Spirit, went down to Seleuceia, and from there sailed to Cyprus. **5**Having reached Salamis, they began to announce God's Message in the synagogues of the Jews. And they had John as their assistant. **6**When they had gone through the whole length of the island as far as Paphos, they there met with a Jewish magician and false prophet, Bar-Jesus by name, **7**who was a friend of the Proconsul Sergius Paulus. The Proconsul was a man of keen intelligence. He sent for Barnabas and Saul, and asked to be told God's Message. **8**But Elymas (or 'the Magician,' for such is the meaning of the name) **9**Then Saul, who is also called Paul, was filled with the Holy Spirit, and, fixing his eyes on Elymas, **10**said, "You who are full of every kind of craftiness and unscrupulous cunning—you son of the Devil and foe to all that is right—will you never cease to misrepresent the straight paths of the Lord? **11**The Lord's hand is now upon you, and you will be blind for a time and unable to see the light of day." Instantly there fell upon him a mist and a darkness, and, as he walked about, he begged people to lead him by the hand. **12**Then the Proconsul, seeing what had happened, believed, being struck with amazement at the teaching of the Lord.

In Pisidian Antioch

13From Paphos, Paul and his party put out to sea and sailed to Perga in Pamphylia. John, however, left them and returned to Jerusalem. **14**But they themselves, passing through from Perga, came to Antioch in Pisidia. Here, on the Sabbath day, they went into the synagogue and sat down. **15**After the reading of the Law and the Prophets, the Wardens of the synagogue sent word to them. "Brethren," they said, "if you have anything encouraging to say to the people, speak." **16**So Paul rose, and motioning with his hand for silence, said, "Israelites, and you others who fear God, pay attention to me. **17**The God of this people of Israel chose our forefathers, and made the people great during their stay in Egypt, until with wondrous power He brought them out from that land. **18**For a period of about forty years, He fed them, like a nurse, in the Desert. **19**Then, after overthrowing seven nations in the land of Canaan, He divided that country among them as their inheritance for about four hundred and fifty years; **20**and afterwards He gave them judges down to the time of the Prophet Samuel. **21**Next they asked for a king, and God gave them Saul the son of Kish, a Benjamite, who reigned forty years. **22**After removing him, He raised

up David to be their king, to whom He also bore witness when He said, "I have found David the son of Jesse, a man I love, who will obey all My commands." ²³"It is from among David's descendants that God, in fulfilment of His promise, has raised up a Saviour for Israel, even Jesus. ²⁴Before the coming of Jesus, John had proclaimed to all the people of Israel a baptism of repentance. ²⁵But John, towards the end of his career, repeatedly asked the people, "What do you suppose me to be? I am not the Christ. But there is One coming after me whose sandal I am not worthy to unfasten."

²⁶"Brethren, descendants of the family of Abraham, and all among you who fear God, to us has this Message of salvation been sent. ²⁷For the people of Jerusalem and their rulers, by the judgement they pronounced on Jesus, have actually fulfilled the predictions of the Prophets which are read Sabbath after Sabbath, through ignorance of those predictions and of Him. ²⁸Without having found Him guilty of any capital offence they urged Pilate to have Him put to death; ²⁹and when they had carried out everything which had been written about Him, they took Him down from the cross and laid Him in a tomb. ³⁰"But God raised Him from the dead. ³¹And, after a few days, He appeared to the people who had gone up with Him from Galilee to Jerusalem and are now witnesses concerning Him to the Jews. ³²And we bring you the Good News about the promise made to our forefathers, ³³that God has amply fulfilled it to our children in raising up Jesus; as it is also written in the second Psalm, 'Thou art My Son: to-day I have become Thy Father.' ³⁴And as to His having raised Him from among the dead, never again to be in the position of one soon to return to decay, He speaks thus: 'I will give you the holy and trustworthy promises made to David.' ³⁵Because in another Psalm also He says, 'Thou wilt not give up Thy Holy One to undergo decay.' ³⁶For David, after having been useful to his own generation in accordance with God's purpose, did fall asleep, was gathered to his forefathers, and did undergo decay. ³⁷But He whom God raised to life underwent no decay. ³⁸"Understand therefore, brethren, that through this Jesus forgiveness of sins is announced to you; ³⁹and in Him every believer is absolved from all offences, from which you could not be absolved under the Law of Moses. ⁴⁰Beware, then, lest what is spoken in the Prophets should come true of you:

⁴¹Behold, you despisers, be astonished and perish, because I am carrying on a work in your time—a work which you will utterly refuse to believe, though it be fully declared to you."

A Light for the Gentiles

(Isaiah 49:1–6)

⁴²As Paul and Barnabas were leaving the synagogue, the people earnestly begged to have all this repeated to them on the following Sabbath. ⁴³And, when the congregation had broken up, many of the Jews and of the devout converts from heathenism continued with Paul and Barnabas, who talked to them and urged them to hold fast to the grace of God.

⁴⁴On the next Sabbath almost the whole population of the city came together to hear the Lord's Message. ⁴⁵Seeing the crowds, the Jews, filled with angry jealousy, opposed Paul's statements and abused him. ⁴⁶Then, throwing off all reserve, Paul and Barnabas said, "We were bound to proclaim God's Message to you first. But since you spurn it and judge yourselves to be unworthy of the Life of the Ages—well, we turn to the Gentiles.

⁴⁷For such is the Lord's command to us. "I have placed Thee,' He says of Christ, 'as a light to the Gentiles, in order that Thou mayest be a Saviour as far as the remotest parts of the earth.'"

⁴⁸The Gentiles listened with delight and extolled the Lord's Message; and all who were pre-destined to the Life of the Ages believed. ⁴⁹So the Lord's Message spread through the whole district. ⁵⁰But the

Jews influenced the gentlewomen of rank who worshipped with them, and also the leading men in the city, and stirred up persecution against Paul and Barnabas and drove them out of the district. ⁵¹But they shook off the dust from their feet as a protest against them and came to Iconium; ⁵²and as for the disciples, they were more and more filled with joy and with the Holy Spirit.

Acts 14

WEY [\[Online\]](#)

Paul and Barnabas at Iconium

¹At Iconium the Apostles went together to the Jewish synagogue and preached, with the result that a great number both of Jews and Greeks believed. ²But the Jews who had refused obedience stirred up the Gentiles and embittered their minds against the brethren. ³Yet Paul and Barnabas remained there for a considerable time, speaking freely and relying on the Lord, while He bore witness to the Message of His grace by permitting signs and marvels to be done by them. ⁴At length the people of the city split into parties, some siding with the Jews and some with the Apostles. ⁵And when a hostile movement was made by both Gentiles and Jews, with the sanction of their magistrates, to maltreat and stone them, ⁶the Apostles, having become aware of it, made their escape into the Lycaonian towns of Lystra and Derbe, and the neighbouring country. ⁷And there they continued to tell the Good News.

The Visit to Lystra and Derbe

⁸Now a man who had no power in his feet used to sit in the streets of Lystra. He had been lame from his birth and had never walked. ⁹After this man had listened to one of Paul's sermons, the Apostle, looking steadily at him and perceiving that he had faith to be cured, ¹⁰said in a loud voice, "Stand upright upon your feet!" ¹¹So he sprang up and began to walk about. Then the crowds, seeing what Paul had done, rent the air with their shouts in the Lycaonian language, saying, "The gods have assumed human form and have come down to us." ¹²They called Barnabas 'Zeus,' and Paul, as being the principal speaker, 'Hermes.' ¹³And the priest of Zeus—the temple of Zeus being at the entrance to the city—brought bullocks and garlands to the gates, and in company with the crowd was intending to offer sacrifices to them. ¹⁴But the Apostles, Barnabas and Paul, heard of it; and tearing their clothes they rushed out into the middle of the crowd, exclaiming, "Sirs, why are you doing all this? ¹⁵We also are but men, with natures kindred to your own; and we bring you the Good News that you are to turn from these unreal things, to worship the ever-living God, the Creator of earth and sky and sea and of everything that is in them. ¹⁶In times gone by He allowed all the nations to go their own ways; ¹⁷and yet by His beneficence He has not left His existence unattested—His beneficence, I mean, in sending you rain from Heaven and fruitful seasons, satisfying your hearts with food and joyfulness." ¹⁸Even with words like these they had difficulty in preventing the thronging crowd from offering sacrifices to them.

¹⁹But now a party of Jews came from Antioch and Iconium, and, having won over the crowd, they stoned Paul and dragged him out of the town, believing him to be dead. ²⁰When, however, the disciples had collected round him, he rose and went back into the town. The next day he went with Barnabas to Derbe;

Strengthening the Disciples

21and, after proclaiming the Good News to the people there and gaining a large number of converts, they retraced their steps to Lystra, Iconium, and Antioch. **22**Everywhere they strengthened the disciples by encouraging them to hold fast to the faith, and warned them saying, "It is through many afflictions that we must make our way into the Kingdom of God." **23**And in every Church, after prayer and fasting, they selected Elders by show of hands, and commended them to the Lord on whom their faith rested.

24Then passing through Pisidia they came into Pamphylia; **25**and after telling the Message at Perga they came down to Attaleia.

26Thence they sailed to Antioch, where they had previously been commended to the grace of God in connexion with the work which they had now completed. **27**Upon their arrival they called the Church together and proceeded to report in detail all that God, working with them, had done, and how He had opened for the Gentiles the door of faith. **28**And they remained a considerable time in Antioch with the disciples.

Acts 15

WEY [\[Online\]](#)

The Dispute over Circumcision

1But certain persons who had come down from Judaea tried to convince the brethren, saying, "Unless you are circumcised in accordance with the Mosaic custom, you cannot be saved." **2**Between these new comers and Paul and Barnabas there was no little disagreement and controversy, until at last it was decided that Paul and Barnabas and some other brethren should go up to consult the Apostles and Elders in Jerusalem on this matter. **3**So they set out, being accompanied for a short distance by some other members of the Church; and as they passed through Phoenicia and Samaria, they told the whole story of the conversion of the Gentiles and inspired all the brethren with great joy. **4**Upon their arrival in Jerusalem they were cordially received by the Church, the Apostles, and the Elders; and they reported in detail all that God, working with them, had done.

The Council at Jerusalem

(Amos 9:11–15; Galatians 2:1–10)

5But certain men who had belonged to the sect of the Pharisees but were now believers, stood up in the assembly, and said, "Yes, Gentile believers ought to be circumcised and be ordered to keep the Law of Moses."

6Then the Apostles and Elders met to consider the matter; **7**and after there had been a long discussion Peter rose to his feet. "It is within your own knowledge," he said, "that God originally made choice among you that from my lips the Gentiles were to hear the Message of the Good News, and believe. **8**And God, who knows all hearts, gave His testimony in their favour by bestowing the Holy Spirit on them just as He did on us; **9**and He made no difference between us and them, in that He cleansed their hearts by their faith. **10**Now, therefore, why try an experiment upon God, by laying on the necks of these disciples a yoke which neither our forefathers nor we have been able to bear? **11**On the contrary, we believe that it is by the grace of the Lord Jesus that we, as well as they, shall be saved."

12Then the whole assembly remained silent while they listened to the statement made by Paul and Barnabas as to all the signs and marvels that God had done among the Gentiles through their instrumentality.

13When they had finished speaking, James said, "Brethren, listen to me. **14**Symeon has related how God first looked graciously on the Gentiles to take from among them a People to be called by His name.

15And this is in harmony with the language of the Prophets, which says:

16"Afterwards I will return, and will rebuild David's fallen tent. Its ruins I will rebuild, and I will set it up again;

17In order that the rest of mankind may earnestly seek the Lord—even all the nations which are called by My name,"

18Says the Lord, who has been making these things known from ages long past.' **19**"My judgement, therefore, is against inflicting unexpected annoyance on those of the Gentiles who are turning to God.

20Yet let us send them written instructions to abstain from things polluted by connexion with idolatry, from fornication, from meat killed by strangling, and from blood. **21**For Moses from the earliest times has had his preachers in every town, being read, as he is, Sabbath after Sabbath, in the various synagogues."

The Letter to the Gentile Believers

22Thereupon it was decided by the Apostles and Elders, with the approval of the whole Church, to choose suitable persons from among themselves and send them to Antioch, with Paul and Barnabas. Judas, called Bar-sabbas, and Silas, leading men among the brethren, were selected, **23**and they took with them the following letter: "The Apostles and the elder brethren send greeting to the Gentile brethren throughout Antioch, Syria and Cilicia. **24**As we have been informed that certain persons who have gone out from among us have disturbed you by their teaching and have unsettled your minds, without having received any such instructions from us; **25**we have unanimously decided to select certain men and send them to you in company with our dear friends Barnabas and Paul, **26**who have endangered their very lives for the sake of our Lord Jesus Christ. **27**We have therefore sent Judas and Silas, who are themselves bringing you the same message by word of mouth. **28**For it has seemed good to the Holy Spirit and to us to lay upon you no burden heavier than these necessary requirements— **29**You must abstain from things sacrificed to idols, from blood, from things strangled, and from fornication. Keep yourselves clear of these things, and it will be well with you. Farewell."

The Believers at Antioch Rejoice

30They, therefore, having been solemnly sent, came down to Antioch, where they called together the whole assembly and delivered the letter. **31**The people read it, and were delighted with the comfort it brought them. **32**And Judas and Silas, being themselves also Prophets, gave them a long and encouraging talk, and strengthened them in the faith. **33**After spending some time there they received an affectionate farewell from the brethren to return to those who had sent them. **34 35**But Paul and Barnabas remained in Antioch, teaching and, in company with many others, telling the Good News of the Lord's Message.

Paul's Second Missionary Journey Begins

(Acts 13:1-3; Acts 18:23-28)

36After a while Paul said to Barnabas, "Suppose we now revisit the brethren in the various towns in which we have made known the Lord's Message—to see whether they are prospering!" **37**Barnabas, however, was bent on taking with them John, whose other name was Mark, **38**while Paul deemed it undesirable to have as their companion one who had deserted them in Pamphylia and had not gone on with them to the work. **39**So there arose a serious disagreement between them, which resulted in their parting from one another, Barnabas taking Mark and setting sail for Cyprus.

40But Paul chose Silas as his travelling companion; and set out, after being commended by the brethren to the grace of the Lord; **41**and he passed through Syria and Cilicia, strengthening the Churches.

Acts 16

WEY [\[Online\]](#)

Timothy Joins Paul and Silas

1He also came to Derbe and to Lystra. At Lystra he found a disciple, Timothy by name—the son of a Christian Jewess, though he had a Greek father. **2**Timothy was well spoken of by the brethren at Lystra and Iconium, **3**and Paul desiring that he should accompany him on his journey, took him and circumcised him on account of the Jews in those parts, for they all knew that his father was a Greek. **4**As they journeyed on from town to town, they handed to the brethren for their observance the decisions which had been arrived at by the Apostles and Elders in Jerusalem. **5**So the Churches went on gaining a stronger faith and growing in numbers from day to day.

Paul's Vision of the Macedonian

6Then Paul and his companions passed through Phrygia and Galatia, having been forbidden by the Holy Spirit to proclaim the Message in the province of Asia. **7**When they reached the frontier of Mysia, they were about to enter Bithynia, but the Spirit of Jesus would not permit this. **8**So, passing along Mysia, they came to Troas. **9**Here, one night, Paul saw a vision. There was a Macedonian who was standing, entreating him and saying, "Come over into Macedonia and help us." **10**So when he had seen the vision, we immediately looked out for an opportunity of passing on into Macedonia, confidently inferring that God had called us to proclaim the Good News to the people there.

Lydia's Conversion in Philippi

(Revelation 2:18–29)

11Accordingly we put out to sea from Troas, and ran a straight course to Samothrace. The next day we came to Neapolis, **12**and thence to Philippi, which is a city in Macedonia, the first in its district, a Roman colony. And there we stayed some little time. **13**On the Sabbath we went beyond the city gate to the riverside, where we had reason to believe that there was a place for prayer; and sitting down we talked with the women who had come together.

14Among our hearers was one named Lydia, a dealer in purple goods. She belonged to the city of Thyateira, and was a worshipper of the true God. The Lord opened her heart, so that she gave attention to what Paul was saying. **15**When she and her household had been baptized, she urged us, saying, "If in your judgement I am a believer in the Lord, come and stay at my house." And she made us go there.

Paul and Silas Imprisoned

16One day, as we were on our way to the place of prayer, a slave girl met us who claimed to be inspired and was accustomed to bring her owners large profits by telling fortunes. **17**She kept following close behind Paul and the rest of us, crying aloud, "These men are the bondservants of the Most High God, and are proclaiming to you the way of salvation." **18**This she persisted in for a considerable time, until Paul, wearied out, turned round and said to the spirit, "I command you in the name of Jesus Christ to come out of her." And it came out immediately.

19But when her owners saw that their hopes of gain were gone, they seized Paul and Silas and dragged them off to the magistrates in the public square. **20**Then they brought them before the praetors. "These men," they said, "are creating a great disturbance in our city. **21**They are Jews, and are teaching customs which we, as Romans, are not permitted to adopt or practise."

22The crowd, too, joined in the outcry against them, till at length the praetors ordered them to be stripped and beaten with rods; **23**and, after severely flogging them, they threw them into jail and bade the jailer keep them safely. **24**He, having received an order like that, lodged them in the inner prison, and secured their feet in the stocks.

The Conversion of the Jailer

25About midnight Paul and Silas were praying and singing hymns to God, and the prisoners were listening to them, **26**when suddenly there was such a violent shock of earthquake that the prison shook to its foundations. Instantly the doors all flew open, and the chains fell off from every prisoner. **27**Starting up from sleep and seeing the doors of the jail wide open, the jailer drew his sword and was on the point of killing himself, supposing that the prisoners had escaped. **28**But Paul shouted loudly to him, saying, "Do yourself no injury: we are all here. **29**Then, calling for lights, he sprang in and fell trembling at the feet of Paul and Silas; **30**and, bringing them out of the prison, he exclaimed, "O sirs, what must I do to be saved?"

31"Believe on the Lord Jesus," they replied, "and both you and your household will be saved." **32**And they told the Lord's Message to him as well as to all who were in his house. **33**Then he took them, even at that time of night, washed their wounds, and he and all his household were immediately baptized; **34**and bringing the Apostles up into his house, he spread a meal for them, and was filled with gladness, with his whole household, his faith resting on God.

An Official Apology

35In the morning the praetors sent their lictors with the order, "Release those men." **36**So the jailer brought Paul word, saying, "The praetors have sent orders for you to be released. Now therefore you can go, and proceed on your way in peace." **37**But Paul said to them, "After cruelly beating us in public, without trial, Roman citizens though we are, they have thrown us into prison, and are they now going to send us away privately? No, indeed! Let them come in person and fetch us out." **38**This answer the lictors took back to the praetors, who were alarmed when they were told that Paul and Silas were Roman citizens. **39**Accordingly they came and apologized to them; and, bringing them out, asked them to leave the city. **40**Then Paul and Silas, having come out of the prison, went to Lydia's house; and, after seeing the brethren and encouraging them, they left Philippi.

Acts 17

WEY [Online]

The Uproar in Thessalonica

1Then, passing through Amphipolis and Apollonia, they went to Thessalonica. Here there was a synagogue of the Jews. **2**Paul—following his usual custom—betook himself to it, and for three successive Sabbaths reasoned with them from the Scriptures, **3**which he clearly explained, pointing out that it had been necessary for the Christ to suffer and rise again from the dead, and insisting, “The Jesus whom I am announcing to you is the Christ.” **4**Some of the people were won over, and attached themselves to Paul and Silas, including many God-fearing Greeks and not a few gentlewomen of high rank.

5But the jealousy of the Jews was aroused, and, calling to their aid some ill-conditioned and idle fellows, they got together a riotous mob and filled the city with uproar. They then attacked the house of Jason and searched for Paul and Silas, to bring them out before the assembly of people. **6**But, failing to find them, they dragged Jason and some of the other brethren before the magistrates of the city, loudly accusing them. “These men,” they said, “who have raised a tumult throughout the Empire, have come here also. **7**Jason has received them into his house; and they all set Caesar’s authority at defiance, declaring that there is another Emperor—one called Jesus.” **8**Great was the excitement among the crowd, and among the magistrates of the city, when they heard these charges. **9**They required Jason and the rest to find substantial bail, and after that they let them go.

The Character of the Bereans

10The brethren at once sent Paul and Silas away by night to Berea, and they, on their arrival, went to the synagogue of the Jews. **11**The Jews at Berea were of a nobler disposition than those in Thessalonica, for they very readily received the Message, and day after day searched the Scriptures to see whether it was as Paul stated. **12**As the result many of them became believers, and so did not a few of the Greeks—gentlewomen of good position, and men. **13**As soon, however, as the Jews of Thessalonica learnt that God’s Message had been proclaimed by Paul at Berea, they came there also, and incited the mob to a riot. **14**Then the brethren promptly sent Paul down to the sea-coast, but Silas and Timothy remained behind. **15**Those who were caring for Paul’s safety went with him as far as Athens, and then left him, taking a message from him to Silas and Timothy, asking them to join him as speedily as possible.

Paul in Athens

16While Paul was waiting for them in Athens, his spirit was stirred within him when he noticed that the city was full of idols. **17**So he had discussions in the synagogue with the Jews and the other worshippers, and in the market place, day after day, with those whom he happened to meet. **18**A few of the Epicurean and Stoic philosophers also encountered him. Some of them asked, “What has this beggarly babbler to say?” “His business,” said others, “seems to be to cry up some foreign gods.” This was because he had been telling the Good News of Jesus and the Resurrection. **19**Then they took him and brought him up to the Areopagus, asking him, “May we be told what this new teaching of yours is?” **20**For the things you are saying sound strange to us. We should therefore like to be told exactly what they mean.” **21**

Paul’s Address in the Areopagus

22So Paul, taking his stand in the centre of the Areopagus, spoke as follows: "Men of Athens, I perceive that you are in every respect remarkably religious. **23**For as I passed along and observed the things you worship, I found also an altar bearing the inscription, 'TO AN UNKNOWN GOD.' "The Being, therefore, whom you, without knowing Him, revere, Him I now proclaim to you. **24**GOD who made the universe and everything in it—He, being Lord of Heaven and earth, does not dwell in sanctuaries built by men. **25**Nor is He ministered to by human hands, as though He needed anything—but He Himself gives to all men life and breath and all things. **26**He caused to spring from one forefather people of every race, for them to live on the whole surface of the earth, and marked out for them an appointed span of life and the boundaries of their homes; **27**that they might seek God, if perhaps they could grope for Him and find Him. Yes, though He is not far from any one of us. **28**For it is in closest union with Him that we live and move and have our being; as in fact some of the poets in repute among yourselves have said, 'For we are also His offspring.' **29**Since then we are God's offspring, we ought not to imagine that His nature resembles gold or silver or marble, or anything sculptured by the art and inventive faculty of man. **30**Those times of ignorance God viewed with indulgence. But now He commands all men everywhere to repent, **31**seeing that He has appointed a day on which, before long, He will judge the world in righteousness, through the instrumentality of a man whom He has pre-destined to this work, and has made the fact certain to every one by raising Him from the dead."

32When they heard Paul speak of a resurrection of dead men, some began to scoff. But others said, "We will hear you again on that subject." **33**So Paul went away from them. **34**A few, however, attached themselves to him and believed, among them being Dionysius a member of the Council, a gentlewoman named Damaris, and some others.

Acts 18

WEY [\[Online\]](#)

Paul Ministers in Corinth

(1 Corinthians 1:1–3; 2 Corinthians 1:1–2)

1After this he left Athens and came to Corinth. **2**Here he found a Jew, a native of Pontus, of the name of Aquila. He and his wife Priscilla had recently come from Italy because of Claudius's edict expelling all the Jews from Rome. So Paul paid them a visit; **3**and because he was of the same trade—that of tent-maker—he lodged with them and worked with them. **4**But, Sabbath after Sabbath, he preached in the synagogue and tried to win over both Jews and Greeks.

5Now at the time when Silas and Timothy came down from Macedonia, Paul was preaching fervently and was solemnly telling the Jews that Jesus is the Christ. **6**But upon their opposing him with abusive language, he shook his clothes by way of protest, and said to them, "Your ruin will be upon your own heads. I am not responsible: in future I will go among the Gentiles." **7**So he left the place and went to the house of a person called Titius Justus, a worshipper of the true God. His house was next door to the synagogue. **8**And Crispus, the Warden of the synagogue, believed in the Lord, and so did all his household; and from time to time many of the Corinthians who heard Paul believed and received baptism. **9**And, in a vision by night, the Lord said to Paul, "Dismiss your fears: go on speaking, and do not give up. **10**I am with you, and no one shall attack you to injure you; for I have very many people in this city." **11**So Paul remained in Corinth for a year and six months, teaching among them the Message of God.

Paul before Gallio

12But when Gallio became Proconsul of Greece, the Jews with one accord made a dead set at Paul, and brought him before the court. **13**“This man,” they said, “is inducing people to offer unlawful worship to God.” **14**But, when Paul was about to begin his defence, Gallio said to the Jews, “If it had been some wrongful act or piece of cunning knavery I might reasonably have listened to you Jews. **15**But since these are questions about words and names and your Law, you yourselves must see to them. I refuse to be a judge in such matters.” **16**So he ordered them out of court. **17**Then the people all set upon Sosthenes, the Warden of the synagogue, and beat him severely in front of the court. Gallio did not concern himself in the least about this.

Paul Returns to Antioch

18After remaining a considerable time longer in Corinth, Paul took leave of the brethren and set sail for Syria; and Priscilla and Aquila were with him. He had shaved his head at Cenchreae, because he was bound by a vow. **19**They put in at Ephesus, and there Paul left his companions behind. As for himself, he went to the synagogue and had a discussion with the Jews. **20**When they asked him to remain longer he did not consent, **21**but took leave of them with the promise, “I will return to you, God willing.” So he set sail from Ephesus.

22Landing at Caesarea, he went up to Jerusalem and inquired after the welfare of the Church, and then went down to Antioch.

Paul’s Third Missionary Journey Begins

(Acts 13:1–3; Acts 15:36–41)

23After spending some time in Antioch, Paul set out on a tour, visiting the whole of Galatia and Phrygia in order, and strengthening all the disciples.

24Meanwhile a Jew named Apollos came to Ephesus. He was a native of Alexandria, a man of great learning and well versed in the Scriptures. **25**He had been instructed by word of mouth in the way of the Lord, and, being full of burning zeal, he used to speak and teach accurately the facts about Jesus, though he knew of no baptism but John’s. **26**He began to speak boldly in the synagogue, and Priscilla and Aquila, after hearing him, took him home and explained God’s way to him more accurately. **27**Then, as he had made up his mind to cross over into Greece, the brethren wrote to the disciples in Corinth begging them to give him a kindly welcome. Upon his arrival he rendered valuable help to those who through grace had believed; **28**for he powerfully and in public overcame the Jews in argument, proving to them from the Scriptures that Jesus is the Christ.

Acts 19

WEY [\[Online\]](#)

The Holy Spirit Received at Ephesus

(Acts 10:44–48)

1During the stay of Apollos in Corinth, Paul, after passing through the inland districts, came to Ephesus, where he found a few disciples. **2**“Did you receive the Holy Spirit when you first believed?” he asked

them. "No," they replied, "we did not even hear that there is a Holy Spirit." ³"Into what then were you baptized?" he asked. "Into John's baptism," they replied. ⁴"John," he said, "administered a baptism of repentance, bidding the people believe on One who was to come after him; namely, on Jesus." ⁵On hearing this, they were baptized into the name of the Lord Jesus; ⁶and when Paul laid his hands upon them, the Holy Spirit came on them, and they began to speak in tongues and to prophesy. ⁷They numbered in all about twelve men.

Paul Ministers in Ephesus

(Ephesians 1:1–2; Revelation 2:1–7)

⁸Afterwards he went into the synagogue. There for three months he continued to preach fearlessly, explaining in words which carried conviction the truths which concern the Kingdom of God. ⁹But some grew obstinate in unbelief and spoke evil of the new faith before all the congregation. So Paul left them, and, taking with him those who were disciples, held discussions daily in Tyrannus's lecture-hall. ¹⁰This went on for two years, so that all the inhabitants of the province of Asia, Jews as well as Greeks, heard the Lord's Message.

¹¹God also brought about extraordinary miracles through Paul's instrumentality. ¹²Towels or aprons, for instance, which Paul had handled used to be carried to the sick, and they recovered from their ailments, or the evil spirits left them.

Seven Sons of Sceva

¹³But there were also some wandering Jewish exorcists who undertook to invoke the name of Jesus over those who had the evil spirits, saying, "I command you by that Jesus whom Paul preaches."

¹⁴There were seven sons of one Sceva, a Jew of high-priestly family, who were doing this. ¹⁵"Jesus I know," the evil spirit answered, "and Paul I have heard of, but who are you?" ¹⁶And the man in whom the evil spirit was sprang on two of them, over-mastered them both, and treated them with such violence, that they fled from the house stripped of their clothes and wounded. ¹⁷All the people of Ephesus, Jews as well as Greeks, came to know of this. There was widespread terror, and they began to hold the name of the Lord Jesus in high honour. ¹⁸Many also of those who believed came confessing without reserve what their conduct had been, ¹⁹and not a few of those who had practised magical arts brought their books together and burnt them in the presence of all. The total value was reckoned and found to be 50,000 silver coins. ²⁰Thus mightily did the Lord's Message spread and triumph!

The Riot in Ephesus

²¹When matters had reached this point, Paul decided in his own mind to travel through Macedonia and Greece, and go to Jerusalem. "After that," he said, "I must also see Rome." ²²But he sent two of his assistants, Timothy and Erastus, to Macedonia, while he himself remained for a while in Roman Asia.

²³Now just at that time there arose no small commotion about the new faith. ²⁴There was a certain Demetrius, a silversmith, who made miniature silver sanctuaries of Diana, a business which brought great gain to the mechanics in his employ. ²⁵He called his workmen together, and others who were engaged in similar trades, and said to them, "You men well know that our prosperity depends on this business of ours; ²⁶and you see and hear that, not in Ephesus only but throughout almost the whole province of Asia, this fellow Paul has led away a vast number of people by inducing them to believe that they are not gods at all that are made by men's hands. ²⁷There is danger, therefore, not only that this our trade will become of no account, but also that the temple of the great goddess Diana will fall

into utter disrepute, and that before long she will be actually deposed from her majestic rank—she who is now worshipped by the whole province of Asia; nay, by the whole world.”

28After listening to this harangue, they became furiously angry and kept calling out, “Great is the Ephesian Diana!” **29**The riot and uproar spread through the whole city, till at last with one accord they rushed into the Theatre, dragging with them Gaius and Aristarchus, two Macedonians who were fellow travellers with Paul. **30**Then Paul would have liked to go in and address the people, but the disciples would not let him do so. **31**A few of the public officials, too, who were friendly to him, sent repeated messages entreating him not to venture into the Theatre. **32**The people, meanwhile, kept shouting, some one thing and some another; for the assembly was all uproar and confusion, and the greater part had no idea why they had come together. **33**Then some of the people crowded round Alexander, whom the Jews had pushed forward; and Alexander, motioning with his hand to get silence, was prepared to make a defence to the people. **34**No sooner, however, did they see that he was a Jew, than there arose from them all one roar of shouting, lasting about two hours. “Great is the Ephesian Diana,” they said. **35**At length the Recorder quieted them down. “Men of Ephesus,” he said, “who is there of all mankind that needs to be told that the city of Ephesus is the guardian of the temple of the great Diana and of the image which fell down from Zeus? **36**These facts, then, being unquestioned, it becomes you to maintain your self-control and not act recklessly. **37**For you have brought these men here, who are neither robbers of temples nor blasphemers of our goddess. **38**If, however, Demetrius and the mechanics who support his contention have a grievance against any one, there are Assize-days and there are Proconsuls: let the persons interested accuse one another. **39**But if you desire anything further, it will have to be settled in the regular assembly. **40**For in connexion with to-day’s proceedings there is danger of our being charged with attempted insurrection, there having been no real reason for this riot; nor shall we be able to justify the behaviour of this disorderly mob.” **41**With these words he dismissed the assembly.

Acts 20

WEY [Online]

Paul in Macedonia and Greece

1When the uproar had ceased, Paul sent for the disciples; and, after speaking words of encouragement to them, he took his leave, and started for Macedonia. **2**Passing through those districts he encouraged the disciples in frequent addresses, and then came into Greece, and spent three months there. **3**The Jews having planned to waylay him whenever he might be on the point of taking ship for Syria, he decided to travel back by way of Macedonia. **4**He was accompanied as far as the province of Asia by Sopater the Berean, the son of Pyrrhus; by the Thessalonians, Aristarchus and Secundus; by Gaius of Derbe, and Timothy; and by the Asians, Tychicus and Trophimus. **5**These brethren had gone on and were waiting for us in the Troad. **6**But we ourselves sailed from Philippi after the days of Unleavened Bread, and five days later joined them in the Troad, where we remained for a week.

Eutychus Revived at Troas

(2 Kings 4:18–37)

7On the first day of the week, when we had met to break bread, Paul, who was going away the next morning, was preaching to them, and prolonged his discourse till midnight. **8**Now there were a good many lamps in the room upstairs where we all were, **9**and a youth of the name of Eutychus was sitting

at the window. This lad, gradually sinking into deep sleep while Paul preached at unusual length, overcome at last by sleep, fell from the second floor and was taken up dead. **10**Paul, however, went down, threw himself upon him, and folding him in his arms said, "Do not be alarmed; his life is still in him." **11**Then he went upstairs again, broke bread, and took some food; and after a long conversation which was continued till daybreak, at last he parted from them. **12**They had taken the lad home alive, and were greatly comforted.

From Troas to Miletus

13The rest of us had already gone on board a ship, and now we set sail for Assos, intending to take Paul on board there; for so he had arranged, he himself intending to go by land. **14**Accordingly, when he met us at Assos, we took him on board and came to Mitylene. **15**Sailing from there, we arrived the next day off Chios. On the next we touched at Samos; and on the day following reached Miletus. **16**For Paul's plan was to sail past Ephesus, so as not to spend much time in the province of Asia; since he was very desirous of being in Jerusalem, if possible, on the day of the Harvest Festival.

Paul's Farewell to the Ephesians

17From Miletus he sent to Ephesus for the Elders of the Church to come to him. **18**Upon their arrival he said to them, "You Elders well know, from the first day of my setting foot in the province of Asia, the kind of life I lived among you the whole time, **19**serving the Lord in all humility, and with tears, and amid trials which came upon me through the plotting of the Jews— **20**and that I never shrank from declaring to you anything that was profitable, or from teaching you in public and in your homes, **21**and urging upon both Jews and Greeks the necessity of turning to God and of believing in Jesus our Lord. **22**"And now, impelled by a sense of duty, I am on my way to Jerusalem, not knowing what will happen to me there, **23**except that the Holy Spirit, at town after town, testifies to me that imprisonment and suffering are awaiting me. **24**But even the sacrifice of my life I count as nothing, if only I may perfect my earthly course, and be faithful to the duty which the Lord Jesus has entrusted to me of proclaiming, as of supreme importance, the Good News of God's grace.

25"And now, I know that none of you among whom I have gone in and out proclaiming the coming of the Kingdom will any longer see my face. **26**Therefore I protest to you to-day that I am not responsible for the ruin of any one of you. **27**For I have not shrunk from declaring to you God's whole truth. **28**"Take heed to yourselves and to all the flock among which the Holy Spirit has placed you to take the oversight for Him and act as shepherds to the Church of God, which He has bought with His own blood. **29**I know that, when I am gone, cruel wolves will come among you and will not spare the flock; **30**and that from among your own selves men will rise up who will seek with their perverse talk to draw away the disciples after them. **31**Therefore be on the alert; and remember that, night and day, for three years, I never ceased admonishing every one, even with tears. **32**"And now I commend you to God and to the word of His grace. He is able to build you up and to give you your inheritance among His people. **33**No one's silver or gold or clothing have I coveted. **34**You yourselves know that these hands of mine have provided for my own necessities and for the people with me. **35**In all things I have set you an example, showing you that, by working as I do, you ought to help the weak, and to bear in mind the words of the Lord Jesus, how He Himself said, "It is more blessed to give than to receive."

36Having spoken thus, Paul knelt down and prayed with them all; **37**and with loud lamentation they all threw their arms round his neck, and kissed him lovingly, **38**grieved above all things at his having told them that after that day they were no longer to see his face. And they went with him to the ship.

Acts 21

WEY [\[Online\]](#)

Paul's Journey to Jerusalem

1When, at last, we had torn ourselves away and had set sail, we ran in a straight course to Cos; the next day to Rhodes, and from there to Patara. **2**Finding a ship bound for Phoenicia, we went on board and put to sea. **3**After sighting Cyprus and leaving that island on our left, we continued our voyage to Syria and put in at Tyre; for there the ship was to unload her cargo. **4**Having searched for the disciples and found them, we stayed at Tyre for seven days; and, taught by the Spirit, they repeatedly urged Paul not to proceed to Jerusalem. **5**When, however, our time was up, we left and went on our way, all the disciples and their wives and children coming to see us off. Then, after kneeling down on the beach and praying, **6**we took leave of one another; and we went on board, while they returned home.

7As for us, our voyage was over when having sailed from Tyre we reached Ptolemais. here we inquired after the welfare of the brethren, and remained a day with them.

Paul Visits Philip the Evangelist

8On the morrow we left Ptolemais and went on to Caesarea, where we came to the house of Philip the Evangelist, who was one of the seven, and stayed with him. **9**Now Philip had four unmarried daughters who were prophetesses; **10**and during our somewhat lengthy stay a Prophet of the name of Agabus came down from Judaea. **11**When he arrived he took Paul's loincloth, and bound his own feet and arms with it, and said, "Thus says the Holy Spirit, 'So will the Jews in Jerusalem bind the owner of this loincloth, and will hand him over to the Gentiles.'" **12**As soon as we heard these words, both we and the brethren at Caesarea entreated Paul not to go up to Jerusalem. **13**His reply was, "What can you mean by thus breaking my heart with your grief? Why, as for me, I am ready not only to go to Jerusalem and be put in chains, but even to die there for the sake of the Lord Jesus." **14**So when he was not to be dissuaded, we ceased remonstrating with him and said, "The Lord's will be done!"

15A few days afterwards we loaded our baggage-cattle and continued our journey to Jerusalem. **16**Some of the disciples from Caesarea also joined our party, and brought with them Mnason, a Cyprian, one of the early disciples, at whose house we were to lodge.

Paul's Arrival at Jerusalem

17At length we reached Jerusalem, and there the brethren gave us a hearty welcome. **18**On the following day we went with Paul to call on James, and all the Elders of the Church came also. **19**After exchanging friendly greetings, Paul told in detail all that God had done among the Gentiles through his instrumentality. **20**And they, when they had heard his statement, gave the glory to God. Then they said, "You see, brother, how many tens of thousands of Jews there are among those who have accepted the faith, and they are all zealous upholders of the Law. **21**Now what they have been repeatedly told about you is that you teach all the Jews among the Gentiles to abandon Moses, and that you forbid them to circumcise their children or observe old-established customs. **22**What then ought you to do? They are sure to hear that you have come to Jerusalem; **23**so do this which we now tell you. We have four men here who have a vow resting on them. **24**Associate with these men and purify yourself with them, and pay their expenses so that they can shave their heads. Then everybody will know that there

is no truth in these stories about you, but that in your own actions you yourself scrupulously obey the Law. ²⁵But as for the Gentiles who have accepted the faith, we have communicated to them our decision that they are carefully to abstain from anything sacrificed to an idol, from blood, from what is strangled, and from fornication.” ²⁶So Paul associated with the men; and the next day, having purified himself with them, he went into the Temple, giving every one to understand that the days of their purification were finished, and there he remained until the sacrifice for each of them was offered.

Paul Seized at the Temple

²⁷But, when the seven days were nearly over, the Jews from the province of Asia, having seen Paul in the Temple, set about rousing the fury of all the people against him. ²⁸They laid hands on him, crying out, “Men of Israel, help! help! This is the man who goes everywhere preaching to everybody against the Jewish people and the Law and this place. And besides, he has even brought Gentiles into the Temple and has desecrated this holy place.” ²⁹ ³⁰The excitement spread through the whole city, and the people rushed in crowds to the Temple, and there laid hold of Paul and began to drag him out; and the Temple gates were immediately closed. ³¹But while they were trying to kill Paul, word was taken up to the Tribune in command of the battalion, that all Jerusalem was in a ferment. ³²He instantly sent for a few soldiers and their officers, and came down among the people with all speed. At the sight of the Tribune and the troops they ceased beating Paul. ³³Then the Tribune, making his way to him, arrested him, and, having ordered him to be secured with two chains, proceeded to ask who he was and what he had been doing. ³⁴Some of the crowd shouted one accusation against Paul and some another, until, as the uproar made it impossible for the truth to be ascertained with certainty, the Tribune ordered him to be brought into the barracks. ³⁵When Paul was going up the steps, he had to be carried by the soldiers because of the violence of the mob; ³⁶for the whole mass of the people pressed on in the rear, shouting, “Away with him!”

Paul Addresses the Crowd

³⁷When he was about to be taken into the barracks, Paul said to the Tribune, “May I speak to you?” “Do you know Greek?” the Tribune asked. ³⁸“Are you not the Egyptian who some years ago excited the riot of the 4,000 cut-throats, and led them out into the Desert?” ³⁹“I am a Jew,” replied Paul, “belonging to Tarsus in Cilicia, and am a citizen of no unimportant city. Give me leave, I pray you, to speak to the people.” ⁴⁰So with his permission Paul stood on the steps and motioned with his hand to the people to be quiet; and when there was perfect silence he addressed them in Hebrew.

Acts 22

WEY [\[Online\]](#)

Paul’s Defense to the Crowd

(Acts 9:1–19; Acts 26:1–23)

¹“Brethren and fathers,” he said, “listen to my defence which I now make before you.”

²And on hearing him address them in Hebrew, they kept all the more quiet; and he said,

³“I am a Jew, born at Tarsus in Cilicia, but brought up in this city. I was carefully trained at the feet of Gamaliel in the Law of our forefathers, and, like all of you to-day, was zealous for God. ⁴I persecuted

to death this new faith, continually binding both men and women and throwing them into prison; ⁵as the High Priest also and all the Elders can bear me witness. It was, too, from them that I received letters to the brethren in Damascus, and I was already on my way to Damascus, intending to bring those also who had fled there, in chains to Jerusalem, to be punished.

⁶“But on my way, when I was now not far from Damascus, about noon a sudden blaze of light from Heaven shone round me. ⁷I fell to the ground and heard a voice say to me, “Saul, Saul, why are you persecuting Me?’ ⁸“Who art thou, Lord?’ I asked. “I am Jesus, the Nazarene,’ He replied, ‘whom you are persecuting.’ ⁹“Now the men who were with me, though they saw the light, did not hear the words of Him who spoke to me. ¹⁰And I asked, “What am I to do, Lord?’ “And the Lord said to me, “Rise, and go into Damascus. There you shall be told of all that has been appointed for you to do.’ ¹¹“And as I could not see because the light had been so dazzling, those who were with me had to lead me by the arm, and so I came to Damascus.

¹²“And a certain Ananias, a pious man who obeyed the Law and bore a good character with all the Jews of the city, ¹³came to me and standing at my side said, “Brother Saul, recover your sight.’ “I instantly regained my sight and looked up at him. ¹⁴Then he said, ‘The God of our forefathers has appointed you to know His will, and to see the righteous One and hear Him speak. ¹⁵For you shall be a witness for Him, to all men, of what you have seen and heard. ¹⁶And now why delay? Rise, get yourself baptized, and wash off your sins, calling upon His name.’

¹⁷“After my return to Jerusalem, and while praying in the Temple, I fell into a trance. ¹⁸I saw Jesus, and He said to me, “Make haste and leave Jerusalem quickly, because they will not accept your testimony about Me.’ ¹⁹“Lord,’ I replied, ‘they themselves well know how active I was in imprisoning, and in flogging in synagogue after synagogue those who believe in Thee; ²⁰and when they were shedding the blood of Stephen, Thy witness, I was standing by, fully approving of it, and I held the clothes of those who were killing him.’ ²¹“Go,’ He replied; ‘I will send you as an Apostle to nations far away.’”

Paul the Roman Citizen

²²Until they heard this last statement the people listened to Paul, but now with a roar of disapproval they cried out, “Away with such a fellow from the earth! He ought not to be allowed to live.” ²³And when they continued their furious shouts, throwing their clothes into the air and flinging dust about, ²⁴the Tribune ordered him to be brought into the barracks, and be examined by flogging, in order to ascertain the reason why they thus cried out against him. ²⁵But, when they had tied him up with the straps, Paul said to the Captain who stood by, “Does the Law permit you to flog a Roman citizen—and one too who is uncondemned?” ²⁶On hearing this question, the Captain went to report the matter to the Tribune. “What are you intending to do?” he said. “This man is a Roman citizen.” ²⁷So the Tribune came to Paul and asked him, “Tell me, are you a Roman citizen?” “Yes,” he said. ²⁸“I paid a large sum for my citizenship,” said the Tribune. “But I was born free,” said Paul. ²⁹So the men who had been on the point of putting him under torture immediately left him. And the Tribune, too, was frightened when he learnt that Paul was a Roman citizen, for he had had him bound.

³⁰The next day, wishing to know exactly what charge was being brought against him by the Jews, the Tribune ordered his chains to be removed; and, having sent word to the High Priests and all the Sanhedrin to assemble, he brought Paul down and made him stand before them.

Acts 23

WEY [Online]

Paul before the Sanhedrin

1Then Paul, fixing a steady gaze on the Sanhedrin, said, "Brethren, it is with a perfectly clear conscience that I have discharged my duties before God up to this day." **2**On hearing this the High Priest Ananias ordered those who were standing near Paul to strike him on the mouth. **3**"Before long," exclaimed Paul, "God will strike you, you white-washed wall! Are you sitting there to judge me in accordance with the Law, and do you yourself actually break the Law by ordering me to be struck?" **4**"Do you rail at God's High Priest?" cried the men who stood by him. **5**"I did not know, brethren," replied Paul, "that he was the High Priest; for it is written, 'Thou shalt not speak evil of a ruler of Thy people.'"

6Noticing, however, that the Sanhedrin consisted partly of Sadducees and partly of Pharisees, he called out loudly among them, "Brethren, I am a Pharisee, the son of Pharisees. It is because of my hope of a resurrection of the dead that I am on my trial." **7**These words of his caused an angry dispute between the Pharisees and the Sadducees, and the assembly took different sides. **8**For the Sadducees maintain that there is no resurrection, and neither angel nor spirit; but the Pharisees acknowledge the existence of both. **9**So there arose a great uproar; and some of the Scribes belonging to the sect of the Pharisees sprang to their feet and fiercely contended, saying, "We find no harm in the man. What if a spirit has spoken to him, or an angel——!" **10**But when the struggle was becoming violent, the Tribune, fearing that Paul would be torn to pieces by the people, ordered the troops to go down and take him from among them by force and bring him into the barracks.

11The following night the Lord came and stood at Paul's side, and said, "Be of good courage, for as you have borne faithful witness about me in Jerusalem, so you must also bear witness in Rome."

The Plot to Kill Paul

(John 16:1-4)

12Now, when daylight came, the Jews formed a conspiracy and solemnly swore not to eat or drink till they had killed Paul. **13**There were more than forty of them who bound themselves by this oath. **14**They went to the High Priests and Elders and said to them, "We have bound ourselves under a heavy curse to take no food till we have killed Paul. **15**Now therefore you and the Sanhedrin should make representations to the Tribune for him to bring him down to you, under the impression that you intend to inquire more minutely about him; and we are prepared to assassinate him before he comes near the place."

16But Paul's sister's son heard of the intended attack upon him. So he came and went into the barracks and told Paul about it; **17**and Paul called one of the Captains and said, "Take this young man to the Tribune, for he has information to give him." **18**So he took him and brought him to the Tribune, and said, "Paul, the prisoner, called me to him and begged me to bring this youth to you, because he has something to say to you." **19**Then the Tribune, taking him by the arm, withdrew out of the hearing of others and asked him, "What have you to tell me?" **20**"The Jews," he replied, "have agreed to request you to bring Paul down to the Sanhedrin to-morrow for the purpose of making yourself more accurately acquainted with the case. **21**I beg you not to comply; for more than forty men among them are lying in wait for him, who have solemnly vowed that they will neither eat nor drink till they have assassinated him; and even now they are ready, in anticipation of receiving that promise of you." **22**So the Tribune

sent the youth home, cautioning him. "Do not let any one know that you have given me this information," he said.

Paul Sent to Felix

23Then, calling to him two of the Captains, he gave his orders. "Get ready two hundred men," he said, "to march to Caesarea, with seventy cavalry and two hundred light infantry, starting at nine o'clock to-night." **24**He further told them to provide horses to mount Paul on, so as to bring him safely to Felix the Governor. **25**He also wrote a letter of which these were the contents:

26"Claudius Lysias to his Excellency, Felix the Governor: all good wishes.

27This man Paul had been seized by the Jews, and they were on the point of killing him, when I came upon them with the troops and rescued him, for I had been informed that he was a Roman citizen. **28**And, wishing to know with certainty the offense of which they were accusing him, I brought him down into their Sanhedrin, **29**and I discovered that the charge had to do with questions of their Law, but that he was accused of nothing for which he deserves death or imprisonment.

30But now that I have received information of an intended attack upon him, I immediately send him to you, directing his accusers also to state before you the case they have against him." **31**So, in obedience to their orders, the soldiers took Paul and brought him by night as far as Antipatris. **32**The next day the infantry returned to the barracks, leaving the cavalry to proceed with him; **33**and, the cavalry having reached Caesarea and delivered the letter to the Governor, they brought Paul also to him. **34**Felix, after reading the letter, inquired from what province he was; and being told "from Cilicia," **35**he said, "I will hear all you have to say, when your accusers also have come." And he ordered him to be detained in custody in Herod's Palace.

Acts 24

WEY [[Online](#)]

Tertullus Prosecutes Paul

1Five days after this, Ananias the High Priest came down to Caesarea with a number of Elders and a pleader called Tertullus. They stated to the Governor the case against Paul. **2**So Paul was sent for, and Tertullus began to impeach him as follows: "Indebted as we are," he said, "to you, most noble Felix, for the perfect peace which we enjoy, and for reforms which your wisdom has introduced to this nation, **3**in every instance and in every place we accept them with profound gratitude. **4**But—not to detain you too long—I beg you in your forbearance to listen to a brief statement from us. **5**For we have found this man Paul a source of mischief and a disturber of the peace among all the Jews throughout the Empire, and a ringleader in the heresy of the Nazarenes. **6**He even attempted to profane the Temple, but we arrested him. **7** **8**You, however, by examining him, will yourself be able to learn the truth as to all this which we allege against him." **9**The Jews also joined in the charge, maintaining that these were facts.

Paul's Defense to Felix

10Then, at a sign from the Governor, Paul answered, "Knowing, Sir, that for many years you have administered justice to this nation, I cheerfully make my defence. **11**For you have it in your power to

ascertain that it is not more than twelve days ago that I went up to worship in Jerusalem; ¹²and that neither in the Temple nor in the synagogues, nor anywhere in the city, did they find me disputing with any opponent or collecting a crowd about me. ¹³Nor can they prove the charges which they are now bringing against me. ¹⁴But this I confess to you—that in the way which they style a heresy, I worship the God of our forefathers, believing everything that is taught in the Law or is written in the Prophets, ¹⁵and having a hope directed towards God, which my accusers themselves also entertain, that before long there will be a resurrection both of the righteous and the unrighteous. ¹⁶This too is my own earnest endeavour—always to have a clear conscience in relation to God and man. ¹⁷Now after an interval of several years I came to bring alms to my nation, and to offer sacrifices. ¹⁸While I was busy about these, they found me in the Temple purified, with no crowd around me and no uproar; but there were certain Jews from the province of Asia. ¹⁹They ought to have been here before you, and to have been my prosecutors, if they have any charge to bring against me. ²⁰Or let these men themselves say what misdemeanour they found me guilty of when I stood before the Sanhedrin, ²¹unless it was in that one expression which I made use of when I shouted out as I stood among them, “The resurrection of the dead is the thing about which I am on my trial before you to-day.”

The Verdict Postponed

²²At this point Felix, who was fairly well informed about the new faith, adjourned the trial, saying to the Jews, “When the Tribune Lysias comes down, I will enter carefully into the matter.” ²³And he gave orders to the Captain that Paul was to be kept in custody, but be treated with indulgence, and that his personal friends were not to be prevented from showing him kindness.

²⁴Not long after this, Felix came with Drusilla his wife, a Jewess, and sending for Paul, listened to him as he spoke about faith in Christ Jesus. ²⁵But when he dealt with the subjects of justice, self-control, and the judgement which was soon to come, Felix became alarmed and said, “For the present leave me, and when I can find a convenient opportunity I will send for you.” ²⁶At the same time he hoped that Paul would give him money; and for this reason he sent for him the oftener to converse with him. ²⁷But after the lapse of fully two years Felix was succeeded by Porcius Festus; and being desirous of gratifying the Jews, Felix left Paul still in prison.

Acts 25

WEY [\[Online\]](#)

Paul’s Trial before Festus

¹Festus, having entered on his duties as governor of the province, two days later went up from Caesarea to Jerusalem. ²The High Priests and the leading men among the Jews immediately made representations to him against Paul, and begged him— ³asking it as a favour, to Paul’s prejudice—to have him brought to Jerusalem. They were planning an ambush to kill him on the way. ⁴Festus, however, replied that Paul was in custody in Caesarea, and that he was himself going there very soon. ⁵“Therefore let those of you,” he said, “who can come, go down with me, and impeach the man, if there is anything amiss in him.”

⁶After a stay of eight or ten days in Jerusalem—not more—he went down to Caesarea; and the next day, taking his seat on the tribunal, he ordered Paul to be brought in. ⁷Upon Paul’s arrival, the Jews who had come down from Jerusalem stood round him, and brought many grave charges against him

which they were unable to substantiate. ⁸But, in reply, Paul said, "Neither against the Jewish Law, nor against the Temple, nor against Caesar, have I committed any offence whatever." ⁹Then Festus, being anxious to gratify the Jews, asked Paul, "Are you willing to go up to Jerusalem, and there stand your trial before me on these charges?"

Paul Appeals to Caesar

¹⁰"I am standing before Caesar's tribunal," replied Paul, "where alone I ought to be tried. The Jews have no real ground of complaint against me, as in fact you yourself are beginning to see more clearly. ¹¹If, however, I have done wrong and have committed any offence for which I deserve to die, I do not ask to be excused that penalty. But if there is no truth in what these men allege against me, no one has the right to give me up to them as a favour. I appeal to Caesar." ¹²Then, after conferring with the Council, Festus replied, "To Caesar you have appealed: to Caesar you shall go."

Festus Consults Agrippa

¹³A short time after this, Agrippa the king and Bernice came to Caesarea to pay a complimentary visit to Festus; ¹⁴and, during their rather long stay, Festus laid Paul's case before the king. "There is a man here," he said, "whom Felix left a prisoner, ¹⁵about whom, when I went to Jerusalem, the High Priests and the Elders of the Jews made representations to me, begging that sentence might be pronounced against him. ¹⁶My reply was that it is not the custom among the Romans to give up any one for punishment before the accused has had his accusers face to face, and has had an opportunity of defending himself against the charge which has been brought against him. ¹⁷"When, therefore, a number of them came here, the next day I took my seat on the tribunal, without any loss of time, and ordered the man to be brought in. ¹⁸But, when his accusers stood up, they did not charge him with the misdemeanours of which I had been suspecting him. ¹⁹But they quarrelled with him about certain matters connected with their own religion, and about one Jesus who had died, but—so Paul persistently maintained—is now alive. ²⁰I was at a loss how to investigate such questions, and asked Paul whether he would care to go to Jerusalem and there stand his trial on these matters. ²¹But when Paul appealed to have his case kept for the Emperor's decision, I ordered him to be kept in prison until I could send him up to Caesar." ²²"I should like to hear the man myself," said Agrippa. "to-morrow," replied Festus, "you shall." Accordingly, the next day, Agrippa and Bernice came in state

Paul before Agrippa and Bernice

²³and took their seats in the Judgement Hall, attended by the Tribunes and the men of high rank in the city; and, at the command of Festus, Paul was brought in. ²⁴Then Festus said, "King Agrippa and all who are present with us, you see here the man about whom the whole nation of the Jews made suit to me, both in Jerusalem and here, crying out that he ought not to live any longer. ²⁵I could not discover that he had done anything for which he deserved to die; but as he has himself appealed to the Emperor, I have decided to send him to Rome. ²⁶I have nothing very definite, however, to tell our Sovereign about him. So I have brought the man before you all—and especially before you, King Agrippa—that after he has been examined I may find something which I can put into writing. ²⁷For, when sending a prisoner to Rome, it seems to me to be absurd not to state the charges against him."

Acts 26

Paul's Testimony to Agrippa

(Acts 9:1–19; Acts 22:1–21)

1Then Agrippa said to Paul, "You have permission to speak about yourself." So Paul, with outstretched arm, proceeded to make his defence.

2"As regards all the accusations brought against me by the Jews," he said, "I think myself fortunate, King Agrippa, in being about to defend myself to-day before you, **3**who are so familiar with all the customs and speculations that prevail among the Jews; and for this reason, I pray you, give me a patient hearing.

4"The kind of life I have lived from my youth upwards, as exemplified in my early days among my nation and in Jerusalem, is known to all the Jews. **5**For they all know me of old—if they would but testify to the fact—how, being an adherent of the strictest sect of our religion, my life was that of a Pharisee. **6**And now I stand here impeached because of my hope in the fulfilment of the promise made by God to our forefathers— **7**the promise which our twelve tribes, worshipping day and night with intense devotedness, hope to have made good to them. It is on the subject of this hope, Sir, that I am accused by the Jews. **8**Why is it deemed with all of you a thing past belief if God raises the dead to life?

9"I myself, however, thought it a duty to do many things in hostility to the name of Jesus, the Nazarene.

10And that was how I acted in Jerusalem. Armed with authority received from the High Priests I shut up many of God's people in various prisons, and when they were about to be put to death I gave my vote against them. **11**In all the synagogues also I punished them many a time, and tried to make them blaspheme; and in my wild fury I chased them even to foreign towns.

12"While thus engaged, I was travelling one day to Damascus armed with authority and a commission from the High Priests, **13**and on the journey, at noon, Sir, I saw a light from Heaven—brighter than the brightness of the sun—shining around me and around those who were travelling with me. **14**We all fell to the ground; and I heard a voice which said to me in Hebrew, "Saul, Saul, why are you persecuting Me? You are finding it painful to kick against the ox-goad." **15**"Who art Thou, Lord?" I asked. "I am Jesus whom you are persecuting," the Lord replied.

16But rise, and stand on your feet; for I have appeared to you for the very purpose of appointing you My servant and My witness both as to the things you have already seen and as to those in which I will appear to you. **17**I will save you from the Jewish people and from the Gentiles, to whom I send you to open their eyes, **18**that they may turn from darkness to light and from the obedience to Satan to God, in order to receive forgiveness of sins and an inheritance among those who are sanctified through faith in Me.'

19"Therefore, King Agrippa, I was not disobedient to the heavenly vision; **20**but I proceeded to preach first to the people in Damascus, and then to those in Jerusalem and in all Judaea, and to the Gentiles, that they must repent and turn to God, and live lives consistent with such repentance. **21**"It was on this account that the Jews seized me in the Temple and tried to kill me. **22**Having, however, obtained the help which is from God, I have stood firm until now, and have solemnly exhorted rich and poor alike, saying nothing except what the Prophets and Moses predicted as soon to happen, **23**since the Christ was to be a suffering Christ, and by coming back from the dead was then to be the first to proclaim a message of light both to the Jewish people and to the Gentiles."

Festus Interrupts Paul's Defense

24As Paul thus made his defence, Festus exclaimed in a loud voice, "You are raving mad, Paul; and great learning is driving you mad." **25**"I am not mad, most noble Festus," replied Paul; "I am speaking words of sober truth. **26**For the King, to whom I speak freely, knows about these matters. I am not to be persuaded that any detail of them has escaped his notice; for these things have not been done in a corner. **27**King Agrippa, do you believe the Prophets? I know that you believe them." **28**Agrippa answered, "In brief, you are doing your best to persuade me to become a Christian." **29**"My prayer to God, whether briefly or at length," replied Paul, "would be that not only you but all who are my hearers to-day, might become such as I am—except these chains."

30So the King rose, and the Governor, and Bernice, and those who were sitting with them; **31**and, having withdrawn, they talked to one another and said, "This man is doing nothing for which he deserves death or imprisonment." **32**And Agrippa said to Festus, "He might have been set at liberty, if he had not appealed to Caesar."

Acts 27

WEY [\[Online\]](#)

Paul Sails for Rome

1Now when it was decided that we should sail for Italy, they handed over Paul and a few other prisoners into the custody of Julius, a Captain of the Augustan battalion; **2**and going on board a ship of Adramyttium which was about to sail to the ports of the province of Asia, we put to sea; Aristarchus, the Macedonian, from Thessalonica, forming one of our party. **3**The next day we put in at Sidon. There Julius treated Paul with thoughtful kindness and allowed him to visit his friends and profit by their generous care. **4**Putting to sea again, we sailed under the lee of Cyprus, because the winds were against us; **5**and, sailing the whole length of the sea that lies off Cilicia and Pamphylia, we reached Myra in Lycia. **6**There Julius found an Alexandrian ship bound for Italy, and put us on board of her. **7**It took several days of slow sailing for us to come with difficulty off Cnidus; from which point, as the wind did not allow us to get on in the direct course, we ran under the lee of Crete by Salmone. **8**Then, coasting along with difficulty, we reached a place called 'Fair Havens,' near the town of Lasea.

9Our voyage thus far had occupied a considerable time, and the navigation being now unsafe and the Fast also already over, Paul warned them. **10**"Sirs," he said, "I perceive that before long the voyage will be attended with danger and heavy loss, not only to the cargo and the ship but to our own lives also." **11**But Julius let himself be persuaded by the pilot and by the owner rather than by Paul's arguments; **12**and as the harbour was inconvenient for wintering in, the majority were in favour of putting out to sea, to try whether they could get to Phoenix—a harbour on the coast of Crete facing north-east and south-east—to winter there.

The Storm at Sea

(Jonah 1:4–10)

13And a light breeze from the south sprang up, so that they supposed they were now sure of their purpose. So weighing anchor they ran along the coast of Crete, hugging the shore.

14But it was not long before a furious north-east wind, coming down from the mountains, burst upon us and carried the ship out of her course. **15**She was unable to make headway against the gale; so we gave up and let her drive. **16**Then we ran under the lee of a little island called Cauda, where we managed with great difficulty to secure the boat; **17**and, after hoisting it on board, they used frapping-cables to undergird the ship, and, as they were afraid of being driven on the Syrtis quicksands, they lowered the gear and lay to. **18**But, as the storm was still violent, the next day they began to lighten the ship; **19**and, on the third day, with their own hands they threw the ship's spare gear overboard. **20**Then, when for several days neither sun nor stars were seen and the terrific gale still harassed us, the last ray of hope was now vanishing.

21When for a long time they had taken but little food, Paul, standing up among them, said, "Sirs, you ought to have listened to me and not have sailed from Crete. You would then have escaped this suffering and loss. **22**But now take courage, for there will be no destruction of life among you, but of the ship only. **23**For there stood by my side, last night, an angel of the God to whom I belong, and whom also I worship, **24**and he said, "Dismiss all fear, Paul, for you must stand before Caesar; and God has granted you the lives of all who are sailing with you.' **25**"Therefore, Sirs, take courage; for I believe God, and am convinced that things will happen exactly as I have been told. **26**But we are to be stranded on a certain island."

The Shipwreck

27It was now the fourteenth night, and we were drifting through the Sea of Adria, when, about midnight, the sailors suspected that land was close at hand. **28**So they hove the lead and found twenty fathoms of water; and after a short time they hove again and found fifteen fathoms. **29**Then for fear of possibly running on rocks, they threw out four anchors from the stern and waited impatiently for daylight. **30**The sailors, however, wanted to make their escape from the ship, and had lowered the boat into the sea, pretending that they were going to lay out anchors from the bow. **31**But Paul, addressing Julius and the soldiers, said, "Your lives will be sacrificed, unless these men remain on board." **32**Then the soldiers cut the ropes of the ship's boat and let her fall off.

33And continually, up till daybreak, Paul kept urging all on board to take some food. "This is the fourteenth day," he said, "that you have been anxiously waiting for the storm to cease, and have fasted, eating little or nothing. **34**I therefore strongly advise you to take some food. This is essential for your safety. For not a hair will perish from the head of any one of you." **35**Having said this he took some bread, and, after giving thanks to God for it before them all, he broke it in pieces and began to eat it. **36**This raised the spirits of all, and they too took food. **37**There were 276 of us, crew and passengers, all told. **38**After eating a hearty meal they lightened the ship by throwing the wheat overboard.

39When daylight came, they tried in vain to recognise the coast. But an inlet with a sandy beach attracted their attention, and now their object was, if possible, to run the ship aground in this inlet. **40**So they cut away the anchors and left them in the sea, unloosing at the same time the bands which secured the paddle-rudders. Then, hoisting the foresail to the wind, they made for the beach. **41**But coming to a place where two seas met, they stranded the ship, and her bow sticking fast remained immovable, while the stern began to go to pieces under the heavy hammering of the sea. **42**Now the soldiers recommended that the prisoners should be killed, for fear some one of them might swim ashore and effect his escape. **43**But their Captain, bent on securing Paul's safety, kept them from their purpose and gave orders that those who could swim should first jump overboard and get to land; **44**and that

the rest should follow, some on planks, and others on various things from the ship. In this way they all got safely to land.

Acts 28

WEY [Online]

Ashore on Malta

1Our lives having been thus preserved, we discovered that the island was called Malta. **2**The strange-speaking natives showed us remarkable kindness, for they lighted a fire and made us all welcome because of the pelting rain and the cold. **3**Now, when Paul had gathered a bundle of sticks and had thrown them on the fire, a viper, driven by the heat, came out and fastened itself on his hand. **4**When the natives saw the creature hanging to his hand, they said to one another, "Beyond doubt this man is a murderer, for, though saved from the sea, unerring Justice does not permit him to live." **5**He, however, shook the reptile off into the fire and was unhurt. **6**They expected him soon to swell with inflammation or suddenly fall down dead; but, after waiting a long time and seeing no harm come to him, they changed their minds and said that he was a god.

7Now in the same part of the island there were estates belonging to the Governor, whose name was Publius. He welcomed us to his house, and for three days generously made us his guests. **8**It happened, however, that his father was lying ill of dysentery aggravated by attacks of fever; so Paul went to see him, and, after praying, laid his hands on him and cured him. **9**After this, all the other sick people in the island came and were cured. **10**They also loaded us with honours, and when at last we sailed they put supplies on board for us.

Paul Arrives in Italy

11Three months passed before we set sail in an Alexandrian vessel, called the 'Twin Brothers,' which had wintered at the island. **12**At Syracuse we put in and stayed for two days. **13**From there we came round and reached Rhegium; and a day later, a south wind sprang up which brought us by the evening of the next day to Puteoli. **14**Here we found brethren, who invited us to remain with them for a week; and so we reached Rome. **15**Meanwhile the brethren there, hearing of our movements, came as far as the Market of Appius and the Three Huts to meet us; and when Paul saw them he thanked God and felt encouraged.

Paul Preaches at Rome

(Isaiah 6:1-13)

16Upon our arrival in Rome, Paul received permission to live by himself, guarded by a soldier.

17After one complete day he invited the leading men among the Jews to meet him; and, when they were come together, he said to them, "As for me, brethren, although I had done nothing prejudicial to our people or contrary to the customs of our forefathers, I was handed over as a prisoner from Jerusalem into the power of the Romans. **18**They, after they had sharply questioned me, were willing to set me at liberty, because they found no offence in me for which I deserve to die. **19**But, at last, the opposition of the Jews compelled me to appeal to Caesar; not however that I had any charge to bring against my nation. **20**For these reasons, then, I have invited you here, that I might see you and speak

to you; for it is for the sake of Him who is the hope of Israel that this chain hangs upon me.” ²¹“For our part,” they replied, “we have not received any letters from Judaea about you, nor have any of our countrymen come here and reported or stated anything to your disadvantage. ²²But we should be glad to hear from you what it is that you believe; for as for this sect all we know is that it is everywhere spoken against.”

²³So they arranged a day with him and came to him in considerable numbers at the house of the friends who were entertaining him. And then, with solemn earnestness, he explained to them the subject of the Kingdom of God, endeavouring from morning till evening to convince them about Jesus, both from the Law of Moses and from the Prophets. ²⁴Some were convinced; others refused to believe. ²⁵Unable to agree among themselves, they at last left him, but not before Paul had spoken a parting word to them, saying, “Right well did the Holy Spirit say to your forefathers through the Prophet Isaiah:

²⁶“Go to this people and tell them, you will hear and hear, and by no means understand; and will look and look, and by no means see.

²⁷For this people’s mind has grown callous, their hearing has become dull, and their eyes they have closed; to prevent their ever seeing with their eyes, or hearing with their ears, or understanding with their minds, and turning back, so that I might cure them.’

²⁸“Be fully assured, therefore, that this salvation—God’s salvation—has now been sent to the Gentiles, and that they, at any rate, will give heed.” ²⁹

³⁰After this Paul lived for fully two years in a hired house of his own, receiving all who came to see him. ³¹He announced the coming of the Kingdom of God, and taught concerning the Lord Jesus Christ without let or hindrance.

Romans 1

WEY [\[Online\]](#)

Paul Greet the Saints in Rome

¹Paul, a bondservant of Jesus Christ, called to be an Apostle, set apart to proclaim God’s Good News, ²which God had already promised through His Prophets in Holy Writ, concerning His Son, ³who, as regards His human descent, belonged to the posterity of David, ⁴but as regards the holiness of His Spirit was decisively proved by His Resurrection to be the Son of God—I mean concerning Jesus Christ our Lord, ⁵through whom we have received grace and Apostleship in His service in order to win men to obedience to the faith, among all Gentile peoples, ⁶among whom you also, called, as you have been, to belong to Jesus Christ, are numbered:

⁷To all God’s loved ones who are in Rome, called to be saints. May grace and peace be granted to you from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

Unashamed of the Gospel

8First of all, I thank my God through Jesus Christ for what He has done for all of you; for the report of your faith is spreading through the whole world. **9**I call God to witness—to whom I render priestly and spiritual service by telling the Good News about His Son—how unceasingly I make mention of you in His presence, **10**always in my prayers entreating that now, at length, if such be His will, the way may by some means be made clear for me to come to you. **11**For I am longing to see you, in order to convey to you some spiritual help, so that you may be strengthened; **12**in other words that while I am among you we may be mutually encouraged by one another's faith, yours and mine. **13**And I desire you to know, brethren, that I have many a time intended to come to you—though until now I have been disappointed—in order that among you also I might gather some fruit from my labours, as I have already done among the rest of the Gentile nations. **14**I am already under obligations alike to Greek-speaking races and to others, to cultured and to uncultured people: **15**so that for my part I am willing and eager to proclaim the Good News to you also who are in Rome.

16For I am not ashamed of the Good News. It is God's power which is at work for the salvation of every one who believes—the Jew first, and then the Gentile. **17**For in the Good News a righteousness which comes from God is being revealed, depending on faith and tending to produce faith; as the Scripture has it, "The righteous man shall live by faith."

God's Wrath against Sin

18For God's anger is being revealed from Heaven against all impiety and against the iniquity of men who through iniquity suppress the truth. God is angry: **19**because what may be known about Him is plain to their inmost consciousness; for He Himself has made it plain to them. **20**For, from the very creation of the world, His invisible perfections—namely His eternal power and divine nature—have been rendered intelligible and clearly visible by His works, so that these men are without excuse. **21**For when they had come to know God, they did not give Him glory as God nor render Him thanks, but they became absorbed in useless discussions, and their senseless minds were darkened. **22**While boasting of their wisdom they became utter fools, **23**and, instead of worshipping the imperishable God, they worshipped images resembling perishable man or resembling birds or beasts or reptiles.

24For this reason, in accordance with their own depraved cravings, God gave them up to uncleanness, allowing them to dishonour their bodies among themselves with impurity. **25**For they had bartered the reality of God for what is unreal, and had offered divine honours and religious service to created things, rather than to the Creator—He who is for ever blessed. Amen.

26This then is the reason why God gave them up to vile passions. For not only did the women among them exchange the natural use of their bodies for one which is contrary to nature, but the men also, **27**in just the same way—neglecting that for which nature intends women—burned with passion towards one another, men practising shameful vice with men, and receiving in their own selves the reward which necessarily followed their misconduct.

28And just as they had refused to continue to have a full knowledge of God, so it was to utterly worthless minds that God gave them up, for them to do things which should not be done. **29**Their hearts overflowed with all sorts of dishonesty, mischief, greed, malice. They were full of envy and murder, and were quarrelsome, crafty, and spiteful. **30**They were secret backbiters, open slanderers; hateful to God, insolent, haughty, boastful; inventors of new forms of sin, disobedient to parents, destitute of common sense, **31**faithless to their promises, without natural affection, without human pity. **32**In short, though knowing full well the sentence which God pronounces against actions such as

theirs, as things which deserve death, they not only practise them, but even encourage and applaud others who do them.

Romans 2

WEY [Online]

God's Righteous Judgment

(Psalm 75:1–10)

1You are therefore without excuse, O man, whoever you are who sit in judgement upon others. For when you pass judgement on your fellow man, you condemn yourself; for you who sit in judgement upon others are guilty of the same misdeeds; **2**and we know that God's judgement against those who commit such sins is in accordance with the truth. **3**And you who pronounce judgement upon those who do such things although your own conduct is the same as theirs—do you imagine that you yourself will escape unpunished when God judges? **4**Or is it that you think slightly of His infinite goodness, forbearance and patience, unaware that the goodness of God is gently drawing you to repentance? **5**The fact is that in the stubbornness of your impenitent heart you are treasuring up against yourself anger on the day of Anger—the day when the righteousness of God's judgements will stand revealed. **6**To each man He will make an award corresponding to his actions; **7**to those on the one hand who, by lives of persistent right-doing, are striving for glory, honour and immortality, the Life of the Ages; **8**while on the other hand upon the self-willed who disobey the truth and obey unrighteousness will fall anger and fury, affliction and awful distress, **9**coming upon the soul of every man and woman who deliberately does wrong—upon the Jew first, and then upon the Gentile; **10**whereas glory, honour and peace will be given to every one who does what is good and right—to the Jew first and then to the Gentile. **11**For God pays no attention to this world's distinctions.

12For all who have sinned apart from the Law will also perish apart from the Law, and all who have sinned whilst living under the Law, will be judged by the Law. **13**It is not those that merely hear the Law read who are righteous in the sight of God, but it is those that obey the Law who will be pronounced righteous. **14**For when Gentiles who have no Law obey by natural instinct the commands of the Law, they, without having a Law, are a Law to themselves; **15**since they exhibit proof that a knowledge of the conduct which the Law requires is engraven on their hearts, while their consciences also bear witness to the Law, and their thoughts, as if in mutual discussion, accuse them or perhaps maintain their innocence— **16**on the day when God will judge the secrets of men's lives by Jesus Christ, as declared in the Good News as I have taught it.

The Jews and the Law

17And since you claim the name of Jew, and find rest and satisfaction in the Law, and make your boast in God, **18**and know the supreme will, and can test things that differ—being a man who receives instruction from the Law— **19**and have persuaded yourself that, as for you, you are a guide to the blind, a light to those who are in darkness, **20**a schoolmaster for the dull and ignorant, a teacher of the young, because in the Law you possess an outline of real knowledge and an outline of the truth: **21**you then who teach your fellow man, do you refuse to teach yourself? You who cry out against stealing, are you yourself a thief? **22**You who forbid adultery, do you commit adultery? You who loathe idols, do you plunder their temples? **23**You who make your boast in the Law, do you offend against its commands

and so dishonour God? ²⁴For the name of God is blasphemed among the Gentile nations because of you, as Holy Writ declares.

²⁵Circumcision does indeed profit, if you obey the Law; but if you are a Law-breaker, the fact that you have been circumcised counts for nothing. ²⁶In the same way if an uncircumcised man pays attention to the just requirements of the Law, shall not his lack of circumcision be overlooked, and, ²⁷although he is a Gentile by birth, if he scrupulously obeys the Law, shall he not sit in judgement upon you who, possessing, as you do, a written Law and circumcision, are yet a Law-breaker? ²⁸For the true Jew is not the man who is simply a Jew outwardly, and true circumcision is not that which is outward and bodily. ²⁹But the true Jew is one inwardly, and true circumcision is heart-circumcision—not literal, but spiritual; and such people receive praise not from men, but from God.

Romans 3

WEY [\[Online\]](#)

God Remains Faithful

¹What special privilege, then, has a Jew? Or what benefit is to be derived from circumcision? ²The privilege is great from every point of view. First of all, because the Jews were entrusted with God's truth. ³For what if some Jews have proved unfaithful? Shall their faithlessness render God's faithfulness worthless?

⁴No, indeed; let us hold God to be true, though every man should prove to be false. As it stands written, "That Thou mayest be shown to be just in the sentence Thou pronoucest, and gain Thy cause when Thou contendest."

⁵But if our unrighteousness sets God's righteousness in a clearer light, what shall we say? (Is God unrighteous—I speak in our everyday language—when He inflicts punishment? ⁶No indeed; for in that case how shall He judge all mankind?) ⁷If, for instance, a falsehood of mine has made God's truthfulness more conspicuous, redounding to His glory, why am I judged all the same as a sinner? ⁸And why should we not say—for so they wickedly misrepresent us, and so some charge us with arguing—"Let us do evil that good may come"? The condemnation of those who would so argue is just.

There Is No One Righteous

(Psalm 14:1–7; Psalm 53:1–6; Isaiah 59:1–17)

⁹What then? Are we Jews more highly estimated than they? Not in the least; for we have already charged all Jews and Gentiles alike with being in thralldom to sin.

¹⁰Thus it stands written, "There is not one righteous man.

¹¹There is not one who is really wise, nor one who is a diligent seeker after God.

¹²All have turned aside from the right path; they have every one of them become corrupt. There is no one who does what is right—no, not so much as one."

13“Their throats resemble an opened grave; with their tongues they have been talking deceitfully.”
“The venom of vipers lies hidden behind their lips.”

14“Their mouths are full of cursing and bitterness.”

15“Their feet move swiftly to shed blood.

16Ruin and misery mark their path;

17and the way to peace they have not known.”

18“There is no fear of God before their eyes.”

19But it cannot be denied that all that the Law says is addressed to those who are living under the Law, in order that every mouth may be stopped, and that the whole world may await sentence from God. **20**For on the ground of obedience to Law no man living will be declared righteous before Him. Law simply brings a sure knowledge of sin.

Righteousness through Faith in Christ

(Philippians 3:1–11)

21But now a righteousness coming from God has been brought to light apart from any Law, both Law and Prophets bearing witness to it— **22**a righteousness coming from God, which depends on faith in Jesus Christ and extends to all who believe. No distinction is made; **23**for all alike have sinned, and all consciously come short of the glory of God, **24**gaining acquittal from guilt by His free unpurchased grace through the deliverance which is found in Christ Jesus. **25**He it is whom God put forward as a Mercy-seat, rendered efficacious through faith in His blood, in order to demonstrate His righteousness— because of the passing over, in God’s forbearance, of the sins previously committed— **26**with a view to demonstrating, at the present time, His righteousness, that He may be shown to be righteous Himself, and the giver of righteousness to those who believe in Jesus.

27Where then is there room for your boasting? It is for ever shut out. On what principle? On the ground of merit? No, but on the ground of faith. **28**For we maintain that it is as the result of faith that a man is held to be righteous, apart from actions done in obedience to Law. **29**Is God simply the God of the Jews, and not of the Gentiles also? He is certainly the God of the Gentiles also, **30**unless you can deny that it is one and the same God who will pronounce the circumcised to be acquitted on the ground of faith, and the uncircumcised to be acquitted through the same faith.

31Do we then by means of this faith abolish the Law? No, indeed; we give the Law a firmer footing.

Romans 4

WEY [\[Online\]](#)

Abraham Justified by Faith

(Genesis 15:1–7; Psalm 32:1–11; Hebrews 11:8–19)

1What then shall we say that Abraham, our earthly forefather, has gained? **2**For if he was held to be righteous on the ground of his actions, he has something to boast of; but not in the presence of God. **3**For what says the Scripture? "And Abraham believed God, and this was placed to his credit as righteousness." **4**But in the case of a man who works, pay is not reckoned a favour but a debt; **5**whereas in the case of a man who pleads no actions of his own, but simply believes in Him who declares the ungodly free from guilt, his faith is placed to his credit as righteousness. **6**In this way David also tells of the blessedness of the man to whose credit God places righteousness, apart from his actions.

7"Blessed," he says, "are those whose iniquities have been forgiven, and whose sins have been covered over.

8Blessed is the man of whose sin the Lord will not take account."

9This declaration of blessedness, then, does it come simply to the circumcised, or to the uncircumcised as well? For Abraham's faith—so we affirm—was placed to his credit as righteousness. **10**What then were the circumstances under which this took place? Was it after he had been circumcised, or before? **11**Before, not after. And he received circumcision as a sign, a mark attesting the reality of the faith-righteousness which was his while still uncircumcised, that he might be the forefather of all those who believe even though they are uncircumcised—in order that this righteousness might be placed to their credit; **12**and the forefather of the circumcised, namely of those who not merely are circumcised, but also walk in the steps of the faith which our forefather Abraham had while he was as yet uncircumcised.

Abraham Receives the Promise

(Genesis 15:8–21)

13Again, the promise that he should inherit the world did not come to Abraham or his posterity conditioned by Law, but by faith-righteousness. **14**For if it is the righteous through Law who are heirs, then faith is useless and the promise counts for nothing. **15**For the Law inflicts punishment; but where no Law exists, there can be no violation of Law.

16All depends on faith, and for this reason—that acceptance with God might be an act of pure grace, **17**so that the promise should be made sure to all Abraham's true descendants; not merely to those who are righteous through the Law, but to those who are righteous through a faith like that of Abraham. Thus in the sight of God in whom he believed, who gives life to the dead and makes reference to things that do not exist, as though they did, Abraham is the forefather of all of us. As it is written, "I have appointed you to be the forefather of many nations." **18**Under utterly hopeless circumstances he hopefully believed, so that he might become the forefather of many nations, in agreement with the words "Equally numerous shall your posterity be." **19**And, without growing weak in faith, he could contemplate his own vital powers which had now decayed—for he was nearly 100 years old—and Sarah's barrenness. **20**Nor did he in unbelief stagger at God's promise, but became mighty in faith, giving glory to God, **21**and being absolutely certain that whatever promise He is bound by He is able also to make good. **22**For this reason also his faith was placed to his credit as righteousness. **23**Nor was the fact of its being placed to his credit put on record for his sake only; **24**it was for our sakes too. Faith, before long, will be placed to the credit of us also who are believers in Him who raised Jesus, our Lord, from the dead, **25**who was surrendered to death because of the offences we had committed, and was raised to life because of the acquittal secured for us.

Romans 5

WEY [\[Online\]](#)

The Triumph of Faith

1Standing then acquitted as the result of faith, let us enjoy peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ, **2**through whom also, as the result of faith, we have obtained an introduction into that state of favour with God in which we stand, and we exult in hope of some day sharing in God's glory. **3**And not only so: we also exult in our sufferings, knowing as we do, that suffering produces fortitude; **4**fortitude, ripeness of character; and ripeness of character, hope; **5**and that this hope never disappoints, because God's love for us floods our hearts through the Holy Spirit who has been given to us.

Christ's Sacrifice for the Ungodly

(John 3:1-21)

6For already, while we were still helpless, Christ at the right moment died for the ungodly. **7**Why, it is scarcely conceivable that any one would die for a simply just man, although for a good and lovable man perhaps some one, here and there, will have the courage even to lay down his life. **8**But God gives proof of His love to us in Christ's dying for us while we were still sinners. **9**If therefore we have now been pronounced free from guilt through His blood, much more shall we be delivered from God's anger through Him. **10**For if while we were hostile to God we were reconciled to Him through the death of His Son, it is still more certain that now that we are reconciled, we shall obtain salvation through Christ's life. **11**And not only so, but we also exult in God through our Lord Jesus Christ, through whom we have now obtained that reconciliation.

Death in Adam, Life in Christ

(Genesis 3:1-7)

12What follows? This comparison. Through one man sin entered into the world, and through sin death, and so death passed to all mankind in turn, in that all sinned. **13**For prior to the Law sin was already in the world; only it is not entered in the account against us when no Law exists. **14**Yet Death reigned as king from Adam to Moses even over those who had not sinned, as Adam did, against Law. And in Adam we have a type of Him whose coming was still future.

15But God's free gift immeasurably outweighs the transgression. For if through the transgression of the one individual the mass of mankind have died, infinitely greater is the generosity with which God's grace, and the gift given in His grace which found expression in the one man Jesus Christ, have been bestowed on the mass of mankind. **16**And it is not with the gift as it was with the results of one individual's sin; for the judgement which one individual provoked resulted in condemnation, whereas the free gift after a multitude of transgressions results in acquittal. **17**For if, through the transgression of the one individual, Death made use of the one individual to seize the sovereignty, all the more shall those who receive God's overflowing grace and gift of righteousness reign as kings in Life through the one individual, Jesus Christ.

18It follows then that just as the result of a single transgression is a condemnation which extends to the whole race, so also the result of a single decree of righteousness is a life-giving acquittal which extends to the whole race. **19**For as through the disobedience of the one individual the mass of mankind were constituted sinners, so also through the obedience of the One the mass of mankind will be constituted righteous. **20**Now Law was brought in later on, so that transgression might increase. But

where sin increased, grace has overflowed; **21**in order that as sin has exercised kingly sway in inflicting death, so grace, too, may exercise kingly sway in bestowing a righteousness which results in the Life of the Ages through Jesus Christ our Lord.

Romans 6

WEY [\[Online\]](#)

Dead to Sin, Alive to God

(2 Corinthians 4:7–18)

1To what conclusion, then, shall we come? Are we to persist in sinning in order that the grace extended to us may be the greater? **2**No, indeed; how shall we who have died to sin, live in it any longer? **3**And do you not know that all of us who have been baptized into Christ Jesus were baptized into His death? **4**Well, then, we by our baptism were buried with Him in death, in order that, just as Christ was raised from among the dead by the Father's glorious power, we also should live an entirely new life. **5**For since we have become one with Him by sharing in His death, we shall also be one with Him by sharing in His resurrection. **6**This we know—that our old self was nailed to the cross with Him, in order that our sinful nature might be deprived of its power, so that we should no longer be the slaves of sin; **7**for he who has paid the penalty of death stands absolved from his sin.

8But, seeing that we have died with Christ, we believe that we shall also live with Him; **9**because we know that Christ, having come back to life, is no longer liable to die. **10**Death has no longer any power over Him. For by the death which He died He became, once for all, dead in relation to sin; but by the life which He now lives He is alive in relation to God. **11**In the same way you also must regard yourselves as dead in relation to sin, but as alive in relation to God, because you are in Christ Jesus.

12Let not Sin therefore reign as king in your mortal bodies, causing you to be in subjection to their cravings; **13**and no longer lend your faculties as unrighteous weapons for Sin to use. On the contrary surrender your very selves to God as living men who have risen from the dead, and surrender your several faculties to God, to be used as weapons to maintain the right. **14**For Sin shall not be lord over you, since you are subjects not of Law, but of grace.

The Wages of Sin

15Are we therefore to sin because we are no longer under the authority of Law, but under grace? No, indeed! **16**Do you not know that if you surrender yourselves as bondservants to obey any one, you become the bondservants of him whom you obey, whether the bondservants of Sin (with death as the result) **17**But thanks be to God that though you were once in thralldom to Sin, you have now yielded a hearty obedience to that system of truth in which you have been instructed. **18**You were set free from the tyranny of Sin, and became the bondservants of Righteousness— **19**your human infirmity leads me to employ these familiar figures—and just as you once surrendered your faculties into bondage to Impurity and ever-increasing disregard of Law, so you must now surrender them into bondage to Righteousness ever advancing towards perfect holiness.

20For when you were the bondservants of sin, you were under no sort of subjection to Righteousness.

21At that time, then, what benefit did you get from conduct which you now regard with shame? Why, such things finally result in death. **22**But now that you have been set free from the tyranny of Sin, and

have become the bondservants of God, you have your reward in being made holy, and you have the Life of the Ages as the final result. ²³For the wages paid by Sin are death; but God's free gift is the Life of the Ages bestowed upon us in Christ Jesus our Lord.

Romans 7

WEY [\[Online\]](#)

Release from the Law

(Galatians 3:15–25)

¹Brethren, do you not know—for I am writing to people acquainted with the Law—that it is during our lifetime that we are subject to the Law? ²A wife, for instance, whose husband is living is bound to him by the Law; but if her husband dies the law that bound her to him has now no hold over her. ³This accounts for the fact that if during her husband's life she lives with another man, she will be stigmatized as an adulteress; but that if her husband is dead she is no longer under the old prohibition, and even though she marries again, she is not an adulteress.

⁴So, my brethren, to you also the Law died through the incarnation of Christ, that you might be wedded to Another, namely to Him who rose from the dead in order that we might yield fruit to God. ⁵For whilst we were under the thralldom of our earthly natures, sinful passions—made sinful by the Law—were always being aroused to action in our bodily faculties that they might yield fruit to death. ⁶But seeing that we have died to that which once held us in bondage, the Law has now no hold over us, so that we render a service which, instead of being old and formal, is new and spiritual.

God's Law Is Holy

⁷What follows? Is the Law itself a sinful thing? No, indeed; on the contrary, unless I had been taught by the Law, I should have known nothing of sin as sin. For instance, I should not have known what covetousness is, if the Law had not repeatedly said, "Thou shalt not covet." ⁸Sin took advantage of this, and by means of the Commandment stirred up within me every kind of coveting; for apart from Law sin would be dead. ⁹Once, apart from Law, I was alive, but when the Commandment came, sin sprang into life, and I died; ¹⁰and, as it turned out, the very Commandment which was to bring me life, brought me death. ¹¹For sin seized the advantage, and by means of the Commandment it completely deceived me, and also put me to death. ¹²So that the Law itself is holy, and the Commandment is holy, just and good.

Struggling with Sin

¹³Did then a thing which is good become death to me? No, indeed, but sin did; so that through its bringing about death by means of what was good, it might be seen in its true light as sin, in order that by means of the Commandment the unspeakable sinfulness of sin might be plainly shown.

¹⁴For we know that the Law is a spiritual thing; but I am unspiritual—the slave, bought and sold, of sin. ¹⁵For what I do, I do not recognize as my own action. What I desire to do is not what I do, but what I am averse to is what I do. ¹⁶But if I do that which I do not desire to do, I admit the excellence of the Law, ¹⁷and now it is no longer I that do these things, but the sin which has its home within me does them. ¹⁸For I know that in me, that is, in my lower self, nothing good has its home; for while the

will to do right is present with me, the power to carry it out is not. **19**For what I do is not the good thing that I desire to do; but the evil thing that I desire not to do, is what I constantly do. **20**But if I do that which I desire not to do, it can no longer be said that it is I who do it, but the sin which has its home within me does it.

21I find therefore the law of my nature to be that when I desire to do what is right, evil is lying in ambush for me. **22**For in my inmost self all my sympathy is with the Law of God; **23**but I discover within me a different Law at war with the Law of my understanding, and leading me captive to the Law which is everywhere at work in my body—the Law of sin. **24** **25**Thanks be to God through Jesus Christ our Lord!)

Romans 8

WEY [\[Online\]](#)

Walking by the Spirit

(Ezekiel 36:16–38; Galatians 5:16–26)

1There is therefore now no condemnation to those who are in Christ Jesus; **2**for the Spirit's Law—telling of Life in Christ Jesus—has set me free from the Law that deals only with sin and death. **3**For what was impossible to the Law—powerless as it was because it acted through frail humanity—God effected. Sending His own Son in a body like that of sinful human nature and as a sacrifice for sin, He pronounced sentence upon sin in human nature; **4**in order that in our case the requirements of the Law might be fully met. For our lives are regulated not by our earthly, but by our spiritual natures. **5**For if men are controlled by their earthly natures, they give their minds to earthly things. If they are controlled by their spiritual natures, they give their minds to spiritual things. **6**Because for the mind to be given up to earthly things means death; but for it to be given up to spiritual things means Life and peace. **7**Abandonment to earthly things is a state of enmity to God. Such a mind does not submit to God's Law, and indeed cannot do so. **8**And those whose hearts are absorbed in earthly things cannot please God.

9You, however, are not devoted to earthly, but to spiritual things, if the Spirit of God is really dwelling in you; whereas if any man has not the Spirit of Christ, such a one does not belong to Him. **10**But if Christ is in you, though your body must die because of sin, yet your spirit has Life because of righteousness. **11**And if the Spirit of Him who raised up Jesus from the dead is dwelling in you, He who raised up Christ from the dead will give Life also to your mortal bodies because of His Spirit who dwells in you.

Heirs with Christ

12Therefore, brethren, it is not to our lower natures that we are under obligation that we should live by their rule. **13**For if you so live, death is near; but if, through being under the sway of the spirit, you are putting your old bodily habits to death, you will live. **14**For those who are led by God's Spirit are, all of them, God's sons. **15**You have not for the second time acquired the consciousness of being—a consciousness which fills you with terror. But you have acquired a deep inward conviction of having been adopted as sons—a conviction which prompts us to cry aloud, "Abba! our Father!" **16**The Spirit Himself bears witness, along with our own spirits, to the fact that we are children of God; **17**and if

children, then heirs too—heirs of God and co-heirs with Christ; if indeed we are sharers in Christ's sufferings, in order that we may also be sharers in His glory.

Future Glory

(2 Corinthians 5:1–10)

18Why, what we now suffer I count as nothing in comparison with the glory which is soon to be manifested in us. **19**For all creation, gazing eagerly as if with outstretched neck, is waiting and longing to see the manifestation of the sons of God. **20**For the Creation fell into subjection to failure and unreality (not of its own choice, but by the will of Him who so subjected it) **21**Yet there was always the hope that at last the Creation itself would also be set free from the thralldom of decay so as to enjoy the liberty that will attend the glory of the children of God. **22**For we know that the whole of Creation is groaning together in the pains of childbirth until this hour. **23**And more than that, we ourselves, though we possess the Spirit as a foretaste and pledge of the glorious future, yet we ourselves inwardly sigh, as we wait and long for open recognition as sons through the deliverance of our bodies. **24**It is *in hope* that we have been saved. But an object of hope is such no longer when it is present to view; for when a man has a thing before his eyes, how can he be said to hope for it? **25**But if we hope for something which we do not see, then we eagerly and patiently wait for it.

26In the same way the Spirit also helps us in our weakness; for we do not know what prayers to offer nor in what way to offer them. But the Spirit Himself pleads for us in yearnings that can find no words, **27**and the Searcher of hearts knows what the Spirit's meaning is, because His intercessions for God's people are in harmony with God's will.

God Works in All Things

(Ephesians 1:3–14)

28Now we know that for those who love God all things are working together for good—for those, I mean, whom with deliberate purpose He has called. **29**For those whom He has known beforehand He has also pre-destined to bear the likeness of His Son, that He might be the Eldest in a vast family of brothers; **30**and those whom He has pre-destined He also has called; and those whom He has called He has also declared free from guilt; and those whom He has declared free from guilt He has also crowned with glory.

31What then shall we say to this? If God is on our side, who is there to appear against us? **32**He who did not withhold even His own Son, but gave Him up for all of us, will He not also with Him freely give us all things? **33**Who shall impeach those whom God has chosen? God declares them free from guilt. **34**Who is there to condemn them? Christ Jesus died, or rather has risen to life again. He is also at the right hand of God, and is interceding for us.

More than Conquerors

(Psalm 44:1–26)

35Who shall separate us from Christ's love? Shall affliction or distress, persecution or hunger, nakedness or danger or the sword?

36As it stands written in the Scripture, "For Thy sake they are, all day long, trying to kill us. We have been looked upon as sheep destined for slaughter."

37 Yet amid all these things we are more than conquerors through Him who has loved us. **38** For I am convinced that neither death nor life, neither the lower ranks of evil angels nor the higher, neither things present nor things future, nor the forces of nature, **39** nor height nor depth, nor any other created thing, will be able to separate us from the love of God which rests upon us in Christ Jesus our Lord.

Romans 9

WEY [\[Online\]](#)

Paul's Concern for the Jews

1 I am telling you the truth as a Christian man—it is no falsehood, for my conscience enlightened, as it is, by the Holy Spirit adds its testimony to mine— **2** when I declare that I have deep grief and unceasing anguish of heart. **3** For I could pray to be accursed from Christ on behalf of my brethren, my human kinsfolk—for such the Israelites are. **4** To them belongs recognition as God's sons, and they have His glorious Presence and the Covenants, and the giving of the Law, and the Temple service, and the ancient Promises. **5** To them the Patriarchs belong, and from them in respect of His human lineage came the Christ, who is exalted above all, God blessed throughout the Ages. Amen.

God's Sovereign Choice

(Genesis 25:19–28; Malachi 1:1–5)

6 Not however that God's word has failed; for all who have sprung from Israel do not count as Israel, **7** nor because they are Abraham's true children. But the promise was "Through Isaac shall your posterity be reckoned." **8** In other words, it is not the children by natural descent who count as God's children, but the children made such by the promise are regarded as Abraham's posterity. **9** For the words are the language of promise and run thus, "About this time next year I will come, and Sarah shall have a son." **10** Nor is that all: later on there was Rebecca too. She was soon to bear two children to her husband, our forefather Isaac— **11** and even then, though they were not then born and had not done anything either good or evil, yet in order that God's electing purpose might not be frustrated, based, as it was, not on their actions but on the will of Him who called them, she was told, **12** "The elder of them will be bondservant to the younger." **13** This agrees with the other Scripture which says, "Jacob I have loved, but Esau I have hated."

14 What then are we to infer? That there is injustice in God? **15** No, indeed; the solution is found in His words to Moses, "Wherever I show mercy it shall be nothing but mercy, and wherever I show compassion it shall be simply compassion." **16** And from this we learn that everything is dependent not on man's will or endeavour, but upon God who has mercy. For the Scripture said to Pharaoh, **17** "It is for this very purpose that I have lifted you so high—that I may make manifest in you My power, and that My name may be proclaimed far and wide in all the earth." **18** This is a proof that wherever He chooses He shows mercy, and wherever he chooses He hardens the heart.

19 "Why then does God still find fault?" you will ask; "for who is resisting His will?" **20** Nay, but who are you, a mere man, that you should cavil against GOD? Shall the thing moulded say to him who moulded it, "Why have you made me thus?" **21** Or has not the potter rightful power over the clay to make out of the same lump one vessel for more honourable and another for less honourable uses? **22** And what if God, while choosing to make manifest the terrors of His anger and to show what is possible with Him, has yet borne with long-forbearing patience with the subjects of His anger who stand ready for

destruction, ²³in order to make known His infinite goodness towards the subjects of His mercy whom He has prepared beforehand for glory, ²⁴even towards us whom He has called not only from among the Jews but also from among the Gentiles?

²⁵So also in Hosea He says, "I will call that nation My People which was not My People, and I will call her beloved who was not beloved.

²⁶And in the place where it was said to them, 'No people of Mine are you,' there shall they be called sons of the everliving God."

²⁷And Isaiah cries aloud concerning Israel, "Though the number of the sons of Israel be like the sands of the sea, only a remnant of them shall be saved; ²⁸for the Lord will hold a reckoning upon the earth, making it efficacious and brief."

²⁹Even as Isaiah says in an earlier place, "Were it not that the Lord, the God of Hosts, had left us some few descendants, we should have become like Sodom, and have come to resemble Gomorrah."

Israel's Unbelief

³⁰To what conclusion does this bring us? Why, that the Gentiles, who were not in pursuit of righteousness, have overtaken it—a righteousness, however, which arises from faith; ³¹while the descendants of Israel, who were in pursuit of a Law that could give righteousness, have not arrived at one. ³²And why? Because they were pursuing a righteousness which should arise not from faith, but from what they regarded as merit. They stuck their foot against the stone which lay in their way;

³³in agreement with the statement of Scripture, "See, I am placing on Mount Zion a stone for people to stumble at, and a rock for them to trip over, and yet he whose faith rests upon it shall never have reason to feel ashamed."

Romans 10

WEY [\[Online\]](#)

The Word Brings Salvation

(Isaiah 65:1–16)

¹Brethren, the longing of my heart, and my prayer to God, on behalf of my countrymen is for their salvation. ²For I bear witness that they possess an enthusiasm for God, but it is an unenlightened enthusiasm. ³Ignorant of the righteousness which God provides and building their hopes upon a righteousness of their own, they have refused submission to God's righteousness. ⁴For as a means of righteousness Christ is the termination of Law to every believer.

⁵Moses says that he whose actions conform to the righteousness required by the Law shall live by that righteousness. ⁶But the righteousness which is based on faith speaks in a different tone. "Say not in your heart," it declares, "Who shall ascend to Heaven?"—that is, to bring Christ down; ⁷"nor 'Who shall go down into the abyss?'—that is, to bring Christ up again from the grave. ⁸But what does it say? "The Message is close to you, in your mouth and in your heart;" that is, the Message which we are publishing about the faith— ⁹that if with your mouth you confess Jesus as Lord and in your heart

believe that God brought Him back to life, you shall be saved. **10**For with the heart men believe and obtain righteousness, and with the mouth they make confession and obtain salvation. **11**The Scripture says, "No one who believes in Him shall have reason to feel ashamed." **12**Jew and Gentile are on precisely the same footing; for the same Lord is Lord over all, and is infinitely kind to all who call upon Him for deliverance. **13**For "every one, without exception, who calls on the name of the Lord shall be saved."

14But how are they to call on One in whom they have not believed? And how are they to believe in One whose voice they have never heard? And how are they to hear without a preacher? **15**And how are men to preach unless they have been sent to do so? As it is written, "How beautiful are the feet of those who bring glad tidings of good!"

16But, some will say, they have not all hearkened to the Good News. No, for Isaiah asks, "Lord, who has believed the Message they have heard from us?" **17**And this proves that faith comes from a Message heard, and that the Message comes through its having been spoken by Christ.

18But, I ask, have they not heard? Yes, indeed: "To the whole world the preachers' voices have sounded forth, and their words to the remotest parts of the earth."

19But again, did Israel fail to understand? Listen to Moses first. He says, "I will fire you with jealousy against a nation which is no nation, and with fury against a nation devoid of understanding."

20And Isaiah, with strange boldness, exclaims, "I have been found by those who were not looking for Me, I have revealed Myself to those who were not inquiring of Me."

21While as to Israel he says, "All day long I have stretched out My arms to a self-willed and fault-finding people."

Romans 11

WEY [\[Online\]](#)

A Remnant Chosen by Grace

1I ask then, Has God cast off His People? No, indeed. Why, I myself am an Israelite, of the posterity of Abraham and of the tribe of Benjamin. **2**God has not cast off His People whom He knew beforehand. Or are you ignorant of what Scripture says in speaking of Elijah—how he pleaded with God against Israel, saying, **3**"Lord, they have put Thy Prophets to death, and have overthrown Thy altars; and, now that I alone remain, they are thirsting for my blood"? **4**But what did God say to him in reply? "I have reserved for Myself 7,000 men who have never bent the knee to Baal." **5**In the same way also at the present time there has come to be a remnant whom God in His grace has selected. **6**But if it is in His grace that He has selected them, then His choice is no longer determined by human actions. Otherwise grace would be grace no longer.

7How then does the matter stand? It stands thus. That which Israel are in earnest pursuit of, they have not obtained; but God's chosen servants have obtained it, and the rest have become hardened.

⁸And so Scripture says, "God has given them a spirit of drowsiness—eyes to see nothing with and ears to hear nothing with—even until now."

⁹And David says, "Let their very food become a snare and a trap to them, a stumbling-block and a retribution.

¹⁰Let darkness come over their eyes that they may be unable to see, and make Thou their backs continually to stoop."

The Ingrafting of the Gentiles

¹¹I ask, however, "Have they stumbled so as to be finally ruined?" No, indeed; but by their lapse salvation has come to the Gentiles in order to arouse the jealousy of the descendants of Israel; ¹²and if their lapse is the enriching of the world, and their overthrow the enriching of the Gentiles, will not still greater good follow their restoration? ¹³But to you Gentiles I say that, since I am an Apostle specially sent to the Gentiles, I take pride in my ministry, ¹⁴trying whether I can succeed in rousing my own countrymen to jealousy and thus save some of them. ¹⁵For if their having been cast aside has carried with it the reconciliation of the world, what will their being accepted again be but Life out of death? ¹⁶Now if the firstfruits of the dough are holy, so also is the whole mass; and if the root of a tree is holy, so also are the branches.

¹⁷And if some of the branches have been pruned away, and you, although you were but a wild olive, have been grafted in among them and have become a sharer with others in the rich sap of the root of the olive tree, ¹⁸beware of glorying over the natural branches. Or if you are so glorying, do not forget that it is not you who uphold the root: the root upholds you. ¹⁹"Branches have been lopped off," you will say, "for the sake of my being grafted in." ²⁰This is true; yet it was their unbelief that cut them off, and you only stand through your faith. ²¹Do not be puffed up with pride. Tremble rather—for if God did not spare the natural branches, neither will He spare you. ²²Notice therefore God's kindness and God's severity. On those who have fallen His severity has descended, but upon you His kindness has come, provided that you do not cease to respond to that kindness. Otherwise you will be cut off also. ²³Moreover, if they turn from their unbelief, they too will be grafted in. For God is powerful enough to graft them in again; ²⁴and if you were cut from that which by nature is a wild olive and contrary to nature were grafted into the good olive tree, how much more certainly will these natural branches be grafted on their own olive tree?

All Israel Will Be Saved

²⁵For there is a truth, brethren, not revealed hitherto, of which I do not wish to leave you in ignorance, for fear you should attribute superior wisdom to yourselves—the truth, I mean, that partial blindness has fallen upon Israel until the great mass of the Gentiles have come in;

²⁶and so all Israel will be saved. As is declared in Scripture, "From Mount Zion a Deliverer will come: He will remove all ungodliness from Jacob;

²⁷and this shall be My Covenant with them; when I have taken away their sins."

²⁸In relation to the Good News, the Jews are God's enemies for your sakes; but in relation to God's choice they are dearly loved for the sake of their forefathers. ²⁹For God does not repent of His free gifts nor of His call; ³⁰but just as you were formerly disobedient to Him, but now have received mercy at a time when they are disobedient, ³¹so now they also have been disobedient at a time when you

are receiving mercy; so that to them too there may now be mercy. ³²For God has locked up all in the prison of unbelief, that upon all alike He may have mercy.

A Hymn of Praise

(Isaiah 40:9–31)

³³Oh, how inexhaustible are God's resources and God's wisdom and God's knowledge! How impossible it is to search into His decrees or trace His footsteps! ³⁴"Who has ever known the mind of the Lord, or shared His counsels?" ³⁵"Who has first given God anything, so as to receive payment in return?" ³⁶For the universe owes its origin to Him, was created by Him, and has its aim and purpose in Him. To Him be the glory throughout the Ages! Amen.

Romans 12

WEY [\[Online\]](#)

Living Sacrifices

(1 Corinthians 3:16–23; 1 Corinthians 6:18–20)

¹I plead with you therefore, brethren, by the compassion of God, to present all your faculties to Him as a living and holy sacrifice acceptable to Him. This with you will be an act of reasonable worship.

²And do not follow the customs of the present age, but be transformed by the entire renewal of your minds, so that you may learn by experience what God's will is—that will which is good and beautiful and perfect.

³For through the authority graciously given to me I warn every individual among you not to value himself unduly, but to cultivate sobriety of judgement in accordance with the amount of faith which God has allotted to each one. ⁴For just as there are in the one human body many parts, and these parts have not all the same function; ⁵so collectively we form one body in Christ, while individually we are linked to one another as its members. ⁶But since we have special gifts which differ in accordance with the diversified work graciously entrusted to us, if it is prophecy, let the prophet speak in exact proportion to his faith; ⁷if it is the gift of administration, let the administrator exercise a sound judgement in his duties. ⁸The teacher must do the same in his teaching; and he who exhorts others, in his exhortation. He who gives should be liberal; he who is in authority should be energetic and alert; and he who succours the afflicted should do it cheerfully.

Love, Zeal, Hope, Hospitality

(John 13:31–35; 1 John 3:11–24)

⁹Let your love be perfectly sincere. Regard with horror what is evil; cling to what is right. ¹⁰As for brotherly love, be affectionate to one another; in matters of worldly honour, yield to one another. ¹¹Do not be indolent when zeal is required. Be thoroughly warm-hearted, the Lord's own servants, ¹²full of joyful hope, patient under persecution, earnest and persistent in prayer. ¹³Relieve the necessities of God's people; always practise hospitality.

Forgiveness

(Matthew 18:21–35)

14 Invoke blessings on your persecutors—blessings, not curses. **15** Rejoice with those who rejoice; weep with those who weep. **16** Have full sympathy with one another. Do not give your mind to high things, but let humble ways content you. Do not be wise in your own conceits. **17** Pay back to no man evil for evil. Take thought for what is right and seemly in every one's esteem. **18** If you can, so far as it depends on you, live at peace with all the world. **19** Do not be revengeful, my dear friends, but give way before anger; for it is written, "Revenge belongs to Me: I will pay back," says the Lord." **20** On the contrary, therefore, if your enemy is hungry, give him food; if he is thirsty, quench his thirst. For by doing this you will be heaping burning coals upon his head. **21** Do not be overcome by evil, but overcome the evil with goodness.

Romans 13

WEY [Online]

Submission to Authorities

(1 Peter 2:13–20)

1 Let every individual be obedient to those who rule over him; for no one is a ruler except by God's permission, and our present rulers have had their rank and power assigned to them by Him. **2** Therefore the man who rebels against his ruler is resisting God's will; and those who thus resist will bring punishment upon themselves. **3** For judges and magistrates are to be feared not by right-doers but by wrong-doers. You desire—do you not?—to have no reason to fear your ruler. Well, do the thing that is right, and then he will commend you. **4** For he is God's servant for your benefit. But if you do what is wrong, be afraid. He does not wear the sword to no purpose: he is God's servant—an administrator to inflict punishment upon evil-doers. **5** We must obey therefore, not only in order to escape punishment, but also for conscience' sake. **6** Why, this is really the reason you pay taxes; for tax-gatherers are ministers of God, devoting their energies to this very work. **7** Pay promptly to all men what is due to them: taxes to those to whom taxes are due, toll to those to whom toll is due, respect to those to whom respect is due, honour to those to whom honour is due.

Love Fulfills the Law

(Leviticus 19:9–18)

8 Owe nothing to any one except mutual love; for he who loves his fellow man has satisfied the demands of Law. **9** For the precepts, "Thou shalt not commit adultery," "Thou shalt do no murder," "Thou shalt not steal," "Thou shalt not covet," and all other precepts, are summed up in this one command, "Thou shalt love thy fellow man as much as thou lovest thyself." **10** Love avoids doing any wrong to one's fellow man, and is therefore complete obedience to Law.

The Day Is Near

11 Carry out these injunctions because you know the critical period at which we are living, and that it is now high time, to rouse yourselves from sleep; for salvation is now nearer to us than when we first became believers. **12** The night is far advanced, and day is about to dawn. We must therefore lay aside the deeds of darkness, and clothe ourselves with the armour of Light. **13** Living as we do in broad daylight, let us conduct ourselves becomingly, not indulging in revelry and drunkenness, nor in lust and debauchery, nor in quarrelling and jealousy. **14** On the contrary, clothe yourselves with the Lord Jesus Christ, and make no provision for gratifying your earthly cravings.

Romans 14

WEY [Online]

The Law of Liberty

(Matthew 7:1–6; Luke 6:37–42)

1I now pass to another subject. Receive as a friend a man whose faith is weak, but not for the purpose of deciding mere matters of opinion. **2**One man's faith allows him to eat anything, while a man of weaker faith eats nothing but vegetables. **3**Let not him who eats certain food look down upon him who abstains from it, nor him who abstains from it find fault with him who eats it; for God has received both of them. **4**Who are you that you should find fault with the servant of another? Whether he stands or falls is a matter which concerns his own master. But stand he will; for the Master can give him power to stand.

5One man esteems one day more highly than another; another esteems all days alike. Let every one be thoroughly convinced in his own mind. **6**He who regards the day as sacred, so regards it for the Master's sake; and he who eats certain food eats it for the Master's sake, for he gives thanks to God; and he who refrains from eating it refrains for the Master's sake, and he also gives thanks to God. **7**For not one of us lives to himself, and not one dies to himself. **8**If we live, we live to the Lord: if we die, we die to the Lord. So whether we live or die, we belong to the Lord. **9**For this was the purpose of Christ's dying and coming to life—namely that He might be Lord both of the dead and the living.

10But you, why do you find fault with your brother? Or you, why do you look down upon your brother? We shall all stand before God to be judged;

11for it is written, "As I live," says the Lord, "to Me every knee shall bow, and every tongue shall make confession to God."

12So we see that every one of us will give account of himself to God.

The Law of Love

(Ezekiel 14:1–11; 1 Corinthians 8:1–13)

13Therefore let us no longer judge one another; but, instead of that, you should come to this judgement—that we must not put a stumbling-block in our brother's path, nor anything to trip him up.

14As one who lives in union with the Lord Jesus, I know and am certain that in its own nature no food is 'impure'; but if people regard any food as impure, to them it is. **15**If your brother is pained by the food you are eating, your conduct is no longer controlled by love. Take care lest, by the food you eat, you lead to ruin a man for whom Christ died. **16**Therefore do not let the boon which is yours in common be exposed to reproach. **17**For the Kingdom of God does not consist of eating and drinking, but of right conduct, peace and joy, through the Holy Spirit; **18**and whoever in this way devotedly serves Christ, God takes pleasure in him, and men highly commend him. **19**Therefore let us aim at whatever makes for peace and mutual upbuilding of character. **20**Do not for food's sake be throwing down God's work. All food is pure; but a man is in the wrong if his food is a snare to others. **21**The right course is to forego eating meat or drinking wine or doing anything that tends to your brother's fall. **22**As for you and your faith, keep your faith to yourself in the presence of God. The man is to be congratulated who does not pronounce judgement on himself in what his actions sanction. **23**But he who has misgivings

and yet eats meat is condemned already, because his conduct is not based on faith; for all conduct not based on faith is sinful.

Romans 15

WEY [\[Online\]](#)

Accept One Another

¹As for us who are strong, our duty is to bear with the weaknesses of those who are not strong, and not seek our own pleasure. ²Let each of us endeavour to please his fellow Christian, aiming at a blessing calculated to build him up. ³For even the Christ did not seek His own pleasure. His principle was, "The reproaches which they addressed to Thee have fallen on me." ⁴For all that was written of old has been written for our instruction, so that we may always have hope through the power of endurance and the encouragement which the Scriptures afford. ⁵And may God, the giver of power of endurance and of that encouragement, grant you to be in full sympathy with one another in accordance with the example of Christ Jesus, ⁶so that with oneness both of heart and voice you may glorify the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ.

Christ the Servant of Jews and Gentiles

⁷Habitually therefore give one another a friendly reception, just as Christ also has received you, and thus promote the glory of God.

⁸My meaning is that Christ has become a servant to the people of Israel in vindication of God's truthfulness—in showing how sure are the promises made to our forefathers—

⁹and that the Gentiles also have glorified God in acknowledgment of His mercy. So it is written, "For this reason I will praise Thee among the Gentiles, and sing psalms in honour of Thy name."

¹⁰And again the Psalmist says, "Be glad, ye Gentiles, in company with His People."

¹¹And again, "Praise the Lord, all ye Gentiles, and let all the people extol Him."

¹²And again Isaiah says, "There shall be the Root of Jesse and One who rises up to rule the Gentiles. On Him shall the Gentiles build their hopes."

¹³May God, the giver of hope, fill you with continual joy and peace because you trust in Him—so that you may have abundant hope through the power of the Holy Spirit.

Paul the Minister to the Gentiles

¹⁴But as to you, brethren, I am convinced—yes, I Paul am convinced—that, even apart from my teaching, you are already full of goodness of heart, and enriched with complete Christian knowledge, and are also competent to instruct one another. ¹⁵But I write to you the more boldly—partly as reminding you of what you already know—because of the authority graciously entrusted to me by God, ¹⁶that I should be a minister of Christ Jesus among the Gentiles, doing priestly duties in connexion with God's Good News so that the sacrifice—namely the Gentiles—may be acceptable to Him, being

(as it is) ¹⁷I can therefore glory in Christ Jesus concerning the work for God in which I am engaged. ¹⁸For I will not presume to mention any of the results that Christ has brought about by other agency than mine in securing the obedience of the Gentiles by word or deed, ¹⁹with power manifested in signs and marvels, and through the power of the Holy Spirit. But—to speak simply of my own labours—beginning in Jerusalem and the outlying districts, I have proclaimed without reserve, even as far as Illyricum, the Good News of the Christ; ²⁰making it my ambition, however, not to tell the Good News where Christ’s name was already known, for fear I should be building on another man’s foundation.

²¹But, as Scripture says, “Those shall see, to whom no report about Him has hitherto come, and those who until now have not heard shall understand.”

²²And it is really this which has again and again prevented my coming to you.

Paul’s Travel Plans

(1 Corinthians 16:5–9)

²³But now, as there is no more unoccupied ground in this part of the world, and I have for years past been eager to pay you a visit, ²⁴I hope, as soon as ever I extend my travels into Spain, to see you on my way and be helped forward by you on my journey, when I have first enjoyed being with you for a time. ²⁵But at present I am going to Jerusalem to serve God’s people, ²⁶for Macedonia and Greece have kindly contributed a certain sum in relief of the poor among God’s people, in Jerusalem. ²⁷Yes, they have kindly done this, and, in fact, it was a debt they owed them. For seeing that the Gentiles have been admitted in to partnership with the Jews in their spiritual blessings, they in turn are under an obligation to render sacred service to the Jews in temporal things. ²⁸So after discharging this duty, and making sure that these kind gifts reach those for whom they are intended, I shall start for Spain, passing through Rome on my way there; ²⁹and I know that when I come to you it will be with a vast amount of blessing from Christ.

³⁰But I entreat you, brethren, in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ and by the love which His Spirit inspires, to help me by wrestling in prayer to God on my behalf, ³¹asking that I may escape unhurt from those in Judaea who are disobedient, and that the service which I am going to Jerusalem to render may be well received by the Church there, ³²in order that if God be willing I may come to you with a glad heart, and may enjoy a time of rest with you. ³³May God, who gives peace be with you all! Amen.

Romans 16

WEY [[Online](#)]

Personal Greetings and Love

¹Herewith I introduce our sister Phoebe to you, who is a servant of the Church at Cenchreae, ²that you may receive her as a fellow Christian in a manner worthy of God’s people, and may assist her in any matter in which she may need help. For she has indeed been a kind friend to many, including myself.

³Greetings to Prisca and Aquila my fellow labourers in the work of Christ Jesus— ⁴friends who have endangered their own lives for mine. I am grateful to them, and not I alone, but all the Gentile Churches

also. ⁵Greetings, too, to the Church that meets at their house. Greetings to my dear Epaphroditus, who was the earliest convert to Christ in the province of Asia; ⁶to Mary who has laboured strenuously among you; ⁷and to Andronicus and Junia, my countrymen, who once shared my imprisonment. They are of note among the Apostles, and are Christians of longer standing than myself. ⁸Greetings to Ampliatus, dear to me in the Lord; ⁹to Urban, our fellow labourer in Christ, and to my dear Stachys. ¹⁰Greetings to Apella, that veteran believer; and to the members of the household of Aristobulus. ¹¹Greetings to my countryman, Herodion; and to the believing members of the household of Narcissus. ¹²Greetings to those Christian workers, Tryphaena and Tryphosa; also to dear Persis, who has laboured strenuously in the Lord's work. ¹³Greetings to Rufus, who is one of the Lord's chosen people; and to his mother, who has also been a mother to me. ¹⁴Greetings to Asyncritus, Phlegon, Hermes, Patrobas, Hermas, and to the brethren associated with them; ¹⁵to Philologus and Julia, Nereus and his sister and Olympas, and to all God's people associated with them. ¹⁶Salute one another with a holy kiss. All the Churches of Christ send greetings to you.

Avoid Divisions

(Titus 3:9–11)

¹⁷But I beseech you, brethren, to keep a watch on those who are causing the divisions among you, and are leading others into sin, in defiance of the instruction which you have received; and habitually to shun them. ¹⁸For men of that stamp are not bondservants of Christ our Lord, but are slaves to their own appetites; and by their plausible words and their flattery they utterly deceive the minds of the simple. ¹⁹Your fidelity to the truth is everywhere known. I rejoice over you, therefore, but I wish you to be wise as to what is good, and simple-minded as to what is evil. ²⁰And before long, God the giver of peace will crush Satan under your feet. The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you!

Greetings from Paul's Fellow Workers

(Colossians 4:7–14)

²¹Timothy, my fellow worker, sends you greetings, and so do my countrymen Lucius, Jason and Sosipater.

²²I, Tertius, who write this letter, send you Christian greetings.

²³Gaius, my host, who is also the host of the whole Church, greets you. So do Erastus, the treasurer of the city, and Quartus our brother. ²⁴

Doxology

(Jude 1:24–25)

²⁵To Him who has it in His power to make you strong, as declared in the Good News which I am spreading, and the proclamation concerning Jesus Christ, in harmony with the unveiling of the Truth which in the periods of past Ages remained unuttered, ²⁶but has now been brought fully to light, and by the command of the God of the Ages has been made known by the writings of the Prophets among all the Gentiles to win them to obedience to the faith— ²⁷to God, the only wise, through Jesus Christ, even to Him be the glory through all the Ages! Amen.

1 Corinthians 1

WEY [\[Online\]](#)

Greetings from Paul and Sosthenes

(Acts 18:1–11; 2 Corinthians 1:1–2)

1Paul, called to be an Apostle of Christ Jesus through the will of God—and our brother Sosthenes:

2To the Church of God in Corinth, men and women consecrated in Christ Jesus, called to be saints, with all in every place who call on the name of our Lord Jesus Christ—their Lord as well as ours.

3May grace and peace be granted to you from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

Thanksgiving

(Philippians 1:3–11; Colossians 1:3–14)

4I thank my God continually on your behalf for the grace of God bestowed on you in Christ Jesus—
5that you have been so richly blessed in Him, with readiness of speech and fulness of knowledge.
6Thus my testimony as to the Christ has been confirmed in your experience, **7**so that there is no gift of God in which you consciously come short while patiently waiting for the reappearing of our Lord Jesus Christ, **8**who will also keep you steadfast to the very End, so that you will be free from reproach on the day of our Lord Jesus Christ. **9**God is ever true to His promises, and it was by Him that you were, one and all, called into fellowship with his Son Jesus Christ, our Lord.

Unity in the Church

(Psalm 133:1–3; Ephesians 4:1–16)

10Now I entreat you, brethren, in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, to cultivate a spirit of harmony—all of you—and that there be no divisions among you, but rather a perfect union through your having one mind and one judgement. **11**For I have been distinctly informed, my brethren, about you by Chloe's people, that there are dissensions among you. **12**What I mean is that each of you is a partisan. One man says "I belong to Paul;" another "I belong to Apollos;" a third "I belong to Peter;" a fourth "I belong to Christ." **13**Is the Christ in fragments? Is it Paul who was crucified on your behalf? Or were you baptized to be Paul's adherents? **14**I thank God that I did not baptize any of you except Crispus and Gaius—**15**for fear people should say that you were baptized to be my adherents. **16**I did, however, baptize Stephanas' household also: but I do not think that I baptized any one else. **17**Christ did not send me to baptize, but to proclaim the Good News; and not in merely wise words—lest the Cross of Christ should be deprived of its power.

The Message of the Cross

18For the Message of the Cross is foolishness to those who are on the way to perdition, but it is the power of God to those whom He is saving.

19For so it stands written, "I will exhibit the nothingness of the wisdom of the wise, and the intelligence of the intelligent I will bring to nought."

20Where is your wise man? Where your expounder of the Law? Where your investigator of the questions of this present age? Has not God shown the world's wisdom to be utter foolishness? **21**For after the world by its wisdom—as God in His wisdom had ordained—had failed to gain the knowledge of God, God was pleased, by the apparent foolishness of the Message which we preach, to save those who accepted it. **22**Seeing that Jews demand miracles, and Greeks go in search of wisdom, **23**while we proclaim a Christ who has been crucified—to the Jews a stumbling-block, to Gentiles foolishness, **24**but to those who have received the Call, whether Jews or Greeks, Christ the power of God and the wisdom of God.

25Because that which the world deems foolish in God is wiser than men's wisdom, and that which it deems feeble in God is mightier than men's might.

Wisdom from God

26For consider, brethren, God's call to you. Not many who are wise with merely human wisdom, not many of position and influence, not many of noble birth have been called. **27**But God has chosen the things which the world regards as foolish, in order to put its wise men to shame; and God has chosen the things which the world regards as destitute of influence, in order to put its powerful things to shame; **28**and the things which the world regards as base, and those which it sets utterly at nought—things that have no existence—God has chosen in order to reduce to nothing things that do exist; **29**to prevent any mortal man from boasting in the presence of God. **30**But you—and it is all God's doing—are in Christ Jesus: He has become for us a wisdom which is from God, consisting of righteousness and sanctification and deliverance; **31**in order that it may be as Scripture says, "He who boasts—let his boast be in the Lord."

1 Corinthians 2

WEY [[Online](#)]

Paul's Message by the Spirit's Power

1And as for myself, brethren, when I came to you, it was not with surpassing power of eloquence or earthly wisdom that I came, announcing to you that which God had commanded me to bear witness to. **2**For I determined to be utterly ignorant, when among you, of everything except of Jesus Christ, and of Him as having been crucified. **3**And so far as I myself was concerned, I came to you in conscious feebleness and in fear and in deep anxiety. **4**And my language and the Message that I proclaimed were not adorned with persuasive words of earthly wisdom, but depended upon truths which the Spirit taught and mightily carried home; **5**so that your trust might rest not on the wisdom of man but on the power of God.

Spiritual Wisdom *(Ephesians 1:15–23)*

6Yet when we are among mature believers we do speak words of wisdom; a wisdom not belonging, however, to the present age nor to the leaders of the present age who are soon to pass away. **7**But in dealing with truths hitherto kept secret we speak of God's wisdom—that hidden wisdom which, before the world began, God pre-destined, so that it should result in glory to us; **8**a wisdom which not one of

the leaders of the present age possess, for if they had possessed it, they would never have crucified the Lord of glory.

⁹But—to use the words of Scripture—we speak of things which eye has not seen nor ear heard, and which have never entered the heart of man: all that God has in readiness for them that love Him.

¹⁰For us, however, God has drawn aside the veil through the teaching of the Spirit; for the Spirit searches everything, including the depths of the divine nature. ¹¹For, among human beings, who knows a man's inner thoughts except the man's own spirit within him? In the same way, also, only God's Spirit is acquainted with God's inner thoughts. ¹²But we have not received the spirit of the world, but the Spirit which comes forth from God, that we may know the blessings that have been so freely given to us by God. ¹³Of these we speak—not in language which man's wisdom teaches us, but in that which the Spirit teaches—adapting, as we do, spiritual words to spiritual truths.

¹⁴The unspiritual man rejects the things of the Spirit of God, and cannot attain to the knowledge of them, because they are spiritually judged. ¹⁵But the spiritual man judges of everything, although he is himself judged by no one. ¹⁶For who has penetrated the mind of the Lord, and will instruct Him? But *we* have the mind of Christ.

1 Corinthians 3

WEY [\[Online\]](#)

God's Fellow Workers

(Hebrews 5:11–14)

¹And as for myself, brethren, I found it impossible to speak to you as spiritual men. It had to be as to worldlings—mere babes in Christ. ²I fed you with milk and not with solid food, since for this you were not yet strong enough. And even now you are not strong enough: ³you are still unspiritual. For so long as jealousy and strife continue among you, can it be denied that you are unspiritual and are living and acting like mere men of the world? ⁴For when some one says, "I belong to Paul," and another says, "I belong to Apollos," is not this the way men of the world speak?

⁵What then is Apollos? And what is Paul? They are just God's servants, through whose efforts, and as the Lord granted power to each, you accepted the faith. ⁶I planted and Apollos watered; but it was God who was, all the time, giving the increase. ⁷So that neither the planter nor the waterer is of any importance. God who gives the increase is all in all. ⁸Now in aim and purpose the planter and the waterer are one; and yet each will receive his own special reward, answering to his own special work. ⁹Apollos and I are simply fellow workers for and with God, and you are *God's* field—*God's* building.

Christ Our Foundation

(Isaiah 28:14–22; Ephesians 2:19–22; 1 Peter 2:1–8)

¹⁰In discharge of the task which God graciously entrusted to me, I—like a competent master-builder—have laid a foundation, and others are building upon it. But let every one be careful how and what he builds. ¹¹For no one can lay any other foundation in addition to that which is already laid, namely Jesus Christ. ¹²And whether the building which any one is erecting on that foundation be of gold or silver or costly stones, of timber or hay or straw— ¹³the true character of each individual's work will become

manifest. For the day of Christ will disclose it, because that day is soon to come upon us clothed in fire, and as for the quality of every one's work—the fire is the thing which will test it. ¹⁴If any one's work—the building which he has erected—stands the test, he will be rewarded. ¹⁵If any one's work is burnt up, he will suffer the loss of it; yet he will himself be rescued, but only, as it were, by passing through the fire.

God's Temple and God's Wisdom

(Romans 12:1–8; 1 Corinthians 6:18–20)

¹⁶Do you not know that you are God's Sanctuary, and that the Spirit of God has His home within you?

¹⁷If any one is marring the Sanctuary of God, him will God mar; for the Sanctuary of God is holy, which you all are.

¹⁸Let no one deceive himself. If any man imagines that he is wise, compared with the rest of you, with the wisdom of the present age, let him become "foolish" so that he may be wise.

¹⁹This world's wisdom is "foolishness" in God's sight; for it is written, "He snares the wise with their own cunning." ²⁰And again, "The Lord takes knowledge of the reasonings of the wise—how useless they are." ²¹Therefore let no one boast about his human teachers. ²²For everything belongs to you—be it Paul or Apollos or Peter, the world or life or death, things present or future—everything belongs to you; ²³and you belong to Christ, and Christ belongs to God.

1 Corinthians 4

WEY [\[Online\]](#)

Servants of Christ

¹As for us Apostles, let any one take this view of us—we are Christ's officers, and stewards of God's secret truths. ²This being so, it follows that fidelity is what is required in stewards. ³I however am very little concerned at undergoing your scrutiny, or that of other men; in fact I do not even scrutinize myself. ⁴Though I am not conscious of having been in any way unfaithful, yet I do not for that reason stand acquitted; but He whose scrutiny I must undergo is the Lord. ⁵Therefore form no premature judgements, but wait until the Lord returns. He will both bring to light the secrets of darkness and will openly disclose the motives that have been in people's hearts; and then the praise which each man deserves will come to him from God.

⁶In writing this much, brethren, with special reference to Apollos and myself, I have done so for your sakes, in order to teach you by our example what those words mean, which say, "Nothing beyond what is written!"—so that you may cease to take sides in boastful rivalry, for one teacher against another. ⁷Why, who gives you your superiority, my brother? Or what have you that you did not receive? And if you really did receive it, why boast as if this were not so?

⁸Every one of you already has all that heart can desire; already you have grown rich; without waiting for us, you have ascended your thrones! Yes indeed, would to God that you had ascended your thrones, that we also might reign with you! ⁹God, it seems to me, has exhibited us Apostles last of all, as men condemned to death; for we have come to be a spectacle to all creation—alike to angels and to men. ¹⁰We, for Christ's sake, are labeled as "foolish"; you, as Christians, are men of shrewd intelligence. We

are mere weaklings: you are strong. You are in high repute: we are outcasts. **11**To this very moment we endure both hunger and thirst, with scanty clothing and many a blow. **12**Homes we have none. Wearily we toil, working with our own hands. When reviled, we bless; when persecuted, we bear it patiently; **13**when slandered, we try to conciliate. We have come to be regarded as the mere dirt and filth of the world—the refuse of the universe, even to this hour.

Paul's Fatherly Warning

14I am not writing all this to shame you, but I am offering you advice as my dearly-loved children. **15**For even if you were to have ten thousand spiritual instructors—for all that you could not have several fathers. It is I who in Christ Jesus became your father through the Good News. **16**I entreat you therefore to become like me. **17**For this reason I have sent Timothy to you. Spiritually he is my dearly-loved and faithful child. He will remind you of my habits as a Christian teacher—the manner in which I teach everywhere in every Church. **18**But some of you have been puffed up through getting the idea that I am not coming to Corinth. **19**But, if the Lord is willing, I shall come to you without delay; and then I shall know not the fine speeches of these conceited people, but their power. **20**For Apostolic authority is not a thing of words, but of power. **21**Which shall it be? Shall I come to you with a rod, or in a loving and tender spirit?

1 Corinthians 5

WEY [\[Online\]](#)

Immorality Rebuked

(Leviticus 20:10–21; Proverbs 5:1–23)

1It is actually reported that there is fornication among you, and of a kind unheard of even among the Gentiles—a man has his father's wife! **2**And you, instead of mourning and removing from among you the man who has done this deed of shame, are filled with self-complacency!

3I for my part, present with you in spirit although absent in body, have already, as though I were present, judged him who has so acted. **4**In the name of our Lord Jesus, when you are all assembled and my spirit is with you, together with the power of our Lord Jesus, **5**I have handed over such a man to Satan for the destruction of his body, that his spirit may be saved on the day of the Lord Jesus.

6It is no good thing—this which you make the ground of your boasting. Do you not know that a little yeast corrupts the whole of the dough? **7**Get rid of the old yeast so that you may be dough of a new kind; for in fact you **are** free from corruption. For our Passover Lamb has already been offered in sacrifice—even Christ. **8**Therefore let us keep our festival not with old yeast nor with the yeast of what is evil and mischievous, but with bread free from yeast—the bread of transparent sincerity and of truth.

Expel the Immoral Brother

9I wrote to you in that letter that you were not to associate with fornicators; **10**not that in this world you are to keep wholly aloof from such as they, any more than from people who are avaricious and greedy of gain, or from worshippers of idols. For that would mean that you would be compelled to go out of the world altogether. **11**But what I meant was that you were not to associate with any one bearing the name of "brother," if he was addicted to fornication or avarice or idol-worship or abusive

language or hard-drinking or greed of gain. With such a man you ought not even to eat. **12**For what business of mine is it to judge outsiders? Is it not for you to judge those who are within the Church **13**while you leave to God's judgement those who are outside? Remove the wicked man from among you.

1 Corinthians 6

WEY [\[Online\]](#)

Lawsuits among Believers

1If one of you has a grievance against an opponent, does he dare to go to law before irreligious men and not before God's people? **2**Do you not know that God's people will sit in judgement upon the world? And if you are the court before which the world is to be judged, are you unfit to deal with these petty matters? **3**Do you not know that we are to sit in judgement upon angels—to say nothing of things belonging to this life? **4**If therefore you have things belonging to this life which need to be decided, is it men who are absolutely nothing in the Church—is it *they* whom you make your judges? **5**I say this to put you to shame. Has it come to this, that there does not exist among you a single wise man competent to decide between a man and his brother, **6**but brother goes to law with brother, and that before unbelievers?

7To say no more, then, it is altogether a defect in you that you have law-suits with one another. Why not rather endure injustice? Why not rather submit to being defrauded? **8**On the contrary you yourselves inflict injustice and fraud, and upon brethren too.

Members of Christ

9Do you not know that unrighteous men will not inherit God's Kingdom? Cherish no delusion here. Neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor any who are guilty of unnatural crime, **10**nor thieves, nor avaricious people, nor any who are addicted to hard drinking, to abusive language or to greed of gain, will inherit God's Kingdom. **11**And all this describes what some of you were. But now you have had every stain washed off: now you have been set apart as holy: now you have been pronounced free from guilt; in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ and through the Spirit of our God.

12Everything is allowable to me, but not everything is profitable. Everything is allowable to me, but to nothing will I become a slave. **13**Food of all kinds is meant for the stomach, and the stomach is meant for food, and God will cause both of them to perish. Yet the body does not exist for the purpose of fornication, but for the Master's service, and the Master exists for the body; **14**and as God by His power raised the Master to life, so He will also raise us up. **15**Do you not know that your bodies are members of Christ? Shall I then take away the members of Christ and make them the members of a prostitute? No, indeed. **16**Or do you not know that a man who has to do with a prostitute is one with her in body? For God says, "The two shall become one." **17**But he who is in union with the Master is one with Him in spirit.

The Temple of the Holy Spirit

(Romans 12:1–8; 1 Corinthians 3:16–23)

18Flee from fornication. Any other sin that a human being commits lies outside the body; but he who commits fornication sins against his own body. **19**Or do you not know that your bodies are a sanctuary of the Holy Spirit who is within you—the Spirit whom you have from God? **20**And you are not your own, for you have been redeemed at infinite cost. Therefore glorify God in your bodies.

1 Corinthians 7

WEY [\[Online\]](#)

Principles of Marriage

1I now deal with the subjects mentioned in your letter. It is well for a man to abstain altogether from marriage. **2**But because there is so much fornication every man should have a wife of his own, and every woman should have a husband. **3**Let a man pay his wife her due, and let a woman also pay her husband his. **4**A married woman is not mistress of her own person: her husband has certain rights. In the same way a married man is not master of his own person: his wife has certain rights. **5**Do not refuse one another, unless perhaps it is just for a time and by mutual consent, so that you may devote yourselves to prayer and may then associate again; lest the Adversary begin to tempt you because of your deficiency in self-control. **6**Thus much in the way of concession, not of command. **7**Yet I would that everybody lived as I do; but each of us has his own special gift from God—one in one direction and one in another.

8But I tell the unmarried, and women who are widows, that it is well for them to remain as I am. **9**If, however, they cannot maintain self-control, by all means let them marry; for marriage is better than the fever of passion.

10But to those already married my instructions are—yet not mine, but the Lord's—that a wife is not to leave her husband; **11**or if she has already left him, let her either remain as she is or be reconciled to him; and that a husband is not to send away his wife.

12To the rest it is I who speak—not the Lord. If a brother has a wife who is an unbeliever, and she consents to live with him, let him not send her away. **13**And a woman who has an unbelieving husband—if he consents to live with her, let her not separate from him. **14**For, in such cases, the unbelieving husband has become—and is—holy through union with a Christian woman, and the unbelieving wife is holy through union with a Christian brother. Otherwise your children would be unholy, but in reality they have a place among God's people. **15**If, however, the unbeliever is determined to leave, let him or her do so. Under such circumstances the Christian man or woman is no slave; God has called us to live lives of peace. **16**For what assurance have you, O woman, as to whether you will save your husband? Or what assurance have you, O man, as to whether you will save your wife?

Live Your Calling

17Only, whatever be the condition in life which the Lord has assigned to each individual—and whatever the condition in which he was living when God called him—in that let him continue. **18**This is what I command in all the Churches. Was any one already circumcised when called? Let him not have recourse to the surgeons. Was any one uncircumcised when called? Let him remain uncircumcised. **19**Circumcision is nothing, and uncircumcision is nothing: obedience to God's commandments is

everything. ²⁰Whatever be the condition in life in which a man was, when he was called, in that let him continue.

²¹Were you a slave when God called you? Let not that weigh on your mind. And yet if you can get your freedom, take advantage of the opportunity. ²²For a Christian, if he was a slave when called, is the Lord's freed man, and in the same way a free man, if called, becomes the slave of Christ. ²³You have all been redeemed at infinite cost: do not become slaves to men. ²⁴Where each one stood when he was called, there, brethren, let him still stand—close to God.

The Unmarried and Widowed

²⁵Concerning unmarried women I have no command to give you from the Lord; but I offer you my opinion, which is that of a man who, through the Lord's mercy, is deserving of your confidence. ²⁶I think then that, taking into consideration the distress which is now upon us, it is well for a man to remain as he is. ²⁷Are you bound to a wife? Do not seek to get free. Are you free from the marriage bond? Do not seek for a wife. ²⁸Yet if you marry, you have not sinned; and if a maiden marries, she has not sinned. Such people, however, will have outward trouble. But I am for sparing you. ²⁹Yet of this I warn you, brethren: the time has been shortened—so that henceforth those who have wives should be as though they had none, ³⁰those who weep as though they did not weep, those who rejoice as though they did not rejoice, those who buy as though they did not possess, ³¹and those who use the world as not using it to the full. For the world as it now exists is passing away.

³²And I would have you free from worldly anxiety. An unmarried man concerns himself with the Lord's business—how he shall please the Lord; ³³but a married man concerns himself with the business of the world—how he shall please his wife. ³⁴There is a difference too between a married and an unmarried woman. She who is unmarried concerns herself with the Lord's business—that she may be holy both in body and spirit; but the married woman concerns herself with the business of the world—how she shall please her husband. ³⁵Thus much I say in your own interest; not to lay a trap for you, but to help towards what is becoming, and enable you to wait on the Lord without distraction.

³⁶If, however, a father thinks he is acting unbecomingly towards his still unmarried daughter if she be past the bloom of her youth, and so the matter is urgent, let him do what she desires; he commits no sin; she and her suitor should be allowed to marry. ³⁷But if a father stands firm in his resolve, being free from all external constraint and having a legal right to act as he pleases, and in his own mind has come to the decision to keep his daughter unmarried, he will do well. ³⁸So that he who gives his daughter in marriage does well, and yet he who does not give her in marriage will do better.

³⁹A woman is bound to her husband during the whole period that he lives; but if her husband dies, she is at liberty to marry whom she will, provided that he is a Christian. ⁴⁰But in my judgement, her state is a more enviable one if she remains as she is; and I also think that I have the Spirit of God.

1 Corinthians 8

WEY [[Online](#)]

Food Sacrificed to Idols

(Ezekiel 14:1–11; Romans 14:13–23)

¹Now as to things which have been sacrificed to idols. This is a subject which we already understand—because we all have knowledge of it. Knowledge, however, tends to make people conceited; it is love that builds us up. ²If any one imagines that he already possesses any true knowledge, he has as yet attained to no knowledge of the kind to which he ought to have attained; ³but if any one loves God, that man is known by God.

⁴As to eating things which have been sacrificed to idols, we are fully aware that an idol is nothing in the world, and that there is no God but One. ⁵For if so-called gods do exist, either in Heaven or on earth—and in fact there are many such gods and many such lords— ⁶yet *we* have but one God, the Father, who is the source of all things and for whose service we exist, and but one Lord, Jesus Christ, through whom we and all things exist.

⁷But all believers do not recognize these facts. Some, from force of habit in relation to the idol, even now eat idol sacrifices as such, and their consciences, being but weak, are polluted. ⁸It is true that a particular kind of food will not bring us into God's presence; we are neither inferior to others if we abstain from it, nor superior to them if we eat it. ⁹But take care lest this liberty of yours should prove a hindrance to the progress of weak believers. ¹⁰For if any one were to see you, who know the real truth of this matter, reclining at table in an idol's temple, would not his conscience (supposing him to be a weak believer) ¹¹Why, your knowledge becomes the ruin of the weak believer—your brother, for whom Christ died! ¹²Moreover when you thus sin against the brethren and wound their weak consciences, you are, in reality, sinning against Christ. ¹³Therefore if what I eat causes my brother to fall, never again to the end of my days will I touch any kind of animal food, for fear I should cause my brother to fall.

1 Corinthians 9

WEY [\[Online\]](#)

The Rights of an Apostle

(Deuteronomy 18:1–8)

¹Am I not free? Am I not an Apostle? Can it be denied that I have seen Jesus, our Lord? Are not you yourselves my work in the Lord? ²If to other men I am not an Apostle, yet at any rate I am one to you; for your very existence as a Christian Church is the seal of my Apostleship.

³That is how I vindicate myself to those who criticize me. ⁴Have we not a right to claim food and drink? ⁵Have we not a right to take with us on our journeys a Christian sister as our wife, as the rest of the Apostles do—and the Lord's brothers and Peter? ⁶Or again, is it only Barnabas and myself who are not at liberty to give up working with our hands? ⁷What soldier ever serves at his own cost? Who plants a vineyard and yet does not eat any of the grapes? Or who tends a herd of cattle and yet does not taste their milk?

⁸Am I making use of merely worldly illustrations? Does not the Law speak in the same tone? ⁹For in the Law of Moses it is written, "Thou shalt not muzzle an ox while it is treading out the grain." ¹⁰Is God simply thinking about the oxen? Or is it really in our interest that He speaks? Of course, it was written in our interest, because it is His will that when a plough-man ploughs, and a thresher threshes, it should be in the hope of sharing that which comes as the result. ¹¹If it is we who sowed the spiritual grain in you, is it a great thing that we should reap a temporal harvest from you? ¹²If other teachers

possess that right over you, do not we possess it much more? Yet we have not availed ourselves of the right, but we patiently endure all things rather than hinder in the least degree the progress of the Good News of the Christ. **13**Do you not know that those who perform the sacred rites have their food from the sacred place, and that those who serve at the altar all alike share with the altar? **14**In the same way the Lord also directed those who proclaim the Good News to maintain themselves by the Good News.

15But I, for my part, have not used, and do not use, my full rights in any of these things. Nor do I now write with that object so far as I myself am concerned, for I would rather die than have anybody make this boast of mine an empty one. **16**If I go on preaching the Good News, that is nothing for me to boast of; for the necessity is imposed upon me; and alas for me, if I fail to preach it! **17**And if I preach willingly, I receive my wages; but if against my will, a stewardship has nevertheless been entrusted to me. **18**What are my wages then? The very fact that the Good News which I preach will cost my hearers nothing, so that I cannot be charged with abuse of my privileges as a Christian preacher.

Paul the Servant to All

19Though free from all human control, I have made myself the slave of all in the hope of winning as many converts as possible. **20**To the Jews I have become like a Jew in order to win Jews; to men under the Law as if I were under the Law—although I am not—in order to win those who are under the Law; **21**to men without Law as if I were without Law—although I am not without Law in relation to God but am abiding in Christ's Law—in order to win those who are without Law. **22**To the weak I have become weak, so as to gain the weak. To all men I have become all things, in the hope that in every one of these ways I may save some. **23**And I do everything for the sake of the Good News, that I may share with my hearers in its benefits.

Run Your Race to Win

24Do you not know that in the foot-race the runners all run, but that only one gets the prize? You must run like him, in order to win with certainty. **25**But every competitor in an athletic contest practices abstemiousness in all directions. They indeed do this for the sake of securing a perishable wreath, but we for the sake of securing one that will not perish. **26**That is how I run, not being in any doubt as to my goal. I am a boxer who does not inflict blows on the air, **27**but I hit hard and straight at my own body and lead it off into slavery, lest possibly, after I have been a herald to others, I should myself be rejected.

1 Corinthians 10

WEY [\[Online\]](#)

Warnings from Israel's Past

(Numbers 16:41–50; Numbers 25:1–5)

1For I would have you remember, brethren, how our forefathers were all of them sheltered by the cloud, and all got safely through the Red Sea. **2**All were baptized in the cloud and in the sea to be followers of Moses. **3**All ate the same spiritual food, **4**and all drank the same spiritual drink; for they long drank the water that flowed from the spiritual rock that went with them—and that rock was the Christ. **5**But with most of them God was not well pleased; for they were laid low in the Desert.

⁶And in this they became a warning to us, to teach us not to be eager, as they were eager, in pursuit of what is evil. ⁷And you must not be worshippers of idols, as some of them were. For it is written, "The People sat down to eat and drink, and stood up to dance." ⁸Nor may we be fornicators, like some of them who committed fornication and on a single day 23,000 of them fell dead. ⁹And do not let us test the Lord too far, as some of them tested Him and were destroyed by the serpents. ¹⁰And do not be discontented, as some of them were, and they were destroyed by the Destroyer. ¹¹All this kept happening to them with a figurative meaning; but it was put on record by way of admonition to us upon whom the ends of the Ages have come. ¹²So then let him who thinks he is standing securely beware of falling. ¹³No temptation has you in its power but such as is common to human nature; and God is faithful and will not allow you to be tempted beyond your strength. But, when the temptation comes, He will also provide the way of escape; so that you may be able to bear it.

Flee from Idolatry

(Exodus 20:22–26)

¹⁴Therefore, my dear friends, avoid all connection with the worship of idols. ¹⁵I speak as to men of sense: judge for yourselves of what I say. ¹⁶The cup of blessing, which we bless, does it not mean a joint-participation in the blood of Christ? The loaf of bread which we break, does it not mean a joint-participation in the body of Christ? ¹⁷Since there is one loaf, we who are many are one body; we, all of us, share in that one loaf. ¹⁸Look at the Israelites—the nation and their ritual. Are not those who eat the sacrifices joint-partakers in the altar? ¹⁹Do I mean that a thing sacrificed to an idol is what it claims to be, or that an idol is a real thing? ²⁰No, but that which the Gentiles sacrifice, they sacrifice to demons, not to God; and I would not have you have fellowship with one another through the demons. ²¹You cannot drink the Lord's cup and the cup of demons: you cannot be joint-partakers both in the table of the Lord and in the table of demons. ²²Or are we actually arousing the Lord to jealousy. Are we stronger than He is?

All to God's Glory

(1 Peter 4:1–11)

²³Everything is allowable, but not everything is profitable. Everything is allowable, but everything does not build others up. ²⁴Let no one be for ever seeking his own good, but let each seek that of his fellow man. ²⁵Anything that is for sale in the meat market, eat, and ask no questions for conscience' sake; ²⁶for the earth is the Lord's, and all that it contains. ²⁷If an unbeliever gives you an invitation and you are disposed to accept it, eat whatever is put before you, and ask no questions for conscience' sake. ²⁸But if any one tells you, "This food has been offered in sacrifice;" abstain from eating it—out of respect for him who warned you, and, as before, for conscience' sake. ²⁹But now I mean his conscience, not your own. "Why, on what ground," you may object, "is the question of my liberty of action to be decided by a conscience not my own?" ³⁰If, so far as I am concerned, I partake with a grateful heart, why am I to be found fault with in regard to a thing for which I give thanks?"

³¹Whether, then, you are eating or drinking, or whatever you are doing, let everything be done to the glory of God. ³²Do not be causes of stumbling either to Jews or to Gentiles, nor to the Church of God. ³³That is the way that I also seek in everything the approval of all men, not aiming at my own profit, but at that of the many, in the hope that they may be saved.

1 Corinthians 11

Roles in Worship

1Be imitators of me, in so far as I in turn am an imitator of Christ.

2Now I commend you for remembering me in everything, and because you hold fast truths and practices precisely as I have taught them to you. **3**I would have you know, however, that of every man, Christ is the Head, that of a woman her husband is the Head, and that God is Christ's Head. **4**A man who wears a veil when praying or prophesying dishonors his Head; **5**but a woman who prays or prophesies with her head uncovered dishonors her Head, for it is exactly the same as if she had her hair cut short. **6**If a woman will not wear a veil, let her also cut off her hair. But since it is a dishonor to a woman to have her hair cut off or her head shaved, let her wear a veil. **7**For a man ought not to have a veil on his head, since he is the image and glory of God; while woman is the glory of man. **8**Man does not take his origin from woman, but woman takes hers from man. **9**For man was not created for woman's sake, but woman for man's. **10**That is why a woman ought to have on her head a symbol of subjection, because of the angels. **11**Yet, in the Lord, woman is not independent of man nor man independent of woman. **12**For just as woman originates from man, so also man comes into existence through woman, but everything springs originally from God. **13**Judge of this for your own selves: is it seemly for a woman to pray to God when she is unveiled? **14**Does not Nature itself teach you that if a man has long hair it is a dishonor to him, **15**but that if a woman has long hair it is her glory, because her hair was given her for a covering? **16**But if any one is inclined to be contentious on the point, we have no such custom, nor have the Churches of God.

Sharing in the Lord's Supper

(Matthew 26:20–30; Mark 14:17–26; Luke 22:14–23)

17But while giving you these instructions, there is one thing I cannot praise—your meeting together, with bad rather than good results. **18**for, in the first place, when you meet as a Church, there are divisions among you. This is what I am told, and I believe that there is some truth in it. **19**For there must of necessity be differences of opinion among you, in order that it may be plainly seen who are the men of sterling worth among you. **20**When, however, you meet in one place, there is no eating the Supper of the Lord; **21**for it is his own supper of which each of you is in a hurry to partake, and one eats like a hungry man, while another has already drunk to excess. **22**Why, have you no homes in which to eat and drink? Or do you wish to show your contempt for the Church of God and make those who have no homes feel ashamed? What shall I say to you? Shall I praise you? In this matter I certainly do not praise you.

23For it was from the Lord that I received the facts which, in turn, I handed on to you; how that the Lord Jesus, on the night He was to be betrayed, took some bread, **24**and after giving thanks He broke it and said, "This is my body which is about to be broken for you. Do this in memory of me." **25**In the same way, when the meal was over, He also took the cup. "This cup," He said, "is the new Covenant of which my blood is the pledge. Do this, every time that you drink it, in memory of me." **26**For every time that you eat this bread and drink from the cup, you are proclaiming the Lord's death—until He returns.

27Whoever, therefore, in an unworthy manner, eats the bread or drinks from the cup of the Lord sins against the body and blood of the Lord. **28**But let a man examine himself, and, having done that, then let him eat the bread and drink from the cup. **29**For any one who eats and drinks, eats and drinks

judgement to himself, if he fails to estimate the body aright. ³⁰That is why many among you are sickly and out of health, and why not a few die. ³¹If, however, we estimated ourselves aright, we should not be judged. ³²But when we are judged by the Lord, chastisement follows, to save us from being condemned along with the world.

³³Therefore, brethren, when you come together for this meal, wait for one another. ³⁴If any one is hungry, let him eat at home; so that your coming together may not lead to judgement. The other matters I will deal with whenever I come.

1 Corinthians 12

WEY [\[Online\]](#)

Spiritual Gifts

¹It is important, brethren, that you should have clear knowledge on the subject of spiritual gifts. ²You know that when you were heathens you went astray after dumb idols, wherever you happened to be led. ³For this reason I would have you understand that no one speaking under the influence of The Spirit of God ever says, "Jesus is accursed," and that no one is able to say, "Jesus is Lord," except under the influence of the Holy Spirit.

⁴Now there are various kinds of gifts, but there is one and the same Spirit; ⁵various forms of official service, and yet one and the same Lord; ⁶diversities in work, and yet one and the same God—He who in each person brings about the whole result. ⁷But to each of us a manifestation of the Spirit has been granted for the common good. ⁸To one the utterance of wisdom has been granted through the Spirit; to another the utterance of knowledge in accordance with the will of the same Spirit; ⁹to a third man, by means of the same Spirit, special faith; to another various gifts of healing, by means of the one Spirit; ¹⁰to another the exercise of miraculous powers; to another the gift of prophecy; to another the power of discriminating between prophetic utterances; to another varieties of the gift of 'tongues;' to another the interpretation of tongues. ¹¹But these results are all brought about by one and the same Spirit, who bestows His gifts upon each of us in accordance with His own will.

The Body of Christ

¹²For just as the human body is one and yet has many parts, and all its parts, many as they are, constitute but one body, so it is with the Church of Christ. ¹³For, in fact, in one Spirit all of us—whether we are Jews or Gentiles, slaves or free men—were baptized to form but one body; and we were all nourished by that one Spirit.

¹⁴For the human body does not consist of one part, but of many. ¹⁵Were the foot to say, "Because I am not a hand I am not a part of the body," that would not make it any the less a part of the body. ¹⁶Or were the ear to say, "Because I am not an eye, I am not a part of the body," that would not make it any the less a part of the body. ¹⁷If the whole body were an eye, where would the hearing be? If the whole body were an ear, where would the nostrils be? ¹⁸But, as a matter of fact, God has arranged the parts in the body—every one of them—as He has seen fit. ¹⁹If they were all one part, where would the body be? ²⁰But, as a matter of fact, there are many parts and but one body. ²¹It is also impossible for the eye to say to the hand, "I do not need you;" or again for the head to say to the feet, "I do not need you." ²²No, it is quite otherwise. Even those parts of the body which are apparently somewhat

feeble are yet indispensable; ²³and those which we deem less honorable we clothe with more abundant honor; and so our ungraceful parts come to have a more abundant grace, while our graceful parts have everything they need. ²⁴But it was God who built up the body, and bestowed more abundant honor on the part that felt the need, ²⁵that there might be no disunion in the body, but that all the members might entertain the same anxious care for one another's welfare. ²⁶And if one part is suffering, every other part suffers with it; or if one part is receiving special honor, every other part shares in the joy.

The Greater Gifts

²⁷As for you, you are the body of Christ, and individually you are members of it.

²⁸And by God's appointment there are in the Church—first Apostles, secondly Prophets, thirdly teachers. Then come miraculous powers, and then ability to cure diseases or render loving service, or powers of organization, or varieties of the gift of 'tongues.' ²⁹Are all Apostles? Are all Prophets? Are all teachers? ³⁰Have all miraculous powers? Have all ability to cure diseases? Do all speak in 'tongues'? Do all interpret? ³¹But always seek to excel in the greater gifts. And now I will point out to you a way of life which transcends all others.

1 Corinthians 13

WEY [\[Online\]](#)

Love

¹If I can speak with the tongues of men and of angels, but am destitute of Love, I have but become a loud-sounding trumpet or a clanging cymbal. ²If I possess the gift of prophecy and am versed in all mysteries and all knowledge, and have such absolute faith that I can remove mountains, but am destitute of Love, I am nothing. ³And if I distribute all my possessions to the poor, and give up my body to be burned, but am destitute of Love, it profits me nothing.

⁴Love is patient and kind. Love knows neither envy nor jealousy. Love is not forward and self-assertive, nor boastful and conceited. ⁵She does not behave unbecomingly, nor seek to aggrandize herself, nor blaze out in passionate anger, nor brood over wrongs. ⁶She finds no pleasure in injustice done to others, but joyfully sides with the truth. ⁷She knows how to be silent. She is full of trust, full of hope, full of patient endurance.

⁸Love never fails. But if there are prophecies, they will be done away with; if there are languages, they will cease; if there is knowledge, it will be brought to an end. ⁹For our knowledge is imperfect, and so is our prophesying; ¹⁰but when the perfect state of things is come, all that is imperfect will be brought to an end. ¹¹When I was a child, I talked like a child, felt like a child, reasoned like a child: when I became a man, I put from me childish ways. ¹²For the present we see things as if in a mirror, and are puzzled; but then we shall see them face to face. For the present the knowledge I gain is imperfect; but then I shall know fully, even as I am fully known. ¹³And so there remain Faith, Hope, Love—these three; and of these the greatest is Love.

1 Corinthians 14

Prophecy and Tongues

1Be eager in your pursuit of this Love, and be earnestly ambitious for spiritual gifts, but let it be chiefly so in order that you may prophesy. **2**For he who speaks in an unknown tongue is not speaking to men, but to God; for no one understands him. Yet in the Spirit he is speaking secret truths. **3**But he who prophesies speaks to men words of edification, encouragement and comfort. **4**He who speaks in an unknown tongue does good to himself, but he who prophesies does good to the Church. **5**I should be right glad were you all to speak in 'tongues,' but yet more glad were you all to prophesy. And, in fact, the man who prophesies is superior to him who speaks in 'tongues,' except when the latter can interpret in order that the Church may get a blessing.

6But, brethren, as things are, if I come to you speaking in 'tongues,' what benefit shall I confer on you, if the utterance is neither in the form of a revelation nor of additional knowledge nor of prophecy nor of teaching? **7**Even inanimate things—flutes or harps, for instance—when yielding a sound, if they make no distinction in the notes, how shall the tune which is played on the flute or the harp be known? **8**If the bugle—to take another example—gives an uncertain sound, who will prepare for battle? **9**And so with you; if with the living voice you fail to utter intelligible words, how will people know what you are saying? You will be talking to the winds. **10**There are, we will suppose, a great number of languages in the world, and no creature is without a language. **11**If, however, I do not know the meaning of the particular language, I shall seem to the speaker of it, and he to me, to be merely talking some foreign tongue. **12**Therefore, seeing that you are ambitious for spiritual gifts, seek to excel in them so as to benefit the Church.

13Therefore let a man who has the gift of tongues pray for the power of interpreting them. **14**For if I pray in an unknown tongue, my spirit prays, but my understanding is barren. **15**How then does the matter stand? I will pray in spirit, and I will pray with my understanding also. I will praise God in spirit, and I will praise Him with my understanding also. **16**Otherwise, if you bless God in spirit only, how shall he who is in the position of an ungifted man say the 'Amen' to your giving of thanks, when he does not know what your words mean? **17**Rightly enough you are giving thanks, and yet your neighbor is not benefited. **18**I speak in a tongue, thank God, more than all of you; **19**but in the Church I would rather speak five words with my understanding—so as to instruct others also—than ten thousand words in an unknown tongue.

20Brethren, do not prove yourselves to be children in your minds. As regards evil, indeed, be utter babes, but as regards your minds prove yourselves to be men of ripe years. **21**In the Law it stands written, "By men of unknown tongues and by the lips of an unknown nation will I speak to this People, but even then they will not listen to Me," says the Lord." **22**This shows that the gift of tongues is intended as a sign not to those who believe but to unbelievers, but prophecy is intended not for unbelievers but for those who believe. **23**Accordingly if the whole Church has assembled and all are speaking in 'tongues,' and there come in ungifted men, or unbelievers, will they not say that you are all mad? **24**If, on the other hand, every one is prophesying and an unbeliever or an ungifted man comes in, he is convicted by all and closely examined by all, **25**and the hidden evils of his heart are brought to light. And, as the result, he will fall on his face and worship God, and will report to others that of a truth God is among you.

Orderly Worship

26What then, brethren? Whenever you assemble, there is not one of you who is not ready either with a song of praise, a sermon, a revelation, a 'tongue,' or an interpretation. Let everything be done with a view to the building up of faith and character. **27**If there is speaking in an unknown tongue, only two or at the most three should speak, and they should do so one at a time, and one should interpret; **28**or if there is no interpreter, let the man with the gift be silent in the Church, speaking to himself and to God. **29**But if there are Prophets, let two or three speak and let the rest judge. **30**And if anything is revealed to some one else who is seated there, let the first be silent. **31**For you can all prophesy one by one, so that all may learn and all be encouraged: **32**and the spirits of Prophets yield submission to Prophets. **33**For God is not a God of disorder, but of peace, as He is in all the Churches of His people.

34Let married women be silent in the Churches, for they are not permitted to speak. They must be content with a subordinate place, as the Law also says; **35**and if they wish to ask questions, they should ask their own husbands at home. For it is disgraceful for a married woman to speak at a Church assembly. **36**Was it from you that God's Message first went forth, or is it to you only that it has come?

37If any one deems himself to be a Prophet or a man with spiritual gifts, let him recognize as the Lord's command all that I am now writing to you. **38**But if any one is ignorant, let him be ignorant.

39The conclusion, my brethren, is this. Be earnestly ambitious to prophesy, and do not check speaking with tongues; **40**only let everything be done in a becoming and orderly manner.

1 Corinthians 15

WEY [[Online](#)]

The Resurrection of Christ

1But let me recall to you, brethren, the Good News which I brought you, which you accepted, and on which you are standing, **2**through which also you are obtaining salvation, if you bear in mind the words in which I proclaimed it—unless indeed your faith has been unreal from the very first.

3For I repeated to you the all-important fact which also I had been taught, that Christ died for our sins in accordance with the Scriptures; **4**that He was buried; that He rose to life again on the third day in accordance with the Scriptures, **5**and was seen by Peter, and then by the Twelve. **6**Afterwards He was seen by more than five hundred brethren at once, most of whom are still alive, although some of them have now fallen asleep. **7**Afterwards He was seen by James, and then by all the Apostles. **8**And last of all, as to one of untimely birth, He appeared to me also. **9**For I am the least of the Apostles, and am not fit to be called an Apostle—because I persecuted the Church of God. **10**But what I am I am by the grace of God, and His grace bestowed upon me did not prove ineffectual. But I labored more strenuously than all the rest—yet it was not I, but God's grace working with me. **11**But whether it is I or they, this is the way we preach and the way that you came to believe.

The Resurrection of the Dead

12But if Christ is preached as having risen from the dead, how is it that some of you say that there is no such thing as a resurrection of the dead? **13**If there is no such thing as a resurrection of the dead, then Christ Himself has not risen to life. **14**And if Christ has not risen, it follows that what we preach is a delusion, and that your faith also is a delusion. **15**Nay more, we are actually being discovered to be

bearing false witness about God, because we have testified that God raised Christ to life, whom He did not raise, if in reality none of the dead are raised. **16**For if none of the dead are raised to life, then Christ has not risen; **17**and if Christ has not risen, your faith is a vain thing—you are still in your sins. **18**It follows also that those who have fallen asleep in Christ have perished. **19**If in this present life we have a *hope* resting on Christ, and nothing more, we are more to be pitied than all the rest of the world.

The Order of Resurrection

20But, in reality, Christ *has* risen from among the dead, being the first to do so of those who are asleep. **21**For seeing that death came through man, through man comes also the resurrection of the dead. **22**For just as through Adam all die, so also through Christ all will be made alive again. **23**But this will happen to each in the right order—Christ having been the first to rise, and afterwards Christ's people rising at His return. **24**Later on, comes the End, when He is to surrender the Kingship to God, the Father, when He shall have overthrown all other government and all other authority and power. **25**For He must continue King until He shall have put all His enemies under His feet. **26**The last enemy that is to be overthrown is Death; **27**for He will have put all things in subjection under His feet. And when He shall have declared that "All things are in subjection," it will be with the manifest exception of Him who has reduced them all to subjection to Him. **28**But when the whole universe has been made subject to Him, then the Son Himself will also become subject to Him who has made the universe subject to Him, in order that GOD may be all in all.

29Otherwise what will become of those who got themselves baptized for the dead? If the dead do not rise at all, why are these baptized for them? **30**Why also do we Apostles expose ourselves to danger every hour? **31**I protest, brethren, as surely as I glory over you—which I may justly do in Christ Jesus our Lord—that I die day by day. **32**If from merely human motives I have fought with wild beasts in Ephesus, what profit is it to me? If the dead do not rise, let us eat and drink, for tomorrow we are to die. **33**Do not deceive yourselves: "Evil companionships corrupt good morals." **34**Wake from this drunken fit; live righteous lives, and cease to sin; for some have no knowledge of God: I speak thus in order to move you to shame.

The Resurrection Body

35But some one will say, "How can the dead rise? And with what kind of body do they come back?" **36**Foolish man! the seed you yourself sow has no life given to it unless it first dies; **37**and as for what you sow, it is not the plant which is to be that you are sowing, but a bare grain, of wheat (it may be) **38**and to each kind of seed a body of its own. **39**All flesh is not the same: there is human flesh, and flesh of cattle, of birds, and of fishes. **40**There are bodies which are celestial and there are bodies which are earthly, but the glory of the celestial ones is one thing, and that of the earthly ones is another. **41**There is one glory of the sun, another of the moon, and another of the stars; for star differs from star in glory.

42It is the same with the resurrection of the dead. The body is sown in a state of decay, it is raised free from decay; **43**it is sown in dishonor, it is raised in glory; it is sown in weakness, it is raised in power; **44**an animal body is sown, a spiritual body is raised. As surely as there is an animal body, so there is also a spiritual body. **45**In the same way also it is written, "The first man Adam became a living animal"; the last Adam is a life-giving Spirit. **46**Nevertheless, it is not what is spiritual that came first, but what is animal; what is spiritual came afterwards. **47**The first man is a man of earth, earthy; the second man is from Heaven. **48**What the earthy one is, that also are those who are earthy; and what

the heavenly One is, that also are those who are heavenly. ⁴⁹And as we have borne a resemblance to the earthy one, let us see to it that we also bear a resemblance to the heavenly One.

Where, O Death, Is Your Victory?

(Hosea 13:9–14)

⁵⁰But this I tell you, brethren: our mortal bodies cannot inherit the Kingdom of God, nor will what is perishable inherit what is imperishable. ⁵¹I tell you a truth hitherto kept secret: we shall not all sleep, but we shall all be changed, ⁵²in a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the sounding of the last trumpet; for the trumpet will sound, and the dead will be raised incapable of decay, and *we* shall be changed. ⁵³For so it must be: this perishable nature must clothe itself with what is imperishable, and this mortality must clothe itself with immortality. ⁵⁴But when this perishable nature has put on what is imperishable, and this mortality has put on immortality, then will the words of Scripture be fulfilled, "Death has been swallowed up in victory." ⁵⁵"Where, O death, is thy victory? Where, O death, is thy sting?" ⁵⁶Now sin is the sting of death, and sin derives its power from the Law; ⁵⁷but God be thanked who gives us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ!

⁵⁸Therefore, my dear brethren, be firm, unmovable, busily occupied at all times in the Lord's work, knowing that your toil is not fruitless in the Lord.

1 Corinthians 16

WEY [\[Online\]](#)

The Collection for the Saints

(2 Corinthians 9:1–15)

¹As to the collection for God's people, what I have directed the Churches of Galatia to do, you must do also. ²On the first day of every week let each of you put on one side and store up at his home whatever gain has been granted to him; so that whenever I come, there may then be no collections going on. ³And when I am with you, whatever brethren you accredit by letter I will send to carry your kind gift to Jerusalem. ⁴And if it is worth while for me also to make the journey, they shall go as my companions.

Paul's Travel Plans

(Romans 15:23–33)

⁵I shall come to you after passing through Macedonia; for my plan will be to pass through Macedonia; ⁶and I shall make some stay with you perhaps, or even spend the winter with you, in order that you may help me forward, whichever way I travel. ⁷For I do not wish to see you on this occasion merely in passing; but if the Lord permits, I hope to remain some time with you. ⁸I shall remain in Ephesus, however, until the time of the Harvest Festival, ⁹for a wide door stands open before me which demands great efforts, and we have many opponents.

Timothy and Apollos

(Philippians 2:19–30)

10If Timothy pays you a visit, see that he is free from fear in his relations with you; for he is engaged in the Master's work just as I am. **11**Therefore let no one slight him, but all of you should help him forward in peace to join me; for I am waiting for him and others of the brethren.

12As for our brother Apollos, I have repeatedly urged him to accompany the brethren who are coming to you: but he is quite resolved not to do so at present. He will come, however, when he has a good opportunity.

Concluding Exhortations

13Be on the alert; stand firm in the faith; acquit yourselves like men; be strong. **14**Let all that you do be done from motives of love.

15And I beseech you, brethren—you know the household of Stephanas, how they were the earliest Greek converts to Christ, and have devoted themselves to the service of God's people— **16**I beseech you, on your part, to show deference to such men, and to every one who participates in their work and toils hard. **17**It is a joy to me that Stephanas, Fortunatus and Achaicus have now arrived, because what was wanting so far as you are concerned they have supplied. **18**They have refreshed my spirit, and yours. Acknowledge such men as these.

Signature and Final Greetings

(Colossians 4:15–18; 2 Thessalonians 3:16–18)

19The Churches in the province of Asia send you greetings; and Aquila and Prisca, in hearty Christian love, do the same, together with the Church which meets at their house. **20**The brethren all send greetings to you. Greet one another with a holy kiss.

21The final greeting of me—Paul—with my own hand. **22**If any one is destitute of love to the Lord, let him be accursed. **OUR LORD IS COMING.** **23**The grace of the Lord Jesus be with you. **24**My love in Christ Jesus be with you all.

2 Corinthians 1

WEY [\[Online\]](#)

Paul Greets the Corinthians

(Acts 18:1–11; 1 Corinthians 1:1–3)

1Paul, an Apostle of Christ Jesus by the will of God—and our brother Timothy: To the Church of God in Corinth, with all God's people throughout Greece.

2May grace and peace be granted to you from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

The God of All Comfort

³Heartfelt thanks be to the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ—the Father who is full of compassion and the God who gives all comfort. ⁴He comforts us in our every affliction so that we may be able to comfort those who are in any kind of affliction by means of the comfort with which we ourselves are comforted by God. ⁵For just as we have more than our share of suffering for the Christ, so also through the Christ we have more than our share of comfort. ⁶But if, on the one hand, we are enduring affliction, it is for your comfort and salvation; and if, on the other hand, we are receiving comfort, it is for your comfort which is produced within you through your patient fortitude under the same sufferings as those which we also are enduring. ⁷And our hope for you is steadfast; for we know that as you are partners with us in the sufferings, so you are also partners in the comfort.

⁸For as for our troubles which came upon us in the province of Asia, we would have you know, brethren, that we were exceedingly weighed down, and felt overwhelmed, so that we renounced all hope even of life. ⁹Nay, we had, as we still have, the sentence of death within our own selves, in order that our confidence may repose, not on ourselves, but on God who raised the dead to life. ¹⁰He it is who rescued us from so imminent a death, and will do so again; and we have a firm hope in Him that He will also rescue us in all the future, ¹¹while you on your part lend us your aid in entreaty for us, so that from many lips thanksgivings may rise on our behalf for the boon granted to us at the intercession of many.

Paul's Change of Plans

¹²For the reason for our boasting is this—the testimony of our own conscience that it was in holiness and with pure motives before God, and in reliance not on worldly wisdom but on the gracious help of God, that we have conducted ourselves in the world, and above all in our relations with you. ¹³For we are writing to you nothing different from what we have written before, or from what indeed you already recognize as truth and will, I trust, recognize as such to the very end; ¹⁴just as some few of you have recognized us as your reason for boasting, even as you will be ours, on the day of Jesus our Lord.

¹⁵It was because I entertained this confidence that I intended to visit you before going elsewhere—so that you might receive a twofold proof of God's favour— ¹⁶and to pass by way of Corinth into Macedonia. Then my plan was to return from Macedonia to you, and be helped forward by you to Judaea. ¹⁷Did I display any vacillation or caprice in this? Or the purposes which I form—do I form them on worldly principles, now crying "Yes, yes," and now "No, no"? ¹⁸As certainly as God is faithful, our language to you is not now "Yes" and now "No." ¹⁹For Jesus Christ the Son of God—He who was proclaimed among you by us, that is by Silas and Timothy and myself—did not show Himself a waverer between "Yes" and "No." But it was and always is "Yes" with Him. ²⁰For all the promises of God, whatever their number, have their confirmation in Him; and for this reason through Him also our "Amen" acknowledges their truth and promotes the glory of God through our faith. ²¹But He who is making us as well as you steadfast through union with the Anointed One, and has anointed us, is God, ²²and He has also set His seal upon us, and has put His Spirit into our hearts as a pledge and foretaste of future blessing.

²³But as for me, as my soul shall answer for it, I appeal to God as my witness, that it was to spare you pain that I gave up my visit to Corinth. ²⁴Not that we want to lord it over you in respect of your faith—we do, however, desire to help your joy—for in the matter of your faith you are standing firm.

2 Corinthians 2

Reaffirm Your Love

¹But, so far as I am concerned, I have resolved not to have a painful visit the next time I come to see you. ²For if I of all men give you pain, who then is there to gladden my heart, but the very persons to whom I give pain? ³And I write this to you in order that when I come I may not receive pain from those who ought to give me joy, confident as I am as to all of you that my joy is the joy of you all. ⁴For with many tears I write to you, and in deep suffering and depression of spirit, not in order to grieve you, but in the hope of showing you how brimful my heart is with love for you.

⁵Now if any one has caused sorrow, it has been caused not so much to me, as in some degree—for I have no wish to exaggerate—to all of you. ⁶In the case of such a person the punishment which was inflicted by the majority of you is enough. ⁷So that you may now take the opposite course, and forgive him rather and comfort him, for fear he should perhaps be driven to despair by his excess of grief. ⁸I beg you therefore fully to reinstate him in your love. ⁹For in writing to you I have also this object in view—to discover by experience whether you are prepared to be obedient in every respect. ¹⁰When you forgive a man an offence I also forgive it; for in fact what I have forgiven, if I have forgiven anything, has always been for your sakes in the presence of Christ, ¹¹for fear Satan should gain an advantage over us. For we are not ignorant of his devices.

Triumph in Christ

¹²Now when I came into the Troad to spread there the Good News about the Christ, even though in the Lord's providence a door stood open before me, ¹³yet, obtaining no relief for my spirit because I did not find our brother Titus, I bade them farewell and went on into Macedonia.

¹⁴But to God be the thanks who in Christ ever heads our triumphal procession, and by our hands waves in every place that sweet incense, the knowledge of Him. ¹⁵For we are a fragrance of Christ grateful to God in those whom He is saving and in those who are perishing; ¹⁶to the last-named an odor of death predictive of death, and to the others an odor of life predictive of life. And for such service as this who is competent? ¹⁷We are; for, unlike most teachers, we are not fraudulent hucksters of God's Message; but with transparent motives, as commissioned by God, in God's presence and in communion with Christ, so we speak.

2 Corinthians 3

WEY [\[Online\]](#)

Ministers of a New Covenant

¹Do you say that this is self-recommendation once more? Or do we need, as some do, letters of recommendation to you or from you? ²Our letter of recommendation is yourselves—a letter written on our hearts and everywhere known and read. ³For all can see that you are a letter of Christ entrusted to our care, and written not with ink, but with the Spirit of the ever-living God—and not on tablets of stone, but on human hearts as tablets.

⁴Such is the confidence which we have through Christ in the presence of God; ⁵not that of ourselves we are competent to decide anything by our own reasonings, but our competency comes from God.

⁶It is He also who has made us competent to serve Him in connexion with a new Covenant, which is not a written code but a Spirit; for the written code inflicts death, but the Spirit gives Life.

The Glory of the New Covenant

(Exodus 34:10–35)

⁷If, however, the service that proclaims death—its code being engraved in writing upon stones—came with glory, so that the children of Israel could not look steadily on the face of Moses because of the brightness of his face—a vanishing brightness; ⁸will not the service of the Spirit be far more glorious? ⁹For if the service which pronounces doom had glory, far more glorious still is the service which tells of righteousness. ¹⁰For, in fact, that which was once resplendent in glory has no glory at all in this respect, that it pales before the glory which surpasses it. ¹¹For if that which was to be abolished came with glory, much more is that which is permanent arrayed in glory.

¹²Therefore, cherishing a hope like this, we speak without reserve, and we do not imitate Moses, ¹³who used to throw a veil over his face to hide from the gaze of the children of Israel the passing away of what was but transitory. ¹⁴Nay, their minds were made dull; for to this very day during the reading of the book of the ancient Covenant, the same veil remains unlifted, because it is only in Christ that it is to be abolished. ¹⁵Yes, to this day, whenever Moses is read, a veil lies upon their hearts. ¹⁶But whenever the heart of the nation shall have returned to the Lord, the veil will be withdrawn. ¹⁷Now by “the Lord” is meant the Spirit; and where the Spirit of the Lord is, freedom is enjoyed. ¹⁸And all of us, with unveiled faces, reflecting like bright mirrors the glory of the Lord, are being transformed into the same likeness, from one degree of radiant holiness to another, even as derived from the Lord the Spirit.

2 Corinthians 4

WEY [\[Online\]](#)

The Light of the Gospel

¹Therefore, being engaged in this service and being mindful of the mercy which has been shown us, we are not cowards. ²Nay, we have renounced the secrecy which marks a feeling of shame. We practice no cunning tricks, nor do we adulterate God’s Message. But by a full clear statement of the truth we strive to commend ourselves in the presence of God to every human conscience. ³If, however, the meaning of our Good News has been veiled, the veil has been on the hearts of those who are on the way to perdition, ⁴in whom the god of this present age has blinded their unbelieving minds so as to shut out the sunshine of the Good News of the glory of the Christ, who is the image of God. ⁵ ⁶For God who said, “Out of darkness let light shine,” is He who has shone in our hearts to give us the light of the knowledge of God’s glory, which is radiant on the face of Christ.

Treasure in Jars of Clay

(Romans 6:1–14)

⁷But we have this treasure in a fragile vase of clay, in order that the surpassing greatness of the power may be seen to belong to God, and not to originate in us. ⁸We are hard pressed, yet never in absolute distress; perplexed, yet never utterly baffled; ⁹pursued, yet never left unsuccoured; struck to the ground, yet never slain; ¹⁰always, wherever we go, carrying with us in our bodies the putting to death of Jesus, so that in our bodies it may also be clearly shown that Jesus lives. ¹¹For we, alive though we

are, are continually surrendering ourselves to death for the sake of Jesus, so that in this mortal nature of ours it may also be clearly shown that Jesus lives. **12** Thus we are constantly dying, while you are in full enjoyment of Life.

13 But possessing the same Spirit of faith as he who wrote, "I believed, and therefore I have spoken," we also believe, and therefore we speak. **14** For we know that He who raised the Lord Jesus from the dead will raise us also to be with Jesus, and will cause both us and you to stand in His own presence. **15** For everything is for your sakes, in order that grace, being more richly bestowed because of the thanksgivings of the increased number, may more and more promote the glory of God.

16 Therefore we are not cowards. Nay, even though our outward man is wasting away, yet our inward man is being renewed day by day. **17** For this our light and transitory burden of suffering is achieving for us a preponderating, yes, a vastly preponderating, and eternal weight of glory; **18** while we look not at things seen, but things unseen; for things seen are temporary, but things unseen are eternal.

2 Corinthians 5

WEY [\[Online\]](#)

Our Eternal Dwelling

(Romans 8:18–27)

1 For we know that if this poor tent, our earthly house, is taken down, we have in Heaven a building which God has provided, a house not built by human hands, but eternal. **2** For in this one we sigh, because we long to put on over it our dwelling which comes from Heaven— **3** if indeed having really put on a robe we shall not be found to be unclothed. **4** Yes, we who are in this tent certainly do sigh under our burdens, for we do not wish to lay aside that with which we are now clothed, but to put on more, so that our mortality may be absorbed in Life. **5** And He who formed us with this very end in view is God, who has given us His Spirit as a pledge and foretaste of that bliss.

6 We have therefore a cheerful confidence. We know that while we are at home in the body we are banished from the Lord; **7** for we are living a life of faith, and not one of sight. **8** So we have a cheerful confidence, and we anticipate with greater delight being banished from the body and going home to the Lord. **9** And for this reason also we make it our ambition, whether at home or in exile, to please Him perfectly. **10** For we must all of us appear before Christ's judgement-seat in our true characters, in order that each may then receive an award for his actions in this life, in accordance with what he has done, whether it be good or whether it be worthless.

Ambassadors for Christ

11 Therefore, because we realize how greatly the Lord is to be feared, we are endeavouring to win men over, and God recognizes what our motives are, and I hope that you, in your hearts, recognize them too. **12** We are not again commending ourselves to your favour, but are furnishing you with a ground of boasting on our behalf, so that you may have a reply ready for those with whom superficial appearances are everything and sincerity of heart counts for nothing. **13** For if we have been beside ourselves, it has been for God's glory; or if we are now in our right senses, it is in order to be of service to you. **14** For the love of Christ overmasters us, the conclusion at which we have arrived being this—

that One having died for all, His death was their death, **15**and that He died for all in order that the living may no longer live to themselves, but to Him who died for them and rose again.

16Therefore for the future we know no one simply as a man. Even if we have known Christ as a man, yet now we do so no longer. **17**So that if any one is in Christ, he is a new creature: the old state of things has passed away; a new state of things has come into existence. **18**And all this is from God, who has reconciled us to Himself through Christ, and has appointed us to serve in the ministry of reconciliation. **19**We are to tell how God was in Christ reconciling the world to Himself, not charging men's transgressions to their account, and that He has entrusted to us the Message of this reconciliation.

20On Christ's behalf therefore we come as ambassadors, God, as it were, making entreaty through our lips: we, on Christ's behalf, beseech men to be reconciled to God. **21**He has made Him who knew nothing of sin to be sin for us, in order that in Him we may become the righteousness of God.

2 Corinthians 6

WEY [\[Online\]](#)

Paul's Hardships and God's Grace

1And you also we, as God's fellow workers, entreat not to be found to have received His grace to no purpose.

2For He says, "At a time of welcome I have listened to you, and on a day of salvation I have succoured you." Now is the time of loving welcome! Now is the day of salvation!

3We endeavour to give people no cause for stumbling in anything, lest the work we are doing should fall into discredit. **4**On the contrary, as God's servants, we seek their full approval—by unwearied endurance, by afflictions, by distress, by helplessness; **5**by floggings, by imprisonments; by facing riots, by toil, by sleepless watching, by hunger and thirst; **6**by purity of life, by knowledge, by patience, by kindness, by the Holy Spirit, by sincere love; **7**by the proclamation of the truth, by the power of God; by the weapons of righteousness, wielded in both hands; **8**through honour and ignominy, through calumny and praise. We are looked upon as impostors and yet are true men; **9**as obscure persons, and yet are well known; as on the point of death, and yet, strange to tell, we live; as under God's discipline, and yet we are not deprived of life; **10**as sad, but we are always joyful; as poor, but we bestow wealth on many; as having nothing, and yet we securely possess all things.

11O Corinthians, our lips are unsealed to you: our heart is expanded. **12**There is no narrowness in our love to you: the narrowness is in your own feelings. **13**And in just requital—I speak as to my children—let your hearts expand also.

Do Not Be Unequally Yoked

14Do not come into close association with unbelievers, like oxen yoked with asses. For what is there in common between righteousness and lawlessness? Or what partnership has light with darkness? **15**Where can harmony between Christ and Belial be found? Or what participation has a believer with an unbeliever?

16And what compact has the Temple of God with idols? For **we** are the Temple of the ever-living God; as God has said, "I will dwell among them, and walk about among them; and will be their God, and it is they who shall be My people."

17Therefore, "Come out from among them and separate yourselves," says the Lord, "and touch nothing impure; and I will receive you, and will be a Father to you,

18and you shall be My sons and daughters," says the Lord the Ruler of all."

2 Corinthians 7

WEY [\[Online\]](#)

Paul's Joy in the Corinthians

1Having therefore these promises, beloved friends, let us purify ourselves from all defilement of body and of spirit, and secure perfect holiness through the fear of God.

2Make room for us in your hearts. There is not one of you whom we have wronged, not one to whom we have done harm, not one over whom we have gained any selfish advantage. **3**I do not say this to imply blame, for, as I have already said, you have such a place in our hearts that we would die with you or live with you. **4**I have great confidence in you: very loudly do I boast of you. I am filled with comfort: my heart overflows with joy amid all our affliction.

5For even after our arrival in Macedonia we could get no relief such as human nature craves. We were greatly harassed; there were conflicts without and fears within. **6**But He who comforts the depressed—even God—comforted us by the coming of Titus, and not by his coming only, **7**but also by the fact that he had felt comforted on your account, and by the report which he brought of your eager affection, of your grief, and of your jealousy on my behalf, so that I rejoiced more than ever. **8**For if I gave you pain by that letter, I do not regret it, though I did regret it then. I see that that letter, even though for a time it gave you pain, had a salutary effect. **9**Now I rejoice, not in your grief, but because the grief led to repentance; for you sorrowed with a godly sorrow, which prevented you from receiving injury from us in any respect. **10**For godly sorrow produces repentance leading to salvation, a repentance not to be regretted; but the sorrow of the world finally produces death. **11**For mark the effects of this very thing—your having sorrowed with a godly sorrow—what earnestness it has called forth in you, what eagerness to clear yourselves, what indignation, what alarm, what longing affection, what jealousy, what meting out of justice! You have completely wiped away reproach from yourselves in the matter. **12**Therefore, though I wrote to you, it was not to punish the offender, nor to secure justice for him who had suffered the wrong, but it was chiefly in order that your earnest feeling on our behalf might become manifest to yourselves in the sight of God. **13**For this reason we feel comforted; and—in addition to this our comfort—we have been filled with all the deeper joy at Titus's joy, because his spirit has been set at rest by you all. **14**For however I may have boasted to him about you, I have no reason to feel ashamed; but as we have in all respects spoken the truth to you, so also our boasting to Titus about you has turned out to be the truth. **15**And his strong and tender affection is all the more drawn out towards you when he recalls to mind the obedience which all of you manifested by the timidity and nervous anxiety with which you welcomed him. **16**I rejoice that I have absolute confidence in you.

2 Corinthians 8

WEY [Online]

Generosity Commended

(Philippians 4:10–20)

1But we desire to let you know, brethren, of the grace of God which has been bestowed on the Churches of Macedonia; **2**how, while passing through great trouble, their boundless joy even amid their deep poverty has overflowed to increase their generous liberality. **3**For I can testify that to the utmost of their power, and even beyond their power, they have of their own free will given help. **4**With earnest entreaty they begged from us the favour of being allowed to share in the service now being rendered to God's people. **5**They not only did this, as we had expected, but first of all in obedience to God's will they gave their own selves to the Lord and to us. **6**This led us to urge Titus that, as he had previously been the one who commenced the work, so he should now go and complete among you this act of beneficence also.

7Yes, just as you are already very rich in faith, readiness of speech, knowledge, unwearied zeal, and in the love that is in you, implanted by us, see to it that this grace of liberal giving also flourishes in you. **8**I am not saying this by way of command, but to test by the standard of other men's earnestness the genuineness of your love also.

9For you know the condescending goodness of our Lord Jesus Christ—how for your sakes He became poor, though He was rich, in order that you through His poverty might grow rich. **10**But in this matter I give you an opinion; for my doing this helps forward your own intentions, seeing that not only have you begun operations, but a year ago you already had the desire to do so. **11**And now complete the doing also, in order that, just as there was then the eagerness in desiring, there may now be the accomplishment in proportion to your means. **12**For, assuming the earnest willingness, the gift is acceptable according to whatever a man has, and not according to what he has not. **13**I do not urge you to give in order that others may have relief while you are unduly pressed, **14**but that, by equalization of burdens, your superfluity having in the present emergency supplied their deficiency, their superfluity may in turn be a supply for your deficiency later on, so that there may be equalization of burdens. **15**Even as it is written, "He who gathered much had not too much, and he who gathered little had not too little."

Titus Commended

(Titus 1:1–4)

16But thanks be to God that He inspires the heart of Titus with the same deep interest in you; **17**for Titus welcomed our request, and, being thoroughly in earnest, comes to you of his own free will. **18**And we send with him the brother whose praises for his earnestness in proclaiming the Good News are heard throughout all the Churches. **19**And more than that, he is the one who was chosen by the vote of the Churches to travel with us, sharing our commission in the administration of this generous gift to promote the Lord's glory and gratify our own strong desire. **20**For against one thing we are on our guard—I mean against blame being thrown upon us in respect to these large and liberal contributions which are under our charge. **21**For we seek not only God's approval of our integrity, but man's also. **22**And we send with them our brother, of whose zeal we have had frequent proof in many matters, and who is now more zealous than ever through the strong confidence which he has in you. **23**As for

Titus, remember that he is a partner with me, and is my comrade in my labours for you. And as for our brethren, remember that they are delegates from the Churches, and are men in whom Christ is glorified. ²⁴Exhibit therefore to the Churches a proof of your love, and a justification of our boasting to these brethren about you.

2 Corinthians 9

WEY [\[Online\]](#)

God Loves a Cheerful Giver

(1 Corinthians 16:1–4)

¹As to the services which are being rendered to God's people, it is really unnecessary for me to write to you. ²For I know your earnest willingness, on account of which I habitually boast of you to the Macedonians, pointing out to them that for a whole year you in Greece have been ready; and the greater number of them have been spurred on by your ardour. ³Still I send the brethren in order that in this matter our boast about you may not turn out to have been an idle one; so that, as I have said, you may be ready; ⁴for fear that, if any Macedonians come with me and find you unprepared, we—not to say you yourselves—should be put to the blush in respect to this confidence. ⁵I have thought it absolutely necessary therefore to request these brethren to visit you before I myself come, and to make sure beforehand that the gift of love which you have already promised may be ready as a gift of love, and may not seem to have been something which I have extorted from you.

⁶But do not forget that he who sows with a stingy hand will also reap a stingy crop, and that he who sows bountifully will also reap bountifully. ⁷Let each contribute what he has decided upon in his own mind, and not do it reluctantly or under compulsion. "It is a cheerful giver that God loves." ⁸And God is able to bestow every blessing on you in abundance, so that richly enjoying all sufficiency at all times, you may have ample means for all good works.

⁹As it is written, "He has scattered abroad, he has given to the poor, his almsgiving remains for ever."

¹⁰And God who continually supplies seed for the sower and bread for eating, will supply you with seed and multiply it, and will cause your almsgiving to yield a plentiful harvest. ¹¹May you be abundantly enriched so as to show all liberality, such as through our instrumentality brings thanksgiving to God. ¹²For the service rendered in this sacred gift not only helps to relieve the wants of God's people, but it is also rich in its results and awakens a chorus of thanksgiving to God. ¹³For, by the practical proof of it which you exhibit in this service, you cause God to be extolled for your fidelity to your professed adherence to the Good News of the Christ, and for the liberality of your contributions for them and for all who are in need, ¹⁴while they themselves also in supplications on your behalf pour out their longing love towards you because of God's surpassing grace which is resting upon you. ¹⁵Thanks be to God for His unspeakably precious gift!

2 Corinthians 10

WEY [\[Online\]](#)

Paul's Apostolic Authority

1But as for me Paul, I entreat you by the gentleness and self-forgetfulness of Christ—I who when among you have not an imposing personal presence, but when absent am fearlessly outspoken in dealing with you. **2**I beseech you not to compel me when present to make a bold display of the confidence with which I reckon I shall show my ‘courage’ against some who reckon that we are guided by worldly principles. **3**For, though we are still living in the world, it is no worldly warfare that we are waging. **4**The weapons with which we fight are not human weapons, but are mighty for God in overthrowing strong fortresses. **5**For we overthrow arrogant ‘reckonings,’ and every stronghold that towers high in defiance of the knowledge of God, and we carry off every thought as if into slavery—into subjection to Christ; **6**while we hold ourselves in readiness to punish every act of disobedience, as soon as ever you as a Church have fully shown your obedience.

7Is it outward appearances you look to? If any man is confident as regards himself that he specially belongs to Christ, let him consider again and reflect that just as he belongs to Christ, so also do we. **8**If, however, I were to boast more loudly of our Apostolic authority, which the Lord has given us that we may build you up, not pull you down, I should have no reason to feel ashamed. **9**Let it not seem as if I wanted to frighten you by my letters. **10**For they say “His letters are authoritative and forcible, but his personal presence is unimpressive, and as for eloquence, he has none.” **11**Let such people take this into their reckoning, that whatever we are in word by our letters when absent, the same are we also in act when present.

12For we have not the ‘courage’ to rank ourselves among, or compare ourselves with, certain persons distinguished by their self-commendation. Yet they are not wise, measuring themselves, as they do, by one another and comparing themselves with one another. **13**We, however, will not exceed due limits in our boasting, but will keep within the limits of the sphere which God has assigned to us as a limit, which reaches even to you. **14**For there is no undue stretch of authority on our part, as though it did not extend to you. We pressed on even to Corinth, and were the first to proclaim to you the Good News of the Christ. **15**We do not exceed our due limits, and take credit for other men’s labours; but we entertain the hope that, as your faith grows, we shall gain promotion among you—still keeping within our own sphere—promotion to a larger field of labour, **16**and shall tell the Good News in the districts beyond you, not boasting in another man’s sphere about work already done by him. **17**But “whoever boasts, let his boast be in the Lord.” **18**For it is not the man that commends himself who is really approved, but he whom the Lord commends.

2 Corinthians 11

WEY [\[Online\]](#)

Paul and the False Apostles

1I wish you could have borne with a little foolish boasting on my part. Nay, do bear with me. **2**I am jealous over you with God’s own jealousy. For I have betrothed you to Christ to present you to Him like a faithful bride to her one husband. **3**But I am afraid that, as the serpent in his craftiness deceived Eve, so your minds may be led astray from their single-heartedness and their fidelity to Christ. **4**If indeed some visitor is proclaiming among you another Jesus whom we did not proclaim, or if you are receiving a Spirit different from the One you have already received or a Good News different from that which you have already welcomed, your toleration is admirable! **5**Why, I reckon myself in no respect inferior to those superlatively great Apostles. **6**And if in the matter of speech I am no orator, yet in knowledge I am not deficient. Nay, we have in every way made that fully evident to you.

7Is it a sin that I abased myself in order for you to be exalted, in that I proclaimed God's Good News to you without fee or reward? **8**Other Churches I robbed, receiving pay from them in order to do you service. **9**And when I was with you and my resources failed, there was no one to whom I became a burden—for the brethren when they came from Macedonia fully supplied my wants—and I kept myself from being in the least a burden to you, and will do so still. **10**Christ knows that it is true when I say that I will not be stopped from boasting of this anywhere in Greece. **11**And why? Because I do not love you? God knows that I do.

12But I will persist in the same line of conduct in order to cut the ground from under the feet of those who desire an opportunity of getting themselves recognized as being on a level with us in the matters about which they boast. **13**For men of this stamp are sham apostles, dishonest workmen, assuming the garb of Apostles of Christ. **14**And no wonder. Satan, their master, can disguise himself as an angel of light. **15**It is therefore no great thing for his servants also to disguise themselves as servants of righteousness. Their end will be in accordance with their actions.

Paul's Suffering and Service

(Colossians 1:24–29)

16To return to what I was saying. Let no one suppose that I am foolish. Or if you must, at any rate make allowance for me as being foolish, in order that I, as well as they, may boast a little. **17**What I am now saying, I do not say by the Lord's command, but as a fool in his folly might, in this reckless boasting. **18**Since many boast for merely human reasons, I too will boast. **19**Wise as you yourselves are, you find pleasure in tolerating fools. **20**For you tolerate it, if any one enslaves you, lives at your expense, makes off with your property, gives himself airs, or strikes you on the face. **21**I use the language of self-disparagement, as though I were admitting our own feebleness. Yet for whatever reason any one is 'courageous'—I speak in mere folly—I also am courageous. **22**Are they Hebrews? So am I. Are they Israelites? So am I. Are they descendants of Abraham? So am I. **23**Are they servants of Christ? (I speak as if I were out of my mind.) **24**From the Jews I five times have received forty lashes all but one. **25**Three times I have been beaten with Roman rods, once I have been stoned, three times I have been shipwrecked, once for full four and twenty hours I was floating on the open sea. **26**I have served Him by frequent travelling, amid dangers in crossing rivers, dangers from robbers; dangers from my own countrymen, dangers from the Gentiles; dangers in the city, dangers in the Desert, dangers by sea, dangers from spies in our midst; **27**with labour and toil, with many a sleepless night, in hunger and thirst, in frequent fastings, in cold, and with insufficient clothing. **28**And besides other things, which I pass over, there is that which presses on me daily—my anxiety for all the Churches. **29**Who is weak, and I am not weak? Who is led astray into sin, and I am not aflame with indignation?

30If boast I must, it shall be of things which display my weakness. **31**The God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ—He who is blessed throughout the Ages—knows that I am speaking the truth. **32**In Damascus the governor under King Aretas kept guards at the gates of the city in order to apprehend me, **33**but through an opening in the wall I was let down in a basket, and so escaped his hands.

2 Corinthians 12

WEY [[Online](#)]

Paul's Revelation

1I am compelled to boast. It is not a profitable employment, but I will proceed to visions and revelations granted me by the Lord. **2**I know a Christian man who fourteen years ago—whether in the body I do not know, or out of the body I do not know; God knows—was caught up (this man of whom I am speaking) **3**And I know that this man—whether in the body or apart from the body I do not know; **4**God knows—was caught up into Paradise and heard unspeakable things which no human being is permitted to repeat.

Paul's Thorn and God's Grace

5Of such a one I will boast; but of myself I will not boast, except in my weaknesses. **6**If however I should choose to boast, I should not be a fool for so doing, for I should be speaking the truth. But I forbear, lest any one should be led to estimate me more highly than what his own eyes attest, or more highly than what he hears from my lips.

7And judging by the stupendous grandeur of the revelations—therefore lest I should be over-elated there has been sent to me, like the agony of impalement, Satan's angel dealing blow after blow, lest I should be over-elated. **8**As for this, three times have I besought the Lord to rid me of him; **9**but His reply has been, "My grace suffices for you, for power matures in weakness." Most gladly therefore will I boast of my infirmities rather than complain of them—in order that Christ's power may overshadow me. **10**In fact I take pleasure in infirmities, in the bearing of insults, in distress, in persecutions, in grievous difficulties—for Christ's sake; for when I am weak, then I am strong.

Paul's Concern for the Corinthians

11It is foolish of me to write all this, but you have compelled me to do so. Why, you ought to have been my vindicators; for in no respect have I been inferior to these superlatively great Apostles, even though in myself I am nothing. **12**The signs that characterize the true Apostle have been done among you, accompanied by unwearied fortitude, and by tokens and marvels and displays of power. **13**In what respect, therefore, have you been worse dealt with than other Churches, except that I myself never hung as a dead weight upon you? Forgive the injustice I thus did you!

14See, I am now for the third time prepared to visit you, but I will not be a dead weight to you. I desire not your money, but yourselves; for children ought not to put by for their parents, but parents for their children. **15**And as for me, most gladly will I spend all I have and be utterly spent for your salvation. **16**If I love you so intensely, am I the less to be loved? Be that as it may: I was not a burden to you. But being by no means scrupulous, I entrapped you, they say! **17**Have I gained any selfish advantage over you through any one of the messengers I have sent to you? **18**I begged Titus to visit you, and sent our other brother with him. Did Titus gain any selfish advantage over you? Were not he and I guided by one and the same Spirit, and did we not walk in the same steps?

19You are imagining, all this time, that we are making our defense at your bar. In reality it is as in God's presence and in communion with Christ that we speak; but, dear friends, it is all with a view to your progress in goodness. **20**For I am afraid that perhaps when I come I may not find you to be what I desire, and that you may find me to be what you do not desire; that perhaps there may be contention, jealousy, bitter feeling, party spirit, ill-natured talk, backbiting, undue eulogy, unrest; **21**and that upon re-visiting you I may be humbled by my God in your presence, and may have to mourn over many whose hearts still cling to their old sins, and who have not repented of the impurity, fornication, and gross sensuality, of which they have been guilty.

2 Corinthians 13

WEY [\[Online\]](#)

Examine Yourselves

¹This intended visit of mine is my third visit to you. “On the evidence of two or three witnesses every charge shall be sustained.” ²Those who cling to their old sins, and indeed all of you, I have forewarned and still forewarn (as I did on my second visit when present, so I do now, though absent) ³since you want a practical proof of the fact that Christ speaks by my lips—He who is not feeble towards you, but powerful among you. ⁴For though it is true that He was crucified through weakness, yet He now lives through the power of God. We also are weak, sharing His weakness, but with Him we shall be full of life to deal with you through the power of God.

⁵Test yourselves to discover whether you are true believers: put your own selves under examination. Or do you not know that Jesus Christ is within you, unless you are insincere? ⁶But I trust that you will recognize that we are not insincere. ⁷And our prayer to God is that you may do nothing wrong; not in order that our sincerity may be demonstrated, but that you may do what is right, even though our sincerity may seem to be doubtful. ⁸For we have no power against the truth, but only for the furtherance of the truth; ⁹and it is a joy to us when we are powerless, but you are strong. This we also pray for—the perfecting of your characters. ¹⁰For this reason I write thus while absent, that when present I may not have to act severely in the exercise of the authority which the Lord has given me for building up, and not for pulling down.

Benediction and Farewell

¹¹Finally, brethren, be joyful, secure perfection of character, take courage, be of one mind, live in peace. And then God who gives love and peace will be with you. ¹²Salute one another with a holy kiss. ¹³All God’s people here send greetings to you.

¹⁴May the grace of the Lord Jesus Christ, the love of God, and the fellowship of the Holy Spirit, be with you all.

Galatians 1

WEY [\[Online\]](#)

Paul’s Greeting to the Galatians

¹Paul, an Apostle sent not from men nor by any man, but by Jesus Christ and by God the Father, who raised Jesus from among the dead— ²and all the brethren who are with me: To the Churches of Galatia.

³May grace and peace be granted to you from God the Father, and from our Lord Jesus Christ, ⁴who gave Himself to suffer for our sins in order to rescue us from the present wicked age in accordance with the will of our God and Father. ⁵To Him be the glory to the Ages of the Ages! Amen.

No Other Gospel

6I marvel that you are so readily leaving Him who called you by the grace of Christ, and are adhering to a different Good News. **7**For other “Good News” there is none; but there are some persons who are troubling you, and are seeking to distort the Good News concerning Christ. **8**But if even we or an angel from Heaven should bring you a Good News different from that which we have already brought you, let him be accursed. **9**What I have just said I repeat—if any one is preaching to you a Good News other than that which you originally received, let him be accursed.

Paul Preaches the Gospel

10For is it man’s favour or God’s that I aspire to? Or am I seeking to please men? If I were still a man-pleaser, I should not be Christ’s bondservant.

11For I must tell you, brethren, that the Good News which was proclaimed by me is not such as man approves of. **12**For, in fact, it was not from man that I received or learnt it, but by a revelation from Jesus Christ.

13For you have heard of my early career in Judaism—how I furiously persecuted the Church of God, and made havoc of it; **14**and how in devotion to Judaism I outstripped many men of my own age among my people, being far more zealous than they on behalf of the traditions of my forefathers. **15**But when He who set me apart even from my birth, and called me by His grace, **16**saw fit to reveal His Son within me in order that I might tell among the Gentiles the Good News concerning Him, at once I did not confer with any human being, **17**nor did I go up to Jerusalem to those who were my seniors in the Apostleship, but I went away into Arabia, and afterwards came back to Damascus.

18Then, three years later, I went up to Jerusalem to inquire for Peter, and I spent a fortnight with him. **19**I saw none of the other Apostles, except James, the Lord’s brother. **20**In making these assertions I am speaking the truth, as in the sight of God. **21**Afterwards I visited Syria and Cilicia. **22**But to the Christian Churches in Judaea I was personally unknown. **23**They only heard it said, “He who was once our persecutor is now telling the Good News of the faith of which he formerly made havoc.” **24**And they gave glory to God on my account.

Galatians 2

WEY [\[Online\]](#)

The Council at Jerusalem

(Acts 15:5–21)

1Later still, after an interval of fourteen years, I again went up to Jerusalem in company with Barnabas, taking Titus also with me. **2**I went up in obedience to a revelation of God’s will; and I explained to them the Good News which I proclaim among the Gentiles. To the leaders of the Church this explanation was made in private, lest by any means I should be running, or should already have run, in vain. **3**But although my companion Titus was a Greek they did not insist upon even his being circumcised. **4**Yet there was danger of this through the false brethren secretly introduced into the Church, who had stolen in to spy out the freedom which is ours in Christ Jesus, in order to rob us of it. **5**But not for an hour did we give way and submit to them; in order that the Good News might continue with you in its

integrity. ⁶From those leaders I gained nothing new. Whether they were men of importance or not, matters nothing to me—God recognizes no external distinctions. To me, at any rate, the leaders imparted nothing new. ⁷Indeed, when they saw that I was entrusted with the preaching of the Good News to the Gentiles as Peter had been with that to the Jews— ⁸for He who had been at work within Peter with a view to his Apostleship to the Jews had also been at work within me with a view to my Apostleship to the Gentiles— ⁹and when they perceived the mission which was graciously entrusted to me, they (that is to say, James, Peter, and John, who were considered to be the pillars of the Church) ¹⁰Only they urged that we should remember their poor—a thing which was uppermost in my own mind.

Paul Confronts Cephas

¹¹Now when Peter visited Antioch, I remonstrated with him to his face, because he had incurred just censure. ¹²For until certain persons came from James he had been accustomed to eat with Gentiles; but as soon as these persons came, he withdrew and separated himself for fear of the Circumcision party. ¹³And along with him the other Jews also concealed their real opinions, so that even Barnabas was carried away by their lack of straightforwardness. ¹⁴As soon as I saw that they were not walking uprightly in the spirit of the Good News, I said to Peter, before them all, "If you, though you are a Jew, live as a Gentile does, and not as a Jew, how can you make the Gentiles follow Jewish customs?"

¹⁵You and I, though we are Jews by birth and not Gentile sinners, ¹⁶know that it is not through obedience to Law that a man can be declared free from guilt, but only through faith in Jesus Christ. We have therefore believed in Christ Jesus, for the purpose of being declared free from guilt, through faith in Christ and not through obedience to Law. For through obedience to Law no human being shall be declared free from guilt. ¹⁷But if while we are seeking in Christ acquittal from guilt we ourselves are convicted of sin, Christ then encourages us to sin! No, indeed. ¹⁸Why, if I am now rebuilding that structure of sin which I had demolished, I am thereby constituting myself a transgressor; ¹⁹for it is by the Law that I have died to the Law, in order that I may live to God. ²⁰I have been crucified with Christ, and it is no longer I that live, but Christ that lives in me; and the life which I now live in the body I live through faith in the Son of God who loved me and gave Himself up to death on my behalf. ²¹I do not nullify the grace of God; for if acquittal from guilt is obtainable through the Law, then Christ has died in vain."

Galatians 3

WEY [Online]

Faith and Belief

(James 2:14–26)

¹You foolish Galatians! Whose sophistry has bewitched you—you to whom Jesus Christ has been vividly portrayed as on the Cross? ²Answer me this one question, "Is it on the ground of your obedience to the Law that you received the Spirit, or is it because, when you heard, you believed?" ³Are you so foolish? Having begun by the Spirit, are you now going to reach perfection through what is external? ⁴Have you endured such sufferings to no purpose—if indeed it has been to no purpose? ⁵He who gives you His Spirit and works miracles among you—does He do so on the ground of your obedience to the Law, or is it the result of your having heard and believed:

⁶even as Abraham believed God, and his faith was placed to his account as righteousness? ⁷Notice therefore that those who possess faith are true sons of Abraham. ⁸And the Scripture, foreseeing that in consequence of faith God would declare the nations to be free from guilt, sent beforehand the Good News to Abraham, saying, "In you all the nations shall be blessed." ⁹So we see that it is those who possess faith that are blessed with believing Abraham.

Christ Has Redeemed Us

¹⁰All who are depending upon their own obedience to the Law are under a curse, for it is written, "Cursed is every one who does not remain faithful to all the precepts of the Law, and practise them."

¹¹It is evident, too, that no one can find acceptance with God simply by obeying the Law, because "the righteous shall live by faith," ¹²and the Law has nothing to do with faith. It teaches that "he who does these things shall live by doing them." ¹³Christ has purchased our freedom from the curse of the Law by becoming accursed for us—because "Cursed is every one who is hanged upon a tree." ¹⁴Our freedom has been thus purchased in order that in Christ Jesus the blessing belonging to Abraham may come upon the nations, so that through faith we may receive the promised Spirit.

The Purpose of the Law

(Romans 7:1–6)

¹⁵Brethren, even a covenant made by a man—to borrow an illustration from daily life—when once formally sanctioned is not liable to be set aside or added to. ¹⁶(Now the promises were given to Abraham and to his seed. God did not say 'and to seeds,' as if speaking of many, but 'and to your seed,' since He spoke of only one—and this is Christ.) ¹⁷I mean that the Covenant which God had already formally made is not abrogated by the Law which was given four hundred and thirty years later—so as to annul the promise. ¹⁸For if the inheritance comes through obedience to Law, it no longer comes because of a promise. But, as a matter of fact, God has granted it to Abraham in fulfilment of a promise.

¹⁹Why then was the Law given? It was imposed later on for the sake of defining sin, until the seed should come to whom God had made the promise; and its details were laid down by a mediator with the help of angels. ²⁰But there cannot be a mediator where only one individual is concerned. ²¹God, however, is only one. Is the Law then opposed to the promises of God? No, indeed; for if a Law had been given which could have conferred Life, righteousness would certainly have come by the Law. ²²But Scripture has shown that all mankind are the prisoners of sin, in order that the promised blessing, which depends on faith in Jesus Christ, may be given to those who believe.

²³Before this faith came, we Jews were perpetual prisoners under the Law, living under restraints and limitations in preparation for the faith which was soon to be revealed. ²⁴So that the Law has acted the part of a tutor-slave to lead us to Christ, in order that through faith we may be declared to be free from guilt. ²⁵But now that this faith has come, we are no longer under a tutor-slave.

Sons through Faith in Christ

²⁶You are all sons of God through faith in Christ Jesus; ²⁷for all of you who have been baptized into Christ, have clothed yourselves with Christ. ²⁸In Him the distinctions between Jew and Gentile, slave and free man, male and female, disappear; you are all one in Christ Jesus. ²⁹And if you belong to Christ, then you are indeed true descendants of Abraham, and are heirs in fulfilment of the promise.

Galatians 4

WEY [\[Online\]](#)

Sons and Heirs

1Now I say that so long as an heir is a child, he in no respect differs from a slave, although he is the owner of everything, **2**but he is under the control of guardians and trustees until the time his father has appointed. **3**So we also, when spiritually we were children, were subject to the world's rudimentary notions, and were enslaved. **4**But, when the time was fully come, God sent forth His Son, born of a woman, born subject to Law, **5**in order to purchase the freedom of all who were subject to Law, so that we might receive recognition as sons. **6**And because you are sons, God has sent out the Spirit of His Son to enter your hearts and cry "Abba! our Father!" **7**Therefore you are no longer a slave, but a son; and if a son, then an heir also through God's own act.

Paul's Concern for the Galatians

8But at one time, you Gentiles, having no knowledge of God, were slaves to gods which in reality do not exist. **9**Now, however, having come to know God—or rather to be known by Him—how is it you are again turning back to weak and worthless rudimentary notions to which you are once more willing to be enslaved? **10**You scrupulously observe days and months, special seasons, and years. **11**I am alarmed about you, and am afraid that I have perhaps bestowed labour upon you to no purpose.

12Brethren, become as I am, I beseech you; for I have also become like you. In no respect did you behave badly to me. **13**And you know that in those early days it was on account of bodily infirmity that I proclaimed the Good News to you, **14**and yet the bodily infirmity which was such a trial to you, you did not regard with contempt or loathing, but you received me as if I had been an angel of God or Christ Jesus Himself! **15**I ask you, then, what has become of your self-congratulations? For I bear you witness that had it been possible you would have torn out your own eyes and have given them to me. **16**Can it be that I have become your enemy through speaking the truth to you? **17**These men pay court to you, but not with honourable motives. They want to exclude you, so that you may pay court to them. **18**It is always an honourable thing to be courted in an honourable cause; always, and not only when I am with you, my children— **19**you for whom I am again, as it were, undergoing the pains of childbirth, until Christ is fully formed within you. **20**Would that I were with you and could change my tone, for I am perplexed about you.

Hagar and Sarah

(Genesis 21:9–21)

21Tell me—you who want to continue to be subject to Law—will you not listen to the Law? **22**For it is written that Abraham had two sons, one by the slave-girl and one by the free woman. **23**But we see that the child of the slave-girl was born in the common course of nature; but the child of the free woman in fulfilment of the promise. **24**All this is allegorical; for the women represent two Covenants. One has its origin on Mount Sinai, and bears children destined for slavery. **25**This is Hagar; for the name Hagar stands for Mount Sinai in Arabia, and corresponds to the present Jerusalem, which is in bondage together with her children. **26**But the Jerusalem which is above is free, and *she* is *our* mother.

27For it is written, "Rejoice, thou barren woman that bearest not, break forth into a joyful cry, thou that dost not travail with child. For the desolate woman has many children—more indeed than she who has the husband."

28But you, brethren, like Isaac, are children born in fulfilment of a promise. **29**Yet just as, at that time, the child born in the common course of nature persecuted the one whose birth was due to the power of the Spirit, so it is now.

30But what says the Scripture? "Send away the slave-girl and her son, for never shall the slave-girl's son share the inheritance with the son of the free woman."

31Therefore, brethren, since we are not the children of a slave-girl, but of the free woman—

Galatians 5

WEY [\[Online\]](#)

Freedom in Christ

1Christ having made us gloriously free—stand fast and do not again be hampered with the yoke of slavery.

2Remember that it is I Paul who tell you that if you receive circumcision Christ will avail you nothing.

3I once more protest to every man who receives circumcision that he is under obligation to obey the whole Law of Moses. **4**Christ has become nothing to any of you who are seeking acceptance with God through the Law: you have fallen away from grace. **5***We* have not, for through the Spirit we wait with longing hope for an acceptance with God which is to come through faith. **6**For in Christ Jesus neither circumcision nor uncircumcision is of any importance; but only faith working through love.

7You were running the race nobly! Who has interfered and caused you to swerve from the truth? **8**No such teaching ever proceeded from Him who is calling you. **9**A little yeast corrupts the whole of the dough. **10**For my part I have strong confidence in you in the Lord that you will adopt my view of the matter. But the man—be he who he may—who is troubling you, will have to bear the full weight of the judgement to be pronounced on him. **11**As for me, brethren, if I am still a preacher of circumcision, how is it that I am still suffering persecution? In that case the Cross has ceased to be a stumbling-block! **12**Would to God that those who are unsettling your faith would even mutilate themselves.

13You however, brethren, were called to freedom. Only do not turn your freedom into an excuse for giving way to your lower natures; but become bondservants to one another in a spirit of love. **14**For the entire Law has been obeyed when you have kept the single precept, which says, "You are to love your fellow man equally with yourself." **15**But if you are perpetually snarling and snapping at one another, beware lest you are destroyed by one another.

Walking by the Spirit

(Ezekiel 36:16–38; Romans 8:9–11)

16This then is what I mean. Let your lives be guided by the Spirit, and then you will certainly not indulge the cravings of your lower natures. **17**For the cravings of the lower nature are opposed to those

of the Spirit, and the cravings of the Spirit are opposed to those of the lower nature; because these are antagonistic to each other, so that you cannot do everything to which you are inclined. **18**But if the Spirit is leading you, you are not subject to Law. **19**Now you know full well the doings of our lower natures. Fornication, impurity, indecency, idol-worship, sorcery; **20**enmity, strife, jealousy, outbursts of passion, intrigues, dissensions, factions, envyings; **21**hard drinking, riotous feasting, and the like. And as to these I forewarn you, as I have already forewarned you, that those who are guilty of such things will have no share in the Kingdom of God. **22**The Spirit, on the other hand, brings a harvest of love, joy, peace; patience towards others, kindness, benevolence; **23**good faith, meekness, self-restraint. **24**Against such things as these there is no law. Now those who belong to Christ Jesus have crucified their lower nature with its passions and appetites.

25If we are living by the Spirit's power, let our conduct also be governed by the Spirit's power. **26**Let us not become vain-glorious, challenging one another, envying one another.

Galatians 6

WEY [\[Online\]](#)

Carry One Another's Burdens

1Brethren, if anybody be detected in any misconduct, you who are spiritual should restore such a one in a spirit of meekness. And let each of you keep watch over himself, lest he also fall into temptation.

2Always carry one another's burdens, and so obey the whole of Christ's Law. **3**For if there is any one who thinks himself to be somebody when he is nobody, he is deluding himself. **4**But let every man scrutinize his own conduct, and then he will find out, not with reference to another but with reference to himself, what he has to boast of. **5**For every man will have to carry his own load.

6But let those who receive instruction in Christian truth share with their instructors all temporal blessings. **7**Do not deceive yourselves. God is not to be scoffed at. For whatever a man sows, that he will also reap. **8**He who sows in the field of his lower nature, will from that nature reap destruction; but he who sows to serve the Spirit will from the Spirit reap the Life of the Ages. **9**Let us not abate our courage in doing what is right; for in due time we shall reap a reward, if we do not faint. **10**So then, as we have opportunity, let us labour for the good of all, and especially of those who belong to the household of the faith.

Final Warnings and Blessings

11See in what large letters I am writing to you with my own hand. **12**All who desire to display their zeal for external observances try to compel you to receive circumcision, but their real object is simply to escape being persecuted for the Cross of Christ. **13**For these very men do not really keep the Law of Moses, but they would have you receive circumcision in order that they may glory in *your* bodies. **14**But as for me, God forbid that I should glory in anything except the Cross of our Lord Jesus Christ, upon which the world is crucified to me, and I am crucified to the world. **15**For neither circumcision nor uncircumcision is of any importance; but only a renewed nature.

16And all who shall regulate their lives by this principle—may peace and mercy be given to them—and to the true Israel of God.

17From this time onward let no one trouble me; for, as for me, I bear, branded on my body, the scars of Jesus as my Master.

18May the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with your spirits, brethren. Amen.

Ephesians 1

WEY [\[Online\]](#)

Paul's Greeting to the Ephesians

(Acts 19:8–12; Revelation 2:1–7)

1Paul, an Apostle of Christ Jesus by the will of God: To God's people who are in Ephesus—believers in Christ Jesus. **2**May grace and peace be granted to you from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

Spiritual Blessings

(Romans 8:28–34)

3Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who has crowned us with every spiritual blessing in the heavenly realms in Christ; **4**even as, in His love, He chose us as His own in Christ before the creation of the world, that we might be holy and without blemish in His presence. **5**For He predestined us to be adopted by Himself as sons through Jesus Christ—such being His gracious will and pleasure— **6**to the praise of the splendour of His grace with which He has enriched us in the beloved One. **7**It is in Him, and through the shedding of His blood, that we have our deliverance—the forgiveness of our offences—so abundant was God's grace, **8**the grace which He, the possessor of all wisdom and understanding, lavished upon us, **9**when He made known to us the secret of His will. And this is in harmony with God's merciful purpose **10**for the government of the world when the times are ripe for it—the purpose which He has cherished in His own mind of restoring the whole creation to find its one Head in Christ; yes, things in Heaven and things on earth, to find their one Head in Him. **11**In Him we Jews have been made heirs, having been chosen beforehand in accordance with the intention of Him whose might carries out in everything the design of His own will, **12**so that we should be devoted to the extolling of His glorious attributes—we who were the first to fix our hopes on Christ. **13**And in Him you Gentiles also, after listening to the Message of the truth, the Good News of your salvation—having believed in Him—were sealed with the promised Holy Spirit; **14**that Spirit being a pledge and foretaste of our inheritance, in anticipation of its full redemption—the inheritance which He has purchased to be specially His for the extolling of His glory.

Spiritual Wisdom

(1 Corinthians 2:6–16)

15For this reason I too, having heard of the faith in the Lord Jesus which prevails among you, and of your love for all God's people, **16**offer never ceasing thanks on your behalf while I make mention of you in my prayers. **17**For I always beseech the God of our Lord Jesus Christ—the Father most glorious—to give you a spirit of wisdom and penetration through an intimate knowledge of Him, **18**the eyes of your understanding being enlightened so that you may know what is the hope which His call to you inspires, what the wealth of the glory of His inheritance in God's people, **19**and what the transcendent

greatness of His power in us believers as seen in the working of His infinite might ²⁰when He displayed it in Christ by raising Him from the dead and seating Him at His own right hand in the heavenly realms, ²¹high above all other government and authority and power and dominion, and every title of sovereignty used either in this Age or in the Age to come. ²²God has put all things under His feet, and has appointed Him universal and supreme Head of the Church, which is His Body, ²³the completeness of Him who everywhere fills the universe with Himself.

Ephesians 2

WEY [Online]

Alive with Christ

(Colossians 2:6–23)

¹To you Gentiles also, who were dead through your offences and sins, ²which were once habitual to you while you walked in the ways of this world and obeyed the Prince of the powers of the air, the spirits that are now at work in the hearts of the sons of disobedience—to you God has given Life. ³Among them all of us also formerly passed our lives, governed by the inclinations of our lower natures, indulging the cravings of those natures and of our own thoughts, and were in our original state deserving of anger like all others. ⁴But God, being rich in mercy, because of the intense love which He bestowed on us, ⁵caused us, dead though we were through our offences, to live with Christ—it is by grace that you have been saved— ⁶raised us with Him from the dead, and enthroned us with Him in the heavenly realms as being in Christ Jesus, ⁷in order that, by His goodness to us in Christ Jesus, He might display in the Ages to come the transcendent riches of His grace. ⁸For it is by grace that you have been saved through faith; and that not of yourselves. It is God’s gift, and is not on the ground of merit— ⁹so that it may be impossible for any one to boast. ¹⁰For we are God’s own handiwork, created in Christ Jesus for good works which He has pre-destined us to practise.

One in Christ

(Philippians 2:1–4)

¹¹Therefore, do not forget that formerly you were Gentiles as to your bodily condition. You were called the Uncircumcision by those who style themselves the Circumcised—their circumcision being one which the knife has effected. ¹²At that time you were living apart from Christ, estranged from the Commonwealth of Israel, with no share by birth in the Covenants which are based on the Promises, and you had no hope and no God, in all the world. ¹³But now in Christ Jesus you who once were so far away have been brought near through the death of Christ. ¹⁴For He is our peace—He who has made Jews and Gentiles one, and in His own human nature has broken down the hostile dividing wall, ¹⁵by setting aside the Law with its commandments, expressed, as they were, in definite decrees. His design was to unite the two sections of humanity in Himself so as to form one new man, ¹⁶thus effecting peace, and to reconcile Jews and Gentiles in one body to God, by means of His cross—slaying by it their mutual enmity. ¹⁷So He came and proclaimed good news of peace to you who were so far away, and peace to those who were near; ¹⁸because it is through Him that Jews and Gentiles alike have access through one Spirit to the Father.

Christ Our Cornerstone

(Isaiah 28:14–22; 1 Corinthians 3:10–15; 1 Peter 2:1–8)

19You are therefore no longer mere foreigners or persons excluded from civil rights. On the contrary you share citizenship with God's people and are members of His family. **20**You are a building which has been reared on the foundation of the Apostles and Prophets, the cornerstone being Christ Jesus Himself, **21**in union with whom the whole fabric, fitted and closely joined together, is growing so as to form a holy sanctuary in the Lord; **22**in whom you also are being built up together to become a fixed abode for God through the Spirit.

Ephesians 3

WEY [\[Online\]](#)

The Mystery of the Gospel

1For this reason I Paul, the prisoner of Christ Jesus on behalf of you Gentiles— **2**if, that is, you have heard of the work which God has graciously entrusted to me for your benefit, **3**and that by a revelation the truth hitherto kept secret was made known to me as I have already briefly explained it to you. **4**By means of that explanation, as you read it, you can judge of my insight into the truth of Christ **5**which in earlier ages was not made known to the human race, as it has now been revealed to His holy Apostles and Prophets through the Spirit— **6**I mean the truth that the Gentiles are joint heirs with us Jews, and that they form one body with us, and have the same interest as we have in the promise which has been made good in Christ Jesus through the Good News, **7**in which I have been appointed to serve, in virtue of the work which God, in the exercise of His power within me, has graciously entrusted to me. **8**To me who am less than the least of all God's people has this work been graciously entrusted—to proclaim to the Gentiles the Good News of the exhaustless wealth of Christ, **9**and to show all men in a clear light what my stewardship is. It is the stewardship of the truth which from all the Ages lay concealed in the mind of God, the Creator of all things— **10**concealed in order that the Church might now be used to display to the powers and authorities in the heavenly realms the innumerable aspects of God's wisdom. **11**Such was the eternal purpose which He had formed in Christ Jesus our Lord, **12**in whom we have this bold and confident access through our faith in Him. **13**Therefore I entreat you not to lose heart in the midst of my sufferings on your behalf, for they bring you honour.

Paul's Prayer for the Ephesians

14For this reason, on bended knee I beseech the Father, **15**from whom the whole family in Heaven and on earth derives its name, **16**to grant you—in accordance with the wealth of His glorious perfections—to be strengthened by His Spirit with power penetrating to your inmost being. **17**I pray that Christ may make His home in your hearts through your faith; so that having your roots deep and your foundations strong, in love, you may become mighty to grasp the idea, **18**as it is grasped by all God's people, of the breadth and length, the height and depth— **19**yes, to attain to a knowledge of the knowledge-surpassing love of Christ, so that you may be made complete in accordance with God's own standard of completeness.

20Now to Him who, in exercise of His power that is at work within us, is able to do infinitely beyond all our highest prayers or thoughts— **21**to Him be the glory in the Church and in Christ Jesus to all generations, world without end! Amen.

Ephesians 4

WEY [Online]

Unity in the Body

(Psalm 133:1–3; 1 Corinthians 1:10–17)

1I, then, the prisoner for the Master's sake, entreat you to live and act as becomes those who have received the call that you have received— **2**with all lowliness of mind and unselfishness, and with patience, bearing with one another lovingly, and earnestly striving to maintain, **3**in the uniting bond of peace, the unity given by the Spirit. **4**There is but one body and but one Spirit, as also when you were called you had one and the same hope held out to you. **5**There is but one Lord, one faith, one baptism, **6**and one God and Father of all, who rules over all, acts through all, and dwells in all.

7Yet to each of us individually grace was given, measured out with the munificence of Christ.

8For this reason Scripture says: "He re-ascended on high, He led captive a host of captives, and gave gifts to men."

9 **10**He who descended is the same as He who ascended again far above all the Heavens in order to fill the universe.) **11**And He Himself appointed some to be Apostles, some to be Prophets, some to be evangelists, some to be pastors and teachers, **12**in order fully to equip His people for the work of serving—for the building up of Christ's body— **13**till we all of us arrive at oneness in faith and in the knowledge of the Son of God, and at mature manhood and the stature of full-grown men in Christ. **14**So we shall no longer be babes nor shall we resemble mariners tossed on the waves and carried about with every changing wind of doctrine according to men's cleverness and unscrupulous cunning, making use of every shifting device to mislead. **15**But we shall lovingly hold to the truth, and shall in all respects grow up into union with Him who is our Head, even Christ. **16**Dependent on Him, the whole body—its various parts closely fitting and firmly adhering to one another—grows by the aid of every contributory link, with power proportioned to the need of each individual part, so as to build itself up in a spirit of love.

New Life in Christ

(Colossians 3:1–17)

17Therefore I warn you, and I implore you in the name of the Master, no longer to live as the Gentiles in their perverseness live, **18**with darkened understandings, having by reason of the ignorance which is deep-seated in them and the insensibility of their moral nature, no share in the Life which God gives. **19**Such men being past feeling have abandoned themselves to impurity, greedily indulging in every kind of profligacy. **20**But these are not the lessons which you have learned from Christ; **21**if at least you have heard His voice and in Him have been taught—and this is true Christian teaching— **22**to put away, in regard to your former mode of life, your original evil nature which is doomed to perish as befits its misleading impulses, **23**and to get yourselves renewed in the temper of your minds and clothe yourselves **24**with that new and better self which has been created to resemble God in the righteousness and holiness which come from the truth.

25For this reason, laying aside falsehood, every one of you should speak the truth to his fellow man; for we are, as it were, parts of one another. **26**If angry, beware of sinning. Let not your irritation last until the sun goes down; **27**and do not leave room for the Devil. **28**He who has been a thief must steal no more, but, instead of that, should work with his own hands in honest industry, so that he may have

something of which he can give the needy a share. **29**Let no unwholesome words ever pass your lips, but let all your words be good for benefiting others according to the need of the moment, so that they may be a means of blessing to the hearers. **30**And beware of grieving the Holy Spirit of God, in whom you have been sealed in preparation for the day of Redemption. **31**Let all bitterness and all passionate feeling, all anger and loud insulting language, be unknown among you—and also every kind of malice. **32**On the contrary learn to be kind to one another, tender-hearted, forgiving one another, just as God in Christ has also forgiven you.

Ephesians 5

WEY [\[Online\]](#)

Imitators of God

1Therefore be imitators of God, as His dear children. **2**And live and act lovingly, as Christ also loved you and gave Himself up to death on our behalf as an offering and sacrifice to God, yielding a fragrant odor.

3But fornication and every kind of impurity, or covetousness, let them not even be mentioned among you, for they ought not to be named among God's people. **4**Avoid shameful and foolish talk and low jesting—they are all alike discreditable—and in place of these give thanks. **5**For be well assured that no fornicator or immoral person and no money-grubber—or in other words idol-worshipper—has any share awaiting him in the Kingdom of Christ and of God.

6Let no one deceive you with empty words, for it is on account of these very sins that God's anger is coming upon the disobedient. **7**Therefore do not become sharers with them.

Children of Light

8There was a time when you were nothing but darkness. Now, as Christians, you are Light itself. **9**Live and act as sons of Light—for the effect of the Light is seen in every kind of goodness, uprightness and truth— **10**and learn in your own experiences what is fully pleasing to the Lord. **11**Have nothing to do with the barren unprofitable deeds of darkness, but, instead of that, set your faces against them; **12**for the things which are done by these people in secret it is disgraceful even to speak of. **13**But everything can be tested by the light and thus be shown in its true colors; for whatever shines of itself is light.

14For this reason it is said, "Rise, sleeper; rise from among the dead, and Christ will shed light upon you."

15Therefore be very careful how you live and act. Let it not be as unwise men, but as wise. **16**Buy up your opportunities, for these are evil times. **17**On this account do not prove yourselves wanting in sense, but try to understand what the Lord's will is. **18**Do not over-indulge in wine—a thing in which excess is so easy— **19**but drink deeply of God's Spirit. Speak to one another with psalms and hymns and spiritual songs. Sing and offer praise in your hearts to the Lord. **20**Always and for everything let your thanks to God the Father be presented in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ;

Wives and Husbands

(Song of Solomon 1:1–17; 1 Peter 3:1–7)

21and submit to one another out of reverence for Christ.

22Married women, submit to your own husbands as if to the Lord; **23**because a husband is the Head of his wife as Christ also is the Head of the Church, being indeed the Saviour of this His Body. **24**And just as the Church submits to Christ, so also married women should be entirely submissive to their husbands.

25Married men, love your wives, as Christ also loved the Church and gave Himself up to death for her; **26**in order to make her holy, cleansing her with the baptismal water by the word, **27**that He might present the Church to Himself a glorious bride, without spot or wrinkle or any other defect, but to be holy and unblemished. **28**So too married men ought to love their wives as much as they love themselves. He who loves his wife loves himself. **29**For never yet has a man hated his own body. On the contrary he feeds and cherishes it, just as Christ feeds and cherishes the Church; **30**because we are, as it were, parts of His Body. **31**“For this reason a man is to leave his father and his mother and be united to his wife, and the two shall be as one.” **32**That is a great truth hitherto kept secret: I mean the truth concerning Christ and the Church. **33**Yet I insist that among you also, each man is to love his own wife as much as he loves himself, and let a married woman see to it that she treats her husband with respect.

Ephesians 6

WEY [[Online](#)]

Children and Parents

(Colossians 3:18–21)

1Children, be obedient to your parents as a Christian duty, for it is a duty. **2**“Honour your father and your mother”—this is the first Commandment which has a promise added to it— **3**“so that it may be well with you, and that you may live long on the earth.”

4And you, fathers, do not irritate your children, but bring them up tenderly with true Christian training and advice.

Serving with Honor

(Colossians 3:22–25; 1 Timothy 6:1–2)

5Slaves, be obedient to your earthly masters, with respect and eager anxiety to please and with simplicity of motive as if you were obeying Christ. **6**Let it not be in acts of eye-service as if you had but to please men, but as Christ’s bondservants who are doing God’s will from the heart. **7**With right good will, be faithful to your duty as service rendered to the Lord and not to man. **8**You well know that whatever right thing any one does, he will receive a requital for it from the Lord, whether he is a slave or a free man.

9And you masters, act towards your slaves on the same principles, and refrain from threats. For you know that in Heaven there is One who is your Master as well as theirs, and that merely earthly distinctions there are none with Him.

The Full Armor of God

10In conclusion, strengthen yourselves in the Lord and in the power which His supreme might imparts. **11**Put on the complete armour of God, so as to be able to stand firm against all the stratagems of the Devil. **12**For ours is not a conflict with mere flesh and blood, but with the despotisms, the empires, the forces that control and govern this dark world—the spiritual hosts of evil arrayed against us in the heavenly warfare. **13**Therefore put on the complete armour of God, so that you may be able to stand your ground on the day of battle, and, having fought to the end, to remain victors on the field. **14**Stand therefore, first fastening round you the girdle of truth and putting on the breastplate of uprightness **15**as well as the shoes of the Good News of peace—a firm foundation for your feet. **16**And besides all these take the great shield of faith, on which you will be able to quench all the flaming darts of the Wicked one; **17**and take the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the Spirit which is the word of God.

18Pray with unceasing prayer and entreaty on every fitting occasion in the Spirit, and be always on the alert to seize opportunities for doing so, with unwearied persistence and entreaty on behalf of all God's people, **19**and ask on my behalf that words may be given to me so that, outspoken and fearless, I may make known the truths (hitherto kept secret) **20**to spread which I am an ambassador in chains—so that when telling them I may speak out boldly as I ought.

Final Greetings

(Philippians 4:21–23; 2 Timothy 4:19–22)

21But in order that you also may know how I am doing, Tychicus our dearly-loved brother and faithful helper in the Lord's service will tell you everything. **22**I have sent him to you for the very purpose—that you may know about us and that he may encourage you.

23Peace be to the brethren, and love combined with faith, from God the Father and the Lord Jesus Christ. **24**May grace be with all who love our Lord Jesus Christ with perfect sincerity.

Philippians 1

WEY [\[Online\]](#)

Greetings from Paul and Timothy

(Colossians 1:1–2; Philemon 1:1–3)

1Paul and Timothy, bondservants of Christ Jesus: To all God's people in Christ Jesus who are at Philippi, with the ministers of the Church and their assistants. **2**May grace and peace be granted to you from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

Thanksgiving and Prayer

(1 Corinthians 1:4–9; Colossians 1:3–14)

3I thank my God at my every remembrance of you— **4**always when offering any prayer on behalf of you all, finding a joy in offering it. **5**I thank my God, I say, for your cooperation in spreading the Good News, from the time it first came to you even until now. **6**For of this I am confident, that He who has begun a good work within you will go on to perfect it in preparation for the day of Jesus Christ. **7**And I am justified in having this confidence about you all, because, both during my imprisonment and when

I stand up in defence of the Good News or to confirm its truth, I have you in my heart, sharers as you all are in the same grace as myself. ⁸For God is my witness how I yearn over all of you with tender Christian affection. ⁹And it is my prayer that your love may be more and more accompanied by clear knowledge and keen perception, for testing things that differ, ¹⁰so that you may be men of transparent character, and may be blameless, in preparation for the day of Christ, ¹¹being filled with these fruits of righteousness which come through Jesus Christ—to the glory and praise of God.

Paul's Trials Advance the Gospel

(James 1:2–12)

¹²Now I would have you know, brethren, that what I have gone through has turned out to the furtherance of the Good News rather than otherwise. ¹³And thus it has become notorious among all the Imperial Guards, and everywhere, that it is for the sake of Christ that I am a prisoner; ¹⁴and the greater part of the brethren, made confident in the Lord through my imprisonment, now speak of God's Message without fear, more boldly than ever. ¹⁵Some indeed actually preach Christ out of envy and contentiousness but there are also others who do it from good will. ¹⁶These latter preach Him from love to me, knowing that I am here for the defence of the Good News; ¹⁷while the others proclaim Him from motives of rivalry, and insincerely, supposing that by this they are embittering my imprisonment. ¹⁸What does it matter, however? In any case Christ is preached—either perversely or in honest truth; and in that I rejoice, yes, and will rejoice. ¹⁹For I know that it will result in my salvation through your prayers and a bountiful supply of the Spirit of Jesus Christ, ²⁰in fulfilment of my eager expectation and hope that I shall never have reason to feel ashamed, but that by my perfect freedom of speech Christ will be glorified in me, now as always, either by my life or by my death.

To Live Is Christ

²¹For, with me, to live is Christ and to die is gain. ²²But since to live means a longer stay on earth, that implies more labour for me—and not unsuccessful labour; and which I am to choose I cannot tell. ²³I am in a dilemma, my earnest desire being to depart and be with Christ, for that is far, far better. ²⁴But for your sakes it is more important that I should still remain in the body. ²⁵I am convinced of this, and I know that I shall remain, and shall go on working side by side with you all, to promote your progress and joy in the faith; ²⁶so that, as Christians, you may have additional reason for glorying about me as the result of my being with you again.

Worthy of the Gospel

²⁷Only let the lives you live be worthy of the Good News of the Christ, in order that, whether I come and see you or, being absent, only hear of you, I may know that you are standing fast in one spirit and with one mind, fighting shoulder to shoulder for the faith of the Good News. ²⁸Never for a moment quail before your antagonists. Your fearlessness will be to them a sure token of impending destruction, but to you it will be a sure token of your salvation—a token coming from God. ²⁹For you have had the privilege granted you on behalf of Christ—not only to believe in Him, but also to suffer on His behalf; ³⁰maintaining, as you do, the same kind of conflict that you once saw in me and which you still hear that I am engaged in.

Philippians 2

One in Christ

(Ephesians 2:11–18)

1If then I can appeal to you as the followers of Christ, if there is any persuasive power in love and any common sharing of the Spirit, or if you have any tender-heartedness and compassion, make my joy complete by being of one mind, **2**united by mutual love, with harmony of feeling giving your minds to one and the same object. **3**Do nothing in a spirit of factiousness or of vainglory, but, with true humility, let every one regard the rest as being of more account than himself; **4**each fixing his attention, not simply on his own interests, but on those of others also.

The Mind of Christ

(Isaiah 52:13–15)

5Let the same disposition be in you which was in Christ Jesus. **6**Although from the beginning He had the nature of God He did not reckon His equality with God a treasure to be tightly grasped. **7**Nay, He stripped Himself of His glory, and took on Him the nature of a bondservant by becoming a man like other men. **8**And being recognized as truly human, He humbled Himself and even stooped to die; yes, to die on a cross. **9**It is in consequence of this that God has also so highly exalted Him, and has conferred on Him the Name which is supreme above every other, **10**in order that in the Name of JESUS every knee should bow, of beings in Heaven, of those on the earth, and of those in the underworld, **11**and that every tongue should confess that JESUS CHRIST is LORD, to the glory of God the Father.

Lights in the World

(Matthew 5:13–16)

12Therefore, my dearly-loved friends, as I have always found you obedient, labour earnestly with fear and trembling—not merely as though I were present with you, but much more now since I am absent from you—labour earnestly, I say, to make sure of your own salvation. **13**For it is God Himself whose power creates within you the desire to do His gracious will and also brings about the accomplishment of the desire.

14Be ever on your guard against a grudging and contentious spirit, **15**so that you may always prove yourselves to be blameless and spotless—irreproachable children of God in the midst of a crooked and perverse generation, among whom you are seen as heavenly lights in the world, **16**holding out to them a Message of Life. It will then be my glory on the day of Christ that I did not run my race in vain nor toil in vain. **17**Nay, even if my life is to be poured as a libation upon the sacrificial offering of your faith, I rejoice, and I congratulate you all. **18**And I bid you also share my gladness, and congratulate me.

Timothy and Epaphroditus

(1 Corinthians 16:10–12)

19But, if the Lord permits it, I hope before long to send Timothy to you, that I, in turn, may be cheered by getting news of you. **20**For I have no one likeminded with him, who will cherish a genuine care for you. **21**Everybody concerns himself about his own interests, not about those of Jesus Christ. **22**But you know Timothy's approved worth—how, like a child working with his father, he has served with me in furtherance of the Good News. **23**So it is he that I hope to send as soon as ever I see how things go with me; **24**but trusting, as I do, in the Lord, I believe that I shall myself also come to you before long.

25Yet I deem it important to send Epaphroditus to you now—he is my brother and comrade both in labour and in arms, and is your messenger who has ministered to my needs. **26**I send him because he

is longing to see you all and is distressed at your having heard of his illness. ²⁷For it is true that he has been ill, and was apparently at the point of death; but God had pity on him, and not only on him, but also on me, to save me from having sorrow upon sorrow. ²⁸I am therefore all the more eager to send him, in the hope that when you see him again you may be glad and I may have the less sorrow. ²⁹Receive him therefore with heartfelt Christian joy, and hold in honour men like him; ³⁰because it was for the sake of Christ's work that he came so near death, hazarding, as he did, his very life in endeavouring to make good any deficiency that there might be in your gifts to me.

Philippians 3

WEY [Online]

Righteousness through Faith in Christ

(Romans 3:21–31)

¹In conclusion, my brethren, be joyful in the Lord. For me to give you the same warnings as before is not irksome to me, while so far as you are concerned it is a safe precaution.

²Beware of 'the dogs,' the bad workmen, the self-mutilators. ³For we are the true circumcision—we who render to God a spiritual worship and make our boast in Christ Jesus and have no confidence in outward ceremonies: ⁴although I myself might have some excuse for confidence in outward ceremonies. If any one else claims a right to trust in them, far more may I: ⁵circumcised, as I was, on the eighth day, a member of the race of Israel and of the tribe of Benjamin, a Hebrew sprung from Hebrews; as to the Law a Pharisee; ⁶as to zeal, a persecutor of the Church; as to the righteousness which comes through Law, blameless.

⁷Yet all that was gain to me—for Christ's sake I have reckoned it loss. ⁸Nay, I even reckon all things as pure loss because of the priceless privilege of knowing Christ Jesus my Lord. And for His sake I have suffered the loss of everything, and reckon it all as mere refuse, in order that I may win Christ and be found in union with Him, ⁹not having a righteousness of my own, derived from the Law, but that which arises from faith in Christ—the righteousness which comes from God through faith. ¹⁰I long to know Christ and the power which is in His resurrection, and to share in His sufferings and die even as He died; ¹¹in the hope that I may attain to the resurrection from among the dead.

Pressing on toward the Goal

¹²I do not say that I have already won the race or have already reached perfection. But I am pressing on, striving to lay hold of the prize for which also Christ has laid hold of me. ¹³Brethren, I do not imagine that I have yet laid hold of it. But this one thing I do—forgetting everything which is past and stretching forward to what lies in front of me, ¹⁴with my eyes fixed on the goal I push on to secure the prize of God's heavenward call in Christ Jesus. ¹⁵Therefore let all of us who are mature believers cherish these thoughts; and if in any respect you think differently, that also God will make clear to you. ¹⁶But whatever be the point that we have already reached, let us persevere in the same course.

Citizenship in Heaven

¹⁷Brethren, vie with one another in imitating me, and carefully observe those who follow the example which we have set you. ¹⁸For there are many whom I have often described to you, and I now even

with tears describe them, as being enemies to the Cross of Christ. **19**Their end is destruction, their bellies are their God, their glory is in their shame, and their minds are devoted to earthly things. **20**We, however, are free citizens of Heaven, and we are waiting with longing expectation for the coming from Heaven of a Saviour, the Lord Jesus Christ, **21**who, in the exercise of the power which He has even to subject all things to Himself, will transform this body of our humiliation until it resembles His own glorious body.

Philippians 4

WEY [\[Online\]](#)

Rejoice in the Lord

1Therefore, my brethren, dearly loved and longed for, my joy and crown, so stand firm in the Lord, my dearly-loved ones.

2I entreat Euodia, and I entreat Syntyche, to be of one mind, as sisters in Christ. **3**Yes, and I beg you also, my faithful yoke-fellow, to help these women who have shared my toil in connection with the Good News, together with Clement and the rest of my fellow labourers, whose names are recorded in the Book of Life.

4Always be glad in the Lord: I will repeat it, be glad. **5**Let your forbearing spirit be known to every one—the Lord is near. **6**Do not be over-anxious about anything, but by prayer and earnest pleading, together with thanksgiving, let your request be unreservedly made known in the presence of God. **7**And then the peace of God, which transcends all our powers of thought, will be a garrison to guard your hearts and minds in union with Christ Jesus.

8Finally, brethren, whatever is true, whatever wins respect, whatever is just, whatever is pure, whatever is lovable, whatever is of good repute—if there is any virtue or anything deemed worthy of praise—cherish the thought of these things. **9**The doctrines and the line of conduct which I taught you—both what you heard and what you saw in me—hold fast to them; and God who gives peace will be with you.

The Generosity of the Philippians

(2 Corinthians 8:1–15)

10But I rejoice with a deep and holy joy that now at length you have revived your thoughtfulness for my welfare. Indeed you have always been thoughtful for me, although opportunity failed you. **11**I do not refer to this through fear of privation, for (for my part) **12**I know both how to live in humble circumstances and how to live amid abundance. I am fully initiated into all the mysteries both of fulness and of hunger, of abundance and of want. **13**I have strength for anything through Him who gives me power. **14**Yet I thank you for taking your share in my troubles.

15And you men and women of Philippi also know that at the first preaching of the Good News, when I had left Macedonia, no other Church except yourselves held communication with me about giving and receiving; **16**because even in Thessalonica you sent several times to minister to my needs. **17**Not that I crave for gifts from you, but I do want to see abundant fruit bring you honour. **18**I have enough of everything—and more than enough. My wants are fully satisfied now that I have received from the

hands of Epaphroditus the generous gifts which you sent me—they are a fragrant odor, an acceptable sacrifice, truly pleasing to God. **19**But my God—so great is His wealth of glory in Christ Jesus—will fully supply every need of yours. **20**And to our God and Father be the glory throughout the Ages of the Ages! Amen.

Final Greetings

(Ephesians 6:21–24; 2 Timothy 4:19–22)

21My Christian greetings to every one of God’s people. The brethren who are with me send their greetings. **22**All God’s people here greet you—especially the members of Caesar’s household.

23May the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with your spirits.

Colossians 1

WEY [\[Online\]](#)

Greetings from Paul and Timothy

(Philippians 1:1–2; Philemon 1:1–3)

1Paul, an Apostle of Christ Jesus by the will of God—and Timothy our brother:

2To the people of God and the believing brethren at Colossae who are in Christ. May grace and peace be granted to you from God our Father.

Thanksgiving and Prayer

(1 Corinthians 1:4–9; Philippians 1:3–11)

3We give thanks to God, the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, constantly praying for you as we do, **4**because we have heard of your faith in Christ Jesus and of the love which you cherish towards all God’s people, **5**on account of the hope treasured up for you in Heaven. Of this hope you have already heard in the Message of the truth of the Good News. **6**For it has reached you, and remains with you, just as it has also spread through the whole world, yielding fruit there and increasing, as it has done among you from the day when first you heard it and came really to know the grace of God, **7**as you learned it from Epaphras our dearly-loved fellow servant. He is to you a faithful minister of Christ in our stead, **8**and moreover he has informed us of your love, which is inspired by the Spirit.

9For this reason we also, from the day we first received these tidings, have never ceased to pray for you and to entreat that you may be filled with a clear knowledge of His will accompanied by thorough wisdom and discernment in spiritual things; **10**so that your lives may be worthy of the Lord and perfectly pleasing to Him, while you exhibit the results of right action of every sort and grow into a fuller knowledge of God. **11**Since His power is so glorious, may you be strengthened with strength of every kind, and be prepared for cheerfully enduring all things with patience and long-suffering; **12**and give thanks to the Father who has made us fit to receive our share of the inheritance of God’s people in Light.

13It is God who has delivered us out of the dominion of darkness, and has transferred us into the Kingdom of His dearly-loved Son, **14**in whom we have our redemption—the forgiveness of our sins.

The Supremacy of the Son

(Hebrews 1:1–14)

15Christ is the visible representation of the invisible God, the Firstborn and Lord of all creation. **16**For in Him was created the universe of things in heaven and on earth, things seen and things unseen, thrones, dominions, principedoms, powers—all were created, and exist through and for Him. **17**And HE IS before all things and in and through Him the universe is a harmonious whole. **18**Moreover He is the Head of His Body, the Church. He is the Beginning, the Firstborn from among the dead, in order that He Himself may in all things occupy the foremost place. **19**For it was the Father’s gracious will that the whole of the divine perfections should dwell in Him. **20**And God purposed through Him to reconcile the universe to Himself, making peace through His blood, which was shed upon the Cross—to reconcile to Himself through Him, I say, things on earth and things in Heaven.

21And you, estranged as you once were and even hostile in your minds, amidst your evil deeds, **22**He has now, in His human body, reconciled to God by His death, to bring you, holy and faultless and irreproachable, into His presence; **23**if, indeed, you are still firmly holding to faith as your foundation, without ever shifting from your hope that rests on the Good News that you have heard, which has been proclaimed in the whole creation under Heaven, and in which I Paul have been appointed to serve.

Paul’s Suffering for the Church

(2 Corinthians 11:16–33)

24Now I can find joy amid my sufferings for you, and I fill up in my own person whatever is lacking in Christ’s afflictions on behalf of His Body, the Church. **25**I have been appointed to serve the Church in the position of responsibility entrusted to me by God for your benefit, so that I may fully deliver God’s Message— **26**the truth which has been kept secret from all ages and generations, but has now been revealed to His people, **27**to whom it was His will to make known how vast a wealth of glory for the Gentile world is implied in this truth—the truth that ‘Christ is in you, the hope of glory.’ **28**Him we preach, admonishing every one and instructing every one, with all possible wisdom, so that we may bring every one into God’s presence, made perfect through Christ. **29**To this end, like an earnest wrestler, I exert all my strength in reliance upon the power of Him who is mightily at work within me.

Colossians 2

WEY [\[Online\]](#)

Absent in Body, Present in Spirit

(Revelation 3:14–22)

1For I would have you know in how severe a struggle I am engaged on behalf of you and the brethren in Laodicea and of all who have not known me personally, **2**in order that their hearts may be cheered, they themselves being welded together in love and enjoying all the advantages of a reasonable certainty, till at last they attain the full knowledge of God’s truth, which is Christ Himself. **3**In Him all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge are stored up, hidden from view. **4**I say this to prevent your being misled by any one’s plausible sophistry. **5**For although, as you say, I am absent from you in body,

yet in spirit I am present with you and am delighted to witness your good discipline and the solid front presented by your faith in Christ.

Alive with Christ

(Ephesians 2:1–10)

6As therefore you have received the Christ, even Jesus our Lord, live and act in vital union with Him; **7**having the roots of your being firmly planted in Him, and continually building yourselves up in Him, and always being increasingly confirmed in the faith as you were taught it, and abounding in it with thanksgiving.

8Take care lest there be some one who leads you away as prisoners by means of his philosophy and idle fancies, following human traditions and the world's crude notions instead of following Christ. **9**For it is in Christ that the fulness of God's nature dwells embodied, and in Him you are made complete, **10**and He is the Lord of all princes and rulers. **11**In Him also you were circumcised with a circumcision not performed by hand, when you threw off your sinful nature in true Christian circumcision; **12**having been buried with Him in your baptism, in which you were also raised with Him through faith produced within you by God who raised Him from among the dead. **13**And to you—dead as you once were in your transgressions and in the uncircumcision of your natural state—He has nevertheless given Life with Himself, having forgiven us all our transgressions. **14**The bond, with its requirements, which was in force against us and was hostile to us, He cancelled, and cleared it out of the way, nailing it to His Cross. **15**And the hostile princes and rulers He shook off from Himself, and boldly displayed them as His conquests, when by the Cross He triumphed over them.

16Therefore suffer no one to sit in judgement on you as to eating or drinking or with regard to a festival, a new moon or a sabbath. **17**These were a shadow of things that were soon to come, but the substance belongs to Christ. **18**Let no one defraud you of your prize, priding himself on his humility and on his worship of the angels, and taking his stand on the visions he has seen, and idly puffed up with his unspiritual thoughts. **19**Such a one does not keep his hold upon Christ, the Head, from whom the Body, in all its parts nourished and strengthened by its points of contact and its connections, grows with a divine growth.

20If you have died with Christ and have escaped from the world's rudimentary notions, why, as though your life still belonged to the world, do you submit to such precepts as **21**"Do not handle this;" "Do not taste that;" "Do not touch that other thing"— **22**referring to things which are all intended to be used up and perish—in obedience to mere human injunctions and teachings? **23**These rules have indeed an appearance of wisdom where self-imposed worship exists, and an affectation of humility and an ascetic severity. But not one of them is of any value in combating the indulgence of our lower natures.

Colossians 3

WEY [\[Online\]](#)

Put On the New Self

(Ephesians 4:17–32)

1If however you have risen with Christ, seek the things that are above, where Christ is, enthroned at God's right hand. **2**Give your minds to the things that are above, not to the things that are on the earth.

3For you have died, and your life is hidden with Christ in God. **4**When Christ appears—He is our true Life—then you also will appear with Him in glory.

5Therefore put to death your earthward inclinations—fornication, impurity, sensual passion, unholy desire, and all greed, for that is a form of idolatry. **6**It is on account of these very sins that God’s anger is coming, **7**and you also were once addicted to them, while you were living under their power. **8**But now you must rid yourselves of every kind of sin—angry and passionate outbreaks, ill-will, evil speaking, foul-mouthed abuse—so that these may never soil your lips. **9**Do not speak falsehoods to one another, for you have stripped off the old self with its doings, **10**and have clothed yourselves with the new self which is being remoulded into full knowledge so as to become like Him who created it. **11**In that new creation there is neither Greek nor Jew, circumcision nor uncircumcision, barbarian, Scythian, slave nor free man, but Christ is everything and is in all of us.

12Clothe yourselves therefore, as God’s own people holy and dearly loved, with tender-heartedness, kindness, lowliness of mind, meekness, long-suffering; **13**bearing with one another and readily forgiving each other, if any one has a grievance against another. Just as the Lord has forgiven you, you also must forgive. **14**And over all these put on love, which is the perfect bond of union; **15**and let the peace which Christ gives settle all questionings in your hearts, to which peace indeed you were called as belonging to His one Body; and be thankful. **16**Let the teaching concerning Christ remain as a rich treasure in your hearts. In all wisdom teach and admonish one another with psalms, hymns, and spiritual songs, and sing with grace in your hearts to God. **17**And whatever you do, in word or in deed, do everything in the name of the Lord Jesus, and let it be through Him that you give thanks to God the Father.

Christian Households

(Ephesians 6:1–4)

18Married women, be submissive to your husbands, as is fitting in the Lord. **19**Married men, be affectionate to your wives, and do not treat them harshly. **20**Children be obedient to your parents in everything; for that is right for Christians. **21**Fathers, do not fret and harass your children, or you may make them sullen and morose.

Serving with Honor

(Ephesians 6:5–9; 1 Timothy 6:1–2)

22Slaves, be obedient in everything to your earthly masters; not in acts of eye service, as aiming only to please men, but with simplicity of purpose, because you fear the Lord. **23**Whatever you are doing, let your hearts be in your work, as a thing done for the Lord and not for men. **24**For you know that it is from the Lord you will receive the inheritance as your reward. Christ is the Master whose bondservants you are. **25**The man who perpetrates a wrong will find the wrong repaid to him; and with God there are no merely earthly distinctions.

Colossians 4

WEY [\[Online\]](#)

Prayerful Speech and Actions

1Masters, deal justly and equitably with your slaves, knowing that you too have a Master in Heaven.

2Be earnest and unwearied in prayer, being on the alert in it and in your giving of thanks. **3**And pray at the same time for us also, that God may open for us a door for preaching, for us to tell the truth concerning Christ for the sake of which I am even a prisoner. **4**Then I shall proclaim it fully, as it is my duty to do.

5Behave wisely in relation to the outside world, buying up your opportunities. **6**Let your language be always seasoned with the salt of grace, so that you may know how to give every man a fitting answer.

Greetings from Paul's Fellow Workers

(Romans 16:21–23)

7Tychicus, our much-loved brother, a trusty assistant and fellow servant with us in the Lord's work, will give you every information about me. **8**And for this very purpose I send him to you that you may know how we are faring; and that he may cheer your hearts. **9**And with him I send our dear and trusty brother Onesimus, who is one of yourselves. They will inform you of everything here.

10Aristarchus my fellow prisoner sends greeting to you, and so does Barnabas's cousin Mark. You have received instructions as to him; if he comes to you, give him a welcome. **11**Jesus, called Justus, also sends greeting. These three are Hebrew converts. They alone among such have worked loyally with me for the Kingdom of God—they are men who have been a comfort to me. **12**Epaphras, who is one of yourselves, a bondservant of Jesus Christ, sends greetings to you, always wrestling on your behalf in his prayers, that you may stand firm—Christians of ripe character and of clear conviction as to everything which is God's will. **13**For I can bear witness to the deep interest he takes in you and in the brethren at Laodicea and in those at Hierapolis. **14**Luke, the dearly-loved physician, salutes you, and so does Demas.

Signature and Final Instructions

(1 Corinthians 16:19–24; 2 Thessalonians 3:16–18)

15Christian greetings to the brethren at Laodicea, especially to Nymphas, and to the Church that meets at their house.

16And when this Letter has been read among you, let it be read also in the Church of the Laodiceans, and you in turn must read the one I am sending to Laodicea. **17**And tell Archippus to discharge carefully the duties devolving upon him as a servant of the Lord.

18I Paul add with my own hand this final greeting. Be mindful of me in my imprisonment. Grace be with you.

1 Thessalonians 1

WEY [\[Online\]](#)

Greetings to the Thessalonians

(2 Thessalonians 1:1–4)

1Paul, Silas, and Timothy: To the Church of the Thessalonians which is in God the Father and the Lord Jesus Christ. May grace and peace be granted to you.

2We continually give thanks to God because of you all, while we make mention of you in our prayers.

3For we never fail to remember your works of faith and labours of love and your persistent and unwavering hope in our Lord Jesus Christ in the presence of our God and Father; **4**knowing as we do, brethren, that you are beloved by God and that He has chosen you. **5**The Good News that we brought you did not come to you in words only, but also with power and with the Holy Spirit and with much certainty, for you know the sort of men we became among you, as examples for your sakes. **6**And you followed the pattern set you by us and by the Master, after you had received the Message amid severe persecution, and yet with the joy which the Holy Spirit gives, **7**so that you became a pattern to all the believers throughout Macedonia and Greece. **8**For it was not only from you that the Master's Message sounded forth throughout Macedonia and Greece; but everywhere your faith in God has become known, so that it is unnecessary for us to say anything about it. **9**For when others speak of us they report the reception we had from you, and how you turned from your idols to God, to be bondservants of the true and ever-living God, **10**and to await the return from Heaven of His Son, whom He raised from among the dead—even Jesus, our Deliverer from God's coming anger.

1 Thessalonians 2

WEY [\[Online\]](#)

Paul's Ministry

1For you yourselves, brethren, know that our visit to you did not fail of its purpose. **2**But, as you will remember, after we had already met with suffering and outrage at Philippi, we summoned up boldness, by the help of our God, to tell you God's Good News amid much opposition. **3**For our preaching was not grounded on a delusion, nor prompted by mingled motives, nor was there fraud in it. **4**But as God tested and approved us before entrusting us with His Good News, so in what we say we are seeking not to please men but to please God, who tests and approves our motives. **5**For, as you are well aware, we have never used the language of flattery nor have we found pretexts for enriching ourselves—God is our witness; **6**nor did we seek glory either from you or from any other mere men, although we might have stood on our dignity as Christ's Apostles. **7**On the contrary, in our relations to you we showed ourselves as gentle as a mother is when she tenderly nurses her own children. **8**Seeing that we were thus drawn affectionately towards you, it would have been a joy to us to have imparted to you not only God's Good News, but to have given our very lives also, because you had become very dear to us.

9For you remember, brethren, our labour and toil: how, working night and day so as not to become a burden to any one of you, we came and proclaimed among you God's Good News. **10**You yourselves are witnesses—and God is witness—how holy and upright and blameless our dealings with you believers were. **11**For you know that we acted towards every one of you as a father does towards his own children, encouraging and cheering you, **12**and imploring you to live lives worthy of fellowship with God who is inviting you to share His own Kingship and glory.

13And for this further reason we render unceasing thanks to God, that when you received God's Message from our lips, it was as no mere message from men that you embraced it, but as—what it really is—God's Message, which also does its work in the hearts of you who believe. **14**For you, brethren, followed the example of the Churches of God in Christ Jesus which are in Judaea; seeing that you

endured the same ill-treatment at the hands of your countrymen, as they did at the hands of the Jews. **15**Those Jewish persecutors killed both the Lord Jesus and the Prophets, and drove us out of their midst. They are displeasing to God, and are the enemies of all mankind; **16**for they still try to prevent our preaching to the Gentiles so that they may find salvation. They thus continually fill up the measure of their own sins, and God's anger in its severest form has overtaken them.

Paul's Longing to Visit

17But we, brethren, having been for a short time separated from you in bodily presence, though not in heart, endeavoured all the more earnestly, with intense longing, to see you face to face. **18**On this account we wanted to come to you—at least I Paul wanted again and again to do so—but Satan hindered us. **19**For what is our hope or joy, or the crown of which we boast? Is it not you yourselves in the presence of our Lord Jesus at His Coming? **20**Yes, you are our glory and our joy.

1 Thessalonians 3

WEY [[Online](#)]

Timothy's Visit

1So when we could endure it no longer, we decided to remain behind in Athens alone; **2**and sent Timothy our brother and God's minister in the service of Christ's Good News, that he might help you spiritually and encourage you in your faith; **3**that none of you might be unnerved by your present trials: for you yourselves know that they are our appointed lot. **4**For even when we were with you, we forewarned you, saying, "We are soon to suffer affliction;" and this actually happened, as you well know. **5**For this reason I also, when I could no longer endure the uncertainty, sent to know the condition of your faith, lest perchance the Tempter might have tempted you and our labour have been lost.

Timothy's Encouraging Report

6But now that Timothy has recently come back to us from you, and has brought us the happy tidings of your faith and love, and has told us how you still cherish a constant and affectionate recollection of us, and are longing to see us as we also long to see you— **7**for this reason in our distress and trouble we have been comforted about you, brethren, by your faith. **8**For now life is for us life indeed, since you are standing fast in the Lord. **9**For what thanksgiving on your behalf can we possibly offer to God in return for all the joy which fills our souls before our God for you, **10**while night and day, with intense earnestness, we pray that we may see your faces, and may bring to perfection whatever may be still lacking in your faith?

11But may our God and Father Himself—and our Lord Jesus—guide us on our way to you; **12**and as for you, may the Lord teach you to love one another and all men, with a growing and a glowing love, resembling our love for you. **13**Thus He will build up your characters, so that you will be faultlessly holy in the presence of our God and Father at the Coming of our Lord Jesus with all His holy ones.

1 Thessalonians 4

WEY [[Online](#)]

Living to Please God

1Moreover, brethren, as you learnt from our lips the lives which you ought to live, and do live, so as to please God, we beg and exhort you in the name of the Lord Jesus to live them more and more truly. **2**For you know the commands which we laid upon you by the authority of the Lord Jesus. **3**For this is God's will—your purity of life, that you abstain from fornication; **4**that each man among you shall know how to procure a wife who shall be his own in purity and honour; **5**that you be not overmastered by lustful cravings, like the Gentiles who have no knowledge of God; **6**and that in this matter there be no encroaching on the rights of a brother Christian and no overreaching him. For the Lord is an avenger in all such cases, as we have already taught you and solemnly warned you. **7**God has not called us to an unclean life, but to one of purity. **8**Therefore a defiant spirit in such a case provokes not man but God, who puts His Holy Spirit into your hearts.

9But on the subject of love for the brotherhood it is unnecessary for me to write to you, for you yourselves have been taught by God to love one another; **10**and indeed you do love all the brethren throughout Macedonia. And we exhort you to do so more and more, **11**and to vie with one another in eagerness for peace, every one minding his own business and working with his hands, as we ordered you to do: **12**so as to live worthy lives in relation to outsiders, and not be a burden to any one.

The Return of the Lord

13Now, concerning those who from time to time pass away, we would not have you to be ignorant, brethren, lest you should mourn as others do who have no hope. **14**For if we believe that Jesus has died and risen again, we also believe that, through Jesus, God will bring with Him those who shall have passed away. **15**For this we declare to you on the Lord's own authority—that we who are alive and continue on earth until the Coming of the Lord, shall certainly not forestall those who shall have previously passed away. **16**For the Lord Himself will come down from Heaven with a loud word of command, and with an archangel's voice and the trumpet of God, and the dead in Christ will rise first. **17**Afterwards we who are alive and are still on earth will be caught up in their company amid clouds to meet the Lord in the air. **18**And so we shall be with the Lord for ever. Therefore encourage one another with these words.

1 Thessalonians 5

WEY [\[Online\]](#)

The Day of the Lord

(Zephaniah 1:7–18; Malachi 4:1–6; 2 Peter 3:8–13)

1But as to times and dates it is unnecessary that anything be written to you. **2**For you yourselves know perfectly well that the day of the Lord comes like a thief in the night. **3**While they are saying "Peace and safety!" then in a moment destruction falls upon them, like birth-pains on a woman who is with child; and escape there is none. **4**But you, brethren, are not in darkness, that daylight should surprise you like a thief; **5**for all of you are sons of Light and sons of the day. We belong neither to the night nor to darkness. **6**So then let us not sleep, like the rest of the world, but let us keep awake and be sober. **7**For those who sleep, sleep at night, and those who drink freely, drink at night. **8**But let us, belonging—as we do—to the day, be sober, putting on the breastplate of faith and love, and for a helmet the hope of salvation. **9**For God has not pre-destined us to meet His anger, but to obtain

salvation through our Lord Jesus Christ; **10**who died on our behalf, so that whether we are awake or are sleeping we may share His Life. **11**Therefore encourage one another, and let each one help to strengthen his friend, as in fact you do.

Christian Living

12Now we beg you, brethren, to show respect for those who labour among you and are your leaders in Christian work, and are your advisers; **13**and to esteem them very highly in love for their work's sake. Be at peace among yourselves. **14**And we exhort you, brethren, admonish the unruly, comfort the timid, sustain the weak, and be patient towards all. **15**See to it that no one ever repays another with evil for evil; but always seek opportunities of doing good both to one another and to all the world. **16**Be always joyful. **17**Be unceasing in prayer. **18**In every circumstance of life be thankful; for this is God's will in Christ Jesus respecting you. **19**Do not quench the Spirit. **20**Do not think meanly of utterances of prophecy; **21**but test all such, and retain hold of the good. **22**Hold yourselves aloof from every form of evil.

Final Blessings and Instructions

23And may God Himself who gives peace, make you entirely holy; and may your spirits, souls and bodies be preserved complete and be found blameless at the Coming of our Lord Jesus Christ. **24**Faithful is He who calls you, and He will also perfect His work.

25Brethren, pray for us.

26Greet all the brethren with a holy kiss. **27**I solemnly charge you in the Lord's name to have this Letter read to all the brethren.

28May the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you.

2 Thessalonians 1

WEY [\[Online\]](#)

Greetings to the Thessalonians

(1 Thessalonians 1:1–10)

1Paul, Silas, and Timothy: To the Church of the Thessalonians which is in God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ. **2**May grace and peace be granted to you from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

3Unceasing thanks are due from us to God on your behalf, brethren. They are appropriate because your faith is growing greatly, and the love of every one of you for all the others goes on increasing. **4**It so increases that we ourselves make honourable mention of you among the Churches of God because of your patience and faith amid all your persecutions and amid the afflictions which you are enduring.

Christ's Coming

⁵For these are a plain token of God's righteous judgement, which has in view your being deemed worthy of admission to God's Kingdom, for the sake of which, indeed, you are sufferers. ⁶A plain token of God's righteous judgement, I say, since it is a righteous thing for Him to requite with affliction those who are now afflicting you; ⁷and to requite with rest you who are suffering affliction now—rest with us at the re-appearing of the Lord Jesus from Heaven, attended by His mighty angels. ⁸He will come in flames of fire to take vengeance on those who have no knowledge of God, and do not obey the Good News as to Jesus, our Lord. ⁹They will pay the penalty of eternal destruction, being banished from the presence of the Lord and from His glorious majesty, ¹⁰when He comes on that day to be glorified in His people and to be wondered at among all who have believed, including you—because you believed the testimony which we brought for your acceptance. ¹¹It is with this view also that we continually pray to our God for you, asking that He will count you worthy of His call, and by His mighty power fully gratify your every desire for what is truly good and make your work of faith complete; ¹²in order that the name of our Lord Jesus may be glorified in you, and that you may be glorified in Him—so wonderful is the grace of our God and of the Lord Jesus Christ!

2 Thessalonians 2

WEY [\[Online\]](#)

The Man of Lawlessness

¹But with respect to the Coming of our Lord Jesus Christ and our being gathered to meet Him, we entreat you, brethren, ²not readily to become unsettled in mind or troubled—either by any pretended spiritual revelation or by any message or letter claiming to have been sent by us—through fancying that the day of the Lord is now here. ³Let no one in any way deceive you, for that day cannot come without the coming of the apostasy first, and the appearing of the man of sin, the son of perdition, who sets himself against, ⁴and exalts himself above, every so-called 'god' or object of worship, and goes the length of taking his seat in the very temple of God, giving it out that he himself is God. ⁵Do you not remember that while I was still with you I used to tell you all this? ⁶And now you know what restrains him, in order that his true character may be revealed at his appointed time. ⁷For lawlessness is already at work in secret; but only until the man who is now exercising a restraining influence is removed, ⁸and then the Lawless one will be revealed, whom the Lord Jesus will sweep away with the tempest of His anger, and utterly overwhelm by the awful splendour of His Coming. ⁹The appearing of the Lawless one will be attended by various miracles and tokens and delusive marvels—for so Satan works— ¹⁰and by every kind of wicked deception for those who are on the way to perdition because they did not welcome into their hearts the love of the truth, so that they might be saved. ¹¹And for this reason God sends them a misleading influence that they may believe the lie; ¹²in order that all may come under judgement who have refused to believe the truth and have taken pleasure in unrighteousness.

Stand Firm

¹³And from us thanks are always due to God on your behalf—brethren whom the Lord loves—because God from the beginning has chosen you for salvation through the Spirit's sanctifying influence and your belief in the truth. ¹⁴To this blessing God has called you by our Good News, so that you may have a share in the glory of our Lord Jesus Christ. ¹⁵So then, brethren, stand your ground, and hold fast to the teachings which you have received from us, whether by word of mouth or by letter.

16And may our Lord Jesus Christ Himself—and God our Father who has loved us and has given us in His grace eternal consolation and a bright hope— **17**comfort your hearts and make you steadfast in every good work and word.

2 Thessalonians 3

WEY [\[Online\]](#)

Request for Prayer

1Finally, brethren, pray for us, asking that the Lord's Message may be spread rapidly and its glory be displayed, as it was displayed among you; **2**and that we may be delivered from wrong-headed and wicked men; for it is not everybody who has faith. **3**But the Lord is faithful, and He will make you steadfast and will guard you from the Evil one. **4**And we have confidence in the Lord in regard to you that you are doing, and will do, what we command. **5**And may the Lord guide your hearts into the love of God and into the patience of Christ.

A Warning against Idleness

6But, by the authority of the Lord, we command you, brethren, to stand aloof from every brother whose life is disorderly and not in accordance with the teaching which all received from us. **7**For you yourselves know that it is your duty to follow our example. There was no disorder in our lives among you, **8**nor did we eat any one's bread without paying for it, but we laboured and toiled, working hard night and day in order not to be a burden to any of you. **9**This was not because we had not a claim upon you, but it arose from a desire to set you an example—for you to imitate us. **10**For even when we were with you, we laid down this rule for you: "If a man does not choose to work, neither shall he eat." **11**For we hear that there are some of you who live disorderly lives and are mere idle busybodies. **12**To persons of that sort our injunction—and our command by the authority of the Lord Jesus Christ—is that they are to work quietly and eat their own honestly-earned bread. **13**But you, brethren, must not grow weary in the path of duty;

14and if any one refuses to obey these our written instructions, mark that man and hold no communication with him—so that he may be made to feel ashamed. **15**And yet do not regard him as an enemy, but caution him as a brother.

Signature and Final Greetings

(1 Corinthians 16:19–24; Colossians 4:15–18)

16And may the Lord of peace Himself continually grant you peace in every sense. The Lord be with you all.

17I Paul add the greeting with my own hand, which is the credential in every letter of mine. **18**This is my handwriting. May the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all.

1 Timothy 1

WEY [\[Online\]](#)

Paul's Greeting to Timothy

(2 Timothy 1:1–2)

1Paul, an Apostle of Christ Jesus by the will of God our Saviour and Christ Jesus our hope:

2To Timothy, my own true son in the faith. May grace, mercy and peace be granted to you from God the Father and Christ Jesus our Lord.

Correcting False Teachers

(Titus 1:10–16)

3When I was on my journey to Macedonia I begged you to remain on in Ephesus that you might remonstrate with certain persons because of their erroneous teaching **4**and the attention they bestow on mere fables and endless pedigrees, such as lead to controversy rather than to a true stewardship for God, which only exists where there is faith. And I make the same request now. **5**But the end sought to be secured by exhortation is the love which springs from a pure heart, a clear conscience and a sincere faith. **6**From these some have drifted away, and have wandered into empty words. **7**They are ambitious to be teachers of the Law, although they do not understand either their own words or what the things are about which they make such confident assertions.

8Now we know that the Law is good, if a man uses it in the way it should be used, **9**and remembers that a law is not enacted to control a righteous man, but for the lawless and rebellious, the irreligious and sinful, the godless and profane—for those who strike their fathers or their mothers, for murderers, **10**fornicators, sodomites, slave-dealers, liars and false witnesses; and for whatever else is opposed to wholesome teaching **11**and is not in accordance with the Good News of the blessed God with which I have been entrusted.

God's Grace to Paul

12I am thankful to Him who made me strong—even Christ Jesus our Lord—because He has judged me to be faithful and has put me into His service, **13**though I was previously a blasphemer and a persecutor and had been insolent in outrage. Yet mercy was shown me, because I had acted ignorantly, not having as yet believed; **14**and the grace of our Lord came to me in overflowing fulness, conferring faith on me and the love which is in Christ Jesus. **15**Faithful is the saying, and deserving of universal acceptance, that Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners; among whom I stand foremost. **16**But mercy was shown me in order that in me as the foremost of sinners Christ Jesus might display the fulness of His long-suffering patience as an example to encourage those who would afterwards be resting their faith on Him with a view to the Life of the Ages. **17**Now to the immortal and invisible King of the Ages, who alone is God, be honour and glory to the Ages of the Ages! Amen.

18This is the charge which I entrust to you, my son Timothy, in accordance with the inspired instructions concerning you which were given me long ago, that being equipped with them as your armour you may be continually fighting the good fight, **19**holding fast to faith and a clear conscience, which some have cast aside and have made shipwreck of their faith. **20**Among these are Hymenaeus and Alexander, whom I have delivered to Satan so that they may be taught not to blaspheme.

1 Timothy 2

WEY [\[Online\]](#)

A Call to Prayer

¹I exhort then, first of all, that supplications, prayers, intercessions and thanksgivings be offered on behalf of all men; ²including kings and all who are in high station, in order that we may live peaceful and tranquil lives with all godliness and gravity. ³This is right, and is pleasing in the sight of God our Saviour, ⁴who is willing for all mankind to be saved and come to a full knowledge of the truth. ⁵For there is but one God and but one Mediator between God and men—Christ Jesus, Himself man; ⁶who gave Himself as the redemption price for all—a fact testified to at its own appointed time, ⁷and of which I have been appointed a herald and an Apostle (I am speaking the truth: it is not a fiction)

⁸So then I would have the men everywhere pray, lifting to God holy hands which are unstained with anger or strife;

Instructions to Women

⁹and I would have the women dress becomingly, with modesty and self-control, not with plaited hair or gold or pearls or costly clothes, ¹⁰but—as befits women making a claim to godliness—with the ornament of good works. ¹¹A woman should quietly learn from others with entire submissiveness. ¹²I do not permit a woman to teach, nor have authority over a man, but she must remain silent. ¹³For Adam was formed first, and then Eve; ¹⁴and Adam was not deceived, but his wife was thoroughly deceived, and so became involved in transgression. ¹⁵Yet a woman will be brought safely through childbirth if she and her husband continue to live in faith and love and growing holiness, with habitual self-restraint.

1 Timothy 3

WEY [\[Online\]](#)

Qualifications for Overseers

(Titus 1:5–9; 1 Peter 5:1–4)

¹Faithful is the saying, “If any one is eager to have the oversight of a Church, he desires a noble work.”

²A minister then must be a man of irreproachable character, true to his one wife, temperate, sober-minded, well-behaved, hospitable to strangers, and with a gift for teaching; ³not a hard drinker nor given to blows; not selfish or quarrelsome or covetous; ⁴but ruling his own household wisely and well, with children kept under control with true dignity. ⁵ ⁶He ought not to be a new convert, for fear he should be blinded with pride and come under the same condemnation as the Devil. ⁷It is needful also that he bear a good character with people outside the Church, lest he fall into reproach or a snare of the Devil.

Qualifications for Deacons

(Acts 6:1–7)

8Deacons, in the same way, must be men of serious demeanour, not double-tongued, nor addicted to much wine, nor greedy of base gain, **9**but holding the secret truths of the faith with a clear conscience. **10**And they must also be well-trying men, and when found to be of unblemished character then let them serve as deacons. **11**Deaconesses, in the same way, must be sober-minded women, not slanderers, but in every way temperate and trustworthy. **12**A deacon must be true to his one wife, and rule his children and his own household wisely and well. **13**For those who have filled the deacon's office wisely and well, are already gaining for themselves an honourable standing, and are acquiring great freedom of speech in proclaiming the faith which rests on Christ Jesus.

The Mystery of Godliness

14All this I write to you, though I am hoping before long to come to see you. **15**But, for fear I may be hindered, I now write, so that you may have rules to guide you in dealing with God's household. For this is what the Church of the ever-living God is, and it is the pillar and foundation-stone of the truth.

16And, beyond controversy, great is the mystery of our religion—that Christ appeared in human form, and His claims justified by the Spirit, was seen by angels and proclaimed among Gentile nations, was believed on in the world, and received up again into glory.

1 Timothy 4

WEY [\[Online\]](#)

A Warning against Apostasy

1Now the Spirit expressly declares that in later times some will fall away from the faith, giving heed to deceiving spirits and the teachings of demons; **2**through the hypocrisy of men who teach falsely and have their own consciences seared as with a hot iron; **3**forbidding people to marry, and insisting on abstinence from foods which God has created to be partaken of, with thankfulness, by those who believe and have a clear knowledge of the truth. **4**For everything that God has created is good, and nothing is to be cast aside, if only it is received with thanksgiving. **5**For it is made holy by the word of God and by prayer.

A Good Servant of Jesus Christ

6If you warn the brethren of these dangers you will be a good and faithful servant of Christ Jesus, inwardly feeding on the lessons of the faith and of the sound teaching of which you have been, and are, so close a follower. **7**But worldly stories, fit only for credulous old women, have nothing to do with. **8**Train yourself in godliness. Exercise for the body is not useless, but godliness is useful in every respect, possessing, as it does, the promise of Life now and of the Life which is soon coming. **9**Faithful is this saying and deserving of universal acceptance: **10**and here is the motive of our toiling and wrestling, because we have our hopes fixed on the ever-living God, who is the Saviour of all mankind, and especially of believers.

11Command this and teach this. **12**Let no one think slightly of you because you are a young man; but in speech, conduct, love, faith and purity, be an example for your fellow Christians to imitate. **13**Till I come, bestow your attention on reading, exhortation and teaching. **14**Do not be careless about the gifts with which you are endowed, which were conferred on you through a divine revelation when the

hands of the elders were placed upon you. **15**Habitually practise these duties, and be absorbed in them; so that your growing proficiency in them may be evident to all. **16**Be on your guard as to yourself and your teaching. Persevere in these things; for by doing this you will make certain your own salvation and that of your hearers.

1 Timothy 5

WEY [\[Online\]](#)

Reproof and Respect

1Never administer a sharp reprimand to a man older than yourself; but entreat him as if he were your father, and the younger men as brothers; **2**the elder women too as mothers, and the younger women as sisters, with perfect modesty.

Honoring True Widows

(Ruth 1:1–5)

3Honour widows who are really in need. **4**But if a widow has children or grandchildren, let these learn first to show piety towards their own homes and to prove their gratitude to their parents; for this is well pleasing in the sight of God. **5**A widow who is really in need, friendless and desolate, has her hopes fixed on God, and continues at her supplications and prayers, night and day; **6**but a pleasure-loving widow is dead even while still alive. **7**Press these facts upon them, so that they may live lives free from reproach. **8**But if a man makes no provision for those dependent on him, and especially for his own family, he has disowned the faith and is behaving worse than an unbeliever.

9No widow is to be put on the roll who is under sixty years of age. **10**She must have been true to her one husband, and well reported of for good deeds, as having brought up children, received strangers hospitably, washed the feet of God's people, given relief to the distressed, and devoted herself to good works of every kind. **11**But the younger widows you must not enrol; for as soon as they begin to chafe against the yoke of Christ, they want to marry, **12**and they incur disapproval for having broken their original vow. **13**And at the same time they also learn to be idle as they go round from house to house; and they are not only idle, but are gossips also and busybodies, speaking of things that ought not to be spoken of. **14**I would therefore have the younger women marry, bear children, rule in domestic matters, and furnish the Adversary with no excuse for slander. **15**For already some of them have gone astray, following Satan. **16**If a believing woman has widows dependent on her, she should relieve their wants, and save the Church from being burdened—so that the Church may relieve the widows who are really in need.

Honoring Elders

17Let the Elders who perform their duties wisely and well be held worthy of double honour, especially those who labour in preaching and teaching. **18**For the Scripture says, "You are not to muzzle the ox while it is treading out the grain;" and the workman deserves his pay. **19**Never entertain an accusation against an Elder except on the evidence of two or three witnesses. **20**Those who persist in sin reprove in the presence of all, so that it may also be a warning to the rest.

A Charge to Timothy

21I solemnly call upon you, in the presence of God and of Christ Jesus and of the elect angels, to carry out these instructions of mine without prejudice, and to do nothing from partiality. **22**Do not ordain any one hastily; and do not be a partaker in the sins of others; keep **yourself** pure.

23

24The sins of some men are evident to the world, leading the way to your estimate of their characters, but the sins of others lag behind. **25**So also the right actions of some are evident to the world, and those that are not cannot remain for ever out of sight.

1 Timothy 6

WEY [\[Online\]](#)

Serving with Honor

(Ephesians 6:5–9; Colossians 3:22–25)

1Let all who are under the yoke of slavery hold their own masters to be deserving of honour, so that the name of God and the Christian teaching may not be spoken against. **2**And those who have believing masters should not be wanting in respect towards them because they are their brethren, but should serve them all the more willingly because those who profit by the faithful service rendered are believers and are friends.

Reject False Doctrines

3So teach and exhort. If any one is a teacher of any other kind of doctrine, and refuses assent to wholesome instructions—those of our Lord Jesus Christ—and the teaching that harmonizes with true godliness, **4**he is puffed up with pride and has no true knowledge, but is crazy over discussions and controversies about words which give rise to envy, quarrelling, revilings, ill-natured suspicions, **5**and persistent wranglings on the part of people whose intellects are disordered and they themselves blinded to all knowledge of the truth; who imagine that godliness means gain.

Godliness with Contentment

6And godliness **is** gain, when associated with contentment; **7**for we brought nothing into the world, nor can we carry anything out of it; **8**and if we have food and clothing, with these we will be satisfied. **9**But people who are determined to be rich fall into temptation and a snare, and into many unwise and pernicious ways which sink mankind in destruction and ruin. **10**For from love of money all sorts of evils arise; and some have so hankered after money as to be led astray from the faith and be pierced through with countless sorrows.

Fight the Good Fight

11But you, O man of God, must flee from these things; and strive for uprightness, godliness, good faith, love, fortitude, and a forgiving temper. **12**Exert all your strength in the honourable struggle for the faith; lay hold of the Life of the Ages, to which you were called, when you made your noble profession of faith before many witnesses. **13**I charge you—as in the presence of God who gives life to all creatures, and of Christ Jesus who at the bar of Pontius Pilate made a noble profession of faith—

14that you keep God's commandments stainlessly and without reproach till the Appearing of our Lord Jesus Christ. **15**For, as its appointed time, this will be brought about by the blessed and only Sovereign, the King of kings and Lord of lords, **16**who alone possesses immortality, dwelling in unapproachable light, and whom no man has seen or can see. To Him be eternal honour and power! Amen.

A Charge to the Rich

(Proverbs 23:1–5; James 5:1–6)

17Impress on those who are rich in the present age that they must not be haughty nor set their hopes on riches—that unstable foundation—but on God who provides us richly with all things for our enjoyment. **18**They must be beneficent, rich in noble deeds, open-handed and liberal; **19**storing up for themselves that which shall be a solid foundation for the future, that they may lay hold of the Life which is life indeed.

Guard the Faith

20O Timothy, guard the truths entrusted to you, shunning irreligious and frivolous talk, and controversy with what is falsely called 'knowledge'; **21**of which some have spoken boastfully in connexion with the true faith, and have erred. Grace be with you all.

2 Timothy 1

WEY [\[Online\]](#)

Paul's Greeting to Timothy

(1 Timothy 1:1–2)

1Paul, an Apostle of Christ Jesus, by the will of God, for proclaiming the promise of the Life which is in Christ Jesus:

2To Timothy my dearly-loved child. May grace, mercy and peace be granted to you from God the Father and Christ Jesus our Lord.

Faithfulness under Persecution

(Matthew 10:16–25)

3I thank God, whom I serve with a pure conscience—as my forefathers did—that night and day I unceasingly remember you in my prayers, **4**being always mindful of your tears, and longing to see you that I may be filled with joy. **5**For I recall the sincere faith which is in your heart—a faith which dwelt first in your grandmother Lois and then in your mother Eunice, and, I am fully convinced, now dwells in you also.

6For this reason let me remind you to rekindle God's gift which is yours through the laying on of my hands. **7**For the Spirit which God has given us is not a spirit of cowardice, but one of power and of love and of sound judgement.

8Do not be ashamed then to bear witness for our Lord and for me His prisoner; but rather share suffering with me in the service of the Good News, strengthened by the power of God. **9**For He saved us and called us with a holy call, not in accordance with our desserts, but in accordance with His own purpose and the free grace which He bestowed on us in Christ Jesus before the commencement of the Ages, **10**but which has now been plainly revealed through the Appearing of our Saviour, Christ Jesus. He has put an end to death and has brought Life and Immortality to light through the Good News, **11**of which I have been appointed a preacher, Apostle and teacher, to the Gentiles. **12**That indeed is the reason why I suffer as I do. But I am not ashamed, for I know in whom my trust reposes, and I am confident that He has it in His power to keep what I have entrusted to Him safe until that day.

Holding to Sound Teaching

13Provide yourself with an outline of the sound teaching which you have heard from my lips, and be true to the faith and love which are in Christ Jesus. **14**That precious treasure which is in your charge, guard through the Holy Spirit who has His home in our hearts.

15Of this you are aware, that all the Christians in Roman Asia have deserted me: and among them Phygelus and Hermogenes. **16**May the Lord show mercy to the household of Onesiphorus; for many a time he cheered me and he was not ashamed of my chain. **17**Nay, when he was here in Rome, he took great pains to inquire where I was living, and at last he found me. **18**And you yourself well know all the services which he rendered me in Ephesus.

2 Timothy 2

WEY [[Online](#)]

Grace and Perseverance

(Hebrews 12:1–3)

1You then, my child, must be strong in the grace that is in Christ Jesus. **2**All that you have been taught by me in the hearing of many witnesses, you must hand on to trusty men who shall themselves, in turn, be competent to instruct others also. **3**As a good soldier of Christ Jesus accept your share of suffering. **4**Every one who serves as a soldier keeps himself from becoming entangled in the world's business—so that he may satisfy the officer who enlisted him. **5**And if any one takes part in an athletic contest, he gets no prize unless he obeys the rules. **6**The harvestman who labours in the field must be the first to get a share of the crop. **7**Mark well what I am saying: the Lord will give you discernment in everything.

8Never forget that Jesus Christ has risen from among the dead and is a descendant of David, as is declared in the Good News which I preach. **9**For preaching the Good News I suffer, and am even put in chains, as if I were a criminal: yet the word of God is not imprisoned. **10**For this reason I endure all things for the sake of God's own people; so that they also may obtain salvation—even the salvation which is in Christ Jesus—and with it eternal glory.

11Faithful is the saying: "If we died with Him, we shall also live with Him;

12"If we patiently endure pain, we shall also share His Kingship; "If we disown Him, He will also disown us;

13“And even if **our** faith fails, He remains true—He cannot prove false to Himself.”

The Lord’s Approved Workman

14Bring all this to men’s remembrances, solemnly charging them in the presence of God not to waste time in wrangling about mere words, a course which is altogether unprofitable and tends only to the ruin of the hearers. 15Earnestly seek to commend yourself to God as a servant who, because of his straightforward dealing with the word of truth, has no reason to feel any shame. 16But from irreligious and frivolous talk hold aloof, for those who indulge in it will proceed from bad to worse in impiety, 17and their teaching will spread like a running sore. Hymenaeus and Philetus are men of that stamp. 18In the matter of the truth they have gone astray, saying that the Resurrection is already past, and so they are overthrowing the faith of some. 19Yet God’s solid foundation stands unmoved, bearing this inscription, “The Lord knows those who really belong to Him.” And this also, “Let every one who names the Name of the Lord renounce all wickedness.”

20Now in a great house there are not only articles of gold and silver, but also others of wood and of earthenware; and some are for specially honourable, and others for common use. 21If therefore a man keeps himself clear of these latter, he himself will be for specially honourable use, consecrated, fit for the Master’s service, and fully equipped for every good work. 22Keep a strong curb, however, on your youthful cravings; and strive for integrity, good faith, love, peace, in company with all who pray to the Lord with pure hearts. 23But avoid foolish discussions with ignorant men, knowing—as you do—that these lead to quarrels; 24and a bondservant of the Lord must not quarrel, but must be inoffensive towards all men, a skilful teacher, and patient under wrongs. 25He must speak in a gentle tone when correcting the errors of opponents, in the hope that God will at last give them repentance, for them to come to a full knowledge of the truth 26and recover sober-mindedness and freedom from the Devil’s snare, though they are now entrapped by him to do his will.

2 Timothy 3

WEY [\[Online\]](#)

Evil in the Last Days

1But of this be assured: in the last days grievous times will set in. 2For men will be lovers of self, lovers of money, boastful, haughty, profane. They will be disobedient to parents, thankless, irreligious, 3destitute of natural affection, unforgiving, slanderers. They will have no self-control, but will be brutal, opposed to goodness, 4treacherous, headstrong, self-important. They will love pleasure instead of loving God, 5and will keep up a make-believe of piety and yet live in defiance of its power. Turn away from people of this sort. 6Among them are included the men who make their way into private houses and carry off weak women as their prisoners—women who, weighed down by the burden of their sins, are led by ever-changing caprice, 7and are always learning something new, and yet are never able to arrive at real knowledge of the truth. 8And just as Jannes and Jambres withstood Moses, so also these false teachers withstand the truth—being, as they are, men of debased intellects, and of no real worth so far as faith is concerned. 9But they will have no further success; for their folly will be as clearly manifest to all men, as that of the opponents of Moses came to be.

All Scripture Is God-Breathed

(Hebrews 4:12–16)

10But you have intimately known my teaching, life, aims, faith, patience, love, resignation, **11**and the persecutions and sufferings which I have endured; the things which happened to me in Antioch, Iconium and Lystra. You know the persecutions I endured, and how the Lord delivered me out of them all. **12**And indeed every one who is determined to live a godly life as a follower of Christ Jesus will be persecuted. **13**But bad men and impostors will go on from bad to worse, misleading and being misled. **14**But you must cling to the things which you have learnt and have been taught to believe, knowing who your teachers were, **15**and that from infancy you have known the sacred writings which are able to make you wise to obtain salvation through faith in Christ Jesus. **16**Every Scripture is inspired by God and is useful for teaching, for convincing, for correction of error, and for instruction in right doing; **17**so that the man of God may himself be complete and may be perfectly equipped for every good work.

2 Timothy 4

WEY [\[Online\]](#)

Preach the Word

1I solemnly implore you, in the presence of God and of Christ Jesus who is about to judge the living and the dead, and by His Appearing and His Kingship: **2**proclaim God's message, be zealous in season and out of season; convince, rebuke, encourage, with the utmost patience as a teacher. **3**For a time is coming when they will not tolerate wholesome instruction, but, wanting to have their ears tickled, they will find a multitude of teachers to satisfy their own fancies; **4**and will turn away from listening to the truth and will turn aside to fables. **5**But as for you, you must exercise habitual self-control, and not live a self-indulgent life, but do the duty of an evangelist and fully discharge the obligations of your office.

6I for my part am like a drink-offering which is already being poured out; and the time for my departure is now close at hand. **7**I have gone through the glorious contest; I have run the race; I have guarded the faith. **8**From this time onward there is reserved for me the crown of righteousness which the Lord, the righteous Judge, will award to me on that day, and not only to me, but also to all who love the thought of His Appearing.

Personal Concerns

9Make an effort to come to me speedily. **10**For Demas has deserted me—loving, as he does, the present age—and has gone to Thessalonica; Crescens has gone to Galatia, and Titus to Dalmatia. **11**Luke is the only friend I now have with me. Call for Mark on your way and bring him with you, for he is a great help to me in my ministry. **12**Tychicus I have sent to Ephesus. **13**When you come, bring with you the cloak which I left behind at Troas at the house of Carpus, and the books, but especially the parchments. **14**Alexander the metal-worker showed bitter hostility towards me: the Lord will requite him according to his doings. **15**You also should beware of him; for he has violently opposed our preaching.

The Lord Remains Faithful

16At my first defence I had no one at my side, but all deserted me. May it not be laid to their charge. **17**The Lord, however, stood by me and filled me with inward strength, that through me the Message might be fully proclaimed and that all the Gentiles might hear it; and I was rescued from the lion's jaws. **18**The Lord will deliver me from every cruel attack and will keep me safe in preparation for His heavenly Kingdom. To Him be the glory until the Ages of the Ages! Amen.

Final Greetings

(Ephesians 6:21–24; Philippians 4:21–23)

19Greet Prisca and Aquila, and the household of Onesiphorus. **20**Erastus stayed in Corinth; Trophimus I left behind me at Miletus, ill. **21**Make an effort to come before winter. Eubulus greets you, and so do Pudens, Linus, Claudia, and all the brethren.

22The Lord be with your spirit. Grace be with you all.

Titus 1

WEY [\[Online\]](#)

Paul's Greeting to Titus

(2 Corinthians 8:16–24)

1Paul, a bondservant of God and an Apostle of Jesus Christ for building up the faith of God's own people and spreading a full knowledge of the truths of religion, **2**in hope of the Life of the Ages which God, who is never false to His word, promised before the commencement of the Ages. **3**And at the appointed time He clearly made known His Message in the preaching with which I was entrusted by the command of God our Saviour:

4To Titus my own true child in our common faith. May grace and peace be granted to you from God the Father and Christ Jesus our Saviour.

Appointing Elders on Crete

(1 Timothy 3:1–7; 1 Peter 5:1–4)

5I have left you behind in Crete in order that you may set right the things which still require attention, and appoint Elders in every town, as I directed you to do; **6**wherever there is a man of blameless life, true to his one wife, having children who are themselves believers and are free from every reproach of profligacy or of stubborn self-will. **7**For, as God's steward, a minister must be of blameless life, not over-fond of having his own way, not a man of a passionate temper nor a hard drinker, not given to blows nor greedy of gain, **8**but hospitable to strangers, a lover of goodness, sober-minded, upright, saintly, self-controlled; **9**holding fast to the faithful Message which he has received, so that he may be well qualified both to encourage others with sound teaching and to reply successfully to opponents.

Correcting False Teachers

(1 Timothy 1:3–11)

10For there are many that spurn authority—idle, talkative and deceitful persons, who, for the most part, are adherents of the Circumcision. **11**You must stop the mouths of such men, for they overthrow the faith of whole families, teaching what they ought not, just for the sake of making money. **12**One of their own number—a Prophet who is a countryman of theirs—has said, "Cretans are always liars, dangerous animals, idle gluttons." **13**This testimony is true. Therefore sternly denounce them, that they may be robust in their faith, **14**and not give attention to Jewish legends and the maxims of men who

turn their backs on the truth. **15**To the pure everything is pure; but to the polluted and unbelieving nothing is pure, but on the contrary their very minds and consciences are polluted. **16**They profess to know God; but in their actions they disown Him, and are detestable and disobedient men, and for any good work are utterly useless.

Titus 2

WEY [\[Online\]](#)

Teaching Sound Doctrine

1But as for you, you must speak in a manner that befits wholesome teaching. **2**Exhort aged men to be temperate, grave, sober-minded, robust in their faith, their love and their patience.

3In the same way exhort aged women to let their conduct be such as becomes consecrated persons. They must not be slanderers nor enslaved to wine-drinking. They must be teachers of what is right.

4They should school the young women to be affectionate to their husbands and to their children, to be sober-minded, pure in their lives, **5**industrious in their homes, kind, submissive to their husbands, so that the Christian teaching may not be exposed to reproach.

6In the same way exhort the younger men to be discreet, **7**and above all make your own life a pattern of right conduct, having in your teaching no taint of insincerity, but a serious tone, **8**and healthy language which no one can censure, so that our opponents may feel ashamed at having nothing evil to say against us.

9Exhort slaves to be always obedient to their owners, and to give them satisfaction in everything, not contradicting and not pilfering, **10**but manifesting perfect fidelity and kind feeling, in order to bring honour to the teaching of our Saviour, God, in all things.

God's Grace Brings Salvation

11For the grace of God has displayed itself with healing power to all mankind, **12**training us to renounce ungodliness and all the pleasures of this world, and to live sober, upright, and pious lives at the present time, **13**in expectation of the fulfilment of our blessed hope—the Appearing in glory of our great God and Saviour Jesus Christ; **14**who gave Himself for us to purchase our freedom from all iniquity, and purify for Himself a people who should be specially His own, zealous for doing good works.

15Thus speak, exhort, reprove, with all impressiveness. Let no one make light of your authority.

Titus 3

WEY [\[Online\]](#)

Heirs of Grace

¹Remind people that they must submit to the rulers who are in authority over them; that they must obey the magistrates, be prepared for every right action, ²not speak evil of any one, nor be contentious, but yield unselfishly to others and constantly manifest a forgiving spirit towards all men.

³For there was a time when we also were deficient in understanding, obstinate, deluded, the slaves of various cravings and pleasures, spending our lives in malice and envy, hateful ourselves and hating one another. ⁴But when the goodness of God our Saviour, and His love to man, dawned upon us, not in consequence of things which we, ⁵as righteous men, had done, but as the result of His own mercy He saved us by means of the bath of regeneration and the renewal of our natures by the Holy Spirit, ⁶which He poured out on us richly through Jesus Christ our Saviour; ⁷in order that having been declared righteous through His grace we might become heirs to the Life of the Ages in fulfilment of our hopes. ⁸This is a faithful saying, and on these various points I would have you insist strenuously, in order that those who have their faith fixed on God may be careful to set an example of good actions. For these are not only good in themselves, but are also useful to mankind.

Avoid Divisions

(Romans 16:17–20)

⁹But hold yourself aloof from foolish controversies and pedigrees and discussions and wrangling about the Law, for they are useless and vain. ¹⁰After a first and second admonition, have nothing further to do with any one who will not be taught; ¹¹for, as you know, a man of that description has turned aside from the right path and is a sinner self-condemned.

Final Remarks and Greetings

¹²After I have sent Artemas or Tychicus to you, lose no time in joining me at Nicopolis; for I have decided to pass the winter there. ¹³Help Zenas the lawyer forward on his journey with special care, and Apollos, so that they may have all they require. ¹⁴And let our people too learn to set a good example in following honest occupations for the supply of their necessities, so that they may not live useless lives.

¹⁵Every one here sends you greeting. Greet the believers who hold us dear. May grace be with you all.

Philemon 1

WEY [\[Online\]](#)

Greetings from Paul and Timothy

(Philippians 1:1–2; Colossians 1:1–2)

¹Paul, a prisoner for Christ Jesus, and Timothy our brother: To Philemon our dearly-loved fellow labourer— ²and to our sister Apphia and our comrade Archippus—as well as to the Church in your house. ³May grace be granted to you all, and peace, from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

Philemon's Faith and Love

⁴I give continual thanks to my God while making mention of you, my brother, in my prayers, ⁵because I hear of your love and of the faith which you have towards the Lord Jesus and which you manifest towards all God's people; ⁶praying as I do, that their participation in your faith may result in others fully recognizing all the right affection that is in us toward Christ. ⁷For I have found great joy and comfort in your love, because the hearts of God's people have been, and are, refreshed through you, my brother.

Paul's Appeal for Onesimus

⁸Therefore, though I might with Christ's authority speak very freely and order you to do what is fitting, ⁹it is for love's sake that—instead of that—although I am none other than Paul the aged, and am now also a prisoner for Christ Jesus,

¹⁰I entreat you on behalf of my own child whose father I have become while in my chains—I mean Onesimus. ¹¹Formerly he was useless to you, but now—true to his name—he is of great use to you and to me. ¹²I am sending him back to you, though in so doing I send part of myself. ¹³It was my wish to keep him at my side for him to attend to my wants, as your representative, during my imprisonment for the Good News. ¹⁴Only I wished to do nothing without your consent, so that his kind action of yours might not be done under pressure, but might be a voluntary one. ¹⁵For perhaps it was for this reason he was parted from you for a time, that you might receive him back wholly and for ever yours; ¹⁶no longer as a slave, but as something better than a slave—a brother peculiarly dear to me, and even dearer to you, both as a servant and as a fellow Christian.

¹⁷If therefore you regard me as a comrade, receive him as if he were I myself. ¹⁸And if he was ever dishonest or is in your debt, debit me with the amount. ¹⁹I Paul write this with my own hand—I will pay you in full. (I say nothing of the fact that you owe me even your own self.) ²⁰Yes, brother, do me this favour for the Lord's sake. Refresh my heart in Christ.

²¹I write to you in the full confidence that you will meet my wishes, for I know you will do even more than I say.

²²And at the same time provide accommodation for me; for I hope that through your prayers I shall be permitted to come to you.

Additional Greetings

²³Greetings to you, my brother, from Epaphras my fellow prisoner for the sake of Christ Jesus; ²⁴and from Mark, Aristarchus, Demas, and Luke, my fellow workers.

²⁵May the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with the spirit of every one of you.

Hebrews 1

The Supremacy of the Son

(Colossians 1:15–23)

1God, who in ancient days spoke to our forefathers in many distinct messages and by various methods through the Prophets, **2**has at the end of these days spoken to us through a Son, who is the predestined Lord of the universe, and through whom He made the Ages. **3**He brightly reflects God's glory and is the exact representation of His being, and upholds the universe by His all-powerful word. After securing man's purification from sin He took His seat at the right hand of the Majesty on high, **4**having become as far superior to the angels as the Name He possesses by inheritance is more excellent than theirs.

5For to which of the angels did God ever say, "My Son art Thou: I have this day become Thy Father;" and again, "I will be a Father to Him, and He shall be My Son"?

6But speaking of the time when He once more brings His Firstborn into the world, He says, "And let all God's angels worship Him."

7Moreover of the angels He says, "He changes His angels into winds, and His ministering servants into a flame of fire."

8But of His Son, He says, "Thy throne, O God, is for ever and for ever, and the sceptre of Thy Kingdom is a sceptre of absolute justice.

9Thou hast loved righteousness and hated lawlessness; therefore God, Thy God, has anointed Thee with the oil of gladness beyond Thy companions."

10It is also of His Son that God says, "Thou, O Lord, in the beginning didst lay the foundations of the earth, and the heavens are the work of Thy hands.

11The heavens will perish, but Thou remainest; and they will all grow old like a garment,

12and, as though they were a mantle Thou wilt roll them up; yes, like a garment, and they will undergo change. But Thou art the same, and Thy years will never come to an end."

13To which of the angels has He ever said, "Sit at My right hand till I make Thy foes a footstool for Thy feet"?

14Are not all angels spirits that serve Him—whom He sends out to render service for the benefit of those who, before long, will inherit salvation?

Hebrews 2

WEY [\[Online\]](#)

Salvation Confirmed

1For this reason we ought to pay the more earnest heed to the things which we have heard, for fear we should drift away from them. **2**For if the message delivered through angels proved to be true, and

every transgression and act of disobedience met with just retribution, ³how shall *we* escape if we are indifferent to a salvation as great as that now offered to us? This, after having first of all been announced by the Lord Himself, had its truth made sure to us by those who heard Him, ⁴while God corroborated their testimony by signs and marvels and various miracles, and by gifts of the Holy Spirit distributed in accordance with His own will.

Jesus like His Brothers

⁵It is not to angels that God has assigned the sovereignty of that coming world, of which we speak.

⁶But, as we know, a writer has solemnly said, "How poor a creature is man, and yet Thou dost remember him, and a son of man, and yet Thou dost come to him!"

⁷Thou hast made him only a little inferior to the angels; with glory and honour Thou hast crowned him, and hast set him to govern the works of Thy hands.

⁸Thou hast put everything in subjection under his feet." For this subjecting of the universe to man implies the leaving nothing not subject to him. But we do not as yet see the universe subject to him.

⁹But Jesus—who was made a little inferior to the angels in order that through God's grace He might taste death for every human being—we already see wearing a crown of glory and honour because of His having suffered death.

¹⁰For it was fitting that He for whom, and through whom, all things exist, after He had brought many sons to glory, should perfect by suffering the Prince Leader who had saved them. ¹¹For both He who sanctifies and those whom He is sanctifying have all one Father; and for this reason He is not ashamed to speak of them as His brothers;

¹²as when He says: "I will proclaim Thy name to My brothers: in the midst of the congregation I will hymn Thy praises;"

¹³and again, "As for Me, I will be one whose trust reposes in God;" and again, "Here am I, and here are the children God has given Me."

¹⁴Since then the children referred to are all alike sharers in perishable human nature, He Himself also, in the same way, took on Him a share of it, in order that through death He might render powerless him who had authority over death, that is, the Devil, ¹⁵and might set at liberty all those who through fear of death had been subject to lifelong slavery. ¹⁶For assuredly it is not to angels that He is continually reaching a helping hand, but it is to the descendants of Abraham. ¹⁷And for this purpose it was necessary that in all respects He should be made to resemble His brothers, so that He might become a compassionate and faithful High Priest in things relating to God, in order to atone for the sins of the people. ¹⁸For inasmuch as He has Himself felt the pain of temptation and trial, He is also able instantly to help those who are tempted and tried.

Hebrews 3

Jesus Our Apostle and High Priest

¹Therefore, holy brethren, sharers with others in a heavenly invitation, fix your thoughts on Jesus, the Apostle and High Priest whose followers we profess to be. ²How faithful He was to Him who appointed Him, just as Moses also was faithful in all God's house! ³For Jesus has been counted worthy of greater glory than Moses, in so far as he who has built a house has higher honour than the house itself. ⁴For every house has had a builder, and the builder of all things is God. ⁵Moreover, Moses was faithful in all God's house as a servant in delivering the message given him to speak; ⁶but Christ was faithful as a Son having authority over God's house, and we are that house, if we hold firm to the End the boldness and the hope which we boast of as ours.

Do Not Harden Your Hearts

(Psalm 95:1–11)

⁷For this reason—as the Holy Spirit warns us, "To-day, if you hear His voice,

⁸do not harden your hearts as your forefathers did in the time of the provocation on the day of the temptation in the Desert,

⁹where your forefathers so sorely tried My patience and saw all that I did during forty years.

¹⁰Therefore I was greatly grieved with that generation, and I said, 'They are ever going astray in heart, and have not learnt to know My paths.'

¹¹As I swore in My anger, they shall not be admitted to My rest"—

The Peril of Unbelief

¹²see to it, brethren, that there is never in any one of you—as perhaps there may be—a sinful and unbelieving heart, manifesting itself in revolt from the ever-living God. ¹³On the contrary encourage one another, day after day, so long as To-day lasts, so that not one of you may be hardened through the deceitful character of sin. ¹⁴For we have, all alike, become sharers with Christ, if we really hold our first confidence firm to the End;

¹⁵seeing that the warning still comes to us, "To-day, if you hear His voice, do not harden your hearts as your forefathers did in the time of the provocation."

¹⁶For who were they that heard, and yet provoked God? Was it not the whole of the people who had come out of Egypt under the leadership of Moses? ¹⁷And with whom was God so greatly grieved for forty years? Was it not with those who had sinned, and whose dead bodies fell in the Desert? ¹⁸And to whom did He swear that they should not be admitted to His rest, if it was not to those who were disobedient? ¹⁹And so we see that it was owing to lack of faith that they could not be admitted.

Hebrews 4

The Sabbath Rest

(Genesis 2:1–3; Exodus 16:22–30)

1Therefore let us be on our guard lest perhaps, while He still leaves us a promise of being admitted to His rest, some one of you should be found to have fallen short of it. **2**For Good News has been brought to us as truly as to them; but the message they heard failed to benefit them, because they were not one in faith with those who gave heed to it.

3We who have believed are soon to be admitted to the true rest; as He has said, "As I swore in My anger, they shall not be admitted to My rest," although God's works had been going on ever since the creation of the world.

4For, as we know, when speaking of the seventh day He has used the words, "And God rested on the seventh day from all His works;" **5**and He has also declared, "They shall not be admitted to My rest."
6Since, then, it is still true that some will be admitted to that rest, and that because of disobedience those who formerly had Good News proclaimed to them were not admitted,

7He again definitely mentions a certain day, "To-day," saying long afterwards, by David's lips, in the words already quoted, "To-day, if you hear His voice, do not harden your hearts."

8For if Joshua had given them the true rest, we should not afterwards hear God speaking of another still future day. **9**It follows that there still remains a sabbath rest for the people of God. **10**For He who has been admitted to His rest, has rested from His works as God did from His. **11**Let it then be our earnest endeavour to be admitted to that rest, so that no one may perish through following the same example of unbelief.

The Living Word

(2 Timothy 3:10–17)

12For God's Message is full of life and power, and is keener than the sharpest two-edged sword. It pierces even to the severance of soul from spirit, and penetrates between the joints and the marrow, and it can discern the secret thoughts and purposes of the heart. **13**And no created thing is able to escape its scrutiny; but everything lies bare and completely exposed before the eyes of Him with whom we have to do.

14Inasmuch, then, as we have in Jesus, the Son of God, a great High Priest who has passed into Heaven itself, let us hold firmly to our profession of faith. **15**For we have not a High Priest who is unable to feel for us in our weaknesses, but one who was tempted in every respect just as we are tempted, and yet did not sin. **16**Therefore let us come boldly to the throne of grace, that we may receive mercy and find grace to help us in our times of need.

Hebrews 5

WEY [\[Online\]](#)

The Perfect High Priest

(Psalm 110:1–7)

¹For every High Priest is chosen from among men, and is appointed to act on behalf of men in matters relating to God, in order to offer both gifts and sin-offerings, ²and must be one who is able to bear patiently with the ignorant and erring, because he himself also is beset with infirmity. ³And for this reason he is required to offer sin-offerings not only for the people but also for himself. ⁴And no one takes this honourable office upon himself, but only accepts it when called to it by God, as Aaron was.

⁵So Christ also did not claim for Himself the honour of being made High Priest, but was appointed to it by Him who said to Him, "My Son art Thou: I have to-day become Thy Father;"

⁶as also in another passage He says, "Thou art a priest for ever, belonging to the order of Melchizedek."

⁷For Jesus during his earthly life offered up prayers and entreaties, crying aloud and weeping as He pleaded with Him who was able to bring Him in safety out of death, and He was delivered from the terror from which He shrank. ⁸Although He was God's Son, yet He learned obedience from the sufferings which He endured; ⁹and so, having been made perfect, He became to all who obey Him the source and giver of eternal salvation. ¹⁰For God Himself addresses Him as a High Priest for ever, belonging to the order of Melchizedek.

Milk and Solid Food

(1 Corinthians 3:1–9)

¹¹Concerning Him we have much to say, and much that it would be difficult to make clear to you, since you have become so dull of apprehension. ¹²For although, considering the long time you have been believers, you ought now to be teachers of others, you really need some one to teach you over again the very rudiments of the truths of God, and you have come to require milk instead of solid food. ¹³By people who live on milk I mean those who are imperfectly acquainted with the teaching concerning righteousness. ¹⁴Such persons are mere babes. But solid food is for adults—that is, for those who through constant practice have their spiritual faculties carefully trained to distinguish good from evil.

Hebrews 6

WEY [\[Online\]](#)

A Call to Maturity

¹Therefore leaving elementary instruction about the Christ, let us advance to mature manhood and not be continually re-laying a foundation of repentance from lifeless works and of faith in God, ²or of teaching about ceremonial washings, the laying on of hands, the resurrection of the dead, and the last judgement. ³And advance we will, if God permits us to do so. ⁴For it is impossible, in the case of those who have once for all been enlightened, and have tasted the sweetness of the heavenly gift, and have been made partakers of the Holy Spirit, ⁵and have realized how good the word of God is and how mighty are the powers of the coming Age, and then fell away— ⁶it is impossible, I say, to keep bringing them back to a new repentance, for, to their own undoing, they are repeatedly crucifying the Son of God afresh and exposing Him to open shame. ⁷For land which has drunk in the rain that often falls upon it, and brings forth vegetation useful to those for whose sakes, indeed, it is tilled, has a share in God's blessing. ⁸But if it only yields a mass of thorns and briers, it is considered worthless, and is in danger of being cursed, and in the end will be destroyed by fire.

⁹But we, even while we speak in this tone, have a happier conviction concerning you, my dearly-loved friends—a conviction of things which point towards salvation. ¹⁰For God is not unjust so that He is unmindful of your labour and of the love which you have manifested towards Himself in having rendered services to His people and in still rendering them. ¹¹But we long for each of you to continue to manifest the same earnestness, with a view to your enjoying fulness of hope to the very End; ¹²so that you may not become half-hearted, but be imitators of those who through faith and patient endurance are now heirs to the promises.

God's Unchangeable Promise

¹³For when God gave the promise to Abraham, since He had no one greater to swear by, He swore by Himself, ¹⁴saying, "Assuredly I will bless you and bless you, I will increase you and increase you." ¹⁵And so, as the result of patient waiting, our forefather obtained what God had promised. ¹⁶For men swear by what is greater than themselves; and with them an oath in confirmation of a statement always puts an end to a dispute. ¹⁷In the same way, since it was God's desire to display more convincingly to the heirs of the promise how unchangeable His purpose was, ¹⁸He added an oath, in order that, through two unchangeable things, in which it is impossible for Him to prove false, we may possess mighty encouragement—we who, for safety, have hastened to lay hold of the hope set before us. ¹⁹That hope we have as an anchor of the soul—an anchor that can neither break nor drag. It passes in behind the veil, ²⁰where Jesus has entered as a forerunner on our behalf, having become, like Melchizedek, a High Priest for ever.

Hebrews 7

WEY [[Online](#)]

Melchizedek and Abraham

(Genesis 14:17–24)

¹For this man, Melchizedek, King of Salem and priest of the Most High God—he who when Abraham was returning after defeating the kings met him and pronounced a blessing on him—²to whom also Abraham presented a tenth part of all—being first, as his name signifies, King of righteousness, and secondly King of Salem, that is, King of peace: ³with no father or mother, and no record of ancestry: having neither beginning of days nor end of life, but made a type of the Son of God—this man Melchizedek remains a priest for ever.

⁴Now think how great this priest-king must have been to whom Abraham the patriarch gave a tenth part of the best of the spoil. ⁵And those of the descendants of Levi who receive the priesthood are authorized by the Law to take tithes from the people, that is, from their brethren, though these have sprung from Abraham. ⁶But, in this instance, one who does not trace his origin from them takes tithes from Abraham, and pronounces a blessing on him to whom the promises belong. ⁷And beyond all dispute it is always the inferior who is blessed by the superior. ⁸Moreover here frail mortal men receive tithes: there one receives them about whom there is evidence that he is alive. ⁹And Levi too—if I may so speak—pays tithes through Abraham: ¹⁰for Levi was yet in the loins of his forefather when Melchizedek met Abraham.

A Superior Priesthood

11 Now if the crowning blessing was attainable by means of the Levitical priesthood—for as resting on this foundation the people received the Law, to which they are still subject—what further need was there for a Priest of a different kind to be raised up belonging to the order of Melchizedek instead of being said to belong to the order of Aaron? **12** For when the priesthood changes, a change of Law also of necessity takes place. **13** He, however, to whom that prophecy refers is associated with a different tribe, not one member of which has anything to do with the altar. **14** For it is undeniable that our Lord sprang from Judah, a tribe of which Moses said nothing in connection with priests. **15** And this is still more abundantly clear when we read that it is as belonging to the order of Melchizedek that a priest of a different kind is to arise, **16** and hold His office not in obedience to any temporary Law, but by virtue of an indestructible Life.

17 For the words are in evidence, “Thou art a priest for ever, belonging to the order of Melchizedek.”

18 On the one hand we have here the abrogation of an earlier code because it was weak and ineffective— **19** for the Law brought no perfect blessing—but on the other hand we have the bringing in of a new and better hope by means of which we draw near to God. **20** And since it was not without an oath being taken—

21 for these men hold office without any oath having been taken, but He holds it attested by an oath from Him who said to Him, “The Lord has sworn and will not recall His words, Thou art a Priest for ever”—

22 so much the more also is the Covenant of which Jesus has become the guarantor, a better covenant.

23 And they have been appointed priests many in number, because death prevents their continuance in office: **24** but He, because He continues for ever, has a priesthood which does not pass to any successor. **25** Hence too He is able to save to the uttermost those who come to God through Him, seeing that He ever lives to plead for them.

26 Moreover we needed just such a High Priest as this—holy, guileless, undefiled, far removed from sinful men and exalted above the heavens; **27** who, unlike other High Priests, is not under the necessity of offering up sacrifices day after day, first for His own sins, and afterwards for those of the people; for this latter thing He did once for all when He offered up Himself. **28** For the Law constitutes men High Priests—men with all their infirmity—but the utterance of the oath, which came later than the Law, constitutes High Priest a Son who has been made for ever perfect.

Hebrews 8

WEY [Online]

Christ's Eternal Priesthood

1 Now in connexion with what we have been saying the chief point is that we have a High Priest who has taken His seat at the right hand of the throne of God's Majesty in the heavens, **2** and ministers in the Holy place and in the true tabernacle which not man, but the Lord pitched. **3** Every High Priest, however, is appointed to offer both bloodless gifts and sacrifices. Therefore this High Priest also must have some offering to present. **4** If then He were still on earth, He would not be a priest at all, since here there are already those who present the offerings in obedience to the Law, **5** and serve a copy

and type of the heavenly things, just as Moses was divinely instructed when about to build the tabernacle. For God said, "See that you make everything in imitation of the pattern shown you on the mountain."

The New Covenant

(Jeremiah 31:26–40)

6But, as a matter of fact, the ministry which Christ has obtained is all the nobler a ministry, in that He is at the same time the negotiator of a sublimer covenant, based upon sublimer promises.

7For if that first Covenant had been free from imperfection, there would have been no attempt to introduce another.

8For, being dissatisfied with His people, God says, "There are days coming," says the Lord, "When I will establish with the house of Israel and with the house of Judah a new Covenant—

9a Covenant unlike the one which I made with their forefathers on the day when I took them by the hand to lead them out from the land of Egypt; for they would not remain faithful to that.' "So I turned from them," says the Lord.

10But this is the Covenant that I will covenant with the house of Israel after those days,' says the Lord: I will put My laws into their minds and will write them upon their hearts. And I will indeed be their God and they shall be My People.

11And there shall be no need for them to teach each one his fellow citizen and each one his brother, saying, Know the Lord. For all will know Me from the least of them to the greatest;

12Because I will be merciful to their wrongdoings, and their sins I will remember no longer.'"

13By using the words, "a new Covenant," He has made the first one obsolete; but whatever is decaying and showing signs of old age is not far from disappearing altogether.

Hebrews 9

WEY [\[Online\]](#)

The Earthly Tabernacle

(Exodus 40:1–33; Acts 7:44–47)

1Now even the first Covenant had regulations for divine worship, and had also its sanctuary—a sanctuary belonging to this world. **2**For a sacred tent was constructed—the outer one, in which were the lamp and the table and the presented loaves; and this is called the Holy place. **3**And behind the second veil was a sacred tent called the Holy of holies. **4**This had a censer of gold, and the ark of the Covenant lined with gold and completely covered with gold, and in it were a gold vase which held the manna, and Aaron's rod which budded and the tables of the Covenant. **5**And above the ark were the Cherubim denoting God's glorious presence and overshadowing the Mercy-seat. But I cannot now speak about all these in detail.

⁶These arrangements having long been completed, the priests, when conducting the divine services, continually enter the outer tent. ⁷But into the second, the High Priest goes only on one day of the year, and goes alone, taking with him blood, which he offers on his own behalf and on account of the sins which the people have ignorantly committed. ⁸And the lesson which the Holy Spirit teaches is this—that the way into the true Holy place is not yet open so long as the outer tent still remains in existence. ⁹And this is a figure—for the time now present—answering to which both gifts and sacrifices are offered, unable though they are to give complete freedom from sin to him who ministers. ¹⁰For their efficacy depends only on meats and drinks and various washings, ceremonies pertaining to the body and imposed until a time of reformation.

Redemption through His Blood

¹¹But Christ appeared as a High Priest of the blessings that are soon to come by means of the greater and more perfect Tent of worship, a tent which has not been built with hands—that is to say does not belong to this material creation— ¹²and once for all entered the Holy place, taking with Him not the blood of goats and calves, but His own blood, and thus procuring eternal redemption for us. ¹³For if the blood of goats and bulls and the ashes of a heifer sprinkling those who have contracted defilement make them holy so as to bring about ceremonial purity, ¹⁴how much more certainly shall the blood of Christ, who strengthened by the eternal Spirit offered Himself to God, free from blemish, purify your consciences from lifeless works for you to serve the ever-living God?

¹⁵And because of this He is the negotiator of a new Covenant, in order that, since a life has been given in atonement for the offences committed under the first Covenant, those who have been called may receive the eternal inheritance which has been promised to them. ¹⁶For where there is a legal 'will,' there must also be a death brought forward in evidence—the death of him who made it. ¹⁷And a will is only of force in the case of a deceased person, being never of any avail so long as he who made it lives. ¹⁸Accordingly we find that the first Covenant was not inaugurated without blood. ¹⁹For when Moses had proclaimed to all the people every commandment contained in the Law, he took the blood of the calves and of the goats and with them water, scarlet wool and hyssop, and sprinkled both the book itself and all the people, ²⁰saying, "This is the blood which confirms the Covenant that God has made binding upon you." ²¹And in the same way he also sprinkled blood upon the Tent of worship and upon all the vessels used in the ministry. ²²Indeed we may almost say that in obedience to the Law everything is sprinkled with blood, and that apart from the outpouring of blood there is no remission of sins.

²³It was needful therefore that the copies of the things in Heaven should be cleansed in this way, but that the heavenly things themselves should be cleansed with more costly sacrifices. ²⁴For not into a Holy place built by men's hands—a mere copy of the reality—did Christ enter, but He entered Heaven itself, now to appear in the presence of God on our behalf. ²⁵Nor did He enter for the purpose of many times offering Himself in sacrifice, just as the High Priest enters the Holy place, year after year, taking with him blood not his own. ²⁶In that case Christ would have needed to suffer many times, from the creation of the world onwards; but as a matter of fact He has appeared once for all, at the Close of the Ages, in order to do away with sin by the sacrifice of Himself. ²⁷And since it is reserved for all mankind once to die, and afterwards to be judged; ²⁸so the Christ also, having been once offered in sacrifice in order that He might bear the sins of many, will appear a second time, separated from sin, to those who are eagerly expecting Him, to make their salvation complete.

Hebrews 10

WEY [Online]

Christ's Perfect Sacrifice

(Psalm 40:1–17)

1For, since the Law exhibits only an outline of the blessings to come and not a perfect representation of the things themselves, the priests can never, by repeating the same sacrifices which they continually offer year after year, give complete freedom from sin to those who draw near. **2**For then would not the sacrifices have ceased to be offered, because the consciences of the worshippers—who in that case would now have been cleansed once for all—would no longer be burdened with sins? **3**But in those sacrifices sins are recalled to memory year after year. **4**For it is impossible for the blood of bulls and goats to take away sins.

5That is why, when He comes into the world, He says, "Sacrifice and offering Thou hast not desired, but a body Thou hast prepared for Me.

6In whole burnt-offerings and in sin-offerings Thou hast taken no pleasure.

7Then I said, 'I have come—in the roll of the book it is written concerning Me—to do Thy will, O God.'"

8After saying the words I have just quoted, "Sacrifices and offerings or whole burnt-offerings and sin-offerings Thou hast not desired or taken pleasure in"—all such being offered in obedience to the Law—

9He then adds, "I have come to do Thy will." He does away with the first in order to establish the second. **10**It is through that divine will that we have been set free from sin, through the offering of Jesus Christ as our sacrifice once for all.

11And while every priest stands ministering, day after day, and constantly offering the same sacrifices—though such can never rid us of our sins— **12**this Priest, on the contrary, after offering for sins a single sacrifice of perpetual efficacy, took His seat at God's right hand, **13**waiting from that time onward until His enemies be put as a footstool under His feet. **14**For by a single offering He has for ever completed the blessing for those whom He is setting free from sin. **15**And the Holy Spirit also gives us His testimony; for when He had said,

16"This is the Covenant that I will make with them after those days,' says the Lord: 'I will put My laws upon their hearts and will write them on their minds;'"

17He adds, "And their sins and offences I will remember no longer."

18But where these have been forgiven no further offering for sin is required.

A Call to Persevere

(Jude 1:17–23)

19Since then, brethren, we have free access to the Holy place through the blood of Jesus, **20**by the new and ever-living way which He opened up for us through the rending of the veil—that is to say, of His earthly nature— **21**and since we have a great Priest who has authority over the house of God, **22**let us draw near with sincerity and unflinching faith, having had our hearts sprinkled, once for all, from consciences oppressed with sin, and our bodies bathed in pure water. **23**Let us hold firmly to an

unflinching avowal of our hope, for He is faithful who gave us the promises. ²⁴And let us bestow thought on one another with a view to arousing one another to brotherly love and right conduct; ²⁵not neglecting—as some habitually do—to meet together, but encouraging one another, and doing this all the more since you can see the day of Christ approaching.

²⁶For if we wilfully persist in sin after having received the full knowledge of the truth, there no longer remains in reserve any other sacrifice for sins. ²⁷There remains nothing but a certain awful expectation of judgement, and the fury of a fire which before long will devour the enemies of the truth. ²⁸Any one who bids defiance to the Law of Moses is put to death without mercy on the testimony of two or three witnesses. ²⁹How much severer punishment, think you, will he be held to deserve who has trampled under foot the Son of God, has not regarded as holy that Covenant-blood with which he was set free from sin, and has insulted the Spirit from whom comes grace? ³⁰For we know who it is that has said, "Vengeance belongs to Me: I will pay back;" and again, "The Lord will be His people's judge." ³¹It is an awful thing to fall into the hands of the ever-living God.

³²But continually recall to mind the days now past, when on being first enlightened you went through a great conflict and many sufferings. ³³This was partly through allowing yourselves to be made a public spectacle amid reproaches and persecutions, and partly through coming forward to share the sufferings of those who were thus treated. ³⁴For you not only showed sympathy with those who were imprisoned, but you even submitted with joy when your property was taken from you, being well aware that you have in your own selves a more valuable possession and one which will remain. ³⁵Therefore do not cast from you your confident hope, for it will receive a vast reward. ³⁶For you stand in need of patient endurance, so that, as the result of having done the will of God, you may receive the promised blessing.

³⁷For there is still but a short time and then "The coming One will come and will not delay.

³⁸But it is by faith that My righteous servant shall live; and if he shrinks back, My soul takes no pleasure in him."

³⁹But we are not people who shrink back and perish, but are among those who believe and gain possession of their souls.

Hebrews 11

WEY [[Online](#)]

Faith and Assurance

(Genesis 1:1–2; John 1:1–5)

¹Now faith is a well-grounded assurance of that for which we hope, and a conviction of the reality of things which we do not see. ²For by it the saints of old won God's approval.

³Through faith we understand that the worlds came into being, and still exist, at the command of God, so that what is seen does not owe its existence to that which is visible.

The Faith of Abel, Enoch, Noah

(Genesis 4–9)

4Through faith Abel offered to God a more acceptable sacrifice than Cain did, and through this faith he obtained testimony that he was righteous, God giving the testimony by accepting his gifts; and through it, though he is dead, he still speaks. **5**Through faith Enoch was taken from the earth so that he did not see death, and he could not be found, because God had taken him; for before he was taken we have evidence that he truly pleased God. **6**But where there is no faith it is impossible truly to please Him; for the man who draws near to God must believe that there is a God and that He proves Himself a rewarder of those who earnestly try to find Him. **7**Through faith Noah, being divinely taught about things as yet unseen, reverently gave heed and built an ark for the safety of his family, and by this act he condemned the world, and became an heir of the righteousness which depends on faith.

The Faith of Abraham and Sarah

(Genesis 15–22; Romans 4:1–12)

8Through faith Abraham, upon being called to leave home and go into a land which he was soon to receive for an inheritance, obeyed; and he went out, not knowing where he was going to. **9**Through faith he came and made his home for a time in a land which had been promised to him, as if in a foreign country, living in tents together with Isaac and Jacob, sharers with him in the same promise; **10**for he continually looked forward to the city which has the foundations, whose architect and builder is God. **11**Through faith even Sarah herself received strength to become a mother—although she was past the time of life for this—because she judged Him faithful who had given the promise. **12**And thus there sprang from one man, and him practically dead, a nation like the stars of the sky in number, and like the sands on the sea shore which cannot be counted.

13All these died in the possession of faith. They had not received the promised blessings, but had seen them from a distance and had greeted them, and had acknowledged themselves to be foreigners and strangers here on earth; **14**for men who acknowledge this make it manifest that they are seeking elsewhere a country of their own. **15**And if they had cherished the remembrance of the country they had left, they would have found an opportunity to return; **16**but, as it is, we see them eager for a better land, that is to say, a heavenly one. For this reason God is not ashamed to be called their God, for He has now prepared a city for them.

17Through faith Abraham, as soon as God put him to the test, offered up Isaac. Yes, he who had joyfully welcomed the promises was on the point of sacrificing his only son **18**with regard to whom he had been told, “It is through Isaac that your posterity shall be traced.” **19**For he reckoned that God is even able to raise a man up from among the dead, and, figuratively speaking, it was from among the dead that he received Isaac again.

The Faith of Isaac, Jacob, and Joseph

(Genesis 27–50)

20Through faith Isaac blessed Jacob and Esau, even in connexion with things soon to come. **21**Through faith Jacob, when dying, blessed each of Joseph’s sons, and, leaning on the top of his staff, worshipped God. **22**Through faith Joseph, when he was near his end, made mention of the departure of the descendants of Israel, and gave orders about his own body.

The Faith of Moses

(Exodus 2–15; Acts 7:20–22)

23Through faith the child Moses was hid for three months by his parents, because they saw his rare beauty; and the king's edict had no terror for them. **24**Through faith Moses, when he grew to manhood, refused to be known as Pharaoh's daughter's son, **25**having determined to endure ill-treatment along with the people of God rather than enjoy the short-lived pleasures of sin; **26**because he deemed the reproaches which he might meet with in the service of the Christ to be greater riches than all the treasures of Egypt; for he fixed his gaze on the coming reward. **27**Through faith he left Egypt, not being frightened by the king's anger; for he held on his course as seeing the unseen One. **28**Through faith he instituted the Passover, and the sprinkling with blood so that the destroyer of the firstborn might not touch the Israelites. **29**Through faith they passed through the Red Sea as though they were passing over dry land, but the Egyptians, when they tried to do the same, were swallowed up.

The Faith of Many

(Joshua–Malachi)

30Through faith the walls of Jericho fell to the ground after being surrounded for seven days.

31Through faith the notorious sinner Rahab did not perish along with the disobedient, for she had welcomed the spies and had sheltered them.

32And why need I say more? For time will fail me if I tell the story of Gideon, Barak, Samson, Jephthah, and of David and Samuel and the Prophets; **33**men who, as the result of faith, conquered whole kingdoms, brought about true justice, obtained promises from God, stopped lions' mouths, **34**deprived fire of its power, escaped being killed by the sword, out of weakness were made strong, became mighty in war, put to flight foreign armies. **35**Women received back their dear ones alive from the dead; and others were put to death with torture, refusing the deliverance offered to them—that they might secure a better resurrection. **36**Others again were tested by cruel mockery and by scourging; yes, and by chains and imprisonment. **37**They were stoned, they were sawn asunder, they were tried by temptation, they were killed with the sword. They went from place to place in sheepskins or goatskins, enduring want, oppression and cruelty. **38**They wandered across deserts and mountains, or hid themselves in caves and in holes in the ground.

39And although by their faith all these people won God's approval, none of them received the fulfilment of His great promise; **40**for God had provided for them and us something better, so that apart from us they were not to attain to full blessedness.

Hebrews 12

WEY [\[Online\]](#)

A Call to Endurance

(2 Timothy 2:1–13)

1Therefore, surrounded as we are by such a vast cloud of witnesses, let us fling aside every encumbrance and the sin that so readily entangles our feet. And let us run with patient endurance the race that lies before us, **2**simply fixing our gaze upon Jesus, our Prince Leader in the faith, who will also award us the prize. He, for the sake of the joy which lay before Him, patiently endured the cross, looking with contempt upon its shame, and afterwards seated Himself—where He still sits—at the right hand of the throne of God.

3Therefore, if you would escape becoming weary and faint-hearted, compare your own sufferings with those of Him who endured such hostility directed against Him by sinners.

God Disciplines His Sons

4In your struggle against sin you have not yet resisted so as to endanger your lives;

5and you have quite forgotten the encouraging words which are addressed to you as sons, and which say, "My son, do not think lightly of the Lord's discipline, and do not faint when He corrects you;

6for those whom the Lord loves He disciplines: and He scourges every son whom He acknowledges."

7The sufferings that you are enduring are for your discipline. God is dealing with you as sons; for what son is there whom his father does not discipline? **8**And if you are left without discipline, of which every true son has had a share, that shows that you are bastards, and not true sons. **9**Besides this, our earthly fathers used to discipline us and we treated them with respect, and shall we not be still more submissive to the Father of our spirits, and live? **10**It is true that they disciplined us for a few years according as they thought fit; but He does it for our certain good, in order that we may become sharers in His own holy character. **11**Now, at the time, discipline seems to be a matter not for joy, but for grief; yet it afterwards yields to those who have passed through its training a result full of peace—namely, righteousness.

12Therefore strengthen the drooping hands and paralysed knees, **13**and make straight paths for your feet, so that what is lame may not be put entirely out of joint

A Call to Holiness

(1 Peter 1:13–21)

14but may rather be restored. Persistently strive for peace with all men, and for that growth in holiness apart from which no one will see the Lord. **15**Be carefully on your guard lest there be any one who falls back from the grace of God; lest any root bearing bitter fruit spring up and cause trouble among you, and through it the whole brotherhood be defiled; **16**lest there be a fornicator, or an ungodly person like Esau, who, in return for a single meal, parted with the birthright which belonged to him. **17**For you know that even afterwards, when he wished to secure the blessing, he was rejected; for he found no opportunity for undoing what he had done, though he sought the blessing earnestly with tears.

An Unshakable Kingdom

(Exodus 20:18–21; Deuteronomy 5:22–33)

18For you have not come to a material object all ablaze with fire, and to gloom and darkness and storm and trumpet-blast and the sound of words— **19**a sound of such a kind that those who heard it entreated that no more should be added. **20**For they could not endure the order which had been given, "Even a wild beast, if it touches the mountain, shall be stoned to death;" **21**and so terrible was the scene that Moses said, "I tremble with fear." **22**On the contrary you have come to Mount Zion, and to the city of the ever-living God, the heavenly Jerusalem, to countless hosts of angels, **23**to the great festal gathering and Church of the first-born, whose names are recorded in Heaven, and to a Judge who is God of all, and to the spirits of righteous men made perfect, **24**and to Jesus the negotiator of a new Covenant, and to the sprinkled blood which speaks in more gracious tones than that of Abel.

25Be careful not to refuse to listen to Him who is speaking to you. For if they of old did not escape unpunished when they refused to listen to him who spoke on earth, much less shall we escape who turn a deaf ear to Him who now speaks from Heaven. **26**His voice then shook the earth, but now we have His promise, "Yet again I will, once for all, cause not only the earth to tremble, but Heaven also." **27**Here the words "Yet again, once for all" denote the removal of the things which can be shaken—created things—in order that the things which cannot be shaken may remain. **28**Therefore, receiving, as we now do, a kingdom which cannot be shaken, let us cherish thankfulness so that we may ever offer to God an acceptable service, with godly reverence and awe. **29**For our God is also a consuming fire.

Hebrews 13

WEY [\[Online\]](#)

Brotherly Love

1Let brotherly love always continue. **2**Do not neglect to show kindness to strangers; for, in this way, some, without knowing it, have had angels as their guests. **3**Remember prisoners, as if you were in prison with them; and remember those suffering ill-treatment, for you yourselves also are still in the body. **4**Let marriage be held in honour among all, and let the marriage bed be unpolluted; for fornicators and adulterers God will judge.

Christ's Unchanging Nature

5Your lives should be untainted by love for money. Be content with what you have; for God Himself has said, "I will never, never let go your hand: I will never never forsake you."

6So that we fearlessly say, "The Lord is my helper; I will not be afraid: what can man do to me?"

7Remember your former leaders—it was they who brought you God's Message. Bear in mind how they ended their lives, and imitate their faith. **8**Jesus Christ is the same yesterday and to-day—yes, and to the ages to come. **9**Do not be drawn aside by all sorts of strange teaching; for it is well to have the heart made steadfast through God's grace, and not by special kinds of food, from which those who scrupulously attend to them have derived no benefit. **10**We Christians have an altar from which the ministers of the Jewish Tent have no right to eat. **11**For the bodies of those animals of which the blood is carried by the High Priest into the Holy place as an offering for sin, are burned outside the camp. **12**And for this reason Jesus also, in order, by His own blood, to set the people free from sin, suffered outside the gate. **13**Therefore let us go to Him outside the camp, sharing the insults directed against Him. **14**For we have no permanent city here, but we are longing for the city which is soon to be ours.

Sacrifice, Obedience, and Prayer

15Through Him, then, let us continually lay on the altar a sacrifice of praise to God, namely, the utterance of lips that give thanks to His Name. **16**And do not forget to be kind and liberal; for with sacrifices of that sort God is greatly pleased.

17Obey your leaders and be submissive to them. For they are keeping watch over your souls as those who will have to give account; that they may do this with joy and not with lamentation. For that would be of no advantage to you.

18Keep on praying for us; for we are sure that we have clear consciences, and we desire to live nobly in every respect. **19**I specially urge this upon you in order that I may be the more speedily restored to you.

Benediction and Farewell

20Now may God who gives peace, and brought Jesus, our Lord, up again from among the dead—even Him who, by virtue of the blood of the eternal Covenant, is the great Shepherd of the sheep— **21**fully equip you with every grace that you may need for the doing of His will, producing in us that which will truly please Him through Jesus Christ. To Him be the glory to the Ages of the Ages! Amen.

22Bear with me, brethren, when I thus exhort you; for, in fact, it is but a short letter that I have written to you. **23**You will rejoice to hear that our brother Timothy has been set at liberty. If he comes soon, I will see you with him. **24**Greet all your leaders and all God's people. The brethren from Italy send you greetings.

25Grace be with you all! Amen.

James 1

WEY [[Online](#)]

A Greeting from James

(Jude 1:1–2)

1James, a bondservant of God and of the Lord Jesus Christ: to the twelve tribes who are scattered over the world. All good wishes.

Rejoicing in Trials

(Philippians 1:12–20)

2Reckon it nothing but joy, my brethren, whenever you find yourselves hedged in by various trials. **3**Be assured that the testing of your faith leads to power of endurance. **4**Only let endurance have perfect results so that you may become perfect and complete, deficient in nothing.

5And if any one of you is deficient in wisdom, let him ask God for it, who gives with open hand to all men, and without upbraiding; and it will be given him. **6**But let him ask in faith and have no doubts; for he who has doubts is like the surge of the sea, driven by the wind and tossed into spray. **7**A person of that sort must not expect to receive anything from the Lord— **8**such a one is a man of two minds, undecided in every step he takes.

⁹Let a brother in humble life rejoice when raised to a higher position; ¹⁰but a rich man should rejoice in being brought low, for like flowers among the herbage rich men will pass away. ¹¹The sun rises with his scorching heat and dries up the herbage, so that its flowers drop off and the beauty of its appearance perishes, and in the same way rich men with all their prosperity will fade away.

¹²Blessed is he who patiently endures trials; for when he has stood the test, he will gain the victor's crown—even the crown of Life—which the Lord has promised to those who love Him.

Good and Perfect Gifts

¹³Let no one say when passing through trial, "My temptation is from God;" for God is incapable of being tempted to do evil, and He Himself tempts no one. ¹⁴But when a man is tempted, it is his own passions that carry him away and serve as a bait. ¹⁵Then the passion conceives, and becomes the parent of sin; and sin, when fully matured, gives birth to death. ¹⁶Do not be deceived, my dearly-loved brethren. ¹⁷Every gift which is good, and every perfect boon, is from above, and comes down from the Father, who is the source of all Light. In Him there is no variation nor the slightest suggestion of change. ¹⁸In accordance with His will He made us His children through the Message of the truth, so that we might, in a sense, be the Firstfruits of the things which He has created.

Hearing and Doing

¹⁹You know this, my dearly-loved brethren. But let every one be quick to hear, slow to speak, and slow to be angry. ²⁰For a man's anger does not lead to action which God regards as righteous. ²¹Ridding yourselves, therefore, of all that is vile and of the evil influences which prevail around you, welcome in a humble spirit the Message implanted within you, which is able to save your souls. ²²But prove yourselves obedient to the Message, and do not be mere hearers of it, imposing a delusion upon yourselves. ²³For if any one listens but does not obey, he is like a man who carefully looks at his own face in a mirror. ²⁴Although he has looked carefully at himself, he goes away, and has immediately forgotten the sort of man he is. ²⁵But he who looks closely into the perfect Law—the Law of freedom—and continues looking, he, being not a hearer who forgets, but an obedient doer, will as the result of his obedience be blessed.

²⁶If a man thinks that he is scrupulously religious, although he is not curbing his tongue but is deceiving himself, his religious service is worthless. ²⁷The religious service which is pure and stainless in the sight of our God and Father is to visit fatherless children and widowed women in their time of trouble, and to keep one's own self unspotted from the world.

James 2

WEY [[Online](#)]

A Warning against Favoritism

¹My brethren, you must not make distinctions between one man and another while you are striving to maintain faith in the Lord Jesus Christ, who is our glory. ²For suppose a man comes into one of your meetings wearing gold rings and fine clothes, and there also comes in a poor man wearing shabby clothes, ³and you pay court to the one who wears the fine clothes, and say, "Sit here; this is a good place;" while to the poor man you say, "Stand there, or sit on the floor at my feet;" ⁴is it not plain that

in your hearts you have little faith, seeing that you have become judges full of wrong thoughts? ⁵Listen, my dearly-loved brethren. Has not God chosen those whom the world regards as poor to be rich in faith and heirs of the Kingdom which He has promised to those that love Him? ⁶But *you* have put dishonour upon the poor man. Yet is it not the rich who grind you down? Are not they the very people who drag you into the Law courts?— ⁷and the very people who speak evil of the noble Name by which you are called?

⁸If, however, you are keeping the Law as supreme, in obedience to the Commandment which says “You are to love your fellow man just as you love yourself,” you are acting rightly. ⁹But if you are making distinctions between one man and another, you are guilty of sin, and are convicted by the Law as offenders. ¹⁰A man who has kept the Law as a whole, but has failed to keep some one command, has become guilty of violating all. ¹¹For He who said, “Do not commit adultery,” also said, “Do not commit murder,” and if you are a murderer, although not an adulterer, you have become an offender against the Law. ¹²Speak and act as those should who are expecting to be judged by the Law of freedom. ¹³For he who shows no mercy will have judgement given against him without mercy; but mercy triumphs over judgement.

Faith and Works

(Galatians 3:1–9)

¹⁴What good is it, my brethren, if a man professes to have faith, and yet his actions do not correspond? Can such faith save him? ¹⁵Suppose a Christian brother or sister is poorly clad or lacks daily food, ¹⁶and one of you says to them, “I wish you well; keep yourselves warm and well fed,” and yet you do not give them what they need; what is the use of that? ¹⁷So also faith, if it is unaccompanied by obedience, has no life in it—so long as it stands alone.

¹⁸Nay, some one will say, “You have faith, I have actions: prove to me your faith apart from corresponding actions and I will prove mine to you by my actions. ¹⁹You believe that God is one, and you are quite right: evil spirits also believe this, and shudder.” ²⁰But, idle boaster, are you willing to be taught how it is that faith apart from obedience is worthless? Take the case of Abraham our forefather. ²¹Was it, or was it not, because of his actions that he was declared to be righteous as the result of his having offered up his son Isaac upon the altar? ²²You notice that his faith was co-operating with his actions, and that by his actions his faith was perfected; ²³and the Scripture was fulfilled which says, “And Abraham believed God, and his faith was placed to his credit as righteousness,” and he received the name of ‘God’s friend.’ ²⁴You all see that it is because of actions that a man is pronounced righteous, and not simply because of faith. ²⁵In the same way also was not the notorious sinner Rahab declared to be righteous because of her actions when she welcomed the spies and hurriedly helped them to escape another way? ²⁶For just as a human body without a spirit is lifeless, so also faith is lifeless if it is unaccompanied by obedience.

James 3

WEY [\[Online\]](#)

Taming the Tongue

(Psalm 64:1–10)

1Do not be eager, my brethren, for many among you to become teachers; for you know that we teachers shall undergo severer judgement. **2**For we often stumble and fall, all of us. If there is any one who never stumbles in speech, that man has reached maturity of character and is able to curb his whole nature. **3**Remember that we put the horses' bit into their mouths to make them obey us, and so we turn their whole bodies round. **4**So too with ships, great as they are, and often driven along by strong gales, yet they can be steered with a very small rudder in whichever direction the caprice of the man at the helm chooses. **5**In the same way the tongue is an insignificant part of the body, but it is immensely boastful. Remember how a mere spark may set a vast forest in flames. **6**And the tongue is a fire. That world of iniquity, the tongue, is placed within us spotting and soiling our whole nature, and setting the whole round of our lives on fire, being itself set on fire by Gehenna. **7**For brute nature under all its forms—beasts and birds, reptiles and fishes—can be subjected and kept in subjection by human nature. **8**But the tongue no man or woman is able to tame. It is an ever-busy mischief, and is full of deadly poison. **9**With it we bless the Lord and Father, and with it we curse men, who are made in God's likeness. **10**Out of the same mouth there proceed blessing and cursing. My brethren, this ought not to be. **11**In a fountain, are fresh water and bitter sent forth from the same opening? **12**Can a fig-tree, my brethren, yield olives, or a vine yield figs? No; and neither can salt water yield sweet.

The Wisdom from Above

13Which of you is a wise and well-instructed man? Let him prove it by a right life with conduct guided by a wisely teachable spirit. **14**But if in your hearts you have bitter feelings of envy and rivalry, do not speak boastfully and falsely, in defiance of the truth. **15**That is not the wisdom which comes down from above: it belongs to earth, to the unspiritual nature, and to evil spirits. **16**For where envy and rivalry are, there also are unrest and every vile deed. **17**The wisdom from above is first of all pure, then peaceful, courteous, not self-willed, full of compassion and kind actions, free from favouritism and from all insincerity. **18**And peace, for those who strive for peace, is the seed of which the harvest is righteousness.

James 4

WEY [\[Online\]](#)

A Warning against Pride

1What causes wars and contentions among you? Is it not the cravings which are ever at war within you for various pleasures? **2**You covet things and yet cannot get them; you commit murder; you have passionate desires and yet cannot gain your end; you begin to fight and make war. You have not, because you do not pray; **3**or you pray and yet do not receive, because you pray wrongly, your object being to waste what you get on some pleasure or another. **4**You unfaithful women, do you not know that friendship with the world means enmity to God? Therefore whoever is bent on being friendly with the world makes himself an enemy to God. **5**Or do you suppose that it is to no purpose that the Scripture says, "The Spirit which He has caused to dwell in our hearts yearns jealously over us"? **6**But He gives more abundant grace, as is implied in His saying, "God sets Himself against the haughty, but to the lowly He gives grace."

Drawing Near to God

⁷Submit therefore to God: resist the Devil, and he will flee from you. ⁸Draw near to God, and He will draw near to you. Cleanse your hands, you sinners, and make your hearts pure, you who are half-hearted towards God. ⁹Afflict yourselves and mourn and weep aloud; let your laughter be turned into grief, and your gladness into shame. ¹⁰Humble yourselves in the presence of the Lord, and He will exalt you.

¹¹Do not speak evil of one another, brethren. The man who speaks evil of a brother-man or judges his brother-man speaks evil of the Law and judges the Law. But if you judge the Law, you are no longer one who obeys the Law, but one who judges it. ¹²The only real Lawgiver and Judge is He who is able to save or to destroy. Who are you to sit in judgement on your fellow man?

Do Not Boast about Tomorrow

(Proverbs 27:1)

¹³Come, you who say, "To-day or to-morrow we will go to this or that city, and spend a year there and carry on a successful business," ¹⁴when, all the while, you do not even know what will happen tomorrow. For what is the nature of your life? Why, it is but a mist, which appears for a short time and then is seen no more. ¹⁵Instead of that you ought to say, "If it is the Lord's will, we shall live and do this or that." ¹⁶But, as the case stands, it is in mere self-confidence that you boast: all such boasting is evil. ¹⁷If, however, a man knows what it is right to do and yet does not do it, he commits a sin.

James 5

WEY [\[Online\]](#)

A Warning to the Rich

(Proverbs 23:1–5; 1 Timothy 6:17–19)

¹Come, you rich men, weep aloud and howl for your sorrows which will soon be upon you. ²Your treasures have rotted, and your piles of clothing are moth-eaten; ³your gold and your silver have become covered with rust, and the rust on them will give evidence against you, and will eat your flesh like fire. You have hoarded up wealth in these last days. ⁴I tell you that the pay of the labourers who have gathered in your crops—pay which you are keeping back—is calling out against you; and the outcries of those who have been your reapers have entered into the ears of the Lord of the armies of Heaven. ⁵Here on earth you have lived self-indulgent and profligate lives. You have stupefied yourselves with gross feeding; but a day of slaughter has come. ⁶You have condemned—you have murdered—the righteous man: he offers no resistance.

Patience in Suffering

(Job 1:1–5)

⁷Be patient therefore, brethren, until the Coming of the Lord. Notice how eagerly a farmer waits for a valuable crop! He is patient over it till it has received the early and the later rain. ⁸So you also must be patient: keeping up your courage; for the Coming of the Lord is now close at hand. ⁹Do not cry out in condemnation of one another, brethren, lest you come under judgement. I tell you that the Judge is standing at the door. ¹⁰In illustration, brethren, of persecution patiently endured take the Prophets who have spoken as messengers from the Lord. ¹¹Remember that we call those blessed who endured

what they did. You have also heard of Job's patient endurance, and have seen the issue of the Lord's dealings with him—how full of tenderness and pity the Lord is.

12But above all things, my brethren, do not swear, either by Heaven or by the earth, or with any other oath. Let your 'yes' be simply 'yes,' and your 'no' be simply 'no;' that you may not come under condemnation.

The Prayer of Faith

13Is one of you suffering? Let him pray. Is any one in good spirits? Let him sing a psalm. **14**Is any one ill? Let him send for the Elders of the Church, and let them pray over him, after anointing him with oil in the name of the Lord. **15**And the prayer of faith will restore the sick man, and the Lord will raise him up to health; and if he has committed sins, they shall be forgiven. **16**Therefore confess your sins to one another, and pray for one another, so that you may be cured. The heartfelt supplication of a righteous man exerts a mighty influence. **17**Elijah was a man with a nature similar to ours, and he earnestly prayed that there might be no rain: and no rain fell on the land for three years and six months. **18**Again he prayed, and the sky gave rain and the land yielded its crops.

Restoring a Sinner

19My brethren, if one of you strays from the truth and some one brings him back, **20**let him know that he who brings a sinner back from his evil ways will save the man's soul from death and throw a veil over a multitude of sins.

1 Peter 1

WEY [\[Online\]](#)

A Greeting from Peter

(2 Peter 1:1-2)

1Peter, an Apostle of Jesus Christ: To God's own people scattered over the earth, who are living as foreigners in Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Roman Asia, and Bithynia, **2**chosen in accordance with the foreknowledge of God the Father, through the sanctifying work of the Spirit, with a view to their obedience and to their being sprinkled with the blood of Jesus Christ. May more and more grace and peace be granted to you.

A Living Hope

3Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who in His great mercy has begotten us anew to an ever-living hope through the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead, **4**to an inheritance imperishable, undefiled and unfading, which has been reserved in Heaven for you, **5**whom God in His power is guarding through faith for a salvation that even now stands ready for unveiling at the End of the Age. **6**Rejoice triumphantly in the prospect of this, even if now, for a short time, you are compelled to sorrow amid various trials. **7**The sorrow comes in order that the testing of your faith—being more precious than that of gold, which perishes and yet is proved by fire—may be found to result in praise

and glory and honour at the re-appearing of Jesus Christ. ⁸Him you love, though your eyes have never looked on Him. In Him, though at present you cannot see Him, you nevertheless trust, and triumph with a joy which is unspeakable and is crowned with glory, ⁹while you are securing as the outcome of your faith the salvation of your souls.

¹⁰There were Prophets who earnestly inquired about that salvation, and closely searched into it—even those who spoke beforehand of the grace which was to come to you. ¹¹They were eager to know the time which the Spirit of Christ within them kept indicating, or the characteristics of that time, when they solemnly made known beforehand the sufferings that were to come upon Christ and the glories which would follow. ¹²To them it was revealed that they were serving not themselves but you, when they foretold the very things which have now been openly declared to you by those who, having been taught by the Holy Spirit which had been sent from Heaven, brought you the Good News. Angels long to stoop and look into these things.

A Call to Holiness

(Hebrews 12:14–17)

¹³Therefore gird up your minds and fix your hopes calmly and unfalteringly upon the boon that is soon to be yours, at the re-appearing of Jesus Christ. ¹⁴And, since you delight in obedience, do not shape your lives by the cravings which used to dominate you in the time of your ignorance, ¹⁵but—in imitation of the holy One who has called you—you also must be holy in all your habits of life. ¹⁶Because it stands written, “You are to be holy, because I am holy.”

¹⁷And if you address as your Father Him who judges impartially in accordance with each man’s actions, then spend in fear the time of your stay here on earth, ¹⁸knowing, as you do, that it was not with a ransom of perishable wealth, such as silver or gold, that you were set free from your frivolous habits of life which had been handed down to you from your forefathers, ¹⁹but with the precious blood of Christ—as of an unblemished and spotless lamb. ²⁰He was pre-destined indeed to this work, even before the creation of the world, but has been plainly manifested in these last days for the sake of you who, through Him, ²¹are faithful to God, who raised Him from among the dead and gave Him glory, so that your faith and hope are resting upon God.

The Enduring Word

(Isaiah 40:6–8)

²²Now that, through your obedience to the truth, you have purified your souls for cherishing sincere brotherly love, you must love another heartily and fervently. ²³For you have been begotten again by God’s ever-living and enduring word from a germ not of perishable, but of imperishable life.

²⁴“All mankind resemble the herbage, and all their beauty is like its flowers. The herbage dries up, and its flowers drop off;

²⁵But the word of the Lord remains for ever.” And that means the Message which has been proclaimed among you in the Good News.

1 Peter 2

The Living Stone and Chosen People

(Isaiah 28:14–22; 1 Corinthians 3:10–15; Ephesians 2:19–22)

1Rid yourselves therefore of all ill-will and all deceitfulness, of insincerity and envy, and of all evil speaking. **2**Thirst, like newly-born infants, for pure milk for the soul, that by it you may grow up to salvation; **3**if you have had any experience of the goodness of the Lord.

4Come to Him, the ever-living Stone, rejected indeed by men as worthless, but in God's esteem chosen and held in honour. **5**And be yourselves also like living stones that are being built up into a spiritual house, to become a holy priesthood to offer spiritual sacrifices acceptable to God through Jesus Christ.

6For it is contained in Scripture, "See, I am placing on Mount Zion a Cornerstone, chosen, and held in honour, and he whose faith rests on Him shall never have reason to feel ashamed."

7To you believers, therefore, that honour belongs; but for unbelievers—"A Stone which the builders rejected has been made the Cornerstone,"

8and "a Stone for the foot to strike against, and a Rock to stumble over." Their foot strikes against it because they are disobedient to God's Message, and to this they were appointed.

9But you are a chosen race, a priesthood of kingly lineage, a holy nation, a people belonging specially to God, that you may make known the perfections of Him who called you out of darkness into His marvellous light. **10**Once you were not a people, but now you are the people of God. Once you had not found mercy, but now you have.

11Dear friends, I entreat you as pilgrims and foreigners not to indulge the cravings of your lower natures: for all such cravings wage war upon the soul. **12**Live honourable lives among the Gentiles, in order that, although they now speak against you as evil-doers, they may yet witness your good conduct, and may glorify God on the day of reward and retribution.

Submission to Authorities

(Romans 13:1–7)

13Submit, for the Lord's sake, to every authority set up by man, whether it be to the Emperor as supreme ruler, **14**or to provincial Governors as sent by him for the punishment of evil-doers and the encouragement of those who do what is right. **15**For it is God's will that by doing what is right you should thus silence the ignorant talk of foolish persons. **16**Be free men, and yet do not make your freedom an excuse for base conduct, but be God's bondservants. **17**Honour every one. Love the brotherhood, fear God, honour the Emperor.

18Household servants, be submissive to your masters, and show them the utmost respect—not only if they are kind and thoughtful, but also if they are unreasonable. **19**For it is an acceptable thing with God, if, from a sense of duty to Him, a man patiently submits to wrong, when treated unjustly. **20**If you do wrong and receive a blow for it, what credit is there in your bearing it patiently? But if when you do right and suffer for it you bear it patiently, this is an acceptable thing with God.

Christ's Example of Suffering

(Isaiah 53:1–8)

21And it is to this you were called; because Christ also suffered on your behalf, leaving you an example so that you should follow in His steps. **22**He never sinned, and no deceitful language was ever heard from His mouth. **23**When He was reviled, He did not answer with reviling; when He suffered He uttered no threats, but left His wrongs in the hands of the righteous Judge. **24**The burden of our sins He Himself carried in His own body to the Cross and bore it there, so that we, having died so far as our sins are concerned, may live righteous lives. By His wounds yours have been healed. **25**For you were straying like lost sheep, but now you have come back to the Shepherd and Protector of your souls.

1 Peter 3

WEY [Online]

Wives and Husbands

(Song of Solomon 1:1–17; Ephesians 5:22–33)

1Married women, in the same way, be submissive to your husbands, so that even if some of them disbelieve the Message, they may, apart from the Message, be won over by the daily life of their wives, after watching your daily life— **2**so full of reverence, and so blameless! **3**Your adornment ought not to be a merely outward thing—one of plaiting the hair, putting on jewelry, or wearing beautiful dresses. **4**Instead of that, it should be a new nature within—the imperishable ornament of a gentle and peaceful spirit, which is indeed precious in the sight of God. **5**For in ancient times also this was the way the holy women who set their hopes upon God used to adorn themselves, being submissive to their husbands. **6**Thus, for instance, Sarah obeyed Abraham, acknowledging his authority over her. And you have become Sarah’s children if you do what is right and permit nothing whatever to terrify you.

7Married men, in the same way, live with your wives with a clear recognition of the fact that they are weaker than you. Yet, since you are heirs with them of God’s free gift of Life, treat them with honour; so that your prayers may not be hindered.

Turning from Evil

8In conclusion, all of you should be of one mind, quick to sympathize, kind to the brethren, tenderhearted, lowly-minded, **9**not requiting evil with evil nor abuse with abuse, but, on the contrary, giving a blessing in return, because a blessing is what you have been called by God to inherit.

10For “He who wishes to be well-satisfied with life and see happy days—let him restrain his tongue from evil, and his lips from deceitful words;

11Let him turn from evil, and do good; Let him inquire for peace and go in pursuit of it.

12For the eyes of the Lord are upon the righteous, and His ears are open to their supplication; but the face of the Lord is set against evil-doers.”

13And who will be able to harm you, if you show yourselves zealous for that which is good?

Suffering for Righteousness

14But even if you suffer for righteousness' sake, you are to be envied. So do not be alarmed by their threats, nor troubled; **15**but in your hearts consecrate Christ as Lord, being always ready to make your defence to any one who asks from you a reason for the hope which you cherish. **16**Yet argue modestly and cautiously, keeping your consciences free from guilt, so that, when you are spoken against, those who slander your good Christian lives may be put to shame. **17**For it is better that you should suffer for doing right, if such be God's will, than for doing evil; **18**because Christ also once for all died for sins, the innocent One for the guilty many, in order to bring us to God. He was put to death in the flesh, but made alive in the spirit, **19**in which He also went and proclaimed His Message to the spirits that were in prison, **20**who in ancient times had been disobedient, while God's longsuffering was patiently waiting in the days of Noah during the building of the Ark, in which a few persons—eight in number—were brought safely through the water. **21**And, corresponding to that figure, the water of baptism now saves you—not the washing off of material defilement, but the craving of a good conscience after God—through the resurrection of Jesus Christ, **22**who is at God's right hand, having gone into Heaven, angels and authorities and powers having been made subject to Him.

1 Peter 4

WEY [\[Online\]](#)

Living for God's Glory

(1 Corinthians 10:23–33)

1Since, then, Christ has suffered in the flesh, you also must arm yourselves with a determination to do the same—because he who has suffered in the flesh has done with sin— **2**that in future you may spend the rest of your earthly lives, governed not by human passions, but by the will of God. **3**For you have given time enough in the past to the doing of the things which the Gentiles delight in—pursuing, as you did, a course of habitual licence, debauchery, hard drinking, noisy revelry, drunkenness and unholy image-worship. **4**At this they are astonished—that you do not run into the same excess of profligacy as they do; and they speak abusively of you. **5**But they will have to give account to Him who stands ready to pronounce judgement on the living and the dead. **6**For it is with this end in view that the Good News was proclaimed even to some who were dead, that they may be judged, as all mankind will be judged, in the body, but may be living a godly life in the spirit.

7But the end of all things is now close at hand: therefore be sober-minded and temperate, so that you may give yourselves to prayer. **8**Above all continue to love one another fervently, for love throws a veil over a multitude of faults. **9**Extend ungrudging hospitality towards one another. **10**Whatever be the gifts which each has received, you must use them for one another's benefit, as good stewards of God's many-sided kindness. **11**If any one preaches, let it be as uttering God's truth; if any one renders a service to others, let it be in the strength which God supplies; so that in everything glory may be given to God in the name of Jesus Christ, to whom belong the glory and the might to the Ages of the Ages. Amen.

Suffering as Christians

12Dear friends, do not be surprised at finding that that scorching flame of persecution is raging among you to put you to the test—as though some surprising thing were accidentally happening to you. **13**On the contrary, in the degree that you share in the sufferings of the Christ, rejoice, so that at the unveiling of His glory you may also rejoice with triumphant gladness. **14**You are to be envied, if you are being

reproached for bearing the name of Christ; for in that case the Spirit of glory—even the Spirit of God—is resting upon you. **15**But let not one of you suffer as a murderer or a thief or an evil-doer, or as a spy upon other people’s business. **16**If, however, any one suffers because he is a Christian, let him not be ashamed, but let him glorify God for being permitted to bear that name. **17**For the time has come for judgement to begin, and to begin at the house of God; and if it begins with us, what will be the end of those who reject God’s Good News? **18**And if it is difficult even for a righteous man to be saved, what will become of irreligious men and sinners? **19**Therefore also, let those who are suffering in accordance with the will of God entrust their souls in well-doing to a faithful Creator.

1 Peter 5

WEY [\[Online\]](#)

Instructions to Elders

(1 Timothy 3:1–7; Titus 1:5–9)

1So I exhort the Elders among you—I who am their fellow Elder and have been an eye-witness of the sufferings of the Christ, and am also a sharer in the glory which is soon to be revealed. **2**Be shepherds of God’s flock which is among you. Exercise the oversight not reluctantly but eagerly, in accordance with the will of God; not for base gain but with cheerful minds; **3**not lording it over your Churches but proving yourselves patterns for the flock to imitate. **4**And then, when the chief Shepherd appears, you will receive the never-withering wreath of glory.

Cast Your Cares on Him

5In the same way you younger men must submit to your elders; and all of you must gird yourselves with humility towards one another, for God sets Himself against the proud, but gives grace to the humble.

6Humble yourselves therefore beneath the mighty hand of God, so that at the right time He may set you on high. **7**Throw the whole of your anxiety upon Him, because He Himself cares for you. **8**Curb every passion, and be on the alert. Your great accuser, the Devil, is going about like a roaring lion to see whom he can devour. **9**Withstand him, firm in your faith; knowing that your brethren in other parts of the world are passing through just the same experiences.

Benediction and Farewell

10And God, the giver of all grace, who has called you to share His eternal glory, through Christ, after you have suffered for a short time, will Himself make you perfect, firm, and strong. **11**To Him be all power unto the Ages of the Ages! Amen.

12I send this short letter by Silas, our faithful brother—for such I regard him—in order to encourage you, and to bear witness that what I have told you is the true grace of God. In it stand fast. **13**The Church in Babylon, chosen like yourselves by God, sends greetings, and so does Mark my son. **14**Greet one another with a kiss of love. Peace be with all of you who are in Christ.

2 Peter 1

WEY [\[Online\]](#)

A Greeting from Peter

(1 Peter 1:1–2)

1 Simon Peter, a bondservant and Apostle of Jesus Christ: To those to whom there has been allotted the same precious faith as that which is ours through the righteousness of our God and of our Saviour Jesus Christ. **2** May more and more grace and peace be granted to you in a full knowledge of God and of Jesus our Lord,

Partakers of the Divine Nature

3 seeing that His divine power has given us all things that are needful for life and godliness, through our knowledge of Him who has appealed to us by His own glorious perfections. **4** It is by means of these that He has granted us His precious and wondrous promises, in order that through them you may, one and all, become sharers in the very nature of God, having completely escaped the corruption which exists in the world through earthly cravings. **5** But for this very reason—adding, on your part, all earnestness—along with your faith, manifest also a noble character: along with a noble character, knowledge; **6** along with knowledge, self-control; along with self-control, power of endurance; **7** along with power of endurance, godliness; along with godliness, brotherly affection; and along with brotherly affection, love. **8** If these things exist in you, and continually increase, they prevent your being either idle or unfruitful in advancing towards a full knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ. **9** For the man in whom they are lacking is blind and cannot see distant objects, in that he has forgotten that he has been cleansed from his old sins. **10** For this reason, brethren, be all the more in earnest to make sure that God has called you and chosen you; for it is certain that so long as you practise these things, you will never stumble. **11** And so a triumphant admission into the eternal Kingdom of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ will be freely granted to you.

12 For this reason I shall always persist in reminding you of these things, although you know them and are steadfast believers in truth which you already possess. **13** But I think it right, so long as I remain in the body, my present dwelling-place, to arouse you by such reminders. **14** For I know that the time for me to lay aside my body is now rapidly drawing near, even as our Lord Jesus Christ has revealed to me. **15** So on every possible occasion I will also do my best to enable you to recall these things after my departure.

Eyewitnesses of His Majesty

(Matthew 17:1–13; Mark 9:1–13; Luke 9:28–36)

16 For when we made known to you the power and Coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, we were not eagerly following cleverly devised legends, but we had been eye-witnesses of His majesty. **17** He received honour and glory from God the Father, and out of the wondrous glory words such as these were spoken to Him, "This is My dearly-loved Son, in whom I take delight." **18** And we ourselves heard these words come from Heaven, when we were with Him on the holy mountain.

19 And in the written word of prophecy we have something more permanent; to which you do well to pay attention—as to a lamp shining in a dimly-lighted place—until day dawns and the morning star

risers in your hearts. **20**But, above all, remember that no prophecy in Scripture will be found to have come from the prophet's own prompting; **21**for never did any prophecy come by human will, but men sent by God spoke as they were impelled by the Holy Spirit.

2 Peter 2

WEY [\[Online\]](#)

Deliverance from False Prophets

(Jude 1:3–16)

1But there were also false prophets among the people, as there will be teachers of falsehood among you also, who will cunningly introduce fatal divisions, disowning even the Sovereign Lord who has redeemed them, and bringing on themselves swift destruction. **2**And in their immoral ways they will have many eager disciples, through whom religion will be brought into disrepute. **3**Thirsting for riches, they will trade on you with their canting talk. From of old their judgement has been working itself out, and their destruction has not been slumbering.

4For God did not spare angels when they had sinned, but hurling them down to Tartarus consigned them to caves of darkness, keeping them in readiness for judgement. **5**And He did not spare the ancient world, although He preserved Noah, a herald of righteousness, with seven others, when He brought a deluge on the world of the ungodly. **6**He reduced to ashes the cities of Sodom and Gomorrah, and condemned them to overthrow, making them an example to people who might in future be living godless lives.

7But when righteous Lot was sore distressed by the gross misconduct of immoral men He rescued him. **8** **9**Since all this is so, the Lord knows how to rescue godly men from temptation, and on the other hand how to keep the unrighteous under punishment in readiness for the Day of Judgement,

10and especially those who are abandoned to sensuality—craving, as they do, for polluted things, and scorning control. Fool-hardy and self-willed, they do not tremble when speaking evil of glorious beings; **11**while angels, though greater than they in might and power, do not bring any insulting accusation against such in the presence of the Lord. **12**But these men, like brute beasts, created (with their natural instincts) **13**being doomed to receive a requital for their guilt. They reckon it pleasure to feast daintily in broad daylight. They are spots and blemishes, while feeding luxuriously at their love-feasts, and banqueting with you. **14**Their very eyes are full of adultery—being eyes which never cease from sin. These men set traps to catch unstedfast souls, their own hearts being well trained in greed. They are fore-doomed to God's curse! **15**Forsaking the straight road, they have gone astray, having eagerly followed in the steps of Balaam, the son of Beor, who was bent on securing the wages of unrighteousness. **16**But he was rebuked for his transgression: a dumb ass spoke with a human voice and checked the madness of the Prophet.

17These people are wells without water, mists driven along by a storm, men for whom the dense darkness has been reserved. **18**For, while they pour out their frivolous and arrogant talk, they use earthly cravings—every kind of immorality—as a bait to entrap men who are just escaping from the influence of those who live in error. **19**And they promise them freedom, although they are themselves the slaves of what is corrupt. For a man is the slave of any one by whom he has been worsted in fight. **20**For if, after escaping from the pollutions of the world through a full knowledge of our Lord and

Saviour Jesus Christ, people are once more entangled in these pollutions and are overcome, their last state has become worse than their first. ²¹For it would have been better for them not to have fully known the way of righteousness, than, after knowing it, to turn back from the holy commandments in which they were instructed. ²²Their case is that described in the true proverb, "A dog returns to what he has vomited," and also in the other proverb, "The sow has washed itself and now goes back to roll in its filth."

2 Peter 3

WEY [Online]

The Coming Judgment

(Genesis 7:1–24; Jude 1:17–23)

¹This letter which I am now writing to you, dear friends, is my second letter. In both my letters I seek to revive in your honest minds the memory of certain things, ²so that you may recall the words spoken long ago by the holy Prophets, and the commandments of our Lord and Saviour given you through your Apostles.

³But, above all, remember that, in the last days, men will come who make a mock at everything—men governed only by their own passions, ⁴and, asking, "What has become of His promised Return? For from the time our forefathers fell asleep all things continue as they have been ever since the creation of the world." ⁵For they are wilfully blind to the fact that there were heavens which existed of old, and an earth, the latter arising out of water and extending continuously through water, by the command of God; ⁶and that, by means of these, the then existing race of men was overwhelmed with water and perished. ⁷But the present heavens and the present earth are, by the command of the same God, kept stored up, reserved for fire in preparation for a day of judgement and of destruction for the ungodly.

The Day of the Lord

(Zephaniah 1:7–18; Malachi 4:1–6; 1 Thessalonians 5:1–11)

⁸But there is one thing, dear friends, which you must not forget. With the Lord one day resembles a thousand years and a thousand years resemble one day. ⁹The Lord is not slow in fulfilling His promise, in the sense in which some men speak of slowness. But He bears patiently with you, His desire being that no one should perish but that all should come to repentance.

¹⁰The day of the Lord will come like a thief—it will be a day on which the heavens will pass away with a rushing noise, the elements be destroyed in the fierce heat, and the earth and all the works of man be utterly burnt up.

¹¹Since all these things are thus pre-destined to dissolution, what sort of men ought you to be found to be in all holy living and godly conduct, ¹²eagerly looking forward to the coming of the day of God, by reason of which the heavens, all ablaze, will be destroyed, and the elements will melt in the fierce heat? ¹³But in accordance with His promise we are expecting new heavens and a new earth, in which righteousness will dwell.

Final Exhortations

14Therefore, dear friends, since you have these expectations, earnestly seek to be found in His presence, free from blemish or reproach, in peace. **15**And always regard the patient forbearance of our Lord as salvation, as our dear brother Paul also has written to you in virtue of the wisdom granted to him. **16**That is what he says in all his letters, when speaking in them of these things. In those letters there are some statements hard to understand, which ill-taught and unprincipled people pervert, just as they do the rest of the Scriptures, to their own ruin. **17**You, therefore, dear friends, having been warned beforehand, must continually be on your guard so as not to be led astray by the false teaching of immoral men nor fall from your own steadfastness. **18**But be always growing in the grace and knowledge of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. To Him be all glory, both now and to the day of Eternity!

1 John 1

WEY [\[Online\]](#)

The Word of Life

(Luke 24:36–49; John 20:19–23)

1That which was from the beginning, which we have listened to, which we have seen with our own eyes, and our own hands have handled concerning the Word of Life— **2**the Life was manifested, and we have seen and bear witness, and we declare unto you the Life of the Ages which was with the Father and was manifested to us— **3**that which we have seen and listened to we now announce to you also, in order that you also may have fellowship in it with us, and this fellowship with us is fellowship with the Father and with His Son Jesus Christ. **4**And we write these things in order that our joy may be made complete.

Walking in the Light

(John 8:12–29)

5This is the Message which we have heard from the Lord Jesus and now deliver to you—God is Light, and in Him there is no darkness. **6**If, while we are living in darkness, we profess to have fellowship with Him, we speak falsely and are not adhering to the truth. **7**But if we live in the light as He is in the light, we have fellowship with one another, and the blood of Jesus, His Son, cleanses us from all sin. **8**If we claim to be already free from sin, we lead ourselves astray and the truth has no place in our hearts. **9**If we confess our sins, He is so faithful and just that He forgives us our sins and cleanses us from all unrighteousness. **10**If we deny that we have sinned, we make Him a liar, and His Message has no place in our hearts.

1 John 2

WEY [\[Online\]](#)

Jesus Our Advocate

1Dear children, I write thus to you in order that you may not sin. If any one sins, we have an Advocate with the Father—Jesus Christ the righteous; **2**and He is an atoning sacrifice for our sins, and not for ours only, but also for the sins of the whole world.

3And by this we may know that we know Him—if we obey His commands. **4**He who professes to know Him, and yet does not obey His commands, is a liar, and the truth has no place in his heart. **5**But whoever obeys His Message, in him love for God has in very deed reached perfection. By this we can know that we are in Him. **6**The man who professes to be continuing in Him is himself also bound to live as He lived.

A New Commandment

7My dearly-loved friends, it is no new command that I am now giving you, but an old command which you have had from the very beginning. By the old command I mean the teaching which you have already received. **8**And yet I *am* giving you a new command, for such it really is, so far as both He and you are concerned: because the darkness is now passing away and the light, the true light, is already beginning to shine. **9**Any one who professes to be in the light and yet hates his brother man is still in darkness. **10**He who loves his brother man continues in the light, and his life puts no stumbling-block in the way of others. **11**But he who hates his brother man is in darkness and is walking in darkness; and he does not know where he is going—because the darkness has blinded his eyes.

12I am writing to you, dear children, because for His sake your sins are forgiven you. **13**I am writing to you, fathers, because you know Him who has existed from the very beginning. I am writing to you, young men, because you have overcome the Evil one. I have written to you, children, because you know the Father. **14**I have written to you, fathers, because you know Him who has existed from the very beginning. I have written to you, young men, because you are strong and God's Message still has a place in your hearts, and you have overcome the Evil one.

Do Not Love the World

15Do not love the world, nor the things in the world. If any one loves the world, there is no love in his heart for the Father. **16**For the things in the world—the cravings of the earthly nature, the cravings of the eyes, the show and pride of life—they all come, not from the Father, but from the world. **17**And the world, with its cravings, is passing away, but he who does God's will continues for ever.

Beware of Antichrists

18Dear children, the last hour has come; and as you once heard that there was to be an anti-Christ, so even now many anti-Christ's have appeared. By this we may know that the last hour has come. **19**They have gone forth from our midst, but they did not really belong to us; for had they belonged to us, they would have remained with us. But they left us that it might be manifest that professed believers do not all belong to us. **20**As for you, you have an anointing from the holy One and have perfect knowledge. **21**I have written to you, not because you are ignorant of the truth, but because you know it, and you know that nothing false comes from the truth. **22**Who is a liar compared with him who denies that Jesus is the Christ? He who disowns the Father and the Son is the anti-Christ. **23**No one who disowns the Son has the Father. He who acknowledges the Son has also the Father.

Remain in Christ

24As for you, let the teaching which you have received from the very beginning continue in your hearts. If that teaching does continue in your hearts, you also will continue to be in union with the Son and with the Father.

25And this is the promise which He Himself has given us—the Life of the Ages.

26I have thus written to you concerning those who are leading you astray. **27**And as for you, the anointing which you received from Him remains within you, and there is no need for any one to teach you. But since His anointing gives you instruction in all things—and is true and is no falsehood—you are continuing in union with Him even as it has taught you to do.

28And now, dear children, continue in union with Him; so that, if He re-appears, we may have perfect confidence, and may not shrink away in shame from His presence at His Coming. **29**Since you know that He is righteous, be assured also that the man who habitually acts righteously is a child of His.

1 John 3

WEY [\[Online\]](#)

Children of God

1See what marvellous love the Father has bestowed upon us—that we should be called God’s children: and that is what we are. For this reason the world does not recognize us—because it has not known Him. **2**Dear friends, we are now God’s children, but what we are to be in the future has not yet been fully revealed. We know that if Christ reappears we shall be like Him, because we shall see Him as He is. **3**And every man who has this hope fixed on Him, purifies himself so as to be as pure as He is.

4Every one who is guilty of sin is also guilty of violating Law; for sin is the violation of Law. **5**And you know that He appeared in order to take away sins; and in Him there is no sin. **6**No one who continues in union with Him lives in sin: no one who lives in sin has seen Him or knows Him. **7**Dear children, let no one lead you astray. The man who acts righteously is righteous, just as He is righteous. **8**He who is habitually guilty of sin is a child of the Devil, because the Devil has been a sinner from the very beginning. The Son of God appeared for the purpose of undoing the work of the Devil. **9**No one who is a child of God is habitually guilty of sin. A God-given germ of life remains in him, and he cannot habitually sin—because he is a child of God. **10**By this we can distinguish God’s children and the Devil’s children: no one who fails to act righteously is a child of God, nor he who does not love his brother man.

Love One Another

(John 13:31–35; Romans 12:9–13)

11For this is the Message you have heard from the beginning—that we are to love one another. **12**We are not to resemble Cain, who was a child of the Evil one and killed his own brother. And why did he kill him? Because his own actions were wicked and his brother’s actions righteous.

13Do not be surprised, brethren, if the world hates you. **14**As for us, we know that we have already passed out of death into Life—because we love our brother men. He who is destitute of love continues dead. **15**Every one who hates his brother man is a murderer; and you know that no murderer has the

Life of the Ages continuing in him. **16**We know what love is—through Christ’s having laid down His life on our behalf; and in the same way we ought to lay down our lives for our brother men. **17**But if any one has this world’s wealth and sees that his brother man is in need, and yet hardens his heart against him—how can such a one continue to love God? **18**Dear children, let us not love in words only nor with the lips, but in deed and in truth. **19**And in this way we shall come to know that we are loyal to the truth, and shall satisfy our consciences in His presence **20**in whatever matters our hearts condemn us—because God is greater than our hearts and knows everything. **21**Dear friends, if our hearts do not condemn us, we have perfect confidence towards God; **22**and whatever we ask for we obtain from Him, because we obey His commands and do the things which are pleasing in His sight.

23And this is His command—that we are to believe in His Son Jesus Christ and love one another, just as He has commanded us to do. **24**The man who obeys His commands continues in union with God, and God continues in union with him; and through His Spirit whom He has given us we can know that He continues in union with us.

1 John 4

WEY [\[Online\]](#)

Testing the Spirits

1Dear friends, do not believe every spirit, but put the spirits to the test to see whether they are from God; for many false teachers have gone out into the world. **2**The test by which you may recognize the Spirit of God is that every spirit which acknowledges that Jesus Christ has come as man is from God, **3**and that no spirit is from God which does not acknowledge this about Jesus. Such is the spirit of the anti-Christ; of whose coming you have heard, and it is already in the world. **4**As for you, dear children, you are God’s children, and have successfully resisted them; for greater is He who is in you than he who is in the world. **5**They are the world’s children, and so their language is that of the world, and the world listens to them. We are God’s children. **6**The man who is beginning to know God listens to us, but he who is not a child of God does not listen to us. By this test we can distinguish the Spirit of truth from the spirit of error.

Love Comes from God

7Dear friends, let us love one another; for love has its origin in God, and every one who loves has become a child of God and is beginning to know God. **8**He who is destitute of love has never had any knowledge of God; because God is love. **9**God’s love for us has been manifested in that He has sent His only Son into the world so that we may have Life through Him. **10**This is love indeed—we did not love God, but He loved us and sent His Son to be an atoning sacrifice for our sins. **11**Dear friends, if God has so loved us, we also ought to love one another. **12**No one has ever yet seen God. If we love one another, God continues in union with us, and His love in all its perfection is in our hearts. **13**We can know that we are continuing in union with Him and that He is continuing in union with us, by the fact that He has given us a portion of His Spirit. **14**And we have seen and bear witness that the Father has sent the Son to be the Saviour of the world.

15Whoever acknowledges that Jesus is the Son of God—God continues in union with him, and he continues in union with God. **16**And, as for us, we know the love which God has for us, and we confide in it. God is love, and he who continues to love continues in union with God, and God continues in

union with him. ¹⁷Our love will be manifested in all its perfection by our having complete confidence on the day of the Judgement; because just what He is, we also are in the world. ¹⁸Love has in it no element of fear; but perfect love drives away fear, because fear involves pain, and if a man gives way to fear, there is something imperfect in his love. ¹⁹We love because God first loved us. ²⁰If any one says that he loves God, while he hates his brother man, he is a liar; for he who does not love his brother man whom he has seen, cannot love God whom he has not seen. ²¹And the command which we have from Him is that he who loves God must love his brother man also.

1 John 5

WEY [\[Online\]](#)

Overcoming the World

¹Every one who believes that Jesus is the Christ is a child of God; and every one who loves the Father loves also Him who is the Father's Child. ²The fact that we love God Himself, and obey His commands, is a proof that we love God's children. ³Love for God means obedience to His commands; and His commands are not irksome. ⁴For every child of God overcomes the world; and the victorious principle which has overcome the world is our faith.

⁵Who but the man that believes that Jesus is the Son of God overcomes the world? ⁶Jesus Christ is He who came with water and blood; not with the water only, but with the water and with the blood. And it is the Spirit who gives testimony—because the Spirit is the Truth. ⁷For there are three that give testimony—the Spirit, the water, and the blood; ⁸and there is complete agreement between these three.

God's Testimony about His Son

⁹If we accept the testimony of men, God's testimony is greater: for God's testimony consists of the things which He has testified about His Son. ¹⁰He who believes in the Son of God has the testimony in his own heart: he who does not believe God has made Him a liar, in that he has refused to accept the testimony which God has given about His Son. ¹¹And that testimony is to the effect that God has given us the Life of the Ages, and that this Life is in His Son. ¹²He who has the Son has the Life: he who has not the Son of God has not the Life.

Effective Prayer

¹³I write all this to you in order that you who believe in the Son of God may know for certain that you already have the Life of the Ages. ¹⁴And we have an assured confidence that whenever we ask anything in accordance with His will, He listens to us. ¹⁵And since we know that He listens to us, then whatever we ask, we know that we have the things which we have asked from Him.

¹⁶If any one sees a brother man committing a sin which is not unto death, he shall ask and God shall give him life—for those who do not sin unto death. There is such a thing as sin unto death; for that I do not bid him make request. ¹⁷Any kind of wrongdoing is sin; but there is sin which is not unto death.

The True God

18We know that no one who is a child of God lives in sin, but He who is God's Child keeps him, and the Evil one cannot touch him. **19**We know that we are children of God, and that the whole world lies in the power of the Evil one. **20**And we know that the Son of God has come, and has given us understanding so that we know the true One, and are in union with the true One—that is, we are in union with His Son Jesus Christ. He is the true God and the Life of the Ages.

21Dear children, guard yourselves from idols.

2 John 1

WEY [\[Online\]](#)

A Greeting from the Elder

(3 John 1:1–4)

1The Elder to the elect lady and her children. Truly I love you all, and not I alone, but also all who know the truth, **2**for the sake of the truth which is continually in our hearts and will be with us for ever. **3**Grace, mercy and peace will be with us from God the Father, and from Jesus Christ the Son of the Father, in truth and love.

Walking in the Truth

(John 8:30–47)

4It is an intense joy to me to have found some of your children living true Christian lives, in obedience to the command which we have received from the Father. **5**And now, dear lady, I pray you—writing to you, as I do, not a new command, but the one which we have had from the very beginning—let us love one another. **6**The love of which I am speaking consists in our living in obedience to God's commands. God's command is that you should live in obedience to what you all heard from the very beginning.

Beware of Deceivers

7For many deceivers have gone out into the world—men who do not acknowledge Jesus as Christ who has come in human nature. Such a one is 'the deceiver' and 'the anti-Christ.' **8**Keep guard over yourselves, so that you may not lose the results of your good deeds, but may receive back a full reward. **9**No one has God, who instead of remaining true to the teaching of Christ, presses on in advance: but he who remains true to that teaching has both the Father and the Son. **10**If any one who comes to you does not bring this teaching, do not receive him under your roof nor bid him Farewell. **11**He who bids him Farewell is a sharer in his evil deeds.

Conclusion

(3 John 1:13–14)

12I have a great deal to say to you all, but will not write it with paper and ink. Yet I hope to come to see you and speak face to face, so that your happiness may be complete.

13The children of your elect sister send greetings to you.

3 John 1

WEY [\[Online\]](#)

A Greeting from the Elder

(2 John 1:1–3)

1The Elder to his dear friend Gaius. Truly I love you.

2My dear friend, I pray that you may in all respects prosper and enjoy good health, just as your soul already prospers. **3**For it is an intense joy to me when brethren come and bear witness to your fidelity to the truth—that you live in obedience to the truth. **4**I have no greater joy than to hear that my children are living in obedience to the truth.

Gaius Commended for Hospitality

5My dear friend, you are acting faithfully in all your behaviour towards the brethren, even when they are strangers to you. **6**They have testified, in the presence of the Church, to your love; and you will do well to help them on their journey in a manner worthy of your fellowship with God. **7**For it is for Christ that they have gone forth, accepting nothing from the Gentiles. **8**It is therefore our duty to show hospitality to such men, so that we may be fellow workers in promoting the truth.

Diotrephes and Demetrius

9I wrote to the Church, but Diotrephes, who loves to have the first place among them, refuses to listen to us. **10**For this reason, if I come, I shall not forget his conduct, nor his idle and mischievous talk against us. And he does not stop there: he not only will not receive the brethren, but those who desire to do this he hinders, and excludes them from the Church.

11My dear friend, do not follow wrong examples, but right ones. He who habitually does what is right is a child of God: he who habitually does what is wrong has not seen God. **12**The character of Demetrius has the approval of all men, and of the truth itself. We also express our approval of it, and you know that we only give our approval to that which is true.

Conclusion

(2 John 1:12–13)

13I have a great deal to say to you, but I do not wish to go on writing it with ink and pen.

14But I hope to see you very soon, and then we will speak face to face. Peace be with you. Our friends send greetings to you. Greet our friends individually.

Jude 1

WEY [Online]

A Greeting from Jude

(James 1:1)

1Jude, a bondservant of Jesus Christ and a brother of James: To those who are in God the Father, enfolded in His love, and kept for Jesus Christ, and called. **2**May mercy, peace and love be abundantly granted to you.

God's Judgment on the Ungodly

(2 Peter 3:1-7)

3Dear friends, since I am eager to begin a letter to you on the subject of our common salvation, I find myself constrained to write and cheer you on to the vigorous defense of the faith delivered once for all to God's people. **4**For certain persons have crept in unnoticed—men spoken of in ancient writings as pre-destined to this condemnation—ungodly men, who pervert the grace of our God into an excuse for immorality, and disown Jesus Christ, our only Sovereign and Lord.

5I desire to remind you—although the whole matter is already familiar to you—that the Lord saved a people out of the land of Egypt, but afterwards destroyed those who had no faith. **6**And angels—those who did not keep the position originally assigned to them, but deserted their own proper abode—He reserves in everlasting bonds, in darkness, in preparation for the judgement of the great day. **7**So also Sodom and Gomorrah—and the neighboring towns in the same manner—having been guilty of gross fornication and having gone astray in pursuit of unnatural vice, are now before us as a specimen of the fire of the Ages in the punishment which they are undergoing.

8Yet in just the same way these dreamers also pollute the body, while they set authority at naught and speak evil of dignities. **9**But Michael the Archangel, when contending with the Devil and arguing with him about the body of Moses, did not dare to pronounce judgement on him in abusive terms, but simply said, "The Lord rebuke you." **10**Yet these men are abusive in matters of which they know nothing, and in things which, like the brutes, they understand instinctively—in all these they corrupt themselves. **11**Alas for them; for they have followed in the steps of Cain; for the sake of gain they have rushed on headlong in the evil ways of Balaam; and have perished in rebellion like that of Korah! **12**These men—sunken rocks!—are those who share the pleasure of your love-feasts, unrestrained by fear while caring only for themselves; clouds without water, driven away by the winds; trees that cast their fruit, barren, doubly dead, uprooted; **13**wild waves of the sea, foaming out their own shame; wandering stars, for whom is reserved dense darkness of age-long duration.

14It was also about these that Enoch, who belonged to the seventh generation from Adam, prophesied, saying, "The Lord has come, attended by myriads of His people, to execute judgement upon all, **15**and to convict all the ungodly of all the ungodly deeds which in their ungodliness they have committed, and of all the hard words which they, ungodly sinners as they are, have spoken against Him." **16**These men are murmurers, ever bemoaning their lot. Their lives are guided by their evil passions, and their mouths are full of big, boastful words, while they treat individual men with admiring reverence for the sake of the advantage they can gain.

A Call to Persevere

(Hebrews 10:19–39; 2 Peter 3:1–7)

17But as for you, my dearly-loved friends, remember the words that before now were spoken by the Apostles of our Lord Jesus Christ— **18**how they declared to you, “In the last times there shall be scoffers, obeying only their own ungodly passions.” **19**These are those who cause divisions. They are men of the world, wholly unspiritual. **20**But you, my dearly-loved friends, building yourselves up on the basis of your most holy faith and praying in the Holy Spirit, **21**must keep yourselves safe in the love of God, waiting for the mercy of our Lord Jesus Christ which will result in the Life of the Ages. **22**Some, when they argue with you, you must endeavor to convince; **23**others you must try to save, as brands plucked from the flames; and on others look with pity mingled with fear, while you hate every trace of their sin.

Doxology

(Romans 16:25–27)

24But to Him who is able to keep you safe from stumbling, and cause you to stand in the presence of His glory free from blemish and full of exultant joy— **25**to the only God our Saviour—through Jesus Christ our Lord, be ascribed glory, majesty, might, and authority, as it was before all time, is now, and shall be to all the Ages! Amen.

Revelation 1

WEY [\[Online\]](#)

Prologue

(Daniel 12:1–13)

1The revelation given by Jesus Christ, which God granted Him, that He might make known to His servants certain events which must shortly come to pass: and He sent His angel and communicated it to His servant John. **2**This is the John who taught the truth concerning the Word of God and the truth told us by Jesus Christ—a faithful account of what he had seen. **3**Blessed is he who reads and blessed are those who listen to the words of this prophecy and lay to heart what is written in it; for the time for its fulfillment is now close at hand.

John Greets the Seven Churches

4John sends greetings to the seven Churches in the province of Asia. May grace be granted to you, and peace, from Him who is and was and evermore will be; and from the seven Spirits which are before His throne; **5**and from Jesus Christ, the truthful witness, the first of the dead to be born to Life, and the Ruler of the kings of the earth. To Him who loves us and has freed us from our sins with His own blood, **6**and has formed us into a Kingdom, to be priests to God, His Father—to Him be ascribed the glory and the power until the Ages of the Ages. Amen. **7**He is coming in the clouds, and every eye will see Him, and so will those who pierced Him; and all the nations of the earth will gaze on Him and mourn. Even so. Amen.

8“I am the Alpha and the Omega,” says the Lord God, “He who is and was and evermore will be—the Ruler of all.”

John’s Vision on Patmos

9I John, your brother, and a sharer with you in the sorrows and Kingship and patient endurance of Jesus, found myself in the island of Patmos, on account of the Word of God and the truth told us by Jesus. **10**In the Spirit I found myself present on the day of the Lord, and I heard behind me a loud voice which resembled the blast of a trumpet. **11**It said, “Write forthwith in a roll an account of what you see, and send it to the seven Churches—to Ephesus, Smyrna, Pergamum, Thyateira, Sardis, Philadelphia and Laodicea.”

12I turned to see who it was that was speaking to me; and then I saw seven golden lampstands, **13**and in the center of the lampstands some One resembling the Son of Man, clothed in a robe which reached to His feet, and with a girdle of gold across His breast. **14**His head and His hair were white, like white wool—as white as snow; and His eyes resembled a flame of fire. **15**His feet were like silver-bronze, when it is white-hot in a furnace; and His voice resembled the sound of many waters. **16**In His right hand He held seven stars, and a sharp, two-edged sword was seen coming from His mouth; and His glance resembled the sun when it is shining with its full strength.

17When I saw Him, I fell at His feet as if I were dead. But He laid His right hand upon me and said, “Do not be afraid: I am the First and the Last, and the ever-living One. **18**I died; but I am now alive until the Ages of the Ages, and I have the keys of the gates of Death and of Hades! **19**Write down therefore the things you have just seen, and those which are now taking place, and those which are soon to follow: **20**the secret meaning of the seven stars which you have seen in My right hand, and of the seven lampstands of gold. The seven stars are the ministers of the seven Churches, and the seven lampstands are the seven Churches.

Revelation 2

WEY [\[Online\]](#)

To the Church in Ephesus

(Acts 19:8–12; Ephesians 1:1–2)

1“To the minister of the Church in Ephesus write as follows: “This is what He who holds the seven stars in the grasp of His right hand says—He who walks to and fro among the seven lampstands of gold.

2I know your doings and your toil and patient suffering. And I know that you cannot tolerate wicked men, but have put to the test those who say that they themselves are Apostles but are not, and you have found them to be liars. **3**And you endure patiently and have borne burdens for My sake and have never grown weary. **4**Yet I have this against you—that you no longer love Me as you did at first. **5**Be mindful, therefore, of the height from which you have fallen. Repent at once, and act as you did at first, or else I will surely come and remove your lampstand out of its place—unless you repent. **6**Yet this you have in your favor: you hate the doings of the Nicolaitans, which I also hate. **7**“Let all who have ears give heed to what the Spirit is saying to the Churches. To him who overcomes I will give the privilege of eating the fruit of the Tree of Life, which is in the Paradise of God.’

To the Church in Smyrna

8“To the minister of the Church at Smyrna write as follows: “This is what the First and the Last says—He who died and has returned to life.

9Your sufferings I know, and your poverty—but you are rich—and the evil name given you by those who say that they themselves are Jews, and are not, but are Satan’s synagogue. **10**Dismiss your fears concerning all that you are about to suffer. I tell you that the Devil is about to throw some of you into prison that you may be put to the test, and for ten days you will have to endure persecution. Be faithful to the End, even if you have to die, and then I will give you the victor’s Wreath of Life. **11**“Let all who have ears give heed to what the Spirit is saying to the Churches. He who overcomes shall be in no way hurt by the Second Death.’

To the Church in Pergamum

12“To the minister of the Church at Pergamum write as follows: “This is what He who has the sharp, two-edged sword says. I know where you dwell.

13Satan’s throne is there; and yet you are true to Me, and did not deny your faith in Me, even in the days of Antipas My witness and faithful friend, who was put to death among you, in the place where Satan dwells. **14**Yet I have a few things against you, because you have with you some that cling to the teaching of Balaam, who taught Balak to put a stumbling-block in the way of the descendants of Israel—to eat what had been sacrificed to idols, and commit fornication. **15**So even you have some that cling in the same way to the teaching of the Nicolaitans. **16**Repent, at once; or else I will come to you quickly, and will make war upon them with the sword which is in My mouth. **17**“Let all who have ears give heed to what the Spirit is saying to the Churches. He who overcomes—to him I will give some of the hidden Manna, and a white stone; and—written upon the stone and known only to him who receives it—a new name.’

To the Church in Thyatira

(Acts 16:11–15)

18“To the minister of the Church at Thyateira write as follows: “This is what the Son of God says—He who has eyes like a flame of fire, and feet resembling silver-bronze.

19I know your doings, your love, your faith, your service, and your patient endurance; and that of late you have toiled harder than you did at first. **20**Yet I have this against you, that you tolerate the woman Jezebel, who calls herself a prophetess and by her teaching leads astray My servants, so that they commit fornication and eat what has been sacrificed to idols. **21**I have given her time to repent, but she is determined not to repent of her fornication. **22**I tell you that I am about to cast her upon a bed of sickness, and I will severely afflict those who commit adultery with her, unless they repent of conduct such as hers. **23**Her children too shall surely die; and all the Churches shall come to know that I am He who searches into men’s inmost thoughts; and to each of you I will give a requital which shall be in accordance with what your conduct has been. **24**But to you, the rest of you in Thyateira, all who do not hold this teaching and are not the people who have learnt the “deep things,” as they call them (the deep things of Satan!) **25**Only that which you already possess, cling to until I come. **26**“And to him who overcomes and obeys My commands to the very end, I will give authority over the nations of the earth. **27**And he shall be their shepherd, ruling them with a rod of iron, just as earthenware jars are broken to pieces; and his power over them shall be like that which I Myself have received from My

Father; ²⁸and I will give him the Morning Star. ²⁹Let all who have ears give heed to what the Spirit is saying to the Churches.'

Revelation 3

WEY [Online]

To the Church in Sardis

¹"To the minister of the Church at Sardis write as follows: "This is what He who has the seven Spirits of God and the seven stars says. I know your doings—you are supposed to be alive, but in reality you are dead. ²Rouse yourself and keep awake, and strengthen those things which remain but have well-nigh perished; for I have found no doings of yours free from imperfection in the sight of My God. ³Be mindful, therefore, of the lessons you have received and heard. Continually lay them to heart, and repent. If, however, you fail to rouse yourself and keep awake, I shall come upon you suddenly like a thief, and you will certainly not know the hour at which I shall come to judge you. ⁴Yet you have in Sardis a few who have not soiled their garments; and they shall walk with Me in white; for they are worthy. ⁵"In this way he who overcomes shall be clothed in white garments; and I will certainly not blot out his name from the Book of Life, but will acknowledge him in the presence of My Father and His angels. ⁶Let all who have ears give heed to what the Spirit is saying to the Churches.'

To the Church in Philadelphia

⁷"To the minister of the Church at Philadelphia write as follows: "This is what the holy One and the true says—He who has the key of David—He who opens and no one shall shut, and shuts and no one shall open.

⁸I know your doings. I have put an opened door in front of you, which no one can shut; because you have but a little power, and yet you have guarded My word and have not disowned Me. ⁹I will cause some belonging to Satan's synagogue who say that they themselves are Jews, and are not, but are liars—I will make them come and fall at your feet and know for certain that I have loved you. ¹⁰Because in spite of suffering you have guarded My word, I in turn will guard you from that hour of trial which is soon coming upon the whole world, to put to the test the inhabitants of the earth. ¹¹I am coming quickly: cling to that which you already possess, so that your wreath of victory be not taken away from you. ¹²"He who overcomes—I will make him a pillar in the sanctuary of My God, and he shall never go out from it again. And I will write on him the name of My God, and the name of the city of My God, the new Jerusalem, which is to come down out of Heaven from My God, and My own new name. ¹³Let all who have ears give heed to what the Spirit is saying to the Churches.'

To the Church in Laodicea

(Colossians 2:1–5)

¹⁴"And to the minister of the Church at Laodicea write as follows: "This is what the Amen says—the true and faithful witness, the Beginning and Lord of God's Creation.

¹⁵I know your doings—you are neither cold nor hot; I would that you were cold or hot! ¹⁶Accordingly, because you are lukewarm and neither hot nor cold, before long I will vomit you out of My mouth. ¹⁷You say, I am rich, and have wealth stored up, and I stand in need of nothing; and you do not know

that if there is a wretched creature it is *you*—pitiable, poor, blind, naked. **18**Therefore I counsel you to buy of Me gold refined in the fire that you may become rich, and white robes to put on, so as to hide your shameful nakedness, and eye-salve to anoint your eyes with, so that you may be able to see. **19**All whom I hold dear, I reprove and chastise; therefore be in earnest and repent. **20**I am now standing at the door and am knocking. If any one listens to My voice and opens the door, I will go in to be with him and will feast with him, and he shall feast with Me. **21**“To him who overcomes I will give the privilege of sitting down with Me on My throne, as I also have overcome and have sat down with My Father on His throne. **22**Let all who have ears give heed to what the Spirit is saying to the Churches.”

Revelation 4

WEY [\[Online\]](#)

The Throne in Heaven

1After all this I looked and saw a door in Heaven standing open, and the voice that I had previously heard, which resembled the blast of a trumpet, again spoke to me and said, “Come up here, and I will show you things which are to happen in the future.” **2**Immediately I found myself in the Spirit, and saw a throne in Heaven, and some One sitting on the throne. **3**The appearance of Him who sat there was like jasper or sard; and encircling the throne was a rainbow, in appearance like an emerald. **4**Surrounding the throne there were also twenty-four other thrones, on which sat twenty-four Elders clothed in white robes, with victors’ wreaths of gold upon their heads.

Worship of the Creator

5Out from the throne there came flashes of lightning, and voices, and peals of thunder, while in front of the throne seven blazing lamps were burning, which are the seven Spirits of God. **6**And in front of the throne there seemed to be a sea of glass, resembling crystal. And midway between the throne and the Elders, and surrounding the throne, were four living creatures, full of eyes in front and behind. **7**The first living creature resembled a lion, the second an ox, the third had a face like that of a man, and the fourth resembled an eagle flying. **8**And each of the four living creatures had six wings, and in every direction, and within, are full of eyes; and day after day, and night after night, they never cease saying, “Holy, holy, holy, Lord God, the Ruler of all, who wast and art and evermore shalt be.” **9**And whenever the living creatures give glory and honor and thanks to Him who is seated on the throne, and lives until the Ages of the Ages, **10**the twenty-four Elders fall down before Him who sits on the throne and worship Him who lives until the Ages of the Ages, and they cast their wreaths down in front of the throne, **11**saying, “It is fitting, O our Lord and God, That we should ascribe unto Thee the glory and the honor and the power; For Thou didst create all things, And because it was Thy will they came into existence, and were created.”

Revelation 5

WEY [\[Online\]](#)

The Lamb Takes the Scroll

¹And I saw lying in the right hand of Him who sat on the throne a book written on both sides and closely sealed with seven seals. ²And I saw a mighty angel who was exclaiming in a loud voice, "Who is worthy to open the book and break its seals?" ³But no one in Heaven, or on earth, or under the earth, was able to open the book or look into it. ⁴And while I was weeping bitterly, because no one was found worthy to open the book or look into it,

⁵one of the Elders said to me, "Do not weep. The Lion which belongs to the tribe of Judah, the Root of David, has triumphed, and will open the book and break its seven seals."

⁶Then, midway between the throne and the four living creatures, I saw a Lamb standing among the Elders. He looked as if He had been offered in sacrifice, and He had seven horns and seven eyes. The last-named are the seven Spirits of God, and have been sent far and wide into all the earth. ⁷So He comes, and now He has taken the book out of the right hand of Him who is seated on the throne. ⁸And when He had taken the book, the four living creatures and the twenty-four Elders fell down before the Lamb, having each of them a harp and bringing golden bowls full of incense, which represent the prayers of God's people. ⁹And now they sing a new song. "It is fitting," they say, "that Thou shouldst be the One to take the book And break its seals; Because Thou hast been offered in sacrifice, And hast purchased for God with Thine own blood Some out of every tribe and language and people and nation, ¹⁰And hast formed them into a Kingdom to be priests to our God, And they reign over the earth."

The Lamb Exalted

¹¹And I looked, and heard what seemed to be the voices of countless angels on every side of the throne, and of the living creatures and the Elders. Their number was myriads of myriads and thousands of thousands, ¹²and in loud voices they were singing, "It is fitting that the Lamb which has been offered in sacrifice should receive all power and riches and wisdom and might and honor and glory and blessing." ¹³And as for every created thing in Heaven and on earth and under the earth and on the sea, and everything that was in any of these, I heard them say, "To Him who is seated on the throne, And to the Lamb, Be ascribed all blessing and honor And glory and might, Until the Ages of the Ages!" ¹⁴Then the four living creatures said "Amen," and the Elders fell down and worshipped.

Revelation 6

WEY [[Online](#)]

The First Seal: The White Horse

¹And when the Lamb broke one of the seven seals I saw it, and I heard one of the four living creatures say, as if in a voice of thunder, "Come." ²And I looked and a white horse appeared, and its rider carried a bow; and a victor's wreath was given to him; and he went out conquering and in order to conquer.

The Second Seal: War

³And when the Lamb broke the second seal, I heard the second living creature say, "Come." ⁴And another horse came out—a fiery-red one; and power was given to its rider to take peace from the earth, and to cause men to kill one another; and a great sword was given to him.

The Third Seal: Famine

⁵When the Lamb broke the third seal, I heard the third living creature say, "Come." I looked, and a black horse appeared, its rider carrying a balance in his hand. ⁶And I heard what seemed to be a voice speaking in the midst of the four living creatures, and saying, "A quart of wheat for a shilling, and three quarts of barley for a shilling; but do not injure either the oil or the wine."

The Fourth Seal: Death

⁷When the Lamb broke the fourth seal I heard the voice of the fourth living creature say, "Come." ⁸I looked and a pale-colored horse appeared. Its rider's name was Death, and Hades came close behind him; and authority was given to them over the fourth part of the earth, to kill with the sword or with famine or pestilence or by means of the wild beasts of the earth.

The Fifth Seal: The Martyrs

⁹When the Lamb broke the fifth seal, I saw at the foot of the altar the souls of those whose lives had been sacrificed because of the word of God and of the testimony which they had given. ¹⁰And now in loud voices they cried out, saying, "How long, O Sovereign Lord, the holy One and the true, dost Thou delay judgment and the taking of vengeance upon the inhabitants of the earth for our blood?" ¹¹And there was given to each of them a long white robe, and they were bidden to wait patiently for a short time longer, until the full number of their fellow bondservants should also complete—namely of their brethren who were soon to be killed just as they had been.

The Sixth Seal: Terror

¹²When the Lamb broke the sixth seal I looked, and there was a great earthquake, and the sun became as dark as sackcloth, and the whole disc of the moon became like blood. ¹³The stars in the sky also fell to the earth, as when a fig-tree, upon being shaken by a gale of wind, casts its unripe figs to the ground. ¹⁴The sky too passed away, as if a scroll were being rolled up, and every mountain and island was removed from its place. ¹⁵The kings of the earth and the great men, the military chiefs, the wealthy and the powerful—all, whether slaves or free men—hid themselves in the caves and in the rocks of the mountains, ¹⁶while they called to the mountains and the rocks, saying, "Fall on us and hide us from the presence of Him who sits on the throne and from the anger of the Lamb; ¹⁷for the day of His anger—that great day—has come, and who is able to stand?"

Revelation 7

WEY [\[Online\]](#)

144,000 Sealed

¹After this I saw four angels standing at the four corners of the earth, and holding back the four winds of the earth so that no wind should blow over the earth or the sea or upon any tree. ²And I saw another angel coming from the east and carrying a seal belonging to the ever-living God. He called in a loud voice to the four angels whose work it was to injure the earth and the sea. ³"Injure neither land nor sea nor trees," he said, "until we have sealed the bondservants of our God upon their foreheads."

⁴When the sealing was finished, I heard how many were sealed out of the tribes of the descendants of Israel. They were 144,000.

⁵Of the tribe of Judah, 12,000 were sealed; Of the tribe of Reuben, 12,000; Of the tribe of Gad, 12,000; ⁶Of the tribe of Asher, 12,000; Of the tribe of Naphtali, 12,000; Of the tribe of Manasseh, 12,000; ⁷Of the tribe of Symeon, 12,000; Of the tribe of Levi, 12,000; Of the tribe of Issachar, 12,000; ⁸Of the tribe of Zebulun, 12,000; Of the tribe of Joseph, 12,000; Of the tribe of Benjamin, 12,000.

Praise from the Great Multitude

⁹After this I looked, and a vast host appeared which it was impossible for anyone to count, gathered out of every nation and from all tribes and peoples and languages, standing before the throne and before the Lamb, clothed in long white robes, and carrying palm-branches in their hands. ¹⁰In loud voices they were exclaiming, "It is to our God who is seated on the throne, and to the Lamb, that we owe our salvation!" ¹¹All the angels were standing in a circle round the throne and round the Elders and the four living creatures, and they fell on their faces in front of the throne and worshipped God. ¹²"Even so!" they cried: "The blessing and the glory and the wisdom and the thanks and the honor and the power and the might are to be ascribed to our God, until the Ages of the Ages! Even so!"

¹³Then, addressing me, one of the Elders said, "Who are these people clothed in the long white robes? And where have they come from?" ¹⁴"My lord, you know," I replied. "They are those," he said, "who have just passed through the great distress, and have washed their robes and made them white in the blood of the Lamb. ¹⁵For this reason they stand before the very throne of God, and render Him service, day after day and night after night, in His sanctuary, and He who is sitting upon the throne will shelter them in His tent. ¹⁶They will never again be hungry or thirsty, and never again will the sun or any scorching heat trouble them. ¹⁷For the Lamb who is in front of the throne will be their Shepherd, and will guide them to watersprings of Life, and God will wipe every tear from their eyes."

Revelation 8

WEY [\[Online\]](#)

The Seventh Seal

¹When the Lamb broke the seventh seal, there was silence in Heaven for about half an hour. ²Then I saw the seven angels who are in the presence of God, and seven trumpets were given to them.

³And another angel came and stood close to the altar, carrying a censer of gold; and abundance of incense was given to him that he might place it with the prayers of all God's people upon the golden altar which was in front of the throne. ⁴And the smoke of the incense rose into the presence of God from the angel's hand, and mingled with the prayers of His people. ⁵So the angel took the censer and filled it with fire from the altar and flung it to the earth; and there followed peals of thunder, and voices, and flashes of lightning, and an earthquake.

The First Four Trumpets

⁶Then the seven angels who had the seven trumpets made preparations for blowing them.

⁷The first blew his trumpet; and there came hail and fire, mixed with blood, falling upon the earth; and a third part of the earth was burnt up, and a third part of the trees and all the green grass.

8The second angel blew his trumpet; and what seemed to be a great mountain, all ablaze with fire, was hurled into the sea; and a third part of the sea was turned into blood. **9**And a third part of the creatures that were in the sea—those that had life—died; and a third part of the ships were destroyed.

10The third angel blew his trumpet; and there fell from Heaven a great star, which was on fire like a torch. It fell upon a third part of the rivers and upon the springs of water. **11**The name of the star is 'Wormwood;' and a third part of the waters were turned into wormwood, and vast numbers of the people died from drinking the water, because it had become bitter.

12Then the fourth angel blew his trumpet; and a curse fell upon a third part of the sun, a third part of the moon, and a third part of the stars, so that a third part of them were darkened and for a third of the day, and also of the night, there was no light.

13Then I looked, and I heard a solitary eagle crying in a loud voice, as it flew across the sky, "Alas, alas, alas, for the inhabitants of the earth, because of the significance of the remaining trumpets which the three angels are about to blow!"

Revelation 9

WEY [[Online](#)]

The Fifth Trumpet

1The fifth angel blew his trumpet; and I saw a Star which had fallen from Heaven to the earth; and to him was given the key of the depths of the bottomless pit, **2**and he opened the depths of the bottomless pit. And smoke came up out of the pit resembling the smoke of a vast furnace, so that the sun was darkened, and the air also, by reason of the smoke of the pit. **3**And from the midst of the smoke there came locusts on to the earth, and power was given to them resembling the power which earthly scorpions possess. **4**And they were forbidden to injure the herbage of the earth, or any green thing, or any tree. They were only to injure human beings—those who have not the seal of God on their foreheads. **5**Their mission was not to kill, but to cause awful agony for five months; and this agony was like that which a scorpion inflicts when it stings a man. **6**And at that time people will seek death, but will by no possibility find it, and will long to die, but death evades them.

7The appearance of the locusts was like that of horses equipped for war. On their heads they had wreaths which looked like gold. **8**Their faces seemed human and they had hair like women's hair, but their teeth resembled those of lions. **9**They had breast-plates which seemed to be made of steel; and the noise caused by their wings was like that of a vast number of horses and chariots hurrying into battle. **10**They had tails like those of scorpions, and also stings; and in their tails lay their power of injuring mankind for five months. **11**The locusts had a king over them—the angel of the bottomless pit, whose name in Hebrew is 'Abaddon,' while in the Greek he is called 'Apollyon.'

12The first woe is past; two other woes have still to come.

The Sixth Trumpet

13The sixth angel blew his trumpet; and I heard a single voice speaking from among the horns of the golden incense altar which is in the presence of God. **14**It said to the sixth angel—the angel who had

the trumpet, "Set at liberty the four angels who are prisoners near the great river Euphrates." **15**And the four angels who had been kept in readiness for that hour, day, month, and year, were set at liberty, so that they might kill a third part of mankind. **16**The number of the cavalry was two hundred millions; I heard their number. **17**And this was the appearance of the horses which I saw in my vision—and of their riders. The body-armour of the riders was red, blue and yellow; and the horses' heads were shaped like the heads of lions, while from their mouths there came fire and smoke and sulphur. **18**By these three plagues a third part of mankind were destroyed—by the fire and the smoke, and by the sulphur which came from their mouths. **19**For the power of the horses is in their mouths and in their tails; their tails being like serpents, and having heads, and it is with them that they inflict injury.

20But the rest of mankind who were not killed by these plagues, did not even then repent and leave the things they had made, so as to cease worshipping the demons, and the idols of gold and silver, bronze, stone, and wood, which can neither see nor hear, nor move. **21**Nor did they repent of their murders, their practice of magic, their fornication, or their thefts.

Revelation 10

WEY [\[Online\]](#)

The Angel and the Small Scroll

(Ezekiel 3:1–15)

1Then I saw another strong angel coming down from Heaven. He was robed in a cloud, and over his head was the rainbow. His face was like the sun, and his feet resembled pillars of fire. **2**In his hand he held a small scroll unrolled; and, planting his right foot on the sea and his left foot on the land, **3**he cried out in a loud voice which resembled the roar of a lion. And when he had cried out, each of the seven peals of thunder uttered its own message. **4**And when the seven peals of thunder had spoken, I was about to write down what they had said; but I heard a voice from Heaven which told me to keep secret all that the seven peals of thunder had said, and not write it down. **5**Then the angel that I saw standing on the sea and on the land, lifted his right hand toward Heaven. **6**And in the name of Him who lives until the Ages of the Ages, the Creator of Heaven and all that is in it, of the earth and all that is in it, and of the sea and all that is in it, he solemnly declared, **7**"There shall be no further delay; but in the days when the seventh angel blows his trumpet—when he begins to do so—then the secret purposes of God are realized, in accordance with the good news which He gave to His servants the Prophets."

8Then the voice which I had heard speaking from Heaven once more addressed me. It said, "Go and take the little book which lies open in the hand of the angel who is standing on the sea and on the land." **9**So I went to the angel and asked him to give me the little book. "Take it," he said, "and eat the whole of it. You will find it bitter when you have eaten it, although in your mouth it will taste as sweet as honey." **10**So I took the roll out of the angel's hand and ate the whole of it; and in my mouth it was as sweet as honey, but when I had eaten it I found it very bitter. **11**And a voice said to me, "You must prophesy yet further concerning peoples, nations, languages, and many kings."

Revelation 11

WEY [\[Online\]](#)

The Two Witnesses

1Then a reed was given me to serve as a measuring rod; and a voice said, "Rise, and measure God's sanctuary—and the altar—and count the worshipers who are in it. **2**But as for the court which is outside the sanctuary, pass it over. Do not measure it; for it has been given to the Gentiles, and for forty-two months they will trample the holy city under foot. **3**And I will authorize My two witnesses to prophesy for 1,260 days, clothed in sackcloth. **4**"These witnesses are the two olive-trees, and they are the two lamps which stand in the presence of the Lord of the earth. **5**And if any one seeks to injure them—fire comes from their mouths and devours their enemies; and if any one seeks to injure them, he will in this way certainly be killed. **6**They have power given to them to seal up the sky, so that no rain may fall so long as they continue to prophesy; and power over the waters to turn them into blood, and to smite the earth with various plagues whenever they choose to do so.

The Witnesses Killed and Raised

7"And when they have fully delivered their testimony, the Wild Beast which is to rise out of the bottomless pit will make war upon them and overcome them and kill them. **8**And their dead bodies are to lie in the broad street of the great city which spiritually is designated 'Sodom' and 'Egypt,' where indeed their Lord was crucified. **9**And men belonging to all peoples, tribes, languages and nations gaze at their dead bodies for three days and a half, but they refuse to let them be laid in a tomb. **10**The inhabitants of the earth rejoice over them and are glad and will send gifts to one another; for these two Prophets had greatly troubled the inhabitants of the earth."

11But at the end of the three days and a half the breath of life from God entered into them, and they rose to their feet; and all who saw them were terrified. **12**Then they heard a loud voice calling to them out of Heaven, and bidding them come up; and they went up to Heaven in the cloud, and their enemies saw them go. **13**And just as that time there was a great earthquake, and a tenth part of the city was overthrown. 7,000 people were killed in the earthquake, and the rest were terrified and gave glory to the God of Heaven.

14The second Woe is past; the third Woe will soon be here.

The Seventh Trumpet

15The seventh angel blew his trumpet; and there followed loud voices in Heaven which said, "The sovereignty of the world now belongs to our Lord and His Christ; and He will be King until the Ages of the Ages." **16**Then the twenty-four Elders, who sit on thrones in the presence of God, fell on their faces and worshipped God, **17**saying, "We give thee thanks, O Lord God, the Ruler of all, Who art and wast, because Thou hast exerted Thy power, Thy great power, and hast become King. **18**The nations grew angry, and Thine anger has come, and the time for the dead to be judged, and the time for Thee to give their reward to Thy servants the Prophets and to Thy people, and to those who fear Thee, the small and the great, and to destroy those who destroy the earth."

19Then the doors of God's sanctuary in Heaven were opened, and the Ark, in which His Covenant was, was seen in His sanctuary; and there came flashes of lightning, and voices, and peals of thunder, and an earthquake, and heavy hail.

Revelation 12

WEY [\[Online\]](#)

The Woman and the Dragon

¹And a great marvel was seen in Heaven—a woman who was robed with the sun and had the moon under her feet, and had also a wreath of stars round her head, was with child, ²and she was crying out in the pains and agony of childbirth.

³And another marvel was seen in Heaven—a great fiery-red Dragon, with seven heads and ten horns; and on his heads were seven kingly crowns. ⁴His tail was drawing after it a third part of the stars of Heaven, and it dashed them to the ground. And in front of the woman who was about to become a mother, the Dragon was standing in order to devour the child as soon as it was born.

⁵She gave birth to a son—a male child, destined before long to rule all nations with an iron scepter. But her child was caught up to God and His throne, ⁶and the woman fled into the Desert, there to be cared for, for 1,260 days, in a place which God had prepared for her.

The War in Heaven

⁷And war broke out in Heaven, Michael and his angels engaging in battle with the Dragon. ⁸The Dragon fought and so did his angels; but they were defeated, and there was no longer any room found for them in Heaven. ⁹The great Dragon, the ancient serpent, he who is called 'the Devil' and 'the Adversary' and leads the whole earth astray, was hurled down: he was hurled down to the earth, and his angels were hurled down with him. ¹⁰Then I heard a loud voice speaking in Heaven. It said, "The salvation and the power and the Kingdom of our God have now come, and the sovereignty of His Christ; for the accuser of our brethren has been hurled down—he who, day after day and night after night, was wont to accuse them in the presence of God. ¹¹But they have gained the victory over him because of the blood of the Lamb and of the testimony which they have borne, and because they held their lives cheap and did not shrink even from death. ¹²For this reason be glad, O Heaven, and you who live in Heaven! Alas for the earth and the sea! For the Devil has come down to you; full of fierce anger, because he knows that his appointed time is short."

The Woman Persecuted

¹³And when the Dragon saw that he was hurled down to the earth, he went in pursuit of the woman who had given birth to the male child. ¹⁴Then, the two wings of a great eagle were given to the woman to enable her to fly away into the Desert to the place assigned her, there to be cared for, for a period of time, two periods of time, and half a period of time, beyond the reach of the serpent. ¹⁵And the serpent poured water from his mouth—a very river it seemed—after the woman, in the hope that she would be carried away by its flood. ¹⁶But the earth came to the woman's help: it opened its mouth and drank up the river which the Dragon had poured from his mouth. ¹⁷This made the Dragon furiously angry with the woman, and he went elsewhere to make war upon her other children—those who keep God's commandments and hold fast to the testimony of Jesus.

Revelation 13

WEY [\[Online\]](#)

The Beast from the Sea

(Daniel 7:1–8)

1And he took up a position upon the sands of the sea-shore. Then I saw a Wild Beast coming up out of the sea, and he had ten horns and seven heads. On his horns were ten kingly crowns, and inscribed on his heads were names full of blasphemy. **2**The Wild Beast which I saw resembled a leopard, and had feet like the feet of a bear, and his mouth was like the mouth of a lion; and it was to the Dragon that he owed his power and his throne and his wide dominion. **3**I saw that one of his heads seemed to have been mortally wounded; but his mortal wound was healed, and the whole world was amazed and followed him. **4**And they offered worship to the Dragon, because it was to him that the Wild Beast owed his dominion; and they also offered worship to the Wild Beast, and said, “Who is there like him? And who is able to engage in battle with him?” **5**And there was given him a mouth full of boastful and blasphemous words; and liberty of action was granted him for forty-two months. **6**And he opened his mouth to utter blasphemies against God, to speak evil of His name and of His dwelling-place—that is to say, of those who dwell in Heaven.

7And permission was given him to make war upon God’s people and conquer them; and power was given him over every tribe, people, language and nation. **8**And all the inhabitants of the earth will be found to be worshipping him: every one whose name is not recorded in the Book of Life—the Book of the Lamb who has been offered in sacrifice ever since the creation of the world. **9**Let all who have ears give heed. **10**If any one is eager to lead others into captivity, he must himself go into captivity. If any one is bent on killing with the sword, he must himself be killed by the sword. Here is an opportunity for endurance, and for the exercise of faith, on the part of God’s people.

The Beast from the Earth

11Then I saw another Wild Beast, coming up out of the earth. He had two horns like those of a lamb, but he spoke like a dragon. **12**And the authority of the first Wild Beast—the whole of that authority—he exercises in his presence, and he causes the earth and its inhabitants to worship the first Wild Beast, whose mortal wound had been healed. **13**He also works great miracles, so as even to make fire come down from Heaven to earth in the presence of human beings. **14**And his power of leading astray the inhabitants of the earth is due to the marvels which he has been permitted to work in the presence of the Wild Beast. And he told the inhabitants of the earth to erect a statue to the Wild Beast who had received the sword-stroke and yet had recovered. **15**And power was granted him to give breath to the statue of the Wild Beast, so that the statue of the Wild Beast could even speak and cause all who refuse to worship it to be put to death.

The Mark of the Beast

16And he causes all, small and great, rich and poor, free men and slaves, to have stamped upon them a mark on their right hands or on their foreheads, **17**in order that no one should be allowed to buy or sell unless he had the mark—either the name of the Wild Beast or the number which his name represents. **18**Here is scope for ingenuity. Let people of shrewd intelligence calculate the number of the Wild Beast; for it indicates a certain man, and his number is 666.

Revelation 14

The Lamb and the 144,000

1Then I looked, and I saw the Lamb standing upon Mount Zion, and with Him 144,000 people, having His name and His Father's name written on their foreheads. **2**And I heard music from Heaven which resembled the sound of many waters and the roar of loud thunder; and the music which I heard was like that of harpists playing upon their harps. **3**And they were singing what seemed to be a new song, in front of the throne and in the presence of the four living creatures and the Elders; and no one was able to learn that song except the 144,000 people who had been redeemed out of the world. **4**These are those who had not defiled themselves with women: they are as pure as virgins. They follow the Lamb wherever He goes. They have been redeemed from among men, as firstfruits to God and to the Lamb. **5**And no lie has ever been found upon their lips: they are faultless.

The Three Angels and Babylon's Fall

6And I saw another angel flying across the sky, carrying the Good News of the Ages to tell to every nation, tribe, language and people, among those who live on the earth. **7**He said in a loud voice, "Fear God and give Him glory, because the time of His judgment has come; and worship Him who made sky and earth, the sea and the water-springs."

8And another, a second angel, followed, exclaiming, "Great Babylon has fallen, has fallen—she who made all the nations drink the wine of the anger provoked by her fornication."

9And another, a third angel, followed them, exclaiming in a loud voice, "If any one worships the Wild Beast and his statue, and receives a mark on his forehead or on his hand, **10**he shall drink the wine of God's anger which stands ready, undiluted, in the cup of His fury, and he shall be tormented with fire and sulphur in the presence of the holy angels and of the Lamb. **11**And the smoke of their torment goes up until the Ages of the Ages; and the worshipers of the Wild Beast and his statue have no rest day or night, nor has any one who receives the mark of his name. **12**Here is an opportunity for endurance on the part of God's people, who carefully keep His commandments and the faith of Jesus!"

13And I heard a voice speaking from Heaven. It said, "Write as follows: "Blessed are the dead who die in the Lord from this time onward. Yes, says the Spirit, let them rest from their sorrowful labours; for what they have done goes with them.""

The Harvest of the Earth

14Then I looked, and a white cloud appeared, and sitting on the cloud was some One resembling the Son of Man, having a wreath of gold upon His head and in His hand a sharp sickle. **15**And another, an angel, came out of the sanctuary, calling in a loud voice to Him who sat on the cloud, and saying, "Use your sickle and reap the harvest, for the hour for reaping it has come: the harvest of the earth is over-ripe." **16**Then He who sat on the cloud flung His sickle on the earth, and the earth had its harvest reaped.

17And another angel came out from the sanctuary in Heaven, and he too carried a sharp sickle. **18**And another angel came out from the altar—he who had power over fire—and he spoke in a loud voice to him who had the sharp sickle, saying, "Use your sharp sickle, and gather the bunches from the vine of the earth, for its grapes are now quite ripe." **19**And the angel flung his sickle down to the earth, and reaped the vine of the earth and threw the grapes into the great winepress of God's anger. **20**And the winepress was trodden outside the city, and out of it came blood reaching the horses' bridles for a distance of 200 miles.

Revelation 15

WEY [\[Online\]](#)

The Song of Moses and the Lamb

(Deuteronomy 32:1–47)

1Then I saw another marvel in Heaven, great and wonderful—there were seven angels bringing seven plagues. These are the last plagues, because in them God’s anger has found full expression.

2And I saw what seemed to be a sea of glass mingled with fire, and those who had gained the victory over the Wild Beast and over his statue and the number of his name, standing by the sea of glass and having harps which belonged to God.

3And they were singing the song of Moses, God’s servant, and the song of the Lamb. Their words were, “Great and wonderful are Thy works, O Lord God, the Ruler of all. Righteous and true are Thy ways, O King of the nations.

4Who shall not be afraid, O Lord, and glorify Thy name? For Thou alone art holy. All nations shall come and shall worship Thee, because the righteousness of all that Thou hast done has been made manifest.”

Preparation for Judgment

5After this, when the doors of the sanctuary of the tent of witness in Heaven were opened, I looked; **6**and there came out of the sanctuary the seven angels who were bringing the seven plagues. The angels were clad in pure, bright linen, and had girdles of gold across their breasts. **7**And one of the four living creatures gave the seven angels seven bowls of gold, full of the anger of God who lives until the Ages of the Ages. **8**And the sanctuary was filled with smoke from the glory of God and from His power; and no one could enter the sanctuary till the seven plagues brought by the seven angels were at an end.

Revelation 16

WEY [\[Online\]](#)

The First Six Bowls of Wrath

1Then I heard a loud voice from the sanctuary say to the seven angels, “Go and pour on to the earth the seven bowls of the anger of God.”

2So the first angel went away and poured his bowl on to the earth; and it brought a bad and painful sore upon the men who had on them the mark of the Wild Beast and worshipped his statue.

3The second angel poured his bowl into the sea, and it became blood, like a dead man’s blood, and every living creature in the sea died.

4The third angel poured his bowl into the rivers and springs of water, and they became blood. **5**And I heard the angel of the waters say, "Righteous art Thou, who art and wast, the holy One, because Thou hast thus taken vengeance. **6**For they poured out the blood of Thy people and of the Prophets, and in return Thou hast given them blood to drink. And this they deserved." **7**And I heard a voice from the altar say, "Even so, O Lord God, the Ruler of all, true and righteous are Thy judgments."

8Then the fourth angel poured his bowl on to the sun, and power was given to it to scorch men with fire. **9**And the men were severely burned; and yet they spoke evil of God who had power over the plagues, and they did not repent so as to give Him glory.

10The fifth angel poured his bowl on to the throne of the Wild Beast; and his kingdom became darkened. People gnawed their tongues because of the pain, **11**and they spoke evil of the God in Heaven because of their pains and their sores, and did not repent of their misconduct.

12The sixth angel poured his bowl into that great river, the Euphrates; and its stream was dried up in order to clear the way for the kings who are to come from the east.

13Then I saw three foul spirits, resembling frogs, issue from the mouth of the Dragon, from the mouth of the Wild Beast, and from the mouth of the false Prophet. **14**For they are the spirits of demons working marvels—spirits that go out to control the kings of the whole earth, to assemble them for the battle which is to take place on the great day of God, the Ruler of all. **15 16**And assemble them they did at the place called in Hebrew 'Har-Magedon.'

The Seventh Bowl of Wrath

17Then the seventh angel poured his bowl into the air; and a loud voice came out of the sanctuary from the throne, saying, "Everything is now ready." **18**Flashes of lightning followed, and voices, and peals of thunder, and an earthquake more dreadful than there had ever been since there was a man upon the earth—so terrible was it, and so great! **19**The great city was split into three parts; the cities of the nations fell; and great Babylon came into remembrance before God, for Him to make her drink from the wine-cup of His fierce anger. **20**Every island fled away, and there was not a mountain anywhere to be seen. **21**And heavy hail, that seemed to be a talent in weight, fell from the sky upon the people; and they spoke evil of God on account of the plague of the hail—because the plague of it was exceedingly severe.

Revelation 17

WEY [\[Online\]](#)

The Woman on the Beast

1Then one of the seven angels who were carrying the seven bowls came and spoke to me. "Come with me," he said, "and I will show you the doom of the great Harlot who sits upon many waters. **2**The kings of the earth have committed fornication with her, and the inhabitants of the earth have been made drunk with the wine of her fornication." **3**So he carried me away in the Spirit into a desert, and there I saw a woman sitting on a scarlet-colored Wild Beast which was covered with names of blasphemy and had seven heads and ten horns. **4**The woman was clothed in purple and scarlet, and was brilliantly attired with gold and jewels and pearls. She held in her hand a cup of gold, full of

abominations, and she gave filthy indications of her fornication. ⁵And on her forehead was a name written: "I am a symbol of great Babylon, the mother of the harlots and of the abominations of the earth."

The Mystery Explained

⁶And I saw the woman drinking herself drunk with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of the witnesses of Jesus. And when I saw her I was filled with utter astonishment.

⁷Then the angel said to me, "Why are you so astonished? I will explain to you the secret meaning of the woman and of the seven-headed, ten-horned Wild Beast which carries her.

⁸"The Wild Beast which you have seen was, and is not, and yet is destined to re-ascend, before long, out of the bottomless pit and go his way into perdition. And the inhabitants of the earth will be filled with amazement—all whose names are not in the Book of Life, having been recorded there ever since the creation of the world—when they see the Wild Beast: because he was, and is not, and yet is to come. ⁹Here is scope for the exercise of a mind that has wisdom! The seven heads are the seven hills on which the woman sits. ¹⁰And they are seven kings: five of them have fallen, and the one is still reigning. The seventh has not yet come, but when he comes he must continue for a short time. ¹¹And the Wild Beast which once existed but does not now exist—he is an eighth king and yet is one of the seven and he goes his way into perdition. ¹²"And the ten horns which you have seen are ten kings who have not yet come to the throne, but for a single hour they are to receive authority as kings along with the Wild Beast. ¹³They have one common policy, and they are to give their power and authority to the Wild Beast.

The Victory of the Lamb

¹⁴They will make war upon the Lamb, and the Lamb will triumph over them; for He is Lord of lords and King of kings. And those who accompany Him—called, as they are, and chosen, and faithful—shall share in the victory."

¹⁵He also said to me, "The waters which you have seen, on which the Harlot sits, are peoples and multitudes, nations and languages. ¹⁶And the ten horns that you have seen—and the Wild Beast—these will hate the Harlot, and they will cause her to be laid waste and will strip her bare. They will eat her flesh, and burn her up with fire. ¹⁷For God has put it into their hearts to carry out His purpose, and to carry out a common purpose and to give their kingdom to the Wild Beast until God's words have come to pass. ¹⁸And the woman whom you have seen is the great city which has kingly power over the kings of the earth."

Revelation 18

WEY [[Online](#)]

Babylon Is Fallen

(Isaiah 21:1–10)

¹After these things I saw another angel coming down from Heaven, armed with great power. The earth shone with his splendor, ²and with a mighty voice he cried out, saying, "Great Babylon has fallen, has fallen, and has become a home for demons and a stronghold for every kind of foul spirit and for every

kind of foul and hateful bird. ³For all the nations have drunk the wine of the anger provoked by her fornication, and the kings of the earth have committed fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth have grown rich through her excessive luxury.”

⁴Then I heard another voice from Heaven, which said, “Come out of her, My people, that you may not become partakers in her sins, nor receive a share of her plagues. ⁵For her sins are piled up to the sky, and God has called to mind her unrighteous deeds. ⁶Give back to her as she has given; repay her in accordance with her doings, twice as much; in the bowl that she has mixed, mix twice as much for her. ⁷She has freely glorified herself and revelled in luxury; equally freely administer torment to her, and woe. For in her heart she boasts, saying, ‘I sit enthroned as Queen: no widow am I: I shall never know sorrow.’ ⁸“For this reason calamities shall come thick upon her on a single day—death and sorrow and famine—and she shall be burned to the ground. For strong is the Lord God who has judged her.

Lament over Babylon

⁹The kings of the earth who have committed fornication with her, and have revelled in luxury, shall weep aloud and lament over her when they see the smoke of her burning, ¹⁰while they stand afar off because of their terror at her heavy punishment, and say, ‘Alas, alas, thou great city, O Babylon, the mighty city! For in one short hour thy doom has come!’

¹¹And the merchants of the earth weep aloud and lament over her, because now there is no sale for their cargoes— ¹²cargoes of gold and silver, of jewels and pearls, of fine linen, purple and silk, and of scarlet stuff; all kinds of rare woods, and all kinds of goods in ivory and in very costly wood, in bronze, steel and marble. ¹³Also cinnamon and amomum; odors to burn as incense or for perfume; frankincense, wine, oil; fine flour, wheat, cattle and sheep; horses and carriages and slaves; and the lives of men. ¹⁴The dainties that thy soul longed for are gone from thee, and all thine elegance and splendor have perished, and never again shall they be found. ¹⁵Those who traded in these things, who grew wealthy through her, will stand afar off, struck with terror at her punishment, ¹⁶weeping aloud and sorrowing, and saying, ‘Alas, alas, for this great city, which was brilliantly arrayed in fine linen, and purple and scarlet stuff, and beautified with gold, jewels and pearls; ¹⁷because in one short hour all this great wealth has been laid waste!’ And every shipmaster and every passenger by sea and the crews and all who ply their trade on the sea, ¹⁸stood afar off, and cried aloud when they saw the smoke of her burning. And they said, ‘What city is like this great city?’ ¹⁹And they threw dust upon their heads, and cried out, weeping aloud and sorrowing. ‘Alas, alas,’ they said, ‘for this great city, in which, through her vast wealth, the owners of all the ships on the sea have grown rich; because in one short hour she has been laid waste!’

²⁰Rejoice over her, O Heaven, and you saints and Apostles and Prophets; for God has taken vengeance upon her because of you.”

The Doom of Babylon

²¹Then a single angel of great strength took a stone which resembled a huge millstone, and hurled it into the sea, saying, “So shall Babylon, that great city, be violently hurled down and never again be found. ²²No harp or song, no flute or trumpet, shall ever again be heard in thee; no craftsman of any kind shall ever again be found in thee; nor shall the grinding of the mill ever again be heard in thee. ²³Never again shall the light of a lamp shine in thee, and never again shall the voice of a bridegroom or of a bride be heard in thee. For thy merchants were the great men of the earth, and with the magic

which thou didst practise all nations were led astray. ²⁴And in her was found the blood of Prophets and of God's people and of all who had been put to death on the earth."

Revelation 19

WEY [Online]

Rejoicing in Heaven

¹After this I seemed to hear the far-echoing voices of a great multitude in Heaven, who said, "Hallelujah! The salvation and the glory and the power belong to our God. ²True and just are His judgments, because He has judged the great Harlot who was corrupting the whole earth with her fornication, and He has taken vengeance for the blood of His bondservants which her hands have shed." ³And a second time they said, "Hallelujah! For her smoke ascends until the Ages of the Ages." ⁴And the twenty-four Elders and the four living creatures fell down and worshipped God who sits upon the throne. "Even so," they said; "Hallelujah!" ⁵And from the throne there came a voice which said, "Praise our God, all you His bondservants—you who fear Him, both the small and the great."

The Marriage of the Lamb

⁶And I seemed to hear the voices of a great multitude and the sound of many waters and of loud peals of thunder, which said, "Hallelujah! Because the Lord our God, the Ruler of all, has become King.

⁷Let us rejoice and triumph and give Him the glory; for the time for the marriage of the Lamb has come, and His Bride has made herself ready." ⁸And she was permitted to array herself in fine linen, shining and spotless; the fine linen being the righteous actions of God's people.

⁹And he said to me, "Write as follows: 'Blessed are those who receive an invitation to the Marriage Supper of the Lamb.'" And he added, still addressing me, "These are truly the words of God." ¹⁰Then I fell at his feet to worship him. But he exclaimed, "Oh, do not do that. I am a fellow bondservant of yours and a fellow bondservant of your brethren who have borne testimony to Jesus. Worship God." Testimony to Jesus is the spirit which underlies Prophecy.

The Rider on the White Horse

¹¹Then I saw a door open in Heaven, and a white horse appeared. Its rider was named "Faithful and True"—being One who in righteousness acts as Judge, and makes war. ¹²His eyes were like a flame of fire, and on His head were many kingly crowns; and He has a name written upon Him which no one but He Himself knows. ¹³The outer garment in which He is clad has been dipped in blood and His name is THE WORD OF GOD. ¹⁴The armies in Heaven followed Him—mounted on white horses and clothed in fine linen, white and spotless. ¹⁵From His mouth there comes a sharp sword with which He will smite the nations; and He will Himself be their Shepherd, ruling them with a scepter of iron; and it is His work to tread the winepress of the fierce anger of God, the Ruler of all. ¹⁶And on His outer garment and on His thigh He has a name written, KING OF KINGS AND LORD OF LORDS.

Defeat of the Beast and False Prophet

17And I saw a single angel standing in the full light of the sun, who cried in a loud voice to all the birds that flew across the sky, "Come and be present at God's great supper, **18**that you may feast on the flesh of kings and the flesh of generals and the flesh of mighty men, on the flesh of horses and their riders, and on the flesh of all mankind, whether they are free men or slaves, great men or small."

19And I saw the Wild Beast, and the kings of the earth, and their armies, all assembled to make war, once for all, against the Rider upon the horse and against His army. And the Wild Beast was captured, and with him the false Prophet

20who had done the miracles in his presence with which he had led astray those who had received the mark of the Wild Beast, and those who worshipped his statue. Both of them were thrown alive into the Lake of fire that was all ablaze with sulphur. **21**But the rest were killed with the sword that came from the mouth of the Rider on the horse. And the birds all fed ravenously upon their flesh.

Revelation 20

WEY [\[Online\]](#)

Satan Bound

1Then I saw an angel coming down from Heaven, having the key of the bottomless pit, and upon his arm he carried a great chain. **2**He laid hold of the Dragon—the ancient serpent—who is the Devil and the Adversary, and bound him for a thousand years, and hurled him into the bottomless pit. **3**He closed the entrance and put a seal upon him in order that he might be unable to lead the nations astray any more until the thousand years were at an end. Afterwards he is to be set at liberty for a short time.

4And I saw thrones, and some who were seated on them, to whom judgment was entrusted. And I saw the souls of those who had been beheaded on account of the testimony that they had borne to Jesus and on account of God's Message, and also the souls of those who had not worshipped the Wild Beast or his statue, nor received his mark on their foreheads or on their hands; and they came to Life and were kings with Christ for a thousand years. **5**No one else who was dead rose to Life until the thousand years were at an end. This is the First Resurrection. **6**Blessed and holy are those who share in the First Resurrection. The Second Death has no power over them, but they shall be priests to God and to Christ, and shall be kings with Christ for the thousand years.

Satan Cast into the Lake of Fire

7But when the thousand years are at an end, the Adversary will be released from his imprisonment, **8**and will go out to lead astray the nations in all the four corners of the earth, Gog and Magog, and assemble them for war, and they are like the sands on the seashore in number. **9**And they went up over the whole breadth of the earth and surrounded the encampment of God's people and the beloved city. But fire came down from Heaven and consumed them; **10**and the Devil, who had been leading them astray, was thrown into the Lake of fire and sulphur where the Wild Beast and the false Prophet were, and day and night they will suffer torture until the Ages of the Ages.

Judgment before the Great White Throne

11Then I saw a great white throne and One who was seated on it, from whose presence earth and sky fled away, and no place was found for them. **12**And I saw the dead, the great and the small, standing in front of the throne. And books were opened; and so was another book—namely, the Book of Life; and the dead were judged by the things recorded in the books in accordance with what their conduct had been. **13**Then the sea yielded up the dead who were in it, Death and Hades yielded up the dead who were in them, and each man was judged in accordance with what his conduct had been. **14**Then Death and Hades were thrown into the Lake of fire; this is the Second Death—the Lake of fire. **15**And if any one's name was not found recorded in the Book of Life he was thrown into the Lake of fire.

Revelation 21

WEY [\[Online\]](#)

A New Heaven and a New Earth

(Isaiah 65:17–25)

1And I saw a new Heaven and a new earth; for the first Heaven and the first earth were gone, and the sea no longer exists. **2**And I saw the holy city, the new Jerusalem, coming down out of Heaven from God and made ready like a bride attired to meet her husband. **3**And I heard a loud voice, which came from the throne, say, "God's dwelling place is among men and He will dwell among them and they shall be His peoples. Yes, God Himself will be among them. **4**He will wipe every tear from their eyes. Death shall be no more; nor sorrow, nor wail of woe, nor pain; for the first things have passed away."

5Then He who was seated on the throne said, "I am re-creating all things." And He added, "Write down these words, for they are trustworthy and true." **6**He also said, "They have now been fulfilled. I am the Alpha and the Omega, the Beginning and the End. To those who are thirsty I will give the privilege of drinking from the well of the Water of Life without payment. **7**All this shall be the heritage of him who overcomes, and I will be his God and he shall be one of My sons. **8**But as for cowards and the unfaithful, and the polluted, and murderers, fornicators, and those who practise magic or worship idols, and all liars—the portion allotted to them shall be in the Lake which burns with fire and sulphur. This is the Second Death."

The New Jerusalem

9Then there came one of the seven angels who were carrying the seven bowls full of the seven last plagues. "Come with me," he said, "and I will show you the Bride, the Lamb's wife."

10So in the Spirit he carried me to the top of a vast, lofty mountain, and showed me the holy city, Jerusalem, coming down out of Heaven from God, **11**and bringing with it the glory of God. It shone with a radiance like that of a very precious stone—such as a jasper, bright and transparent. **12**It has a wall, massive and high, with twelve large gates, and in charge of the gates were twelve angels. And overhead, above the gates, names were inscribed which are those of the twelve tribes of the descendants of Israel. **13**There were three gates on the east, three on the north, three on the south, and three on the west. **14**The wall of the city had twelve foundation stones, and engraved upon them were twelve names—the names of the twelve Apostles of the Lamb.

15Now he who was speaking to me had a measuring-rod of gold, with which to measure the city and its gates and its wall. **16**The plan of the city is a square, the length being the same as the breadth; and

he measured the city furlong by furlong, with his measuring rod—it is twelve hundred miles long, and the length and the breadth and the height of it are equal. **17**And he measured the wall of it—a wall of a hundred and forty-four cubits, according to human measure, which was also that of the angel. **18**The solid fabric of the wall was jasper; and the city itself was made of gold, resembling transparent glass. **19**As for the foundation-stones of the city wall, which were beautified with various kinds of precious stones, the first was jasper, the second sapphire, the third chalcedony, the fourth emerald, the fifth sardonyx, the sixth sardius, **20**the seventh chrysolite, the eighth beryl, the ninth topaz, the tenth chrysoprase, the eleventh jacinth, the twelfth amethyst. **21**And the twelve gates were twelve pearls; each of them consisting of a single pearl. And the main street of the city was made of pure gold, resembling transparent glass.

22I saw no sanctuary in the city, for the Lord God, the Ruler of all, is its Sanctuary, and so is the Lamb. **23**Nor has the city any need of the sun or of the moon, to give it light; for the glory of God has shone upon it and its lamp is the Lamb. **24**The nations will live their lives by its light; and the kings of the earth are to bring their glory into it. **25**And in the daytime (for there will be no night there) **26**and the glory and honor of the nations shall be brought into it. **27**And no unclean thing shall ever enter it, nor any one who is guilty of base conduct or tells lies, but only they whose names stand recorded in the Lamb's Book of Life.

Revelation 22

WEY [\[Online\]](#)

The River of Life

1Then he showed me the river of the Water of Life, bright as crystal, issuing from the throne of God and of the Lamb. **2**On either side of the river, midway between it and the main street of the city, was the Tree of Life. It produced twelve kinds of fruit, yielding a fresh crop month by month, and the leaves of the tree served as medicine for the nations. **3**"In future there will be no curse," he said, "but the throne of God and of the Lamb will be in that city. And His servants will render Him holy service and will see His face, **4**and His name will be on their foreheads. **5**And there will be no night there; and they have no need of lamplight or sunlight, for the Lord God will shine upon them, and they will be kings until the Ages of the Ages."

Jesus Is Coming

6And he said to me, "These words are trustworthy and true; and the Lord, the God of the spirits of the Prophets, sent His angel to make known to His servants the things which must soon happen.

7"I am coming quickly.' Blessed is he who is mindful of the predictions contained in this book."

8I John heard and saw these things; and when I had heard and seen them, I fell at the feet of the angel who was showing me them—to worship him. **9**But he said to me, "Oh, do not do that. I am a fellow bondservant of yours, and a fellow bondservant of your brethren the Prophets and of those who are mindful of the teachings of this book. Worship God."

10"Make no secret," he added, "of the meaning of the predictions contained in this book; for the time for their fulfillment is now close at hand. **11**Let the dishonest man act dishonestly still; let the filthy

make himself filthy still; let the righteous practise righteousness still; and let the holy be made holy still.”

12“I am coming quickly; and My reward is with Me, that I may requite every man in accordance with what his conduct has been. **13**I am the Alpha and the Omega, the First and the Last, the Beginning and the End.

14Blessed are those who wash their robes clean, that they may have a right to the Tree of Life, and may go through the gates into the city. **15**The unclean are shut out, and so are all who practise magic, all fornicators, all murderers, and those who worship idols, and every one who loves falsehood and tells lies.

16“I Jesus have sent My angel for him solemnly to declare these things to you among the Churches. I am the Root and the offspring of David, the bright Morning Star.

17The Spirit and the Bride say, ‘Come;’ and whoever hears, let him say, ‘Come;’ and let those who are thirsty come. Whoever will, let him take the Water of Life, without payment.

Nothing May Be Added or Removed

18“I solemnly declare to every one who hears the words of the prophecy contained in this book, that if any one adds to those words, God will add to him the plagues spoken of in this book; **19**and that if any one takes away from the words of the book of this prophecy, God will take from him his share in the Tree of Life and in the holy city—the things described in this book.

20“He who solemnly declares all this says, “Yes, I am coming quickly.” Amen. Come, Lord Jesus.

21The grace of the Lord Jesus be with God’s people.